



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







Encyclopedia

VX

AS

JA

V. 5











APPLETONS'  
CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

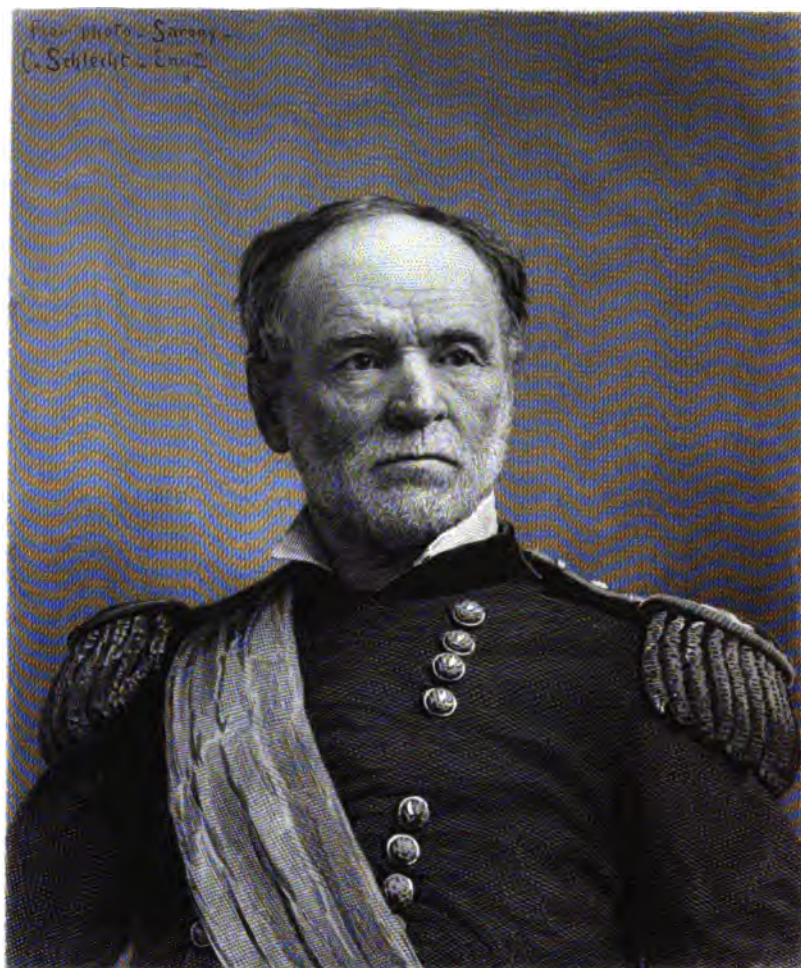
---

VOL. V.  
PICKERING—SUMTER









W. T. Sherman

D. APPLETON & CO.

APPLETONS'  
ENCYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN  
BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
AMUS GRANT WILSON  
AND  
JOHN FISKE

The education of a good huntsman to find game in a wide world,  
is that he hath not enough. PLATO.

VOLUME V.  
PICKERING—SUMTER



NEW YORK  
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY  
1, 3 AND 5 BOND STREET  
1888



1. *Thorne*

APPLETONS'  
CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN  
BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
JAMES GRANT WILSON  
AND  
JOHN FISKE

As it is the commendation of a good huntsman to find game in a wide wood,  
so it is no imputation if he hath not caught all. PLATO.

VOLUME V.  
PICKERING—SUMTER



NEW YORK  
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY  
1, 3 AND 5 BOND STREET  
1888

COPYRIGHT, 1888,  
By D. APPLETON AND COMPANY.

## LIST OF PORTRAITS ON STEEL.

---

	ARTIST	ENGRAVER	PAGE
SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH	<i>Sarony</i>	<i>Schlecht</i>	<i>Frontispiece</i>
PIERCE, FRANKLIN	<i>Healy</i>	<i>Hall</i>	<i>Face 7</i>
POLK, JAMES KNOX	<i>Poole</i>	<i>Reich</i>	50
PORTER, DAVID DIXON	<i>Bell</i>	<i>Girsch</i>	75
SCOTT, WINFIELD	<i>Brady</i>	<i>Hall</i>	440
SEWARD, WILLIAM HENRY	<i>Bogardus</i>	<i>Ritchie</i>	470
SHERIDAN, PHILIP HENRY	<i>Bell</i>	<i>Hall</i>	497
SIMMS, WILLIAM GILMORE	<i>Unknown</i>	<i>Gribayedoff</i>	533
STOWE, HARRIET BEECHER	<i>Richmond</i>	<i>Ritchie</i>	718
SUMNER, CHARLES	<i>Warren</i>	<i>Hall</i>	744





# SOME OF THE CHIEF CONTRIBUTORS

## TO APPLETONS' CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY.

---

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>Adams, Charles Kendall,</b><br/>President of Cornell University.</p> <p><b>Allibone, S. Austin,</b><br/>Author "Dictionary of Authors."</p> <p><b>Amory, Thomas C.,</b><br/>Author "Life of General Sullivan," etc.</p> <p><b>Baird, Henry Carey,</b><br/>Economist.</p> <p><b>Bancroft, George,</b><br/>Author "History of the United States."</p> <p><b>Bayard, Thomas F.,</b><br/>Secretary of State.</p> <p><b>Beehler, William H.,</b><br/>Lieutenant U. S. Navy.</p> <p><b>Bigelow, John,</b><br/>Author "Life of Franklin," etc.</p> <p><b>Boker, George H.,</b><br/>Poet, late Minister to Russia.</p> <p><b>Bradley, Joseph P.,</b><br/>Justice United States Supreme Court.</p> <p><b>Brooks, Phillips,</b><br/>Author "Sermons in English Churches."</p> <p><b>Browne, Junius Henri,</b><br/>Journalist and Author.</p> <p><b>Buckley, James Monroe,</b><br/>Clergyman and Author.</p> <p><b>Carter, Franklin,</b><br/>President of Williams College.</p> <p><b>Chandler, William E.,</b><br/>Ex-Secretary of the Navy.</p> <p><b>Conway, Moncure Daniel,</b><br/>Author "Idols and Ideals."</p> <p><b>Cooke, John Esten,</b><br/>Author "Life of Gen. Robert E. Lee."</p> <p><b>Cooper, Miss Susan Fenimore,</b><br/>Author "Rural Hours," etc.</p> <p><b>Coppée, Henry,</b><br/>Professor in Lehigh University, Pa.</p> <p><b>Coxe, Arthur Cleveland,</b><br/>P. E. Bishop of Western New York.</p> <p><b>Cullum, Gen. George W., U. S. A.,</b><br/>Author "Register of West Point Graduates," etc.</p> <p><b>Curtis, George Ticknor,</b><br/>Author "Life of James Buchanan," etc.</p> <p><b>Curtis, George William,</b><br/>Author and Editor.</p> <p><b>Custer, Mrs. Elizabeth B.,</b><br/>Author "Tenting on the Plains."</p> <p><b>Davis, Jefferson,</b><br/>Ex-President Confederate States of America.</p> <p><b>Delafield, Maturin L.,</b><br/>Miscellaneous Writer.</p> <p><b>De Lancey, Edward F.,</b><br/>Ex-President Genealogical and Biographical Society.</p> <p><b>Didier, Eugene Lemoine,</b><br/>Author "Life of Edgar Allan Poe."</p> | <p><b>Dix, Morgan,</b><br/>Rector of Trinity Church, New York.</p> <p><b>Doane, William C.,</b><br/>P. E. Bishop of Albany.</p> <p><b>Draper, Lyman C.,</b><br/>Secretary of Wisconsin Historical Society.</p> <p><b>Egle, William Henry,</b><br/>Author "History of Pennsylvania."</p> <p><b>Ewell, Benjamin Stoddert,</b><br/>President of William and Mary College.</p> <p><b>Fiske, John,</b><br/>Author and Professor.</p> <p><b>Frothingham, Octavius Brooks,</b><br/>Author "Life of George Ripley."</p> <p><b>Gallatin, Albert H.,</b><br/>Author and Professor.</p> <p><b>Gayarré, Charles E. A.,</b><br/>Author "History of Louisiana."</p> <p><b>Gerry, Elbridge T.,</b><br/>Member of New York Bar.</p> <p><b>Gilman, Daniel C.,</b><br/>President of Johns Hopkins University.</p> <p><b>Gilmore, James Roberts,</b><br/>Author "Rear-Guard of the Revolution."</p> <p><b>Gleig, George Robert,</b><br/>Ex-Chaplain-General British Army.</p> <p><b>Greely, Gen. Adolphus W., U. S. A.,</b><br/>Chief Signal Officer.</p> <p><b>Greene, Capt. Francis Vinton, U. S. A.,</b><br/>Author "The Vicksburg Campaign."</p> <p><b>Griffis, William Elliot,</b><br/>Author "Life of Com. M. C. Perry."</p> <p><b>Hale, Edward Everett,</b><br/>Author "Franklin in France."</p> <p><b>Hart, Charles Henry,</b><br/>Author "Memoir of William H. Prescott," etc.</p> <p><b>Hay, John,</b><br/>Author "Life of Abraham Lincoln."</p> <p><b>Hayne, Paul H.,</b><br/>Author and Poet.</p> <p><b>Headley, Joel Tyler,</b><br/>Author "Washington and his Generals."</p> <p><b>Henry, William Wirt,</b><br/>Of the Virginia Historical Society.</p> <p><b>Higginson, Col. Thomas W.,</b><br/>Author "History of the United States," etc.</p> <p><b>Hills, George Morgan,</b><br/>Author "History of the Church in Burlington, N. J."</p> <p><b>Holmes, Dr. Oliver Wendell,</b><br/>Author and Poet.</p> <p><b>Huntington, William R.,</b><br/>Rector of Grace Church, New York.</p> <p><b>Isaacs, Abram S.,</b><br/>Journalist.</p> <p><b>Jay, John,</b><br/>Late Minister to Austria.</p> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

- Johnson, Bradley Tyler,**  
Member of the Maryland Bar.
- Johnson, Rossiter,**  
Author and Editor.
- Johnston, William Preston,**  
President of Tulane University.
- Jones, Horatio Gates,**  
Vice-President of Pennsylvania Historical Society.
- Jones, William Alfred,**  
Author "Character and Criticism," etc.
- Kendrick, James Ryland,**  
Ex-President Vassar College.
- Lathrop, George Parsons,**  
Author "A Study of Hawthorne," etc.
- Latrobe, John H. B.,**  
Member of the Maryland Bar.
- Leach, Josiah Granville,**  
Member of the Philadelphia Bar.
- Lewis, William H.,**  
Clergyman and Author.
- Lincoln, Robert T.,**  
Ex-Secretary of War.
- Lodge, Henry Cabot,**  
Author "Life of Hamilton."
- Mackay-Smith, Alexander,**  
Archdeacon of New York.
- MacVeagh, Wayne,**  
Ex-Attorney-General United States.
- Marble, Manton,**  
Late Editor "The World."
- Mathews, William,**  
Author "Orators and Oratory," etc.
- McMaster, John Bach,**  
Author "History of the People of the United States."
- Mitchell, Donald G.,**  
Author "Reveries of a Bachelor," etc.
- Mombert, Dr. Jacob I.,**  
Miscellaneous Writer.
- Ochsenford, S. E.,**  
Clergyman and Author.
- O'Connor, Joseph,**  
Editor Rochester, N. Y., "Post-Express."
- Parker, Cortlandt,**  
Member of the New Jersey Bar.
- Parkman, Francis,**  
Author "Frontenac," "French in Canada," etc.
- Parton, James,**  
Author "Life of Andrew Jackson," etc.
- Phelan, James,**  
Editor Memphis, Tenn., "Avalanche."
- Phelps, William Walter,**  
Member of Congress from New Jersey.
- Pierrepont, Edwards,**  
Ex-Attorney-General United States.
- Porter, David D.,**  
Admiral United States Navy.
- Porter, Gen. Horace,**  
Formerly of Gen. Grant's Staff.
- Potter, Henry C.,**  
P. E. Bishop of New York.
- Preston, Mrs. Margaret J.,**  
Poet.
- Read, John Meredith,**  
Late Minister to Greece.
- Ricord, Frederick W.,**  
Of New Jersey Historical Society.
- Robinson, Ezekiel G.,**  
President of Brown University.
- Rodenbough, Gen. Theophilus F.,**  
Author "Uncle Sam's Medal of Honor."
- Romero, Mattias,**  
Mexican Minister to the United States.
- Scharf, John Thomas,**  
Late of the Confederate Army.
- Schurz, Carl,**  
Ex-Secretary of the Interior.
- Schweinitz, Edmund A. de,**  
Late Moravian Bishop.
- Sherman, William T.,**  
Late General of the United States Army.
- Smith, Charles Emory,**  
Editor Philadelphia "Press."
- Spencer, Jesse Ames,**  
Author and Professor.
- Stedman, Edmund C.,**  
Poet and Critic.
- Stillé, Charles Janeway,**  
Author "History of the Sanitary Commission."
- Stewart, George, Jr.,**  
President Quebec Historical Society.
- Stoddard, Richard Henry,**  
Author "Songs of Summer."
- Stone, William L.,**  
Author "Life of Red Jacket," etc.
- Stowe, Charles Edward,**  
Clergyman and Author.
- Strong, William,**  
Ex-Justice United States Supreme Court.
- Stryker, William Scudder,**  
Adjutant-General of New Jersey.
- Symington, Andrew James,**  
Author "Life of William Cullen Bryant."
- Tanner, Benjamin T.,**  
Editor "African Methodist Episcopal Review."
- Wadleigh, Bainbridge,**  
Ex-United States Senator.
- Warner, Charles Dudley,**  
Author and Journalist.
- Washburne, Elihu B.,**  
Late Minister to France.
- Welling, James C.,**  
President of Columbian University.
- Wilson, Gen. James Grant,**  
Author "Bryant and his Friends," etc.
- Wilson, Gen. James Harrison,**  
Author "Life of Ulysses S. Grant."
- Winter, William,**  
Poet and Theatrical Critic.
- Winthrop, Robert C.,**  
Ex-United States Senator.
- Wright, Marcus Joseph,**  
Late of the Confederate Army.
- Young, John Russell,**  
Journalist and Author.

*Among the Contributors to the fifth volume of this work are the following:*

- Samuel Austin Allibone, LL. D.**  
PRESCOTT, WILLIAM HICKLING.
- Thomas Coffin Amory.**  
SULLIVAN, JOHN.
- Henry Carey Baird.**  
SMITH, CHARLES FERGUSON.
- Lieut. William H. Beehler, U. S. N.**  
ARTICLES ON OFFICERS OF THE U. S. NAVY.
- Marcus Benjamin, F. C. S.**  
THE SCHUYLER FAMILY,  
SULLIMAN, BENJAMIN, AND FAMILY.
- Arthur Elmore Bostwick, Ph. D.**  
POE, EDGAR ALLAN,  
SHAYS, DANIEL.
- James C. Brogan.**  
ARTICLES ON ROMAN CATHOLIC CLERGYMEN.
- Rev. Phillips Brooks, D. D.**  
RICHARDSON, HENRY HOBSON.
- Junius Henri Browne.**  
STODDARD, RICHARD HENRY.
- Robertdeau Buchanan.**  
THE ROBERDEAU FAMILY,  
SHIPPEN, WILLIAM.
- Rev. James M. Buckley, D. D., LL. D.**  
ARTICLES ON METHODIST EPISCOPAL BISHOPS.
- Mrs. Isa Carrington Cabell.**  
RALEGH, SIR WALTER,  
THE ROOSEVELT FAMILY.
- Henry W. Cleveland.**  
STEPHENS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON.
- Moncure Daniel Conway.**  
THE RANDOLPH FAMILY.
- Prof. Henry Coppée.**  
SHERIDAN, PHILIP HENRY,  
SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH.
- George William Curtis.**  
SUMNER, CHARLES.
- Maturin L. Delafield.**  
ROSS, JAMES.
- Eugene Lemoine Didier.**  
PINCKNEY, WILLIAM.
- Rev. Morgan Dix, D. D.**  
POTTER, HORATIO.
- William Henry Egle, M. D.**  
RUPP, ISRAEL DANIEL,  
STEELE, JOHN.
- Col. Benjamin Stoddert Ewell.**  
STODDERT, BENJAMIN.
- Prof. John Fiske.**  
PUTNAM, ISRAEL,  
SUMTER, THOMAS.
- Robert Ludlow Fowler.**  
POWNALL, THOMAS.
- Octavius Brooks Frothingham.**  
RIPLEY, GEORGE.
- James Roberts Gilmore.**  
STARK, JOHN.
- Daniel Goodwin.**  
THE PITTS FAMILY.  
POOLE, WILLIAM FREDERICK.
- Samuel S. Green.**  
RUGGLES, TIMOTHY.
- Capt. Francis Vinton Greene.**  
SCHOFIELD, JOHN McALLISTER.
- Rev. William Elliot Griffiths, D. D.**  
SPENCE, ROBERT TRAILL.
- Jacob Henry Hager.**  
POLK, JAMES KNOX,  
POPE, JOHN.
- Charles Henry Hart.**  
PINE, ROBERT EDGE,  
ST. MEMIN, CHARLES B. J. F. DE.
- Col. John Hay.**  
REID, WHITELAW,  
STONE, AMASA.
- Miss Emma Polk Harris.**  
SOWER, CHRISTOPHER, AND FAMILY,  
SUMNER, EDWIN VOSE.
- Rev. Horace E. Hayden.**  
POLLOCK, OLIVER.
- Rev. Joel Tyler Headley.**  
STEUBEN, BARON VON.
- Oecil H. C. Howard.**  
SEWALL, SAMUEL,  
SHILLABER, BENJAMIN P.
- Rt. Rev. M. A. de Wolfe Howe.**  
POTTER, ALONZO.
- Frank Huntington.**  
THE RUTLEDGE FAMILY,  
SPARKS, JARED.
- Abram S. Isaacs, Ph. D.**  
ARTICLES ON JEWISH CLERGYMEN.

- Gen. Bradley Tyler Johnson.**  
PICKETT, GEORGE EDWARD,  
SEDDON, JAMES ALEXANDER.
- Rossiter Johnson, Ph. D.**  
REALF, RICHARD,  
SMITH, PETER AND GERRIT.
- Horatio Gates Jones.**  
PUGH, ELLIS.
- John William Jordan.**  
ARTICLES ON MORAVIAN CLERGYMEN.
- Rev. James Ryland Kendrick, D. D.**  
ARTICLES ON BAPTIST CLERGYMEN.
- Samuel Jordan Kirkwood.**  
PRICE, HIRAM.
- Col. Josiah Granville Leach.**  
ARTICLES ON NOTED PENNSYLVANIANS.
- Rev. William H. Lewis.**  
ARTICLES ON PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL BISHOPS.
- Robert Todd Lincoln.**  
STUART, JOHN T.
- Neil Macdonald.**  
ARTICLES ON CANADIAN STATESMEN.
- Rev. Alexander Mackay-Smith.**  
SMITH, NATHAN AND PERRY,  
STUART, ROBERT.
- Luther R. Marsh.**  
STEWART, ALVAN.
- Henry E. Mathews.**  
PRENTISS, SARGENT SMITH.
- William Mathews, LL. D.**  
STORY, JOSEPH.
- Charles A. Nelson.**  
SIBLEY, JOHN LANGDON.
- Rev. S. E. Ochsenford.**  
ARTICLES ON LUTHERAN CLERGYMEN.
- Joseph O'Connor.**  
ROCHESTER, NATHANIEL,  
SEYMOUR, HORATIO.
- Edwards Pierrepont.**  
STANTON, EDWIN McMASTERS.
- Frederick Eugene Pond.**  
PIKE, ALBERT.
- Gen. Horace Porter.**  
PULLMAN, GEORGE MORTIMER.
- Mrs. Margaret J. Preston.**  
SIMMS, WILLIAM GILMORE.
- John V. L. Pruyn.**  
THE PRUYN FAMILY.
- Prof. Thomas Ruggles Pynchon.**  
THE PYNCHON FAMILY.
- Gen. John Meredith Read.**  
SPAIGHT, RICHARD DOBBS.
- Eugene Coleman Savidge.**  
RAWLE, WILLIAM HENRY.
- Col. John Thomas Scharf.**  
SEMME, RAPHAEL.
- Rev. William Jones Seabury, D. D.**  
THE SEABURY FAMILY.
- Miss Esther Singleton.**  
PORTER, DAVID,  
STUYVESANT, PETER.
- Dr. Charles Janeway Stillé, LL. D.**  
PRINTZ, JOHN.
- William Leete Stone.**  
THE STONE FAMILY.
- Rev. Charles Edward Stowe.**  
STOWE, CALVIN ELLIS AND HARRIET BEECHER.
- Gen. William S. Stryker.**  
STRYKER, JOHN.
- Andrew James Symington.**  
SELKIRK, ALEXANDER,  
STANLEY, HENRY MORTON.
- William Christian Tenner.**  
ROCHAMBEAU, COUNT DE.
- Arthur Dudley Vinton.**  
REDPATH, JAMES,  
RICE, ALLEN THORNDIKE.
- Bainbridge Wadleigh.**  
PIERCE, FRANKLIN.
- Charles Dudley Warner.**  
SMITH, JOHN.
- John William Weidemeyer.**  
POWHATAN AND POCAHONTAS,  
SIMPSON, EDMUND.
- Frank Weitenkamp.**  
ARTICLES ON ARTISTS AND MUSICIANS.
- James Clark Welling, LL. D.**  
SHIELDS, CHARLES WOODBUFF.
- Edward C. Wharton.**  
SLIDELL, JOHN,  
SOULÉ, PIERRE.
- Gen. James Grant Wilson.**  
SCOTT, WINFIELD,  
STEWART, ALEXANDER TURNER.
- Gen. James Harrison Wilson.**  
RAWLINS, JOHN AARON.
- Gen. Marcus Joseph Wright.**  
PILLOW, GIDEON J.,  
SMITH, EDMUND KIRBY.
- John Russell Young.**  
SMALLEY, GEORGE WASHBURN.

# APPLETONS'

## CYCLOPÆDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY.

### PICKERING

**PICKERING, Charles Whipple**, naval officer, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 23 Dec., 1815; d. in St. Augustine, Fla., 29 Feb., 1888. He was appointed midshipman on 22 May, 1822, became lieutenant on 8 Dec., 1838, and was attached to the Pacific squadron. In 1854 he served as executive officer of the "Cyane," which conveyed Lieut. Isaac G. Strain (*q. v.*) and his exploring party to Darien, and afterward rescued them and brought them to New York. He was at the bombardment of Greytown, Nicaragua, in 1854, which was reduced to ashes after four hours' siege. On 14 Sept., 1855, he became commander, and in 1859-'61 he was inspector of a light-house district near Key West, Fla. He was commissioned captain on 15 July, 1862, commanded the "Kearsarge" in the Mediterranean and in the West Indies, and was in charge of the "Housatonic" when that vessel was destroyed by a submarine torpedo near Charleston on 17 Feb., 1865. When he had recovered from his wounds he took command of the "Vanderbilt," and in 1865 he was ordered to Portsmouth navy-yard. He was placed on the retired list on 1 Feb., 1867, and made commodore on 8 Dec. of the same year.

**PICKERING, John**, jurist, b. in Newington, N. H., 22 Sept., 1737; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 11 April, 1805. He was graduated at Harvard in 1761, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and was a member of the New Hampshire constitutional convention. In 1787 he was elected a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States, but he declined to serve. He was judge of the supreme court of New Hampshire in 1790-'5, and at one time chief justice, and subsequently judge of the U. S. district court for New Hampshire; but his mind became impaired, and he was removed from office in 1804. Dartmouth gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1792.

**PICKERING, Timothy**, statesman, b. in Salem, Mass., 17 July, 1745; d. there, 29 Jan., 1829. He was great-great-grandson of John Pickering, who came from England and settled in Salem in 1642. Timothy was graduated at Harvard in 1763. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1768, but practised very little, and never attained distinction as a lawyer. He served for some time as register of deeds for Essex county, and at the same time showed considerable interest in military studies. In 1766 he was commissioned by Gov. Bernard lieutenant of militia, and in 1775 was elected colonel, which office he held until after he had joined the Continental army. Twelve days after

### PICKERING

his election he witnessed and peacefully resisted Col. Leslie's expedition to Salem. On 19 April he marched at the head of 300 men to cut off the retreat of the British from Lexington, and at sunset had reached Winter Hill, in Somerville, a few minutes after the British

had passed on their disorderly retreat to Charlestown. In later years political enemies unfairly twitted him for failing to effect the capture of the whole British force on this occasion. In the course of that year he published a small volume, illustrated with copper-plate engravings, entitled "An Easy Plan of Discipline for a Militia." It was a useful book, and showed considerable knowledge of the military art. It was adopted by the state of Massachusetts, and was generally used in the Continental army until superseded by the excellent manual prepared by Baron Steuben. In September, 1775, Col. Pickering was commissioned justice of the peace, and two months later judge of the maritime court for the counties of Suffolk, Essex, and Middlesex. In May, 1776, he was elected representative to the general court. On 24 Dec. of that year he set out from Salem, at the head of the Essex regiment of 700 men, to join the Continental army, and after stopping for some time, under Gen. Heath's orders, at Tarrytown, reached Morristown, 20 Feb., where he made a very favorable impression upon Washington.

The office of adjutant-general falling vacant by the resignation of Col. Reed, Washington at once offered it to Col. Pickering, who at first declined the appointment because he did not consider himself fit for it and because it would conflict with the discharge of his duty in the place that he already held. He afterward reconsidered the matter and resigned all his civil offices, and his appointment as adjutant-general was announced, 18 June, at the headquarters of the army at Middlebrook. He then expressed an opinion that the war would not and ought not to last longer than a year, and on several occasions was inclined to criticise im-



*T. Pickering.*

tiently the superb self-restraint and caution of Washington, but for which the war would doubtless have ended that year in the overthrow of the American cause. Col. Pickering was present at the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown, and was elected, 7 Nov., a member of the newly created board of war. On 5 Aug., 1780, he was appointed quartermaster-general of the army, in place of Gen. Greene, who had just resigned. He joined the army at Peekskill, 27 June, 1781, took part in the march to Virginia, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis, of which he gives an interesting account in his journal. The fact that there was no detention in the course of Washington's wonderful march from Hudson river to Chesapeake bay shows with what consummate skill the quartermaster's department was managed. At every point the different columns found the needed supplies and means of transportation in readiness. For such a triumph of logistics great credit is due to Col. Pickering. He retained the office of quartermaster-general until it was abolished, 28 July, 1785. He made himself conspicuous, along with Alexander Hamilton and Patrick Henry, in opposing the harsh and short-sighted vindictive measures that drove so many Tories from the country, to settle in Nova Scotia and Upper Canada.

On leaving the army in 1785, he went into business in Philadelphia as a commission merchant in partnership with Maj. Samuel Hodgdon, but he did not find this a congenial occupation. He was assured that if he were to return to Massachusetts he would be appointed associate justice of the supreme court of that state, but he refused to entertain the suggestion, because he distrusted his fitness for that office. He preferred to remove with his family, to some new settlement on the frontier, and, with some such end in view, had already purchased extensive tracts of unoccupied land in western Pennsylvania and Virginia and in the valley of the Ohio. In 1787 he settled in Wyoming, and there became involved in the disturbances attendant upon the arrest and imprisonment of John Franklin, leader of the insurgent Connecticut settlers. Col. Pickering's house was attacked by rioters, and he would have been seized as a hostage for Franklin had he not escaped into the woods and thereupon made his way to Philadelphia, where he was chosen member of the convention for ratifying the new constitution of the United States. After his return to Wyoming, toward the end of June, 1788, Col. Pickering was taken from his bed at midnight by a gang of masked men and carried off into the forest. His captors kept him prisoner for three weeks, and tried to prevail upon him to write to the executive council of the state and have Franklin set at liberty. When they found their threats unavailing, and learned that militia were pursuing them, they lost heart, and were glad to compound with Col. Pickering and set him free on condition that he would intercede for them. This affair, the incidents of which are full of romantic interest, marked the close of thirty years of turbulence in the vale of Wyoming. By the end of 1788 complete order was maintained, largely through the firmness and energy of Col. Pickering. In 1789 he was a member of the convention that framed the new constitution of Pennsylvania. This body did not finish its work till 2 Sept. 1790, and the very next day President Washington sent Col. Pickering on a mission to the Seneca Indians, who had been incensed by the murder of two of their tribe by white men at Pine Creek, Pa. The mission ended in July, 1791, in the successful negotiation of a very important treaty between the United

States and the Six Nations. Col. Pickering was appointed postmaster-general, 14 Aug., 1791, and held that office till 1795. In the mean time was waged the great war with the Indians of the Northwestern territory, and Col. Pickering was called upon several times to negotiate with the chiefs of the Six Nations and keep up the alliance with them. He knew how to make himself liked and respected by the red men, and in these delicate missions was eminently successful. On the resignation of Knox he was appointed secretary of war, 2 Jan., 1795. The department then included Indian affairs, since transferred to the department of the interior. It also included the administration of the navy. In these capacities Col. Pickering was instrumental in founding the military school at West Point, as well as in superintending the building of the three noble frigates "Constitution," "United States," and "Constellation," that were by and by to win imperishable renown. On the resignation of Randolph in the autumn of 1795, Col. Pickering for a while acted as secretary of state, and after three months was appointed to that office. He continued as secretary of state, under the administration of John Adams, until the difficulties with France, growing out of the X. Y. Z. papers, had reached a crisis and led to a serious disagreement between Mr. Adams and his cabinet. (See ADAMS, JOHN.) Then Col. Pickering was dismissed from office, 12 May, 1800.

From the department of state to a log-cabin on the frontier was a great change indeed. Col. Pickering spent the summer and autumn with his son Henry and a few hired men in clearing a farm in what is now Susquehanna county, near the northeastern corner of Pennsylvania. He had always been poor, and was now embarrassed with debt. To relieve him of this burden, several citizens of Boston subscribed \$25,000, and purchased from him some of his tracts of unoccupied land. After payment of his debts, the balance in cash was \$14,055.35, and being thus placed in comfortable circumstances he was prevailed upon to return to Massachusetts, where he settled upon a modest farm, which he hired, in Danvers. In 1802 he was appointed chief justice of common pleas, and was a candidate for congress for the Essex south district, but Jacob Crowninshield was elected over him. The next year Col. Pickering was elected to the U. S. senate, to fill the vacancy left by Dwight Foster's resignation. In 1804 he was elected to the senate for six years, and became conspicuous among the leaders of the extreme Federalists. He disapproved of the Louisiana purchase, and afterward made himself very unpopular in a large part of the country by his energetic opposition to the embargo. In 1809 he was hanged in effigy by a mob in Philadelphia, and in the following year an infamous attempt was made to charge him with embezzlement of public funds, but the charge was too absurd to gain credence. In 1811 he was formally censured by the senate for a technical violation of the rules in reading certain documents communicated by the president before the injunction of secrecy; but as this measure was too plainly prompted by vindictiveness, it failed to injure him. In 1812, having failed of a re-election to the senate, he retired to the farm he had purchased some time before in Wenham, Mass.; but he was to return to Washington sooner than he expected. In the November election he was chosen a member of congress by an overwhelming majority. To this office he was again elected in 1814, and would have been elected a third time had he not declined a renomination. During 1817 he was member of

the executive council of Massachusetts, his last public office. The last years of his life were spent in Salem, with frequent visits to the Wenham farm. On Sunday, 4 Jan., 1829, sitting in an ill-warmed church, he caught the cold of which he died. The section of the Federalist party to which Col. Pickering belonged was led by a group of men known as the "Essex Junto," comprising Parsons, Cabot, Sedgwick, H. G. Otis, and the Lowells, of Massachusetts, with Griswold and Reeve, of Connecticut. In 1804, and again in 1809, the question of a dissolution of the Union and the formation of a separate Eastern confederacy was seriously discussed by these Federalist leaders, and in 1814 they were foremost in the proceedings that led to the Hartford convention. Attempts to call such a convention had been made in 1808 and 1812. The designs of the convention were not clearly understood, but the suspicion of disunion tendencies that clung to it sufficed to complete the ruin of the Federalist party, which did not survive the election of 1816. In the work of the conventionists of 1814 Col. Pickering took no direct part, and he was not present at Hartford. Col. Pickering married, 8 April, 1778, Rebecca White, who was born in Bristol, England, 18 July, 1754, and died in Salem, 14 Aug., 1828. Their wedded life was extremely happy. Col. Pickering's biography, with copious extracts from his correspondence, was begun by his son, Octavius Pickering—"Life of Timothy Pickering" (vol. i., Boston, 1867)—and after the death of the latter, was finished by Charles W. Upham (vols. ii.-iv., 1873). See also Adams's "Documents relating to New England Federalism" (Boston, 1877) and Schouler's "History of the United States" (vols. i. and ii., Washington, 1882).—Timothy's eldest son, John, philologist, b. in Salem, Mass., 7 Feb., 1777; d. in Boston, Mass., 5 May, 1846, was graduated at Harvard in 1796, and then studied law with Edward Tilghman in Philadelphia. In 1797 he became secretary to William Smith, on the appointment of the latter as U. S. minister to Portugal, and two years later he became private secretary to Rufus King, then minister to Great Britain. He returned to Salem in 1801, resumed his legal studies, and, after being admitted to the bar, practised in Salem until 1827. Mr. Pickering then removed to Boston, and was appointed city solicitor, which office he held until shortly before his death. Notwithstanding his large practice, he also devoted his attention to politics. He was three times in the lower house of the legislature, twice a state senator from Essex county and once from Suffolk county, and a member of the executive council. In 1833 he served on the commission for revising and arranging the statutes of Massachusetts, and the part that is entitled "Of the Internal Administration of Government" was prepared by him. Mr. Pickering became celebrated by his philological studies, which gained for him the reputation of being the chief founder of American comparative philology. These he began as a young man, when he accompanied his father on visits to the Six Nations of central New York, and as he grew older they increased by his study abroad until, according to Charles Sumner, he was familiar with the English, French, Portuguese, Italian, Spanish, German, Romaic, Greek, and Latin languages; less familiar, but acquainted, with Dutch, Swedish, Danish, and Hebrew, and had explored, with various degrees of care, Arabic, Turkish, Syriac, Persian, Coptic, Sanscrit, Chinese, Cochin-Chinese, Russian, Egyptian hieroglyphics, Malay in several dialects, and particularly the Indian languages of America and the Polynesian islands.

With this great knowledge at his command, he early used it in the preparation of valuable articles in reviews, transactions of learned societies, and encyclopædias. Among these are "On the Adoption of a Uniform Orthography for the Indian Languages of North America" (1820); "Remarks on the Indian Languages of North America" (1836); and "Memoir on the Language and Inhabitants of Lord North's Island" (1845); also, in book-form, "A Vocabulary or Collection of Words and Phrases which have been Supposed to be Peculiar to the United States of America" (Boston, 1816), and "A Comprehensive Dictionary of the Greek Language" (1826). The latter passed through numerous editions at home and was reprinted abroad. In 1806 he was elected Hancock professor of Hebrew in Harvard, and later was invited to fill the chair of Greek literature in that university, both of which appointments he declined, as well as that of provost of the University of Pennsylvania. He was an active member of the board of overseers of Harvard from 1818 till 1824, and received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin in 1822, and from Harvard in 1835. Mr. Pickering was one of the founders of the American oriental society and its president until his death, also president of the American academy of arts and sciences, and a member of various learned societies both at home and abroad. Besides the works mentioned above, he was the author of various legal articles, among which are "The Agrarian Laws," "Egyptian Jurisprudence," "Lecture on the Alleged Uncertainty of Law," and "Review of the International McLeod Question" (1825). See "Life of John Pickering," by his daughter, Mary Orne Pickering (Boston, 1887).—Timothy's third son, Henry, poet, b. in Newburg, N. Y., 8 Oct., 1781; d. in New York city, 8 May, 1831, was born in the historic Hasbrouck house, better known as Washington's headquarters, while his father was with Washington at the siege of Yorktown. He accompanied the family to Boston in 1801, and engaged in business in Salem, acquiring in a few years a moderate fortune, from which he contributed largely to the support of his father's family and to the education of its younger members. In consequence of losses, he removed to New York in 1825, and endeavored to retrieve his fortune, but without success. He then resided at Rondout and other places along the Hudson, where he devoted his leisure to reading, and writing poetry. His writings appeared in the "Evening Post," and include "Ruins of Pæstum" (Salem, 1822); "Athens, and other Poems" (1824); "Poems" (1830); and "The Buckwheat Cake" (1831).—Another son of Timothy, Octavius, lawyer, b. in Wyoming, Pa., 2 Sept., 1791; d. in Boston, Mass., 29 Oct., 1868, was graduated at Harvard in 1810, and then studied law with his brother, John Pickering. In March, 1816, he was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county, and opened an office in Boston. He assisted in reporting the debates and proceedings of the Massachusetts constitutional convention of 1820. In 1822-'40 he was reporter of the supreme court of Massachusetts. During these years he prepared the "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts" (24 vols., Boston, 1822-'40). On retiring from office he visited Europe and spent seven years in England and on the continent. He took an active interest in natural history, was a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences, and one of the founders, in December, 1814, of the New England society for the promotion of natural history, which subsequently became the Linnean society of New England, and out of which



has grown the Boston society of natural history. His literary work included, besides various legal papers, "A Report of the Trial by Impeachment of James Prescott" with William H. Gardiner (Boston, 1821), and he prepared the first volume of the "Life of Timothy Pickering by his Son" (4 vols., 1867-'73), of which the remaining volumes were issued by Charles W. Upham.—Timothy's grandson, Charles, physician, b. in Susquehanna county, Pa., 10 Nov., 1805; d. in Boston, Mass., 17 March, 1878, was graduated at Harvard in 1823, and at its medical department in 1826, after which he settled in the practice of his profession in Philadelphia. Meanwhile he developed interest in natural history, and became a member of the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences, to whose transactions he contributed valuable papers. In 1838-'42 he was naturalist to the U. S. exploring expedition under Capt. Charles Wilkes. On his return he was a year in Washington, and then visited eastern Africa, travelling from Egypt to Zanzibar, and thence to India for the purpose of more thoroughly studying the people of those parts of the world that had not been visited by the expedition. Nearly two years were occupied in these researches, after which he devoted himself to the preparation of "The Races of Man and their Geographical Distribution" (Boston, 1848), which forms the ninth volume of the "Reports of the U. S. Exploring Expedition," and was republished in "Bohn's Illustrated Library" (London, 1850). This he followed with his "Geographical Distribution of Animals and Man" (1854) and "Geographical Distribution of Plants" (1861). Dr. Pickering was a member of the American oriental society, the American academy of arts and sciences, the American philosophical society, and other learned bodies, to whose proceedings he contributed. At the time of his death he left in manuscript "Chronological History of Plants: Man's Record of his own Existence illustrated through their Names, Uses, and Companionship" (Boston, 1879).—Timothy's great-grandson, Edward Charles, astronomer, b. in Boston, Mass., 19 July, 1846, was graduated in the civil engineering course at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1865. During the following year he was called to the Massachusetts institute of technology as assistant instructor of physics, of which branch he held the full professorship from 1868 till 1877. Prof. Pickering devised plans for the physical laboratory of the institute, and introduced the experimental method of teaching physics at a time when that mode of instruction had not been adopted elsewhere. His scientific work during these years consisted largely of researches in physics, notably investigations on the polarization of light and the laws of its reflection and dispersion. He also described a new form of spectrum telescope, and invented in 1870 a telephone-receiver, which he publicly exhibited. He observed the total eclipse of the sun on 7 Aug., 1869, with the party that was sent out by the Nautical almanac office, at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, and was a member of the U. S. coast survey expedition to Xeres, Spain, to observe that of 22 Dec., 1870, having on that occasion charge of the polariscope. In 1876 he was appointed professor of astronomy and geodesy, and director of the observatory at Harvard, and under his management this observatory has become one of the foremost in the United States. More than twenty assistants now take part in investigations under his direction, and the invested funds of the observatory have increased from \$176,000 to \$654,000 during his administration. His principal work since he accepted this appoint-

ment has been the determination of the relative brightness of the stars, which is accomplished by means of a meridian photometer, an instrument which has been specially devised for this purpose, and he has prepared a catalogue giving the brightness of over 4,000 stars. Since 1878 he has also made photometric measurements of Jupiter's satellites while they are undergoing eclipse, and of the satellites of Mars and other very faint objects. On the death of Henry Draper (*q. v.*) his widow requested Prof. Pickering to continue important researches on the application of photography to astronomy, as a Henry Draper memorial, and the study of the spectra of the stars by photography has thus been undertaken on a scale that was never before attempted. A fund of \$250,000, left by Uriah A. Boyden (*q. v.*) to the observatory, has been utilized for the special study of the advantages of very elevated observing stations. Prof. Pickering has also devoted attention to such subjects as mountain-surveying, the height and velocity of clouds, papers on which he has contributed to the Appalachian club, of which he was president in 1877, and again in 1882. He is an associate of the Royal astronomical society of London, from which in 1886 he received its gold medal for photometric researches, and, besides membership in other scientific societies in the United States and Europe, he was elected in 1878 to the National academy of sciences, by which body he was further honored in 1887 with the award of the Henry Draper medal for his work on astronomical physics. In 1876 he was elected a vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science, and presented his retiring address before the section of mathematics and physics at the Nashville meeting. In addition to his many papers, which number about 100, he prepared annual "Reports on the Department of Physics" for the Massachusetts institute of technology, and the "Annual Reports of the Director of the Astronomical Observatory," likewise editing the "Annals of the Astronomical Observatory of Harvard College." He has also edited, with notes, "The Theory of Color in its Relations to Art and Art Industry," by Dr. William von Bezold (Boston, 1876), and he is the author of "Elements of Physical Manipulation" (2 parts, Boston, 1873-'6).—Edward Charles's brother, William Henry, astronomer, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 Feb., 1858, was graduated at the Massachusetts institute of technology in 1879, and in 1880-'7 was instructor of physics in that institution. In March, 1887, he was called to the charge of the Boyden department of the Harvard observatory, which place he still fills. He founded in 1882, in connection with the Institute of technology, the first regular laboratory where dry-plate photography was systematically taught to numerous pupils. Mr. Pickering observed the solar eclipse of 1878 from Colorado, and in 1886 conducted an expedition to the West Indies to observe the total eclipse of that year. In 1887 he led an expedition to Colorado to make astronomical observations for the purpose of selecting the most suitable site for an astronomical observatory. In addition to various articles on photography in technical periodicals, and the transactions of the American academy, he has published "Walking Guide to the Mount Washington Range" (Boston, 1882).

**PICKETT, Albert James**, historian, b. in Anson county, N. C., 13 Aug., 1810; d. in Montgomery, Ala., 28 Oct., 1858. He removed with his father to Autauga county, Ala., in 1818, and studied law, but never practised his profession, devoting his life to literary pursuits and to the care of

his plantation. He served in the Creek war in 1836. He was the author of a "History of Alabama" (2 vols., Charleston, 1851), and at the time of his death was preparing a comprehensive history of the southwest. See "Brief Biographical Sketch of Col. Albert J. Pickett," by Crawford M. Jackson (Montgomery, 1859).

**PICKETT, George Edward**, soldier, b. in Richmond, Va., 25 Jan., 1825; d. in Norfolk, Va., 30 July, 1875. His father was a resident of Henrico county, Va. The son was appointed to the U. S. military



*G. E. Pickett*

academy from Illinois, and graduated in 1846. He served in the war with Mexico, was made 2d lieutenant in the 2d infantry, 3 March, 1847, was at the siege of Vera Cruz and was engaged in all the battles that preceded the assault and capture of the city of Mexico. He was transferred to the 7th infantry, 13 July, 1847, and to the 8th infantry, 18 July, 1847, and brevetted 1st lieutenant, 8 Sept., 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at Contreras and Churubusco, and captain, 13 Sept., for Chapultepec. He became captain in the 9th infantry, 3 March, 1855, after serving in garrisons in Texas from 1849, and in 1856 he was on frontier duty in the northwest territory at Puget sound. Capt. Pickett was ordered, with sixty men, to occupy San Juan island then, during the dispute with Great Britain over the northwest boundary, and the British governor, Sir James Douglas, sent three vessels of war to eject Pickett from his position. He forbade the landing of troops from the vessels, under the threat of firing upon them, and an actual collision was prevented only by the timely arrival of the British admiral, by whose order the issue of force was postponed. For his conduct on this occasion Gen. Harney in his report commended Capt. Pickett "for the cool judgment, ability, and gallantry he had displayed," and the legislature of Washington territory passed resolutions thanking him for it. He resigned from the army, 25 June, 1861, and after great difficulty and delays reached Virginia, where he was at once commissioned colonel in the state forces and assigned to duty on Rappahannock river. In February, 1862, he was made brigadier-general in Gen. James Longstreet's division of the Confederate army under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, which was then called the Army of the Potomac, but afterward became the Army of Northern Virginia. His brigade, in the retreat before McClellan up the peninsula and in the seven days' battles around Richmond, won such a reputation that it was known as "the game-cock brigade." At the battle of Gaines's Mills, 27 June, 1862, Pickett was severely wounded in the shoulder, and he did not rejoin his command until after the first Maryland campaign. He was then made major-general, with a division that was composed entirely of Virginians. At the battle of Fredericksburg this division held the centre of Lee's line. For an account of Pickett's charge at Gettysburg, 3 July, 1863, see the articles **LEE, ROBERT E.**, and **MEADE, GEORGE G.** Pickett was afterward placed in command in lower Virginia and eastern North Carolina. In May, 1864, he defended Petersburg and saved it from

surprise and capture by Gen. Benjamin F. Butler. In the attack on Gen. Butler's forces along the line of the railroad between Richmond and Petersburg, Pickett's division captured the works. Gen. Lee, in a letter of thanks and congratulation, dated 17 June, said: "We tried very hard to stop Pickett's men from capturing the breastworks of the enemy, but could not do it." At Five Forks his division received the brunt of the National attack, and was entirely disorganized. After the war Gen. Pickett returned to Richmond, where he spent the remainder of his life in the life-insurance business. His biography by Edward A. Pollard is in Pollard's "Life and Times of Robert E. Lee and his Companions in Arms" (New York, 1871). See also "Pickett's Men," by Walter Harrison (1870).

**PICKETT, James C.**, commissioner of patents, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 6 Feb., 1793; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 July, 1872. He removed with his parents to Mason county, Ky., in 1796, and received a good education. He became 3d lieutenant of U. S. artillery in 1818, and was promoted 2d lieutenant in 1814, but left the service at the close of the war with England. He served again as deputy quartermaster-general from 1818 till 1821, when he resigned, returned to Mason county, and practised law. He edited the "Maysville Eagle" in 1815, was a member of the legislature in 1822, secretary of the state from 1825 till 1828, and secretary of legation in Colombia from 1829 till 1833, acting part of the time as chargé d'affaires. He was commissioner of the U. S. patent-office in 1835, fourth auditor of the treasury in 1835-'8, minister to Ecuador in 1838, and chargé d'affaires in Peru from 1838 till 1845. For a few years he edited "The Congressional Globe" in Washington, D. C.

**PICKNELL, William Lamb**, artist, b. in Hinesburg, Vt., 23 Oct., 1854. He studied under George Inness, in Rome, in 1873-'5, and with Gérôme, in Paris, in 1875-'7. Then for four years he lived and worked in Brittany, where he painted under Robert Wylie, but in 1882 he returned to the United States. He received honorable mention at the Paris salon in 1880, and medals in Boston in 1881 and 1884. He was elected a member of the Society of American artists in 1880, and of the Society of British artists in 1884. Among his works are "Route de Concarneau" (1880); "On the Borders of the Marsh," in the Academy of fine arts, Philadelphia (1880); "A Stormy Day" (1881); "Coast of Ipswich," in Boston art museum (1882); "Sunshine and Drifting Sand" (1883); "A Sultry Day" (1884); "Wintry March" (1885); "Bleak December" and "After the Storm" (1886); and "November Solitude" (1887).

**PICQUET, François**, French missionary, b. in Bourg en Bresse, 6 Dec., 1708; d. in Verjon, 15 July, 1781. He was the son of poor laborers, but by his intelligence interested the vicar of his parish, who sent him to school. He was employed in missionary work among peasants when he was eighteen years old, united with the Congregation of St. Sulpice in 1729, and, after being ordained priest, was sent at his request to Canada. He arrived in Montreal in December, 1735, and fixed his residence in 1737 among the Indians near Lake Temiscaming, founding there a mission, which prospered from the outset. He induced the Algonquins and Nipissings to swear allegiance to the king of France, and, being much impressed with the strategical position of Lake Deux Montagnes, he induced these tribes to abandon their old quarters in 1740, and established them in the fertile regions around the lake, thus securing Montreal from possible invasion from the north. He re-

ceived 5,000 livres from Louis XV., and employed it to build a limestone fortress, which was afterward of great value to the colony during the struggle with the English. He then induced the Indians to cultivate the soil, kept up a correspondence with the northern and southern tribes, and was often chosen as arbitrator between the natives and the colonial authorities. During the war of 1742 he armed and disciplined the Indians of his mission, and did good service. He obtained in 1749 from Gov. La Galissonnière permission to begin a new settlement, and built La Présentation (now Kingston). In 1753 he was summoned to Paris by the secretary of the navy to report on his mission, and received from the king a present of 3,000 livres and some books. Returning to Canada in the spring of 1754, he took an active part in the following war, twice saved Quebec from invasion, destroyed the English forts and establishments upon the southern shores of Lake Ontario, also participating in the defeat of Gen. Braddock. He fought under Montcalm, was slightly wounded at Quebec in 1759, and after the surrender of that place resolved to return to France, as the English had put a price on his head. Assuming Indian dress, he escaped from the city during a stormy night, rejoined his Indians, and, crossing northern Canada and Michigan, went by way of Illinois and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans, where he arrived in the spring of 1760. Being detained twenty-two months in the latter city, he occupied his time in studying the natural resources of the country. In October, 1762, he landed in Bordeaux after a dangerous journey, in which the vessel was twice chased by English cruisers. The assemblies of the clergy of France that met in 1765 and 1770 recommended him to the king and twice voted him a present of 1,200 livres for his labors in Canada. In 1777 Pope Pius VI. summoned him to Rome, paid the expenses of his journey, gave him a public audience, appointed him a chamberlain, and made him a present of 5,000 livres. Despite these high recommendations, Louis XV., who felt that the loss of Canada was owing to his neglect of the best interests of France, disliked everything that might remind him of his former possession, and refused to provide for Picquet, who died in great poverty at the house of his sister, a peasant-woman of the little village of Verjon. The English, who had learned to fear and respect him, gave him the surname of the Great Jesuit of the West, but Picquet had never any connection with that company, of which he was even an opponent. The astronomer Lalande wrote an account of Picquet's life, which was published in the "Lettres édifiantes" (Paris, 1786). Picquet published "Mémoire sur l'état de la colonie du lac des Deux Montagnes" (1754); "Mémoire sur les Algonquins et Nipissings" (1754); "Histoire du rôle joué par les Indiens lors de l'invasion du Canada en 1756," which was written at the suggestion of Pope Pius VI. (1778); and "Histoire des établissements de la foi fondés par la congrégation de Saint Sulpice dans la Nouvelle France du Nord ou Canada" (2 vols., 1780).

**PICTON, John Moore White**, physician, b. in Woodbury, N. J., 17 Nov., 1804; d. in New Orleans, La., 28 Oct., 1858. His father, Rev. Thomas Picton, was chaplain and professor of geography, history, and ethics in 1818-'25 in the U. S. military academy, where the son was graduated in 1824. He was assigned to the 2d artillery, but resigned his commission in March, 1832, and in that year was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He settled in New Orleans, where he practised his profession for thirty-

two years, acquiring reputation as an operator. He served for many years as home surgeon in the New Orleans charity hospital, and was president of the medical department of the University of Louisiana. He was a founder of the New Orleans school of medicine in 1856, in which he was professor of obstetrics from 1856 till 1858.—His cousin, **Thomas**, journalist, b. in New York city, 9 May, 1822, entered Columbia, and subsequently the University of New York, where he was graduated in 1840. After studying law he was admitted to the bar in 1843. Several years later he visited Europe, and, after travelling over the continent, resided in the environs of Paris, participating in the Revolution of 1848 as an officer of the 2d legion of the Banlieu. Upon his return to New York he began the publication of "The Era" in 1850 in conjunction with Henry W. Herbert, and in 1851 he became one of the editors of "The Sachem," afterward entitled the "True American," a vigorous advocate of the Associated order of united Americans. A little later he edited the "True National Democrat," the organ of the Free-soilers. On the reorganization of the "Sunday Mercury" he became one of its editors, and contributed to the paper a series of popular stories under the name of "Paul Preston." These were subsequently published in book-form, and had an extensive sale. At the beginning of the civil war he raised a battalion, which was consolidated with the 38th New York regiment, with which he went to the field. During the reign of Maximilian in Mexico, Mr. Picton was employed in the service of the Liberals, and wrote a "Defence of Liberal Mexico," which was printed for distribution among the statesmen of this country. Gen. Rosecrans remarked that this publication had "done more for the cause of Mexico than all other external influences combined." He has translated some of the best modern romances from the French, and several of his light dramas are popular. He is the author of "Reminiscences of a Sporting Journalist," issued in serial form, and, besides the works mentioned, has edited "Frank Forester's Life and Writings" (New York, 1881).

**PIDANSAT DE MAIROBERT, Mathieu François**, French author, b. in Chaource, Champagne, 20 Feb., 1727; d. in Paris, 29 March, 1779. He was brought up in the house of Madame Doublet de Persan, was afterward one of the members of the literary society that held meetings there, and contributed to the manuscript journal of the society, which was utilized afterward in the preparation of the "Mémoires secrets" (1770). Pidansat became in 1760 royal censor for new publications, and was elected an associate member of the Academy of Caen, but, having been involved in the noted trial of Marquis de Brunoy, he fell into melancholy and shot himself. He published many works, which enjoyed a great reputation in their time. Those that relate to this country are the most curious, as the author had access to secret documents that were afterward lost during the French revolution. They include "Lettres sur les véritables limites des possessions Anglaises et Françaises dans l'Amérique" (Bale, 1755); "Réponse aux écrits des Anglais sur les limites de l'Amérique Anglaise" (Paris, 1755); "Mémoire sur l'état de la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales" (Bale, 1756); "Principes sur la marine" (Paris, 1775); "Discussions sommaires sur les anciennes limites de l'Arcadie" (Bale, 1776); "Anecdotes sur Madame la Comtesse de Barry" (London, 1776); "L'Observateur Anglais" (4 vols., Amsterdam, 1778-'9), which was continued after his death, and several times reprinted under the title "L'Espion





Healy

1854

*Franklin Pierce*

1854

...on first ... seen at ... and he ... at ...

... August 1944

... But he was not de ... aped him ... the hand ...

... day, I ... the ... will ...

... that ... the ...

... the ...

... the District ...

... always ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...

... the ...



Anglais," and many memoirs on the administration and commerce of the French colonies in both Americas.

**PIEPER, Franz August Otto**, clergyman, b. in Carrvitz, Pomerania, Germany, 27 June, 1852. He received his preliminary training at the Dom-Gymnasium, at Colberg, Pomerania. After his settlement in this country he was graduated at Northwestern university, Watertown, Wis., in 1872, and at Concordia Lutheran theological seminary, St. Louis, Mo., in 1875. In the same year he was ordained to the ministry at Centreville, Wis., where he remained until 1878. In that year he became professor of theology in Concordia seminary, St. Louis, Mo. This post he held until June, 1887, when he was elected president of the institution. He is a frequent contributor to denominational periodicals, and has published "Das Grundbekenntniss der ev.-Lutherischen Kirche, mit einer geschichtlichen Einleitung und kurzen erklärenden Anmerkungen versehen" (St. Louis, 1880).

**PIERCE, Byron Root**, soldier, b. in East Bloomfield, Ontario co., N. Y., 20 Sept., 1829. He received an academical education at Rochester, N. Y., and, removing to Michigan, early became interested in military matters. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted in the 3d Michigan volunteers, and was commissioned successively captain, major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of that regiment, which served throughout the war with the Army of the Potomac. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 7 June, 1864, brevetted major-general, 6 April, 1865, and mustered out of the service on 24 Aug. At present (1888) he is commandant of the Soldiers' home at Grand Rapids, Mich.

**PIERCE, Franklin**, fourteenth president of the United States, b. in Hillsborough, N. H., 23 Nov., 1804; d. in Concord, N. H., 8 Oct., 1869. His father, Benjamin Pierce (b. in Chelmsford, Mass., 25 Dec., 1757; d. in Hillsborough, N. H., 1 April, 1839), on the day of the battle of Lexington enlisted in the patriot army and served until its disbandment in 1784, attaining the rank of captain and brevet major. He had intense political convictions, was a Republican of the school of Jefferson, an ardent admirer of Jackson, and the leader of his party in New Hampshire, of which he was elected governor in 1827 and 1829. He was a farmer, and trained his children in his own simple and laborious habits. Discerning signs of future distinction in his son Franklin, he gave him an academical education in well-known institutions at Hancock, Franconstown, and Exeter, and in 1820 sent him to Bowdoin college, Brunswick, Me. His college-mates there were John P. Hale, his future political rival, Prof. Calvin E. Stowe, Sargent S. Prentiss, the distinguished orator, Henry W. Longfellow, and Nathaniel Hawthorne, his future biographer and life-long personal friend. His ambition was then of a martial cast, and as an officer in a company of college students he enthusiastically devoted himself to the study of military tactics. This was one reason why he found himself at the foot of his class at the end of two years in college. Stung by a sense of disgrace, he devoted the two remaining years to hard study, and when he was graduated in 1824 he was third in his class. While in college, like many other eminent Americans, he taught in winter. After taking his degree he began the study of law at Portsmouth, in the office of Levi Woodbury, where he remained about a year. He afterward spent two years in the law-school at Northampton, Mass., and in the office of Judge Edmund Parker at Amherst, N. H. In 1827 he was admitted to the bar and began

practice in his native town. Soon afterward he argued his first jury cause in the court-house at Amherst. This effort (as is often the case with eminent orators) was a failure. But he was not despondent. He replied to the sympathetic expressions of a friend: "I will try nine hundred and ninety-nine cases, if clients continue to trust me, and if I fail just as I have to-day, I will try the thousandth. I shall live to argue cases in this court-house in a manner that will mortify neither myself nor my friends."

With his popular qualities it was inevitable that he should take a prominent part in the sharp political contests of his native state. He espoused the cause of Gen. Jackson with ardor, and in 1829 was elected to represent his native town in the legislature, where, by three subsequent elections, he served four years, the last two as speaker, for which office he received three fourths of all the votes of the house. In 1833 he was elected to represent his native district in the lower house of congress, where he remained four years. He served on the judiciary and other important committees, but did not participate largely in the debates. That could not be expected of so young a man in a body containing so many veteran politicians and statesmen who had already acquired a national reputation. But in February, 1834, he made a vigorous and sensible speech against the Revolutionary claims bill, condemning it as opening the door to fraud. In December, 1835, he spoke and voted against receiving petitions for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. In June, 1836, he spoke against a bill making appropriations for the military academy at West Point. He contended that that institution was aristocratic in its tendencies, that a professional soldiery and standing armies are always dangerous to the liberties of the people, and that in war the republic must rely upon her citizen militia. His experience in the Mexican war afterward convinced him that such an institution is necessary, and he frankly acknowledged his error. It is hardly necessary to add that while in congress Mr. Pierce sustained President Jackson in opposing the so-called internal improvement policy. In 1833 he was elected to the U. S. senate. He was the youngest member of that body, and had barely arrived at the legal age for that office when he took his seat. In January, 1840, he spoke upon the Indian war in Florida, defending the secretary of war from the attacks of his political opponents. In December of the same year he advocated and carried through the senate a bill granting a pension to an aged woman whose husband, Isaac Davis, had been among the first to fall at Concord bridge on 19 April, 1775. In July, 1841, he spoke against the fiscal bank bill, and in favor of an amendment prohibiting members of congress from borrowing money of the bank. At the same session he made a strong speech against the removal of government officials for their political opinions, in violation of the pledges to the contrary which the Whig leaders had given to the country in the canvass of 1840. During the five years that he remained in the senate it numbered among its members Benton, Buchanan, Clay, Calhoun, Webster, Woodbury, and Silas Wright, an array of veteran statesmen and intellectual giants who had long been party leaders, and who occupied the whole field of debate. Among such men the young, modest, and comparatively obscure member from New Hampshire could not, with what his biographer calls "his exquisite sense of propriety," force himself into a conspicuous position. There is abundant proof, however, that he won the friendship of his eminent associates.



In 1842 he resigned his seat in the senate, with the intention of permanently withdrawing from public life. He again returned to the practice of law, settling in Concord, N. H., whither he had removed his family in 1838, and where he ever afterward resided. In 1845 he was tendered by the governor of New Hampshire, but declined, an appointment to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy occasioned by the appointment of Levi Woodbury to the U. S. supreme bench. He also declined the nomination for governor tendered to him by the Democratic state convention. He declined, too, an appointment to the office of U. S. attorney-general, offered to him in 1845 by President Polk, by a letter in which he said that when he left the senate he did so "with the fixed purpose never again to be voluntarily separated from his family for any considerable time, except at the call of his country in time of war." But while thus evincing his determination to remain in private life, he did not lose his interest in political affairs. In the councils of his party in New Hampshire he exercised a very great influence. He zealously advocated the annexation of Texas, declaring that, while he preferred it free, he would take it with slavery rather than not have it at all. When John P. Hale, in 1845, accepted a Democratic renomination to congress, in a letter denouncing annexation, the Democratic leaders called another convention, which repudiated him and nominated another candidate. Through the long struggle that followed, Pierce led the Democrats of his state with great skill and unfaltering courage, though



not always to success. He found in Hale a rival worthy of his steel. A debate between the two champions, in the old North church at Concord, aroused the keenest interest throughout the state. Each party was satisfied with its own advocate; but to contend against the rising anti-slavery sentiment of the north was a hopeless struggle. The stars in their courses fought against slavery. Hale was elected to the U. S. senate in 1846 by a coalition of Whigs and Free-soilers, and several advocates of free-soil principles were elected to congress from New Hampshire before 1850.

In 1846 the war with Mexico began, and New Hampshire was called on for a battalion of troops. Pierce's military ardor was rekindled. He immediately enrolled himself as a private in a volunteer company that was organized at Concord, enthusiastically began studying tactics and drilling in the ranks, and was soon appointed colonel of the 9th regiment of infantry. On 3 March, 1847, he received from President Polk the commission of brigadier-general in the regular army. On 27 March, 1847, he embarked at Newport, R. I., in the bark "Kepler," with Col. Ransom, three companies of the 9th regiment of infantry, and the officers of that detachment, arriving at Vera Cruz on 28 June. Much difficulty was experienced in procuring mules for transportation, and the brigade

was detained in that unhealthy locality, exposed to the ravages of yellow fever, until 14 July, when it began its march to join the main army under Gen. Winfield Scott at Puebla. The junction was effected (after a toilsome march and several encounters with guerillas) on 6 Aug., and the next day Gen. Scott began his advance on the city of Mexico. On 19 Aug. the battle of Contreras was fought. The Mexican General Valencia, with 7,000 troops, occupied a strongly intrenched camp. Gen. Scott's plan was to divert the attention of the enemy by a feigned attack on his front, while his flank could be turned and his retreat cut off. But the flanking movement being much delayed, the attack in front (in which Gen. Pierce led his brigade) became a desperate struggle, in which 4,000 raw recruits, who could not use their artillery, fought 7,000 disciplined soldiers, strongly intrenched and raining round shot and shells upon their assailants. To reach the enemy, the Americans who attacked in front were obliged to cross the pedregal, or lava-bed, the crater of an extinct volcano, bristling with sharp, jagged, splintered rocks, which afforded shelter to the Mexican skirmishers. Gen. Pierce's horse stepped into a cleft between two rocks and fell, breaking his own leg and throwing his rider, whose knee was seriously injured. Though suffering severely, and urged by the surgeon to withdraw, Gen. Pierce refused to leave his troops. Mounting the horse of an officer who had just been mortally wounded, he rode forward and remained in the saddle until eleven o'clock at night. The next morning Gen. Pierce was in the saddle at daylight, but the enemy's camp was stormed in the rear by the flanking party, and those of its defenders who escaped death or capture fled in confusion toward Churubusco, where Santa-Anna had concentrated his forces. Though Gen. Pierce's injuries were intensely painful, and though Gen. Scott advised him to leave the field, he insisted on remaining. His brigade and that of Gen. James Shields, in obeying an order to make a detour and attack the enemy in the rear, struck the Mexican reserves, by whom they were largely outnumbered, and a bloody and obstinate struggle followed. By this diversion Gens. Worth and Pillow were enabled to carry the head of the bridge at the front, and relieve Pierce and Shields from the pressure of overwhelming numbers. In the advance of Pierce's brigade his horse was unable to cross a ditch or ravine, and he was compelled to dismount and proceed on foot. Overcome by the pain of his injured knee, he sank to the ground, unable to proceed, but refused to be taken from the field, and remained under fire until the enemy were routed. After these defeats, Santa-Anna, to gain time, opened negotiations for peace, and Gen. Scott appointed Gen. Pierce one of the commissioners to agree upon terms of armistice. The truce lasted a fortnight, when Gen. Scott, discovering Santa-Anna's insincerity, again began hostilities. The sanguinary battles of Molino del Rey and Chapultepec soon followed, on 14 Sept., 1847, the city of Mexico capitulated, and the war was virtually over. Though Gen. Pierce had little opportunity to distinguish himself as a general in this brief war, he displayed a personal bravery and a regard for the welfare of his men that won him the highest credit. He also gained the ardent friendship of those with whom he came in contact, and that friendship did much for his future elevation. On the return of peace in December, 1847, Gen. Pierce returned to his home and to the practice of his profession. Soon after this the New Hampshire legislature presented him, in behalf of the state, with a fine sword.

In 1850 Gen. Pierce was elected to represent the city of Concord in a constitutional convention, and when that body met he was chosen its president by a nearly unanimous vote. During its session he made strenuous and successful efforts to procure the adoption of an amendment abolishing the religious test that made none but Protestants eligible to office. But that amendment failed of adoption by the people, though practically and by common consent the restriction was disregarded. From 1847 till 1852 Gen. Pierce was ardently engaged in his profession. As an advocate he was never surpassed, if ever equalled, at the New Hampshire bar. He had the external advantages of an orator, a handsome, expressive face, an elegant figure, graceful and impressive gesticulation, and a clear, musical voice, which kindled the blood of his hearers like the notes of a trumpet, or melted them to tears by its pathos. His manner had a courtesy that sprang from the kindness of his heart and contributed much to his political and professional success. His perceptions were keen, and his mind seized at once the vital points of a case, while his ready command of language enabled him to present them to an audience so clearly that they could not be misunderstood. He had an intuitive knowledge of human nature, and the numerous illustrations that he drew from the daily lives of his strong-minded auditors made his speeches doubly effective. He was not a diligent student, nor a reader of many books, yet the keenness of his intellect and his natural capacity for reasoning often enabled him, with but little preparation, to argue successfully intricate questions of law.

The masses of the Democratic party in the free states so strongly favored the exclusion of slavery from the territory ceded by Mexico that their leaders were compelled to yield, and from 1847 till 1850 their resolutions and platforms advocated free-soil principles. This was especially the case in New Hampshire, and even Gen. Pierce's great popularity could not stem the tide. But in 1850 the passage of the so-called "compromise measures" by congress, the chief of which were the fugitive-slave law and the admission of California as a free state, raised a new issue. Adherence to those measures became to a great extent a test of party fidelity in both the Whig and Democratic parties. Gen. Pierce zealously championed them in New Hampshire, and at a dinner given to him and other personal friends by Daniel Webster at his farm-house in Franklin, N. H., Pierce, in an eloquent speech, assured the great Whig statesman that if his own party rejected him for his 7th of March speech, the Democracy would "lift him so high that his feet would not touch the stars." Finally the masses of both the great parties gave to the compromise measures a sullen acquiescence, on the ground that they were a final settlement of the slavery question. The Democratic national convention met at Baltimore, 12 June, 1852. After thirty-five ballotings for a candidate for president, in which Gen. Pierce's name did not appear, the Virginia delegation brought it forward, and on the 49th ballot he was nominated by 282 votes to 11 for all others. James Buchanan, Stephen A. Douglas, Lewis Cass, and William L. Marcy were his chief rivals. Gen. Winfield Scott, the Whig candidate, was unsatisfactory both to the north and to the south. Webster and his friends leaned toward Pierce, and in the election in November, Scott carried only Massachusetts, Vermont, Kentucky, and Tennessee, with 42 votes, while Pierce carried all the other states with 254 votes. The Whig party had received its death-stroke, and dissolved.

In his inaugural address, 4 March, 1853, President Pierce maintained the constitutionality of slavery and the fugitive-slave law, denounced slavery agitation, and hoped that "no sectional or ambitious or fanatical excitement might again threaten the durability of our institutions, or obscure the light of our prosperity." On 7 March he announced as his cabinet William L. Marcy, of New York, secretary of state; James Guthrie, of Kentucky, secretary of the treasury; Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, secretary of war; James C. Dobbin, of North Carolina, secretary of the navy; Robert McClelland, of Michigan, secretary of the interior; James Campbell, of Pennsylvania, postmaster-general; and Caleb Cushing, of Massachusetts, attorney-general. This cabinet was one of eminent ability, and is the only one in our history that remained unchanged for four years. In 1853 a boundary dispute arose between the United States and Mexico, which was settled by negotiation and resulted in the acquisition of a part of the territory, which was organized under the name of Arizona in 1863. Proposed routes for a railroad to the Pacific were explored, and voluminous reports thereon published under the direction of the war department. A controversy with Great Britain respecting the fisheries was adjusted by mutual concessions. The affair of Martin Koszta, a Hungarian refugee, who was seized at Smyrna by an Austrian vessel and given up on the demand of the captain of an American ship-of-war, excited great interest in Europe and redounded to the credit of our government. (See INGRAHAM, DUNCAN NATHANIEL.) In 1854 a treaty was negotiated at Washington between the United States and Great Britain providing for commercial reciprocity for ten years between the former country and the Canadian provinces. That treaty and one negotiated by Com. Perry with Japan, which opened the ports of that hitherto unknown country to commerce, were ratified at the same session of the senate. In the spring of 1854, Greytown in Nicaragua was bombarded and mostly burned by the U. S. frigate "Cyane," in retaliation for the refusal of the authorities to make reparation for the property of American citizens residing there, which had been stolen. In the following year William Walker, with a party of filibusters, invaded Nicaragua, and in the autumn of 1856 won an ephemeral success, which induced President Pierce to recognize the minister sent by him to Washington. In the winter of 1854-'5, and in the spring of the latter year, by the sanction of Mr. Crampton, the British minister at Washington, recruits for the British army in the Crimea were secretly enlisted in this country. President Pierce demanded Mr. Crampton's recall, which being refused, the president dismissed not only the minister, but also the British consuls at New York, Philadelphia, and Cincinnati, for their complicity in such enlistments. The difficulty was finally adjusted by negotiation, and a new British legation was sent to Washington. In 1855 President Pierce signed bills to reorganize the diplomatic and consular system of the United States, to organize the court of claims, to provide a retired list for the navy, and to confer the title of lieutenant-general on Winfield Scott. President Pierce adhered to that strict construction of the constitution which Jefferson and Jackson had insisted on. In 1854 he vetoed a bill making appropriations for public works, and another granting 10,000,000 acres of public lands to the states for relief of indigent insane. In February, 1855, he vetoed a bill for payment of the French spoliation claims, and in the following month another increasing the appropriation for the Collins line of steamers.

The policy of Pierce's administration upon the question of slavery evoked an extraordinary amount of popular excitement, and led to tremendous and lasting results. That policy was based on the theory that the institution of slavery was imbedded in and guaranteed by the constitution of the United States, and that therefore it was the duty of the National government to protect it. The two chief measures in support of such a policy, which originated with and were supported by Pierce's administration, were the conference of American diplomatists that promulgated the "Ostend manifesto," and the opening of the territories of Kansas and Nebraska to slavery. Filibustering expeditions from the United States to Cuba under Lopez, in 1850 and 1851, aroused anxiety in Europe as to the attitude of our government toward such enterprises. In 1852 Great Britain and France proposed to the United States a tripartite treaty by which the three powers should disclaim all intention of acquiring Cuba, and discountenance such an attempt by any power. On 1 Dec., 1852, Edward Everett, who was then secretary of state, declined to act, declaring, however, that our government would never question Spain's title to the island. On 16 Aug., 1854, President Pierce directed James Buchanan, John Y. Mason, and Pierre Soule, the American ministers to Great Britain, France, and Spain, to meet and discuss the Cuban question. They met at Ostend, 9 Oct., and afterward at Aix la Chapelle, and sent to their government that famous despatch known as the "Ostend manifesto." It declared that if Spain should obstinately refuse to sell Cuba, self-preservation would make it incumbent on the United States to wrest it from her and prevent it from being Africanized into a second Santo Domingo. But the hostile attitude of the great European powers, and the Kansas and Nebraska excitement, shelved the Cuban question till 1858, when a feeble and abortive attempt was made in congress to authorize its purchase for \$30,000,000.

President Pierce, in his first message to congress, December, 1853, spoke of the repose that had followed the compromises of 1850, and said: "That this repose is to suffer no shock during my official term if I have power to prevent it, those who placed me here may be assured." Doubtless such was then his hope and belief. In the following January, Mr. Douglas, chairman of the senate committee on the territories, introduced a bill to organize the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, which permitted slavery north of the parallel of 36° 30' in a region from which it had been forever excluded by the Missouri compromise of 1820. That bill was Mr. Douglas's bid for the presidency. Southern politicians could not reject it and retain their influence at home. Northern politicians who opposed it gave up all hope of national preferment, which then seemed to depend on southern support. The defeat of the bill seemed likely to sever and destroy the Democratic organization, a result which many believed would lead to civil war and the dissolution of the Union. Borne onward by the aggressive spirit of slavery, by political ambition, by the force of party discipline, and the dread of sectional discord, the bill was passed by congress, and on 31 May received the signature of the president. Slavery had won, but there never was a more costly victory. The remainder of Pierce's term was embittered by civil war in Kansas and the disasters of his party in the free states. In 1854, with a Democratic majority in both houses of the New Hampshire legislature, the influence of the national administration could not secure the election of a Democratic U. S. senator, and at the

next election in 1855 the Democracy lost control of the state. The repeal of the Missouri compromise was soon followed by organized efforts in the free states to fill Kansas with anti-slavery settlers. To such movements the south responded by armed invasions. On 30 March, 1855, a territorial legislature was elected in Kansas by armed bands from Missouri, who crossed the border to vote and then returned to their homes. That initiative gave to the pro-slavery men a technical advantage, which the Democratic leaders were swift to recognize. The pro-slavery legislature thus elected met at Pawnee on 2 July, 1855, and enacted an intolerant and oppressive slave-code, which was mainly a transcript of the laws of Missouri. The free-state settlers thereupon called a constitutional convention, which met on 23 Oct., 1855, and framed a state constitution, which was adopted by the people by a vote of 1,731 to 46. A general assembly was then elected under such constitution, which, after passing some preliminary acts, appointed a committee to frame a code of laws, and took measures to apply to congress for the admission of Kansas into the Union as a state. Andrew H. Reeder was elected by the free-state men their delegate to congress. A majority of the actual settlers of Kansas were in favor of her admission into the Union as a free state; but all their efforts to that end were treated by their opponents in the territory, and by the Democratic national administration, as rebellion against lawful authority. This conflict kept the territory in a state of confusion and bloodshed, and excited party feeling throughout the country to fever heat. It remained unsettled, to vex Buchanan's administration and further develop the germs of disunion and civil war.

On 2 June, 1856, the National Democratic convention met at Cincinnati to nominate a candidate for president. On the first ballot James Buchanan had 135 votes, Pierce 122, Douglas 33, Cass 6, Pierce's vote gradually diminished, and on the 17th ballot Buchanan was nominated unanimously. In August the house of representatives attached to the army appropriation bill a proviso that no part of the army should be employed to enforce the laws of the Kansas territorial legislature until congress should have declared its validity. The senate refused to concur, and congress adjourned without passing the bill. It was immediately convened by proclamation, and passed the bill without the proviso. The president's message in December following was mainly devoted to Kansas affairs, and was intensely hostile to the free-state party. His term ended on 4 March, 1857, and he returned to his home in Concord. Soon afterward he visited Madeira, and extended his travels to Great Britain and the continent of Europe. He remained abroad nearly three years, returning to Concord early in 1860. In the presidential election of that year he took no active part, but his influence was cast against Douglas and in favor of Breckinridge.

In a letter addressed to Jefferson Davis, under date of 6 Jan., 1860, he wrote: "Without discussing the question of right, of abstract power to secede, I have never believed that actual disruption of the Union can occur without bloodshed; and



if, through the madness of northern Abolitionists, that dire calamity must come, the fighting will not be along Mason and Dixon's line merely. It will be within our own borders, in our own streets, between the two classes of citizens to whom I have referred. Those who defy law and scout constitutional obligations will, if we ever reach the arbitrament of arms, find occupation enough at home. . . . I have tried to impress upon our own people, especially in New Hampshire and Connecticut, where the only elections are to take place during the coming spring, that, while our Union meetings are all in the right direction and well enough for the present, they will not be worth the paper upon which their resolutions are written unless we can overthrow abolitionism at the polls and repeal the unconstitutional and obnoxious laws which in the cause of 'personal liberty' have been placed upon our statute-books."

On 21 April, 1861, nine days after the disunionists had begun civil war by firing on Fort Sumter, he addressed a Union mass-meeting at Concord, and urged the people to sustain the government against the southern Confederacy. From that time until his death he lived in retirement at Concord. To the last he retained his hold upon the hearts of his personal friends, and the exquisite urbanity of his earlier days. His wife and his three children had preceded him to the tomb.

Some years after Pierce's death the legislature of New Hampshire, in behalf of the state, placed his portrait beside the speaker's desk in the hall of the house of representatives at Concord. Time has softened the harsh judgment that his political foes passed upon him in the heat of party strife and civil war. His generosity and kindness of heart are gratefully remembered by those who knew him, and particularly by the younger members of his profession, whom he was always ready to aid and advise. It is remembered that in his professional career he was ever willing, at whatever risk to his fortune or popularity, to shield the poor and obscure from oppression and injustice. It is remembered, too, that he sought in public life no opportunities for personal gain. His integrity was above suspicion. After nine years' service in congress and in the senate of the United States, after a brilliant and successful professional career and four years in the presidency, his estate hardly amounted to \$72,000. In his whole political career he always stood for a strict construction of the constitution, for economy and frugality in public affairs, and for a strict accountability of public officials to their constituents. No political or personal influence could induce him to shield those whom he believed to have defrauded the government. Pierce had ambition, but greed for public office was foreign to his nature. Few, if any, instances can be found in our history where a man of thirty-eight, in the full vigor of health, voluntarily gave up a seat in the U. S. senate, which he was apparently sure to retain as long as he wished. His refusal at the age of forty-one to leave his law-practice for the place of attorney-general in Polk's cabinet is almost without a parallel. Franklin Pierce, too, was a true patriot and a sincere lover of his country. The Revolutionary services of a father whom he revered were constantly in his thoughts. Two of his brothers, with that father's consent, took an honorable part in the war of 1812. His only sister was the wife of Gen. John H. McNeil, as gallant an officer as ever fought for his country. To decline a cabinet appointment and enlist as a private soldier in the army of his country were acts which one who knew his early train-

ing and his chivalrous character might reasonably expect of him. But for slavery and the questions growing out of it, his administration would have passed into history as one of the most successful in our national life. To judge him justly, his political training and the circumstances that environed him must be taken into account. Like his honored father, he believed that the statesmen of the Revolution had agreed to maintain the legal rights of the slave-holders, and that without such agreement we should have had no Federal constitution or Union. He believed that good faith required that agreement to be performed. In that belief all or nearly all the leaders of both the great parties concurred. However divided on other questions, on that the south was a unit. The price of its political support was compliance with its demands, and both the old parties (however reluctantly) paid the price. Political leaders believed that, unless it was paid, civil war and disunion would result, and their patriotism re-enforced their party spirit and personal ambition. Among them all there were probably few whose conduct would have been essentially different from that of Pierce had they been in the same situation. He gave his support to the repeal of the Missouri compromise with great reluctance, and in the belief that the measure would satisfy the south and thus avert from the country the doom of civil war and disunion. See the lives by Nathaniel Hawthorne (Boston, 1852) and D. W. Bartlett (Auburn, 1852), and "Review of Pierce's Administration," by A. E. Carroll (Boston, 1856). The steel plate is from a portrait by George P. A. Healey. The vignette on page 8 is a view of President Pierce's birthplace, and that on page 10 represents his grave, which is in the cemetery at Concord, N. H.—His wife, **Jane Means Appleton**, b. in Hampton, N. H., 12 March, 1806; d. in Andover, Mass., 2 Dec., 1863, was a daughter of the Rev.

Jesse Appleton, D. D. (q. v.), president of Bowdoin college. She was brought up in an atmosphere of cultivated and refined Christian influences, was thoroughly educated, and grew to womanhood surrounded by most congenial circumstances. She was married in 1834. Public observation was extremely painful to her, and she always preferred

the quiet of her New England home to the glare and glitter of fashionable life in Washington. A friend said of her: "How well she filled her station as wife, mother, daughter, sister, and friend, those only can tell who knew her in these private relations. In this quiet sphere she found her joy, and here her gentle but powerful influence was deeply and constantly felt, through wise counsels and delicate suggestions, the purest, finest tastes, and a devoted life." She was the mother of three children, all boys, but none survived her. Two died in early youth, and the youngest, Benjamin, was killed in an accident on the Boston and Maine railroad while travelling from Andover to Lawrence, Mass., on 6 Jan., 1853, only two months before his father's inauguration as president. Mr. and Mrs. Pierce were with him at the time, and the boy, a bright lad of thirteen years, had been amus-



*Jane M. Pierce*

ing them with his conversation just before the accident. The car was thrown from the track and dashed against the rocks, and the lad met his death instantly. Both parents were long deeply affected by the shock of the accident, and Mrs. Pierce never recovered from it. The sudden bereavement shattered the small remnant of her remaining health, yet she performed her task at the White House nobly, and sustained the dignity of her husband's office. Mrs. Robert E. Lee wrote in a private letter: "I have known many of the ladies of the White House, none more truly excellent than the afflicted wife of President Pierce. Her health was a bar to any great effort on her part to meet the expectations of the public in her high position, but she was a refined, extremely religious, and well-educated lady." She was buried by the side of her children, in the cemetery at Concord, N. H., where also the remains of Gen. Pierce now rest.

**PIERCE, Frederick Clifton** (purse), author, b. in Worcester county, Mass., 30 July, 1856. He received an academic education, was connected with the press in Massachusetts, and in 1880 removed to Illinois. He has served in the Illinois militia, and now (1888) holds the rank of colonel on the staff of Gov. Richard J. Oglesby. Mr. Pierce is a member of the principal historical societies in this country, and is the author of "Pierce History and Genealogy" (Boston, 1879); "The Harwood Genealogy" (1879); "History of Barre, Mass." (1880); "History of Grafton, Mass." (Worcester, 1880); "Peirce History and Genealogy" (1880); "History of Rockford, Ill." (Rockford, 1886); and "Pearce and Pearce Genealogy" (1888).

**PIERCE, George Edmond**, educator, b. in Southbury, Conn., 9 Sept., 1794; d. in Hudson, Ohio, 28 May, 1871. He was graduated at Yale in 1816 and at Andover theological seminary in 1821, was principal of Fairfield academy in 1816-'18, and ordained pastor of the Congregational church at Harwinton in 1822. He was president of Western Reserve college in 1834-'55. Under his administration were erected an observatory and three college buildings. In 1838 Middlebury college gave him the degree of D. D.

**PIERCE, Henry Lillie**, member of congress, b. in Stoughton, Mass., 23 Aug., 1825. He received a good education, engaged in manufacturing, and as early as 1848 took an active part in organizing the "Free-soil" party in Massachusetts. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1860-'6, and in 1860 was instrumental in getting a bill passed by both branches of the legislature removing the statutory prohibition upon the formation of militia companies composed of colored men. He was elected to congress as a Republican to fill the vacancy caused by the death of William Whiting, was re-elected for the next congressional term, and served from 1 Dec., 1873, till 3 March, 1877, when he declined a renomination. In the presidential election of 1884 he was prominent in organizing an independent movement in support of Cleveland, and has since taken a leading part in the effort to revise the tariff legislation and reduce the taxes on imports. He was mayor of Boston in 1873, and again in 1878.—His brother, **Edward Lillie**, author, b. in Stoughton, Mass., 29 March, 1829, was graduated at Brown in 1850, and at Harvard law-school in 1852, receiving the degree of LL. D. from Brown in 1882. After leaving the law-school, Mr. Pierce was for some time in the office of Salmon P. Chase at Cincinnati. He afterward practised law in his native state, and was a delegate to the National Republican convention in

1860. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted as a private in the 3d Massachusetts regiment, and served till July, 1861, when he was detailed to collect the negroes at Hampton and set them to work on the intrenchments of that town. This was the beginning of the employment of negroes on U. S. military works. In December, 1861, the secretary of the treasury despatched Mr. Pierce to Port Royal to examine into the condition of the negroes on the sea islands. In February, 1862, he returned to Washington and reported to the government, and in March was given charge of the freedmen and plantations on those islands. He took with him nearly sixty teachers and superintendents, established schools, and suggested the formation of freedmen's aid societies, by means of which great good was accomplished. In June, 1862, Mr. Pierce made his second report to the government setting forth what he had done. These reports were afterward reprinted in the "Rebellion Record," and were favorably reviewed both in Europe and the United States. The care of the negroes on the islands having been transferred to the war department, he was asked to continue in charge under its authority, but declined. He was offered the military governorship of South Carolina, but was not confirmed. He was collector of internal revenue for the 3d Massachusetts district from October, 1863, till May, 1866, district attorney in 1866-'9, secretary of the board of state charities in 1869-'74, and a member of the legislature in 1875-'6. He was a member of the Republican national conventions of 1876 and 1884, and in December, 1878, was appointed by President Hayes assistant treasurer of the United States, but declined. In 1883 he gave to the white and colored people of St. Helena island, the scene of his former labors, a library of 800 volumes. He also originated the public library of Milton, Mass., where he has resided, and has been a trustee since its organization. He has been a lecturer at the Boston law-school since its foundation. Mr. Pierce has visited Europe several times. His second visit was for the inspection of European prisons, reformatories and asylums, and the result is given in his report for 1873 as secretary of the board of state charities. He has been a frequent contributor to newspapers and periodicals, and has published numerous articles and addresses, and "American Railroad Law" (New York, 1857); "Memoir and Letters of Charles Sumner" (2 vols., Boston, 1877, unfinished), and "The Law of Railroads" (Boston, 1881). He also edited "Walter's American Law" (1860), and compiled "Index of the Special Railroad Laws of Massachusetts" (1874).

**PIERCE, Henry Niles**, P. E. bishop, b. in Pawtucket, R. I., 19 Oct., 1820. He was graduated at Brown in 1842, was ordained deacon in Christ church, Matagorda, Tex., 23 April, 1843, by Bishop Freeman, and priest, in the same church, 8 Jan., 1849, by the same bishop. He spent the early years of his ministry in missionary work in Washington county, Tex., held charges in New Orleans and in Rahway, N. J., in 1854-'7, and became rector of St. John's church, Mobile, Ala., in 1857. He removed to Illinois in 1868 and accepted the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Springfield. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Alabama in 1862, and that of LL. D. from William and Mary in 1869. He was elected missionary bishop of Arkansas and Indian territory, and was consecrated in Christ church, Mobile, 25 Jan., 1870. The next year Arkansas was erected into a diocese, of which Bishop Pierce became diocesan, still retaining charge of the Indian territory mission. Bishop Pierce has published numerous occasional sermons,

essays, and addresses, and is author of "The Agnostic, and other Poems" (New York, 1884).

**PIERCE, John**, antiquary, b. in Dorchester (now part of Boston), Mass., 14 July, 1773; d. in Brookline, Mass., 24 Aug., 1849. He was a descendant in the sixth generation from Robert and Anne (Greenway) Pierce, who were among the first settlers of Dorchester. He was graduated at Harvard in 1793. He taught two years at Leicester academy, then studied theology with Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, of Dorchester, on 3 Dec., 1796, settled at Brookline, Mass., and was ordained pastor there, 15 March, 1797. In 1822 Harvard conferred on him the degree of D. D. He continued the sole pastor of the church in Brookline for fifty years. On his semi-centennial, 15 March, 1847, he preached a jubilee sermon in which he gave much historical and statistical information relating to the church and town. In October, 1848, Rev. Frederick N. Knapp was settled as his colleague. Dr. Pierce was well known for his genealogical and historical researches, and he was an authority on these subjects. He was a member of various historical societies, for nineteen years secretary and twenty-one years president of the Massachusetts Bible society, of which he was one of the founders, and was an earnest worker in the cause of temperance and all other social reforms. He was devoted to the interests of Harvard, of whose board of overseers he was secretary for thirty-three years. He was present at sixty-three commencements, and for fifty-four years led the singing of the tune of "St. Martin's" at the commencement dinner. In the contest that divided the Congregational church of Massachusetts he would willingly have avoided taking sides, and preferred being called simply a Christian, although his feelings and affiliations were with the Unitarians, with which body his church finally united. His published works consist chiefly of sermons and addresses, but his memoirs, in eighteen quarto manuscript volumes, were bequeathed by him to the Massachusetts historical society, and give a full and faithful account of the theological history of his times, which, from his habits of research, exactness, and absolute and unquestioned truthfulness, may be relied upon as the best authority. They can be consulted at the society's library, but restrictions have been placed upon their publication.

**PIERCE, John Davis**, clergyman, b. in Chesterfield, N. H., 18 Feb., 1797; d. in Medford, Mass., 5 April, 1882. He was brought up in Massachusetts, where he remained till 1817, and was graduated at Brown in 1822. He then became principal of an academy in New England, entered the theological seminary at Princeton, and in 1824 became pastor of a Congregational church in Oneida county, N. Y., where he remained till 1830. In that year he was principal of Goshen academy, Conn., and in 1831 he went to reside in Michigan. In 1847-'8 he was a member of the legislature, and of the State constitutional convention in 1850. While in the legislature he secured the passage of the bill for the protection of women in their rights of property, the first of the kind that was passed in any state. He was superintendent of public instruction for two years, during that time edited and published the "Journal of Education," and also edited at one time the "Democratic Expounder" at Marshall. He is credited with being the author of the Michigan free-school system.

**PIERCE, Lovick**, clergyman, b. in Halifax county, N. C., 17 March, 1785; d. in Sparta, Ga., 9 Nov., 1879. Early in life his parents moved to Barnwell county, N. C., where, after six months' schooling, he entered the ministry of the Methodist

church in 1804. In 1809 he moved to Greene county, Ga., and during the war of 1812 he was a chaplain in the army. He then studied medicine, was graduated at Philadelphia, and removing to Greensborough, practised and preached there for several years. He was a delegate to the general conferences of his church in 1836, 1840, and 1844, and after the organization of the southern church in 1846 sat in its highest court. He took part in the Louisville conference of 1874, where he had a son and a grandson, and, notwithstanding his great age, he preached occasionally until within a few months of his death. In 1878 he published a series of theological essays.—His son, **George Foster**, M. E. bishop, b. in Greene county, Ga., 3 Feb., 1811; d. near Sparta, Ga., 3 Sept., 1884, was graduated at Franklin college, Athens, in 1829, and afterward studied law, but, abandoning it for theology, was received in 1831 into the Georgia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. For one year he was a member of the South Carolina conference. He soon attained great popularity as a public speaker, and was appointed to Augusta, Savannah, and Charleston before he had been in the ministry five years. In his fifth year he was returned to Augusta, and in his sixth, seventh, and eighth he was presiding elder of that district. He filled various important pastoral and collegiate posts, the last of which was the presidency of Emory college, Oxford, Ga. While he was there he was elected and ordained bishop at Columbus, Ga., in 1854. Bishop Pierce was a man of great eloquence, and had many friends in all parts of the country. Notwithstanding the alienation of the two branches of his church, he was frequently invited to deliver addresses in the north. His conversational powers were remarkable, and in wit he had few superiors. On one occasion a young man, trying on his hat, rather presumptuously said: "Bishop, our heads are the same size." "Yes," said the bishop, "outside." The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Transylvania university, and that of LL. D. by Randolph Macon college. He was personally the most popular of the bishops of his church; somewhat autocratic and self-complacent, but very kind and persuasive; an admirer of the south and devoted to the church. For several years he was in infirm health, but he often made great oratorical efforts at a time when most men would have considered themselves too ill to venture abroad. He was the author of "Incidents of Western Travel" (Nashville, 1857).

**PIERCE, William**, statesman, b. in Georgia about 1740; d. about 1806. He entered the army at the beginning of the Revolution, was aide-de-camp to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, and was presented with a sword by congress in recognition of his gallant services. He was a delegate from Georgia to the Continental congress in 1786-'7, and to the convention that framed the constitution of the United States, but, being opposed to the plan that was adopted, withdrew without signing the document. He published his impressions of the members of the convention in a Savannah newspaper long afterward, and they are now in the Force collection in the library of congress.

**PIEROLA, Nicolas de** (pe-ay-ro'-lah), Peruvian naturalist, b. in Camana, department of Arequipa, in 1798; d. in Lima, 24 Jan., 1857. He began the study of law in the University of Lima, and went in 1814 to Madrid, where he was admitted to the bar in 1817, and began the practice of his profession. He was elected deputy to the cortes for his native province in 1820, appointed professor of jurisprudence in the Central university of Madrid,



and began the study of natural history. After the independence of his country was established he resigned his post, returned to Peru, and was elected in 1827 deputy to the national congress. In 1828 he was appointed director-general of mines, but he resigned in 1833 to become the founder of the scientific weekly "El Telégrafo." He was elected director of the National museum of Lima in 1845, and founded in 1847 another scientific and literary paper, "El Ateneo." He was appointed a member of the committee on public instruction, and in 1852 called by President Castilla to his cabinet as secretary of the treasury; but in 1854 he resigned, and lived thenceforth entirely for science. He wrote, in conjunction with his friend and colleague, Mariano Eduardo Rivera, who contributed the matter on the mineral kingdom, "Memorial de ciencias naturales" (Lima, 1856). His name has been given to a new species of violet found in the Amazon valley, the Viola Pierolana.—His son, Nicolas, b. in Camana, 5 Jan., 1839, was educated in the College of Santo Toribio, in Lima, admitted to the bar in 1860, and founded a review, "El Progreso Católico." In 1864 he became editor of "El Tiempo," in which he defended the administration of Gen. Juan A. Pezet. When Prado's revolution was successful, he went to Europe, where he travelled extensively, but in January, 1869, he was appointed by President Balta to the ministry of finance, and shared with his chief the credit of the great public works that were executed by the latter, and the discredit of the ruinous loans that were contracted to perform them. After the death of Balta, Pierola was impeached under Pardo's administration for misappropriation of public funds, and, although he was honorably acquitted of dishonest practice, he came to the United States. In 1874 he prepared an expedition to Peru, but was defeated by Admiral Lizardo Montero at Cuesta de los Angeles. He continued to conspire, and in 1877 invaded Peru again, but was taken prisoner and banished to Chili. At the beginning of the war between Peru and Chili he offered his services to his country, and he was allowed by President Prado to return to Lima in 1879. After the flight of Prado several battalions of the garrison revolted, and Pierola, at the head of one of them, marched against the government palace, but was defeated by the minister of war, and took possession of Callao on 22 Dec. The archbishop of Lima intervened, and on the next day Pierola made his entry into the capital, and was proclaimed by the masses supreme chief of the republic. He made strenuous efforts to hurry re-enforcements and arms to the front, and when the Chilian army appeared before Lima he organized the defence, and, assuming the command-in-chief, fought at Chorrillos and Miraflores in January, 1881. When all was lost, Pierola retired to the town of Canta, in the mountains, sending Montero to organize the resistance in the northern departments. He afterward established his headquarters at Ayacucho, summoned a national assembly on 23 July, and was elected provisional president: but, as Chili refused to treat with him, he resigned on 28 Nov., 1881, and embarked for the United States, where he has since resided. He married a granddaughter of the Emperor Iturbide.

**PIERPONT, John**, poet, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 6 April, 1785; d. in Medford, Mass., 26 Aug., 1866. He was a great-grandson of James, who is noticed below. He was graduated at Yale in 1804, and after assisting for a short time in the academy at Bethlehem, Conn., in the autumn of 1805 went to South Carolina, and passed nearly four years as a private tutor in the family of Col. William Allston. After

his return in 1809 he studied law at Litchfield, was admitted to the bar in 1812, and practised for a time in Newburyport, Mass. The profession proving injurious to his health, he relinquished it, and engaged in business as a merchant, first in Boston, and afterward in Baltimore. In 1816 he abandoned commerce for theology, which he studied, first at Baltimore, and afterward at Cambridge divinity-school. In April, 1819, he was ordained pastor of the Hollis street church, Boston. In 1835 he made a tour through Europe and Asia Minor, and on his return he resumed his pastoral charge in Boston, where he continued till



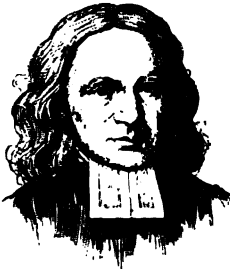
*John Pierpont*

10 May, 1845. The freedom with which he expressed his opinions, especially in regard to the temperance cause, had given rise to some feeling before his departure for Europe; and in 1838 there sprang up between himself and a part of his parish a controversy which lasted seven years, when, after triumphantly sustaining himself against the charges of his adversaries, he requested a dismissal. He then became for four years pastor of a Unitarian church in Troy, N. Y., on 1 Aug., 1849, was settled over the Congregational church in Medford, and resigned, 6 April, 1856. He was a zealous reformer, powerfully advocated the temperance and anti-slavery movements, was the candidate of the Liberty party for governor, and in 1850 of the Free-soil party for congress. After the civil war began, though seventy-six years of age, he went into the field as chaplain of a Massachusetts regiment, but, finding his strength unequal to the discharge of his duties, he soon afterward resigned, and was appointed to a clerkship in the treasury department at Washington, which he held till his death. Mr. Pierpont was a thorough scholar, a graceful and facile speaker, and ranked deservedly high as a poet. He published "Airs of Palestine" (Baltimore, 1816); re-issued, with additions, under the title "Airs of Palestine, and other Poems" (Boston, 1840). One of his best-known poems is "Warren's Address at the Battle of Bunker Hill." His long poem that he read at the Litchfield county centennial in 1851 contains a description of the "Yankee boy" and his ingenuity, which has often been quoted. He also published several sermons and addresses. See Wilson's "Bryant and his Friends" (New York, 1880).—His cousin, **John**, jurist, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 10 Sept., 1805; d. in Vergennes, Vt., 6 Jan., 1882, received a common-school education, studied law in Litchfield law-school, and was graduated in 1827. He began practice at Pittsford, Vt., and in 1832 removed to Vergennes. He was representative of his town in the legislature in 1841, and state senator in 1855-'7. In 1857 he was elected associate judge of the supreme court of the state. In 1865 he became chief justice of Vermont, which office he held by continuous elections till his death.

**PIERRE**, surnamed **le Picard** (pe-air), French buccaneer, b. in Abbeville, France, about the year 1624; d. in Costa Rica, Central America, in 1679. He followed the sea for several years, but in 1652, his vessel stopping at the island of Tortuga, he was

induced to desert and to join the buccaneers. He attached himself to the fortune of Jacques Nau, called L'Olonnais (*q. v.*), in 1662, became his most trusted lieutenant, participated in the expeditions against the Spanish main, and commanded also a division of the fleet under Sir Henry Morgan that pillaged the Isthmus of Panama. When L'Olonnais proposed to attack Guatemala, Pierre refused to accompany him, and, going to the coast of Costa Rica, ravaged the Spanish establishments on Chagres river, took and burned the city of Veragua, but in the interior he was defeated and compelled to re-embark with little booty. In the following year he attacked the coast of Campeche, and in 1672 landed at Leogone, pillaging the surrounding country. In 1674, with Moyses Van Vin, he attacked Maracaibo, but without success, and during the following years, either alone or in association with other chiefs, he pillaged the Bay of Honduras and the coasts of Venezuela and Santo Domingo, and amassed enormous riches. He purposed to return to France, when in a last cruise he was shipwrecked off the coast of Costa Rica and perished with all his crew.

**PIERREPONT, or PIERPONT, James**, clergyman, b. in Roxbury, Mass., in 1659; d. in New Haven, Conn., 14 Nov., 1714. He was the grandson of James Pierrepont, of London, who died in Massachusetts while on a visit to his son John, who came to this country before the Revolution and settled in Roxbury, was a representative to the general court in 1672, and died, 30 Dec., 1690, leaving James his son.



*James Pierpont*

James was graduated at Harvard in 1681, and in July, 1685, became pastor of the church at New Haven. In 1698 he was one of three ministers that concerted the plan of founding a college, which took effect in the establishment of Yale in 1700. He was one of the original trustees of that institution, and it was principally through his influence that Elihu Yale was induced to make the college the object of his liberal benefactions. He was a member of the synod at Saybrook in 1708, for the purpose of forming a system that would better secure the ends of church discipline and the benefits of communion among the churches, and is reputed to have drawn up the articles that were adopted as the result of the synod which constitute the "Saybrook platform." He was thrice married, and his daughter by the third wife married Jonathan Edwards. Among the clergymen whose names belong to the early history of New England he was the most distinguished for nobility of character, the purity of his aspirations, and the spirituality of his temper. Sereno Edwards Dwight, in his life of Jonathan Edwards, says that Mr. Pierrepont read lectures to the students in Yale college, as professor of moral philosophy; but this statement is doubted by other authorities. His only publication was a sermon that he preached at Boston, in Cotton Mather's pulpit, in 1712, entitled "Sundry False Hopes of Heaven Discovered and Decryed." In 1887 his portrait, which is shown in the illustration, was presented to Yale by his descendant, Edwards Pierrepont.—His grandson, **Hezekiah**

**Beers (Pierrepont)**, merchant, b. in New Haven, Conn., in 1768; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1838, was educated for commercial pursuits by his uncle, Isaac Beers, spent several years in the New York custom-house, and then became agent for Messrs. Watson and Greenleaf, of Philadelphia, in the purchase of the National debt, realizing a fortune thereby. In 1793 he established the commercial house of Leffingwell and Pierrepont, in New York city, and did a large business in shipping provisions to France during the Revolution. The seizure of American vessels by England led him to abandon the shipment of food. In 1802 he married Anna, daughter of William Constable, a merchant of New York city, who had been associated with Gen. Alexander Macomb in the purchase of over 1,000,000 acres of wild land in the northern part of New York from the state in 1787. Through this marriage he came into possession of about 500,000 acres of these lands. In 1804 he bought the Benson farm of sixty acres on Brooklyn heights, with the house that had been Washington's headquarters during the campaign on Long Island. In 1819 he gave up all other business and thereafter devoted himself wholly to the improvement of his vast estate. The city-hall, academy of music, Brooklyn library, five churches, and many public buildings and residences, now cover his old farm.—Hezekiah's eldest son, **William Constable**, b. in New York city, 3 Oct., 1803; d. in Pierrepont Manor, Jefferson co., N. Y., 20 Dec., 1885, was educated in mathematics, surveying, and conveyancing, with a special view to taking the management of his father's property in the northern counties. In 1820 he was appointed superintendent and director of the agents that were employed in settling the lands, and opened an office in Jefferson county on the site of the present Pierrepont Manor. On the death of his father he was given charge by will of the lands in Jefferson and Oswego counties, and to the day of his death was employed solely in their development. He was a profound mathematician, and numbered among his friends and correspondents several of the most distinguished scholars of Europe, including Prof. Piazzzi Smyth, astronomer royal of Scotland, who acknowledged the high value of his calculations concerning the great pyramid in Egypt. In 1840 Mr. Pierrepont was elected a member of the legislature, but he declined all other political offices. He was a liberal adherent of the Protestant Episcopal church, building and endowing a church edifice near his residence, endowing scholarships in the General theological seminary, New York city, and Hobart college, Geneva, N. Y., building and endowing a church at Canaseraga, N. Y., as a memorial to a son, and aiding the interests of the church in Minnesota. He received the degree of LL. D. from Hobart college in 1871.—Another son, **Henry Evelyn**, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 8 Aug., 1808; d. there, 28 March, 1888, after receiving an academic education, spent several years in assisting in the management of the estates. In 1833 he went to Europe. During his absence the village of Brooklyn was incorporated as a city, and he was appointed one of the commissioners to prepare plans for laying out public grounds and streets. He made a thorough study of the topography of all the large cities of Europe, and prepared plans that were in substance adopted by the legislative commission in 1835. He also submitted plans for converting the Gowanus hills into a rural cemetery. On his return he employed Major David B. Douglas to work out the details of his cemetery scheme, and in 1838 obtained a charter from the legislature for the Greenwood cemetery company, with which



he has since been actively identified. By his father's will he was charged with the care and development of all the Brooklyn property and the wild lands in Franklin, St. Lawrence, and Lewis counties. On the Brooklyn estate he excavated Furman street, built a retaining wall 775 feet in length to sustain the heights, and created five acres of wharf property by erecting a new bulkhead on the water-front. Mr. Pierrepont was the first president of the Brooklyn academy of music, and for many years has been active in various Brooklyn societies and financial institutions, also in organizations of the Protestant Episcopal church.—James's great-grandson, **Edwards** (Pierrepont), jurist, b. in North Haven, Conn., 4 March, 1817, was graduated at Yale in 1837 and at the law-school in 1840, and began practice at Columbus, Ohio. In 1845 he removed to New York city, where he became eminent at the bar. In 1857 he was elected a judge of the superior court of the city of New York, in place of Chief-Justice Thomas J. Oakley. A speech that he made a year and a half before the fall of Fort Sumter, in which he predicted the civil war, attracted much attention. In October, 1860, he resigned his seat on the bench and returned to the practice of law, and in 1862 he was appointed by President Lincoln, in conjunction with Gen. John A. Dix, to try the prisoners of state that were confined in the various prisons and forts of the United States. In 1864 he was active in organizing the War Democrats in favor of the re-election of Abraham Lincoln. In April, 1867, he was elected a member of the convention for forming a new constitution for the state of New York, and one of its judiciary committee. He was employed to conduct the prosecution on the part of the government of John H. Surratt, indicted for aiding in the murder of President Lincoln. Judge Pierrepont has been engaged in many celebrated causes, and he was much employed by railroads and other corporations. At the beginning of the civil war he was an active member of the Union defence committee, and one of the three that were appointed to proceed to Washington to confer with the government when all communication was cut off by way of Baltimore after the attack upon the Massachusetts troops. In the presidential contests of 1868 and 1872 he was an ardent supporter of Gen. Grant, by whom he was appointed in 1869 U. S. attorney for the southern district of New York, which office he resigned in July, 1870. In the autumn of that year he was one of the most active members of the committee of seventy in opposition to the Tweed ring. In May, 1873, Judge Pierrepont was appointed U. S. minister to Russia, but declined, and in April, 1875, he became attorney-general of the United States, remaining in the cabinet of President Grant until May, 1876, when he was sent as U. S. minister to Great Britain. During his term of office as attorney-general he was called upon by the secretary of state to give an opinion upon a question of international law, in which were discussed the questions of natural and acquired nationality. This opinion



*Edwards Pierrepont*

gave him a wide reputation. During Gen. Grant's visit to London, Judge Pierrepont urged upon the queen's ministers the propriety of according the same precedence to him as had been given to the ex-ruler of France. This was done, and other governments followed the example of Great Britain. Judge Pierrepont devoted large attention to the financial system of England. On his return in 1878 he engaged actively in his profession, but afterward retired and has taken especial interest in the financial policy of the country, writing several pamphlets upon the subject. In one, issued in 1887, he advocated an international treaty and claimed that by convention the commercial value of the silver dollar might be restored. He has published various orations, including one before the alumni of Yale, (1874). Judge Pierrepont received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Columbia college, Washington, D. C., in 1871. In 1873 the same degree was conferred upon him by Yale. While he was in England Oxford gave him that of D. C. L.—His son, **Edward**, b. in New York city, 30 June, 1860; d. in Rome, Italy, 16 April, 1885, entered Christ church, Oxford, while his father was minister to Great Britain, and was graduated in June, 1882. After spending a summer in travel upon the continent he returned to the United States and entered Columbia law-school. In May, 1883, accompanied by his father, he journeyed to the Pacific coast, and travelled far into Alaska, publishing on his return "From Fifth Avenue to Alaska" (New York, 1884), for which he was made a fellow of the Royal geographical society of England. In the spring of 1884 he was appointed secretary of legation at Rome, and upon the resignation of the minister, William W. Astor, he was made chargé d'affaires, and died while holding this position.

**PIERRON, Jean**, French missionary, b. in France; d. there toward the end of the 17th century. He belonged to the Society of Jesus, and arriving in Canada on 27 June, 1667, devoted himself to the study of the Mohawk language, and was soon able to preach in that dialect. He preached constantly in the seven Mohawk towns, and his success, though temporary, was remarkable. He was a skilful artist, and effected more conversions by exhibiting vivid pictures, symbolizing the deaths and destinies of a Christian and pagan Indian, than by his sermons. In his efforts to gain converts he followed the Mohawks everywhere, even to battle. He drew pictures on cards symbolizing the Christian life from the cradle to the grave, and formed with them games which the Indians learned by their camp fires. Once he was ordered from the council by a chief who wished to perform a superstitious ceremony which he knew the missionary would not sanction; but Pierron turned the insult to his advantage, and, by hints of what might happen if he left the Mohawk valley, excited the fears of the chiefs, who dreaded a rupture with the French. On 26 March, 1670, they assembled in the chapel, promised to renounce their god, Aireskoi, and to abandon their worship of evil spirits and their superstitious dances. The medicine-men burned their turtle-shell rattles and the other badges of their office. There were eighty-four baptisms during the year. Christianity made rapid progress among the tribes. These results were not lasting, however, and when Pierron was recalled to govern the mission of St. Francis Xavier at La Prairie, most of the Mohawks relapsed into paganism. He continued his missionary labors up to 1679 and perhaps later. He returned to France, but nothing is known of his life afterward, or of the time of his death.

**PIERSON, Abraham**, clergyman, b. in York-shire, England, in 1608; d. in Newark, N. J., 9 Aug., 1678. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1632, and ordained to the ministry of the established church, but, becoming a non-conformist, emigrated to this country in 1639, and united with the church in Boston. He accompanied a party of emigrants to Long Island, N. Y., a short time afterward, and in 1640 became pastor of the church at South Hampton. He removed with a small part of his congregation to Branford, Conn., in 1647, organized a church there, and was its pastor for twenty-three years. His ministry was eminently successful, especially in his efforts to evangelize the Indians, to whom he preached in their own language, also preparing a catechism (1660). He served as chaplain to the forces that were raised against the Dutch in 1654. In the contentions between the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven in 1662-'5 he opposed their union, and, when it took place, resolved to remove with his people out of the colony. He accordingly left Branford in June, 1667, and settled in Newark, N. J., carrying away the church records, and leaving the town with scarcely an inhabitant. Mr. Pierson exercised a commanding influence in the colony. Gov. John Winthrop, who was his personal friend, pronounced him a "godly man," and Cotton Mather said of him: "Wherever he came, he shone." He published "Some Helps for the Indians in New Haven Colony, to a Further Account of the Progress of the Gospel in New England" (1659).—His son, **Abraham**, educator, b. in Lynn, Mass., in 1641; d. in Killingworth, Conn., 7 March, 1707, was graduated at Harvard in 1668, ordained to the ministry the next year, and was successively pastor in South Hampton, L. I., Branford, Conn., Newark, N. J., and Killingworth, Conn. He was one of the ten principal clergymen who were elected to "found, form, and govern a college in Connecticut" in 1700, and the next year was chosen its first president, under the title of "rector of Yale," holding office until his death. He composed a system of natural philosophy, which was used as a manual in that college for years, and published an "Election Sermon" (New Haven, 1700). A bronze statue of him, by Launt Thompson, was erected in the grounds of Yale in 1874.—The first Abraham's descendant, **Hamilton Wilcox**, clergyman, b. in Bergen, N. Y., 22 Sept., 1817, was graduated at Union college in 1843, and at Union theological seminary, New York city, in 1848, and became an agent of the American Bible society in the West Indies. He labored in Kentucky in 1853-'8, then became president of Cumberland college, Ky., and in 1862-'5 taught freedmen and colored troops, and was a secretary of the Christian commission. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1860. He has published "Thomas Jefferson at Monticello, or the Private Life of Thomas Jefferson" (New York, 1862); "In the Brush, or Old-time Social, Political, and Religious Life in the Southwest" (1881); edited the "American Missionary Memorial" (1853); and contributed to the religious press.

**PIGAFETTA, Francesco Antonio** (pe-gah-fet'-tah), Italian navigator, b. in Vicenza in 1491; d. there in 1535. After receiving a good education, he was about to enter diplomacy, when he read of the expeditions to the New World that had been made by the Spanish and Portuguese, and determined to become their historian. In 1518 he went to Madrid and obtained leave to serve as volunteer under Magellan (q. v.). While awaiting the arrival of the navigator in Seville, Pigafetta occupied

his time in studying the exact sciences and the theory of navigation. He embarked on the admiral's ship, and kept a diary of events and of his personal observations. He named the Pehnelche Indians, Patagonians, and is responsible for the story that they were a race of giants. On the return of the expedition in 1522 Pigafetta went immediately to Valladolid, presented Charles V. with a copy of his journal, and received tokens of the monarch's satisfaction. He passed afterward to Rome, where Pope Clement VII. appointed him an honorary officer in his guard, and through the pontiff's intercession the grand master of Rhodes received Pigafetta into the order on 30 Oct., 1524. At requests of Clement VII. and the grand master, Pigafetta wrote a circumstantial relation of Magellan's expedition, of which only three copies were made, one for the grand master, one for the Lateran library, and one for Louisa of Savoy, but this last found its way into the Milan library, while the princes received only an abridged copy. Pigafetta's narrative is the only account of Magellan's expedition, as the history that was written by D'Anghiera by order of Charles V. was destroyed during the storming of Rome by the army of the Constable de Bourbon in 1527. Until the beginning of the 19th century Pigafetta's relation was only known by the abridged copy of Louisa of Savoy, which was published by Antoine Fabre under the title "Le voyage et navigation faictes par les Espagnols es îles Moluques, des îles qu'ils ont trouvé audict voyage, des roys d'icelles, de leur gouvernement et manière de vivre, avec plusieurs autres choses" (Paris, about 1540). Ransiesio translated it into Italian, and published it in his "Voyages" (1563). For nearly three centuries the opinion prevailed that the original manuscript was written in French, when, in 1798, Amaretti discovered in Milan one of the three original copies written in a mixture of French, Italian, and Spanish, which he translated into French as "Relation du premier voyage autour du monde, fait par le Chevalier Pigafetta sur l'escadre de Magellan pendant les années 1519-1520, 1521, 1522" (Paris, 1801). The work ends with a dictionary of the dialects of the nations that were visited by Pigafetta, and in particular of the inhabitants of Philippine and Molucca islands. The remainder of Pigafetta's life is unknown, but the date of his death is recorded in the archives of Vicenza. He left also a treatise on navigation.

**PIGGOT, Robert**, engraver, b. in New York city, 20 May, 1795; d. in Sykesville, Md., 23 July, 1887. An early inclination to drawing determined him to study engraving, and with that object he went to Philadelphia and became a student under David Edwin, whose manner he closely followed. Upon reaching his majority, he entered into a business arrangement with a fellow-student, Charles Goodman, with whom he was associated for several years, and all the plates he worked upon bear the firm-name of Goodman and Piggot. Although an engraver of no mean ability, and ardent in his love for his art, he soon abandoned it for holy orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and was ordained by Bishop White, 30 Nov., 1823. He held several charges in Pennsylvania and Maryland, and was called to Sykesville, in the latter state, in 1869, as rector of Holy Trinity parish, where he remained until his death, attending to his parochial duties until within four years of his decease, and retaining all of his faculties unimpaired. He received the degree of D. D.

**PIGOT, Sir Robert**, bart., British soldier, b. in Stafford, England, in 1720; d. there, 1 Aug., 1796.

He was major of the 10th foot in 1758, and lieutenant-colonel in 1764. He commanded the left wing of the British force in the battle of Bunker Hill, and much of their success in that action was due to his bravery and activity. He was promoted colonel of the 38th foot for that battle, became major-general in 1777, had a command in Rhode Island in 1778, and was commissioned lieutenant-general the same year. He succeeded to the baronetcy in 1783.

**PIKE, Albert**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., 29 Dec., 1809. He entered Harvard in 1826, and after a partial course became principal of Newburyport



*Albert Pike*

grammar-school. In March, 1831, he set out for the partially explored regions of the west, travelling by stage to Cincinnati, by steamer to Nashville, thence on foot to Paducah, then by keel-boat down the Ohio, and by steamer up the Mississippi. In August, 1831, he accompanied a caravan of ten wagons as one of a party of forty men, under Capt. Charles Bent, from St. Louis to Santa Fé. He arrived at Taos on 10 Nov., having walked five hundred miles from Cimarron river, where his horse ran off in a storm. After resting a few days, he went on foot from Taos to Santa Fé, and remained there as clerk until September, 1832, then joining a party of forty-five, with which he went down the Pecos river and into the Staked plain, then to the head-waters of the Brazos, part of the time without food or water. Finally Pike, with four others, left the company, and reached Fort Smith, Ark., in December. The following spring he turned his attention to teaching, and in 1833 he became associate editor of the "Arkansas Advocate." In 1834 he purchased entire control, but disposed of the paper two years later to engage in the practice of law, for which he had fitted himself during his editorial career. In 1839 he contributed to "Blackwood's Magazine" the unique productions entitled "Hymns to the Gods," which he had written several years before while teaching in New England, and which at once gave him an honored place among American poets. As a lawyer he attained a high reputation in the southwest, though he still devoted part of his time to literary pursuits. During the Mexican war he commanded a squadron in the regiment of Arkansas mounted volunteers in 1846-'7, was at Buena Vista, and in 1847, rode with forty-one men from Saltillo to Chihuahua, receiving the surrender of the city of Mupimi on the way. At the beginning of the civil war he became Confederate commissioner, negotiating treaties of amity and alliance with several Indian tribes. While thus engaged he was appointed brigadier-general, and organized bodies of Indians, with which he took part in the battles of Pea Ridge and Elkhorn. In 1866 he engaged in the practice of law at Memphis. During 1867 he became editor of the "Memphis Appeal," but in 1868 he sold his interest in the paper and removed to Washington, D. C., where he practised his pro-

fession in the supreme and district courts. He retired in 1880, and has since devoted his attention to literature and Freemasonry. His works include "Prose Sketches and Poems" (Boston, 1834); "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of Arkansas" (5 vols., Little Rock, 1840-'5); "Nugæ," a collection of poems, including the "Hymns to the Gods" (printed privately, Philadelphia, 1854), and two other similar collections (1873 and 1882). He has held high office as a Freemason, and has prepared for his order about twenty-five volumes of ritualistic and other works.

**PIKE, Austin Franklin**, senator, b. in Hebron, N. H., 14 Oct., 1819; d. in Franklin, N. H., 8 Oct., 1886. He was educated in the academies of Plymouth, N. H., and Newbury, Vt., studied law under George W. Nesmith in Franklin, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and established a large practice. Five years afterward he began his political career by a successful candidacy for the legislature, was re-elected in 1851-'2, served in the state senate in 1857-'8, and as its presiding officer the latter year, and in 1865-'6 was speaker of the house. He was a delegate to the National Republican conventions in 1856 and 1860, and from the former year until his death was an active member of that party, being chairman of the Republican state committee in 1858-'60. He was elected to congress in 1872, served one term, and was defeated as a candidate for the next canvass, as he alleged, by frauds. He subsequently devoted himself to his profession for many years, and took high rank at the state bar. In 1883 the contest for the U. S. senatorship in the New Hampshire legislature, which continued during more than a month's balloting, ended in the election of Mr. Pike as a compromise candidate. Dartmouth gave him the degree of A. M. in 1858.

**PIKE, Frances West Atherton**, author, b. in Prospect, Me., 17 March, 1819. She was graduated at Free street seminary in Portland, Me., in 1837, and married the Rev. Richard Pike in 1843. She has published "Step by Step" (Boston, 1857); "Here and Hereafter" (1858); "Katherine Morris" (1864); "Sunset Stories" (6 vols., 1863-'6); "Climbing and Sliding" (1866); and "Striving and Gaining" (1868).

**PIKE, James Shepherd**, journalist, b. in Calais, Me., 8 Sept., 1811; d. there, 24 Nov., 1882. He was educated in the schools of his native town, entered mercantile life in his fifteenth year, and subsequently became a journalist. He was the Washington correspondent and associate editor of the New York "Tribune" in 1850-'60, and was an able and aggressive writer. He was several times a candidate for important offices in Maine, and a potent influence in uniting the anti-slavery sentiment in that state. In 1861-'6 he was U. S. minister to the Netherlands. He supported Horace Greeley for the presidency in 1872, and about that time visited South Carolina and collected materials for his principal work, "A Prostrate State" (New York, 1876). He also published "The Restoration of the Currency" (1868); "The Financial Crisis, its Evils, and their Remedy" (1869); "Horace Greeley in 1872" (1873); "The New Puritan" (1878); and "The First Blows of the Civil War" (1879).—His brother, **Frederick Augustus**, congressman, b. in Calais, Me., 9 Dec., 1817; d. there, 2 Dec., 1886, spent two years at Bowdoin, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He served eight terms in the Maine legislature, was its speaker in 1860, and was elected to congress as a Republican, retaining his seat in 1861-'9, and serving for six years as chairman of

the naval committee. He was active in his efforts for emancipation and for necessary taxation, and the closing sentence of his speech in congress in 1861—"Tax, fight, emancipate"—became a watchword of his party. He was in the legislature in 1870-'1, and was defeated as a candidate of the Liberal Republican party in 1872. In 1875 he was a member of the Maine constitutional convention. He retired from the practice of law after his congressional service. Mr. Pike was an early and active Abolitionist, a friend of education, and for many years an eminent member of the bar.—Frederick's wife, **Mary Hayden Green**, b. in Eastport, Me., 30 Nov., 1825, was graduated at Charlestown female seminary in 1843, and married Mr. Pike in 1846. She published her first book—"Ida May," a novel, dealing with slavery and southern life among the wealthier classes (Boston, 1854)—under the pen-name of "Mary Langdon," and 60,000 copies of the book were sold in eighteen months. She must not be confounded with the writer of a song entitled "Ida May," published simultaneously with the novel, who subsequently issued numerous books as the "author of Ida May." Mrs. Pike's other works are "Caste," under the pen-name of "Sidney A. Story, Jr." (1856), and "Agnes" (1858).

**PIKE, Zebulon Montgomery**, soldier, b. in Lamberton, N. J., 5 Jan., 1779; d. in York (now Toronto), Canada, 27 April, 1813. His father, Zebulon (b. in New Jersey in 1751; d. in Lawrenceburg, Ind., 27 July, 1834), was a captain in the Revolutionary army, was in Gen. Arthur St. Clair's defeat in 1791, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in the regular army, 10 July, 1812. While the son was a child his father removed with his family to Bucks county, Pa., and thence in a few years to

Easton, where the boy was educated. He was appointed an ensign in his father's regiment, 3 March, 1799, 1st lieutenant in November, and captain in August, 1806. While advancing through the lower grades of his profession he supplemented the deficiencies of his education by the study of Latin, French, and mathematics. After the



purchase of Louisiana from the French, Lieut. Pike was appointed to conduct an expedition to trace the Mississippi to its source, and, leaving St. Louis, 9 Aug., 1805, he returned after nearly nine months' exploration and constant exposure to hardship, having satisfactorily performed this service. In 1806-'7 he was engaged in geographical explorations in Louisiana territory, in the course of which he discovered "Pike's peak" in the Rocky mountains, and reached Rio Grande river. Having been found on Spanish territory, he and his party were taken to Santa Fé; but, after a long examination and the seizure of his papers, they were released. He arrived at Natchitoches, 1 July, 1807, received the thanks of the government, and in 1810 published a narrative of his two expeditions. He was made major in 1808, lieutenant-colonel in 1809, deputy quartermaster-general, 3 April, 1812, colonel of the

15th infantry, 3 July, 1812, and brigadier-general, 12 March, 1813. Early in 1813 he was assigned to the principal army as adjutant- and inspector-general, and selected to command an expedition against York (now Toronto), Upper Canada. On 27 April the fleet conveying the troops for the attack on York reached the harbor of that town, and measures were taken to land them at once. Gen. Pike landed with the main body as soon as practicable, and, the enemy's advanced parties falling back before him, he took one of the redoubts that had been constructed for the main defence of the place. The column was then halted until arrangements were made for the attack on another redoubt. While Gen. Pike and many of his soldiers were seated on the ground, the magazine of the fort exploded, a mass of stone fell upon him, and he was fatally injured, surviving but a few hours.

**PILAT, Ignatz Anton**, landscape-gardener, b. in St. Agatha, Austria, 27 June, 1820; d. in New York city, 17 Sept., 1870. He received a collegiate education at Vienna, and studied at the botanical gardens in that city and Schönbrunn. His first work of magnitude was laying out Prince Metternich's grounds. He remained attached to the imperial botanical gardens in Schönbrunn from 1843 till 1853, when he came to this country and became chief gardener on Thomas Metcalf's estate near Augusta, Ga. He held this post till 1856, when he returned to Vienna, and was made director of the botanical gardens; but after a short stay in his native land he returned to New York, and in 1857 was appointed chief landscape-gardener in Central park. In addition to his personal superintendence of the entire park, which continued till his death, he planned and superintended many improvements in the public squares of the city of New York. He wrote a work on botany (Vienna), and a small one on landscape-gardening (Linz, Austria).

**PILCHER, Elijah Homes**, clergyman, b. in Athens, Ohio, 2 June, 1810; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 April, 1887. He was educated at Ohio university, and, entering the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, held pastorates both in this country and in Canada. He represented his denomination in Michigan four times in the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, was for four years a member of its book committee, and aided in establishing the Michigan "Christian Advocate," and in founding Albion college, in which he was professor of history and belles-lettres. He was a regent of Michigan university five years, one of the originators of the Agricultural college at Lansing, and was secretary of the Detroit conference nine years. He was the author of "History of Protestantism in Michigan" (Detroit, 1878).

**PILE, William A.**, soldier, b. near Indianapolis, Ind., 11 Feb., 1829. He received an academic education, studied theology, and became a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church and a member of the Missouri conference. He joined the National army as chaplain of a regiment of Missouri volunteers in 1861, and took command of a light battery in 1862. He was subsequently placed at the head of a regiment of infantry, promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 26 Dec., 1863, and served till the close of the war, being mustered out, 24 Aug., 1865. He was elected to congress from Missouri, and served from 4 March, 1867, till 3 March, 1869, but was defeated as the Republican candidate for the next congress. Mr. Pile was appointed by President Grant governor of New Mexico, served in 1869-'70, and was minister resident at Venezuela from 23 May, 1871, till his resignation in 1874.

**PILLING, James Constantine**, philologist, b. in Washington, D. C., 16 Nov., 1846. He was educated at Gonzaga college, in Washington, and in 1872 became connected with the geological survey of the Rocky mountain region under Maj. John W. Powell. In this relation he continued until 1879, and was constantly among the Indian tribes of the west, engaged in tabulating the vocabularies of their various dialects. He then became chief clerk of the bureau of ethnology, and in 1881 was appointed to a similar office in the U. S. geological survey. Mr. Pilling is a member of numerous scientific societies, and, in addition to memoirs on ethnological subjects, is the author of "Bibliography of the Languages of the North American Indians" (Washington, 1885); "Bibliography of the Eskimoan Languages" (1887); and "Bibliography of the Siouan Languages" (1887), all of which have been issued under the auspices of the government.

**PILLOW, Gideon Johnson**, soldier, b. in Williamson county, Tenn., 8 June, 1806; d. in Lee county, Ark., 6 Oct., 1878. He was graduated at the University of Nashville, Tenn., in 1827, practised law at Columbia, Tenn., was a delegate to the National Democratic convention in 1844, and aided largely in the nomination of his neighbor, James K. Polk, as the candidate for president. In July, 1846, he was appointed brigadier-general in command of Tennessee volunteers in the Mexican war. He served for some time with Gen. Zachary Taylor on the Mexican frontier, subsequently joined Gen. Scott at Vera Cruz, and took an active part in the siege of that city, afterward being one of the commissioners that received its surrender from the Mexican authorities. At the battle of Cerro Gordo he commanded the right wing of the American army, and was severely wounded. He was promoted to major-general, 13 April, 1847, was engaged in the battles of Churubusco, Molino del Rey, and Chapultepec, where he was wounded. He differed with Gen. Scott in regard to the convention of Tacubaya, and the differences led to such results that Gen. Pillow requested a court of inquiry to try him on charges of insubordination that were made by Scott. The court was ordered, and he was honorably acquitted. After the Mexican war he resumed the practice of law in Tennessee, and was also largely engaged in planting. In the Nashville southern convention of 1850 Gen. Pillow took conservative ground, and opposed extreme measures. He received twenty-five votes for the nomination for the vice-presidency at the Democratic National convention in 1852. On 9 May, 1861, he was appointed by Gov. Isham G. Harris a major-general in the provisional army of the state of Tennessee, and aided largely in the organization of its forces. On 9 July, 1861, he was made a brigadier-general in the provisional Confederate army. He commanded under Gen. Leonidas Polk at the battle of Belmont, Missouri, 7 Nov., 1861, and was second in command under Gen. John B. Floyd at Fort Donelson in February, 1862. He declined to assume the chief command and to surrender the forces at this fort, so, turning the place over to Gen. Simon B. Buckner, he escaped. He was now relieved from command, but subsequently led a detachment of cavalry, and served under Beauregard in the southwest. He was also chief of conscripts in the western department.

**PILLSBURY, Amos**, prison-reformer, b. in New Hampshire in 1805; d. in Albany, N. Y., 14 July, 1873. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was warden of state prisons in New Hampshire and Connecticut for many years. The son was appointed warden of the state prison of

Connecticut at Wethersfield, and held the post for many years. After leaving Wethersfield he was warden of prisons in other states for several years, and for a short time superintendent of police in New York city. The new penitentiary at Albany was planned according to his suggestions, and he became its superintendent, and continued there till his death. He was severe and rigorous in his rule, but possessed great organizing ability, and caused prisons and penitentiaries under his superintendence to become sources of revenue to the state. He was considered a competent authority on questions of moderate prison-reform, and in the summer of 1872 attended the prison congress in London and took part in its discussions.

**PILLSBURY, Parker**, reformer, b. in Hamilton, Mass., 22 Sept., 1809. He removed to Henniker, N. H., in 1814, and was employed in farm-work till 1835, when he entered Gilmanton theological seminary. He was graduated in 1838, studied a year at Andover, supplied the Congregational church at New London, N. H., for one year, and then abandoned the ministry in order to engage in anti-slavery work. He was a lecturing agent of the New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and American anti-slavery societies from 1840 till the abolition of slavery, and edited the "Herald of Freedom" at Concord, N. H., in 1840 and 1845-'6, and the "National Anti-Slavery Standard" in New York city in 1866. In 1868-'70 he was the editor of the "Revolution," a woman suffrage paper in New York city. Afterward he was a preacher for Free religious societies in Salem and Toledo, Ohio, Battle Creek, Mich., and other western towns. Besides pamphlets on reform subjects, he has published "Acts of the Anti-Slavery Apostles" (Rochester, N. Y., 1883).—His brother, **Oliver**, b. in Henniker, N. H., 16 Feb., 1817; d. in Concord, N. H., 22 Feb., 1888, was educated at Henniker academy, taught in New Jersey in 1839-'47, occupying a prominent place among the educators of the state, returned to New Hampshire with impaired health, and was a farmer for the next seventeen years. He served three terms in the legislature, was a state councillor in 1862 and 1863, displaying executive ability and energy in business connected with the New Hampshire quota of troops, and in 1869 was appointed the first insurance commissioner of the state, holding the office till his death.

**PILMORE, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Tadmouth, Yorkshire, England, 31 Oct., 1739; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 July, 1825. He obtained his education in John Wesley's school at Kingswood, and undertook the work of an itinerant or lay preacher under Wesley's direction. In 1769 he came to this country on a mission to establish Methodism in Philadelphia. He preached from the steps of the state-house on Chestnut street, from stands in race-fields, and rode the circuits with his library in his saddle-bags, holding the first Methodist meeting in Philadelphia in a pot-house in Loxley's court, and establishing the first church that was owned by the Methodists in Philadelphia. It is the present church of St. George, and was an unfinished building purchased from the Germans, which the British seized, when they were in possession of the city, and used as a cavalry riding-school. After the war of the Revolution, Mr. Pilmore sought for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. He was ordained deacon, 27 Nov., 1785, by Bishop Seabury, and priest two days later, by the same bishop, and became rector of three united parishes in the vicinity of Philadelphia. From 1789 till 1794 he served as assistant to Rev. Dr. Samuel Magaw. He was then called to Christ church, New York city, where he remained ten years. In 1804 he succeeded Dr. Magaw in the

rectorship of St. Paul's church, Philadelphia. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1807. Dr. Pilmore bequeathed half his fortune to the Protestant Episcopal church, and half to the Society of St. George, an organization for the aid of English emigrants. He published "Narrative of Labors in South Wales" (Philadelphia, 1825), and left in manuscript an account of his "Travels and Trials and Preaching" in various American colonies.

**PIM, Bedford Clapperton Trevelyan**, British naval officer, b. in Bideford, Devon, 12 June, 1826; d. in London, 1 Oct., 1886. He was the only son of a captain in the British navy. He was educated at the Royal naval school, went to India in the merchant service, and on his return in 1842 was appointed a volunteer in the royal navy. He was employed for several years in the surveying service, made a voyage around the world in the "Herald" in 1845-51, and was engaged in the entire search for Sir John Franklin through Bering strait and Baffin bay. He saved the crew of the "Investigator," which had been frozen in for three years, and was the first man to make his way from a ship on the eastern side of the northwest passage to one on the western side. He was in active service in the Russian war, and in China, where he was wounded six times. He was made a commander, 19 April, 1858, visited the Isthmus of Suez, and studied the question of an interoceanic canal in 1859, was sent to the West Indies in command of the "Gorgon" in 1860, and employed on the coast of Central America to prevent filibustering attempts on the part of William Walker against Nicaragua. He retired on half-pay in 1861, visited Nicaragua in 1862 in company with Dr. Berthold Seemann, and devoted himself for several years to the project of interoceanic railway communication across that country and to the promotion of mining interests there. He was made a captain, 16 April, 1868, and was retired in April, 1870. He afterward studied law, was called to the bar of the Inner Temple, 27 Jan., 1873, elected to parliament as a Conservative in February, 1874, and retained his seat till 1880. At the time of his death he was the oldest arctic explorer. On the return of Lieut. Adolphus W. Greely and his comrades from the polar regions, he tendered them a banquet in Montreal. He was a member of several scientific societies, proprietor of "The Navy," and author of "The Gate of the Pacific" (London, 1863); "Dottings on the Roadside in Panama, Nicaragua, and Mosquito," in conjunction with Dr. Berthold Seemann (1869); "The War Chronicle" (1873); "Essay on Feudal Tenure"; and various pamphlets and magazine articles.

**PIMENTEL, Manoel** (pe-men-tel'), Portuguese geographer, b. in Lisbon in 1650; d. there in 1719. He received a fine education and succeeded his father as cosmographer, and became in 1718 preceptor of the prince that reigned afterward under the name of Joseph I. He went several times to South America to collect materials and documents for his works, and was also appointed commissioner to determine the limits of the colony of Sacramento on the river Plate, residing three years in the country and preparing a map. His principal work is "Arte practica de navegar e roteiro das viagensas costas maritimas do Brasil, Guinea, Angola, Indias e ilhas orientaes e occidentaes" (Lisbon, 1699; revised ed., 1712). Navarrette in his "Disertacion sobre la historia de la Nautica" and Barbosa Machado in his "Bibliotheca Lusitana" praise Pimentel as one of the ablest writers of his time on the geography of South America.

**PIÑA, Ramón** (peen'-yah), Cuban author, b. in Havana in 1819; d. there in 1861. He studied in his native city, where he was admitted to the bar and practised his profession, at the same time cultivating literature. His comedies, "No quiero ser conde," "Las Equivocaciones," and "Dios los junta," were performed in Havana with success. In 1857 he went to Spain, where he published his novel, "Gerónimo el honrado" (Madrid, 1858), and "Historia de un bribón dichoso" (1859), which were praised for the purity of their style. His "Comentarios á las leyes Atenienses" (1860) are considered remarkable for learning.

**PINCHBACK, Pinckney Benton Stewart**, governor of Louisiana, b. in Macon, Ga., 10 May, 1837. He is of African descent. In 1846 he was sent to school in Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1848 his father died, and he became a boatman. In 1862 he ran the Confederate blockade at Yazoo City and reached New Orleans, then in possession of the National troops. He enlisted, and was soon detailed to assist in raising a regiment, but, owing to his race, he was compelled to resign, 3 Sept., 1863. He was subsequently authorized by Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks to raise a company of colored cavalry. In 1867 he organized in New Orleans the 4th ward Republican club, became a member of the state committee, and was made inspector of customs on 22 May. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of 1867, state senator in 1868, and was sent to the National Republican convention of the last-named year. He was appointed by President Grant, in April, 1869, register of the land-office of New Orleans, and on 25 Dec., 1870, established the New Orleans "Louisianian." The same year he organized a company for the purpose of establishing a line of steamers on Mississippi river. In March, 1871, he was appointed by the state board a school director for the city of New Orleans, and on 6 Dec., 1871, he was elected president *pro tempore* of the state senate, and lieutenant-governor to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Oscar Dunn. He was acting governor during the impeachment of Gov. Warmoth from 9 Dec., 1872, to 13 Jan., 1873. He was nominated for governor in 1872, but withdrew in the interest of party peace, and was elected on the same ticket as congressman. He was chosen to the U. S. senate, 15 Jan., 1873, but after three years' debate he was disallowed his seat by a vote of 32 to 29, although he was given the pay and mileage of a senator. On 24 April, 1873, he was appointed a commissioner to the Vienna exposition from Louisiana, and in 1877 he was appointed a member of the state board of education by Gov. Francis F. Nichols. On 8 Feb., 1879, he was elected a delegate to the Constitutional convention of the state. Mr. Pinchback was appointed surveyor of customs of New Orleans in 1882, and a trustee of Southern university by Gov. McEnery in 1883 and 1885. He was graduated at the law department of Straight university, New Orleans, and admitted to the bar in April, 1886.

**PINCHEIRA, José Antonio** (pin-tehi'-e-rah), Chilian guerilla, b. in San Carlos about 1801; d. in Concepcion about 1850. He formed in early life with his two brothers and other adventurers a band of robbers, which for many years desolated the country south of Maule river. In November, 1825, Pincheira joined a Spanish force of twenty-five men under an officer named Senossain, and unfurled the banner of the royalist cause, so that the government sent an army against him. Being hard pressed, he passed the Andes and invaded the province of Mendoza, the government of which made a regular treaty of peace with him. In 1830



the Chilian government resolved to exterminate the guerillas, and sent Col. Bulnes with an army against them. The latter penetrated into the mountain regions and began a regular campaign against Pincheira, capturing part of his forces at Roble Guacho, 11 Jan., 1832, and on the 14th defeating him near the lagoon of Palanquin, where Pincheira's brother, Pablo, was killed, and the latter escaped with only fifty-two men. At last, surrounded on all sides, he surrendered, on 11 March, under capitulation that insured him a pardon. This was strictly kept by the government, and Pincheira retired to Concepcion.

**PINCKNEY, Charles Cotesworth**, statesman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 25 Feb., 1746; d. there, 16 Aug., 1825. His father, Charles, was chief justice of South Carolina in 1752. The son was sent to England to be educated at seven years of age,



*C. C. Pinckney*

studied at Westminster school, and was graduated at Christ church, Oxford, read law in the Middle Temple, and passed nine months in the Royal military academy at Caen, France. He returned to this country in 1769, settled as a barrister in Charleston, and became attorney-general of the province. He was a member of the 1st Provincial congress of South Carolina in 1775, was appointed by that body a captain of infantry, and in December of that year was promoted major. He assisted to successfully defend Fort Sullivan on 28 June, 1776, became colonel on 29 Oct., and left the Carolinas to join Washington, to whom he was appointed aide-de-camp, participating in the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown. He returned to the south in the spring of 1778, and took part in the unsuccessful expedition to Florida. In January, 1779, he presided over the senate of South Carolina. He displayed resolution and intrepidity in the rapid march that saved Charleston from the attack of the British under Gen. Augustine Prevost, and in the invasion of Georgia his regiment formed the second column in the assault on the lines at Savannah, and in the second attack on Charleston, in April, 1780, he commanded Fort Moultrie with a force of 300 men. The fleet entered the harbor without engaging the fort, and he then returned to the city, and aided in sustaining the siege. In the council of war that was held in the latter part of the month he voted "for the rejection of all terms of capitulation, and for continuing hostilities to the last extremity." He became a prisoner of war on the surrender of the city in May, 1780, and for two years suffered a rigorous confinement. But "nothing could shake the firmness of his soul." He was ordered into closer confinement from the death-bed of his son, but he wrote to the commanding British officer: "My heart is altogether American, and neither severity, nor favor, nor poverty, nor affluence can ever induce me to swerve from it." He was exchanged in February, 1782, and was commissioned brigadier-general in 1783, but the war was virtually over, and he had no opportunity for further service. He

then returned to the practice of his profession, in which he won great reputation and large profits. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States in 1787, took an active part in its debates, and was the author of the clause in the constitution that "no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the authority of the United States." He also moved to strike out the clause that allowed compensation to senators, on the ground that that body should be composed of persons of wealth, and consequently above the temptations of poverty. He became an ardent Federalist on the adoption of the constitution, and served in the convention that ratified it on the part of South Carolina, and in the State constitutional convention of 1790. He declined the office of associate justice of the U. S. supreme court in 1791, the portfolio of war in 1784, and that of state in 1795, and in 1796 accepted the office of U. S. minister to France, resigning his commission of major-general of militia, which he had held for several years. The Directory refused to receive him, and he was reminded that the law forbade any foreigner to stay more than thirty days in France without permission. On his refusal to apply, he was requested to quit the republic. He retired to Amsterdam, and subsequently returned to America. While on this mission he made the famous reply to an intimation that peace might be secured with money: "Millions for defence, but not a cent for tribute." On his return, war being imminent with France, he was commissioned major-general by Washington, but second to Alexander Hamilton, who had been his junior during the Revolution. When his attention was directed to that fact, he said: "Let us first dispose of our enemies; we shall then have leisure to settle the question of rank." He was a Federalist candidate for the vice-presidency in 1800, and for the presidency in 1804 and 1808. In 1801 he was elected first president of the board of trustees of the College of South Carolina, and for more than fifteen years before his death he was president of the Charleston Bible society. Charles Chauncey said of him that "his love of honor was greater than his love of power, and deeper than his love of self." He was third president-general of the Cincinnati. He married the sister of Arthur Middleton. Their daughter, MARIA, published a work in the defence of nullification.—Charles's brother, **Thomas**, diplomatist, b. in Charleston, S. C., 23 Oct., 1750; d. there, 2 Nov., 1828, accompanied his brother to England in 1753, and was educated at Westminster and Oxford. He then studied law in the Temple, was admitted to the bar in 1770, and, returning to Charleston in 1772, practised in that city. He joined the Continental army as a lieutenant in 1775, was aide-de-camp to Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, and served in a similar capacity under Count D'Estaing at the



*Thomas Pinckney*

siege of Savannah. He participated in the battle of Stono Ferry, and as aide to Gen. Horatio Gates was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden. He saw no further service in the Revolution, and returned to his profession. He declined the appointment of U. S. district judge in 1789, became governor in that year, was a member of the legislature in 1791, and drew up the act to establish the South Carolina court of equity. He was appointed by Washington U. S. minister to Great Britain in 1792, and on the expiration of his term in 1794 was sent on a mission to Spain, where he arranged the treaty of St. Ildefonso that secured to the United States the free navigation of Mississippi river. He returned to Charleston in 1796, was the Federalist candidate in that year for the vice-presidency, and served in congress in 1799-1801. At the beginning of the war of 1812 he was appointed by President Madison major-general, with the charge of the 6th military district, and participated in the battle of Horseshoe Bend, in which the Creek Indians were finally defeated. He then retired to private life, and did much to encourage the development of the agricultural and mineral resources of the state. He succeeded his brother as 4th president-general of the Cincinnati. —Charles, statesman, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1758; d. there, 29 Oct., 1824, was the grandson of William, Charles Cotesworth's uncle. His father, Charles, was president of the South Carolina convention in 1775, of the senate in 1779, and of the council in 1782. The son was educated for the bar, and before he was of age was chosen to the provincial legislature. He was taken prisoner at the capture of Charleston, and remained such until the close of the war, when he resumed his profession. He was elected to the Provincial congress in 1785, and subsequently took an active part in preparing a plan of government for the United States. In 1787 he was a delegate to the convention that framed the constitution of the United States, and offered a draft of a constitution, which was referred to the committee of detail, submitted, and some of its provisions were finally adopted. In 1788 he advocated the ratification of the constitution in the South Carolina convention. He was elected governor the next year, presided over the state convention by which the constitution of South Carolina was adopted in 1790, was re-elected governor in 1791, and again in 1796, and in 1798 was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Republican. He was a frequent and able speaker in that body, and one of the most active promoters of Thomas Jefferson's election to the presidency. In 1802-'3 he was U. S. minister to Spain, and during his residence in that country he negotiated a release from the Spanish government of all right or title to the territory that was purchased by the United States from France. He became governor for the fourth time in 1806, and in 1812 strongly advocated the war with England. He was a member of congress in 1819-'21, and opposed the Missouri compromise bill, earnestly warning the south of the effects of the measure. This was his last public service. Mr. Pinckney was the founder of the old Republican party of South Carolina. He possessed liberal views on all subjects, advocated the abolition of the primogeniture laws, was the principal agent in the removal of the civil and political disabilities that had been imposed on Jews in South Carolina, and was the first governor of the state that advocated the establishment of free schools. He was an able political writer, and issued a series of addresses to the people under the signature of "Republican" (Charleston, 1800) that were instrumental in the election of Jefferson. He also

published in the same year several papers in denunciation of the alien and sedition laws that were enacted during the administration of the elder Adams. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1787. —Charles's son, **Henry Laurens**, congressman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Sept., 1794; d. there, 3 Feb., 1863, was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1812, studied law in the office of his brother-in-law, Robert Y. Hayne, and was admitted to the bar, but never practised. He served in the legislature in 1816-'32, and was chairman of its committee of ways and means for eight years. He was three times intendant, and three times mayor of Charleston, and in 1833-'7 was a member of congress, having been elected as a Democrat. During the administration of President Van Buren he was collector of the port of Charleston. In 1845-'63 he was tax-collector of the parishes of St. Philip and St. Michael. Mr. Pinckney was a constant and laborious writer and worker during his public life. He founded the Charleston "Mercury," the organ of the State-rights party, in 1819, was its sole editor for fifteen years, and published many orations and addresses. He also wrote memoirs of Jonathan Maxcy, Robert Y. Hayne, and Andrew Jackson. —Thomas's grandson, **Charles Cotesworth**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 31 July, 1812, was graduated at the College of Charleston in 1831, studied at Alexandria theological seminary, Va., and was ordained to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church. He has since held charges in South Carolina, is a popular divine, active in benevolent and educational enterprises, and president of the board of trustees of the College of Charleston. He received the degree of D. D. from the College of Charleston, in 1870.

**PINDAR, John Hothersall**, English colonial educator, b. in 1794; d. in West Malvern, England, 16 April, 1868. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1816, and was president of Codrington college, Barbadoes, W. I., from 1830 till 1835. Subsequently he was a canon of Wells cathedral, and principal of Wells theological college, which latter office he resigned in 1865. He published "The Candidate for the Ministry—Lectures on the First Epistle to Timothy" (London, 1837); "Sermons on the Book of Common Prayer" (1837); "Sermons on the Holy Days of the Church" (1850); and "Meditations for Priests on the Ordination Service" (1858).

**PINDAR, Susan**, author, b. near Tarrytown, N. Y., about 1820. Her father, Charles Pindar, a Russian by birth, and for a time Russian consul to Florida, died in New Orleans. His estate, Pindar's Vale, adjoined Wolfert's Roost. She contributed numerous poems to the "Knickerbocker Magazine," and was the author of "Fireside Fairies, or Christmas at Aunt Elsie's" (New York, 1849) and "Midsummer Fays, or the Holidays at Woodleigh" (1850), which were republished together as "Susan Pindar's Story-Book" (1858), and "Legends of the Flowers" (1851).

**PINE, Robert Edge**, artist, b. in London, England, in 1730, or, according to some authorities, in 1742; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 Nov., 1788. The earlier date of birth seems the more probable from the fact that in 1760 he gained the first prize of £100 from the Society for the encouragement of the arts for the best historical picture that was offered, "The Surrender of Calais," with figures as large as life. He was the son of John Pine, the skilful artist who published (1733-'7) the beautiful edition of Horace with the text engraved throughout by himself, and embellished with vig-



nettes, and whose portrait by Hogarth, in the style of Rembrandt, is familiar to students of that artist's works. From whom the son gleaned his art instruction is not known, but doubtless the rudiments were instilled by his father. In 1762 he again took a first prize for his picture of "Canute reproving his Courtiers." Both of these prize pictures have been engraved. Between these two dates he had for a pupil John Hamilton Mortimer (1741-'79), which would hardly have been the case had he been only between eighteen and twenty. Pine devoted himself to historical composition and portraiture, but succeeded best in the latter branch of art. The most familiar portraits of John Wilkes, whose principles he espoused, and of David Garrick, whose friendship he possessed, are from his easel, and have been repeatedly engraved. He painted at least four different portraits of Garrick, one of which is in the National portrait gallery, London. In 1782 he held an exhibition of a collection of Shakespearean pictures that he had painted, some of which were engraved afterward, and found their way into Boydell's Shakespeare. The next year, or the early part of the following one, Pine brought his family to Philadelphia. His object in coming to this country was to paint portraits of the eminent men of the Revolution, with a view of representing in several large paintings the principal events of the war, but he never carried out his project. He brought letters to Francis Hopkinson, and the first portrait he is said to have painted after his arrival is the well-known one of that patriot. A letter from this gentleman to Washington, explaining Pine's design and asking him to sit to the artist for his portrait, drew out the famous "In for a penny, in for a pound" letter, dated Mt. Vernon, 16 May, 1785. Pine's likeness of Washington was engraved for Irving's "Life of Washington," but is a weak and unsatisfactory picture, as are all of Pine's portraits that were painted in this country. He was generously patronized by well-known people, doubtless owing to his friendly disposition toward the land of his adoption, and Robert Morris built a house for him in Philadelphia which was adapted for the exhibition of his pictures and the prosecution of his painting. Here he died suddenly of apoplexy. He is described as a "very small man, morbidly irritable. His wife and daughters were also very diminutive—they were indeed a family of pigmies." After his death his wife petitioned the legislature of Pennsylvania to be allowed to dispose of her husband's pictures by lottery, which request was granted. A large number of them fell into the possession of Daniel Bowen, who removed them to Boston, where they were destroyed in the burning of the Columbian museum. They served before their destruction to give to Washington Allston his first lessons in color—Pine's strong point as an artist. He painted portraits of several of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, including the familiar ones of Robert Morris, George Read, and Thomas Stone. A beautiful portrait of Mrs. John Jay, by Pine, is in the possession of her grandson, John Jay, of New York city.

**PINEDA, Juan de** (pe-nay'-dah), Spanish soldier, b. in Seville about 1520; d. in Nasca, Peru, in 1606. He went to Peru at the time of the war between the younger Diego de Almagro and the royalists, and served under the orders of the governors Cristóbal Vaca de Castro and Pedro de la Gasca. He afterward went to Chili, and, under García Hurtado de Mendoza (*q. v.*), participated in the heroic deeds that are celebrated by Alonso de

Ercilla (*q. v.*) in his famous poem. In the festivities to celebrate the accession of King Philip II. in 1558, Pineda had a quarrel with Ercilla, which ended in a battle between their followers in a church. They were imprisoned and condemned to death by Mendoza, but, the whole army opposing the sentence, it was changed, and both were exiled to Callao. During the voyage Pineda resolved to abandon the military career and enter the order of San Agustín, which he did after his arrival in Lima, 6 April, 1560. He dedicated himself to the conversion of the Indians, and in 1571 went as vicar to Conchucos, where he worked for the religious instruction of the savages. He was president of the provincial chapter in 1579, and died in the convent of Nasca in Peru.

**PINEL, Jacques** (pe-nel'), French buccaneer, b. in St. Malo in 1640; d. in Capesterre, Guadeloupe, in 1693. He followed the sea in his youth, but afterward joined the buccaneers in Tortuga, and gained both fortune and reputation by daring expeditions. In 1675, having obtained a land grant in Guadeloupe, he built upon the seaside a fortified castle, and excavated the harbor of Capesterre, which he made the headquarters of his expeditions. He was among the founders of the city of Capesterre, on his land, afforded aid and assistance to the colonial authorities, and contributed much toward developing the resources of the island. Every summer he went on marauding expeditions in the Spanish possessions, and amassed great riches. In 1685 he carried off from Santo Domingo a noble lady, and, having wed her, received letters of nobility from Louis XIV. His estate was created a marquisate, and it was the only one that ever existed in the French possessions in South America. His descendants are among the wealthiest land-owners of the West Indies, and, through alliance with historical families, are connected with several royal houses of Europe. "Rich as Pinel du Manoir" is still a saying in the French West Indies, and it is said that he never knew the number of his slaves.

**PINELO, Antonio de Leon** (pe-nay'-lo), Peruvian historian, b. in Cordova de Tucuman in 1589; d. in Seville about 1675. He was educated in the College of the Jesuits of Lima, and, going to Spain about 1612, became attorney of the council of the Indies, and afterward judge of the tribunal of La Contratación in Seville, succeeding Gil González Davila (*q. v.*) in 1637 in the post of historiographer of the Indies, which he held till his death. As early as 1615 he became much impressed with the necessity of collecting methodically all the decrees and ordinances that had been issued either by the home government or by the viceroys of the American possessions. He communicated his scheme to the council, and, receiving encouragement, began his grand work, of which he published the plan in 1623: "Discurso de la importancia, de la forma, y de la disposición de la colección de las leyes de Indias" (Seville, 1623). Having obtained the king's approbation and authority to search the archives of Madrid and Simancas, and even a special royal order for having copies made from all documents in the offices of the state secretaries of Mexico, Lima, and Quito, he was enabled to proceed more speedily with his work, and published an abridged first part, "Sumario de la recopilación general" (Seville, 1634). By incessant labor Pinelo had completed the work in 1645, but its publication was deferred till 1680, when Vicente Gonzaga published it under the title "Recopilación general de las leyes de las Indias" (4 vols., Madrid, 1680). Pinelo's other works are "Epítome de la Biblioteca oriental y occidental, náutica y geográfica" (Mad-

rid, 1629), which, in a revised edition (3 vols., 1737), has become the greatest bibliography of works, either manuscript or printed, regarding South America: "Tratado de confirmaciones reales, que se requieren para las Indias Occidentales" (1630); "Cuestion moral: si el chocolate quebranta el ayuno ecclesiastico" (1636); "Tablas Cronológicas" (1645); "Aparato político de las Indias Occidentales" (1653); "Vida de Santo Toribio arzobispo de Lima" (1653); "El Paraíso en el Nuevo Mundo" (1656); and "Acuerdos del Concejo de Indias" (1658). Pinelo left also several manuscripts, some of which have been published since his death. These include "Politica de las Indias" (Madrid, 1829); "Bulario Indico" is a code of the canonical laws in force in South America (1829); "Historia del Supremo Concejo de las Indias"; "Las hazañas de Chile con su historia"; "Fundación y historia de la ciudad de Lima"; "Descubrimiento y historia de Potosí"; and "Relación de la provincia de Quiché y Lacandon."

**PIÑEYRO, Enrique** (peen-yay'-ro), Cuban author, b. in Havana in 1839. He studied in his native city, and in 1863 was admitted to the bar. After a tour on the European continent he returned to Havana, where he founded in 1865 the "Revista del Pueblo," a literary and critical review, and practised his profession. In 1869 he emigrated to the United States on account of the Cuban insurrection, and founded in New York a review under the title of "El Mundo Nuevo." He has published "Biografía del General San Martín" (New York, 1870); "Morales Lemus y la Revolución Cubana" (1872); "Estudios y Conferencias" (1880); and "Poetas famosos del Siglo XIX." (Paris, 1883).

**PINGREE, Samuel Everett**, governor of Vermont, b. in Salisbury, N. H., 2 Aug., 1832. The family name, formerly written Pengry, was changed by his father to Pingry, and by himself and his brothers to Pingree. He was educated at Dartmouth, in the class of 1857, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1859, and began practice at Hartford, Vt. At the beginning of the civil war he assisted in recruiting a company, and went to the field as 1st lieutenant. He was promoted captain in August, 1861, was disabled by wounds that he received at Lee's Mills, and after returning to his regiment was commissioned as major, 27 Sept., 1862. On 15 Jan., 1863, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. He took part in the severest fighting of the Army of the Potomac, and after the battle of the Wilderness, where all the field-officers of the 2d Vermont infantry were killed or wounded, was placed in command of that regiment. He was mustered out on 27 July, 1864, and returned to the practice of law in Hartford. He was state attorney for Windsor county in 1867-'8, and a member of the Republican national convention in 1868. In 1882 he was elected lieutenant-governor, and in 1884 was chosen governor of the state.

**PINHEIRO, Sylvestre Ferreira** (peen-yi'-e-ro), Marquis de, Portuguese statesman, b. in Lisbon, 31 Dec., 1769; d. there in September, 1847. He was destined for the church, and entered the Oratorians as a novice, but left the convent on obtaining the chair of philosophy in the University of Coimbra. His liberal ideas soon excited the opposition of the clergy, and he fled in 1797 to England, to escape imprisonment. Afterward he became secretary of the Chevalier de Araujo, Portuguese minister to Paris, and in 1802 was promoted chargé d'affaires in Berlin, but was dismissed in 1807 on request of Napoleon. He immediately rejoined the royal family in Brazil, and was appointed a member of the board of trade and assistant secretary of

state. In 1809 he was sent as minister to Buenos Ayres to organize a court of claims and settle the boundary between the Spanish and Portuguese dominions, but he declined. He became afterward a member of the privy council, and wrote several memoirs, advocating the enfranchisement of the slaves and a parliamentary government for Brazil and Portugal. In 1815 he opposed the return of João VI. to Lisbon, and after the revolution of Perto in 1821 became secretary of foreign relations and war, and proposed to the king a plan to quell the rebellion. In spite of his strenuous efforts, the weak monarch determined to return to Lisbon, appointed Dom Pedro regent, and left Bahia in great haste. Pinheiro tried to change the king's resolution, but, all efforts proving unavailing, he accompanied João to Lisbon in 1822, and was secretary of state till the suppression of the constitutional government in April, 1824, when he resigned and resided in Paris, living till 1834, occupied in literary labors. After the expulsion of Dom Miguel he returned to Lisbon, but continued to remain in private life till his death. Pinheiro's works include "Memoria sobre os vicios da administração Portuguesa" (Bahia, 1811); "Memoria sobre os meios de destruir a escravidão no Brazil" (1812); "Memoria sobre um governo representativo commun ao Portugal e ao Brazil" (1814); "Synopse de codigo do processo civil" (Paris, 1825); "Observações sobre a carta constitucional do reino de Portugal, e a constituição do imperio do Brazil" (3 vols., 1831); "Principes de droit public, constitutionnel, administratif et des gens" (1834); "Observations sur la constitution du Brésil, et la charte constitutionnelle du Portugal" (1835); and "Projecto de codigo para a nação portugueza" (1839).

**PINILLOS, Claudio M. de** (pe-neel'-yos), Count of Villanueva, Cuban statesman, b. in Havana in October, 1782; d. there in 1853. When very young he went to Spain, entered the army, and took part in the war against the French in 1808. He was sent to Cuba in 1814, and in 1825 appointed general superintendent of the finances of the island, filling this office during twenty-five years. In 1825 the income of Cuba was only \$2,000,000, but in 1837 it had risen to \$37,000,000, which was due in great part to his wise measures. He built many public schools, hospitals, and roads, and in 1834 contributed to the construction of the first railroad in a Spanish-speaking country. To his efforts was due the creation of a nautical college, an extensive chemical laboratory, an aqueduct, and many other public institutions, for the scientific, literary, and industrial development of Cuba. He is considered one of the greatest benefactors of the island.

**PINKERTON, Allan**, detective, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 25 Aug., 1819; d. in Chicago, Ill., 1 July, 1884. He became a Chartist in early manhood, came to this country in 1842 to escape imprisonment, and settled in Chicago, Ill. He was made deputy sheriff of Kane county in 1846, was subsequently deputy sheriff of Cook county, and in 1850 was appointed the first detective for Chicago. He also established Pinkerton's detective agency in that year, and from that date till the emancipation was largely engaged in assisting the escape of slaves. He was the first special U. S. mail agent for northern Illinois and Indiana and southern Wisconsin, organized the U. S. secret service division of the National army in 1861, was its first chief, and subsequently organized and was at the head of the Secret service department of the Gulf till the close of the civil war. He added to his detective agency in Chicago in 1860 a corps of night-watchmen, called Pinkerton's preventive watch,

established offices of both agencies in several other cities, and was signally successful in the discovery and suppression of crime. While in the employment of the Wilmington and Baltimore railroad company in 1861, he discovered a plan to assassinate Abraham Lincoln on his way to his inauguration in Washington. Among the cases in which he successfully traced thieves and recovered money are the robbery of the Carbondale, Pa., bank of \$40,000, and that of the Adams express company of \$700,000, on 6 Jan., 1866, from a train on the New York, New Haven, and Hartford railroad, and the taking of \$300,000 from an express-car on the Hudson River railroad. He also broke up gangs of thieves at Seymour, Ind., and the "Mollie Maguires" in Pennsylvania. He published about fifteen detective stories, the most popular of which are "The Molly Maguires and the Detectives" (New York, 1877); "Criminal Reminiscences" (1878); "The Spy of the Rebellion" (1883); and "Thirty Years a Detective" (1884).

**PINKHAM, William Cyprian**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in St. Johns, Newfoundland, 11 Nov., 1844. He was graduated at St. Augustine's college, Canterbury, England, in 1869, ordained priest in the established church in 1869, came to Canada, became chief superintendent of the Protestant schools of Manitoba in 1871, which office he resigned in 1883, and was appointed archdeacon of Manitoba in 1882. In 1887 he was made bishop of Saskatchewan, and in 1888 he became bishop of Saskatchewan and Calgary.

**PINKNEY, William**, statesman, b. in Annapolis, Md., 17 March, 1764; d. in Washington, 25 Feb., 1822. His father was an Englishman by birth and was a loyalist during the American Revolution.



*W. Pinkney*

and three years afterward was admitted to the bar. He practised successfully in Harford county, Md., for a few years, and was sent from that district in 1788 to the State convention that ratified the constitution of the United States. In the same year he was elected to the house of delegates, in which he continued to represent Harford county till his return to Annapolis in 1792. His speeches in the legislature by his natural eloquence and his pure and felicitous diction won for him more than a local reputation. From 1792 till 1795 he was a member of the executive council of Maryland. In 1796 President Washington appointed him a commissioner on the part of the United States, under Jay's British treaty of 1794, to determine the claim of American merchants to compensation for losses and damages by acts of the English government. This was the beginning of his diplomatic career abroad. The particular service, involving the con-

sideration of many nice questions of admiralty law, gave employment to Pinkney's best powers. He remained in England until 1804, when he returned home and resumed the practice of the law in Baltimore. The next year he was appointed attorney-general of the state of Maryland. In 1806 he was again sent to England as commissioner, jointly with James Monroe, to treat with the English government respecting its continued aggression, in violation of the rights of neutrals. When Mr. Monroe retired in 1807, Pinkney was left as resident minister in London, in which post he remained until President Madison recalled him in 1811, at his own earnest solicitation. On his return to Maryland he was elected a member of the state senate, and at the close of the year President Madison appointed him attorney-general of the United States. He was an earnest advocate of the war of 1812, and defended the policy of the government both by his pen and sword, being wounded at the battle of Bladensburg while leading a company of riflemen. In 1814 he resigned his post as attorney-general when the law was passed requiring that officer to reside at the seat of government. In 1815 he was elected to congress from Baltimore, but he resigned the next year on being appointed by President Monroe minister to Russia and special envoy to Naples. He remained abroad two years, but, feeling the want of his legal income, he resigned in 1818, returned to Baltimore, and resumed the practice of his profession. He was engaged in most of the chief cases in the supreme court of the United States during the next four years. In 1820 he was elected to the U. S. senate and took an active part in the discussion on the admission of Missouri into the Union. He continued also his labors in the supreme court, and while engaged in his double duties at the bar and in the senate he was attacked by the illness that terminated his life.—William's son, **Edward Coate**, author, b. in London, England, 1 Oct., 1802; d. in Baltimore, 11 April, 1828, passed the first nine years of his life in the British metropolis, at the end of which time he was brought by his father to the home of the family in Baltimore. Soon after his arrival, young Pinkney entered college, but before he had completed his studies he was taken away and placed in the U. S. navy. After remaining six years he resigned on account of a quarrel with Com. Ridgely, his superior officer, whom he challenged to fight a duel. The commodore treated the challenge as the freak of a boy, and declined to notice it. This roused the anger of the young midshipman, and he posted Ridgely in the streets of Baltimore. After leaving the navy, Pinkney began the study of the law, and in 1824 was admitted a member of the Baltimore bar. But he was known to be a poet, a character which the wisdom of the world has decided to be incompatible with those serious studies necessary for eminence at the bar. In 1825 he published his exquisite poems in a thin volume of about sixty pages. They were written between his twentieth and twenty-second year. Of these "The Health" and "The Picture Song" are still popular. Extracts from them were circulated throughout the United States, and established his reputation. As an evidence of the estimation in which he was held, it is sufficient to mention that when it was determined to publish biographical sketches of the five greatest poets of the country, with their portraits, Edward Pinkney was requested to sit for his miniature to be used in the proposed volume. Tired of the law, which he found even less profitable than poetry, Pinkney in 1825 embarked for Mexico, with the

intention of joining the patriots, who were fighting for the independence of their country. But the Mexican navy was full, and while waiting for a vacancy he became involved in a quarrel with a native, whom he killed in a duel and was obliged to flee the country. He returned to Baltimore disappointed, discouraged, and almost crushed by sickness and sorrow. The year after his return from Mexico, Pinkney was appointed professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres in the University of Maryland. There was no salary attached to the post, but it was given to him in recognition of his brilliant scholarship. In December, 1827, he was chosen editor of the "Marylander," a political newspaper that had been established in the interest of John Quincy Adams, at that time president of the United States. A few months after taking charge of the "Marylander" Pinkney's health, which had been declining gradually, failed, and by 1 April, 1828, he was on his death-bed.—Another son, Frederick, b. at sea, 14 Oct., 1804; d. 18 June, 1873, was deputy attorney-general of Maryland, and assistant editor of the "Marylander," and subsequently of the "Baltimore Patriot." During the civil war he published poems and songs that became popular.—William's brother, Ninian, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1776; d. there, 16 Dec., 1825, entered the U. S. army as lieutenant of infantry in 1799, became captain in 1807, was major of the 5th infantry, and aide to Gen. James Wilkinson in 1813, became lieutenant-colonel in 1814, and commanded the 5th regiment at Lyons' creek, for which service he was honorably mentioned in the report of the commanding officer. In 1820 he was promoted colonel. In 1807-'8 he made a tour of the south of France, an account of which he embodied in a book entitled "Travels in the South of France and in the Interior of the Provinces of Provence and Languedoc by a Route never before performed" (London, 1809). Leigh Hunt said of this book: "It set all the idle world to going to France to live on the charming banks of the Loire."—Ninian's son, Ninian, surgeon, b. in Annapolis, Md., 7 June, 1811; d. near Easton, Md., 15 Dec., 1877, was graduated at St. John's college, Annapolis, Md., in 1829, and at Jefferson medical college in 1833. He entered the U. S. navy as assistant surgeon in 1834, became surgeon in 1841, was fleet surgeon of the Mississippi squadron in 1863-'5, and became medical director with the rank of commodore in 1871. He received the degree of LL. D. from St. John's college in 1873. Dr. Pinkney delivered many addresses, including "Home and Foreign Policy of the United States" before the house of delegates of Maryland (1855); one on the presentation of the American flag that was hoisted by Com. Matthew C. Perry in Japan (1858); and an address before the societies of St. John's college (1873).—William's nephew, William, P. E. bishop, b. in Annapolis, Md., 17 April, 1810; d. in Cockeysville, Md., 4 July, 1883, was graduated at St. John's college, Annapolis, in 1827, prepared for the ministry, and was ordained deacon in Christ church, Cambridge, Md., 12 April, 1835, by Bishop Stone, and priest in All Saints' church, Frederick, Md., 27 May, 1836, by the same bishop. For a brief period he was in charge of the parish in Somerset. From that place he removed to Bladensburg, where he became rector of St. Matthias's church. Several years later he accepted the rectorship of the Church of the Ascension, Washington, D. C., which he held when he was called to the episcopate. He received the degree of D. D. from St. John's college in 1855, and that of LL. D. from Columbian university, Washington, D. C., and from William

and Mary in 1873. Dr. Pinkney was elected assistant bishop of Maryland, and was consecrated in the Church of the Epiphany, Washington, D. C., 6 Oct., 1870. On the death of Bishop Whittingham in October, 1879, he became bishop of the diocese. He published a "Life" of his uncle, William Pinkney (New York, 1853), and a "Memoir of John H. Alexander, LL. D.," which he read before the Maryland historical society (Baltimore, 1867).

**PINNEY, Norman**, clergyman, b. in Simsbury, Conn., 21 Oct., 1800; d. in New Orleans, La., 1 Oct., 1862. He was graduated at Yale in 1823, and then studied for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church under Bishop Thomas C. Brownell, by whom he was ordained. In 1824 he became tutor at Washington (now Trinity) college, and in 1826 he was made professor of ancient languages, which chair he then held for five years. He was called to the charge of a church in Mobile in 1831, but, becoming a Unitarian, he resigned, and in 1839 attempted to found a college in that city. This project failed on account of his inability to secure a satisfactory faculty. In 1852 he was associated with Joseph Rindge in establishing a large boys' school, which was called the Collegiate institute of Mobile. Mr. Pinney was a scholar of no mean ability. He contributed poetry to periodicals, and was the author of a series of text-books, including "First Book in French" (New York); "Key to the Same"; "Progressive French Reader"; and "Practical French Reader."

**PINTARD, Lewis**, merchant, b. in New York city, 12 Oct., 1732; d. in Princeton, N. J., 25 March, 1818. He was descended from a French Protestant family that fled to this country on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. At the age of sixteen he succeeded his father in a large shipping and commission business with the East Indies and London. During the Revolutionary war he was agent for American prisoners, and administered the scanty funds that congress was able to supply toward mitigating the sufferings of the captives with fidelity and economy, for which he received the thanks of Gen. Washington. After the war he was the chief importer of Madeira wine into the United States, and exporter of flaxseed to Ireland, but, owing to the failure of his consignee in Dublin, his cargoes were seized and bills drawn to the amount of £20,000 were sent back protested. He then engaged in the importation of sugar and molasses from the West Indies, which he carried on with much success until the interference with American vessels by British cruisers in 1812 led to his retirement. He withdrew to Princeton, N. J., where he spent the latter part of his life. Mr. Pintard ranked as one of the great merchants of his time, and was one of the incorporators of the Chamber of commerce, which was established by George III. in 1770 and by the New York legislature in 1784. He married Susannah Stockton, sister of Richard Stockton, and was connected with many of the best families in this country.—His nephew, John, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 18 May, 1759; d. there, 21 June, 1844. On the arrival of the British troops in New York city he left Princeton college and joined the patriot forces, but returned in time to receive his degree in 1776. Subsequently he served on several military expeditions and then became deputy commissary of American prisoners in New York under his uncle, Louis. In this capacity it was his duty to examine and relieve the wants of the prisoners, and he continued so engaged until 1781. After peace had been established he turned his attention to the shipping business, having inherited a large fortune from his mother, which he

subsequently lost by engaging with William Duer in Alexander Hamilton's scheme for funding the national debt. In 1787 he was sent to the legislature, and for a time he was also translator of the French language for the government. He edited the New York "Daily Advertiser" in 1802, but he soon relinquished it and visited New Orleans on



*John Pintard*

business. The knowledge of the province of Louisiana that he acquired there led to his being called in 1803 by Albert Gallatin, then secretary of the treasury, to express his views as to the natural resources of this colony, and he responded favorably. Indeed, his exact information concerning the value of the province was beyond doubt the most important consideration submitted to the authorities, and the one that led to its purchase. For many years after 1804 he was first city inspector, and during the war of 1812, owing to scarcity of change, he was authorized by the corporation to issue notes of fractional denominations. He was secretary of the Mutual assurance company from 1809 till 1829, and in 1819 he originated the first savings bank that was established in New York city, serving as its second president from 1823 till 1842. From 1819 till 1829 he was secretary of the New York chamber of commerce, and it was principally through his interest that that body was re-established after the war. Mr. Pintard was treasurer of the Sailors' Snug Harbor in 1819-'23, and he was instrumental in the purchase of property on Staten island, where the home is now located. In 1804 he was active in founding the New York historical society, to which he presented many valuable works on colonial history, and he was likewise instrumental in establishing the Massachusetts historical society in 1791, winning the title of "father of historical societies" in this country. Mr. Pintard was also active in the foundation of the American Bible society, served as its secretary and then as its vice-president, and was the first sagamore of the Tammany society. He was manager of lotteries in New York city when such were fashionable, and it is believed that Columbia college received the grant of the Botanic gardens, containing twenty acres, by his intervention and the aid of De Witt Clinton and David Hosack. On 19 Feb., 1805, with others, he began the efforts that resulted in the present free-school system of New York city, and he was also active in all the movements that resulted in the building and completion of the Erie canal. Mr. Pintard projected the plan of streets and avenues that is now in existence in the upper part of New York. From 1800 till near the close of his life there were few enterprises of public utility that he did not further by his pen and purse. Mr. Pintard was one of the chief supporters of the General theological seminary, devising ways and means for its removal from New Haven to New York city, and presenting it with many valuable works. In 1885 Pintard Hall, one of the dormitories of the seminary, was erected in his honor. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Allegheny college in 1822. He published an account of New Orleans

in the "New York Medical Repository," and a notice of "Philip Freneau" in the "New York Mirror" (1833), and translated the "Book of Common Prayer" into French for the Huguenot church in New York city, of which he was a vestryman for thirty-four years. His version is still used.

**PINTO, Bento Teixeira** (peen'-to), Brazilian poet, b. in Pernambuco in the first half of the 16th century; d. about 1610. He composed and published a poem in eight-line stanzas entitled "Prosopopéa," dedicated to Jorge de Albuquerque Coelho (Rio Janeiro, 1601). This work, which had become extremely rare, was reprinted in 1872 by the librarian of the Rio Janeiro national and public library from the original copy, which was discovered in the library, where it had lain neglected. In 1601 he also published in Rio Janeiro a "Dialogo sobre as grandezas do Brazil" and a "Narrativo de naufragio de Jorge Coelho em su viagem de Pernambuco sobre o navio Santo Antonio em 1565," republished in "Historia das tragedias maritimas" (Rio Janeiro, 1852).

**PINTO, Francisco Antonio**, Chilean statesman, b. in Santiago about 1785; d. there in 1858. He acquired a good education, and when very young was graduated as a lawyer in the University of San Felipe. Soon afterward the revolution of 1810 began, and he took part in the patriotic movement. The following year he went to Buenos Ayres as a diplomatic agent, and in 1813 he was sent to London with a like commission. He served in 1817 in the Argentine Republic under the orders of Gen. Manuel Belgrano (*q. v.*), but in 1821 he returned to Chili and went to Peru with the Chilean liberating army. On his return to Chili he was elected vice-president of the republic; when Gen. Freire resigned the presidency in 1827 Pinto assumed the executive. He accomplished many reforms, promoted public instruction, and enlarged the National library. He resigned on 14 July, 1829, and, although in the same year he was re-elected, he resigned again in 1830. Afterward he lived in retirement for several years, but later he occupied the offices of senator and councillor of state.—His son, **Anibal**, president of Chili, b. in Santiago in 1824; d. in Valparaiso in 1884, studied in the University of Chili, in 1845 was appointed attaché of the Chilean legation in Rome, and in 1848 promoted secretary. On his return to Chili he was called to the chair of philosophy and the humanities in the university. During the government of Jose Joaquin Perez (*q. v.*) in 1862 he was appointed intendant of the province of Concepcion, and during his long administration he embellished the capital and improved its hospitals and highways. He was elected deputy to congress several times, and in 1869 was offered the portfolio of the treasury, which he refused, not wishing to take part in politics. In 1870 he was appointed senator, and was one of the principal promoters of the railway that unites the port of Talcahuano with the province of Nuble. When Federico Errazuriz (*q. v.*) occupied the presidency of Chili in 1871, he called Pinto to organize a cabinet; but the latter declined, accepting only the portfolio of war and the navy, which he occupied three years. In 1876 he was elected president of Chili. During his administration the war against Peru and Bolivia began in 1879, and by his energy the means for its prompt prosecution were forwarded to the front. On 8 Sept., 1881, he delivered the executive to his successor, Domingo Santa Maria, and retired into private life.

**PINZON, Martin Alonso** (pin-thone'), Spanish navigator, b. in Palos de Moguer in 1441; d. there in 1493. He was descended from a family of sea-

men, and became an able pilot, but retired from active service and was the senior partner of the firm of Pinzon Brothers, ship-builders at Palos de Moguer. According to Francis Parkman in his "Pioneers of France in the New World," Pinzon sailed on board the vessel of one Cousin, a navigator of Dieppe, in 1488, and they were on the coast of Africa when their vessel was forced by storms far to the southwest, where they descried an unknown land and discovered the mouth of a mighty river. On the return voyage Pinzon's conduct became so mutinous that Cousin made complaint to the admiralty, and the offender was dismissed from the maritime service of the town, communicating on his return to Spain the discovery to Columbus. The same fact is cited by Léon Guérin in "Navigateurs Français," and by Charles Estancelin in "Navigateurs Normands." But other historians affirm that Pinzon had not navigated for years when, being called to Rome on business, he heard of the projects of Columbus, and made inquiries at the holy office. There he learned of the dimes and tithes that had been paid to the holy see before the beginning of the 15th century by a country named Vinland, and saw charts that had been made by the Norman explorers, after which he resolved to trust Columbus. On his return to Spain he was consulted by Queen Isabella's advisers on Columbus's schemes, and gave a favorable answer, which greatly aided the Genoese navigator, and when Columbus obtained permission to arm three ships, Pinzon provided an eighth of the expenses. He took command of the caravel "La Pinta," but from the first showed his desire to rival Columbus, always sailing in advance of the other ships and refusing to obey the admiral. When land was seen, Pinzon pretended to have been the first to discover it, and a Te Deum was sung on board his ship. On 21 Nov., 1492, he separated from the expedition off Cuba for the purpose of taking possession of the treasures that were to be found in that island, according to the natives. When he again met Columbus, on his return voyage in January, 1493, near Cape Monte Cristo, he attributed his parting company to stress of weather, and the admiral feigned to believe his excuses. On the homeward journey he separated from Columbus again in a storm off the Azores, and made all possible sail for the purpose of arriving before the admiral and claiming the discovery; but he was carried by a hurricane to Galicia, where he was detained several days, and asked by letter an audience from the king. He arrived in Palos on the evening of the same day with the admiral and set out immediately for Madrid, but was met on his way by a messenger who forbade his appearance at court. Anger, envy, and resentment shattered his health, and he died a few weeks later in Palos de Moguer.—His brother, Vicente Yañez, Spanish navigator, b. in Palos de Moguer about 1460; d. there about 1524, provided also an eighth of the expenses for the expedition of Columbus, and was appointed commander of the caravel "La Nifia." Unlike his brother, he was always faithful to the admiral, and when the flagship "Santa Maria" was wrecked, 24 Dec., 1492, off the coast of Hispaniola, he rescued Columbus, who embarked upon Pinzon's vessel. According to Gomara, he accompanied Columbus in his second and third voyages to the New World; but other historians dispute this. In 1499, having obtained a concession for new discoveries, he armed four caravels in partnership with his nephew, Arias Martin, and sailed from Palos de Moguer, 13 Nov., 1499. Steering to the southward, he crossed the

equinoctial line, lost sight of the north star, and on 20 Jan., 1500, descried land, being thus the first to discover Brazil, and naming the Cape Santa Maria de la Consolacion (now Cape St. Agostinho). He landed with a notary and witnesses to take possession of the country for the king of Spain, but, being attacked by warlike Indians, re-embarked, and, coasting to the northwest, discovered the mouth of the Amazon, which he called Santa Maria de la Mar Dulce, and continued to explore the coast to the Gulf of Paria. He arrived in Spain on 30 Sept. after a disastrous homeward voyage, in which he lost two ships and all his fortune. In 1506 he associated himself with Juan Diaz de Solis (q. v.) for the discovery of a passage from the Atlantic to the Indian ocean, and after landing on the coast of Honduras, in the island of Guanaja, they entered the Gulf of Mexico and discovered Yucatan and the Bay of Campeachy, which they called Navidad. On his return he was summoned to court to consult with Americo Vespucci upon new discoveries to be made. Again, in association with Solis, he went in 1508 on a new expedition to South America, and coasted the shores of Brazil from Cape St. Agostinho to latitude 40° S. He quarrelled with Solis, and on their return to Seville in 1509 they were not received with favor. Solis was imprisoned, and Pinzon escaped punishment only on account of his long services. After that time he gave up navigation and settled in Palos de Moguer. Pinzon's descendants exist in Huelva and Moguer, and they have always been navigators. He wrote a relation of his explorations, which is preserved among the manuscripts in the archives of Simancas.—Another brother, Francisco Martin, b. in Palos de Moguer about 1462; d. at sea in July, 1500, served as a pilot under his brother, Martin Alonso, in the expedition of 1492, and was likewise hostile to Columbus. After the death of his elder brother he became the managing partner of the business firm in Moguer, and, having reconciled himself with his brother, Vicente Yañez, he was attached as pilot to the expedition of 1499. During the homeward journey he commanded one of the two ships that went down in a hurricane off Hispaniola, and was lost with all his crew.—Their nephew, Arias Martin, Spanish navigator, b. in Palos de Moguer in 1465; d. there in 1510, was the only son of an elder brother, and was already a pilot of repute at the time of the expedition of Columbus. He embarked as such on board "La Nifia," was a staunch supporter of Columbus during the voyage, and often took the admiral's part against Martin Alonso, his uncle and former guardian. Arias accompanied Columbus also in his second and third voyages to America, and in 1499 obtained, with his uncle, Vicente Yañez, permission to make new discoveries. Stress of weather separated him for some time from the latter, but they joined again, toward the close of January, 1500, off Cape St. Agostinho, and they sailed in company to the mouth of the Amazon, when they parted again, Vicente steering for the Guiana coast, while Arias made sail to the southward along the coast of Brazil. It is probable that he advanced as far as the present Bay of Rio Janeiro. In the Gulf of Paria he fell in again with Vicente Yañez. During the following years he established a trade between Moguer and Cuba, Hispaniola, and the other American possessions, in which he made a large fortune. In 1507 and 1509 he accompanied the expeditions of his uncle, Vicente, and Solis, which proved unfortunate. Several historians assert that Arias Pinzon wrote a narrative of his travels which is preserved among the manuscripts of the Escorial; but this has not been proved.



**PIPER, Richard Upton**, physician, b. in Stratham, N. H., 8 April, 1818. He was graduated at Dartmouth medical school in 1840, and now (1888) practises his profession in Chicago, Ill. Besides contributing to various medical periodicals, he has published a treatise on "Operative Surgery," illustrated with about 2,000 drawings by the author (Boston, 1852), and "The Trees of America" (4 parts, 1857, incomplete). He also drew the illustrations for Macleise's "Surgical Anatomy."

**PIRES, Francisco** (pee-rays), Brazilian missionary, b. in Celorico, Portugal, about 1520; d. in Bahia, Brazil, in 1586. He became a Jesuit in 1548, afterward went to Brazil as a missionary, and was for several years rector of the College of Bahia. He wrote "Cartas Annuas aos Padres da Provincia de Portugal escriptas na Bahia a 17 de Setembro, 1552" (Italian translation, Venice, 1559) and "Cartas escriptas da Capitania do Espirito Santo ao P. Manoel de Nobrega em o anno de 1558," also published in Italian (1562).

**PIRTLE, Henry**, jurist, b. in Washington county, Ky., 5 Nov., 1798; d. in Louisville, Ky., 28 March, 1860. His parents were among the early settlers in Kentucky. The son received a good English education, working at intervals on his father's farm, studied law, and after practising five years in Harford, Ohio county, removed in 1825 to Louisville. A few months later he was appointed a judge of the general court to fill a vacancy, which post he resigned in 1832 and engaged in active practice. He was again appointed in 1842, but again resigned in a few days, at the close of the pending term of court. In 1840 he was elected to the state senate, and while chairman of the committee on Federal relations he made a report that condemned certain state-rights resolutions of the South Carolina and Virginia legislatures. The same construction of the constitution that was made in this report was laid down several days later by the U. S. supreme court. Judge Pirtle was chancellor of the Louisville chancery court and professor of constitutional law, equity, and commercial law in the University of Louisville in 1846-'68. He published "Digest of the Decisions of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky" (2 vols., Louisville, 1832).

**PISE, Charles Constantine**, clergyman, b. in Annapolis, Md., in 1802; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 26 May, 1866. After graduation at Georgetown college, D. C., he entered the College of the propaganda, Rome, but was obliged to leave, owing to his father's death, and completed his theological course in Mount St. Mary's seminary, Emmettsburg, at the same time teaching classes in rhetoric and poetry. He was ordained there in 1825, and appointed to a mission in Frederick, Md., but was transferred soon afterward to the cathedral at Baltimore. After doing missionary work for several years his health failed, and he went to Italy. He had already become recognized as the pioneer of Roman Catholic literature in the United States, and at Rome received the degree of D. D., and was made a knight of the Holy Roman Empire. On his return he was attached to St. Patrick's church in Washington. He was an intimate friend of Henry Clay, and, partly through the influence of the latter, was appointed chaplain of the U. S. senate, being the only Roman Catholic priest that ever held that office. The same statesman offered Dr. Pise a chair in Transylvania university; but he preferred active missionary work. He removed to New York on the invitation of Bishop Dubois, and was connected with several churches in the city, also attaining a reputation as a lecturer and preacher. He purchased Emmanuel church, Brook-

lyn, which became the Roman Catholic church of St. Charles Borromeo, and he assumed the pastorate of it in 1849. His works are "Father Rowland," a tale in answer to "Father Clement" (Baltimore, 1829); "Indian Cottage, a Unitarian Story" (1829); "History of the Church from its Establishment to the Reformation" (5 vols., 1830); "The Pleasures of Religion, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1833); "Homo Vagabundus," an account of his travels in Ireland; "Alethia, or Letters on the Truth of the Catholic Doctrines" (New York, 1843); "The Acts of the Apostles," a poem (1845); "Zenosis, or the Pilgrim Convert" (1845); "Letters to Ada"; "Lives of St. Ignatius and his First Companions" (1845); "Notes on a Protestant Catechism"; "The Catholic Bride," translated from the Italian (Baltimore, 1848); and "Christianity and the Church" (1850).

**PISKARET, Simon**, Algonquin chief, b. in Ottawa, Canada, in 1602; d. near Three Rivers in March, 1646. He was champion of the Algonquins, and his marvellous exploits are still recounted among the northwestern Indians. At first he was an enemy of the Jesuits, but he became a Christian in 1642, in the hope of gaining French favor, and soon afterward was really a convert. His conversion aided the French colonization of Canada, and secured a momentary peace between the French and the Indian allies and the Six Nations. This was brought about in the following manner, according to Parkman in his "Jesuits in North America": In the spring of 1645 Piskaret, with six other converted Indians, set out on a war-party, and, after killing fourteen Iroquois, made two prisoners, whom, owing to the instructions of his Jesuit teacher, he treated with unexampled forbearance. He led them to Sillery, and presented them to Gov. Montmagny, and they were afterward conveyed to Three Rivers, where Champleur, the commandant, after clothing and equipping them, sent them home. The Mohawks felt this kindness deeply, and on 5 July following they sent an embassy to Three Rivers, led by the chief Kiotsatou. The result was that, on 17 Sept., a grand council was held at Three Rivers by Gov. Montmagny, the Jesuit superiors, and representatives of various tribes, at which a general peace was concluded, and, although it lasted scarcely a year, it had valuable results for the colonization of Canada. Piskaret now followed agriculture in his domain near Three Rivers. He was killed by surprise by a party of Mohawks toward the close of March, 1646, when peace was partially broken.

**PISON, Willem** (pe'-son), Dutch naturalist, b. in Leyden in 1596; d. there in 1681. He studied medicine and practised his profession successively in Leyden and Amsterdam. In 1637 he followed Prince Maurice de Nassau-Siegen (q. v.) to Brazil. With the help of two German students, one of whom was George Marggraff (q. v.), he explored that country, and, discovering the ipecacuanha-tree, popularized its use in medicine. Returning to Leyden in 1645 with a fine collection, which he presented to the city, he showed his manuscript to Jean de Laet, who inserted in his "Historia naturalis Brasiliæ" (Leyden, 1648) Pison's treatise "De Medicinæ Brasiliensi, Libri IV." After the death of Prince Maurice, Pison entered the service of the Elector of Brandenburg, but, returning later to Holland, he published a revised edition of his former work with many additions, under the title of "De Indiæ utriusque re naturali et medicini, Libri XIV" (Amsterdam, 1658). Plumier dedicated to Pison a plant of the Nictaginei family, *arbor spinis horrida Pisonia*.

**PITCAIRN, John**, British soldier, b. in Fifeshire, Scotland, about 1740; d. in Boston, Mass., 17 June, 1775. He became captain of marines on 10 Jan., 1765, and major in April, 1771, and was stationed for several years in Boston, where he is said to have been the only British officer that dealt fairly with the people in their disputes with the soldiery. He took part in the expedition that was despatched by Gen. Gage to Lexington on the morning of 19 April, 1775, and was sent in advance with six companies with orders to press on to Concord and secure the two bridges there. At Lexington he found the local militia drawn up and ordered them to disperse. The skirmish that followed, which is known as the battle of Lexington, was begun by the British, according to the received account. The statement that Pitcairn began it by giving the order to fire is adopted as the true one by George Bancroft in his "History of the United States," but other accounts say that there was desultory firing before the order. Pitcairn insisted till his death that the minute-men had fired first. Later, in the retreat from Concord to Boston, Pitcairn was obliged to abandon his horse and pistols. At the battle of Bunker Hill he was the first to ascend the redoubt in the third and final assault, crying, as he did so, "Now for the glory of the marines," but he was shot by a negro soldier in the last volley that was fired by the provincials. He was carried by his son to a boat and conveyed to Boston, where he died shortly afterward. His widow was given a pension of £200 by the British government. Pitcairn left eleven children, of whom the eldest, David, became an eminent physician in London, and died in 1800.

**PITCHER, Nathaniel**, governor of New York, b. in Litchfield, Conn., in 1777; d. in Sandy Hill, N. Y., 25 May, 1836. He removed early in life to Sandy Hill, N. Y., and was a member of the legislature of that state in 1806 and 1815-'17, and of the State constitutional convention in 1821. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, holding his seat in 1819-'23, was chosen lieutenant-governor of New York in 1826, and, by the death of Gov. De Witt Clinton, became governor in February, 1828, serving till January, 1829. He was afterward again in congress in 1831-'3. His brother, Zina, physician, b. in Sandy Hill, N. Y., 12 April, 1797; d. in Detroit, Mich., 5 April, 1872, received an academical education, and in 1822 was graduated in medicine at Middlebury college, Vt. He was appointed assistant surgeon in the U. S. army on 8 May of that year, and surgeon with rank of major on 13 July, 1832, but resigned on 31 Dec., 1836, after seeing service in the south, southeast, and southwest. In 1835 he was president of the army medical board, and from 2 Feb. till 31 Aug., 1839, he served again as assistant surgeon. Meanwhile he had removed to Detroit, where he practised till his death, attaining note in his profession. He was a regent of the University of Michigan in 1837-'52, took an active part in organizing the medical department of that institution, and was afterward given the honorary title of emeritus professor there. Dr. Pitcher was a member of many professional bodies, and at one time served as president of the American medical association. He was for several years an editor of the "Peninsular Journal," and published various addresses, reports, and contributions to professional journals. While he was in the army, stationed on the northern frontier, he studied the habits, diseases, and remedies of the Indians, and he was the contributor of an article on practical therapeutics among the Indians to Henry R. Schoolcraft's work on the aborigines.

**PITCHER, Thomas Gamble**, soldier, b. in Rockport, Spencer co., Ind., 23 Oct., 1824. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, and assigned to the 5th infantry, with which he served in the military occupation of Texas. He was transferred to the 8th infantry in 1846, and during the war with Mexico took part in the engagements at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, San Antonio, Contreras, and Churubusco, for which he was brevetted 1st lieutenant, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and the capture of the city of Mexico. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant, 26 June, 1849, and was on duty at posts in Texas and Arkansas till the civil war, serving as depot-commissary at San Antonio in 1857-'9, and receiving his promotion to a captaincy, 19 Oct., 1858. He served in defence of Harper's Ferry in June, 1862, and in the Virginia campaign of that year, being brevetted major for services at Cedar Mountain, where he was severely wounded. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 29 Nov., 1862, but was disabled by his wound till 10 Jan., 1863. He was on duty as commissary and provost-marshal during the rest of the war, attaining the rank of major on 19 Sept., 1863, and receiving all the brevets up to and including brigadier-general in the regular army on 18 March, 1865. He was made colonel of the 44th infantry, 28 July, 1866, served as superintendent of the U. S. military academy from 28 Aug. of that year till 1 Sept., 1871, and was governor of the Soldiers' home at Washington, D. C., in 1871-'7. He was then on special duty or leave of absence till his retirement on 28 June, 1878, "for disability contracted in the line of duty." From 1 March, 1880, till 15 Oct., 1887, he was superintendent of the New York state soldiers' and sailors' home.

**PITCHLYNN, Peter P.**, Choctaw chief, b. in Hush-ook-wa (now part of Noxubee county, Miss.), 30 Jan., 1806; d. in Washington, D. C., in January, 1881. His father was a white man, bearing Gen. Washington's commission as an interpreter, and his mother was a Choctaw. He was brought up like an Indian boy, but manifesting a desire to be educated, he was sent 200 miles to school in Tennessee, that being the nearest to his father's log-cabin. At the end of the first quarter he returned home to find his people engaged in negotiating a treaty with the general government. As he considered the terms of this instrument a fraud upon his tribe, he refused to shake hands with Gen. Andrew Jackson, who had the matter in charge on behalf of the Washington authorities. He afterward attended the Columbia, Tenn., academy, and was ultimately graduated at the University of Nashville. Although he never changed his opinion regarding the treaty, he became a strong friend of Gen. Jackson, who was a trustee of the latter institution. After graduation he returned to Mississippi, became a farmer, and married, being the first Choctaw to depart from the practice of polygamy. He also did good service in the cause of temperance, in recognition of which he was made a member of the national council. His first proposition in that body was to establish a school, and, that the students might become familiar with the manners and customs of white people, it was located near Georgetown, Ky., rather than within the limits of the Choctaw country. Here it flourished for many years, supported by the funds of the nation. In 1828 he was appointed the leader of an Indian delegation sent by the U. S. government into the Osage country on a peace-making and exploring expedition, preparatory to the removal of the Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Creeks beyond the Missis-



issippi. Six months were occupied in the journey, and the negotiations were every way successful, Pitchlynn displaying no little diplomatic skill and courage. He emigrated to the new reservation with his people and built a cabin on Arkansas river. He was an admirer of Henry Clay, whom he met for the first time in 1840. He was ascending the Ohio in a steamboat when Mr. Clay came on board at Maysville. The Indian went into the cabin and found two farmers earnestly engaged in talking about their crops. After listening to them with great delight for more than an hour, he returned to his travelling companion, to whom he said: "If that old farmer with an ugly face had only been educated for the law, he would have made one of the greatest men in this country." He soon learned that the "old farmer" was Henry Clay. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861 Pitchlynn was in Washington attending to public business for his tribe, and assured Mr. Lincoln that he hoped to keep his people neutral; but he could not prevent three of his own children and many others from joining the Confederates. He himself remained a Union man to the end of the war, notwithstanding the fact that the Confederates raided his plantation of 600 acres and captured all his cattle, while the emancipation proclamation freed his 100 slaves. He was a natural orator, as his address to the president at the White House in 1855, his speeches before the congressional committees in 1868, and one delivered before a delegation of Quakers at Washington in 1869, abundantly prove. According to Charles Dickens, who met him while on his first visit to this country, Pitchlynn was a handsome man, with black hair, aquiline nose, broad cheek-bones, sunburnt complexion, and bright, keen, dark, and piercing eyes. He was buried in the Congressional cemetery at Washington with masonic honors, the poet, Albert Pike, delivering a eulogy over his remains. See Charles Dickens's "American Notes" and Charles Lanman's "Recollections of Curious Characters" (Edinburgh, 1881).

**PITKIN, William**, lawyer, b. near London, England, in 1635; d. in East Hartford, Conn., 16 Dec., 1694. He received an excellent English education, studied law, and settled in Hartford about 1659, where he taught, bought a tract of land on the east side of Connecticut river, and engaged largely in planting. On 9 Oct., 1662, he was admitted a freeman, and in that year was also made prosecutor for the colony, became attorney for the colony by appointment of the king in 1664, was deputy in 1675 and treasurer in 1676-'7, and in 1676 he went with Maj. John Talcott to negotiate peace with the Narragansett and other Indian tribes. From 1665 till 1690, with the exception of a brief period, he was a member of the general court, and occasionally served as commissioner from this colony to the United Colonies. In 1690 he was elected a member of the colonial council, which office he held until his death. In 1693 he was appointed with Samuel Chester and Capt. William Whiting to a commissioner to run the division-line between Connecticut and the Massachusetts colonies, and in that year he was sent by the colony to Gov. Benjamin Fletcher, of New York, to negotiate terms respecting the militia until Gov. Winthrop's return from England, whither he had gone for the same purpose. He laid out with John Crow the first Main and other streets of Hartford on the east side of the river. He owned a fulling-mill near Burnside, which was burned in 1690, and the locality became known as Pitkin's falls. Many of his descendants held important places in

the civil, political, and military affairs of the colony. He married Hannah, daughter of Ozias Goodwin, the progenitor of the Goodwin family of Connecticut, who came to this country with Dr. Thomas Hooker.—Their son, **William**, jurist, b. in Hartford, Conn., in 1664; d. there, 5 April, 1723, was a member of the committee of war that was appointed with plenary power to send troops into Massachusetts and the frontier towns of Connecticut, and that ordered, on 1 Jan., 1704, 400 men to be in readiness for any sudden occurrence. He studied law with his father, and was judge of the county and probate courts and of the court of assistants from 1702 till 1711 when the superior court was established in place of the court of assistants, and of which he was chief justice in 1713. This office was held by four successive generations of William Pitkins. He was said to have been apt in repartee as well as argument, and once, when a lawyer named Eels, in summing up a case, said, "The court will perceive that the pipkin is cracked," Mr. Pitkin's reply was: "Not so much cracked, your honor, but he will find it will do to stew eels in yet." In 1697 he was elected one of the council of the colony, serving until his death. He was one of the commissioners to receive the Earl of Bellomont on his arrival in New York, was a commissioner of war in 1706-'7, one of a committee to prepare the manuscript laws of the colony in 1709, and again to revise the said laws. In 1718 he was appointed one of a committee of three to build the first state-house in Hartford, and one of a committee to prepare a map of the course of the Connecticut river from the "mouth of it to the north bounds of the colony, to be inserted in the plan of the colony now ordered to be drawn." In 1706 he built two fulling-mills at Pitkin's falls, in connection with which he conducted a large business in clothing and woollens, which was continued by his sons.—The second William's son, **William**, governor of Connecticut, b. in Hartford, Conn., 30 April, 1694; d. in East Hartford, Conn., 1 Oct., 1769, was chosen town-collector in 1715, served in the colonial assembly from 1728 till 1734, was made captain of a "train band" in 1730, and rose to colonel in 1739. He was elected to the council in 1734, appointed chief justice of the supreme court in 1741, holding this office until 1766. From 1754 till 1766 he was lieutenant-governor of Connecticut, and was the first to resist the stamp-act passed in 1765. He was one of the delegates to the Colonial convention in Albany on 19 June, 1754, and also one of a committee, of which Benjamin Franklin was chairman, to prepare the plan of union that was adopted. He was governor of Connecticut from 1766 till 1769, being elected by so great a majority "that the votes were not counted." His urbanity and courtesy of manner were long remembered, and a "Satire on the Governors of Connecticut," published in 1769, mentions him as "bowing, and scraping, and continual hand-shaking."—His brother, **Joseph**, b. in 1696; d. in 1762, was justice of the peace, represented the town in the general assembly for twenty years, and was judge of the county court in 1735. He was captain in the 3d militia company and became colonel of the 1st regiment in 1757. He mustered the company raised for the expedition against Crown Point, which was led there by his brother, **John**, b. in 1707; d. in 1790, who also served in the legislature, and presented with others a memorial to incorporate the town of East Hartford, which was effected in 1783.—The third William's son, **William**, jurist, b. in Hartford in 1725; d. there, 12 Dec., 1789, was major of the 1st regiment of the colonial forces that were

raised for the expedition against Canada under Gen. Abercrombie in 1758, and was a member of the council of safety during the greater part of the Revolutionary war. He was appointed colonel in 1762 and was a member of the council from 1766 till 1785. In 1784 he was elected to congress. He was chief justice of the state supreme court for nineteen years, and was a delegate to the convention for the ratification of the constitution of the United States in 1788. He was connected with large manufacturing interests in East Hartford, and in 1775 began to manufacture gunpowder for the Revolutionary war in the same mills owned by his grandfather. This was the first powder-mill in the state.—Another son, **George**, b. in 1709; d. in 1806, was clerk of the superior and supreme courts for many years, was commissioned captain in 1768, lieutenant-colonel in 1774, colonel in 1775, and commanded the 4th regiment of minute-men, with which he marched to Boston on hearing of the battles of Concord and Lexington.—George's brother, **Timothy**, clergyman, b. 13 Jan., 1727; d. 8 July, 1812, was graduated at Yale in 1747, was tutor there in 1750-1, and a fellow of the corporation from 1777 till 1804. He studied theology and was installed pastor of the Congregational church in Farmington, Conn., in 1752. At the one hundredth anniversary of the church in Farmington, Rev. Noah Porter said that, while pastor of that church and afterward, Rev. Mr. Pitkin "walked with dignity up the centre aisle in flowing coat and venerable wig, with his three-cornered hat in hand, bowing to the people on either side."—The third William's grandson, **Timothy**, lawyer, b. in Farmington, Conn., 21 Jan., 1766; d. in New Haven, Conn., 18 Dec., 1847, was the son of Rev. Timothy Pitkin. He graduated at Yale in 1785, devoted much time to astronomy, calculating the eclipses of 1800, studied law, was admitted to the bar, served in the legislature for several years, and was speaker of the house during five successive sessions. He was elected to congress as a Federalist, serving from 2 Dec., 1805, till 3 March, 1819, and during his term was esteemed good authority on the political history of the country. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1829. He was the author of "Statistical View of Commerce of the United States of America" (Hartford, 1816; 3d ed., New Haven, 1835) and "A Political and Civil History of the United States of America from the Year 1763 to the Close of Washington's Administration" (2 vols., New Haven, 1828). He left in manuscript a continuation of this work to the close of his own political life.—The second William's descendant through his son Joseph, **Frederick Walker**, governor of Colorado, b. in Manchester, Conn., 31 Aug., 1837; d. in Pueblo, Col., 18 Dec., 1886, was graduated at Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., in 1858, and at Albany law-school in 1859. In 1860 he went to the west and began to practise in Milwaukee, Wis. His health became impaired, and he went to Europe, whence in 1873 he was brought home in a dying condition, but removed to Colorado and engaged in rough labor in the mines, regaining sufficient health to resume his practice. He also entered politics, and in 1878 was elected governor of Colorado, and re-elected to this office in 1880 as a Republican. He was prompt and fearless during the riots at Leadville, his energetic action preventing the loss of many lives and the destruction of much valuable property. He was urged to become a candidate for U. S. senator in 1883, but declined. The town and county of Pitkin, Col., were named in his honor. A genealogy of the Pitkin family was published by Albert P. Pitkin (Hartford, 1897).

VOL. V.—3

**PITMAN, Benn**, stenographer, b. in Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, 22 July, 1822. He was educated in his native town, and in 1837 assisted his brother in perfecting the latter's system of phonography. From 1843 till 1852 he lectured on the system throughout Great Britain, and had a large share in compiling his brother's text-books. At Isaac's request he came to the United States in January, 1853, to give instruction in phonography, and settled at Cincinnati, where he has since resided. In 1855 he discovered the process of producing relief copper-plates of engraved work by the galvanic process known as electrotypes, for which he was awarded a silver medal by the Cincinnati mechanics' institute in 1856. The following year he succeeded, in connection with Dr. J. B. Burns, in producing stereotype plates by the gelatine process in photo-engraving. From his arrival in this country until 1873 Mr. Pitman was chiefly engaged in reporting. In 1865-7 he acted as the official stenographer during the trials of the assassin of President Lincoln, the "Sons of Liberty," the "Ku-Klux Klan," and other similar government prosecutions. He also edited and compiled the printed reports of these trials. In 1873 he abandoned reporting and became connected with the school of design, now the art academy, of the University of Cincinnati. His object was to secure the development of American decorative art and to open up a new profession for women. The display of wood-carving and painting on china sent to the Philadelphia centennial exhibition was the first attempt to give the public an idea of what had been accomplished. Over one hundred pieces were exhibited, including elaborately decorated cabinets, base-boards, bedsteads, doors, casings, mantels, picture-frames, and book-cases—all the work of girls and women. Mr. Pitman still (1888) lectures and teaches in the same institution. Besides many elementary books of instruction on phonography, he has published "The Reporter's Companion" (Cincinnati, 1854); "The Manual of Phonography," of which 250,000 copies have been issued (1855); "Trials for Treason at Indianapolis" and "The Assassination of President Lincoln, and the Trial of the Conspirators" (1865); and, with Jerome B. Howard, "The Phonographic Dictionary" (1868).

**PITMAN, Marie J.**, author, b. in Hartwick, Otsego co., N. Y., 17 March, 1850. She is the daughter of Lucius D. Davis, now (1888) editor of the Newport, R. I., "Daily News," was educated by private tutors, and in 1866 married Theophilus T. Pitman. Her pen-name is "Margery Deane," and she has written many children's stories and sketches of travel, is the Newport correspondent of the Boston "Transcript" and other journals, and is the author of "Wonder World" translations (New York, 1878), and "European Breezes" (Boston, 1880).

**PITOU, Louis Ange**, French author, b. in Châteaudun, France, in 1769; d. in France about 1828. He entered the priesthood, but after the beginning of the French revolution he abandoned his profession. He was a zealous royalist, was arrested sixteen times, and finally transported to Guiana under the Directory. Shortly after his arrival at Cayenne he escaped, and after many adventures among the natives he returned to France. He engaged in new conspiracies under the consulate, and was a few years in prison. He published "Relation de mon voyage à Cayenne et chez les anthropophages" (Paris, 1805). This work, although full of inaccuracies, excited the public curiosity, and a second enlarged edition was published (2 vols., 1808). After the return of the Bourbons, Pitou received a small pension.

**PITT, William**, English statesman, b. in Hayes, Kent, 28 May, 1759; d. in Putney, Surrey, 23 Jan., 1806. He was the second son of the Earl of Chatham (q. v.), and was educated at Cambridge. His entire training was directed toward making him a parliamentary orator. He studied law at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1780 became a member of parliament for the borough of Appleby. His first speech, on 26 Feb., 1781, was in favor of Edmund Burke's plan of economical reform, and made a great impression. When explaining the principles and conduct of his father on American affairs, and referring to Lord Westcote, he said: "A noble lord has called the American war a holy war. I affirm that it is a most accursed war, wicked, barbarous,



*W. Pitt*

cruel, and unnatural; conceived in injustice, it was brought forth and nurtured in folly; its footsteps are marked with slaughter and devastation, while it meditates destruction to the miserable people who are the devoted objects of the resentments which produced it. Where is the Englishman who can refrain from weeping on whatever side victory may be declared?" The voice was listened to as that of Chatham "again living in his son with all his virtues and all his talents." In the next session Pitt distinguished himself more brilliantly, and on the rise of the Rockingham ministry he was offered the office of vice-treasurer of Ireland, which he declined. At the age of twenty-three he was the only member of his party in the house of commons that had the courage and eloquence to confront Burke, Fox, and the other great orators of the opposition. He became chancellor of the exchequer, and in 1783 prime minister. He secured the passage of important bills, and negotiated the treaty of peace with the United States, but enforced the navigation acts of England against America with much severity. Owing to current events, his ministry became enfeebled, and yet, notwithstanding his failure in foreign expeditions, Pitt's extraordinary genius as a parliamentary leader gave him absolute control of the house of commons and overcame opposition. He resigned his office in March, 1801, and lived in retirement. In May, 1803, when the ambitious designs of Napoleon forced England to break the peace of Amiens, he appeared in parliament to deliver a speech in favor of the war. In the next year he was recalled to the ministry. He became ill with anxiety and grief at the success of Napoleon, and the surrender of the Austrian army at Ulm gave him a shock from which he never recovered. He died soon after hearing of the battle of Austerlitz, 2 Dec., 1805. Parliament gave him the honor of a public funeral, and buried him near his father's remains in Westminster abbey. See "Life of William Pitt," by Lord Stanhope (4 vols., London, 1861-'2).

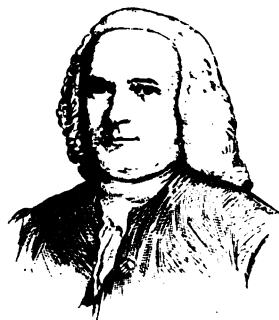
**PITTA, Sebastião da Rocha** (pit'-tah), Brazilian historian, b. in Bahia, 3 May, 1660; d. in Paraguassu, 2 Nov., 1738. He studied in the Jesuit college of Bahia, and there took the degree of master of arts. At the age of sixteen he went to Portugal, and was graduated in theology at

Coimbra university. On his return to Brazil he wrote in Castilian a romance in imitation of the "Palmeirim de Inglaterra," and composed verses of some merit. He resolved to write the history of Brazil, and went to Lisbon to obtain further data, where, in order to secure more material, he studied French, Italian, and Dutch. After devoting half of his life to the work, he published his "Historia da America Portuguesa desde su descobrimento até 1724" (Rio Janeiro, 1730).

**PITTENGER, William**, soldier, b. in Knoxville, Jefferson co., Ohio, 31 Jan., 1840. He studied in the county schools until he had reached the age of sixteen, and enlisted as a private in the 2d Ohio volunteer infantry on 17 April, 1861. He served in the battle of Bull Run, and took part in the noted Andrews railroad raid which began on 7 April, 1862. He escaped execution as a spy, was imprisoned until 18 March, 1863, received a medal of honor, was promoted lieutenant, and returned to the army, in which he served until impaired health forced him to resign in August, 1863. In 1864 he entered the Pittsburg conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in 1870 was transferred to the New Jersey conference, in which he now (1888) labors. Since 1878 he has been a professor in the National school of elocution and oratory in Philadelphia. He is the author of "Daring and Suffering, a History of the Great Railroad Adventurers" (Philadelphia, 1863; enlarged ed., New York, 1887); "Oratory, Sacred and Secular" (Philadelphia, 1881); and "Extempore Speech" (1882).

**PITTS, Edmund Levi**, lawyer, b. in Yates, Orleans co., N. Y., 23 May, 1839. After receiving an education at Yates academy he was graduated at the State and national law-school in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1860. He was a member of the assembly from 1864 till 1868, its speaker in 1867, and from 1869 till 1873 was U. S. assessor of internal revenue. He was a state senator from 1880 till 1887, serving as president *pro tempore* in 1886-'7.

**PITTS, John**, merchant, b. in England in 1668. His father, Baruth Pitts, was mayor of Lyme Regis, England. The son emigrated to Boston in 1694, became a merchant, and held several offices under the city. Smibert painted portraits of him and his wife.—His son, **James**, b. in Boston in 1712; d. in 1776, was graduated at Harvard in 1731, and succeeded to his father's business and fortune. He married Elizabeth Bowdoin, sister of Gov. James Bowdoin, in 1732, and was a member of the king's council from 1766 till 1775. On the death of Gov. Bowdoin, Mr. Pitts became his executor. He and his wife and their six sons took an active part in the Revolution. His house, which stood on the spot that is now occupied by the Howard athenæum, was a resort of the Adamses and other patriots. In 1770, with Royal Tyler and Samuel Dexter, he was instrumental in persuading Gov. Hutchinson to comply with the popular demand for the removal of the troops from Boston. He was for many years treasurer of the Society for



*James Pitts*

propagating Christian knowledge among the Indians. Blackburn painted portraits of both James and his wife.—James's eldest son, **John**, b. in Boston in 1738; d. in Tyngsboro in 1815, was graduated at Harvard in 1757, was selectman of Boston from 1773 till 1778, represented the city in several provincial congresses, was speaker of the house in 1778, and afterward state senator.—Another son, **Lendall**, b. in Boston in 1737; d. in 1787, was a patriot and principal leader of the Boston "tea party."—James's grandson, **Thomas**, soldier, b. in Boston in 1779; d. in 1836, was commissioned lieutenant of light artillery in 1808, and captain in 1809, and served through the war of 1812.

**PITZER, Alexander White**, clergyman, b. in Salem, Roanoke co., Va., 14 Sept., 1834. He was graduated at Hampden Sidney in 1854, and at Danville theological seminary, Ky., in 1857, after which he was pastor of Presbyterian churches in Leavenworth, Kan., Sparta, Ga., and Liberty, Va., and in 1868 organized in Washington, D. C., the Central Presbyterian church, of which he is now (1888) pastor. Since 1875 he has been also professor of biblical history and literature in Howard university in that city. He was a member of the Prophetic convention in New York city in 1878, and assisted in drafting and reported the doctrinal testimony adopted by the conference. He has taken an active part in promoting the union of the northern and southern divisions of his church. He received the degree of D. D. from Arkansas college in 1876. In addition to numerous contributions to denominational literature, he is the author of "Ecce Deus Homo," published anonymously (Philadelphia, 1867); "Christ, Teacher of Men" (1877); and "The New Life not the Higher Life" (1878).

**PIZARRO, Francisco** (pe-thar-ro), Spanish soldier, b. in Trujillo, Estremadura, in 1476; d. in Lima, Peru, 26 June, 1541. He was a natural son of Gonzalo Pizarro, a colonel of infantry, and, although he was afterward recognized by his father, he received no education, and was unable to write his own name. According to Francisco Gomara, he was in his youth a swineherd, until he ran away and joined some adventurers that were going to Hispaniola, while Garcilaso and Pizarro's descendants, in a memorial to the king, affirm that he served with his father in Italy. Although it is said that in later years he learned to read imperfectly, he never was able to write, and was authorized by a special imperial decree to sign his name with a stamp. In Hispaniola he joined in November, 1509, the expedition of Alonso de Ojeda (*q. v.*) to Nueva Andalucia, and, when the latter went in quest of re-enforcements and provisions, he left Pizarro in command of the new colony of San Sebastian, promising to return in fifty days. At the expiration of that time Pizarro, forced by necessity, killed the horses for provisions and abandoned the colony, but in Carthagena met the expedition of Martin Fernandez de Enciso (*q. v.*), with whom he returned to Darien, and took part in the foundation of the colony of Santa Maria de la Antigua. He also accompanied Vasco Nuñez de Balboa in the expedition on which they discovered the Pacific ocean. Pedrarias-Davila sent him in 1515 with an expedition across the isthmus to explore the Pearl islands, and in 1517 ordered him to arrest Balboa. Later he accompanied the governor on his expedition to Veragua, and served creditably in the campaign against the cacique Urraca. In recompense he received a grant of land and Indians near the site of Panama, and settled on his possessions, which he cultivated with his Indian slaves. The expedition of Pascual de Andagoya brought the

first news of a rich empire to the south, and Pizarro conceived the project of conquering it. He formed a partnership with Diego de Almagro and Fernando de Luque, and, by lending Pedrarias

some money for his expedition to Nicaragua, the partners obtained permission to form an expedition. In November, 1524, Pizarro left Panama with eighty adventurers, and some time afterward Almagro followed with sixty men. Both continued along the coast to the southward, but in their attempts to



penetrate to the interior they met with a determined resistance, lost many men, and, after sustaining terrible hardships, returned to Panama with news of the riches of Peru. Pedrarias, after much difficulty, permitted them to arrange for another expedition; but the mishaps of the first voyage frightened many adventurers, and they could enlist only 160 men. They sailed again in March, 1526, and, entering San Juan river, captured an Indian town with abundant provisions and \$15,000 in gold, with which Almagro returned to Panama, while Pizarro remained, and sent his pilot, Bartolome Ruiz, to explore the southern coast. Pedro de los Rios, who had succeeded Pedrarias as governor, refused to permit any further enlistment, and sent a vessel to bring the expedition back. But Pizarro, who, with the small remnant of his force, had retired before the warlike Indians to the island of El Gallo, refused to obey, and, drawing a line in the sand with his sword, invited those that wished to follow him to glory and riches to pass the line. Only thirteen followed him, and with these he remained till he was joined by a force under Bartolome Ruiz, which had been despatched by his associates under the pretext of obliging him to return to Panama. He now entered upon an exploration of the coast farther south, landed in Tumbes, Paita, and Sana, obtained presents of gold, llamas, silver tankards, and other samples of the productions of Peru, and hearing of the death of Huaina Capac, and seeing the insufficiency of his small forces to subdue this immense empire, returned to Panama toward the end of the year 1527. As the governor still refused to permit another expedition to set sail, the associates resolved to send Pizarro to Spain, and in 1528 he left Nombre de Dios, carrying some Indians that he had brought from Peru, together with llamas, gold and silver plate, and other presents for the court. On his arrival in Seville he was arrested for a debt on request of Enciso; but he was set at liberty by order of the emperor, and ordered to appear at court in the city of Toledo, where he was well received. On 26 July, 1529, he obtained from the queen-regent a commission that granted him the right of conquest of Peru, with the title of governor and captain-general for life of all the country to be discovered, and a salary of 725,000 maravedis on condition that he should raise a force of 250 men for the conquest. Hernan Cortes, whom he met at court, gave him some aid, but without being able to raise the whole force that was named in his commission. Pizarro sailed in January, 1530, with a few adventurers and four of his brothers, for Nombre de

Dios. After a disagreement with Almagro, who thought himself neglected, Pizarro yielded him the title of *adelantado*; but after nine months of unceasing efforts he could gather only 180 men and 27 horses, with which he sailed in January, 1531, for Tumbes, while Almagro remained to collect further forces. He was joined in Tumbes by 130 men, with whom came Hernando de Soto and Sebastian de Velazquez (*q. v.*). In June, 1532, he founded in the valley of Piura the town of San Miguel, and, after leaving a garrison, he continued his march southward, on 24 Sept., with 110 infantry and 60 cavalry, and on 15 Nov. they entered the beautiful valley of Cajamarca. Next day they met the emperor Atahualpa, whom they made a captive by surprise, and the Peruvian army fled in dismay. The inca offered as a ransom to fill with gold the apartment in which he was confined, and the ornaments of the temples and palaces were brought and melted so that, after separating one fifth for the emperor and two large amounts for the garrison of San Miguel and for Almagro's followers, every one of Pizarro's cavalymen obtained for his share 362 marks of silver and 8,800 weights of gold, and every foot-soldier half that amount. The total was more than \$17,000,000. Notwithstanding this, Atahualpa was kept a prisoner, and, under pretext of having killed his brother Huascar, he was condemned to death and executed on 29 Aug., 1533. Pizarro now marched on Cuzco, the ancient capital of the incas, and entered it on 15 Nov., proclaiming Manco Yupanqui (*q. v.*) inca. He determined to build the new capital of his possessions near the sea, and selected the beautiful valley of the river Rimac, where, on 6 Jan., 1535, he founded Los Reyes, now called Lima, probably a corruption of the name of the river. Shortly afterward disputes between Pizarro and Almagro began over their respective powers; but they were amicably arranged, and, to avoid further difficulties, Almagro set out on 3 July, 1535, for the conquest of Chili. During the latter's absence the Indians rose and besieged Cuzco for a long time, but on his return they retired. Meanwhile a royal decree had arrived appointing Almagro governor of the southern part of the country under the name of Nueva Toledo, and there were new differences between the two conquerors about the possession of Cuzco, which both believed to be included in the limits of their respective governments. Almagro was finally defeated and captured by Hernando Pizarro, and executed on 8 July, 1538, it is said with the secret acquiescence of his former partner. When these occurrences were reported at court by two commissioners, who had been sent by Almagro's partisans, the emperor decided in 1540 to send out Cristoval Vaca de Castro as a commissioner to investigate Pizarro's conduct; but before his arrival the feud between Pizarro and Almagro's followers had culminated. On a Sunday morning twenty-one of Almagro's partisans, who were called Chilenos in Lima, penetrated into the governor's palace, and, after a desperate affray, in which Pizarro killed three of their number, assassinated him and proclaimed Almagro's son governor. When the conspirators returned to drag Pizarro's body through the streets, it had already been removed and secretly buried by a friend, and later, by King Philip's orders, it was buried in the cathedral of Lima. Pizarro was not married, but had two children by the Indian princess Ines Huayllas Nusta, Atahualpa's sister, a son, who died in infancy, and a daughter, Beatriz, who married her uncle, Hernando, in 1551, and whose descendants inherited her father's riches and his title of marquis of the conquest.

Pizarro was tall and of commanding presence, possessing extreme courage and fortitude, but cruel, cunning, and perfidious. He was grasping in the acquisition of money, yet liberal in its use, and he not only gave largely to his followers, but spent part of the vast treasure, of which he robbed the incas, in public buildings and improvements.—His half-brother, Gonzalo, b. in Trujillo in 1506; d. in Cuzco, Peru, 10 April, 1548, served in boyhood with his father in the Italian war in 1521-'5, and, although wholly uneducated, was thoroughly conversant with the art of war. He went to Peru with his brother in 1531, and did good service in the conquest, especially in the campaign of Charcas, in the siege of Cuzco by Manco Yupanqui, and in the defence of that city against Almagro, by whom he was taken prisoner, but escaped a few days after the latter's march from Cuzco. In 1539 he was appointed governor of Quito, and he soon resolved to explore the eastern slope of the Andes, where the popular belief located the famous "El Dorado" and the country of the cinnamon-tree. Early in 1540 he left Quito with an army of 250 soldiers and 4,000 auxiliary Indians, and, after innumerable hardships, reached Napo river, whence he despatched Francisco de Orellana (*q. v.*) on an exploration which resulted in the discovery of Amazon river. Having awaited in vain the return of Orellana, he began the homeward journey, and after terrible privations reached Quito in June, 1542, with only eighty half-starved Spaniards on foot and less than half of his Indians. There he received the news of his brother's assassination, and retired to his commandery of Charcas, not taking part in public life during the short administration of Vaca de Castro. But when, in 1544, the viceroy Blasco Nuñez-Vela (*q. v.*) appeared with the imperial decree that forbade the personal servitude of the Indians, Gonzalo, fearing to lose the advantages of the conquest, went to Cuzco and was proclaimed by the Spanish colonists supreme justice and captain-general of Peru. At the head of the army he marched against the viceroy, who abandoned Lima, and the city was occupied by Gonzalo, 24 Oct., 1544. After various encounters he met the royalist troops at Añaquito, near Quito, where Nuñez was defeated and slain, 18 Jan., 1546, and for a time Pizarro was undisputed master of Peru, until the new royal commissioner, Pedro de la Gasca (*q. v.*), appeared in June, 1547, when, by suspension of the royal decree regarding the Indians and a general amnesty, Gasca succeeded in causing the defection of many of Gonzalo's followers. When the two armies met at last in Xaquixaguana, 8 April, 1548, Garcilaso de la Vega, the elder, and many others went over to the royalists, who gained an easy victory. Gonzalo was taken prisoner, condemned to death, and beheaded in Cuzco two days afterward.—Another brother, Hernando, the only legitimate son of Col. Pizarro and his wife, Isabel de Vargas, b. in Trujillo in 1474; d. there in 1578, received a fair education, and served with his father in Italy under Gonzalo de Cordova in 1502-'3, and in 1512 in Navarre under the Duke of Najera. In 1530 he came to Peru with his brother Francisco and took an important part in the conquest; but from the first he showed great hatred of Almagro, so that his brother sent him, in 1533, to Spain with the royal share of the booty. He was well received, made a knight of Santiago, and empowered to equip an expedition in Seville, with which he returned early in 1535 to Peru. There he was appointed governor of Cuzco, which he defended from March till August, 1536, against Manco Yupanqui and his warriors. When the city was

captured by Almagro, 8 April, 1537, Hernando was taken prisoner; but he was released a few months afterward on conditions which he broke as soon as he was at liberty, and took the command of the troops against Almagro, whom he defeated at Salinas and ordered his execution. But he was accused at court, and, in order to obtain his justification, sailed in the beginning of 1539 with a large quantity of gold as a gift for the crown to Spain. He was coldly received at court, and, although the council of the Indies did not pronounce a final sentence regarding his accusation by Almagro's executor, Diego de Alvarado, he was imprisoned in 1540 in the fortress of Medina del Campo, where he was kept till 1568, although not in rigid seclusion, so that he married his niece in 1551. After his release he retired to his native city, where he died at the age of 104 years.—Another brother, Juan, a natural son of Col. Pizarro by the same mother as Gonzalo, b. in Trujillo about 1500; d. in Cuzco in July, 1536, came with his brothers to Peru in 1531, and even in Panama began to show enmity to Almagro. When the army, after the death of Atahualpa, penetrated into the interior, Juan commanded the van-guard, and was the first to discover the rich valley of Jauja. When Francisco Pizarro despatched Almagro against Alvarado in 1534, and marched with re-enforcements toward the coast, he left Juan as commander of the garrison in Cuzco, where, by his oppression of Manco Yupanqui, for the purpose of obtaining gold from him, he gave the first cause for the rebellion of that chieftain, who fled to the mountains, but was captured again by Juan and imprisoned. In 1535 he marched against the Indians of Condesuyos, who had assassinated some Spaniards. While he was on this expedition his brother Hernando returned, and was appointed by Francisco vice-governor and chief justice of Cuzco, and Juan served under him. Hernando, against the advice of his brothers, set Manco Yupanqui at liberty, and the inca soon rose in rebellion and besieged Cuzco. When the supreme priest, Villac-Uma, had captured the citadel, whence he seriously interfered with the safety of the Spanish headquarters, Juan, whose dauntless courage was generally acknowledged, was ordered by Hernando to the assault of the fortress, and in the attack he was mortally wounded by a stone. He was buried in the Church of Santo Domingo, which had been principally endowed by him and built on the site of the Temple of the Sun, which was assigned to him after the capture of Cuzco.

**PIZARRO, José Alfonso**, Marquis of Villar, Spanish naval officer, b. in Murcia in 1689; d. in Madrid in 1762. He entered, in his youth, the naval service of the knights of Malta, and afterward served in the Spanish navy, attaining the rank of rear-admiral. When the government heard of the expedition of the English admiral, George Anson, to the Pacific, a fleet of two ships of the line and four frigates, with a regiment of infantry for Chili, was despatched under Pizarro's command in October, 1740, and arrived, 5 Jan., 1741, in the river Plate. Hearing that Anson was refitting in Santa Catharina for entering the Pacific by the Strait of Lemaire, Pizarro sailed at once to intercept him, but lost one ship and one frigate in a storm, was obliged to put back for repairs, and on the second attempt, with two vessels, was again dismantled, and returned to Montevideo. Thence he despatched the frigate "Esperanza" to the Pacific, and passed across the Andes to Peru, where for some time he exercised the functions of naval commander-in-chief. After the peace with England, Pizarro left the frigate on the Pacific station

and returned overland to Montevideo, where he found his flag-ship, the "Asia," refitted, and sailed in her for Europe in November, 1745. Part of the crew consisted of Indians from the pampas, who one night rose on the Spaniards, and, after killing the watch on deck, had gained possession of the vessel, when Pizarro succeeded in killing the ringleader, and in the confusion drove the mutineers into the sea. On his arrival at Cadiz in January, 1746, he was promoted vice-admiral, and in 1749 was appointed viceroy of New Granada; but he resigned in 1753 and returned to Spain.

**PLACIDE, Henry**, actor, b. in Charleston, S. C., 8 Sept., 1799; d. near Babylon, L. I., 23 Jan., 1870. His father, Alexander, was a French variety performer, who appeared at Sadler's Wells theatre, London, and came to this country in 1792. For many years he was a professional itinerant, but he became lessee of the playhouse in Charleston, S. C., and in 1811 was one of the managers of the Richmond, Va., theatre, when it was destroyed by fire, with the loss of many lives. Henry appeared as a child, under his father's direction, at the Charleston theatre, and in 1814 was seen at the Anthony street playhouse in New York city. Thereafter he became attached to various travelling companies, playing occasionally in some of the southern cities. On 2 Sept., 1823, he appeared at the New York Park theatre as Zekiel Homespun in "The Heir at Law," and for about twenty-five years, with slight interruptions, he remained attached to that establishment. He made a few brief visits to other cities, and in 1838 played at the Haymarket theatre in London. Being disappointed by his reception, he soon returned, and after the destruction of the Park theatre by fire in 1848 played only occasionally at Burton's theatre and the Winter garden. His final performances were in 1865, after which he retired to his country home. There was never a more conscientious American actor, nor one who filled a wider range of characters. Besides being a comedian, Placide was also a good buffo singer; but his manner was somewhat hard, and his Shakespearian interpretations often lacked unction and raciness. He was an artist of remarkably good average performances and the greatest of New York favorites, but never rose to distinction in any particular character. The portrait of Placide represents him as Dromio in the "Comedy of Errors."—His brother, **Thomas**, actor, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1808; d. in Tom's River, N. J., 20 July, 1877, was attached in his youth to several minor playhouses in subordinate parts, but his real *début* was made at the Chatham garden theatre in New York city in 1828 as Andrew Bang in "Love, Law, and Physic." For several years he was connected with the Park theatre, and he afterward led a roving life. From 1850 until 1854 he managed the Varieties theatre in New Orleans, La., and in 1855 he joined the company at Wallack's theatre, New York city. A little later he retired from the stage. Thomas Placide was a



Henry Placide



boisterous performer, who never rose to prominence. His best parts were servants and footmen. In voice, look, and action the brothers were much alike, but as artists they were widely distinct. This was strongly manifested when they appeared as the two Dromios in the "Comedy of Errors."

**PLAISTED, Harris Merrill**, soldier, b. in Jefferson, N. H., 2 Nov., 1828. He worked on a farm and taught during his early manhood, and was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1853, and at Albany law-school in 1855. He was then admitted to the bar and began practice in Bangor, Me., in 1856. He entered the National volunteer service in 1861 as lieutenant-colonel, was commissioned colonel in 1862, participated in McClellan's peninsular campaign, commanded a brigade before Charleston, and served with Grant before Richmond. He received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers in February, 1865, and that of major-general of volunteers in March of the same year. He resumed his profession after the peace, was a delegate to the National Republican convention in 1868, and attorney-general of Maine in 1873-'5. He went to congress as a Republican in 1874 to fill a vacancy, served one term, declined re-election, and was governor of Maine in 1881-'3. Since 1884 he has edited and published "The New Age," in Augusta, Me.

**PLASSMANN, Ernst**, artist, b. in Sondern, Westphalia, 14 June, 1823; d. in New York city, 28 Nov., 1877. At the age of twenty he began to study art under Münstermann, and he continued his studies at Aix-la-Chapelle, Cologne, and Paris. In the last-named place he remained about four years, being employed most of the time in the studio of Michel Liénard. In 1853 he went to New York, where, the following year, he opened "Plassmann's School of Art," which he carried on until his death. The "Verein für Kunst und Wissenschaft" was founded by him in 1858. His principal works in sculpture, all in New York city, are the figure of Tammany on Tammany hall (1869); the group on the freight-depot of the New York Central railroad (1870); the statue of Benjamin Franklin in Printing-House square (1870-'1); and the figures of Franklin and Guttenberg on the "Staats-Zeitung" building, modelled about 1873. He executed also many models for statuettes and ornamental metal-work, and gained several medals at the American institute for his work in wood-carving and plaster models. He published "Modern Gothic Ornaments," with 33 plates (New York, 1875), and "Designs for Furniture" (1877). Of the latter, only three parts were published.

**PLATER, George**, statesman, b. in St. Mary's county, Md., in 1736; d. in Annapolis, Md., 10 Feb., 1792. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1753, studied law, and won reputation at the bar of Maryland. When the troubles with the mother country began he took an early and active part in resisting the encroachments of the British government upon the rights of the colonies. He was chosen a member of the Maryland convention that assembled at Annapolis, 8 May, 1776, and one of whose first public acts was the election of a committee, on 24 May, for the purpose of inviting Robert Eden, the royal governor, to vacate. On 26 May Plater was appointed one of the council of safety, a body created for the express purpose of preparing the state for the conflict that was every day growing more imminent. He represented St. Mary's county in the Maryland convention at Annapolis, 14 Aug., 1776, and on the 17th of the same month was chosen one of the committee "to prepare a declaration and charter of rights and a form of

government" for the state of Maryland. From 1778 till 1781 he was a member of the Continental congress from Maryland, and he was president of the Maryland convention that, on 28 April, 1788, ratified the constitution of the United States. In 1792 he was elected governor of Maryland.

**PLATT, Charles Adams**, artist, b. in New York city, 16 Oct., 1861. He studied at the Art league and the National academy, New York, during 1878-'80, and in 1884-'5 under Boulanger and Lefebvre in Paris. He has given much attention to etching, in which branch of art he has been very successful. His works include "Interior of Fish-houses," "Fishing Boats," and "Provincial Fishing Village" (1882); "Old Houses near Bruges" (1883); "Deventer, Holland" (1885); "Quai des Orfèvres, Paris" (1886); and "Dieppe" (1887). He paints also in oil and in water-color, and has exhibited at the Salon, the National academy, New York, and the American water-color society.

**PLATT, Franklin**, geologist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 Nov., 1844. He was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, but left in 1862, before graduation, and in 1863 served in the 32d Pennsylvania Gray reserve regiment. In 1864 he was appointed to the U. S. coast survey, and assigned to surveying work with the North Atlantic squadron during that year. He then was appointed on the staff of Gen. Orlando M. Poe, chief engineer of the military division of the Mississippi, and was engaged in this duty until the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army in April, 1865. Subsequently, in July, 1874, he was appointed assistant geologist of Pennsylvania, which post he held until May, 1881, after which he became president of the Rochester and Pittsburg coal and iron company. Mr. Platt is a member of scientific societies, to whose transactions he has contributed frequent papers on geology and kindred subjects. He prepared nine volumes of the reports of the geological survey of Pennsylvania. Those that were his exclusive work are "On Clearfield and Jefferson Counties" (Harrisburg, 1875); "Coke Manufacture" (1876); "On Blair County" (1880); and "The Causes, Kinds, and Amount of Waste in Mining Anthracite" (1881).

**PLATT, Orville Hitchcock**, senator, b. in Washington, Conn., 19 July, 1827. He was educated in the public schools, was admitted to the bar in 1849, and began practice in Meriden, Conn. He was clerk of the state senate in 1855-'6, secretary of state in 1857, state senator in 1861-'2, and a member of the legislature in 1864-'9, serving as speaker in the latter year. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican in 1878, and was re-elected in 1884 for the term that will end in March, 1891. Mr. Platt has been an earnest advocate of the abolition of secret executive sessions of the senate. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1887.

**PLATT, Thomas Collier**, senator, b. in Owego, N. Y., 15 July, 1833. He left Yale in his sophomore year in 1853 on account of failing health, but received the honorary degree of M. A. in 1876 from that college. He entered mercantile life, became president of the Tioga, N. Y., National bank, and engaged in the lumber business in Michigan. He was elected to congress as a Republican in 1872, re-elected in 1874, and on 18 Jan., 1881, was chosen U. S. senator to succeed Francis Kernan, but resigned, 16 May of the same year, with his colleague, Roscoe Conkling (*q. v.*), on account of a disagreement with the executive regarding New York appointments. He returned home, was a candidate for re-election, and after an exciting canvass was defeated. He became secretary and a director of the United States express company in 1879, and since 1880 has been

its president. He was appointed commissioner of quarantine of New York city in 1880, became president of the board, and held office till 14 Jan., 1888, when he was removed by proceedings instituted on account of his alleged non-residence in New York city. He was a member of the National Republican conventions in 1876, 1880, and 1884, and for several years of the Republican national committee. He is now (1888) president of the Southern Central railroad.

**PLATT, William Henry**, clergyman, b. in Auenia, Dutchess co., N. Y., 16 April, 1821. He received a good education, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and for four years practised in Alabama. He was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1851, and priest in 1852, held rectorships in Selma, Ala., Petersburg, Va., Louisville, Ky., and San Francisco, Cal., and became rector of St. Paul's church, Rochester, N. Y., in 1882. William and Mary gave him the degree of D. D. in 1878, and also that of LL. D. Dr. Platt's publications include "Art Culture" (New York, 1873); "Influence of Religion in the Development of Jurisprudence" (1877); "After Death, what?" (San Francisco, 1878); "Unity of Law or Legal Morality" (1879); "God out, and Man in," a reply to Robert G. Ingersoll (Rochester, 1883); and "The Philosophy of the Supernatural."

**PLATT, Zephaniah**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1740; d. in Plattsburg, N. Y., 12 Sept., 1807. He received a classical education, studied law, and practised. He was a delegate from New York to the Continental congress in 1784-'6, and was judge of the circuit court for many years. He was one of the originators of the Erie canal, and founded the town of Plattsburg.—His son, **Jonas**, jurist, b. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 30 June, 1769; d. in Peru, Clinton co., N. Y., 22 Feb., 1884, was educated in the public schools, admitted to the bar in 1790, and the next year settled in Whitesboro, N. Y. He was a member of the assembly in 1796, of congress in 1796-1801, and of the state senate in 1810-'13. He was an unsuccessful candidate for governor in 1810, a member of the council in 1813, and in 1814-'23 a justice of the New York supreme court. He then engaged in practice in Utica, and subsequently in New York city.—Another son, **Zephaniah**, jurist, b. in Plattsburg, N. Y., in 1796; d. in Aiken, S. C., 20 April, 1871, removed to Michigan in early life, studied and subsequently practised law, and was appointed by the U. S. government its attorney to settle its claims on the Pacific coast. He was state attorney-general for several years, and took high rank at the bar. He removed to South Carolina at the close of the civil war, and from 1868 until his death was judge of the 2d circuit.

**PLAZA, Manuel** (plah'-thah), Peruvian missionary, b. in Riobamba, 1 Jan., 1772; d. in Lima about 1845. He entered the Franciscan convent of Quito, was ordained priest at the age of twenty-three years, and immediately afterward set out as a missionary for the river Napo. After a year he went to the missions of Ucayali and settled in Sarayacu, where he soon gained the esteem of the Indians and founded two new villages. There he remained till 1814, when the viceroy, Jose de Abascal, fearing the success of the revolution, appointed him to open another outlet to Europe by way of Comas and Chanchamayo. He explored the country three months, and, after giving an account of his commission to the viceroy, returned to Sarayacu and continued his missions till 1821, when the Spanish missionaries fled to Brazil, and he was left alone among the savages. He suffered greatly till

1828, when he found his way to Quito, and was well received by the bishop and Gen. Bolivar, who provided him with abundant means, and ordered him to return to his missions. After an exploration of the rivers of the interior by a Peruvian commission, the government resolved to assist the efforts of Father Plaza, and the latter came to Lima in 1845. Congress, on 24 May, passed an act that provided a yearly subvention for the missions, and Plaza planned to return in 1846, but died before he could make the journey, and his manuscripts were lost.

**PLAZA, Nicanor** (plah'-thah), Chilean sculptor, b. in Santiago in 1844. He entered the academy of sculpture of the University of Chili in 1858, and in 1863 the government sent him to Europe to study. In 1866 he opened a studio in Paris, where he exhibited his "Susannah," "Hercules," and "Caupolican" in 1867. In 1871 he was appointed director of the Academy of sculpture of Santiago. In that city he executed many works that relate to the history of his country, some of which are erected in the public places of Santiago. In 1872, at the exposition of Santiago, he received a gold medal. In 1874 he was sent to Europe on an artistic mission, and during the first months of his stay there he executed a statue of Andres Bello, which was erected in 1882 in Santiago, in the square of the national congress. He also made a statue of Domingo Eyzaguirre.

**PLEASANTS, James**, senator, b. in Goochland county, Va., 24 Oct., 1769; d. at his residence, "Contention," Goochland county, Va., 9 Nov., 1839. He was a first cousin of Thomas Jefferson. He was educated by private tutors, studied law, was admitted to the bar of his native county, and enjoyed an extensive practice, especially as an advocate. He was a member of the legislature in 1796, having been elected as a Republican, clerk of the house in 1803-'11, and from the latter date till 1819 was in congress. He then became U. S. senator, served in 1819-'22, when he resigned, and was governor of Virginia for the succeeding three years. During his term of office, in 1824, Lafayette visited Virginia. He was a delegate to the Virginia constitutional convention in 1829-'30, and subsequently declined the appointment of judge of the circuit court and of the Virginia court of appeals. The county of Pleasants, now W. Va., is named in his honor. John Randolph of Roanoke said of him: "James Pleasants never made an enemy nor lost a friend."—His son, **John Hampden**, journalist, b. in Goochland county, Va., 4 Jan., 1797; d. in Richmond, Va., 27 Feb., 1846, was educated at William and Mary college, and was admitted to the bar at an early age, but abandoned law for journalism, and founded and became editor of the Lynchburg "Virginian." He subsequently removed to Richmond, Va., and in 1824 founded the "Constitutional Whig and Public Advertiser," and was its chief editor for twenty-two years. He was killed in a duel with Thomas Ritchie, Jr., of the "Richmond Enquirer," a Democratic organ. Mr. Pleasants was a brilliant editor and paragraphist, and his journal was the principal exponent of the Whig party in Virginia. His brother Whigs erected a monument to his memory, on which his gallant and self-sacrificing patriotism is recorded.

**PLEASANTON, Augustus James**, soldier, b. in Washington, D. C., 18 Aug., 1808. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1826, and then served on garrison duty at the Artillery school for practice in Fortress Monroe, and on topographical duty until 30 June, 1830, when he resigned from the army. After studying law, he was admitted to



the bar, and he has since practised in Philadelphia. He has served in the Pennsylvania militia, holding the rank of brigade-major in 1833, and becoming colonel in 1835, and he was wounded during the conflict with armed rioters in Southwark, Pa., on 7 July, 1844. During the political disturbances in Harrisburg, Pa., in 1838-'9, he was assistant adjutant-general and paymaster-general of the state. On 16 May, 1861, he was appointed brigadier-general of Pennsylvania militia, and charged with the organization and subsequent command during the civil war of a home-guard of 10,000 men, including cavalry, artillery, and infantry, for the defence of Philadelphia. In 1839-'40 he was president of the Harrisburg, Portsmouth, Mountjoy, and Lancaster railroad company. He has devoted his leisure to the cultivation of a farm near Philadelphia, where, as early as 1861, he began to experiment on the action of different colored rays upon vegetable and animal life. He claimed to have demonstrated that the blue rays of the sun were especially stimulating to vegetation. His experiments were subsequently applied to animals, and afterward to invalids, and wonderful cures were said to have been wrought. The public became interested in his experiments, and for a time a so-called "blue-glass craze" prevailed, culminating in 1877-'8. Gen. Pleasonton published many papers in advocacy of his theories, and a book entitled "Influence of the Blue Ray of the Sunlight and of the Blue Color of the Sky in Developing Animal and Vegetable Life, in Arresting Disease" (Philadelphia, 1876). —His brother, Alfred, soldier, b. in Washington, D. C., 7 June, 1824, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1844, served in the Mexican



*A. Pleasonton*

war, and was brevetted 1st lieutenant for "gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma." He subsequently was on frontier duty with his company, and was commissioned 1st lieutenant in 1849, and captain in 1855. He was acting assistant adjutant-general to Gen. William S. Harney during the Sioux expedition, and his adjutant-general from 1856 till 1860 in the campaign against the Seminoles in Florida, and the operations in Kansas, Oregon, and Washington territory. He commanded his regiment in its march from Utah to Washington in the autumn of 1861, was commissioned major of the 2d cavalry in February, 1862, served through the Virginia peninsular campaign, became brigadier-general of volunteers in July of that year, and commanded the division of cavalry of the Army of the Potomac that followed Lee's invading army into Maryland. He was engaged at Boonesborough, South Mountain, Antietam, and the subsequent pursuit, engaged the enemy frequently at Fredericksburg, and stayed the further advance of the enemy at Chancellorsville. On 2 May, when Jackson's Confederate corps was coming down upon the right flank of Hooker's army, and had already routed Howard's corps, Gen. Pleasonton, by his quick and skilful action, saved the army from a serious disaster. Ordering the 8th Pennsylvania

cavalry to charge boldly into the woods in the face of the advancing host (see KEENAN, PETER), he delayed Jackson's progress a few minutes—just long enough to throw into position all the artillery that was within reach. He ordered the guns loaded with grape and canister, and depressed enough to make the shot strike the ground half way between their line and the edge of the woods. When the Confederate column emerged, it met such a storm of iron as no troops could pass through. About this time Jackson fell, and before any new manoeuvres could be undertaken darkness put an end to the day's work. He received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for Antietam in 1862, was promoted major-general of volunteers in June, 1863, participated in the numerous actions that preceded the battle of Gettysburg, was commander-in-chief of cavalry in that action, and was brevetted colonel, 2 July, 1863. He was transferred to Missouri in 1864, drove the forces under Gen. Sterling Price from the state, and in March, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general in the U. S. army for gallant and meritorious conduct in that campaign, and major-general for services throughout the civil war. He resigned in 1868, was U. S. collector of revenue for several years, and subsequently president of the Terre Haute and Cincinnati railroad. In May, 1888, he was placed on the retired list, with the rank of colonel, U. S. A.

**PLÉE, Auguste**, French botanist, b. in Pointe à Pitre, Guadeloupe, in 1787; d. in Fort Royal, Martinique, 17 Aug., 1825. He occupied a high official post, but was devoted to natural history, and embarked in 1819 for South America, charged by the government with the mission of exploring the continent as a botanist. After travelling extensively, and forming numerous collections of plants, he fell sick and returned to Martinique. His principal works are "Le jeune botaniste, ou entretiens d'un père avec son fils sur la botanique et la physiologie végétale, etc." (2 vols., Paris, 1812); and a "Journal de voyage du botaniste Auguste Plée, à travers les Antilles, les Guyanes et le Brésil" (2 vols., Paris, 1828). The administration of the Paris museum published in 1830 a catalogue of Plée's collection in 3 vols.

**PLESSIS, Francis Xavier**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Quebec, 15 Jan., 1694. He became a member of the Society of Jesus, and was engaged on the Indian missions. He wrote "Avis et pratiques pour profiter de la mission et en conserver le fruit à l'usage des missions du Père du Plessis de la Compagnie de Jésus" (3 vols., Paris, 1742) and "Lettre au sujet des calomnies publiées par l'auteur des nouvelles ecclésiastiques" (1745).

**PLESSIS, Joseph Octave**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. near Montreal, Canada, in 1763; d. in Quebec, 4 Dec., 1825. He studied classics in the College of Montreal, but refused to continue his education, and his father, who was a blacksmith, set him to work at the forge. After a short experience at manual labor, he consented to enter the Petit séminaire of Quebec in 1780. On finishing his course he taught belles-lettres and rhetoric in the College of Montreal, and, notwithstanding his youth, became secretary to Bishop Briand. He was ordained priest on 29 Nov., 1786. Shortly after his ordination he was made secretary to Bishop Hubert, and he exercised so much influence over this prelate that he really filled the functions of coadjutor-bishop. In 1792 he was appointed curé of Quebec. Bishop Denault named him his grand vicar in 1797, and at the same time announced his intention of choosing him for coadjutor. The popularity of Plessis with the French Canadians excited the hos-

tility of the English party, and Gen. Prescott, the governor of the province, opposed the appointment, but he finally yielded to the demands of public opinion. Plessis was consecrated bishop in the cathedral of Quebec on 25 Jan., 1801, in presence of the governor and officials of the province. The death of Bishop Denault raised him to the episcopal see of Quebec in 1806. He began his administration under difficult circumstances. Efforts were made to appropriate the property of the Jesuits and of the Seminary of Montreal to the uses of the state, to organize an exclusively Protestant system of public instruction, and to give a power of veto on the nomination of priests and the erection of parishes to the English crown. An unsuccessful attempt was made to prevent him from taking the oath of allegiance in his capacity of bishop of Quebec. In 1810 Gov. Craig sent a messenger to England to complain of the bishop's conduct; but the authorities adopted a conciliatory policy, Craig was recalled, and Sir George Prevost was sent to replace him. The new governor had several interviews with the bishop, who refused to make any concessions, and finally all his demands in behalf of the Roman Catholic church in Canada were conceded. The part that he took during the war of 1812 in exciting the loyalty and warlike spirit of the French Canadians gained him the good-will of England. He received letters from the government recognizing his title and jurisdiction as Roman Catholic bishop of Quebec, and granting him a pension of a thousand louis a year with a seat in the legislative council. Bishop Plessis was the first to introduce the gospel into the vast territory of Red river, and founded religious and educational institutions in Upper Canada and the provinces along the Gulf of St. Lawrence. His great work was the organization of his church in Canada. In 1818 he was nominated archbishop of Quebec, and the rest of British America was formed into four suffragan sees. In the legislative council he was an ardent defender of the religious and civil rights of his co-religionists, and in 1822, when the English government tried to force a union between Upper and Lower Canada, his energetic resistance counted for much in the failure of the plan. The reformation and development of Canadian education formed the great end of his life. He resisted successfully efforts to weaken the force of French-Canadian nationality through the medium of a system of popular education. The colleges of Nicolet and St. Hyacinth were founded through his encouragement, and schools and academies were established in every direction. He spent his time and income in searching out young men and educating them at his own expense. Some of the most eminent men of Canada owed their training to him. The passage of the education law of 1824 was to a great extent his work, and his correspondence with Lord Bathurst on this subject proves him a man of great diplomatic force.

**PLESSIS, or PLESSIS, Pacificus du**, French missionary, b. in France in the latter part of the 16th century; d. in Quebec in the first part of the 17th. He was one of the four Recollet missionaries that accompanied Champlain to Canada in 1615, and was employed to instruct the children of the French and Indians that had settled at Three Rivers. His influence over the Indians enabled him to render a great service to the French colony. In 1618 a conspiracy was formed to cut off all the French, and 800 Indians assembled near Three Rivers to carry out the plot. Brother Pacificus was warned by a friendly savage. He gained over some of the chiefs, and with their help prevailed

on the others to agree to a treaty of peace, which he undertook to negotiate with Champlain. He sailed with the latter for France the same year, but afterward returned to Canada. His body was discovered near the vault of Champlain in 1866.

**PLÉVILLE LE PELEY, Georges René** (play-veel), French naval officer, b. in Granville, 26 June, 1726; d. in Paris, 2 Oct., 1805. He ran away from school when he was twelve years old, and enlisted as a cabin-boy at Havre, under the name of Du Vivier, on a ship bound for the Newfoundland fisheries. At the beginning of the war of 1742 he joined a privateer as lieutenant, and did good service off the coast of Canada. In 1746 he was taken prisoner by the English near Louisburg, but he was soon released and entered the royal navy as sub-lieutenant under his uncle, Commander Tilly Le Peley. During the war of 1755 he was again employed in Canadian waters, and, as commander of the brig "Hirondelle," forced three ships to surrender in 1759, after a desperate action. In 1770, being stationed in Marseilles, he saved an English frigate which had grounded on a sand-bank in a hurricane. The English admiralty presented him with a purse of \$10,000, and when afterward, during the war of American independence, his two sons were captured by the English, the admiralty issued orders to release them. In 1778 he became second captain of the "Languedoc," the flag-ship of Admiral d'Estaing, and during the gale that dispersed the French fleet off Newport he saved his vessel. After serving creditably in the attack on St. Lucia, and participating in the capture of St. Vincent and Grenada in the West Indies, he urged D'Estaing, whose confidence he had gained, to utilize the momentary French superiority on the sea in undertaking some great enterprise for the American cause, and was charged with conveying captured English vessels to the United States. The Baltimore merchants were so satisfied with their dealings with him that, after the siege of Savannah, when D'Estaing opened negotiations for a loan of \$60,000 to repair his vessels, they consented to advance the sum upon the personal security of Pléville le Peley. This conduct is the more memorable when it is remembered that Lafayette, the acknowledged owner of a large fortune, was able to raise only \$10,000 in 1781 from those same merchants. In the assault on Savannah, 9 Oct., 1779, he commanded a company, and was conspicuous in his efforts to reform the column when it lost its way in a swamp and became exposed to the British batteries. In 1780 he served under De Guichen, and he fought also at Yorktown under De Grasse in October, 1781. After the defeat of that admiral, 12 April, 1782, he rejoined Vaudreuil, and served under him till the conclusion of the campaign. He was promoted commodore in 1783, and employed in several cruises in North America. Adopting in 1789 the principles of the French revolution, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Ancona in 1795, and afterward given a like mission to Corfu. In 1797 he was promoted rear-admiral, and in March, 1798, vice-admiral. He held also the naval portfolio from April till July, 1798, was created a senator in 1799, and given the grand cross of the order of the Legion of honor by Napoleon in 1804.

**PLUMB, Joseph**, pioneer, b. in Paris, Oneida co., N. Y., 27 June, 1791; d. in Cattaraugus, N. Y., 25 May, 1870. He settled in Fredonia, N. Y., in 1816, and after removing to New York city, and subsequently to Ithaca and Geneva, he finally established himself in Gowanda, Erie co., N. Y., on the border of the Cattaraugus reservation of Seneca

Indians. He was active in benevolent and educational enterprises in behalf of this tribe, and organized the first schools and church in that community. He was a founder of the Liberty party in 1840, and its candidate for lieutenant-governor in 1844. He owned the land upon which the town of Cattaraugus was built, and disposed of it on condition that no intoxicating liquors should be sold thereon. In one case the matter was carried to the court of appeals, and, after years of litigation, was decided in 1869 in favor of Mr. Plumb, the court sustaining the temperance restriction. He was an early member of the anti-slavery party, and declined a nomination to congress in 1852, and the office of circuit judge. See his "Memorial" (printed privately, 1870).—His son, **Edward Lee**, diplomatist, b. in Gowanda, N. Y., 17 July, 1827, has been secretary of legation and chargé d'affaires in Mexico, consul-general at Havana, and was the agent in procuring the charter of the International railway of Mexico.

**PLUMB, Josiah Burr**, Canadian statesman, b. in East Haven, Conn., 25 March, 1816; d. in Niagara, Ont., 12 March, 1888. His father was rector of the Episcopal church at East Haven. The son was for many years manager of the State bank at Albany, N. Y., and a director in several banks in Buffalo and Oswego. He was one of a committee that was appointed by the Democrats of New York state to confer with the slave states on the northern border, with a view to prevent the civil war. He subsequently removed to Canada, and was elected to the Dominion parliament for Niagara in 1874, being an active debater on the Conservative side. He was unseated on petition the same year, and re-elected shortly afterward for the same constituency. Through the disqualification of his opponent, who received the majority of votes, he was declared elected again in 1878. In 1877-'8 he accompanied Sir John Macdonald during his national polity campaign, rendering efficient service to his party. He was an unsuccessful candidate for North Wellington in 1882, and was called to the senate, 6 Feb., 1883. He presided over the senate during most of the session of 1886, owing to the illness of Sir Alexander Campbell, and was appointed speaker of that body in April, 1887, which office he held at the time of his death.

**PLUMB, Preston B.**, senator, b. in Delaware county, Ohio, 12 Oct., 1837. After receiving a common-school education he became a printer, and in 1856 removed to Kansas. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1861, was a member of the legislature in 1862, subsequently reporter of the Kansas supreme court, and in the latter part of that year entered the National army as a lieutenant. He served throughout the civil war, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was again in the legislature in 1867-'8, was its speaker the latter year, and in 1876 was elected U. S. senator as a Republican. He was re-elected for the term that will end in 1889. Mr. Plumb has edited and adapted a work entitled "Practice before Justice Courts in Kansas" (New York, 1875).

**PLUMER, William** (plum'-mer), senator, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 25 June, 1759; d. in Epping, N. H., 22 June, 1850. His ancestor, Francis, emigrated from England in 1634, and was one of the original grantees of Newbury. William removed to Epping, N. H., at eight years of age, received an academical education, was admitted to the bar in 1787, and soon established a reputation as an advocate. He also took an active part in state politics, was solicitor for Rockingham county for many years, served in the legislature for eight terms, dur-

ing two of which he was speaker, and was president of the state senate in 1810-'11. In 1792 he was a member of the New Hampshire constitutional convention, and was active in the revision of the statutes. He was elected U. S. senator in 1802 to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of James Sheafe, served till 1807, and was governor of New Hampshire in 1812-'16, and again in 1817-'18. He was a presidential elector in 1820, casting the only vote in opposition to the re-election of President Monroe, to whom he objected on account of his financial embarrassments. This was his last public service. For the remaining thirty years of his life he devoted himself to literary pursuits, and contributed regularly to the press under the signature of "Cincinnatus." He published "Appeal to the Old Whigs" (Washington, 1805) and "Address to the Clergy" (1814), and left valuable historical and biographical manuscripts. See his life, by his son, with a memoir of the latter, edited by Andrew P. Peabody (Boston, 1857).—His son, **William**, congressman, b. in Epping, N. H., 9 Oct., 1789; d. there, 18 Sept., 1854, was graduated at Harvard in 1809, studied law under his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. He was U. S. commissioner of loans in 1816-'17, a member of the legislature in 1818, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving by re-election from 1819 till 1825. He was an ardent Abolitionist, and delivered several speeches in congress in opposition to the admission of Missouri into the Union as a slave state. He was in the New Hampshire senate in 1827-'8, and declined a re-election in 1830, and the appointment of district attorney. He subsequently devoted himself to literary pursuits, and his last public service was as a member of the State constitutional convention in 1850. Mr. Plumer was an accomplished speaker and writer. He gave much time to historical and biographical research, and was an active member of the New England historical-genealogical society. Two volumes of his poems were printed privately (Boston, 1841 and 1843), and he published "Lyrica Sacra" (1845) and "Pastoral on the Story of Ruth" (1847), and, in part, edited the life of his father, mentioned above.

**PLUMER, William Swan**, clergyman, b. in Griersburg (now Darlington), Beaver co., Pa., 25 July, 1802; d. in Baltimore, Md., 22 Oct., 1880. He was graduated at Washington college, Va., in 1825, studied at Princeton theological seminary in 1826, was ordained the next year, and organized the first Presbyterian church in Danville, Va., in 1827. He then removed to Warrenton, N. C., where he also organized a church, and afterward preached in Raleigh, Washington, and New Berne, N. C., and in Prince Edward and Charlotte counties, Va. He was pastor of a church in Petersburg, Va., in 1831-'4, and in Richmond in 1835-'46. He founded the "Watchman of the South," a religious weekly, in 1837, and for eight years was its sole editor. In 1838 he was instrumental in establishing the Deaf, dumb, and blind institution in Staunton, Va. He was pastor of churches in Baltimore, Md., in 1847-'54, and in Alleghany, Pa., in 1855-'62, at the same time serving as professor of didactic and pastoral theology in Western theological seminary there. He resided in Philadelphia for the next three years, was in charge of a Presbyterian church in Pottsville, Pa., in 1865-'6, and at that date became professor of didactic and polemic theology in the Theological seminary in Columbia, S. C. He was transferred to the chair of historic, casuistic, and pastoral theology in 1875, and held that office until a few months previous to his death. He was moderator of the general assembly

of the Presbyterian church in 1838, and of the southern branch of that body in 1871. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton, Lafayette, and Washington colleges in 1838, and that of LL. D. from the University of Mississippi in 1857. Dr. Plumer was an interesting figure in the history of the Presbyterian church. He was not an orator, but he exercised a strong personal influence over his audiences, and possessed a gift for teaching. His writings were practical, didactic, and of the extreme Calvinistic school. They include "Substance of an Argument against the Indiscriminate Incorporation of Churches and Religious Societies" (New York, 1847); "The Bible True, and Infidelity Wicked" (1848); "Plain Thoughts for Children" (Philadelphia, 1849); "Short Sermons to Little Children" (1850); "Thoughts Worth Remembering" (New York, 1850); "The Saint and the Sinner" (Philadelphia, 1851); "The Grace of Christ" (1853); "Rome against the Bible, and the Bible against Rome" (1854); "Christ our Theme and Glory" (1855); "The Church and her Enemies" (1856); "The Law of God as contained in the Ten Commandments" (1864); "Vital Godliness" (New York, 1865); "Jehovah Jireh" (Philadelphia, 1866); "Studies in the Book of Psalms" (1866); "The Rock of Our Salvation" (1867); "Words of Truth and Love" (1868); "Commentaries on the Epistle to the Romans" (1870); "Commentaries on the Epistle to the Hebrews" (1870); more than fifty tracts that were published by religious societies; and many occasional sermons.

**PLUMIER, Charles**, French botanist, b. in Marseilles, France, in 1646; d. in Santa Maria, near Cadiz, Spain, in 1704. He entered the order of Minimes in 1662, and devoted himself to the physical sciences, mathematics, and painting. He attended botanical lectures in Rome, and was selected by the government in 1689 to accompany Surian to the French possessions in the Antilles. The two botanists quarrelled at the end of eighteen months, and Plumier published his results separately on his return to France. Owing to the interest that was excited among scientists, the king sent him on a second mission to the same colonies. Its success induced him to make a third voyage, on which he visited Guadeloupe and Santo Domingo, as well as Martinique. He also went to the neighboring coast of the main-land, where he made many valuable collections. He sailed for Santa Maria, intending to embark at that port for Peru, but was attacked by pleurisy shortly after landing. Plumier rendered great services to the natural sciences, and particularly to botany. His works are "Description des plantes de l'Amérique" (Paris, 1693); "Nova plantarum Americanarum genera" (1703); and "Traité des fougères de l'Amérique" (1705). Plumier also published some other works, and left an immense collection of manuscripts, which are in the library of Paris and in that of the Jardin des Plantes. Among them are "Botanographia Americana," "Descriptiones plantarum ex America," "De naturalibus Antillarum," "Solum, salum Americanum, seu plantarum, piscium, volucrumque insulis Antillis et San-Dominicana naturalium icones et descriptiones," "Poissons de l'Amérique," and "Ornithographia Americana, quadrupedia et volatilia continens." There are altogether more than 4,300 designs of plants and more than 1,200 of other objects in natural history, drawn by Plumier, probably a larger number than were executed by any other artist. Several dissertations by Plumier were published in scientific periodicals. In the "Journal des savants" of 1694, and in the "Mémoires de Trévoux" of September, 1703, he

gave the first correct accounts of the origin of cochineal. The name *Plumeria* was given by Tournefort to a class of trees in the West Indies.

**PLUMLEY, Benjamin Rush**, author, b. in Newton, Bucks co., Pa., 10 March, 1816; d. in Galveston, Tex., 9 Dec., 1887. He was early associated with William Lloyd Garrison in abolition movements, subsequently engaged in literary pursuits, and contributed prose and poetical sketches to the magazines. During the civil war he served on the staff of Gen. John C. Frémont, and subsequently he was on that of Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks. He afterward settled in Galveston, Tex. His works in manuscript, to be issued in book-form, include "Kathleen McKinley, the Kerry Girl," "Rachel Lockwood," "Lays of the Quakers," which appeared in the "Knickerbocker"; and "Oriental Ballads," in the "Atlantic Monthly."

**PLUMMER, Joseph B.**, soldier, b. in Barre, Mass., 10 Aug., 1820; d. near Corinth, Miss., 9 Aug., 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841, served in Florida, on the western frontier, and in the Mexican war, became lieutenant in 1848, and captain in 1852. He rendered important service to Gen. Nathaniel Lyon in the capture of Camp Jackson, Mo., and was severely wounded at Wilson's Creek in August, 1861. He became colonel of the 11th Missouri volunteers in September of that year, defeated the Confederates at Fredericktown, Mo., on 12 Oct., and was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers the next day. He subsequently participated in the battles of New Madrid and Island No. 10. He became major of infantry in April, 1862, served in the Mississippi campaign, at the siege and battle of Corinth, and in pursuit of the enemy to Boonville from 1 till 11 June. His death was the result of exposure in camp.

**PLUMSTED, Clement**, mayor of Philadelphia, b. in 1680; d. in Philadelphia, 26 May, 1745. He is believed to have been a native of Norfolk, England, and this belief is supported by the fact that his son William had marked on his silver the crest that was granted to Nathaniel Plumsted, of that county, in the 15th year of Queen Elizabeth. He was no doubt a kinsman, perhaps a son, of Clement Plumsted, citizen and draper of London, who was among the proprietors of East Jersey, associated with William Penn. He came to Philadelphia about the time he attained his majority, became a merchant, and was nearly all his life one of the wealthiest citizens. He was made a common councilman in 1712, afterward became an alderman, and in 1723 succeeded James Logan as mayor, to which office he was again chosen in 1736 and in 1741. He was commissioned in 1717 one of the justices of the court of common pleas, quarter sessions, and orphans' court, and was continued by subsequent appointments until his death. From 1727 till his death he was an active member of the provincial council, and in 1730 became a master in chancery. In company with David French and two gentlemen from Maryland, he was commissioned by the English court of chancery in 1740 to examine witnesses in Pennsylvania and the Lower counties in the case of Penn vs. Lord Baltimore. He was the intimate friend of Andrew Hamilton, and was concerned with him in extensive and profitable land speculations, and, no doubt, through Hamilton's influence, Plumsted, although a Quaker, came to show little sympathy with the "Norris party," as the stricter Friends came to be called, in the bitter contests between this party and the governor. In 1727 he was one of those that purchased the Durham tract in Bucks county, Pa.,

formed a stock-company for the manufacture of iron, and built the Durham furnace, where the manufacture has since been continued. The property was purchased in 1864 by Edward Cooper and Abram S. Hewitt. By his will he left £50 to be divided between ten poor housekeepers, five of them to be Friends and five of other denominations. He also gave five shillings to every poor person in the almshouse.—His son, **William**, mayor of Philadelphia, b. in Philadelphia, 7 Nov., 1708; d. there, 10 Aug., 1765, became his father's partner in business, and continued in trade after the latter's death. In 1739 he was chosen to the city council. In 1741, on his return from a voyage to England, it being suggested that he should be called to the provincial council, Gov. Thomas wrote to William Penn: "Will Plumsted is a very worthy young man, but as his father is in the council he will be always looked upon as under his influence, and so can give no reputation to the board. Besides, it is both your brother's opinion and mine that he would not accept of it." On the death of Peter Evans, a lawyer of the Inner Temple, in 1745, the office of register-general for the province became vacant, and, at Clement Plumsted's solicitation, it was given to William, who held the office until his death. He was also many years a county judge. When about middle age he renounced Quakerism. In 1748 he was a subscriber to the Dancing assembly, the first that was held in Philadelphia. Subsequently he became one of the founders of St. Peter's church, and in 1761, when its house for worship was finished, he was elected a vestryman, and became the first accounting warden. He was one of the original trustees of the college that has since grown to be the University of Pennsylvania. He was three times chosen mayor of Philadelphia—in 1750, 1754, and 1755—and at the end of the first term gave to the city £75 instead of giving the entertainment that was expected from a retiring mayor. In 1757, although he resided at that time in the city of Philadelphia, he was chosen a member of the assembly from Northampton county. His daughter, Elizabeth, a lady of noted beauty, became the wife of Andrew Elliott, and his granddaughter, Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Plumsted) Elliott, became lady of the bed-chamber to the queen of England, and wife of William Schaw Cathcart, who was created Earl Cathcart in 1814.

**PLYMPTON, George Washington**, civil engineer, b. in Waltham, Mass., 18 Nov., 1827. He learned the machinist's trade, and then was graduated with the degree of C. E. at Rensselaer polytechnic institute in 1847. For a time he remained at the institute as instructor in mathematics, but in 1850 he turned his attention to professional work in New York state, and later in Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1852 he held the chair of engineering and architecture in Cleveland university. In 1853-'5 he taught mathematics in the State normal school in Albany, N. Y., and in 1857-'9 he had charge of physics and engineering in the Normal school in Trenton, N. J. He was called in 1863 to the chair of physical science in the Brooklyn polytechnic institute, and in 1869 was appointed to that of physics and engineering at Cooper Union, New York city, from which he was advanced in 1879 to the post of director of the Cooper Union night-school. In 1844-'5 he was professor of chemistry and toxicology in the Long Island college hospital, and in 1867-'8 he was chief engineer of the water board of Bergen, N. J., having charge of the drainage of that place. Prof. Plympton was appointed commissioner of electrical

subways of Brooklyn, and has been very prompt in placing the wires underground. He received the honorary degree of A. M. in 1854 from Hamilton college, and in 1877 that of M. D. from the Long Island college hospital. He is a member of the American society of civil engineers, and of other scientific associations. From 1870 till 1886 he edited "Van Nostrand's Engineering Magazine," and he has published "The Blowpipe, a Guide to its Use in the Determination of Salts and Minerals" (Cincinnati, 1858); "The Star Finder, or Planisphere with a Movable Horizon" (New York, 1878); "The Aneroid, and how to use it" (1880); and a translation of Jannettaz's "Guide to the Determination of Rocks" (1877).

**PLYMPTON, Joseph**, soldier, b. in Sudbury, Mass., 24 March, 1787; d. on Staten island, N. Y., 5 June, 1860. He was appointed lieutenant in the 4th infantry at the beginning of the war with Great Britain in 1812, and served on the northern frontier until 1815. He became captain in 1821, major in 1840, and in 1842 commanded during an attack on the Seminole Indians near Dunn's lake, Fla. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1846, led his regiment through the campaign under Gen. Winfield Scott in Mexico, received the brevet of colonel for gallant service at the battle of Cerro Gordo, and was mentioned in the official report for bravery at that of Contreras. In 1853 he was promoted colonel of the 1st U. S. infantry.

**POE, Edgar Allan**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 19 Jan., 1809; d. in Baltimore, Md., 7 Oct., 1849. His great-grandfather, John, who came from the north of Ireland to Pennsylvania about 1745, was a descendant of one of Cromwell's officers. John's son, David, was an ardent patriot, served in the Revolution and the war of 1812, and was commonly given the title of general. His son, of the same name, was educated for the law, but went upon the stage, and in 1805 married Elizabeth Arnold, an actress. Edgar was born while his parents were regular members of the company at the Federal street theatre, Boston. He was left an orphan in early childhood, and adopted by John Allan, a

wealthy tobacco merchant in Richmond, Va., whose young childless wife had taken a fancy to the boy. In Mr. Allan's house he was brought up in luxury. He was precocious, and could read, draw, dance, and declaim poetry at six years of age. In 1815 he accompanied the Allans to England, and was placed at a school in Stoke Newington, which he afterward described in his tale of "William Wilson." Here he remained five years. On his return to Richmond he attended a private school in that city, where he was a bright student and active in out-door sports, one of his feats being a swim of six miles against the tide and in a hot June sun. But he had few companions, and kept much to himself. In his fifteenth year he became warmly attached to the mother of one of his school-mates. She was his confidant and friend, and when she died a few months later the boy visited her grave nightly for a long time. To this incident Poe was wont to ascribe much influence over



*Edgar A Poe*

his mind. On 14 Feb., 1826, he was matriculated at the University of Virginia, where, though a fair student, he spent much time at the gaming-table, but he was not expelled by the faculty, as has been said, nor was he even admonished by them. He had incurred heavy gambling debts, which his foster-father refused to pay, and taking the boy from college at the end of the first year, he placed him in his own counting-room; but shortly afterward Poe left Richmond to seek his fortune. He first went to Boston, where, about midsummer of 1827, he made his first literary venture, the publication of "Tamerlane and other Poems," which he said in the preface had been written in 1821-'2. But his means were soon exhausted, and on 26 May, 1828, he enlisted as a private in the U. S. army, under the name of Edgar A. Perry. He won the goodwill of his superiors, and on 1 Jan., 1829, was promoted sergeant-major for merit, but a little later he made his whereabouts known to Mr. Allan, who, with others, procured his discharge and appointment to a cadetship at the U. S. military academy. Before the latter had been obtained Poe published a new edition of his poems with some additions, entitled "Al Aaraaf, Tamerlane, and Minor Poems" (Baltimore, 1829), which, like the first, possessed little merit, and met with no favor. On 1 July, 1830, he entered on his cadetship at West Point, and at the end of the first half-year stood third in French and seventeenth in mathematics in a class of eighty-seven, but he became dissatisfied, and, as his foster-father refused to sanction his resignation, he purposely neglected his duties and was cashiered early in 1831. Before this he had obtained the subscriptions of his fellow-students to a third collection of "Poems" (New York, 1831), which met with nothing but ridicule.

He now sought literary employment in Baltimore, but with little success till in 1833 he was awarded a prize of \$100, which had been offered by the Baltimore "Saturday Visitor," for his tale "A Manuscript found in a Bottle," the judges being Dr. James H. Miller, John H. B. Latrobe, and John P. Kennedy. A prize of \$50 for the best poem was also won by his "Coliseum," but it was ruled out as being by the author of the successful tale. Poe had been in destitution, but he was relieved by Mr. Kennedy, who also procured him literary work, and on Kennedy's recommendation he was engaged as editor of the "Southern Literary Messenger" at Richmond. Here he wrote some of his best tales, developing the gloomy and mystical vein for which he afterward became noted, but he gained more attention by his trenchant criticisms, which made him unpopular, especially in New York. While here he also became engaged to his cousin, Virginia Clemm, then a girl of thirteen years, and on 22 Sept., 1835, he obtained a marriage license in Baltimore, but the ceremony was not performed publicly till the following year. His prospects were now excellent, but in January, 1837, he resigned his post and went to New York. This, as well as the sudden termination of Poe's other editorial engagements, has been the subject of much controversy, some authorities saying that his dissipated habits were the cause, and others ascribing it to feeble health or to an invitation that he received from Dr. Francis L. Hawks to become a contributor to the newly established "New York Review." He furnished only one article for this, a review of a book of travels, and then worked on his "Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym," a tale of adventure in antarctic regions, which had been partially published in the "Messenger" (New York, 1838). At this time the principal income of the family was

obtained from the boarders that Mrs. Clemm, Poe's mother-in-law, received. Among these was William Gowans, the bibliophile, who has testified to Poe's uniformly sober and courteous demeanor. In the summer of 1838 he went to Philadelphia and compiled the "Conchologist's First Book" (Philadelphia, 1839), which has raised against him many charges of plagiarism. It was said during his lifetime that the text-book was a simple reprint of Capt. Thomas Brown's "Conchology," an English work; but this is untrue. It has recently become known that it was condensed and otherwise altered from Thomas Wyatt's "Manual of Conchology," at the desire of the author, whose publishers declined to issue a smaller edition of his work. In July, 1839, he became associate editor of William E. Burton's "Gentleman's Magazine" in Philadelphia, and shortly afterward he issued a collection of his prose stories, entitled "Tales of the Grotesque and the Arabesque" (2 vols., Boston, 1839). Though these contain some of his finest work, he received nothing from them but the copyright and twenty copies for private distribution, and the sale was small. His connection with the "Gentleman's Magazine" lasted until the following year, when he quarrelled with Burton. Poe had previously issued the prospectus of a new periodical, "The Penn Magazine," but it was at first postponed temporarily by his illness, and then indefinitely by his engagement as editor-in-chief of "Graham's Magazine," which had been formed by the purchase of the "Gentleman's" by George R. Graham and its consolidation with Graham's "Casket." About this time he began to take an interest in unravelling difficult problems. He had asserted in an article on "Cryptography" that human ingenuity could construct no cryptograph that could not be solved. The result was that compositions of this kind were sent to him from all parts of the country, and he solved all that he received, to the number of more than 100. Not long afterward he wrote his tale "The Gold-Bug," which was founded on the solution of a cryptograph, and for which he obtained a prize of \$100 that had been offered by the "Dollar Magazine." In May, 1841, he published a prediction of the plot of "Barnaby Rudge" from the introductory chapters, which is said to have caused Dickens to ask Poe if he was the devil. In April he had published his "Murders in the Rue Morgue," the model of many subsequent detective stories. The tale was afterward stolen by two rival French journals, and a libel suit followed, in the course of which the true author was discovered. This was the beginning of Poe's popularity in France, which became wide and lasting. Meanwhile he continued his critical articles, which, if not always correct, and often apparently spiteful and colored by Poe's peculiar ideas concerning the literary art, were certainly independent.

During his stay in Philadelphia, Poe's wife, who had been always delicate, ruptured a blood-vessel in singing, and she never fully recovered. To his anxiety for her Poe attributed his failure to withstand his appetite for stimulants. However this may be, his habits grew more and more irregular, and in the spring of 1842 he lost the editorship of "Graham's." He had not abandoned the scheme of issuing a magazine of his own, and early in 1843 appeared the prospectus of "The Stylus," in which Poe was to be associated with Thomas C. Clarke. This was subsequently abandoned, and, after doing some desultory literary work, delivering a few lectures, and suffering much from poverty, Poe returned with his wife and her mother to New York



in April, 1844. His first publication here was his "Balloon-Hoax," a circumstantial account of a balloon-voyage over the Atlantic, which appeared in the news columns of the "Sun." He soon became connected with the "Evening Mirror," in which, on 29 Jan., 1845, first appeared his poem of "The Raven," from the advance sheets of the "Whig Review" for February. The popularity of this was immediate and wide-spread. In April, becoming dissatisfied with work on a daily paper, he withdrew, and soon afterward was associated with Charles F. Briggs in the management of the "Broadway Journal," a newly established weekly. His connection with this was marked by a series of harsh criticisms of the poet Longfellow, whom he accused of gross plagiarism. Poe afterward became sole editor of the "Journal," and was endeavoring to get it entirely under his control when financial troubles caused its suspension in December, 1845. In October of that year he was invited to deliver an original poem before the Boston lyceum, and in response read "Al Aaraaf," one of his earliest efforts. There was much dissatisfaction, and Poe on his return to New York asserted in his "Journal" that his action had been intentional, and that he had thought that the poem "would answer sufficiently well for an audience of transcendentalists." The incident was the cause of much unfavorable comment. At the close of this year Poe issued a new collection of his poems, "The Raven and other Poems" (New York, 1845). Early in 1846 he removed to a cottage in Fordham, now a part of New York city. His chief work at this time was a series of papers in "Godey's Lady's Book" on "The Literati of New York." One of these, on Dr. Thomas Dunn English, provoked a reply of such a nature that Poe sued the "Mirror," in which it appeared, and recovered \$225 and costs. For several weeks before this he had been ill. His constitution had been shattered by overwork, disappointment, and the use of stimulants, and before the end of the year the family was reduced to such poverty that a public appeal was made in its behalf. On 30 Jan., 1847, Mrs. Poe died, but, after his life had been endangered, Poe partially recovered before the following summer. He tried to revive his plan of a new magazine, this time to be called "Literary America," and to aid it lectured, on 3 Feb., 1848, in the New York society library on the "Cosmogony of the Universe," a subject on which he had speculated during his recovery. The lecture was elaborated into "Eureka, a Prose Poem" (New York, 1848), which he considered his greatest work, but this judgment was not that of the public nor of his critics. Its physical and metaphysical speculations have little value, and its theology is a mixture of materialism and pantheism. Shortly after this Poe entered into a conditional engagement of marriage with Mrs. Sarah Helen Whitman, of Providence, R. I., but it was broken off. His health was still feeble, but he now prepared for a southern trip, during which he lectured several times and canvassed for his proposed magazine. While he was in Richmond he offered marriage to a widow of whom he had been enamored in youth, and was accepted. Shortly afterward, probably on 30 Sept., 1849, he set out for the north to make arrangements for the wedding. Of his movements after this nothing is known with certainty. On 3 Oct., the day of a municipal election, he was found unconscious in Baltimore in a liquor-saloon that had been used as a polling-place, and was removed to a hospital, where he died of delirium tremens. It has been reported that he had dined with some old military friends, became intoxicated,

and in this state was found by politicians, who drugged him and made him vote at several places.

Poe's personal appearance was striking. He was erect, with a pale face, and an expression of melancholy. His conversation is said to have been fascinating. His tales and poems, though the ability and power that they display are universally acknowledged, have been very differently estimated. The former have been praised for their artistic construction, their subtle analysis, and their vivid descriptions, and condemned for their morbid subjects and absence of moral feeling. The poems are admired for melody and for ingenious versification, and objected to because they appeal to the imagination and not to the intellect. The author's theory of poetry, which he finally formulated in his lecture on "The Poetic Principle," was peculiar, inasmuch as he contended that beauty was its sole object. He asserted that a "long poem is a contradiction in terms." Says his latest biographer: "In his prose tales he declares repeatedly that he meant not to tell a story, but to produce an effect. In poetry he aimed not to convey an idea, but to make an impression. He was not a philosopher nor a lover; he never served truth nor knew passion; he was a dreamer, and his life was, warp and woof, mood and sentiment, instead of act and thought."

The first collection of Poe's works was that by Rufus W. Griswold, preceded by a memoir (3 vols., New York, 1850; 4 vols., 1856). There are also several British editions, of which two of the latest are those with memoirs by Richard Henry Stoddard (London, 1873) and John H. Ingram (4 vols., Edinburgh, 1874). There is a later American edition with the sketch by Ingram (4 vols., New York, 1876); a "Diamond" edition in one volume, with a sketch by William Fearing Gill (Boston, 1874); and a limited edition with the memoir by Stoddard (8 vols., New York, 1884). Several volumes of his tales have been translated into French by Charles Baudelaire and William Hughes. There have appeared also collections of his poems, with memoirs, respectively, by James Hannay (London, 1852); Edmund F. Blanchard (1857); and Charles F. Briggs (New York, 1858); and many illustrated editions of single poems, notably of "The Raven." The memoir by Griswold contains errors of fact, and is written in a hostile spirit. Its accusations have been replied to by Mrs. Sarah Helen Whitman in "Edgar A. Poe and his Critics" (New York, 1859) and by William Fearing Gill in his "Life of Edgar Allan Poe" (1877). There is also a life by Eugene L. Didier (1876), and various magazine articles, including one in "Scribner's Monthly" for October, 1875, by Francis G. Fairfield, in which he attempts to show that Poe's peculiarities were due to epilepsy. The latest and most impartial biography is that by George E. Woodberry in the "American Men of Letters" series (Boston, 1885).

On 17 Nov., 1875, a monument, erected by the school-teachers of Baltimore, was publicly dedicated to Poe's memory in that city. It is of Italian marble in the form of a pedestal eight feet in height, and bears a medallion of the poet. A memorial volume containing an account of the dedication ceremonies was issued by Sarah S. Rice and William Hand Browne (Baltimore, 1877). In May, 1885, the actors of the United States erected in the Metropolitan museum, New York city, a memorial to Poe, at whose dedication an address was made by Edwin Booth, and William Winter read a poem. There has recently been discovered a large amount of manuscript material relating to Poe, including a life by Dr. Thomas Holley Chivers, which may be published at some future time.

**POE, Orlando Metcalfe**, soldier, b. in Navarre, Stark co., Ohio, 7 March, 1832. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1856, and assigned to the topographical engineers. He became 1st lieutenant in 1860, and was on lake survey duty till the beginning of the civil war, when he engaged in the organization of Ohio volunteers. He was chief topographical engineer of the Department of the Ohio from 13 May till 15 June, 1861, being engaged in reconnaissances in northern Kentucky and western Virginia, participated in the battle of Rich Mountain, on the staff of Gen. George B. McClellan. He became colonel of the 2d Michigan volunteers in September, 1861, was in command of his regiment in the defences of Washington, and took part in the principal battles of the Virginia peninsular campaign. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, was engaged at Fredericksburg, commanded a division of the 9th army corps from February to March, 1863, and became captain of U. S. engineers in that month, and subsequently chief engineer of the 23d corps of the Army of the Ohio. He occupied a similar post in the army of Gen. William T. Sherman in the invasion of Georgia, the march to the sea, and through the Carolinas, until the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. He received the brevet of major for gallant service at the siege of Knoxville on 6 July, 1864, that of lieutenant-colonel for the capture of Atlanta on 1 Sept., 1864, and that of colonel for Savannah on 21 Dec., 1864. In March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general for "gallant and meritorious service in the campaign terminating in the surrender of the insurgent army under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston." He was engineer secretary of the U. S. light-house board in 1865-'70, commissioned major in the latter year, constructed the light-house on Spectacle reef, Lake Huron, in 1870-'3, and became a member of the light-house board in 1874. He was aide-de-camp to Gen. William T. Sherman in 1873-'84, and at the same time was in charge of the river and harbor works from Lake Erie to Lake Superior. In 1882 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of engineers.

**POEPPIG, Eduard** (pup-pig), German naturalist, b. in Plauen, Saxony, 16 July, 1797; d. in Leipsic, 4 Sept., 1868. He received his education in Leipsic, and, after obtaining a medical degree, was given by the rector of the university a botanical mission to North and South America. He returned to Germany toward the close of 1832 with valuable collections in zoölogy and botany, and was appointed in the following year professor of zoölogy in the University of Leipsic, which post he held till his death. He also contributed to the establishment of a scientific museum in the latter city, and bequeathed to it his collections. He published "Reise nach Chili, Peru, und auf dem Amazonen-Flusse" (2 vols., Leipsic, 1835); "Nova genera ac Species plantarum quas in regno, Chiliensi, Peruviano, ac Terra Amazonica, anni 1827-1832 lectarum" (3 vols., 1835-45); "Reise nach den Vereinigten Staaten" (1837); and "Landschaftliche Ansichten und erläuternde Darstellungen" (1839). Poeppig also wrote most of the American articles for the "Allgemeine Encyclopaedie," edited by Ersch and Grüber.

**POEY, Felipe** (po-ay), Cuban naturalist, b. in Havana, 26 May, 1799. He is of French and Spanish parentage. He made his preparatory studies in his native city, and concluded them in the University of Madrid, where he was graduated in law. Having a taste for natural history, he gradually abandoned his practice as a lawyer, and began the

study of mollusks, insects, and fishes. In 1825 he sailed for Cuba, and thence, with a collection of specimens, for Paris. There he aided in founding, in 1827, the "Société entomologique," and contributed notes and drawings to the "Histoire naturelle des poissons."

In 1833 he returned to Havana and devoted himself to the study of natural history, making drawings of specimens with his associate, Juan Gundlach (q. v.), and discovering many new species which are included in Pfeiffer's "Monographia Heliceorum Viventium."

In 1842 Poey was appointed professor of comparative anatomy and zoölogy in the University of Havana, and from 1851 till 1860 he published at intervals his "Historia Natural de la Isla de Cuba" (2 vols., 1860). In 1863 he was appointed to the chair of botany, mineralogy, and geology, and from 1868 till 1875 he published in the "Repertorio Físico-Natural de la Isla de Cuba," and reprinted in the "Anales de la Sociedad de Historia Natural de Madrid," his great work under the title "Synopsis Piscium Cubensium," or "Catálogo razonado de los Peces Cubanos," an atlas of 10 volumes with more than 1,000 illustrations drawn by himself, and the description of about 800 tropical American fishes. This work was purchased by the Spanish government, placed in the "Biblioteca de Ciencias Naturales" at Madrid, and exhibited by the government in the exposition of Amsterdam in 1883, receiving a gold medal and honorable mention. In 1878 Poey was appointed professor of philosophy and belles-lettres, and he has held all his chairs in the university till the present time (1888), notwithstanding his advanced age. He is a member of almost every scientific society in Europe and America, and many of his new specimens in life-size drawings are to be found in the U. S. national museum, the U. S. museum of comparative zoölogy, and the Spanish museum of Madrid. His other works, besides the two mentioned above, are "Centurie des Lépidoptères de l'île de Cuba" (Paris, 1832); "Geografía Universal" (Havana, 1836); "Corona Poeyana" (1844); "Geografía de Cuba" (19 editions); "Cartilla de Geografía" (1855); and "Cartilla de Mineralogía" (1878). He has contributed for more than sixty years many papers on natural history to the French, Spanish, and Cuban scientific press, and some of his papers occur in the proceedings of the Academy of natural science of Philadelphia, the annals of the New York lyceum, and other American scientific publications. He also wrote poems, of which "El Arroyo" and "A Silvia" are best known.—His son, Andrés, meteorologist, b. in Havana in 1826, was educated in his native city and in Paris. In 1848 he began to contribute to scientific publications, especially on meteorology and natural philosophy. To his efforts was due the creation of a meteorological observatory at Havana, and during the reign of Maximilian he was director of an establishment of the same kind in Mexico. He has written much in Spanish, French, and English on scientific subjects. Among his writings are "Tratado de Meteorología," "Memoria sobre los huracanes de las Antillas," and "Memoria sobre las



*Felipe Poey*



granizadas en Cuba" (Havana, 1860-2); "Cuban Antiquities," read before the American ethnological society; "Tableau chronologique des tremblements de terre," "Travaux sur la météorologie et la physique du globe," "Mémoires sur les tempêtes électriques," and "Le positivisme" (Paris, 1876). The last is an exposition of the principles of Auguste Comte's philosophical system, of which the author is an ardent follower.

**POHL, Johann Emanuel**, Austrian botanist, b. in Vienna, Austria, in 1784; d. there, 22 May, 1834. He was educated as a physician, and then devoted his attention to botany. In 1817 he accompanied the Archduchess Leopoldine to Brazil on the occasion of her marriage to Dom Pedro I., and then spent four years in exploring that country under orders from his government. On his return to Vienna he was appointed curator of the Brazilian museum. His works include "Tentamen floræ Bohemicæ" (2 vols., Prague, 1814); "Expositio anatomica organiaudit per classes animalium" (Vienna, 1819); "Plantarum Brasiliæ icones et descriptiones" (2 vols., 1827-'31); "Beiträge zur Gebirgskunde Brasiliens" (1832); "Brasilien vorzüglichste Insekten" (1832); and "Reise ins innere Brasilien" (1832).

**POINDEXTER, George**, senator, b. in Louisa county, Va., in 1779; d. in Jackson, Miss., 5 Sept., 1853. He was of Huguenot ancestry. He was left an orphan early in life, and became a lawyer in Milton, Va., but in 1802 removed to Mississippi territory, where he soon attained note, both at the bar and as a leader of the Jeffersonian party. In 1803 he was appointed attorney-general of the territory, and in this capacity he conducted the prosecution of Aaron Burr when the latter was arrested by the authorities in his first descent to New Orleans. His violent denunciations of Federalists resulted in a challenge from Abijah Hunt, one of the largest merchants in the southwest, whom Poindexter killed in the duel that followed. Poindexter was accused by his enemies of firing before the word was given, and bitter and prolonged controversies followed, but the charge was never substantiated. He became a member of the territorial legislature in 1805, and in 1807 was chosen delegate to congress, where he won reputation as an orator. Here he remained till 1813, when, notwithstanding the remonstrance of the majority of the territorial bar, he was appointed U. S. judge for the district of Mississippi. This office, contrary to general expectation, he administered firmly and impartially, doing much to settle the controversies that had arisen from conflicting land grants, and to repress the criminal classes. He had assisted to prepare the people of the territory for the war of 1812, and when the British invaded Louisiana he joined Jackson and served as a volunteer aide at the battle of New Orleans. During this service a soldier brought to him a piece of paper bearing the British countersign "Beauty and Booty," which he had found on the field. Poindexter took it to Jackson, and it was the cause of much excitement through the country. The Federalists subsequently claimed that the paper had been forged by Poindexter. He was active in the Mississippi constitutional convention of 1817, being chairman of the committee that was appointed to draft a constitution for the new state, and, on its admission to the Union in that year, was elected its first representative in congress, serving one term. Here, in 1819, he made his best-known speech, defending Gen. Jackson's conduct in the execution of Arbuthnot and Ambrister, and in the occupation of the Spanish ports in Florida (see JACKSON), and it was largely due to his efforts

that Jackson was not censured by congress. At the end of his term he was elected governor of Mississippi, notwithstanding attempts to show that he had been guilty of gross cowardice at New Orleans. While he held this office the legislature authorized him to revise and amend the statutes, and the result was the code that was completed in 1822 and published as "Revised Code of the Laws of Mississippi" (Natchez, 1824). In 1821 he resumed his practice at the bar, which he continued till his appointment to the U. S. senate in November, 1830, in place of Robert H. Adams, deceased. He was subsequently elected to fill out the term, and served till 1835. Here he gradually became estranged from Jackson, occupying, as he contended, a middle ground between Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun, but his views were practically those of the latter. He especially resisted the appointment of the president's personal friends to office in Mississippi, and he also voted for Clay's resolution of censure. The breach widened, and Jackson finally suspected Poindexter of complicity in the attempt that was made on his life at the capitol. In 1835 he removed to Louisville, Ky., but was disappointed in his hopes of political promotion there, and, after being commissioned by President Tyler to investigate frauds in the New York custom-house, returned to Mississippi, where he affiliated with his old political friends. Poindexter had more than ordinary ability, but his career was marred by violent personal controversies and by dissipation, and he was embittered by domestic troubles and by the unpopularity that his opposition to Jackson aroused against him in Mississippi. See a "Biographical Sketch" of him (Washington, 1835).

**POINSETT, Joel Roberts**, statesman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 2 March, 1779; d. in Statesburg, S. C., 12 Dec., 1851. He was of Huguenot descent, and the last of his family. He was educated at Timothy Dwight's school in Greenfield, Conn., and in England, and then studied medicine at Edinburgh university, and military science at Woolwich academy. His father induced him to abandon his intention of entering the army and become a student of law, but feeble health obliged him to go abroad again, and he travelled widely in Europe and Asia. While he was in St. Petersburg the czar offered him a commission in the Russian army. On his return to the United States in 1809 he asked President Madison for military employment, and the latter was about to make him quartermaster-general of the army, but the secretary of war objected, and Mr. Poinsett was sent by the government to South America to inquire into the condition of the inhabitants of that continent and their prospects of success in their struggle with Spain for independence. While he was in Chili the Spanish authorities of Peru, hearing that war had begun between Spain and the United States, seized several American merchant vessels, and then, invading Chilean territory, captured others at Talcahuano. Poinsett put himself at the head of a considerable force that was placed at his disposal by the



*J. R. Poinsett*

Republican government of Chili, and, attacking the Spaniards, retook the ships. He was at Valparaiso during the fight between the "Essex" and the "Phœbe" and "Cherub" (see PORTER, DAVID), and wished to return home at once to enter the army, but the British naval authorities refused to let him go by sea, and, after crossing the Andes in April and meeting with various delays, he reached the United States after the declaration of peace. On his return he was elected to the South Carolina legislature, where he interested himself in projects of internal improvement, and secured the construction of a road over the Saluda mountain. He was afterward chosen to congress as a Federalist, and served two terms in 1821-'5, advocating the cause of the South American republics and that of Greek independence. In 1822 he discharged an important special mission to Mexico during the reign of Iturbide, and in 1825 he returned to that country as U. S. minister. During his term of office, which lasted till 1829, he negotiated a treaty of commerce, and maintained his independence with spirit and courage in the midst of many revolutionary outbreaks. He was accused by the Church party of interfering against them, but justified his course in a pamphlet after his return. At the request of Freemasons in Mexico he sent for charters for their lodges to the Grand lodge of New York, and he was consequently accused of introducing Masonry into the country. On his return to his native state he became the leader of the Union party there in the struggle against nullification, opposing it by his speeches and in the public press, and has been credited with the military organization of the supporters of the National government in Charleston. He was authorized by President Jackson to obtain arms and ammunition from the government supplies in the harbor, and it was said by some that he had been secretly commissioned a colonel. During Van Buren's administration he held the portfolio of war in the cabinet. In this office he improved the field-artillery of the army, and in 1840 strongly recommended that congress should aid the states in reorganizing their militia. This was his last public office, and he afterward lived in retirement. He was an earnest opponent of the Mexican war. Poinsett was the author of various essays and orations on manufacturing and agricultural topics, and of a discourse on the "Promotion of Science" (in 1841) at the first anniversary of the National institution, to which he gave a valuable museum. He took much interest in botany, and the "Poinsettia Pulcherrima," a Mexican flower, which he introduced into this country, was named for him. He was also the founder of an academy of fine arts at Charleston, which existed for several years, and published "Notes on Mexico, made in 1822, with an Historical Sketch of the Revolution" (Philadelphia, 1824). He left a mass of correspondence and other papers, which remain unpublished. Columbia gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1825. A portrait of Poinsett, by John Wesley Jarvis, was presented to the city of Charleston by William Courtenay in 1887.

**POINTIS, Jean Bernard Louis Desjean** (pwan-tee), Baron de, French naval officer, b. in Brittany in 1645; d. in Champigny, near Paris, 24 April, 1707. He entered the navy when he was sixteen years old, and was promoted chef d'escadre in 1693. In 1696 he presented a memoir to Louis XIV., in which he proposed an attack on Carthage, and was authorized to form a company which should provide for the expenses of the expedition in consideration of receiving half the profits. He sailed from Brest, 9 Jan., 1697, and was joined in

Santo Domingo by Ducasse, the governor of Tortuga, at the head of 600 buccaneers. He arrived off Carthage on 12 April, and, landing three miles from the city, summoned it to surrender; but the Spaniards refused, and the French were driven back in several attacks. But, after the storming of the fort of Boca Chica and several other important points of defence, the city capitulated on condition that the buccaneers should not enter. Booty amounting to \$15,000,000 was secured by Pointis, who also imposed upon the city a ransom of \$600,000. Ducasse, being appointed governor, left the buccaneers in garrison at Boca Chica; but they learned that Pointis tried to keep them out of their share of the plunder, and, although Ducasse restrained them for some time, they finally entered Carthage, and pillaged and burned for three days, committing all kinds of atrocities. After destroying the fortifications of the place, the French re-embarked on 1 June, and, defeating two English fleets, anchored in Brest, 29 Aug., 1697. A medal was struck in commemoration of the expedition. Pointis afterward commanded a fleet, and besieged Gibraltar in 1704-'5, but retired from active service toward the close of the latter year. He published "Relation de l'expédition de Carthage faite par les François en 1697" (Amsterdam, 1698). The historian of the filibusters, Charlevoix, speaks with praise of Pointis as a humane and just commander, but he deplors his severity with the buccaneers, as it caused the latter to distrust France, which had often checked their tendency to commit useless cruelties, but was thenceforth unable to do so.

**POIRIER, Pascal**, Canadian senator, b. in Shediac, New Brunswick, 14 Feb., 1852. He is of Acadian descent. He completed his course of studies at St. Joseph's college, Memramcook, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Quebec in 1876. In 1872 Mr. Poirier was appointed postmaster of the Dominion parliament, which post he held till his appointment to the senate, 9 March, 1885. At an early age he contributed to the press, both French and English, and he has published "L'Origine des Acadiens" (Montreal, 1874).

**POISSON, Modest Jules Adolphe**, Canadian author, b. in Gentilly, province of Quebec, 14 March, 1849. He was educated at the Seminary of Quebec, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1873. Since that year he has been registrar of Arthabasca county. He is the author of "Chants Canadiens" (Quebec, 1880), and has frequently contributed to French Canadian periodicals.

**POLAND, John Scroggs**, soldier, b. in Princeton, Ind., 14 Oct., 1836. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1861, and appointed 1st lieutenant of the 2d infantry on 6 July, 1861. Subsequently he served with the Army of the Potomac, engaging in the battle of Bull Run, and with that army in the following campaigns, until after the battle of Gettysburg, when he was on duty in the defences of Washington. Meanwhile he had been promoted captain, and had received the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel. In 1865 he was assigned to the U. S. military academy, where he remained for four years as assistant professor of geography, history, ethics, and drawing. During the ten years that followed he served principally on frontier duty, becoming, on 15 Dec., 1880, major of the 18th infantry, and in 1881-'6, he was chief of the department of law at the U. S. infantry and cavalry school in Leavenworth, Kansas, where he was also in charge in 1881-'3 of the department of military drawing. On 1 March, 1886, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 21st infantry. Col. Poland has published "Digest of the Military Laws

of the United States from 1861 to 1868" (Boston, 1868) and "The Conventions of Geneva of 1864 and 1868, and St. Petersburg International Commission" (Leavenworth, 1886).

**POLAND, Luke Potter**, jurist, b. in Westford, Vt., 1 Nov., 1815; d. in Waterville, Vt., 2 July, 1887. He attended the common schools, was employed in a country store and on a farm, taught at Morristown, Vt., studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1836. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1843, and prosecuting attorney for the county in 1844-'5. In 1848 he was the Free-soil candidate for lieutenant-governor, and in the same year he was elected a judge of the Vermont supreme court. He was re-elected each successive year, becoming chief justice in 1860, until he was appointed in November, 1865, on the death of Jacob Collamer, to serve out his unexpired term in the U. S. senate. On its conclusion he entered the house of representatives, and served from 1867 till 1875. While in the senate he secured the passage of the bankrupt law, besides originating a bill for the revision and consolidation of the statutes of the United States. As chairman of the committee on revision in the house, he superintended the execution of his scheme of codification. He was chairman of the committee to investigate the outrages of the Ku-Klux Klan, and of the investigation committee on the Crédit mobilier transactions; also of one on the reconstruction of the Arkansas state government. Several times, while serving on the committee on elections, he came into conflict with other Republicans on questions regarding the admission of Democratic members from the south. He was chairman of the Vermont delegation to the Republican national convention of 1876, and presented the name of William A. Wheeler for the vice-presidency, for which office he himself had been brought forward as a candidate. Mr. Poland was a representative in the state legislature in 1878. He was elected to congress again in 1882, and served from 1883 till 3 March, 1885.

**POLETTE, Antoine**, Canadian jurist, b. in Pointe-aux-Trembles, Quebec, 25 Aug., 1807; d. in Three Rivers, 6 Jan., 1887. He studied law, became an advocate in 1828, entered parliament in 1848, and was appointed queen's counsel in 1854. He was made a commissioner for consolidating the laws in 1856, and in 1860 puisne judge of the supreme court of Quebec, which post he held till he retired in 1880. He was a royal commissioner in the Canadian Pacific railway inquiry of 1873.

**POLHEMUS, Abraham**, clergyman, b. in Astoria, Long Island, N. Y., in 1812; d. in Newburg, N. Y., in October, 1857. His ancestor, Rev. Johannes T. Polhemus, a native of Holland, came to this country in 1654. Abraham was graduated at Rutgers in 1831, and at New Brunswick theological seminary in 1835, and was pastor in Hopewell, N. Y., till 1857, and in Newark, N. J., from May of that year till his death. Mr. Polhemus was very popular in the community in which he lived, and was clear and logical as a pulpit orator. He published an



*A. Polhemus*

"Address before the Alumni of Rutgers College" (1852). A "Memorial," containing twelve of his sermons, the address at his installation in Newark, by Dr. David H. Riddle, and his funeral discourse, by Dr. John Forsyth, chaplain, U. S. A., was printed after his death.

**POLIGNAC, Camille Armand Jules Marie** (po-leen-yak), Count de, soldier, b. in France, 6 Feb., 1832. He is a descendant of the Duchess of Polignac, a favorite of Marie Antoinette. At the beginning of the civil war he came to this country, offered his services to the Confederate government, and was made brigadier-general on 10 Jan., 1862, and attached to the Army of Tennessee. Subsequently he was given command of a division and commissioned major-general on 13 June, 1864. During the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-'1 he served with his countrymen, and he has since been engaged in journalism and in civil engineering. On several occasions he has been sent to Algiers in charge of surveying expeditions by the French government, and his work has received special recognition.

**POLK, James Knox**, eleventh president of the United States, b. in Mecklenburg county, N. C., 2 Nov., 1795; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 15 June, 1849. He was a son of Samuel Polk, whose father, Ezekiel, was a brother of Col. Thomas (q. v.), grandson of Robert Polk, or Pollock, who was born in Ireland and emigrated to the United States. His mother was Jane, daughter of James Knox, a resident of Iredell county, N. C., and a captain in the war of the Revolution. His father, Samuel, a farmer, removed in the autumn of 1806 to the rich valley of Duck river, a tributary of the Tennessee, and made a new home in a section that was erected the following year into the county of Maury. Besides cultivating the tract of land he had purchased, Samuel at intervals followed the occupation of a surveyor, acquired a fortune equal to his wants, and lived until 1827. His son James was brought up on the farm, and not only assisted in its management, but frequently accompanied his father in his surveying expeditions, during which they were often absent for weeks. He was inclined to study, often busied himself with his father's mathematical calculations, and was fond of reading. He was sent to school, and had succeeded in mastering the English branches when ill health compelled his removal. He was then placed with a merchant, but having a strong dislike to commercial pursuits, he obtained permission to return home after a few weeks' trial, and in July, 1813, was given in charge of a private tutor. In 1815 he entered the sophomore class at the University of North Carolina, of which institution his cousin, William (q. v.), was a trustee. As a student young Polk was correct, punctual, and industrious. At his graduation in 1818 he was officially acknowledged to be the best scholar in both the classics and mathematics, and delivered the Latin salutatory. In 1847 the university conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. In 1819 he entered the law-office of Felix Grundy, who was then at the head of the Tennessee bar. While pursuing his legal studies he attracted the attention of Andrew Jackson, who soon afterward was appointed governor of the territory of Florida. An intimacy was thus begun between the two men that in after-years greatly influenced the course of at least one of them. In 1820 Mr. Polk was admitted to the bar, and established himself at Columbia, the county-seat of Maury county. Here he attained such immediate success as falls to the lot of few, his career at the bar only ending with his election to the governorship in 1839. At times he practised alone, while at others he was associated



*James A. Smith*

and logical as a pulpit orator. He published an | he practised alone, while at Oxford at ...



*James A. Folk*

2. APRIL 18. 1877



successively with several of the leading practitioners of the state. Among the latter may be mentioned Aaron V. Brown and Gideon J. Pillow.

Brought up as a Jeffersonian, and early taking an interest in politics, Mr. Polk was frequently heard in public as an exponent of the views of his party. So popular was his style of oratory that his services soon came to be in great demand, and he was not long in earning the title of the "Napoleon of the Stump." He was, however, an argumentative rather than a rhetorical speaker, and convinced his hearers by plainness of statement and aptness of illustration, ignoring the *ad-captandum* effects usually resorted to in political harangues. His first public employment was that of chief clerk to the Tennessee house of representatives, and in 1823 he canvassed the district to secure his own election to that body. During his two years in the legislature he was regarded as one of its most promising members. His ability and shrewdness in debate, his business tact, combined with his firmness and industry, secured for him a high reputation. While a member of the general assembly he obtained the passage of a law to prevent the then common practice of duelling, and, although he resided in a community where that mode of settling disputes was generally approved, he was never concerned in an "affair of honor," either as principal or as second. In August, 1825, he was elected to congress from the Duck river district, in which he resided, by a flattering majority, and re-elected at every succeeding election until 1839, when he withdrew from the contest to become a candidate for governor. On taking his seat as a member of the 19th congress, he found himself, with one or two exceptions, the youngest member of that body. The same habits of laborious application that had previously characterized him were now displayed on the floor of the house and in the committee-room. He was prominently connected with every leading question, and upon all he struck what proved to be the keynote for the action of his party. During the whole period of President Jackson's administration he was one of its leading supporters, and at times, on certain issues of paramount importance, its chief reliance. His maiden speech was made in defence of the proposed amendment to the constitution, giving the choice of president and vice-president directly to the people. It was distinguished by clearness and force, copiousness of research, wealth of illustration, and cogency of argument, and at once placed its author in the front rank of congressional debaters. During the same session Mr. Polk attracted attention by his vigorous opposition to the appropriation for the Panama mission. President Adams had appointed commissioners to attend a congress proposed to be held at Panama by delegates appointed by different Spanish-American states, which, although they had virtually achieved their independence, were still at war with the mother-country. Mr. Polk, and those who thought with him, contended that such action on the part of this government would tend to involve us in a war with Spain, and establish an unfortunate precedent for the future. In December, 1827, he was placed on the committee on foreign affairs, and some time afterward was also appointed chairman of the select committee to which was referred that portion of the message of President Adams calling the attention of congress to the probable accumulation of a surplus in the treasury after the anticipated extinguishment of the national debt. As the head of the latter committee, he made a report denying the constitutional power of congress to collect from the people

for distribution a surplus beyond the wants of the government, and maintaining that the revenue should be reduced to the requirements of the public service. Early in 1833, as a member of the ways and means committee, he made a minority report unfavorable to the Bank of the United States, which aroused a storm of opposition, a meeting of the friends of the bank being held at Nashville. During the entire contest between the bank and President Jackson, caused by the removal of the deposits in October, 1833, Mr. Polk, now chairman of the committee, supported the executive. His speech in opening the debate summarized the material facts and arguments on the Democratic side of the question. George McDuffie, leader of the opposition, bore testimony in his concluding remarks to the boldness and manliness with which Mr. Polk had assumed the only position that could be judiciously taken. Mr. Polk was elected speaker of the house of representatives in December, 1835, and held that office till 1839. He gave to the administration of Martin Van Buren the same unhesitating support he had accorded to that of President Jackson, and, though taking no part in the discussions, he approved of the leading measures recommended by the former, including the cession of the public lands to the states, the pre-emption law, and the proposal to establish an independent treasury, and exerted his influence to secure their adoption. He was the speaker during five sessions, and it was his fortune to preside over the house at a period when party feelings were excited to an unusual degree. Notwithstanding the fact that during the first session more appeals were taken from his decisions than were ever known before, he was uniformly sustained by the house, and frequently by leading members of the Whig party. Although he was opposed to the doctrines of the anti-slavery reformers, we have the testimony of their leader in the house, John Quincy Adams, to the effect that Speaker Polk uniformly extended to him "every kindness and courtesy imaginable." On leaving congress Mr. Polk became the candidate of the Democrats of Tennessee for governor. They had become disheartened by a series of disasters and defeats caused primarily by the defection of John Bell and Judge Hugh L. White. Under these circumstances it was evident that no one but the strongest man in the party could enter the canvass with the slightest prospect of success, and it was doubtful whether even he could carry off the prize. On being asked, Mr. Polk at once cheerfully consented to allow his name to be used. He was nominated in the autumn of 1838, but, owing to his congressional duties, was unable fairly to enter upon the canvass until the spring of 1839. His opponent was Newton Cannon, also a Democrat, who then held the office. The contest was spirited, and Mr. Polk was elected by over 2,500 majority. On 14 Oct. he took the oath of office. In his inaugural address he touched upon the relations of the state and Federal governments, declared that the latter had no constitutional power to incorporate a national bank, took strong ground against the creation of a surplus Federal revenue by taxation, asserted that "the agitation of the Abolitionists can by no possibility produce good to any portion of the Union, but must, if persisted in, lead to incalculable mischief," and discussed at length other topics, especially bearing upon the internal policy of Tennessee. In 1841 Mr. Polk was again a candidate for the governorship, although his defeat was a foregone conclusion in view of the political whirlwind that had swept over the country in 1840 and resulted in the election of



William Henry Harrison to the presidency. In Tennessee the Harrison electoral ticket had received more than 12,000 majority. Although to overcome this was impossible, Mr. Polk entered upon the canvass with his usual energy and earnestness. He could not secure the defeat of James C. Jones, the opposing Whig candidate, one of the most popular members of his party in the state, but he did succeed in cutting down the opposition majority to about 3,000. In 1843 Mr. Polk was once more a candidate; but this time Gov. Jones's majority was nearly 4,000.

In 1839 Mr. Polk had been nominated by the legislature of Tennessee as its candidate for vice-president on the ticket with Martin Van Buren, and other states had followed the example; but Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky, seemed to be the choice of the great body of the Democratic party, and he was accordingly nominated. From the date of Van Buren's defeat in 1840 until within a few weeks of the meeting of the National Democratic convention at Baltimore in 1844, public opinion in the party undoubtedly pointed to his renomination, but when in April of the latter year President Tyler concluded a treaty between the government of the United States and the republic of Texas, providing for the annexation of the latter to the Union, a new issue was introduced into American politics that was destined to change not only the platforms of parties, but the future history and topography of the country itself. On the question whether Texas should be admitted, the greatest divergence of opinion among public men prevailed. The Whig party at the north opposed annexation, on the grounds that it would be an act of bad faith to Mexico, that it would involve the necessity of assuming the debt of the young republic, amounting to ten or twelve millions of dollars, and that it would further increase the area of slave territory. At the south the Whigs were divided, one section advocating the new policy, while the other concurred with their party friends at the north on the first two grounds of objection. The Democrats generally favored annexation, but a portion of the party at the north, and a few of its members residing in the slave-states, opposed it. Mr. Van Buren and Mr. Clay agreed very nearly in their opinions, being in favor of annexation if the American people desired it, provided that the consent of Mexico could be obtained, or at least that efforts should be made to obtain it. In this crisis Mr. Polk declared his views in no uncertain tones. It being understood that he would be a candidate for vice-president, a letter was addressed to him by a committee of the citizens of Cincinnati, asking for an expression of his sentiments on the subject. In his reply, dated 22 April, 1844, he said: "I have no hesitation in declaring that I am in favor of the immediate re-annexation of Texas to the government and territory of the United States. The proof is fair and satisfactory to my own mind that Texas once constituted a part of the territory of the United States, the title to which I regard to have been as indisputable as that to any portion of our territory." He also added that "the country west of the Sabine, and now called Texas, was [in 1819] most unwisely ceded away"; that the people and government of the republic were most anxious for annexation, and that, if their prayer was rejected, there was danger that she might become "a dependency if not a colony of Great Britain." This letter, strongly in contrast with the hesitating phrases contained in that of ex-President Van Buren of 20 April on the same subject, elevated its author to the presi-

dency. When the Baltimore convention met on 27 May, it was found that, while Mr. Van Buren could not secure the necessary two-third vote, his friends numbered more than one third of the delegates present, and were thus in a position to dictate the name of the successful candidate. As it was also found that they were inflexibly opposed to Messrs. Cass, Johnson, Buchanan, and the others whose names had been presented, Mr. Polk was introduced as the candidate of conciliation, and nominated with alacrity and unanimity. George M. Dallas was nominated for vice-president. In his letter of acceptance, Mr. Polk declared that, if elected, he should enter upon "the discharge of the high and solemn duties of the office with the settled purpose of not being a candidate for re-election." After an exciting canvass, Mr. Polk was elected over his distinguished opponent, Henry Clay, by about 40,000 majority, on the popular vote, exclusive of that of South Carolina, whose electors were chosen by the legislature of the state; while in the electoral college he received 175 votes to 165 that were cast for Mr. Clay.

On 4 March, 1845, Mr. Polk was inaugurated. In his inaugural address, after recounting the blessings conferred upon the nation by the Federal Union, he said: "To perpetuate them, it is our sacred duty to preserve it. Who shall assign limits to the achievements of free minds and free hands under the protection of this glorious Union? No treason to mankind, since the organization of society, would be equal in atrocity to that of him who would lift his hand to destroy it. He would overthrow the noblest structure of human wisdom which protects himself and his fellow-man. He would stop the progress of free government and involve his country either in anarchy or in despotism." In selecting his cabinet, the new president was singularly fortunate. It comprised several of the most distinguished members of the Democratic party, and all sections of the Union were represented. James Buchanan, fresh from his long experience in the senate, was named secretary of state; Robert J. Walker, also an ex-senator and one of the best authorities on the national finances, was secretary of the treasury; to William L. Marcy, ex-governor of New York, was confided the war portfolio; literature was honored in the appointment of George Bancroft as secretary of the navy; Cave Johnson, an honored son of Tennessee, was made postmaster-general; and John Y. Mason, who had been a member of President Tyler's cabinet, was first attorney-general and afterward secretary of the navy. When congress met in the following December there was a Democratic majority in both branches. In his message the president condemned all anti-slavery agitation, recommended a sub-treasury and a tariff for revenue, and declared that the annexation of Texas was a matter that concerned only the latter and the United States, no foreign country having any right to interfere. Congress was also informed that the American army under Gen. Zachary Taylor had been ordered to occupy, and had occupied, the western bank of Nueces river, beyond which Texas had never hitherto exercised jurisdiction. On 29 Dec., Texas was admitted into the Union, and two days later an act was passed extending the United States revenue system over the doubtful territory beyond the Nueces. Even these measures did not elicit a declaration of war from the Mexican authorities, who still declared their willingness to negotiate concerning the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande. These negotiations, however, came to nothing, and the president, in

accordance with Gen. Taylor's suggestion, ordered a forward movement, in obedience to which that officer advanced from his camp at Corpus Christi toward the Rio Grande, and occupied the district in debate. Thus brought face to face with Mexican troops, he was attacked early in May with 6,000 men by Gen. Arista, who was badly beaten at Palo Alto with less than half that number. The next day Taylor attacked Arista at Resaca de la Palma, and drove him across the Rio Grande.

On receipt of the news of these events in Washington, President Polk sent a message to congress, in which he declared that Mexican troops had at last shed the blood of American citizens on American soil, and asked for a formal declaration of war. A bill was accordingly introduced and passed by both houses, recognizing the fact that hostilities had been begun, and appropriating \$10,000,000 for its prosecution. Its preamble read as follows: "Whereas, by the act of the republic of Mexico, a state of war exists between that government and the United States." The Whigs protested against this statement as untrue, alleging that the president had provoked retaliatory action by ordering the army into Mexican territory, and Abraham Lincoln introduced in the house of representatives what became known as the "spot resolutions," calling upon the president to designate the spot of American territory whereon the outrage had been committed. Nevertheless, the Whigs voted for the bill and generally supported the war until its conclusion. On 8 Aug. a second message was received from the president, asking for money with which to purchase territory from Mexico, that the dispute might be settled by negotiation. A bill appropriating \$2,000,000 for this purpose at once brought up the question of slavery extension into new territory, and David Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, in behalf of many northern Democrats, offered an amendment applying to any newly acquired territory the provision of the ordinance of 1781, to the effect that "neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall ever exist in any part of said territory except for crime, whereof the party shall first be duly convicted." The Whigs and northern Democrats united secured its passage, but it was sent to the senate too late to be acted upon.

During the same session war with England regarding the Oregon question seemed imminent. By the treaties of 1803 with France, and of 1819 with Spain, the United States had acquired the rights of those powers on the Pacific coast north of California. The northern boundary of the ceded territory was unsettled. The United States claimed that the line of 54° 40' north latitude was such boundary, while Great Britain maintained that it followed the Columbia river. By the convention of 1827 the disputed territory had been held jointly by both countries, the arrangement being terminable by either country on twelve months' notice. The Democratic convention of 1844 had demanded the reoccupation of the whole of Oregon up to 54° 40', "with or without war with England," a demand popularly summarized in the campaign rallying-cry of "Fifty-four-40 or fight!" The annexation of Texas having been accomplished, the Whigs now began to urge the Democrats to carry out their promise regarding Oregon, and, against the votes of the extreme southern Democrats, the president was directed to give the requisite twelve months' notice. Further negotiations ensued, which resulted in the offer by Great Britain to yield her claim to the unoccupied territory between the 49th parallel and Columbia river, and acknowledge that parallel as the north-

ern boundary. As the president had subscribed to the platform of the Baltimore convention, he threw upon the senate the responsibility of deciding whether the claim of the United States to the whole of Oregon should be insisted upon, or the compromise proposed by her majesty's government accepted. The senate, by a vote of 41 to 14, decided in favor of the latter alternative, and on 15 June, 1846, the treaty was signed.

Two other important questions were acted upon at the first session of the 39th congress, the tariff and internal improvements. The former had been a leading issue in the presidential contest of 1844. The act of 1842 had violated the principles of the compromise bill of 1833, and the opinions of the two candidates for the presidency, on this issue, were supposed to be well defined previous to the termination of their congressional career. Mr. Polk was committed to the policy of a tariff for



revenue, and Mr. Clay, when the compromise act was under discussion, had pledged the party favorable to protection to a reduction of the imports to a revenue standard. Previous to his nomination, Mr. Clay made a speech at Raleigh, N. C., in which he advocated discriminating duties for the protection of domestic industry. This was followed by his letter in September, 1844, in which he gave in his adhesion to the tariff of 1842. Probably alarmed at the prospect of losing votes at the south through his opposition to the annexation of Texas, and seeing defeat certain unless he could rally to his support the people of the north, Mr. Clay made one concession after another, until he had virtually abandoned the ground he occupied in 1833, and made himself amenable to his own rebuke uttered at that time: "What man," he had then asked, "who is entitled to deserve the character of an American statesman, would stand up in his place in either house of congress and disturb the treaty of peace and amity?" Mr. Polk, on the other hand, had courted criticism by his Kane letter, dated 19 June, 1844, which was so ambiguously worded as to give ground for the charge that his position was identical with that held by Henry Clay. In his first annual message, however, he explained his views with precision and ability. The principles that would govern his administration were proclaimed with great boldness, and the objectionable features of the tariff of 1842 were investigated and exposed, while congress was urged to substitute ad valorem for specific and minimum duties. "The terms 'protection to American industry,'" he went on to say, "are of popular import, but they should apply under a just system to all the various branches of industry in our country. The farmer, or planter, who toils yearly in his fields, is engaged in 'domestic industry,' and is as much entitled to have his labor 'protected' as the manufacturer, the man of commerce, the navigator, or the mechanic, who are

engaged also in 'domestic industry' in their different pursuits. The joint labors of all these classes constitute the aggregate of the 'domestic industry' of the nation, and they are equally entitled to the nation's 'protection.' No one of them can justly claim to be the exclusive recipients of 'protection,' which can only be afforded by increasing burdens on the 'domestic industry' of others." In accordance with the president's views, a bill providing for a purely revenue tariff, and based on a plan prepared by Sec. Walker, was introduced in the house of representatives on 15 June. After an unusually able discussion, a vote was reached on 3 July, when the measure was adopted by 114 ayes to 95 nays. But it was nearly defeated in the senate, where the vote was tied, and only the decision of Vice-President Dallas in its favor saved the bill. The occasion was memorable, party spirit ran high, and a crowded senate-chamber hung on the lips of that official as he announced the reasons for his course. In conclusion he said: "If by thus acting it be my misfortune to offend any portion of those who honored me with their suffrages, I have only to say to them, and to my whole country, that I prefer the deepest obscurity of private life, with an unwounded conscience, to the glare of official eminence spotted by a sense of moral delinquency!"

Regarding the question of internal improvements, Mr. Polk's administration was signalized by the struggle between the advocates of that policy and the executive. A large majority in both houses of congress, including members of both parties, were in favor of a lavish expenditure of the public money. On 24 July, 1846, the senate passed the bill known as the river-and-harbor improvement bill precisely as it had passed the house the previous March, but it was vetoed by the president in a message of unusual power. The authority of the general government to make internal improvements within the states was thoroughly examined, and reference was made to the corruptions of the system that expended money in particular sections, leaving other parts of the country without government assistance. Undaunted by the opposition of the executive, the house of representatives, on 20 Feb., 1847, passed, by a vote of 89 to 72, a second bill making appropriations amounting to \$600,000 for the same purpose. It was carried through the senate on the last day of the second session. Although the president could have defeated the objectionable measure by a "pocket veto," in spite of the denunciations with which he was assailed by the politicians and the press, he again boldly met the question, and sent in a message that, for thoroughness of investigation, breadth of thought, clearness and cogency of argument, far excels any of the state papers to which he has put his name.

The conflict between the friends and opponents of slavery was also a prominent feature of President Polk's administration, and was being constantly waged on the floor of congress. During the second session of the 39th congress the house attached the Wilmot proviso to a bill appropriating \$3,000,000 for the purchase of territory from Mexico, as it had been appended to one appropriating \$2,000,000 for the same purpose at the previous session. The senate passed the bill without the amendment, and the house was compelled to concur. A bill to organize the territory of Oregon, with the proviso attached, passed by the latter body, was not acted upon by the senate. A motion made in the house of representatives by a southern member to extend the Missouri compromise-line of 36° 30' to the Pacific was lost by a sectional

vote, north against south, 81 to 104. A treaty of peace having been signed with Mexico, 2 Feb., 1848, after a series of victories, a bill was passed by the senate during the first session of the 30th congress, establishing territorial governments in Oregon, New Mexico, and California, with a provision that all questions concerning slavery in those territories should be referred to the U. S. supreme court for decision. It received the votes of the members from the slave-states, but was lost in the house. A bill was finally passed organizing the territory of Oregon without slavery. During the second session a bill to organize the territories of New Mexico and California with the Wilmot proviso was passed by the house, but the senate refused to consider it. Late in the session the latter body attached a bill permitting such organization with slavery to the general appropriation bill as a "rider," but, as the house objected, was compelled to strike it off. In his message to congress approving the Oregon territorial bill Mr. Polk said: "I have an abiding confidence that the sober reflection and sound patriotism of all the states will bring them to the conclusion that the dictate of wisdom is to follow the example of those who have gone before us, and settle this dangerous question on the Missouri compromise or some other equitable compromise which would respect the rights of all, and prove satisfactory to the different portions of the Union." President Polk was not a slavery propagandist, and consequently had no pro-slavery policy. On the contrary, in the settlement of the Oregon question, he did all in his power to secure the exclusion of slavery from that territory, and, although the final vote was not taken until within a few days after his retirement, the battle was fought and the decision virtually reached during his administration.

Mr. Polk, in a letter dated 19 May, 1848, reiterated his decision not to become a candidate again for the presidency, and retired at the close of his term of office to his home in Nashville with the intention not to re-enter public life. His health, never robust, had been seriously impaired by the unavoidable cares of office and his habit of devoting too much time and strength to the execution of details. Within a few weeks after his permanent return to Tennessee he fell a prey to a disease that would probably have only slightly affected a man in ordinary health, and a few hours sufficed to bring the attack to a fatal termination. Thus ended the life of one of whose public career it may still be too soon to judge with entire impartiality. Some of the questions on which he was called upon to act are still, nearly forty years after his death, party issues. Mr. Polk evidently believed with Mr. Clay that a Union all slave or all free was an impossible Utopia, and that there was no good reason why the north and the south should not continue to live for many years to come as they had lived since the adoption of the constitution. He deprecated agitation of the slavery question by the Abolitionists, and believed that the safety of the commonwealth lay in respecting the compromises that had hitherto furnished a *modus vivendi* between the slave and the free states. As to the annexation of Texas and the war with Mexico, his policy was undoubtedly the result of conviction, sincerity, and good faith. He believed, with John Quincy Adams and Andrew Jackson, that Texas had been unwisely ceded to Spain in 1819, and that it was desirable, from a geographical point of view, that it should be re-annexed, seeing that it formed a most valuable part of the valley of the Mississippi. He was also of opinion that in a military

point of view its acquisition was desirable for the protection of New Orleans, the great commercial mart of the southwestern section of the Union, which in time of war would be endangered by the close proximity of a hostile power having control of the upper waters of Red river. Holding these views and having been elevated to the presidency on a platform that expressly demanded that they should be embodied in action, and Texas again made a part of the national domain, he would have indeed been recreant to his trust had he attempted to carry out as president any policy antagonistic to that he had advocated when a candidate for that office. The war in which he became involved in carrying out these views was a detail that the nation was compelled to leave largely to his judgment. The president believed that the representations and promises of the Mexican authorities could not be trusted, and that the only argument to which they would pay attention was that of force. Regarding his famous order to Gen. Taylor to march toward the Rio Grande, it was suggested by that officer himself, and for his gallant action in the war the latter was elected the successor of President Polk. The settlement of the Oregon boundary-line was made equally obligatory upon the new president on taking office. He offered Great Britain the line that was finally accepted; but when the British minister hastily rejected the offer, the entire country applauded his suggestion to that power of what the boundary might possibly be in case of war.

But whatever the motives of the executive as to Texas and Oregon, the results of the administration of James K. Polk were brilliant in the extreme. He was loyally upheld by the votes of all parties in congress, abundantly supplied with the sinews of war, and seconded by gallant and competent officers in the field. For \$15,000,000, in addition to the direct war expenses, the southwestern boundary of the country was carried to the Rio Grande, while the provinces of New Mexico and Upper California were added to the national domain. What that cession meant in increased wealth it is perhaps even yet too soon to compute. Among the less dazzling but still solid advantages conferred upon the nation during Mr. Polk's term of office was the adoption by congress, on his recommendation, of the public warehousing system that has since proved so valuable an aid to the commerce of the country; the negotiation of the 35th article of the treaty with Grenada, ratified 10 June, 1848, which secured for our citizens the right of way across the Isthmus of Panama; the postal treaty of 15 Dec., 1848, with Great Britain, and the negotiation of commercial treaties with the secondary states of the Germanic confederation by which reciprocal relations were established and growing markets reached upon favorable terms.

Mr. Bancroft, the only surviving member of Polk's cabinet, who has revised this article, in a communication to the senior editor of the "Cyclopædia," dated Washington, 8 March, 1888, says: "One of the special qualities of Mr. Polk's mind was his clear perception of the character and doctrines of the two great parties that then divided the country. Of all our public men—I say, distinctly, of all—Polk was the most thoroughly consistent representative of his party. He had no equal. Time and again his enemies sought for grounds on which to convict him of inconsistency, but so consistent had been his public career that the charge was never even made. Never fanciful or extreme, he was ever solid, firm, and consistent. His administration, viewed from the standpoint of

results, was perhaps the greatest in our national history, certainly one of the greatest. He succeeded because he insisted on being its centre, and in overruling and guiding all his secretaries to act so as to produce unity and harmony. Those who study his administration will acknowledge how sincere and successful were his efforts, as did those who were contemporary with him."

Mr. Polk, who was a patient student and a clear thinker, steadfast to opinions once formed, and not easily moved by popular opinion, labored faithfully, from his entrance into public life until the day when he left the White House, to disseminate the political opinions in which he had been educated, and which commended themselves to his judgment. His private life was upright and blameless. Simple in his habits to abstemiousness, he found his greatest happiness in the pleasures of the home circle rather than in the gay round of public amusements. A frank and sincere friend, courteous and affable in his demeanor with strangers, generous and benevolent, the esteem in which he was held as a man and a citizen was quite as high as his official reputation. In the words of his friend and associate in office, Vice-President Dallas, he was "temperate but not unsocial, industrious but accessible, punctual but patient, moral without austerity, and devotional though not bigoted." See "Eulogy on the Life and Character of the Late James K. Polk," by George M. Dallas (Philadelphia, 1849); "Eulogy on the Life and Character of James Knox Polk," by A. O. P. Nicholson (Nashville, 1849); "James Knox Polk," by John S. Jenkins (Buffalo, 1850); and "History of the Administration of James K. Polk," by Lucien B. Chase (New York, 1850).—His wife, **Sarah Childress**, b. near Murfreesboro, Rutherford co., Tenn., 4 Sept., 1803, is the daughter of Joel and Elizabeth Childress. Her father, a farmer in easy circumstances, sent her to the Moravian institute at Salem, N. C., where she was educated. On returning home she married Mr. Polk, who was then a member of the legislature of Tennessee. The following year he was elected to congress, and during his fourteen sessions in Washington Mrs. Polk's courteous manners, sound judgment, and many attainments gave her a high place in society. On her return as the wife of the president, having no children, Mrs. Polk devoted herself entirely to her duties as mistress of the White House. She held weekly receptions, and abolished the custom of giving refreshments to the guests. She also forbade dancing, as out of keeping with the character of these entertainments. In spite of her reforms, Mrs. Polk was extremely popular. "Madam," said a prominent South Carolinian, at one of her receptions, "there is a woe pronounced against you in the Bible." On her inquiring his meaning, he added: "The Bible says, 'Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you.'" An English lady visiting Washington thus described the president's wife: "Mrs. Polk is a very handsome woman. Her hair is very black, and her dark eyes and complexion remind



*Sarah C. Polk*

of the president, having no children, Mrs. Polk devoted herself entirely to her duties as mistress of the White House. She held weekly receptions, and abolished the custom of giving refreshments to the guests. She also forbade dancing, as out of keeping with the character of these entertainments. In spite of her reforms, Mrs. Polk was extremely popular. "Madam," said a prominent South Carolinian, at one of her receptions, "there is a woe pronounced against you in the Bible." On her inquiring his meaning, he added: "The Bible says, 'Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you.'" An English lady visiting Washington thus described the president's wife: "Mrs. Polk is a very handsome woman. Her hair is very black, and her dark eyes and complexion remind

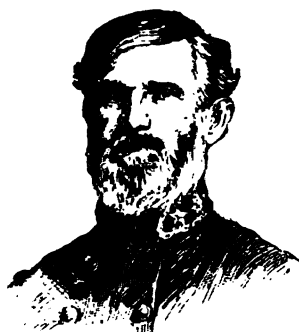
one of the Spanish donnas. She is well read, has much talent for conversation, and is highly popular. Her excellent taste in dress preserves the subdued though elegant costume that characterizes the lady." Mrs. Polk became a communicant of the Presbyterian church in 1834, and has maintained her connection with that denomination until the present time (1888). Since the death of her husband she has resided at Nashville, in the house seen in the illustration and known as "Polk Place." In the foreground is seen the tomb of her husband.—President Polk's brother, **William Hawkins**, lawyer, b. in Maury county, Tenn., 24 May, 1815; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 16 Dec., 1862, was graduated at the University of Tennessee, admitted to the bar in 1839, and began to practise at Columbia, Maury co., Tenn. He was elected to the legislature in 1841 and again in 1843. In 1845 he was appointed minister to Naples, holding the office from 18 March of that year till 31 Aug., 1847, when he was commissioned major of the 3d dragoons, and saw service in Mexico. He resigned, 20 July, 1848. He was a delegate to the Nashville convention of 1850, and was chosen a member of the 32d congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1851, till 3 March, 1853. Maj. Polk was a strong opponent of secession in 1861.

**POLK, Thomas**, patriot, b. about 1732; d. in Charlotte, N. C., in 1793. He was the great-grandson of Robert Polk, or Pollock, who emigrated to this country from Ireland and settled in Maryland. Thomas's father, William, removed from Maryland to Pennsylvania, while the former, in 1753, left his parents, and, travelling through Maryland and Virginia, made his home in Mecklenburg county, N. C. By enterprise and industry he acquired a large tract of land, which enabled him to keep his family in comfort. Personal qualities made Polk a leader in the Scotch-Irish settlement in which he lived, and in 1769 he was chosen a member of the provincial assembly, where he procured the passage of an act to establish Queen's college in the town of Charlotte. In 1771 he was again a member of the assembly, and thenceforward he took an active part in the movements that resulted in the Revolution. At the date of the Mecklenburg convention in May, 1775, he was delegated to issue a call for the convention whenever, in his opinion, such action was necessary. After the resolutions had been adopted, Polk read them from the steps of the court-house to the people. He was subsequently a member of the committee that on 24 Aug., 1775, prepared a plan for securing the internal peace and safety of the provinces. A few months later he was appointed colonel of the second of two battalions of minute-men in the Salisbury district. Soon afterward the South Carolina Tories attacked Gen. Andrew Williamson and drove him into a stockade fort at Ninety-Six, but were defeated, with the assistance of 700 militia from North Carolina under Col. Polk and Col. Griffith-Rutherford. By the Provincial congress held at Halifax, N. C., 4 April, 1776, Polk was made colonel of the 4th regiment, which formed part of a force that under Brig.-Gen. Nash joined the army under Washington. In November, 1779, the North Carolina troops were sent to re-enforce the southern army under Gen. Benjamin Lincoln at Charleston. After the fall of the latter city Gen. Horatio Gates offered Polk the double office of commissary-general for North Carolina and commissary of purchase for the army, which he accepted. His duties as commissary brought him into antagonism with Gates, on a question of supplying the militia with rations. Gen. Gates suggested that he be ordered

to Salisbury to answer for his conduct. Polk offered his resignation, but it was not at first accepted. Afterward he became district commissary. After the action at Cowan's Ford, Gen. Greene offered the command of the militia of Salisbury district to Col. Polk, with the commission of brigadier-general, but, in spite of a personal request by Gen. Greene, the latter was not confirmed by the governor and council, and Col. Polk was superseded in May, 1781. After the Revolution he engaged in the purchase, from the disbanded soldiers, of land warrants that had been issued to them by the state for their services, and died possessed of "princely estates," which his sons inherited but did not improve.—His son, **William**, patriot, b. in Mecklenburg county, N. C., 9 July, 1758; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 4 Jan., 1834, entered Queen's college, Charlotte, N. C., where he remained until the beginning of the Revolutionary war. In April, 1775, while he was yet a student, he was appointed a 2d lieutenant and assigned to the 3d South Carolina regiment. His company and another were at once ordered to South Carolina to keep the Tories in check, and Polk afterward commanded several expeditions. During one of these he made Col. Thomas Fletcher, a noted Tory leader, a prisoner, and subsequently, in attempting to capture a party of loyalists in December, 1775, he was severely wounded. On 26 Nov., 1776, he was elected major of the 9th regiment of North Carolina troops, with which he joined the army under Washington. Maj. Polk was in the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown. Near the close of the latter action, October, 1777, he was again wounded. The following March, through the consolidation of the nine North Carolina regiments into four, Polk lost his command. Returning to the south, he was given a position on the staff of Gen. Richard Caswell, and was present at the battle of Camden. He next fought under Gen. William Davidson, and was sent as an envoy to Gov. Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia. On his return he joined Gen. Andrew Pickens, was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 4th South Carolina cavalry, attached to the command of Gen. Thomas Sumter, and saw much active service, notably at the battle of Eutaw Springs. He remained on duty in that section until the end of the war. In 1783 Col. Polk was appointed by the legislature surveyor-general of the "middle district," now a part of Tennessee, and took up his residence at French Lick fort, which occupied the site of the city of Nashville. He remained there until 1786, and was twice chosen a member of the house of commons from Davidson county. During this period all field operations by the surveyors were rendered impracticable by the hostile attitude of the Indians. The following year he was elected to the general assembly from his native county, which he continued to represent until he became supervisor for the district of North Carolina. This office he retained for seventeen years, until the internal revenue laws were repealed. From 1811 till 1819 he served first as director and subsequently as president of the State bank of North Carolina, and then resigned in order to devote more of his time and personal attention to his lands in Tennessee, which comprised an area of 100,000 acres. On 25 March, 1812, he was appointed by President Madison, with the consent of the senate, a brigadier-general in the regular army. This commission he declined on personal and political grounds, being a Federalist and not approving the policy of the administration. When Lafayette returned to the United States in 1824, Polk was named one of the commissioners to receive him in



behalf of his native state. Referring to William Polk's influence on the rising fortunes of the state of Tennessee, it has been said that as "the personal friend and associate of Andrew Jackson he greatly advanced the interests and enhanced the wealth of the hero of New Orleans by furnishing him information, taken from his field notes as a surveyor, that enabled Jackson to secure valuable tracts of land in the state of Tennessee; that to Samuel Polk, father of the president, he gave the agency for renting and selling portions of his (William's) estate; and that, as first president of the Bank of North Carolina, he made Jacob Johnson, the father of President Andrew Johnson, its first porter: so that of the three native North Carolinians who entered the White House through the gate of Tennessee, all were indebted for benefactions and promotion to the same individual." At his death Col. Polk was the last surviving field-officer of the North Carolina line.—William's son, **Leonidas**, P. E. bishop, b. in Raleigh, N. C., 10 April, 1806; d. on Pine mountain, Ga., 14 June, 1864, was educated at the University of North Carolina, and at the



*L. Polk*

U. S. military academy, where he was graduated in 1827, and at once brevetted 2d lieutenant of artillery. Having, in the mean time, been induced by Rev. (afterward Bishop) Charles P. Mellvaine, then chaplain at the academy, to study for the ministry, he resigned his commission the following December, was made deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1830, and ordained priest in 1831. He served in the Monumental church, Richmond, Va., as assistant for a year, when, his health failing, he went to Europe to recuperate. Soon after his return he removed to Tennessee, and became rector of St. Peter's church, Columbia, in 1833. In 1834 he was clerical deputy to the general convention of the Episcopal church, and in 1835 a member of the standing committee of the diocese. In 1838 he received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia, and the same year he was elected and consecrated missionary bishop of Arkansas and the Indian territory south of 36° 30', with provisional charge of the dioceses of Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana, and the missions in the republic of Texas. These charges he held until 1841, when he resigned all of them with the exception of the diocese of Louisiana, of which he remained bishop until his death, intending to resume his duties after he had been released from service in the field. In 1856 he initiated the movement to establish the University of the South, and until 1860 was engaged with Bishop Stephen Elliott, and other southern bishops, in perfecting plans that resulted in the opening of that institution at Sewanee, Tenn. At the beginning of the civil war he was a strong sympathizer with the doctrine of secession. His birth, education, and associations were alike southern, and his property, which was very considerable in land and slaves,

aided to identify him with the project of establishing a southern confederacy. His familiarity with the valley of the Mississippi prompted him to urge upon Jefferson Davis and the Confederate authorities the importance of fortifying and holding its strategical points, and amid the excitement of the time the influence of his old military training became uppermost in his mind. Under these circumstances the offer of a major-generalship by Davis was regarded not unfavorably. He applied for advice to Bishop William Meade, of Virginia, who replied that, his being an exceptional case, he could not advise against its acceptance. His first command extended from the mouth of Red river, on both sides of the Mississippi, to Paducah on the Ohio, his headquarters being at Memphis. Under his general direction the extensive works at New Madrid and Fort Pillow, Columbus, Ky., Island No. 10, Memphis, and other points, were constructed. On 4 Sept., Gen. Polk transferred his headquarters to Columbus, where the Confederates had massed a large force of infantry, six field-batteries, a siege-battery, three battalions of cavalry, and three steamboats. Opposite this place, at Belmont, Mo., on 7 Nov., 1861, the battle of Belmont was fought, Gen. Polk being in command of the Confederate and Gen. Grant of the National troops. The Confederates claimed a victory. Gen. Polk remained at Columbus until March, 1862, when he was ordered to join Johnston's and Beauregard's army at Corinth, Miss. As commander of the 1st corps, he took part in the battle of Shiloh, Tenn., and in the subsequent operations that ended with the evacuation of Corinth. In September and October he commanded the Army of Mississippi, and fought at the battle of Perryville, during the Confederate invasion of Kentucky. In the latter part of October and November he was in command of the armies of Kentucky and Mississippi and conducted the Confederate retreat from the former state. In October he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and commanded the right wing of the Army of Tennessee at the battle of Stone river. In the Chickamauga campaign, he also led the right wing. According to the official report of Gen. Braxton Bragg, it was only through Polk's disobedience of orders at Chickamauga that the National army was saved from annihilation. He was accordingly relieved from his command, and ordered to Atlanta. Subsequently Jefferson Davis, with Gen. Bragg's approval, offered to reinstate him, but he declined. He was then appointed to take charge of the camp of Confederate prisoners that had been paroled at Vicksburg and Port Hudson. In December, 1863, he was assigned to the Department of Alabama, Mississippi, and East Louisiana, in place of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who was assigned to the Army of Tennessee. By skilful dispositions of his troops he prevented the junction of the National cavalry column under Gen. William Sooy Smith with Gen. Sherman's army in southern Mississippi. Gen. Polk's prestige being restored, he was ordered to unite his command (the Army of Mississippi) with the army of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who opposed the march of Sherman to Atlanta. After taking part in the principal engagements that occurred previous to the middle of June, he was killed by a cannon-shot while reconnoitring on Pine mountain, near Marietta, Ga. His biography is in course of preparation (1888) by his son, Dr. William M. Polk, of New York.

—Leonidas's son, **William Mecklenburg**, physician, b. in Ashwood, Maury co., Tenn., 15 Aug., 1844, was graduated at Virginia military institute, Lexington, Va., 4 July, 1864, and at the New York

college of physicians and surgeons in 1869. He entered the Confederate army in April, 1861, as a cadet of the military institute, was commissioned 1st lieutenant in Scott's battery of artillery in 1862, and in 1863 was promoted assistant chief of artillery in his father's corps, Army of the Tennessee. In March, 1865, he was made captain and adjutant in the inspector-general's department. After his graduation as a physician he practised in New York city, and from 1875 till 1879 he was professor of therapeutics and clinical medicine in Bellevue college. He then accepted the chair of obstetrics and the diseases of women in the medical department of the University of the city of New York, which he still (1888) holds. He is also surgeon in the department of obstetrics in Bellevue hospital. Dr. Polk has contributed to medical literature "Original Observations upon the Anatomy of the Female Pelvic Organs," "On the Gravid and Non-Gravid Uterus," and "Original Observations upon the Causes and Pathology of the Pelvic Inflammations of Women."—Leonidas's brother, **Thomas Gilchrist**, lawyer, b. in Mecklenburg county, N. C., 22 Feb., 1790; d. in Holly Springs, Miss., in 1869, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1810, and at the law-school at Litchfield, Conn., in 1818. He soon after began to practise his profession, and for several years was a member of the lower branch of the North Carolina legislature. He was also at one time in command of the militia. In 1839 he removed to Tennessee, where he purchased a large plantation. Being a staunch Whig in politics, he took an active part in the presidential campaign of 1844 in support of Henry Clay, and against his relative, James K. Polk.—William's grandson, **Lucius Eugene**, soldier, b. in Salisbury, N. C., 10 July, 1833, was the son of William J. Polk. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1852. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate army as a private under Gen. Patrick R. Cleburne, but was soon commissioned 1st lieutenant, and as such fought at Shiloh, where he was wounded. He was rapidly promoted until he was made brigadier-general in December, 1862, and joined his brigade in time to take part in the battle of Murfreesboro, where his command made a charge, for which he was complimented by Gen. Braxton Bragg in his report of the engagement. Gen. Polk was also present at Ringgold gap, Ga., in 1863, and at many other actions. At Kennesaw mountain, Ga., in the summer of 1864, he was severely wounded by a cannon-ball and disabled for further service. He then retired to a plantation in Maury county, Tenn., where he has since resided. In 1864 he was a delegate to the National Democratic convention at Chicago, and he is at present (1888) a member of the senate of the state of Tennessee, having been elected on 1 Jan., 1887.

**POLK, Trusten**, senator, b. in Sussex county, Del., 29 May, 1811; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 16 April, 1876. He was graduated at Yale in 1831, and then began the study of law in the office of the attorney-general of Delaware, but completed his course at Yale law-school. In 1835 he removed to St. Louis, Mo., and, establishing himself there in the practice of his profession, soon rose to a high place at the bar. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1845, and in 1848 a presidential elector. He was elected governor of Missouri as a Democrat in 1856, and soon after his accession to office was chosen U. S. senator, serving from 4 March, 1857, until his expulsion for disloyalty on 10 Jan., 1862. Meanwhile he had joined the Confederate government and filled various offices of

responsibility within its jurisdiction. In 1864 he was taken prisoner, and after his exchange held the office of military judge of the Department of Mississippi. At the close of the war he returned to St. Louis, and there devoted himself to the practice of his profession until his death.

**POLLARD, Edward Albert**, journalist, b. in Nelson county, Va., 27 Feb., 1828; d. in Lynchburg, Va., 12 Dec., 1872. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1849, and studied law at William and Mary, but finished his course in Baltimore. Mr. Pollard then emigrated to California and took part in the wild life of that country as a journalist until 1855, after which he spent some time in northern Mexico and Nicaragua, and then returned to the eastern states. Subsequently he went to Europe, and also travelled in China and Japan. During President Buchanan's administration he became clerk of the judiciary committee in the house of representatives, and he was an open advocate of secession in 1860. At the beginning of the civil war he was without political employment, and was studying for the Protestant Episcopal ministry, having been admitted a candidate for holy orders by Bishop William Meade. From 1861 till 1867 he was principal editor of the "Richmond Examiner," and, while an earnest advocate of the Confederate cause during the war, he was nevertheless a merciless critic of Jefferson Davis. Toward the close of the war he went to England in order to further the sale of his works, and was then captured, but, after a confinement of eight months at Fort Warren and Fortress Monroe, was released on parole. In 1867 he began the publication in Richmond of "Southern Opinion," which he continued for two years, and also in 1868 established "The Political Pamphlet," which ran for a short time during the presidential canvass of that year. Mr. Pollard then made his residence in New York and Brooklyn for several years, often contributing to current literature. His books include "Black Diamonds Gathered in the Darkey Homes of the South" (New York, 1859); "Letters of the Southern Spy in Washington and Elsewhere" (Baltimore, 1861); "Southern History of the War" (3 vols., Richmond, 1862-'4; 4th vol., New York, 1866); "Observations in the North: Eight Months in Prison and on Parole" (Richmond, 1865); "The Lost Cause: A New Southern History of the War of the Confederates" (New York, 1866; written also in French for Louisiana, 1867); "Lee and his Lieutenants" (1867); "The Lost Cause Regained" (1868); "Life of Jefferson Davis, with the Secret History of the Southern Confederacy" (1869); and "The Virginia Tourist" (Philadelphia, 1870).—His wife, **Marie Antoinette Nathalie Granier-Dowell**, b. in Norfolk, Va., married James R. Dowell, from whom she separated during the civil war on account of political differences. She then made her way, with great difficulty, through the lines of the armies, to her brother's residence in New Orleans, and later returned to Richmond, where she met Mr. Pollard, whom she married after the war. Subsequent to the death of Mr. Pollard, she became a public speaker, and in this capacity she canvassed California for the Democratic presidential ticket in 1876. She has also lectured on the Irish and Chinese questions, advocating greater liberty to these people, and has been active in the temperance movement, holding the office of deputy grand worthy patriarch of the states of New York and New Jersey. Besides contributions to the newspapers, she has published occasional poems.—His brother, **Henry Rives**, editor, b. in Nelson county, Va., 29 Aug., 1833; d. in

Richmond, Va., 24 Nov., 1868, was educated at Virginia military institute, and at the University of Virginia. Later he published a newspaper in Leavenworth, Kansas, during the troubles in that territory, and thence went to Washington, where he was employed in the post-office department. At the beginning of the civil war he was news editor of the "Baltimore Sun," but removed to Richmond, where he became one of the editors of the "Richmond Examiner." After the war he was associated in the founding of "The Richmond Times," and for a time was one of its staff. In 1866 he revived the "Richmond Examiner," and controlled its editorial columns until 1867, when he disposed of his interest. He then established, with his brother, "Southern Opinion," of which he continued until his death one of the editors and proprietors. Mr. Pollard was shot at and killed from an upper window on the opposite side of the street by James Grant, who felt himself aggrieved by an article that was published in Pollard's paper.

**POLLARD, Josephine**, author, b. in New York city about 1840. She was educated in her native city, early devoted herself to literature, and acquired reputation as a hymn-writer, her best-known production being "Outside the Gate." Her prose writings include sketches that have been published in "Harper's Magazine" and other periodicals. Miss Pollard has written "The Gipsy Books" (6 vols., New York, 1873-'4) and "A Piece of Silver" (1876). She has contributed the text to "Decorative Sisters" (New York, 1881); "Elfin Land" (1882); "Boston Teaparty" (1882); "Songs of Bird Life" (1885); "Vagrant Verses" (1886); and, with John H. Vincent, "The Home Book" (1887).

**POLLOCK, James**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Milton, Pa., 11 Sept., 1810. He was graduated at Princeton in 1831, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar in 1833, and opened an office in Milton. In 1835 he was chosen district attorney for his county, after which he held various minor offices. He was elected to congress as a Whig, and served from 23 April, 1844, to 8 March, 1849, during which time he was an active member of several committees. On 23 June, 1848, he introduced a resolution calling for the appointment of a special committee to inquire into the necessity and practicability of building a railroad to the Pacific coast. As chairman of that committee he made a report in favor of the construction of such a road. This was the first favorable official act on this subject on the part of congress. In 1850 he was appointed president-judge of the 8th judicial district of Pennsylvania, and in 1854 he was elected governor of Pennsylvania as a Union-Republican. During his administration the whole line of the public works between Philadelphia and Pittsburg was transferred to the Pennsylvania railroad company. By this and other means he reduced the state debt by nearly \$10,000,000, and this soon led to the removal of state taxation. He convened the legislature in extraordinary session during the financial crisis of 1857, and, acting on his wise suggestions, laws were enacted whereby public confidence was restored and the community was saved from bankruptcy. On the expiration of his term of office he resumed his law-practice in Milton. He was a delegate from his state to the Peace convention in Washington in 1861, and after the inauguration of President Lincoln he was appointed director of the U. S. mint in Philadelphia, which place he then held until October, 1866. By his efforts, with the approval of Salmon P. Chase, then secretary of the treasury, the motto "In God we trust" was placed on the National coins. In

1869 he was reinstated as director of the mint, which place he then filled for many years. In 1880 he was appointed naval officer of Philadelphia, but resigned in 1884, and resumed the practice of his profession. Gov. Pollock has been active in various movements tending to promote educational and religious reforms. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1855, and from Jefferson college, Pa., in 1857.

**POLLOCK, Oliver**, merchant, b. in Ireland in 1737; d. in Mississippi, 17 Dec., 1823. He came to this country with his father, and settled in Cumberland county, Pa. He engaged in business in 1762 at Havana, Cuba, where he became intimate with Gov.-Gen. O'Reilly, and, when the latter was made governor of Louisiana by the king of Spain, Pollock moved to New Orleans. By a wise and generous action, during the scarcity of provisions in that city, he gained a reputation that made him able to be of great use to the Americans in New Orleans. When the Revolutionary war opened, Pollock was in possession of large wealth and much political influence. In 1777 the secret committee of the United States appointed him "commercial agent of the United States at New Orleans," which post he held until the close of the war with great credit to himself and greater good to the United States. He became to the west what Robert Morris was to the east. His fortune was pledged to his country. To his financial aid the United States owes the success of Gen. George Rogers Clarke in the Illinois campaign of 1778. During that year he borrowed from the royal treasury, through Gov. Galvey, \$70,000, which he spent for Clarke's expedition and the defence of the frontier. But the poverty of the United States involved him, as it did Morris, in severe losses. In 1783 he was appointed U. S. agent at Havana, where he was imprisoned in 1784 for the debts of the United States, amounting to \$150,000. Being released on parole, he returned to this country in 1785. In 1791 congress discharged this debt, but failed to remunerate Pollock for his services. He retired to Cumberland county, Pa., in 1791, impoverished. In 1797, 1804, and 1806 he was nominated for congress; but, although he received the popular vote of his county, he was not elected. In 1800 he was an inmate of the debtors' prison in Philadelphia, but within a few years he accumulated property again, and in 1815 he moved to Mississippi, where he died. He was a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick and the Hibernian society of Philadelphia. See a sketch of him by Rev. Horace E. Hayden (1883).

**POLVEREL, Étienne**, French revolutionist, b. in Bearn, France in 1742; d. in Paris, 6 April, 1795. He was a lawyer, and was sent as deputy to the states-general in 1789. He belonged to the extreme party in the revolution, and was appointed public prosecutor in 1791. In 1792 he was sent, with two other commissioners, to Santo Domingo to reorganize the colony. The three commissioners were invested with arbitrary power, and soon adopted measures that led to a war of extermination between the whites and negroes. The French colonists that escaped from the island accused the commissioners of cruel and arbitrary acts, while they in turn accused the whites of conspiring to deliver Santo Domingo to the English. The acquittal by the revolutionary tribunal of Gen. d'Esparbès, whom they had sent to France as a criminal, created more enemies, who accused them of being friends of the Girondists. An order for the arrest of Poverel was sent out in 1793, but, owing to the distance of the island and the difficulty of communications, he was not brought to Paris until after the fall of Robespierre.



college of physicians and surgeons in 1869. He entered the Confederate army in April, 1861, as a cadet of the military institute, was commissioned 1st lieutenant in Scott's battery of artillery in 1862, and in 1863 was promoted assistant chief of artillery in his father's corps, Army of the Tennessee. In March, 1865, he was made captain and adjutant in the inspector-general's department. After his graduation as a physician he practised in New York city, and from 1875 till 1879 he was professor of therapeutics and clinical medicine in Bellevue college. He then accepted the chair of obstetrics and the diseases of women in the medical department of the University of the city of New York, which he still (1898) holds. He is also surgeon in the department of obstetrics in Bellevue hospital. Dr. Polk has contributed to medical literature "Original Observations upon the Anatomy of the Female Pelvic Organs," "On the Gravid and Non-Gravid Uterus," and "Original Observations upon the Causes and Pathology of the Pelvic Inflammations of Women."—Leonidas's brother, **Thomas Gilchrist**, lawyer, b. in Mecklenburg county, N. C., 22 Feb., 1790; d. in Holly Springs, Miss., in 1869, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1810, and at the law-school at Litchfield, Conn., in 1813. He soon after began to practise his profession, and for several years was a member of the lower branch of the North Carolina legislature. He was also at one time in command of the militia. In 1839 he removed to Tennessee, where he purchased a large plantation. Being a staunch Whig in politics, he took an active part in the presidential campaign of 1844 in support of Henry Clay, and against his relative, James K. Polk.—William's grandson, **Lucius Eugene**, soldier, b. in Salisbury, N. C., 10 July, 1833, was the son of William J. Polk. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1852. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate army as a private under Gen. Patrick R. Cleburne, but was soon commissioned 1st lieutenant, and as such fought at Shiloh, where he was wounded. He was rapidly promoted until he was made brigadier-general in December, 1862, and joined his brigade in time to take part in the battle of Murfreesboro, where his command made a charge, for which he was complimented by Gen. Braxton Bragg in his report of the engagement. Gen. Polk was also present at Ringgold gap, Ga., in 1863, and at many other actions. At Kenesaw mountain, Ga., in the summer of 1864, he was severely wounded by a cannon-ball and disabled for further service. He then retired to a plantation in Maury county, Tenn., where he has since resided. In 1864 he was a delegate to the National Democratic convention at Chicago, and he is at present (1888) a member of the senate of the state of Tennessee, having been elected on 1 Jan., 1887.

**POLK, Trusten**, senator, b. in Sussex county, Del., 29 May, 1811; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 16 April, 1876. He was graduated at Yale in 1831, and then began the study of law in the office of the attorney-general of Delaware, but completed his course at Yale law-school. In 1835 he removed to St. Louis, Mo., and, establishing himself there in the practice of his profession, soon rose to a high place at the bar. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1845, and in 1848 a presidential elector. He was elected governor of Missouri as a Democrat in 1856, and soon after his accession to office was chosen U. S. senator, serving from 4 March, 1857, until his expulsion for disloyalty on 10 Jan., 1862. Meanwhile he had joined the Confederate government and filled various offices of

responsibility within its jurisdiction. In 1864 he was taken prisoner, and after his exchange held the office of military judge of the Department of Mississippi. At the close of the war he returned to St. Louis, and there devoted himself to the practice of his profession until his death.

**POLLARD, Edward Albert**, journalist, b. in Nelson county, Va., 27 Feb., 1828; d. in Lynchburg, Va., 12 Dec., 1872. He was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1849, and studied law at William and Mary, but finished his course in Baltimore. Mr. Pollard then emigrated to California and took part in the wild life of that country as a journalist until 1855, after which he spent some time in northern Mexico and Nicaragua, and then returned to the eastern states. Subsequently he went to Europe, and also travelled in China and Japan. During President Buchanan's administration he became clerk of the judiciary committee in the house of representatives, and he was an open advocate of secession in 1860. At the beginning of the civil war he was without political employment, and was studying for the Protestant Episcopal ministry, having been admitted a candidate for holy orders by Bishop William Meade. From 1861 till 1867 he was principal editor of the "Richmond Examiner," and, while an earnest advocate of the Confederate cause during the war, he was nevertheless a merciless critic of Jefferson Davis. Toward the close of the war he went to England in order to further the sale of his works, and was then captured, but, after a confinement of eight months at Fort Warren and Fortress Monroe, was released on parole. In 1867 he began the publication in Richmond of "Southern Opinion," which he continued for two years, and also in 1868 established "The Political Pamphlet," which ran for a short time during the presidential canvass of that year. Mr. Pollard then made his residence in New York and Brooklyn for several years, often contributing to current literature. His books include "Black Diamonds Gathered in the Darkey Homes of the South" (New York, 1859); "Letters of the Southern Spy in Washington and Elsewhere" (Baltimore, 1861); "Southern History of the War" (3 vols., Richmond, 1862-'4; 4th vol., New York, 1866); "Observations in the North: Eight Months in Prison and on Parole" (Richmond, 1865); "The Lost Cause: A New Southern History of the War of the Confederates" (New York, 1866; written also in French for Louisiana, 1867); "Lee and his Lieutenants" (1867); "The Lost Cause Regained" (1868); "Life of Jefferson Davis, with the Secret History of the Southern Confederacy" (1869); and "The Virginia Tourist" (Philadelphia, 1870).—His wife, **Marie Antoinette Nathalie Granier-Dowell**, b. in Norfolk, Va., married James R. Dowell, from whom she separated during the civil war on account of political differences. She then made her way, with great difficulty, through the lines of the armies, to her brother's residence in New Orleans, and later returned to Richmond, where she met Mr. Pollard, whom she married after the war. Subsequent to the death of Mr. Pollard, she became a public speaker, and in this capacity she canvassed California for the Democratic presidential ticket in 1876. She has also lectured on the Irish and Chinese questions, advocating greater liberty to these people, and has been active in the temperance movement, holding the office of deputy grand worthy patriarch of the states of New York and New Jersey. Besides contributions to the newspapers, she has published occasional poems.—His brother, **Henry Rives**, editor, b. in Nelson county, Va., 29 Aug., 1833; d. in

Richmond, Va., 24 Nov., 1868, was educated at Virginia military institute, and at the University of Virginia. Later he published a newspaper in Leavenworth, Kansas, during the troubles in that territory, and thence went to Washington, where he was employed in the post-office department. At the beginning of the civil war he was news editor of the "Baltimore Sun," but removed to Richmond, where he became one of the editors of the "Richmond Examiner." After the war he was associated in the founding of "The Richmond Times," and for a time was one of its staff. In 1866 he revived the "Richmond Examiner," and controlled its editorial columns until 1867, when he disposed of his interest. He then established, with his brother, "Southern Opinion," of which he continued until his death one of the editors and proprietors. Mr. Pollard was shot at and killed from an upper window on the opposite side of the street by James Grant, who felt himself aggrieved by an article that was published in Pollard's paper.

**POLLARD, Josephine**, author, b. in New York city about 1840. She was educated in her native city, early devoted herself to literature, and acquired reputation as a hymn-writer, her best-known production being "Outside the Gate." Her prose writings include sketches that have been published in "Harper's Magazine" and other periodicals. Miss Pollard has written "The Gipsy Books" (6 vols., New York, 1873-'4) and "A Piece of Silver" (1876). She has contributed the text to "Decorative Sisters" (New York, 1881); "Elfin Land" (1882); "Boston Teaparty" (1882); "Songs of Bird Life" (1885); "Vagrant Verses" (1886); and, with John H. Vincent, "The Home Book" (1887).

**POLLOCK, James**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Milton, Pa., 11 Sept., 1810. He was graduated at Princeton in 1831, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar in 1833, and opened an office in Milton. In 1835 he was chosen district attorney for his county, after which he held various minor offices. He was elected to congress as a Whig, and served from 23 April, 1844, to 3 March, 1849, during which time he was an active member of several committees. On 23 June, 1848, he introduced a resolution calling for the appointment of a special committee to inquire into the necessity and practicability of building a railroad to the Pacific coast. As chairman of that committee he made a report in favor of the construction of such a road. This was the first favorable official act on this subject on the part of congress. In 1850 he was appointed president-judge of the 8th judicial district of Pennsylvania, and in 1854 he was elected governor of Pennsylvania as a Union-Republican. During his administration the whole line of the public works between Philadelphia and Pittsburg was transferred to the Pennsylvania railroad company. By this and other means he reduced the state debt by nearly \$10,000,000, and this soon led to the removal of state taxation. He convened the legislature in extraordinary session during the financial crisis of 1857, and, acting on his wise suggestions, laws were enacted whereby public confidence was restored and the community was saved from bankruptcy. On the expiration of his term of office he resumed his law-practice in Milton. He was a delegate from his state to the Peace convention in Washington in 1861, and after the inauguration of President Lincoln he was appointed director of the U. S. mint in Philadelphia, which place he then held until October, 1866. By his efforts, with the approval of Salmon P. Chase, then secretary of the treasury, the motto "In God we trust" was placed on the National coins. In

1869 he was reinstated as director of the mint, which place he then filled for many years. In 1880 he was appointed naval officer of Philadelphia, but resigned in 1884, and resumed the practice of his profession. Gov. Pollock has been active in various movements tending to promote educational and religious reforms. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1855, and from Jefferson college, Pa., in 1857.

**POLLOCK, Oliver**, merchant, b. in Ireland in 1737; d. in Mississippi, 17 Dec., 1823. He came to this country with his father, and settled in Cumberland county, Pa. He engaged in business in 1762 at Havana, Cuba, where he became intimate with Gov.-Gen. O'Reilly, and, when the latter was made governor of Louisiana by the king of Spain, Pollock moved to New Orleans. By a wise and generous action, during the scarcity of provisions in that city, he gained a reputation that made him able to be of great use to the Americans in New Orleans. When the Revolutionary war opened, Pollock was in possession of large wealth and much political influence. In 1777 the secret committee of the United States appointed him "commercial agent of the United States at New Orleans," which post he held until the close of the war with great credit to himself and greater good to the United States. He became to the west what Robert Morris was to the east. His fortune was pledged to his country. To his financial aid the United States owes the success of Gen. George Rogers Clarke in the Illinois campaign of 1778. During that year he borrowed from the royal treasury, through Gov. Galvey, \$70,000, which he spent for Clarke's expedition and the defence of the frontier. But the poverty of the United States involved him, as it did Morris, in severe losses. In 1783 he was appointed U. S. agent at Havana, where he was imprisoned in 1784 for the debts of the United States, amounting to \$150,000. Being released on parole, he returned to this country in 1785. In 1791 congress discharged this debt, but failed to remunerate Pollock for his services. He retired to Cumberland county, Pa., in 1791, impoverished. In 1797, 1804, and 1806 he was nominated for congress; but, although he received the popular vote of his county, he was not elected. In 1800 he was an inmate of the debtors' prison in Philadelphia, but within a few years he accumulated property again, and in 1815 he moved to Mississippi, where he died. He was a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick and the Hibernian society of Philadelphia. See a sketch of him by Rev. Horace E. Hayden (1888).

**POLVEREL, Étienne**, French revolutionist, b. in Bearn, France in 1742; d. in Paris, 6 April, 1795. He was a lawyer, and was sent as deputy to the states-general in 1789. He belonged to the extreme party in the revolution, and was appointed public prosecutor in 1791. In 1792 he was sent, with two other commissioners, to Santo Domingo to reorganize the colony. The three commissioners were invested with arbitrary power, and soon adopted measures that led to a war of extermination between the whites and negroes. The French colonists that escaped from the island accused the commissioners of cruel and arbitrary acts, while they in turn accused the whites of conspiring to deliver Santo Domingo to the English. The acquittal by the revolutionary tribunal of Gen. d'Esparbès, whom they had sent to France as a criminal, created more enemies, who accused them of being friends of the Girondists. An order for the arrest of Poverel was sent out in 1793, but, owing to the distance of the island and the difficulty of communications, he was not brought to Paris until after the fall of Robespierre.

Although he was set at liberty, the opposition of the colonists prevented him from obtaining a bill of indemnity for his actions in Santo Domingo.

**POMBO, Manuel de** (pom'-bo), Colombian patriot, b. in Popayan in 1769; d. there in 1829. He studied in the College of Rosario, in Bogota, and was graduated there in law in 1790. In the next year he went to Spain to practise, and in 1799 he returned to Colombia as judge of the tribunal of commerce of Cartagena. In 1807 he was appointed superintendent of the mint of Bogota, and when the revolution began in 1810 he was elected by the people on 20 June a member of the municipal corporation. He was an ardent patriot, defended his ideas in the press, and published in 1812 his "Carta á José Maria Blanco, satisfaciendo á los principios sobre que impugna la independencia absoluta de Venezuela," which became famous. After the arrival of Gen. Pablo Morillo (*q. v.*) in 1815, Pombo was imprisoned, and, on account of his revolutionary writings, condemned to death by the military tribunal. The influence of his wife, who belonged to a powerful family of Spain, saved his life, and he was sent as a prisoner to the peninsula. The constitutional revolution in 1820 liberated him, and in 1822 he returned to Colombia and was appointed inspector of the mint in Popayan, in which employ he died. Pombo was an excellent linguist and geographer. He wrote "Gramática Latina" (Bogota, 1826); "Compendio de Geografía" (1827); and an exhaustive "Historia de los países, que formaron el antiguo vireynato de Nueva Granada," the manuscript of which disappeared shortly after his death, and has not yet been recovered.

**POMEROY, Benjamin**, clergyman, b. in Suffield, Conn., 19 Nov., 1704; d. in Hebron, Conn., 22 Dec., 1784. He was graduated at the head of his class at Yale in 1733, and he and his classmate, Eleazer Wheelock, who became his brother-in-law, were the first to remain there after graduation as recipients of the scholarships that had been founded by Bishop Berkeley for superior attainments in the classics. In the mean time he studied theology, and in 1734 began to preach in Hebron, where he was ordained pastor on 16 Dec., 1735. He identified himself with the great revival of 1740, and labored earnestly to promote it. In June, 1742, he was accused before the general assembly of disorderly conduct, and with James Davenport (*q. v.*) was tried in Hartford; but he was dismissed as "comparatively blameless." He was again called to answer charges of violating the law that had been passed to correct disorders in preaching, was found guilty, and compelled to bear the costs of the prosecution. About this time he preached in the parish of Colchester without the permission of the resident minister, and was in consequence deprived of his salary for seven years. During the French and Indian war he was chaplain to the American army, and he filled a like office during the Revolutionary war. He was active in the movement that led to the founding of Dartmouth college, becoming one of its first trustees, and in 1774 he received the degree of D. D. from that college.

**POMEROY, John Norton**, lawyer, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 12 April, 1828; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 15 Feb., 1885. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1847, and, after studying law, was admitted in 1851 to the bar. For several years thereafter he followed his profession in Rochester, but in 1864 he came to New York city and accepted the chair of law in the University of the city of New York, becoming dean of the legal faculty, and also for a time delivering lectures on political science. In 1869 he returned to Rochester and con-

tinued the practice of law until 1878, when he was called to the professorship of law in the University of California, which chair he held until his death. In 1865 he received the degree of LL. D. from Hamilton. Prof. Pomeroy was a frequent contributor to "The Nation," the "North American Review," and the "American Law Review" on topics connected with international law, general jurisprudence, and social science, and in 1884-'5 he edited the "West Coast Reporter." He prepared editions, with notes, of "Sedgwick's Statutory and Constitutional Law" (New York, 1874) and "Archbold's Criminal Law" (1876), and was the author of "An Introduction to Municipal Law" (1865); "An Introduction to the Constitutional Law of the United States," which is used as a textbook at the U. S. military academy and other colleges (Boston, 1868); "Remedies and Remedial Rights according to the Reformed American Procedure" (Boston, 1876); "A Treatise on the Specific Performance of Contract" (New York, 1879); "A Treatise on Equity Jurisprudence" (San Francisco, 1883); and "A Treatise on Riparian Rights" (St. Paul, 1884).

**POMEROY, Marcus Mills**, journalist, b. in Elmira, N. Y., 25 Dec., 1833. He early determined to be a printer, and subsequently turned his attention to journalism, founding his first paper in Corning, N. Y., in 1854. From 1857 till 1864 he resided in Wisconsin, and there published the "La Crosse Democrat." He removed to New York in 1868, and founded "Brick Pomeroy's Democrat," which gained a large circulation by its sensational character. In 1875 he settled in Chicago, but later returned to New York, where, in 1887, he merged the "Democrat" into "Pomeroy's Advance Thought," which he now (1888) edits. He has published "Sense" (New York, 1868); "Nonsense" (1868); "Gold Dust" (1872); "Brick Dust" (1872); "Our Saturday Night" (1873); "Home Harmonies" (1874); and "Perpetual Money" (1878).

**POMEROY, Samuel Clarke**, senator, b. in Southampton, Mass., 3 Jan., 1816. He was educated at Amherst, and then spent some time in New York. Subsequently he returned to Southampton, and, besides holding various local offices, was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1852-'3. He was active in organizing the New England emigrant aid company, of which he was financial agent. In 1854 he conducted a colony to Kansas, and located in Lawrence, making the first settlement for that territory. Afterward he removed to Atchison, where he was mayor in 1859. He was conspicuous in the organization of the territorial government, and participated in the Free-state convention that met in Lawrence in 1859. During the famine in Kansas in 1860-'1 he was president of the relief committee. Mr. Pomeroy was a delegate to the National Republican conventions of 1856 and 1860. He was elected as a Republican to the U. S. senate in 1861, and re-elected in 1867. He was candidate for a third term in 1873, but charges of bribery were suddenly presented before the Kansas legislature, and in consequence he failed of election. A committee chosen by the legislature reported the matter to the U. S. senate, which investigated the case, and a majority report found the charges not sustained. The matter then came before the courts of Kansas, and after some months' delay the district attorney entered a *nolle prosequi*, stating to the court that he had no evidence upon which he could secure conviction. Mr. Pomeroy then made Washington his place of residence. He is the author of numerous speeches and political pamphlets.

**POMEROY, Seth**, soldier, b. in Northampton, Mass., 20 May, 1706; d. in Peekskill, N. Y., 19 Feb., 1777. He was an ingenious and skilful mechanic, and followed the trade of a gunsmith. Early in life he entered the military service of the colony, and in 1744 he held the rank of captain. At the capture of Louisburg in 1745 he was a major, and had charge of more than twenty smiths, who were engaged in drilling captured cannon. In 1755 he was lieutenant-colonel in Ephraim Williams's regiment. On the latter's death he succeeded to the command of the force that defeated the French and Indians under Baron Dieskau, and his regiment was the one that suffered most in gaining the victory of Lake George. Col. Pomeroy was an ardent patriot, and in 1774-'5 served as a delegate to the Provincial congress, by which he was elected a general officer in October, 1774, and brigadier-general in February, 1775. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he presented himself as a volunteer in the camp of Gen. Artemas Ward at Cambridge, Mass., from whom he borrowed a horse, on hearing the artillery at Bunker Hill, and, taking a musket, set off at full speed for Charlestown. Reaching the Neck, and finding it enfiladed by a heavy fire from the "Glasgow" ship-of-war, he began to be alarmed, not for his own safety, but for that of Gen. Ward's horse. Too honest to expose the borrowed steed to the "pelting of this pitiless storm," and too bold to shrink from it, he delivered the horse to a sentry, shouldered his gun, and marched on foot across the Neck. On reaching the hill, he took a station at the rail-fence in the hottest of the battle. He was soon recognized by the soldiers, and his name rang with shouts along the line. A few days later he received the appointment of senior brigadier-general among the eight that were named by congress, but as this action caused some difficulty in the adjustment of rank, he declined it, and soon afterward retired to his farm. During 1776, when New Jersey was overrun by the British, he headed a force of militia from his neighborhood, and marched to the rescue of Washington. He reached the Hudson river, but never returned.

**POMEROY, Theodore Medad**, lawyer, b. in Cayuga, N. Y., 31 Dec., 1824. He was graduated at Hamilton in 1842, and then studied law. Settling in Auburn, he practised his profession in that city, and was in 1850-'6 district attorney for Cayuga county. In 1857 he was elected a member of the lower branch of the New York legislature. He was then sent to congress as a Republican, and served, with re-elections, from 4 March, 1861, till 3 March, 1869. On the resignation of Schuyler Colfax from the speakership Mr. Pomeroy was elected on 3 March, 1869, to fill the vacancy. Subsequently he resumed the practice of his profession in Auburn, and engaged in banking business.

**POMEROY, Rebecca Rossignol**, nurse, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 July, 1817; d. in Newton, Mass., 24 Jan., 1884. She was the daughter of Samuel Holliday, and on 12 Sept., 1836, married Daniel F. Pomroy. Sickness in her own family for nearly twenty years made her an accomplished nurse, and when her only surviving son enlisted in the National army she offered her services to Dorothea L. Dix (*q. v.*). She was at once called to Washington, and in September, 1861, assigned to duty in Georgetown hospital, but was soon transferred to the hospital at Columbian university. Early in 1862 she was called to the White House at the time of the death of Willie Lincoln, and nursed "Tad," the youngest son, then very ill, and Mrs. Lincoln, until both were restored to health. President Lincoln

said to her at that time: "Tell your grandchildren how indebted the nation was to you in holding up my hands in time of trouble." Mrs. Pomroy returned to the hospital and continued in her work, gaining a high reputation. In 1864, when the president's life was threatened and Mrs. Lincoln was suffering from injuries that she had received in a fall from her carriage, Mrs. Pomroy again went to the White House. Later in the year she spent some time at the West hospital in Baltimore, but ultimately returned to the hospital at Columbian university. Refusing advantageous offers to go elsewhere, she remained at her post until the close of the war, and then, stricken with typhoid fever, was an invalid for several years. She became matron in 1867 of a reformatory home for girls at Newton Centre, Mass., and then of the Newton home for orphans and destitute girls, which, since her death, has become the Rebecca Pomroy home. See "Echoes from Hospital and White House," by Anna L. Boyden (Boston, 1884).

**PONCE DE LEON, Juan** (pon'-thay-day-lay'-one), Spanish officer, b. in San Servas, province of Campos, in 1460; d. in Cuba in July, 1521. He was descended from an ancient family of Aragon, was in his youth page of the infante, afterward Ferdinand VII., and served with credit against the Moors of Granada. According to some authorities, he accompanied Columbus in his second voyage to Hispaniola in 1493, but Washington Irving and other modern historians say that he only sailed in 1502 with Nicolas de Ovando (*q. v.*), who was appointed governor of that island. He took an active part in the pacification of the country, and became governor of the eastern part, or province of Higüey, where the natives had frequent intercourse with those of the island of Borinquen (Porto Rico). From them he acquired information about that island, and hearing that it contained abundance of gold, he obtained permission to conquer it. In 1508 he sailed with eighty Spanish adventurers and some auxiliary Indians, and in a few days he landed in Borinquen, where he was well received by the natives. The principal cacique, Aguinaba (*q. v.*), accompanied him to all parts of the island, and Ponce collected many samples of gold, and was astonished at the fertility of the soil. In 1509 he returned to Hispaniola to report, and in quest of re-enforcements, but the new governor, Diego Columbus, gave the command of the expedition to Diego Ceron, and sent Ponce as his lieutenant. The latter, through his protector, Ovando, in the court of Spain, claimed the appointment of governor of Borinquen, and in 1510 he obtained it. He sent Ceron to Hispaniola, began the construction of the first city, calling it Caparra, and sent his



lieutenant, Cristoval de Sotomayor, to found another city in the southwest near the Bay of Guanica. Soon he began to distribute the Indians among his officers, as had been done in Hispaniola, and Aguinabo's brother and successor, of the same name, began a war of extermination against the invaders. He was defeated in successive encounters, and the natives called the Caribs of the lesser Antilles to their help, but Ponce conquered the whole island. In the beginning of 1512 Ponce was deprived of his government, and, broken in health by wounds, resolved to go in search of the fountain of eternal youth, which, according to the reports of the natives, existed in an island called Bimini. He gathered many of his former followers and other adventurers, sailed on 3 March, 1512, with three caravels from the port of San German, and visited several of the Bahama islands, but was told that the land in question lay farther west. On 27 March he landed in latitude 30° N., a little to the north of the present city of St. Augustine, on a coast which, on account of the abundant vegetation, he called Florida island. He sailed along the coast to a cape, which he called Corrientes, but, disappointed in his search for the fountain of youth, returned to Porto Rico on 5 Oct. and sailed for Spain, where he obtained for himself and his successors the title of adelantado of Bimini and Florida. In 1515 he returned with three caravels from Seville and touched at Porto Rico, where, finding that the Caribs had nearly overpowered the Spanish garrison, he remained to expel them, and founded in the south of the island the city of Ponce. In March, 1521, he made a second attempt to conquer Florida, and, sailing with two ships from San German, reached a point about fifty miles to the south of his former landing-place. He began to explore the interior, but found a warlike people, and, after many encounters with the natives, was obliged to re-embark, with the loss of nearly all his followers. Not desiring to return after his defeat to Porto Rico, he retired to the island of Cuba, where he died shortly afterward, in consequence of a wound from a poisoned arrow. His remains were subsequently transported to the city of San Juan de Porto Rico, and rest in the church of San Jose. A monument has been erected to his memory recently in that city. His autograph, which it is believed has never before appeared in America, was obtained from Spain through the courtesy of Gen. Meredith Read.

**POND, Enoch**, clergyman, b. in Wrentham, Norfolk co., Mass., 29 July, 1791; d. in Bangor, Me., 21 Jan., 1882. He was graduated at Brown in 1813, studied theology with Dr. Nathaniel Emmons, was licensed to preach in June, 1814, and ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Ward (now Auburn), Mass., 1 March, 1815. There he remained until 1828, when he was dismissed at his own request, to become the editor of "The Spirit of the Pilgrims," a monthly publication that had just been established at Boston in the interest of orthodox Congregationalism. After editing five volumes, he became, in September, 1832, professor of systematic theology in the seminary at Bangor, Me. In 1856 he resigned to become president, professor of ecclesiastical history, and lecturer on pastoral duties in the same institution. In 1870 he was made emeritus professor, retaining the presidency. In 1835 he received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth college. Dr. Pond's first publication was a review of a sermon against "Conference Meetings," issued by Dr. Aaron Bancroft, of Worcester, Mass. (1813), which led to a reply and rejoinder. The same year he reviewed "Judson on Baptism." He published a volume of "Monthly Concert Lec-

tures" (1824); a "Memoir of President Samuel Davies" (1829); "Memoir of Susanna Anthony" (1830); "Murray's Grammar Improved" (Worcester, 1832); "Memoir of Count Zinzendorf" (1839); "Wickliffe and his Times" (Philadelphia, 1841); "Morning of the Reformation" (1842); "No Fellowship with Romanism" and "Review of Second Advent Publications" (1848); "The Mather Family" 1844; "Young Pastor's Guide" (Portland, 1844); "The World's Salvation" (1845); "Pope and Pagan" (1846); "Probation"; "Swedenborgianism Reviewed" (1846; new ed., entitled "Swedenborgianism Examined," New York, 1861); "Plato, His Life, Works, Opinions, and Influence" (1846); "Life of Increase Mather and Sir William Phipps" (1847); "The Church" (1848; 2d ed., 1860); "Review of Bushnell's 'God in Christ'" (1849); "The Ancient Church" (1851); "Memoir of John Knox" (1856); "The Wreck and the Rescue, a Memoir of Rev. Harrison Fairfield" (1858); "Prize Essay on Congregationalism" (1867); and "Sketches of the Theological History of New England" (1880). His college lectures have been printed under the titles "Pastoral Theology" (Andover, 1866); "Christian Theology" (Boston, 1868); and "History of God's Church" (1871). He edited John Norton's "Life of John Cotton" (Boston, 1832).

**POND, Frederick Eugene**, author, b. in Packwaukee, Marquette co., Wis., 8 April, 1856. He received a common-school education, and early turned his attention to sporting matters. He was among the first to urge the organization of a National sportsman's association, and in 1874 was the prime mover in forming the Wisconsin sportsman's association for the protection of fish and game. From 1881 till 1886 he was field-editor of the New York "Turf, Field, and Farm," with the exception of six months in 1883, when he was associate editor of the "American Field," of Chicago, Ill., and he is now (1888) editor of "Wildwood's Magazine" in the latter city. On 31 Jan., 1882, he nearly lost his life in the fire that destroyed the "World" building in New York city. Under the pen-name of "Will Wildwood" he has published "Handbook for Young Sportsmen" (Milwaukee, 1876); "Memoirs of Eminent Sportsmen" (New York, 1878); and "The Gun Trial and Field Trial Records of America" (1885). He has edited Frank Forester's "Fugitive Sporting Sketches" (Milwaukee, 1879); the same author's "Sporting Scenes and Characters" (Philadelphia, 1880); and Isaac McLellan's "Poems of the Rod and Gun" (New York, 1886). He has also written an introduction to "Frank Forester's Poems," edited by Morgan Herbert (1887).

**POND, George Edward**, journalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 11 March, 1837. He was graduated at Harvard in 1858, and served in the National army in 1862-'3. From early in 1864 till 1868, and subsequently, he was associate editor of the New York "Army and Navy Journal." He was afterward an editorial writer on the New York "Times," and edited the Philadelphia "Record" from 1870 till 1877. Since the latter date he has been engaged in writing for the press. For nearly ten years he wrote the "Driftwood" essays, which were published in the "Galaxy" magazine under the signature of "Philip Quilibet." They were begun in May, 1868. He contributed the account of the engagement between the "Monitor" and the "Merri-mac" to William Swinton's "Twelve Decisive Battles," and also wrote "The Shenandoah Valley in 1864" (New York, 1883) in the series of "Campaigns of the Civil War."

**POND, Samuel William**, missionary, b. in Washington, Litchfield co., Conn., 10 April, 1808.

He received a common-school education, and in 1831 became a professing Christian. In May, 1834, in advance of all other organized effort on the part of the churches, and having no connection with any society, he and his brother, GIDEON HOLLISTER (b. in June, 1810; d. in January, 1878), entered the Dakota country, now the state of Minnesota, and began to labor as missionaries to the Indians of that tribe and the garrison at Fort Snelling. Returning to Connecticut, Samuel was ordained a minister of the Congregational church, 7 March, 1837, and the following October became connected with the American board. He was subsequently stationed in Minnesota at Lake Harriet, Fort Snelling, Oak Grove, and Prairieville, being released from the service of the board in September, 1854. He has since held pastorates in various parts of the same state, where he still (1888) resides. The Pond brothers were the first to reduce the Dakota language to writing. They also collated the majority of the words contained in the Dakota dictionary by Rev. Stephen R. Riggs (*q. v.*). They had previously studied Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French, and German. He has published, in connection with his brother, "The History of Joseph in the Language of the Dakota, or Sioux, Indians, from Genesis" (Cincinnati, 1839); "Wowapi Inonpa, the Second Dakota Reading Book" (Boston, 1842); and other translations into the same language. He is also the author of "Indian Warfare in Minnesota" in the "Collections" of the historical society of that state.

**POND, William Adams**, music-publisher, b. in Albany, N. Y., 6 Oct., 1824; d. in New York city, 12 Aug., 1885. He was educated in private schools in New York city, and at an early age entered his father's music business. He became well known as a publisher, and at the time of his death was president of the United States music publishers' association. Col. Pond performed some military service as an officer during the civil war, and was for many years colonel of the veteran corps of the 7th New York regiment.

**PONS, François Raymond Joseph de**, French traveller, b. in Soustou, Santo Domingo, in 1751; d. in Paris about 1812. He studied in Paris, became a lawyer, and was elected member of the Academic society of sciences. He went to Caracas, in South America, where he acted as agent of the French government till the revolution, and then to England, where he spent several years in preparing his works for publication. He appears to have paid a second visit to America during this time. He returned to France in 1804, and, although he was not employed by the imperial government, his advice was constantly sought in matters relating to the colonial possessions of France. He wrote "Les colonies françaises"; "Observations sur la situation politique de St. Domingue" (1792); "Voyage à la partie orientale de la terre ferme, dans l'Amérique méridionale, fait pendant les années 1801, 1803, 1804" (1806); and "Perspective des rapports politiques et commerciaux de la France dans les deux Indes, sous la dynastie régnante" (1807).

**PONTBRIAND, Henry Mary Du Breil de** (pom-bre-ong), Canadian bishop, b. in Vannes, France, in 1709; d. in Montreal, Canada, in 1760. He was consecrated bishop of Quebec in Paris in 1741, and arrived in Canada the same year, with several priests. After entering Quebec, he found himself engaged in a lawsuit with the nuns of the general hospital, who claimed the episcopal palace as part of the legacy that Saint-Valier, second bishop of Quebec, had left them. He obtained a royal decree confirming the possession of the palace to the bishops of Quebec, which was

followed by another prohibiting religious congregations from holding lands in mortmain, and in 1744 by a letter from the minister, Maurepas, enjoining him to suppress a portion of the holidays observed by the Canadian people; but he paid no attention to either. After the capture of Quebec by the English in 1759, he regulated the affairs of his church as far as possible, appointed a vicar-general, recommended his clergy to submit to the new order of things and observe the terms of the capitulation, and then retired to Montreal. He was not able to survive the grief which the capture of Quebec caused him, and died after a few days' illness.

**PONTEVÈS-GIEN, Henry Jean Baptiste** (pont-vay), Viscount de, commonly known as **COUNT DE PONTEVÈS**, French naval officer, b. in Aix, Provence, in 1740; d. in Fort Royal, Martinique, 23 July, 1790. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1755, and served in Canada during the war of 1756-'63. He was attached afterward to the station of Martinique, and in 1776 employed to make soundings along the Newfoundland banks and the coast of St. Pierre and Miquelon islands, preparing charts of those regions. When France took part in the war for American independence he was on duty at Brest, but, requesting to be employed in more active service, he was appointed to the command of a division, with which he destroyed the English establishments and forts on the coast of Guinea between the river Gambia and Sierra Leone. Upon his return he was promoted "chef d'escadre," and charged with escorting a convoy of eighty sail to the United States. Afterward he participated in the engagements with Lord Byron, assisted Bouillé at the capture of Tobago, was with De Grasse at Yorktown in October, 1781, and served under De Vaudreuil till the conclusion of the campaign. He commanded the station of the Leeward islands in 1784-'90, became in January, 1790, governor *pro tempore* of Martinique, and during his short administration not only promoted the best interests of the colony, but appeased all the troubles that had been provoked by the French revolution, leaving Martinique at his death in a state of perfect tranquillity, while all the other French possessions in the West Indies were in insurrection. By public subscription his statue was erected in one of the squares of Fort Royal.

**PONTGRAVÉ, Sieur de** (pong-grah-vay), French sailor, b. in St. Malo, France, in the latter half of the 16th century; d. there probably in the first half of the 17th. He was one of the most enterprising merchants in St. Malo, and a skilful navigator. He had made several voyages to Tadousac, Canada, and believed that the development of the fur-trade would lead to great wealth, especially if it were under the control of a single person. With this object he proposed to Chauvin, a sea-captain, to obtain exclusive privileges from the court in connection with this branch of commerce, and, on the latter's success, Pontgravé equipped several vessels and sailed with him for Canada in 1599. He wished to form a settlement at Three Rivers, but, Chauvin objecting, he returned to France in 1600. In 1603 the king granted him letters-patent to continue his discoveries in Canada and establish colonies, and the merchants of Rouen fitted out an expedition under his direction. He sailed on 15 March, Samuel Champlain being on board one of his ships, and he accompanied Champlain in his voyage up St. Lawrence river. He sailed again to Canada the same year, commanding a ship under De Monts, and later was appointed to transfer the latter colony to Port Royal in Acadia. Pontgravé devoted himself to the welfare of the new settlement, and



did much to render it successful, though he was displaced in his office. He returned to France, but was sent out in 1608 to establish a trading-post at Tadousac in conjunction with Champlain. He returned with the latter in September, 1609, and two vessels were fitted out, one of which was confided to Pontgravé, who reached Canada in April. He was again in France early in 1613, and commanded the vessel in which Champlain sailed from France in March. After reaching Montreal he separated from the latter, and descended to Quebec. He is said by Charlevoix to have returned to France in the following year, but this is doubtful. He had charge of the interests of the Sieur de Caen for some time in Quebec, but ill health obliged him to go to France in 1623. "This was a real loss to New France," says Charlevoix, "which owes much to him." He was in Quebec in 1628 in the interest of De Monts and his society, and counselled resistance to the English.

**PONTIAC**, chief of the Ottawas, b. on Ottawa river about 1720; d. in Cahokia, Ill., in 1769. He was the son of an Ojibway woman, and, as the Ottawas were in alliance with the Ojibways and Potawatamies, he became the principal chief of the three tribes. In 1746, with his warriors, he defended the French at Detroit against an attack by some of the northern tribes, and in 1755 he is believed to have led the Ottawas at Braddock's defeat. After the surrender of Quebec, Maj. Robert Rogers, of New Hampshire, was sent to take possession of the western forts, under the treaty of Paris, but in November, 1760, while encamped at the place where the city of Cleveland now stands, he was visited by Pontiac, who objected to his further invasion of the territory. Finding, however, that the French had been driven from Canada, he acquiesced in the surrender of Detroit, and persuaded 400 Detroit Indians, who were lying in ambush, to relinquish their design of cutting off the English. While this action was doubtless in good faith, still he hated the English and soon began to plan their extermination. In 1762 he sent messengers with a red-stained tomahawk and a wampum war-belt, who visited every tribe between the Ottawa and the lower Mississippi, all of whom joined in the conspiracy. The end of May was determined upon as the time when each tribe was to dispose of the garrison of the nearest fort, and then all were to attack the settlements. A great council was held near Detroit on 27 April, 1763, when Pontiac delivered an oration, in which the wrongs and indignities that the Indians had suffered at the hands of the English were recounted, and their own extermination was prophesied. He also told them of a tradition, which he could hardly have invented, that a Delaware Indian had been admitted into the presence of the Great Spirit, who told him his race must return to the customs and weapons of their ancestors, throw away the implements they had acquired from the white man, abstain from whiskey, and take up the hatchet against the English, "these dogs dressed in red, who have come to rob you of your hunting-grounds and drive away the game." The taking of Detroit was to be his special task, and the 7th of May was appointed for the attack; but the plot was disclosed to the commander of the post by an Indian girl, and in consequence Pontiac found the garrison prepared. Foiled in his original intention, on 12 May he surrounded Detroit with his Indians; but he was unable to keep a close siege, and the garrison received food from the Canadian settlers. The latter likewise supplied the Indians, in return for which they received promissory notes drawn on

birch-bark and signed with the figure of an otter, all of which it is said were subsequently redeemed. Supplies and re-enforcements were sent to Detroit by way of Lake Erie, in schooners; but these were captured by the Indians, who compelled the prisoners to row them to Detroit in hope of taking the garrison by stratagem, but the Indians, concealed in the bottom of the boat, were discovered before a landing could be effected. Subsequently another schooner, filled with supplies and ammunition, succeeded in reaching the fort, and this vessel the Indians repeatedly tried to destroy by means of fire-rafts. The English now believed themselves sufficiently strong to make an attack upon the Indian camp, and 250 men, on the night of 31 July, set out for that purpose; but Pontiac had been advised of this intention by the Canadians, and, waiting until the English had advanced sufficiently, opened fire on them from all sides. In this fight, which is known as that of Bloody Bridge, 59 of the English were killed or wounded. A desultory warfare continued until 12 Oct., when the siege was raised and Pontiac retired into the country that borders Maumee river, where he vainly endeavored to organize another movement. Although Pontiac failed in the most important action of the conspiracy, still Fort Sandusky, Fort St. Joseph, Fort Miami, Fort Ouatanon, Mackinaw, Presque Isle, Fort Le Bœuf, and Fort Venango were taken and their garrisons were massacred, while unsuccessful attacks were made elsewhere. The English soon sent troops against the Indians, and succeeded in pacifying most of the tribes, so that, during the summer of 1766, a meeting of Indian chiefs, including Pontiac, was held in Oswego, where a treaty was concluded with Sir William Johnson. Although Pontiac's conspiracy failed in its grand object, still it had resulted in the capture and destruction of eight out of the twelve fortified posts that were attacked, generally by the massacre of their garrisons, it had destroyed several costly English expeditions, and had carried terror and desolation into some of the most fertile valleys on the frontiers of civilization. In 1769 a Kaskaskia Indian, being bribed with a barrel of liquor and promise of additional reward, followed Pontiac into the forest and there murdered him. See Francis Parkman's "History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac and the War of the North American Tribes against the English Colonies after the Conquest of Canada" (Boston, 1851), also Franklin B. Hough's "Diary of the Siege of Detroit in the War with Pontiac" (Albany, 1860).

**POOK, Samuel Moore**, naval constructor, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 Aug., 1804; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 2 Dec., 1878. He was educated in the Boston public schools, and from 1841 till his retirement, 15 Aug., 1866, was naval constructor in the U. S. navy. Among other vessels, he built the sloop-of-war "Preble" and "Saratoga," the frigates "Congress" and "Franklin," and the steamers "Merrimack" and "Princeton." He was also active in fitting out the fleet of Admiral Dupont and others during the civil war. Mr. Pook was the inventor of numerous devices connected with his profession, and wrote "A Method of comparing the Lines, and Draughting Vessels propelled by Sail or Steam," with diagrams (New York, 1866).—His son, **Samuel Hartt**, naval constructor, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 Jan., 1827, was graduated at Portsmouth academy, N. H., in 1842, became a naval architect, and on 17 May, 1866, was appointed constructor in the U. S. navy. He has built many merchant ships, including the well-known clipper "Red Jacket." When the introduction of iron-clad vessels into the navy

was proposed he was one of the party that called on Sec. Gideon Welles to advocate them, and he was made superintendent of the first that was built.

**POOL, John**, senator, b. in Pasquotank county, N. C., 16 June, 1826; d. in Washington, D. C., 18 Aug., 1884. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1847, and admitted to the bar in the same year. He was chosen to the state senate in 1856 and 1858, and in 1860 was the Whig candidate for governor of the state. After being returned to the state senate in 1864 as a peace candidate, and again in 1865, he was a member of the State constitutional convention of the latter year, and was chosen to the U. S. senate, but not admitted. In 1868 he was re-elected, and he then served till the expiration of his term in 1873.

**POOLE, Fitch**, journalist, b. in Danvers, Mass., 13 June, 1803; d. in Peabody, Mass., 19 Aug., 1873. He received a common-school education, was connected with the press for many years, and edited the Danvers "Wizard" from its establishment in 1859 till 1868. Mr. Poole was the founder of the Mechanics' institute library, which afterward became the Peabody institute, and he was its librarian from 1856 till his death. He was in the legislature in 1841-'2, and held several local offices. He was the author of numerous satirical ballads that attained popularity, the best known of which was "Giles Corey's Dream."

**POOLE, William Frederick**, librarian, b. in Salem, Mass., 24 Dec., 1821. He is descended in the eighth generation from John Poole, who came from Reading, England, was in Cambridge, Mass.,

in 1632, and became the chief proprietor of Reading, Mass., in 1635. He was graduated at Yale in 1849, and while in college was librarian of the "Brothers in Unity" literary society, and prepared an index to periodical literature containing 154 pages, which was published in 1848. During his senior year he prepared a new edition of 521 pages, which was published in 1853, and followed in 1882 by

a third edition of 1,469 pages, prepared with the co-operation of the American library association and the Library association of the United Kingdom. He was assistant librarian of the Boston atheneum in 1851, and in 1852 became librarian of the Boston mercantile library, where he remained four years, and printed a dictionary catalogue of the library on the "title-a-line" principle, which has since been followed widely. From 1856 till 1869 he was librarian of the Boston atheneum. He organized the Bronson library, Waterbury, Conn., in 1869, the Atheneum library at St. Johnsbury, Vt., and did similar work at Newton and East Hampton, Mass., and in the library of the U. S. naval academy at Annapolis. He began, in October, 1869, as librarian, the organization of the public library of Cincinnati, and in January, 1874, the organization of the Chicago public library. He resigned this position in August, 1887, and is now (1888) engaged in the organization of the library in Chicago founded by Walter L. Newberry. Mr. Poole has devoted much attention to the study of American history, and is president of the American his-

torical association, and a member of many other similar societies. He was president from 1885 till 1887 of the American library association, and vice-president of the international conference of librarians in London in 1877. He has published many papers on library and historical topics, including the construction of buildings and the organization and management of public libraries. These include "Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft," the chapter on "Witchcraft" in the "Memorial History of Boston," "The Popham Colony," "The Ordinance of 1787," and "Anti-Slavery Opinions before 1800." He edited "The Owl," a literary monthly, in 1874-'5 in Chicago, and since 1880 has been a constant contributor to "The Dial."

**POOLEY, James Henry**, physician, b. in Chatteris, Cambridgeshire, England, 17 Nov., 1839. He was brought to this country in early childhood, and graduated at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1860. After service as an assistant surgeon in the regular army in 1861-'3 he practised in Yonkers, N. Y., till 1875, when he removed to Columbus, Ohio. He is a member of many professional societies, was a delegate to the International medical congress of 1876, and professor of surgery in Starling medical college, Ohio, from 1875 till 1880. Since 1883 he has held the chair of surgery in Toledo medical college. He has edited the "Ohio Medical and Surgical Journal" since 1876, and has been a voluminous contributor to surgical literature. Several of his articles have been reprinted in pamphlet-form, including "Three Cases of Imperforate Anus" (1870); "Remarks on the Surgery of Childhood" (1872); and "Gastrotomy and Gastrostomy" (1875).

**POOR, Charles Henry**, naval officer, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 11 June, 1806; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 Nov., 1882. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 1 March, 1825, and was promoted lieutenant, 22 Dec., 1835, commander, 14 Sept., 1855, captain, 16 July, 1862, and commodore, 2 Jan., 1863. After serving with different squadrons, and in the Washington and Norfolk navy-yards, he was given command of the "St. Louis," of the home squadron, in 1860-'1, and in the latter year had charge of an expedition that was sent to reinforce Fort Pickens. During 1861-'2 he was in command of the frigate "Roanoke," of the North Atlantic blockading squadron. He was ordered to use the steamer "Illinois" as a ram against the "Merrimac," but did not have an opportunity to test its strength. He subsequently passed the Confederate batteries under fire in the "Roanoke," while proceeding from Hampton Roads toward Newport News, to assist the "Congress" and "Cumberland." From 1863 till 1865 he was in command of the sloop-of-war "Saranac," of the Pacific squadron, and compelled the authorities at Aspinwall to release a U. S. mail-steamer that had been detained there until she should pay certain illegal dues. He also obliged the authorities at Rio Hacha, New Granada, to hoist and salute the American flag after it had been insulted. In 1866-'8 he was in charge of the naval station at Mound City, Ill., and he was made rear-admiral, 20 Sept., 1868. After serving as commandant of the Washington navy-yard in 1869, and commanding the North Atlantic squadron in 1869-'70, he was retired on 9 June, 1870. In 1871-'2 he was a member of the retiring-board. Admiral Poor saw twenty-three years and six months of sea-service, and was employed fourteen years and five months in shore duty.

**POOR, Daniel**, missionary, b. in Danvers, Essex co., Mass., 27 June, 1789; d. in Manepy, Ceylon, 3 Feb., 1855. He was graduated at Dartmouth in





1811, and at Andover theological seminary in 1814. He was ordained in the Presbyterian church at Newburyport, Mass., in June, 1815, and in the following October sailed with his wife and four other missionaries for Ceylon, where he arrived in March, 1816, and organized a mission-school. He went to Matura, southern India, in 1836, organized thirty-seven schools, which he visited in succession, and frequently addressed from horse-back crowds of adult natives. Impaired health compelled his return to the United States in 1849, where he spent two years in addressing meetings on missionary work. Returning to Ceylon in 1851, he settled at Manepy, and labored incessantly until an epidemic of cholera terminated his labors. Dr. Poor took high rank as a scholar, and he was peculiarly qualified to labor among the religious sects of India and Ceylon. He was given the degree of D. D. by Dartmouth in 1835. He published numerous religious, temperance, and other tracts in the Tamil and English languages, and was a contributor to the "Bibliotheca Sacra."—His son, **Daniel Warren**, clergyman, b. in Tillipally, Ceylon, 21 Aug., 1818, was graduated at Amherst in 1837, and at Andover theological seminary in 1842. He was pastor of Presbyterian churches at Fairhaven, Mass., in 1843-'8, Newark, N. J., in 1849-'69, and Oakland, Cal., in 1869-'72. In 1871 he was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history and church government in San Francisco theological seminary, and he held the chair until 1876, when he became corresponding secretary of the Presbyterian board of education at Philadelphia. Dr. Poor organized the church of which he was pastor in Newark, and was also instrumental in building up three German churches within the bounds of his presbytery, and in organizing one in Philadelphia. He was also active in founding the German theological school at Bloomfield, N. J. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1857. Besides occasional sermons and pamphlets, he has published "Select Discourses from the French and German," with Rev. Henry C. Fish (New York, 1858), and, with Rev. Conway P. Wing, "The Epistles to the Corinthians," from the German of Lange (1868).

**POOR, Enoch**, soldier, b. in Andover, Mass., 21 June, 1736; d. near Hackensack, N. J., 8 Sept., 1780. He was educated in his native place, and removing to Exeter, N. H., engaged in business

there until the battle of Lexington, when the New Hampshire assembly resolved to raise 2,000 men. Three regiments were formed, and the command of one of them was given to Poor. After the evacuation of Boston he was sent to New York, and was afterward ordered to join the disastrous Canadian expedition with his regiment. On the retreat from



*Enoch Poor*

Canada the Americans concentrated near Crown Point, and Col. Poor was actively occupied in strengthening the defences of that post until a council of general officers advised its evacuation, which was accordingly ordered by Gen. Philip Schuyler. Against this step twenty-one of the

field-officers, headed by Poor, John Stark, and William Maxwell, sent in a written remonstrance. Gen. Washington, on being appealed to, while refusing to overrule Gen. Schuyler's action, concurred distinctly in the views of the remonstrants as to the impolicy of the measure. On 21 Feb., 1777, Poor was commissioned brigadier-general, and he held a command in the campaign against Burgoyne. In the hard-fought but indecisive engagement at Stillwater, Gen. Poor's brigade sustained more than two thirds of the whole American loss in killed, wounded, and missing. At the battle of Saratoga, Poor led the attack. The vigor and gallantry of the charge, supported by an adroit and furious onslaught from Col. Daniel Morgan, could not be resisted, and the British line was broken. After the surrender of Burgoyne, Poor joined Washington in Pennsylvania, and subsequently shared in the hardships and sufferings of the army at Valley Forge. During the dreary winter that was spent by the Revolutionary army in that encampment, no officer exerted himself with greater earnestness to obtain relief. He wrote urgently to the legislature of New Hampshire: "I am every day," he said, referring to his men, "beholding their sufferings, and am every morning awakened by the lamentable tale of their distresses. . . . If they desert, how can I punish them, when they plead in justification that the contract on your part is broken?" Gen. Poor was among the first to set out with his brigade in pursuit of the British across New Jersey in the summer of 1778, and fought gallantly under Lafayette at the battle of Monmouth. In 1779 he commanded the second or New Hampshire brigade, in the expedition of Gen. John Sullivan against the Indians of the Six Nations. When, in August, 1780, a corps of light infantry was formed composed of two brigades, the command of one of them was given, at the request of Lafayette, to Gen. Poor; but he survived his appointment only a few weeks, being stricken down by fever. In announcing his death, Gen. Washington declared him to be "an officer of distinguished merit, who, as a citizen and a soldier, had every claim to the esteem of his country." In 1824, when Lafayette visited New Hampshire, at a banquet in his honor, he was called upon by a gray-haired veteran for a sentiment. Lifting his glass to his lips, and after a few explanatory words, he gave: "Light-infantry Poor and Yorktown Scammel." He had seen the latter mortally wounded at the battle of Yorktown. Both men were New Englanders. Gen. Poor was buried in Hackensack, where a fine monument marks his grave.

**POOR, John Alfred**, journalist, b. in Andover, Oxford co., Me., 8 Jan., 1808; d. in Portland, Me., 5 Sept., 1871. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Bangor, but afterward removed to Portland. In the latter city he was for several years editor of the "State of Maine," a daily paper, and he subsequently served in the legislature. He was the first active promoter of the present railroad system of his native state, originated the European and North American line, and was president of the proposed Portland, Rutland and Oswego road. He was an active member of the Maine historical society, under whose auspices he published "A Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando Gorges as the Founder of English Colonization in America" (New York, 1862). He also delivered the address at the commemoration, on 15 Aug., 1853, of the founding of the Popham colony at the mouth of the Kennebec (1863).

**POORE, Benjamin Perley**, journalist, b. near Newburyport, Mass., 2 Nov., 1820; d. in Washing-

ton, D. C., 30 May, 1887. He was descended from John Poore, an English yeoman, who came to this country and, in 1650, purchased "Indian Hill Farm," the homestead, which still remains in the family. When Perley was eleven years of age he was taken by his father to England, and there saw Sir Walter Scott, Lafayette, and other notable people. Leaving school after his return, he served an apprenticeship in a printing-office at Worcester, Mass., and had edited the Athens, Ga., "Southern Whig," which his father purchased for him, for two years before he was twenty. In 1841 he visited Europe again as attaché of the American legation at Brussels, remaining abroad until 1848. During this period he acted in 1844-'8 as the historical agent of Massachusetts in France, in which capacity he filled ten folio volumes with copies of important documents, bearing date 1492-1780, illustrating them by engraved maps and water-color sketches. He was also the foreign correspondent of the Boston "Atlas" during his entire stay abroad. After editing the Boston "Bee" and "Sunday Sentinel," Mr. Poore finally entered in 1854 upon his life-work, that of Washington correspondent. His letters to the Boston "Journal" over the signature of "Perley," and to other papers, gained him a national reputation by their trustworthy character. For several years he also served as clerk of the committee of the U. S. senate on printing records. He was interested in military matters, had studied tactics, and during his editorial career in Boston held several staff appointments. About the same time he organized a battalion of riflemen at Newbury that formed the nucleus of a company in the 8th Massachusetts volunteers, of which organization Mr. Poore served as major for a short time during the civil war. He was also in 1874 commander of the Ancient and honorable artillery company of Boston, and had made a collection of materials for its projected history. Maj. Poore's vacations were spent at Indian Hill, where the farm-house contained sixty rooms filled with historical material, of which its owner was an industrious collector. During thirty years of Washington life he made the acquaintance of many eminent men, and his fund of reminiscences was large and entertaining. He told good stories, spoke well after dinner, and was much admired in society. Among his publications were "Campaign Life of Gen. Zachary Taylor," of which 800,000 copies were circulated, and "Rise and Fall of Louis Philippe" (Boston, 1848); "Early Life of Napoleon Bonaparte" (1851); "Agricultural History of Essex County, Mass.," "The Conspiracy Trial for the Murder of Abraham Lincoln" (1865); "Federal and State Charters" (2 vols., 1877); "The Political Register and Congressional Directory" (1878); "Life of Burnside" (1882); and "Perley's Reminiscences of Sixty Years in the National Metropolis" (Philadelphia, 1886). As secretary of the U. S. agricultural society, he became the editor of its "Journal" in 1857. He began to edit the Congressional directory in 1867, supervised the indices to the "Congressional Record," and brought out the annual abridgment of the public documents of the United States for many years. By order of congress he compiled "A Descriptive Catalogue of the Government Publications of the United States, 1774-1881" (Washington, 1885), and also made a compilation of the various treaties negotiated by the United States government with different countries.

**POPE, Albert Augustus**, manufacturer, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 May, 1843. He was educated at public schools, but even as a boy was compelled to

earn his own living. In 1862 he was commissioned 2d lieutenant in the 35th Massachusetts regiment, with which he continued until the close of the war, when he was mustered out with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. Soon afterward he became head of a shoe-finding business. In 1877 he began to take an interest in bicycles, and during that year ordered eight from Manchester, England. Subsequently he became actively engaged in their manufacture, and it is chiefly due to his enterprise that most of the improvements of the bicycle in this country have been brought about. Col. Pope was instrumental in founding "Outing," a journal that for several years was published by him.—His twin sisters, **Emily Frances** and **Caroline Augusta**, physicians, b. in Boston, Mass., 18 Feb., 1846, were graduated at the Brookline high-school, and at the New England medical college in 1870. Subsequently they devoted some time to hospital study in London and Paris, and on their return became attached to the New England hospital for women and children. In 1873 they established themselves in general practice, in which they have been successful. Both are members of the New England hospital medical society, and of the Massachusetts medical society, and, with Emily L. Call, they prepared "The Practice of Medicine in the United States" (Boston, 1881).

**POPE, Charles Alexander**, surgeon, b. in Huntsville, Ala., 15 March, 1818; d. in Paris, Monroe co., Mo., 6 July, 1870. He was educated at the University of Alabama, and studied medicine at Cincinnati medical college and at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1839. He spent the next two years in study in France and Germany, and on his return began to practise in St. Louis, Mo., where he soon took high rank. He became professor of anatomy, and afterward of surgery, in St. Louis university, aided in organizing St. Louis medical college, and was president of the American medical association in 1853. He also took an active part in promoting the cause of education generally. Soon after the close of the civil war he gave up practice and retired to Paris, Mo., where he resided until his death.

**POPE, Franklin Leonard**, electrical engineer, b. in Great Barrington, Mass., 2 Dec., 1840. He was educated in his native town, became a telegraph operator in 1857, in 1862 was made assistant engineer of the American telegraph company, and in 1864 filled a similar office in the Russo-American telegraph company. In association with George Blenkinsop, of Victoria, British Columbia, he made, while in that service in 1866, the first exploration of the extensive region between British Columbia and Alaska, about the sources of Skeena, Stickeen, and Yukon rivers. Subsequently he settled in New York city, where he has since been engaged chiefly as an electrical engineer and expert. With Thomas A. Edison he invented in 1870 the one-wire printing telegraph, known as the "ticker," which is employed in large cities for telegraphing exchange quotations. He also invented in 1872 the rail-circuit for automatically controlling electric block signals, now used on the principal railroads of the United States, and he has patented other improvements relating to railway and telegraphic service. In 1885 he was elected president of the American institute of electrical engineers. Mr. Pope has since 1884 been the editor of "The Electrical Engineer," and, besides articles in the technical, historical, and popular periodicals, is the author of "Modern Practice of the Electric Telegraph" (New York, 1871) and "Life and Work of Joseph Henry" (1879).

**POPE, James Colledge**, Canadian statesman, b. in Bedeque, Prince Edward island, 11 June, 1826; d. in Summerside, Prince Edward island, 18 May, 1885. He was educated in his native place and in England, engaged in business in early manhood, and became successful as a merchant, ship-builder, and ship-owner. In 1857 Mr. Pope became a member of the Prince Edward island assembly, and, except during a few months in 1873, when he sat in the Dominion parliament, held his seat until August, 1876, when he was defeated. He became a member of the executive council of Prince Edward island in 1857, and was premier of that province in 1865-'7, 1870-'1, and from April till September, 1873. The construction of the Prince Edward island railway, and the negotiations that resulted in securing better terms to the colony on its entering the Dominion, were achievements of his administration. He was elected to the Canadian parliament in November, 1876, re-elected in 1878, and became minister of marine and fisheries in October of the latter year. He held this portfolio till May, 1882, when he resigned in consequence of failing health.

**POPE, John**, senator, b. in Prince William county, Va., in 1770; d. in Springfield, Washington co., Ky., 12 July, 1845. He was brought to Kentucky in boyhood, and, having lost his arm through an accident, was compelled to abandon farm work, and after studying law was admitted to the bar. He first settled in Shelby county, but afterward removed to Lexington, Ky. He was for several years a member of the state house of representatives, and in 1801 was a presidential elector on the Jefferson ticket. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, and served from 26 Oct., 1807, till 3 March, 1813, acting as president *pro tempore* in 1811. From 1829 till 1835 he was territorial governor of Arkansas. On his return to Kentucky he practised his profession at Springfield until he was elected to congress, and twice re-elected, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1843. He was an independent candidate for a seat in the succeeding congress, but was defeated.

**POPE, John**, naval officer, b. in Sandwich, Mass., 17 Dec., 1798; d. in Dorchester, Mass., 14 Jan., 1876. He was appointed from Maine to the navy as midshipman, 30 May, 1816, and was promoted lieutenant, 28 April, 1826, commander, 15 Feb., 1843, and captain, 14 Sept., 1855. As lieutenant he saw service in the frigate "Constitution," of the Mediterranean squadron, and subsequently in the West India and Brazil squadrons. He commanded the brig "Dolphin" on the coast of Africa in 1846-'7, and the "Vandalia" in the East Indies in 1853-'6. He had charge of the Boston navy-yard in 1850, and of the Portsmouth navy-yard in 1858-'60. In 1861 he commanded the steam-sloop "Richmond," of the Gulf squadron. He was a prize-commissioner in Boston in 1864-'5, and light-house inspector in 1866-'9. On 21 Dec., 1861, he was placed on the retired list, and he was promoted commodore, 16 July, 1862. Com. Pope passed twenty-one years at sea, and was for seventeen years and eleven months engaged in shore duty.

**POPE, John Henry**, Canadian statesman, b. in the Eastern Townships, Quebec, in 1824. He was educated at the high-school in Compton, and early in life engaged in farming. He represented Compton in the Canada assembly from 1857 till the union, and was elected in 1867, 1872, 1874, and 1878 for that constituency, by acclamation, to the Dominion parliament. He was re-elected in 1882 and in February, 1887. Mr. Pope became a member of the privy council of Canada, and was

minister of agriculture from October, 1871, till November, 1873, when he retired with the government on the Pacific railway question. He was re-appointed minister of agriculture in 1878, and minister of railways and canals in September, 1885. During the summer of 1880 he visited England in company with Sir John A. Macdonald and Sir Charles Tupper, and took an active part in the negotiations that resulted in the Pacific railway contract, which was afterward ratified by the Canadian parliament. Mr. Pope is president of the International railway of Maine and of the Compton colonization society.

**POPE, John Hunter**, physician, b. in Washington, Wilkes co., Ga., 12 Feb., 1845. He received his medical education at the universities of Louisiana and Virginia, and was graduated at the latter institution in 1868. He began to practise at Milford, Ellis co., Tex., in 1869, but in 1870 removed to Marshall, in the same state, where he has since resided. Previous to studying medicine he was a private soldier in the Confederate army from 1862 till 1865. From 1874 till 1875 he was secretary of the Harrison county medical association, and in 1876-'7 he was first vice-president of the Texas state medical association. In 1877 he was appointed a member of the State board of medical examiners for the 2d judicial district. He has published a "History of Epidemic of Yellow Fever at Marshall, Texas" (1873); "Report on Climatology and Epidemics of Texas" (1874); and "Report on the Science and Progress of Medicine" (1875).

**POPE, Nathaniel**, jurist, b. in Louisville, Ky., 5 Jan., 1784; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 23 Jan., 1850. He was graduated at Transylvania college, Ky., in 1806, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at St. Genevieve, Mo. He removed to Vandalia, and afterward to Springfield, Ill. He was made secretary of the territory, 23 Feb., 1809, and subsequently he was chosen delegate to the 14th congress, taking his seat, 2 Dec., 1816. He was re-elected, and served until 4 Dec., 1818. He was register of the land-office at Edwardsville, Ill., in 1818, and the same year was appointed U. S. judge for the district of Illinois, which office he held until his death. It was due to the action of Judge Pope in congress that the northern boundary of Illinois was moved from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to 42° 30', thus adding the territory now included in the thirteen northern counties, and giving the new state its greatest lake port and the site of its most populous city. Pope county was named after him.—His son, **John**, soldier, b. in Louisville, Ky., 16 March, 1822, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, and made brevet 2d lieutenant of engineers. He served in Florida in 1842-'4, and assisted in the survey of the northeast boundary-line between the United States and the British provinces. He was made 2d lieutenant, 9 May, 1846, and took part in the Mexican war, being brevetted 1st lieutenant for gallantry at Monterey, and captain for his services in the battle of Buena Vista. In 1849 he conducted the Minnesota exploring expedition, which demonstrated the practicability of the navigation of the Red river of the north by steamers, and in 1851-'3 he was engaged in topographical engineering service in New Mexico. The six years following he had charge of the survey of the route for the Pacific railroad, near the 32d parallel, and in making experiments to procure water on the Llano Estacado, or "Staked Plain," stretching between Texas and New Mexico, by means of artesian wells. On 1 July, 1856, he was commissioned captain for four-

teen years' continuous service. In the political campaign of 1860 Capt. Pope sympathized with the Republicans, and in an address on the subject of "Fortifications," read before a literary society at Cincinnati, he criticised the policy of President Buchanan in unsparing terms. For this he was



*Geo. Pope*

court-martialed, but, upon the recommendation of Postmaster-General Joseph Holt, further proceedings were dropped. He was still a captain of engineers when Sumter was fired upon, and he was one of the officers detailed by the war department to escort Abraham Lincoln to Washington. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 17 May, 1861, and placed in command first of the district of northern, and afterward of southwestern and central, Missouri. Gen. Pope's operations in that state in protecting railway communication and driving out guerillas were highly successful. His most important engagement was that of the Blackwater, 18 Dec., 1861, where he captured 1,300 prisoners, 1,000 stand of arms, 1,000 horses, 65 wagons, two tons of gunpowder, and a large quantity of tents, baggage, and supplies. This victory forced Gen. Sterling Price to retreat below the Osage river, which he never again crossed. He was next intrusted by Gen. Henry W. Halleck with the command of the land forces that co-operated with Admiral Andrew H. Foote's flotilla in the expedition against New Madrid and Island No. 10. He succeeded in occupying the former place, 14 March, 1862, while the latter surrendered on the 8th of the following month, when 6,500 prisoners, 125 cannon, and 7,000 small arms, fell into his hands. He was rewarded for the capture of New Madrid by a commission as major-general of volunteers. As commander of the Army of the Mississippi, he advanced from Pittsburg landing upon Corinth, the operations against that place occupying the period from 22 April till 30 May. After its evacuation he pursued the enemy to Baldwin, Lee co., Miss. At the end of June he was summoned to Washington, and assigned to the command of the Army of Virginia, comprised of Frémont's (afterward Sigel's), Banks's, and McDowell's corps. On 14 July he was commissioned brigadier-general in the regular army. On 9 Aug. a division of his army, under Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, had a severe engagement with the Confederates, commanded by Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, at Cedar mountain. For the next fifteen days Gen. Pope, who had been reinforced by a portion of the Army of the Potomac, fought continuously a greatly superior force of the enemy under Gen. Robert E. Lee, on the line of the Rappahannock, at Bristow station, at Groveton, at Manassas junction, at Gainesville, and at Germantown, near Chantilly. Gen. Pope then withdrew his force behind Difficult creek, between Flint hill and the Warrenton turnpike, whence he fell back within the fortifications of Washington, and on 3 Sept. was, at his own request, relieved of the command of the Army of Virginia, and was assigned to that of the Department of the Northwest, where in a short time he completely checked the outrages of the Minnesota Indians. He retained this com-

mand until 30 Jan., 1865, when he was given charge of the military division of the Missouri, which, in June following, was made the Department of the Missouri, including all the northwestern states and territories. From this he was relieved 6 Jan., 1866. He has since had command successively of the 8d military district, comprising Georgia, Alabama, and Florida, under the first Reconstruction act, 1867-'8; the Department of the Lakes, 1868-'70; the Department of the Missouri, headquarters at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, 1870-'84; and the Military Department of the Pacific from 1884 until he was retired, 16 March, 1886. In Washington, in December, 1862, he testified before a court-martial, called for the trial of Gen. Fitz-John Porter (*q. v.*), who had been accused by him of misconduct before the enemy at the second battle of Manassas or Bull Run. Gen. Pope was brevetted major-general, 13 March, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services" in the capture of Island No. 10, and advanced to the full rank, 26 Oct., 1882. The fullest account of his northern Virginia campaign is to be found in the report of the congressional committee on the conduct of the war (Supplement, part xi., 1865). Gen. Pope is the author of "Explorations from the Red River to the Rio Grande," in "Pacific Railroad Reports," vol. iii., and the "Campaign of Virginia, of July and August, 1862" (Washington, 1865).

**POPE, Richard**, Canadian author, b. in Toronto, 19 Oct., 1827. He was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1855, and was assistant editor of the Lower Canada "Law Reports" in 1855-'60. After serving as commissioner for the Chaudière gold-mining association from 1866 till 1871 he was clerk in the department of public works, and private secretary to the minister from 1872 till 1873, when he was appointed clerk of the crown in chancery. He is a major in the Canadian militia, and organized the Quebec volunteer rifle association. Mr. Pope won the first prize medal of the Literary and historical society of Quebec for the best "Essay on Canada" (Quebec, 1853), and is also the author of "Canadian Minerals and Mining Interest" (1857); "Gold Fields of Canada" (1858); and "Notes on Emigration and Mining and Agricultural Labor in Canada" (1859).

**POPHAM, George**, colonist, b. in Somersetshire, England, about 1550; d. in Maine, 5 Feb., 1608. He became associated with Sir Ferdinando Gorges (*q. v.*) as one of the patentees of an extensive territory in what is now the state of Maine, and sailed from Plymouth, 31 May, 1607, with two ships and one hundred men. Popham was in command of one ship, and Raleigh Gilbert, a nephew of Sir Walter Raleigh, of the other. On 15 Aug., 1607, they landed at the mouth of the Sagadahoc or Kennebec river. After listening to a sermon, and the patent laws, the company proceeded to build a storehouse, with a fort, which they called Fort George. This was the first English settlement in New England. The ships sailed on the home voyage on 5 Dec., leaving a colony of forty-five persons, Popham being president and Gilbert admiral. After Popham's death the colonists, having become discouraged, returned to England.—His brother, Sir John, b. in Somersetshire in 1531; d. 10 June, 1607, became lord chief justice about 1592, and was active in colonization schemes.—Sir Francis, supposed to be a son of Sir John, and named as a patentee of New England, was a member of parliament in 1620.

**POPKIN, John Snelling**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 19 June, 1771; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 2 March, 1852. His ancestors, of Welsh

descent, came to this country from Ireland, and his father, John, was a lieutenant-colonel in the Revolutionary army. He was graduated in 1792, with the first honors, at Harvard, where he was tutor in Greek in 1795-'8, after teaching in Woburn and Cambridge. He had also studied theology, was licensed to preach in 1798, and on 16 July, 1799, was ordained pastor of the Federal street church in Boston, where he remained till 1802. He was pastor at Newbury in 1804-'15, then professor of Greek at Harvard on the college foundation till 1826, and Eliot professor of Greek literature, to succeed Edward Everett, till 1833. From the latter date till his death he lived in retirement in Cambridge. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1815, and he was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences. Dr. Popkin left the Unitarian faith for the orthodox Congregational, and finally became an Episcopalian. He was a profound Greek scholar. He edited the fourth American edition of Andrew Dalzel's "Collectanea Graeca Majora" (2 vols., Cambridge, 1824), and was the author of various occasional sermons, a Greek grammar (1828), and "Three Lectures on Liberal Education" (1836). These last, with selections from other lectures, extracts from his sermons, and a memoir by Cornelius C. Felton, appeared after his death (1852).

**PORCALLO DE FIGUEROA, Vasco** (por-cal'-yo), Spanish soldier, b. in Caceres, Spain, in 1494; d. in Puerto Principe, Cuba, in 1550. He went to Cuba when very young and served under Diego Velasquez, the conqueror and first governor of the island. He was the founder of several cities, among others Remedios and Puerto Principe. Velasquez selected him to command the expedition that he intended to send against Cortes, but Porcallo declined. In 1539 he accompanied Fernando de Soto in his expedition to Florida, but he soon returned to Cuba, and afterward resided in Puerto Principe.

**PORCHER, Francis Peyre**, physician, b. in St. John's, Berkeley, S. C., 14 Dec., 1825. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1844 and at the Medical college of the state of South Carolina in 1847, where he now holds the chair of materia medica and therapeutics. On graduating he settled in Charleston, where he has since continued in the active practice of his profession, also holding the appointments of surgeon and physician to the marine and city hospitals. During the civil war he was surgeon in charge of Confederate hospitals at Norfolk and Petersburg, Va. Dr. Porcher was president of the South Carolina medical association in 1872, and, besides holding memberships in other societies, is an associate fellow of the Philadelphia college of physicians. He was one of the editors of the "Charleston Medical Journal and Review," having charge of the publication of five volumes of the first series (1850-'5), and more recently of four volumes of the second series (1873-'6). Dr. Porcher was an enthusiastic botanist and has devoted considerable attention to that subject. Besides numerous fugitive contributions to the medical journals, and articles in medical works, he has published "A Medico-Botanical Catalogue of the Plants and Ferns of St. John's, Berkeley, South Carolina" (Charleston, 1847); "A Sketch of the Medical Botany of South Carolina" (Philadelphia, 1849); "The Medicinal, Poisonous, and Dietetic Properties of the Cryptogamic Plants of the United States" (New York, 1854); "Illustrations of Disease with the Microscope, and Clinical Investigations aided by the Microscope and by Chemical Reagents" (Charleston, 1861); and "Resources of the Southern Fields and Forests, Medical, Economical, and Agricultural,"

published by order of the surgeon-general of the Confederate states (Richmond, 1863; new and revised ed., Charleston, 1869).

**PORET DE BLOSSEVILLE, Jules Alphonse René** (po-ray), Baron, French navigator, b. in Rouen, 29 July, 1802; d. in the Arctic ocean about February, 1834. He entered the navy as a volunteer in 1818, served in the West Indies and South America, and in 1833 was appointed commander of the brig "La Lilloise" and sent to the Arctic ocean. Sailing from Brest in May, 1833, he visited Iceland and Greenland, where he made astronomical observations, and prepared a valuable chart of the western coast of the latter country. He had reached latitude 83° N. when he was imprisoned by the ice-fields, and sent news to France by a whaler. This was the last that was heard of him, and several French and English expeditions failed to find traces of him. The expedition of "La Recherche et l'Aventure" ascertained through Esquimaux that Poret advanced farther than latitude 84° N., and it is supposed that his death was similar to that of Sir John Franklin. His works include "Histoire des découvertes faites à diverses époques par les navigateurs" (Paris, 1826), and "Histoire des explorations de l'Amérique du Sud" (1832).—His brother, Viscount **Bénigne Ernest**, b. in Rouen, 19 Jan., 1799; d. in 1882; was the author or translator of several American novels, including "John Tanner, ou 30 années dans les déserts de l'Amérique du Nord" (Paris, 1839).

**PORREZ, Martin de**, clergyman, b. in Lima in 1579; d. there in 1639. He was an illegitimate son, his father being a nobleman and his mother a negress. His youth was neglected, but he gave evidence of so many virtues that his father determined to recognize him. He was then educated, and, as his tastes lay in the direction of surgery, was enabled to study that profession. He was noted for his care of the poor, whom he attended without fee; but the respect that this gained him in Lima alarmed his humility, and he determined to retire from the world. He joined the Dominicans in 1602, taking the lowest rank in the order—that of oblate brother. He was charged with the care of the sick after his reception, and when a plague broke out in Lima he was constant in his attendance on its victims. The ravages of this epidemic in one of the suburbs obliged his superiors to send him thither, and he set out at once. Some of the cures he performed were considered miraculous, and he was summoned back to Lima. The rest of his life was spent in caring for the sick. It was believed in Peru that he had restored many to life by supernatural agencies. After his death, the chapter, university, and religious communities of Lima demanded that he should be honored on the altars of the church, and, after an examination that lasted during the reign of Clement X., he was beatified under Gregory XVI.

**PORRO, Francis**, clergyman, d. about 1802. He was a member of the order of Franciscans, and belonged to the convent of the Holy Apostles in Rome. Bishop Portier, when he was at Rome in 1829, saw a portrait of Porro as bishop of New Orleans. It was supposed that he was consecrated in 1802, and died on the eve of his departure for Louisiana. It is now believed that he was never consecrated, as it was known at Rome that the Spanish government was not likely to retain possession of Louisiana, in which case it was doubtful whether the diocese could support a bishop. See Archbishop Spalding's "Life of Bishop Flaget."

**PORTALES, Diego José Victor** (por-tah'-les), Chilean soldier, b. in Santiago in June, 1793; d. in

Valparaiso, 6 June, 1837. He acquired his education in the College of San Carlos, and in 1817 obtained the place of assayer of the mint, but went to Peru in 1823 and entered commerce. He returned to Chili in 1824, and, being discontented on account of heavy losses in a contract with the Chilean government, from whom he had obtained the monopoly of tobacco, joined the opposition, attacking the government in the paper "El Hambriento" in 1827. In April, 1830, he was appointed by the general junta minister of the interior, foreign affairs, war, and the navy; but, on account of political disturbances, he resigned his charges in 1831, and retired to Valparaiso, where he engaged again in business. On 17 Aug., 1832, he was elected vice-president of the republic, and at the end of the same year he was appointed governor of Valparaiso, where he organized the civic militia. In September, 1835, President Prieto appointed him again minister of war. When in 1836 the Peru-Bolivian confederation was established, Portales strongly opposed it. Owing to his efforts, in October of that year a Chilean fleet left Valparaiso for Callao under Admiral Blanco Encalada (*q. v.*), to protest against the confederation, and, not receiving a satisfactory answer, the Chilean government declared war on 11 Nov., 1836. Meanwhile, Portales was organizing an expeditionary force in Quillota, giving the command of one of the best regiments to Col. Jose Antonio Vidaurre, who was his special favorite. Soon afterward a mutiny, led by Vidaurre and other officers, was organized, while Portales was at Valparaiso, and when the latter returned to Quillota and was reviewing his troops, he was made a prisoner by Vidaurre. The mutineers marched on Valparaiso, but they encountered a determined resistance from the civic militia. Portales was left under custody of a lieutenant, who, seeing the defeat of his party, ordered him to be shot. In September, 1861, a statue of Portales was erected in front of the mint in Santiago.

**PORTER, Albert G.**, governor of Indiana, b. in Lawrenceburg, Ind., 20 April, 1824. He was graduated at Asbury university, Ind., in 1843, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and began to practise in Indianapolis, where he was councilman and corporation attorney. In 1853 he was appointed reporter of the supreme court of Indiana. He was elected to congress as a Republican, holding his seat from 5 Dec., 1859, till 3 March, 1863, and serving on the judiciary committee and on that on manufactures. He was a nominee for presidential elector on the Hayes ticket in 1876. On 5 March, 1878, he was appointed first comptroller of the U. S. treasury, but he resigned to become governor of Indiana, which office he held from 1881 till 1884. He has published "Decisions of the Supreme Court of Indiana" (5 vols, Indianapolis, 1853-'6), and has now (1888) in preparation a history of Indiana.

**PORTER, Alexander**, jurist, b. near Armagh, County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1796; d. in Attakapas, La., 13 Jan., 1844. His father, an Irish Presbyterian clergyman and chemist, while lecturing in Ireland during the insurrection of 1798, fell under suspicion of being an insurgent spy, and was seized and executed. His son came to this country in 1801 with his uncle, and settled in Nashville, Tenn., where, after serving as clerk, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1807. By the advice of Gen. Andrew Jackson, he removed to St. Martinsville, La., and was elected to the State constitutional convention of 1811. In 1821-'33 he was judge of the state supreme court, and rendered service by establishing with others a new system

of jurisprudence. He was elected a U. S. senator as a Whig, in place of Joseph S. Johnston, deceased, serving from 6 Jan., 1834, till 5 Jan., 1837, and during his term voted to censure President Jackson for the removal of the deposits from the U. S. bank, and favored John C. Calhoun's motion to reject petitions for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. In March, 1836, he made an elaborate reply to a speech of Thomas H. Benton upon the introduction of his "expunging resolutions." He also opposed Benton's bill for compelling payments for public lands to be made in specie, and advocated the division of surplus revenue among the states, and the recognition of the independence of Texas. He was again elected to the senate in 1843, and served till his death. For many years before his death he resided on his estate, "Oak Lawn," of 5,000 acres, on Bayou Têche, and the large mansion, where Henry Clay was a frequent visitor, is still (1888) standing in the centre of an extensive park.

**PORTER, Andrew**, soldier, b. in Worcester, Montgomery co., Pa., 24 Sept., 1748; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 16 Nov., 1813. His father, Robert, emigrated to this country from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1720, settled in Londonderry, N. H., and afterward bought land in Montgomery county, Pa. In early years the son manifested a talent for mathematics, and under the advice of Dr. David Rittenhouse opened, in 1767, an English and mathematical school in Philadelphia, in which he taught until 19 June, 1776, when he

was appointed by congress a captain of marines and ordered to the frigate "Effingham." He was soon transferred to the artillery, in which he served with efficiency. He was captain until 13 March, 1782, and then became major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of the 4th Pennsylvania artillery, which post he held at the disbanding of the army. He participated in the battles of Newton, Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown, where nearly all his company were killed or taken prisoners, and where he received on the field personal commendation from Gen. Washington for his conduct in the action, and at his request he was sent to Philadelphia to prepare material for the siege of Yorktown. In April, 1779, he was detached with his company to join Gen. John Sullivan's expedition against the Indians, and suggested to Gen. James Clinton the idea of damming the outlet of Otsego lake, by which means the water was raised sufficiently to convey the troops by boats to Tioga point. In 1783 he retired to the cultivation of his farm, and declined the chair of mathematics in the University of Pennsylvania, saying that "as long as he commanded men he would not return to flogging boys." In 1784-'7 he was engaged as commissioner to run the boundary-lines of Pennsylvania, and he was also interested in the completion of the western termination of the Mason and Dixon line, although he was not a commis-



*Andrew Porter*



sioner. He was made brigadier-general of Pennsylvania militia in 1801, was subsequently major-general, and in 1809 appointed surveyor-general, and held this post until his death. Owing to the infirmities of age he declined the offices of brigadier-general in the U. S. army and secretary of war in President Monroe's cabinet, which were offered him in 1812-'13.—His son, **David Rittenhouse**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. near Norristown, Montgomery co., Pa., 31 Oct., 1788; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 6 Aug., 1867, was educated at Norristown academy, and, when his father was appointed surveyor-general, became the latter's secretary. He studied law, but abandoned it, owing to impaired health, and removed to Huntingdon county, where he engaged in the manufacture of iron, was interested in agriculture, and introduced a fine stock of cattle and horses into the country. He served in the legislature in 1819, was made prothonotary in 1821, state senator in 1836, and governor of Pennsylvania in 1838, under the new organization that went into effect in that year, and held this office until 1845. During his term the first great discussion upon the introduction of railroads took place in the state. He was active in suppressing riots in Philadelphia in 1844, and received a resolution of thanks from the city. Afterward he engaged in the manufacture of iron, and erected in Harrisburg the first anthracite furnace in that part of the state.—Another son, **George Bryan**, governor of Michigan, b. in Norristown, Pa., 9 Feb., 1791; d. in Detroit, Mich., 18 July, 1834, was graduated at the Litchfield law-school, Conn., practised law in Lancaster, Pa., served in the legislature, and was appointed in 1832 governor of Michigan territory, which office he held until his death.—Another son, **James Madison**, jurist, b. in Selma, Pa., 6 Jan., 1793; d. in Easton, Pa., 11 Nov., 1862, served as a volunteer in the war of 1812, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1813, and settled in Easton, where he practised with success. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of Pennsylvania in 1838, and took an active part in its proceedings. He was appointed secretary of war in 1843, but was rejected by the senate, and returned to the practice of law in Easton. Mr. Porter was a founder of Lafayette college, Easton, in 1826, president of its board of trustees for twenty-five years, and lectured there on jurisprudence and political economy. He served as president judge of the judicial districts in his county.—David Rittenhouse's son, **William Augustus**, jurist, b. in Huntingdon county, Pa., 24 May, 1821; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 June, 1886, was graduated at Lafayette college in 1839, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1842, and became district attorney of Philadelphia. He was sheriff of that city in 1843, and solicitor in 1856. In 1858 he was appointed judge of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, and in 1874 he became a judge of the court of Alabama claims in Washington, D. C. Jefferson college gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1871. He was a contributor to the "American Law Magazine" and "Law Journal," and published an "Essay on the Law pertaining to the Sheriff's Office" (1849); and the "Life of Chief-Justice John B. Gibson" (Philadelphia, 1855).—Another son of David Rittenhouse, **Horace**, soldier, b. in Huntingdon, Pa., 15 April, 1837, was educated in his native state, and afterward entered the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard, and while there was appointed to the U. S. military academy, and graduated in 1860. He was several months instructor of artillery at West Point, and was ordered to duty in the south at the beginning of the civil war.

He was chief of artillery, and had charge of the batteries at the capture of Fort Pulaski, and participated in the assault on Secessionville, where he received a slight wound in the first attempt to take Charleston. He was on the staff of Gen. McClellan in July, 1862, and served with the Army of the Potomac until after the engagement at Antietam. In the beginning of the next year he was chief of ordnance on Gen. Rosecrans's staff, and went through the Chickamauga campaign with the Army of the Cumberland. When Grant had taken command in the east, Porter became aide-de-camp on his staff, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and later as colonel. He accompanied him through the Wilderness campaign and the siege of Richmond and Petersburg, and was present at the surrender at Appomattox. Afterward he made a series of tours of inspection, by Grant's direction, in the south and on the Pacific coast. He was brevetted captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel for gallant and meritorious services at the siege of Fort Pulaski, the Wilderness, and Newmarket Heights respectively, and colonel and brigadier-general, U. S. army, for gallant and meritorious services during the war. He was assistant secretary of war while Grant was secretary *ad interim*, served as secretary to Grant during his first presidential term, and continued to be his intimate friend till the latter's death. He resigned from the army in 1873, and has since been interested in railroad affairs, acting as manager of the Pullman palace-car company and as president and director of several corporations. He was largely interested in building the West Shore railroad, of which he was the first president. Gen. Porter is the inventor of a water-gauge for steam-boilers and of the ticket-cancelling boxes that are used on the elevated railways in New York city. He has delivered numerous lectures and addresses, made a wide reputation as an after-dinner speaker, has contributed frequently to magazines, and is the author of a book on "West Point Life" (New York, 1866).—George Bryan's son, **Andrew**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 10 July, 1820; d. in Paris, France, 3 Jan., 1872, entered the U. S. military academy in 1836, but left in the following year. He was appointed 1st lieutenant of mounted rifles on 27 May, 1846, and served in the Mexican war, becoming captain on 15 May, 1847, and receiving the brevet of major for gallant and meritorious conduct at Contreras and Churubusco, and that of lieutenant-colonel for Chapultepec, 13 Sept., 1847. Afterward he served in Texas and in the southwest, and in 1860 was in command of Fort Craig, Va. At the opening of the civil war he was ordered to Washington, and promoted to command the 16th infantry. He had charge of a brigade at Bull Run, and, when Col. David Hunter was wounded, succeeded him in the command of the 2d division. On 17 May, 1861, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. Subsequently he was provost-marshal-general for the Army of the Potomac, but after Gen. George B. McClellan's retreat from the Chickahominy to James river he was relieved from duty with this army. In the autumn of 1862 he was ordered to Harrisburg, Pa., to assist in organizing and forwarding troops, and in November of that year he was assigned to command in Pennsylvania, and charged with the duties of provost-marshal-general of Washington, where he was active in restoring order in the city and surrounding district. He was mustered out on 4 April, 1864, and, owing to impaired health, resigned his commission on 20 April, after which he travelled in Europe.

**PORTER, Benjamin Curtis**, artist, b. in Melrose, Mass., 27 Aug. 1848. He has had no regular art instruction. For some years he gave much attention to figure-painting, accomplishing some notable work in that line, but subsequently he devoted himself entirely to portraiture. In 1867 he first exhibited at the Academy of design, New York, and he was elected an associate in 1878 and academician in 1880. He has made several trips to Europe, visiting and studying in England, Holland, France, and Italy. Besides his studio in Boston, he has had another for several years in New York during the winter. His works include "Henry V. and the Princess Kate" (1868); "The Mandolin-Player" and "Cupid with Butterflies" (1874); "The Hour-Glass" (1876); "Portrait of Lady, with Dog," in the Corcoran gallery, Washington (1876); "Portrait of Boy with Dog" (1884); and numerous other portraits.

**PORTER, Benjamin Fickling**, lawyer, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1808. He was self-educated, and was admitted to the bar of Charleston at an early age, but afterward studied medicine, and practised in Alabama, where he removed in 1830. He returned to the law, was chosen to the legislature in 1832, and became reporter of the state in 1835. In 1840 he was elected to the bench, but doubted the constitutionality of his election and declined the office. He was frequently an orator on public occasions, contributed to periodicals, translated the "Elements of the Institutes" of Heineccius, and published "Reports of Supreme Court of Alabama" (9 vols., Tuscaloosa, 1835-'40); "Office of Executors and Administrators" (1842); and a collection of poems (Charleston).

**PORTER, David**, clergyman, b. in Hebron, Conn., 27 May, 1761; d. in Catskill, N. Y., 7 Jan., 1851. He served ten months in the Revolutionary army, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1784, and taught in Portsmouth, N. H., where he studied theology, and was licensed to preach. From 1787 till 1803 he was pastor of a Congregational church in Spencertown, N. Y., and from 1803 till 1831 he had charge of the 1st Presbyterian church in Catskill, N. Y. Williams gave him the degree of D. D. in 1811. Dr. Porter published nine sermons (1801-'28), and "A Dissertation on Christian Baptism" (1809).

**PORTER, David**, naval officer, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 Feb., 1780; d. in Pera, near Constantinople, Turkey, 8 March, 1843. Five generations of this family have served in the navy. His grandfather, Alexander, commanded a Boston merchant-ship, giving his aid to the colonies, and his father, Capt. David, with his brother Samuel, commanded vessels commis-



*David Porter*

way to escape from the foe. In 1778 Capt. David Porter commanded the sloop "Delight," of 6 guns,

fitted out in Maryland, and was active against the enemy, and in 1780 commanded the "Aurora," of 10 guns, equipped in Massachusetts, but was captured by the British and confined in the "Jersey" prison-ship, where he suffered many hardships. Escaping, he fought throughout the Revolutionary war, after which he resided in Boston until he was appointed by Gen. Washington a sailing-master in the navy, having charge of the signal-station on Federal Hill, Baltimore, Md. One of his two sons, John, entered the naval service in 1806, and died in 1831, having attained the rank of commander. His other son, David, made voyages to the West Indies, and was twice impressed by British ships-of-war, but escaped and worked his passage home. On 16 April, 1798, he was appointed midshipman in the U. S. frigate "Constellation," and participated in her action with the French frigate "Insurgente," on 9 Feb., 1799, receiving a prize for his service. He became lieutenant on 8 Oct., 1799, and served on the West India station. In January, 1800, his schooner, the "Experiment," while becalmed off the coast of Santo Domingo, with several merchantmen under her protection, was attacked by ten picaroon barges, but after a conflict of seven hours, in which Lieut. Porter was wounded, they withdrew. Subsequently this vessel had several successful affairs with privateers and captured the French schooner "Diane," of 14 guns and 60 men. In August, 1801, the schooner "Enterprise," of 12 guns, to which Porter was attached, fell in, off Malta, with a Tripolitan cruiser of 14 guns, which surrendered after an engagement of three hours. While attached to the frigate "New York" he commanded a boat expedition which destroyed several feluccas in the harbor of Tripoli, and was again wounded. In October, 1803, he was captured in the frigate "Philadelphia" and imprisoned in Tripoli until peace was proclaimed. On 20 April, 1806, he became master-commandant, and he was made captain on 2 July, 1812. At the beginning of the war of 1812 he sailed from New York in command of the frigate "Essex," of 32 guns, carrying a flag with the words "Free-Trade and Sailors' Rights," and in a short cruise captured several British merchantmen and a transport that was bearing troops to Halifax. On 13 Aug., 1812, he was attacked by the British armed ship "Alert," which, after an action of eight minutes, surrendered in a sinking condition. This was the first British war-vessel that was captured in the conflict. On 11 Dec. he also took, near the equator, the British government packet "Nocton," with \$50,000 in specie on board. He cruised in the South Atlantic and upon the coast of Brazil until January, 1813, when he determined to destroy the English whale-fishery in the Pacific, and sailed for Valparaiso, where he learned that Chili had become an independent state, and that the viceroy of Peru had sent out cruisers against those of the Americans. After refitting he went to sea, and on 25 March captured the Peruvian privateer "Nereyda," of 19 guns, which had taken two American whale-ships and had their crews on board as prisoners. The latter were transferred to the "Essex," and the armament and ammunition of the "Nereyda" were thrown overboard, when she was released. One of her prizes was recaptured shortly afterward and restored to her commander. After this Capt. Porter cruised about ten months in the Pacific, capturing a large number of British whaling-ships. The British loss was about \$2,500,000, with 400 prisoners, and for the time the British whale-fisheries in the Pacific were destroyed. The captured "Georgiana" was converted into a vessel of war



called the "Essex Jr.," and cruised with the "Essex," under the command of Lieut. John Downes. Having heard that the British government had sent out vessels under Capt. James Hillyar, with orders to take the "Essex," Capt. Porter sailed to the Marquesas islands to refit, and on his way captured other English vessels. He anchored in the Bay of Nukahivah, where the "Essex" was the first to carry the American flag, and named it Massachusetts bay. He assisted in subduing the hostile natives, and on 19 Nov., 1813, took possession of the island in the name of the United States. On 3 Feb., 1814, the "Essex" and the "Essex Jr." arrived at Valparaiso. On 8 Feb. the British frigate "Phoebe," commanded by Capt. James Hillyar, a personal friend of Capt. Porter, and her consort the "Cherub," also arrived and anchored near the "Essex," and, after obtaining supplies, cruised off Valparaiso for six weeks. Porter determined to escape, and made sail for the open sea; but a heavy squall disabled the "Essex," which was forced to return to harbor. The enemy, disregarding the neutrality of the harbor, followed, took position under her stern, and opened fire on 28 March, 1814. The "Essex" was of 860 tons, mounting 32 guns, with a crew of 255, while the "Phoebe" was of 960 tons, mounting 53 guns, and had a crew of 320, and her consort, the "Cherub," which attacked the "Essex" on her starboard bow, carried 28 guns, 18 thirty-two-pound carronades, and 2 long nines on the quarter-deck and fore-castle, and a crew of 180. Both ships had picked crews and were sent to the Pacific to destroy the "Essex." Their flags bore the motto "God and country, British sailors' best rights; traitors offend both." In reply Capt. Porter wrote at his mizzen, "God, our country, and liberty; tyrants offend them." The "Essex Jr." took no part in the action, her armament being too light to be of service. The engagement, which was one of the most desperate and remarkable in naval history, lasted two hours and thirty minutes, and, except the few minutes they were repairing damages, the firing was incessant. The "Essex" ran out three long guns at the stern ports, which in half an hour forced her antagonist to retire for repairs. The "Phoebe" was armed with guns of long range, while those of the "Essex" were mostly carronades. Capt. Hillyar therefore drew off to a distance where he was beyond the fire of the "Essex," and then kept his guns steadily at work till the "Essex" became a helpless wreck and surrendered, having suffered a heavy loss of men. Capt. Porter and Lieut. Stephen Decatur MacKnight were the only commissioned officers that remained unhurt. The latter, who was exchanged with others for a part of the "Sir Andrew Hammond's" crew, sailed in a Swedish brig, bound for England, and was lost at sea. Porter wrote to the secretary of the navy: "We have been unfortunate, but not disgraced." From the "Tagus," which arrived a few days after Porter's capture, he learned that other ships were cruising in search of the "Essex," to possess which cost the British government nearly \$2,000,000. The "Essex Jr." brought the survivors to the United States. At Sandy Hook they fell in with the British ship-of-war "The Saturn," under Capt. Nash, who at first treated the crew with civility, but afterward examined their passport and detained the "Essex Jr.," declaring Capt. Porter a prisoner and no longer under parole to Capt. Hillyar. Early on the following day Capt. Porter escaped, leaving a message that "most British officers were not only destitute of honor, but regardless of the honor of each other; that he was armed, and prepared to defend himself against his

boats, if sent in pursuit of him; and that he must be met, if met at all, by an enemy." With much difficulty he reached Babylon, L. I., and on arriving in New York was received with distinction, and was given the thanks of congress and of several state legislatures. The "Essex Jr." was condemned and sold on her arrival in New York. From April, 1815, till December, 1823, Capt. Porter was a member of the board of navy commissioners, which post he resigned to command the expedition called the Mosquito fleet that was fitted out against pirates in the West Indies. A depot was established at Thompson island, near Key West, and a system of cruising was arranged. In October, 1824, upon evidence that valuable goods had been stored by pirates at Foxardo, Porto Rico, Com. Porter despatched the "Beagle" to investigate the matter; but the commanding officer, on landing, was arrested and thrown into prison on the charge of being a pirate. Com. Porter then sailed for the island, landed a force of 200 men, and demanded an apology, which was promptly given. The government, deeming that he had exceeded his powers, brought him before a court-martial, and he was sentenced to suspension for six months. He resigned his commission on 18 Aug., 1826, and entered the service of Mexico as commander-in-chief of the naval forces of that country. He remained in this service until 1829, when he returned to the United States, having been treated treacherously by the Mexican officials. He was afterward appointed consul-general to the Barbary states, from which post he was transferred to Constantinople as chargé d'affaires, and was made minister resident there in 1831, which office he held until his death. He was buried in the grounds of the naval asylum in Philadelphia. It is a singular fact that the two most distinguished officers of the U. S. navy fought their first battles under his command—his son, David D., and David G. Farragut (*q. v.*), the latter of whom he adopted in 1809. Com. Porter was the author of "Journal of a Cruise made to the Pacific Ocean in the U. S. Frigate 'Essex' in 1812-'13-'14," illustrated with his own drawings (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1815; 2d ed., New York, 1822), and "Constantinople and its Environs," by an American long resident (2 vols., 1835). See "Trial of Commodore David Porter before a Court-Martial" (Washington, 1825). His life was written by his son (Albany, 1875).—His son, William David, b. in New Orleans, La., 10 March, 1809; d. in New York city, 1 May, 1864, was educated in Philadelphia, and appointed to the U. S. navy from Massachusetts as midshipman on 1 Jan., 1823. He became lieutenant on 31 Dec., 1833, served on the "Franklin," "Brandywine," "Natchez," "Experiment," "United States," and "Mississippi," and in 1843 was assigned to the home squadron. He commanded the store-ship "Erie" in 1849, and, in 1851, the "Waterwitch." On 13 Sept., 1855, he was placed on the reserved list, but he was restored to active duty as commander on 14 Sept., 1859. At the beginning of the civil war he was serving on the U. S. sloop "St. Mary's," in the Pacific. He was ordered to the Mississippi to assist in fitting out the gun-boat flotilla with which he accompanied Com. Andrew H. Foote up Tennessee river, and commanded the "Essex," which he had named for his father's ship, in the attack on Fort Henry, 6 Feb., 1862, during which engagement he was scalded and temporarily blinded by steam from a boiler that had been pierced by shot. He also commanded the "Essex" in the battle of Fort Donelson, 14 Feb., 1862, and fought in the same vessel past the batteries on the Mississippi to join the fleet at Vicksburg. He attacked the Confederate ram





*David D Porter*

U. S. Army

[illegible]

The reverses were doubtless well defended by the gunboats which sailed down the river at night." While the Union vessels were making their descent upon the "Ironclad," we were engaged in our own battle. Porter first ordered us to sweep toward the "Merrimack" from the north, sending it with two columns for quick strikes; a smokestack, a foremast, masts and other rigging in which fire was kindled. The vessel came under our guns at 9 p.m., and set aflame with her engine hoard. A second column, composed of iron-clads, Confederate batteries failed to suppress her; the iron-clads at Vicksburg, however, destroyed the "Merrimack," while the supposed minor iron-clads fled from a rain of shot before the main force was out of the track. In day, Commander Porter was ordered with his mortar flotilla to remain downstream where he resigned charge of it, and was ordered to command the Mississippi squadron, a position vacated when, in September, 1862, He moved west a army yard at Mound City increased the number of his squadron, which consisted of 125 vessels, a large cooperation with General Burnside's army captured Arkansas Post in January, 1863. Five days later at Vicksburg Porter received the thanks of congress for the capture of that important place July 4, 1863. Soon afterward, again passed the batteries of Vicksburg and captured the Confederate forts at Grand Gulf, which put him into communication with Gen. Grant, who on 18 May, by means of the fleet, placed himself on the rear of Vicksburg, and from that time the energies of the army and navy were united to capture that stronghold, which was accomplished on July 4, 1863. On 1 Aug., 1864, he arrived in New Orleans in his flagship, "Black Hawk," accompanied by the gun-boat "Tusumbia," and during the remainder of 1863 his squadron was employed to keep the Mississippi open. In the spring of 1864 he cooperated with Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks in the unsuccessful Red River expedition and thence, he sailed to Louisiana. At Joseph, Bayou Lafourche fleet was saved. In October, 1864, he was transferred to the North Atlantic Squadron, where he commanded the ships of the Cape Fear river and the port of Wilmington, N.C. He appeared at Portsmouth on 21 Dec., 1864, with a regular cruise of 5 frigates, 9 Sigs, and a reserve of 17 vessels, and began to surround the forts at the mouth of Cape Fear river. "In one hour and ten minutes after the first shot was fired," says Admiral Porter, "not a shot came from the forts. The magazines had been worked up by our shells, and the forts were in several places, and such water cut or broken as was being into and bursting, so that it was impossible for a human being to stand there. Finding that the fortifications were shelled completely, I directed the ships to keep up a moderate fire, in hope of attracting the attention of the troops and bringing them out." After a few minutes more, Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, whose command the military force decided that Fort Fisher was substantially uninjured and could not be taken by assault and returned with his command to Hampton Roads, Va. Admiral Porter protested that the enterprise should not be abandoned until a second attempt of about 8,000 men, commanded by Gen. Alfred H. Terry, arrived off Fort Fisher on 13 Jan., 1865. This fleet was increased during the bombardment by additional land and naval forces, and after seven hours of desperate fighting, the works were captured on 15 Jan., 1865, by a combined body of soldiers, sailors, and marines. According to Gen. Grant, "it was the most formidable work ever cooked up for concentration upon one place." Porter Rear-Admiral Porter received a vote of thanks



*A. L. Berlin*

"Arkansas" above Baton Rouge, 15 July, 1862, and disabled her, and her magazine shortly afterward exploded. He was made commodore on 16 July, 1862, and then bombarded Natchez, and attacked the Vicksburg batteries and Port Hudson. Subsequently he served but little, owing to impaired health. He had two sons in the Confederate service.—Another son, **David Dixon**, naval officer, b. in Chester, Delaware co., Pa., 8 June, 1813, studied in Columbian college, Washington, D. C., in 1824, accompanied his father in the "John Adams" to suppress piracy in the West Indies, was appointed midshipman in the Mexican navy, and served under his cousin, Capt. David H. Porter, in the "Guerrero," which sailed from Vera Cruz in 1837, and had a rough experience with a Spanish frigate, "La Lealtad," Capt. Porter being killed in the action. David D. entered the U. S. navy as midshipman on 2 Feb., 1829, cruised in the Mediterranean, and then served on the coast survey until he was promoted to lieutenant, 27 Feb., 1841. He was in the Mediterranean and Brazilian waters until 1845, when he was appointed to the naval observatory in Washington, and in 1846 he was sent by the government on a secret mission to Hayti, and reported on the condition of affairs there. He served during the entire Mexican war, had charge of the naval rendezvous in New Orleans, and was engaged in every action on the coast, first as lieutenant and afterward as commanding officer of the "Spitfire." Subsequently he returned to the coast survey, and, on the discovery of gold in California, obtained a furlough and commanded the California mail-steamers "Panama" and "Georgia" between New York and the Isthmus of Panama. At the beginning of the civil war he was ordered to command the steam frigate "Powhatan," which was despatched to join the Gulf blockading squadron at Pensacola, and to aid in re-enforcing Fort Pickens. On 22 April, 1861, he was appointed commander, and subsequently he was placed in command of the mortar fleet, consisting of 21 schooners, each carrying a 13-inch mortar, and, with 5 steamers as convoys, joined Farragut's fleet in March, 1862, and bombarded Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip, below New Orleans, from 18 till 24 April, 1862, during which engagement 20,000 bombs were exploded in the Confederate works. Farragut, having destroyed the enemy's fleet of fifteen vessels, left the reduction of these forts to Porter, and they surrendered on 28 April, 1862. He assisted Farragut in all the latter's operations between New Orleans and Vicksburg, where he effectively bombarded the forts and enabled the fleet to pass in safety. Informing the secretary of the navy of the surrender of Vicksburg, Admiral Porter writes: "The navy has necessarily performed a less conspicuous part in the capture of Vicksburg than the army; still it has been employed in a manner highly creditable to all concerned. The gun-boats have been constantly below Vicksburg in shelling the works, and with success co-operating heartily with the left wing of the army. The mortar-boats have been at work for forty-two days without intermission, throwing shells into all parts of the city, even reaching the works in the rear of Vicksburg and in front of our troops, a distance of three miles. . . . I stationed the smaller class of gun-boats to keep the banks of the Mississippi clear of guerillas, who were assembling in force and with a large number of cannon to block up the river and cut off the transports bringing down supplies, re-enforcements, and ammunition for the army. Though the rebels on several occasions built batteries, and with a large force attempted to sink or capture the transports,

they never succeeded, but were defeated by the gun-boats with severe loss on all occasions." While the Confederates were making efforts to repair the "Indianola," which they had captured, Com. Porter fitted an old scow to look like one of his "turtle" gun-boats, with two canoes for quarter-boats, a smoke-stack of pork-barrels, and mud furnaces in which fire was kindled. This was called the "Turreted Monster" and set adrift with no one on board. A tremendous cannonade from the Confederate batteries failed to stop her, and the authorities at Vicksburg hastily destroyed the "Indianola," while the supposed monitor drifted for an hour amid a rain of shot before the enemy discovered the trick. In July, Commander Porter was ordered with his mortar flotilla to Fort Monroe, where he resigned charge of it, and was ordered to command the Mississippi squadron, as acting rear-admiral, in September, 1862. He improvised a navy-yard at Mound City, increased the number of his squadron, which consisted of 125 vessels, and, in co-operation with Gen. Sherman's army, captured Arkansas Post in January, 1863. For his services at Vicksburg Porter received the thanks of congress and the commission of rear-admiral, dated 4 July, 1863. Soon afterward he ran past the batteries of Vicksburg and captured the Confederate forts at Grand Gulf, which put him into communication with Gen. Grant, who, on 18 May, by means of the fleet, placed himself in the rear of Vicksburg, and from that time the energies of the army and navy were united to capture that stronghold, which was accomplished on 4 July, 1863. On 1 Aug., 1863, he arrived in New Orleans in his flag-ship "Black Hawk," accompanied by the gun-boat "Tuscomb," and during the remainder of 1863 his squadron was employed to keep the Mississippi river open. In the spring of 1864 he co-operated with Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks in the unsuccessful Red river expedition, and through the skill of Lieut.-Col. Joseph Bailey (*q. v.*) the fleet was saved. In October, 1864, he was transferred to the North Atlantic squadron, which embraced within its limits the Cape Fear river and the port of Wilmington, N. C. He appeared at Fort Fisher on 24 Dec., 1864, with 35 regular cruisers, 5 iron-clads, and a reserve of 19 vessels, and began to bombard the forts at the mouth of Cape Fear river. "In one hour and fifteen minutes after the first shot was fired," says Admiral Porter, "not a shot came from the fort. Two magazines had been blown up by our shells, and the fort set on fire in several places, and such a torrent of missiles was falling into and bursting over it that it was impossible for any human being to stand it. Finding that the batteries were silenced completely, I directed the ships to keep up a moderate fire, in hope of attracting the attention of the transports and bringing them in." After a reconnoissance, Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, who commanded the military force, decided that Fort Fisher was substantially uninjured and could not be taken by assault, and returned with his command to Hampton Roads, Va. Admiral Porter requested that the enterprise should not be abandoned, and a second military force of about 8,500 men, commanded by Gen. Alfred H. Terry (*q. v.*), arrived off Fort Fisher on 13 Jan., 1865. This fleet was increased during the bombardment by additional land and naval forces, and, after seven hours of desperate fighting, the works were captured on 15 Jan., 1865, by a combined body of soldiers, sailors, and marines. According to Gen. Grant, "this was the most formidable armada ever collected for concentration upon one given point." Rear-Admiral Porter received a vote of thanks

from congress, which was the fourth that he received during the war, including the general one for the capture of New Orleans. He was promoted vice-admiral on 25 July, 1866, and served as superintendent of the U. S. naval academy till 1869, when he was detailed for duty in the navy department in Washington. On 15 Aug., 1870, he was appointed admiral of the navy, which rank he now (1888) holds. He is the author of a "Life of Commodore David Porter" (Albany, 1875); a romance entitled "Allan Dare and Robert le Diable" (New York, 1885), which has been dramatized, and was produced in New York in 1887; "Incidents and Anecdotes of the Civil War" (1885); "Harry Marline" (1886); and "History of the Navy in the War of the Rebellion" (New York, 1887).—Another son, **Theodore Henry**, soldier, b. in Washington, D. C., 10 Aug., 1817; d. in Texas in March, 1846, was appointed a cadet at West Point, resigning after two years. He was appointed by President Jackson 2d lieutenant in the 4th infantry, served under Gen. Zachary Taylor at the beginning of the war with Mexico, and was the first American officer killed in the conflict, having been sent with twelve men on a scouting expedition near Fort Brown on the Rio Grande, where he was surrounded by a large force of Mexican cavalry. The commanding officer called upon Lieut. Porter to surrender, which he refused, and was cut to pieces, only one of his escort escaping.—Another son, **Henry Ogden**, naval officer, b. in Washington, D. C., in 1823; d. in Baltimore, Md., in 1872, was appointed midshipman in 1840, resigning in 1847. He served in one of Walker's expeditions to Central America, where he fought bravely, and was wounded several times. Afterward he was appointed lieutenant in the U. S. revenue marine, and during the civil war was made acting master in the navy, 24 April, 1862, serving as executive officer on the "Hatteras" when that vessel was sunk by the Confederate steamer "Alabama." He died from the effect of his wounds.—Com. David's nephew, **David H.**, naval officer, b. in New Castle, Del., in 1804; d. near Havana, Cuba, in March, 1828, entered the U. S. navy as midshipman on 4 Aug., 1814, became lieutenant on 18 Jan., 1825, and resigned on 26 July, 1826. He joined his uncle while commander-in-chief of the Mexican navy, and in 1827 sailed in command of the brig "Guerrero," built by Henry Eckford, of New York, taking this vessel to Vera Cruz. He fell in with a fleet of 50 merchant vessels, fifteen miles below Havana, sailing under convoy of two Spanish war-vessels, carrying together 29 guns. Driving them into the port of Little Mariel, after a conflict of two hours he silenced the fire of the two brigs, cutting them severely, and sunk a number of the convoy. A twenty-four-pound shot from a battery on shore cut the cable of the "Guerrero," and the vessel drifted on shore, and went afterward to sea to repair damages. In the mean time she was attacked by the "Lealtad," of 64 guns, and after a very severe engagement, lasting two hours and a quarter, in which Capt. Porter was killed, eighty of his officers and men being either killed or wounded, the masts and sails of the "Guerrero" all shot away and the hull riddled, the "Guerrero" was surrendered and taken into Havana.—David Dixon's cousin, **Fitz-John**, soldier, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 18 June, 1822, is the son of Commander John Porter, of the U. S. navy. He studied at Phillips Exeter academy, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, and assigned to the 4th artillery, in which he became 2d lieutenant, 18 June, 1846. He served in the Mexican war, was commissioned 1st lieutenant on 29 May, and received the brevet of captain on 8 Sept., 1847,

for services at Molino del Rey, and that of major for Chapultepec. During the assault on the city of Mexico he was wounded at Belen gate. Afterward he was on garrison duty until 9 July, 1849, when he was appointed assistant instructor of artillery at West Point. He became adjutant there in 1853-'4, and was instructor of artillery and cavalry from 1 May, 1854, till 11 Sept., 1855. In 1856 he was appointed assistant adjutant-general with the rank of captain, and he served under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston in the Utah expedition of 1857-'60. In 1860 he became assistant inspector-general, with headquarters in New York city, and superintended the protection of the railroad between Baltimore and Harrisburg during the Baltimore riots. When communication was interrupted with Washington at the breaking out of the civil war, he assumed the responsibility of replying in the affirmative to telegrams from Missouri asking permission to muster troops for the protection of that state. His act was approved by the war department. During this period he also organized volunteers in Pennsylvania. On 14 May, 1861, he became colonel of the 15th infantry, a new regiment, and on 17 May, 1861, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and assigned to duty in Washington. In 1862 he participated in the Virginia peninsular campaign, served during the siege of Yorktown from 5 April till 4 May, 1862, and upon its evacuation was governor of that place for a short time. He was given command of the 5th corps, which formed the right wing of the army and fought the battles of Mechanicsville, 26 June, 1862, and Gaines's Mills, 27 June, 1862. At Malvern Hill, 1 July, 1862, he commanded the left flank, which mainly resisted the assaults of that day. He received the brevet of brigadier-general in the regular army for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Chickahominy, Va., 27 June, 1862. He was made major-general of volunteers, 4 July, 1862, and temporarily attached to Gen. John Pope's Army of Virginia. His corps, although ordered to advance, was unable to move forward at the second battle of Bull Run, 29 Aug., 1862, but in the afternoon of the 30th it was actively engaged, and to its obstinate resistance it is mainly due that the defeat was not a total rout. Charges were brought against him for his inaction on the first day, and he was deprived of his command, but was restored to duty at the request of Gen. George B. McClellan, and took part in the Maryland campaign. On 27 Nov., 1862, Gen. Porter was arraigned before a court-martial in Washington, charged with disobeying orders at the second battle of Bull Run, and on 21 Jan., 1863, he was cashiered, "and forever disqualified from holding any office of trust or profit under the government of the United States, for violation of the 9th and 52d articles of war." The justice of this verdict has been the subject of much controversy. Gen. Porter made several appeals for a reversal of the decision of the court-martial, and numerous petitions to open the case were addressed to the president during the



*J. Porter*

succeeding eighteen years, as well as memorials from various legislatures, and on 28 Dec., 1882, a bill for his relief was presented in the senate, under the action of an advisory board appointed by President Hayes, consisting of Gen. John M. Schofield, Gen. Alfred H. Terry, and Gen. George W. Getty. On 4 May, 1882, the president remitted so much of the sentence of the court-martial as forever disqualified Gen. Porter from holding any office of trust or profit under the government; but the bill for his relief failed in its passage. A technical objection caused President Arthur to veto a similar bill that was passed by the 48th congress, but another was passed subsequently which was signed by President Cleveland, and he was restored to the U. S. army as colonel on 7 Aug., 1886. Gen. Grant, after his term of service as president had ended, though he had refused many petitions to open the case, studied it more thoroughly, and published his conclusions in December, 1882, in an article entitled "An Undeserved Stigma," in which he said that he was convinced of Gen. Porter's innocence. After leaving the army, Gen. Porter engaged in business in New York city, was subsequently superintendent of the New Jersey asylum for the insane, and in February, 1875, was made commissioner of public works. In 1884 he became police commissioner, which office he held until 1888. In 1869 the khedive of Egypt offered him the post of commander of his army, with the rank of major-general, which he declined.

**PORTER, Eliphalet**, clergyman, b. in North Bridgewater, Mass., 11 June, 1758; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 7 Dec., 1833. His father, John (1715-1802), was graduated at Harvard in 1736, was pastor of the 1st Congregational church of North Bridgewater from 1740 till his death, and published several controversial pamphlets in defence of Calvinism. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1777, studied theology with his father, and was ordained over the Congregational society of Roxbury on 2 Oct., 1782, where he continued until his death. In 1830 Rev. George Putnam was associated with him in his pastorate. He was a member of the Academy of arts and sciences, an overseer of Harvard and a member of its corporation, an original trustee of the Massachusetts Bible society, and a founder of the State temperance society. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1807. He published several sermons, and a "Eulogy on Washington" (1800).

**PORTER, George W.**, soldier, b. about 1806; d. in Memphis, Tenn., 7 Nov., 1856. He was a lieutenant in the 38th U. S. infantry from May, 1814, till June, 1815, and made many valuable inventions, including the Porter rifle.

**PORTER, James**, clergyman, b. in Middleborough, Mass., 21 March, 1808; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 April, 1888. At the age of sixteen he entered a cotton-factory in his native town with the intention of learning the business of a manufacturer, but three years later he determined to study for the ministry. He attended the Kent's Hill seminary at Readfield, Me., and at the age of twenty-two was admitted a member of the New England conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. During the early period of his ministry Dr. Porter held many pastorates in and near Boston. For several years he was a presiding elder of the conference, and from 1844 till 1872 he was a delegate to the general conference. From 1852 till 1855 he was a member of the board of overseers of Harvard, being the first Methodist clergyman to hold that office. From 1855 till 1871 he was trustee of Wesleyan university, which conferred upon him the degree of A. M. In 1856 he

was elected one of the book agents in New York city, having in charge the Methodist book concern, which office he held for twelve years. From 1868 till 1882 he was secretary of the National temperance society, and he was also one of the earlier members of the New England anti-slavery society. He was closely connected with the abolition movement, and was at one time in danger from the mob while delivering a speech in Boston upon the subject. He was a preacher of the old school, colloquial in manner, but of commanding presence. In 1856 he received the degree of D. D. from McKendrick college, Illinois. Besides contributing frequently to various periodicals, Dr. Porter published "Camp Meetings Considered" (New York, 1849); "Chart of Life" (1855); "True Evangelist" (1860); "The Winning Worker; or the Possibilities, Duty, and Methods of Doing Good to Men" (1874); "Compendium of Methodism" (1875); "History of Methodism" (1876); "Revival of Religion" (1877); "Hints to Self-educated Ministers, etc." (1879); "Christianity Demonstrated by Experience, etc." (1882); "Self-Reliance Encouraged, etc." (1887); and "Commonplace Book."

**PORTER, James Davis**, governor of Tennessee, b. in Paris, Henry co., Tenn., 7 Dec., 1828. He was graduated at the University of Nashville in 1846, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1851, and practised his profession. He was elected to the legislature in 1859, and served through the civil war in the Confederate army as adjutant on the staff of Gen. Benjamin F. Cheatham, after which he resumed the practice of law, was a delegate to the Constitutional convention of Tennessee in 1870, and in that year was elected circuit judge for the 12th judicial circuit of the state, which post he resigned in 1874. From 1874 till 1879 he was governor of Tennessee. In 1880 he was chairman of the Tennessee delegation to the Democratic national convention, and from that year till 1884 he was president of the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis railroad company. In 1885-'7 he was assistant secretary of state. Gov. Porter is vice-president of the Tennessee historical society for west Tennessee, a trustee of the Peabody fund, and is president of the board of trustees of the University of Nashville, from which he received the degree of LL. D. in 1879.

**PORTER, John Addison**, chemist, b. in Catskill, N. Y., 15 March, 1822; d. in New Haven, Conn., 25 Aug., 1886. He was graduated at Yale in 1842, and after further study in Philadelphia became in 1844 tutor and then professor of rhetoric at Delaware college in Newark, Del. In 1847 he went abroad and studied agricultural chemistry for three years under Liebig, at the University of Giessen. On his return to the United States he was assistant at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard for a few months, but in 1850 he was appointed professor of chemistry applied to the arts at Brown, and in 1852 he was called to succeed Prof. John P. Norton in the chair of agricultural chemistry in Yale (now Sheffield) scientific school. In 1856 he was given charge of the department of organic chemistry, and so continued until 1864, when failing health led to his resignation. Prof. Porter was particularly interested in the welfare of the scientific school, and did much to ensure its success. He married a daughter of Joseph E. Sheffield (*q. v.*), and his influence and efforts were potent toward securing the generous donation from the latter that resulted in placing the school on a firm financial basis. The present great interest in obtaining a knowledge of scientific agriculture is largely the outcome of his work. Prof. Porter was a member of scientific societies, and contributed va-



rious papers to the "American Journal of Science." He also established the "Connecticut War Record," a monthly periodical, devoted to the publication of news from the Connecticut regiments at the front during the civil war. Prof. Porter published "Principles of Chemistry" (New York, 1856); "First Book of Chemistry and Allied Sciences" (1857); and "Selections from the Kalevala, the Great Finnish Epic" (1868). In 1871 the Scroll and key society of Yale, of which he was a founder in 1842, established in his memory the John A. Porter university prize of \$250, which is awarded annually for the best essay on a given subject, and is the only prize open to all the members of Yale university.—His son, **John Addison**, journalist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 17 April, 1836, was graduated at Yale in 1878, and has been connected with various journals. He has contributed to periodicals, and published monographs on "The Corporation of Yale College" (Washington, 1885), and "Administration of City of Washington" (1885); and a volume of "Sketches of Yale Life" (1886).

**PORTER, Joshua**, physician, b. in Lebanon, Conn., in 1730; d. in Salisbury, Conn., 12 Sept., 1825. He was graduated at Yale in 1754, studied medicine, and practised in Salisbury. He served in the state assembly before the Revolution, and was one of the committee of the pay table, and colonel of state militia. He was agent to superintend the manufacture of the first home-made cannon-balls that were used during the war. At the battle of Saratoga, owing to the scarcity of officers, he led a regiment as a volunteer, and he attended the wounded after the fight. For more than fifty years he held local offices of trust in Connecticut.—His son, **Peter Buel**, soldier, b. in Salisbury, Conn., 4 Aug., 1773; d. in Niagara Falls, N. Y., 20 March, 1844, was graduated at Yale in 1791, and, after studying at Litchfield law-school, began practice at Canandaigua, N. Y., in 1795, and afterward removed to Black Rock, Niagara county. He was elected to congress in 1808 as a Democrat, and as chairman of the committee on foreign relations prepared and introduced the celebrated report in 1811 that recommended war with Great Britain. Upon the opening of hostilities he resigned his seat in congress, and became an active participant in the contest. He declined a general's commission, and subsequently accepted the command of a body of volunteer troops from Pennsylvania and New York, in connection with Indian warriors from the Six Nations. His operations

were chiefly in western New York and on the Canada side of the Niagara. When Black Rock, afterward part of Buffalo, fell into the hands of the British in 1813, Gen. Porter's house became the headquarters of the enemy, and he rallied a force and expelled them, mortally wounding Col. Bishop, the commander. He was engaged in Gen. Alexander Smyth's attempt to invade Canada, and his remarks on its conduct led to



*P. B. Porter.*

a duel between him and Smyth. He exhibited "great personal gallantry" at the battle of Chip-

pewa, and led the volunteers in the successful engagement at Lundy's Lane, 25 July, 1814, where Gen. Scott was in command. At the siege of Fort Erie he led a brilliant sortie. For his military services he received a gold medal from congress, and a sword from the legislature of New York. In 1815 President Madison appointed him commander-in-chief of the army; but he declined, and he served again in congress from December, 1815, till his resignation in the following year. He was one of the earliest projectors of the Erie canal, and was appointed, with Gouverneur Morris and De Witt Clinton, on the commission to explore the route. In 1816 he was appointed a commissioner for determining the northwestern boundary, and in 1828 he was made secretary of war by President Adams.—Peter Buel's grandson, **Peter Augustus**, soldier, b. in Black Rock, N. Y., in 1827; killed in the battle of Cold Harbor, Va., 8 June, 1864, was graduated at Harvard in 1845, and subsequently studied in the universities of Heidelberg and Berlin. He was a member of the New York legislature in 1862, and in that year he raised a regiment, afterward consolidated with the 8th New York artillery, was placed in command, and served on garrison duty. When he was offered the nomination for secretary of state of New York on the Republican ticket in 1863, he declined to leave the army. He was ordered to the field in May, 1864, participated in the battles of Spottsylvania and Totopotomoy, and fell while storming a breastwork at Cold Harbor.—Peter Buel's nephew, **Augustus Steele**, senator, b. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 18 Jan., 1798; d. in Niagara Falls, N. Y., 18 Sept., 1872, was graduated at Union college in 1818, studied law in Canandaigua, and settled in Black Rock, N. Y., and afterward in Detroit, Mich. He became mayor of that city in 1836, was elected to the U. S. senate as a Whig in 1838, served one term, and in 1848 removed to Niagara Falls, N. Y. He was a delegate to the Union convention in 1866.

**PORTER, Lydia Ann Emerson**, author, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 14 Oct., 1816. She is a second cousin of Ralph W. Emerson, and was educated at the Ipswich female academy from 1829 till 1832, then taught in Royalton, Vt., and in 1834 established a school in Springfield, Vt. In 1836 she became principal of Putnam female seminary, in Zanesville, Ohio, and she subsequently took charge of the female department of Delaware academy, Newark, Ohio. In 1841 she married Charles E. Porter, of Springfield, Vt., and she has since resided in that town. Mrs. Porter is the author of "Uncle Jerry's Letters to Young Mothers" (Boston, 1854) and "The Lost Will" (1860), and several Sunday-school books.

**PORTER, Moses**, soldier, b. in Danvers, Mass., in 1755; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 14 April, 1822. He entered the Revolutionary army as a lieutenant in Capt. Samuel R. Trevett's artillery, 19 May, 1775, served at Bunker Hill and through the war, and was one of the few old officers that were selected for the peace establishment in 1794. He became lieutenant of artillery, 29 Sept., 1789, and captain in November, 1791, and served under Gen. Anthony Wayne in the expedition against the northwestern Indians in 1794. He was appointed major of the 1st artillery on 26 May, 1800, colonel of light artillery 12 March, 1812, accompanied Gen. James Wilkinson's army to Canada, commanded the artillery, and served with credit at the capture of Fort George, 27 May, 1813. He was brevetted brigadier-general on 10 Sept., 1813, and ordered to the defence of Norfolk, Va., in 1814. He became colonel of the 1st artillery in May, 1821.

**PORTER, Noah**, clergyman, b. in Farmington, Conn., in December, 1781; d. there, 24 Sept., 1868. His ancestors, Robert and Thomas Porter, settled in Farmington in 1640. He was graduated at Yale with the highest honor in 1803, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in his native town, which charge he held until his death. For many years he was a member of the corporation of Yale. Dartmouth gave him the degree of S. T. D. in 1828. He published occasional sermons in the "National Preacher," a "Half-Century Discourse," in the fiftieth year of his ministry, and contributed to the "Christian Spectator." His "Memoir" was written by his son, Noah. — His son, **Samuel**, educator of the deaf and dumb, b. in Farmington, Conn., 12 Jan., 1810, was graduated at Yale in 1829. He was instructor of the deaf and dumb in the Hartford institution from 1832 till 1836, and again from 1846 till 1860, also holding the same office in the New York institution in 1843-'6. From 1866 till 1884 he was professor of mental science and English philology in the National deaf-mute college in Washington, D. C., and is now (1888) professor emeritus. He has made a special study of phonetics, was editor of the "American Annals of the Deaf and Dumb" from 1854 till 1860, and has published "The Vowel Elements in Speech, a Phonological and Philological Essay" (New York, 1867), and numerous articles, including "Is Thought possible without Language," in the "Princeton Review" (1881). — Another son, **Noah**, educator, b. in Farmington, Conn., 14 Dec., 1811, was gradu-



*Noah Porter.*

ated at Yale in 1831, became master of Hopkins grammar-school in New Haven, and was tutor at Yale in 1833-'5, during which time he studied theology. He was pastor of Congregational churches in New Milford, Conn., from 1836 till 1843, and in Springfield, Mass., from 1843 till 1846. Mr. Porter was then appointed professor of moral philosophy and metaphysics at Yale, which chair he still (1888) holds. In 1871 he succeeded Theodore D. Woolsey as president of Yale, which post he held till his resignation in 1886. During President Porter's administration the progress of the college was marked. Some of its finest buildings were erected in this period, including the art-school, the Peabody museum, the new theological halls, the Sloane physical laboratory, the Battell chapel, and one of the largest dormitories. The curriculum was also considerably enlarged, especially by the introduction of new elective studies, although Dr. Porter has been an earnest champion of a required course, as opposed to the elective system as it has been recently elaborated at Harvard. He has also ably maintained the claims of the classics to a chief place in a liberal course of education. As an instructor, and in his personal relations with the students, he was one of the most popular presidents of Yale. He is probably the last to hold the presidency and a professor's chair at the same time, as his successor, Timothy Dwight, expressly stipulated on accepting the office that the duties of a

teacher should not attach to it. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of the city of New York in 1858, and that of LL. D. from Edinburgh in 1886, and also from Western Reserve college, Ohio, in 1870, and from Trinity in 1871. He is the author of an "Historical Discourse at Farmington, Nov. 4, 1840," commemorating the 200th anniversary of its settlement (Hartford, 1841); "The Educational Systems of the Puritans and Jesuits Compared," a prize essay (New York, 1851); "The Human Intellect," which is used as a text-book of metaphysics at Yale and elsewhere (1868; many new editions); "Books and Reading" (1870); "American Colleges and the American Public" (New Haven, 1871); "Sciences of Nature *versus* the Science of Man," a review of the philosophy of Herbert Spencer (1871); "Evangeline; the Place, the Story, and the Poem" (1882); "Science and Sentiment" (1882); "The Elements of Moral Science, Theoretical and Practical" (1885); "Life of Bishop Berkeley" (1885); and "Kant's Ethics, a Critical Exposition" (Chicago, 1886). Dr. Porter is one of the most scholarly metaphysicians in this country. He was the principal editor of the revised editions of Noah Webster's "Unabridged Dictionary" (Springfield, Mass., 1864 and 1880). — The first Noah's daughter, **Sarah**, educator, b. in Farmington, Conn., 17 Aug., 1813, opened a small day-school for girls in Farmington, which is now (1888) a large seminary, and attracts students from all parts of the United States. In 1885 a fine building was erected and presented to Miss Porter by some of her former pupils for an art studio.

**PORTER, Rufus**, inventor, b. in West Boyford, Mass., 1 May, 1792; d. in New Haven, Conn., 13 Aug., 1884. He early showed mechanical genius. In 1807 his parents apprenticed him to a shoemaker, but he soon gave up this trade, and occupied himself by playing the fife for military companies, and the violin for dancing parties. Three years later he was apprenticed to a house-painter. During the war of 1812 he was occupied in painting gun-boats, and as fifer to the Portland light infantry. In 1813 he painted sleighs at Denmark, Me., beat the drum for the soldiers, taught others to do the same, and wrote a book on the art of drumming, and he then enlisted in the militia for several months. Subsequently he was a teacher, but was unable to remain in one place, and so led a wandering life. In 1820 he made a camera-obscura with a lens and a mirror so arranged that with its aid he could draw a satisfactory portrait in fifteen minutes. With this apparatus he travelled through the country until he invented a revolving almanac, when he at once stopped his painting in order to introduce his latest device. His next project was a twin boat to be propelled by horse-power, but it proved unsuccessful, and he turned to portrait-painting again. In 1824 he began landscape-painting, but relinquished it to build a horse flat-boat. He invented a successful cord-making machine in 1825, and thereafter produced a clock, a steam carriage, a portable horse-power, corn-sheller, churn, a washing-machine, signal telegraph, fire-alarm, and numerous other articles. In 1840 he became editor of the "New York Mechanic," which prospered, and in the following year he moved it to Boston, where he called it the "American Mechanic." The new art of electrotyping there attracted his attention, and he gave up editorial work in order to occupy himself with the new invention. He devised at this period a revolving rifle, which he sold to Col. Samuel Colt for \$100. In 1845 he returned to New York and engaged in electrotyping, and about this

time he founded the "Scientific American," the first issue of which bears the date 28 Aug., 1845. At the end of six months he was glad to dispose of his interest in the paper, and then occupied himself with his inventions. These included a flying-ship, trip-hammer, fog-whistle, engine-lathe, balanced valve, rotary plough, reaction wind-wheel, portable house, thermo-engine, rotary engine, and scores of others.

**PORTER, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Ireland, 11 June, 1780; d. in Congruity, Pa., 23 Sept., 1825. He learned the trade of a weaver, and came to this country in 1783, settling in Pennsylvania. He studied theology, was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Redstone in 1790, and held charge of the united congregations of Poke Run and Congruity, Pa., from 1790 till 1798, and then of Congruity alone until his death. He published several sermons, and two dialogues between "Death and the Believer" and "Death and the Hypocrite," which were republished, with a biography of the author, by Rev. David Elliott, D. D. in 1853.

**PORTER, Thomas**, jurist, b. in Farmington, Conn., in May, 1734; d. in Granville, N. Y., in August, 1833. His ancestor, Thomas, emigrated from England in 1640, and was an original proprietor of Farmington. He served in the British army at Lake George in 1755, and was captain of a company of minute-men. About 1757 he removed to Cornwall, Conn., and in 1779 he went to Tinnmouth, Vt., in both of which towns he held local offices. For ten years he was judge of the supreme and county courts of Vermont, and he was a member of the legislatures of Connecticut and Vermont for thirty-five years.—His son, **Ebenezer**, educator, b. in Cornwall, Conn., 5 Oct., 1772; d. in Andover, Mass., 8 April, 1834, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1792, studied theology in Bethlehem, Conn., was pastor of a Congregational church in Washington, Conn., from 1796 until 1812, and from that year until 1832 was professor of sacred rhetoric at Andover theological seminary, of which he was president from 1827 till his death. Yale gave him the degree of A. M. in 1795, and Dartmouth that of D. D. in 1814. He contributed to the "Quarterly Register," and published sixteen sermons, two fast sermons (1831), and abridgments of Owen on "Spiritual Mindedness" and on the "130th Psalm" (1833); and was the author of "The Young Preacher's Manual" (Boston, 1819); "Lecture on the Analysis of Vocal Inflections" (Andover, 1824); "An Analysis of the Principles of Rhetorical Delivery" (1827); "Syllabus of Lectures" (1829); "Rhetorical Reader" (1831, enlarged by James N. MacElligott, New York, 1855); "Lectures on the Revivals of Religion" (Andover, 1832); "Lectures on the Cultivation of Spiritual Habits and Progress in Study" (1833); "Lectures on Homiletics, Preaching, and Public Prayer, with Sermons and Letters" (Andover and New York, 1834; 2d ed., with notes and appendix by the Rev. J. Jones, of Liverpool, London, 1835); and "Lectures on Eloquence and Style," revised by Rev. Lyman Matthews (Andover, 1836). See "Memoir of Ebenezer Porter," D. D., by Rev. Lyman Matthews (Boston, 1837).

**PORTER, Thomas Conrad**, botanist, b. in Alexandria, Huntingdon co., Pa., 22 Jan., 1822. He was graduated at Lafayette college, Easton, Pa., in 1840, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1843, and was licensed to preach in 1844. In 1846 he was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Monticello, Ga., and in 1848 he took charge of the newly organized 2d German Reformed church in Reading, Pa., and was ordained by the

classis of Lebanon. In 1849 he resigned to become professor of natural sciences in Marshall college, Mercersburg, Pa., held the same chair when the institution was removed to Lancaster and consolidated with Franklin college in 1853, and was secretary of the board of trustees until 1866, when he resigned to become professor of botany and zoölogy in Lafayette, which office he now (1888) holds. In 1877 he became pastor of the Third street Reformed church of that town, which charge he resigned in 1884. Rutgers gave him the degree of D. D. in 1865, and Franklin and Marshall that of LL. D. in 1880. He is a member of various scientific societies, and was a founder and first president of the Linnæan society of Lancaster county, Pa. His extensive herbarium is in the possession of Lafayette college. His reports in connection with Dr. Ferdinand V. Hayden's collections in the Rocky mountains in 1870-'4 were published by the government, and one of these, "A Synopsis of the Flora of Colorado," prepared with Prof. John M. Coulter, has been issued in a separate volume (Washington, 1874). He also furnished a summary of the flora of the state to "Gray's Topographical Atlas of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1872), and to "Gray's Topographical Atlas of the United States" (1873). In addition to contributions to the "Mercersburg Review," he has published a prose version of Goethe's "Hermann und Dorothea" (New York, 1854); translated "The Life and Labors of St. Augustine," from the German of Dr. Philip Schaff (New York, 1854-'5), and "The Life and Times of Ulric Zwingli," from the German of Hottinger (Harrisburg, 1857); and contributed several hymns from the German and Latin to Dr. Philip Schaff's "Christ in Song" (New York, 1868). He was an active member of the committee that framed in 1867 the order of worship that is now (1888) used in the German Reformed church in the United States.

**PORTER, William Trotter**, journalist, b. in Newbury, Vt., 24 Dec., 1809; d. in New York city, 20 July, 1858. He was educated at Dartmouth, but was not graduated. In 1829 he became connected with the "Farmer's Herald" at St. Johnsbury, Vt., and the following year he became associate editor of "The Enquirer" at Norwich. His ambition for a wider field of action led him to New York city, where he first found employment as foreman in a printing-office. He engaged as a compositor Horace Greeley, who had recently arrived in the city, and a life-long friendship ensued. Mr. Porter's cherished project was put into effect on 10 Dec., 1831, when he issued the initial number of the "Spirit of the Times," the first sporting journal in the United States. It was a novel undertaking, and was not at first successful. In a few months it was merged with "The Traveller," with Mr. Porter in charge of the sporting department. The following year he resigned and took charge of "The New Yorker" for a short time, and then of "The Constellation." As these journals gave only a subordinate place to sporting topics, he purchased "The Traveller, and Spirit of the Times" from C. J. B. Fisher, who had united the two, and on 8 Jan., 1835, the paper was issued again under its original name. At this period the sports of the turf and field were held in disrepute, especially in the New England states, and the task of correcting deep-rooted prejudices called into play all the perseverance, tact, and talent of the editor, who was thoroughly imbued with love of the work. The paper was progressive, and was soon supported by a host of wealthy patrons and versatile contributors. Among the latter were Al-

bert Pike, Thomas B. Thorpe, "Frank Forester," George Wilkins Kendall, Charles G. Leland, and Thomas Picton. The popularity of Mr. Porter was great. Nearly all his correspondents, and the majority of his subscribers, were personal friends. His sobriquet of "York's Tall Son" was bestowed not less in recognition of his social qualities than of his lofty stature—six feet and four inches. A writer says of him: "His mind was comprehensive, his perception keen, his deductions clear and concise, whilst his judgment and decisions in all sporting matters were more reliable and more respected than any other man's in this country. He was the father of a school of American sporting literature, which is no less a credit to his name than it is an honor to the land that gave him birth. Many of his decisions and sporting reports will be quoted as authority for generations to come. He possessed a fund of sporting statistics unequalled by any other man in America." In February, 1839, he purchased the "American Turf Register and Sporting Magazine" from John S. Skinner, of Baltimore, and the periodical was thenceforth published in New York until it was finally suspended in 1844. After conducting the old "Spirit"—as it was familiarly termed—for nearly twenty-five years, he withdrew from the editorial management, and with George Wilkes established "Porter's Spirit of the Times" in September, 1856. Failing health prevented close application to the new field of labor. He edited three collections of tales that had appeared in his journal, entitled "The Big Bear of Arkansas, and Other Tales" (Philadelphia, 1835); "A Quarter Race in Kentucky, and Other Sketches" (1846); and "Major T. B. Thorpe's Scenes in Arkansas, and Other Sketches" (1859); and also issued an American edition, with additions, of Col. Peter Hawker's "Instructions to Young Sportsmen" (1846). At the time of his death he was engaged in preparing a biography of Henry William Herbert ("Frank Forester"). See "Life of William T. Porter," by Francis Brinley (New York, 1860).

**PORTERFIELD, Charles**, soldier, b. in Frederick county, Va., in 1750; d. on Santee river, S. C., in October, 1780. He became a member of the first company that was raised in Frederick county in 1775 for service in the Revolutionary war, of which Daniel Morgan was elected captain, marched to Cambridge, near Boston, and soon afterward joined in the expedition against Quebec, and was made prisoner in the attempt on that fortress. The assailing column, to which he belonged, was under the command of Col. Arnold. When that officer was wounded and carried from the ground, Porterfield, with Morgan, rushing forward, passed the first and second barriers. After being exchanged he re-entered the service as captain in the rifle-corps of Col. Morgan and participated in all the battles in which it was engaged during the campaigns of 1777-'8. In 1779 he was appointed by Gov. Jefferson lieutenant-colonel of a Virginia regiment that had been equipped mainly at his own expense, with which, in the spring of 1780, he marched to the relief of Charleston, S. C. He remained in South Carolina and joined the army of Gen. Gates a few days before the battle of Camden. His command formed part of the advanced guard of Gates's army, and unexpectedly met that of the enemy about one o'clock A. M. on 16 Aug., a moonlight night. While making a gallant resistance and holding the enemy in check, he received a mortal wound, his left leg being shattered just below the knee. He was carried from the field, remained ten days without surgical attention, and

was then taken in a cart twelve miles to Camden where the required amputation was performed. While a prisoner in Camden he was treated with great kindness and attention by both Lord Cornwallis and Lord Rawdon, who supplied all his wants. He was paroled, but died from the effects of his wound.—His brother, **Robert**, soldier, b. in Frederick county, Va., 22 Feb., 1752; d. in Augusta county, Va., 13 Feb., 1843, was appointed a lieutenant in Capt. Peter B. Bruin's company of Continental troops in Winchester, Va., in 1776, served in Col. Daniel Morgan's regiment through the campaigns of 1777-'9, the last year was aide to Gen. William Woodford, and was in the battles of the Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. He accompanied Gen. Woodford to the south in December, 1779, and participated in the siege of Charleston, S. C., where he was surrendered a prisoner of war in May, 1780. He was appointed a brigadier-general of Virginia militia during the war of 1812, and commanded at Camp Holly, Va. Gen. Porterfield was a county magistrate for more than fifty years, and was twice high-sheriff.

**PORTIER, Michel**, R. C. bishop, b. in Montbrison, France, 7 Sept., 1795; d. in Mobile, Ala., 14 May, 1859. He entered the Seminary of Lyons, but before completing his theological studies he met with Bishop Dubourg, of Louisiana, who had come to France in search of missionaries for his diocese. Young Portier consented to follow the prelate to the United States, and reached Annapolis, 4 Sept., 1817. After a visit of several months to the home of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, he finished his studies in St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore, and was ordained priest in St. Louis by Bishop Dubourg in 1818. Shortly afterward there was an epidemic of yellow fever in the country, during which he was unceasing in his attendance on the sick and dying. He was finally attacked by the disease, and on his recovery was summoned to New Orleans, where he established a school on the Lancasterian system. He was shortly afterward appointed vicar-general of the diocese. The rapid increase in the number of Roman Catholics rendered a division of the see of Louisiana necessary, and in 1825 Alabama, Florida, and Arkansas were created a vicariate. Dr. Portier was nominated vicar-apostolic the same year. He was consecrated bishop of Olena *in partibus* by Bishop Rosati in St. Louis on 5 Nov., 1826. There were only two churches in his vicariate—one in Pensacola and the other in St. Augustine—and the three priests, who were the sole missionaries in this extensive territory, belonged to other dioceses, to which they were recalled shortly after his consecration. His poverty was so great that he was unable to purchase the insignia appropriate to his rank. He remained in Mobile until the summer of 1827, when he began his episcopal visitation, travelling on horseback to Pensacola, Tallahassee, and St. Augustine. Owing to the heat that prevailed during his journey, he was attacked by a fever at the latter town and narrowly escaped death. When he had partially recovered he resumed his labors in St. Augustine and its neighborhood. The absence of priests for some years had resulted in a total neglect of religious obligations among the Spanish population, and he found it necessary to instruct even the adults in the rudiments of Christian doctrine. He remained until the end of September, constantly preaching and instructing in Spanish and English, except when stricken by fever, and wrought an extraordinary change in the habits of the people. His English sermons were attended by the members of all denominations, and he received substantial aid also

from those who differed with him in belief during his stay in St. Augustine. In 1829 he prevailed on Bishop England to station a priest of his diocese in East Florida. He then sailed for Europe, and, after spending several months in France, where he obtained money, besides the services of two priests, four sub-deacons, and two ecclesiastical students, he returned the same year. While he was in Europe the bishopric of Mobile had been formed out of his vicariate, and he was installed bishop of the new see after his arrival. He began at once to organize parishes, and built churches at Tuscaloosa, Montgomery, Florence, Huntsville, and Moulton. He next founded Spring Hill college, near Mobile, and also built the ecclesiastical seminary that was attached to it. The funds he had obtained from abroad enabled him to employ teachers. He introduced the Nuns of the Visitation order into his diocese in 1832, and in the following year built a convent and academy for them in Summerville. He began the erection of the cathedral of the Immaculate Conception in 1835, a fine structure, which he completed in 1850. Nearly all the great charities of the diocese owed their origin to Bishop Portier. A large number of children having been rendered orphans by the cholera epidemic of 1839, he introduced a colony of Sisters of Charity and a body of Brothers of Christian Instruction from France, who took charge of the asylums that he founded. To these institutions he attached labor and free schools. He organized a girls' school in St. Augustine, introduced the Jesuits, and added largely to the number of churches and missions. He paid a second visit to Europe in 1849. After his return he took part in the different councils of his church in this country and was active in their deliberations. His last great work was the erection of Providence infirmary in Mobile, to which he retired when he felt his end approaching. Bishop Portier may be said to have created the Roman Catholic church in his vicariate, which, before his death, was divided into three extensive dioceses. He left twenty-seven priests, a splendid cathedral, fourteen churches, a college and ecclesiastical seminary, fourteen schools, three academies for boys and three for girls, two orphan asylums, an infirmary, and many free schools. He was for some time before his death the senior bishop of the American hierarchy.

**PORTILLO, Jacinto de** (por-tee'-yo), later known as **FRAY CINTO**, Spanish soldier, b. in Spain about 1490; d. in Nombre de Dios, Mexico, 20 Sept., 1566. He went to Cuba as a soldier with Diego de Velazquez, and took part in the exploration of the coast of Mexico under Juan de Grijalva in 1519. He also participated in the conquest of Mexico, afterward went with eight of his comrades to explore the northwest coast, and, having suffered great hardships, reached the South sea, taking possession of it in the name of the emperor, as he relates in a letter to Philip II., dated Mexico, 20 July, 1561. As a reward for his services, the emperor gave him the Indian commanderies of Huitzilapan and Tlatanquitepec, where he acquired a great fortune. About 1563 he abandoned his adventurous life for a life of penitence, distributed his riches among the poor, and as a priest devoted himself to the conversion of the natives in the province of Zacatecas. Fray Cinto displayed much zeal in his new vocation and met with great success. With Friar Pedro de Espinadera he founded the town of Nombre de Dios, and many Christian congregations. He died, after a residence in New Spain of nearly half a century, in the convent of the town that he had founded.

**PORTLOCK, Nathaniel**, English navigator, lived in the 18th century. He served with Capt. Cook in his last voyage to the Pacific ocean, and was given command in 1785 of the "King George," which was sent out from London by the King George's Sound company, a corporation that had been formed for trading in furs from the west coast of North America to China. After various experiences in the Pacific, Capt. Portlock brought his vessel back to England in 1788 after making a voyage around the world. Subsequently he wrote "Voyage Around the World: but More Particularly to the Northwest Coast of America" (London, 1789; abridged ed., 1789). His convoy on this expedition was commanded by George Dixon (q. v.).

**PORTOCARRERO LASO DE LA VEGA, Melchor de** (por-to-car-ray'-ro), Count of Monclova, viceroy of Mexico and Peru, b. in Madrid, Spain, 4 June, 1636; d. in Lima, Peru, 22 Sept., 1705. During his youth he was page of Queen Elizabeth of Bourbon, and he served in the armies of Flanders, Sicily, Catalonia, and Portugal, from 1653 till 1662. He lost an arm in the battle of the Downs of Dunkirk, and used a silver one till his death. In 1665 he took part in the siege and battle of Villaviciosa, where he was taken prisoner, and on his liberation he was promoted lieutenant-general. He was appointed viceroy of Mexico in 1685, and arrived there 30 Nov., 1686.

During his administration there was a destructive eruption of the volcano of Orizaba (1687), the Indians of Coahuila were conquered, the city of Monclova was founded, and the aqueduct from Chapultepec to the Salto de Agua was constructed at his private expense. In 1688 he was appointed viceroy of Peru, and he entered Lima, 15 Aug., 1689. He introduced many reforms and rebuilt the city of Lima, which he found almost entirely destroyed by the earthquake of 20 Oct., 1687. He also reconstructed the church of Copacabana and the hospital of the Bethlehemites. Another important work was the reconstruction of the dock of Callao, which he began in 1694, and the repairing of the cathedral of Lima. During his government several destructive earthquakes occurred; in 1698 the cities of Tacunga and Ambato were destroyed, and in 1701 a great flood inundated Trujillo. He ordered the construction of three ships, and appointed the admiral, Antonio Beas, to explore the islands of Juan Fernandez. In 1698 a Scottish colony occupied the Isthmus of Darien (see **PATERSON, WILLIAM**), and the king ordered the viceroy to attack them; but the Scotch soon abandoned the isthmus, and, although they returned next year, before the viceroy could leave Lima with an expedition, he received advice from Gen. Pimienta, the governor of Carthagena, that he had expelled them.

**PORTUONDO, Bernardo** (por-twon'-do), Cuban soldier, b. in Santiago de Cuba in 1840. He went



to Spain when very young, was educated in Madrid, entered the army as a military engineer, and took part in the war against Morocco. In 1862 he was appointed professor in the College of military engineers. In 1864 the government sent him to Denmark to report on the war between that country and Germany and Austria. In 1865 he returned to Cuba, where he superintended the construction of several important public works. He went back to Spain in 1874, in 1879 he was elected to represent his native city in the Spanish cortes, and he has since been an active member of the Cuban Liberal home-rule party in that body. He also assisted to bring about the abolition of slavery in the Spanish West Indies. He has published "Tratado de Arquitectura"; "Estudios de Organizaciones militares extranjeras"; "Descripción de varias plazas de guerra"; and "Empleo del hierro en las fortificaciones."

**PORY, John**, pioneer, b. in England about 1570; d. in Virginia before 1635. He was educated at Cambridge, and in 1612 was a resident of Paris. During 1619-'21 he was secretary of the Virginia colony, and he was elected speaker of the first representative assembly that was ever held in this country, which convened in Jamestown on 30 July, 1619. He visited Plymouth, Mass., shortly after its settlement by the Pilgrims from Leyden, but in 1623 returned to Virginia as one of the commissioners of the privy council, and died in Virginia. He assisted Hakluyt in his geographical work, and was considered a man of great learning. His account of excursions among the Indians is given in Smith's "Generall Historie," and he translated and published "A Geographical Historie of Africa by John Leo, a More, borne in Granada and brought up in Barbarie" (London, 1600).

**POSADAS, Gervasio Antonio**, Argentine statesman, b. in Buenos Ayres, 19 June, 1757; d. there, 2 July, 1832. He studied law, and for several years was employed in the Spanish administration, but when independence was proclaimed, 25 May, 1810, he took an active part in the patriotic movement. Soon he became the chief of the Centralization party in opposition to the Federal, and when in 1813 the constituent assembly abolished the executive junta, he was appointed, 26 Jan., 1814, supreme director of the Argentine Republic. He created the provinces of Entrerios, Tucuman, and Salta, and was active in forwarding re-enforcements to the army in the Banda Oriental, and, on 22 June, Montevideo was captured by Gen. Alvear. His conservative ideas caused him to send, in December of that year, a secret mission to Europe, for the purpose of obtaining a protectorate or a monarch from England or some other European nation, as he did not think his country ripe for a republic. His intentions became known, and there were several insurrections. Posadas, not feeling himself strong enough to resist, resigned, 9 Jan., 1815, and after the accession of Rosas and the adoption of the Federal system he was often persecuted.

**POSEY, Carnot**, soldier, b. in Wilkinson county, Miss., 5 Aug., 1818; d. in Charlottesville, Va., 13 Nov., 1863. He served in the Mexican war as a lieutenant of rifles under Jefferson Davis, and was wounded at Buena Vista. He became colonel of the 16th Mississippi regiment on 4 June, 1861, and was appointed brigadier-general in the Confederate army, 1 Nov., 1862. His brigade was composed of four Mississippi regiments of infantry, and formed part of Anderson's division of Ambrose P. Hill's corps in the Army of Northern Virginia. Gen. Posey received wounds at Bristoe Station, Va., 14 Oct., 1863, from the effects of which he died.

**POSEY, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Virginia, on the banks of Potomac river, 9 July, 1750; d. in Shawneetown, Ill., 19 March, 1818. He received a common-school education, and in 1769 removed to western Virginia. In 1774 he became quartermaster of Andrew Lewis's division of Lord Dunmore's army, and took part in the battle with the Indians at Point Pleasant on 10 Oct. of that year. A year later he was one of the committee of correspondence, and was commissioned captain in the 7th Virginia Continental regiment. In this capacity he was present at the engagement at Gwynn's island on 8 July, 1776, where Lord Dunmore (*q. v.*) was defeated. He joined the Continental army at Middlebrook, N. J., early in 1777, and was transferred, with his company, to Daniel Morgan's celebrated rifle-corps, with which he took part in the action with the British light troops at Piscataway, N. J. Capt. Posey was then sent to Gen. Horatio Gates, and rendered efficient service in the two battles of Bemis Heights and in that of Stillwater. In 1778 he was commissioned major, and led the expedition against the Indians in Wyoming valley in October of that year. He was given the 11th Virginia regiment early in 1779, but soon was transferred to the command of a battalion in Col. Christian Feibiger's regiment under Gen. Anthony Wayne; and, at the assault of Stony Point, he was one of the first to enter the enemy's works. Subsequently he served in South Carolina, and was present at the surrender of Yorktown. He then organized a new regiment, of which he took command with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and served under Gen. Wayne in Georgia until the surrender of Savannah. When he was surprised by the Indians under Gueristorsigo on the night of 23 June, 1782, he rallied his men and led them to the charge with great bravery and skill, defeating the enemy with loss. At the close of the war he settled in Spottsylvania county, Va., and in 1785 he was made colonel of the county militia, becoming also county lieutenant and magistrate in 1786. These offices he held until 1793, when, on 14 Feb., he was commissioned brigadier-general, and served under Gen. Wayne in his campaigns against the Indians in the northwest, resigning on 28 Feb., 1794. He then settled in Kentucky, where he was elected a member of the state senate, and chosen speaker in 1805-'6, becoming thereby *ex-officio* lieutenant-governor of the state. In 1809, when war was threatening between France and England and the United States, Gen. Posey was commissioned major-general and given charge of the organization and equipment of the Kentucky forces. Soon afterward he removed to Louisiana, and during the second war with England he raised a company of infantry in Baton Rouge, and was for some time its captain. He was appointed U. S. senator from Louisiana, and served from 7 Dec., 1812, till 5 Feb., 1813. On the completion of his term he was appointed governor of Indiana territory, and continued as such until its admission into the Union, when he became a candidate for the governorship, but was defeated. His last office was that of Indian agent, which he held at the time of his death.

**POST, Christian Frederick**, missionary, b. in Polish Prussia in 1710; d. in Germantown, Pa., 29 April, 1785. He came to Pennsylvania in 1742, and between 1743 and 1749 was a missionary to the Moravian Indians in New York and Connecticut. He returned to Europe in 1751, and thence was sent to Labrador, but afterward he came again to Pennsylvania, and was again employed in the Indian missions. In 1758 he undertook an embassy in behalf of the province to the Delawares and



Shawnees in Ohio. He established an independent mission in Ohio in 1761, where he was joined in 1762 by John Heckewelder; but the Pontiac war forced them to abandon the project. In January, 1764, he sailed for the Mosquito coast, where he labored two years, and he made a second visit there in 1767. He afterward united with the Protestant Episcopal church.

**POST, Isaac**, philanthropist, b. in Westbury, Queens co., N. Y., 26 Feb., 1798; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 9 May, 1872. Being the son of Quaker parents, he was educated at the Westbury Friends' school. He engaged in the drug business, and removed to Scipio, N. Y., in 1823, and to Rochester, N. Y., in 1836, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a warm adherent of William Lloyd Garrison, and one of the earliest laborers in the anti-slavery cause. His door was ever open to those who had escaped from bondage, and his hostility to the fugitive-slave law was bitter and uncompromising. He was a member of the Hicksite branch of the Quakers, but left that body because, in his opinion, it showed itself subservient to the slave power. Mr. Post resided in Rochester when public attention was first attracted to the manifestations by the Fox sisters, and became one of the earliest converts to Spiritualism. He was the author of "Voices from the Spirit World, being Communications from Many Spirits, by the Hand of Isaac Post, Medium" (Rochester, 1852).—His brother, **Joseph**, b. in Westbury, L. I., 30 Nov., 1803; d. there, 17 Jan., 1888, resembled Isaac in his profession of abolition principles. He was at one time proscribed and persecuted within his own sect, but lived long enough to witness a complete revolution of sentiment, and to be the recipient of many expressions of confidence and esteem from his coreligionists. When Isaac T. Hopper, Charles Marriott, and James S. Gibbons were disowned by the Society of Friends, on account of their outspoken opposition to slavery, they received encouragement and support from Joseph Post. Mr. Post passed his life in the same house in which he was born and died.

**POST, Minturn**, physician, b. in New York city, 28 June, 1808; d. there, 26 April, 1869. He was graduated at Columbia in 1827, and, after studying medicine under Dr. Valentine Mott, received his degree at the medical department of the University of Virginia in 1833. Subsequently he studied in Paris, and, settling in New York city on his return, he acquired a large practice, and became recognized as an authority on diseases of the chest. In 1843 he was called to be medical examiner of the New York life insurance company. He translated and added notes to Raciborski's "Auscultation and Percussion" (New York, 1839).

**POST, Phillip Sidney**, soldier, b. in Florida, Orange co., N. Y., 19 March, 1833. He was graduated at Union college in 1855, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He then travelled through the northwest, his parents having meanwhile removed to Illinois, and took up his abode in Kansas, where he practised his profession, and also established and edited a newspaper. At the opening of the civil war he was chosen 2d lieutenant in the 59th Illinois infantry, and in 1862 he became its colonel. He was severely wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge, and made his way with much suffering, and under many difficulties, to St. Louis. Before fully recovering, he joined his regiment in front of Corinth, Miss., and was assigned to the command of a brigade. From May, 1862, till the close of the war he was constantly at the front. In the Army of the Cumberland, as first organized, he commanded the 1st brigade, 1st division, of the 20th

army corps from its formation to its dissolution. He began the battle of Stone River, drove back the enemy several miles, and captured Leetown. During the Atlanta campaign he was transferred to Wood's division of the 4th army corps, and when that general was wounded at Lovejoy's station, Post took charge of the division, and with it opposed the progress of the Confederates toward the north. On 16 Nov., 1864, in a charge on Overton Hill, a grape-shot crushed through his hip, making what was for some days thought to be a mortal wound. On 16 Dec., 1864, he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. After the surrender at Appomattox he was appointed to the command of the western district of Texas, where there was then a concentration of troops on the Mexican border. He remained there until 1866, when the withdrawal of the French from Mexico removed all danger of military complications. He was then earnestly recommended by Gen. George H. Thomas and others, under whom he had served, for the appointment of colonel in the regular army; but he did not wish to remain in the army. In 1866 he was appointed U. S. consul at Vienna, and in 1874 he became consul-general. His official reports have been quoted as authority. In 1878 he tendered his resignation, which, however, was not accepted till the year following. He then resided at Galesburg, Ill., and in 1886 he was elected to congress as a Republican.

**POST, Truman Marcellus**, clergyman, b. in Middlebury, Vt., 8 June, 1810; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 31 Dec., 1886. He was graduated at Middlebury college in 1829, and then was principal of an academy at Castleton, Vt., for a year. In 1830 he returned to Middlebury as tutor, and remained for two years, also studying law. He spent the winter of 1832-'3 at Washington, D. C., listening to debates in congress and at the supreme court. After spending a short time in St. Louis, Mo., he settled in Jacksonville, Ill., and was admitted to the bar. In 1833 he became professor of languages in Illinois college, and later he took the chair of history. He studied theology, and was ordained minister of the Congregational church in Jacksonville in 1840. He was called in 1847 to the 3d Presbyterian church in St. Louis, and in 1851 to the newly organized 1st Congregational church in that city, serving until his death. Dr. Post held the place of university professor of ancient and modern history at Washington university, and in 1873-'5 was Southworth lecturer on Congregationalism at Andover theological seminary, and was professor of ecclesiastical history in Northwestern theological seminary in Chicago. In 1855 he received the degree of D. D. from Middlebury college. He contributed to the "Biblical Repository" and other religious periodicals, and, besides various pamphlets, addresses, and sermons, was the author of "The Skeptical Era in Modern History" (New York, 1856).

**POST, Wright**, surgeon, b. in North Hempstead, N. Y., 19 Feb., 1766; d. in Throg's Neck, N. Y., 14 June, 1828. He studied medicine under Dr. Richard Bayley, and then for two years under Dr. John Sheldon in London. On his return in 1786 he began to practise in New York, and in 1787 delivered lectures on anatomy at the New York hospital. These efforts were interrupted by the "doctor's mob," which broke into the building and destroyed the valuable anatomical specimens that had been collected. In 1792 he was appointed professor of surgery in the medical department of Columbia college, and he then visited the great schools of Europe, collecting a splendid anatomical cabinet, and returning to New York in 1793, after which he held the chair of anatomy until 1813.

Dr. Post took rank as one of the ablest of operative surgeons, and his skill gained for him celebrity both at home and abroad. He was the first in the United States to perform an operation for a case of false aneurism of the femoral artery. Subsequently he operated in two cases for carotid aneurism, and in all three cases was successful. One of his greatest feats was the successful operation of tying the subclavian artery above the clavicle on the scapular side of the scalene muscles for brachial aneurism situated so high in the axilla as to make it inexpedient to



*Wright Post*

tie this artery. The accomplishment of this operation was especially noteworthy from the fact that Dr. John Abernethy, Sir Astley Cooper, and other English surgeons had been unsuccessful in its performance. In 1813, on the union of the medical faculty of Columbia and that of the College of physicians and surgeons, Dr. Post was appointed professor of anatomy and physiology in the new faculty, of which he was president in 1821-'6. In 1814 he received the honorary degree of M. D. from the regents of the University of the state of New York, and in 1816 he was chosen a trustee of Columbia college. Dr. Post was a member of various medical societies both at home and abroad. For more than thirty-five years he was one of the surgeons and consulting surgeons of the New York hospital. His publications include papers in medical journals and lectures.—His nephew, Alfred Charles, surgeon, b. in New York city, 13 Jan., 1806; d. there, 7 Feb., 1886, was the son of Joel Post, a merchant of New York, whose place of business was on Hanover square, and who owned as his country-seat the property known as Claremont, which is now included in Riverside park and embraces the site of Gen. Grant's tomb. Young Post was graduated at Columbia in 1822, and after studying medicine under his uncle, Wright Post, received his degree at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1827. After passing two years at the medical schools of Europe, he established himself in 1829 in New York city, and devoted his attention chiefly to surgery. During 1831-'5 he was demonstrator of anatomy at the College of physicians and surgeons, and in the latter year he moved to Brooklyn, but two years later he returned to New York, where he remained until his death. He was chosen professor of ophthalmic surgery at Castleton medical college, Vt., in 1843, and a year later was appointed to the chair of surgery. From 1851 till 1875 he was professor of surgery in the medical department of the University of the city of New York, serving also as president of the medical faculty from 1873 until his death. Dr. Post held consulting relations to various institutions, notably to the New York hospital from 1836, to St. Luke's hospital from its beginning, and to the Presbyterian hospital. His great fame was achieved in surgery, and his operations were marked with precision and dexterity. He was the first in the United States to operate for stammering, and in

1840 devised a new method of performing bilateral lithotomy. He also showed mechanical ingenuity in devising instruments and appliances, and in the latter part of his life labored much in plastic surgery, making important reports of operations in that line. He was a member of medical societies both at home and abroad, and was president of the New York academy of medicine in 1867-'8. In 1872 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of the city of New York. Dr. Post was also active in various religious and charitable organizations, and at the time of his death was president of the New York medical mission, and one of the directors of Union theological seminary. His literary contributions consisted entirely of technical papers in professional journals, with the single exception of his "Strabismus and Stammering" (New York, 1840).

**POSTELL, Benjamin**, soldier, b. in 1760; d. in Charleston, S. C., in January, 1801. He was a resident of St. Bartholomew's parish, S. C. In 1775 he became a lieutenant in the 1st regiment of his state, and on the capture of Charleston in 1780 he was sent as a prisoner to St. Augustine, where he remained eleven months, suffering many hardships. Subsequently he was a member of the legislature, and colonel of the Colleton county regiment. He did good service in the Revolution under Gen. Francis Marion. His brothers, Maj. JOHN and Col. JAMES, also won reputation in the partisan warfare under Marion. The former captured forty British regulars near Monk's Corner on 29 Jan., 1781.

**POTANOU**, Indian chief, b. in Florida about 1525; d. there about 1570. He was the king of the most potent of the three great Indian confederacies that existed in lower Florida at the time of the landing of Jean Ribaut (*q. v.*) in 1562, and his domains extended seventy miles westward and northward of St. John's river. The Florida Indians were more advanced in civilization than the more northern tribes, and were chiefly an agricultural people. Potanou was a legislator, and endeavored to promote civilization among his subjects. The villages under his rule had wooden buildings that were constructed according to his plans, and astonished both the early French and Spanish adventurers. But he failed in his attempts to unite the Indians of lower Florida in a single great confederacy, of which it was his ambition to be the chief, and at the time of Ribaut's landing in 1562 there was a war among the three kings, Satouriona, Outina (*q. v.*), and Potanou, in which the last seemed to have the advantage. He was also the first to open intercourse with Ribaut, and received from him a present of a robe of blue cloth, worked with the regal fleur-de-lis. The difficulties that the French under René de Laudonnière (*q. v.*) met in their attempts to colonize Florida were due chiefly to the rivalry among the three kings, who asked Laudonnière's aid against their neighbors, and, being refused, became his enemies. They afforded assistance to the Spaniards under Menendez de Aviles (*q. v.*), especially Potanou, who complained of a raid that had been made on his villages by Outina, aided by a party of French under Arlac, a lieutenant of Laudonnière. But the haughtiness and cruelties of the Spaniards soon occasioned hostilities with the Indians, and a war began against the intruders. Menendez de Aviles endeavored in vain to conciliate Potanou, but the prudent king could not be decoyed, and ordered that all missionaries and Spaniards trespassing on his domains should be put to death. This enmity, which lasted till Potanou's death, proved a severe check to the Spanish colonization of Florida.



**POTTER, Alonzo, P. E.** bishop, b. in Beekman (now La Grange), Dutchess co., N. Y., 6 July, 1800; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 4 July, 1865. His father was Joseph Potter, a farmer, of the Society of Friends, an emigrant from Cranston, R. I., in which state other branches of the family are still living. Alonzo first attended the district-school of his



*Alonzo Potter*

native place, which was then taught by a Mr. Thompson, to whose influence in arousing and directing the activities of his mind he never forgot that he was greatly indebted. At twelve years of age he was sent to an academy in Poughkeepsie, and he was graduated at Union college in 1818 with the highest honors. Soon after his graduation he went to Philadelphia, was attracted to the Episcopal church, and entered its communion. His thoughts were soon turned to the ministry, and he was directed in his theological studies by the Rev. Dr. Samuel H. Turner. He was presently recalled to Union college as a tutor, and at twenty-one he was made professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. Meantime he pursued his studies, and was admitted deacon by Bishop Hobart, and in 1824 advanced to the priesthood by Bishop Brownell. In the same year he married the only daughter of President Nott, of Union college. In 1826 Prof. Potter was called to the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Boston. After five years of earnest and successful labor he felt constrained, despite the protestations of his people, to resign his rectorship. In 1832 he was recalled to Union college to fill the chair of moral and intellectual philosophy and political economy. His official position and his personal relationship naturally made him the friend and counsellor of the president in the administration of the college. In 1838 he was formally elected its vice-president, and continued to be practically its controlling head until he resigned to become bishop of Pennsylvania, 23 Sept., 1845. From his boyhood, owing perhaps in part to his Quaker origin, he cherished a deep sympathy for the oppressed, and through life, in every office, he befriended the negro race. He took great interest in the organization of young men's institutes throughout the state of New York, and immediately on his settlement in Philadelphia, invoking the help of energetic laymen, established four such fraternities in that city, and gave his personal services as a lecturer before them. When he was called to the episcopate he was already under engagement to deliver in five consecutive years before the Lowell institute in Boston courses of lectures on "Natural Theology and Christian Evidences," beginning in 1845 and ending in 1849. They were given on an open platform, without even a brief before him, and the largest public hall in Boston was filled throughout the entire series. This was the intellectual triumph of his life. As a bishop he was most distinguished for his executive ability. He had a genius for administration. He devised large plans of beneficence, which it was costly to consummate, but they were so well considered before he communicated them to others that men of business and wealth

were found ready to co-operate and to contribute for their realization. In his time the Episcopal hospital was founded, built, and endowed with nearly half a million dollars; the Episcopal academy, which for half a century had had no sign of its existence but its charter, was revived, its commodious building was reared and filled with pupils, and its reputation for thorough instruction was made equal to that of any preparatory school in the city; the Philadelphia divinity-school was established, a valuable property for its occupancy was bought and fitted, and an endowment of several hundred thousand dollars was secured for its support. These institutions, still developing for the benefit of the present and future generations, owe their inception to Bishop Potter. In the twenty years of his episcopate thirty-five new churches were built in the city of Philadelphia. The growth of the diocese was such that in the year of his death it became necessary to divide it. His vigorous constitution succumbed under the pressure of care and labor that he took upon himself. In 1859 he was partially relieved by an assistant, but it was too late. He died in the harbor of San Francisco, where he had just arrived after a voyage around Cape Horn in search of health. He had received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1846, and that of LL. D. from Union in the same year. Bishop Potter was the author of treatises on logarithms and descriptive geometry, which were printed for the use of his classes in Union college (1822-'6); "Political Economy, its Objects, Uses, and Principles" (New York, 1840); "The Principles of Science applied to the Domestic and Mechanic Arts, and to Manufactures and Agriculture" (Boston, 1841; revised ed., New York, 1850); "The School and the Schoolmaster," with George B. Emerson (1842); "Hand-Book for Readers and Students" (1843); "Discourses, Charges, Addresses, Pastoral Letters, etc." (1858); and "Religious Philosophy" (1870). He edited seven volumes of "Harpers' Family Library," with introductory essays; Rev. Samuel Wilks's "Christian Essays" (Boston, 1829); Maria James's "Poems" (New York, 1839); and "Lectures on the Evidences of Christianity, delivered in Philadelphia by Clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 1853-'4" (Philadelphia, 1855). See "Memoirs of the Life and Services of Rt. Rev. A. Potter, D. D., LL. D.," by Bishop M. A. De Wolfe Howe (Philadelphia, 1870).—His son, **Clarkson Nott**, legislator, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 25 April, 1825; d. in New York city, 23 Jan., 1882, was graduated at Union college in 1842, studied civil engineering at Rensselaer polytechnic institute, and in 1843 went to Milwaukee, Wis. After being employed as an engineer, he studied law, and in 1848 returned to New York, where he began to practise. In 1868 he was elected to congress, from the 12th district of that state, as a Democrat, and he was twice re-elected, sitting in that body from 4 March, 1869, till 3 March, 1875. He declined a nomination to the 44th congress, but was again chosen for the two succeeding terms, and served from 15 Oct., 1877, till 4 March, 1881. During his congressional career Mr. Potter was a member of important committees, and took an active part in the discussion of the disputed electoral votes of Louisiana and Florida in the presidential election of 1876. In 1879 he received the Democratic nomination for lieutenant-governor of New York, but was defeated. Mr. Potter served as president of the American bar association, and received the degree of LL. D.—Another son, **Robert B.**, soldier, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 16 July, 1829; d. in Newport, R. I., 19 Feb., 1887, spent

some time at Union college, but was not graduated. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and at the beginning of the civil war was in successful practice in New York city. He was commissioned major of the 51st New York volunteers, led the assault at Roanoke island, was wounded at New Berne, commanded his regiment at Cedar Mountain, Manassas, and Chantilly, and carried the stone bridge at Antietam, where he was again wounded. He was also engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg in December, 1862, and was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1863. He had previously been commissioned lieutenant-colonel and colonel. He led a division at Vicksburg, and took part in the siege of Knoxville, Tenn. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers in June, 1864. In the Wilderness campaign, his division was constantly under fire, and in the final assault on Petersburg, 2 April, 1865, he was severely injured. After the war he was assigned to the command of the Connecticut and Rhode Island district of the Department of the East, and on his wedding-day his wife was presented by Sec. Stanton with his commission as full major-general of volunteers, dated 29 Sept., 1865. He was mustered out of the army in January, 1866, and acted for three years as receiver of the Atlantic and Great Western railroad. After spending some time in England for his health, he returned to Newport, R. I., where he resided until his death. Gen. Grant refers to Gen. Potter in flattering terms in his "Memoirs," and Gen. Winfield S. Hancock said of him that he was one of the twelve best officers, including both the regular and volunteer services, in the army.—Another son, **Henry Codman**, P. E. bishop, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 25 May, 1835, after being educated chiefly at the Episcopal academy in Philadelphia, was graduated at the Theological seminary of Virginia in 1857, received deacon's orders the same year, and was ordained, 15 Oct., 1858. From July, 1857, till May, 1859, he was rector of Christ church, Greensburgh, Pa., and for the next seven years he had charge of St. John's, Troy, N. Y. He then became assistant minister of Trinity church, Boston, where he remained two years. From May, 1868, till January, 1884, he was rector of Grace church, New York city. In 1863 he was chosen president of Kenyon college, Ohio, and in 1875 he was elected bishop of Iowa, but he declined both offices. In 1883 Bishop Horatio Potter, of New York, having asked for an assistant, the convention of that year unanimously elected his nephew, Dr. Henry C. Potter, assistant bishop. He was consecrated on 20 Oct., in the presence of forty-three bishops and 800 of the clergy, the General convention being then in session in Philadelphia. By formal instruments, that were executed soon afterward, the aged bishop resigned the entire charge and responsibility of the work of the diocese into the hands of his assistant. These duties the latter continued to discharge until the death of Bishop Horatio Potter, on 2 Jan., 1887, made him his successor. Dr. Potter was secretary of the House of bishops from 1866 till 1883, and for many years he was a manager of the Board of missions. He received from Union the degrees of A. M., D. D., and LL. D. in 1863, 1865, and 1877, respectively, and that of D. D. from Trinity in 1884. Bishop Potter has published "Sisterhoods and Deaconesses at Home and Abroad: A History of their Rise and Growth in the Protestant Episcopal Church, together with Rules for their Organization and Government" (New York, 1872); "The Gates of the East: A Winter in Egypt and Syria" (1876); and "Sermons of the City" (1877).—Another son, **Edward**

**Tuckerman**, architect, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 25 Sept., 1831, was graduated at Union in 1853, studied architecture under Richard M. Upjohn, and has practised in New York, giving attention principally to collegiate and ecclesiastical architecture. His work (as illustrated in the Church of the Heavenly Rest, New York; the Church of the Good Shepherd [Colt Memorial], Hartford; and Memorial Hall, Schenectady) is distinguished by marked freshness and originality of conception, felicity of ornamentation, and delicacy of feeling. He has resided largely abroad, and is known as a musical composer of much merit.—Another son, **Eliphalet Nott**, clergyman, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 20 Sept., 1836, was graduated at Union in 1861, and at Berkeley divinity-school in 1862. He took orders as an Episcopalian clergyman, and was rector of the Church of the Nativity in South Bethlehem, Pa., from 1862 till 1869. From 1866 till 1871 he was secretary and professor of ethics at Lehigh university, and from 1869 till 1871 he was associate rector of St. Paul's, Troy, N. Y. At Bethlehem Dr. Potter was instrumental in building three churches, and in Troy two chapels. In 1871 he was elected president of Union college, and he was chosen to the same office when the college became a university in 1873. In 1872 he was elected trustee. Resigning from the presidency in 1884, he was chosen bishop of Nebraska, but declined, and accepted instead a prior call to become president of Hobart college. He received the degree of D. D. from Union in 1869.—Alonzo's brother, **Horatio**, P. E. bishop, b. in Beekman, Dutchess co., N. Y., 9 Feb., 1802; d. in New York city, 2 Jan., 1887. He was graduated at Union college in 1826, ordained deacon in July, 1827, and became priest the following year. His first charge was at Saco, Me. In 1828 he was elected professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Washington (now Trinity) college, and took an active part in plans for the enlargement of the college. In 1833 he became rector of St. Peter's church, Albany, N. Y., and held that post till 1854, when he was elected provisional bishop of the diocese of New York, and consecrated in Trinity church on 22 Nov. of that year. On the death of Bishop Onderdonk in 1861, he became bishop of the diocese. The 25th anniversary of his consecration was celebrated on Saturday, 22 Nov., 1879, by services in Trinity church, and on the following Tuesday by a reception in the Academy of music, at which deputations from the other dioceses in the state of New York were present, and addresses were made by William M. Evarts and John Jay. The bishop's last public service was held, 3 May, 1883, at the end of a long and fatiguing visitation, after which he was prostrated by an attack of pneumonia from which he never rallied. He died at his residence, after being confined to his room three years and eight months. When Bishop Potter came to his diocese it was in a state of great depression and disquiet, owing to the controversies that resulted



*Horatio Potter*

from the trial and suspension of his predecessor. (See *ONDERDONK, BENJAMIN T.*) His administration resulted in the restoration of order, quietness, and peace, and in great development and prosperity. Among the notable events in his episcopate was the subdivision in 1868, when the dioceses of Long Island and Albany were set off. He was among the chief members of the house of bishops, and took an active part in the Lambeth conferences in September, 1867, and July, 1878. He entered zealously into the measures that had for their object the reunion of the dioceses that had been separated temporarily from each other during the civil war, and was among the prominent figures in the general convention at Philadelphia in 1865, at which the southern bishops, appearing in the persons of two representatives, were received with general and enthusiastic rejoicings, and without conditions or questions, or allusion to the past. Bishop Potter was a man of remarkable good sense and tact, calm, wise, and patient, an able administrator, one whose judgment was rarely if ever at fault, always temperate and conciliatory; and to these qualities were due the good order, peace, and prosperity of his diocese. He was a man of unusual literary culture. Among his personal friends and correspondents outside of his own country were such men as Bishops Wilberforce, Selwyn, Jackson, of London, Hamilton and Moberly, of Salisbury, and Medley, of Fredericton, Stanhope, Archdeacon Sinclair, and the Rt. Hon. Sir J. T. Coleridge. The growth of the diocese of New York under his administration may be inferred from the statistics taken from the convention journals, though they are imperfect. In 1854 the diocese reported 290 clergy, 2,700 confirmations, 4,482 baptisms, 19,730 communicants, and \$207,341.35 in contributions. In 1868 there were reported 446 clergy, 3,930 confirmations, 6,314 baptisms, 33,000 communicants, and \$1,005,138.21 in contributions. Bishop Potter took a lively interest in city mission work among the laboring classes and the poor, and devoted to that subject a great part of his annual addresses to the convention. His publications are limited to pastoral letters, addresses to the clergy and laity of the diocese, and occasional sermons. In person Bishop Potter was tall and of a dignified and noble presence; he belonged to the old high-church school, of which Keble, Pusey, and Isaac Williams were among the best illustrations, yet his sympathies went out freely toward all Christian people. He was buried in the cemetery at Poughkeepsie, where an appropriate monumental stone marks the place of his rest.—Horatio's son, **William Bleecker**, mining engineer, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 23 March, 1846, was graduated at Columbia in 1866, and then, entering the school of mines of that college, received the degree of E. M. in 1869. He continued for two years as assistant in geology at the school, and also served under Dr. John S. Newberry (*q. v.*) on the geological survey of Ohio. In 1871 he was called to the chair of mining and metallurgy at Washington university, St. Louis, Mo., which place he has since held. During these years he has built up an extensive professional practice in the line of examining mineral deposits and mining processes, with reports on the same. Prof. Potter is a member of scientific societies, and in 1888 he was elected president of the American institute of mining engineers. His scientific papers have been confined to proceedings of societies to which he belongs.

**POTTER, Chandler Eastman**, author, b. in Concord, N. H., 7 March, 1807; d. in Flint, Mich., 4 Aug., 1868. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1831, and was principal of Portsmouth high-school

in 1832-'8, except during 1834-'5, when he was a member of the legislature. Mr. Potter then studied law in Concord, and began to practise in East Concord, but in 1844 removed to Manchester, and for four years edited and published the Manchester "Democrat." He edited the "Farmer's Monthly Visitor" in 1852-'4, "The Granite Farmer and Monthly Visitor" in 1854-'5, and was co-editor of the "Weekly Mirror" and the "Mirror and Farmer" in 1864-'5. He was colonel of the Amoskeag veterans of Manchester until his decease, and had command of the regiment at the time of its visit to Baltimore and Washington during the administration of Franklin Pierce. He was active in the New Hampshire historical society, and its president in 1855-'7. Col. Potter was well known as an agricultural, historical, and general newspaper writer, and also devoted much of his time to the study of Indian languages, in which he was more competent than any other scholar in New Hampshire. He edited and compiled all that part of the adjutant-general's report of New Hampshire that included the military history of the state from the beginning of the Revolution down to the civil war (1866-'8). His other publications include a "History of Manchester, N. H." (Manchester, 1856), and articles on the Penobscot and other eastern Indians in Henry R. Schoolcraft's "History of the Indians," and he partially prepared for the press a new edition of Belknap's "History of New Hampshire, with Notes and a Continuation to 1860."

**POTTER, Edward Kells**, naval officer, b. in Medina, N. Y., 9 May, 1833. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman on 5 Feb., 1850, and after service in the Home and African squadrons during 1850-'5, spent a year at the U. S. naval academy. On 9 July, 1858, he was commissioned lieutenant. In 1861 he was attached to the "Niagara," of the Western Gulf squadron, and in 1861-'2 he was executive officer of the "Wissahickon," of that squadron, during the bombardment and passage of Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip and the capture of New Orleans. He also passed the Vicksburg batteries twice and participated in the engagement with the ram "Arkansas." On 16 July, 1862, he was promoted lieutenant-commander and attached to the "De Soto," of the Eastern Gulf squadron, then passed to the "Wabash," of the North Atlantic squadron, and in 1864-'5 he had command of the iron-clad "Mahopac." He was given the "Chippewa," of the North Atlantic squadron, in 1865, and took part in the engagement at Fort Fisher and in the bombardment of Fort Anderson, after which he was executive officer of the "Rhode Island" in 1865-'7, and was executive officer of the "Franklin," Admiral Farragut's flagship, in 1867-'8, on the admiral's last cruise. Subsequently he was on shore duty until 1871, having in the meanwhile been promoted commander on 3 June, 1869. He then had the "Shawmut," of the North Atlantic squadron, during 1871-'2, and then until 1879 was on shore duty. In 1880 he commanded the "Constellation," on her voyage to Ireland, carrying supplies to the sufferers, and he was commissioned captain on 11 July, 1880. He then served at the Brooklyn navy-yard in 1881-'3, and commanded the "Lancaster," of the European station, until September, 1886. Capt. Potter was made commandant of the navy-yard at League island, Pa., in December, 1886, and now (1888) fills that place.

**POTTER, Edward Elmer**, soldier, b. in New York city, 20 June, 1823. He was graduated at Columbia in 1842, studied law, and after spending some time in California he returned to New York and turned his attention to farming. Early during

the civil war he was appointed captain and commissary of subsistence from New York, which commission he held from February to October, 1862. Subsequently he recruited a regiment of North Carolina troops, of which he was made colonel, and was engaged chiefly in the operations in North and South Carolina and east Tennessee, receiving the promotion of brigadier-general of volunteers on 29 Nov., 1862. He resigned on 24 July, 1865, and was brevetted major-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865. Since the war Gen. Potter has lived in Madison, N. J., and New York city.

**POTTER, Elisha Reynolds**, lawyer, b. in South Kingston, R. I., 5 Nov., 1764; d. there, 20 Sept., 1835. He began life as a blacksmith's apprentice, and was also a soldier, but subsequently he studied law, and practised with considerable success. From 1793 till his death he was a member of the Rhode Island assembly, except during the years of his congressional service, and he was for five years its speaker. In 1796 he was elected as a Federalist to congress and served from 19 Dec., 1796, until his resignation in 1797. He was again sent to congress and served from 22 May, 1809, till 2 March, 1815, acting on important committees. In 1818 he was a candidate for governor. It is said of him that "few political men in Rhode Island ever acquired or maintained a more commanding influence."—His son, **Elisha Reynolds**, lawyer, b. in South Kingston, R. I., 20 June, 1811; d. there, 10 April, 1882, was graduated at Harvard in 1830, and, after studying law, became a member of the Rhode Island legislature. In 1835-'7 he was adjutant-general of the state. He was elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1845, and was state commissioner of public schools from May, 1849, till October, 1854. Subsequently he devoted himself to the practice of his profession, was chosen a judge of the supreme court of the state. Judge Potter was an active member of the Rhode Island historical society, and published in its collections "A Brief Account of the Emissions of Paper Money made by the Colony of Rhode Island" (1837), also various addresses. In addition to his "Report on the Condition and Improvement of the Public Schools of Rhode Island" (1852), "The Bible and Prayer in Public Schools" (1854), and other "Reports and Documents upon Public Schools and Education in the State of Rhode Island," he was the author of "Early History of Narragansett, with an Appendix of Original Documents" (Providence, 1835).

**POTTER, Hazard Arnold**, surgeon, b. in Potter township, Ontario (now Yates) co., N. Y., 21 Dec., 1810; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 2 Dec., 1860. He was graduated at the medical department of Bowdoin in 1835, and began the practice of his profession in Rhode Island, but soon returned to his native town. In 1835 he settled in Geneva, where he performed successfully many critical surgical operations, and in 1837 he called attention to the presence of arterial blood in the veins of parts that had been paralyzed in consequence of injury to the spinal cord. He trephined the spine for depressed fracture of the arches of the fifth and sixth vertebrae in 1844, and subsequently he performed the same operation four times, twice successfully. Later he performed ligature of the carotid artery five times, four times successfully, and removed the upper jaw six times and the lower five times. Dr. Potter was early convinced of the safety of operations within the abdominal cavity, and in 1843 performed gastrotomy for the relief of intussusception of the bowels with perfect success. He removed fibrous tumors of the uterus from within the ab-

dominal cavity five times, in three cases successfully. He extirpated by ovariectomy twenty-two ovarian tumors, fourteen of them successfully, and in one of the successful cases both ovaries were removed at the same time. In another case, also successful, the operation was repeated upon the same patient twice with an interval of seventeen months. Dr. Potter served as regimental surgeon of the 50th New York engineers in 1862.

**POTTER, Henry**, jurist, b. in Granville county, N. C., in 1765; d. in Fayetteville, N. Y., 20 Dec., 1857. He was educated as a lawyer, and was appointed in 1801 U. S. judge of the fifth circuit. In 1802 he became U. S. judge of the district of North Carolina, and he was on the bench for more than half a century. He was a trustee of the University of North Carolina from 1799 till his death. Judge Potter published "Duties of a Justice of the Peace" (Raleigh, 1816), and was associated with John L. Taylor and Bartlett Yancey in the compilation of a revision of the "Law of the State of North Carolina" (2 vols., 1821).

**POTTER, Israel Ralph**, patriot, b. in Cranston, R. I., 1 Aug., 1744; d. there about 1826. He early left home and became a farmer in New Hampshire, after which he was associated with a party of surveyors as assistant chain-bearer. He next became a sailor on a ship that was burned at sea, but he was rescued by a Dutch vessel and continued his roving career for nearly two years. In 1774 he returned home, and after working on a farm for several months enlisted in a regiment that was raised by Col. John Patterson. The battle of Lexington found him ploughing, and, after deliberately finishing the work, he joined his regiment at Charlestown. He fought with bravery at the battle of Bunker Hill, and, when his ammunition was exhausted, seized a sword from a wounded officer and continued the contest until the close, when, having received two musket-ball wounds, he found his way to the hospital. On his recovery he volunteered as a seaman on the "Washington," one of the blockading fleet in front of Boston. Soon afterward his vessel was captured, and he was sent to England. On the voyage he formed a scheme to take the frigate, but was betrayed and put in irons. When he arrived in England he was conveyed to Spithead and put on board of a hulk, but he escaped, and, in the garb of a beggar, found his way to London, where he engaged in gardening and at one time was employed in Kew gardens, where the king held a conversation with him. After various experiences he was sent on a mission by friends of the colonies to Paris, where he met Benjamin Franklin, by whom he was sent back with replies. On reaching England he sought employment in London, where he was married and gained a bare livelihood until 1823, when, through the influence of the American consul, he was able to return to Boston. He visited his former home, but the memory of his name had long since faded away. His application for a pension was refused, owing to his absence from the country when the pension law was passed; and so, after dictating an account of his experiences, he passed away. His memoirs, published in Providence, in 1824, were sold by peddlers, and finally were entirely lost until a tattered copy fell into the hands of Herman Melville and was made the basis of his "Israel Potter: His Fifty Years of Exile" (New York, 1835).

**POTTER, James**, Revolutionary soldier, b. in Tyrone, Ireland, in 1729; d. in Centre county, Pa., in November, 1789. He came to this country with his father, John Potter, in 1741, and the family settled in Cumberland county, Pa., of which the father

became high sheriff in 1750. At the age of twenty-five the son was a lieutenant in the border militia, and in 1755 he was a captain under Gen. Armstrong in the victorious Kittanning campaign, after which Armstrong and Potter were attached friends. In 1763-'4 he served in the militia as major and lieutenant-colonel. He sympathized ardently with the colonies in their contest with the mother country, in 1775 was made a colonel, and in the following year was a member of the Provincial convention, of which Benjamin Franklin was president. In April, 1777, he was made a brigadier-general of Pennsylvania troops, and he remained in almost continuous service until the close of the war. In 1777, with the troops under his command in the counties of Philadelphia, Chester, and Delaware, he obtained important information for Washington, and prevented supplies reaching the enemy. On 11 Dec., while the army under Washington was on its way to Valley Forge, after part of it had crossed the Schuylkill at Matson's ford, it was found that the enemy under Cornwallis were in force on the other side. "They were met," writes Washington, "by Gen. Potter, with part of the Pennsylvania militia, who behaved with great bravery, and gave them every possible opposition until he was obliged to retreat from their superior numbers." In the spring of 1778 Washington wrote from Valley Forge: "If the state of Gen. Potter's affairs will admit of his returning to the army, I shall be exceedingly glad to see him, as his activity and vigilance have been much wanted during the winter." He was chosen a member of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania in 1780, in 1781 became its vice-president, and in 1782 was a candidate for the presidency against John Dickinson, receiving thirty-two votes to Dickinson's forty-one. He became a member of the council of censors in 1784, and in 1785 one of the commissioners of rivers and streams. He was a farmer, and he left at his death large and valuable landed estates.

**POTTER, John Fox**, lawyer, b. in Augusta, Me., 11 May, 1817. He was educated at Phillips Exeter academy, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar in 1837. Settling in East Troy, Wis., in 1838, he began the practice of his profession, and during 1842-'6 he was judge of Walworth county. In 1856 he was a member of the legislature of Wisconsin, and he was then elected as a Republican to congress, serving from 7 Dec., 1857, till 4 March, 1863. In 1860, after Owen Lovejoy's speech in congress, concerning the assassination of his brother, Elijah P. Lovejoy (*q. v.*), Mr. Potter, at the close of an angry discussion with Roger A. Pryor, was challenged to a duel by the latter. Mr. Potter chose bowie-knives as the weapons, which were promptly objected to by the other side, and in consequence the matter was dropped. Considerable newspaper discussion followed. It is said that at the roll-call of congress at the time of the proposed meeting, when Potter's name was reached, the response came: "He is keeping a Pryor engagement." When Pryor's name was called, the answer was: "He has gone to be made into Potter's clay." In 1861 Mr. Potter was a delegate to the Peace congress, and on his defeat for re-election to congress he was tendered the governorship of Dakota. This offer he declined, and he received in 1863 the appointment of consul-general to British North America at Montreal, which he held until 1866. He has since resided in Wisconsin.

**POTTER, John S.**, actor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1809; d. in Morris, Ill., 21 Feb., 1869. He was early apprenticed as a printer in the office of the Philadelphia "Gazette," but began to frequent

the theatres, and soon joined the Boothian dramatic club. He made his first appearance at the Washington circus in 1827, and then went to Pittsburgh, where he played under the name of John Sharp. For several years he acted in various parts throughout the United States, but ultimately he became a manager, in which vocation he continued until his death. Mr. Potter built the first theatre in Natchez, Miss., and also those in Fort Gibson in 1836; in Grand Gulf in 1836; in Natchitoches in 1837; in Jackson, Miss., in 1837; in Dubuque, Iowa, in 1839; in Chicago, Ill., in 1841; in Rochester, N. Y., in 1846; and in Cleveland, O., in 1848. He sailed for California in 1855, and remained on the Pacific coast until 1865, building theatres in California, Oregon, and Vancouver's island.

**POTTER, Joseph Haydn**, soldier, b. in Concord, N. H., 12 Oct., 1822. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, standing next below Gen. Grant in class rank. In 1843-'5 he was engaged in garrison duty, and he then participated in the military occupation of Texas and the war with Mexico. He was engaged in the defence of Fort Brown, and was wounded in the battle of Monterey. Subsequently he was employed on recruiting service, was promoted 1st lieutenant in the 7th infantry on 30 Oct., 1847, and served on garrison duty until 1856, becoming captain on 9 Jan. of that year. He accompanied the Utah expedition in 1858-'60, and at the beginning of the civil war was on duty in Texas, where he was captured by the Confederates at St. Augustine Springs on 27 July, 1861, but was exchanged on 2 Aug., 1862. The command of the 12th New Hampshire volunteers was given him, and he took part in the Maryland and Rappahannock campaigns with the Army of the Potomac, receiving his promotion of major in the regular army on 4 July, 1863. He took part in the battle of Fredericksburg, and at Chancellorsville was wounded and captured. His services in these two battles gained for him the brevets of lieutenant-colonel and colonel respectively. He was exchanged in October, 1863, and was assistant provost-marshal-general of Ohio until September, 1864, when he was assigned a brigade in the 18th corps of the Army of the James, with command of the Bermuda Hundred front during the attack on Fort Harrison. He afterward was assigned to command of brigade in the 24th corps and continued at the front as chief of staff of the 24th corps from January, 1865, until the surrender of Gen. Lee, receiving the brevet of brigadier-general in the U. S. army on 13 March, 1865, and promotion to brigadier-general of volunteers on 1 May, 1865. He was mustered out of the volunteer service on 15 Jan., 1866, and appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 30th infantry, 28 July same year. After holding various posts in the west he received his promotion as colonel on 11 Dec., 1873, and then continued with his regiment, with the exception of four years, from 1 July, 1877, to 1 July, 1881, when he was governor of the soldiers' home, Washington, D. C., until 1 April, 1886, when he was made brigadier-general in the regular army. He then had command of the Department of Missouri until his retirement on 12 Oct., 1886.

**POTTER, Nathaniel**, physician, b. in Carolina county, Md., in 1770; d. in Baltimore, Md., 2 Jan., 1843. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1796, and settled in Baltimore, where he practised until his death. In 1807 he was associated with Dr. John B. Davidge and others in founding the College of medicine of Maryland, which in 1812 became the medical department of the University of Mary-

land, and he was its professor of the theory and practice of medicine until his death, and its dean in 1814. Dr. Potter was physician to the Baltimore general dispensary in 1803, and secretary of the medical and chirurgical faculty in 1802-'9. He was a collaborator of the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences," in 1811 edited the "Baltimore Medical and Philosophical Lyceum," a quarterly periodical, and in 1839-'43 was co-editor of the "Maryland Medical and Surgical Journal." Besides numerous medical papers, he issued "Medical Properties and Deleterious Qualities of Arsenic" (Baltimore, 1805); "A Memoir on Contagion, more especially as it respects the Yellow Fever" (1818); and "On the Locusta Septentrionalis" (1839); and he edited, with notes, critical and explanatory, John Armstrong's "Practical Illustrations of the Typhus Fever" (Baltimore, 1821), also, with Samuel Calhoun, two editions of George Gregory's "Elements of Theory and Practice of Medicine" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1826-'9).

**POTTER, Platt**, jurist, b. in Galway, N. Y., 6 April, 1800. He was graduated at Schenectady academy in 1820, and, after studying law, under Alonzo C. Paige, was admitted in 1824 to the bar. Settling in Minorville, he followed his profession there until 1833, when he removed to Schenectady and entered into partnership with his former preceptor. Meanwhile he had been elected to the assembly in 1830, and attracted attention by his speech in favor of the bill to abolish imprisonment for debt. From 1839 till 1847 he was district attorney for Schenectady county, and at the same time master and examiner in chancery, having been appointed to those offices in 1828, and continuing to exercise their functions till the abolishment of the court in chancery about 1847. He was elected justice of the supreme court in 1857, and re-elected in 1865 without opposition, also serving as judge of the court of appeals. His judicial services during the civil war were of the utmost value to the government, and his written opinions and judgments bear testimony to his abundant legal knowledge. In 1870 he caused the arrest of Henry Ray, a member of the assembly, for refusing to answer a subpoena, and for this action Judge Potter was brought before that body on an accusation of "high breach of privilege"; but he completely vindicated his course, and was discharged. His argument was issued by the bar in pamphlet-form (Albany, 1870), and he received numerous voluntary letters of congratulation from eminent jurists throughout the United States. During the same year he was chosen president of the State judicial convention in Rochester. At present (1888) he is president of the Mohawk national bank of Schenectady. In 1865 he was elected a trustee of Union college, which office he filled for twenty years, and in 1867 the degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by that institution. Judge Potter has published a general treatise on the construction of statutes, entitled "Potter's Dwaris" (Albany, 1871); "Equity Jurisprudence," compiled and enlarged from the work of John Willard (1875); and "Potter on Corporations" (2 vols., 1879). In 1886 he presented to the New York historical society six volumes of the "State Trials of England," published in 1742, that originally belonged to Sir William Johnson, bart. The books, when they were issued, were valued at £600.

**POTTER, Samuel John**, senator, b. in Kingston, R. I., 29 June, 1739; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 Sept., 1804. He was elected deputy governor of Rhode Island in May, 1790, serving until February, 1799, when the title of the office was changed to lieutenant-governor, and as such he remained until

May, 1799. He was again elected in May, 1800, and served for three years. Gov. Potter was also a presidential elector in 1792 and 1796, and in 1803 he was chosen to the U. S. senate, serving from 3 Oct., 1803, until his death.

**POTTER, Thomas J.**, railroad-manager, b. in Burlington, Iowa, 16 Aug., 1840; d. in Washington, D. C., 9 March, 1888. He received a liberal education, and in 1862 entered the service of the Burlington and Missouri railroad as a lineman of the engineer corps. In 1866 he was appointed agent of the same corporation at Burlington, Iowa. In 1873 the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy company secured his services. He was first agent, then assistant superintendent, afterward general manager, and finally general manager and vice-president. He was chosen vice-president of the St. Louis and Keokuk, of the Chicago, Burlington, and Kansas City, of the Chicago and Iowa, of the Hannibal and St. Joseph, and of the Burlington, and Missouri River roads, respectively. Great efforts were constantly made to induce him to leave the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy and accept tempting salaries on rival roads, but it was not until May, 1887, that he decided to accede to the request of its president, Charles Francis Adams, and become general manager and vice-president of the Union Pacific road. In this capacity he labored until he was compelled to stop from illness caused by overwork. On hearing of his early death, an official of the road said: "Mr. Potter was the leader of practical railroad-managers. His judgment was remarkable for its accuracy, and his will was indomitable."

**POTTS, George**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 March, 1802; d. in New York city, 15 Sept., 1864. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1819, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1822. He was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Natchez, Miss., in 1823-'35, of the Duane street church, New York city, in 1836-'44, and of the University place church from its completion in the latter year until his death. He engaged in a once celebrated controversy with Bishop Wainwright, of the Protestant Episcopal church, in 1844, on the subject of episcopal ordination, which was published under the title of "No Church without a Bishop" (New York, 1845). He also published pamphlets and sermons.—His daughter, **MARY ENGLS**, b. in Natchez, Miss., in 1827; d. in New York city in 1858, translated from the Swedish of Lewis F. Bungener "The Preacher and the King" (Boston, 1858) and "Priest and Huguenot" (1854). See her "Memorial" (New York, 1860).

**POTTS, James Henry**, clergyman, b. in Woodhouse, Norfolk co., Ontario, Canada, 12 June, 1848. He was educated in the public schools of Canada and Michigan, and graduated at Mayhew's commercial college in 1866. He afterward studied theology, and was a pastor in the Methodist Episcopal church in 1869-'77. He was associate editor of the "Michigan Christian Advocate" in 1877-'84, and has been editor-in-chief since the latter year. Mr. Potts received the degree of M. A. from Northwestern university in 1882, and that of D. D. from Albion college in 1885. He is the author of "Methodism in the Field, or Pastor and People" (New York, 1869); "Golden Dawn, or Light on the Great Future" (Philadelphia, 1880); "Spiritual Life, its Nature and Excellence" (New York, 1884); "Our Thorns and Crowns" (Philadelphia, 1884); "Perrine's Principles of Church Government," with additions (New York, 1887); and "Faith made Easy, or what to Believe and Why" (Cincinnati, 1888).



**POTTS, John**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Maguire's Bridge, County Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1838. He emigrated to Canada at an early age, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Kingston and Hamilton, but after a course in Victoria college he was ordained as a Methodist minister in 1861. After being stationed at London and Yorkville he was chosen, in 1866, as the first pastor of a church that had been erected in Hamilton to commemorate the centenary of American Methodism. He afterward was pastor of churches at Montreal and Toronto. He is an eloquent preacher, and one of the best-known clergymen of his denomination in Canada. He is a member of the board and senate of Victoria university and the Montreal theological college. In 1878 the Wesleyan university of Ohio gave him the degree of D. D.

**POTTS, Jonathan**, surgeon, b. in Popodickon, Berks co., Pa., 1 April, 1745; d. in Reading, Pa., in October, 1781. He was a son of John Potts, the founder of Pottstown, Pa. After receiving a classical education, he went with Dr. Benjamin Rush to Edinburgh, Scotland, for medical study, and after his return he was graduated, in 1768, a bachelor of physic at the College of Philadelphia, at the first granting of medical degrees in this country, and in 1771 received the degree of M. D. His Latin thesis on the latter occasion, "*De Febribus Intermittentibus potentissimum Tertianis*" was published (Philadelphia, 1771). From 1768 till his death he was a member of the American philosophical society. He began the practice of medicine at Reading. Dr. Potts early identified himself with the struggle for independence, and was secretary of the Berks county committee of safety, and a member of the Provincial convention at Philadelphia, 23 Jan., 1775. In 1776 he was appointed surgeon for Canada and Lake George, and returned with Gen. Gates to Pennsylvania. In general orders, dated 12 Dec., 1776, Gen. Putnam directed that all officers that were in charge of any sick soldiers should "make return to Dr. Jonathan Potts, at Mr. John Biddle's, in Market street." Soon after this order was issued Dr. Potts was in service at the battle of Princeton. Dr. Potts was appointed in April, 1777, medical director-general of the northern department, and as such joined the army at Albany, N. Y. In November, 1777, he returned to Reading, having been furloughed, and while there was appointed by congress director-general of the hospitals of the middle department. He was subsequently surgeon of the first city troop of Philadelphia.—His brother, **THOMAS**, was one of the original members of the American philosophical society, and in 1776 was commissioned colonel of one of the Pennsylvania battalions.—Another brother, **JOHN**, studied law at the Temple, London, became a judge in the city of Philadelphia, and, sympathizing with the mother country, went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, but returned after the war.—Another brother, **ISAAC**, is said to have been the person that discovered Washington at prayer in the woods at Valley Forge; and the country-seat of **DAVID**, another brother, was Washington's headquarters at the latter place. See "Potts Memorial;" by Mrs. Thomas Potts James.

**POTTS, Richard**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Upper Marlborough, Prince George co., Md., in July, 1753; d. in Frederick county, Md., 26 Nov., 1808. He studied law at Annapolis, and afterward removed to Frederick county, where he practised till his death. He was clerk of the county committee of observation in 1776, clerk of the county court in 1777, and member of the

house of delegates in 1779-'80 and 1787-'8. He was a delegate to the Continental congress in 1781, became state attorney for Frederick, Montgomery, and Washington counties, Md., in 1784, was a member of the Maryland convention of 1788 that ratified the constitution of the United States, and in 1789 was commissioned by Gen. Washington U. S. attorney for Maryland. He became chief justice of the county courts of the 5th judicial district in 1791, and was U. S. senator in 1793-'6. From 1801 till 1804 he was associate justice of the Maryland court of appeals. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1805.

**POTTS, Stacy Gardner**, jurist, born in Harrisburg, Pa., 9 Nov., 1799; d. in Trenton, N. J., 9 April, 1865. He became editor of the "Emporium," a weekly newspaper, in Trenton, N. J., in 1821, was admitted to the bar in 1827, and was in the legislature in 1828-'9. He became clerk of the New Jersey chancery court in 1821, held office ten years, and then retired on account of delicate health. He was a commissioner to revise the laws of New Jersey in 1845, became judge of the court of appeals in 1852, and retired in 1859. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1844. He was active in the affairs of the Presbyterian church, and in 1851, was chairman of the finance committee of that body. After leaving the bench he devoted himself to literary pursuits. His publications include "Village Tales" (Philadelphia, 1827) and "Precedents and Notes of Practice in the New Jersey Chancery Court" (1841), and he left in manuscript a work entitled "The Christ of Revelation."—His brother, **William Stephens**, clergyman, b. in Northumberland county, Pa., 13 Oct., 1802; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 27 March, 1852, learned the printer's trade, subsequently studied under Rev. Ezra S. Ely in Philadelphia, and was a student at Princeton theological seminary in 1825-'7. He was pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church of St. Louis, Mo., in 1828-'35, president of Marion college for the subsequent four years, founded the 2d Presbyterian church of St. Louis in 1838, and was its pastor till his death. Marion gave him the degree of D. D. in 1845. He published several sermons.

**POUCHOT, M.** (poo-sho), soldier, b. in Grenoble, France, in 1712; d. in Corsica, 8 May, 1769. He entered the engineer corps of the French army in 1733, and subsequently served in Corsica, Flanders, and Germany. He accompanied the Marquis de Montcalm to Canada, and assisted in the defence of Forts Niagara and Levis. He is the author of "Memoirs of the War of 1755-'60 in North America" (Paris, 3 vols., 1781), which has been translated into English, and edited by Franklin B. Hough (2 vols., New York, 1866). In this work he speaks of observing oil-springs in northwestern Pennsylvania, probably the first mention of that petroleum field on record.

**POULSON, Zachariah**, publisher, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Sept., 1761; d. there, 31 July, 1844. His father, of the same name, was brought from Denmark to Philadelphia in infancy, and became a printer. The son was a pupil of Christopher Sower, in whose printing establishment at Germantown, Pa., was printed, in German, the first edition of the Bible published in the United States. For many years he was printer to the senate of Pennsylvania. On 1 Oct., 1800, he began the publication of the "American Daily Advertiser," the first daily in the United States, which he had purchased from David C. Claypoole, and he continued as its editor and proprietor till its discontinuance, 28 Dec., 1839. He issued "Poulson's Town and Country Almanac" (1789-1801), and

was the publisher of Robert Proud's "History of Pennsylvania" (1797-'8), the mystical works of William Gerar de Bram, and other valuable books. He was a founder and president of the Philadelphia society for alleviating the miseries of public prisons, and a member and benefactor of various other benevolent associations. He was also for twenty-one years librarian of the Library company of Philadelphia, six years its treasurer, and thirty-two years a director, and his portrait, by Thomas Sully, hangs in its hall in that city.

**POUNDMAKER**, Indian chief, b. near Battleford, Northwest territory, British America, in 1826; d. at Gleichen, near Calgary, 4 July, 1886. As chief of the Cree nation, he first came into public notice in connection with the tour of the Marquis of Lorne, governor-general of Canada, and his party through the northwest in 1881, when he acted as their guide from Battleford to Calgary. Believing that the Canadian government was false to its promise of relief to the Indians, he was induced by Louis Riel (*q. v.*) to take the field with the warriors of his nation. At the battle of Cut Knife Creek, thirty-five miles from Battleford, with 350 Indian warriors, he displayed great bravery in holding the regular troops under Lieut.-Col. Otter at bay for more than four hours. Though the fight was indecisive and the losses about equal, Lieut.-Col. Otter thought it expedient to retire to Battleford. On another occasion Poundmaker surprised and captured a supply-train that was carrying provisions to the troops. After the battle of Batache and the capture of Riel, Poundmaker, after giving up the prisoners that he held, surrendered himself to Gen. Middleton. He was subsequently sent to Regina, tried for the part he took in the rebellion, and sentenced on 18 Aug., 1885, to three years' imprisonment in the Stony Mountain penitentiary. In reply to a question by the judge, Poundmaker said: "I am a man, do as you like. I am in your power. I gave myself up; you could not catch me." After sentence was pronounced, he asked to be hanged at once, as he preferred death to imprisonment. He was released after a year's confinement, and died while on a visit to Crowfoot, chief of the Blackfoot Indians, his relative by marriage. He was of genial disposition, possessed considerable intellectual force and keenness of perception, and was devotedly attached to his race and people.

**POURTALES**, Louis François de (poor-tah-lays), naturalist, b. in Neuchâtel, Switzerland, 4 March, 1824; d. in Beverly Farms, Mass., 19 July, 1890. He was educated as an engineer, but an early predilection for natural science led to his becoming a favorite pupil of Louis Agassiz, whom he accompanied in 1840 on his glacial explorations among the Alps. In 1847 he came with Agassiz to the United States and made his home in East Boston, and then in Cambridge, Mass. Pourtales entered the U. S. coast survey in 1848, and continued attached to that service until 1873. In 1851 he served in the triangulation of the Florida reef, and at that time collected numerous geophyreans and holothurians, which led to his special study of the bed of the ocean. He was the pioneer of deep-sea dredging in this country, and he lived to see that he had paved the way for similar researches both here and abroad. On the Hassler expedition from Massachusetts bay through the Straits of Magellan to California he had entire charge of the dredging operations. In 1854 he was placed in special charge of the field and office work of the tidal division of the coast survey, where he remained until his resignation. His most valuable work

was in connection with marine zoölogy, and the large collections that he made were deposited in the Museum of comparative zoölogy in Cambridge. Their examination has resulted in special reports upon echinoderms, corals, crinoids, foraminifera, sponges, annelids, hydroids, bryozoa, mollusks, and crustacea, by the most eminent investigators of America and Europe, which were published principally in the bulletins of the museum. Pourtales became assistant in zoölogy at the museum in 1873, and on the death of Louis Agassiz became its keeper. His name has been given to the genus *Pourtalesia*, a variety of sea-urchins. He was a member of various scientific societies, and had been elected to membership in the National academy of sciences. His writings are largely contained in the reports of the coast survey, but, in addition to valuable scientific papers in the "Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science" and the "American Journal of Science," he published, under the direction of the Museum of comparative zoölogy, "Contributions to the Fauna of the Gulf Stream at Great Depths" (part i., 1867; part ii., 1868); "List of the Crinoids obtained on the Coasts of Florida and Cuba in 1867-'9" (1869); "List of Holothuridæ from the Deep-Sea Dredgings of the U. S. Coast Survey" (1869); "Deep-Sea Corals" (1871); "The Zoölogical Results of the Hassler Expedition," with Alexander Agassiz (1874); "Reports on the Dredging Operations of the U. S. Coast-Survey Steamer 'Blake'" (1878); and "Report on the Corals and Antipatharia" (1880).

**POUSSIN**, Guillaume Tell Lavallée (poos-sang), French soldier, b. in France about 1795; d. after 1850. He accompanied Gen. Simon Bernard to the United States after the fall of Napoleon, and on 6 March, 1817, became assistant topographical engineer in the U. S. army, with rank of captain, and aide to Gen. Bernard. He was promoted topographical engineer, with rank of major, 15 Jan., 1829, but resigned, 31 July, 1832. He had become a naturalized citizen of this country, but returned to France, where he took an active part in the establishment of the republic of 1848, and in 1848-'9 he was its minister to the United States. Among other works he published "Travaux d'améliorations intérieures projetés ou exécutés par le gouvernement général des États-Unis d'Amérique de 1824 à 1831" (Paris, 1834); "Considérations sur le principe démocratique qui régit l'Union Américaine, et de la possibilité de son application à d'autres États" (1841); and "De la puissance Américaine: origine, institutions, esprit, politique, ressources des États-Unis" (2 vols., 1843; English translation by E. L. Du Barry, M. D., Philadelphia, 1851).

**POUTRINCOURT**, Jean de Biencourt (poo-trang-koor), Sieur de, French soldier, b. in France in 1557; d. in Mery-sur-Seine in 1615. He followed De Monts to Canada in 1603, and was subsequently made lieutenant by the latter. He obtained a grant of Port Royal in 1604, but gave his principal attention to trading with the Indians, and neglected the colony that he had established there. He returned to France in the following year, and, in pursuance of an agreement with De Monts, equipped a vessel with supplies for the settlers, and sailed from La Rochelle on 13 May, 1606. After fortifying Port Royal, he accompanied Champlain on an exploring expedition as far as Port Fortune (Chatham), which was not productive of many useful results. He returned to France, his grant of Port Royal was confirmed by the king in 1607, and he was desired at the same time to work for the conver-



sion of the Indians, and to receive the Jesuits as missionaries. He felt a strong dislike for that order, and, on the ground that Port Royal was in no condition to receive the missionaries, begged them to postpone their departure, and then sailed for Acadia in 1608. He afterward wrote letters to the pope and the French court describing wholesale conversions that had been made by himself, and deprecating the necessity of sending out Jesuits. In 1610 Madame de Guercheville formed a partnership with him, according to the terms of which Jesuit missionaries that she should send out were to be supported from the proceeds of the fishery and fur-trade. They were badly received on their arrival, and the suspicions that Poutrincourt entertained of their designs considerably hampered them. He returned to France in 1612, had a serious quarrel with Madame de Guercheville on this subject, and appears to have been imprisoned for some time about this period. Poutrincourt sailed for Acadia after the English abandoned it in 1614, but made no effort to rebuild Port Royal, returned home, and entered the French service.—His son, BIENCOURT, afterward called Poutrincourt, remained in Acadia, and died there in 1623 or 1624.

**POVEDA, Francisco** (po-vay'-dah), Cuban poet, b. in Havana in October, 1796; d. in Sagua la Grande, 1881. When very young he went to Sagua la Grande, a small inland town, where he spent his life, becoming successively a shepherd, a ploughman, an actor, and a teacher. He has published several collections of poems, including "Guirnalda Habanera," "Ramillete Poético," and "El tiple campesino," which are known by heart throughout the island by the country people; "Las Rosas de Amor" (1881); "Leyendas Cubanas" (1846); a complete collection of his songs and poems (1863; 2d ed., 1879); and "El peon de Bayamo," a drama, which was performed in 1879. Poveda was known under the name of the "Trovador Cubano," or the Cuban troubadour, on account of his popularity and the nature of his poems.

**POWELL, Samuel**, mayor of Philadelphia, b. in Philadelphia in 1739; d. there, 29 Sept., 1793. He was graduated in 1759 at the College of Philadelphia (now University of Pennsylvania), served several years in the city council, was a justice of the common pleas and quarter sessions courts, and in 1775 was chosen mayor, being the last under the charter of 1701. He continued in office until the military authorities took municipal matters into their own hands, and after the Revolution, under the new charter, he was, in 1789, again chosen mayor. In 1780 he subscribed £5,000 for the provisioning of the army. He was the speaker of the Pennsylvania senate in 1792, one of the early members of the American philosophical society, from 1773 till his death a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, one of the founders, and, in 1785, first president of the Philadelphia society for promoting agriculture, and a manager of the Pennsylvania hospital.—His wife, **Elizabeth Willing**, was a sister of Thomas Willing, the partner of Robert Morris.—Her nephew, **John Hare**, agriculturist, b. in Philadelphia, 22 April, 1786; d. in Newport, R. I., 14 June, 1856, was originally named John Powell Hare, and he was own brother to Dr. Robert Hare (q. v.), but he was adopted by his aunt, Mrs. Powell, and at his majority assumed her name by act of legislature. He was educated at the College of Philadelphia, became a successful merchant, and, going abroad for pleasure, became secretary of the U. S. legation in London, under William Pinckney. While there, according to Charles Greville in

his memoirs, he was "the handsomest man ever seen." He returned in December, 1811, served as brigade-major of volunteers under Gen. Thomas Cadwalader, and from December, 1814, till June, 1815, was inspector-general with the rank of colonel in the regular army. He subsequently, at the desire of his family, refused a brigadier-general's commission in the Colombian service, and passed the remainder of his life in efforts to develop agriculture and improve the breed of domestic animals in the United States. He was one of the founders of the Pennsylvania agricultural society in 1823, and its secretary till 1824, corresponded actively with English agriculturists, and imported many valuable animals. Col. Powell was a good speaker and debater, and a patron of the fine arts. He was a member of the Pennsylvania senate in 1827-'30, and a delegate to the Free-trade convention of 1832. He published many papers in the "Memoirs of the Pennsylvania Agricultural Society"; "Hints for American Husbandmen" (Philadelphia, 1827); pamphlets entitled "Reply to Pickering's Attack upon a Pennsylvania Farmer" (1825), and "Remarks on the Proper Termination of the Columbia Railroad" (1830); and many essays in agricultural periodicals.

**POWELL, Aaron Macy**, reformer, b. in Clinton, Dutchess co., N. Y., 26 March, 1832. He was educated in public schools and in the state normal school, but left before graduation to take part in the anti-slavery movement. He was lecturing-agent for the American anti-slavery society from 1852 till 1865, editor of the "National Anti-Slavery Standard" from that time till 1870, and then of the "National Standard" till 1872, and since that year has been secretary of the National temperance society and editor of the "National Temperance Advocate." In 1886 he also took charge of the "Philanthropist." Mr. Powell was a delegate to the International prison congress in London in 1872, and to those for the abolition of state regulation of vice, in Geneva in 1877, the Hague in 1883, and London in 1886. He is the author of "State Regulation of Vice" (New York, 1878).

**POWELL, Henry Watson**, British soldier, b. in England in 1738; d. in Lyne, England, 14 July, 1814. He became a captain in the 64th foot in 1756, served in the West Indies in 1759, and was stationed in this country in 1768. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1771, participated in Gen. John Burgoyne's expedition in 1777, with the rank of brigadier-general, and in July of the latter year, after the evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga, was placed in command of that post, and successfully defended it against New Hampshire and Connecticut militia. In 1801 he became a general.

**POWELL, John Wesley**, geologist, b. in Mount Morris, N. Y., 24 March, 1834. He is the son of a Methodist clergyman, and passed his early life in various places in Ohio, Wisconsin, and Illinois. For a time he studied in Illinois college, and he subsequently entered Wheaton college, but in 1854 he followed a special course at Oberlin, also teaching at intervals in public schools. His first inclinations were toward the natural sciences, particularly natural history and geology, and he spent much of his time in making collections, which he placed in various institutions of learning in Illinois. The Illinois state natural history society elected him its secretary and extended to him facilities for prosecuting his researches. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted as a private in the 20th Illinois volunteers, and he rose to be lieutenant-colonel of the 2d Illinois artillery. He lost his right arm at the battle of Shiloh, but soon after-

ward he returned to his regiment and continued in active service until the close of the war. In 1865 he became professor of geology and curator of the museum in Illinois Wesleyan university, Bloomington, but he resigned to accept a similar



*J. M. Powell*

post in Illinois normal university. During the summer of 1867 he visited the mountains of Colorado with his class for the purpose of studying geology, and so began a practice that has been continued by eminent teachers elsewhere. On this expedition he formed the idea of exploring the cañon of the Colorado, and a year later he organized a party for that purpose. The journey lasted more than three months and they passed through numerous perilous experiences, living for part of the time on half rations. Maj. Powell's success in this undertaking resulted in the establishment by congress in 1870 of a topographical and geological survey of the Colorado river of the West and its tributaries, which was placed under his direction. During the following years a systematic survey was conducted, until the physical features of the Colorado valley, embracing an area of nearly 100,000 square miles, had been thoroughly explored. This expedition, at first conducted under the auspices of the Smithsonian institution, was transferred to the department of the interior, and given the title of the Geographical and geological survey of the Rocky mountain region. In 1874 four separate surveys were in the field, and in 1879, after much agitation, the National academy of sciences recommended the establishment under the department of the interior of an independent organization to be known as the U. S. geological survey. Action to this effect was at once taken by congress, and Clarence King (*q. v.*) was appointed director. From the beginning of the controversy Maj. Powell was the leading advocate of consolidation. Meanwhile he had devoted more attention to American ethnology in the prosecution of his work than the other surveys had done. He had collected material on this subject which he had deposited with the Smithsonian institution, and had already issued three volumes as "Contributions to North American Ethnology." In order to prevent the discontinuance of this work, a bureau of ethnology, which has become the recognized centre of ethnographic operations in the United States, was established under the direction of the Smithsonian institution. Maj. Powell was given charge of the work, and has since continued at its head, issuing annual reports and bulletins. In 1881 Mr. King resigned the office of director of the U. S. geological survey, and Maj. Powell was appointed his successor. Since that time he has ably administered the work of this great enterprise, which includes, besides special investigations in geology, the general study of economic geology, paleontology, and geography. In connection with the survey there is also a chemical division, where the necessary analytical work is conducted. Maj. Powell received the degree of Ph. D. from the

University of Heidelberg in 1886, and also during the same year that of LL. D. from Harvard, and he is a member of many scientific societies. In 1880 he was elected to the National academy of sciences, and he was president of the Anthropological society of Washington from its organization in 1879 till 1888. He became a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science in 1875, vice-president in 1879, when he delivered his retiring address on "Mythologic Philosophy," and in 1887 was elected to the presidency. His publications include many scientific papers and addresses, and numerous government volumes that bear his name, including the reports of the various surveys, the bureau of ethnology, and the U. S. geological survey. The special volumes that bear his own name are "Exploration of the Colorado River of the West and its Tributaries explored in 1869-'72" (Washington, 1875); "Report on the Geology of the Eastern Portion of the Uinta Mountains and a Region of Country Adjacent Thereto" (1876); "Report on the Lands of the Arid Region of the United States" (1879); and "Introduction to the Study of Indian Languages, with Words, Phrases, and Sentences to be collected" (1880).

**POWELL, Lazarus Whitehead**, senator, b. in Henderson county, Ky., 6 Oct., 1812; d. there, 3 July, 1867. He was graduated at St. Joseph's college, Bardstown, Ky., in 1833, attended law lectures at Transylvania university, and was admitted to the bar in 1835. He then practised his profession, and at the same time engaged in planting. Mr. Powell served one term in the legislature in 1836, was a presidential elector in 1844, on the Polk and Dallas ticket, and was governor of Kentucky in 1851-'5. He was appointed by President Polk one of the peace commissioners to Utah in 1857, and issued the proclamation that offered pardon to all Mormons that would submit to the U. S. government. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat in 1858, served till 1865, and was a presidential elector in 1864. Mr. Powell was a clear and forcible debater and an excellent working member of the senate.

**POWELL, Levin**, soldier, b. in Loudoun county, Va., in 1738; d. in Bedford, Pa., 6 Aug., 1810. He served throughout the Revolution as an officer of the Virginia line, rising to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was a member of the Virginia convention of 1788 that ratified the U. S. constitution, and in 1798 was elected to congress as a Federalist, declining re-election for a second term. It is recorded in the newspapers of that date that "Gen. Washington, on the day of election, mounted his old iron-gray charger and rode ten miles to the county court-house to vote for his brave fellow-soldier, Lieut.-Col. Powell, who is happily elected."—His son, **Levin Myne**, naval officer, b. in Loudoun county, Va., in 1800; d. in Washington, D. C., 15 Jan., 1885, was appointed midshipman in the U. S. navy in 1817, became lieutenant in 1826, was in several engagements against the Seminole Indians in 1836-'7, was wounded on Jupiter river in January of the latter year, and received the thanks of congress for his services during that campaign. He became commander in 1843, was on ordnance duty till 1849, and was executive officer of the Washington navy-yard in 1851-'4. He became captain in 1855, was retired in 1861, commissioned commodore in 1862, and rear-admiral in 1869.

**POWELL, Thomas**, editor, b. in London, England, 3 Sept., 1809; d. in Newark, N. J., 13 Jan., 1887. He was a successful playwright, and engaged in various literary pursuits in London for

many years, aiding Leigh Hunt, William Wordsworth, and Richard H. Horne in their "Modernization of Chaucer," and Horne in his new "Spirit of the Age" (London, 1844). He came to this country in 1849, and from that date till his death was connected with Frank Leslie's publications. He was the first editor of "Frank Leslie's Weekly," which he established in 1855, and of "Frank Leslie's Ladies Magazine" in 1857. He was subsequently connected also with various short-lived journals in New York city, and wrote several plays that were successfully produced in New York and London. His publications in this country include "The Living Authors in Great Britain" (New York, 1849); "Living Authors in America" (1850); and "Pictures of the Living Authors of Great Britain" (1851).

**POWELL, Walker**, Canadian legislator, b. in Norfolk county, Ont., 20 May, 1828. His paternal grandfather, a loyalist, was born in the province of New York in 1768 and died in Norfolk in 1849, and his father (1801-'52) was a warden of Norfolk county, a lieutenant-colonel of militia, and represented Norfolk county in the legislative assembly of Canada from 1840 till 1847. Walker Powell was educated at Victoria college, and afterward engaged in commercial enterprises. In 1856 he was warden of Norfolk county, and its representative in the Canada assembly from 1857 till 1861. After a long previous connection with the Canadian militia Mr. Powell was appointed deputy adjutant-general of Upper Canada, 19 Aug., 1862; deputy adjutant-general for the Dominion at headquarters, 1 Oct., 1863; acting adjutant-general, 22 Aug., 1873; and adjutant-general, 21 April, 1875, which appointment he now (1888) holds.

**POWELL, William Byrd**, physician, b. in Bourbon county, Ky., 8 Jan., 1799; d. in Henderson, Ky., 3 July, 1867. He was graduated at Transylvania university in 1820, and at the medical department there in 1823, devoted himself to the study of the physiology of the brain, and prosecuted his investigations among the Indian tribes, professing to read the temperament from an examination of the cranium alone. He became professor of chemistry in the Medical college of Louisiana in 1835, and in 1849 organized the Memphis medical institute, taking the chair of cerebral physiology. He was professor of a similar branch in the Cincinnati eclectic medical institute in 1856-'9, and lectured there two or three years. In 1863 he was chosen professor emeritus of cerebral physiology in the New York eclectic medical college, but he did not lecture in that institution. His collection of skulls numbered 500, and was probably the next in value and variety to that of Dr. Samuel G. Morton (*q. v.*). Dr. Powell professed to have discovered a measurement that indicated infallibly the vital force, and the signs of vital tenacity. He was a member of numerous domestic and foreign scientific societies, and a frequent contributor to professional literature. He published "Natural History of the Human Temperament" (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1856); and, with Dr. Robert S. Newton, "The Eclectic Practice of Medicine" (1857); and an "Eclectic Treatise on the Diseases of Children" (1857).

**POWELL, William Henry**, artist, b. in New York city, 14 Feb., 1823; d. there, 6 Oct., 1879. He began the study of art at the age of nineteen under Henry Inman, in New York, and afterward studied in Paris and Florence. He exhibited first at the Academy of design, N. Y., in 1838, and was elected an associate in 1839. His name was erased from the list in 1845 "for non-compliance with the terms of election," but he was re-elected

in 1854. His historical paintings include "De Soto discovering the Mississippi," at the capitol, Washington (1848-'53); "Perry's Victory on Lake Erie," painted for the state of Ohio (1863; and again on an enlarged scale for the capitol, completed in 1873); "Siege of Vera Cruz"; "Battle of Buena Vista"; "Landing of the Pilgrims"; "Scott's Entry into the City of Mexico"; "Washington at Valley Forge"; and "Christopher Columbus before the Court of Salamanca." He also executed numerous portraits, among them those of Albert Gallatin (1848) and Erastus C. Benedict (1855); Peter Cooper (1855); Washington Irving, Maj. Robert Anderson, and Gen. George B. McClellan, in the city-hall, N. Y.; Lamartine, Eugène Sue (1853); Abd el Kader, Gen. Robert Schenck, Peter Stuyvesant, Edward Delafeld, and Emma Abbott. Many of his paintings have been engraved.

**POWELL, William Henry**, soldier, b. in Pontypool, South Wales, 10 May, 1825. He came to this country in 1830, received a common-school education in Nashville, Tenn., and from 1856 till 1861 was general manager of a manufacturing company at Ironton, Ohio. In August, 1861, he became captain in the 2d West Virginia volunteer cavalry, and he was promoted to major and lieutenant-colonel in 1862, and to colonel, 18 May, 1863. He was wounded in leading a charge at Wytheville, Va., on 18 July, and left on the field, whence he was taken to Libby prison and confined for six months. After his exchange he led a cavalry division in the Army of the Shenandoah, being made brigadier-general of volunteers in October, 1864. After the war he settled in West Virginia, declined a nomination for congress in 1865, and was a Republican presidential elector in 1868. Gen. Powell is now (1888) president of a manufacturing company in Belleville, Ill.

**POWER, Frederick Belding**, chemist, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 4 March, 1853. He was graduated at the Philadelphia college of pharmacy in 1874, and then studied at Strasburg, receiving the degree of Ph. D. in 1880, and serving in 1879-'80 as assistant to the professor of materia medica. In 1881-'3 he was professor of analytical chemistry at Philadelphia college of pharmacy, and he then was called to the chair of pharmacy and materia medica in the University of Wisconsin, with charge of the newly established department of pharmacy. Dr. Power is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of the chemical society of Berlin, and other scientific associations. Besides writing chemical papers in professional journals, he was associated in the authorship of "Manual of Chemical Analysis" (Philadelphia, 1883); translated and edited Flückiger's "Cinchona Barks" (1884), and an American edition of Flückiger's and Tschich's "Principles of Pharmacognosy" (New York, 1887); and has now (1888) in preparation an American edition of Flückiger's "Pharmaceutical Chemistry."

**POWER, Lawrence Geoffrey**, Canadian senator, b. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in August, 1841. His father, Patrick Power, represented Halifax county in the Dominion parliament in 1867-'72 and in 1874-'8. The son was educated at St. Mary's college, Halifax, Carlow college, and the Catholic university, Ireland, and at Harvard law-school, where he was graduated in 1866. He was for ten years a member of the board of school commissioners of Halifax, and is a member of the senate of the University of Halifax, and an examiner in law in that institution. He is a Reformer in politics, and was called to the Dominion senate, 2 Feb., 1877. Mr. Power was actively engaged in preparing "The

Revised Statutes of Nova Scotia, Fourth Series" (1874), and "Laws and Ordinances relating to the City of Halifax" (1876).

**POWER, Michael**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Halifax, 17 Oct., 1804; d. in Toronto in 1848. He was curé of La Prairie till 1841, when he accompanied Bishop Bourget to Europe. In the same year the diocese of Kingston was divided, and Dr. Power was nominated bishop of the western part on 17 May. He was permitted to designate the limits of his see, and to take his episcopal title from the city in which he judged it most advantageous to reside. He was consecrated on 8 May, 1842, and took the title of bishop of Toronto. He restored to the Jesuits the missions they had formerly held in Upper Canada, and, owing to his constant support, they established many others.

**POWER, Tyrone**, actor, b. in Kilmacthomas, Ireland, 2 Nov., 1797; d. at sea in March, 1841.



*Tyrone Power*

He made his first appearance on the stage at Newport, Isle of Wight, in 1815, as Alonzo, in Kotzebue's play of "Pizarro." In 1817 Power married a lady of means, and after playing for about a year in Edinburgh, Dublin, and the provinces, he retired from the stage. Two years later he joined an African exploring expedition that set out from the Cape of Good Hope toward the equator, and sacrificed all his means in this unsuccessful enterprise. Eventually he returned home to resume his connection with the theatre, and for several years filled subordinate parts at different London playhouses. At this time he proffered his services to several American managers as a leading performer in juvenile tragedy. Some years afterward, while playing with the Covent garden company, he was given the Irish character of O'Shaughnessy in the farce of "The £100 Note," and rendered it with such perfection that it marked out his true line of characters. During his last engagement at the Haymarket theatre, Power's salary was advanced to £150 per week. He visited the United States on two occasions, from 1833 until 1835, and from 1839 until 1841, and met with extraordinary success. He made his American *début* at the Park theatre in New York city on 28 Aug., 1833, in the plays of "The Irish Ambassador" and "Teddy the Tiler." His last appearance was at the same house on 9 March, 1841. Among the dramas in which he performed were "The Nervous Man and Man of Nerve," "Paddy Carey," "St. Patrick's Eve," "The Irish Tutor," "The White Horse of the Peppers," "Rory O'More," and "O'Flannigan and the Fairies." Some of these were written for him; others were dramatized by himself. He left New York for Liverpool on the steamer "President" on 21 March, 1841. Three days later the vessel was met on the ocean, but it was never heard of afterward. Power was an easy actor, endowed with wit and humor, set off by vocal ability and a rich Irish brogue. He was the intimate friend of Fitz-Greene Halleck and other well-known literary men. His publications include "Impressions of America" (2 vols., London, 1835); "The King's Secret"; and "The Lost Heir."

VOL. V.—7

**POWERS, Eliza Howard**, philanthropist, b. in 1802; d. in Washington, D. C., 25 Aug., 1887. During the civil war she was distinguished for deeds of charity, and for her unselfish devotion to the sick and wounded. From November, 1862, till August, 1864, she was associate manager of the U. S. sanitary commission of New Jersey, and acting president of the Florence Nightingale relief association of Paterson, N. J. She collected \$8,000, and 20,000 articles for the soldiers' hospitals, and contributed \$2,500 of her own money to the same purpose, without receiving any compensation. The 48th congress voted her a pension. The committee favoring her claims said in their report that from 28 April, 1861, till 14 Aug., 1864, she devoted her whole time, energy, and means to the service of the soldiers of the National army and for the success of the Union cause.

**POWERS, Grant**, clergyman, b. in Hollis, N. H., 31 May, 1784; d. in Goshen, Conn., 10 April, 1841. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1810, studied theology, and was minister at Haverhill, N. H., in 1815-29, and at Goshen, Conn., from 27 Aug., 1829, till his death. He published "Essay on False Hope in Religion" (Andover, 1828); "Centennial Address" (Dunstable, 1830); and "Historical Sketches of the Settlement of the Coos Country, 1784-'5" (Haverhill, 1841).

**POWERS, Hiram**, sculptor, b. in Woodstock, Windsor co., Vt., 29 July, 1805; d. in Florence, Italy, 27 June, 1873. He passed his youth on his father's farm, and in 1819 emigrated to Ohio with the family. On his father's death he settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was in turn a clerk, a commercial traveller, and a clockmaker's apprentice. Having acquired from a German sculptor a knowledge of the art of modelling in clay, he executed several busts and medallions of some merit. Later he took charge of the wax-work department in the Western museum at Cincinnati, which post he held for seven years. In 1835 he went to Washington, where, for some time, he was employed in modelling busts of well-known men. Owing partly to the assistance of Gen. John Preston, he was enabled to go abroad in 1837, and he established himself in Florence, where he thereafter resided. For some time he devoted himself chiefly to modelling busts, but within a year produced his statue "Eve Tempted," which was pronounced a masterpiece by Thorwaldsen. Another statue with the same title was executed in 1850. In 1843 he produced the "Greek Slave," the most widely known of all his works. Of this statue six duplicates in marble have been made, besides innumerable casts and reduced copies in Parian. It was exhibited in England in 1845, and again at the Crystal palace in 1851, and also in this country. His other statues include "The Fisher-Boy" (1846), which was three times repeated in marble; "America" (1854), designed for the top of the capitol at Washington, and destroyed by fire in 1866; "Il Penseroso" (1856); "California" (1858); and "The Last



*Hiram Powers*

of the Tribe," also known as "The Indian Girl" (1872). Of his ideal busts the best known are "Ginevra" (1840; 1865); "Proserpine" (1845); "Psyche" (1849); "Diana" (1852); "Christ" (1866); "Faith" (1867); "Clytie" (1868); "Hope" (1869); and "Charity" (1871). The greater part of his work consists of busts of distinguished men, including John Quincy Adams, Andrew Jackson, Daniel Webster, John C. Calhoun, John Marshall, and Martin Van Buren (1835); Edward Everett and John Preston (1845); and Henry W. Longfellow and Philip H. Sheridan (1865). He executed also statues of Washington for Louisiana, of Daniel Webster for Massachusetts, of John C. Calhoun for South Carolina (1850), and of Benjamin Franklin (1862) and Thomas Jefferson (1863). Powers had much mechanical skill, and was the author of several useful inventions, among which is a process of modelling in plaster which greatly expedites the labors of the sculptor by doing away with the necessity of making a clay model.—His son, **Preston**, b. in Florence, Italy, 3 April, 1843, studied modelling under his father in 1867-'73. His first important work was the statue of Jacob Collamer (1875), which was originally ordered of his father. It was placed in the old hall of representatives in Washington. He executed also, in 1881, a statue of Reuben Springer for Music Hall, Cincinnati. Like his father, he works principally in portraiture, and has made numerous busts, including those of Louis Agassiz, in the museum at Cambridge; John G. Whittier, in the Public library, Haverhill, and a replica in the Boston public library; Emanuel Swedenborg, four times repeated; Charles Sumner, owned by Bowdoin college; Ulysses S. Grant, in the war department, Washington; and Langdon Cheves. Of his ideal works the figure "Maud Muller" and the busts "Evangeline" and "Peasant-Girl" are best known. His professional life has been spent in Florence and in the United States.

**POWERS, Horatio Nelson**, author, b. in Amentia, Dutchess co., N. Y., 30 April, 1826. He was graduated at Union college in 1850, afterward attended the General theological seminary of the Protestant Episcopal church, New York city, and was ordained a deacon in Trinity church, New York. He was assistant at Lancaster, Pa., till April, 1857; rector of St. Luke's church, Davenport, Iowa, in 1857-'62; of St. John's church, Chicago, in 1868-'74; of Christ church, Bridgeport, Conn., in 1875-'84; and became rector of Christ church, Piermont, N. Y., in 1886. He was president of Griswold college in 1864-'7, and president of the Foundlings' home, Chicago, in 1872-'4. He received the degree of D. D. from Union college in 1867. Dr. Powers has published "Through the Year" (Boston, 1875); "Poems, Early and Late" (Chicago, 1876); and "Ten Years of Song" (Boston, 1887); and is one of the authors of "Homes and Haunts of our Elder Poets" (New York, 1881).—His brother, **Edward**, civil engineer, b. in Amentia, Dutchess co., N. Y., 1 Sept., 1830, was educated in the public schools. He served as a civilian clerk in the quartermaster's department during the civil war, afterward taught for a time, and then became a civil engineer. In 1872 and 1874 he unsuccessfully petitioned congress that an experiment might be performed with the powder and cannon of the United States to determine the influence of explosions on rainfall, with a view to the prevention of droughts. He has published "War and the Weather, or the Artificial Production of Rain" (Chicago, 1871).

**POWHATAN**, Indian sachem, b. about 1550; d. in Virginia in April, 1618. His true name was

Wahunsonacock. The name Powhatan is derived from his early home at the falls of James river, near the site of Richmond. By his prowess and ability he rose from an ordinary chief to the command of thirty tribes, that numbered 8,000 persons, and occupied the lands between James and York rivers. The site of his principal village is now occupied by the town of Shelby, on the north side of York river, about fifteen miles from Jamestown, in the county of Gloucester. He had a guard of forty warriors, and was always attended by a sentinel at night. In 1609, when Capt. Newport and Capt. John Smith, with thirty of the colonists, visited him, to treat for a supply of food, he received them with hospitality. He was then stalwart, gray-haired, and seemingly about sixty years old, with several wives, and a family of twenty sons and ten daughters. In the intercourse between the whites and Indians, both parties endeavored to overreach each other. One of Smith's trades was the exchange of two pounds of blue glass beads for 300 bushels of Indian corn. When Capt. Newport returned to Virginia from England, he brought with him a gilded crown for the great sachem, and at the ceremony of coronation Powhatan was declared "Emperor of the Indies." As an acknowledgment of the honor conferred, Newport was decked with a worn mantle, and received a pair of cast-off moccasins. About a year later Capt. Smith made an attempt to capture the wary emperor, in order to obtain a fresh supply of Indian corn. In retaliation, Powhatan prepared to destroy the English settlement; but his purpose was frustrated by the timely warning that was given the colonists by his daughter Pocahontas. He never trusted the white settlers, never visited Jamestown, and on the occasion of the marriage of his daughter sent his consent by an Indian representative.—His daughter, **Pocahontas**, Indian princess, b. about 1595; d. in Gravesend, England, 21 March, 1617, was partial to the white people, and, it is believed, in 1607, when she was twelve years of age, saved the life of Capt. John Smith. He had been taken prisoner by some of the tribe under Opechancanough, who sent him to his brother, Powhatan. On the trial of Smith, Powhatan was seated in an arbor of boughs, with a daughter on each side of him. There were present about 200 warriors and many women. When he was about to be executed, Pocahontas threw herself over Smith's prostrate body, to shield him from destruction, and her subsequent intercession with Powhatan saved his life. This event is said to have taken place at Shelby, in Gloucester county. Smith's account, given in his "General History of Virginia," is discredited by Charles Deane, LL. D., in his edition of Smith's "True Relation," and by the Rev. Edward D. Neill, in his "History of the Virginia Company of London," on the ground that the incident is not mentioned in Smith's earlier





narrative, but only in his "New England Trials" (1622), after the prominence Pocahontas had attained in England. On the other hand, Mr. William Wirt Henry, in an address before the Virginia historical society, 24 Feb., 1882, points out that a part of Smith's original narrative was suppressed, the preface, signed "J. H.," saying: "Somewhat more was by him written, which being (as I thought) fit to be private, I would not adventure to make it publicke." Other parts of the preface show that the design of the publication was to encourage emigration to Virginia, which might have been prevented by report of the hostile action by Powhatan. Mr. Henry has shown that the grammatical confusion of the original narrative at the point where the incident, if true, should have appeared, adds probability that it was suppressed. That Pocahontas saved Smith and the colony from peril is attested by the so-called "Oxford Tract" ("The Proceedings of the English Colonie") printed in 1612, four years before her prominence in England. "Very oft," it says, "she came to our fort with what she could get for Capt. Smith, that ever loved and used all the country well, but her especially he much respected, and she so well requited it that when her father intended to have surprised him, she, by stealth in the dark night, came through the wild woods and told him of it. If he would, he might have married her." This was in 1609, after Smith's release, when he returned to Jamestown, and sent presents to Pocahontas and her father. The Indians had been for some weeks friendlier, and the child Pocahontas was often seen dancing and capering, much to the amusement of the colonists, among whom she was a general favorite. In 1612 Pocahontas dwelt away from her father, with one of his tributary bands, when Capt. Samuel Argall bribed their leader, for a copper kettle, to betray her into his hands, that he might treat advantageously with Powhatan for her release. But nothing came of this nefarious transaction. During Pocahontas's captivity in Jamestown an attachment arose between her and a young widower, John Rolfe. She was baptized in the small village chapel, on 5 April, 1613, and not long afterward, in 1614, they were married by the Rev. Alexander Whittaker. The ceremony was witnessed by the colonists, her brothers, and other Indians, and Powhatan sent his consent. Pocahontas wore a tunic of white muslin, over which hung a handsome robe, embroidered by herself, her forehead was decked with a glittering band, her hair with feathers, and she wore the white bridal veil. This event produced a peace of many years' duration. Pocahontas's Indian name was Matoaka; at her baptism she was christened Rebecca. In 1616, at the end of April, Mr. and Mrs. John Rolfe bade farewell to the colony, and, under the care of the governor, Sir Thomas Dale, in company with several Indian men and women, sailed for England. On their arrival, on 12 June, the "Lady Rebecca," as she was called, was entertained by the bishop of London, visited by Sir Walter Raleigh, and presented by Lady De la Warr, as an Indian princess, at the court of King James. She was graciously received and royally entertained; but his majesty found great fault with his subject, Rolfe, for venturing to marry "the daughter of an emperor" before obtaining the royal consent. The "Lady Rebecca" appeared at the London theatres and other public places, and was an object of much interest with the people. "La Belle Sauvage" became a favorite name for taverns. On the eve of her return to this country she was suddenly attacked by small-pox, and died. Her remains were buried in Gravesend. The church register describes

her erroneously as the "wife of Thomas Rolfe." She had never learned to write. Among the many memorials of Pocahontas is a stained-glass window placed by her descendants in St. Luke's Episcopal church, Smithfield, Va., represented in the accompanying illustration. It is the oldest Protestant edifice on this continent, having been built of imported brick in 1632. Since the destruction of the cathedral at St. Augustine, Fla., it is, with the exception of the adobe cathedral at Santa Fé, the most ancient Christian monument in this country. John



Rolfe, her husband, had been advanced to the office of secretary and recorder-general of Virginia, and as such returned to the colony. Pocahontas had one son, Thomas, born in England, who was educated by his uncle, Henry, a London merchant. On attaining manhood, he followed his father to Virginia, as a tobacco-planter, and became opulent and distinguished. He left an only daughter, from whom sprang the Virginian families of Bolling, Fleming, Murray, Guy, Robertson, Whittle, and Elbridge, and the branch of Randolphs from which John Randolph, of Roanoke, was descended. John Randolph was proud of his direct descent from the Indian princess, and some of his traits are ascribed to this origin. Among Rolfe's descendants is the present bishop of Virginia, Dr. Francis M. Whittle, who lately confirmed a class of Indian youth at Hampton (formerly Kecongtau), where Pochino, brother of Pocahontas, was commander. See a critical judgment in the introduction to "Captain John Smith's Works," edited by Edward Archer (Birmingham, 1884); and "Pocahontas and her Descendants," by Wyndham Robertson (Richmond, Va., 1887).

**POWNALL, Thomas**, statesman, b. in Lincoln, England, in 1720; d. in Bath, 25 Feb., 1805. His father had been connected with the English civil service in India, and his brother John was long the secretary to the lords of trade and plantations. Thomas first came to this country in October, 1753, as private secretary to Sir Danvers Osborne, royal governor of New York. In 1754 he attended the Albany congress, in what capacity is not understood, but it is presumed that he was private agent of the colonial authorities in London. While in Albany he first perceived, as if by inspiration, the drift of American political tendencies. He next advocated the delimitation of the French and English possessions in America, and a neutral Indian territory between them. In 1755 he was ap-



*Pownall*

pointed commissioner for Massachusetts, in negotiations with the colonial authorities in New York, concerning military operations against the French, and in the same year he was made lieutenant-governor of New Jersey. He was present at the meeting of the colonial governor with Gen. Edward Braddock at Alexandria. In 1756 Pownall was made governor of Massachusetts, to succeed Shirley. The accompanying engraving represents the old Province house, his residence in Boston. While conducting the government of that province, he built the fort that was named after him, on Penobscot river, and was active in the military campaign against the French. In 1760 he was appointed governor of South Carolina, but he never assumed the government of that colony, as he returned to England and was almost immediately elected to parliament. He was next made "director-general of control," and joined the English force in Germany. After the peace of Paris he was again returned to parliament, where he sat almost continuously till 1781. He was the firm and consistent friend of the American idea. In 1767 he opposed parliamentary taxation of the colonies. In 1777, six years before the peace, he was the first to announce that England's "sovereignty over America was gone forever," and he then advocated a commercial treaty in order to frustrate French influence. He was the first member of parliament to bring in a bill for peace with the colonies. Soon after the Albany congress Pownall formulated a plan for an



English-speaking empire whose seat of authority was ultimately to be in this country. He believed that the Americans had equal constitutional rights with the English in England, and his wonderful sagacity, penetrating the future so clearly as to make him seem somewhat visionary to contemporary "practical politicians," made him anticipate the political preponderance of the English race in America. Because he was wedded neither to the American plan for independence of England nor to the English plan for colonial subordination to the political emporium in London, he failed to exert on his contemporaries all the influence that his singular ability warranted. Yet he always was considered in parliament the chief authority on all exact questions of American affairs, whether relating to South or North America. He was the first Englishman of note that made politics in America a profound study. When the United States became independent he proclaimed that he regarded the future political supremacy of England as doubtful, and admitted that the aim of his life—a consolidated English-speaking empire—was frustrated. As a scientist, Pownall was much esteemed by Benjamin Franklin, whose close friend he was, even during the trying ordeal of the Revolutionary war. As an antiquary, scientist, and man of letters, Pownall stood high in England. He wrote extensively on Roman antiquities and published many papers in the "Gentleman's Magazine" on widely different subjects. But his great literary effort was one on the "Colonial Constitutions" (London, 1764). Though somewhat deformed by classical quota-

tions, it works out in detail the first comprehensive argument for the equal political status of English freemen in America. In one aspect this book and its views entitle Pownall to be regarded as almost the first American statesman. Certainly he merits renown for being the first Englishman of education and influence that devoted his entire life to the amelioration of American political conditions. Pownall was a member of the Society of antiquaries, and a fellow of the Royal society. By some he was thought to be "Junius." Pownall's political history is yet to be written. When it is written, if just to him, it will magnify the place that is commonly accorded to him by those historians that have treated the entire epoch in which he lived. He was the author of many works, including "Principles of Polity" (1752); "The Administration of the Colonies" (1764); "Description of the Middle States of America" (1776); "A Memorial to the Sovereigns of Europe on the State of Affairs between the Old and the New World" (1780); "Memorial to the Sovereigns of America" (1783); "Notices and Descriptions of the Antiquities of the Provincia Romana of Gaul" (1788); "Intellectual Physics" (1795); "Letters advocating Free-Trade" (1795); an antiquarian romance; and a treatise on "Old Age."

**POYAS, Catharine Gendron**, author, b. in Charleston, S. C., 27 April, 1813; d. there, 7 Feb., 1882. Her mother, Elizabeth Anne, published, under the title of "The Ancient Lady," several small books and pamphlets relating to the homes and genealogies of families in Carolina. Her daughter was educated in Charleston, wrote verses at an early age, and is the author of "Huguenot Daughters, and other Poems" (Charleston, 1849) and "Year of Grief" (1870).

**POYDRAS, Julien**, philanthropist, b. in Louisiana; d. in Point Coupée, La., 25 June, 1824. He was first delegate to congress from the territory of Orleans, from 31 May, 1809, till 3 March, 1811. He gave \$100,000 for the founding of the Female orphan asylum at New Orleans, and left \$200,000 for a college at Point Coupée.

**PRADO, Juan de**, Spanish soldier, b. in Leon, Spain, in 1716; d. about 1770. He entered the army, took part in some of the wars of Spain in Africa, and was appointed governor-general of Cuba in 1760, but did not take possession of his office until February, 1761. On 6 July, 1762, an English force under Lord Albemarle began the siege of Havana, which was finally taken on 13 Aug. On Prado's return to Spain, the Madrid government caused him to be tried by a court-martial. He was convicted of incompetency and lack of energy in the defence of Havana, and was sentenced to death, but the sentence was commuted to ten years' imprisonment. He died in prison.

**PRADO, Mariano Ignacio** (prah'-do), president of Peru, b. in Huanuco in 1826. He entered the army early and served in the provinces of the south, but was in Lima on leave of absence when Gen. Castilla's revolution against Echenique's government began in 1854, in which he participated. He was taken prisoner and banished to Chili, but soon returned, joined Castilla in the mountains, and marched with him against the capital as chief of the "Columna sagrada." He was political governor of Tacna when Admiral Pinzon occupied the Chinchas islands, 14 April, 1864, issued a proclamation for the defence of the country, and became prefect of Arequipa. But when the Vivanco-Pareja treaty was signed, Prado, on 28 Feb., 1865, marched against Lima, and entered the capital on 6 Nov. at the head of a victorious army, and

on the 26th declared himself dictator. He signed at once a treaty of alliance with Chili, and when, after the bombardment of Valparaiso, the Spanish fleet appeared before Callao, Prado directed the defence of 2 May, 1866. At the beginning of 1867 he assembled congress, which elected him constitutional president, but his rule was not approved by the country. Castilla rose in arms shortly afterward in Tarapaca, but died on the march to Lima, and on 27 Sept., 1867, the vice-president, Canseco, put himself at the head of a rising in Arequipa, and Col. Jose Balta (*q. v.*) pronounced against Prado at Chiclayo. Prado attempted to take Arequipa by assault on 7 Jan., 1868, but was repelled, and retired to Chili. Under Pardo's government he returned, and was elected president, 2 Aug., 1876. He made several ineffectual attempts to come to an arrangement with foreign bond-holders, and when the quarrel between Bolivia and Chili began, according to the secret defensive treaty with the former republic, he espoused its cause, and war was declared by Chili, 5 April, 1879. Prado took active measures to prepare for defence, and on 16 May left Callao to take command of the army then assembling at Tacna. He proceeded at once to inspect the allied army at Tarapaca, where he was joined by the Bolivian president, Hilarion Daza (*q. v.*). After the battles of Germania, San Francisco, and Tarapaca, Prado seemed to despair of success, and on 26 Nov. left for Lima, ostensibly to prepare and hurry forward new re-enforcements, but on 18 Dec. left the vice-president, La Puerta, in charge of the executive, and embarked secretly on a British mail-steamer, according to a manifesto that was published the day after his departure, to obtain help in money and material from Europe or the United States. He has not returned.

**PRAT, Agustin Arturo**, Chilean naval officer, b. near Quirihue, Itata, 3 April, 1848; d. at sea, 21 May, 1879. He received his education in the College of Santiago, and in August, 1858, entered the naval academy of Valparaiso. In January, 1860, he shipped as apprentice on board the "Esmeralda," passing his examination as midshipman, 15 June, 1862, and he served on the same vessel as sub-lieutenant during the capture of the Spanish gun-boat "Covadonga," 26 Nov., 1865, and the engagement of Abtao in February, 1866. After serving in Valdivia, the Chiloe sound, and the Strait of Magellan, he studied law, and in 1878 was admitted to the bar of the supreme court. Soon afterward he was sent by the government on a mission to Uruguay and the Argentine Republic, but, on hearing of the war against Peru and Bolivia, returned to his country, and during April, 1879, in command of the "Covadonga," assisted in the blockade of Iquique. When Admiral Juan Williams Rebolledo (*q. v.*) left with the fleet for Callao on 16 May, Prat was promoted to the command of the "Esmeralda," and with the "Covadonga," also under his orders, left to sustain the blockade of Iquique. On this cruise he was attacked early on 21 May by the Peruvian iron-clads "Huascar" and "Independencia" under Admiral Miguel Grau (*q. v.*). During the engagement one of his boilers burst, and he fell an easy prey to the "Huascar," the "Independencia," in chase of the "Covadonga," having struck on a reef. The turret-ship, to bring matters to an issue, rammed the "Esmeralda," and as the latter was struck behind the mizzen-mast, Capt. Prat, with sword and revolver in hand, jumped on board the "Huascar," calling on his men to follow him, but the two vessels immediately separated, leaving all but one man behind. As Prat refused to obey Grau's summons

to surrender, and killed the signal officer on deck, he was shot down from the turret. Grau, who had highly esteemed Prat for his courage, collected his personal effects and sent them to the widow with a letter of regret. Prat's country has honored his memory by erecting a granite pyramid with his bust at Atacama in October, 1879, and bronze statues at his native town of Quirihue in 1880, and in Valparaiso, 21 May, 1886.

**PRATT, Benjamin**, jurist, b. in Cohasset, Mass., 13 March, 1710; d. 5 Jan., 1763. The loss of a limb in early life led him to study. He was graduated at Harvard in 1737, studied law, and soon became known for his learning and eloquence. He was a representative of Boston in 1737-'50, and was a zealous lover of freedom. The friendship of Gov. Thomas Pownall procured him the appointment of chief justice of New York. He was a man of great research and learning, wrote some fugitive verses, and had made extensive collections with the intention of writing a history of New England, but his death prevented the execution of his design. His wife was the daughter of Judge Robert Auchmuty.

**PRATT, Calvin Edward**, soldier, b. in Princeton, Worcester co., Mass., 23 Jan., 1828. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1852, and practised for several years in Worcester. He was a member of the Cincinnati convention which nominated James Buchanan for president. In 1859 he removed to New York city and practised till 1861, when he raised the 31st regiment of New York volunteers, and commanded it at the first battle of Bull Run. With his regiment he afterward took part in the battles on the peninsula, the second battle of Bull Run, and the battle of Antietam. On 10 Sept., 1862, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and he resigned, 25 April, 1863. After the war he held the post of collector of internal revenue in the Brooklyn district, which he resigned to resume his law-practice. In the autumn of 1869 he was elected a judge of the supreme court of the state of New York, and he was re-elected in 1877 for fourteen years.

**PRATT, Charles**, philanthropist, b. in Watertown, Mass., 2 Oct., 1830. He was educated at the Wilbraham academy, and in 1850 came to New York city, where he engaged in the oil and paint business. In 1867 he established the firm of Charles Pratt and Co., which has since been merged into the Standard oil company, of which he is an officer. Mr. Pratt has taken great interest in educational matters, and has founded in Brooklyn the Pratt industrial institute. This receives its support from the Astral flats, which were built by him, and conveyed to the institute.

**PRATT, Daniel**, vagrant, b. in Prattville, Chelsea, Mass., about 1809; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 June, 1887. He was a carpenter, but did little work, and, his mind becoming affected, he spent his time in wandering about the country, living on charity. He was widely known as the "great American traveller," which was the name by which he called himself. For many years he made the tour of the New England colleges annually, until his visits came to be regarded almost as a regular feature of college life. His addresses, which were sometimes delivered to hundreds of students, and received with great applause, were remarkable for their long words, bombastic phrases, and curious figures of speech; and the same was true of his "proclamations" and other contributions that occasionally found their way into print. One of his delusions was that he had been elected president of the United States but defrauded of the office.



**PRATT, Daniel Darwin**, senator, b. in Palermo, Me., 26 Oct., 1813; d. in Logansport, Ind., 17 June, 1877. When he was a child his parents removed to New York. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1831, and in 1832 engaged in teaching in Indiana. In 1834 he went to Indianapolis and was employed in the office of the secretary of state, studied law, and in 1836 settled in Logansport, where he began the practice of his profession. In 1851 and 1853 he was elected to the legislature, and he was a delegate to the Chicago National Republican convention of 1860, also acting as its principal secretary. He was elected to congress from Indiana in 1868, but before taking his seat was chosen U. S. senator from that state to succeed Thomas A. Hendricks, and served from 4 March, 1869, till 3 March, 1875. In 1875 he was appointed commissioner of internal revenue, which office he resigned in July, 1876.

**PRATT, Daniel Johnson**, educator, b. in Westmoreland, Oneida co., N. Y., 8 March, 1827; d. in Albany, N. Y., 12 Sept., 1884. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1851, and was for ten years principal of Fredonia academy. He afterward became assistant secretary of the regents of the University of the state of New York. He was one of the originators of the annual convocation of the professors in the colleges and academies of New York. In addition to many reports upon educational subjects, he published "Biographical Notice of Peter Wrexall" (Albany, 1870), and "Annals of Public Education in the State of New York, 1626-1746" (Albany, 1882), and was the author of the greater part of the "History of the Boundaries of the State of New York" (2 vols.), presented to the legislature as a report by the regents of the university.

**PRATT, Enoch**, clergyman, b. in Middleborough, Mass., in 1781; d. in Brewster, Mass., 2 Feb., 1860. He was graduated at Brown university in 1803, and ordained, 28 Oct., 1807, as pastor of the church at Barnstable, Mass., where he remained till his resignation in 1837. He was author of a "History of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans, Mass., 1644-1844" (Yarmouth, 1844).

**PRATT, Enoch**, philanthropist, b. in North Middleborough, Mass., 10 Sept., 1808. He was graduated at Bridgewater academy at the age of fifteen, and soon afterward secured a place in a commercial house in Boston. In 1831 Mr. Pratt removed to Baltimore and established himself as a commission merchant. He afterward founded the whole-sale iron house of Pratt and Keith, and later that of Enoch Pratt and Brother, but gave much of his time to financial enterprises of a public nature. He has been director and president of various corporations, president of the House of reformation and instruction for colored children at Cheltenham, which he founded, and to which he gave 730 acres of his farm as a site, and president of the Maryland school



for the deaf and dumb at Frederick, which he established. In 1877 he was elected by the city councils of Baltimore as finance commissioner. In 1867 Mr. Pratt had endowed an academy in North Middleborough, his native city, in the sum of \$30,000. On 21 Jan., 1882, Mr. Pratt gave notice to the government of the city of Baltimore of his purpose to establish a free circulating library, to be called the Enoch Pratt free library of the city of Baltimore, on certain conditions of co-operation on the part of the city, which were promptly accepted. He proceeded immediately to erect fire-proof buildings for the library (see illustration) and four branches, which were completed and conveyed to the city, 2 July, 1883. Mr. Pratt intended to spend \$1,000,000, but the amount had reached \$1,145,833.33 at the completion of the buildings. The library was formally opened on 4 Jan., 1886.

**PRATT, Matthew**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, 23 Sept., 1734; d. there, 9 Jan., 1805. He received a common-school education, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to his uncle, James Claypoole, from whom he learned "all the different branches of the painting business, particularly portrait-painting." He remained in Philadelphia until 1757, when he embarked for Jamaica on some mercantile enterprise. The following year he returned home, and began to pursue regularly the profession of a portrait-painter. About 1764 he went to England and became the pupil of Benjamin West. Four years were spent there in study and the practice of his profession, after which he returned to Philadelphia. He made another trip abroad in 1770, visiting Ireland and England, and after that did not leave his native city again. His portraits, in the execution of which he proved himself an artist of undoubted talent, include those of Rev. Archdeacon Mann, of Dublin, the Duke of Portland, the Duchess of Manchester, Gov. Andrew Hamilton, and Gov. Cadwalader Colden, of New York (1772). He painted also "The London School of Artists," which Thomas Sully pronounced well executed. Pratt, probably finding portrait-painting not sufficiently remunerative, occupied himself at intervals with the painting of signs. Many of his contemporaries have attested the fine execution of these sign-boards.

**PRATT, Parley Parker**, Mormon apostle, b. in Burlington, N. Y., 12 April, 1807; d. near Van Buren, Ark., 13 May, 1857. He joined the Mormon church in 1830, and was a member, in 1835, of the first quorum of the twelve apostles. Mr. Pratt was one of the earliest Mormon missionaries that travelled from the Atlantic seaboard to the western frontiers of Missouri, and among his converts was John Taylor. In 1840 he was sent on a mission to England, and again in 1846. He was one of the pioneers to the valley of the Great Salt Lake, and in 1847 explored Utah lake and valley; also Cedar and Tooele valleys, and Parley's Cañon and Parley's Peak, east of Salt Lake valley, were named after him, as he explored them in 1849 and worked a road up the cañon. He visited the Pacific coast in 1851 and 1854 on missions, and set out on a similar expedition to the eastern states in September, 1856, but was assassinated while passing through Arkansas. Some of Mr. Pratt's writings were pronounced by Joseph Smith to be standard works of the church. He established the "Millennial Star" in Manchester, England, and was its editor during 1840. It is still published. Mr. Pratt was the author of numerous pamphlets, among which are "An Appeal to the State of New York," "Immortality of the Body," "Fountain of Knowledge," "Intelligence and Affection," "The

Angel of the Prairies," and was the author of "Voice of Warning and Instruction to all People, or an Introduction to the Faith and Doctrine of the Latter-Day Saints" (New York, 1837); "History of the Persecutions in Missouri" (Detroit, 1839); and "Key to the Science of Theology" (Liverpool, 1854). His marked Hebraic character and tone led to his being called the Isaiah of his people.—His brother, **Orson**, Mormon apostle, b. in Hartford, N. Y., 19 Sept., 1811; d. in Salt Lake City, 3 Oct., 1881. He was educated in common schools in Columbia county, and acquired an extensive knowledge of Hebrew and the higher mathematics. In September, 1830, he joined the Mormon church, which he followed in its travels to Missouri, and became an elder in 1831, a high-priest in 1832, and one of the twelve apostles in 1835. Soon after his connection with the church he was sent on numerous preaching missions, extending from the New England and other eastern states and Canada to western Missouri. He and Erastus Snow were the first Mormons to enter the valley of the Great Salt Lake, and he was the first to stand upon the site where Salt Lake City was afterward built. Mr. Pratt went on successful missions to Great Britain in 1840, 1848, 1850, 1853, 1856, 1864, 1877, and 1878, and was twice president of the British and European missions, and in 1865 he went on a mission to Austria. In 1852 he went on a mission to Washington, D. C., where he edited and published "The Seer," eighteen monthly numbers, at the same time presiding over the churches on the Atlantic slope and in Canada. He was a member of the legislative assembly of Utah during the first session, and also of every other session when he was in the territory, and was seven times its speaker. For some time he held the professorship of mathematics in Deseret university and in 1874 was appointed church historian and general church recorder. Mr. Pratt entered into theological controversies in England, and in 1870 discussed polygamy with Dr. John P. Newman before nearly 15,000 people in the great tabernacle in Salt Lake City. These discussions were published in pamphlet-form and in many papers in the United States. His mathematic knowledge was applied in his discovery of the "Law of Planetary Rotation," showing that the cubic roots of the densities of the planets are as the square roots of their periods of rotation, which he announced in November, 1854. In 1845 he wrote and published "The Prophetic Almanac," which he calculated for the latitude and meridian of Nauvoo and the principal cities of the United States. His publications include "Divine Authenticity of the Book of Mormon" (6 parts); "Series of Pamphlets on Mormonism, with Two Discussions" (Liverpool, 1851); "Patriarchal Order, or Plurality of Wives" (1853); "Cubic and Biquadratic Equations" (London, 1866); "Key to the Universe" (Liverpool, 1879); "The Great First Cause"; "The Absurdities of Immaterialism"; and several volumes of sermons. Mr. Pratt left in manuscript "Lectures on Astronomy" and a treatise on "Differential Calculus."

**PRATT, Peter**, lawyer, d. in New London, Conn., in November, 1730. He was eminent as a lawyer and published "The Prey taken from the Strong, or an Historical Account of the Recovery of One from the Dangerous Errors of Quakerism" (New London, 1725).

**PRATT, Phinehas**, pioneer, b. in England in 1590; d. in Charlestown, Mass., 19 April, 1680. He came to Massachusetts with Capt. Thomas Weston's colony in June, 1622, and settled at Wessagusset, afterward called Weymouth. On the fail-

ure of the colony, he fled from the place in February, 1623, and made his way alone through the forest, pursued by Indians, to Plymouth, thirty miles distant. He subsequently resided many years in Plymouth colony, and then removed to Charlestown, Mass. He wrote a "Declaration of the Affairs of the English People that First inhabited New England," published in the "Massachusetts Historical Collections" (Boston, 1858).

**PRATT, Robert M.**, artist, b. in Binghamton, N. Y., in 1811; d. in New York city, 31 Aug., 1880. He studied under Samuel F. B. Morse and Charles C. Ingham, and became well known as a figure- and flower-painter. Among his numerous portraits are those of Aaron D. Shattuck (1859) and George H. Smillie (1865), both in the possession of the Academy of design. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1849, and an academician in 1851.

**PRATT, Samuel Wheeler**, clergyman, b. in Livonia, Livingston co., N. Y., 9 Sept., 1838. He was graduated at Williams in 1860, and at Auburn theological seminary in 1863. He was ordained a minister of the Presbyterian church in July, 1863, and preached at Brasher Falls, N. Y., in 1863-'7; at Hammononton, N. J., in 1867-'71; at Prattsburg, N. Y., in 1872-'7; and at Campbell, N. Y., in 1877-'88. He is now (1888) stationed at Monroe, Mich. He has written much for the periodical press, published historical discourses, and is author of "A Summer at Peace Cottage, or Talks on Home Life" (New York, 1880), and "The Gospel of the Holy Spirit" (1888).

**PRATT, Thomas George**, governor of Maryland, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 18 Feb., 1804; d. in Baltimore, Md., 9 Nov., 1869. He was educated in his native place, studied law, and in 1823 removed to Upper Marlborough, Md., where he engaged in practice. He was in the legislature in 1832-'5, and in 1837 was chosen president of the last executive council that was held under the state constitution of 1776. In 1838-'42 he was in the state senate, and in 1844 he was the Whig candidate for governor on a platform that opposed the repudiation of the state debt. He was successful after one of the fiercest political contests that was ever waged in Maryland, and during his term the finances of the state were placed on a solid basis. On the expiration of his service he practised his profession in Annapolis till 1849, when he was elected to the U. S. senate in place of Reverdy Johnson, who had resigned on being appointed attorney-general. He was re-elected, and held his seat from 14 Jan., 1850, till 3 March, 1857. During his term he became an intimate friend of Daniel Webster, and he often entertained Webster and Henry Clay at his home in Annapolis. Subsequently he removed to Baltimore. At the beginning of the civil war Gov. Pratt was a strong advocate of secession, and was confined for a few weeks in Fort Monroe, Va. He was a delegate to the National Democratic convention at Chicago in 1864, and to the Philadelphia Union convention of 1866.

**PRATT, Zadock**, manufacturer, b. in Stephentown, Rensselaer co., N. Y., 30 Oct., 1790; d. in Bergen, N. J., 6 April, 1871. His father, of the same name, had served in the Revolutionary army, and was a tanner and shoemaker. The son was employed in his father's tan-yard, and, while he was a boy, invented an improved pump for raising liquid from the vats, which is still in use. He was apprenticed to a saddler in 1810, began business on his own account a year later, and in 1815 formed a partnership with his brothers in the tanning business, in which he was very successful. In 1824 he

built what he intended to be the largest tannery in the world, around which grew the present town of Prattsville, N. Y. He was also interested in eleven similar establishments. In 1837 he received from the New York institute the first silver medal that was ever awarded for hemlock sole-leather. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1836 and in 1842, serving one term each time. During his congressional career he was active in his efforts for the reduction of postage, established the National bureau of statistics, and as one of the committee on public buildings advocated the use of granite or marble in their construction, instead of sandstone. The post-office buildings in Washington were erected according to his plans. He was also one of the earliest advocates of a Pacific railroad, and in 1845 offered a resolution for the distribution of engravings of patent devices through the country for the benefit of mechanics and the stimulation of invention. In 1836 and 1852 he was a presidential elector. He founded a bank in Prattsville, and contributed largely toward the growth of that town. He was a colonel of militia in 1823, and was generally known by his title.—His son, **George Watson**, soldier, b. in Prattsville, N. Y., 18 April, 1830; d. near Manassas, Va., 21 July, 1861, was educated in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and in Europe, receiving the degree of Ph. D. at the University of Erlangen, Bavaria. He engaged in business, took an active interest in politics, and served in the state senate. At the beginning of the civil war he became colonel of the 20th New York regiment, and at the time of his death, at the battle of Bull Run, he was acting brigadier-general. Col. Pratt was the author of an elaborate review of Gen. George B. McClellan's report on the Crimean war.

**PRAY, Isaac Clark**, journalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 May, 1813; d. in New York city, 28 Nov., 1869. He was the son of a Boston merchant, and was educated at Harvard and Amherst, where he was graduated in 1833. He edited the Boston "Pearl" in 1834, and the Boston "Daily Herald" in 1835-'7, and was also connected with the "Journal of Commerce" in New York. In 1836 he became manager of the National theatre in the latter city, where he produced his original tragedy of "Giulietta Gordon" (1836), and he also produced at the Park theatre a farce entitled "The Old Clock, or Here She Goes and There She Goes," dramatized from his story written for the "Sunday Morning News," of which he was the editor. He was also editor of the "Dramatic Guardian" and the "Ladies' Companion." He was in England in 1846-'7 and acted the parts of Hamlet, Othello, Sir Giles Overreach, and other characters, at the Queen's theatre, London, and at the Royal theatres in Liverpool and Cork. In 1850 he was engaged on the editorial staff of the New York "Herald" as musical and dramatic critic, and subsequently he became a theatrical manager, and translated and wrote several plays, including "Paetus Coecinna" (1847) and "The Hermit of Malta" (1856). He was the author of "Prose and Verse" (Boston, 1835); "Poems" (1837); "Book of the Drama" (New York, 1851); "Memoirs of James Gordon Bennett" (1855); and numerous contributions to magazines and reviews.

**PRAY, Lewis Glover**, philanthropist, b. in Quincy, Mass., 15 Aug., 1793; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 7 Oct., 1882. He received a common-school education and went to Boston in 1807, where he became a shoe-dealer in 1815. He was a member of the primary-school committee in 1823, its secretary in 1834-'5, and organized a model school, but resigned in 1842. He was a member of the common council

in 1827-'8, and served in the legislature in 1833 and 1840. Mr. Pray retired from business in 1838, and removed to Roxbury in 1853. He was connected with the principal charitable, religious, and temperance societies in Boston and Roxbury, and published "Boston Sunday-School Hymn-Book" (Boston, 1833); "The Child's First Book of Thought" (1839); "History of Sunday-Schools and of Religious Education from the Earliest Times" (1847); "The Sylphid's School and Other Pieces in Verse" (1862); and "Historical Sketch of the Twelfth Congregational Society in Boston" (1863).

**PRAY, Publius Rutillus Rufus**, jurist, b. in Maine in 1795; d. in Pearlinton, Miss., 11 Jan., 1840. He removed to the south, practised law in Hancock county, Miss., served in the legislature in 1828, and was president of the convention that adopted the revised constitution of 1832. In 1833 he was appointed by the legislature to revise the laws of the state, which work he completed after great labor. From November, 1837, till his death he was judge of the high court of errors and appeals. He published "Revised Statutes of the State of Mississippi" (Jackson, 1836).

**PREBLE, Jedediah**, soldier, b. in Wells, Me., in 1707; d. in Portland, Me., 11 March, 1784. He began life as a sailor, and in 1746 became captain in a provincial regiment, settling in Portland about 1748. He was a lieutenant-colonel under Gen. John Winslow in Acadia in 1755, became colonel, 13 March, 1758, and brigadier-general, 12 March, 1759. He was for twelve years a representative in the general court, and became a councillor in 1773. On 27 Oct., 1774, he was commissioned brigadier-general by the Provincial congress of Massachusetts, and he was afterward made major-general, but refused on account of age. Gen. Preble was judge of the court of common pleas in 1778, and a member of the state senate in 1780.—His son, **Edward**, naval officer, b. in Portland, Me., 15 Aug., 1761; d. there, 25 Aug., 1807. When he was seventeen years



*Edward Preble*

old he ran away and shipped in a privateer, and on his return was appointed midshipman in the Massachusetts state marine, participating in the "Protector" in a gallant attack on the British privateer "Admiral Duff," which took fire and blew up. In 1779 he was captured in the "Protector" and sent to the "Jersey" prison-ship in New York. After his release he served in the state cruiser "Winthrop," and took a British armed brig. After the peace of 1783 he cruised around the world in the merchant marine. Upon the organization of the navy he was one of the first five that were commissioned as lieutenants, 9 Feb., 1798, served as acting captain of the brig "Pickering," and was commissioned captain, 15 May, 1799, commanding the "Essex" on a cruise to China, whence he convoyed a fleet of fourteen merchantmen, valued at many millions. He married Mary Deering in 1801. In May, 1803, he commanded the "Constitution," and the

squadron to operate against the Barbary states, with the "Philadelphia," Capt. Bainbridge; the "Argus," under Lieut. Hull; the "Siren," Lieut. Stewart; the "Enterprise," Lieut. Decatur; the "Nautilus," Lieut. Somers; and the "Vixen," Lieut. Smith. On 6 Oct., 1803, the fleet arrived off Tangiers, where, by display of force and firm demands, he compelled the sultan of Morocco to renew the treaty of 1786. The "Philadelphia" was sent to blockade Tripoli, and, while chasing Tripolitan gun-boats, ran on a reef and was captured, after the guns had been thrown overboard in vain efforts to float the ship. Subsequently the Tripolitans removed her to the inner harbor. Preble arrived off Tripoli, 17 Dec., 1803, reconnoitred the harbor, received letters from Bainbridge in prison, and matured a plan for the destruction of the "Philadelphia" that had been suggested by Bainbridge. He sailed to Syracuse, where he detailed Decatur with volunteers in the captured Tripolitan ketch re-named "Intrepid," to destroy the "Philadelphia." Decatur (*q. v.*) accomplished the feat and rejoined Preble at Syracuse, 19 Feb., 1804. Preble cruised along the Barbary coast, blockaded Tripoli, and collected a force of small vessels, until 25 July, 1804, when he arrived off Tripoli with a frigate, three brigs, three schooners, two bomb-vessels, and six gun-boats. The town was defended by forts with 45,000 Arabs, besides two schooners, a brig, and nineteen gun-boats. Preble conducted six spirited attacks, in which three Tripolitan vessels were captured and three were sunk. The pacha sued for peace, offering to waive all claim for future tribute, and reduce the ransom of American prisoners from \$1,000 to \$500 each. Preble insisted on equal exchange, and continued operations. The relief squadron arrived on 10 Sept., 1804, under Com. Barron, Preble's senior, and the latter, being relieved, sailed home after settling negotiations with Italian authorities for the vessels and supplies that had been furnished. Preble's strict discipline, prudent and energetic measures, and perseverance are demonstrated by the details of this series of the most gallant attacks that are recorded in naval history. No gun was fired against Tripoli after he left. His operations resulted in the peace signed 3 June, 1805, by which the tribute that European nations had paid for centuries, and the slavery of Christian captives, were abolished. His officers wrote a letter expressing their esteem and affection, he was given an enthusiastic welcome on his return, and congress gave him a vote of thanks and an emblematical gold medal. He was the first officer to receive a vote of thanks after the adoption of the constitution. In 1806 Jefferson offered him a seat in the cabinet as the head of the navy department, but feeble health prevented his acceptance; he returned to Portland, where he died of consumption.—Edward's nephew, **George Henry**, naval officer, b. in Portland, Me., 25 Feb., 1816; d. in Boston, Mass., 1 March, 1885, entered the navy as midshipman, 10 Oct., 1835, cruised in the Mediterranean in the frigate "United States" in 1836-'8, became passed midshipman 22 June, 1841, served in the Florida war in 1841-'2, and circumnavigated the world in the "St. Louis" in 1843-'5, when he took ashore the first American force that landed in China. In the Mexican war, in 1846-'7, he participated in the capture of Alvarado, Vera Cruz, and Tuxpan. He became a master, 15 July, 1847, and lieutenant, 5 Feb., 1848, served in the frigate "St. Lawrence" in 1853-'6, took goods to the London exhibition, joined Com. Matthew C. Perry's expedition to China, and fought Chinese pirates, for which the English authorities gave him their thanks.

He surveyed the harbors of Keelung, Formosa, Jeddo, and Hakodadi, Japan, and prepared sailing directions for Singapore, which were published extensively. In 1856-'7 he was light-house inspector, in 1857-'9 he served at the navy-yard at Charlestown, Mass., and in 1859-'61 he was executive of the steamer "Narragansett" in the Pacific. In January, 1862, he took command of the steamer "Katahdin," in which he participated under Farragut in the capture of New Orleans, and subsequent operations in the Mississippi and Grand gulf. He was commissioned commander, 16 July, 1862. For failure to capture the Confederate cruiser "Florida" on the blockade he was summarily dismissed the navy, but the captain of the "Florida" testified that his superior speed alone saved him, and the dismissal was revoked, he was restored to his rank, and given command of the "St. Louis," which he joined at Lisbon, cruising after Confederate rovers. The "Florida" again escaped him at Madeira while he was becalmed. He next commanded the fleet brigade from 24 Nov., 1864, till April, 1865, and co-operated with Gen. William T. Sherman. With the steamer "State of Georgia," in 1865, he rescued six hundred passengers from the wrecked steamer "Golden Rule," near Aspinwall. He became captain on 16 March, 1867, was at the Boston navy-yard in 1865-'8, and served as chief of staff and in command of the flag-ship "Pensacola" in 1868-'70 in the Pacific. After being commissioned commodore, 2 Nov., 1871, he was commandant of the navy-yard at Philadelphia in 1873-'5, was promoted to rear-admiral, 30 Sept., 1876, and on 25 Feb., 1878, was retired by law, being sixty-two years old. Admiral Preble constantly contributed to the professional periodical press, and was a member of various historical societies. A collection of navy registers, naval tracts, and other works from his library constitute the rarest sets of U. S. naval publications in existence. They are now in the navy department, serving in many cases to supply information for the biographies of naval officers that is not otherwise obtainable. His writings, many of which were printed privately and in small editions, include "Chase of the Rebel Steamer of War 'Oreto'" (Cambridge, 1862); "The Preble Family in America" (Boston, 1868); "First Cruise of the U. S. Frigate 'Essex'" (Salem, 1870); "History of the American Flag" (Albany, 1872); and "History of Steam Navigation" (Philadelphia, 1883).—Jedidiah's granddaughter, **Harriet**, translator, b. in Lewes, England, in 1795; d. in West Manchester, near Pittsburg, Pa., 4 Feb., 1854, was the daughter of Henry Preble, who became a merchant in Paris, France. She was educated at the school of Madame Campan in St. Germain-en-Laye, came to the United States with her mother in 1830, and in 1832 established a school in Pittsburg, which feeble health compelled her to abandon in 1836. She published translations into French prose of Bulwer's poem "The Rebel," with an historical introduction (Paris, 1827), and of James Fenimore Cooper's "Notions of the Americans" (4 vols., 1828), and left several works in manuscript. See "Memoir of Harriet Preble, containing Portions of her Correspondence, Journal, and other Writings," by Prof. Richard H. Lee (New York, 1856).

**PREBLE, William Pitt**, jurist, b. in York, Me., 27 Nov., 1783; d. in Portland, Me., 11 Oct., 1857. He was graduated at Harvard in 1806, and was tutor in mathematics there in 1809-'11. In 1813 he was appointed U. S. district attorney, and became a leader of the Democratic party. In 1818 he removed to Portland, which he represented in the State constitutional convention of 1819, and

was one of its most influential members. On the inauguration of the new state government of 1820 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court. In 1829 he was made U. S. minister to the Netherlands, and he subsequently held other public offices. He was the first president of the Atlantic and St. Lawrence railroad company in 1847, and published pamphlets relating to this corporation (1845-'7). Bowdoin gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1829.

**PRÉFONTAINE, Aymery**, Chevalier de (pray-fon-tane), French soldier, b. in Coutances in 1720; d. in Cayenne in 1767. He entered the army very early, and served all his life in the French possessions of South America, holding the post of police lieutenant of Cayenne from 1759 till his death. He contributed much to the improvement of the colony, promoted emigration, and presented several papers to the king's councils in advocacy of the scheme of "France équinoxiale." He published several works, including "Maison rustique à l'usage des habitants de la partie de la France équinoxiale connue sous le nom de Cayenne" (Paris, 1763), to which is prefixed a dictionary of the Galibi dialect and a grammatical essay, which was afterward reprinted by Lesueur, and is yet considered as one of the best treatises on the language of the Guiana Indians.

**PRENCE, or PRINCE, Thomas**, governor of Plymouth colony, b. in England in 1601; d. in Plymouth, Mass., 29 March, 1673. He sailed for this country on the "Mayflower," and was a signer of the first compact that was drawn up by the passengers of the vessel before their landing, under date of 11 Nov., 1620. He was one of the first settlers of Nansett, or Eastham, was chosen governor of Plymouth colony in 1634, serving until 1638, and again from 1657 till 1673, and was an assistant in 1635-'7 and 1639-'57. He was an impartial magistrate, was distinguished for his religious zeal, and opposed those that he believed to be heretics, particularly the Quakers. In opposition to the clamors of the ignorant he procured revenue for the support of grammar-schools in the colony. Gov. Prence gave to Wamsutta and Pometacom, the sons of Massasoit, the names of Alexander and Philip as a compliment to their warlike character.

**PRENTICE, George Denison**, journalist, b. in Preston, Conn., 18 Dec., 1802; d. in Louisville, Ky., 22 Jan., 1870. Before the age of fifteen he was principal of a public school. He was graduated at Brown in 1823, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1829, but never practised his profession. In 1825 he was the editor of the "Connecticut Mirror," and in 1828 he took charge of the "New England Weekly Review," which he conducted for two years, and then removed to Louisville, Ky. In 1831 he became editor of the Louisville "Journal," a daily paper, which he



*Geo D Prentice*

made the principal advocate of the Whig party in that region, and won a reputation for political ability, wit, and satire. In 1860 he sustained the Union party, but although maintaining its cause during the civil war he was not a zealous sup-

porter of President Lincoln's administration. He resigned his office, but contributed to this journal until its consolidation with the "Courier" under the name of the "Courier Journal." He also furnished a column of wit and humor to the "New York Ledger" for several years. He wrote numerous poems, which have been collected in book-form and published, with a biography, by John James Piatt (Cincinnati, 1875). Mr. Prentice was the author of a "Life of Henry Clay" (Hartford, 1831). A selection of his writings was published under the title of "Prenticeana; or, Wit and Humor" (New York, 1859; 2d ed., with biographical sketch by Gilderoy W. Griffin, Philadelphia, 1870). See also a "Memorial Address" by his successor, Henry Watterson (Cincinnati, 1870).

**PRENTISS, Benjamin Mayberry**, soldier, b. in Belleville, Wood co., Va., 28 Nov., 1819. He removed with his parents to Missouri in 1835, and in 1841 settled in Quincy, Ill., where he learned rope-making, and subsequently engaged in the commission business. In 1844-'5 he was 1st lieutenant of a company that was sent against the Mormons in Hancock, Ill. He served in the Mexican war as captain of volunteers, and on his return was an unsuccessful Republican candidate for congress in 1860. At the beginning of the civil war he reorganized his old company, was appointed colonel of the 7th Illinois regiment, and became brigadier-general of volunteers, 17 May, 1861. He was placed in command of Cairo, afterward served in southern Missouri, routed a large body of Confederates at Mount Zion on 28 Dec., 1861, and joined Gen. Grant three days before the battle of Shiloh, on the first day of which he was taken prisoner with most of his command. He was released in October, 1862, and appointed major-general of volunteers on 29 Nov. He was a member of the court-martial that tried Gen. Fitz-John Porter (q. v.). He commanded at the post of Helena, Ark., and on 3 July, 1863, defeated Gen. Theophilus H. Holmes and Gen. Sterling Price, who attacked him there. Gen. Prentiss resigned his commission on 28 Oct., 1863.

**PRENTISS, Charles**, editor, b. in Reading, Mass., 8 Oct., 1774; d. in Brimfield, Mass., 20 Oct., 1820. His father, Caleb, was pastor of a church in Reading. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1795, and in that year became editor of the "Rural Repository," a short-lived weekly journal, at Leominster, Mass. Subsequently he edited "The Political Focus," which was afterward called the "Washington Federalist," in Georgetown, D. C., the "Anti-Democrat," and a literary paper called "The Child of Pallas" in Baltimore. In 1804 he visited England, in 1809 he published "The Thistle," a theatrical paper of brief duration, and after 1810 he reported the congressional proceedings in Washington, where he edited "The Independent American." He was the author of "A Collection of Fugitive Essays in Prose and Verse" (Leominster, 1797); "Life of Robert Treat Paine" (Boston, 1812); "Life of Gen. William Eaton," printed anonymously (Brookfield, 1813); "Poems" (1813); a "History of the United States"; and the "Trial of Calvin and Hopkins" (1819).

**PRENTISS, George Aldrich**, naval officer, b. in Keene, N. H., in 1809; d. near Charleston, S. C., 8 April, 1868. His father, John (1777-1873), served in the New Hampshire legislature, established the "New Hampshire Sentinel," which he conducted for forty-nine years, and at his death was the oldest editor in New England. The son entered the U. S. navy as midshipman on 1 March, 1825, was on duty at the Portsmouth navy-yard, served in the sloop-

of-war "Lexington" in 1827, and, after a three-years' cruise, returned to this country. He was on the sloop-of-war "Boston" in the Mediterranean, was promoted lieutenant on 9 Feb., 1837, and was attached to the receiving-ship "Ohio" at Boston, Mass., in 1843. On 14 Sept., 1845, he became commander, and on 16 July, 1860, he was made commodore on the retired list.

**PRENTISS, Samuel**, physician, b. in Stonington, Conn., in 1759; d. in Northfield, Mass., in 1818. He was the son of Col. Samuel Prentiss, who served in the Revolutionary war. After receiving a good education, he studied medicine, and entered the Revolutionary army as assistant surgeon. After the war he went to Worcester, Mass., and afterward to Northfield, where he gained a large practice, and for many years was the principal operator in the vicinity. He was made a fellow of the Massachusetts medical society in 1810.—His son, **Samuel**, jurist, b. in Stonington, Conn., 31 March, 1782; d. in Montpelier, Vt., 15 Jan., 1857, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1802, and began to practise in Montpelier in 1803, soon acquiring a reputation for eloquence and integrity. He served in the legislature in 1824-'5, and in 1829 was elected chief justice of the supreme court of Vermont. He was then chosen to the U. S. senate as a Whig, serving from 5 Dec., 1831, till 11 April, 1842, when he resigned. During his term he effected the passage of a bill against duelling in the District of Columbia. In 1842 he was appointed judge of the U. S. district court of Vermont, which office he held until his death.—Another son, **John Holmes**, journalist, b. in Worcester, Mass., 17 April, 1784; d. in Cooperstown, N. Y., 26 June, 1861, learned the printer's trade, and, settling in Cooperstown, N. Y., established there, in 1808, "The Freeman's Journal," which he conducted until 1849. He was elected a representative to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1841.—The second Samuel's son, **Theodore**, lawyer, b. in Montpelier, Vt., 10 Sept., 1815, entered the University of Vermont in 1838, but, owing to impaired health, left in the same year, and travelled in the south. He studied law under his father, was admitted to the bar in 1844, and in 1845 removed to Watertown, Wis. He was a member of the convention of 1846, acting as chairman of the committee on the acts of congress for the admission of the state, and reported the article upon that subject, which, after a single amendment that he suggested, was adopted. He was also a member of the State constitutional convention of 1847-'8. Mr. Prentiss served in the Wisconsin legislature, and was three times elected mayor of Watertown.

**PRENTISS, Sergeant Smith**, orator, b. in Portland, Me., 30 Sept., 1808; d. at Longwood, near Natchez, Miss., 1 July, 1850. In his boyhood he was remarkable for his mental sprightliness, and for the keen appetite with which he devoured all the books on which he could lay his hand. He was a cripple all his life, and could walk until his ninth year only with crutches; but afterward he required but a cane. At the age of fifteen he entered the junior class of Bowdoin, where he was graduated in 1826. In 1827 he went to Natchez, Miss., in the vicinity of which he taught in a private family, and read law. In 1829 he was admitted to the bar, and removed to Vicksburg, where he rose to the front rank in reputation and the extent of his practice. In 1835 Mr. Prentiss was elected as a representative to the legislature of Mississippi, in which he made several speeches that were remarkable for wit, sarcasm, and argumenta-

tive power. In 1837 he was elected to the lower house of congress, and, finding his seat preoccupied by Col. Claiborne, the Democratic candidate at the election, he vindicated his claim in a speech nearly three days long, which established his reputation as one of the ablest parliamentary orators in the country. His claim having been rejected by the casting vote of the speaker, James K. Polk, he went back to Mississippi, and after a vigorous canvass of the state was again elected by a large majority. His principal speech at this session was made against the sub-treasury bill. In 1838 he visited his native city, and while



*S. S. Prentiss*

there accepted an invitation to attend the public dinner to be given in July to Daniel Webster in Faneuil hall. His speech on this occasion was declared many years afterward by Edward Everett to have been "the most wonderful specimen of a sententious fluency which I have ever witnessed." Mr. Webster, when asked by Mr. Everett if he had ever heard anything like it, replied, "Never, except from Mr. Prentiss himself." In 1839, on his way home from Washington, he stayed a week in Kentucky, and defended his friend, Judge Wilkinson, who had been charged with murder, in a speech that was a masterpiece of forensic eloquence. In 1840 he canvassed the state of Mississippi as candidate for presidential elector, making a series of speeches that severely taxed his physical strength. During the next four years he delivered many speeches, marked by extraordinary energy and elevation of tone, against the repudiation by that state of its bonded debt. In 1845, regarding the state as "disgraced and degraded" by that act, he began the study of the civil law, and removed to New Orleans, La., where, in 1850, a fatal disease closed his brilliant and brief career. As an orator Mr. Prentiss had a gift akin to that of the Italian improvisatore. When addressing a large assemblage of men, he experienced an electrical excitement, at times "almost maddening," and he seemed to himself to be rather spoken from than speaking. New thoughts came rushing into his mind unbidden, which surprised himself as much as his hearers, and which, he said, "he could no more reproduce when the excitement was over than he could make a world." The printed reports of his speeches are hardly more than skeletons, giving little idea of his eloquence. His manner of speaking was at once natural and dramatic, and he combined in a remarkable degree logical power with intense passion, keen wit, pathos, and a vivid imagination. At the bar his chief characteristics were his mastery of his subject, his readiness, adroitness, fertility of resources, and absolute command of all his mental stores. In a jury trial, to give him the concluding address was nearly equivalent to giving him the verdict. With all his readiness he was indefatigable in his legal studies, and spared no labor on his cases. A legal acquaintance who knew him well said that his forte was best seen in the analysis of a point of law, or the discussion of a constitutional question. "His style then became terse, simple, severe, exhibiting a mental discipline



and a faculty of concentration in striking contrast with the natural exuberance of his fancy." Mr. Prentiss had fine social qualities, and his conversation sparkled with the shrewd sense, wit, and brilliant fancy that characterized his speeches. See a memoir by his brother, Rev. George L. Prentiss (2 vols., New York, 1855, new ed., 1870).—His brother, **George Lewis**, clergyman, b. in Gorham, Me., 12 May, 1816, after graduation at Bowdoin in 1835, was assistant in Gorham academy in 1836-'7, and studied theology at Halle and Berlin universities from 1839 till 1841. He became pastor of the South Trinitarian church, New Bedford, Mass., in April, 1845, and in 1851 was made pastor of the Mercer street Presbyterian church in New York city, but owing to impaired health he resigned and travelled in Europe. On his return he established the "Church of the Covenant," New York city, of which he was pastor from 1862 till 1873, when he resigned to become professor of pastoral theology, church polity, and missionary work in Union theological seminary. Bowdoin gave him the degree of D. D. in 1854. In addition to sermons, addresses, and contributions to periodicals, he has published, besides the memoir of his brother mentioned above, "Discourse in Memory of Thomas Harvey Skinner, D. D., LL. D." (1871), and "Life and Letters of Elizabeth Prentiss" (1882; new ed., 1887).—George Lewis's wife, **Elizabeth Payson**, author, b. in Portland, Me., 26 Oct., 1818; d. in Dorset, Vt., 13 Aug., 1878, was a daughter of the Rev. Edward Payson (*q. v.*). She was educated in Portland and Ipswich, and taught in Portland and Richmond in 1840-'3. In 1845 she married Mr. Prentiss, and after the loss of her two children devoted herself to writing. She was the author of numerous books, which include the "Little Susy Series" (New York, 1853-'6); "The Flower of the Family" (1854); "Only a Dandelion, and Other Stories" (1854); "Fred, Maria, and Me" (1868); "The Percys" (1870); "The Home at Greylock" (1876); "Pemaquid; a Story of Old Times in New England" (1877); and "Avis Benson, with Other Sketches" (1879). Her chief work, "Stepping Heavenward," which was first published in the "Chicago Advance" (1869), has been translated into various languages, and it is estimated that 100,000 copies have been sold.

**PRESCOTT, Albert Benjamin**, chemist, b. in Hastings, N. Y., 12 Dec., 1832. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Michigan in 1864, and at once entered the U. S. volunteer service as assistant surgeon, with charge successively of hospitals in Louisville, Ky., and in Jeffersonville, Ind., also serving as a member of the medical examining board in Louisville, Ky. In 1865 he returned to the University of Michigan as assistant professor of chemistry, and lecturer on organic chemistry, and in 1870 was made professor of organic and applied chemistry and of pharmacy. He was a member of the committee of revision of the "U. S. Pharmacopœia" in 1880. Since 1876 he has served as dean of the school of pharmacy, and since 1884 as director of the chemical laboratory in the same university. Prof. Prescott is a member of many scientific societies, and was elected in 1876 a fellow of the London chemical society, in 1886 president of the American chemical society, and in the same year vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science, delivering, in 1887, a retiring address on "The Chemistry of Nitrogen as disclosed in the Constitution of the Alkaloids." He has been a contributor to the periodical literature of chemistry from 1869, his work including reports of scientific work under his direction in

the chemical laboratory of the University of Michigan, and his various chemical investigations, chiefly in analytical organic chemistry. Prof. Prescott has published "Qualitative Chemical Analysis," with Silas H. Douglas (Ann Arbor, 1874; 4th ed., with Otis C. Johnson, New York, 1888); "Outlines of Proximate Organic Analysis" (New York, 1875); "Chemical Examination of Alcoholic Liquors" (1875); "First Book in Qualitative Chemistry" (1879); and "Organic Analysis; a Manual of the Descriptive and Analytical Chemistry of Certain Carbon Compounds in Common Use" (1887).

**PRESCOTT, Benjamin**, clergyman, b. in Concord, Mass., 16 Sept., 1687; d. in Danvers, Mass., 28 May, 1777. He was the son of Capt. Jonathan Prescott, of Concord, was graduated at Harvard in 1709, and ordained minister of Danvers, 23 Sept., 1713. He resigned his charge, 16 Nov., 1756. Mr. Prescott was the author of "Examination of Certain Remarks" (Boston, 1735); "Letter to Joshua Gee" (1743); "Letter to Rev. George Whitefield" (1745); and "A Free and a Calm Consideration of the Unhappy Misunderstandings and Debates between Great Britain and the American Colonies" (Salem, 1768).

**PRESCOTT, George Bartlett**, electrician, b. in Kingston, N. H., 16 Sept., 1830. He was educated at private schools in Portland, Me., and from 1847 till 1858 was manager of telegraph offices. He became in 1858 superintendent of the American and in 1866 of the Western union telegraph companies' lines, and in 1869 electrician of the Western union telegraph company. Mr. Prescott was also electrician of the International ocean telegraph company from 1873 till 1880. In 1873 he visited Europe in the interest of the Western union telegraph company for the purpose of investigating the various systems of telegraphy in operation there, with a view of incorporating any improvement that he might discover into the system in the United States. He found many important objects of recommendation, and among others that were adopted was the system of transmitting messages in cities by pneumatic tubes, which he introduced in New York in 1876. Mr. Prescott also introduced the duplex and quadruplex telegraphs in 1870 and 1874. He was vice-president, director, and member of the executive and finance committee of the Gold and stock telegraph company in 1873-'81, and president of the American speaking telephone company in 1879-'82, also director and member of the executive committee of the Metropolitan telephone and telegraph company, and of the Bell telephone company of Philadelphia. His inventions include an improvement in telegraph insulators (1872) and an improvement in quadruplex telegraphs (1876), which he patented in the United States and Great Britain. Mr. Prescott has contributed many articles to periodicals, and has published "History, Theory, and Practice of the Electric Telegraph" (Boston, 1860); "The Proposed Union of the Telegraph and Postal Systems" (New York, 1869); "The Government and the Telegraph" (1872); "Electricity and the Electric Telegraph" (1877); "The Speaking Telephone, Talking Phonograph, and other Novelties" (1878); "The Speaking Telephone, Electric Light, and other Recent Electrical Inventions" (1879); "Dynamo-Electricity; its Generation, Application, Transmission, Storage, and Measurement" (1884); and "Bell's Electric Speaking Telephone; its Invention, Construction, Application, Modification, and History" (1884).

**PRESCOTT, Mary Newmarch**, author, b. in Calais, Me., 2 Aug., 1849. She afterward removed with her parents to Newburyport, Mass., where she

was educated, partly under the direction of her sister, Harriet Prescott, afterward Mrs. Spofford. She began to write prose and verse soon after leaving school. Her first story, printed in "Harper's Monthly," was written for a school exercise. She has written much for children, and many of her mature stories and poems have been widely copied. Her first book for children was "Matt's Follies" (Boston, 1873). She has never made a collection of her miscellaneous writings. She spent 1885 and part of 1886 in Europe, but her home is still in Newburyport.

**PRESCOTT, Richard**, British officer, b. in England in 1725; d. there in October, 1788. He was appointed a major of the 33d foot, 20 Dec., 1756, and in May, 1762, became lieutenant-colonel of the 50th foot, with which regiment he served in Germany during the seven years' war. He was afterward brevetted colonel of the 7th foot, with which he came to Canada in 1773. On the reduction of Montreal by the Americans in 1775, Col. Prescott, who had the local rank of brigadier-general, attempted to descend to Quebec with the British troops and the military stores, but was obliged to surrender to the Americans on 17 Nov. In September, 1776, he was exchanged for Gen. John Sullivan, in November he became colonel of his regiment, and in December he was third in command of the expedition against Rhode Island, where he remained in command of the British forces until he was made prisoner, 10 July, 1777, by Lieut.-Col. William Barton (*q. v.*). He was finally exchanged for Gen. Charles Lee, and resumed his command at Rhode Island, but was almost immediately superseded by Sir Robert Pigott. He became a major-general, 29 Aug., 1777, and lieutenant-general, 26 Nov., 1782. His treatment of American prisoners was harsh and cruel. See "The Capture of Prescott by Lieut.-Col. William Barton," an address at the centennial celebration of the exploit, by Jeremiah Lewis Diman (Providence, 1877).

**PRESCOTT, Robert**, British soldier, b. in Lancashire, England, in 1725; d. near Battle, Sussex, 21 Dec., 1816. He became captain of the 15th foot, 22 Jan., 1755, and served in the expeditions against Rochefort in 1757, and Louisburg in 1758. He acted as aide-de-camp to Gen. Amherst in 1759, and afterward joined the army under Gen. James Wolfe. On 22 March, 1761, he was appointed major of the 95th foot, which formed part of the force that was sent under Gen. Robert Monckton to reduce Martinico. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 28th regiment, 8 Sept., 1775, and was present at the battle of Long Island, the several engagements in Westchester county, and the storming of Fort Washington in November, 1775. He was attached to the expedition against Philadelphia in 1777, appointed colonel by brevet on 29 Aug., and engaged in the battle of the Brandywine. In 1778 he was appointed first brigadier-general in the expedition under Gen. James Grant against the French West Indies. He became colonel, 13 Oct., 1780; major-general, 19 Oct., 1781; was appointed colonel of the 28th regiment, 6 July, 1789; and lieutenant-general, 12 Oct., 1793. In October, 1793, he was ordered to Barbadoes to take command there, and in February, 1794, he sailed with the troops to Martinique, where he landed without opposition. He effected the complete reduction of the island and forts, which capitulated on 22 March, and was afterward appointed civil governor of the island. His wise and judicious management of affairs prevented an uprising of the natives. From Martinique he was sent to Guadeloupe, where he pursued the same firm and conciliatory policy, and at this time he refused

the proffered governorship of St. Lucia. Finding it impossible to effect much at Guadeloupe, he withdrew the British troops there, and sent some to Antigua and Dominica, and the rest to Martinique, where he returned. His health failing, he applied for leave to return to England, where he arrived, 10 Feb., 1795. On 12 July, 1796, he succeeded Lord Dorchester as governor of Canada, and on his arrival in Quebec he began strengthening the fortifications of that city. In 1797 he was also appointed governor of Nova Scotia, and he remained at the head of the government of that colony, and of Canada and New Brunswick, till 1799, when he was recalled and succeeded by Sir Robert Shore Milnes. The principal event of his administration, during which he was made full general, was the attempt of David McLean to excite the people to insurrection, and to capture the city of Quebec, in which attempt McLean lost his life. Gen. Prescott returned to England, and settled at Rose Green, near Battle, where he died.

**PRESCOTT, William**, soldier, b. in Groton, Mass., 20 Feb., 1726; d. in Pepperell, Mass., 13 Oct., 1795. His father, Judge Benjamin Prescott, was the grandson of John, of Lincolnshire, England, an early settler of Lancaster, Mass. The son inherited a large estate and resided at Pepperell. In 1755 he served successively as lieutenant and captain in the provincial army under Gen. John Winslow during the expedition against Nova Scotia. His conduct in that campaign attracted the attention of the British general, who offered him a commission in the regular army, which he declined, and after the war he retired to his estate at Pepperell. In 1774 he was appointed to command a regiment of minute-men, with which he marched, on 19 April, 1775, to Lexington, to oppose the expedition that was sent out by Gen. Thomas Gage. Before Prescott arrived the British had retreated, and he then proceeded to Cambridge, where he entered the provincial army, the majority of his officers and men volunteering to serve with him during his first campaign. On 16 June, 1775, he was ordered to Charlestown with 1,000 men, and directed to throw up works on Bunker Hill. On arriving at the ground, it was perceived that the neighboring elevation, called Breed's Hill, was a more suitable station, and on it the defences, consisting of a redoubt and breast-work, were erected during the night. The following day a large British force commanded by Gen. William Howe attacked the Americans, and, after the latter had repelled two assaults, and had exhausted their ammunition, succeeded in dislodging them. In this battle, which owes its importance to the fact that it demonstrated the ability of the provincials successfully to oppose British regulars, Bancroft says that "no one appeared to have any command but Col.





Prescott," and that "his bravery could never be enough acknowledged and applauded." He was one of the last to leave the intrenchments when he found it necessary to order a retreat, and immediately offered to retake the position if the commander-in-chief would give him three regiments. Before the attack Gage, reconnoitring the works, saw Prescott walking on the parapet, and asked Counsellor Willard who he was, and if he would fight? The latter replied, "That is Col. Prescott—he is an old soldier, and will fight as long as a drop of blood remains in his veins." Early in 1777 he resigned and returned home, but in autumn of that year he joined the northern army under Gen. Horatio Gates as a volunteer, and was present at Saratoga. After this battle he returned home and sat in the legislature of Massachusetts for several years. He wrote "A Letter from a Veteran to the Officers of the Army encamped at Boston" (Boston, 1774). See Samuel Swett's "History of Bunker Hill Battles" (Boston, 1827; new ed., with notes, 1835). The illustration on page 109 represents the statue by Story erected on Bunker Hill in 1881, on which occasion an oration was delivered by Robert C. Winthrop.—His brother, **Oliver**, soldier, b. in Groton, Mass., 27 April, 1731; d. there, 17 Nov., 1804, was graduated at Harvard in 1750, and practised medicine in his native town. Before the Revolution he was successively major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel in the militia, early in 1776 he was appointed a brigadier-general of militia for the county of Middlesex, and became a member of the board of war. In 1777 he was elected a member of the supreme executive council of the state, in 1778 he was appointed third major-general of militia in the commonwealth, and in 1781 he became second major-general, but soon afterward he resigned. In this year he was commissioned by the government to cause the arrest and committal of any person whose liberty he considered dangerous to the commonwealth. From 1779 till his death he was judge of probate for Middlesex county. He was very influential in suppressing Shays's rebellion. In 1780 he became a fellow of the Academy of arts and sciences, and he was a trustee, patron, and benefactor of Groton academy.—Oliver's son, **Oliver**, physician, b. in Groton, Mass., 4 April, 1762; d. in Newburyport, 26 Sept., 1827, was graduated at Harvard in 1783, studied medicine with his father, and was surgeon of the forces that suppressed the Shays insurrection in 1787. Leaving a large practice in Groton, he removed to Newburyport in 1811, practising successfully there till his death. He was often a representative in the legislature, and was a founder, trustee, and treasurer of Groton academy. He contributed valuable articles to the New England "Journal of Medicine and Surgery," but is best known by the annual discourse before the Massachusetts medical society in 1813, entitled a "Dissertation on the Natural History and Medicinal Effects of Secale Cornutum, or Ergot," which was republished in London, and translated into French and German.—William's son, **William**, jurist, b. in Pepperell, Mass., 19 Aug., 1762; d. in Boston, 8 Dec., 1844, was graduated at Harvard in 1783, and taught first at Brooklyn, Conn., and afterward at Beverly, Mass., where he studied law with Nathan Dane, and practised successfully from 1787 till 1789. In the latter year he removed to Salem, and after representing that town for several years in the legislature, he was elected a state senator by the Federal party for Essex county, first in 1806, and again in 1813. He twice declined a seat on the bench of the supreme court of Massachusetts.

In 1808 he removed to Boston, and was for several years a member of the governor's council. He was a delegate to the Hartford convention in 1814, in 1818 was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas for Suffolk, which post he soon resigned, and in 1820 was a delegate to the State constitutional convention. He was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences.—The second William's son, **William Hickling**, historian, b. in Salem, Mass., 4 May, 1796; d. in Boston, Mass., 28 Jan., 1859, was graduated at Harvard in 1814, and would have devoted himself to the law but for the results of an act of folly on the part of an undergraduate, who threw at random a large, hard piece of bread, which struck one of Prescott's eyes and practically destroyed it. His other eye was soon sympathetically affected, and the youthful student was now obliged to turn his back upon the sun, and at a later period for many months to remain in a darkened room. "In all that trying season," said his mother, "I never groped my way across the apartment to take my place by his side that he did not greet me with some hearty expression of good cheer, as if we were the patients and it was his place to comfort us." His literary aspirations were not subdued by the sad results of this misfortune. "I had early conceived," he wrote to the Rev. George E. Ellis, "a strong passion for historical writing, to which perhaps the reading of Gibbon's autobiography contributed not a little. I proposed to make myself a historian in the best sense of the term, and hoped to produce something which posterity would not willingly let die. In a memorandum-book, as far back as the year 1819, I find the desire intimated; and I proposed to devote ten years of my life to the study of ancient and modern literatures, chiefly the latter, and to give ten years more to some historical work. I have had the good fortune to accomplish this design pretty nearly within the limits assigned. In the Christmas of 1837 my first work, the 'History of Ferdinand and Isabella,' was given to the world. I obtained the services of a reader who knew no language but his own. I taught him to pronounce the Castilian in a manner suited, I suspect, much more to my ear than to that of a Spaniard, and we began our wearisome journey through Mariana's noble history. I cannot even now call to mind without a smile the tedious hours in which, seated under some old trees in my country residence, we pursued our slow and melancholy way over pages which afforded no glimmering of light to him, and from which the light came dimly struggling to me through a half-intelligible vocabulary. But in a few weeks the light became stronger, and I was cheered by the consciousness of my own improvement, and when we had toiled our way through seven quartos, I found I could understand the book when read about two thirds as fast as ordinary English. My reader's office required the more patience; he had not even this result to cheer him in his labor. I now felt that the great



W. H. Prescott

difficulty could be overcome, and I obtained the services of a reader whose acquaintance with modern and ancient tongues supplied, as far as it could be supplied, the deficiency of eyesight on my part. But, though in this way I could examine various authorities, it was not easy to arrange in my mind the results of my reading, drawn from different and often contradictory accounts. To do this, I dictated copious notes as I went along, and when I had read enough for a chapter (from thirty to forty, and sometimes fifty, pages in length), I had a mass of memoranda in my own language, which would easily bring before me at one view the fruit of my researches. These notes were carefully read to me, and while my recent studies were fresh in my recollection I ran over the whole of my intended chapter in my mind. This process I repeated at least half a dozen times, so that when I finally put my pen to paper it ran off pretty glibly, for it was an effort of memory rather than composition. This method had the advantage of saving me from the perplexity of frequently referring to the scattered pages in the originals, and it enabled me to make the corrections in my own mind which are usually made in the manuscript, and which with my mode of writing, as I shall explain, would have much embarrassed me. Yet I must admit that this method of composition, when the chapter was very long, was somewhat too heavy a burden on the memory to be altogether recommended. Writing presented me a difficulty even greater than reading. Thierry, the famous blind historian of the Norman conquest, advised me to cultivate dictation: but I have usually preferred a substitute that I found in a writing-case made for the blind, which I procured in London forty years since. It is a simple apparatus, often described by me for the benefit of persons whose vision is imperfect. It consists of a frame of the size of a sheet of paper, traversed by brass wires as many as lines are wanted on the page, and with a sheet of carbonated paper, such as is used for getting duplicates, pasted on the reverse side. With an ivory or agate stylus the writer traces his characters between the wires on the carbonated sheet, making indelible marks, which he cannot see, on the white page below. This treadmill operation has its defects; and I have repeatedly supposed I had accomplished a good page, and was proceeding in all the glow of composition to go ahead, when I found I had forgotten to insert a sheet of writing-paper below, that my labor had all been thrown away, and that the leaf looked as blank as myself. Notwithstanding these and other whimsical distresses of the kind, I have found my writing-case my best friend in my lonely hours, and with it have written nearly all that I have sent into the world the last forty years."

The success of the history of the "Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella the Catholic" (3 vols., Boston, 1838) was great and immediate. It was published in France, Germany, and Spain in the languages of those countries, appeared in an Italian version at Florence (3 vols., 1847-8), and early in 1858 a translation was announced in Russia. Thus encouraged, Mr. Prescott again resumed his labors, and in 1843 published a "History of the Conquest of Mexico," and in 1847 a "History of the Conquest of Peru." These works, the fruits of the most painstaking investigation into manuscript authorities, procured from Spain, proved that the critics had not been too hasty in assigning a high place to Mr. Prescott from the day of the publication of the "History of the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella." At least one of the Mexican edi-

tions of the "Conquest of Mexico" was garbled by the translator to suit the political and religious atmosphere of the country. The Madrid edition is complete. To the French translation, by M. Amédée Pichot, a reference by Mr. Prescott will be found in the preface to the "Conquest of Peru." Mr. Prescott wrote memoirs of John Pickering and Abbott Lawrence, and in 1845 published, under the title of "Biographical and Critical Miscellanies," a selection of twelve papers from his articles contributed to the "North American Review" between 1821 and 1843, and a "Memoir of Charles Brockden Brown," originally published in Sparks's "American Biography" in 1834. In the edition of the "Miscellanies" issued since 1851 will be found a valuable paper entitled "Spanish Literature," a criticism published in the "North American Review" for January, 1850, of George Ticknor's admirable "History of Spanish Literature." In the summer of 1850 Mr. Prescott visited England, and in the autumn spent a short time in Scotland and on the continent. In 1855 he published the first two volumes, and in December, 1858, the third, of what would have proved, had it been completed, his greatest work, "The History of the Reign of Philip II., King of Spain." A translation of the first two volumes appeared in Russia in 1858. In 1857 Mr. Prescott added to a new edition of Robertson's "History of the Reign of Charles V." (3 vols., Boston) a supplement (vol. iii.) entitled "The Life of Charles V. after his Abdication." Early in 1858 he experienced a slight stroke of paralysis, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered, although he was soon able to resume his usual walks, and to devote some hours daily to his books and papers. On 28 Jan., 1859, he received a second stroke, which terminated his life about two o'clock in the afternoon. Mr. Prescott left a widow, two sons, and a daughter.

It is not to be denied that the portion of history selected by Prescott for illustration in his "Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella" had been neglected by the scholars of Germany, France, and England, and only superficially touched by Italian writers; it is equally certain that at an earlier date no faithful narration of the events of this reign could have been given to the world. Prescott had the advantage of the tragic annals of Llorente, the political disquisitions of Mariana, Sempere, and Capmany, the literal version of the Spanish-Arab chronicles by Condé, the invaluable illustration of Isabella's reign by Mr. Secretary Clemencin, many rare works and curious manuscripts purchased by his friend George Ticknor, in Spain, for his own library, and, unpublished documents of priceless value, collected from all available quarters, under the directions of the historian by the zealous agency of Alexander H. Everett, Arthur Middleton, and the learned bibliophile, Obadiah Rich. His "History of the Conquest of Mexico" is founded upon about eight thousand folio pages of unpublished duplicate of manuscripts in the collections of Don Martin Fernandez de Navaretta, other original authorities, and such printed works on the subjects discussed as had previously been given to the world.

In the preparation of his "History of the Conquest of Peru" Prescott used a portion of the manuscript collections that were used for the "Conquest of Mexico," a part of the unpublished documents formerly in the possession of Lord Kingsborough, and other original materials collected at great expense in England and on the continent. In the preparation of the "History of the Reign of Philip II." he is said to have employed six years. A letter written by him from Brussels in

the summer of 1850 shows the enthusiasm with which he entered into the spirit of the age of Charles V., and will probably remind the reader of the "musings" of the historian of the "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire amidst the Ruins of the Capitol, while the Barefooted Friars were singing Vespers in the Temple of Jupiter." Volumes i. and ii. bring down the story to the execution of Counts Egmont and Hoorn in 1568, and to



the imprisonment and death of Don Carlos. In the collection of materials for this history Mr. Prescott spared neither time, cost, personal labor, nor the services of willing friends. Public and private collections were freely opened to his use, and the long-closed doors of the ancient archives of Simancas and of other secret depositories flew open at the name of the magician whose genius had reanimated the glories of the Old World, and depicted with a vivid pencil the sorrows and desolation of the New. The reign of Charles V. is the intermediate link between the reigns of Ferdinand and Isabella and Philip II., and completes an unbroken period of 150 years of the Spanish annals. To the life of the emperor subsequent to his abdication six or seven pages only are devoted by Dr. Robertson, and these contain many errors. Robertson was unable to obtain the information then locked up in the archives of Simancas. Of this information and of the labors of his predecessors, Stirling, Pichot, Gachard, and Mignet, Mr. Prescott freely availed himself.

Prosper Merimée says of Prescott: "Of a just and upright spirit, he had a horror of paradox. He never allowed himself to be drawn away by it, and often condemned himself to long investigation to refute even the most audacious assertions. His criticism, full at once of good sense and acuteness, was never deceived in the choice of documents, and his discernment is as remarkable as his good faith. If he may be reproached with often hesitating, even after a long investigation, to pronounce a definite judgment, we must at least acknowledge that he omitted nothing to prepare the way for it, and that the author, too timid perhaps to decide, always leaves his reader sufficiently instructed to need no other guide." Prof. Cornelius C. Felton wrote: "It is a saying that the style is the man; and of no great author in the literature of the world is that saying more true than of him whose loss we mourn. For in the transparent simplicity and undimmed beauty and candor of his style were read the endearing qualities of his soul, so that his personal friends are found wherever literature is known, and the love for him is co-extensive with the world of letters, not limited to those who speak our Anglo-Saxon mother language, to the literature of which he has contributed such splendid works, but co-extensive with the civilized languages of the human race." The illustration on this page represents Prescott's birthplace.

**PRESCOTT, William**, physician, b. in Gilmanston, N. H., 29 Dec., 1788; d. there, 18 Oct., 1875. He was indentured to a farmer at sixteen years of age, received few educational advantages, taught, studied medicine, and in 1815 was graduated at Dartmouth medical college. He practised in Gilmanston and Lynn, and served in both branches of the legislature. Dr. Prescott was an enthusiastic collector of minerals and shells, and was a member of many literary and scientific societies. He wrote the "Prescott Memorial" (Boston, 1870).

**PRESTMAN, Stephen Wilson**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 1 Oct., 1794; d. in Newcastle, Del., in 1843. He obtained a good education in Baltimore, Md. When the war of 1812 was declared he applied for and received a commission in the U. S. Army, becoming ensign in the 5th infantry on 14 April, 1812, and 2d lieutenant in July. He was in active service on the Canada frontier, gained credit on several occasions in battle, especially at Lyon's Creek, and was wounded in the attack on La Cole mill, 30 March, 1814. He engaged in business for several years, but, having a desire to enter the ministry of the Episcopal church, he studied for orders under a clergyman in Baltimore. He was ordained deacon, 11 July, 1822, by Bishop Richard C. Moore, and priest, 15 June, 1823, by the same bishop. While a deacon he served the church in Dumfries, Va., and in 1823 he was called to the rectorship of Immanuel church, Newcastle, Del. This post he held during the remainder of his life. Mr. Prestman, though publishing no contributions to theological or general literature, was very active and useful in various departments of church work. He was for many years president of the standing committee of the diocese of Delaware, and was uniformly elected a clerical deputy to the triennial general convention of the Protestant Episcopal church.

**PRESTON, Ann**, physician, b. in West Grove, Pa., 1 Dec., 1813; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 April, 1872. She was the daughter of Amos Preston, a Quaker, and, owing to the delicate condition of her mother's health, the family was early placed under her care. Meanwhile she received her education in the local school, and evinced more than a usual fondness for her books. In 1850 the Woman's medical college of Philadelphia was founded, and she studied there until her graduation in 1852. Settling in Philadelphia, she began the practice of her profession, in which she achieved deserved success. In 1854 she was elected professor of physiology and hygiene in the college where she was graduated, and in 1866 to the office of dean, which places she held until her death. Her lectures and addresses were filled with striking thoughts and practical knowledge. Dr. Preston was active in the establishment of the Woman's hospital of Philadelphia, and was from its beginning one of the managers, its corresponding secretary, and its consulting physician. The Philadelphia county medical society in 1867 made public objections to the practice of medicine by women, and Dr. Preston at once defended the claims of her sex so ably that much of the adverse criticism was disarmed; indeed her influence in removing prejudices against female physicians was very extended. She published various essays on the medical education of women, and was the author of a book of poems entitled "Cousin Ann's Stories for Children" (Philadelphia, 1848).

**PRESTON, Charles Finney**, missionary, b. in Antwerp, N. Y., 26 July, 1829; d. in Hong Kong, China, 17 July, 1877. He was graduated at Union

in 1850, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1853. In June of that year he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Albany, and he was ordained by the same presbytery on 14 Nov. He was then commissioned missionary to China by the Presbyterian board of foreign missions, and reached Hong Kong in May, 1854. Proceeding to Canton he spent two years in that city studying the language, and during the Chinese war was in Macao. In November, 1858, he returned to Canton, and soon built a chapel from funds raised chiefly by his own efforts, where he preached until his last illness. He was also the stated supply of the 2d native Presbyterian church in Canton from 1872, and likewise preached regularly in the chapel of the Medical missionary society. Mr. Preston devoted much time to the translation of the New Testament into the Canton vernacular; he prepared a hymn-book in Chinese, and wrote many valuable articles and treatises, besides giving theological instruction to native evangelists.

**PRESTON, David**, banker, b. in Harmony, N. Y., 20 Sept., 1826; d. in Detroit, Mich., 24 April, 1887. He was educated at common schools, and at the academy in Westfield, N. Y., meanwhile teaching during the winters. In 1848 he moved to Detroit, where he became clerk in a banking-house. Four years later he established himself as a banker in Detroit and Chicago. Mr. Preston gave about \$200,000 to charities, and pledged himself to raise from the people of Michigan \$60,000, giving himself nearly one half this sum, for Albion college, of which he was a trustee from 1862 till his death. During the civil war he was active in the Christian commission, and he was president of the Young men's Christian association of Detroit in 1869-'70. He was the candidate of the Prohibition party for governor in 1884. Besides being a delegate to the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1876, and delegate to the Centenary conference of Methodism in Baltimore in 1884, he was active in other matters pertaining to his denomination, and was regarded at the time of his death as the foremost member of the Methodist church in the state of Michigan.

**PRESTON, Harriet Waters**, author, b. in Danvers, Mass., about 1843. She was educated chiefly at home, and began her literary labors about 1865 as a translator from the French, her first work being "The Life of Mme. Swetchine." Then followed "The Writings of Mme. Swetchine"; a selection from Sainte Beuve, "Portraits de femmes" (first series), under the title of "Celebrated Women"; "Mme. Desbordes-Valmore," from the same author; and the "Life of Alfred de Musset," by his brother, Paul de Musset. She has also published "Aspendale" (Boston, 1872); a translation of Mistral's "Mireio" (Boston, 1873); "Love in the Nineteenth Century" (Boston, 1874); "Troubadours and Trouvères" (Boston, 1876); "Is That All?" in the "No Name" series (Boston, 1876); a translation of the "Georgics of Virgil" (Boston, 1881); and "A Year in Eden" (1886). She has contributed frequent critical papers to the "Atlantic Monthly." Miss Preston has resided abroad for some time, mostly in France and Great Britain.

**PRESTON, Jonas**, philanthropist, b. in Chester county, Pa., 25 Jan., 1764; d. in Philadelphia, 4 Jan., 1836. His father, of the same name, was a physician. His grandfather, William Preston, a Quaker, in 1718 emigrated from Huddersfield, England, and settled in Pennsylvania. Jonas entered on the study of medicine under Dr. Thomas Bond, of Philadelphia, and concluded his studies in the medical schools of Edinburgh and Paris, being

graduated from the former about 1785. On his return he settled in Wilmington, Del., afterward removed for a time to Georgia, but returning to Chester, Pa., succeeded in establishing an extensive practice, particularly in obstetrics, in which he was celebrated. At the period of the whiskey insurrection he volunteered his medical aid, and served with the troops. He was for many years a member of the legislature, serving in both the assembly and the senate. About 1812 he removed to Philadelphia, where he took an active interest in several benevolent and other institutions, such as the Pennsylvania hospital, Friend's asylum, Penn bank, and Schuylkill navigation company. His extensive observation in the practice of his profession led him to form the opinion, expressed in his will, "that there ought to be a lying-in hospital in the city of Philadelphia for indigent married women of good character," and he bequeathed about \$400,000 for the founding of such an institution. Within a few months after his death the legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act incorporating "The Preston Retreat." The corner-stone of the hospital building was laid, 17 July, 1837, and the institution is one of the noted charities in Philadelphia.

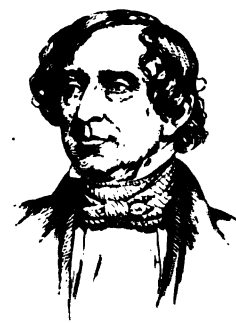
**PRESTON, Margaret Junkin**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1825. She is a daughter of Rev. George Junkin, and the wife of Prof. John T. L. Preston, of the Virginia military institute. Her first contributions to the press appeared in "Sartain's Magazine" in 1849-'50, and she subsequently published a novel entitled "Silverwood" (New York, 1856), but she has since devoted herself to poetical composition. She was an ardent sympathizer with the south, and her most sustained volume of verse, "Beechenbrook," a poem of the civil war, enjoyed a wide popularity, and contains the familiar lines on "Stonewall Jackson's Grave" and the lyric "Slain in Battle" (New York, 1866). Her other works include many fugitive poems, "Old Songs and New," the dedication of which has been much admired (1870), and "For Love's Sake" (1887). Her writings are vigorous, suggestive, and full of religious feeling. Her translation of the "Dies Irae," which appeared in 1855, has been highly praised.

**PRESTON, Samuel**, b. in Patuxent, Md., in 1665; d. in Philadelphia, 10 Sept., 1743. He was brought up as a Quaker. Removing from Maryland to Sussex county on the Delaware, he was sent to the legislature from the latter place in 1693, and again in 1701, and was chosen sheriff in 1695. About 1708 he took up his residence in Philadelphia, where he became a merchant, and stood among the most influential of the Quakers of his day. In 1708 he was unanimously elected alderman. During the same year James Logan, desiring Penn to consider whom to add to the property commission, wrote to him, saying: "Samuel Preston is also a very good man, and now makes a figure, and, indeed, Rachel's husband ought particularly to be taken notice of, for it has too long been neglected, even for thy own interest." (His wife was daughter of Thomas Lloyd, president of Penn's council.) Almost immediately afterward Preston was called to the council, and he continued a member until he died. He was chosen mayor of Philadelphia in 1711, and in 1714 became the treasurer of the province, retaining the office until his death. In 1726 he became a justice of the peace and of the court of common pleas, and in 1728 one of the commissioners of property, which office he held many years. He was also one of the trustees under William Penn's will.

**PRESTON, Thomas Scott**, clergyman, b. in Hartford, Conn., 23 July, 1824. He was graduated at Trinity in 1843, and at the general theological seminary of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1846, after which he was assistant rector of the Church of the Annunciation, and subsequently of St. Luke's, in New York city, until 1849. Accepting the Roman Catholic faith, he then went to St. Joseph's theological seminary in Fordham, and was ordained to the priesthood in 1850. After serving as an assistant in the cathedral in New York city, and as pastor of St. Mary's church in Yonkers, N. Y., he was in 1853 appointed chancellor of the archdiocese of New York, and in 1873 became vicar-general in connection with the duties of the chancellorship. Since 1861 he has been pastor of St. Ann's church, and in 1881 he was appointed a domestic prelate of the pope's household, with the title of monsignor. The degree of S. T. D. was conferred on him by Seton Hall college, N. J., in 1880. He has published "Ark of the Covenant, or Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary" (New York, 1860); "Life of St. Mary Magdalene" (1860); "Sermons for the Principal Seasons of the Sacred Year" (1864); "Life of St. Vincent de Paul and its Lessons" (1866); "Lectures on Christian Unity, Advent, 1866" (1867); "The Purgatorial Manual, or a Selection of Prayers and Devotions" (1867); "Lectures on Reason and Revelation" (1868); "The Vicar of Christ" (1871); "The Divine Sanctuary: Series of Meditations upon the Most Sacred Heart of Jesus" (1878); "Divine Paraclete" (1880); "Protestantism and the Bible" (1880); "Protestantism and the Church" (1882); "God and Reason" (1884); and "Watch on Calvary" (1885).

**PRESTON, William**, soldier, b. in County Donegal, Ireland, 25 Dec., 1729; d. in Montgomery county, Va., 28 July, 1783. His father, John, emigrated to this country in 1735, and settled in Augusta county. William received a classical education, and in early life acquired a taste for literature. He became deputy sheriff of Augusta county in 1750, was elected to the house of burgesses a short time afterward, and accompanied Gen. Washington on several exploring expeditions in the west. This led to a correspondence and a friendship between them, which continued till Preston's death. He was appointed one of two commissioners to make a treaty with the Shawnee and Delaware Indians in 1757, and, by negotiations with Cornstalk, secured peace along the western frontiers for several years. The privations that the party suffered on their return journey compelled them to eat the "tugs" or straps of rawhide with which their packs were fastened, and Preston, in memory of the event, called that branch of the Big Sandy river "Tug Fork," which name it still retains. He became surveyor of the new county of Montgomery in 1771, was early engaged in the organization of troops for the Revolutionary war, became colonel in 1775, and led his regiment at Guilford Court-House, S. C., where he received injuries that caused his death in the following July. —His son, **Francis**, congressman, b. at his residence in Greenfield, near Amsterdam, Botetourt co., Va., 2 Aug., 1765; d. in Columbia, S. C., 25 May, 1835, was graduated at William and Mary in 1783, studied law under George Wythe, practised with success in Montgomery, Washington, and other counties, and in 1792 was elected to congress, serving two terms. He then declined re-election and removed to Abingdon, Va., where he subsequently resided. At the beginning of the second war with Great Britain he enlisted with the appoint-

ment of colonel of volunteers, and marched with his regiment to Norfolk, and subsequently he was appointed brigadier-general and major-general of militia. He was frequently a member of the Virginia house of delegates and of the state senate, where his ability in debate and graceful elocution gave him high rank. He was the personal friend of Madison, Jefferson, Monroe, and Chief-Justice Marshall. He married in 1792 Sarah, the daughter of William Campbell, the hero of King's Mountain. —Their son, **William Campbell**, senator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Dec., 1794; d. in Columbia, S. C., 22 May, 1860, began his education at Washington college, Va., but was sent to the south on account of his delicate lungs, and was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1812. On his return to Virginia he studied law under William Wirt, and was admitted to the bar, but failing health again compelled him to seek a change of climate, and, after an extensive tour of the west on horseback, he went abroad, where on his arrival he formed the beginning of a life-long intimacy with Washington Irving. Through Mr. Irving he was placed on terms of intimacy at Abbotsford, and in the intervals of his law studies at the University of Edinburgh, where Hugh S. Legaré was his fellow-student, he made several pedestrian tours with Irving through Scotland, northern England, and Wales. Together they witnessed many of the scenes of the "Sketch-Book." He returned to Virginia in 1820, and settled in South Carolina in 1822, where he at once won a brilliant reputation as an advocate and orator. He was in the legislature in 1828-'32, was an ardent advocate of free-trade and state rights, became a leader of the nullification party, and in 1836 was elected to the U. S. senate as a Calhoun Democrat. Among the most carefully prepared and eloquent of his speeches in the senate was that on the French spoliation claims, which was praised by Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, and statesmen of all parties. Differing with his colleague, John C. Calhoun, and also with his constituents, in regard to the support of President Van Buren's policy, he resigned his seat and resumed his law-practice in 1842. He was president of the College of South Carolina from 1845 till his retirement in 1851. When he accepted the office the institution had lost many members, but under his guidance it rose to a prosperity that it had never before enjoyed, and became the most popular educational institution in the south. He also established the Columbia lyceum, and gave it a large and valuable library. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1846. As a popular orator Mr. Preston was the peer of his maternal uncle, Patrick Henry, in many instances arousing his audiences to enthusiasm and the next moment moving them to tears. His style has been described as florid, but his vocabulary was large, and the illustrations and classical allusions that ornamented his speeches were as naturally employed in his familiar conversation. He was a profound classical scholar, and it was universally



*Wm C Preston*

admitted that he was the most finished orator the south has ever produced. His distress at the secession of the southern Democratic party in 1860 hastened his end. When he was dying, his friend, James L. Petigru, said to him: "I envy you, Preston; you are leaving it, and I shall have to stay and see it all." Preston signified, with a sigh of relief, that the words were true. He left no children.—Another son of Francis, **John Smith**, soldier, b. at the Salt Works, near Abingdon, Va., 20 April, 1809; d. in Columbia, S. C., 1 May, 1881, was graduated at Hampden Sidney college in 1824, attended lectures at the University of Virginia in 1825-'6, and read law at Harvard. He married Caroline, daughter of Gen. Wade Hampton, in 1830, and settled first in Abingdon, Va., and subsequently in Columbia, S. C. He engaged for several years in sugar-planting in Louisiana, but also devoted much time to literary pursuits and to the collection of paintings and sculptures. He aided struggling artists liberally, notably Hiram Powers, whose genius had been recognized by his brother William. Mr. Powers, as a token of his appreciation, gave him the first replica of the "Greek Slave." He also became widely known as an orator, delivering, among other addresses, the speech of welcome to the Palmetto regiment on its return from the Mexican war in 1848, which gained him a national reputation. This was increased by his orations before the "Seventy-sixth association of Charleston" and the literary societies of South Carolina college, and those at the 75th anniversary of the battle of King's Mountain and at the laying of the corner-stone of the University of the south at Sewanee, Tenn. He was an ardent secessionist, and in May, 1860, was chairman of the South Carolina delegation to the Democratic convention that met at Charleston, S. C. After the election of President Lincoln he was chosen a commissioner to Virginia, and in February, 1861, made an elaborate plea in favor of the withdrawal of that state from the Union, which was regarded as his greatest effort. He was on the staff of Gen. Beauregard in 1861-'2, participated in the first battle of Bull Run, and was subsequently transferred to the conscript department with the rank of brigadier-general. He went to England shortly after the close of the war, and remained abroad several years. After his return he delivered an address at a commencement of the University of Virginia, which, as a fervent assertion of the right of secession, incurred the criticism of the conservative press throughout the country. His last public appearance was at the unveiling of the Confederate monument at Columbia, S. C., when he was the orator of the occasion. Gen. Preston was more than six feet in height, and of a powerful and symmetrical frame.—Another son of Francis, **Thomas Lewis**, planter, b. in Botetourt county, Va., 28 Nov., 1812, was educated at the University of Virginia, studied law, but never practised, and for many years engaged in Washington and Smith counties, Va., in the manufacture of salt, in which he made material improvements. He was twice a member of the legislature, for many years a visitor of the University of Virginia, and twice its rector. He was on the staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston during the first year of the civil war, and his aide-de-camp at the first battle of Bull Run. He has published "Life of Elizabeth Russell, Wife of Gen. William Campbell of King's Mountain" (University of Virginia, 1880).—Francis's brother, **James Patton**, statesman, b. in Montgomery county, Va., in 1774; d. in Smithfield, Va., 4 May, 1843, was graduated at William and Mary in 1790, and set-

tled as a planter in Montgomery county, Va. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 12th U. S. infantry in 1812, colonel, 5 Aug., 1813, and received at Chrystler's field a wound that crippled him for life. He was governor of Virginia in 1816-'19, and subsequently served frequently in the state senate. He married Ann, daughter of Gen. Robert Taylor, of Norfolk, Va.—Their son, **William Ballard**, secretary of war, b. in Smithfield, Montgomery co., Va., 25 Nov., 1805; d. there, 16 Nov., 1862, was educated at the University of Virginia, adopted law as a profession, and achieved signal success in its practice. He served several times in the Virginia house of delegates and senate, and was never throughout his career defeated in any popular election. He was chosen to congress as a Whig in 1846, and on the accession of Gen. Zachary Taylor to the presidency he held the portfolio of the navy until Gen. Taylor's death, when he retired to private life, but was several times presidential elector on the Whig ticket. He was sent by the government on a mission to France in 1858-'9, the object of which was to establish a line of steamers between that country and Virginia, and a more extended commercial relation between the two countries. The scheme failed on account of the approaching civil war. He was a member of the Virginia secession convention in 1861, and resisted all efforts toward the dissolution of the Union till he was satisfied that war was inevitable. In 1861-'2 he was a member of the Confederate senate, in which he served until his death.—Francis's nephew, **William**, lawyer, b. near Louisville, Ky., 16 Oct., 1806; d. in Lexington, Ky., 21 Sept., 1887. His education was under the direction of the Jesuits at Bardstown, Ky. He afterward studied at Yale, and then attended the law-school at Harvard, where he was graduated in 1838. He then began the practice of law, also taking an active part in politics. He served in the Mexican war as lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Kentucky volunteers. In 1851 he was elected to the Kentucky house of representatives as a Whig, and in the following year he was chosen to congress to fill the vacancy caused by Gen. Humphrey Marshall's resignation, serving from 6 Dec., 1852, till 3 March, 1855. He was again a candidate in 1854, but was defeated by his predecessor, Gen. Marshall, the Know-Nothing candidate, after a violent campaign. He then became a Democrat, and was a delegate to the Cincinnati convention of 1856, which nominated Buchanan and Breckinridge. He was appointed U. S. minister to Spain under the Buchanan administration, at the close of which he returned to Kentucky and warmly espoused the cause of the south. He joined Gen. Simon B. Buckner at Bowling Green in 1861, and was made colonel on the staff of his brother-in-law, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, when that officer assumed command. He served through the Kentucky campaign, was at the fall of Fort Donelson, the battle of Shiloh, where Gen. Johnston died in



*Wm Ballard Preston*



his arms, and the siege of Corinth. He was also in many hard-fought battles, especially at Murfreesboro. At the close of the war he returned to his home in Lexington, Ky., in 1867 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1880 he was a delegate to the convention that nominated Gen. Hancock for the presidency.—William Ballard's cousin, **Isaac Trimble**, jurist, b. in Rockbridge county, Va., in 1793; d. on Lake Pontchartrain, La., 5 July, 1852, was graduated at Yale in 1812, and studied at Litchfield law-school, but resigned his profession in 1813 to serve as captain of a volunteer company in the war with Great Britain. He resumed his legal studies under William Wirt in 1816, was admitted to the bar, and removed to New Orleans, where he practised with success. At the time of his death he was a judge of the supreme court of Louisiana. His death was the result of a steam-boat disaster.

**PRÉVALAYE, Pierre Dimas** (pray-vah-lay), Marquis de, French naval officer, b. in the castle of Prévalaye, near Brest, in 1745; d. there, 28 July, 1816. He was descended from a family that was distinguished in the annals of the French navy. His father, Pierre Bernardin (1714-'86), served in Canada in 1742 and 1755, became "chef d'escadre," commanded the station of the Antilles, and as governor of Brest in 1778 was charged to superintend the armament of the fleet that was sent to the succor of the American patriots. The son became a midshipman in 1760, and took part as lieutenant, and afterward as commander, in the war for American independence. He served under d'Estaing at Newport in 1778, participated in the operations against St. Lucia and Grenada, directed the batteries at the siege of Savannah, in October, 1779, was attached to the fleet of De Guichen in 1780, and served under De Grasse at Yorktown, in October, 1781, and under De Verdun, De Borda, and Vaudreuil in the West Indies. In 1788 he was sent to carry to congress the treaty of peace that acknowledged the independence of the United States, and was promoted commodore. He was afterward appointed a member of the board of admiralty, emigrated in 1790, served in the army of Condé, and, returning to France in 1801, lived quietly in his ancestral castle, which the neighboring peasants, being much attached to his family, had preserved from destruction. Refusing the offers of Napoleon of a commission in the navy, he devoted his last years to science, founded an astronomical observatory in Brest, and became a member of the Academy of marine of that city. Louis XVIII. made him a rear-admiral in 1815. He published "*Mémoire sur la campagne de Boston en 1778*" (Brest, 1784); "*Mémoire sur les opérations navales de l'armée du Comte d'Estaing pendant la guerre d'Amérique*" (Paris, 1778); "*Mémoire sur une machine propre à faire connoître à tout moment le tirant d'eau des navires*" (Brest, 1807); and several treatises on naval architecture.

**PREVOST, Augustine**, British soldier, b. in Geneva, Switzerland, about 1725; d. in Bernett, England, 5 May, 1786. His father was an officer in the English army. The son also entered the army, became a lieutenant-colonel in March, 1761, colonel, 29 Aug., 1777, and major-general, 27 Feb., 1779. He served as captain of the 60th regiment or Royal Americans under Wolfe at Quebec, captured the fort at Sunbury, Ga., in December, 1778, and defeated Gen. John Ashe at Brier creek in March, 1779, but was foiled in an attempt to capture Charleston in May, 1779. In October, 1779, he successfully defended Savannah against the Americans. Gen. Prevost's widow married Aaron

Burr.—His son, **Sir George**, bart., British soldier, b. in New York, 19 May, 1767; d. in London, England, 5 Jan., 1816, entered the army in his youth, served with credit at St. Vincent, where he was severely wounded, and was also at Dominica and St. Lucia. He was created a baronet, 6 Dec., 1805, and appointed major-general in January of the same year, and lieutenant-general in June, 1811. Soon after his return from the West Indies he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth, with the command of the troops in that district. In 1808 he became lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and in the autumn of that year he proceeded with a division of troops from Halifax to the West Indies, and was second in command at the capture of Martinique. He afterward returned to his government in Nova Scotia, and in June, 1811, he succeeded Sir James Craig as governor-in-chief and commander of the forces in all British North America. During the war of 1812 he rendered important services in the defence of Canada against the armies of the United States. His attempt to penetrate into the state of New York was rendered abortive by his engagement with the Americans under Gen. Macomb at Plattsburg, 11 Sept., 1814, which forced him to retreat into Canada. He soon afterward returned to England, and demanded an investigation of charges that had been made against him for the disaster at Plattsburg. He died before this was completed, but the result vindicated his character.

**PREVOST, Charles Mallet**, soldier, b. in Baltimore, Md., 19 Sept., 1818; d. in Philadelphia, 5 Nov., 1887. His father, Gen. Andrew M. Prevost, who commanded the first regiment of Pennsylvania artillery in the war of 1812, was born in Geneva, Switzerland, of Huguenot ancestry, and his grandfather, Paul Henry Mallet Prevost, a Geneva banker, came to the United States in 1794 and purchased an estate at Alexandria (since called Frenchtown), Hunterdon co., N. J. Charles M. Prevost studied law and was admitted to the bar, and shortly afterward was appointed U. S. marshal for the territory of Wisconsin, and he was subsequently deputy collector of the port of Philadelphia. He was an active member of the militia, and at the beginning of the civil war had command of a company. Soon afterward he was appointed assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Frank Patterson. He was engaged in the peninsular campaign, later was appointed colonel of the 118th (Corn exchange) regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers, and commanded it at Antietam. The severity of the attack compelled his regiment to fall back, and Col. Prevost seized the colors and ran to the front to rally his men. While encouraging them, he was struck in the shoulder by a Minié ball, and also by a fragment of shell, and so severely wounded that he never recovered. The brevet of brigadier-general of volunteer was conferred on him on 13 March, 1865, for his bravery in this action. After his partial recovery he returned to the command of his regiment, and took part in the battle of Chancellorsville with his arm strapped to his body. After this engagement he was ordered to take charge of a camp at Harrisburg for the organization of the Veteran reserve corps, and, finding that his health would not permit him to engage in active service, he entered that corps, as colonel of the 16th regiment, and served in it through the war. On his return home he was appointed major-general of the 1st division of the Pennsylvania national guard.

**PRÉVOST-PARADOL, Lucien Anatole**, French author, b. in Paris, 8 July, 1829; d. in

Washington, D. C., 11 Aug., 1870. He was the only son of the actress Lucinde Prévost-Paradol, and early showed literary talent. He received his education in Paris, became in 1854 editor of "*La Revue d'histoire universelle*," was graduated in the following year as LL. D., and appointed professor of literature in the University of Aix in Provence. In 1856 he became chief editor of the Paris "*Journal des Débats*," and from that time till his death he was one of the most brilliant journalists of his time. He was a formidable adversary to Napoleon III., and his witty criticisms were particularly obnoxious to that monarch, who tried in vain to conciliate him. In 1860, after a short service as editor of "*La Presse*," he returned to "*Les Débats*," where he opposed the French intervention in Mexico in a series of articles which, by arousing public indignation, caused the emperor first to reduce the proposed invading army, and ultimately to recall his troops in 1866. Three times, at Paris in 1863 and 1865, and at Nantes in 1869, Prévost-Paradol was a candidate for the corps législatif, but failed, owing to the opposition of the administration. After the promulgation of the liberal amendment to the constitution in 1869, and the accession of the Émile Ollivier cabinet, he became reconciled to the empire, and accepted the appointment of minister to the United States, 12 June, 1870. He arrived in Washington toward the middle of July, but was coldly received in society, owing to the Franco-German war, which public opinion disapproved. He complained bitterly of this, especially of the attitude of President Grant. In the night of 11 Aug., 1870, he rose, and, after putting his papers in order, took position before a mirror and deliberately shot himself through the breast. Prévost-Paradol was a remarkable writer, and his editorials are yet considered models for journalists. His works include "*Essais de politique et de littérature*" (Paris, 1859); "*Du gouvernement parlementaire*" (1860); and "*Nouveaux essais de politique et de littérature*" (1865).

**PRICE, Bruce**, architect, b. in Cumberland, Md., 12 Dec., 1845. He studied his profession with James Crawford and with John Rudolph Niernsee in Baltimore, after which he spent a year abroad. In 1869 he settled in Baltimore and began his professional career. Soon afterward he moved to Wilkesbarre, Pa., where he remained five years, and in 1877 he established himself in New York. His work has included designs for the cathedral in Savannah, Ga., the Methodist church in Wilkesbarre, Pa., and the Lee Memorial church in Lexington, Va., which are considered excellent examples of modern American ecclesiastical architecture. He designed the cottages and club-house at Tuxedo Park, N. J., the West End hotel at Bar Harbor, Me., and the Long Beach hotel, N. Y. The hotel at Long Beach was built by him in sixty days. Mr. Price invented, patented, and built the parlor bay-window cars for the Pennsylvania, and Boston and Albany railroads. He is the author of "*A Large Country House*" (New York, 1886).

**PRICE, David Edward**, Canadian senator, b. in Quebec in 1826; d. there, 22 Aug., 1883. He was the son of William Price, a native of England, and a merchant of the city of Quebec. He received a classical education, and became senior member of a firm of lumber merchants in Quebec. He was a candidate for Chicoutimi and Tadoussac in 1854, but withdrew in favor of the commissioner of crown land, and represented those constituencies in the Canada assembly from 1855 till 1857. From the latter date he represented Chi-

coutimi and Saguenay until he was elected to the legislative council in 1864 for the Laurentides division, and held his seat till he was called to the senate in May, 1867. He is colonel of the 2d battalion of Chicoutimi militia, and vice-consul at Saguenay for Denmark, Sweden, Norway, and the Argentine, Chilian, and Peruvian republics, and consular agent for the United States.

**PRICE, Eli Kirk**, lawyer, b. in Bradford, Chester co., Pa., 20 July, 1797; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 Nov., 1884. His ancestor, Philip, a Welsh Quaker, came to this country with William Penn, and settled on a tract of 1,000 acres in Montgomery county, Pa. Eli was educated in his native county, and entered the shipping-house of Thomas P. Coke in 1815, but abandoned merchandise for law, and became a student in the office of John Sergeant. He was admitted to the bar in 1822, and soon established a reputation as a chancery and real-estate lawyer. It is said that no other member of the Philadelphia bar was ever intrusted with so large a number of valuable estates. He was in active practice for sixty years, and had little to do with politics, except as a member of the state senate in 1854-'7. During this service he was the author of several acts for the better security of real-estate titles and the rights of married women, and originated and secured the passage of the "Consolidation Act," by which the towns that are included in the present city of Philadelphia were united in one municipal government. The year before his election to the senate he framed and succeeded in making a law that is known as the "Price Act," relating to the sale and conveyance of real estate. He was an originator of Fairmount park, and a commissioner from its foundation in 1867, and as chairman of its committee on the purchase of real estate examined all the titles of lands that were inclosed within its borders and acquired by the city of Philadelphia. He was an active member of the American philosophical society and a constant contributor to its "*Transactions*," a member of several foreign scientific and literary societies, president of the University hospital, of the Preston retreat, of the Pennsylvania colonization society, and of the Numismatic and antiquarian society, a vice-president of the American philosophical society, and a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. He published "*Law of Limitations and Liens against Real Estate*" (Philadelphia, 1851); several treatises that were contributed to the American philosophical society; and the memorial volumes "*Philip and Rachel Price*" (printed privately, 1852); "*Rebecca*" (1862); and the "*Centennial Meeting of the Descendants of Philip and Rachel Price*" (1864). See a "*Memoir*" by James T. Rothrock (Philadelphia, 1886), and "*Address on the late Eli K. Price*," delivered by Benjamin H. Brewster before the Bar association of Philadelphia (1886).

**PRICE, Hiram**, congressman, b. in Washington county, Pa., 10 Jan., 1814. He received a common-school education, was for a few years a farmer, and then a merchant. He removed to Davenport, Iowa, in 1844, was school-fund commissioner of Scott county for eight years, and as such had the school lands allotted and appraised. He was collector, treasurer, and recorder of the county during seven years of the time when he was school-fund commissioner, and was president of the State bank of Iowa during its existence, except for the first year. When the civil war began, the state of Iowa had no available funds, and he furnished from his individual means quarters and subsistence for several months for about 5,000 men, infantry and



cavalry. With Ezekiel Clark he advanced about \$25,000 to pay to the 1st, 2d, and 3d Iowa regiments their "state pay," and carried the same to them, at much personal risk from the "bush-whackers" in northern Missouri. Mr. Price was elected to congress as a Republican, serving in 1863-'9. He declined to be a candidate again, and spent some time abroad. He was again elected in 1876 and 1878, and then again declined re-election. He was appointed commissioner of Indian affairs in 1881, and served in that office until shortly after the inauguration of President Cleveland.

**PRICE, John**, soldier, b. in England; d. in Maryland in 1661. He emigrated to Maryland, and represented St. Michael's hundred in the general assembly of 1639. He served with credit as a soldier, received the public thanks of Lord Baltimore, and was appointed muster-master-general in 1648. He was made a privy councillor the same year, and was an ardent supporter of the toleration act of 1649. He took an active part in the rebellions of 1645, and commanded St. Inigo's fort at a critical moment, and it was in a great measure owing to his exertions that Gov. Leonard Calvert recovered his authority.

**PRICE, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Tynton, Glamorganshire, Wales, 23 Feb., 1723; d. in London, England, 19 March, 1791. He was the son of a dissenting Calvinistic minister, was educated at a dissenting academy, and held several appointments in and about London. Of his "Observations on Civil Liberty and the Justice and Policy of the War with America" (London and Boston, 1776) 60,000 copies were soon distributed. For this work he received the thanks of the corporation of London and the freedom of the city, besides being invited, in 1778, by the congress of the United States, to become a citizen of this country. This request he declined, but referred to the infant republic as "the hope and the future refuge of mankind." His other works refer to religion, ethics, politics, and finance. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Aberdeen in 1769, and that of LL. D. from Yale in 1781. His biography was written by his nephew, William Morgan, D. D. (London, 1815).

**PRICE, Rodman McCamley**, governor of New Jersey, b. in Sussex county, N. J., 5 May, 1816. At an early age he became a student at Princeton, but before completing the course was obliged to leave on account of his health. He afterward pursued for some time the study of the law, and finally, in 1840, was appointed purser in the U. S. navy. For ten years he was connected with this branch of the



*Rodman M. Price*

service, and in 1848 he was made navy agent for the Pacific coast. When the American flag was raised in this region, he was the first to exercise judicial functions under it as alcalde. On returning to his home in 1850, he was elected a member of congress, and served from 1851 till 1853. On 8 Nov. of the latter year he was elected governor of New Jersey, which office he filled for three years. Through his instrumentality mainly the normal school of that state was established, and the militia system

greatly improved. In 1861 he was a delegate to the Peace congress.

**PRICE, Roger**, clergyman, b. in England about 1696; d. in Leigh, Essex, 8 Dec., 1762. He was educated at Oxford, and admitted to orders in the Church of England in 1720. From 1725 onward he held several livings in England. On the death of the Rev. Samuel Myles, in 1728, Mr. Price was sent, the year following, by the bishop of London, to succeed Mr. Myles in the rectorship of King's chapel, Boston, Mass. The next year he was appointed the bishop's commissary. In April, 1734, he laid the corner-stone of Trinity church, Boston, and in August, 1735, he delivered the first sermon in it. Although an able preacher, he appears to have had various difficulties and disputes with his parishioners, and became quite dissatisfied with the state of affairs in general. About 1744 he purchased a tract of land in Hopkinton, Mass., did missionary duty for two or three years, built a church at his own expense, and devised it, with a glebe of 180 acres of land, to the Society for propagating the gospel, in trust for supporting a minister of the Church of England. In 1753 he went to England, where he spent the rest of his life as "incumbent of the parish of Leigh, in the deanery of Broughing, and archdeaconry of St. Albans." Mr. Price published two sermons, delivered on special occasions in Boston, one on the death of John Jekyll, Esq., collector of customs (1733), the other, on the death of the queen, wife of George II. (1738).

**PRICE, Samuel**, senator, b. in Fauquier county, Va., 18 Aug., 1805; d. in Leesburg, W. Va., 25 Feb., 1884. He removed to Preston county, Va. (now W. Va.), at twelve years of age, received a common-school education, and settled in the practice of law in Nicholas county. After serving two terms in the legislature he removed to Wheeling, and subsequently to Lewisburg, and represented Greenbrier county for many years in the legislature. He was a leader in all schemes for internal improvement west of the Blue Ridge, and an originator of the proposition to establish a railroad from Tidewater, Va., to Ohio river. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1851, and of the Secession convention in 1861, and earnestly opposed disunion in the latter body, but, on the passage of the ordinance of secession, supported the measures that followed. He was elected lieutenant-governor in 1863, and served as president of the state senate till the close of the war. He was appointed a circuit judge in 1865, but declined to take the test oath and did not serve. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the U. S. senate in 1876, was president of the West Virginia constitution convention in 1872, and in 1876 was appointed by the governor to fill out the unexpired term of Allen T. Caperton, deceased, in the U. S. senate, serving four months.

**PRICE, Sterling**, soldier, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., 11 Sept., 1809; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 29 Sept., 1867. He was a student at Hampden Sidney college, read law, moved to Chariton county, Mo., in 1831, and was speaker of the Missouri house of representatives in 1840-'4. He was elected to congress in the latter year as a Democrat, but resigned in 1846, and raised the 2d Missouri cavalry regiment for the Mexican war, becoming its colonel. He moved his regiment with that of Col. Doniphan, both under command of Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fé, more than 1,000 miles, the march occupying more than fifty days, and the army subsisting mainly on the country. Col. Price,

with about 2,000 men, was left in charge of New Mexico, Gen. Kearny moving with the remainder of the command to California. An insurrection occurred in Santa Fé, to which Gov. Brent and several of his officers fell victims during their absence from the town. Col. Price now attacked the Mexicans, completed the conquest of the province in several brilliant actions, and after promotion to brigadier-general of volunteers, 20 July, 1847, marched to Chihuahua, of which he was made military governor. He defeated the Mexicans at Santa Cruz de Rosales, 16 March, 1848. Gen. Price was governor of Missouri from 1853 till 1857, bank commissioner of the state from 1857 till 1861, and president of the State convention on 4 March, 1861. He was appointed major-general of the Missouri state guard on 18 May, and



*Sterling Price*

after he had been joined by Gen. Ben McCulloch and Gen. Pearce with Confederate troops and Arkansas militia, they defeated Gen. Nathaniel Lyon at Wilson's creek, in southwestern Missouri, 10 Aug., 1861. Price then advanced northward and invested Lexington, on Missouri river, 12 Sept., 1861. He captured the place, with 3,500 men, on 21 Sept., but fell back southward before Gen. John C. Frémont, and went into winter-quarters near Springfield, whence he was driven by Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, 12 Feb., 1862, and retreated toward Fort Smith, Ark. Gen. Earl Van Dorn assumed command of Price's and McCulloch's armies, attacked Curtis at Pea Ridge, 7 March, 1862, and was defeated. Van Dorn was now ordered to Tennessee. Price participated in the engagements around Corinth, retreated under Beauregard to Tupelo, was assigned to the command of the Army of the West in March, 1862, and then to the district of Tennessee. He moved toward Nashville, and met and fought with Gen. William S. Rosecrans, in command of Grant's right, at Iuka, 19 Sept., 1862, but was ordered to report to Van Dorn, and by his direction abandoned Iuka and joined him near Baldwyn. He participated in Van Dorn's disastrous attack upon Corinth in October, 1862, and in the operations under Gen. John C. Pemberton in northern Mississippi during the winter of 1862-'3. He was then ordered to the Trans-Mississippi department, took part in the unsuccessful attack upon Helena, 21 July, 1863, and was assigned to the command of the district of Arkansas. He was driven from Little Rock by Gen. Frederic Steele, but successfully resisted Steele's advance toward Red river in March, 1864, and forced him to retreat. He made a raid into Missouri in September, 1864, had many engagements with the National forces, and reached Missouri river, but was driven out of the state and into southwestern Arkansas. After the surrender of the Confederate armies he went to Mexico, but he returned to Missouri in 1866.

**PRICE, Theophilus Townsend**, physician, b. in Cape May county, N. J., 21 May, 1828. He received an academic education, taught school for a time, then studied medicine, was graduated in

1853 at Pennsylvania medical college, and settled in practice at Tuckerton, N. J. In 1868 he served as a volunteer surgeon in the army. Since 1879 he has been acting assistant surgeon in the U. S. marine hospital service, the first and only appointment of the kind in New Jersey, the government medical service on the entire New Jersey coast being under his charge. He is one of the projectors of the Tuckerton railroad, and since 1871 has been the secretary. He has served in the New Jersey legislature, is one of the trustees of the New Jersey reform school for boys, and of the South Jersey institute, and a member of the State medical and historical societies. He has contributed to medical journals, and both in prose and poetry to various periodicals. Many of his war songs have become widely known. He is the author of the entire historical and descriptive part of the "Historical and Biographical Atlas of the New Jersey Coast" (Philadelphia, 1877).

**PRICE, Thomas Lawson**, contractor, b. near Danville, Va., 19 Jan., 1809; d. in Jefferson City, Mo., 16 July, 1870. His father was a wealthy tobacco-planter. In 1831 the son settled in Jefferson City, Mo. He first engaged in mercantile pursuits, and afterward bought and sold real estate. In 1838 he obtained the contract for carrying the mail between St. Louis and Jefferson City, and established the first stage-line connecting those places. Ultimately he gained control of all the stage-routes in the state, and became lessee of the State penitentiary. He was chosen the first mayor of Jefferson City in 1838, and was re-elected. In 1847 he was appointed brevet major-general of the 6th division of Missouri militia, and in 1849 he was elected lieutenant-governor on the Democratic ticket. In 1856 Gen. Price headed a Benton delegation to the Democratic national convention that nominated James Buchanan, but was not admitted. In 1860 he was elected to the state legislature, and on 21 Sept., 1861, was appointed by Gen. John C. Frémont brigadier-general of volunteers. The appointment expired by limitation, 17 July, 1862. He was elected to congress in place of John W. Reid, expelled, and served from 21 Jan., 1862, till 3 March, 1863. In 1864 he was nominated by the Union men for governor, although there was no hope of his election. About this time his health began to fail, and his only subsequent appearance in public life was as delegate to the Democratic national convention in 1868, where he acted as vice-president when Horatio Seymour was nominated. During the greater part of his career Gen. Price was connected with railroads, both as contractor and officer. When a member of the legislature he was largely instrumental in inducing the state to lend its aid to the construction of the Iron Mountain and Hannibal and St. Joseph roads. He was also identified with the construction of the Missouri Pacific and the Kansas Pacific. Of the former he was one of the first and largest contractors. Besides building the greater part of the Kansas Pacific, he was also a fund commissioner and director of that road, and united with other capitalists in extending the line from Denver to Cheyenne.

**PRIDEAUX, John**, British soldier, b. in Devonshire, England, in 1718; d. near Fort Niagara, 19 July, 1759. He was the second son of Sir John Prideaux, bart., and early entered the army, serving in the battle of Dellingen in 1743. He became captain in the 3d foot-guards, 24 Feb., 1745, colonel of the 55th foot, 28 Oct., 1758, and brigadier-general, 5 May, 1759. In 1759 he was intrusted by William Pitt with the command of one of the four divisions of the army that was to conquer Canada,

the others being given to Wolfe, Amherst, and Stanwix. He opened his campaign by a movement on Fort Niagara, which was then one of the most formidable French posts. A landing was effected on 7 July, notwithstanding a harassing fire, and after a summons to surrender had been refused by Pouchot, the French commander, who had sent secretly for re-enforcements, Prideaux opened fire with his artillery. He repelled a sortie on 11 July, and on the 19th prevented a French schooner from landing re-enforcements that had been sent by Frontenac. On the evening of the same day, while he was busy in the trenches, he was killed by the bursting of a cohorn, owing to the carelessness of an artilleryman. He was succeeded in the command by Sir William Johnson. As the elder brother had been killed at Carthage in 1741, Prideaux was his father's heir, and his son, John Wilmot, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1766.

**PRIEST, Josiah**, author, b. about 1790; d. in western New York about 1850. He was uneducated, and was a harness-maker by trade, but published several books, including "Wonders of Nature" (Albany, 1826); "View of the Millennium" (1828); "Stories of the Revolution" (1836); "American Antiquities" (1838); and "Slavery in the Light of History and Scripture" (1843).

**PRIESTLEY, Joseph**, scientist, b. in Fieldhead, near Leeds, Yorkshire, England, 24 March, 1733; d. in Northumberland, Pa., 6 Feb., 1804. He was the eldest son of a cloth-dresser, and his mother dying when the boy was six years old, he

was adopted by his aunt, Mrs. Keighley. The youth was sent to a free grammar-school, and at the age of sixteen had made considerable progress in the ancient languages. He had determined to become a clergyman, and in 1752-'5 he was at the dissenting academy at Daventry, in Northamptonshire, where he wrote some of his earliest tracts. On attempting to enter the ministry he was rejected on

account of his views on original sin, the atonement, and eternal damnation, which he maintained openly. In 1755 he became an assistant in an obscure meeting-house at Needham market in Suffolk, but he failed to become popular. Three years later he went to Nantwich, in Cheshire, where he taught twelve hours a day. At this time he wrote his first book, "Rudiments of English Grammar" (London, 1761), and his "Course of Lectures on the Theory of Language and Universal Grammar" (Warrington, 1762). In 1761 he removed to Warrington, in Lancashire, where the dissenters had established an academy, and for six years he was tutor there in the languages and belles-lettres. He preached continually during his residence in that place, and was ordained there. During one of his visits to London he met Benjamin Franklin, and through his assistance undertook the preparation of his "History and Present State of Electricity, with Original Experiments" (London, 1767). He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Edinburgh, and was elected

to the Royal society in 1766. In 1767 he removed to Leeds, where he was given charge of the Mill Hill chapel. He devoted himself closely to the study of theology, and began his investigations on gases, also publishing a fragmentary work on the "History and Present State of Discoveries relating to Vision, Light, and Colors" (2 vols., London, 1772). In 1769 he came into conflict with Sir William Blackstone, author of the "Commentaries," pointing out inaccurate statements of historical facts in his work. Blackstone promised to cancel the offensive paragraphs in the future editions of his work, and the controversy came to an amicable conclusion. From 1773 till 1780 he was librarian or literary companion to the Earl of Shelburne, with whom he travelled on the continent, and spent some time in Paris; on his return he had much leisure for scientific research, and was active in prosecuting his experiments. During these years he made his great discoveries in chemistry, and renewed his investigations on gases. Priestley was unacquainted with chemistry; he had no apparatus, and knew nothing of chemical experimenting, but these adverse conditions may have been serviceable as he entered upon a new field where apparatus had to be invented, and the arrangements that he devised for the manipulation of gases are unsurpassed in simplicity and have been used ever since. The first of these discoveries was that of nitric oxide in 1772, the properties of which he ascertained and applied to the analysis of air. In 1774, by heating the red oxide of mercury, he made his discovery of oxygen, to which he gave the name of dephlogiscated air. He also showed its power of supporting combustion better, and animal life longer, than the same volume of common air. By means of mercury which he used with the pneumatic trough to collect gases that are soluble in water, he further made known hydrochloric acid and ammonia in 1774, and sulphur dioxide and silicon tetrafluoride in 1775, and introduced easy methods for their preparation, describing with exactness the most remarkable properties of each. He likewise pointed out the existence of carburetted hydrogen gas. Priestley discovered nitrous oxide in 1776, and, after he came to the United States, carbon monoxide in 1779. To him we owe the knowledge of the fact that an acid is formed when electric sparks are made to pass for some time through a given bulk of common air, which afterward led to Cavendish's discovery of the composition of nitric acid. These facts are described in his "Experiments and Observation Relating to Natural Philosophy, with a Continuation of the Observations on Air" (3 vols., London, 1779-'86). Meanwhile he wrote numerous theological works, and it has been said of Priestley that "he was fond of controversy, yet he never sought it, and if he participated in it, it was generally because it was thrust upon him, and he became the defendant rather than the assailant." In 1780 he took up his residence in Birmingham, where he had charge of an independent congregation. His collection of apparatus had increased, and his income was now so good that he could prosecute his researches with freedom. In 1790 he enraged the people by his "Familiar Letters to the Inhabitants of Birmingham" (Birmingham, 1790), and these were soon followed by "Letters to Rt. Hon. E. Burke, occasioned by his Reflections on the Revolution in France" (1791). He now became the recognized champion of liberal thought, which made him the subject of severe condemnation at home. This feeling culminated on 14 July, 1791, the anniversary of the French revolution, in



*Priestley*

a riot in Birmingham, during which his meeting-house and his dwelling-house were burned, and his library and apparatus were destroyed, and many manuscripts, the fruits of years of industry, perished in the flames. Priestley escaped to London. When the popular excitement had somewhat ceased in Birmingham he sought compensation in the courts for the destruction of his property, and presented a claim for £3,628, but, during a trial of nine years, it was cut down to £2,502. He sailed from London on 7 April, 1794, and on 4 June landed in New York, where he was received by delegations from scientific societies and invited to give a course of lectures on experimental philosophy, for which a hundred subscriptions at \$10 each were soon obtained. But he refused, and proceeded at once to Philadelphia, where he received a complimentary address from the American philosophical society. He was offered the professorship of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania with a good salary, but declined the appointment, preferring to choose his own occupations in retirement. His sons had previously settled in Northumberland, Pa., whither he followed, making his home in the midst of a garden overlooking one of the finest views of the Susquehanna. A laboratory was built for him, which was finished in 1797, and he was able to arrange his books and renew his experiments with every possible facility. Thomas Jefferson consulted him in regard to the founding of the University of Virginia, and he was offered the presidency of the University of North Carolina. In the spring of 1796 he delivered a series of "Discourses relating to the Evidences of Revealed Religion" (Philadelphia, 1796), which were attended by crowded audiences, including many members of congress and the executive officers of the government, and in 1797 he delivered a second series, which were less favorably received. The first of these, when published, was dedicated to John Adams, who was then his hearer and admirer, but later, when Adams (*q. v.*) became president, Priestley opposed the administration, and it was intimated that the "alien law" was directed against him. His time was chiefly spent in literary work, and he wrote the continuation of his "General History of the Christian Church to the Fall of the Western Empire" (4 vols., Northumberland, 1802-'3), which he dedicated to Thomas Jefferson; also "Answer to Mr. Paine's Age of Reason" (1795); "Comparison of the Institutions of Moses with those of the Hindoos and other Nations" (1799); "Notes on all the Books of Scripture" (1803); and "The Doctrines of Heathen Philosophy compared with those of Revelation" (1804). There are many memoirs of his life, of which the most important are John Corry's "Life of J. Priestley" (Birmingham, 1805) and "Memoirs of Dr. Joseph Priestley to the Year 1795, written by Himself; with a Continuation to the Time of his Decease, by his Son, Joseph Priestley" (2 vols., London, 1806-'7). His "Theological and Miscellaneous Works" (excluding the scientific) were collected by John T. Rutt and published in twenty-six volumes (Hackney, 1817-'32). His old congregation in Birmingham erected a monument to his memory in their place of worship after his death, and a marble statue was placed in 1860 in the corridor of the museum at Oxford. The centennial of the discovery of oxygen was celebrated on 1 Aug., 1874, by the unveiling of a statue to his memory in Birmingham, an address in Paris, and in this country by a gathering of chemists at his grave in Northumberland, Pa., where appropriate exercises were held, including addresses by T. Sterry Hunt, Benjamin Silliman,

and other scientists. Dr. H. Carrington Bolton, who delivered an address on Priestley before the New York genealogical and biographical society in April, 1888, has in preparation "The Scientific Correspondence of the Rev. Joseph Priestley."

**PRIETO, Joaquín** (pre-ay'-to), Chilian soldier, b. in Concepcion, 20 Aug., 1786; d. in Valparaiso, 22 Nov., 1854. In August, 1805, he enlisted in the militia of Concepcion, and in April, 1806, he accompanied Gen. Luis de la Cruz across the Andes. In 1811, as captain of dragoons, he formed part of an auxiliary army that went to aid the patriotic movement of Buenos Ayres. On his return he served in the southern campaign of Chili, and in 1814 was governor of Talca. After the defeat of Rancagua he went to the Argentine Republic and established himself in Buenos Ayres. He joined the Chilian-Argentine army, in 1817 was present at the battle of Chacabuco, and afterward was appointed commander of Santiago and director of the arsenal. He equipped the army and took part in the battle of Maypu as commander of the reserve. In 1821 he was sent to the south, which had revolted under Benavides, and defeated the latter in the battle of Vegas de Saldias. He was elected deputy to congress and senator in 1823, took an active part in the civil war of 1829-'30, and after the battle of Lircoy he was appointed provisional president of the republic. Six months afterward, 18 Sept., 1831, he was elected constitutional president. On 25 May, 1833, the new constitution of the country was promulgated. He was re-elected in 1836, and, after retiring in 1841, became councillor of state, senator, and commander of Valparaiso.

**PRIME, Ebenezer**, clergymen, b. in Milford, Conn., 21 July, 1700; d. in Huntington, L. I., 25 Sept., 1779. He was the grandson of James, who, with his brother, Mark Prime, came from England to escape religious persecution about 1638. Ebenezer was graduated at Yale in 1718, studied divinity, and the following year was called to Huntington, L. I., where he became an assistant to Rev. Eliphalet Jones. On 5 June, 1723, he was ordained pastor of the same church, which office he continued to hold until his death. A register of the sermons that he preached, with texts, dates, and places of delivery, shows that he prepared more than 3,000, many of which are still preserved. Although he was educated as a Congregationalist, in 1747 his own church and the others in the county of Suffolk formed themselves into a presbytery and adopted the Presbyterian form of government, Mr. Prime being chosen the first moderator. In the war of the Revolution Mr. Prime's church was turned into a military depot by the British, and the pulpit and pews were burnt for fuel. The parsonage was occupied by troops; the pastor's valuable library was used for lighting fires, and otherwise mutilated. Driven from home in his seventy-seventh year, an object of special hostility on account of his decided patriotic opinions, he retired to a quiet part of the parish and preached in private houses, or wherever he could gather his people together. Toward the close of the war Col. Benjamin Thompson, afterward Count Rumford, was ordered to occupy the village. He tore down the church, and used the materials in building barracks and block-houses in the graveyard. Ascertaining where the venerable pastor lay buried, he directed that his own tent should be pitched at the head of the grave, that, as he expressed it, he might have the satisfaction of treading on the "d— old rebel" every time he entered and left it. Mr. Prime is described by a contemporary as "a

man of sterling character, of powerful intellect, who possessed the reputation of an able and faithful divine." His published discourses include "The Pastor at Large Vindicated" and "The Divine Institution of Preaching the Gospel Considered" (New York, 1758), and "The Importance of the Divine Presence with the Armies of God's People in their Martial Enterprises" (1759). He also published a sermon, delivered in 1754, on "Ordination to the Gospel Ministry," regarding which he held peculiar views.—His son, **Benjamin Young**, physician, b. in Huntington, L. I., 20 Dec., 1733; d. there, 31 Oct., 1791, was graduated at Princeton in 1751, studied medicine under Dr. Jacob Ogden, and began to practise at Easthampton, L. I. In 1756-'7 he was tutor at Princeton. His acquirements as a linguist were unusual. Among his papers were found, after his death, Latin versifications of one of the Psalms written in all the different metres of the odes of Horace. He was also master of several modern languages, which he spoke fluently. In June, 1762, he sailed for England to visit medical schools abroad, and he was graduated at the University of Leyden in July, 1764. After visiting Moscow he returned to New York city and resumed practice there. On the passage of the stamp-act he wrote "A Song for the Sons of Liberty in New York." At the opening of the Revolutionary war, Dr. Prime, who had meantime given up practice in New York and retired to Huntington, was compelled to flee to Connecticut, but at the end of the war he returned to Huntington, and remained there until his death. Besides his songs and ballads, which circulated widely during the war, Dr. Prime published "The Patriot Muse, or Poems on some of the Principal Events of the Late War, etc., by an American Gentleman, referring to the French War" (London, 1764), and "Columbia's Glory, or British Pride Humbled, a Poem on the American Revolution" (New York, 1791). In addition to these, there was published in New York city, in 1840, "Muscipula: Sive Cambromyomachia. The Mouse-Trap; or, the Battle of the Welsh and the Mice: in Latin and English. With Other Poems in different Languages. By an American." The principal Latin poem in this volume is probably not by Dr. Prime, but the translation of the "Muscipula" is undoubtedly his work.—Benjamin Young's son, **Nathaniel Scudder**, clergyman, b. in Huntington, L. I., 21 April, 1785; d. in Mamaroneck, N. Y., 27 March, 1856, was graduated at Princeton in 1804, licensed to preach by the presbytery of Long Island, 10 Oct., 1805, and ordained in 1809. After preaching at Sag Harbor, Fresh Pond, and Smithtown, L. I., he was called, in 1813, to the Presbyterian church at Cambridge, Washington co., N. Y., where he remained for seventeen years. For several years after 1821 he was also principal of the county academy. In 1831 he established a seminary for young women in Sing Sing, under the charge of his daughter, and on its being destroyed by fire in 1835, he removed it to Newburg, N. Y., where he remained eight years. On retiring at the end of that period, he did not again accept a pastoral charge. Dr. Prime was an earnest advocate of all moral reforms, and is believed to have preached in 1811 one of the first temperance sermons that was ever delivered. He was an enthusiastic electrician, and was instrumental in introducing Prof. Joseph Henry to public notice. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1848. Besides "A Collection of Hymns" (Sag Harbor, 1809), "A Familiar Illustration of Christian Baptism" (Salem, 1818), and "A History of Long Island" (New York,

1845), Dr. Prime published sermons entitled "The Pernicious Effects of Intemperance" (Brooklyn, 1812); "Divine Truth the Established Means of Sanctification" (Salem, 1817); and "The Year of Jubilee, but not to Africans" (1825).—Another son, **Samuel Irenæus**, editor, b. in Ballston, N. Y., 4 Nov., 1812; d. in Manchester, Vt., 18 July, 1885, was graduated at Williams in 1829, taught three years at Cambridge and Sing Sing, N. Y., and entered Princeton theological seminary, but before completing his first year he was attacked by a severe illness, and was never able to resume his studies. He was licensed to preach in 1833, and held pastorates at Ballston Spa in 1833-'5, and at Matteawan, N. Y., in 1837-'40. In the spring of the latter year he was compelled to abandon the pulpit, owing to a bronchial affection, from which he never entirely recovered. Thereafter, till his death, he was editor of the "New York Observer," except during 1849, when he acted as secretary of the American Bible society, and a few months in 1850, when he edited "The Presbyterian." In 1853 he visited Europe, Palestine, and Egypt, for his health, writing a series of letters to the "Observer" under the signature of "Irenæus." He went abroad again in 1866-'7 and in 1876-'7. Dr. Prime was closely identified with the Evangelical alliance of America, founded in 1866, attending the 5th general conference at Amsterdam in 1867, and inviting the European alliances to hold the 6th conference in New York city, which invitation was accepted. On his return from Europe he was elected a corresponding secretary of the American alliance, and he held the office until 28 Jan., 1884. In his hands the "Observer" acquired a wide reputation. His "Irenæus" articles appeared in it weekly until the end of his life. He received the degree of D. D. from Hampden Sidney college, Va., in 1854. During his career as an editor he found time to write more than forty volumes, besides pamphlets, addresses, and articles for various periodicals. In 1854, while his first book of travels was passing through the press, he was asked by its publishers, Harper Brothers, to contribute to their magazine. From this source he received for the next twelve years more than \$1,000 annually, and he was thus enabled to purchase an interest in the "Observer" in 1858. Dr. Prime was vice-president and director of the American tract society and of the American and foreign Christian union, president of the New York association for the advancement of science and art, president and trustee of Wells college for women, a trustee of Williams college, and member of a large number of other religious, benevolent, and literary societies. Among his publications are "The Old White Meeting-House" and "Life in New York" (New York, 1845); "Annals of the English Bible" (1849); "Thoughts on the Death of Little Children" (1852); "Travels in Europe and the East" (1855); "The Power of Prayer" (1858); "The Bible in the Levant" and "American Wit and Humor" (1859);



*S. Irenæus Prime*

"Letters from Switzerland" (1860); "Memoirs of Rev. Nicholas Murray, D. D." "Kirwan" (1862); "Memoirs of Mrs. Joanna Bethune" (1863); "Fifteen Years of Prayer" and "Walking with God" (1872); "The Alhambra and the Kremlin" (1873); "Songs of the Soul" (1874); "Life of S. F. B. Morse, LL. D." (1875); "Irenæus Letters" (1st series, 1880; 2d series, 1885); and "Prayer and its Answer" (1882). Of the "Power of Prayer" more than 175,000 were sold—100,000 in this country and Great Britain, while two editions appeared in France, and one in the Tamil language in India. —Another son, **Edward Dorr Griffin**, clergyman, b. in Cambridge, N. Y., 2 Nov., 1814, was graduated at Union in 1832, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1838, and was pastor of Presbyterian churches at Scotchtown, N. Y., and New York city. In April, 1853, to allow his brother, Irenæus, to go abroad for his health, he took his place as editor of the "Observer," with which he had corresponded for several years under the signature of "Eusebius." He continued his connection with that journal until his brother's death in 1885, acting as associate editor, but spent the winter of 1854-'5 in Rome as chaplain of the American embassy. On the death of his brother, he became editor of the "Observer," but he was compelled by illness to resign in 1886. Dr. Prime received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson college, Pa., in 1857. Besides contributing anonymously to several volumes, he has published "Around the World: Travel Through Many Lands and Over Many Seas" (New York, 1872); "Forty Years in the Turkish Empire, or Memoirs of Rev. William Goodell, D. D." (1876); and "Notes, Genealogical, Biographical, and Bibliographical, of the Prime Family" (printed privately, New York, 1888). —Another son, **William Cowper**, journalist, b. in Cambridge, N. Y., 31 Oct., 1825, was graduated at Princeton in 1843, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1846. He continued to practise in the city of New York until 1861, when he became an owner and manager of the New York "Journal of Commerce," with which he is still connected. He acted as its editor-in-chief from 1861 till 1869. Mr. Prime visited Egypt and the Holy Land in 1855-'6, and again in 1869-'70. In his leisure hours he has devoted himself to the study of the art of book illustration, and has made a valuable collection of the woodcuts of artists of the 15th and 16th centuries. From its establishment he has taken an active interest in the New York metropolitan museum of art, and since 1874 he has been its first vice-president. He also induced the trustees of Princeton to establish a systematic course of instruction in art history, and in 1884 he was chosen as the occupant of that chair. The college had previously, in 1875, conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. Besides a series of letters in the "Journal" begun in 1846 and continued to the present time, more than forty years, Dr. Prime has published "The Owl-Creek Letters" (New York, 1848); "The Old House by the River" (1853); "Later Years" (1854); "Boat Life in Egypt and Nubia" and "Tent Life in the Holy Land" (1857); "Coins, Medals, and Seals, Ancient and Modern" (1861); the hymn "O Mother, Dear Jerusalem," with notes (1865); "I go A-Fishing" (1873); "Holy Cross" (1877); and "Pottery and Porcelain of All Times and Nations" (1878). As literary executor of Gen. George B. McClellan, he edited "McClellan's Own Story" (1886), and wrote a biographical sketch for that volume.

**PRIME, Frederick**, geologist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 March, 1846. He was graduated at Columbia in 1865, and after a year at the School of

mines, studied for three years at the Royal mining-school in Freiberg, Saxony. On his return in 1869 he became assistant in assaying at Columbia school of mines, and also assistant on the geological survey of Ohio. In 1870 he was elected professor of mining and metallurgy at Lafayette, and in 1874 he became assistant geologist on the geological survey of Pennsylvania, both of which places he filled until 1879. Meanwhile he has been professionally consulted very frequently by various iron and coal companies. Of late years he has devoted himself exclusively to professional practice, and became in 1881 president of the Allentown iron company. At the World's fair of 1876 he was judge of the group on mining and metallurgy, filling the office of secretary to the board. In 1880 Lafayette conferred on him the degree of Ph. D. Prof. Prime has been active in the management of the American institute of mining engineers, and has contributed to its transactions. He has also translated from the German and edited Von Cotta's "Treatise on Ore Deposits" (New York, 1870).

**PRIME, Rufus**, merchant, b. in New York city in 1805; d. in Huntington, L. I., 15 Oct., 1885. He was a son of Nathaniel Prime, a descendant of Mark Prime, who emigrated from England about 1640, and joined the colony that founded the town of Rowley, Mass. Nathaniel was the head of the firm of Prime, Ward, and King, in its day the chief banking-house in New York city. Rufus received a classical education, and on its completion engaged in business. On his father's death in 1843 he devoted himself entirely to the care of his large estate. Mr. Prime was familiar with several languages, and was fond of literary pursuits.—His son, **Frederick E.**, soldier, b. in Florence, Italy, 24 Sept., 1829, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1850, and employed on fortifications in New York, California, Alabama, and Mississippi. In 1861 he was taken prisoner at Pensacola, Fla., while he was on his way to Fort Pickens. Having been commissioned captain of engineers, he served during the Manassas campaign, and the following six months he was successively chief engineer of the departments of Kentucky, the Cumberland, and the Ohio. After being wounded and taken prisoner while on a reconnoissance, he occupied the same post during Gen. Grant's Mississippi campaign in 1862-'3. He was brevetted major for gallantry at the battle of Corinth, and took part in the siege of Vicksburg. He was also promoted major, 1 June, 1863, brevetted lieutenant-colonel the following month for meritorious services before Vicksburg, and colonel and brigadier-general, 13 March, 1865, for gallant conduct throughout the war. The commission of brevet brigadier-general was declined. On 5 Sept., 1871, Maj. Prime was retired through disability from wounds that he received "in line of duty."

**PRINCE, Henry**, soldier, b. in Eastport, Me., 19 June, 1811. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1835, assigned to the 4th infantry, and served in the Seminole war in 1836-'7. He became 1st lieutenant, 7 July, 1838, assisted in removing the Creek Indians to the west, and then served on frontier duty, in the Florida war of 1841-'2, and in the war with Mexico, in which he received the brevet of captain for services at Contreras and Churubusco, and that of major for Molino del Rey, where he was severely wounded. On 26 Sept., 1847, he was made captain, and on 23 May, 1855, he was appointed major and served on the pay department in the west, participating in the Utah campaign in 1858-'9. In the civil war he took part in the northern Virginia campaign, was made brigadier-general of volunteers on 28 April,

1862, and received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel for services at Cedar Mountain, 9 Aug., 1862, where he was captured. After his release in December he participated in the North Carolina operations from 11 Jan. till 24 June, 1863, commanded the district of Pamlico from 1 May till 24 June, 1863, pursued the Confederate army in its retreat from Maryland, served in the Rapidan campaign from October till December, 1863, pursued Gen. Nathan B. Forrest's raiders in Tennessee and Alabama in 1864, and commanded on the coast of South Carolina from January till May, 1865. He was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general, U. S. army, on 13 March, 1865. He served on courts-martial in Washington, D. C., in 1865-'6, and was mustered out of volunteer service on 30 April, 1866. He then served as paymaster in Boston till 1869, as chief paymaster of the Department of the East till 1871, and as paymaster in New York city until 1875. He was assigned to the Division of the Pacific on 28 June, 1875, became lieutenant-colonel on 3 March, 1877, and retired on 31 Dec., 1879.

**PRINCE, Jean Charles**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in St. Gregoire, Three Rivers, Quebec, 13 Feb., 1804; d. in St. Hyacinthe, Quebec, 5 May, 1860. He was educated at Nicolet college, in the village of that name, and, while studying theology, taught in Nicolet college and afterward in the seminary at St. Hyacinthe. After his ordination as priest in 1826 he was director of the Grand séminaire of St. Jacques, at Montreal, until 1830, and of the College of St. Hyacinthe until 1840. The death of Monsignor Lartigue, first bishop of Montreal, having made a change in the bishopric necessary, he was called by Ignace Bourget, the second bishop, to assist in the administration of that diocese. Early in 1841 the chapter of St. Jacques was established, and Abbé Prince was installed titular canon of the cathedral of Montreal on 21 Jan. The same year he issued the first number of "*Mélanges religieux*," a periodical which at first only published the sermons of Monsignor de Forbin Janson, but subsequently comprised general religious intelligence. It was issued until 1852, when its offices and material were destroyed by fire. At this period the city of Kingston was without any religious institution connected with the Roman Catholic church. Bishop Gaulin, having no assistants save a few priests who were overburdened with work, asked the bishop of Montreal to send him several Sisters of Charity and a priest competent to take charge of them. M. Prince accordingly went to Kingston, established the Convent of the Sisters of the Congregation for the education of young girls, and prepared the way for the organization of the "*Sœurs de l'Hôtel-Dieu*" for the care of the sick poor. On returning to Montreal he assisted in founding Providence House, and became its first director. He was also connected with the Convent of the Good Pastor and other institutions. He was appointed by Gregory XIV. coadjutor to the bishop of Montreal and bishop of Martyropolis, 5 July, 1844. The see of Montreal was at that time very large. Many new enterprises were calling for assistance, and bishop and coadjutor found all their energies taxed to the utmost. In 1851 Bishop Prince visited Rome on an ecclesiastical mission, and while he was there Pius IX., at the request of the delegates to the first council of Quebec, transferred him to the see of St. Hyacinthe, 8 June, 1852. He was the first bishop of that diocese. The old college that he had purchased and transformed into a cathedral and episcopal palace was burned, 17 May, 1854, but he undertook the immediate construction of a

cathedral chapel, besides laying the foundations of a more elaborate ecclesiastical edifice, which has since been completed. During his residence at St. Hyacinthe, Bishop Prince organized twenty parishes, established several missions, and ordained thirty-one priests.

**PRINCE, John**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 11 July, 1751; d. in Salem, Mass., 7 June, 1836. He was the son of a mechanic, and was apprenticed to a tinman, but prepared himself for college, and was graduated at Harvard in 1776, after which he studied theology, and from 1779 till 1836 was pastor of the 1st Unitarian church in Salem, Mass. He was a friend of Count Rumford, joined in many of the latter's inventions and experiments, and constructed an improved air-pump, which gave him a wide reputation. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1795. He published several sermons. A "*Memoir*" by Rev. Charles W. Upham, who became his associate in 1824, is printed in the Massachusetts historical collections.

**PRINCE, Oliver Hillhouse**, senator, b. in Connecticut about 1787; d. at sea, 9 Oct., 1837. He removed to Georgia in early years, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1806, and began to practise in Macon, of which he was a settler, and one of the five commissioners that laid out the town. He was elected a U. S. senator in place of Thomas W. Cobb, serving from 1 Dec., 1828, till 3 March, 1829. Mr. Prince was the author of many humorous sketches, one of which, giving an account of a Georgia militia muster, was translated into several languages. He also published "*Digest of the Laws of Georgia to December, 1820*" (Milledgeville, 1822; 2d ed., Athens, 1837). He perished in the wreck of the steamer "*Home*" on the coast of North Carolina.

**PRINCE, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Sandwich, Mass., 15 May, 1687; d. in Boston, Mass., 22 Oct., 1758. He was the grandson of John Prince, of Hull, England, who emigrated to this country in 1633. After graduation at Harvard in 1707, he visited the West Indies and the island of Madeira, went to England in 1709, and preached in Coombs, Suffolk, and elsewhere. In 1717 he returned to Boston, and on 1 Oct., 1718, was ordained colleague of his classmate, Dr. Joseph Sewall, pastor of the Old South church in Boston, where he continued until his death, and became eminent as a preacher, linguist, and scholar. He began, in 1703, and continued through his life, to collect manuscript documents relating to the history of New England, which he left to the care of the Old South church. They were deposited in the tower, which also contained a valuable library of the writings of the early New England divines that had been gathered by Mr. Prince. These were partly destroyed by the British in 1775-'6, and much important matter relating to the history of New England was thus lost. The remainder of the manuscripts, with his books, which are of value, form part of the Boston public library, and of these a catalogue was published by William H. Whitmore (Boston, 1868), and a later one with his portrait



T Prince



(1870). He published twenty-nine single sermons between 1717 and 1756; "An Account of the First Aurora Borealis" (1717); "Account of the English Ministers at Martha's Vineyard," appended to Experience Mayhew's "Indian Converts" (1727); "A Sermon on the Death of Cotton Mather" (1728); "Memoirs" of Roger Clap, of Dorchester (1731); an edition of John Mason's "History of the Pequot War," with introduction and notes (1736); "A Thanksgiving Sermon occasioned by the Capture of Louisburg" (1745); "Earthquakes of New England," with an appendix on Franklin's discoveries in electricity (1755); and "The New England Psalm-Book, Revised and Improved" (1758). Several of his sermons are contained in the publications of the Massachusetts historical society, and six of his manuscript discourses were published after his death by Dr. John Erskine (Edinburgh, 1785). He also left a diary and other manuscripts. Mr. Prince began a work entitled "The Chronological History of England" in the form of annals, the first volume of which was published in 1736, and two numbers of the second in 1755. It is published in the collections of the Massachusetts historical society, and was edited by Nathan Hale, who published it in book-form (Boston, 1826). Dr. Charles Chauncy said that Mr. Prince was "the most learned scholar, with the exception of Cotton Mather, in New England." The Prince society, a printing association, was established in Boston in 1858.—His brother, **Nathan**, scholar, b. in Sandwich, Mass., 30 Nov., 1698; d. in the island of Ruatan, Honduras, 25 July, 1748, was graduated at Harvard in 1718, where he was tutor from 1723 till 1742, and of which he became a fellow in 1727. Subsequently he took orders in the Church of England, and was sent as a missionary to the Mosquito Indians in Central America. He published an "Essay to solve the Difficulties attending the Several Accounts given of the Resurrection" (Boston, 1734), and an "Account of the Constitution and Government of Harvard College from 1636 to 1742" (1742).—Thomas's son, **Thomas**, editor, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 Feb., 1722; d. there 30 Sept., 1748, was graduated at Harvard in 1740. He edited the earliest American periodical, which was entitled "Christian History," and contained accounts of the revival and propagation of religion in Great Britain and America for 1743 (2 vols., 1744-'6).

**PRINCE, William**, horticulturist, b. in Flushing, L. I., 10 Nov., 1766; d. there, 9 April, 1842. In 1793 he bought eighty acres of land and extended the nurseries of his father in Flushing. He brought many varieties of fruits into the United States, sent many trees and plants from this country to Europe, and systematized the nomenclature of the best-known fruits, such as the Bartlett pear and the Isabella grape. The London horticultural society named for him the "William Prince" apple. He was a member of the horticultural societies of London and Paris, of the Imperial society of Georgofili of Florence, and of the principal American societies, and the meeting of horticulturists in 1823, at which De Witt Clinton delivered an address, was held at his residence. He published "A Treatise on Horticulture," the first comprehensive book that was written in the United States upon this subject (New York, 1828).—His son, **William Robert**, horticulturist, b. in Flushing, L. I., 6 Nov., 1795; d. there, 28 March, 1869, was educated at Jamaica academy, L. I., and at Boucherville, Canada. He imported the first merino sheep into this country in 1816, continued the "Linnæan nurseries" of his father, and was

the first to introduce silk-culture and the *morus multicaulis* for silk-worms in 1837, but lost a large fortune by this enterprise, owing to the change in the tariff, which destroyed this industry for several years. In 1849 he went to California, was a founder of Sacramento, and in 1851 travelled through Mexico. He introduced the culture of osiers and sorghum in 1854-'5, and the Chinese yam in 1854. With his father, he wrote a "History of the Vine" (New York, 1830); and, in addition to numerous pamphlets on the mulberry, the strawberry dioscorea, medical botany, etc., he published a "Pomological Manual" (2 vols., 1832); "Manual of Roses" (1846); and about two hundred descriptive catalogues of trees, shrubs, vines, plants, bulbs, etc.—William Robert's son, **Le Baron Bradford**, author, b. in Flushing, L. I., 3 July, 1840, is descended through his maternal ancestors from William Bradford, of the "Mayflower." He was educated in Flushing, and was graduated at Columbia law-school in 1866. In 1871-'5 he was a member of the assembly for Queens county, and in 1872 was chairman of the judiciary committee which investigated the corrupt judiciary of New York city. He was a member of the National Republican conventions of 1868 and 1876. In 1876-'7 he was a member of the state senate. From 1879 till 1882 he was chief justice of New Mexico, and in 1880-'2 he was president of the bureau of immigration of that territory. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal general conventions between 1877 and 1886, and since 1877 has been a trustee of the Long Island cathedral. Since 1880 he has been chancellor of the jurisdiction of New Mexico and Arizona. He is the author of "Agricultural History of Queens County" (New York, 1861); "E Pluribus Unum, or American Nationality" (1868); "A Nation, or a League" (Chicago, 1880); "General Laws of New Mexico" (Albany, 1881); "History of New Mexico" (New York, 1883); and "The American Church and its Name" (New York, 1887).

**PRING, Daniel**, British naval officer, b. in England in 1780; d. in Port Royal, Jamaica, 29 Nov., 1847. He entered the navy at an early age, and was midshipman on the Jamaica station. He became lieutenant in 1807, at the beginning of the war of 1812 was in command of the Halifax station, and was subsequently assigned by Sir George Prevost to the charge of the provincial navy on the lakes. He was promoted commander in 1813, and while in charge of the "Linnet," a brig of sixteen guns and 100 men, in the squadron of Com. George Downie on Lake Champlain, participated in the battle of Plattsburg Bay. During a greater part of the fight the "Linnet" engaged the "Eagle," an American brig of twenty guns and 150 men, and forced her out of the line, but was subsequently compelled to strike her own colors. He was promoted post-captain in 1815 for bravery in that affair, and the next year was in command on Lake Erie. He became commodore in January, 1846.

**PRINGLE, Benjamin**, jurist, b. in Richfield, N. Y., 9 Nov., 1807. He received a good education and studied law, but gave up practice to become president of a bank at Batavia, N. Y. He was judge of Genesee county courts for one year, served two terms in congress in 1853-'7, having been elected as a Whig, and in 1863 was in the legislature. Subsequently he was appointed by President Lincoln a judge of the court of arbitration at Cape Town under the treaty of 1862 with Great Britain for the suppression of the slave-trade.

**PRINGLE, John Julius**, lawyer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 22 July, 1753; d. there, 17 March,



1843. His father, Robert (1702-'76), came from Scotland to South Carolina about 1730, became a merchant in Charleston, and in 1760-'9 was a justice of the court of common pleas. The son was graduated at the College of Philadelphia in 1771, and read law with John Rutledge and in England, where his published articles in defence of colonial rights attracted attention. At the beginning of the American Revolution he went to France, and in 1778 he became secretary to Ralph Izard, U. S. commissioner in Tuscany. Returning home by way of Holland and the West Indies, he was admitted to the bar in 1781, and attained high rank in his profession. In 1787-'9 he was speaker of the state assembly, and in the latter year he served for a short time as U. S. district attorney, by special request of Gen. Washington. In 1800 Thomas Jefferson, then secretary of state, appointed him to report on any infractions of the treaty with Great Britain that might occur in his state, and from 1792 till 1808 he served as attorney-general of South Carolina. In 1805 President Jefferson tendered him the attorney-generalship of the United States, but family reasons induced him to decline. Mr. Pringle was for four years president of the trustees of the College of Charleston.

**PRINTZ, Johan**, colonial governor, b. in Bottneryd, Sweden, about 1600; d. in 1668. He was the third governor of the Swedish colony on Delaware river that had been projected by Gustavus Adolphus and established by his daughter, Christina, in 1638. (See MINUIT, PETER.) Printz had been a lieutenant-colonel of artillery in the Swedish army in Germany, and was deprived of his rank for surrendering the Saxon town of Chemnitz, but was afterward restored to favor. He was governor from 1641 to 1654. During these thirteen years he maintained, with little assistance from home, the supremacy of the Swedish crown on the Delaware against the Dutch, against the New Haven emigrants under Lambertson, and against the followers of Sir Edmund Plowden, the so-called lord of New Albion. He established forts at New Castle, at Wilmington, at Tinicum (a short distance above the present town of Chester, where he resided), at the mouth of the Schuylkill, and on the eastern shore of the Delaware. He thus secured a monopoly of trade with the Indians that inhabited both sides of the bay and river as far north as Trenton. During his tenure of office seven expeditions, containing more than 300 emigrants, sailed from Sweden. They were excellent farmers, devoted to the Lutheran church, and extremely just in their dealings with the Indians, whom they prepared, by their kind treatment, to receive William Penn and his followers in a friendly manner. In 1654 Printz, dissatisfied with the condition and prospects of the colony, returned. In the next year the Dutch captured Fort Christina, and the Swedish domination was soon at an end. Little is known of Printz after his return to Sweden, but it is recorded that he was made a general and became governor of Jönköping in 1658.—His daughter, **Armagot**, accompanied her father to this country, and in 1644 married Lieut. John Pappegoya, who was in temporary charge of the province after Printz's departure till the arrival of the new governor. Pappegoya returned to Sweden in 1654, but his wife remained in the province, where she lived secluded in the mansion built by her father on Tinicum island. The royal government made large grants of land to father and daughter, but none of their descendants became inhabitants of the colony. See "Songs of New Sweden," by Arthur Peterson (Philadelphia, 1887).

**PRIOLEAU, Samuel**, jurist, b. in Charleston, S. C., 4 Sept., 1784; d. in Pendleton, S. C., 10 Aug., 1840. His ancestors, who were French Huguenots, emigrated to this country immediately after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Samuel was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, but was not graduated, was admitted to the bar of Charleston in 1808, and established a reputation as a lawyer. He was a member of the legislature for many years, chairman of the judiciary committee for several terms, and was active in 1820 in the preparation of the acts to "revise and amend the judiciary system of the state." The next year he made a report in favor of the constitutionality of internal improvements by the United States. He became intendant of Charleston in 1824, and recorder in 1825, and held office until 1836. He aided in establishing the Medical college of South Carolina, was one of its trustees, and was an organizer of the Charleston literary club.

**PRIVAT D'ANGLEMONT, Alexandre**, West Indian author, b. in St. Rose, Guadeloupe, in 1815; d. in Paris, France, 18 July, 1859. He was a mulatto, and, after receiving his early education in Basse Terre, went to Paris to study medicine, but abandoned it for literature. In 1846 he published a volume on the Prado palace, which showed wit, elegance, and simplicity. Soon afterward he made a voyage to Guadeloupe, and, in a sojourn of three days, settled all his interests there, and, carrying his small fortune in a bag, returned to Paris, where he became a contributor to magazines. It was his custom to wander at night through the streets, studying the habits of the poorest classes, and he discovered some extraordinary trades, such as those of killer of cats and dealer in the tongues of rats and mice, which he revealed to the world in a volume that caused a great sensation, "Paris Anecdote" (Paris, 1854). After his death from consumption, Alfred Delvau collected his articles and published them under the title "Paris inconnu" (1861).

**PROCTOR, Edna Dean**, poet, b. in Henniker, N. H., 10 Oct., 1838. She received her early education in Concord, N. H., and subsequently removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where she has since resided. She has travelled extensively abroad, and contributed largely to magazine literature. She has edited "Extracts from Henry Ward Beecher's Sermons" (New York, 1858), and has published "Poems" (Boston, 1866) and "A Russian Journey" (1872), and is now (1888) compiling a genealogy of the Storrs family. Her best-known poems are "Heroes" and "By the Shenandoah."

**PROCTOR, Henry A.**, British soldier, b. in Wales in 1787; d. in Liverpool, England, in 1859. At the beginning of the war between Great Britain and the United States he came to Canada as colonel of the 42d regiment. He was despatched by Gen. Sir Isaac Brock to Amherstburg to prevent the landing of Gen. William Hull, whom he drove back, and subsequently gained the victory of Brownston, which exploits contributed much to the fall of Detroit and the capitulation of Hull. He opened the campaign of 1813 by defeating Gen. James Winchester near Frenchtown, on River Raisin, for which service he was promoted a brigadier-general. He was repelled from Fort Meigs by Gen. William Henry Harrison (q. v.) in May, 1813, from Fort Stephenson (Lower Sandusky, Ohio), by Maj. Croghan on 2 Aug., and was defeated by Harrison at the battle of the Thames, 5 Oct., 1813. He was tried and sentenced to be suspended from rank and pay for six months. He was reinstated, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-general.

**PROCTOR, Lucien Brock**, author, b. in Hanover, N. H., 6 March, 1826. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1844, admitted to the bar in 1847, and, after practising for two years at Port Byron, N. Y., removed to Dansville. Amid his professional duties he continued his classical studies, and contributed articles to magazines. In 1869 he became a regular contributor to the Albany "Law Journal." About 1863 he abandoned his profession and devoted his time entirely to legal literature. In 1884 he removed to Albany, N. Y. His works include "The Bench and Bar of the State of New York" (2 vols., New York, 1870); "Lives of the New York State Chancellors" (1875); "The Life and Times of Thomas Addis Emmet" (1876); "Lawyer and Client, or the Trials and Triumphs of the Bar" (1879); "The Bench and Bar of Kings County, including the Legal History of Brooklyn" (1883); "The Legal History of Albany and Schenectady Counties" (1884); "Early History of the Board of Regents and University of the State of New York" (1886); a revised and annotated edition of Jabez D. Hammond's "Political History of the State of New York," continued from 1844 to the close of the legislative session of 1887 (1887); and addresses, including "Aaron Burr's Political Career Defended" (1885), and "Review of John C. Spencer's Legal and Political Career" (1886).

**PROCTOR, Redfield**, cabinet officer, b. in Proctorville, Vt., 1 June, 1831. The town was founded by his grandfather. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1851, and at Albany law-school in 1859. For two years he practised law in Boston. In June, 1861, he entered the army as lieutenant in the 3d Vermont volunteers; in October he was made major of the 5th Vermont regiment, and in 1862 became colonel of the 15th. After leaving the army in 1863, he again practised law in Rutland, Vt.; in 1867 and 1868 was a member of the legislature; in 1869 he was appointed manager of the Sutherland Falls marble company. In 1880 this company was united with another, under the title of the Vermont marble company, and Mr. Proctor became its president. In the interval he had been state senator, and in 1876 became lieutenant-governor; and in 1878 he was elected governor. In 1884 he was a delegate to the national Republican convention, and in 1888 he was chairman of the Vermont delegation to the Chicago convention, and cast the votes of his state for Gen. Harrison for president. Later the legislature of Vermont, by unanimous vote, recommended Gov. Proctor for a place in the cabinet, and on 5 March, 1889, the president appointed him secretary of war.

**PROCTOR, Richard Anthony**, astronomer, b. in Chelsea, England, 23 March, 1837; d. in New York city, 12 Sept., 1888. He entered King's college, London, in 1855, and a year later went to Cambridge, where in 1860 he received his bachelor's degree. A fondness for mathematics led to his studying astronomy, on which subject he became the most fertile popular writer of his time. His original work included numerous researches on the stellar system, the law of distribution of stars, their motions, the relations between the stars and the nebulae, and the general constitution of the heavens. In 1869 he advanced, on theoretical grounds, a theory of the solar corona that has since been generally accepted, and also that of the inner complex solar atmosphere that was afterward advanced by Prof. Charles A. Young. He was active in the transit-of-Venus expeditions of 1874 and 1882, and became involved in a dispute with the astronomer royal of England as to the best methods of observation. In 1873-'4 and in 1875-'6 he lectured in the

principal cities of the United States, and in 1879 he left England for Australasia, and lectured in all of the larger towns of Victoria, New South Wales, South Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand. He visited the United States again in 1884, and, after lecturing in the leading cities, settled in St. Joseph, Mo. In 1866 he was elected a fellow of the Royal astronomical society, and in 1873 he was appointed an honorary fellow of King's college, London. He was honorary secretary of the Royal astronomical society and editor of its proceedings in 1872-'3. Mr. Proctor established "Knowledge" as a weekly journal in 1881, but changed it to a monthly in 1885. His literary work began in 1863, when he published in the "Cornhill Magazine" an article on "Double Stars." Among his numerous books are "Saturn and its System" (London, 1865); "Gnomonic Star Atlas" (1866); "Half-Hours with the Telescope" (1868); "Half-Hours with Stars" (1869); "Other Worlds than Ours" (1870); "Light Science for Leisure Hours" (3 series, 1871, 1873, and 1883); "Elementary Astronomy" (1871); "Border Land of Science" (1873); "Transits of Venus—Past, Present, and Future" and "The Expanse of Heaven" (1874); and "Myths and Marvels of Astronomy" (1877). He edited "The Knowledge Library," consisting of a series of works made up of papers that appeared in his journal, among which were several of his own, notably "How to Play Whist" and "Home Whist" (1885). After becoming an American citizen he published "Chance and Luck" (New York, 1887); "First Steps in Geometry" (1887); "Easy Lessons in Differential Calculus" (1887); and "Old and New Astronomy," which at the time of his death was being issued.

**PROCTOR, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Ireland in 1739; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 March, 1806. He emigrated to Philadelphia with his father, Francis Proctor, and was by trade a carpenter. On 27 Oct., 1775, he applied to the committee of safety to be commissioned captain of an artillery company to be raised for garrisoning Fort island, and was immediately commissioned with authority to raise his company. In August, 1776, his command was raised to a battalion, and he was appointed major. The regiment was under Wayne at Brandywine, and engaged in the artillery duel with Knyphausen at Chadd's Ford. Proctor's horse was shot under him, and he lost his guns and caissons when Sullivan was routed. One of his guns, under Lieut. Barker, was brought up to batter the Chew house at Germantown. In September, 1778, his regiment became a part of the Continental army, and he received his commission as colonel of artillery, 18 May, 1779, and marched to Wyoming. His batteries did good service at the battle of Newtown. He was in Wayne's Bergen Neck expedition, and was satirized by André in the "Cow Chase." He resigned in 1781 on account of differences with Joseph Reed, president of the Pennsylvania council, and in 1783 was chosen high sheriff of Philadelphia, which office he held three years. In 1790 he was made city lieutenant, in 1791 a commissioner to treat with the Miami Indians. In 1793 he became brigadier-general of the Pennsylvania troops, and marched against the Whiskey insurgents at the head of the first brigade. After this he became major-general of the Philadelphia militia, and when war was threatened with France he assured Gov. Mifflin of his cordial support in the event of hostilities. He was one of the founders of the St. Tammany society in Philadelphia, of which he was a sachem. A part of Col. Proctor's regiment of artillery has maintained its organization to the present time as the 2d U. S. artillery.

**PROUD, Robert**, historian, b. in Yorkshire, England, 10 May, 1728; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 July, 1813. He emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1759, and taught Latin and Greek in a Friends' academy in Philadelphia until the Revolution. Charles Brockden Brown was one of his pupils. He was firm in his attachment to the crown, and believed that the Revolution would cause the decline of virtue and prosperity in this country. "Dominie" Proud was a familiar figure for many years in his adopted city. He was tall, with a Roman nose, and "most impending brows," and in his curled wig and cocked hat is described as the "perfect model of a gentleman." His "History of Pennsylvania," which is full of valuable information, although deficient in well-sustained narrative, was his pecuniary ruin (Philadelphia, 1797-'8).

**PROUDFIT, Alexander Moncrief**, clergyman, b. in Pequea, Pa., 10 Nov., 1770; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 23 Nov., 1843. He was graduated at Columbia in 1792, studied theology under Dr. John H. Livingston, and was pastor of the Associate Reformed church in Salem, N. Y., from 1794 till 1835. He became secretary of the New York colonization society in the latter year, and held office till his resignation in 1841. Williams gave him the degree of D. D. in 1812. For a short time during his pastorate he was professor of pastoral theology in the Associate Reformed seminary in Newburg, N. Y. He published numerous sermons and addresses, including "The One Thing Needful" (New York, 1804); "Ruin and Recovery of Man" (1806); "Theological Works" (4 vols., 1815); and a work on the "Parables" (1820). See a memoir of him by Rev. John Forsyth (New York, 1844).—His son, **John Williams**, clergyman, b. in Salem, N. Y., 22 Sept., 1803; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 9 March, 1870, was graduated at Union in 1823 and at Princeton theological seminary in 1824, and was pastor of the Reformed church in Newburyport in 1827-'33. At the latter date he became professor of Latin in the University of New York, and in 1840-'64 he occupied the chair of Greek in Rutgers. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1841. Dr. Proudfit wrote much for ecclesiastical literature, and edited the "New Brunswick Review." He published several sermons, and "Man's Twofold Life" (1862), and edited "A Comedy of Plautus, with English Notes" (1843).

**PROUDFIT, David Law**, author, b. in Newburg, N. Y., 27 Oct., 1842. He was educated in the common schools, and at fifteen years of age went to New York city to engage in business. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in the 1st New York mounted rifles. In the following year he was appointed a 2d lieutenant in the 22d U. S. colored troops. His regiment accompanied Gen. Butler in his advance up James river, and took part in various engagements, and at the close of the war he had attained the rank of major. Later he engaged in business, and a few years ago he became interested in pneumatic tubes, and he is now (1888) president of the Meteor despatch company of New York. His poems have been extensively used in public recitations. He has published in book-form "Love among the Gamins," poems (New York, 1877) and "Mask and Domino" (1888).

**PROVANCHER, Leon**, Canadian author, b. in Bécancour, Quebec, 10 March, 1820. He was graduated at the Nicolet seminary, ordained priest in 1844 in the Roman Catholic church, and held several pastorates. Owing to feeble health he withdrew from the ministry in 1869 and engaged in literary work and the study of natural history, and has described more than two hundred new species of in-

sects, particularly the Hymenoptera. He founded "Le naturaliste Canadien" in 1868, and received the degree of D. Sc. in 1880. Dr. Provancher is the author of "Traité élémentaire de botanique" (Quebec, 1858); "Flore Canadienne" (1862); "Le verger Canadien" (1865); "De Quebec à Jerusalem" (1882); "Petite histoire du Canada" (1887), and other works on botany and natural history. He now (1888) has in preparation "Les hémiptères."

**PROVANCHER, Jean Norbert**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Nicolet, Quebec, 12 Feb., 1787; d. in St. Boniface, Manitoba, 7 June, 1853. He was ordained in 1811, and in 1818, at the suggestion of the Earl of Selkirk, was sent to take charge of the Roman Catholic settlers on Red river, with the title of grand vicar. He resided at La Fourche (now St. Boniface), Manitoba. The Canadians, who formed the settlement, had married Indian women, and had lost almost all sense of religion, but he was well received, and in a short time succeeded in reviving the Roman Catholic faith. He also labored among the wild Indians, and established missions in the interior. In 1822 he was nominated vicar apostolic of the northwest and auxiliary to the bishop of Quebec, and he was consecrated under the title of bishop of Julopolis *in partibus*. He returned from Quebec with a few priests, but he did not find them sufficient for the needs of the population that was scattered over his immense vicariate. He afterward obtained the aid of the Oblate fathers, whom he stationed among the Indian tribes, and established schools under the direction of the Grey Sisters. The results of his administration extended to the Pacific ocean, and petitions came in 1835 from the Canadians and Indians of Oregon, asking for missionaries. He could not spare any from his vicariate, but he answered them that he would go to Europe to procure aid. He obtained there considerable sums from the Society for the propagation of the faith, and, after his return to Canada, was able to send two missionaries to Columbia river in 1838. In 1848 the Red river was erected into a bishopric, and Bishop Provancher took the title of bishop of St. Boniface. He founded the College of St. Boniface in 1818, and also a convent.

**PROVOOST, Samuel**, first P. E. bishop of New York, b. in New York city, 24 Feb., 1742; d. there, 6 Sept., 1815. The Provoosts were of Huguenot origin and settled in the New World in 1638.

John, fourth in descent from David Provoost, the first settler and father of the future bishop, was a wealthy New York merchant, and for many years one of the governors of King's college. His wife, Eve, was a daughter of Hermann Bleecker. Samuel, their eldest son, was one of the seven graduates of King's (now Columbia) college at its first commencement in 1758, winning the honors, although the youngest but one of his class. In the summer of 1761 he sailed for England, and in the same year entered St. Peter's college, Cambridge,



*Samuel Provoost*

enjoying while there the advantage of a tutor in the person of Dr. John Jebb, a man of profound learning and a zealous advocate of civil and religious liberty, with whom he corresponded till the doctor's death in 1786. In March, 1786, Mr. Provoost, having previously been admitted to the order of deacon by the bishop of London, was ordained at King's chapel, Whitehall, by the bishop of Chester. In June of the same year he married Maria, daughter of Thomas Bousfield, a rich Irish banker, residing on his estate near Cork, and sister of his favorite classmate, afterward a member of parliament. The young clergyman, with his accomplished wife, sailed in September for New York, and in December he became an assistant minister of Trinity parish, which then embraced St. George's and St. Paul's, the Rev. Samuel Auchmuty rector, the Rev. John Ogilvie and the Rev. Charles Inglis assistant ministers. During the summer of 1789 Mr. and Mrs. Provoost visited Mrs. Bousfield and her son in Ireland, and spent several months in England and on the continent.

Early in 1774 Provoost severed his connection with Trinity, the reason assigned being that his patriotic views of the then approaching contest with the mother-country were not in accord with those of a majority of the parish, and removed to a small estate in Dutchess (now Columbia) county, where he occupied himself with literary pursuits and in the cultivation of his farm and garden. He was an ardent disciple of the Swedish Linnæus, and he possessed, for that period, a large and valuable library. (See book-plate on page 130.) Provoost was perhaps the earliest of American bibliophiles. While far away from "the clangor of resounding arms," he occasionally filled the pulpits of churches then existing at Albany, Catskill, Hudson, and Poughkeepsie. He was proposed as a delegate to the Provincial congress, but declined, as also an invitation to become chaplain of the convention which met in 1777 and framed the present constitution of the state of New York. After the British burned Esopus, on the Hudson, he joined his friends the Livingstons, and other neighbors, in their pursuit. Mr. Provoost was proffered the rectorship of St. Michael's church, Charleston, S. C., in 1777, and five years later that of King's chapel, Boston, where his patriotic principles and practice were strong recommendations; but he declined both calls. When the colonies had gained their independence and New York was evacuated by the British, he was unanimously elected rector of Trinity church, 13 Jan., 1784, immediately removed with his family to the city, and entered upon the duties of his office. Before the close of the year he was made a member of the Board of regents of the university, and when the Continental congress removed from Trenton, N. J., to New York, he was, in November, 1785, chosen as their chaplain. In the summer of 1786 he was elected first bishop of New York, and three weeks later received from the University of Pennsylvania the degree of D. D. In November of the same year he sailed for England in company with Dr. William White, where they were consecrated in Lambeth palace, 4 Feb., 1787, by the archbishops of Canterbury and York, and the bishops of Petersborough and Bath and Wells. The centennial anniversary of this event was appropriately celebrated in Lambeth palace, London, in Christ church, Philadelphia, and in the Chicago cathedral.

On his return, Bishop Provoost resumed his duties as rector of Trinity, the two positions being then filled by the same person. He was one of the trustees of Columbia college, and under the present

constitution was elected chaplain of the U. S. senate. After his inauguration as president, Washington, with many other distinguished men, proceeded on foot to St. Paul's church (see illustration), where Bishop Provoost read prayers suited to the occasion. The first consecration in which he took part was that of the Rev. John Thomas Claggett, for the diocese of Maryland, being the earliest of that order of the ministry consecrated in the United States.

It occurred at Trinity church, 17 Sept., 1792, during a session of the general convention. As the presiding bishop Dr. Provoost was the consecrator, Bishops White, of Pennsylvania, Seabury, of Connecticut, and Madison, of Virginia, joining in the historic ceremony

and uniting the succession of the Anglican and Scottish episcopate. Mrs. Provoost died, 18 Aug., 1799, which, with other domestic bereavements and declining health, induced the bishop to resign the rectorship of Trinity, 28 Sept. of the following year, and his bishopric, 3 Sept., 1801. His resignation was not accepted by the house of bishops, by whom, however, consent was given to the consecration as assistant bishop of Dr. Benjamin Moore. Provoost was subject to apoplectic attacks, and from one of these he died suddenly at his residence in Greenwich street. His funeral at Trinity was attended by the leading citizens of New York, and his remains were placed in the family vault in Trinity church-yard. In person Bishop Provoost was above medium height. His countenance was round and full and highly intellectual, as may be seen in the accompanying vignette, copied from the original by Benjamin West. He was stately and dignified in manner, presenting, in the picturesque dress of that day, an imposing appearance. He was a fine classical scholar and the master of several modern languages. He conversed freely with Steuben and Lafayette in their own tongues, and had several Italian correspondents, including Count Claudio Ragone. He translated Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered," but it was never given to the world, nor any of his occasional poems in English, French, and German. His sermons were characterized by force and felicity of diction. He was learned and benevolent and inflexibly conscientious, fond of society and social life. Under his administration as rector of Trinity for seventeen years, the church was rebuilt on the same site. During his episcopate of fourteen years the church did not advance as rapidly as during the same period under some of his successors. It must not, however, be forgotten that those were days of difficulties and depression in the church, and that the people of Pennsylvania threatened to throw their bishop into the Delaware river when he returned from England in 1787. The Episcopal church was only tolerated, and many Protestants fiercely opposed prelacy, having but recently "escaped from kings and bishops." While it cannot be claimed that



Provoost is among those "upon the adamant of whose fame the river of Time beats without injury," or that he should rank with those eminent founders of the American church, Seabury and White, or with the epoch-makers Hobart and Whitting-



ham, it may be asserted that for elegant scholarship he had no peer among his American contemporaries. He was so indifferent to literary reputation that not even a sermon of his appears to have been printed, although his accomplishments in belles-lettres were many and admirable, as may be inferred from Dr. Hobart's remarks at the first meeting of the diocesan convention after the bishop's death:

"The character of Bishop Provoost is one which the enlightened Christian will estimate at no ordinary standard. The generous sympathies of his nature created in him a cordial concern in whatever affected the interests of his fellow-creatures. Hence his beneficence was called into almost daily exercise, and his private charities were often beyond what was justified by his actual means. As a patriot he was exceeded by none. As a scholar he was deeply versed in classical lore and in the records of ecclesiastical history and church polity. To a very accurate knowledge of the Hebrew he added a profound acquaintance with the Greek, Latin, French, German, Italian, and other languages. He made considerable progress also in the natural and physical sciences, of which botany was his favorite branch." See "The Centennial History of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of New York" (New York, 1886), and an address on "Samuel Provoost, First Bishop of New York," by Gen. Jas. Grant Wilson (1887).

**PRUD'HOMME, John Francis Eugene**, engraver, b. on the island of St. Thomas, W. I., 4 Oct., 1800. His parents were French. The son came to this country in 1807 with his family, who settled in New York in the spring of 1809. When about fourteen years old he turned his attention to engraving, and was a pupil of Thomas Gimbrede, his brother-in-law, but the latter shortly afterward became teacher of drawing at the U. S. military academy, which left Mr. Prud'homme to pursue his own course. At the age of seventeen he essayed engraving portraits, and produced several fine plates for Longacre and Herring's "National Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Americans." He also engraved some plates for the annuals that were fashionable at that time, notably "Friar Puck," after John G. Chapman; "The Velvet Hat," after Joseph Inskoop; and "Oberon," after a miniature by Miss Anne E. Hall. In 1852 Mr. Prud'homme entered a bank-note engraving establishment in New York, and from 1869 till 1885 he was employed as an ornamental designer and engraver at the bureau of engraving and printing in Washington. He was early elected member of the National academy of design, became academician in 1846, and in 1834-'53 was its curator. Mr. Prud'homme is a tasteful designer, a good draughtsman, and excellent engraver, in the very fine stipple manner introduced by Caroline Watson toward the end of the 18th century. He resides in Georgetown, D. C., and still (1888) pursues his profession. He is the oldest living American engraver.

**PRUYN, John Van Schaek Lansing**, lawyer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 22 June, 1811; d. in Clifton Springs, N. Y., 21 Nov., 1877. He was graduated at Albany academy in 1826, became a student in the office of James King, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. At once he took high rank in his profession as one of the attorneys in the once-celebrated James will case. In 1835 he became a director of the Mohawk and Hudson railroad and its counsel, and in 1853, when the railroads between Albany and Buffalo were united, forming the present New York Central, he conducted the proceedings and drew up the consolidation agreement, in some respects the most important business instrument that was ever executed in the state of New York. He was associated in the Hudson river bridge case, finally arguing it alone, was sole trustee of the estate of Hermanns Bleecker, and was the financial officer of the Sault Ste. Marie canal, which he carried through many difficulties. In 1861 he was elected state senator as a Democrat, having accepted the nomination on condition that no money should be used in the election. At the close of his term he gave the year's salary to the poor of Albany. He was a new capitol commissioner from 1865 till 1870, and in 1869 laid the first stone of the new building.

He was a member of congress in 1863-'5 and 1867-'9, serving upon several important committees, and as a regent of the Smithsonian institution. At the first election of General Grant to the presidency he was one of the tellers of the house of representatives and suggested such legislation as would have remedied the existing difficulties in counting the presidential vote. He was a regent of the University of the state of New York for thirty-three years, during the last fifteen of which he was chancellor. The establishment of the university convocation and the regents' examinations were largely if not almost wholly due to his efforts. The regents are trustees of the State museum of natural history and the State library, and the present value of these collections is largely owing to Mr. Pruyn's personal interest and supervision. Mr. Pruyn was also president of the board of trustees of St. Stephen's college, Annandale, of the State board of charities, of the State survey, and of the Albany institute. He was also a member of various historical and other societies, and of the Association for the codification of the law of nations. Mr. Pruyn received the degree of M. A. from Rutgers in 1835, and from Union college in 1845, and that of LL. D. in 1852, from the University of Rochester. —His cousin, **Robert Hewson**, diplomatist, b. in Albany, N. Y., 14 Feb., 1815; d. in Albany, N. Y., 26 Feb., 1882, was graduated at Rutgers in 1833, studied law with Abraham Van Vechten, and in 1836 was admitted to the bar. He was corporation counsel of Albany, a member of the city government, and in 1855 became adjutant-general of the state. He was a Whig in politics, and served in the assembly in 1848-'50, and again in 1854, when he was elected speaker. It is said that no appeal



*John V. L. Pruyn*



was made from any of his rulings in the chair. In 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln U. S. minister to Japan as successor to Townsend Harris. As there were then no telegraphic facilities, months often elapsed before the minister could receive his instructions, and when they did arrive they were frequently inapplicable, circumstances having changed. Our vessels of war then in Japanese waters were placed at the disposal of the minister with instructions prescribed by the U. S. government. In 1863 Mr. Pruyn took the ground that he should regard the tycoon to be the real ruler of Japan, as otherwise foreign intercourse could never be guaranteed unless treaties were ratified by the mikado. Two naval expeditions were undertaken against the transgressing daimio of Chosu, whose vessels had fired on the American merchant steamer "Pembroke." In the first the U. S. man-of-war "Wyoming," Com. McDougall, sank the brig "Laurick" and blew up the steamer "Lancefield," at the same time running the gauntlet of shore batteries of eighty guns in the Straits of Simonisaki. In the second expedition the forces of Great Britain, France, and Holland (the daimio having previously fired upon the French and English vessels) took part, the United States being represented by the chartered steamer "Takiang," having on board a part of the crew and guns of the "Jamestown," which had been left at Yokohama for the defence of that place. The allies demolished the fortifications of Chosu and captured the guns. Although it was questioned, this proceeding postponed the dethronement of the tycoon for several years, and enabled him to observe his treaty stipulations which he had not been able to do, owing to the hostility of the daimio of Chosu. An indemnity was paid by Japan and intercourse was guaranteed. Mr. Pruyn played an important part in securing American rights in the East. Mr. Pruyn's last public post was that of presiding officer of the State constitutional convention of 1872. For the last years of his life he was not greatly identified with public affairs, but was deeply interested in various enterprises, and at the time of his death was president of the National commercial bank of Albany. He was a trustee of Rutgers college, to which he gave \$10,000, and was president of the board of directors of the Dudley observatory. He received the degree of M. A. from Rutgers in 1836, and in 1865 that of LL. D. from Williams.

**PRYOR, Roger Atkinson**, lawyer, b. near Petersburg, Va., 19 July, 1828. He was graduated at Hampden Sidney college in 1845, and at the University of Virginia, three years later, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but entered journalism. He joined the staff of the Washington "Union," and was afterward editor of the Richmond "Enquirer." He was sent at twenty-seven on a special mission to Greece by President Pierce. In 1856 he opposed William L. Yancey's proposition to reopen the slave-trade. He was an ardent advocate of state-rights, and established a daily paper, the "South," at Richmond, in which he represented the extreme views of the Virginia Democracy. His aggressive course and the intense utterance of his convictions led to several duels. He was elected to congress in 1859 to fill a vacancy, and was re-elected in 1860, but did not take his seat. While in that body he made various fiery speeches, and in the excited condition of the public mind preceding the civil war was often involved in passionate discussions with his northern opponents. One of these, John F. Potter (q. v.), replied to him with similar acrimony, and was challenged. Mr. Potter named bowie-knives as the weapons, and

the Virginian's seconds refused to allow their principal to fight with arms which they pronounced barbarous. This challenge created an uproar throughout the country, and was accompanied with severe and characteristic comments on the principals from the northern and southern press. Mr. Pryor was eager for war, and visited Charleston to witness the firing on Sumter, and its surrender. He was sent to the provisional Confederate congress at Richmond, and elected to the first regular congress. Soon afterward he entered the Confederate army as a colonel, and was made a brigadier-general after the battle of Williamsburg. He resigned, 26 Aug., 1863, was taken prisoner in 1864, and confined for some time in Fort Lafayette. After the surrender of the Confederate armies, he urged on the south the adoption of a policy of acquiescence and loyalty to the government. He went to New York in 1865, settled there as a lawyer, and is still practising. He has taken no part in politics since the war, confining himself exclusively to his profession. He is the author of many speeches and literary addresses, and has been given the degree of LL. D. by Hampden Sidney college.

**PUENTE, Juan Eligio** (poo-ain'-tay), Spanish author, b. in Asturias about 1720; d. in Mexico about 1780. Very little is known of his life, except that he was employed as chief clerk in the office of the secretary of the viceroyalty of Mexico, Melchor de Peramas, and probably was sent by him on several missions to Florida. His manuscripts were found in the library of the secretary, after the evacuation of Mexico by the Spaniards, and include "Noticias de la Provincia de la Florida y el Cayo de los Mártires, con su Plano y Mapa" (dated 1769), the accompanying map of which is remarkably correct for that time; "Informe de los Pescados que se crían en las Costas de la Florida y Campeche, y de los beneficios que pueden resultar de tales Pesquerías" (1770); and "Noticia exacta de las Familias, que por la entrega de la Florida á la Corona Británica, se retiraron á la Habana, y modo con que fueron recibidas" (1770).

**PUERTA, Cristobal Martinez** (poo-air'-tah), Spanish missionary, b. in Andalusia in 1580; d. in Honduras, Central America, in September, 1628. He was a soldier in his youth, came in 1600 to America with Juan Monasterios, and landed in Trujillo, Honduras. He served in the expedition to Costa Rica, and while there resolved to abandon the army and undertake the conversion of the Indians of the province of Teguzgalpa. In 1602 he retired to Guatemala, entered the Franciscan order, 17 Oct., and in the newly founded seminary studied theology and the principal Indian dialects. Afterward he was professor of Latin grammar in Chiapa, and master of novices in the convent of Guatemala, but he continued in his desire to convert the natives, and after many difficulties obtained from his superiors permission to undertake the task. With another friar and four Guanajuan Indians as interpreters he landed at Cape Gracias á Dios, penetrated into the interior, and was fairly successful with the Paye and Guazacalpa tribes, where he founded the mission of Concepcion near Jurua river. He afterward received a vessel with auxiliaries and another priest, and undertook the conversion of the Guava and Jicaque tribes, where he founded seven other missions. While camping on Guampo river, he was invited by the ferocious Albatuino tribe to preach to them, and, notwithstanding the opposition of his Jicaque converts, he entered their country and was murdered by them toward the end of September, 1623. His body was recovered later by Juan de Miranda, the governor of

Trujillo, and buried in the chapel of San Antonio in the Franciscan convent of Guatemala. He wrote "Cartas al Provincial de Guatemala sobre la Expedición á Teguzgalpa" and "Satisfacción á las razones alegadas contra la expedición á Teguzgalpa, etc.," which are preserved in manuscript in the Franciscan convent of Guatemala.

**PUEYRREDON, Juan Martín de** (poo-air'-ray-don'), Argentine statesman, b. in Buenos Ayres about 1775; d. there about 1840. He received his education in Spain, but returned in the first years of the 19th century. When the English general, Sir William Beresford, occupied Buenos Ayres, 27 June, 1806, Pueyrredon refused to recognize the English authorities, and, leaving the city, began to organize resistance. On 31 July, with a force of armed peasants, he attacked the English outworks, and was driven back, but his troops surrounded the city, which capitulated on 11 Aug. In the second invasion of the English he took a principal part in the heroic defence of the city, which ended by the capitulation of Gen. Whitelocke, 7 July, 1807. He was active in the movement for independence in 1810, and, after the resignation of the director, Alvarez, was elected by the congress of Tucuman, of which he was a member, supreme director of the Argentine Republic, 3 May, 1816. Together with San Martín and Belgrano he favored in that congress the election of a monarch, fearing that a republican form of government would continue the anarchy that existed at that time. During his administration he did his utmost to assist San Martín, governor of Cuyo, in the preparation of his expedition for the liberation of Chili, and, after the latter's departure, 17 Jan., 1817, forwarded re-enforcements and resources to him. In the same year he obtained the transfer of the congress to Buenos Ayres, in order to have it more under his influence. On 13 May that body began its sessions there, and in 1818 it decreed the new constitution, which caused general discontent and several revolts. Pueyrredon sent forces from Buenos Ayres against the rebellious provinces, and ordered the army of the north against them, but the insurgents were victorious, and Pueyrredon was forced to resign, 10 June, 1819, taking refuge in Montevideo. After a few years he returned, but he did not again take part in public life, ending his days in retirement on his estate, Bosque Hermoso, near Buenos Ayres.

**PUFFER, Reuben**, clergyman, b. in Sudbury, Mass., 7 Jan., 1756; d. in Berlin, Mass., 9 April, 1829. He was graduated at Harvard in 1778, taught in East Sudbury (now Wayland), Mass., studied theology, and became in 1781 pastor of the Congregational church in Bolton (now Berlin), which charge he held till his death. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1810. He published an election sermon (1802); "Dudleian Lecture at Harvard" (1808); an Address (4 July, 1810); "Convention Sermon" (1811); and "Two Sermons" (1826).

**PUGH, Eliza Lofton** (pew), author, b. in Bayou Lafourche, La., in 1841. Her father, Col. George Phillips, served in the legislature, and her mother was a daughter of Judge John Rhea. After graduation at a seminary in New Orleans in 1858, she married William W. Pugh, a planter of Assumption parish, La. She has written under the pen-name of "Arria," and is the author of two novels, "Not a Hero" (New York, 1867), and "In a Crucible" (Philadelphia, 1871).

**PUGH, Ellis**, Quaker preacher, b. in the parish of Dolgellau, Merionethshire, North Wales, in August, 1656; d. in Gwynedd, Pa., 3 Dec., 1718. His father died before his birth, and his mother soon afterward. In his eighteenth year he was converted,

under the preaching of John ap John, a Quaker, and in 1680 he was approved as a minister. In 1687 he and his family, with many of his acquaintance, settled near the township of Gwynedd, in Philadelphia (now Montgomery) county, Pa., where he found hundreds of his countrymen, whose worship was performed in Welsh. He was able to support his family as a farmer, but his heart was engaged in the ministry and he was always warmly welcomed in the various meetings of his society in Philadelphia, Chester, and Bucks counties. In 1706 a religious "concern" led him back to Wales, where he remained until 1708, when he returned to his family and resumed his ministerial labors. He wrote, for the most part in his last sickness, a book entitled "Anerch i'r Cymru"—that is, "A salutation to the Britains, to call them from the many things to the one thing needful, for the saving of their souls." This book was afterward printed by Andrew Bradford (Philadelphia, 1721), and is the first Welsh book that is known to have been printed in this country. So popular and well received was this dying testimony that in 1727 an English edition was published, the translation having been made by Rowland Ellis (1727).

**PUGH, Evan**, chemist, b. in East Nottingham, Pa., 29 Feb., 1828; d. in Bellefonte, Pa., 29 April, 1864. He was early apprenticed to the blacksmith's trade, but at the age of nineteen bought out the residue of his time and studied at the Whitestown, N. Y., seminary, meanwhile supporting himself by manual labor. Falling heir to a small property in his native town, including a school, he taught there successfully for several years. In 1853 he disposed of these interests and went abroad, where for four years he studied natural science and mathematics in the universities of Leipsic, Göttingen, Heidelberg, and Paris, receiving in 1856 the degree of Ph. D. at the University of Göttingen. After this he devoted attention to agricultural chemistry, and made in England a series of valuable determinations of nitrogen, showing that plants do not assimilate free nitrogen. In 1859 he returned to the United States and accepted the presidency of Pennsylvania agricultural college. He at once organized a new scheme of instruction, planned and superintended the erection of the college buildings, secured endowments, and, besides taking the general guidance of the institution, had special charge of the practical investigations of the students in chemistry, scientific agriculture, mineralogy, and geology. This office he held until his death. Dr. Pugh was a fellow of the London chemical society, a member of scientific societies in the United States, and contributed to scientific literature.

**PUGH, George Ellis**, senator, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 28 Nov., 1822; d. there, 19 July, 1876. After his graduation at Miami university in 1840 he practised law until the beginning of the Mexican war, in which he took part as captain in the 4th Ohio regiment, and also as aide to Gen. Joseph Lane. In 1848-'9 he served in the legislature, and he was city solicitor of Cincinnati in 1850, and attorney-general of Ohio in 1851. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, serving from 3 Dec., 1855, till 3 March, 1861, and was a member of the committees on public lands, and the judiciary. He was a delegate to the National Democratic convention in Charleston, S. C., in 1860, and made a speech in reply to William L. Yancey. One of his ablest efforts was his appeal in behalf of Clement L. Vallandigham (q. v.) in 1863, in the habeas corpus proceeding involving the question as to the power and duty of the judge to relieve Mr. Vallan-

digham from military confinement. He was defeated as the Democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor in 1863, and for congress in 1864. In 1873 he was elected to the State constitutional convention, but declined to serve.

**PUGH, James Lawrence**, senator, b. in Burke county, Ga., 12 Dec., 1820. In early years he removed with his family to Alabama, where he received a collegiate education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He began to practise in Eufaula, Ala., was a presidential elector in 1848 and 1850, and was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 5 Dec., 1859, till 21 Jan., 1861, when he retired, on the secession of his state. He was a delegate from Alabama to the house of representatives in the 1st and 2d Confederate congresses, serving from 22 Feb., 1862, till the surrender in 1865. He also served as a private in the Confederate army, and after the war again practised law. Mr. Pugh was president of the Democratic state convention of 1874, a member of the Constitutional convention of 1875, and a presidential elector again in 1876. He was elected a U. S. senator from Alabama for the term ending in 1885, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of George S. Houston, and was re-elected for the term ending 3 March, 1891.

**PULASKI, Kazimierz (or Casimir)**, Polish soldier, b. in Podolia, 4 March, 1748; d. near Savannah, Ga., 11 Oct., 1779. He was the eldest son of Joseph Pulaski, founder of the confederation of Barr. He received a thorough education and served in the guard of Duke Charles, of Courland. In 1767 he returned to Poland and joined his father as one of the eight original associates of the confederation of Barr, 29 Feb., 1768. He continued to carry on a partisan warfare after the arrest and death of his father. He raised a revolt in Lithuania in 1769, and, although he was driven into the fortified monastery of Czenstochova, he finally compelled the besieging Russian army to withdraw. He helped to drive the Russians across the Vistula, but opposed the plans of the French commissioner, François Dumouriez, and refused to join the main army, thus causing the loss of the battle of Landskron in 1770. He was then elected commander-in-chief, but was defeated, and returned to Czenstochova. He has been accused of planning the abduction of King Stanislas Poniatowski from Warsaw, but modern historians have cleared him of all participation in it. The plot had for its result the intervention of Prussia and Austria, and led ultimately to the partition of Poland in 1773. Pulaski's estates were confiscated, he was outlawed, and a price was set on his head. He escaped to Turkey, but, failing to obtain succor from the sultan, went to Paris toward the close of 1775. He had there several interviews with Benjamin Franklin, and, becoming interested in the American struggle for independence, came to this country in March, 1777. He proceeded immediately to Philadelphia, and was



*Pulaski*

attached to the staff of Washington. The first action in which he took part was at the Brandywine. When the Continental troops began to yield, he made a reconnoissance with the general's body-guard, and reported that the enemy were endeavoring to cut off the line of retreat. He was authorized to collect as many of the scattered troops as came in his way, and employ them according to his discretion, which he did in a manner so prompt as to effect important aid in the retreat of the army. Four days later, on recommendation of Washington, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and placed in charge of the cavalry. He saved the army from a surprise at Warren tavern, near Philadelphia, took part in the battle of Germantown, and in the winter of 1777-'8 engaged in the operations of Gen. Anthony Wayne, contributing to the defeat of a British division at Haddonfield, N. J. The cavalry officers could not be reconciled to the orders of a foreigner who could scarcely speak English and whose ideas of discipline and tactics differed widely from those to which they had been accustomed, and these circumstances induced Pulaski to resign his command in March, 1778, and return to Valley Forge, where he was assigned to special duty. At his suggestion, which was adopted by Washington, congress authorized the formation of a corps of lancers and light infantry, in which even deserters and prisoners of war might enlist. This corps, which became famous under the name of Pulaski's legion, was recruited mainly in Baltimore. In September it numbered about 350 men, divided into three companies of cavalry and three of infantry. The poet Longfellow has commemorated in verse this episode of Pulaski's life. In the autumn he was ordered to Little Egg Harbor with his legion, a company of artillery, and a party of militia. A German deserter named Gustav Juliet, who held a subordinate command in the legion and who entertained a grudge against Col. de Bosen, the leader of the infantry, betrayed their whereabouts to the British, who made a night attack upon De Bosen's camp. Pulaski heard the tumult and, assembling his cavalry, repelled the enemy, but the legion suffered a loss of forty men. During the following winter he was stationed at Minisink, N. J. He was dissatisfied with his petty command, and intended to leave the service and return to Europe, but was dissuaded by Gen. Washington. He was ordered to South Carolina, and entered Charleston on 8 May, 1779. The city was invested on the 11th by 900 British from the army of Gen. Prevost. Pulaski made a furious assault upon them, but was repelled. The governor and the city council were inclined to surrender, but Pulaski held the city till the arrival of support on 13 May. Prevost retreated in the night of the same day across Ashley river, and Pulaski, hovering upon the enemy's flanks, harassed them till they evacuated South Carolina. Although he had frequent attacks of malarial fever, he remained in active service, and toward the beginning of September received orders

attached to the staff of Washington. The first action in which he took part was at the Brandywine. When the Continental troops began to yield, he made a reconnoissance with the general's body-guard, and reported that the enemy were endeavoring to cut off the line of retreat. He was authorized to collect as many of the scattered troops as came in his way, and employ them according to his discretion, which he did in a manner so prompt as to effect important aid in the retreat of the army. Four days later, on recommendation of Washington, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and placed in charge of the cavalry. He saved the army from a surprise at Warren tavern, near Philadelphia, took part in the battle of Germantown, and in the winter of 1777-'8 engaged in the operations of Gen. Anthony Wayne, contributing to the defeat of a British division at Haddonfield, N. J. The cavalry officers could not be reconciled to the orders of a foreigner who could scarcely speak English and whose ideas of discipline and tactics differed widely from those to which they had been accustomed, and these circumstances induced Pulaski to resign his command in March, 1778, and return to Valley Forge, where he was assigned to special duty. At his suggestion, which was adopted by Washington, congress authorized the formation of a corps of lancers and light infantry, in which even deserters and prisoners of war might enlist. This corps, which became famous under the name of Pulaski's legion, was recruited mainly in Baltimore. In September it numbered about 350 men, divided into three companies of cavalry and three of infantry. The poet Longfellow has commemorated in verse this episode of Pulaski's life. In the autumn he was ordered to Little Egg Harbor with his legion, a company of artillery, and a party of militia. A German deserter named Gustav Juliet, who held a subordinate command in the legion and who entertained a grudge against Col. de Bosen, the leader of the infantry, betrayed their whereabouts to the British, who made a night attack upon De Bosen's camp. Pulaski heard the tumult and, assembling his cavalry, repelled the enemy, but the legion suffered a loss of forty men. During the following winter he was stationed at Minisink, N. J. He was dissatisfied with his petty command, and intended to leave the service and return to Europe, but was dissuaded by Gen. Washington. He was ordered to South Carolina, and entered Charleston on 8 May, 1779. The city was invested on the 11th by 900 British from the army of Gen. Prevost. Pulaski made a furious assault upon them, but was repelled. The governor and the city council were inclined to surrender, but Pulaski held the city till the arrival of support on 13 May. Prevost retreated in the night of the same day across Ashley river, and Pulaski, hovering upon the enemy's flanks, harassed them till they evacuated South Carolina. Although he had frequent attacks of malarial fever, he remained in active service, and toward the beginning of September received orders





to join Gen. John McIntosh at Augusta, and to move with him toward Savannah in advance of the army of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln. Before the enemy was aware of his presence he captured an outpost, and, after several skirmishes, established permanent communications with the French fleet at Beaufort. He rendered great services during the siege of Savannah, and in the assault of 9 Oct. commanded the whole cavalry, both French and American. Toward the close of the action he received a shot in the upper part of his right thigh, and was taken to the U. S. brig "Wasp." He died as the vessel was leaving the river. His body was buried at sea, but his funeral ceremony took place afterward in Charleston. Congress voted a monument to his memory, which has never been erected, but one was raised by the citizens of Savannah, of which Lafayette laid the corner-stone during his visit to the United States in 1824. It was completed on 6 Jan., 1855, and is represented in the accompanying illustration.

**PULITZER, Joseph** (pul'-it-zer), journalist, b. in Buda-Pesth, Hungary, 10 April, 1847. He was educated in his native city and came to this country in early youth. Soon after arriving in New York he went to St. Louis, where he quickly acquired a knowledge of English, became interested in politics, and was elected to the Missouri legislature in 1869, and to the State constitutional convention in 1874. He entered journalism at twenty as a reporter on the St. Louis "Westliche Post," a German Republican newspaper, then under the editorial control of Carl Schurz. He subsequently became its managing editor, and obtained a proprietary interest. In 1878 he founded the "Post-Dispatch" in that city by buying the "Dispatch" and uniting it with the "Evening Post," and he still retains control of the journal. In 1872 he was a delegate to the Cincinnati convention which nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency, and in 1880 he was a delegate to the Democratic National convention, and a member of its platform committee from Missouri. In 1883 he purchased the New York "World," which, after twenty-three years of existence under various managers, had achieved no permanent success, and he has greatly increased its circulation. He is at present its editor and sole proprietor. He was elected to congress in 1884, but resigned a few months after taking his seat, on account of the pressure of journalistic duties.

**PULLMAN, George Mortimer**, inventor, b. in Chautauqua county, N. Y., 3 March, 1831. At fourteen he entered the employment of a country merchant, and at seventeen joined an elder brother in the cabinet-making business in Albion, N. Y. At twenty-two he successfully undertook a contract for moving warehouses and other buildings, along the line of the Erie canal, then being widened by the state. In 1859 he removed to Chicago and engaged extensively in the then novel task of raising entire blocks of brick and stone buildings. In 1858 his attention was first directed to the discomfort of long-distance railway travelling, and he determined, if possible, to offer the public something better. In 1859 he remodelled two old day-coaches of the Chicago and Alton road into sleeping-cars, which at once found favor and established a demand for improved travelling accommodation. In 1863 he began the construction at Chicago of a sleeping-car upon the now well-known model, which was destined to associate his name inseparably with progress in railway equipment. It was named the "Pioneer," and cost about \$18,000. From this small beginning he continued to develop his ideas for comfort and safety in railway travel, till Pullman

cars are now known all over the world. The Pullman palace-car company, of which he is president, was organized in 1867, and it now operates over 1,400 cars on more than 100,000 miles of railway. In 1887 he designed and established the system of "vestibuled trains," which virtually makes of an entire train a single car.

They were first put in service upon the Pennsylvania trunk lines, and are now to be found on many other railroads. In 1880, in obedience to the imperative demand of the Pullman company for increased shop-facilities, and to give effect to an idea he had long cherished of improving the social surroundings of the workmen, he founded near Chi-



cago the industrial town of Pullman, which now contains over 11,000 inhabitants, 5,000 of whom are employed in the company's shops. Architecturally the town is picturesque, with broad streets, handsome public buildings, and attractive houses, supplied with every modern convenience, for the employés. According to mortality statistics, it is one of the most healthful places in the world. Mr. Pullman has been identified with various public enterprises, among them the Metropolitan elevated railway system of New York, which was constructed and opened to the public by a corporation of which he was president.—His brother, **James Minton**, clergyman, b. in Portland, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 21 Aug., 1836, was graduated at St. Lawrence divinity-school, Canton, N. Y., in 1860. He was pastor of the 1st Universalist church, Troy, N. Y., from 1861 till 1868, when he was called to the 6th Universalist church, New York city, where he remained until 1885. He organized and was first president of the Young men's Universalist association of New York city in 1869, was secretary of the Universalist general convention in 1868-'77, and chairman of the publication board of the New York state convention in 1869-'74. From 1870 till 1885 he was a trustee of St. Lawrence university, which gave him the degree of D. D. in 1879. Since 1885 he has been pastor of the 1st Universalist church in Lynn, Mass., and he is president of the associated charities of that city. His standpoint is the ethical as opposed to the magical interpretation of Christianity. He edited the "Christian Leader" several years, and has published reviews and lectures.

**PULSIFER, David**, antiquary, b. in Ipswich, Mass., 22 Sept., 1802. He studied in the district schools until he was fifteen years of age, and then went to Salem to learn bookbinding, where, in handling old records, his taste for antiquarian research was first developed. Subsequently he served as clerk in county courts, and transcribed several ancient books of records. In 1853 the governor of Massachusetts called the attention of the executive council to the perishing condition of the early records and recommended that the two oldest volumes of the general court records should

be printed at the expense of the state. Ephraim M. Wright and Nathaniel B. Shurtleff were appointed to take charge of the printing, and David Pulsifer, who was acknowledged to be especially skilful in deciphering the chirography of the 17th century, was charged with the copying. He had previously copied the first volume for the American antiquarian society. Of his work, Samuel F. Haven, in his introduction to the printed records in the "Archæologia," says: "He unites the qualities of an expert in chirography with a genuine antiquarian taste and much familiarity with ancient records." Mr. Pulsifer has edited the "Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England" (vols. ix. to xii., Boston, 1859-'61); "The Simple Cobbler of Aggawam in America" (1843); "A Poetical Epistle to George Washington, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the United States of America, by Rev. Charles H. Wharton, D. D.," which was first published anonymously in Annapolis in 1779 (1881); and "The Christian's A. B. C.," an original manuscript, written in the 18th century by an unknown author (1883). He is the author of "Inscriptions from the Burying-Grounds in Salem, Mass." (Boston, 1837); "Guide to Boston and Vicinity" (1866); and an "Account of the Battle of Bunker Hill, with General John Burgome's Account" (1872).

**PULTE, Joseph Hippolyt**, physician, b. in Meschede, Westphalia, Germany, 6 Oct., 1811; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 24 Feb., 1884. He was educated in the gymnasium of Sost and received his medical degree at the University of Hamburg. He followed his brother, Dr. Hermann Pulte, to this country in 1834, and practised in Cherrytown, Pa., but became a convert to homœopathy, and took an active interest in forming the homœopathic academy in Allentown, Pa., which was closed in 1840. He then removed to Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1844 he founded, with others, the American institute of homœopathy in New York city, and in 1872 he established in Cincinnati the medical college that bears his name, where he was professor of the science of clinical medicine. In 1852 he was made professor of the same branch at the Homœopathic college of Cleveland, and he served as professor of obstetrics in 1853-'5. He contributed to various homœopathic journals, was an editor of the "American Magazine of Homœopathy and Hydropathy" in 1852-'4, and of the "Quarterly Homœopathic Magazine" in 1854; edited Teste's "Diseases of Children," translated by Emma H. Cote (2d ed., Cincinnati, 1857); and was the author of "Organon der Weltgeschichte" (Cincinnati, 1846; English ed., 1859); "The Homœopathic Domestic Physician" (1850); "A Reply to Dr. Metcalf" (1851); "The Science of Medicine" (Cleveland, 1852); "The Woman's Medical Guide" (Cincinnati, 1853); and "Civilization and its Heroes: an Oration" (1855).

**PUMACAHUA, Matéo** (poo-mah-cah'-wah), Peruvian insurgent, b. in Chincheró about 1760; d. in Sicuani, 17 March, 1815. He was cacique of his native tribe, but served with the royalists and aided in suppressing the revolution of 1780, headed by José Gabriel Condorcanqui. For his services he was appointed colonel of militia, and soon afterward he obtained the same rank in the army. At the beginning of the struggle for independence he served the royalists, and was appointed by the viceroy Abascal to maintain order in the province of Cuzco. With 3,500 men and the forces of another cacique, Manuel Choquehuana, he pacified the whole territory, and Abascal recommended him to the king, who appointed him brigadier in 1811. In

1812, during an absence of Gen. Goyeneche, the viceroy appointed Pumacahua temporary governor of upper Peru and president of the royal audiencia. A sudden change now took place in his opinions, and when the revolution in Cuzco under José and Vicente Angulo began, 3 Aug., 1814, Pumacahua took part in it, and was appointed a member of the governing junta. On 9 Nov., in command of a division, he attacked and defeated the forces that defended the province of Arequipa, and took possession of the city. But on the 30th of the same month he left that place and went to Cuzco, and meanwhile Gen. Ramirez occupied the city. After two months' sojourn, occupied in organizing his forces and casting cannon, Pumacahua, at the approach of Ramirez, took up a strongly fortified position near Umachiri, which was stormed on 11 March, 1815. Pumacahua was totally defeated, and soon afterward hanged by order of Ramirez.

**PUMPELLY, Mary Hollenback Welles** (pum-pel'-ly), poet, b. in Athens, Pa., 6 May, 1808; d. in Paris, France, 4 Dec., 1879. She wrote religious historical poems, including "Belshazzar's Feast," "Pilate's Wife's Dream," "Herod's Feast," and "An Ode to Shakespeare." Some of these were collected and published in a volume (New York, 1852).—Her son, **Raphael**, geologist, b. in Owego, N. Y., 8 Sept., 1837, was educated at the polytechnic school in Hanover, and at the Royal mining school in Freiberg, Saxony, after which he travelled extensively through the mining districts of Europe for the purpose of studying geology and metallurgy by direct observation. In 1860 he was engaged in mining operations in Arizona, and during 1861-'3 he was employed by the government of Japan to explore the island of Yesso, after which he was engaged by the Chinese authorities to examine the coal-fields of northern China, and returned to the United States in 1866, after crossing Mongolia, central Asia, and Siberia, thus completing a geological journey around the world in the north temperate zone. During 1866-'75 he was professor of mining at the School of mining and practical geology at Harvard, and in 1870-'1 he conducted the geological survey of the copper region of Michigan, for which he prepared "Copper-Bearing Rocks," being part ii. of volume i. of the "Geological Survey of Michigan" (New York, 1873). He was called upon in 1871 to conduct the geological survey of Missouri, and for three years devoted his energies to that task, preparing "A Preliminary Report on the Iron Ores and Coal Fields," with an atlas for the report of the "Geological Survey of Missouri" (New York, 1873). When the U. S. geological survey was established in 1879, Prof. Pumpelly organized the division of economic geology, and as a special agent of the 10th census he planned and directed the investigations on the mining industries, exclusive of the precious metals, and prepared volume xv. of the "Census Reports" on "The Mining Industries of the United States" (Washington, 1886). During 1879-'80 he conducted at Newport, R. I., an elaborate investigation for the National board of health as to the ability of various soils to filter spores from liquids and from air. In 1881 he organized the Northern transcontinental survey, with reference to collecting information concerning the topographical and economic features of Dakota, Montana, and Washington territories, and had charge of the work until its cessation in 1884, also editing the reports of the survey. He then re-entered the national survey as geologist of the archæan division of geology, on which service he is now (1888) engaged. Prof. Pumpelly is a member of

various scientific societies, and in 1872 was elected to membership in the National academy of sciences. He has contributed papers to the literature of his profession, many of which have appeared in the "American Journal of Science" or in the transactions of learned societies. His books include "Geological Researches in China, Mongolia, and Japan during the Years 1862-5," issued by the Smithsonian institution (Washington, 1866), and "Across America and Asia" (New York, 1869).

**PUNCHARD, George**, editor, b. in Salem, Mass., 7 June, 1806; d. in Boston, Mass., 2 April, 1880. His father, John (1763-1857), served in the Revolutionary army and was probably the last survivor of the regiments that were stationed at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason. The son was graduated at Dartmouth in 1826, and at Andover theological seminary in 1829. From 1830 till 1844 he was pastor of a Congregational church in Plymouth, N. H. Mr. Punchard was associate editor and proprietor of the "Boston Traveler," of which he was also a founder, from 1845 till 1857, and again from 1867 till 1871. He was secretary of the New England branch of the American tract society, and the author of a "View of Congregationalism" (Andover, 1850), and a "History of Congregationalism from A. D. 250 to 1616" (1841: 2d ed., 3 vols., New York, 1865-7).

**PURCELL, John Baptist**, R. C. archbishop, b. in Mallow, County Cork, Ireland, 26 Feb., 1800; d. in Brown county, Ohio, 4 July, 1883. He emigrated to the United States in 1818, and entered Ashbury college, Baltimore, where he taught. In 1820 he was admitted to Mount St. Mary's, Emmettsburg, and, after receiving minor orders, finished his theological course in the Sulpician college, Paris. He was ordained a priest in the cathedral of Notre Dame in 1826, and in 1827 was appointed professor of philosophy in St. Mary's college, becoming president in 1828. The progress that this institution made during his presidency attracted the notice of the American hierarchy, and he was nominated bishop of Cincinnati. He was consecrated on 13 Oct., 1833. At the time of his appointment there was only one small frame Roman Catholic church in the city, and not more than 16 in the diocese, while the church property was valued at about \$12,000. He founded academies and schools, organized German congregations, and built a convent for the Ursulines. The number of Roman Catholics had increased from 6,000 to 70,000 in 1846, with 70 churches and 73 priests. In 1847 the diocese of Cleveland was formed out of that of Cincinnati, and placed under the jurisdiction of another prelate at his request. He was made an archbishop in 1850, with four suffragan bishops attached to his see, and being in Rome in 1851, he received the pallium from the pope's own hands. He at once set about founding what was to be one of the chief theological seminaries of the country, Mount St. Mary's of the West. He presided over his first provincial council in 1855, and held a second in 1858. It was impossible to meet the wants of the new congregations with the resources at hand, and this led to the financial embarrassments that shadowed the closing years of the archbishop's life. In 1868 the creation of new sees had limited his diocese to that part of Ohio south of latitude 40° 41', but this still contained nearly 140,000 Roman Catholics. In 1869 he attended the Vatican council, was active in its deliberations, and, although he opposed the declaration of the infallibility of the pope, he at once subscribed to the doctrine on its definition. His golden jubilee was celebrated in

1876 with great splendor. A crisis in his financial affairs came in 1879. Several years before this he had permitted his brother, Edward Purcell, who was vicar-general of the diocese, to receive deposits of money. Neither of them knew anything of the principles on which business should be conducted. When the crash came, Edward Purcell died of a broken heart. It was discovered that the indebtedness reached nearly \$4,000,000. The folly of the financial operations that led to it was widely commented on, but no one thought of charging the archbishop with dishonesty or evil intent. The salary of a bishop known as the "cathedraticum" amounts to \$4,000 or \$5,000 a year, but he was twenty-five years a bishop before he could be prevailed on to accept any part of the sum. He was given \$800 one morning, and by evening he had parted with the whole. His priests gave him \$3,400 at his golden jubilee; the next day he divided it among charitable institutions. He offered his resignation in 1880, but it was felt that its acceptance would imply some reproach. He was given a coadjutor instead, and retired to a house in Brown county. At his death the number of Roman Catholics in the diocese that he originally held was more than half a million, the priests numbered 480, and the churches 500. Archbishop Purcell in 1837 held a seven days' discussion with Alexander Campbell, and in 1870 publicly defended Christianity against an infidel orator. Both discussions were printed and widely circulated; the latter as "The Roman Clergy and Free Thought" (1870). His other publications were "Lectures and Pastoral Letters," "Diocesan Statutes, Acts, and Decrees of Three Provincial Councils held in Cincinnati," and a series of school-books for use in Roman Catholic schools in his diocese.

**PURCHAS, Samuel**, English clergyman, b. in Thaxted, Essex, England, in 1577; d. in London in 1628. He was educated at St. John's college, Cambridge, and in 1604 became vicar of Eastwood, Essex. Removing to London, he compiled from more than 1,300 authorities a work entitled "Purchas, his Pilgrimage; or, Relations of the World and the Religions observed in all Ages and Places discovered from the Creation unto this Present" (4 parts, folio, London, 1613; 4th ed., 1626), and "Hakluyt's Posthumus; or, Purchas, his Pilgrimes," for which he used Hakluyt's manuscript collections, and which preserves the original narratives of the early English navigators and explorers of the western world (5 vols., folio, 1625-6). He also published "The King's Tower and Triumphal Arch of London" (1623) and "Microcosmus, or the Historie of Man," which is sometimes called Purchas's "Funeral Sermon" (1627).

**PURDON, John**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1784; d. there, 3 Oct., 1835. He was graduated at Princeton in 1802, and was admitted to the bar in 1806, served in the legislature, and was active in public affairs. He published an "Abridgment of the Laws of Pennsylvania from 1700" (Philadelphia, 1811). Frederick C. Brightly edited the 8th and 9th editions (1858 and 1862), with annual supplements to 1869.

**PURMAN, William J.**, jurist, b. in Centre county, Pa., 11 April, 1840. He received a liberal education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but entered the National army as a private, serving on special duty in the war department and in Florida. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of Florida in 1868, and also of the state senate, judge of Jackson county court in 1868-'9, and U. S. assessor of internal revenue for Florida in 1870. In 1872 he was chairman of the

Republican state executive committee, and was elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 1 Dec., 1873, till his resignation on 16 Feb., 1875. He was again elected, serving from 6 Dec., 1875, till 8 March, 1877, and re-elected, but his seat was successfully contested by Robert H. M. Davidson.

**PURPLE, Norman Higgins**, jurist, b. in Exeter, N. Y., 29 March, 1808; d. in Chicago, Ill., 9 Aug., 1863. After attending the district schools, he studied law, was admitted to the bar in Tioga county, Pa., in 1830, and in 1837 removed to Peoria, Ill. In 1840-'2 he was state's attorney for the 9th judicial circuit of Illinois, and from 1845 till 1848 he was associate judge of the supreme court. He was once a candidate for U. S. senator, and in 1860 was a delegate to the Democratic national convention in Charleston, S. C. He published "Statutes of Illinois relating to Real Estate" (Quincy, 1849) and "A Compilation of the Statutes of Illinois of a General Nature in Force, Jan. 1, 1856" (2 vols., Chicago, 1856). These works were adopted by the general assembly.

**PURPLE, Samuel Smith**, physician, b. in Lebanon, Madison co., N. Y., 24 June, 1822. He received a common-school education and was graduated at the medical department of the University of the city of New York in 1844. In 1846-'8 he was physician to the New York city dispensary, and he was ward physician in the board of health during the cholera epidemic of 1849. He was vice-president of the New York academy of medicine in 1872-'5, its president from 1876 till 1880, and was made second vice-president of the New York genealogical and biographical society in 1888. His publications are "The Corpus Luteum" (1846); "Menstruation" (New York, 1846); "Contributions to the Practice of Midwifery" (1853); "Observations on the Remedial Properties of Simaba Cedron" (1854); "Observations on Wounds of the Heart" (1855); "Genealogical Memorials of William Bradford, First Printer of New York" (1873); "In Memoriam: Edwin R. Purple" (1881); and "Memoir of the Life and Writings of Hon. Teunis G. Bergen" (1881).—His brother, **Edwin Ruthven**, lawyer, b. in Sherburne, N. Y., 30 June, 1831; d. in New York city, 20 Jan., 1879, was educated at Earlville academy. In 1850 he emigrated to California, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1855, and served as county supervisor and justice of the fifth township in Calaveras county. In the autumn of 1862 he discovered, in connection with John White and five others, the first gold in Montana, on Willard's creek, a tributary of Beaver Head river. He contributed to the "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record," and published "Genealogical Notes on the Colden Family in America" (New York, 1873); "Biographical and Genealogical Notes of the Provoost Family in New York" (1875); "Genealogical Notes relating to Lieut.-Gov. Jacob Leisler and his Family Connections in New York" (1877); "Contributions to the History of the Kip Family of New York and New Jersey" (1877); and "Contributions to the History of Ancient Families of New Netherland and New York," which were collected and published by his brother, with a memoir (New York, 1881).

**PURSH, Frederick**, botanist, b. in Tobolsk, Siberia, in 1774; d. in Montreal, Canada, 11 June, 1820. He was educated at Dresden, came to this country in 1799, and spent twelve years in botanical explorations in the United States. He visited England in 1811, and published "Flora Americae Septentrionalis, or a Systematic Arrangement and Description of the Plants of North America" (2 vols., 8vo, London, 1814). He then returned, and

died while he was collecting materials for a flora of Canada. His manuscript journal still exists. Until superseded by Torrey and Gray's "Flora of North America," Pursh's work was the most important on the botany of North America.

**PURVANCE, Hugh Young**, naval officer, b. in Baltimore, Md., 22 March, 1799; d. there, 21 Oct., 1883. He was educated at St. Mary's college in his native city, and in 1818 was appointed a midshipman in the U. S. navy. He served for two years on the East India station, in 1821-'4 on the Pacific, and in 1824-'7 in the Mediterranean. In the last year he was commissioned a lieutenant, and he served on the West India squadron in 1828-'30, and the Brazil squadron in 1837-'8, commanding the brig "Dolphin." He relieved an American schooner from the French blockade of the river Plate, and received a complimentary recognition from the U. S. government for his services on the occasion. In 1846 he commanded the frigate "Constitution," of the blockading squadron in the Mexican war. On 7 March, 1849, he was commissioned commander, and assigned to the sloop-of-war "Marion," on the coast of Africa, where he remained in 1852-'5. He received his commission as captain, 28 Jan., 1856, commanded the frigate "St. Lawrence," of the Charleston blockading squadron, in 1861, and captured the privateer "Petrel" off that port, the first prize of the civil war. He took part in the fight with the "Merrimac" and in the attack on Sewall's point, Hampton Roads. He was retired, 21 Dec., 1861, commissioned commodore, 16 July, 1862, and in 1863-'5 was light-house inspector.

**PURVIS, Robert**, benefactor, b. in Charleston, S. C., 4 Aug., 1810. His father, William Purvis, was a native of Northumberland, England, and his mother was a free-born woman of Charleston, of Moorish descent. Robert was brought to the north in 1819. His father, though residing in a slave state, was never a slave-holder, but was an Abolitionist in principle. Before Robert attained the age of manhood he formed the acquaintance of Benjamin Lundy, and in conjunction with him was an early laborer in the anti-slavery cause. Mr. Purvis was a member of the Philadelphia convention of 1833 which formed the American anti-slavery society, was its vice-president for many years, and signed its declaration of sentiments. He was also an active member of the Pennsylvania society, and its president for many years. His house was a well-known station on the "Underground railroad," and his horses, carriages, and his personal attendance were always at the service of fugitive slaves. His son, **CHARLES BURLEIGH**, is surgeon-in-chief of the Freedmen's hospital at Washington, D. C., and a professor in the medical department of Howard university.

**PUSEY, Caleb**, colonist, b. in Berkshire, England, about 1650; d. in Chester county, Pa., 25 Feb., 1727. He was educated as a Baptist, but subsequently became a Quaker, and was of Penn's company that came to Pennsylvania in 1682. Before leaving England he united with Penn and a few others in forming a "joint concern" for the "setting up" of mills in the new province, of which concern Pusey was chosen the manager. He caused the framework to be prepared and shipped in the "Welcome," and in 1683 erected on Chester creek, near what is now Upland, Pa., the famous mills known as the "Chester Mills," which were the first in the province under Penn's government. Penn himself attended at the laying of the corner-stone. Pusey managed the mills for many years, and came finally to own them, conducting an extensive milling business until his

death. He held a high place in civil affairs, was engaged in laying out roads and negotiating with the Indians, and for two years was sheriff of Chester county. For many years he was a justice of the peace and of the county courts, and an associate justice of the supreme court, serving also for ten years or more in the assembly, and for more than a quarter of a century in the supreme or provincial council. His name constantly appears in the minutes of the Society of Friends among those who were most active in settling difficulties and in promoting deeds of benevolence. He frequently appeared in the ministry, and as a controversialist and a writer was one of the ablest and most noted of his sect in his day. His reply to Daniel Leeds was liberally subscribed for by the meetings, and widely circulated. He was an intimate friend of George Keith, but, when the latter attacked the Quaker doctrines, Pusey was active among those who pronounced against him. From Pusey, Smith, the early historian, obtained much of the material from which he made up his manuscript history, which formed the basis of Robert Proud's "History of Pennsylvania." In 1697 Pusey was chosen by the Quakers to be one of the committee to examine all books that the society proposed to publish, which post he held till his death. Among his published writings are "A Serious and Seasonable Warning unto all People occasioned by two most Dangerous Epistles to a late Book of John Falldoe's," addressed to the people called Anthony Palmer's Church (London, 1675); "A Modest Account from Pennsylvania of the Principal Differences in Point of Doctrine between George Keith and those of the People called Quakers" (1696); "Satan's Harbinger encountered; His False News of a Strumpet detected," etc., a reply to Daniel Leeds's "News of a Strumpet" (Philadelphia, 1700); "Daniel Leeds justly rebuked for abusing William Penn, and his Folly and Fals-Hoods contained in his Two Printed Challenges to Caleb Pusey made Manifest" (1702); "George Keith once more brought to the Test, and proved a Prevaricator" (1703); "Proteus Ecclesiasticus, or George Keith varied in Fundamentals" (1703); "The Bomb searched and found stuff'd with False Ingredients, being a Just Confutation of an Abusive Printed Half-Sheet, call'd a Bomb, originally published against the Quakers, by Francis Bugg" (1705); "Some Remarks upon a Late Pamphlet signed part by John Talbot and part by Daniel Leeds, called the Great Mystery of Fox-Craft" (1705); and "Some Brief Observations made on Daniel Leeds, his Book, entitled 'The Second Part of the Mystery of Fox-Craft'" (1706). For a fuller account of the titles of these works see "Issues of the Pennsylvania Press, 1685-1784," by Charles R. Hildeburn (1885). The imprint of Pusey's works, excepting the first two and the last, bear the name of Reynier Jansen.

**PUSHMATAHAW**, Choctaw chief, b. in what is now Mississippi, in 1765; d. in Washington, D. C., 24 Dec., 1824. He had distinguished himself on the war-path before he was twenty years old. He joined an expedition against the Osages west of the Mississippi, and was laughed at by the older members of the party because of his youth and a propensity for talking. The Osages were defeated in a desperate conflict that lasted an entire day. The boy disappeared early in the fight, and when he returned at midnight he was jeered at and openly accused of cowardice. "Let those laugh," was his reply, "who can show more scalps than I can"; whereupon he took five from his pouch and threw them on the ground. They were the result of an

onslaught he had made single-handed on the enemy's rear. This feat gained for him the title of "The Eagle." After spending several years in Mexico, he went alone in the night to a Torauqua village, killed seven men with his own hand, set fire to several tents, and made good his retreat uninjured. During the next two years he made three additional expeditions into the Torauqua country, and added eight fresh scalps to his war costume. For fifteen years nothing is known of his history, but in 1810 he was living on Tombigbee river, and enjoyed the reputation of being an expert at Indian ball-playing. He also boasted that his name was Pushmatahaw, which means "The-warrior's-seat-is-finished." During the war of 1812 he promptly took sides with the United States. The council that decided the course of the Choctaws lasted ten days. All the warriors counselled neutrality, excepting John Pitchlynn, the interpreter, and Pushmatahaw. Until the last day he kept silence, but then, rising, said: "The Creeks were once our friends. They have joined the English, and we must now follow different trails. When our fathers took the hand of Washington, they told him the Choctaws would always be the friends of his nation, and Pushmatahaw cannot be false to their promises. I am now ready to fight against both the English and the Creeks. . . . I and my warriors are going to Tuscaloosa, and when you hear from us again the Creek fort will be in ashes." This prophecy was duly fulfilled. The Creeks and Seminoles allied themselves with the British, and Pushmatahaw made war on both tribes with such energy and success that the whites called him "The Indian General." In 1824 he went to Washington in order, according to his own phraseology, to brighten the chain of peace between the Americans and the Choctaws. He was treated with great consideration by President Monroe and John C. Calhoun, secretary of war, and a record of his communications is to be found in the state archives. After a visit to Gen. Lafayette he was taken seriously ill. Finding that he was near his end, he expressed the wish that he might be buried with military honors and that "big guns" might be fired over his grave. These requests were complied with, and a procession more than a mile in length followed him to his resting-place in the Congressional cemetery. Andrew Jackson frequently expressed the opinion that Pushmatahaw was "the greatest and the bravest Indian he had ever known"; while John Randolph, of Roanoke, in pronouncing a eulogy on him in the U. S. senate, declared that he was "wise in counsel, eloquent in an extraordinary degree and on all occasions, and under all circumstances the white man's friend."

**PUTNAM, Frederick Ward**, anthropologist, b. in Salem, Mass., 16 April, 1839. He received an election to the Essex institute in 1855, and in 1856 he entered the Lawrence scientific school as a special student under Louis Agassiz, who soon made him assistant in charge of the collection of fishes at the Harvard museum of comparative zoölogy, where he remained until 1864. Returning to Salem in the latter year, he was given charge of the museum of the Essex institute, and in 1867 he was appointed superintendent of the museum of the East India marine society. These two collections were incorporated as the Peabody academy of sciences, and Prof. Putnam was made its director, which post he held until 1876. He was called to the charge of the collections of the Peabody museum of American archaeology and ethnology of Harvard on the death of Jeffries Wyman in September, 1874, and in 1886, in accordance with the ob-

ject of George Peabody's trust, he was appointed professor of American archaeology and ethnology in Harvard. Meanwhile, in 1874, he was an instructor at the School of natural history on Penikese island, and during the same year he was appointed an assistant on the geological survey of Kentucky. In 1875 the engineer department of the U. S. army appointed him to examine and report on the archaeological collections of the geological and geographical survey under Lieut. George M. Wheeler, and in 1876-'8 he was also assistant in charge of the collection of fishes in the Museum of comparative zoölogy at Harvard. Prof. Putnam has held the office of state commissioner of Massachusetts on inland fisheries, and in 1887 became commissioner of fish and game. His earliest paper was a "Catalogue of the Birds of Essex County, Massachusetts," which he followed with various researches in zoölogy, but since 1885 his work has been principally in American archaeology, or anthropology, and his acquaintance with this subject is probably unexcelled in the United States. His papers on this science exceed 200, and embrace descriptions of many mounds, burial-places, and shell-heaps and of the objects found in them. Prof. Putnam is a member of many historical and scientific societies here and in Europe, and was elected to membership in 1885 in the National academy of sciences. He is also widely known by his office of permanent secretary of the American association for the advancement of science, which he has held since 1873. At that time the membership of the association was barely 500, and it now exceeds 2,000, a result which is attributed largely to his executive ability. Prof. Putnam has also been vice-president of the Essex institute since 1871, and was elected president of the Boston society of natural history in 1887. He was associated with Alpheus Hyatt, Edward S. Morse, and Alpheus S. Packard in the founding of the "American Naturalist" in 1867, and was one of its editors until 1875. He has also edited many volumes of the "Proceedings of the Essex Institute," the "Annual Reports of the Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science," and the "Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science" since 1873, and the "Annual Reports of the Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology" since 1874. He has also published his report to the engineer department as volume vii. of the "Report upon Geographical and Geological Explorations and Surveys West of the 100th Meridian" (Washington, 1879).

**PUTNAM, Haldimand Sumner**, soldier, b. in Cornish, N. H., 15 Oct., 1835; d. near Fort Wagner, S. C., 18 July, 1863. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1857, and entered the army in July as brevet 2d lieutenant of topographical engineers. From that time till a few months previous to the civil war he was engaged in explorations and surveys in the west. When the war began he was summoned to Washington and intrusted with important despatches for Fort Pickens. He accomplished his mission, but, while returning to the north, was seized by the Confederates at Montgomery, Ala., and imprisoned for several days. On his release he was placed on Gen. Irvin McDowell's staff, participated in the battle of Bull Run, and gained the brevet of major for gallantry. In October he went to his native state and organized the 7th New Hampshire regiment, of which he became colonel in December, 1861. It was stationed during the first year of its service at Fort Jefferson, on Tortugas island, and afterward at St. Augustine, Fla., and in South Carolina. In 1863

Col. Putnam commanded a brigade in the Stono inlet expedition, and in the capture of Morris island. In the assault on Fort Wagner, 18 July, 1863, where he led the second storming column, he was killed on the parapet of the work while rallying his men. He was made brevet colonel, U. S. army, 18 July, 1863. For about four months preceding his death he was acting brigadier-general.

**PUTNAM, Israel**, soldier, b. in that part of the town of Salem, Mass., which has since been set off as the town of Danvers, 7 Jan., 1718; d. in Brooklyn, Conn., 19 May, 1790. His great-grandfather, John Putnam, with his wife, Priscilla, came from England in 1634, and settled in Salem. They brought with them three sons, Thomas, Nathanael, and John. All three acquired large estates, and were men of much consideration. In 1681, of the total tax levied in Salem village, raised from ninety-four tax-payers, for the support of the local church, the three Putnams paid one seventh. In 1666 Thomas Putnam married, for his second wife, the widow of Nathanael Veren, a wealthy merchant and ship-owner. By this marriage he acquired wealth



*Israel Putnam*

in Jamaica and Barbadoes. Joseph, the son of this marriage, was born in 1670, and at the age of twenty married Elizabeth, daughter of Israel Porter. In the witchcraft frenzy of 1692, Joseph's sister was one of the accused, and only saved herself by fleeing to the wilderness and hiding till the search was given up. The Putnam family has always been prominent in the history of Salem and its neighborhood. Of the 74 recording clerks of the parish of Danvers, 24 have been Putnams; and this family has furnished 15 of the 23 deacons, 12 of the 26 treasurers, and 7 of the 18 superintendents of the Sabbath-school. In 1867, of the 800 voters in Danvers, 50 were Putnams.

Israel Putnam, son of Joseph and Elizabeth, was the tenth of eleven children. At the age of twenty he married Hannah, daughter of Joseph Pope, of Salem village. In 1739 Israel and his brother-in-law, John Pope, bought of Gov. Belcher 514 acres in Mortlake manor, in what is now Windham county, Conn. By 1741 Israel had bought out his brother-in-law and become owner of the whole tract. The Mortlake manor formed part of the township of Pomfret, but as early as 1734 it was formed into a distinct parish, known as Mortlake parish. In 1754 its name was changed to Brooklyn parish, and in 1786 it was set off as a separate township under the name of Brooklyn. The old Putnam farm is on the top of the high hill between the villages of Pomfret and Brooklyn. For many years Israel Putnam devoted himself to the cultivation of this farm, and it was considered one of the finest in New England. He gave especial attention to sheep-raising and to fruits, especially winter apples. In 1733 the town sustained four public schools; in 1739 there was a public circulating library; and in the class of 1759, at Yale college, ten of the graduates were from Pomfret. These symptoms of high civilization were found in a community not



yet entirely freed from the assaults of wild beasts. By 1735 all the wolves of the neighborhood seem to have been slain save one old female that for some seasons more went on ravaging the farm-yards. Her lair was not far from Putnam's farm, and one night she slew sixty or seventy of his fine sheep. Perhaps no incident in Putnam's career is so often quoted as his share in the wolf-hunt, ending in his descending into the dark, narrow cave, shooting his enemy at short range, and dragging her forth in triumph. It was the one picturesque event in his life previous to 1755, when Connecticut was called upon for 1,000 men to defend the northern approaches to New York against the anticipated French invasion. This force was commanded by Maj.-Gen. Phineas Lyman, and one of its companies was assigned to Putnam, with the rank of captain. Putnam was present at the battle of Lake George, in which William Johnson won his baronetcy by defeating Dieskau. He became one of the leading members of the famous band of Rangers that did so much to annoy and embarrass the enemy during the next two years. In 1757 he was promoted major. Among the incidents illustrating his personal bravery, those most often quoted are—first, his rescue of a party of soldiers from the Indians by steering them in a bateau down the dangerous rapids of the Hudson near Fort Miller; and, secondly, his saving Fort Edward from destruction by fire, at the imminent risk of losing his life in the flames. In a still more terrible way he was brought into peril from fire. In August, 1758, he was taken prisoner in a sharp skirmish near Wood creek, and after some preliminary tortures, his savage captors decided to burn him alive. He had been stripped and bound to the tree, and the flames were searing his flesh, when a French officer, Capt. Molang, came rushing through the crowd, scattered the firebrands, cuffed and upbraided the Indians, and released their victim. Putnam was carried to Montreal, and presently freed by exchange. In 1759 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and put in command of a regiment. In 1760 he accompanied Gen. Amherst in his march from Oswego to Montreal. In descending the St. Lawrence it became desirable to dislodge the French garrison from Fort Oswegatchie; but the approach to this place was guarded by two schooners, the larger of which mounted twelve guns, and was capable of making serious havoc among the English boats. "I wish there were some way of taking that infernal schooner," said Amherst. "All right," said Putnam; "just give me some wedges and a mallet, and half-a-dozen men of my own choosing, and I'll soon take her for you." The British general smiled incredulously, but presently authorized the adventurous Yankee to proceed. In the night Putnam's little party, in a light boat with muffled oars, rowed under the schooner's stern and drove the wedges between the rudder and the stern-post so firmly as to render the helm unmanageable. Then going around under the bow, they cut the vessel's cable, and then rowed softly away. Before morning the helpless schooner had drifted ashore, where she struck her colors; the other French vessel then surrendered, thus uncovering the fort, which Amherst soon captured. In 1762 Col. Putnam accompanied Gen. Lyman in the expedition to the West Indies, which, after frightful sufferings, ended in the capture of Havana. In 1764 he commanded the Connecticut regiment in Bradstreet's little army, sent to relieve Detroit, which Pontiac was besieging. At the end of the year he returned home, after nearly ten years of rough campaigning, with the full rank of colonel. In 1765 his wife died, leaving the youngest of their ten children

an infant about a year old. In 1767 Col. Putnam married Deborah, widow of John Gardiner, with whom he lived happily until her death in 1777. There were no children by this second marriage. Col. Putnam united with the church in Brooklyn, 19 May, 1765. For the next ten years his life was uneventful. During this period he used his house as an inn, swinging before the door a sign-board on which were depicted the features of Gen. Wolfe. This sign is now in the possession of the Connecticut historical society at Hartford. In the winter of 1772-'3 he accompanied Gen. Lyman in a voyage to the mouth of the Mississippi, and up that river to Natchez, where the British government had granted some territory to the Connecticut troops who had survived the dreadful West India campaign. In the course of this voyage they visited Jamaica and Pensacola. After 1765 Col. Putnam was conspicuous among the "Sons of Liberty" in Connecticut. In August, 1774, before Gen. Gage had quite shut up the approaches to Boston, and while provisions from all the colonies were pouring into that town, Putnam rode over the Neck with 130 sheep as a gift from the parish of Brooklyn. During his stay in Boston he was the guest of Dr. Warren. On 20 April following, early in the afternoon, a despatch from the committee of safety at Watertown reached Pomfret with news of the fight at Concord. The news found Putnam ploughing a field. Leaving his plough in the furrow, and without waiting to don his uniform, he mounted a horse, and at sunrise of the 21st galloped into Cambridge. Later in the same day he was at Concord, whence he sent a despatch to Pomfret, with directions about the bringing up of the militia. He was soon summoned to Hartford, to consult with the legislature of Connecticut, and, after a week, returned to Cambridge, with the chief command of the forces of that colony, and the rank of brigadier.

There has been a great deal of controversy as to who commanded the American troops at Bunker Hill, and there is apparently no reason why the controversy should not be kept up, as long as the question is at bottom one of rivalry between Connecticut and Massachusetts. The difficulty in settling it points to the true conclusion, that the work of that battle was largely the work of distinct bodies of men hardly organized as yet into an army. It is even open to question how far the troops of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, then engaged in besieging Boston, are to be regarded as four armies or as one army. From the nature of the situation, rather than by any right of seniority, Gen. Ward, of Massachusetts, exercised practically the command over the whole. On the day of Bunker Hill, it would seem that the actual command was exercised by Prescott at the redoubt and by Stark at the rail-fence. Warren was the ranking officer on the field; but as he expressly declined the command, it left Putnam the ranking officer, and in that capacity he withdrew men with intrenching tools from Prescott's party, undertook to throw up earthworks on the crest of Bunker Hill in the rear, and toward the close of the day conducted the retreat and directed the fortifying of Prospect Hill. Putnam was, therefore, no doubt the ranking officer at Bunker Hill, though it does not appear that the work of Prescott and Stark was in any wise done under his direction. The question would be more important had the battle of Bunker Hill been characterized by any grand tactics. As no special generalship was involved, and the significance of the battle lay in its moral effects, the question has little interest except for local patriots.



The work of organizing a Continental army began in June, 1775, when congress assumed control of the troops about Boston, and, after appointing Washington to the chief command, appointed Ward, Lee, Schuyler, and Putnam as the four major-generals. In his new capacity Gen. Putnam commanded the centre of the army at Cambridge, while Ward commanded the right wing at Roxbury, and Lee the left wing stretching to the Mystic river. After the capture of Boston, Gen. Washington sent Putnam to New York, where he took command, 5 April, 1776. On 25 Aug., as Gen. Greene, who commanded the works on Brooklyn heights, had been seized with a fever, Gen. Putnam was placed in command there. For the disastrous defeat of the Americans, two days after-



ward, he can in no wise be held responsible. He was blamed at the time for not posting on the Jamaica road a force sufficient to check Cornwallis's flanking march; but, as Chief-Justice Marshall long ago pointed out, this criticism was simply silly, since the flanking force on the Jamaica road outnumbered the whole American army. Indeed there is no need of blaming any one in order to account for the defeat of 5,000 half-trained soldiers by 20,000 veterans. The wonder is, not that the Americans were defeated on Long Island, but that they should have given Gen. Howe a good day's work in defeating them, thus leading the British general to pause, and giving Washington time to plan the withdrawal of the army from its exposed situation. As Putnam deserves no blame for the defeat, so he deserves no special credit for this obstinate resistance, which was chiefly the work of Stirling and Smallwood, and the Maryland "macaronis," in their heroic defence of the Gowanus road. After the army had crossed to New York, Putnam commanded the rear division, which held the city until the landing of the British at Kip's bay obliged it to fall back upon Bloomingdale. In the action at Harlem heights, part of Putnam's force, under Col. Knowlton, was especially distinguished. The futile device of barring the ascent of the Hudson river, between Forts Washington and Lee, by *chevaux de frise*, is generally ascribed to Putnam. In the affair at Chatterton hill, Putnam marched to the assistance of Gen. McDougall, but arrived too late. In the disastrous period that followed the capture of Fort Washington and the treachery of Charles Lee, Putnam was put in command of Philadelphia. After the retreat of the enemy upon New Brunswick, 4 Jan., 1777, he brought forward the American right wing to Princeton, where he remained in command till the middle of May. He was then intrusted with the defence of the highlands of the Hudson river with headquarters at Peekskill. His command there was marked by a characteristic incident. Edmund Palmer, lieutenant in a loyalist regiment, was caught lurking in the American camp, and was condemned to death

as a spy. There seemed to be a tacit assumption, on the part of the British, that, while American spies were punishable with death, this did not hold true of British spies; that American commanders, as not representing any acknowledged sovereignty, could not possess any legal authority for inflicting the death-penalty. This assumption pervades some British opinions upon the case of André. In reliance upon some such assumption, Sir Henry Clinton sent up from New York a flag of truce, and threatened Putnam with signal vengeance, should he dare to injure the person of the king's liege subject, Edmund Palmer. The old general's reply was brief and to the point: "Headquarters, 7 Aug., 1777.—Edmund Palmer, an officer in the enemy's service, was taken as a spy lurking within our lines; he has been tried as a spy, condemned as a spy, and shall be executed as a spy, and the flag is ordered to depart immediately.—Israel Putnam.—P. S. He has accordingly been executed." In October, Clinton came up the river, to the relief of hard-pressed Burgoyne, and, landing at Tarrytown, captured the forts in the highlands. They were immediately recovered, however, after the surrender of Burgoyne. At the end of the year, Putnam was superseded at Peekskill by McDougall, and went to Connecticut to hasten the work of recruiting the army for the next campaign. During the years 1778-9, he was engaged in the western part of Connecticut, with headquarters usually at Danbury, co-operating with the force in the highlands. At this time he made his famous escape from Gen. Tryon's troops by riding down the stone steps at Horseneck, in the township of Greenwich. There is some disagreement between the different accounts as to the date of this incident, and the story is perhaps to be taken with some allowances. When the army went into winter-quarters at Morristown, in December, 1779, Putnam made a short visit to his family at Pomfret. He set out on his return to camp, but, before reaching Hartford, had a stroke of paralysis. His remaining years were spent at home. His birth-place is shown in the accompanying engraving.

Gen. Putnam's biography has been written by Col. David Humphreys (Boston, 1818); by Oliver Peabody, in Sparks's "American Biography"; by William Cutter (New York, 1846); and by Increase N. Tarbox (Boston, 1876). The most complete bibliography of the question as to the command at Bunker Hill is to be found in Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America" (Boston, 1888), vol. vi., p. 190.—His cousin, **Rufus**, soldier, b. in Sutton, Mass., 9 April, 1738; d. in Marietta, Ohio, 1 May, 1824, after completing his apprenticeship as a millwright enlisted in the war against the French, served through the campaigns of 1757-'60, and in the latter year was made an ensign. On the surrender of Montreal he married and settled in New Braintree, pursuing his original vocation and that of farming. At the same time he studied mathematics, in which he attained proficiency, particularly in its application to navigation and surveying. In January, 1773, he sailed to east Florida with a committee to explore lands that were supposed to have been granted there by parliament to the provincial officers and soldiers that had fought in the French war. On arriving at Pensacola, he discovered that no such grant had been made, and was appointed by the governor deputy surveyor of the province. On his return to Massachusetts he was made lieutenant-colonel in David Brewer's regiment, one of the first that was raised after the battle of Lexington. The ability that he displayed as an engineer in throwing up defences in Roxbury, Mass., secured for him the favorable consid-

eration of Gen. Washington and Gen. Charles Lee, and the former wrote to congress that the millwright was a more competent officer than any of the French gentlemen to whom it had given appointments in that line. On 20 March, 1776, he arrived in New York, and, as chief engineer, superintended all the defences in that part of the country during the ensuing campaign. In August he was appointed chief engineer with the rank of colonel, but during the autumn, from some dissatisfaction with congress in regard to his corps, he left it to take command of the 5th Massachusetts regiment. In the following spring he was attached to the northern army, and served with great credit at the battle of Stillwater at the head of the 4th and 5th regiments of Nixon's brigade. In 1778, with his cousin, Gen. Israel Putnam, he superintended the construction of the fortifications at West Point. After the surprise of Stony Point he was appointed to the command of a regiment in Gen. Anthony Wayne's brigade, in which he served till the end of the campaign. From February till July, 1782, he was employed as one of the commissioners to adjust the claims of citizens of New York for losses occasioned by the allied armies, and on 7 Jan., 1783, he was promoted to be a brigadier-general. He was several years a member of the legislature, and acted as aide to Gen. Benjamin Lincoln in quelling Shays's rebellion in 1787. As superintendent of the Ohio company, on 7 April, 1788, he founded Marietta, Ohio, the first permanent settlement in the eastern part of the Northwest territory. In 1789 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of the territory, and on 4 May, 1792, he was appointed brigadier-general under Gen. Wayne to act against the Indians. From May, 1792, till February, 1793, he was U. S. commissioner to treat with the latter, and concluded an important treaty with eight tribes at Port Vincent (now Vincennes), 27 Sept., 1792. He arrived at Philadelphia, 18 Feb., 1793, to make a report of his proceedings, and then resigned his commission. He was made surveyor-general of the United States in October of that year, and held this office till September, 1803. In 1803 he was a member of the Ohio constitutional convention. At the time of his death he was the last general officer of the Revolutionary army excepting Lafayette. Gen. Putnam was deeply interested in Sabbath-schools and missions, and with others, in 1812, formed the first Bible society west of the Alleghanies. Gen. Putnam's manuscript diary is in the Astor library, New York city.—Israel's nephew, **Gideon**, founder of Saratoga Springs, b. in Sutton, Mass., in 1764; d. in Saratoga Springs, 1 Dec., 1812, set out for the west in 1789, seeking a suitable place for business, and finally settled at what has since been known as Saratoga Springs. He married Doanda Risley, of Hartford, Conn., and their first child was the first white child born in Saratoga. In 1802 he built and conducted the first hotel of consequence, which he called Putnam's Tavern, but which his neighbors called "Putnam's Folly." Putnam's tavern of that day is now the Grand Union hotel. Mr. Putnam proceeded to amuse and amaze his fellow-pioneers by purchasing the land on which the village of Saratoga Springs now stands, and on which are some of the most famous and lucrative mineral springs in the world, several of which he excavated and tubed. In laying out the village he so broadened and arranged the streets as to leave the springs in the middle of the public thoroughfares, and absolutely free to all. A public park was also included in his plans, which were suddenly cut short by his ac-

cidental death. He died of a fall while assisting in the erection of Congress Hall hotel, of which he was the projector, and he was the first to be buried in the cemetery that he presented to the village.—Israel's great-grandson, **Albigeance Waldo**, author, b. in Marietta, Ohio, 11 March, 1799; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 20 Jan., 1869, studied law, practised in Mississippi, and in 1836 settled in Nashville, Tenn., and was president of the Tennessee historical society, to whose publications he was a contributor. In addition to articles in periodicals, he wrote a "History of Middle Tennessee" (Nashville, 1859); "Life and Times of Gen. James Robertson" (1859); and a "Life of Gen. John Sevier," in Wheeler's "History of North Carolina."—Israel's nephew, **Henry**, lawyer, b. in Boston in 1778; d. in Brunswick, Me., in 1822. He studied law in Boston, and became distinguished as a jurist.—His wife, **Katherine Hunt**, b. in Framingham, Mass., 1 March, 1792; d. in New York city, 8 Jan., 1869, was a daughter of Gen. Palmer of the army of the Revolution, married Henry Putnam in 1814, and passed most of her married life in Boston. She was noted for her benevolence, and wrote "Scripture Text-Book" (New York, 1837); and "The Old Testament Unveiled; or, The Gospel by Moses in the Book of Genesis" (1854).—Israel's grand-nephew, **George Palmer**, publisher, b. in Brunswick, Me., 7 Feb., 1814; d. in New York city, 20 Dec., 1872, entered the book-store of Daniel and Jonathan Leavitt, New York, in 1828, in 1840 became a partner in the house of Wiley and Putnam, and in 1841 went to London and established a branch. In 1848 he returned to New York, dissolved the partnership with Mr. Wiley and engaged in business alone. He early interested himself in the production of fine illustrated books, and in 1852, with the assistance of George William Curtis and others, established "Putnam's Magazine." In 1861 Mr. Putnam planned and organized the Loyal publication society. In 1863 he retired from active business to become U. S. collector of internal revenue, which post he held till 1866, when, in conjunction with his sons, he founded the publishing house of G. P. Putnam and Sons (now G. P. Putnam's Sons). Mr. Putnam was for many years secretary of the Publishers' association. As early as 1837 he issued "A Plea for International Copyright," the first argument in behalf of that reform that had been printed in this country. He was a founder of the Metropolitan museum of art, of which in 1872 he was honorary superintendent. He had been appointed chairman of the committee on art in connection with the Vienna universal exposition. He wrote "Chronology; or, An Introduction and Index to Universal History, Biography, and Useful Knowledge" (New York, 1833); "The Tourist in Europe: A Concise Guide, with Memoranda of a Tour in 1836" (1838); "American Book Circular, with Notes and Statistics" (1843); "American Facts: Notes and Statistics relative to the Government of the United States" (1845); "A Pocket Memorandum-Book in France, Italy, and Germany in 1847" (1848); and "Ten Years of the World's Progress: Supplement, 1850-'61, with Corrections and Additions" (1861).—George Palmer's son, **George Haven**, publisher, b. in London, England, 2 April, 1844, studied at Columbia in 1860 and at Göttingen in 1861-'2, but was not graduated, as he left college to enter the United States military service during the civil war, in which he rose to the rank of brevet major. He was appointed deputy collector of internal revenue in 1866, and in this year engaged in the publishing business in New York, in which he has continued

ever since, being now (1888) head of the firm of G. P. Putnam's Sons. He has served on the executive committees of the Free-trade league, the Reform club, the Civil-service reform association, and other political organizations, and in 1887-'8 as secretary of the American publishers' copyright league. He has written articles on literary property for journals and cyclopædias; a pamphlet on "International Copyright" (New York, 1879); and, conjointly with his brother, John Bishop Putnam, "Authors and Publishers" (1882).

**PUTNAM, James**, jurist, b. in Danvers, Mass., in 1725; d. in St. John, New Brunswick, 23 Oct., 1789. He was a relative of Gen. Israel Putnam. He was graduated at Harvard in 1746, studied law with Judge Edmund Trowbridge, and began practice at Worcester. He was appointed attorney-general of the province when Jonathan Sewall was promoted to the bench of the admiralty court, and was the last to hold that office under the provincial government. In 1757 he was a major, and in service under Lord Loudon. In 1775 he was one of those that signed the address to Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, approving his course, and later he accompanied the British army to New York, and thence to Halifax, where, in 1776, he embarked for England. In 1778 a writ of banishment and proscription was issued against him. On the organization of the government of the province of New Brunswick in 1783, he was appointed a member of the royal council and a judge of the superior court. He remained in office till his death. John Adams was a student at law in Judge Putnam's office.—His son, **James**, b. in 1753; d. in England in March, 1838, was graduated at Harvard in 1774, and was one of the eighteen country gentlemen that were driven to Boston, and addressed Gen. Gage on his departure in 1775. He went to England, became a barrack-master, a member of the royal household, and an executor of the Duke of Kent.

**PUTNAM, James Osborne**, lawyer, b. in Attica, N. Y., 4 July, 1818. His father, Harvey (1793-1855), was a representative in congress in 1838-'9 and 1847-'51, having been chosen as a Whig. The son studied at Hamilton college and then at Yale, where he was graduated in 1839. He read law in his father's office, was admitted as a practitioner in 1842, and the same year began practice in Buffalo. In 1851-'3 he was postmaster there. In 1853 he was elected to the state senate, where he was the author of the bill, that became a law in 1855, requiring the title of church real property to be vested in trustees. In 1857 he was the unsuccessful nominee of the American party for secretary of state. He was chosen a presidential elector on the Republican ticket in 1860, and appointed U. S. consul at Havre, France, in 1861. In 1860 he became U. S. minister to Belgium, and while he was filling this mission he was appointed by the U. S. government a delegate to the International industrial property congress in Paris in 1881. He has published "Orations, Speeches, and Miscellanies" (Buffalo, 1880).

**PUTNAM, John Phelps**, jurist, b. in Hartford, Conn., 21 March, 1817; d. in Boston, 5 Jan., 1882. His father, a native of Hartford, was a merchant there and mayor of the city, and was descended from the same family to which Gen. Israel Putnam belonged. The son was graduated at Yale in 1837 and at Harvard law-school in 1839, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He began practice in Boston, and prosecuted his profession for many years in that city with success. In 1851-'2 he served in the legislature, and in 1859, when the

superior court was established, he was appointed one of the judges. He was a trustee of the Boston music-hall, and one of the chief promoters of the enterprise that resulted in placing the great organ in that building. He was also a trustee of the Protestant Episcopal theological school in Cambridge. Between 1847 and 1848 he edited fifteen volumes of the "Annual Digest" of the decisions of all the courts of the United States (Boston, 1852).

**PUTNAM, Sallie A. Brock**, author, b. in Madison Court-House, Va., about 1845. She was educated by private tutors, and early developed a taste for literature. She married the Rev. Richard Putnam, of New York, in 1883. Her publications include "Richmond During the War," under the pen-name of "Virginia Madison" (New York, 1867); "The Southern Amaranth" (1868); and "Kenneth My King" (1872). She has in preparation "Poets and Poetry of America."

**PUTNAM, Samuel**, jurist, b. in Danvers, Mass., 18 April, 1768; d. in Somerville, Mass., 3 July, 1858. He was graduated at Harvard in 1787, studied law, and began practice in Salem in 1790. He soon attained high rank at the Essex county bar, and represented that county in the state senate in 1808-'14, and in the legislature in 1812. From 1814 till 1842 he was judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1825.—His daughter-in-law, **Mary Traill Spence Lowell**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 3 Dec., 1810, is a daughter of the Rev. Charles Lowell. She married Samuel R. Putnam, a merchant of Boston, in 1832, and subsequently resided several years abroad. She has contributed to the "North American Review" articles on Polish and Hungarian literature (1848-'50), and to the "Christian Examiner" articles on the history of Hungary (1850-'1), and is the author of "Records of an Obscure Man" (1861); "The Tragedy of Errors" and the "Tragedy of Success," a dramatic poem in two parts (1862); "Mémorial of William Lowell Putnam" (1862); "Fifteen Days" (1866); and a "Mémorial of Charles Lowell" (1885).—Her son, **William Lowell**, soldier, b. in Boston, 9 July, 1840; d. near Ball's Bluff, Va., 21 Oct., 1861, was educated in France and at Harvard, where he studied mental science and law. He entered the 20th Massachusetts regiment in 1861, was ordered to the field in September, and was killed while leading his battalion to the rescue of a wounded officer. When he was borne to the hospital-tent he declined the surgeon's assistance, bidding him go to those whom his services could benefit, since his own life could not be saved. He was a youth of much promise, possessing remarkable natural endowments and many accomplishments. See the memoir by his mother mentioned above.

**PUTNAM, William Le Baron**, lawyer, b. in Bath, Me., 12 May, 1835. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1855, admitted to the bar of Portland in 1858, and has since continued there in active practice. He was mayor of Portland in 1869. He declined the appointment of judge of the supreme court of Maine in 1883. In September, 1887, he was appointed by President Cleveland a commissioner to negotiate with Great Britain in the settlement of the rights of American fishermen in the territorial waters of Canada and Newfoundland.

**PUYS, Zachary du**, French soldier. He was commandant of the fort of Quebec in 1655, and in 1656 was selected to plant a colony among the Onondagas. With ten soldiers of the garrison and forty other Frenchmen, he established a small settlement on Lake Onondaga. In 1658 the colony was surrounded by Indians, who, as the French

were known to have no canoes, made sure of their destruction. Du Puys gave orders to have small light boats built secretly in the garret of the house of the Jesuit missionaries, and, eluding the savages, reached Montreal in fifteen days. There was great joy at his escape, but he expressed his indignation at being forced to abandon so important a settlement for want of succor. He was commissioned to act as governor of Montreal in 1665 during the absence of Maisonneuve.

**PUYSEGUR, Antoine Hyacinthe**, Count de Chastenot de, French naval officer, b. in Paris, 14 Feb., 1752; d. there, 20 Feb., 1809. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1766, and during a journey to Tenerife in 1772 discovered, in caverns that had been used by the Guanchos as cemeteries, well-preserved mummies which afforded to anthropologists the means of determining the relationship between the extinct Guanchos and the Indians of South America. During the war for American independence he served under D'Estaing in 1778-'9, was present at the siege of Savannah, held afterward an important post in Tobago, and served for the remainder of the campaign in the West Indies. After the conclusion of peace in 1783 he was attached to the station of Santo Domingo, and in 1786, at the instance of Marshal de Castries, secretary of the navy, he made a survey of the coast of Santo Domingo, and of the currents around the island. He emigrated to Germany in 1791, served for some time in the army of the Prince of Condé, joined the Portuguese navy in 1795 with the rank of vice-admiral, and in 1798 saved King Ferdinand, of Naples, and conveyed him safely to Sicily. In 1803 he returned to France and recovered his former estates, but refused the offers of Napoleon to reinstate him in the French service. He published "Détail sur la navigation aux côtes de Saint Domingue, et dans ses débouquements" (Paris, 1787; revised ed., 1821).

**PLYLE, Howard**, artist, b. in Wilmington, Del., 5 March, 1853. He studied art in a private school in Philadelphia, and in 1876 came to New York. After spending three years in that city writing and illustrating for various magazines, he returned to Wilmington, where he has since resided. Besides furnishing illustrations for various books and periodicals, he has written and illustrated numerous articles, most of them for the publications of Harper Brothers. He is the author of the text and drawings of "The Merry Adventures of Robin Hood" (1883); "Pepper and Salt" and "Within the Capes" (1885); and "The Wonder Clock" and "The Rose of Paradise" (1887). Mr. Pyle is favorably known as a writer of juvenile fiction, in his illustrations for which he has adopted a quaint style of design.

**PYNCHON, William**, colonist, b. in Springfield, Essex, England, in 1590; d. in Wraybury, Buckinghamshire, 29 Oct., 1662. He came to New England with Gov. John Winthrop in 1630. Prior to his emigration to this country he had been named by Charles I. in March, 1629, as one of the patentees in the charter of the colony of Massachusetts bay. In the same charter he was selected as one of the eighteen assistants, and was connected with the government of the company before its removal to New England, and its treasurer. He was active in founding Roxbury, Mass., as well as in the organization of its first church. When the Massachusetts colony was in danger of being overstocked with people, in May, 1634, the general court granted leave to such inhabitants as might desire "to remove their habitations to some convenient place." In the spring of 1636 William Pynchon with his

wife and children and a small party of attendants established a new plantation upon the Connecticut river, at the mouth of the Agawam, from which the settlement took its name. One of their first efforts was to obtain a minister, and in the year

following they secured Rev. George Moxon, a personal friend of Mr. Pynchon and a graduate of Sidney college, Cambridge, who remained only as long as Mr. Pynchon. It was supposed at first that the new settlement was within the limits of Connecticut, and Mr. Pynchon sat in the legislature at Hartford, but he soon withdrew, in consequence of various



*William Pynchon*

and received a commission from Massachusetts with authority to govern the colony, and subsequently it was shown that Agawam was included in the Massachusetts patent. In April, 1640, the inhabitants assembled in general town-meeting and changed the plantation name from Agawam to Springfield, as a compliment to Mr. Pynchon and his birthplace. Mr. Pynchon succeeded admirably in preserving friendly relations between the Indians and his colony by a conciliatory policy. One part of it was to treat them as independent, as far as their relations with one another were concerned. The Indians had confidence in him, and were ready to be guided by his wishes. In 1650 Mr. Pynchon visited London, and while there published his most famous work, entitled "The Meritorious Price of our Redemption" (London, 1650), which is now exceedingly rare. There is one copy in the British museum, one in the Congregational library of Boston, and one, elegantly bound, in the Brinley library, was sold for \$205. The book, which opposed the Calvinistic view of the atonement, made a great excitement in Boston, and it was spoken of as erroneous and heretical. The author was received on his return with a storm of indignation. The general court condemned the book, ordered that it should be burned by the public executioner, and summoned the author to appear before them, at the meeting in May, 1651. Rev. John Norton was also deputed to answer the book. Mr. Pynchon acknowledged the receipt of their communication, and said that he had convinced the ministers that they had entirely misconceived his meaning. This letter was complacently received, and he was requested to appear before them again in October of the same year. Not appearing in October, he was requested to do so in the following May; but to this he paid no attention, and so the case ended. However, in consequence of this violent action of the authorities and the ill-treatment to which he had been subjected, he returned to England in September, 1652, leaving his children as permanent residents of New England. He established himself at Wraybury on the Thames, near Windsor, where he spent the last ten years of his life in the enjoyment of an ample fortune, engaged in theological writing, and in entire conformity with the Church of England. His works include a revised edition of his book, entitled "The Meritorious Price of

Man's Redemption, or Christ's Satisfaction discussed and explained," with a rejoinder to Rev. John Norton's answer (1655); "The Jewes Synagogue" (1652); "How the First Sabbath was ordained" (1654); and "The Covenant of Nature made with Adam" (1662). On 26 May, 1886, the 250th anniversary of the founding of Springfield by Pynchon and his associates was celebrated in that city. An historical oration was delivered by Henry Morris. The accompanying illustration is from a portrait that is now in possession of the Essex institute, Salem, Mass. It was painted in England after his return.—His son, **John**, statesman, b. in Springfield, Essex, England, in 1621; d. in Springfield, Mass., 17 Jan., 1703, was brought to New England by his father, and, on the latter's return to England in 1652, succeeded him in the government of Springfield, and in the management of the affairs of the Connecticut river valley, the greater part of which, for himself and his friends, from Enfield and Suffield in Connecticut up to the northern line of Massachusetts, he purchased from the natives, and on which he laid out the towns of Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Deerfield, Northfield, and Westfield. As colonel of the 1st regiment of Hampshire county, he was in active service during King Philip's and the first French wars, and was noted for his skill in the management of the Indians, by whom he was greatly beloved. Besides going on many other similar missions, in 1680 he made a treaty with the Mohawks. The Indians gave him a written answer, which was originally drawn in the Dutch language, but was translated into English, and recorded in the colony records. He was appointed one of the commissioners to receive the surrender of New York by the Dutch in 1664, and a deputy to the general court of Massachusetts from 1659 till 1665. From 1665 till 1686 he was an assistant under the first Massachusetts royal charter. In 1686 he was named one of the councillors under the presidency of Dudley; from 1688 to 1689 he was one of the councillors under Sir Edmund Andros, and under the new charter he was annually elected a councillor from 1693 till 1703, and died in office. In 1660 he built the first brick house in the valley of the Connecticut, which was occupied by the family until 1831. It was known



as the Old Fort (see illustration), in consequence of furnishing a refuge to the inhabitants of Springfield when that town was attacked and burned by the Indians in King Philip's war, 16 Oct., 1675, and sustaining a siege while Pynchon himself was absent in command of the troops at Hadley. He visited England several times in connection with his father's estates, and left an immense landed property.—John's great-grandson, **Charles**, physician, b. in Springfield, 31 Jan., 1719; d. there, 9 Aug., 1783, was a surgeon in the Massachusetts regiments engaged in the French and English wars in 1745 and 1755, was present at the capture of Louisburg by the provincial troops, and engaged in the expedition against Crown Point. He was an intimate friend of Col. Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams college, and was with him when he fell at the first fire at the battle of Lake George. Dr. Pynchon was one of the two surgeons who treated Baron Dieskau when he was wounded and taken prisoner by the English in the same bat-

tle.—Another great-grandson, **William**, lawyer, b. in Springfield, 12 Dec., 1723; d. in Salem, 14 March, 1789, was graduated at Harvard in 1743, and became an eminent lawyer and advocate and a well-known instructor in jurisprudence. He was the author of a diary of remarkable interest, covering the entire period of the American Revolution.—William's brother, **Joseph**, merchant, b. in Springfield, 30 Oct., 1737; d. in Guilford, Conn., 23 Nov., 1794, was graduated at Yale in 1757, and was one of the projectors of the settlement of Shelburne, Nova Scotia. During the latter part of his life he was devoted to scientific pursuits.—Joseph's son, **Thomas Ruggles**, physician, b. in Guilford, Conn., in 1760; d. there, 10 Sept., 1796, was educated in New York, and during the Revolution pursued his medical studies in the hospitals of the English army in that city. After the war he returned to Guilford, where he became celebrated as a physician and surgeon. Dr. Pynchon and his father and uncle were loyalists, and strongly opposed to the dismemberment of the British empire, but, after the war, became zealous supporters of the present constitution of the United States. His death was caused by a fall from a horse.—Thomas Ruggles's grandson, **Thomas Ruggles**, educator, b. in New Haven, Conn., 19 Jan., 1823, was educated at the Latin-school, Boston, and graduated at Trinity in 1841. He was classical tutor and lecturer on chemistry in the college from 1843 till 1847, received deacon's orders at New Haven, 14 June, 1848, priest's orders at Trinity church, Boston, 25 July, 1849, and served as rector in Stockbridge and Lenox, Mass., from 1849 till 1855. He was elected professor of chemistry and the natural sciences in Trinity in 1854, and studied in Paris in 1855-'6. He received the degree of D. D. from St. Stephen's college, N. Y., in 1865, and that of LL. D. from Columbia in 1877. In the latter year he resigned the chair of chemistry, and was appointed professor of moral philosophy, which post he still (1888) occupies. On 7 Nov., 1874, he was elected president of Trinity, and, in addition to the duties of his professorship, he administered that office till 1883, during the period that followed the sale of the original college site to the city of Hartford for a state capitol, necessitating the selection of a new site, the designing and erection of the buildings, and the transference of the library, cabinet, and other property. He is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, the Geological society of France, and other learned bodies, and the author of a "Treatise on Chemical Physics" (1869), and of various addresses.

**PYRLÆUS, John Christopher**, German missionary, b. in Pausa, Voigtland, in 1713; d. in Herrnhut, Saxony, 28 May, 1779. He studied at the University of Leipzig in 1733-'8, entered the ministry of the Moravian church, and was sent to Pennsylvania in 1740. He engaged in the study of the Mohawk and Mohican languages, and in 1744 organized a school for the instruction of missionaries in these dialects. In 1745 his first translations of hymns into Mohican appeared. He returned to Europe in 1751. His contributions to the department of American philology, for which his high scholarship well qualified him, were "A Collection of Words and Phrases in the Iroquois or Onondaga Language explained into German"; "Affixa Nominum et Verborum Linguae Macquiae;" with which are bound Iroquois vocabularies; and "Adjectiva, Nomina et Pronomia Linguae Macquiae, cum nonnullis de Verbis, Adverbiis, ac Præpositionibus ejusdem Linguae."



## Q

**QUACKENBOS, George Payn**, educator, b. in New York city, 4 Sept., 1826; d. in New London, Merrimack co., N. H., 24 July, 1881. He was graduated at Columbia in 1843 and studied law, but relinquished it to become a teacher, and for many years was principal of a large collegiate school in New York city. In 1848-'50 he edited the "Literary Magazine." Wesleyan gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1863. He edited several dictionaries of foreign languages, and his school-books include "First Lessons in Composition," of which 40,000 copies have been printed (New York, 1851); "Advanced Course of Rhetoric and Composition" (1854); "School History of the United States" (1857); "Natural Philosophy" (1859); a series of English grammars (1862-'4); one of arithmetics (1863-'74); and "Language Lessons" (1876).—His son, **John Duncan**, educator, b. in New York city, 22 April, 1848, was graduated at Columbia in 1868, became tutor there in history, was graduated at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1871, and since 1884 has been adjunct professor of the English language and literature in Columbia. He received the degree of A. M. from that college in 1871. He has published "Illustrated History of the World" (New York, 1876); "Illustrated History of Ancient Literature, Oriental and Classical" (1878); and "History of the English Language" (1884); and was the literary editor of Appleton's "Standard Physical Geography" (1887).

**QUACKENBUSH, Stephen Platt**, naval officer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 23 Jan., 1823. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman in 1840, became lieutenant in 1855 and lieutenant-commander in



*S. P. Quackenbush*

1862. During the civil war he was in charge of the "Delaware," the "Unadilla," the "Pequot," the "Patapsco," and the "Mingo," of the blockading squadron. He covered Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside's army in falling back from Aquia creek and the landing at Roanoke island, scattering a large body of the enemy, took part in the battles at Elizabeth City and New Berne, N. C., flying the divisional flag of Com. Stephen C. Rowan, and engaged the Confederate batteries and a regiment of flying infantry at Winton, N. C., where 700 or 800 Union men had been reported, and a white flag displayed as a decoy for the naval vessels. He was then ordered to deliver to the people Gen. Burnside's and Admiral Louis M. Goldsborough's proclamation concerning the 700 or 800 men reported. When the "Delaware" was close to the shore a body of armed Confederates was reported. She opened fire, and Winton was destroyed according to orders, in consequence of the display of the white flag. He subsequently was in action at Sewell's Point landing, Wilcox landing, and Malvern hill, on James river, where he commanded the "Pequot," and received a shot that took off his right leg. He afterward covered the rear-guard of the army in

the retreat to Harrison's landing. While in charge of the steam gun-boat "Unadilla," of the South Atlantic squadron, in 1863, he captured the "Princess Royal," which contained machinery for shaping projectiles, engines for an iron-clad then building in Richmond, and a large quantity of quinine. When commanding the "Patapsco," of the North Atlantic squadron, in 1864, he was engaged in ascertaining the nature and position of the obstructions in Charleston harbor, and, while dragging for torpedoes, his ship was struck by one and sunk in twenty seconds. He was then in charge of the steamer "Mingo," protecting Georgetown, S. C., and, with a force of light-draught vessels, prevented the re-erection of a fort by the enemy. He became commander in 1866, captain in 1871, and commodore in 1880. In 1861-'2 he was in charge of the navy-yard at Pensacola, Fla., and in 1885 he was retired as rear-admiral.

**QUARTER, William, R. C. bishop**, b. in Killurine, King's co., Ireland, 24 Jan., 1806; d. in Chicago, Ill., 10 April, 1848. He received his early training in the classical seminary of Tullamore, and was preparing for the ecclesiastical college of Maynooth when he met a priest who had returned from the United States. The accounts he heard of the spiritual destitution of his countrymen induced him to go thither, and he landed in Quebec on 10 April, 1822. He applied for admission into the seminary, but was rejected on account of his youth, and met with a similar refusal at Montreal, but, after travelling through the United States, he was finally received into Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md. He became professor of Latin and Greek there, studied philosophy and theology at the same time, and was ordained priest on 4 Sept., 1829. He was appointed assistant pastor of St. Peter's church, New York, where, during the cholera epidemic of 1832, he displayed great self-sacrifice. He gathered the children that had been made orphans by the visitation, and intrusted them to the care of the Sisters of Charity, spending all his means on their maintenance. He was appointed pastor of St. Mary's parish in 1833, rebuilt the church, which had been burned, and founded a select and a free school in connection with it. In 1843 his name was transmitted to the pope by the council of Baltimore, which had just created the diocese of Chicago. He received the pontifical briefs on 30 Sept., and was consecrated first bishop of Chicago in the cathedral of New York on 10 March, 1844, by Archbishop Hughes. He completed the Chicago cathedral from his own resources and the contributions of members of his family, opened several Roman Catholic schools, and founded a college which afterward was developed into the University of St. Mary's of the Lake. In 1845 he went to New York to collect money for an ecclesiastical seminary, and in 1846 it was completed and organized. In the same year he introduced the Sisters of Mercy, and built a convent for them in Chicago, which soon sent out branches to every part of Illinois. He was the first bishop in the United States to establish theological conferences, at which the clergymen of his diocese assembled twice a year for the discussion of ecclesiastical statutes and questions relating to their calling. He was particularly attentive to the emigrants that were then flocking into the country, and organized benevolent societies to aid them.

**QUARTLEY, Frederick William**, engraver, b. in Bath, England, 5 July, 1808; d. in New York city, 5 April, 1874. He adopted the profession of wood-engraving at sixteen years of age, studied in Wales and in Paris, and in 1852 came to New York city, where he connected himself with several publishing-houses. His best-known work is in "Picturesque America" (New York, 1872), and "Picturesque Europe" (1875). He also painted with some success. Among his pictures are "Niagara Falls," "Butter-Milk Falls," and "Catskill Falls."—His son, **Arthur**, artist, b. in Paris, France, 24 May, 1839; d. in New York city, 19 May, 1886. When he was two years old he was taken to London, where in 1848-'50 he studied at Westminster. He came to the United States in 1851, settling in New York, where he was later apprenticed to a sign-painter. Until 1862 he followed his trade in New York, after which he went to Baltimore, engaging in business for ten years. Meanwhile for some time he had devoted his leisure hours to the study of painting, although he never had any instruction. He opened a studio in 1873, and two years later returned to New York. He improved rapidly, and soon took a high place among American marine-painters. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1879, and an academician in 1886. In 1885 he visited Europe, remaining about one year, and returning a few months before his death. His more important paintings include "Morning Effect, North River" and "Close of a Stormy Day" (1877); "From a North River Pier-Head" and "An Afternoon in August" (1878); "Trinity from the River" (1880); "Queen's Birthday" (1883); and "Lofty and Lowly" and "Dignity and Impudence" (1884).

**QUASDANOVICH, Sigismund Mathias** (quas-dah-no-vitch'), Hungarian explorer, b. in Buda in 1742; d. in Vienna, Austria, in 1796. He received his education in Vienna, and was afterward assistant professor of botany in the university of that city. In 1784 he was sent to the West Indies and South America, and, obtaining from Charles III., after some difficulties, permission to enter the Spanish dominions, he explored for three years Cuba, Porto Rico, Jamaica, and Santo Domingo. He went afterward to Guiana, and returned in 1789 to Vienna with important botanical collections, which he presented to the Academy of sciences. Among his works are "Reise durch Guiana" (Vienna, 1790); "Beschreibung der Insel Cuba" (1791); "Hundert Tage auf Reisen in Porto Rico" (1791); "Guiana Skizzen" (1792); "Geschichte und Zustände der Indianer in Guiana" (1793); "Institutiones regni vegetabilis" (1794); and "Historia generalis plantarum Americanarum" (3 vols., 1795).

**QUAY, Matthew Stanley**, senator, b. in Dillsburg, York co., Pa., 30 Sept., 1833. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1850, began his legal studies at Pittsburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1854. He was appointed prothonotary of Beaver county in 1855, in 1856 elected to the same office, and re-elected in 1859. In 1861 he resigned his office to accept a lieutenantancy in the 10th Pennsylvania reserves, and he was subsequently made assistant commissary-general of the state with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Afterward he was appointed private secretary to Gov. Andrew G. Curtin, and in August, 1862, he was commissioned colonel of the 134th Pennsylvania regiment. He was mustered out, owing to impaired health, 7 Dec., 1862, but participated in the assault on Marye's Heights, 13 Dec., as a volunteer. He was subsequently appointed state agent at Washington, but shortly afterward was recalled by the legislature to

fill the office of military secretary, which was created by that body. He was elected to the legislature in October, 1864, in 1865, and 1866, and in 1869 he established and edited the Beaver "Radical." In 1873-'8 he was secretary of the commonwealth, resigning to accept the appointment of recorder of Philadelphia, which office he resigned in 1879. In January, 1879, he was again appointed secretary of the commonwealth, filling that post until October, 1882, when he resigned. In 1885 he was elected state treasurer by the largest vote ever given to a candidate for that office, and in 1887 was chosen to the U. S. senate for the term that will end 3 March, 1893.

**QUEEN, Walter W.**, naval officer, b. in Washington, D. C., 6 Oct., 1824. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman in 1841, was attached during the Mexican war to the frigate "Cumberland," and participated in the attacks on Alvarado, Tampico, Tuspan, and Vera Cruz. He was dismissed from the service in 1848 for participation as a principal in a duel, was reinstated in 1853, and became lieutenant in 1855. He was on special duty in the steam sloop "Powhatan" in 1861, re-enforced Fort Pickens, Fla., and served nineteen days on shore in charge of the boats of the fleet. He commanded the 2d division of the mortar flotilla under David D. Porter during the bombardment of Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip, and during the attack on Vicksburg when Flag-Officer David G. Farragut passed the batteries with his fleet. He became lieutenant-commander in 1862, was on ordnance duty in 1862-'3, and in charge of the steam gun-boat "Wyalusing," of the North Atlantic blockading squadron, in 1863-'4. On 5 May, 1864, with that vessel, he engaged the Confederate ram "Albatross," with her consorts the "Bombshell" and the "Cotton-Plant." He became commander, with special duty on the "Hartford," in 1866, captain in 1874, commodore in 1883, and rear-admiral, 27 Aug., 1886, and was retired in October.

**QUEIPO, Manuel Abad** (kay-po'), Spanish clergyman, b. in Spain about 1760; d. there about 1820. He came to Mexico about 1795, and, during the beginning of the strife for independence, became noted for his violent measures and publications against the patriots, as governor of the bishopric of Michoacan. He was presented and confirmed for the latter see, but, before being consecrated, was called to Spain in 1815. He wrote "Edicto instructivo sobre la revolucion del Cura de los Dolores y sus Secuaces" (Mexico, 1810); "Carta Pastoral sobre la Insurrección de los Pueblos del Obispado de Michoacán" (1811); and "Carta Pastoral sobre el riesgo que amenaza la Insurrección de Michoacán á la Libertad y á la Religión" (1813).

**QUEIPO, Vicente Vasquez**, Spanish statesman, b. in Lucí, Galicia, in 1804. He received his education in Seville, where he was graduated in law, and entered the colonial magistracy. He was for several years fiscal procurator in Havana, and always advocated the enfranchisement of the negroes in the island. In 1860 he was elected senator by the city of Seville, but he resigned after the overthrow of Queen Isabella in 1868, and since that time has devoted his time to literary researches. He has in preparation a history of Cuba. Queipo is a member of the Academy of sciences, and that of historical researches, of Madrid, and a corresponding member of the Institute of France. Among his works are "Cuba, sus recursos su administración y su población" (Madrid, 1850), translated into French in 1851, and "Essai sur le système métrique et monétaire des anciens peuples" (1859).



**QUEIROS, Pedro Fernandes de** (kay'-ros), Portuguese navigator, b. in Évora, Alentejo, in 1560; d. in Panama in 1614. He is also known under the name of Quiros, and most historians call him a Spaniard. He was a pilot in the Spanish service, and made several voyages to New Spain. In 1604 he received the commission of general and the command of an expedition to explore the Pacific ocean. Two frigates and a sloop were built in Callao, and Queiros sailed from that place, 21 Dec., 1605, Luis Vaca de Torres acting as his deputy. Their course was west-southwest, and they did not see land for 3,000 miles, when, on 22 Jan., 1606, they passed Incarnation island, and afterward the Dezana archipelago, lying in 17° 53' S. They landed at Sagitaria island (now Tahiti) on 10 Feb., discovered, 7 April, Toumako, where King Tamay gave them valuable information, and on 25 April described the New Hebrides islands, and an apparent continent, which Queiros named Tierra Austral del Espíritu Santo. He arrived in Acapulco, 8 Oct., 1606, and, proceeding immediately to Madrid, presented to Philip III. a memoir in which he urged the advantages of colonizing the countries that he had discovered. The court of Spain refused him support, and he went to Panama, intending to organize a new expedition with his own resources, but died there. His "Cartas al rey Felipe III." (Seville, 1610) are full of interesting details. The original narrative of his voyage has been published in volume xvii. of the "Viagero Universal," but a copy was issued during his life under the title "Narratio de Terrâ Australi incognitâ" (Amsterdam, 1613). The French version is better known: "Copie de la requête présentée au roi d'Espagne sur la découverte de la cinquième partie du monde, appelée la Terre Australe incogneue, et des grandes richesses et fertilités d'icelle" (Paris, 1617). Purchas gave also an English version of it in his "Pilgrimages" (London, 1625).

**QUÉNTIN, Charles Henry** (kan-tang), French missionary, b. in Bordeaux in 1621; d. in São Paulo, Brazil, in 1688. He became a Jesuit, went in his youth to South America, and was attached to the missions of the Amazon. He became afterward visitor of the order, founded several missions in the provinces of São Paulo and Minas Geraes, built schools and convents, and labored much to improve the condition of the Indians. He left several manuscripts, both in French and Spanish, which are now in the National library of Paris. One of them has been published under the title "Journal de la mission du père Charles Quentin dans la terre du Brésil, de 1670 à 1680" (2 vols., Paris, 1852). It contains curious and interesting details of the early stages of the Portuguese conquest and the Indians of southern Brazil.

**QUÉRARD, Louis François** (kay-rar), West Indian poet, b. in Dondon, Santo Domingo, in 1706; died in Cape François in 1749. His father was a colonial magistrate, and the son held for several years an office in the department of the king's lieutenant at Cape François. In 1736 he published a volume of verses, "Mélodies Indiennes" (Cape François), which was received with favor. The author pretended in his preface that he had translated and adapted into French the Indian recitatives that were sung at festivities. Encouragement was given him and he received 800 livres from Cardinal Fleury. But Quérard pretended afterward to give a new series of Indian poems, which represented the natives as having attained a far greater state of civilization than the early discoverers had credited them with, and he was accused of imposing on the public. His Indian poems are

now considered to rank with Villemarié's Celtic songs, and the poem of Clotilde de Surville. The greater part was certainly the original work of the author. They are "Chants de guerre des Caraïbes" (Cape François, 1737); "Chants de victoire au retour de la bataille" (1737); "L'appel aux armes" (1738); "Lamentations d'un Indien sur le corps de sa fille" (1740); "Danses de mariage" (1740); and "De l'écriture Caraïbe; comment les Indiens conservaient la mémoire des événements importants au moyen d'un système de cordeles de diverses couleurs" (1741), which Quérard wrote in answer to his detractors.

**QUESADA, Gonzalo Jimenez de** (kay-sah'-dah), Spanish adventurer, b. in Granada in 1495; d. in Mariquita in 1597. He studied law in Seville, and in 1535 was appointed chief justice of the province of Santa Marta in South America. He commanded an expedition to explore the interior of the country. He left Santa Marta, 6 Aug., 1536, at the head of 900 men, and, after many hardships and more than a year of warfare with the Indians, conquered the plateau of Bogota, where, on 6 Aug., 1538, he founded a city, which he called Santa Fé, and the country New Granada. Shortly afterward there arrived on the plateau of Bogota, from different directions, the exploring expedition of Sebastian de Velalcazar, one of Pizarro's lieutenants, who came from Quito, and Nicolas Federmann (*q. v.*), from Coro. Negotiations were opened between the three explorers: Federmann agreed, for \$10,000, to turn over his forces to Quesada, and Velalcazar to retire to the southwestern provinces, leaving Cundinamarca to the first conqueror, pending the decision of the crown. Quesada, leaving his brother, Hernan Perez, in charge, set out for Europe. He met the emperor at Ghent, but offended him by an ostentatious display of luxury, and he was also opposed by the friends of his former chief, Lugo, who had died. Quesada was passed over, and a son of Lugo, Alonso Luis, obtained the commission of governor of New Granada in 1542. Shortly afterward Quesada obtained leave to join his brother in the New World, but was persecuted by the governor, imprisoned, and exiled. He resolved to seek justice in Spain, and returned to New Granada as commander-in-chief of the troops. In 1569, under the government of Diaz de Leiva (*q. v.*), he made an unsuccessful expedition to discover "El Dorado," returning from the banks of the river Guaviare. He was afterward reinstated as captain-general, and died, a centenarian, of leprosy. His remains were transported to the cathedral of Bogota.

**QUESADA, Manuel de**, Cuban patriot, b. in Puerto Principe about 1830; d. in Costa Rica in 1886. In 1858 he emigrated to Mexico on account of his political ideas, and entered the army, serving under Juarez against the empire. He was soon distinguished by his bravery, was brevetted brigadier-general, and became governor of Coahuila and Durango. When the Cuban insurrection began in 1868, he fitted out an expedition in the United States and landed at Guanaja, on the northern part of the island, in December of the same year. He devoted his attention to organizing the Cuban forces and was appointed their commander-in-chief. In this capacity he took part in several engagements, especially at Sabana Grande and Las Tunas, where he defeated the Spanish troops. In 1870 he was deprived of his command by the Cuban congress, and left the island. He then made a tour in the United States and the South American republics in search of aid for the Cuban cause, and succeeded in sending a few expeditions

with arms and ammunitions to the patriots, among others one in the steamer "Virginius," which was captured by the Spaniards. Among those of the crew that were executed at Santiago de Cuba was a son of Quesada. After the close of the Cuban insurrection he settled in Costa Rica, where he was employed by the government.

**QUESADA, Vicente Gaspar**, Argentine author, b. in Buenos Ayres, 5 April, 1830. He studied law in the university of his native city, in 1850 was graduated as LL. D., and at once took an active part in politics, contributing, by his articles in the press of Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, to the fall of the tyrant Rosas in 1852. He founded in 1860 the "Revista del Paraná," and in 1864 the "Revista de Buenos Ayres," and since 1871 he has been director of the public library of the latter city. He has published "Impresiones de viaje, recuerdos de las provincias de Córdoba, Santiago y Tucumán" (Buenos Ayres, 1852); "La provincia de Córdoba" (1860), which has been translated into German; and a series of articles, "Los Recuerdos," "El Crepúsculo de la tarde," "Lejos del hogar," and "El Arpa," published in his "Revista," and in a volume (1864).

**QUESNEL, Dieudonné-Gabriel Louis**, (kay-nel), South American botanist, b. near Cayenne in 1749; d. in Cayenne in 1801. He received his education in France, served for several years in the army, and fought at Tobago in 1780. After the conclusion of peace he returned, with the brevet of major, to his estate in Guiana, and, at the suggestion of Malouet (*q. v.*), established a model farm, and adopted new methods of cultivation. For several years he carried on his agricultural experiments, but, unwise management proving detrimental to his fortune, he abandoned agriculture and became a traveller. He explored French Guiana and the northern provinces of Brazil, and formed an important herbarium, which is now deposited in the museum of Cayenne. Among his works are "Herbier expliqué des plantes de la Guiane" (2 vols., Cayenne, 1792); "Description de la flore Guianaise" (1795); and "Journal de voyage à travers les Pampas" (1796).

**QUESNEL, Joseph**, author, b. in St. Malo, France, 15 Nov., 1749; d. in Montreal, Canada, 3 July, 1809. After finishing his studies, he shipped on board a man-of-war, visited Pondichery and Madagascar, travelled in Africa, and after three years returned to France. After resting a few months, he set out for French Guiana, and afterward visited several islands of the Antilles and explored part of Brazil. He then travelled in the valley of the Mississippi, and finally decided on settling in Canada. He married in Montreal, and resided in Boucherville. In 1788 he wrote "Colas et Colinette," a vaudeville, which was played for the first time in Montreal. He followed with "Lucas et Cécile," an operetta, "L'Anglomanie," a comedy in verse, and "Républicains Français," in prose, which was afterward published in Paris. Besides several songs, he composed sacred music for the parish church of Montreal, and some motets, and wrote a short treatise on the dramatic art (1805). The writings of Quesnel are in the first volume of the "Répertoire national."

**QUETZALCOHUATL** (ket-zal-co-wat'-tle), king of the Toltecs, lived about the sixth century. According to Brasseur de Bourbourg (*q. v.*), in his "Histoire des nations civilisées du Mexique," a personage with long hair reaching to the waist, and a pale visage, who gave his name as Cecalt-Quetzalcohuatl, landed one morning at Panuco. He pretended to come from an eastern country of which

nobody had heard before, and was accompanied by a troop of architects, painters, and scientists. Proceeding immediately to Tollantzingo, he built a magnificent temple and an underground palace, and was elected king of Tollan, the nations of the Onaahuac valley receiving him as a messenger of God. His reign lasted twenty years, and proved beneficial to the people, several nations asking to be admitted in the confederacy, till Huemac, king of Aculhuacan, allied with the dissatisfied priests, overthrew the monarchy. Quetzalcohuatl retired to the valley of Huitzilapan, where he founded the city of Cholula, which later became the seat of a powerful republic. Some years afterward Cholula was also taken by Huemac, and Brasseur de Bourbourg asserts that Quetzalcohuatl died during his flight from Cholula. But other historians say that, after retiring from Tollantzingo, Quetzalcohuatl reached the coast of Campeche and founded Xicalanco on an island of the lagoon de Terminos, whence, after some years, he retired again to his fabulous country, while his followers emigrated to Central America and founded the new city of Tollan near Ocoingo in Chiapas.

**QUICK, Charles William**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 4 Oct., 1822. He was graduated at Yale in 1843, and at Alexandria theological seminary, Va., in 1848. He was ordained to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church, and was rector of parishes in New York and Pennsylvania till 1876, when he joined the ministry of the Reformed Episcopal church. He edited The "Episcopal Recorder" in 1866-'81, The "Christian Woman" in 1885, and the works of Ezekiel Hopkins (Philadelphia, 1863); "Righteousness by Faith," by Charles P. McIlvaine (1864); and the works of John Owen (16 vols., 1865).

**QUICKENBORNE** (or **VAN QUICKENBORNE**, **CHARLES**), **Charles van**, clergyman, b. in Peteghem, Belgium, 21 Jan., 1788; d. at the mission of St. Francis, in the Portage des Sioux, Mo., 17 Aug., 1857. He studied in the College of Ghent, was ordained priest, and held various ecclesiastical places in Belgium. He became a Jesuit in 1815, and at once asked to be sent on the American mission. He arrived in the United States in 1817, and in 1819 was appointed superior of the Jesuit novitiate of White Marsh, Md. While attending to the duties of this office he built two fine churches, one in Annapolis and one at White Marsh, and had, at the same time, a vast district under his jurisdiction. After some years he was ordered to transfer his mission to Missouri. He accordingly set out with twelve companions, and, after travelling 1,600 miles, arrived at Florissant and began the novitiate of St. Stanislaus. To form this establishment he had no other materials than the timber that he carried from the woods and the rocks he raised from the bed of the river. He was his own architect, mechanic, and laborer, and, aided by his novices, finally constructed the buildings. In 1828 he set about building a university at St. Louis, and also erected at St. Charles a church, a convent of the Sacred Heart, and a parochial residence. His great desire from the first had been to evangelize the Indians. He therefore made several excursions among the Osages and Iowas, and made numerous conversions. He erected a house and chapel among the Kickapoos, and this tribe became the centre of his missionary labors in 1836. He had visited all the neighboring tribes and formed plans for their conversion, when he was recalled to Missouri. After remaining some time in St. Louis, he was sent to the parish of St. Francis, where he at once began the erection of a church.

**QUINBY, George Washington**, clergyman, b. in Westbrook, Me., 20 Dec., 1810; d. in Augusta, Me., 10 Jan., 1884. He was educated in his native village and in the academies of Parsonsfield and North Bridgton, Me., studied for the ministry, and in 1835 began to preach in Poland, Me. He was subsequently pastor of Universalist churches in Livermore, North Yarmouth, and Saco, Me., Taunton, Mass., and Cincinnati, Ohio. He was editor of the "Star in the West" for several years, subsequently of the "Trumpet" and the "Freeman," and in 1864-'84 of the "Gospel Banner," all organs of the Universalist church. His publications include "The Salvation of Christ" (Cincinnati, 1852); "Brief Exposition and Defence of Universalism" (1854); "Marriage and the Duties of the Marriage Relation: Six Lectures" (1856); "The Gallows, the Prison, and the Poor-House" (1857); and "Heaven Our Home" (1860).

**QUINBY, Isaac Ferdinand**, soldier, b. near Morristown, N. J., 29 Jan., 1821. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, standing first in engineering. He was a classmate and close friend of Gen. Grant. He was an assistant professor at West Point in 1845-'7 and took part in several skirmishes on the Rio Grande and Vera Cruz lines at the close of the Mexican war. He went to Rochester, N. Y., in September, 1851, to become professor of mathematics in the newly founded university in that city, and resigned from the army, 16 March, 1852. He held his professorship until the civil war, and then became colonel of the 13th New York regiment. Under his command, it marched through Baltimore on 30 May, being the first body of National troops to pass through that city after the attack upon the 6th Massachusetts regiment on 19 April. Col. Quinby resigned his commission, 2 Aug., 1861, and resumed his chair; but he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, 17 March, 1862, and in the following month was assigned to the command at Columbus, Ky. In October, 1862, he was relieved, to take command of the 7th division of the Army of the Tennessee. The division was sent to take part in the movement to turn the Confederate right flank at Vicksburg by Yazoo pass, the Coldwater, Tallahatchie, and Yazoo rivers. Amid great difficulties Gen. Quinby pushed on to Fort Pemberton, where he arrived on 28 March. Finding that there was no ground suitable for camping or moving a large body of troops, and the fire of the small gun-boats being ineffectual, he conceived the idea of going around to the east side of Fort Pemberton, crossing the Yallabusha river on a pontoon bridge, cutting the communications of the fort, and compelling its surrender; but he also constructed works for a direct attack, and sent back to Helena for heavy guns. The boat that carried them brought orders from Gen. Grant to abandon the movement by Yazoo pass, and Gen. Quinby withdrew his force from before Fort Pemberton on 5 April. The fatigues and anxieties of this expedition in a malarious region brought on a severe illness, and he was ordered home on sick-leave, 1 May, 1863. But learning, a few days after reaching home, the progress of Grant's movement to the rear of Vicksburg, he hastened back, assuming command of his division on the 17th, and taking part in the assault of the 19th, and the subsequent movements. On 5 June illness again rendered him unfit for duty in the field, and he went to the north under Grant's orders, remaining in Rochester until 1 July. He then commanded the rendezvous at Elmira till 31 Dec., 1863, when, convinced that he would not again be

able to go to the front, he resigned his commission and resumed his duties as professor in the university. In May, 1869, he was appointed U. S. marshal for the northern district of New York, and he held that office during Gen. Grant's two presidential terms, holding his professorship also till September, 1884. In May, 1885, he was appointed city surveyor of Rochester, and he now (1888) holds that office. He was a trustee of the Soldiers' home at Bath, N. Y., and vice-president of the board from the foundation of the institution in 1879 till his resignation in 1886. In addition to his official duties, he is frequently employed as a consulting engineer. He has revised and rewritten several of the works in the Robinson Course of Mathematics, and the treatise on the "Differential and Integral Calculus" in that series is altogether his.

**QUINCY, Edmund**, emigrant, b. in Wigsthorpe, Northamptonshire, England, in 1602; d. in Mt. Wollaston, Mass., in November or December, 1635. His family seems to have been connected with the Quincys, Earls of Winchester in the 13th century. (See Grace's "Memoranda respecting the Families of Quincy and Adams," Havana, 1841.) Edmund Quincy came to Massachusetts in 1628, and, after returning to England for his wife and children, sailed again in the ship which brought the Rev. John Cotton, and anchored in Boston harbor, 4 Sept., 1633. He was one of the committee appointed to purchase the rights of William Blackstone to the Shawmut peninsula. In 1635 several thousand acres of land in the Mt. Wollaston plantation were granted to Edmund Quincy and William Coddington, afterward one of the founders of Rhode Island. This district was presently set off from Boston as a distinct township under the name of Braintree, and part of it was long afterward incorporated as the town of Quincy.—His son, **Edmund**, b. at Achurch, Northamptonshire, in 1627; d. in Braintree, 8 Jan., 1698, was a magistrate and representative of his town in the general court, and lieutenant-colonel of the Suffolk regiment. In 1689 he was appointed one of the committee of safety, which formed the provisional government of the colony until the arrival of the new charter from William and Mary. He had two sons, Daniel and Edmund, the former of whom died before his father.—Daniel's only son, **John**, statesman, b. in Braintree in 1689; d. there in 1767, was graduated at Harvard in 1708. He held the office of speaker of the house of representatives longer than any other person in the provincial period, and was for forty successive years a member of the council. His great-grandson, **JOHN QUINCY ADAMS**, was named for him.—Edmund's younger son, **Edmund**, statesman, b. in Braintree in October, 1681; d. in London, 28 Feb., 1738, was graduated at Harvard in 1699, and entered early into public life as representative from his native town, and afterward as member of the council. He was a judge of the supreme court from 1718 until his death. A controversy having arisen as to the boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, he was appointed agent for Massachusetts, and embarked for England in December, 1737. Soon after his arrival in London he fell a victim to small-pox. He left two sons, Edmund and Josiah.—The elder, **Edmund**, merchant, b. in Braintree, in 1703; d. there in 1788, was graduated at Harvard in 1722. He was author of a "Treatise on Hemp Husbandry," published in 1765. One of his daughters married John Hancock.—The younger, **Josiah**, merchant, b. in Braintree in 1709; d. there in 1784, was graduated at Harvard in 1728. Between 1737 and 1749 he spent much of his time in Europe. He was ap-

pointed in 1755 joint commissioner with Thomas Pownall to negotiate with the colonies of New York and Pennsylvania for aid in erecting a frontier barrier against the French, at Ticonderoga. He was a friend and correspondent of Franklin and Washington, and erected the mansion seen in the accompanying illustration, which is still occupied



by his descendants.—Josiah's second son, **Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Braintree, Mass., 13 April, 1735; d. in Antigua in 1789, was graduated at Harvard in 1754. He was an intimate friend of John Adams, and the two were admitted to the bar on the same day, 6 Nov., 1758. Samuel Quincy became eminent in his profession, and rose to the dignity of solicitor-general of the province. His official position influenced his political views. He became a Tory, and at the end of the siege of Boston in March, 1776, he left the country with other loyalists. By way of compensation for his exile and losses, he was appointed attorney-general of Antigua, which office he held until his death.—Josiah's third son, **Josiah**, lawyer, b. in Boston, 23 Feb., 1744; d. at sea off Gloucester, Mass., 26 April, 1775, was graduated at Harvard in 1763. Three years later, on taking his master's degree, he delivered an English oration on "Patriotism," which exhibited his wonderful power as an orator. Heretofore the orations had been in Latin. He studied law with Oxenbridge Thacher, and succeeded him in his extensive and lucrative practice. He soon rose to the foremost rank in his profession. At the same time he gave much attention to politics, and on the occasion of the Townshend measures of 1767 he published in the Boston "Gazette" a series of extremely able articles, signed "Hyperion." After the so-called "Boston massacre" he was selected, together with John Adams, by Capt. Preston as counsel for himself and his soldiers who had fired on the crowd. The popular excitement was such that it required not only moral but physical courage to perform this duty. Mr. Quincy's own father wrote him a letter of passionate remonstrance. That he should undertake the defence of "those criminals charged with the murder of their fellow-citizens" seemed monstrous. "Good God!" wrote the father, "is it possible! I will not believe it!" The son, in reply, maintained that it was his professional duty to give legal advice and assistance to men accused of a crime but not proved guilty of it. "I never harbored the expectation," said he, "nor any great desire, that all men should speak well of me. To inquire my duty and do it, is my aim." After the excitement was over, Mr. Quincy's course was warmly commended by nearly everybody. During the next two years his business greatly increased, but he still found time to write stirring political pamphlets. He wrote in "Edes and Gill's Gazette," over the signatures of "Callisthenes," "Tertius in Nubibus," "Edward Sexby," and "Marchmont Nedham." He was also the author of the "Draught of Instructions

to the Boston Representatives in May, 1772," and the "Report of a Committee chosen by the Inhabitants of Petersham, 4th January, 1773." All these papers are characterized by clearness and boldness. He was one of the first to say, in plain terms, that an appeal to arms, followed by a separation from the mother-country, was inevitable. It had by this time become evident that he was suffering from pulmonary consumption, and in February, 1773, by the advice of physicians, he made a voyage to Charleston, and travelled through the Carolinas, returning to Boston late in May. He was present in the Old South meeting-house on 16 Dec., and as the men, disguised as Indians, rushed past the door on their way to the tea-ships, he exclaimed: "I see the clouds which now rise thick and fast upon our horizon, the thunders roll, and the lightnings play, and to that God who rides on the whirlwind and directs the storm I commit my country." In May, 1774, he published his most important political work, entitled "Observations on the Act of Parliament commonly called the Boston Port Bill, with Thoughts on Civil Society and Standing Armies." In September of that year he sailed for England as a confidential agent of the patriot party to consult and advise with the friends of America there. He was politely received by Lords North and Dartmouth, as well as by members of the opposition, such as Shelburne and Barré; but the Earl of Hillsborough declared, in the house of lords: "There are men walking the streets of London to-day who ought to be in Newgate or at Tyburn." The earl meant Mr. Quincy and Dr. Franklin. In March, 1775, the young man, wasted with disease, sailed for Boston, bearing a message, which died with him, from the Whig leaders in England to their friends in America. As he felt the approach of death, while almost within sight of his native land, he said again and again that if he could only talk for one hour with Samuel Adams or Joseph Warren, he should be content to die. Mr. Quincy's power as an orator was very great, and, in spite of the weakness of his lungs, his voice was remarkable for its resonant and penetrating quality as well as for its sweetness. He married in 1769 Abigail Phillips, and had one son, Josiah. See "Memoir of the Life of Josiah Quincy, Jr., by his Son" (Boston, 1825; 3d ed., edited by Eliza Susan Quincy, Boston, 1875).—His son, **Josiah**, statesman, b. in Boston, 4 Feb., 1772; d. in Quincy, Mass., 1 July, 1864. He was fitted for college at Phillips academy, Andover, and was graduated at Harvard in 1790 at the head of his class. He studied law with William Tudor, and was admitted to the bar in 1793. His practice was not large, and he had considerable leisure to devote to study and to politics. In 1797 he married Miss Eliza Susan Morton, of New York. On 4 July, 1798, he delivered the annual oration in the Old South meeting-house, and gained such a reputation thereby that the Federalists selected him as their candidate for congress in 1800. The Republican newspapers ridiculed the idea of a member of congress only twenty-eight years old, and called aloud for a cradle to rock him in. Mr. Quincy was defeated. In the spring of 1804 he was elected to the state senate of Massachusetts, and in the autumn of that year he was elected to congress. During his senatorship he was active in urging his state to suggest an amendment to the Federal constitution, eliminating the clause that permitted the slave-states to count three fifths of their slaves as part of their basis of representation. If such a measure could have had any chance of success at that moment, its effect would of course have been to break

up the Union. Mr. Quincy dreaded the extension of slavery, and foresaw that the existence of that institution was likely to bring on a civil war; but it was not evident then, as it is now, that a civil war in 1861 was greatly to be preferred to civil war or peaceable secession in 1865. As member of



*Josiah Quincy*

congress, Mr. Quincy belonged to the party of extreme Federalists known as the "Essex junto." The Federalists were then in a hopeless minority; even the Massachusetts delegation in congress had ten Republicans to seven Federalists. In some ways Mr. Quincy showed a disposition to independent action, as in refusing to follow his party in dealing with Randolph's malcontent faction known as the "quids." He fiercely opposed the embargo and the war with England. But his most famous action related to the admission of Louisiana as a state. There was at that time a strong jealousy of the new western country on the part of the New England states. There was a fear that the region west of the Alleghanies would come to be more populous than the original thirteen states, and that thus the control of the Federal government would pass into the hands of people described by New Englanders as "backwoodsmen." Gouverneur Morris had given expression to such a fear in 1787 in the Federal convention. In 1811, when it was proposed to admit Louisiana as a state, the high Federalists took the ground that the constitution had not conferred upon congress the power to admit new states except such as should be formed from territory already belonging to the Union in 1787. Mr. Quincy maintained this position in a remarkable speech, 4 Jan., 1811, in which he used some strong language. "Why, sir, I have already heard of six states, and some say there will be at no great distance of time more. I have also heard that the mouth of the Ohio will be far to the east of the centre of the contemplated empire. . . . It is impossible such a power could be granted. It was not for these men that our fathers fought. It was not for them this constitution was adopted. You have no authority to throw the rights and liberties and property of this people into hotch-pot with the wild men on the Missouri, or with the mixed, though more respectable, race of Anglo-Hispano-Gallo-Americans, who bask on the sands in the mouth of the Mississippi. . . . I am compelled to declare it as my deliberate opinion that, if this bill passes, the bonds of this Union are virtually dissolved; that the states which compose it are free from their moral obligations; and that, as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some, to prepare definitely for a separation—amicably, if they can; violently, if they must." This was, according to Hildreth, "the first announcement on the floor of congress of the doctrine of secession." Though opposed to the war with England, Mr. Quincy did not go so far as some of the Federalists in refusing support to the administration; his great speech on the navy, 25 Jan., 1812, won applause from all parties. In that year he

declined a re-election to congress. For the next ten years he was most of the time a member of the Massachusetts legislature, but a great part of his attention was given to his farm at Quincy. He was member of the convention of 1820 for revising the state constitution. In the following year he was speaker of the house. From 1823 to 1828 he was mayor of Boston, and his administration was memorable for the number of valuable reforms effected by his energy and skill. Everything was overhauled—the police, the prisons, the schools, the streets, the fire department, and the great market was built near Faneuil hall. In 1829 he was chosen president of Harvard, and held that position until 1845. During his administration Dane hall was built for the law-school and Gore hall for the university library; and it was due mainly to his exertions that the astronomical observatory was founded and equipped with its great telescope, which is still one of the finest in the world. In 1834, in the face of violent opposition, Mr. Quincy succeeded in establishing the principle that "where flagrant outrages were committed against persons or property by members of the university, within its limits, they should be proceeded against, in the last resort, like any other citizens, before the courts of the commonwealth." The effect of this measure was most wholesome in checking the peculiar kinds of ruffianism which the community has often been inclined to tolerate in college students. Mr. Quincy also introduced the system of marking, which continued to be used for more than forty years at Harvard. By this system the merit of every college exercise was valued according to a scale of numbers, from one to eight, by the professor or tutor, at the time of its performance. Examinations were rated in various multiples of eight, and all these marks were set down to the credit of the individual student. Delinquencies of various degrees of importance were also estimated in multiples of eight, and charged on the debit side of the account. At the end of the year the balance to the student's credit was compared with the sum-total that an unbroken series of perfect marks, unaffected by deductions, would have yielded, and the resulting percentage determined the rank of the student. President Quincy was also strongly in favor of the elective system of studies, in so far as it was compatible with the general state of advancement of the students in his time, and with the means of instruction at the disposal of the university. The elective experiment was tried more thoroughly, and on a broader scale, under his administration than under any other down to the time of President Eliot. From 1845 to 1864 Mr. Quincy led a quiet and pleasant life, devoted to literary and social pursuits. He continued till the last to take a warm interest in politics, and was an enthusiastic admirer of President Lincoln. His principal writings are "History of Harvard University" (2 vols., Boston, 1840); "History of the Boston Athenæum" (Boston, 1851); "Municipal History of Boston" (Boston, 1852); "Memoir of J. Q. Adams" (Boston, 1858); and "Speeches delivered in Congress" (edited by his son, Edmund, Boston, 1874). His biography, by his son, Edmund (Boston, 1867), is an admirable work. See also J. R. Lowell's "My Study Window," pp. 83-114.—His wife, *Eliza Susan* (Morton), b. in New York in 1773; d. in Quincy, 1 Sept., 1850, was a daughter of John Morton, a New York merchant, of Scottish descent, and Maria Sophia Kemper, whose father was a native of Kaub, Germany. During the occupation of New York by the British, Mr. and Mrs. Morton lived in New Jersey, first at Elizabeth,



afterward at Baskingridge. A son born at the former place in 1775 was named Washington, and his sister in her "Memoirs" declares that this must have been the first child named after the "Father of his Country." Miss Morton possessed musical talent, and on a visit to Boston in 1794 she won Mr. Quincy's heart with a song; in a week from the day that he first met her and learned the fact of her existence he was engaged to be married to her. Mrs. Quincy was a charming and accomplished lady. In 1821, in compliance with the request of her children, she wrote the memoirs of her early life. Forty years afterward the fragment of an autobiography thus begun was incorporated in the admirable memoir of Mrs. Quincy by her daughter, Eliza Susan. Mrs. Quincy's recollections of such incidents of the Revolutionary war as came within her childish ken are especially interesting.—Their eldest son, **Josiah**, b. in Boston, 17 Jan., 1802; d. in Quincy, 2 Nov., 1882, was graduated at Harvard in 1821. He was mayor of Boston from 1845 to 1849, and author of "Figures of the Past" (Boston, 1882).—His son, **Josiah Phillips**, b. in Boston, 28 Nov., 1829, was graduated at Harvard in 1850, and is the author of the dramas "Charicles" (Boston, 1856), "Lyteria" (1855), and a political essay on "The Protection of Majorities" (1876).—Another son, **Samuel Miller**, b. in Boston in 1833, was graduated at Harvard in 1852, was admitted to the Boston bar, and for several years edited the "Monthly Law Reporter." He entered the army as captain in the 2d Massachusetts regiment, 24 May, 1861, became lieutenant-colonel of the 72d U. S. colored regiment, 20 Oct., 1863, and its colonel, 24 May, 1864, and on 13 March, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. He has edited the "Reports of Cases" of his great-grandfather, Josiah (1865).—President Josiah's second son, **Edmund**, author, b. in Boston, 1 Feb., 1806; d. in Dedham, 17 May, 1877, was graduated at Harvard in 1827. He deserves especial mention for the excellent biography of his father, above mentioned. His novel "Wensley" (Boston, 1854) was said by Whittier to be the best book of the kind since the "Blithedale Romance." His contributions to the anti-slavery press for many years were able and valuable.—His sister, **Eliza Susan**, b. in Boston, 15 Jan., 1798; d. at Quincy, 17 Jan., 1884, was her father's secretary for nearly half a century, and also furnished various papers to historical societies, and was well known for her charities as well as for her literary qualities. From her diary, dating from 1810, her brothers drew material for their publications. She retained her vigorous intellect until her death, which occurred in the mansion of her grandmother. She issued a privately printed memoir of her mother (Boston, 1864).—**Abraham Howard**, editor, b. in Boston in November, 1767; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 Sept., 1840, was a grandson of Edmund, author of the "Treatise on Hemp Husbandry." From 1788 until 1812 he was engaged in mercantile business in Boston. In 1808 his interest in the disputes with Great Britain led him into the field of journalism, and on 18 Nov. of that year he published the first number of a weekly paper entitled the "Columbian Detector." After 10 May, 1809, it was published twice a week. It was afterward merged in the "Boston Patriot." From 1828 to 1832 Mr. Quincy lived at Eastport, Me., where for a short time he edited the "Northern Light." In 1832, receiving an appointment in the navy department, he removed to Washington. See C. T. Coote's "Life and Character of A. H. Quincy" (Washington, 1840).

**QUINCY, Josiah**, lawyer, b. in Lenox, Mass., 7 March, 1793; d. in Rumney, N. H., 19 Jan., 1875. Although prepared, he was unable to take a collegiate course, and, on finishing his studies at the Lenox academy, he began at once the study of law in Stockbridge. Shortly after his admission to the bar he removed to Rumney, N. H., where he spent the remainder of his life. In a few years he became one of the most successful lawyers in the state. He was frequently elected to the legislature, and for one year was president of the state senate. He was a man of great public spirit, and devoted much time to the promotion of the railway and educational interests of New Hampshire. Mr. Quincy was an active friend of the various enterprises of the Baptist denomination, with which he was identified, serving for years as a trustee of Newton theological seminary.

**QUINLAN, John**, R. C. bishop, b. in Cloyne, County Cork, Ireland, 19 Oct., 1826; d. in New Orleans, La., 9 March, 1888. He received a good classical education, determined to study for the priesthood, and, with this view, emigrated to the United States in 1844. After a theological course in Mount St. Mary's seminary, Emmetsburg, Md., he was ordained a priest in 1853, and stationed at Piqua, Ohio, till 1855, when he was appointed assistant pastor of St. Patrick's church, Cincinnati. Shortly afterward he was made president of Mount St. Mary's college of the west, at the same time filling the chairs of philosophy and theology. In 1859 he was nominated for the diocese of Mobile, and he was consecrated bishop on 4 Dec. At this time there were very few priests in the diocese, and he went to Europe in 1860 for the purpose of obtaining clerical aid, as well as of paying the customary visit to the pope. Bishop Quinlan was ardent in his devotion to the temporal and spiritual interests of both sides in the conflict, and after the battle of Shiloh hastened to the field in a special train with succor for the wounded. After the war he exerted himself for the reorganization of his diocese, almost unaided. He built St. Patrick's and St. Mary's churches in Mobile, and erected others in different places, besides restoring those that had been destroyed. He founded many convents and schools, and introduced various religious orders into his diocese. Bishop Quinlan took part in the canonization of the Japanese martyrs in Rome in 1867, and was present at the Vatican council in 1869. He visited Rome again in 1882, and by contracting the Roman fever undermined his health. At the time of his death his diocese contained 40 priests, 36 churches, and about 13 convents and academies.

**QUINN, James Cochrane**, Canadian clergyman, b. near Belfast, Ireland, 27 May, 1845. He was educated at Queen's college and at the Presbyterian college, Belfast, and was ordained a minister in August, 1873. The same year he went to Newfoundland, and in 1874 to New Brunswick, and, after serving as a Presbyterian minister in that province and Nova Scotia, removed to Manitoba in 1885, and is now (1888) pastor of the Presbyterian church at Emerson in that province. He had charge of a station for the American ornithological society at Bathurst, New Brunswick, and afterward of one at Emerson, introduced the system of ensilage into the counties of Northumberland and Gloucester, New Brunswick, and has been interested in improving the stock of sheep and cattle. He has published "Plain Words to Anxious Inquirers" (Toronto, 1888); "Hand-Book on Poultry"; and tracts on temperance and other subjects.

**QUINN, William**, clergyman, b. in Donoughmore, County Donegal, Ireland, in 1821; d. in

Paris, France, 15 April, 1887. He came to the United States in 1841, entered the ecclesiastical seminary at Fordham, N. Y., and was ordained priest by Bishop Hughes on 17 Dec., 1845. He subsequently became pastor of St. Peter's church in Barclay street, New York, where, besides having to clear off a debt of \$140,000, he was opposed by the lay trustees, who had control of the church building. There was also \$137,000 due to poor men and women who had intrusted their savings to the care of St. Peter's church. He was actively supported by Bishop Hughes, and finally succeeded in triumphing over the trustees and paying the debts. He was appointed pastor of the cathedral on 1 May, 1873, and was also made vicar-general. During the absence of Cardinal McCloskey in 1875 and 1878 he had charge of the administration of the archdiocese. As vicar-general he had the direction of the purchase, sale, and transfer of all ecclesiastical property, and the supervision of schools, asylums, societies, reformatories, and all other Roman Catholic institutions. He was re-appointed in 1885 by Archbishop Corrigan, and to his other charges was added that of the financial matters connected with the completion of the new cathedral. His health at length gave way under the pressure of his duties, and he went to Europe in June, 1886. Dr. Quinn was for many years one of the most influential men in the Roman Catholic church of the United States. Under Cardinal McCloskey his power was almost absolute in the archdiocese of New York. He was abrupt in address, and sometimes gave offence by his uncere-monious manners. His care for the needy was well known, and, although millions passed through his hands, he died poor. His remains were brought from Paris to New York and interred in Calvary cemetery. Dr. Quinn was a domestic prelate of the papal throne.

**QUINT, Alonzo Hall**, clergyman, b. in Barnstead, N. H., 22 March, 1828. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1846, and at Andover theological seminary in 1852, was pastor of the Mather church in Roxbury, Mass., from 1853 till 1863; was secretary of the Massachusetts general association of Congregational churches from 1856 till 1881, and of the national council of Congregational churches of the United States from 1871 till 1883. In 1861-'4 he was chaplain of the 2d Massachusetts infantry. He served in the legislature in 1881-'3. Dartmouth gave him the degree of D. D. in 1866. Dr. Quint is a member of many historical and genealogical societies, and served on the Massachusetts board of education from 1855 till 1861. He was, from 1859 till 1876, an editor and a proprietor of the "Congregational Quarterly," contributed numerous articles to the Dover "Inquirer," and is the author of "The Potomac and the Rapidan, or Army Notes from the Failure at Winchester to the Re-enforcement of Rosecrans" (Boston, 1864) and "The Records of the Second Massachusetts Infantry, 1861-'5" (1867) and the "First Parish in Dover, N. H." (1883).

**QUINTANA, Agustin** (kin-tah'-nah), Mexican missionary, b. in Oaxaca about 1660; d. there in 1734. He entered the order of preachers in his native city in 1688, and was soon sent to the missions of the Mije Indians. After twenty-eight years of labor he was appointed superior of the convent of Zaacvila, but he retired later, on account of failing health, to the main convent of Oaxaca, where he wrote several books in the Mije language. As they were the first that had been printed, he made several visits to Puebla, notwithstanding his sickness, to teach the printers how to make new letters. His chief work is "Institución Cristiana, que contiene

el Arte de la Lengua Mije y los Tratados de la Santísima Trinidad, de la Creación del Mundo, y la Redención por Jesucristo" (Puebla, 1729).

**QUINTANA ROO, Andres**, Mexican statesman, b. in Merida, Yucatan, 30 Nov., 1787; d. in Mexico, 15 April, 1851. He studied in the Seminary of San Ildefonso in his native city, was graduated in law, in 1808 went to Mexico to practise his profession, and soon attained to reputation. When Hidalgo rose against the Spanish dominion, Quintana took an active part in the cause of independence, and was forced to fly from the capital, but in different localities he published a patriotic paper, "Ilustrador Americano," and circulated it, notwithstanding the vigilance of the Spanish authorities. After the capture of Zitacuaro by the insurgents, he joined the governing junta there, and by their order published, on 16 Sept., 1812, a manifesto under the name of "Aniversario," which explained the principles of independence and related the events of the past two years. When the first Mexican congress assembled at Chilpancingo, 14 Sept., 1813, Quintana was elected vice-president, and as such signed, in the absence of President Murguia, the first formal declaration of the independence of Mexico, 16 Nov., 1813. He followed the congress from place to place, and after the capture of Morelos, when that body was dissolved, he suffered from the persecution of the Spanish authorities.

Afterward Iturbide appointed Quintana judge of the supreme court, and, when the empire was overthrown, the latter established in 1823 the journal "El Federalista Mexicano," which soon became a leader of public opinion. He was several times deputy to congress and senator, won reputation as an orator, and in 1838 was appointed minister of the interior. He was one of the first to offer a voluntary contribution to aid the government in repelling the French invasion. Besides his journalistic labors and political pamphlets, Quintana wrote many patriotic odes and a translation in verse of the Psalms, but his poetical compositions have only been published in magazines.

**QUINTARD, Charles Todd**, P. E. bishop, b. in Stamford, Conn., 22 Dec., 1824. His father, Isaac, a Huguenot, was born in the same house, and died there in the ninetieth year of his age. The son was a pupil of Trinity school, New York, studied medicine with Dr. James R. Wood and Dr. Valentine Mott, and was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1847. He afterward removed to Georgia, and began the practice of medicine in Athens. In 1851 he accepted the chair of physiology and pathological anatomy in the medical college at Memphis, Tenn., and became co-editor with Dr. Ayres P. Merrill, of the Memphis "Medical Recorder." In 1855 he took orders as a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church. He was advanced to the priesthood in the following year, and in January, 1857, became rector of Calvary church, Memphis. He resigned at the end of the year to accept the rectorship of the Church of the Advent, Nashville, Tenn., at the request of



*Quintana Roo*



the bishop. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed chaplain of the 1st Tennessee regiment, and he so continued during the war, in addition to his duties being frequently called upon



*Charles J. Quintard*

to act as physician and surgeon. At the close of the war he returned to his parish at Nashville. After the death of Bishop Otey, Dr. Quintard was elected bishop of Tennessee on 7 Sept., 1865, and was consecrated in St. Luke's church, Philadelphia, on 11 Oct. following. He re-established the University of the south at Seawanee, Tenn., and visited England several times in the interest of the university, and received large sums of money and gifts of books from members of the established church in that country. He has labored assiduously in the promotion of schemes for Christian education in his diocese, including Columbia institute, founded by Bishop Otey, Fairmount college, the School of the Sisters of St. Mary's, at Memphis, St. James hall, at Bolivar, and St. Luke's school at Cleveland. Bishop Quintard received the degree of D. D. from Columbia in 1866, and that of LL. D. from Cambridge, England, in 1867. He is the author of occasional charges and sermons.

**QUIROGA, Juan Facundo** (ke-ro'-gah), Argentine soldier, b. in San Juan, in the province of Rioja, Argentine Republic, in 1790; d. in Barranca Yaco, near Cordova, 28 Dec., 1835. His parents were shepherds, and sent him in 1799 to school in San Juan, but he soon assaulted his teacher and fled, working as a laborer to gain a livelihood. He was sent in 1806 by his father with a cargo of merchandise to Chili; but he lost it at the gaming-table, and when on his return he was reproached by his father, the youth assaulted him and fled to the pampas, where, with a few daring companions, he led the life of a robber. In 1818 he was captured and imprisoned in San Luis by order of the governor, Despuis. In the same prison there were several Spanish officers, and they concerted a plan for escape, removing the shackles from the criminals to aid them, but Quiroga fell on his liberators and killed several of them. For this service he was set at liberty, and the fame of this exploit soon surrounded him with a numerous band of followers, with whom he began a career as a partisan chief. The province of Rioja had long been divided by the feud of the families of Ocampo and Davila, and in 1820 the government was in the hands of the former family, which attracted Quiroga by giving him the rank of general in command of the state forces; but soon the latter, who was to escort the remnants of a mutinous Federal battalion out of the state, made joint cause with them, attacked and captured the capital, and would have shot the governor but for the intervention of one of his chief officers. He now recalled the banished Davila; but, as the latter would not submit to Quiroga's dictation, he was deposed, and, as he resisted with some loyal regiments, he was attacked and killed by Quiroga, who proclaimed

himself independent chief of the province. In 1826 the president, Bernardo Rivadavia (*q. v.*), whose authority was impotent against the provincial chieftains, invited Quiroga to co-operate in the war against Brazil, and the latter defeated La Madrid at Tala, thus gaining supremacy also in the province of Tucuman. After the election of Manuel Dorrego (*q. v.*) in 1827, Quiroga sustained with enthusiasm the Federal principle, represented by Dorrego, as leaving the provincial chieftains only nominally subject to the central government. When Dorrego's successor, Juan Lavalle, of the opposite party, sent Gen. Jose M. Paz (*q. v.*) against the Federal partisans, Quiroga was defeated at Tablada in 1829 and at Oncativa in 1830. He fled to Buenos Ayres, where he was ordered by Rosas, who meanwhile had assumed the power, to march against Paz and Madrid, and at the head of 200 criminals, whom he had taken from the penitentiary, and some troops, he defeated Paz at Chacon, and Madrid at Ciudadela in 1831, ravaged the country, and committed numerous crimes. In 1834 he returned to Buenos Ayres, where he began to talk against Rosas. The latter, not daring to attack him openly, tried to get him out of the capital, and commissioned him to arrange a quarrel between the governors of Santiago and Tucuman. Quiroga accepted, and, setting out in November, 1835, soon restored order. On his return he was advised that near Cordova a party of gaucho assassins was lying in wait for him; but he answered that there was no man in the pampas who dared to kill him, and, continuing his journey, was murdered at Barranca Yaco by Santos Perez and his party. See Domingo F. Sarmiento's "Facundo Quiroga y Aldao, o Civilización y Barbarie en las Pampas Argentinas" (Buenos Ayres, 1852).

**QUIROGA, Vasco de**, Mexican R. C. bishop, b. in Madrigal, Old Castile, in 1470; d. in Uruapam, 14 March, 1565. He studied law and theology, and was one of the judges of the chancellor's court of Valladolid, when he was appointed by the queen regent in 1530 one of the judges of the second audiencia, which, under Sebastian Ramirez de Fuenleal, arrived in Mexico in the beginning of 1531. With the proceeds of his office he founded near the capital the hospital of Santa Fé, and by his just measures soon gathered a population of 30,000 Indians, whom he converted to Christianity, and taught to lead a civilized life. For that reason, when the newly conquered Chichimec Indians of the province of Michoacan became rebellious in 1533, he was sent there as visitor, and soon pacified the rebels by his prudent and just measures, remaining with them as their pastor and protector. The emperor nominated him first bishop of Michoacan, and he transferred the seat of the bishopric from Tzintzuntzan to Patzcuaro, where he founded a cathedral, the Seminary of San Nicolas, and another hospital of Santa Fé, like the one near Mexico. His exertions to gather the Indians in several large towns, and make each the centre of an industry, were very successful, and he was greatly beloved by his subjects. In 1547 he went to Spain on business, and was often called by the emperor and council of the Indies to give advice regarding colonial questions. After his return to Mexico he assisted in 1555 in the first provincial council, and died on a pastoral visit in Uruapam. His body was buried in the cathedral of Patzcuaro. Besides several manuscripts on ecclesiastical affairs, he wrote "Doctrina para los Indios Chichimecos," in the Chichimec language (Mexico, 1568), and "Reglas y Ordenanzas para los Hospitales de Santa Fé

de México y de Michoacán," to which is appended a biography of the author (Mexico, 1766).

**QUIROS, Agustín de** (ke'-ros), Spanish missionary, b. in Andujar in 1566; d. in Mexico, 13 Dec., 1622. After serving as attorney of the Inquisition in Seville, Cordova, and Granada, he went to South America, and was attached to the missions of Yucatan. He became afterward rector of the Jesuit college in the city of Mexico, and in 1611 was elected visitor of the missions of New Spain, which office he held till his death. His efforts were always directed toward benefiting the country and developing its resources, and he also showed kindness to the Indians, prohibiting the imposition of heavy labor upon them in the missions under his jurisdiction, building schools, convents, and monasteries, and endeavoring to preserve the monuments of Aztec civilization. He wrote commentaries on different books of the Bible (Seville, 1632-'3), and left in manuscript "Historia verdadera de la Conquista de México," which, it is said, discloses important facts that are not generally known. The latter is in the archives of Mexico.

**QUITMAN, Frederick Henry**, clergyman, b. in Westphalia, 7 Aug., 1760; d. in Rhinebeck, N. Y., 26 June, 1832. The small island in the Rhine on which he was born was subsequently swept away by an extraordinary freshet. He received his classical and theological training at the University of Halle, and after its completion he spent two years as private tutor in the family of the Prince of Waldeck. In the year 1781 he was ordained to the ministry by the Lutheran consistory of Amsterdam, and was sent as pastor of the Lutheran congregation on the island of Curaçoa in the West Indies. Here he remained until 1795, when the political disturbances, caused by the revolution of the negroes in the West Indies, influenced him to take his family to New York, with the intention of returning to Holland, where a life-pension awaited him. But during his stay in New York he ascertained the distressing needs of the Lutheran church in this country, and determined to remain. During the same year, therefore, he accepted a call from the united congregations at Schoharie and Cobleskill, N. Y., where he remained about two years. In 1798 he accepted a call from four congregations near Rhinebeck, N. Y. In 1815 he resigned as pastor of the last two, and in 1825 as pastor of all the congregations except Rhinebeck, to which he now devoted all his time. In 1828 he was compelled to retire from all public duties. In 1814 he received from Harvard the degree of D. D. He held high offices in his church, and from 1816, the date of the founding of Hartwick seminary, he was at the head of its board of trustees as long as the condition of his health permitted. He published a "Treatise on Magic" (Albany, N. Y., 1810); "Evangelical Catechism" (Hudson, N. Y., 1814); and "Sermons on the Reformation" (1817); and edited the "Hymn-Book of the Ministerium of New York" (1817).—His son, **John Anthony**, soldier, b. in Rhinebeck, N. Y., 1 Sept., 1799; d. in Natchez, Miss., 17 July, 1858, was designed by his father for the Lutheran ministry, and, on the completion of his studies at Hartwick seminary in 1816, was appointed tutor in its classical department. In 1818 he accepted a professorship in Mount Airy college, Germantown, Pa. His inclination always had been for the legal profession rather than the ministry, and during his stay here he decided in favor of the former. He went to Ohio in 1819 at the invitation of Platt Brush, a member of congress, in whose family he became a tutor, and with whom he studied law. In

1821 he settled in Natchez, Miss., where he soon became well known. He served as a trustee of the academy and of the state university, was president of an anti-gambling society, an anti-duelling society, and of numerous other associations that were established to ameliorate the condition of his fellow-men. In 1825 he was elected to the legislature of Mississippi, in 1828-'34 he was chancellor of the state, and he afterward became president of the state senate. In 1832 he was a delegate to the convention to frame a new constitution



*John A. Quitman*

for the state. While a member of the state senate in 1835, he was chosen its president, and charged with the functions of governor, that office having become vacant. In 1836 he raised a body of men to aid the Texans against the incursions of the Mexicans, and after the capture of Santa-Anna returned to his home in Natchez, where he became major-general of the state militia. In 1846 he was appointed brigadier-general in the U. S. army, and ordered to report to Gen. Taylor at Camargo. He distinguished himself at the battle of Monterey by his successful assault on Fort Tenerice and by his daring advance into the heart of the city. He led the assault at the siege of Vera Cruz, and subsequently led an expedition against Alvarado, in conjunction with the naval forces under Com. Matthew C. Perry. He was with the advance under Gen. Worth in taking possession of the city of Puebla, for which he was brevetted major-general, and presented by congress with a sword. He stormed the formidable works at Chapultepec, carried the Belen gate by assault, and was appointed by Gen. Winfield Scott governor of the city of Mexico. He administered the affairs of the city with moderation and success, and not only elicited the commendation of his own country, but secured the respect of the conquered people. On his return he was almost by acclamation elected governor of Mississippi. In 1848 and in 1856 he was named in the National Democratic conventions for the vice-presidency, but he was not nominated. Gen. Quitman favored the annexation of Cuba to the United States, and, while he held the office of governor of his state, a prosecution was instituted against him by the U. S. government for alleged complicity in Lopez's filibustering expedition. He resigned the governorship, but the jury was unable to agree, and he was released. He was nominated again for governor, but withdrew from the canvass. In 1854 he was elected to congress, and in 1856 he was re-elected without opposition. During his entire term in congress he was at the head of the military committee. Throughout life he was an avowed advocate of the doctrine of state-rights and the leader of the extreme southern party. As early as 1851 he claimed for the states the right of secession and the inability of the Federal government to demand or force the return of a seceding state, and suggested the propriety of organizing a southern confederacy. See "Life and Correspondence of John A. Quitman, Major-General, U. S. A., and Governor of the State of Mississippi," by J. F. H. Claiborne (New York, 1860).

## R

**RABAUD, Charles Hector** (rah-bo), French administrator, b. in Dieppe in 1711; d. in Paris in 1764. He entered the colonial administration, held employments in Canada, Louisiana, and the Leeward and Windward islands, and from 1756 till his death was assistant colonial intendant of justice and police in Santo Domingo. While he was there he collected the materials for his "*Recueil des lois, arrêtés et ordonnances royales, des arrêts des conseils supérieurs, et des modifications introduites par les cours de justice en appliquant la coutume de Paris, pour les colonies des îles du vent et sous le vent*" (6 vols., Paris, 1761-'5). This work is invaluable to the historian that studies the colonial administration under Louis XIV. and Louis XV., as the archives of the French colonies in the West Indies were for the most part scattered or lost during the colonial insurrections.

**RABOURDIN, Henry Étienne** (rah-boor-dang), French historian; b. in Cambrai in 1711; d. there in 1764. It is said that he was the natural son of a high dignitary of the church. He entered clerical life, was appointed abbot of a rich abbey, and afterward held the office of assistant deputy-keeper of the logs and charts in the navy department at Paris. His works include "*Relation des voyages et découvertes des Français dans les deux Amériques*" (4 vols., Paris, 1759); "*Histoire de la découverte de l'Amérique*" (2 vols., 1761); and "*Les précurseurs de Christophe Colomb*," in which the author contends that Columbus was not the discoverer of America (2 vols., 1764).

**RABUN, William**, statesman, b. in Halifax county, N. C., 8 April, 1771; d. at Powelton, Hancock co., Ga., 24 Oct., 1819. To this place his father had removed from North Carolina when he was a youth. The son was frequently elected to the legislature. In 1817 he was president of the state senate, and as such became *ex-officio* governor of the state on the resignation of Gov. Mitchell. In the following year he was elected to the same post by popular vote, and died in office. While he was governor he had a sharp correspondence with Gen. Andrew Jackson growing out of the Seminole war, then in progress. Gov. Rabun's devotion to the church of which he was a member was not surpassed by his fidelity as a civilian. While he was governor he performed the duties of chorister and clerk in the Baptist church at Powelton.

**RACINE, Antoine**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. i. St. Ambrose, near Quebec, 26 Jan., 1822. His ancestors came to Canada in 1688. One of them was Abraham Martin, who gave his name to the Plains of Abraham. Antoine received his early education from an uncle, who was pastor of a neighboring parish, and in 1834 entered the Petit séminaire of Quebec. He afterward studied theology in the Grand séminaire, and was ordained priest on 12 Sept., 1844, held various charges, took much interest in colonization, and put forward his views, with others, in a journal that he founded and called the "*Canadien émigrant*." He was transferred to the Church of St. John in Quebec in 1858. On 1 Sept., 1874, he was nominated first bishop of the newly created diocese of Sherbrooke, and he was consecrated by Archbishop Taschereau on 18 Oct. following. He took possession of his see two days afterward, and at once proceeded to erect an ecclesiastical college in his episcopal city, which he opened on 30 Aug., 1875, and dedicated to St. Charles Borromeo. This has become a flourishing

institution under his patronage. Bishop Racine has also established several other religious, charitable, and educational institutions. His diocese contains 7 convents, a hospital, an asylum, 140 schools, 2 colleges, 62 priests, and a Roman Catholic population of more than 47,000.

**RADA, Juan de** (râh-dah), Spanish captain, b. in Navarre, in the latter half of the 15th century; d. in Jauja, Peru, in 1542. In 1534 he went to Peru with the expedition of Pedro de Alvarado, and afterward served under the orders of Diego Almagro. He soon won the esteem of Almagro, was appointed mediator in the arrangement with Francisco Pizarro about the government of the province of New Toledo, and took part in the battle of Salinas. After Almagro's death, Rada took charge of his son, as tutor, and was the principal instigator of the plot against the Marquis Pizarro, and the leader of the eighteen men that penetrated into the governor's house on 26 June, 1541, and murdered him. Rada proclaimed the son of Almagro governor of Peru, and concentrated troops to attack the partisans of Pizarro in Cuzco, but died on the march in Jauja.

**RADCLIFFE, Thomas**, Canadian soldier, b. in Castle Coote, County Roscommon, Ireland, 17 April, 1794; d. on Amherst island, Ontario, 6 June, 1841. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Radcliffe, rector of St. Paul's Episcopal church, Dublin, was educated at Trinity college in that city, and entered the army in 1811. He served as a lieutenant of the 27th regiment in the peninsular war, and saw service in the war with the United States, being present at the battle of Plattsburg. He was with the army of occupation in France, and on its reduction in 1816 was placed on the half-pay list. In 1832 he came to Upper Canada and settled in Adelaide, London district. He served during the rebellion of 1837, and commanded the troops that captured the schooner "*Anne*," which formed part of the expedition against Amherstburg. At the beginning of the trouble he raised a body of militia, to the command of which he was appointed by Sir John Colborne. After the suppression of the rebellion, Col. Radcliffe was a member of the legislative council, in which he sat till his death.

**RADDI, Giuseppe** (rad-dee), Italian botanist, b. in Florence, Italy, 9 July, 1770; d. on the island of Rhodes, 6 Sept., 1829. He was apprenticed to a druggist, but obtained employment in the Museum of natural history of Florence. The grand duke, Ferdinand III., afterward became his protector, and in 1817 sent him to Brazil to study the cryptogams of the country. Raddi explored the basins of Orinoco and Amazon rivers, and formed a collection of plants and animals. In 1828 he was appointed a member of the commission that was charged with studying the Egyptian hieroglyphs under the direction of Champollion, but he was taken sick and died in Rhodes on his return to Florence. His works include "*Crittogame Brasiliane*" (2 vols., Florence, 1822); and "*Plantarum Brasiliensium nova genera et species novæ vel minus cognitæ*," in which he described 156 new species of ferns, etc. (1825). Leandro de Sacramento (*q. v.*) gave the name of Raddia Raddica to a cryptogamous plant, and Candolle has retained the name in his classification of the American flora.

**RADEMACHER, Joseph** (rah-de-mah'-ker), R. C. bishop, b. in Westphalia, Mich., 3 Dec., 1840. He finished his theological course in St. Michael's seminary, Pittsburg, was ordained priest on 2 Aug.,

1863, and stationed at Attica, Ind., at the same time attending several other missions. In 1869 he was transferred to the pastorate of the Church of St. Paul of the Cross, Columbia City, and in 1877 was appointed pastor of the Church of St. Mary, Fort Wayne, and shortly afterward chancellor of the diocese. His next post was that of pastor of St. Mary's church, Lafayette. His zeal and ability in these several places recommended him for promotion. He was nominated to the see of Nashville on 21 April, 1883, and consecrated bishop on 24 June following by Archbishop Feehan, of Chicago. Since that time he has worked earnestly and successfully for the advancement of his diocese, which at present (1888) contains 28 priests, 5 ecclesiastical students, 36 churches, 2 orphan asylums, 15 female religious institutions, 15 parochial schools, 5 academies, and a college.

**RADFORD, William**, naval officer, b. in Fin-castle, Botetourt co., Va., 1 March, 1808. He was appointed midshipman on 1 March, 1825, and became lieutenant on 9 Feb., 1837. During the war with Mexico he served on the western coast of that country, and commanded the party that cut out the "Malek Adel," a Mexican vessel-of-war, at Mazatlan in 1847. He was made commander on 14 Sept., 1855, assigned to the "Cumberland" in 1861, and became captain on 16 July, 1862, and commodore on 24 April, 1863. He served on court-martial duty at Fort Monroe, and commanded the "New Ironsides" and the iron-clad division of Admiral Porter's squadron at the two attacks on Fort Fisher in December, 1864, and January, 1865. Admiral Porter wrote: "Com. Radford has shown ability of a very high order, not only in fighting and manœuvring his vessel, but in taking care of his division. His vessel did more execution than any other in the fleet, and I had so much confidence in the accuracy of his fire that even when our troops were on the parapet he was directed to clear the traverses of the enemy in advance of them. This he did most effectually, and but for this the victory might not have been ours." He was appointed rear-admiral on 25 July, 1866, commanded the European squadron in 1869-'70, and was retired on 1 March, 1870.

**RADIQUET, Maximilien René** (rah-de-gay), French explorer, b. in Landerneau, Finisterre, 17 Feb., 1816. After studying in the School of the fine arts at Paris, he became in 1838 secretary to Admiral Charles Baudin and Count de Las Casas, who had been sent to negotiate with the government of Hayti for the payment of an indemnity to the descendants of the French citizens that had been murdered during the troubles of 1798-1803. He was influential in bringing the negotiations to a speedy conclusion, preventing the impatient admiral several times from bombarding Cape Haytien. From 1841 till 1845 he was in South America and the Marquesas islands, as secretary to Admiral Du Petit-Thouars, and he has since devoted himself to literary labors. Among other works, he has published "Souvenirs de l'Amérique Espagnole: Chili, Pérou, Brésil" (Paris, 1856; revised ed., 1874).

**RAE, John**, explorer, b. in Clestrain House, in the Orkney islands, 30 Sept., 1813. Sir Walter Scott visited Clestrain, when travelling in the Orkney islands, to gain local information for writing "The Pirate." Mr. Rae studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh from 1829 till 1833, when he was graduated, entered the service of the Hudson bay company as surgeon, and lived at Moose fort from 1835 till 1845, making many explorations in British America. In 1846-'7 he visited the Arctic sea, and spent the winter in a stone

house at Repulse bay without fuel, during which time he traced about 635 statute miles of new land and coast forming the shores of Committee bay. In 1848 he accompanied Sir John Richardson in a search for Sir John Franklin along the coast from Mackenzie river to Coppermine river, and in 1850 was placed in charge of a similar expedition by the Hudson bay company. He chose the route by Great Bear lake and Coppermine river, tracing 630 miles of unexplored coast along the southern shores of Victoria and Wollaston lands, and finding two pieces of wood that were probably parts of Sir John Franklin's vessels. The Esquimaux gave him scant information regarding the party they had seen a few years before, and Dr. Rae explains in a pamphlet, published in London, that the reason he did not immediately search for his supposed countrymen was owing to his imperfect knowledge of their route, and to the condition of the lowlands flooded by melting snow, which rendered progress impossible. In 1853 the Hudson bay company fitted out a boat expedition at his request to complete the survey of the Arctic coast along the west shore of Boothia, and during this expedition to Repulse bay in 1853-'4 he discovered a new river, which falls into Chesterfield inlet. In the following spring, after travelling 1,100 miles, he was the first discoverer of certain traces of Sir John Franklin's party, for which he was paid £10,000 by the English government. He purchased from the Esquimaux numerous relics, among which were Sir John Franklin's cross of knighthood, a gold cap-band, silver spoons and forks, coin, and several watches. In 1860 he took charge of a survey for laying a cable between England and America, *via* Färøe, Iceland, and Greenland, and in 1864 he conducted a telegraph survey from Winnipeg to the Pacific coast, through the British territory, and crossing the Rocky mountains about latitude 53°. This line was not formed, as the Canada Pacific railway was laid in a more southern course, and the telegraph followed the railway. In 1852 he received the founder's gold medal of the Royal geographical society of London. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Edinburgh, and that of M. D. from McGill college, Montreal, in 1880, and was also a member of the Natural history society of that city and of several distinguished societies. Dr. Rae was the author of a "Narrative of an Expedition to the Shores of the Arctic Sea in 1846 and 1847" (London, 1850). See "Dr. Rae and the Report of Capt. McClintock" (New York, 1860).

**RAE, Luzerne**, educator, b. in New Haven, Conn., 22 Dec., 1811; d. in Hartford, Conn., 16 Sept., 1854. He changed the spelling of his name from Ray to Rae. After graduation at Yale in 1831 he became instructor of the deaf and dumb in the Hartford asylum, which office he held until his death, except in 1838-'9, when he served as chaplain of the Insane hospital in Worcester, Mass. He was editor of the "Religious Herald" from 1843 till 1847, and of the "American Annals of the Deaf and Dumb" from 1848 till 1854, and pub-



*John Rae*

lished anonymously numerous poems, which were collected and printed privately under the title of "Text and Context" (Hartford, 1853). He also gathered material for a "History of New England," which was not completed.

**RAFF, George Wertz**, author, b. in Tuscawas, Stark co., Ohio, 24 March, 1825; d. in Canton, Ohio, 14 April, 1888. He was chiefly self-educated. From 1848 till 1850 he was clerk of the supreme court, Stark county, and he was judge of the probate court in 1852-'5, and was a member of the city council and board of education in Canton, Ohio. He founded, in 1887, the Central savings-bank of Canton, of which he was president until his death. His publications are "Guide to Executors and Administrators in Ohio" (Cleveland, 1859); "Manual of Pensions, Bounty and Pay" (Cincinnati, 1862); "The Law relating to Roads and Highways in Ohio" (1863); and the "War Claimant's Guide" (1866).

**RAFFENEAU-DELLE, Alyre** (raf-no-deh-leel), French physician, b. in Versailles, 23 Jan., 1778; d. in Montpellier, 5 July, 1850. He engaged in the study of plants under Jean Lemonnier, was in the Paris medical school in 1796, and, being attached in 1798-1801 to the scientific expedition that was sent to Egypt, became manager of the agricultural garden at Cairo. In 1802 he was appointed French vice-consul at Wilmington, N. C., and also asked to form an herbarium of all American plants that could be naturalized in France. He sent to Paris several cases of seeds and grains, and discovered some new gramineae and presented them to Palissot de Beauvois (*q. v.*), who described them in his "Agrostographie." Raffeneau made extensive explorations through the neighboring states, and, resigning in 1805, began the study of medicine in New York. During an epidemic of scarlet fever he was active in visiting the tenements of the poor, and in 1807 he obtained the degree of M. D. Returning to France, he was graduated as doctor in medicine at the University of Paris in 1809, and in 1819 appointed professor of botany in the University of Montpellier, which post he held till his death. His works include, besides those already cited, "Sur les effets d'un poison de Java appelé l'upas tieuté, et sur les différentes espèces de strychnos" (Paris, 1809); "Mémoire sur quelques espèces de graminées propres à la Caroline du Nord" (Versailles, 1815); "Centurie des plantes de l'Amérique du Nord" (Montpellier, 1820); "Flore d'Égypte" (5 vols., Paris, 1824); "Centurie des plantes d'Afrique" (Paris, 1827); and "De la culture de la patate douce, du crambe maritima et de l'oxalis crenata" (Montpellier, 1836).

**RAFINESQUE, Constantine Samuel**, botanist, b. in Galatz, a suburb of Constantinople, Turkey, in 1784; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Sept., 1842. He was of French parentage, and his father, a merchant, died in Philadelphia about 1791. The son came to Philadelphia with his brother in 1802, and, after travelling through Pennsylvania and Delaware, returned with a collection of botanical specimens in 1805, and went to Sicily, where he spent ten years as a merchant and in the study of botany. In 1815 he sailed for New York, but was shipwrecked on the Long Island coast, and lost his valuable books, collections, manuscripts, and drawings. In 1818 he went to the west and became professor of botany in Transylvania university, Lexington, Ky. Subsequently he travelled and lectured in various places, endeavored to establish a magazine and a botanic garden, but without success, and finally settled in Philadelphia, where he resided until his death, and where he

published "The Atlantic Journal and Friend of Knowledge, a Cyclopaedic Journal and Review," of which only eight numbers appeared (1832-'3). The number of genera and species that he introduced into his works produced great confusion. A gradual deterioration is found in Rafinesque's botanical writings from 1819 till 1830, when the passion for establishing new genera and species seems to have become a monomania with him. He assumed thirty to one hundred years as the average time required for the production of a new species, and five hundred to a thousand years for a new genus. It is said that he wrote a paper describing "twelve new species of thunder and lightning." In addition to translations and unfinished botanical and zoological works, he was the author of numerous books and pamphlets, including "Caratteri di alcuni nuovi generi e nuove specie di animali e piante della Sicilia" (Palermo, 1810); "Précis de découvertes et travaux somnologiques entre 1800 et 1814" (1814); "Principes fondamentaux de somnologie" (1814); "Analyse de la nature" (Palermo, 1815); "Antikon Botanikon" (Philadelphia, 1815-'40); "Ichthyologia Ohioensis" (Lexington, 1820); "Ancient History, or Annals of Kentucky" (Frankfort, 1824); "Medical Flora, etc., of the United States" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1828-'30); "American Manual of the Grape-Vines" (1830); "American Florist" (1832); "The American Nations, or the Outlines of a National History" (2 vols., 1836); "A Life of Travels and Researches in North America and South Europe" (1836); "New Flora and Botany of America" (4 parts, 1836); "Flora Telluriana" (4 parts, 1836-'8); "The World," a poem (1836); "Safe Banking" (1837); notes to Thomas Wright's "Original Theory, or New Hypothesis of the Universe" (1837); "Sylvia Telluriana" (1838); "Alsographia Americana" (1838); "The American Monuments of North and South America" (1838); "Genius and Spirit of the Hebrew Bible" (1838); "Celestial Wonders and Philosophy of the Visible Heavens" (1839); "Pleasure and Duties of Wealth" (1840); and a "Dissertation on Water-Snakes," published in the London "Literary Gazette" (1819). "The Complete Writings of C. S. Rafinesque on Recent and Fossil Conchology" have been edited by William G. Binney and George W. Tryon, Jr. (Philadelphia, 1864). See a review of the "Botanical Writings of Rafinesque," by Asa Gray, in "Silliman's Journal" (1841).

**RAFN, or RAVN, Karl Christian** (rown), Danish archaeologist, b. in Brahesborg, Funen island, 16 Jan., 1795; d. in Copenhagen, 24 Oct., 1864. His father, a man of education and refinement, cultivated a farm on his ancestral estate, and sent his son to Odense, and in 1814 to the University of Copenhagen, where he was graduated in jurisprudence and then served as lieutenant in the light dragoons at Funen, devoting his leisure to the study of Norse literature, and engaging in researches on the ancient history and literature of the Scandinavian countries. He taught Latin in the Military school in 1820, became in 1821 deputy librarian of the Royal library of Copenhagen, and was one of the founders in 1825 of the Society for northern antiquities, having for its object the collection and publication of ancient manuscripts throwing light on the history of the Scandinavian peoples, of which he was the secretary till his death. While assistant in the library of the university, he undertook a critical revision of all the inedited Norwegian and Icelandic manuscripts in the collection. He studied especially the ancient Sagas and the expeditions of the Icelanders to North America. Gov. Arnold's "Old Mill"

at Newport, which is represented in the illustration, he considered a relic of one of their colonies. Many honors were bestowed upon him. In 1828 he was made a knight of the order of Daneborg and also held the title of *Etatsraad*, or state councillor. Of his works, which number about 70 volumes, the best known is "*Antiquitates Americanæ*"



(1837), which has been translated into various languages. In this he holds that America was discovered by Norsemen in the 10th century, and that from the 11th to the 14th century the North American coast had been partially colonized as far as Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and that the Vikings had been as far south as Florida.

He gives an account of the discovery of the "*Skalholt Saga*," a Latin manuscript dated 1117, found in the ruins of Skalholt college, which describes a voyage along the coast of North America southward from Vinland (Massachusetts) to a point where the explorers repaired their ships and then sailed northward until stopped by numerous falls, which they named *Hvidsaerk*, and there buried the daughter of *Snorri*, who was killed by an arrow. The locality was supposed to be the Chesapeake bay, and the falls those of the Potomac river. His works include "*Nordische Helden-Geschichten*" (8 vols., Copenhagen, 1825-'30); "*Krakumal, seu Epicedium Rognaris Lodbroci, regis Daniæ*" (1826); "*Fornaldar Sagur Nordlanda*" (3 vols., 1829-'30); "*Fareginga Saga*" (1832); "*Antiquitates Americanæ*" (1837); and "*Grønlands Historiske Mindesmaerker*," in conjunction with *Frim and Magnussen* (1838-'45).

**RAGOZIN, Zénaïde Alexeievna**, author, b. in Russia about 1835. She had no regular education, but studied by herself, and travelled extensively in Europe, especially in Italy. In 1874 she came to the United States, where she has been naturalized. She has written numerous articles for Russian and American magazines, and is a member of the American oriental society, of the *Société ethnologique*, and the *Athénée oriental*, of Paris, and the *Victoria institute*, London. Her most important writings are the volumes "*The Story of Chaldea*" (New York, 1886); "*The Story of Assyria*" (1887); and "*The Story of Media, Babylon, and Persia*" (1888)—all in the "*Story of the Nations*" series. They form the first three volumes of a work on the ancient history of the East, more especially in its political and religious aspects, which will be complete in seven or eight volumes, and on which she is now (1888) engaged.

**RAGUENEAU, Paul** (rahg-no), missionary, b. in Paris, France, in 1605; d. there, 3 Sept., 1680. He was a Jesuit, and was sent to Canada in June, 1636. After his arrival he went to labor among the Hurons, by whom he was called "*Aondechète*." In 1640 he was sent by the French governor to treat with the Iroquois for the restoration of some French prisoners that they held; but, though he was well received, he did not succeed in his mission. He was superior of the missions in 1650, and in that capacity decided to bring such

of the Hurons as had escaped the fury of the Iroquois to Quebec for safety. In 1657 he set out with another Jesuit and some French colonists for Onondaga, where large numbers had been converted. He was coldly treated, and, on his reproaching the Onondagas for murdering some Hurons among them, a plot was formed to take his life and those of his companions. He escaped to the mission of St. Mary's, but found that the Indians there had also become hostile, and succeeded, after much difficulty, in reaching Quebec. He continued among the Hurons up to September, 1666, when he returned to France, and acted as agent for the Canadian missions during the remainder of his life. His works are "*Vie de la Mère St. Augustine, religieuse hospitalière de Québec en la Nouvelle France*" (Paris, 1672; Italian translation, Naples, 1752); "*Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable és missions des Pères de la Compagnie en la Nouvelle France*," covering the years 1645-'52 and 1656-'7 (7 vols., Paris, 1647-'57). The second volume was translated into Latin under the title "*Narratio historica*" (1650). The fourth contains "*Journal du Père Jacques Buteux, du voyage qu'il a fait pour la mission des Allithamegues*," and letters from other Canadian missionaries. Raguenau also wrote "*Mémoires touchant les vertus des Pères de Noue, Jogues, Daniel, Brebeuf, Lallemand, Garnier et Chabanel*."

**RAGUET, Condy**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 Jan., 1784; d. there, 22 March, 1842. He was of French descent, received his education at the University of Pennsylvania, entered the counting-house of a merchant, and was sent as supercargo to Santo Domingo in 1804, where he spent four months. On his return he published "*A Short Account of the Present State of Affairs in St. Domingo*." After a second voyage to that island in 1805, he published "*A Circumstantial Account of the Massacre in St. Domingo*." In 1806 he entered business in Philadelphia, and was successful. During the war of 1812 he took an active part in the defence of the city, encamping with a regiment, of which he was colonel, near Wilmington, Del. After the war he studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia in 1820. From 1822 till 1827 he was U. S. consul in Rio Janeiro, and he was appointed chargé d'affaires in 1825, and negotiated a treaty with Brazil. After his return to the United States in 1830 he edited several journals devoted to free-trade doctrines, and contributed largely to the "*Port-Folio*" and other periodicals upon this subject. He served in the legislature, was president of the chamber of commerce and other organizations, and was a member of the American philosophical society. In 1839 he received the degree of LL. D. from St. Mary's college, Baltimore. He edited "*The Free-Trade Advocate*" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1829); "*The Examiner*" (2 vols., 1834-'5); and "*The Financial Register*" (2 vols., 1837-'9); and was the author of "*An Inquiry into the Causes of the Present State of the Circulating Medium of the United States*" (Philadelphia, 1815); "*The Principles of Free Trade*" (1835); and a treatise "*On Currency and Banking*" (1839), which was republished in London (1839), and translated into French (Paris, 1840).

**RAINEY, Joseph H.**, congressman, b. in Georgetown, S. C., 21 June, 1832; d. there, 1 Aug., 1887. He was born a slave, but acquired a good education, principally by observation and travel. His father was a barber, and the son followed that occupation until 1862, when, after being forced to work on Confederate fortifications, he escaped to

the West Indies, remaining there until the close of the war. He then returned to South Carolina, was elected a delegate to the State constitutional convention of 1868, and was a member of the state senate in 1870. He was elected a representative from South Carolina to congress, as a Republican, to fill the vacancy caused by the non-reception of Benjamin F. Whittemore, serving from 4 March, 1869, till 15 Aug., 1876. He took part in the debate on the civil-rights bill, and was a member of the committee on freedmen's and Indian affairs. He was a conservative, and his political life was remarkably pure.

**RAINS, Gabriel James**, soldier, b. in Craven county, N. C., in June, 1808; d. in Aiken, S. C., 6 Sept., 1881. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1827, assigned to the infantry, and served in garrison and against hostile Indians till the Mexican war, being promoted captain on 25 Dec., 1837, and brevetted major, 28 April, 1840, for gallantry in the action with the Seminoles near Fort King, Fla., where he routed a superior force, and was twice severely wounded. One of his injuries was considered mortal, and several obituary notices of him were published. He was one of the first to be engaged in the Mexican war, being one of the defenders of Fort Brown in May, 1846. When the demand for the surrender of this post was made by Gen. Ampudia, Capt. Rains gave the deciding vote against compliance with it in a council of officers. After the battle of Resaca de la Palma he was ordered to the United States on recruiting duty, and organized a large part of the recruits for Gen. Scott's campaign. He became major on 9 March, 1851, and from 1853 till the civil war was on the Pacific coast, where he made a reputation as a successful Indian fighter, and in 1855 was a brigadier-general of Washington territory volunteers. He was made lieutenant-colonel on 5 June, 1860, but resigned on 31 July, 1861, and joined the Confederate army, in which he was commissioned brigadier-general. He led a division at Wilson's Creek, did good service at Shiloh and Perryville, and after the battle of Seven Pines, where he was wounded, was highly commended by Gen. Daniel H. Hill for a rapid and successful flank movement that turned the tide of battle in favor of the Confederates. He was then placed in charge of the conscript and torpedo bureaus at Richmond, organized the system of torpedoes that protected the harbors of Charleston, Savannah, Mobile, and other places, and invented a sub-terra shell, which was successfully used. At the close of the war Gen. Rains resided for some time at Augusta, Ga., but he afterward removed to Aiken, S. C. His death resulted from the wounds that he had received in Florida in 1840.—His brother, **George Washington**, soldier, b. in Craven county, N. C., in 1817, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, and assigned to the corps of engineers, but was transferred to the 4th artillery in 1843, and in 1844-'6 was assistant professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology at West Point. He served with credit during the war with Mexico on the staffs of Gen. Winfield Scott, and Gen. Pillow, and was brevetted captain and major for gallantry at Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec. Afterward he served on garrison and recruiting duty and against the Seminole Indians in 1849-'50, and was promoted captain, 14 Feb., 1856. On 31 Oct. of that year he resigned and became part proprietor and president of the Washington iron-works and the Highland iron-works at Newburg, N. Y. He entered the Confederate army in 1861, was commis-

sioned colonel, and was at once given the task of building and equipping a powder-mill. This he did under great difficulties, and created at Augusta, Ga., the Confederate powder-works, which were, at the close of the war, among the best in the world. He was promoted brigadier-general before 1865. Since 1867 he has been professor of chemistry and pharmacy in the medical department of the University of Georgia, and he was dean of the faculty till 1884. Gen. Rains has obtained three patents for improvements in steam portable engines. He has published a treatise on "Steam Portable Engines" (Newburg, N. Y., 1860); "Rudimentary Course of Analytical and Applied Chemistry" (Augusta, Ga., 1872); "Chemical Qualitative Analysis" (New York, 1879); a pamphlet "History of the Confederate Powder-Works," which he read before the Confederate survivors' association (Augusta, 1882), and numerous essays.—Gabriel James's son, **SEVIER McCLELLAN**, soldier, b. in 1851, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1876, and killed in the action of Craig's Mountain, Idaho, with hostile Indians, 3 July, 1877.

**RAINS, James Edward**, soldier, b. in Nashville, Tenn., 10 April, 1833; d. near Murfreesboro', Tenn., 31 Dec., 1862. After graduation at Yale in 1854 he studied law, was city attorney of Nashville in 1858, and attorney-general for his judicial district in 1860. He was a Whig, and in 1857 edited the "Daily Republican Banner." In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate army as a private, was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and made commandant of a garrison of two regiments at Cumberland gap. In 1862 he was commissioned brigadier-general. While ordering a charge at the battle of Stone river, 31 Dec., 1862, he received a bullet through his heart.

**RAINS, John**, pioneer, b. near New river, Va., about 1750; d. in Nashville, Tenn., in 1821. In June, 1769, he was one of a party of hunters that penetrated as far west as Cumberland river, and returned with such glowing accounts of the country as greatly aided James Robertson in forming a colony for its settlement. The colony, numbering about 300, among whom were Rains and his family, arrived at the present site of Nashville in December, 1779. Rains had singular skill in woodcraft, and such prowess as an Indian fighter as to be generally given command in the many expeditions it was necessary to lead against the Cherokees, who continually harassed the settlement. He had an intense love of the woods, and no great regard for the refinements of civilized society. His definition of political freedom was a state wherein every man did as he pleased, without encroaching upon the rights of his neighbor. Physicians and attorneys he considered the bane of civilized society. He once said: "All was health and harmony among us till the doctors came bringing diseases and the lawyers sowing dissensions; and we have had nothing but death and the devil ever since."

**RAINSFORD, William Stephen**, clergyman, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 30 Oct., 1850. His early education and training were obtained under tutors at home. He was graduated at the University of Cambridge, England, in 1872, ordained deacon in 1872 by the bishop of Norwich, and priest in 1875 by the same bishop. He was curate of St. Giles's church, Norwich, in 1872-'6, went to Canada in 1877, and was assistant rector of St. James's cathedral, Toronto, in 1878-'82. In 1883 he was called to the rectorship of St. George's, New York city, which post he still (1888) occupies, and is also chaplain of the 71st regiment National guard. He received the degree of D. D. from Trinity in



1887. Dr. Rainsford, besides contributions to current literature, has published a volume of parochial "Sermons" (New York, 1887).

**RALEGH, Sir Walter**, English navigator, b. in Hayes, in the parish of Budleigh, Devonshire, England, in 1552; d. in Westminster, England, 29 Oct., 1618. His patronymic was written in thirteen different ways, but Sir Walter himself spelled it Raleigh. Little is known of his father, Walter,



*W Raleigh*

except that he was a gentleman commoner, and that an earnest wayside remonstrance from him with the Romanist rioters of the west in 1544 caused his imprisonment for three days, and threats of hanging when he was liberated. His mother was the daughter of Sir Philip Chambernorn, of Modbury, and the widow of Otto Gilbert, by whom she was the mother of Sir John, Sir Humphrey, and Sir Adrian Gilbert. Walter became a commoner at Oriel, Oxford, in 1568, and probably attended the University of France in 1569, but left the same year to join a troop that was raised under the Prince de Condé and Admiral Coligny in aid of the French Huguenots. Subsequently, according to most authorities, he served in the Netherlands under William of Orange, and became an accomplished soldier and a determined foe to Roman Catholicism and the Spanish nation. On his return to England he found that his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, had just obtained a patent for establishing a plantation in America, and he entered into the scheme. They went to sea in 1579, but one of their ships was lost, and the remainder, it is said, were crippled in an engagement with the Spanish fleet, and they returned without making land. Raleigh then served as captain against the Desmond rebellion in Ireland, and won the commendation of his superiors by his bravery and executive ability. On his return, according to the popular legend, he met Queen Elizabeth one day as she was walking in the forest, and, on her approach to a miry place in her path, took off his mantle and laid it down for her to tread upon. The queen, who was susceptible to gallant attention, at once admitted him to court, loaded him with favors, and employed him to attend the French ambassador, Simier, on his return to France, and afterward to escort the Duke of Anjou to Antwerp. A contemporary writer says: "He possessed a good presence in a handsome, well-compacted body, strong natural wit and better judgment, a bold and plausible tongue, the fancy of a poet and the chivalry of a soldier, and was unrivalled in splendor of dress and equipage." He soon used his influence to promote a second expedition to America, but was prevented by an accident from going in person, and left the command of the fleet to Sir Humphrey Gilbert (*q. v.*), who was lost on the homeward voyage. Raleigh then obtained a new charter in 1584, with power to land colonies "in any remote, heathen, and barbarous lands not actually

possessed by any Christian prince or people," and secured the provision that such colonists were "to have all the privileges of free denizens and natives of England, and were to be governed according to such statutes as should by them be established, so that the said statutes or laws conform as conveniently as may be with those of England, and do not impugn the Christian faith, or any way withdraw the people of those lands from our allegiance." These guarantees of political rights were renewed in the subsequent charter of 1606, under which the English colonies were planted in America, and constituted one of the impregnable grounds upon which they afterward maintained the struggle that ended in separation from Great Britain. The expedition consisted of two vessels, which sailed, 27 April, 1584, under the command of Capt. Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlowe. They reached the West Indies on 10 June, and the American coast on 4 July. They then explored Pamlico and Albemarle sounds and Roanoke island, returning to England about the middle of September, and giving such glowing accounts of their discoveries that Elizabeth called the new-found land Virginia, in memory of her state of life, and conferred knighthood on Raleigh, with a monopoly of mines, from which he enjoyed a large revenue. She also granted a new seal to his coat-of-arms, on which was graven "Propria insignia, Walteri Raleigh Militis, Domini et Governoris Virginia." Raleigh, who was now a member of parliament, obtained a bill confirming his patent, collected a company of colonists, and on 9 April, 1585, sent a fleet of seven ships in command of his cousin, Sir Richard Grenville, and in immediate charge of Sir Ralph Lane (*q. v.*), who soon quarrelled with Grenville. The latter, after landing the colony at Roanoke island in July, sailed for England on 25 Aug., promising to return the next Easter. But misfortunes befell the colonists; they became disheartened, and in July, 1586, despairing of Grenville's return, went to England in one of Sir Francis Drake's vessels, that commander having passed the settlement on his way from his expedition against Santo Domingo, Carthage, and St. Augustine. The fruit of this settlement was little more than a carefully prepared description of the country, by Thomas Hariot; illustrations in water-colors by the artist, John White, of its inhabitants, productions, animals, and birds; and the introduction into Great Britain of tobacco and potatoes, the latter being first planted in Ireland on Raleigh's estate. Soon after the departure of the colonists with Lane, a ship arrived with supplies from Raleigh, and a few days afterward Grenville returned to Roanoke island with three ships, well provisioned, but, finding that the colonists had all left, went back to England, leaving fifteen men and supplies sufficient to last them two years. Meanwhile Raleigh had been appointed seneschal of Devon and Cornwall, and lord warden of the stannaries, and had obtained a grant of 12,000 acres of forfeited land in Ireland. His favor in court continued to increase, but he was hated by a large faction. He now determined to found an agricultural state, and in April, 1587, despatched a body of emigrants to make a settlement on Chesapeake bay. He granted them a charter of incorporation and appointed a municipal government for the city of Raleigh, intrusting the administration to John White, with twelve assistants. They founded their city, not on the bay, but on the site of the former settlement on Roanoke island, and when their ships returned, Gov. White went home to hasten reinforcements. But the fleet that Raleigh fitted out

for the colony's relief was impressed by the government for the war with Spain. White, with Raleigh's aid, subsequently succeeded in sailing with two vessels that fell into the hands of the Spaniards, and he was able to send no relief till 1590, when he arrived, on 15 Aug., to find that all the colonists had disappeared. It was discovered years afterward that four men, two boys, and a girl had been adopted into the Hatteras tribe of Indians. The rest had been starved or massacred. Raleigh had now spent £40,000 in his efforts to colonize Virginia. Unable to do more, he therefore leased his patent to a company of merchants, with the hope of achieving his object; but he was disappointed. He made a fifth attempt to afford his lost colony aid in 1602 by sending Capt. Samuel Mace to search for them; but Mace returned without executing his orders. Raleigh wrote to Sir Robert Cecil on 21 Aug., 1602, that he would send Mace back, and expressed his faith in the colonization of Virginia in the words, "I shall yet live to see it an Englishe nation." Although the colonists perished, Raleigh secured North America to the English through his enterprise, made known the advantages of its soil and climate, fixed Chesapeake bay as the proper place for a colony, and created a spirit that led finally to its successful settlement. He was a member of the council of war and lieutenant-general and commander of the forces of Cornwall in 1587, and the next year, when the armada appeared, hung upon its rear in a vessel of his own, and annoyed it by quick and unexpected movements.



He was with Sir Francis Drake in his expedition to restore Don Antonio to the throne of Portugal in 1589, and captured several Spanish vessels. On his return, he visited Ireland, and contracted a friendship with Edmund Spenser, whom he brought to England and introduced to Elizabeth, with the gift of the first three books of the "Faerie Queen." In the hope of shattering the Spanish power in the West Indies, he then collected a fleet of thirteen vessels, for the most part at his own expense, and captured the largest Spanish prize that had been brought to England. In 1591 he offended Elizabeth by his marriage with her maid of honor, Elizabeth Throgmorton, and was imprisoned for several months, and banished from court. But he spent his time in the Tower in planning another expedition to Guiana, and the next year sent out one Jacob Whiddon to examine the coast near Orinoco river. After receiving Whiddon's report, Raleigh, with a squadron of five ships, sailed on 9 Feb., 1595. When he arrived at the end of March he captured the Spanish town of St. Joseph, and subsequently made a perilous voyage up the Orinoco. When he returned the same year he published an account of his voyage in his "Discovery of the Large, Rich, and Beautiful Empire of Guiana" (London, 1596), in which he related

all the wonderful things he had heard from the Spaniards and natives, including El Dorado, the Amazons, and the Ewaipanoma, a tribe that had eyes in their shoulders and mouths in their breasts. His book was read eagerly, and, besides these childish stories, is full of valuable information. After his co-operation in the capture of Cadiz he was restored to Elizabeth's favor, and in 1597 went on an expedition under the Earl of Essex against the Azores, but quarrelled with his commander, and returned. He was made governor of Jersey in 1600, but, having been accused of an agency in the death of Essex, which event was soon followed by the death of Elizabeth, he fell into disfavor, and, on the accession of James I., was stripped of his preferments, forbidden the royal presence, and charged with a plot to place Lady Arabella Stuart on the throne. His estates were confiscated, and he was sentenced to be beheaded, but was relieved, and passed the thirteen subsequent years in the Tower. During his imprisonment he composed his "History of the World" (London, 1614), which was superior in style and manner to any of the English historical compositions that had preceded it. Raleigh was liberated in 1615, but not pardoned. He then obtained from James a commission as admiral of the fleet, with ample privileges and fourteen ships, and in November, 1617, reached Guiana. His force consisted of 431 men, and he was accompanied by his son Walter and Capt. Lawrence Keymis. Raleigh was too ill with a fever to join the expedition, but sent Keymis and young Walter with 250 men in boats up the Orinoco. They landed at the Spanish settlement of St. Thomas, and, in defiance of the peaceable instructions of James, killed the governor and set fire to the town. Young Walter was killed in the action. Unable either to advance or maintain their position, the British retreated to the ships. Keymis, reproached with his ill success, committed suicide, many of the sailors mutinied, the ships scattered, and Raleigh landed in Plymouth, 16 June, 1618, broken in fortune and reputation. He was arrested and committed to the Tower, on the charge of having, without authority, attacked the Spanish settlement of St. Thomas. He failed in an attempt to escape to France by feigning madness, and it was subsequently decided to execute him on his former sentence. He was beheaded in the old palace-yard at Westminster. Raleigh was of imposing presence, dauntless courage, and varied accomplishments. His knowledge of the principles of political economy were far in advance of his age. Among his other literary ventures he founded the Mermaid club. The city of Raleigh, N. C., is named in his honor. The illustration represents his birthplace, Hayes farm. Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote many poems of merit, the most noted of those attributed to him being "The Soul's Errand." His "Remains" were published by his grandson, Sir Philip Raleigh (London, 1661); his "Miscellanies," with a new account of his life, by Thomas Burch (1748); his collected poems by Sir Edward Bridges (1814); and his complete works, with his life, by William Oldys (8 vols., Oxford, 1829). Numerous biographies have been written of him, of which the most reliable are those by Arthur Cayley (2 vols., London, 1805-'6); Mrs. A. T. Thompson (1830); Patrick Fraser Tytler (1833); Robert Southey (1837); Sir Robert Schomburgk, added to his "Voyages to Guiana" (1847); Edward Edwards, with a full collection of Raleigh's letters (2 vols., 1866); John A. St. John (1868); Increase N. Tarbox (1884); and Edmund W. Gosse, in the "English Worthies Series" (1886).

**RALL, or RAHL, Johan Gottlieb**, Hessian soldier, b. in Hesse-Cassel, about 1720; d. in Trenton, N. J., 26 Dec., 1776. He served during the seven-years' war in Europe, and with his regiment formed part of the contingent that was hired from the elector of Hesse-Cassel by George III. for service in this country. He participated in the battle of White Plains, and in the capture of Fort Washington, in which he rendered valuable service, and after the evacuation of New Jersey by the patriot army commanded an advanced post at Trenton, where he was surprised and killed in Washington's attack on that town.

**RALPH, James**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1695; d. in Chiswick, England, 25 Jan., 1762. He was clerk to a conveyancer in Philadelphia, and about 1718 became the intimate associate of Benjamin Franklin, who describes him as his "inseparable companion, genteel in his manners, ingenious, extremely eloquent, and I never knew a prettier talker." He accompanied Franklin to London in 1724, deserting his wife and child for his friend, and, being without money, lived at Franklin's expense. He afterward attempted to become an actor, and subsequently to edit and write for newspapers, but with little success. He then settled as a school-master in Berkshire, secured the notice of Lord Melcombe, and obtained much notoriety as an adherent of the Prince of Wales's faction, employing his talents as pamphleteer, poet, and political journalist in the interest of that party. Toward the close of Sir Robert Walpole's administration he was bought off from the opposition, and at the accession of George III. received a pension, but lived to enjoy it hardly more than six months. Franklin says he "did his best to dissuade Ralph from attempting to become a poet, but he was not cured of scribbling verses till Pope attacked him in the lines in the 'Dunciad,' beginning

'Silence, ye wolves, while Ralph to Cynthia howls,  
And makes night hideous; answer him, ye owls.'  
He published "The Muses' Address to the King," an ode (London, 1728); "The Tempest" (1728); "The Touchstone," a volume of essays (1728); "Clarinda," a poem (1729); "Zeuma," a poem (1729); "A Taste of the Town, a Guide to all Publick Diversions Answered" (1730); "The Fashionable Lady," a comedy (1730); "The Fall of the Earl of Essex" (1731); "A Critical View of the Publick Buildings of London" (1734); "The Groans of Germany," a political pamphlet, of which 15,000 copies were sold at once (1734); "The Use and Abuse of Parliament" (2 vols., 1744); the "History of England during the Reigns of King William, Queen Anne, and George I.," which Charles James Fox eulogized, and is a work of great merit as regards information (1744); "The Cause of Authors by Profession" (1758); "The History of Prince Titi" (Frederick, Prince of Wales), in manuscript, never published, by some ascribed to him; and many dramatic works, lampoons, and essays.

**RALSTON, Robert**, merchant, b. in Little Brandywine, Pa., in 1761; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 Aug., 1836. He became a merchant at an early age, and amassed a large fortune in the East Indian trade, which he spent liberally in benevolent enterprises. He contributed largely to the establishment of the Widows' and orphans' asylum, and the Mariner's church in Philadelphia, founded the Philadelphia Bible society, which was the first of the kind on this continent, and in 1819 became first president of the board of education of the Presbyterian church.

**RALSTON, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in County Donegal, Ireland, in 1756; d. in Carroll, Pa., 25 Sept., 1851. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, came to this country in 1796, and took charge of the Presbyterian congregations of Mingo Creek and Williamsport, Pa., from 1796 until his death. Washington college, Pa., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1822. His writings are controversial for the most part, and include "The Curry-Comb" (Philadelphia, 1805); "Baptism, a Review of Alexander Campbell's and Dr. Walker's Debate" (1830); "A Brief Examination of the Prophecies of Daniel and John" (1842); "The Seven Last Plagues" (1842); and "Defence of Evangelical Psalmody" (1844).

**RALSTON, Thomas Neely**, clergyman, b. in Bourbon county, Ky., 21 March, 1806. He was educated at Georgetown college, Ky., joined the state conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1827, and was its secretary for twelve years. He was a member of the convention that met in Louisville, Ky., in 1845, to organize the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and secretary of that body in 1850, subsequently becoming chairman of the committee to revise the discipline of the church. He was president of the Methodist female collegiate high-school in Lexington, Ky., in 1843-'7, and in 1851 edited the "Methodist Monthly." Wesleyan university, Florence, Ky., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1857. His publications include "Elements of Divinity" (Louisville, Ky., 1847); "Evidences, Morals, and Institutions of Christianity" (Nashville, Tenn., 1870); "Ecce Unitas, or a Plea for Christian Unity" (Cincinnati, 1870); and "Bible Truths" (Nashville, 1887).

**RALSTON, William C.**, banker, b. in Wells-ville, Ohio, 12 Jan., 1826; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 27 Aug., 1875. His father was a carpenter and builder, and for several years he assisted in his father's workshop, but in 1849 he went to the Pacific coast. He became president of the Bank of California, and also took a deep interest in the building of railroads and the establishment of woollen-mills, sugar-refineries, silk-factories, and steamship-lines to Australia and China. He also invested largely in the construction of the Palace and Grand hotels, which enterprises ultimately ruined him. In August, 1875, James G. Flood made a sudden demand on the Bank of California for nearly \$6,000,000, and, although the institution had assets to cover all its indebtedness, it was not able to meet this unexpected call. Its doors were closed, and the immediate resignation of the president was asked. The latter surrendered all his available personal property to meet the deficiencies of the bank, but, stung by the affront that had been put upon him, he drowned himself.

**RAMÉE, Stanislas Henri de la** (rah-may), French naturalist, b. in Périgueux in 1747; d. in Fontainebleau in 1803. He studied medicine and botany in Toulouse, and at the age of twenty had formed a valuable herbarium of the flora of Langue-doc, when he went to Paris to study under Buf-ton, whom he assisted for several years in the Royal botanical garden. In 1788 he was sent to Peru to study the effects of cholera, which then was raging in Callao, and he visited afterward the Andes of Peru, Central America, the Isthmus of Panama, Cuba, and several of the West Indies, returning with valuable collections in natural history. His works include "Nova Systema Naturæ" (3 vols., Paris, 1792); "Monographie des drogues et médicaments simples de l'Amérique du Sud" (1794); and "Prodrome des plantes recueillies en Amérique et dans les Indes Occidentales" (1798).

**RAMET, Nicolas** (rah-may), French philologist, b. in the county of Soissonnois in 1673; d. in Bordeaux in 1735. He made extensive voyages through the West Indies, Guiana, Louisiana, and several parts of South America, and was a shareholder of the Mississippi company, and an advocate of colonial extension. His works include "Traité d'une politique coloniale" (Utrecht, 1712); "Études sur l'origine et la formation de la langue Caraïbe" (1716); "Mémoire pour servir à la défense du système financier de Law" (Amsterdam, 1721); "Formations grammaticales et phonétiques des dialectes Indiens" (3 vols., 1723); "Dictionnaire de la langue Tupi" (1726); and "Analogie entre les langues Indiennes de l'Amérique du Sud et les langues Celtiques."

**RAMÍREZ, Alejandro** (rah-me'-reth), Cuban financier, b. in Alaejos, Valladolid, in 1777; d. in Havana, Cuba, in 1821. When he was fifteen years old he entered in the service of the government at Alcala de Henares. In 1794 he went to Guatemala, where he was employed in the department of finance, and became its superintendent. In this capacity he made many important reforms, improved the means of communication in the country, introduced the cultivation of several useful plants, and founded many public schools and a public library. He was appointed in 1813 superintendent of the finances of Porto Rico, where one of his first measures was to open the ports of the island to foreign commerce. He founded a board of commerce, a board of agriculture, a literary and scientific society, and many public schools, and gave a great impulse to the development and progress of the island. In 1816 he was promoted superintendent of the finances of Cuba, where he founded the cities of Guantanamo, Sagua, Nuevitas, and Mariel. A census of the population and resources of the island was taken, and the tobacco monopoly was abolished. He established at Havana a botanical garden, an anatomical museum, a free academy of drawing, and numerous public schools, and promoted the development of the commerce, agriculture, and industries of the island. He was one of the best and most honest officers that was ever sent by Spain to her colonies in America, and his memory is held in high esteem throughout the island. His portrait hangs in the reception-room of the Sociedad economica, whose president he was, and it has been proposed to erect his statue in Havana.

**RAMÍREZ, Francisco, R. C.** bishop, b. in Mexico in 1823; d. in Brazos Santiago, Texas, 18 July, 1869. He entered the priesthood, and in the revolution of 1857 sided with the clerical party in opposing Benito Juárez. He gained the regard and confidence of the French during the occupation of Mexico, and through the influence of the archbishop of Morelia he was created bishop of Caradro and vicar-apostolic of Tamaulipas. During the empire he was attached to the court, and was appointed by Maximilian to be his almoner and a member of the imperial cabinet and council. On the fall of the empire he escaped to Texas, where he lived in great obscurity and poverty.

**RAMÍREZ, Ignacio**, called **EL NIGROMANTE**, Mexican philosopher, b. in San Miguel el Grande, 23 June, 1818; d. in Mexico, 15 June, 1879. He was of pure Aztec blood. He began his studies in Queretaro, and finished them in the College of San Gregorio in Mexico, where he was graduated in law in 1841. In 1846 he founded the paper "Don Simplicio," and began to publish a series of philosophical articles, under the pen-name of "El Nigromante," and many satirical poems, in which he se-

verely criticised the government of Gen. Paredes, so that his paper was suppressed and he was imprisoned. When the federal system was established in the same year, Ramirez was appointed secretary to the governor of the state of Mexico, reorganized the administration, and during the American invasion equipped and organized the state troops, taking part in the battle of Padierna. After the evacuation, he was appointed professor of law in the Literary institution of Mexico, and at the same time gave lectures on literature and philosophy; but his liberal ideas alarmed the Conservatives, and he was removed. In 1851 he was elected deputy to congress by the state of Sinaloa, and in the next year he was appointed government secretary of that state, where he introduced many reforms. The revolution of the same year caused him to emigrate to Lower California, where he discovered rich pearl-oyster banks. In 1853 he was called by Sanchez Solis to his newly founded college in Mexico, where he opened a course of philosophy that attracted students by the thousand, but fell under the suspicion of the dictator, Santa-Anna, who imprisoned Ramirez. After the fall of Santa-Anna, Ramirez was returning to Sinaloa, when he met Gen. Ignacio Comonfort, who appointed him his general secretary; but when he saw that Comonfort was separating from the Liberals, Ramirez, being elected deputy for Sinaloa, joined the opposition. After the dissolution of congress by Comonfort, which he disapproved, he was persecuted, and on his flight to Sinaloa was captured, carried to Queretaro, and condemned to death; but the sentence was commuted, and after long imprisonment he was liberated. He joined Juárez immediately in Vera Cruz, and was sent to the northwestern states, to prepare for the triumph of the reform measures. After the overthrow of Miramon at Calpulalpam, Ramirez returned to Mexico with Juárez, was appointed minister of justice, instruction, and public works, and as such executed the law of 5 Feb., 1861, dissolving the monastic orders, hastened the building of the Vera Cruz railway, reformed the law of mortgages, founded the National library, and saved the valuable paintings that existed in the convents, forming a gallery in the Academy of San Carlos. After accomplishing these reforms he resigned, and when the Republican government abandoned the capital before the invading French army, he went to Sinaloa and afterward to Sonora to organize resistance. When the law of 8 Oct., 1865, was promulgated, Ramirez returned to Sinaloa to defend in the courts-martial the guerillas that had been captured by the French; but he was soon banished, and went to San Francisco, Cal. Returning afterward to Mexico, he was imprisoned by the imperial government in San Juan de Ulua, and banished to Yucatan. After the re-establishment of the republic, he was appointed judge of the supreme court, and for some years was associate editor of "El Correo de México." After his re-election as judge in 1874, he sided with Iglesias and other judges against Lerdo de Tejada, and was imprisoned in November, 1876; but after the battle of Teocac he was liberated, and appointed by President Diaz secretary of justice, instruction, and public works. He resigned in May, 1877, and returned to the supreme court, where he served until his death. His many literary works were never collected, but his "Proyecto de enseñanza primaria," written in 1873, was published by the governor of Chihuahua, Carlos Pacheco (1884).

**RAMÍREZ DE QUIÑONES, Pedro**, b. in Spain late in the 15th century; d. at Lima, Peru, about 1570. When the audiencia of Confinces, or Central

America, was created in 1542, Ramirez was appointed judge, and took possession of his office in Comayagua in 1543. In 1546, when Pedro de la Gasca (*q. v.*) arrived at Santa Marta, Ramirez was commissioned by the audiencia to carry to him a reinforcement of 200 men, and took part in the battle of Xaquixaguana. He returned to Guatemala in 1549, went to Spain in 1552, and on his return to Guatemala was ordered by royal decree to subdue the rebellious Indians of Putschula and Lacandon, which he did in less than three months. As a reward for his numerous services, in 1565 he was elected president of the Confines, and later he was promoted to Lima, where he died.

**RAMOS ARIZPE, Miguel** (rah'-mos-ah-rith'-pay), Mexican statesman, b. in San Nicolas (now Ramos Arizpe), Coahuila, 15 Feb., 1775; d. in Mexico, 28 April, 1843. He studied in the Seminary of Monterey and the College of Guadalajara, where he was graduated in law, and began to practise his profession, but later he entered the church, and was ordained in 1803 by the bishop of Monterey, who made him his chaplain. Soon he was appointed professor of civil and canonical law in the Seminary of Monterey, and afterward he became vicar-general and ecclesiastical judge of several parishes in Tamaulipas. In 1807 he returned to Guadalajara, and was graduated as doctor in theology and canonical law, and made a canon of the cathedral. He was elected in September, 1810, deputy to the cortes of Cadiz, took his seat in March, 1811, and labored to prepare for the independence of his country; but when the constitution was abrogated by the returning king in 1814, and Ramos refused honors that were offered him to renounce his principles, he was imprisoned. When the constitution was re-established in 1820, he regained his liberty, took his seat again in the cortes, and was appointed in 1821 precentor of the cathedral of Mexico. In the next year he returned to his country, was elected to the constituent congress, and formed part of the commission that modelled the Federal constitution of 1824. In November, 1825, he was called by President Guadalupe Victoria to his cabinet as secretary of justice and ecclesiastical affairs, which place he occupied till March, 1828. In 1830 he was sent as minister to Chili, and on his return in 1831 he was appointed dean of the cathedral of Mexico. When President Manuel Gomez Pedraza took charge of the executive in December, 1832, he made Ramos Arizpe secretary of justice, which portfolio he also held under Valentin Gomez Farias till August, 1833. In 1841 he was a member of the government council, and in 1842 he was deputy to the constituent congress, which was dissolved by President Nicolas Bravo. He was afterward a member of the junta de notables, but failing health forced him to retire, and soon afterward he died.

**RAMSAY, David**, physician, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 2 April, 1749; d. in Charleston, S. C., 8 May, 1815. He was graduated at Princeton in 1765, at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1773, meanwhile teaching for several years. Settling in Charleston, he soon acquired celebrity as a physician, and also was active with his pen in behalf of colonial rights. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he took the field as a surgeon, and served during the siege of Savannah. He was an active member of the South Carolina legislature in 1776-'83, and a member of the council of safety, in which capacity he became so obnoxious to the British that, on the capture of Charleston in May, 1780, he was included among the forty inhabitants of that place that were held

in close confinement at St. Augustine for eleven months as hostages. Dr. Ramsay was a delegate to the Continental congress in 1782-'8, long a member of the South Carolina senate, and its president for seven years. His death was the result of wounds that he received from the pistol of a maniac, concerning whose mental unsoundness he had testified. During the progress of the Revolution, Doctor Ramsay collected materials for its history, and his great impartiality, his fine memory, and his acquaintance with many of the actors in the contest, eminently qualified him for the task. His occasional papers relating to the times had considerable popularity. Among these was a "Sermon on Tea," from the text "Touch not, taste not, handle not," and an "Oration on American Independence" (1778). His other works include "History of the Revolution of South Carolina from a British Province to an Independent State" (Trenton, 1785); "History of the American Revolution" (Philadelphia, 1789); "On the Means of Preserving Health in Charleston and its Vicinity" (Charleston, 1790); "Review of the Improvements, Progress, and State of Medicine in the Eighteenth Century" (1802); "Life of George Washington" (New York, 1807); "History of South Carolina from its Settlement in 1670 to the Year 1808" (Charleston, 1809); "Memoirs of Mrs. Martha Laurens Ramsay, with Extracts from her Diary" (1811); "Eulogium on Dr. Benjamin Rush" (Philadelphia, 1813); "History of the United States, 1607-1808," continued to the treaty of Ghent by Samuel S. Smith and others (Philadelphia, 1816-'17), forming the first three volumes of "Universal History Americanized, or an Historical View of the World from the Earliest Records to the Nineteenth Century, with a Particular Reference to the State of Society, Literature, Religion, and Form of Government of the United States of America" (12 vols., 1819). Dr. Ramsay married, first, Frances, a daughter of John Witherspoon, and then Martha, daughter of Henry Laurens.—His second wife, **Martha Laurens**, b. in Charleston, S. C., 3 Nov., 1759; d. there, 10 June, 1811, accompanied her father, Henry Laurens, on his missions abroad, and so spent ten years of her early life in England and France. While Mr. Laurens was minister at Paris he presented his daughter with 500 guineas, with part of which she purchased 100 French testaments and distributed them among the destitute of Vigan and its vicinity, and with the rest she established a school. In 1785 she returned to Charleston, and in 1787 she married Dr. Ramsay. Subsequently she assisted her husband in his literary work, and prepared her sons for college. See "Memoirs of Mrs. Martha Laurens Ramsay, with Extracts from her Diary" by her husband (Charleston, 1811).—Dr. Ramsay's brother, **Nathaniel**, soldier, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 1 May, 1751; d. in Baltimore, Md., 23 Oct., 1817, was graduated at Princeton in 1767, and, after studying law, was ad-



*David Ramsay*



mitted in 1771 to the Maryland bar. In 1775 he was a delegate from his county to the Maryland convention, and continued active in the American cause, becoming in 1776 captain in the first battalion that was raised in the state. He reached the army in time to take part in the battle of Long Island, and continued under Washington, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel commandant of the 3d regiment of the Maryland line. When Gen. Charles Lee's command retired before the British troops at Monmouth, Washington called to him Col. Charles Stewart and Col. Ramsay, and, taking the latter by the hand, said: "I shall depend on your immediate exertions to check with your two regiments the progress of the enemy till I can form the main army." Col. Ramsay maintained the ground he had taken till he was left without troops. In this situation he engaged in single combat with some British dragoons, and was cut down and left for dead on the field. This important service arrested the progress of the British army, and gave time to the commander-in-chief to bring up and assign proper positions to the main army. Col. Ramsay was then captured, and subsequently saw no active service. A long period was passed on parole or in imprisonment, and when exchange brought release his place had been filled. After the war he resumed the practice of his profession, and represented Maryland in congress during 1786-'7. He was made marshal of the district of Maryland in 1790, and again in 1794, in addition to which he received the appointment of naval officer for the district of Baltimore in 1794, which he held during five administrations.

**RAMSAY, George Douglas**, soldier, b. in Dumfries, Va., 21 Feb., 1802; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 May, 1883. His father, a merchant of Alexandria, Va., removed to Washington early in the 19th century. The son was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1820, assigned to the artillery, and served on garrison and topographical duty till 25 Feb., 1835, when he was made captain of ordnance. He then had charge of various arsenals till the Mexican war, when he was engaged at Monterey and brevetted major for gallantry there. He was chief of ordnance of Gen. Taylor's army in 1847-'8, and again commanded arsenals till 1863, when he was a member of the ordnance board. He was made lieutenant-colonel, 3 Aug., 1861, and was in charge of Washington arsenal from that time till 1863. On 15 Sept. of that year he was made chief of ordnance of the U. S. army with the rank of brigadier-general, and he was at the head of the ordnance bureau in Washington till 12 Sept., 1864, when he was retired from active service, being over sixty-two years of age. He continued to serve as inspector of arsenals till 1866, then in command of the arsenal at Washington till 1870, and afterward as member of an examining board. He was brevetted major-general, U. S. army, 18 March, 1865, "for long and faithful services." Gen. Ramsay was an active member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and for many years served as senior warden of St. John's church, Washington.—His son, **Francis Munroe**, naval officer, b. in the District of Columbia, 5 April, 1835, entered the navy as a midshipman in 1850. He became lieutenant in 1858, lieutenant-commander in 1862, participated in the engagements at Haines's bluff, Yazoo river, 30 April and 1 May, 1863, in the expedition up the Yazoo river, destroying the Confederate navy-yard and vessels, and in the fight at Liverpools' landing. He commanded a battery of three heavy guns in front of Vicksburg from 19 June till 4 July, 1863, and the 3d division of the Mississippi squadron

from the latter date till September, 1864. He was in charge of the expedition up Black and Ouachita rivers in March, 1864, and of that into Atchafalaya river in June of that year, and engaged the enemy at Simmsport, La. He commanded the gunboat "Unadilla," of the North Atlantic squadron, in 1864-'5, participated in the attacks on Fort Fisher, for which he was commended in the official report for "skill, conduct, judgment, and bravery," and in the several engagements with Fort Anderson and other forts on Cape Fear river. He became commander in 1866, fleet-captain and chief of staff of the South Atlantic squadron in 1867-'9, captain in 1877, and was in command of the torpedo station in 1878-'80. He was superintendent of the U. S. naval academy from 1881 till 1886, and since 1887 has been in command of the "Boston." He was a member of the Naval examining board in 1886-'7.

**RAMSAY, Thomas Kennedy**, Canadian jurist, b. in Ayr, Scotland, 2 Sept., 1826; d. in St. Hugues, Quebec, 23 Dec., 1886. He was educated at St. Andrews, came to Canada early in life, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1852. He received the degree of M. A. from Lennoxville university in 1855, was secretary of the commission for codifying the laws in 1859, and was appointed queen's counsel in 1867. He became assistant judge of the supreme court of Quebec in 1870, and puisne judge of the court of queen's bench in 1873. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the Dominion parliament in 1867. Judge Ramsay founded the "Lower Canada Jurist," and early in his career was editor of the "Journal de jurisprudence" of Montreal. He is also the author of various law-books.

**RAMSEUR, Stephen Dodson**, soldier, b. in Lincolnton, N. C., 31 May, 1837; d. in Winchester, Va., 20 Oct., 1864. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1860, assigned to the 4th



*S. D. Ramseur*

artillery, and placed on garrison duty at Fortress Monroe. In 1861 he was transferred to Washington, but he resigned on 6 April and entered the Confederate service as captain of the light artillery. Late in 1861 he proceeded to Virginia and was stationed on the south side of the James, and in the spring of 1862 he was ordered to report with his battery to Gen. John B. Magruder. During Gen. McClellan's advance up the peninsula he had command of the artillery of the right wing with the rank of major. Soon afterward he was promoted colonel, assigned to the 49th North Carolina infantry, and with this regiment participated in the latter part of the peninsular campaign. He received the appointment of brigadier-general on 1 Nov., 1862, succeeded to the brigade, composed of North Carolina regiments, that was formerly commanded by Gen. George B. Anderson, and was attached to Gen. Thomas J. Jackson's corps, serving with credit at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. Subsequently he served in the Wilderness, and on 1 June, 1864, was given the temporary rank of major-general and assigned a division that had been commanded by Gen. Jubal A. Early. Gen. Ramseur followed the

latter commander in the brief campaign in the Shenandoah valley, participated in the battle of Winchester, and was mortally wounded at Cedar Creek while rallying his troops.

**RAMSEY, Alexander**, anatomist, b. probably in London, England, in 1754; d. in Parsonsfield, Me., 24 Nov., 1824. He studied medicine under George Cruikshank in London for several years, and became famous for his anatomical preparations. He came to this country about 1800, and delivered a short course of lectures on anatomy and physiology in Columbia college. He possessed much professional learning, but his vanity, arrogance, and pomp, combined with his grotesque person, interfered with his success as a teacher, and won him the name of "the Caliban of science." He adopted the theory that the bite of a venomous snake was rendered innocuous by alkalies, and died from the results of an experiment on himself. He published "Anatomy of the Heart, Cranium, and Brain" (Edinburgh, 1813), and "Plates on the Brain" (London, 1813).

**RAMSEY, Alexander**, secretary of war, b. near Harrisburg, Pa., 8 Sept., 1815. He was educated at Lafayette college, and in 1828 became clerk in the register's office of his native county. He was secretary of the Electoral college of Pennsylvania in 1840, the next year was clerk of the state house



*Alex. Ramsey*

of representatives, was elected to congress as a Whig in 1842, and served till 1847. He was chairman of the state central committee of Pennsylvania in 1848, and was appointed first territorial governor of Minnesota in 1849, holding office till 1853. During this service he negotiated a treaty at Mendota for the extinction of the title of the Sioux half-breeds to the lands on Lake Pepin, and two with the Sioux nation by which the U. S. government acquired all the lands in Minnesota west of Mississippi river, thus opening that state to colonization. He also made treaties with the Chippewa Indians on Red river in 1851 and 1853. He became mayor of St. Paul, Minn., in 1855, was governor of the state in 1860-'3, and in the latter year was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican, holding his seat in 1863-'75, and serving as chairman of the committees on Revolutionary claims and pensions, on post-roads and on territories. He became secretary of war in 1879, succeeding George W. McCrary, and held office till the close of Hayes's administration. He was appointed by President Arthur, in 1882, a member of the Utah commission, under the act of congress known as the Edmunds bill (see EDMUNDS, GEORGE F.), continuing in that service till 1886. In 1887 he was a delegate to the centennial celebration of the adoption of the constitution of the United States.

**RAMSEY, James Gattys McGregor**, author, b. in Knox county, Tenn., in 1796; d. in Knoxville, Tenn., in 1884. His father, Francis A. Ramsey, (1760-1819), emigrated to the west early in life, and became secretary of the state of "Franklin," which was subsequently admitted to the Union under the name of Tennessee. The son was lib-

erally educated, and studied medicine, receiving the degree of M. D., but never practised his profession. In early manhood he engaged in banking, and in later days he was elected president of the Bank of Tennessee, at Knoxville. While yet a young man he began the collection of material for a history of Tennessee. The papers of Gov. Sevier and Gov. Shelby were placed in his hands, and from them and other valuable documents he published the "Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century" (Charleston, S. C., 1853). He also founded the first historical society in the state, and at his death was president of the one at Nashville, which he left in a flourishing condition. When Tennessee seceded from the Union he was appointed financial agent for the southern wing of the Confederacy. He joined the Confederate army on its retreat from Knoxville, and remained with it till its final dissolution. During the occupation of that city by National troops the house in which his father had lived and he had been born was burned, and all the valuable historical papers it contained were destroyed. In consequence of the war he lost most of his property.

**RAND, Asa**, clergyman, b. in Rindge, N. H., 6 Aug., 1783; d. in Ashburnham, Mass., 24 Aug., 1871. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1806, and ordained as a minister of the Congregational church in January, 1809. After a pastorate of thirteen years' duration at Gorham, Me., he edited the "Christian Mirror" at Portland, Me., in 1822-'5, afterward conducted the "Recorder" and the "Youth's Companion" at Boston, and in 1833 established a book-store and printing-office at Lowell. He published the "Observer" at this place, lectured against slavery, and was then pastor of churches at Pompey and Peterborough, N. Y. He published "Teacher's Manual for Teaching in English Grammar" (Boston, 1832), and "The Slave-Catcher caught in the Meshes of the Eternal Law" (Cleveland, 1852).—His son, **William Wilberforce**, author, b. in Gorham, Me., 8 Dec., 1816, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1837, at the Theological seminary at Bangor, Me., in 1840, and in the latter year was licensed to preach as a Congregational minister. He was pastor of the Reformed Dutch church of Canastota, N. Y., from 1841 till 1845, editor for the American tract society, New York city, in 1848-'72, and has since been its publishing secretary. He is the author of "Songs of Zion" (New York, 1850; enlarged ed., 1866); "Dictionary of the Bible for General Use" (1860; enlarged and largely rewritten, 1887); and other smaller books.

**RAND, Benjamin Howard**, educator, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 16 Feb., 1792; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 June, 1862. He settled in Philadelphia early in the 19th century, and was engaged in the teaching of penmanship, in which for more than twenty-five years he had a high reputation. Mr. Rand published "The American Penman" (Philadelphia, 1856); "Rand's Penmanship" (8 parts); "Rand's Copy-Book" (9 parts); and "Appendix" (5 parts). These books ran through several editions, and at the time of his death the sale of the different numbers had aggregated more than one and a half million copies.—His daughter, **Marion Howard**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Jan., 1824, d. in Grahamville, S. C., 9 June, 1849, contributed largely to "The Offering," "The Young People's Book," "Graham's Magazine," "Godey's Lady's Book," and other periodicals. Specimens of her poetry are contained in Read's "Female Poets of America" and in May's "American Female Poets."—His son, **Benjamin Howard**, physician,



b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Oct., 1827; d. there, 14 Feb., 1883, was graduated at Jefferson medical college in 1848, after studying under Dr. Robert M. Huston. During the last two years of his student life he served as clinical assistant to Dr. Thomas D. Mütter and Dr. Joseph Pancoast. In 1850 he was elected professor of chemistry in the Franklin institute, and he also held a similar chair in the Philadelphia medical college in 1853-'64. From 1852 till 1864 he was secretary of the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences. In 1864 he accepted the professorship of chemistry in Jefferson medical college, which he held until his resignation in 1877. Dr. Rand was elected a fellow of the Philadelphia college of physicians in 1853, a fellow of the American philosophical society in 1868, and, besides membership in other societies, was connected with the American medical association. He made many contributions to medical journals, edited the third edition of Dr. Samuel L. Metcalf's "Caloric: its Agencies on the Phenomena of Nature" (Philadelphia, 1859), and was the author of "An Outline of Medical Chemistry" (1855) and "Elements of Medical Chemistry" (1863).—Another son, **Theodore Dehon**, mineralogist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Sept., 1836, was educated at the Academy of the Protestant Episcopal church in Philadelphia, and then studied law. After his admission to the bar he opened an office in his native city, and has since continued in practice. Mr. Rand early turned his attention to natural science, especially to mineralogy, and his cabinet of specimens ranks as one of the best private collections in the United States, containing very nearly a complete set of the rocks and minerals of Philadelphia and its vicinity. In 1871 he became a member of the board of managers of the Franklin institute, and since 1873 he has been treasurer of the American institute of mining engineers. Mr. Rand has been a member of the council of the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences since 1875, and director of its mineralogical and geological section. His publications include many papers on the mineralogy and geology of Philadelphia and its vicinity in the transactions of scientific societies of which he is a member, and he has prepared a geological map and explanatory text for the reports of the geological survey of Pennsylvania.

**RAND, Edward Sprague**, merchant, b. in Newburyport, Mass., in 1782; d. there in November, 1863. He was educated at the Dummer academy in his native place, and afterward entered his father's store as a clerk. When he was eighteen years of age he went to Europe as a supercargo, and before he was twenty-one he was established as a commission merchant in Amsterdam. Leaving that city, he made voyages to the Canary islands, Havana, and elsewhere, and after revisiting this country he went to Russia. On his return from St. Petersburg in 1810 he was shipwrecked on the Naze, Norway. After the treaty of peace with Great Britain in 1815 he was for many years engaged in the East India trade. In 1821, with others, he purchased a woollen-mill at Salisbury, now known as the Salisbury mills, of which he was for a long time president. In 1827 he withdrew from commerce and engaged in manufacturing. From 1827 till 1835 he was president of the Mechanics' bank, Newburyport, and he sat for several years in each branch of the legislature. He was often a delegate to the general convention of the Protestant Episcopal church.—His grandson, **Edward Sprague**, floriculturist, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 Oct., 1834, was graduated at Harvard in 1855, and at the law-school in 1857, and subsequently

formed a partnership with his father. He devotes much time to floriculture and literature at his home at Dedham, Mass. He assisted in Flint's edition of "Harris on Insects Injurious to Vegetation" (Boston, 1862), edited the floral department of "The Homestead," and partially prepared a new edition of Dr. Jacob Bigelow's "Florula Bostoniensis." He has published "Life Memoirs, and other Poems" (Boston, 1859); "Flowers for the Parlor and Garden" (1863); "Garden Flowers" (1866); "Bulbs" (1866); "Seventy-five Popular Flowers, and How to cultivate Them" (1870); "The Rhododendron and American Plants" (1871); "Window Gardener" (1872); and "Complete Manual of Orchid Culture" (New York, 1876).

**RAND, Isaac**, physician, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 27 April, 1743; d. in Boston, Mass., 11 Dec., 1822. He was graduated at Harvard in 1761, studied medicine with his father, of the same name, in Charlestown, and in 1764 settled in Boston, where he remained during the siege, and ultimately became one of the most noted practitioners of his time. From 1798 till 1804 he was president of the Massachusetts medical society, and he was also a corresponding member of the London medical society. Dr. Rand published papers on "Hydrocephalus Internus" (1785); "Yellow Fever" (1798); and on "The Use of Warm Bath and Digitalis in Pulmonary Consumption" (1804).

**RAND, Silas Tertius**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, 17 May, 1810. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1834, and in 1846 became a missionary among the Micmac Indians. Acadia college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1886, and Queen's university that of LL. D. in the same year. Dr. Rand is a fine linguist, and reads with ease thirteen languages. He has rescued the Micmac tongue from oblivion, and has translated the whole of the New Testament, most of the Old, and many tracts and hymns, into that language. He has written a grammar, and a dictionary which contains thirty thousand Micmac words, and has in his study 12,000 pages of foolscap manuscript giving the legends of the tribe. In this way he has preserved eighty-four tales, traditions, and legends of the Canadian aborigines. The Dominion government, at the request of several college presidents, recently purchased for preservation the manuscript of his Micmac dictionary for \$1,000. The Smithsonian institution at Washington obtained from Dr. Rand a list of all his Indian works for publication in the "North American Linguistics or Bibliography." "Algonquin Legends," by Charles G. Leland (Boston, 1884), contains 120 pages of Dr. Rand's material, which is fully acknowledged by the author.

**RAND, Theodore Harding**, Canadian educator, b. in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1835. His father was first cousin to Dr. Silas T. Rand. The son was graduated at Acadia college in 1860, and appointed the same year to the chair of classics at the Provincial normal school, Truro, N. S. He travelled in Great Britain and the United States to make a special study of common-school education, and has lectured and written on the subject. In 1864 he became superintendent of education for Nova Scotia, and in 1871 he was appointed to the same post in New Brunswick to establish the free-school system in that province. In 1883 he became professor of history and didactics in Acadia college, in 1885 he was appointed professor in the Baptist college at Toronto, and in 1886 he was given the presidency of the Baptist college at Woodstock, Ont. He received the degree of D. C. L. from Acadia college in 1874.

**RANDALL, Alexander Williams**, statesman, b. in Ames, Montgomery co., N. Y., 31 Oct., 1819; d. in Elmira, N. Y., 25 July, 1872. His father, Phineas, a native of Massachusetts, resided in Montgomery county, N. Y., from 1818 till 1851, was judge of the court of common pleas there in 1837-'41,



*Alex. W. Randall*

and removing to Waukesha, Wis., died there in 1853. Alexander received a thorough academic education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Waukesha in 1840. He became soon afterward postmaster of that place, and in 1847 was chosen a member of the convention that framed the state constitution. He then devoted himself to his profession till 1855, when he was elected to the state assembly. The same year he was an unsuccessful candidate for the attorney-generalship, and was appointed judge of the Milwaukee circuit court to fill an unexpired term. In 1857, and again in 1859, he was elected governor of Wisconsin, and at the beginning of the civil war, and pending the convening of the legislature, in extra session, he called the 2d regiment into existence, and used the public funds in advance of lawful appropriation; but he was fully sustained by the legislature when it assembled. At the close of his gubernatorial term, 1 Jan., 1861, he was dissuaded from his purpose of entering the army by President Lincoln, and appointed U. S. minister to Italy. On his resignation and return in 1862, he was made first assistant postmaster-general, and in July, 1866, postmaster-general, and served in that capacity till March, 1869.

**RANDALL, David Austin**, author, b. in Colchester, Conn., 14 Jan., 1813; d. in Columbus, Ohio, 27 June, 1884. He was educated at country schools and at Canandaigua, N. Y., academy, and became a Baptist clergyman. He was chaplain of the Ohio asylum for the insane in 1854-'66, pastor of a church in Columbus in 1858-'66, and corresponding secretary of the Ohio Baptist conference in 1850-'63. Mr. Randall was for many years editor of the "Washingtonian," the first temperance paper in Ohio, and in 1845-'53 edited the "Cross and Journal," a Baptist newspaper. He was widely known as a lecturer, and was also a member of a book-selling firm and director of a bank. He travelled in Egypt and Palestine in 1861-'2, and wrote "God's Handwriting in Egypt, Sinai, and the Holy Land" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1862), and "Ham-Mishkan, the Wonderful Tent: a Study of the Structure, Significance, and Symbolism of the Hebrew Tabernacle" (Cincinnati, 1866).

**RANDALL, George Maxwell**, P. E. bishop, b. in Warren, R. I., 23 Nov., 1810; d. in Denver, Col., 28 Sept., 1873. He was graduated at Brown in 1835, and at the Episcopal general theological seminary, New York, in 1838. He was ordained deacon in St. Mark's church, Warren, 17 July, 1838, by Bishop Griswold, and priest, in the same church, 2 Nov., 1839, by the same bishop. His first parochial charge was that of the Church of

the Ascension, Fall River, Mass. In 1844 he accepted the rectorship of the Church of the Messiah, Boston, Mass., which post he held for twenty-one years. He received the degree of D. D. from Brown in 1856. He was a clerical deputy from the diocese of Massachusetts from 1850 till 1865, inclusive, and was chosen secretary to the house of clerical and lay deputies in 1862 and 1865. He was appointed by the general convention to be missionary bishop of Colorado, and was consecrated in Trinity church, Boston, Mass., 28 Dec., 1865. Bishop Randall published numerous sermons, addresses, and lectures, and contributed freely to church literature, chiefly through the columns of "The Christian Witness and Church Advocate," of which he was editor for many years. He also published a tract entitled "Why I am a Churchman," which has had a very large circulation, and "Observations on Confirmation" (6th ed., 1868).

**RANDALL, James Ryder**, song-writer, b. in Baltimore, Md., 1 Jan., 1839. He was educated at Georgetown college, D. C., but was not graduated, and afterward travelled in South America. When he was a young man he went to Louisiana and edited a newspaper at Point Coupée, and afterward was engaged on the New Orleans "Sunday Delta." His delicate constitution prevented him from entering the Confederate army, but he wrote much in support of the southern cause. His "Maryland, my Maryland," which was published in Baltimore in April, 1861, was set to music, and became widely popular. It has been called "the Marseillaise of the Confederate cause." Other poems from his pen were "The Sole Sentry," "Arlington," "The Cameo Bracelet," "There's Life in the Old Land Yet," and "The Battle-Cry of the South." After the war he went to Augusta, Ga., where he became associate editor of "The Constitutional," and in 1866 its editor-in-chief.

**RANDALL, John Witt**, poet, b. in Boston, Mass., 6 Nov., 1813. He was graduated at Harvard in 1834 and at the medical department in 1839. While in college he devoted his attention to scientific studies, especially entomology, and also cultivated his taste for poetry. His attainments as a naturalist gained for him the honorary appointment as zoölogist in the department of invertebrate animals to the South sea exploring expedition sent out by the United States under Commander Charles Wilkes. But the delays in the sailing of the expedition caused him to resign the appointment, and he then turned his attention to his favorite pursuits. He has been largely occupied with the cultivation of an ancestral country-seat in Stow, Mass., and has accumulated one of the rarest and most original collections of engravings in the United States. Dr. Randall has contributed a paper on the "Crustacea" to the "Transactions of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences," and two on insects to the "Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History," and he prepared a volume on the "Animals and Plants of Maine" for the geological survey of that state, but the manuscript was lost. Besides doing other literary work, he has written six volumes of poems, of which only one has been published, "Consolations of Solitude" (Boston, 1856).

**RANDALL, Robert Richard**, philanthropist, b. in New Jersey about 1740; d. in New York city, 5 June, 1801. He was a son of Thomas Randall, who was one of the committee of 100 chosen to control the affairs of the city of New York in 1775. In early life Robert appears to have followed the sea, and he became a merchant and shipmaster, in consequence of which he is generally styled captain.

Capt. Randall became a member in 1771 of the Marine society of New York for the relief of indigent and distressed masters of vessels, their widows and orphan children, and in 1780 was elected a member of the chamber of commerce. In 1790 he purchased from Baron Poelnitz the property known as the Minto farm, or Minthorne, consisting of more than twenty-one acres of land in what is now the 15th ward of New York city, the southern boundary of which was then the upper end of Broadway. This, together with four lots in the 1st ward of New York, and stocks valued at \$10,000, he bequeathed to found the home called the Sailors' Snug Harbor, "for the purpose of maintaining aged, decrepit, and worn-out sailors." It was his intention to have the home erected on the family estate, but, in consequence of suits by alleged heirs, the control of the property was not absolutely obtained until 1831. Meanwhile the growth of the city made it more advantageous to rent the farm and purchase a site elsewhere, and 130 acres were bought on Staten island near New Brighton. In October, 1831, the corner-stone was laid, and the dedication ceremonies took place two years later. In 1834 Capt. Randall's remains were removed to Staten island, and in 1884 a heroic statue of him, in bronze, by Augustus St. Gaudens, was unveiled, with appropriate ceremonies, on the lawn adjoining the buildings. At present (1888) the property has increased by purchase to 180 acres, on which there are eight large dormitory buildings capable of accommodating 1,000 men, besides numerous other buildings, thirty-eight in all, including a hospital, church, and residences for the officers.

**RANDALL, Samuel Jackson**, statesman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 Oct., 1828. He is the son of



*Sam. Randall*

a well-known lawyer and Democratic politician of Philadelphia, was educated as a merchant, and, after being four times elected to the city council and once to the state senate, was sent to congress, taking his seat on 7 Dec., 1863. He has since represented without intermission the only Democratic district in Philadelphia. He served on the com-

mittees on banking, rules, and elections, distinguished himself by his speeches against the force bill in 1875, was a candidate for speaker in the next year, and was appointed chairman of the committee on appropriations. He gained credit by his success in curtailing expenditures by enforcing a system of proportional reduction in the appropriations, and, on the death of Michael C. Kerr, was elected speaker, 4 Dec., 1876. He was re-elected speaker in the two following congresses, serving in that capacity till 3 March, 1881. Mr. Randall has borne a conspicuous part in the debates on the tariff as the leader of the protectionist wing of the Democratic party. His wife is a daughter of Aaron Ward, of New York.

**RANDALL, Samuel S.**, author, b. in Norwich, N. Y., 27 May, 1809; d. in New York city, 3 June, 1881. He was educated at Oxford academy and at Hamilton college, and in 1830-'6 practised

law in Chenango county. In 1836-'7 he was deputy clerk of the state assembly, in May, 1837, he was appointed clerk in the department of common schools, and in 1838 he became general deputy superintendent of common schools, which office he held till 1854. After serving for a short time as superintendent of Brooklyn public schools, he was appointed to a similar post in New York city, and served till June, 1870, when he resigned. From 1845 till 1852 he edited the "District School Journal," and he was the associate editor of the "American Journal of Education and College Review," and of the "Northern Light," published at Albany. Among other works he published "Digest of the Common-School System of the State of New York" (Troy, 1844); "Incentives to the Cultivation of Geology" (New York, 1846); "Mental and Moral Culture and Popular Education" (1850); "First Principles of Popular Education" (1868); and "History of the State of New York" (1870).—His cousin, **Henry Stephens**, author, b. in Madison county, N. Y., in 1811; d. in Cortland, N. Y., 14 Aug., 1876, was graduated at Union college in 1830, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but never practised. He became secretary of state and superintendent of public instruction of New York state in 1851, and was the author of the bill that created the separate department of public instruction and the office of superintendent. In 1871 Mr. Randall was elected to the assembly, and appointed chairman of the committee on public education. He was one of the editors of "Moore's Rural New Yorker," contributed to agricultural, scientific, and literary periodicals, and published "Sheep Husbandry" (Philadelphia, 1849); "The Life of Thomas Jefferson" (New York, 1858); "Fine-Wool Sheep Husbandry" (1863); "Practical Shepherd" (Rochester, 1864); and "First Principles of Popular Education and Public Instruction" (1868).

**RANDOLPH, Alfred Magill**, P. E. bishop, b. in Winchester, Va., 31 Aug., 1836. He is the fourth child of Robert Lee Randolph, who, after studying law, devoted himself to farming on his inherited estate, Eastern View, Fauquier co., Va. After graduation at William and Mary in 1855, the son studied at Virginia theological seminary, Alexandria, where he was graduated in 1858. In the autumn of the same year he was appointed rector of St. George's church, Fredericksburg, Va. After the bombardment of the town, in December, 1862, by which the church edifice was much injured, the congregation dispersed, Dr. Randolph left, and from 1863 until the close of the civil war served as

a chaplain in the Confederate army, in hospitals, and in the field. He was appointed rector of Christ church, Alexandria (erected in 1772, see illustration), in 1865, and in 1867 became the pastor of Emmanuel church, Baltimore, where he remained until he was

elected, in 1883, assistant bishop of Virginia. He received the degree of D. D. from William and



Mary college in 1875, and that of LL. D. from Washington and Lee university in 1884. During his ministry in Maryland Dr. Randolph was the chief opponent of tractarianism and ritualism, and leader in a successful resistance to the assumption of episcopal powers that he believed to be unconstitutional. The conflict was one of much interest to his church throughout the country, and the qualities that Dr. Randolph displayed secured him the confidence of his wing of the church. Bishop Randolph's published discourses and periodical contributions show him to be in churchmanship and religious philosophy largely in sympathy with the views of Dr. Thomas Arnold, of Rugby.

**RANDOLPH, Beverley**, governor of Virginia, b. in Chatsworth, Henrico co., Va., in 1755; d. at Green Creek, his home, in Cumberland, Va., in 1797. He was a graduate of William and Mary college, of which he was appointed a visitor in 1784. He was a member of the assembly of Virginia during the Revolutionary war and actively supported all measures for securing American independence. He was chosen in 1787 president of the executive council of Virginia, and, at the close of 1788, succeeded his relative, Edmund Randolph, as governor of the state. After two years of service he became unpopular with a part of the legislature, which at that time elected the governor. The malcontents had resolved to surprise the legislature by the nomination of ex-Gov. Benjamin Harrison, but Harrison discovered the scheme and defeated it, requesting his son to vote for Gov. Randolph, who thus was chosen for a third term.

**RANDOLPH, Edward**, British agent, b. in England about 1620; d. in the West Indies after 1694. The British government sent him to the New England colonies in 1675 to ascertain their condition. He arrived in June, 1676, with a letter from Charles II., and with complaints from Ferdinando Gorges, the lord proprietary of Maine, and from Robert T. Mason, who laid claim to New Hampshire. Randolph at once began to menace the trade and the charter of Massachusetts, demanding of Gov. Leverett that the letter he bore from the king should "be read with all convenient speed to the magistrates." Leverett, however, professed ignorance of the signature of the secretary of state, whose name was affixed to the letter, and denied the right of parliament or king to bind the colony with laws adverse to its interest, receiving Randolph only as an agent of Mason. Randolph returned to England after six weeks' stay in the colonies, and, by exaggerating their population fourfold, and their wealth to a still greater extent, induced the English government to retain him in its employment. In the course of nine years he made eight voyages to this country, each time taking back false reports of its condition and presenting stronger reasons for the taxation and oppression of the colonies. He was enrolled as collector of customs in December, 1679, and twice within the next three years visited England to assist in directing measures against Massachusetts. A writ of quo warranto was issued in July, 1683, Massachusetts was arraigned before an English tribunal, and in October Randolph arrived in Boston with the writ. In June, 1684, the charter was adjudged to be conditionally forfeited. He met Gov. Edmund Andros on 20 Dec., 1686, when the latter landed in Boston, and at once attached himself to the governor's staff. "His excellency," said Randolph, "has to do with a perverse people." He became secretary of New England the same year, and a member of the governor's council, and in 1688 carried off to Boston,

from the secretary's office in New York, the archives of the Dutch governors, where they remained till 1691. In response to the complaints of the people Randolph replied: "It is not to his majesty's interest that you should thrive." The taxes were for public purposes, and Randolph persuaded the colonists to take out new grants for their lands, with the intention that when they should possess them in fee simple they should be subjected to extortionate taxation. But when the news of the accession of William and Mary reached Boston, 4 April, 1689, there was a "grand buzzing among the people in great expectation of their old charter." On the morning of the 18th Andros and Randolph were marched to prison. When the latter was released he went to the West Indies, where he died.

**RANDOLPH, Jacob**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 25 Nov., 1796; d. there, 12 April, 1836. His ancestor, Edward Fitz-Randolph, emigrated to this country from England in 1630. His father was an officer in the 4th Pennsylvania regiment during the Revolution, but subsequently became a member of the Society of Friends, and dropped the prefix from his family name. Jacob studied at the Friends' school, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1817, and became surgeon on an American ship that was bound for Canton, China. Afterward he returned to Philadelphia and settled in the practice of his profession in that city in 1822, in which year he married the daughter of Dr. Philip Syng Physick. He was appointed surgeon to the Almshouse infirmary and lecturer on surgery in the Philadelphia school of medicine in 1830. From 1835 until his death he was a surgeon to the Pennsylvania hospital. He was in Europe in 1840-'42, spending most of his time in the surgical departments of the Paris hospitals. During his absence he declined the chair of surgery in Jefferson medical college. Dr. Randolph became lecturer on clinical surgery in the University of Pennsylvania in 1843, and professor of that branch in 1847. Meanwhile he had acquired a wide reputation as a surgeon, and in 1831 introduced in the United States the operation of lithotripsy. He was a member of the American philosophical society, of the Philadelphia college of physicians, and of the Philadelphia medical society, and was consulting surgeon to the Philadelphia dispensary. He published several reports of successful operations for stone in the bladder by lithotripsy, "History of a Case of Femoral Aneurism in which the Femoral Artery was tied for the Second Time in the Medical History of Philadelphia," in the "North American Medical and Surgical Journal" (1829), and a "Memoir of Philip Syng Physick" (Philadelphia, 1839). See a memoir of him by George W. Norris (1848).—His great-nephew, **Nathaniel Archer**, physician, b. in Chadd's Ford, Pa., 7 Nov., 1858; d. in Longport, N. J., 22 Aug., 1887, was educated at Swarthmore college, Pa., and at Cornell, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1882. The same year he was appointed assistant demonstrator and lecturer on anatomy there, becoming professor of hygiene in 1886. Dr. Randolph's early death by drowning cut short a brilliant career. He was a member of many scientific societies, a contributor to scientific periodicals, and, with Samuel G. Dixon, published "Notes from the Physiological Laboratory of the University of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1885).

**RANDOLPH, James Fitz**, congressman, b. in Middlesex county, N. J., 26 June, 1791; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 19 March, 1871. He was the descendant of Edward Fitz-Randolph, who emigrated to this

country in 1630. After receiving a common-school education, James entered a printing-office, and in 1812 became co-editor of the "Fredonia," a weekly newspaper, in which he continued for thirty years. He was U. S. collector of internal revenue in 1815-'46, and was subsequently clerk of common pleas for Middlesex county, and a member of the legislature for two years. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1828 to fill the vacancy caused by the death of George Holcombe, served till 1833, and subsequently invested largely in coal lands.—His son, **Theodore Frelinghuysen**, senator, b. in New Brunswick, N. J., 24 June, 1816; d. in Morristown, N. J., 7 Nov., 1883, was educated at Rutgers grammar-school, and entered mercantile life at sixteen years of age. He settled in Vicksburg, Miss., about 1840, where he married a granddaughter of Chief-Justice Marshall, and on his return to New Jersey in 1850 resided first in Hudson county and subsequently in Morristown, N. J. He was a member of the legislature in 1859-'60, declined the speakership of that body, was chairman of the special committee on the peace congress in 1861, and was the author of the measure for relief of the families of soldiers that should engage in the civil war. He became state senator the same year, served by re-election till 1865, and was appointed commissioner of draft for Hudson county in 1862. He was president of the Morris and Essex railroad in 1867, doubled its gross tonnage in eighteen months, and negotiated the existing lease of that road to the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad by which the bondholders were guaranteed seven per cent. in perpetuity. He became governor of New Jersey in 1868, during his tenure of office caused a repeal of the Camden and Amboy monopoly tax, established a general railway law, made the state-prison system self-supporting, and suggested the plan of the present State lunatic asylum at Morris Plains, which is the largest in the world. On 11 July, 1871, the day preceding the Orange riot in New York city, he issued a proclamation insuring the right of parade to the Orangemen of New Jersey. To secure the speedy transmission of this proclamation throughout the state and in New York city, where it was alleged rioters were arranging to invade New Jersey, he went in person to the telegraph-offices and took "constructive" possession of several of them. He also ordered out the militia, and by these measures prevented disturbance. He was elected U. S. senator in 1874, served one term, was chairman of the committee on military affairs, and a member of the special committee to investigate election frauds in South Carolina. He procured patents for several inventions, including a "ditcher," and an application of steam to type-writing machines.

**RANDOLPH, Thomas Mann**, patriot, b. at Tuckahoe, his father's homestead, in Virginia, in 1741; d. there, 19 Nov., 1793. He was the son of "William of Tuckahoe," who, at his death (1745), confided his infant and only child to Peter Jefferson, father of Thomas, who thereupon removed to the child's estate (Tuckahoe) in Goochland (now Albemarle) county, Va. The young man was graduated at William and Mary college, and in 1761 married Anne, daughter of Col. Archibald Cary (b. 1745; d. 1789), widely known by her charities. He was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses, and of the convention of 1776. He was also a member of the Colonial committee of safety from the first.—His son, **Thomas Mann**, governor of Virginia, b. at Tuckahoe, on James river, Va., 1 Oct., 1768; d. in Monticello, Charlottesville, Va.,

20 June, 1828. In 1785 Randolph was sent with a younger brother to Edinburgh university, where he was very studious, and formed the friendship of Sir John Leslie, who returned with the brothers and was for two years tutor in their Virginia home. While at Edinburgh he formed a scientific society, of which Thomas Jefferson was elected an honorary member. Jefferson acknowledged the diploma with cordiality; he also wrote several letters of advice to the youth, with whose father he had been brought up almost as a brother. In the summer of 1788 he visited the Jeffersons in Paris, and there first met Martha Jefferson (*q. v.*), whom he married, 23 Feb., 1790, at Monticello. This marriage of his daughter gratified Jefferson, who described the youth as "a man of science, sense, virtue, and competence." The event also put an end to his daughter's desire for a conventual life, which had distressed him. Randolph, at the entreaty of Jefferson, resided at Monticello for a time, and gave much attention to study. Among his frequent visitors was the Abbé Coreia, a botanist. In 1803 he was elected to the house of representatives, where he sharply resented remarks of John Randolph of Roanoke, and a duel nearly resulted. He continued in congress until 1807. While in Washington the family resided in the executive mansion. In 1812 he enlisted in the military service, and on 3 Jan. became lieutenant of light artillery. He marched to Canada as captain of the 20th infantry, but resigned on 6 Feb., 1815, on account of a misunderstanding with Gen. Armstrong. He was governor of Virginia in 1819-'21. His death was caused by exposure while riding, after giving his cloak to an aged and thinly clad man whom he passed on the high-road.—His son, **Thomas Jefferson**, b. at Monticello, 12 Sept., 1792; d. at Edge Hill, Albemarle co., Va., 8 Oct., 1875, was Thomas Jefferson's oldest grandson, and was described by his grandfather as "the staff of his old age."

When six years of age he used to walk five miles to an "old-field school," so called, and used to say that he had a watch in his pocket before he had shoes on his feet. He went to school in Philadelphia at fifteen, and afterward in Charlottesville, Va. In 1824 he married Jane Hollins, daughter of Gov. Wilson Cary Nicholas. After the sale of Jefferson's property, debts to the extent of \$40,000 remained, and these were paid by Randolph out of regard for his grandfather's honor. He also supported and educated his brothers and sisters. He had been appointed literary executor of Jefferson, and in 1829 published the "Life and Correspondence of Thomas Jefferson" (4 vols., Boston). Being in the Virginia legislature at the time of the Southampton negro insurrection in 1832, he introduced a bill for emancipation on what was called the "post-natal" plan, originally suggested by Jefferson. This was necessarily postponed to the following session, and then failed through the resentment excited by the harangues of George Thompson, who was regarded as an "abolition emissary" from Great Britain. Ran-



*T. M. Randolph*

dolph was an eminent financier, and secured the passage of a tax-bill through the Virginia legislature in 1842 which placed the state finances on a sound basis. He wrote an able pamphlet, entitled "Sixty Years' Reminiscences of the Currency of the United States," a copy of which was presented to every member of the legislature. It is still a document of historical interest. In 1851-'2 he was in the convention that revised the Virginia constitution. After the fall of the Confederacy, which he supported, he devoted himself to restoration of the prosperity of his state. He was for seven years rector of the University of Virginia, and for thirty-one years on its board of visitors. In his last illness he had his bed removed to a room from which he could look on Monticello, where he was buried. In taking the chair at the Baltimore Democratic convention of 1872 he was described as "six feet six inches high, as straight as an arrow, and stood before the convention like one of the big trees of California."—Another son, **George Wythe**, b. at Monticello, 10 March, 1818; d. at Edge Hill, near Charlottesville, Va., 10 April, 1878, at the death of his grandfather. Thomas Jefferson, was placed under the care of his brother-in-law, Joseph Coolidge, of Boston, by whom he was sent to school at Cambridge, Mass. At the age of thirteen he received from President Jackson a midshipman's warrant, and he was at sea almost continuously until his nineteenth year, when he entered the University of Virginia. After two years of study he resigned his naval commission, studied law, and gained high rank at the Richmond bar. At the time of the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry he raised a company of artillery, which continued its organization, and was the main Confederate force against Gen. Butler at the battle of Bethel. He was then given a large command, with the commission of brigadier-general, which he held until he was appointed secretary of war of the Confederate states. He afterward resigned and reported for service in the field. He was one of the commissioners sent by Virginia to consult President Lincoln, after his election, concerning his intended policy, with the hope of maintaining peace. A pulmonary affection having developed during the war, he ran the blockade to seek health in a warmer region, and remained abroad for several years after the fall of the Confederacy.—Thomas Jefferson's daughter, **Sarah Nicholas**, author, b. at Edge Hill, near Charlottesville, Va., 12 Oct., 1839, has become widely known in Virginia by her school at Edge Hill and as principal of Patapsco institute. She has now (1888) a school in Baltimore. She has published "Domestic Life of Thomas Jefferson" (New York, 1871); a story for the young, "The Lord will Provide" (1872); a paper on Martha Jefferson Randolph in Mrs. Wister's "Famous Women of the Revolution" (Philadelphia, 1876); and "Life of Stonewall Jackson" (1876). In addition, Miss Randolph has written various contributions to current literature, among which is an article of historical value entitled "The Kentucky Resolutions in a New Light," founded on her family papers, printed in the "Nation," 5 May, 1887.

**RANDOLPH, William**, colonist, b. at Morton Morrell, Warwickshire, England, in 1650; d. on Turkey island, Va., 11 April, 1711. He belonged to a family line of which were Thomas Randolphe, mentioned in "Domesday Book" as ordered to do duty in person against the king of France (1294); John Randolph, an eminent judge, and connected with the exchequer (1385); Avery Randolph, principal of Pembroke college, Oxford

(1590); Thomas Randolph, ambassador of Queen Elizabeth; and Thomas Randolph the poet (1604-'34). Col. William was a son of Richard (of Morton Morrell, Warwickshire), a half-brother of the poet. Col. William was preceded in Virginia by his uncle Henry, who came in 1643, and died there in 1673. He also founded a family; his



widow married Peter Field, an ancestor of President Jefferson. Col. William arrived in the year 1674 in Virginia, and became owner of large plantations on James river. He fixed his abode on Turkey island (not now an island), about twenty miles below the city of Richmond, where as yet there was no settlement. He built, with bricks imported on his ship which plied regularly between Bristol and Turkey island, a mansion with lofty dome, whose picturesque ruin remains. Col. William Byrd's letters written at the time show Randolph to have been a man of high character as well as of much influence. He was a member of the house of burgesses in 1684, and either he or his eldest son was the William Randolph mentioned as clerk of the house in 1705. Tradition says that he was a member of the governor's council. He was active in the work of civilizing the Indians, was a founder and trustee of William and Mary college, and on its first board of visitors appears "William Randolph, Gentleman," as he is also described in the college charter. He married Mary Isham, by whom he had ten children. The family and the family names so multiplied that the seven sons of William were conveniently distinguished by the estates he bequeathed them: William of Turkey island, Thomas of Tuckahoe, Isham of Dungeness, Richard of Curles, Henry of Chatsworth, Sir John of Tazewell Hall (see illustration), and Edward of Breno. Six of these sons begin the list of forty graduates of the Randolph name to be gathered from the catalogues of William and Mary college. The sons all appear to have entered with energy on the work of colonial civilization, save Edward, who married and resided in England.—His eldest son, **William**, b. 1681, was visitor of William and Mary college, a burgess in 1718, 1723, and 1726, a councillor of state, and treasurer of the colony of Virginia in 1737.—The third son, **Isham**, b. 24 Feb. 1687; d. 2 Nov., 1742, resided in London in early life, where he married in 1717. On his return to Virginia he built himself a grand mansion at Dungeness, where a baronial hospitality was dispensed. He was a member of the house of burgesses for Goochland (now Albemarle) county in 1740, and adjutant-general of the colony. He was a man of scientific culture, and is honorably mentioned in the memoirs of Bartram the naturalist.—The fifth son, **Richard**, b. 1691; d. 1 Dec., 1748, was a member of the house of burgesses for Henrico county in 1740, and succeeded his brother William as treasurer of the colony.—The sixth son, **Sir John**, lawyer, b. on



Turkey island, Va., in 1693; d. in Williamsburg, Va., 9 March, 1737, was graduated at William and Mary college, and studied law at Gray's Inn, London. At an early age he was appointed king's attorney for Virginia. He represented William and Mary college in the house of burgesses, and in 1780, while visiting England to obtain a renewal of the college charter, he was knighted. In 1736 he was chosen speaker of the Virginia house of burgesses, and in the same year was appointed recorder of the city of Norfolk. Sir John is said by his nephew, William Stith, to have intended to write a preface to the laws of Virginia, "and therein to give an historical account of our constitution and government, but was prevented from prosecuting it to effect by his many and weighty public employments, and by the vast burden of private business from his clients." The materials he had collected were used by Stith in his history of Virginia. His library is believed to have been the finest in Virginia. His mural tablet in William and Mary college was destroyed by fire, but its Latin epitaph is preserved in President Ewell's history of the college. See a notice of him in the "Virginia Law Journal" for April, 1877.—Sir John's son, Peyton, patriot, b. in Tazewell Hall, Williamsburg, Va., in 1721; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Oct., 1775, after graduation at William and Mary, studied law at the Inner Temple, London, and was appointed king's attorney for Virginia in 1748, Sir William Gooch being governor. He was also chosen representative of Williamsburg in the house of burgesses in the same year. At the opening of his career as law officer he was brought in opposition to the apostle of Presbyterianism, the Rev. Samuel Davies (q. v.). The attorney having questioned whether the toleration act extended to Virginia, Davies replied



*Peyton Randolph*

that if not neither did the act of uniformity, which position was sustained by the attorney-general in England. In 1751 the newly appointed governor, Dinwiddie, and his family, were guests of Peyton Randolph, but the latter presently resisted the royal demand of a pistole fee on every land-patent. In 1754 the burgesses commissioned the king's attorney to repair to London to impress on the English ministry the unconstitutionality of the exaction. He there encountered the crown lawyers, Campbell and Murray (afterward Lord Mansfield), with marked ability. The pistole fee was removed from all lands less in extent than one hundred acres, and presently ceased altogether. Gov. Dinwiddie was naturally angry that the king's attorney should have left the colony without his consent, and on a mission hostile to his demand. A petition of the burgesses that the office of attorney should remain open until Peyton Randolph's return pointed the governor to his revenge; he suspended the absent attorney, and in his place appointed George Wythe. Wythe accepted the place, only to retain it until his friend's return. Randolph's promised compensation for the London mission, £2,500, caused a long struggle between the governor and the burgesses, who made the sum a rider to one of £20,000 voted for the In-

dian war. The conflict led to a prorogation of the house. Meanwhile the lords of trade ordered reduction of the pistole fee, and requested the reinstatement of Randolph. "You must think y't some w't absurd," answered Dinwiddie (23 Oct., 1754), "from the bad Treatm't I have met with. However, if he answers properly w't I have to say to him, I am not inflexible; and he must confess, before this happened he had greater share of my Favs. and Counten'ce than any other in the Gov't." The attorney acknowledged the irregularities and was reinstated. There was a compromise with the new house about the money. When tidings of Braddock's defeat reached Williamsburg, an association of lawyers was formed by the king's attorney, which was joined by other gentlemen, altogether one hundred, who marched under Randolph to the front and placed themselves under command of Col. William Byrd. They were led against the Indians, who retreated to Fort Duquesne. During the next few years Peyton Randolph was occupied with a revision of the laws, being chairman of a committee for that purpose. He also gave attention to the affairs of William and Mary college, of which he was appointed a visitor in 1758. In 1760 he and his brother John, being law-examiners, signed the license of Patrick Henry, Wythe and Pendleton having refused. "The two Randolphs," says Jefferson, "acknowledged he was very ignorant of law, but that they perceived that he was a man of genius, and did not doubt he would soon qualify himself." Peyton Randolph was one of the few intimate friends of Washington. Jefferson, in a letter to his grandson, declares that in early life, amid difficulties and temptations, he used to ask himself how Peyton Randolph would act in such situation, and what course would meet with his approbation. Randolph drew up the remonstrance of the burgesses against the threatened stamp-act in 1764, but when it was passed, and Patrick Henry, then a burgess, had carried, by the smallest majority, his "treasonable" resolutions, the attorney was alarmed; Jefferson heard him say in going out, "By God, I would have given five hundred guineas for a single vote!" When he was appointed speaker in 1768, Randolph resigned his office as king's attorney and devoted his attention to the increasing troubles of the country. The burgesses recognized in his legal knowledge and judicial calmness ballast for the sometimes tempestuous patriotism of Patrick Henry, and he was placed at the head of all important committees. He was chairman of the committee of correspondence between the colonies in May, 1773, presided over the Virginia convention of 1 Aug., 1774, and was first of the seven deputies appointed by it to the proposed congress at Philadelphia. On 10 Aug. he summoned the citizens of Williamsburg to assemble at their court-house, where the proceedings of the State convention were ratified, instructions to their delegates given, declaring the unconstitutionality of binding American colonies by British statutes, and aid subscribed for the Boston sufferers. For his presidency at this meeting his name was placed on the roll of those to be attainted by parliament, but the bill was never passed. He was unanimously elected first president of congress, 5 Sept., 1774. He was but fifty-three years of age, but is described by a fellow-member as "a venerable man," to which is added "an honest man; has knowledge, temper, experience, judgment, above all, integrity—a true Roman spirit." His noble presence, gracious manners, and imperturbable self-possession won the confidence of all. He was constantly relied on for



his parliamentary experience and judicial wisdom. On 20 Jan., 1775, he issued a call to the counties and corporations of Virginia, requesting them to elect delegates to a convention to be held at Richmond, 21 March, the call being signed "Peyton Randolph, moderator." He was elected to that convention on 4 Feb. On the night of 20 April, 1775, the gunpowder was clandestinely removed from the public magazine at Williamsburg by order of Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia. Randolph persuaded the enraged citizens not to assault the governor's residence. To 700 armed men assembled at Fredericksburg, who offered their services, he wrote a reply assuring them that the wrong would be redressed if menace did not compel Dunmore to obstinacy. Through his negotiations with Lord Dunmore, assisted by the approach of Henry's men, £300 were paid for the powder, and hostilities were delayed. Randolph resumed his duties as speaker of the burgesses in May, 1775, and after their adjournment he returned to the congress at Philadelphia, where he died of apoplexy. His death is alluded to with sorrow in one of Washington's despatches to congress. He married a sister of Benjamin Harrison, governor of Virginia, but left no issue. His body was conveyed from Philadelphia in the following year by his nephew, Edmund Randolph, and buried in the chapel of William and Mary college.—Another son of Sir John, John, lawyer, b. in Tazewell Hall, Williamsburg, Va., in 1727; d. in Brompton, London, 31 Jan., 1784, after graduation at William and Mary, studied law, and soon attained high rank at the bar. His home at Williamsburg was the centre of literary society as well as of fashion. He was a man of fine literary culture, an accomplished violinist, and in religion a freethinker. For interesting anecdotes concerning him see Wirt's "Life of Patrick Henry," and Randall's "Jefferson." In 1766 John Randolph was appointed king's attorney under Gov. Fauquier, to succeed his brother Peyton. When, during the excitement that followed the removal of the gunpowder from Williamsburg, Lord Dunmore, fearing assassination, took up his abode on a man-of-war at York (8 June, 1775), John Randolph was the medium of communication between him and the burgesses. When hostilities became inevitable, he regarded it as inconsistent with his oath of office to assist a rebellion, as it then appeared, and in August he sailed for England with his wife and two daughters, leaving his only son, Edmund, on the shore. His subsequent correspondence with his constant friend, Thomas Jefferson, proves that he was regarded by that statesman as in sympathy with the American cause. For a time Lord Dunmore gave him a home at his house in Scotland, and there one of the daughters, Ariana, was married to James Wormeley, of Virginia. When the newly married pair sailed for Virginia, on the first ship bound thither after the peace, they bore the dead body of John Randolph, whose dying request was to be buried in his native country. He was laid in the chapel of William and Mary college.—John's son, Edmund Jennings, statesman, b. in Williamsburg, Va., 10 Aug., 1753; d. in Clarke county, Va., 13 Sept., 1813. He was distinguished for scholarship and eloquence at William and Mary college, and at eighteen years of age was orator to commemorate the royal founders, the oration being printed by the faculty. After studying law with his father he was admitted to the bar. He was a favorite of Lord Dunmore, and when his parents left for England was only withheld from sailing with them by enthusiasm for the American cause. Washington took him into his family as aide-de-

camp, 15 Aug., 1775, and Randolph received the guests at headquarters; but on the sudden death of his uncle Peyton he returned to Williamsburg. In the Virginia convention of 1776 he assisted in framing the constitution and passing the bill of rights. He opposed the demand of Patrick Henry that the governor should have power of veto. At the close of the convention he was elected mayor of Williamsburg, and he was also the first attorney-general of Virginia under the new constitution. In 1779 he was elected to congress, but soon resigned. In 1780 he was re-elected, and remained in congress two years. There he was occupied with foreign affairs. He resigned his seat in 1782, and after his father's death in 1783 succeeded to the property of his uncle Peyton, which had become encumbered with claims against his father. These he might have met by selling the negroes, but, being conscientiously opposed to this, he had to work hard at his profession. He was one of the commissioners at the Annapolis convention which induced congress to summon the Constitutional convention of 1787. Being governor of Virginia (1786-'88), he largely influenced the choice of delegates, and it was due to his persuasion that Washington's resolution not to attend was overcome. As leader of the Virginia delegation he introduced the general plan of a constitution that had been agreed on among them as a basis for opening the convention. He also drafted a detailed scheme of his own, which was discovered in 1887 among the papers of George Mason. His career in the convention was brilliant, and elicited admiration from Benjamin Franklin, who generally voted with him. He earnestly opposed the single executive, the presidential re-eligibility and pardoning power, the vice-presidential office, and senatorial equality of states. He desired an executive commission chosen by the national legislature, and resembling that of the present Swiss republic. He favored a strong Federal government which was to have power of directly negating state laws that should be decided to be unconstitutional by the supreme court. On his motion the word "slavery" was eliminated from the constitution. He refused to sign the document except on condition that a second National convention should be called after its provisions had been discussed in the country; but in the Virginia convention of 1788 he advocated its ratification on the ground that a ninth state was needed to secure the Union, and that within the Union amendments might be passed. The opposition, led by Patrick Henry, was powerful, and the ratification, even by a small majority (ten), was mainly due to Gov. Randolph, whose inflexible independence of party was then and after described as vacillation. He urged amendments: owing to his vigilance the clause of Art. VI., on religious tests for office, implying power over the general subject, was supplemented by the first article added to the constitution. He resigned the governorship in 1788, and secured a seat in the assembly for the



*Edm Randolph*

purpose of working on the committee for making a codification of the state laws. The code published at Richmond in folio, 1794, was mainly his work. While so occupied he was appointed by the president (27 Sept., 1789) attorney-general of the United States. In response to a request of the house of representatives he wrote an extended report (1790) on the judiciary system. Among the many important cases arising under the first administration of the constitution was *Chisholm vs. Georgia*, involving the right of an alien to sue a state. To the dismay of his southern friends, Randolph proved that right to the satisfaction of the court. His speech was widely circulated as a pamphlet, and was reprinted by legislative order in Massachusetts, while the alarm of debtors to England led to the 11th amendment. Early in 1795 Randolph issued, under the name of "Germanicus," an effective pamphlet against the "Democratic societies," which were charged with fomenting the whiskey rebellion at Pittsburg, and exciting an American Jacobinism. Randolph tried to pursue, as usual, a non-partisan course in foreign affairs with a leaning toward France, Washington doing the like. Jefferson having retired, Randolph accepted, very reluctantly, 2 Jan., 1794, the office of secretary of state. His advice that an envoy should go to England, but not negotiate, was overruled. He advised the president to sign the Jay treaty only on condition that the "provision order" for the search of neutral ships were revoked. The Republicans were furious that the president and Randolph should think of signing the treaty apart from the "provision order"; but Washington, after the objectionable 12th article had been eliminated, was willing to overlook its other faults, but for the order issued to search American ships and seize the provisions on them. Meanwhile France was so enraged about the treaty that Monroe could hardly remain in Paris. During Jay's secret negotiations, the French minister, Fauchet, left Philadelphia in anger. The president had carried on through Randolph soothing diplomacy with France, and especially flattered the vanity of Fauchet, the French minister in Philadelphia, with an affectation of confidence. The Frenchman did not fail in despatches to his employers to make the most of this. Also, being impecunious, he hinted to his government that with "several thousand dollars" he could favorably influence American affairs, alleging a suggestion by Randolph to that effect. This despatch was intercepted by a British ship and forwarded to the English minister in Philadelphia (Hammond) just in time to determine the result of the struggle concerning the treaty. Washington had made up his mind not to sign the treaty until the "provision order" was revoked, and so informed the secretary of state in a letter from Mount Vernon, 22 July, 1795. The intercepted despatch of Fauchet altered this determination, and the treaty was signed without the condition. The only alternatives of the administration were to acknowledge the assurances diplomatically given to Fauchet, as egregiously falsified by him, or, now that they might be published, accept Randolph as scapegoat. It is difficult to see how Washington could have saved his friend, even if ready to share his fate. Randolph, having indignantly resigned his office, pursued Fauchet (now recalled) to Newport, and obtained from him a full retraction and exculpation. He then prepared his "Vindication." After the intercepted letter was shown him, but withheld from the doomed secretary, Washington treated Randolph with exceptional affection, visiting his house, and twice

giving him the place of honor at his table. It is maintained by Randolph's biographer (M. D. Conway) that this conduct, and his failure to send for the other despatches alluded to, indicate Washington's entire disbelief of the assertions of Fauchet, whose intrigues he well knew (despatch to Monroe, 29 July, 1795). Randolph had attended to Washington's law-business in Virginia, always heavy, steadily refusing payment, and could hardly have been suspected of venality. The main charge against Randolph was based on Fauchet's allegation of "précieuses confessions" made to him by the secretary. But that despatch was closely followed by another, discovered in 1888, at Paris, in which Fauchet announced that he had found them "fausses confidences." The charge of intrigue and revealing secrets is thus finally disposed of. In addition to the "Vindication of Mr. Randolph's Resignation" (Philadelphia, 1795), the ex-secretary wrote a remarkable pamphlet, published the following year, "Political Truth, or Animadversions on the Past and Present State of Public Affairs." After his resignation, Randolph was received with public demonstrations of admiration in Richmond, where he resumed the practice of law. The ruin of his fortunes was completed by an account made up against him of \$49,000 for "moneys placed in his hands to defray the expenses of foreign intercourse." Under the system of that period the secretary of state personally disbursed the funds provided for all foreign service, and if any money were lost through the accidents of war, or the failure of banks, he was held responsible. After repeated suits in which juries could not agree, Randolph, confident in the justice of his case, challenged an arbitration by the comptroller of the treasury, Gabriel Duval, who decided against him. Thereupon his lands, and the negroes so conscientiously kept from sale and dispersion, were made over to Hon. Wilson Cary Nicholas, by whom the debt was paid in bonds, from which the government gained \$7,000 more than the debt and interest. Meanwhile Randolph had again taken his place at the head of the Virginia bar. He was one of the counsel of Aaron Burr on his trial for treason at Richmond. He also wrote an important "History of Virginia," the greater part of which is now in possession of the Historical society of Virginia. Though much used by historians, it has never been published. In it there is an admirable sketch of the life and character of Washington, concerning whom no bitterness survived in his breast. For the fullest account of Edmund Randolph, and of his ancestors, see "Omitted Chapters of History, disclosed in the Life and Papers of Edmund Randolph," by Moncure D. Conway (New York, 1888).—Edmund's son, **Peyton**, b. at Williamsburg, Va., 1779; d. at Richmond, Va., 1828, was, from an early period of his life to its close, clerk of the supreme court of Virginia, and was the author of "Reports of Cases in that Court, 1821-'8" (6 vols., Richmond, 1823-32). In 1806 he married Maria Ward (concerning whom see John Esten Cooke's "Stories of the Old Dominion").—Peyton's son, **Edmund**, jurist, b. in Richmond, Va., 9 June, 1820; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 8 Sept., 1861, was the youngest of ten children of Peyton and Maria Ward Randolph. He was graduated at William and Mary college, studied law at the University of Virginia, and began practice in New Orleans. He was for several years clerk of the U. S. circuit court for Louisiana, but in 1849 he removed to California. He was an active member of the legislature that met at San José, 15 Dec., 1849, to organize a state government, but he was

never afterward a candidate for office, though he took an active part in California politics, and was a popular orator. William Walker fixed on Randolph as the chancellor of his proposed Nicaraguan empire. To what extent Randolph participated in that enterprise is not known, but his absence from California was brief. In the great Almaden mine case the advocacy of the claim of the United States devolved mainly on Randolph. Of this case Jeremiah Black says: "In the bulk of the record and the magnitude of the interest at stake, this is probably the heaviest case ever heard before a judicial tribunal." On Randolph's argument, submitted after his death, the United States won the case. He was for four years engaged chiefly on this case, and his life was shortened by it. The government paid his widow \$12,000 in addition to the \$5,000 fee which her husband had received. Randolph was the author of "An Address on the History of California from the Discovery of the Country to the Year 1849," which was delivered before the Society of California pioneers, at San Francisco, on 10 Sept., 1860 (San Francisco, 1860). His argument in the Almaden mine case has also been printed. —William's great-grandson John, "of Roanoke," statesman, b. at Cawsons, Va., 2 June, 1773; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 June, 1833, was seventh in descent from Pocahontas by her marriage with John Rolfe. Richard Randolph of Curles, father of John Randolph of Roanoke, died in 1775. In



*John Randolph*

1788 his mother married St. George Tucker, who was a father to her four children, among whom were divided the large possessions of their father, including more than 40,000 acres. According to an unpublished manuscript of his nephew, by marriage, John Randolph Bryan, "his advantages of education were necessarily limited by the [Revolutionary] exigencies of the times. Such as he had were furnished by his step-father. His mother was a lady of rare intelligence, and 'little Jack,' as he was always called, found in her a parent and guide such as few children have. For her his love and admiration were unbounded. She was a beautiful woman, with a charm of manner and grace of person most captivating. In addition, she possessed a voice which had rare power. Jack was a beautiful boy, and the picture of the child and his mother was greatly admired. Randolph never spoke of her in after-life but with peculiar tenderness. From his mother he learned the power of tone in reciting, of which he made use in manhood." In his great speech in congress (1811) Randolph said: "Bred up in the principles of the Revolution, I can never palliate, much less defend [the outrages and injuries of England]. I well remember flying with my mother and her new-born child from Arnold and Phillips; and they had been driven by Tarleton and other British pandours from pillar to post while her husband was fighting the battles of his country." Although Randolph was argumentatively pugnacious, he would appear to have imbibed a hatred of war, which animated his diatribes against Napoleon and his resolute opposition

to the war policy of Madison. The Randolph-Tucker library was well supplied with history and romance, of which the child made good use. After attending Walker Maury's school in Orange county for a time he was sent, in his twelfth year, to the grammar-school connected with William and Mary college. He did not mingle easily with other boys, but attached himself vehemently to one or two. In 1784 he went with his parents to the island of Bermuda, remaining eighteen months. In the autumn of 1787 he was sent to Princeton, but in 1788 his mother died, and in June of that year he went to Columbia college, New York, where he studied for a short time. On 30 April, 1789, he witnessed the first president's inauguration. "I saw Washington, but could not hear him take the oath to support the Federal constitution. I saw what Washington did not see; but two other men in Virginia saw it—George Mason and Patrick Henry—the poison under its wings." When Edmund Randolph, a year later, entered on his duties as attorney-general, John, his second cousin, was sent to Philadelphia and studied law with him. Among his unpublished letters are several that indicate a temporary lapse into gambling and other dissipation about this time, and suggest an entanglement, if not indeed a marriage, in Philadelphia, as the explanation of the rupture of his engagement with the famous beauty, Maria Ward, whose marriage (to Peyton, only son of Edmund Randolph) completed the tragedy of his private life. While in Philadelphia he does not appear to have studied law exclusively, but availed himself of opportunities for hearing political debates, and attended lectures in anatomy and physiology. He had been a precocious skeptic, but passed into a state of emotional religion, under the influence of which he writes to a friend (24 Feb., 1791): "I prefer a private to a public life, and domestic pleasure to the dazzling (the delusive) honors of popular esteem." At the beginning of the French revolution he was filled with enthusiasm, and at the same time his idols were Jefferson and Burke. A strange combination of opposite natures was always visible in him. As his father before him had sold slaves to supply the cause of freedom with powder, so the son was at once aristocrat and democrat—offending President Adams by addressing him without adding any title, and signing "Your Fellow-citizen." He built up a distinctively pro-slavery party, and wrote a will liberating his slaves on the ground that they were equally entitled to freedom with himself. In 1795 Randolph returned to Virginia and lived in the family of his brother Richard, to whom he was devoted. The death of this brother (1796), under the shadow of a painful scandal, was a heavy blow. At "Bizarre," the family mansion, Randolph now dwelt as head of a large household. In 1797 he writes to his friend, Henry Rutledge, of another calamity: "I have been deprived by the Federal court of more than half my fortune. 'Tis an iniquitous affair, and too lengthy to be related here. The loss affects me very little, since I have as yet a competence, but I am highly chagrined at being robbed in so villainous a manner. I have but little thought of practising law." Randolph's first speech was made in 1799, in answer to Patrick Henry. The power of expelling foreigners from the country without trial, conferred on the president by the alien and sedition acts, had been answered in Virginia by legislative denunciation of the acts as infractions of the constitution. The issue had arisen in Virginia as to the reversal of those resolutions. When Randolph stepped forth

to defend the resolutions, he encountered Patrick Henry. There is little doubt that the powerful speech ascribed to Randolph in Hugh Garland's "Life" was based on reports from hearers, and the language is characteristic. Randolph was now elected to congress. His first speech in that body (10 Jan., 1800) had ominous results. Advocating a resolution to diminish the army, he used the phrase "standing or mercenary armies," contending that all who made war a profession or trade were literally "mercenary." The etymology was insufficient for certain officers, who took occasion to insult him in the theatre. Randolph wrote to President Adams, improving the occasion to let him and the Federalist party know his opinion of the executive office. He addressed Mr. Adams with no other title than "President of the United States," and signed himself, "With Respect, Your Fellow-citizen, John Randolph." Mr. Adams sent the complaint to the house, where the question of dealing with the affair as a breach of representative "privilege" ended in a deadlock. Quickly becoming Republican leader of the house, chairman of the ways and means committee, Randolph became the pride of Virginia. He commanded the heart of the nation by his poetic eloquence, his absolute honesty, and the scathing wit with which he exposed every corrupt scheme. In his slight boyish form was sheathed a courage that often fought single-handed, and generally won a moral if not a technical victory, as in the great Yazoo fraud which, after repeated defeats, could only be passed in his absence; also in the impeachment of Judge Chase, who was saved only because the constitutional apparatus was inadequate to carry out the verdict of a large majority. President Jefferson admired his young relative, and gained much by his support; but it speedily became evident that their connection was unreal. Jefferson idealized Napoleon. Randolph abhorred him. John had learned from Edmund Randolph a knowledge of the English constitution rare at that time, and some of the most impressive passages of his speeches were those in which he pointed out the reactionary character of certain events and tendencies of the time. The appearance of a postmaster-general as agent of two land companies to urge the Yazoo claims on congress in 1805 pointed one of Randolph's finest speeches. At this time he was so national in his political ideas that in defending the purchase of Louisiana he maintained the constitutionality of the transaction. It was of importance to the president that his act should be regarded as extra-constitutional. Owing to Randolph's course, the constitutional amendment that the president asked was never gained, and any further development of executive authority continued extra-constitutional. It was inevitable that there should be a steady alienation between the administration and Randolph. In the heat of a moment, as when the outrage on the ship "Chesapeake" occurred, the revolutionary element in him might appear; in the case alluded to he advocated an embargo; but when the embargo came from the senate, and he saw his momentary wrath systematized into a permanent war-measure, under which England and New England would suffer to the advantage of "that coward Napoleon" (his favorite phrase), he voted against it. It seems impossible to ascribe this apparent inconsistency to anything except Randolph's moral courage. This is not the only instance in which he confronted the taunt of admitting himself to have been in the wrong. He never desired office; his ambition was to be a representative of Virginia and to fight

down every public wrong. This involved quarrels, alienations, and a gradual lapse into a pessimistic state of mind, fostered, unfortunately, by domestic distresses and physical ailments. After his great struggle to prevent the war of 1812, and his conflict with Madison, he was left out of congress for two years, and during that time lived at Roanoke. When he returned to congress in 1815 the aspect of affairs filled him with horror, and he devoted himself to the formation of a "State-Rights" party. He vaguely dreamed of the restoration of the "Old Dominion." His ideal country was now England. Although in his state-rights agitation he appealed to the fears of southerners for their property, that reactionary attitude passed away. Hatred of slavery was part both of his Virginian and his English inheritance; only the legal restrictions on emancipation, and the injustice to his creditors that would be involved, prevented manumission of his slaves before his death. At the same time he voted against the Missouri compromise, and originated the term "dough-faces" which he applied to its northern supporters. He had no dream of a southern confederacy; none would have more abhorred a nationality based on slavery. He had no respect for Calhoun, or for Clay, who challenged Randolph for using insulting language in a speech, and shot at him, but was spared by the Virginian. He had been elected to the U. S. senate in December, 1824, to fill a vacancy, and served in 1825-'7, being defeated at the next election. Though he accepted the Russian mission in 1830 from Jackson, whom he had supported in 1828, he soon returned and joined issue with the president on the nullification question. In 1829 he was a member of the Constitutional convention of Virginia, and, though he was very infirm, his eloquence enchained the assembly. He died of consumption in a hotel in Philadelphia as he was preparing for another trip abroad. His last will was set aside on the ground that it was written with unsound mind. By the earlier will, which was sustained, his numerous slaves were liberated and they were colonized by Judge William Leigh in the west. Although eccentric and sometimes morose, Randolph was warm-hearted. He was fond of children. "His fondness for young people," says the Bryan MS., "was particularly shown in a correspondence with his niece, during which he wrote her more than 200 letters." Randolph's personal appearance was striking. He was six feet in height and very slender, with long, skinny fingers, which he pointed and shook at those against whom he spoke. His "Letters to a Young Relative" appeared in 1834. See "Life of John Randolph," by Hugh A. Garland (2 vols., New York, 1850); also "John Randolph," by Henry Adams (Boston, 1882).

**RANGEL, Ignacio** (ran-gel), Spanish missionary, b. late in the 15th century; d. at sea in 1549. He belonged to the order of St. Francis and came to Mexico in 1526, where he learned the Aztec and Otomi languages, and, being transferred to the province of St. Evangile, was the first to preach to the Otomi Indians of Tula and Jilotepec in their own dialect. He converted them, notwithstanding that the heathen priests tried to sacrifice him in Tepetitlan, and he founded many missions in their midst, so that he gained the name of the Otomi apostle. He built the beautiful church of Tula, was elected provincial in 1546, and in 1549 sent to the general chapter of the order in Rome, but died on the voyage. He wrote "Arte de la lengua Mexicana" and "Arte y catecismo de la lengua Otomi," which are in manuscript in the archiepiscopal library of Mexico.

**RANKIN, David Nevin**, physician, b. in Shipensburg, Cumberland co., Pa., 27 Oct., 1834. After graduation at Jefferson medical college in 1854, he practised with his father in his native town until the beginning of the civil war, in which he served as acting assistant surgeon, and aided in opening many of the largest U. S. army hospitals during the war, among which were the Mansion-house hospital in Alexandria, Va., and the Douglas hospital in Washington, D. C. Afterward he was made one of the thirty surgeons in the volunteer aid corps of surgeons of Pennsylvania, which rendered efficient service. In 1864-'6 he was medical examiner of the U. S. pension bureau, and since 1865 he has been chief physician of the penitentiary of western Pennsylvania. Dr. Rankin was a member of the British medical association in 1884, a delegate to the 8th and 9th International medical congresses, and is a member of various medical societies. He has contributed numerous articles to medical journals.

**RANKIN, Jeremiah Eames**, clergyman, b. in Thornton, N. H., 2 Jan., 1828. After graduation at Middlebury college in 1848, and at Andover theological seminary in 1854, he was pastor of Presbyterian and Congregational churches in Potsdam, N. Y., St. Albans, Vt., Lowell and Charlestown, Mass., and Washington, D. C. Since 1884 he has been pastor of the Valley church in Orange, N. J. He was a trustee of Howard university in 1870-'8, and professor of homiletics and pastoral theology there in 1878-'84. He has been twice a delegate to the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in 1884 was a delegate to the Congregational union of England and Wales. Middlebury gave him the degree of D. D. in 1869. He has contributed to religious periodicals, edited the "Pilgrim Press" and the "Congregational Review," has written several national hymns, including "For God and Home and Native Land" and "Keep your Colors Flying," and is the author of the "Bridal Ring" (Boston, 1866); "Auld Scotch Mither" (1873); "Subduing Kingdoms" (Washington, 1881); "The Hotel of God" (Boston, 1883); "Atheism of the Heart" (1884); "Christ His Own Interpreter" (1884); and "Ingleside Rhymes" (New York, 1887).

**RANKIN, John**, clergyman, b. near Dandridge, Jefferson co., Tenn., 4 Feb., 1793; d. in Ironton, Ohio, 18 March, 1886. From 1817 till 1821 he was pastor of two Presbyterian churches in Carlisle, Ky., and about 1818 founded an anti-slavery society. Removing to Ripley, Ohio, he was pastor of the 1st and 2d Presbyterian churches for forty-four years. He joined the Garrison anti-slavery movement, and was mobbed for his views more than twenty times. About 1824 he addressed letters to his brother in Middlebrook, Va., dissuading him from slave-holding, which were published in Ripley, in the "Liberator," in 1832, and afterward in book-form in Boston and Newburyport, and ran through many editions. He assisted Eliza and her child, the originals of those characters in "Uncle Tom's Cabin," to escape. He founded the American reform book and tract society of Cincinnati, and was the author of several books, including "The Covenant of Grace" (Pittsburg, 1869). See his life entitled "The Soldier, the Battle, and the Victory," by Rev. Andrew Ritchie (Cincinnati, 1876).

**RANKIN, John Chambers**, clergyman, b. in Guilford county, N. C., 18 May, 1816. He was educated at Chapel Hill, studied at Princeton theological seminary in 1836-'9, and was ordained and appointed missionary to India, where he remained from 1840 till 1848, and there wrote and published

in the Urdic language a reply to a Mohammedan book against Christianity. Owing to impaired health, he returned to the United States, and in 1851 became pastor of the Presbyterian church in Baskingridge, N. J., which charge he now (1888) holds. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1867. He is the author of "The Coming of the Lord" (New York, 1885).

**RANKIN, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Dunbar, Scotland, about 1738; d. in London, England, 17 May, 1810. He joined the Methodist Episcopal conference, began to preach in 1761, and was appointed to the Sussex, Sheffield, Devonshire, and other circuits by John Wesley, with whom he also travelled on a preaching tour in that year. He was the first in authority under Wesley, was appointed superintendent, and came to this country as a missionary, arriving in Philadelphia, with George Shadford, on 3 June, 1773. Soon after his arrival he called a conference, which met in Philadelphia in July, 1773, and was the first of that denomination ever held in this country. After preaching in New Jersey and elsewhere, he was stationed in New York, and while officiating at a quarterly meeting in 1776 he was told that he would be seized by a body of militia. He continued preaching, but, although many soldiers were in the congregation, he was not molested. In September, 1777, he fled from his post and entered the British lines. On reaching Philadelphia, which was in their possession, he declared from the pulpit his belief "that God would not revive his work in America until they submitted to their rightful sovereign, George III." He endeavored to get the British preachers back to England. "It appeared to me," said Asbury, "that his object was to sweep the continent of every preacher that Mr. Wesley sent to it, and of every respectable travelling preacher from Europe who had graduated among us, whether English or Irish." After his return to England in 1778 he was supernumerary for London until a few months before his death.

**RANNEY, Ambrose Arnold**, lawyer, b. in Townshend, Vt., 16 April, 1821. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1844, taught for two years in Chester, Vt., studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. He established himself in practice in Boston, Mass., and attained a high reputation. He was corporation counsel for the city in 1855-'6, and a member of the legislature in 1857, and again in 1863 and the subsequent session. He was elected a representative in congress by the Republicans for three successive terms, serving from 5 Dec., 1881, till 3 March, 1887, and was an active member of the judiciary committee.

**RANNEY, Rufus Percival**, jurist, b. in Blandford, Mass., 18 Oct., 1813. When he was fourteen years old his father removed to a farm in Freedom, Portage co., Ohio, where Rufus was brought up with small educational advantages, yet by manual work and teaching he obtained the means to fit himself for college. He studied for a short time at Western Reserve college, which he left to study law in Jefferson, Ohio. He was admitted to the bar in 1838, and was taken into partnership by Benjamin F. Wade. In 1845 he opened an office in Warren, Trumbull co. He was the Democratic candidate for congress in 1846 and 1848, and in 1850 was a member of the State constitutional convention, and took an active part in the discussions. He was chosen by the legislature, about the same time, a judge of the supreme court, and in 1851 was elected by the people, under the new constitution, to the same office, which he held till 1857. In that year he was appointed United

States district attorney for Ohio, and in 1859 was defeated as the Democratic candidate for governor. In 1862 he was again elected a judge of the supreme court, but in 1864 resigned, and resumed practice in Cleveland.

**RANNEY, William**, artist, b. in Middletown, Conn., 9 May, 1813; d. in West Hoboken, N. J., 18 Nov., 1857. The name that was given him at baptism was William Tylee, but he never used the latter. At the age of thirteen he was taken to Fayetteville, N. C., by his uncle, where he was apprenticed to a tinsmith, but seven years later he was studying drawing in Brooklyn. When the Texan struggle began, Ranney enlisted, and during the campaign became acquainted with many trappers and guides of the west. After his return home he devoted himself mainly to portraying their life and habits. Among his works are "Boone's First View of Kentucky," "On the Wing," "Washington on his Mission to the Indians" (1847), "Duck-Shooting," which is in the Corcoran gallery, Washington, "The Sleigh-Ride," and "The Trapper's Last Shot." Many of these have been engraved. He was a frequent exhibitor at the National academy, of which he was elected an associate in 1850.

**RANSIER, Alonzo Jacob**, politician, b. in Charleston, S. C., 3 Jan., 1836; d. there, 17 Aug., 1882. He was the son of free colored people, and, having obtained by himself some education, was employed, when sixteen years of age, as a shipping-clerk by a merchant of Charleston. In October, 1865, he took part in a convention of the friends of equal rights in Charleston, and was deputed to present to congress the memorial that was adopted. He was elected a member of the Constitutional convention of 1868, was an elector on the Grant and Colfax presidential ticket, and was sent to the legislature in the following year. He was also chosen chairman of the Republican state central committee, filling that office till 1872, and in 1870 was elected lieutenant-governor of South Carolina by a large majority. He was president of the convention from the southern states that was held at Columbia, S. C., in 1871, and was a vice-president of the Republican national convention at Philadelphia in 1872. In that year he was elected a representative in congress, and served from 1 Dec., 1873, till 3 March, 1875. When the Democratic party reached power in South Carolina in 1877, he lost his official posts, and afterward suffered great poverty, being employed from that time till his death as a street-laborer.

**RANSOM, George Marcellus**, naval officer, b. in Springfield, Otsego co., N. Y., 18 Jan., 1820. He was educated in the common schools of New York and Ohio, entered the navy as a midshipman on 25 July, 1839, studied at the naval school in Philadelphia, became a passed midshipman on 2 July, 1845, a master on 26 June, 1853, and a lieutenant on 21 Feb., 1854. He served on the coast of Africa in 1856-'7, was commissioned lieutenant-commander on 16 July, 1862, and, in command of the steam gun-boat "Kineo," of the Western Gulf blockading squadron, had several engagements with the enemy in March and April, 1862. He passed the forts Jackson and St. Philip in Farragut's fleet, engaged the ram "Manassas," and in May, 1862, a field-battery at Grand Gulf. He performed effective service in shelling Gen. John C. Breckinridge's army at Baton Rouge, 5 Aug., 1862, and engaged a battery and a force of guerillas on 4 Oct. He was promoted commander on 2 Jan., 1863, and served with the North Atlantic blockading squadron in command of the steamer "Grand Gulf" in 1864, and captured three steamers off Wilmington.

He was commissioned captain on 2 March, 1870, and commodore on 28 March, 1877, and was retired, 18 June, 1882.

**RANSOM, Matt Whitaker**, senator, b. in Warren county, N. C., 8 Oct., 1826. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1847, and admitted to the bar the same year, and was presidential elector on the Whig ticket in 1852. For the subsequent three years he was state attorney-general, and then, joining the Democratic party, was a member of the legislature in 1858, and in 1861 one of the three North Carolina commissioners to the Confederate congress in Montgomery, Ala. He did his utmost to avert the war, but, on the secession of his state, volunteered as a private in the Confederate service, and was at once appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 1st North Carolina infantry, with which he marched to the seat of war in Virginia. He was chosen colonel of the 35th North Carolina infantry in 1862, participated with his regiment in all the important battles of the Army of Northern Virginia, was severely wounded in the seven days' fight around Richmond, and was promoted brigadier-general in 1863 and major-general in 1865, but the fall of the Confederacy prevented the receipt of the latter commission. He resumed his profession in 1866, exerted a pacific influence in the politics of his state, was elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat in 1872, and has served since by re-election. His present term will end in 1889.

**RANSOM, Robert**, soldier, b. in North Carolina about 1830. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy, and assigned to the 1st dragoons. He was promoted 1st lieutenant in the 1st cavalry, 3 March, 1855, and captain, 31 Jan., 1861, but resigned, 24 May, 1861, and was appointed captain of cavalry in the Confederate army in June. He was made colonel of the 9th North Carolina cavalry soon afterward, became brigadier-general, 6 March, 1862, and major-general, 26 May, 1863. He commanded a brigade and the defences near Kinston, N. C., in 1862, and the Department of Richmond from 25 April till 13 June, 1864. He also commanded the sub-district, No. 2, of the department that included South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida in November, 1864.

**RANSOM, Truman Bishop**, soldier, b. in Woodstock, Vt., in 1802; d. near the city of Mexico, 13 Sept., 1847. He was early left an orphan, entered Capt. Alden Partridge's military academy soon after its opening, taught in several of the schools that Capt. Partridge established subsequently, and on the incorporation of Norwich university in 1835 became vice-president and professor of natural philosophy and engineering. He was also instructor in mathematics in the U. S. navy, did much to reorganize the Vermont militia, in which he was major-general in 1837-'44, and in 1844 succeeded Capt. Partridge as president of the university. He was an unsuccessful Democratic candidate for congress in 1840, and for lieutenant-governor in 1846. Gen. Ransom volunteered for the Mexican war, was appointed major of the 9th U. S. infantry on 16 Feb., 1847, and colonel on 16 March. He fell at the head of his regiment while storming the works at Chapultepec.—His son, **Thomas Edward Greenfield**, soldier, b. in Norwich, Vt., 29 Nov., 1834; d. near Rome, 29 Oct., 1864, was educated at Norwich university, learned civil engineering, and in 1851 removed to Illinois, where he engaged in business. He was elected major and then lieutenant-colonel of the 11th Illinois, and was wounded while leading a charge at Charlestown, Mo., 20 Aug., 1861. He participated in the capture of Fort Henry, and

led his regiment in the assault upon Fort Donelson, where he was again severely wounded, yet would not leave the field till the battle was ended. He was promoted colonel for his bravery and skill.



*T. E. Ransom*

At Shiloh he was in the hottest part of the battle, and, though wounded in the head early in the action, remained with his command through the day. He served as chief of staff to Gen. John A. McClernand and inspector-general of the Army of the Tennessee, and subsequently on the staff of Gen. Grant, and in January, 1863, was made a brigadier-general, his commission dating from 29 Nov., 1862. He distinguished himself at Vicksburg, and was at the head of a division in the Red River campaign, taking command of the corps when Gen. McClernand fell ill. In the battle of Sabine Cross-Roads he received a wound in the knee, from which he never recovered. He commanded a division, and later the 17th corps, in the operations about Atlanta, and, though attacked with sickness, directed the movements of his troops in the pursuit of Gen. John B. Hood's army until he sank under the disease. Gen. Ransom was buried in Rose Hill cemetery, Chicago. He was brevetted major-general on 1 Sept., 1864. Both Grant and Sherman pronounced Ransom to be among the ablest volunteer generals in their commands. A Grand army post in St. Louis was named in his honor, and a tribute to his memory was delivered at Chicago on Decoration-day, 1886, by Gen. William T. Sherman. See "Sketches of Illinois Officers," by James Grant Wilson (Chicago, 1862).

**RANSONNIER, Jean Jacques** (ran-son-yay), clergyman, b. in the county of Burgundy in 1600; d. in 1640. He finished his studies in Malines, entered the Society of Jesus in 1619, and at his own request was sent to Paraguay in 1625. After laboring successfully among the Indians for several years, he visited the tribe of the Itatines in 1632, converted them, and became their legislator as well as their apostle. He spent the remainder of his life among them. His letters were published under the title "Litteræ Annuæ 1626 et 1627, provinciae Paraguariæ, Societatis Jesu" (Antwerp, 1836). Pinelo asserts that Ransonnier's letters were merely translations from the manuscript of an Italian missionary.

**RANTOUL, Robert**, reformer, b. in Salem, Mass., 23 Nov., 1778; d. in Beverly, Mass., 24 Oct., 1858. His father, Robert, a native of Kinross-shire, Scotland, was descended from an ancient family prominent in the ecclesiastical and literary annals of Scotland, came to America at the age of sixteen, and settled in Salem. The son became a druggist at Beverly in 1796. He sat in the legislature from 1809 till 1820, in the state senate from 1821 till 1823, and in the house of representatives again till 1833. He was a member of the State constitutional conventions of 1820 and 1853. After taking part in the militia and coast-guard service of 1812-15, he became a member of the Massachusetts peace society. He enlisted, as early as

1803, in movements to suppress the common use of ardent spirits, and became a life member of the Massachusetts state temperance society at its inception in 1812. While in the legislature he raised a question as to the expediency of capital punishments, prompted by the hanging for arson on Salem neck, in 1821, of a lad of seventeen, and the continued agitation of this question by himself and his son has done much to ameliorate the criminal legislation of the country. He was a pioneer in the liberal religious movements of the first years of the nineteenth century, and when these took form, in 1819, in Dr. William E. Channing's Baltimore sermon he became a pronounced Unitarian, and soon after conducted a correspondence on the subject of popular beliefs with Rammohun Roy, of Calcutta. In 1810 he took part in establishing at Beverly a charity-school which was the first Sunday-school in America. His sister, Polly, was the mother of Dr. Andrew P. Peabody. He was an active member of the Massachusetts historical society. —His son, **Robert**, statesman, b. in Beverly, Mass., 13 Aug., 1805; d. in Washington, D. C., 7 Aug., 1852, was graduated at Harvard in 1826, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1829, and began practice in Salem, but transferred his practice in 1830 to South Reading, Mass. In 1832 he removed to Gloucester. He was elected to the legislature in 1834, serving four years, and assuming at once a position as a leader of the Jacksonian Democracy, in which interest he established at Gloucester a weekly journal. In the legislature he formed a friendship with John G. Whittier, who wrote a poem in his memory. He sat upon the first commission to revise the laws of Massachusetts, and was an active member of the judiciary committee. He interested himself in the establishment of lyceums. In 1836-'8 he represented the state in the first board of directors of the Western railroad, and in 1837 became a member of the Massachusetts board of education.

In 1839 he established himself in Boston, and in 1840 he appeared in defence of the Journeymen bootmakers' organization, indicted for a conspiracy to raise wages, and procured their discharge on the ground that a combination of individuals to effect, by means not unlawful, that which each might legally do, was not a criminal conspiracy. He defended



*R. Rantoul, Jr.*

in Rhode Island two persons indicted for complicity in the Dorr rebellion of 1842, Daniel Webster being the opposing counsel. He was appointed U. S. district attorney for Massachusetts in 1845, and held that office till 1849, when he resigned. He delivered in April, 1850, at Concord the address in commemoration of the outbreak of the Revolution. In 1850 he was the organizer and a corporator of the Illinois Central railroad. Daniel Webster having withdrawn from the senate in 1850, on being appointed secretary of state, and having been succeeded by Robert C. Winthrop, Mr. Rantoul was elected, serving nine days. He was chosen as an opponent of the extension of slavery by a



coalition of Democrats and Free-soilers to the National house of representatives, and served from 1 Dec., 1851, till his death. In 1852 he was refused a seat in the National Democratic convention on the ground that he and his constituents were disfranchised by their attitude toward slavery. He was an advocate of various reforms, and delivered lectures and speeches on the subject of educational advancement, several of which were published, and while a member of the Massachusetts legislature prepared a report in favor of the abolition of the death-penalty that was long quoted by the opponents of capital punishment. He took a prominent part in the agitation against the fugitive-slave law. As counsel in 1851 for Thomas Simms, the first escaped slave delivered up by Massachusetts, he took the ground that slavery was a state institution, and that the general government had no power to return fugitives from justice, or run-away apprentices or slaves, but that such extradition was a matter for arrangement between the states. He lent his voice and pen to the movement against the use of stimulants, but protested against prohibitory legislation as an invasion of private rights. After leaving the legislature, where the variety of his learning, the power of his eloquence, and his ardent convictions against the protection of native industry and other enlargements of the sphere of government, and in favor of educational and moral reforms had attracted attention, he became a favorite lecturer and political speaker throughout New England, New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio. He edited a "Workingmen's Library," that was issued by the lyceums and two series of a "Common School Library" that was published under the sanction of the Massachusetts board of education. See his "Memoirs, Speeches, and Writings," edited by Luther Hamilton (Boston, 1854).—The second Robert's son, **Robert Samuel**, antiquarian, b. in Beverly, Mass., 2 June, 1832, was graduated at Harvard in 1853 and at the Harvard law-school in 1856. On being admitted to the bar, he settled in Beverly, which he represented in the legislature in 1858, and afterward removed to Salem, Mass. He was collector of Salem in 1865-'9, and representative from that town in 1884-'5. Besides an oration on the "Centennial of American Independence," delivered in Stuttgart, Germany, 4 July, 1876, and one delivered in Salem on the "Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Landing of John Winthrop," in 1880, he has published many historical and genealogical papers in the "Collections" of the Essex institute, of which he is a vice-president.

**RAPAELJE, Sarah de**, b. in Fort Orange (now Albany, N. Y.), 9 June, 1625; d. about 1700. She was the daughter of Jan Joris Rapaclje, and was the first white girl born in New Netherlands. There have been various statements regarding the residence of Jan Rapaclje at the time of her birth, for, after settling at Fort Orange, he removed to Manhattan, and thence to Walebought on Long Island. The depositions of his wife, Catalina Trico, made in New York before Gov. Thomas Dongan in 1688, the year before her death, establish the time of her arrival and her first residence. She came to this country in the first ship that was sent to the New Netherlands by the West India company. Some travellers in 1679 mentioned Catalina Trico as "worldly-minded" and as living "by herself, a little apart from the others, having her little garden and other conveniences, with which she helped herself," and evidently regarded her as an historical personage. Sarah was the ancestor of several well-known families in Kings county, N. Y.

She married Hans Hansen Bergen, and, after his death in 1654, married Theunis Gysbert Bogaert.

**RAPALLO, Charles Anthony**, jurist, b. in New York city, 15 Sept., 1823; d. there, 28 Dec., 1887. His mother was a daughter of Benjamin Gould. He was educated exclusively by his father, Anthony, who was eminent for his accomplishments both as a lawyer and as a linguist, and from whom the son learned to speak English, French, Spanish, and Italian, and received seven years' instruction in law, obtaining admission to the bar on completing his twenty-first year. He became a successful practitioner, and was elected a judge of the New York court of appeals, taking his seat on the bench on 1 Jan., 1870, and in 1884 he was elected for a second term of fourteen years by the united vote of both political parties. He was made LL. D. by Columbia at its centennial celebration in 1887.

**RAPHALL, Morris Jacob**, clergyman, b. in Stockholm, Sweden, in September, 1798; d. in New York city, 23 June, 1868. He was educated for the Jewish ministry in the college of his faith in Copenhagen, in England, where he went in 1812, and afterward in the University of Giessen, where he studied in 1821-'4. He returned to England in 1825, married there, and made that country his home. In 1832 he began to lecture on biblical Hebrew poetry, attaining a high reputation, and in 1834 he established the "Hebrew Review," the first Jewish periodical in England. He went to Syria in 1840 to aid in investigating persecutions of the Jews there, and became rabbi of the Birmingham synagogue in 1841. He was an active advocate of the removal of the civil disabilities of the Jews, aided in the foundation of the Hebrew national school, and was an earnest defender of his religion with voice and pen. In 1849 he accepted a call from the first Anglo-German Jewish synagogue in New York city, in Greene street, and several years later he became pastor of the congregation B'nai Jeshurun, with which he remained till his death. On leaving Birmingham for this country he was presented with a purse of 100 sovereigns by the mayor and citizens, and an address thanking him for his labors in the cause of education. Dr. Raphall was a voluminous writer, and also translated many works into English from Hebrew, German, and French. The University of Giessen gave him the degree of Ph. D. after the publication of his translation of the "Mishna," which he issued jointly with Rev. D. A. de Sola, of London (1840). His principal work was a "Post-Biblical History of the Jews," a collection of his lectures on that subject (2 vols., New York, 1855; new ed., 1866). His other books include "Festivals of the Lord," essays (London, 1839); "Devotional Exercises for the Daughters of Israel" (New York, 1852); "The Path to Immortality" (1859); and "Bible View of Slavery," a discourse (1861). He also undertook, with other scholars, an annotated translation of the Scriptures, of which the volume on "Genesis" was issued in 1844.

**RAPP, George**, founder of the sect of Harmonists, or Harmonites, b. in Württemberg, Germany, in 1770; d. in Economy, Pa., 7 Aug., 1847. He early conceived the idea of reforming modern society by the literal realization of the precepts in the New Testament, and collected a band of believers who were anxious to revive the practices of the primitive church; but the civil authorities interfered. Rapp and his followers therefore emigrated in 1803 to Pennsylvania, and on Connequenessing creek, in Butler county, organized a religious society in which all things were held in common, and members of both sexes adopted the

practice of celibacy. Their settlement was named Harmony. By the cultivation of the land, and by weaving and other industries, they acquired wealth. In 1815 the community removed to a tract of 27,000 acres, lying along the Wabash river in Indiana. In their new settlement, which they called New Harmony, they attained a much higher state of prosperity. In 1824, however, they sold the land and improvements to Robert Owen for the purpose of establishing a socialistic colony, and settled in Beaver county, Pa., on the right bank of the Ohio river, seventeen miles northwest of Pittsburgh, where they built the village of Economy, containing a church, a school, a museum, a hundred dwellings, and mills for the manufacture of woollen cloth, flannels, cotton goods, carpets, and flour. Proselytes are received into the society, and admitted to full membership after a probation of six months. Those who sever their connection with the community receive back, without interest, the treasure that they put into the common store. Offences are punished by temporary suspension or expulsion. In 1833, 300 Harmonists were induced to leave the community by Bernhard Müller, an impostor, who had been admitted under the name of Proli, and who persuaded his dupes that he was the Lord's anointed, sent to establish the millennial kingdom. After founding New Jerusalem, near Pittsburgh, Müller absconded with the greater part of \$105,000, belonging to his followers, that had been paid out of the chest of the Harmonist community. The Harmony society increased in numbers by the accession of other converts. Rapp was the spiritual head and dictator of the community, and when he died his place was taken by the merchant Becker. On their farm, which embraces 3,500 acres, the Harmonists raise live-stock, pursue silk-culture, make wine, and cultivate flax, grain, fruits, and vegetables. In 1851 the village of Harmony was set off from the township of Economy.

**RAPPE, Louis Amadeus**, R. C. bishop, b. in Andrehem, France, 2 Feb., 1801; d. in St. Alban's, Vt., 9 Sept., 1877. His parents were peasants, and up to his twentieth year he labored in the fields. Believing that he was called to the priesthood, he applied for admission to the college at Boulogne, and, after a classical course, entered the seminary of Arras, and was ordained a priest, 14 March, 1829. He was appointed pastor of Wisme, and subsequently chaplain of the Ursuline convent in Boulogne. With the permission of his superiors, he sailed for the United States in 1840, and in 1841 was appointed to minister to the laborers on the Miami and Erie canal and the settlers along Maumee river. He established a branch of the Sisters of Notre Dame in Toledo, and prepared a convent and school for them. In 1847 the northern part of Ohio was erected into the see of Cleveland, and Father Rappe was nominated its first bishop, and consecrated at Cincinnati by Bishop Purcell on 10 Oct., 1847. He set about building a cathedral in Cleveland in the following year, and consecrated it in 1852. In 1851 he opened St. Mary's orphan asylum for girls, and founded the order of Sisters of Charity of St. Augustine, gave them charge of St. Vincent's asylum for boys in 1853, and introduced many other religious organizations. The want of a hospital was felt severely in Cleveland during the civil war. Bishop Rappe offered to build one in 1863 and provide nurses, on condition that the public would aid him. His offer was accepted, and the hospital was completed in 1865 at a cost of \$75,000, and placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity. He attended the Vatican council in 1869,

although in feeble health. He had met with bitter opposition from some members of his flock, who made unwarranted attacks on his character, and he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, on 22 Aug., 1870. He was offered another diocese several years afterward, but declined it, and spent the remainder of his life in the diocese of Burlington, engaged in the duties of a missionary priest. When Bishop Rappe took possession of the diocese of Cleveland it contained about 25,000 Roman Catholics, with 28 priests and 34 churches. He left it with more than 100,000 Roman Catholics, 107 priests, 160 churches, and 90 schools.

**RAREY, John S.**, horse-tamer, b. in Franklin county, Ohio, in 1828; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 4 Oct., 1866. At an early age he displayed tact in managing horses, and by degrees he worked out a system of training that was founded on his own observations. He went to Texas in 1856, and, after experimenting there, gave public exhibitions in Ohio, and from that time was almost continuously before the public. About 1860 he went to Europe and surprised his audiences everywhere by his complete mastery of horses that had been considered unmanageable. In England particularly the most vicious were brought to him, and he never failed to control them. One of the greatest triumphs of his skill was the taming of the racing-colt "Cruiser," which was so vicious that he had killed one or two grooms, and was kept under control by an iron muzzle. Under Mr. Rarey's treatment he became perfectly gentle and submissive, and was brought by Rarey to this country. In 1863 Mr. Rarey was employed by the government to inspect and report upon the horses of the Army of the Potomac. He was the author of a "Treatise on Horse-Taming," of which 15,000 copies were sold in France in one year (London, 1858; new ed., 1864).

**RASLE, Sébastien**, French missionary, b. in Dole, France, in 1658; d. in Norridgewock, Me., 12 Aug., 1724. His name is often improperly spelled Raale, Rale, and Râle. His family was distinguished in the province of Franche-Comté, and, after completing his studies in Dijon, he became a Jesuit, much against the wish of his parents, and taught Greek for a time in the college of the society at Nîmes. At his request he was attached in 1689 to the missions of Canada, and, sailing from La Rochelle, 23 July, he landed at Quebec on 13 Oct. After having charge of various missions he was placed in charge of the station of Norridgewock, on Kennebec river, about 1695. Here he made a thorough study of the Abenaki language, and, by sharing the dangers and hardships of the Indians, he acquired such an influence among them that the French authorities at Quebec thought advisable to utilize it in the struggle against England. A correspondence was carried on between Rasle and Gov. Vaudreuil, and the latter induced him to promote a hostile sentiment among the Indians against the English settlers. Rasle readily accepted the suggestion, as it not only agreed with his patriotic feelings, but was also a means of checking Protestantism, which the English represented. But it has been incorrectly stated that Rasle instigated also the attacks of the Indians on the English settlements along the coast, as he only endeavored to prevent the Abenakis from having dealings with the English. Public opinion in New England became aroused against him, especially after the failure of the conference between Gov. Dudley, of Boston, and the Abenaki chiefs in 1702, at which Rasle was present, and in which the Indians declined the English alliance and affirmed their resolution to stand by the French. Several settlements

had meanwhile been burned, indignation increased, and the common council of Boston passed a resolution inviting the governor to put a price on Rasle's head, which was done. In the winter of 1705 Capt. Hilton, with a party of 270 men, including forty-five New Englanders, surprised Norridgewock and burned the church, but Rasle escaped to the woods with his papers. When peace was restored in 1713 he set about building a new church at Norridgewock, and, aided by the French governor, erected one which, in his own words, "would excite admiration in Europe." It was supplied with all the apparatus of Roman Catholic worship, and the services were conducted with great pomp, forty Indian boys, trained by himself, acting as acolytes. Shute, of Massachusetts, engaged afterward in a correspondence with Rasle; but failing in the attempt to decoy him to Boston, sent parties to seize him. In January, 1723, a band of 300 men under Col. Thomas Westbrook succeeded in reaching the mission, burned the church, and pillaged Rasle's cabin. There they found an iron box which contained, besides his correspondence with the authorities of Quebec, a valuable dictionary of the Abenaki language in three volumes. This is now preserved in the library of Harvard college, and has been printed in the "Memoirs of the Academy of Arts and Sciences" with an introduction and notes by John Pickering (Cambridge, 1833). In 1724 a party of 206 men from Fort Richmond surprised Norridgewock in the night, killed several Indians, and shot Rasle, who was in the act of escaping, at the foot of the mission cross, seven chiefs, who endeavored to protect him, sharing his fate. His body was afterward mutilated by the incensed soldiery and left without burial; but when the Abenakis returned a few days later, they buried his remains. The French authorities vainly asked reparation for the outrage, but in 1833 the citizens of Norridgewock raised a subscription, bought an acre of land on the spot where Rasle fell, and erected there a monument to his memory, which Bishop Fenwick, of Boston, dedicated on 29 Aug. Vols. xxiii. to xxvii. of the "Lettres édifiantes et curieuses, écrites des missions étrangères" (Paris, 1728) contain several interesting letters of Rasle describing his labors among the Indians. His life has been written by Rev. Convers Francis, D. D., in Sparks's "American Biography."

**RATHBONE, John Finley**, manufacturer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 18 Oct., 1821. He was educated at Albany academy and the Collegiate institute at Brockport, N. Y. In 1845 he built a foundry in Albany that is now one of the largest establishments of the kind in the world. In 1861 he was appointed brigadier-general of the 9th brigade of the National guard of New York, and at the beginning of the civil war he was made commandant of the Albany depot of volunteers. From this depot he sent to the front thirty-five regiments. In 1867 he resigned his office as commander of the 9th brigade. Under the administration of Gov. John A. Dix he was appointed adjutant-general of the state, with the rank of major-general. As a private citizen Gen. Rathbone has been conspicuous for his zeal in promoting works of philanthropy. He is one of the founders of the Albany orphan asylum, and for many years has been president of its board of trustees. He is a trustee of the University of Rochester, in connection with which he established, by his contribution of \$40,000, the Rathbone library.—His cousin, **Henry Reed**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 1 July, 1837, was appointed major of U. S. volunteers on 29 Nov., 1862, and resigned on 8 July, 1867. He received a wound from the assassin's dirk in the theatre-box with

President Lincoln on the evening of his murder.—Henry Reed's brother, **Jared Lawrence**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 29 Sept., 1844, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1865, was assigned to the 12th infantry, in 1866-'70 was aide to Gen. John M. Schofield, and was transferred to the artillery in 1869. Resigning in 1872, he engaged in stock-raising and mining in California. He was appointed U. S. consul-general in Paris on 18 May, 1887.

**RATTRAY, William Jordan**, Canadian author, b. in London, England, in 1835; d. in Toronto, Canada, 26 Sept., 1883. His father, a Scotchman, came to Canada in 1848, and settled with his family in Toronto. The son was graduated at the University of Toronto in 1858, and afterward was a journalist in that city. Among his writings was a series of articles on the conflict of agnosticism and revealed religion, which presented the orthodox side of the question with great force. He was for many years connected with the Toronto "Mail," wrote for the "Canadian Monthly" and other periodicals, and published "The Scot in British North America" (4 vols., Toronto, 1883).

**RAU, Charles**, archaeologist, b. in Vervien, Belgium, in 1826; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 July, 1887. He was educated in Germany, came to the United States in 1848, and taught in the west and afterward in New York city. From 1875 until his death he was curator in the department of antiquities in the U. S. national museum in Washington, D. C. Devoting his attention to archaeology, he began to write on American antiquities for "Die Natur." His contributions to the publications of the Smithsonian institution first appeared in 1863, and subsequently his articles were published in nearly every annual report of that institution, gaining for him a high reputation as an authority on American archaeology. The University of Freiburg, Baden, gave him the degree of Ph. D. in 1882. He was a member of the principal archaeological and anthropological societies of Europe and America, and published more than fifty papers, among which was a series on the "Stone Age in Europe," originally contributed to "Harper's Magazine," and afterward issued in book-form as "Early Man in Europe" (New York, 1876). His other publications were "The Archaeological Collection of the United States National Museum" (Washington, 1876); "The Palenque Tablet in the United States National Museum" (1879); "Articles on Anthropological Subjects," 1853-'87 (1882); two partly published works on the types of North American implements; and one that was designed to be a comprehensive treatment of archaeology in America. Dr. Rau bequeathed his library and collection to the U. S. national museum in Washington.

**BAUCH, Friedrich August**, educator, b. in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, 27 July, 1806; d. in Mercersburg, Pa., 2 March, 1841. He was graduated at the University of Marburg, afterward studied at Giessen and Heidelberg, and became extraordinary professor at the University of Giessen. He fled from the country on account of a public utterance on some political subject, and landed in the United States in 1831, learned English in Easton, Pa., where he gave lessons on the piano-forte, was professor of German in Lafayette college for a short time, was then chosen as principal of a classical school that had been established by the authorities of the German Reformed church at York, Pa., and a few months later was ordained to the ministry and appointed professor of biblical literature in the theological seminary at York, while retaining charge of the academy, which, in 1835, was removed to Mercersburg. Under his

management the school flourished, and in 1836 was transformed into Marshall college, of which he became the first president. He published "Psychology, or a View of the Human Soul" (New York, 1840), and left in an unfinished state works on "Christian Ethics" and "Æsthetics." A volume of his sermons, edited by Emanuel V. Gerhart, was published under the title of "The Inner Life of the Christian" (Philadelphia, 1856).

**RAUCH, John Henry**, physician, b. in Lebanon, Pa., 4 Sept., 1828. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1849. In the following year he settled in Burlington, Iowa. In 1850, on the organization of the State medical society, he was appointed to report on the "Medical and Economic Botany of Iowa," and this report was afterward published (1851). He was an active member of the Iowa historical and geological institute, and made a collection of material—especially ichthyologic—from the upper Mississippi and Missouri rivers for Prof. Agassiz, a description of which was published in "Silliman's Journal" (1855). In 1857 he was appointed professor of materia medica and medical botany in Rush medical college, Chicago, which chair he filled for the next three years. In 1859 he was one of the organizers of the Chicago college of pharmacy and filled its chair of materia medica and medical botany. During the civil war he served as assistant medical director of the Army of Virginia, and then in Louisiana till 1864. At the close of the war he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. On his return to Chicago, Dr. Rauch published a paper on "Intramural Interments and their Influence on Health and Epidemics" (Chicago, 1866). He aided in reorganizing the health service of the city, and in 1867 was appointed member of the newly created board of health and sanitary superintendent, which office he filled until 1873. During his incumbency the great fire of 1871 occurred, and the task of organizing and enforcing the sanitary measures for the welfare of 112,000 houseless men, women, and children was suddenly thrown upon his department. In 1876 he was elected president of the American public health association, and delivered the annual address on the "Sanitary Problems of Chicago" at the 1877 meeting of the association. In 1877, when the Illinois state board of health was created, Dr. Rauch was appointed one of its members, and elected its first president. He was elected secretary, to which office he has been re-elected annually ever since. In 1878-'9 the yellow-fever epidemics in the southwest engaged his attention, resulting in the formation of the sanitary council of the Mississippi valley and the establishment of the river-inspection service of the National board of health, inaugurated by Dr. Rauch in 1879. His investigations on the relation of small-pox to foreign immigration are embodied in an address before the National conference of state boards of health at St. Louis, 13 Oct., 1884, entitled "Practical Recommendations for the Exclusion and Prevention of Asiatic Cholera in North America" (Springfield, 1884). In 1887 he published the preliminary results of his investigations into the character of the water-supplies of Illinois. Dr. Rauch is a member of many scientific bodies and the author of monographs, chiefly in the domain of sanitary science and preventive medicine. His chief work as a writer is embodied in the reports of the Illinois state board of health in eight volumes.

**RAUE, Charles Godlove**, physician, b. in Nieder-Kunnersdorf, Saxony, 11 May, 1820. He was graduated at the College of teachers in Bautzen, Saxony, in 1841, and at Philadelphia medical col-

lege in 1850. From 1864 till 1871 he was professor of pathology and practice at the Homœopathic college of Pennsylvania, and at Hahnemann medical college in Philadelphia. He is the author of "Die neue Seelenlehre Dr. Beneke's, nach methodischen Grundsätzen für Lehrer bearbeitet" (Bautzen, 1847); "Special Pathology and Diagnostics with Therapeutic Hints" (Philadelphia, 1868); and "Annual Record of Homœopathic Literature" (New York, 1870).

**RAUM, Green Berry**, commissioner of internal revenue, b. in Golconda, Pope co., Ill., 3 Dec., 1820. He received a common-school education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1853. In 1856 he removed with his family to Kansas, and at once affiliated with the Free-state party. Becoming obnoxious to the pro-slavery faction, he returned the following year to Illinois and settled at Harrisburg. At the opening of the civil war he made his first speech as a "war" Democrat while he was attending court at Metropolis, Ill. Subsequently he entered the army as major of the 56th Illinois regiment, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brevet brigadier-general. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers on 15 Feb., 1865, which commission he resigned on 6 May. He served under Gen. William S. Rosecrans in the Mississippi campaign of 1862. At the battle of Corinth he ordered and led the charge that broke the Confederate left and captured a battery. He was with Gen. Grant at Vicksburg, and was wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge in November, 1863. During the Atlanta campaign he held the line of communication from Dalton to Acworth and from Kingston to Rome, Ga. In October, 1864, he re-enforced Resaca, Ga., and held it against Gen. John B. Hood. In 1866 he obtained a charter for the Cairo and Vincennes railroad company, aided in securing its construction, and became its first president. He was then elected to congress, and served from 4 March, 1867, till 3 March, 1869. In 1876 he was president of the Illinois Republican convention, and in the same year he was a delegate to the National convention of that party in Cincinnati. He was appointed commissioner of internal revenue, 2 Aug., 1876, and retained the office till 31 May, 1883. During this period he collected \$850,000,000 and disbursed \$30,000,000 without loss. He wrote "Reports" of his bureau for seven successive years. He is also the author of "The Existing Conflict between Republican Government and Southern Oligarchy" (Washington, 1884). He is at present (1888) practising law in Washington, D. C.

**RAUMER, Friedrich Ludwig Georg von** (row'-mer), German historian, b. in Woerlitz, near Dessau, 14 May, 1781; d. in Berlin, 14 May, 1873. He studied in the universities of Halle and Göttingen, was a civil magistrate in 1801, became in 1809 councillor to the state chancellor, Count von Hardenberg, was professor of history in the University of Breslau in 1811-'16, and in 1819 became professor of political economy in the University of Berlin. He was elected to the parliament of Frankfurt by the latter city in 1848, and appointed by the Archduke John of Austria, vicar of the German empire, his ambassador to Paris in 1848. From 1851 up to the time of his death he was a member of the house of lords of Prussia. After 1816 Raumer undertook several journeys through France, Italy, Switzerland, and the United States, which he visited in 1841-'3 and again in 1853-'5. He is justly considered as one of the great historians of the 19th century. His works include "Geschichte der Hohenstaufen und ihrer Zeit"

(6 vols., Leipsic, 1823-'45), which is the standard history of the imperial house of Swabia; "Geschichte Europas seit dem Ende des xv<sup>ten</sup> Jahrhunderts" (8 vols., 1832-'50); "Beiträge zur neuen Geschichte" (5 vols., 1836-'9); and "Die Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika" (2 vols., 1845), which was translated into French (1846), and English (London, 1847). It treats of the constitution of the United States, which Raumer compares with those of Europe, of the religious movements in the country, of the political parties, and of its foreign policy.

**RAUSCHENBUSCH, Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Altena, Westphalia, Germany, 13 Feb., 1816. He was graduated at the gymnasium at Elberfeld, and went in his nineteenth year to the University of Berlin to study for the Lutheran ministry. Subsequently he spent some time at the University of Bonn in the study of natural science and theology. On the death of his father, who was a Lutheran pastor in Altena, the son was chosen in 1841 as his successor. His ministry here, while fruitful in spiritual results, excited so much opposition, and was so hampered by his ecclesiastical relations, that he resolved to emigrate to the United States. He came to this country in 1846, and preached for some time to the Germans in Missouri. In 1847 he removed to New York, where he edited the German tracts published by the American tract society. While he was residing in New York his views on the question of baptism underwent a change, and in 1850 he entered the Baptist communion, though retaining his connection with the Tract society until 1853. In 1858 he was called to take charge of the German department of Rochester theological seminary, which place he continues to fill (1888). He received the honorary degree of D. D. from the University of Rochester in 1863.

**RAVEL FAMILY**, a company of French actors, of whom **GABRIEL**, b. in Toulouse, France, in 1810, was the most noted. The family consisted of ten principals, who for many years played in the cities of France. They were in Paris in 1825, and a year or two later in London, at the Strand theatre and Vauxhall garden. They were remarkable for their rope-dancing, ballets, pantomimes, and tricks that were produced with the aid of stage-machinery. In 1832 the troupe arrived in this country, and on 16 July of that year made their debut at the New York Park theatre. This was followed by renewed engagements at the same place, and performances in other cities. In 1834 the company went to Europe on a vacation. A year later they performed in the French cities, and in 1836 they opened at Drury Lane theatre in London. From 1837 until 1848 the original Ravel gave entertainments in this country, that were interrupted by occasional visits to Canada, a tour to the West Indies and South America, and brief vacations in their native land. In the autumn of 1848 they retired from the stage. In 1866 the remains of the old troupe, combined with new auxiliaries, again appeared here for a short season, but met with an unfavorable reception. The representatives of the original Ravel family gave a variety of performances that were largely unique. Among their harlequinades were "Mazulm," "The Green Monster," "The Red Gnome," "Asphodel," and "The Golden Pills."

**RAVENEL, Henry William**, botanist, b. in St. John's parish, Berkeley, S. C., 19 May, 1814; d. in Aiken, S. C., 17 July, 1887. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1832, and settled in St. Johns, where he became a planter. In 1853 he removed to Aiken, S. C., and there he spent the remainder of his life. As a young man he evinced a fondness for natural history, and he pursued stud-

ies in botany with enthusiasm throughout his long life. He not only studied critically the phænogams of South Carolina, but also extended his researches among the mosses, lichens, algæ, and fungi. Mr. Ravenel discovered a large number of new species of cryptogams, besides a few new phænogams. With the exception of the Rev. Moses A. Curtis, he was the only American that knew specifically the fungi of the United States, and it is doubtful whether any other botanist has ever covered so wide a range of plants. In 1869 he was appointed botanist of the government commission that was sent to Texas to investigate the cattle-disease, and at the time of his death he was botanist to the department of agriculture of South Carolina. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by the University of North Carolina in 1886, and he was a member of various scientific societies in the United States and Europe. His name is perpetuated in the genus *Ravenelia* of the Uredineæ, a genus so peculiar in its character that it is not probable that it will ever be reduced to a synonym, also by many species of cryptogams that have been named in his honor as their discoverer. Mr. Ravenel was agricultural editor of the "Weekly News and Courier," and, in addition to his botanical papers, he published "Fungi Caroliniani Exsiccati" (5 vols., Charleston, 1853-'60), and, with Mordecai C. Cooke, of London, "Fungi Americani Exsiccati" (8 vols., 1878-'82).

**RAVENEL, St. Julien**, chemist, b. in Charleston, S. C., 15 Dec., 1819; d. there, 16 March, 1882. He was educated in Charleston and graduated at the Medical college of the state of South Carolina in 1840. Subsequently he completed his studies in Philadelphia and in Paris, and on his return settled in practice in Charleston, and became demonstrator of anatomy. Dr. Ravenel spent the years 1849-'50 in studying natural history and physiology under Louis Agassiz, also acquiring considerable skill as a microscopist. In 1852 he retired from practice and devoted his attention chiefly to chemistry as applied to agriculture. He visited the marl-bluffs on Cooper river in 1856, and ascertained that this rock could be converted into lime. In consequence, he established with Clement H. Stevens the lime-works at Stoney Landing, which furnished most of the lime that was used in the Confederate states. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted as surgeon in the Confederate army. While in Charleston he designed the torpedo cigar-boat, the "Little David," which was built on Cooper river and did effective service during the investment of Charleston in 1863 by Admiral Du Pont. He was surgeon-in-chief of the Confederate hospital in Columbia, and was director of the Confederate laboratory in that city for the preparation of medical supplies. At the close of the war he returned to Charleston, and in 1866 he discovered the value of the phosphate deposits in the vicinity of that city for agricultural purposes. Dr. Ravenel then founded the Wando phosphate company for the manufacture of fertilizers, and established lime-works in Woodstock. The last work of his life was the study of means of utilizing the rich lands that are employed for rice-culture along the sea-coast, which would be thrown out of cultivation and rendered useless when the import duty on that article should be removed.

**RAVENSCHROFT, John Stark**, P. E. bishop, b. near Blandford, Prince George co., Va., in 1772; d. in Williamsborough, N. C., 5 March, 1830. His father and family removed to Scotland soon after the boy's birth, and John was sent to school in the north of England. In January, 1789, he returned

to Virginia on family affairs, and, having a desire to study law, he entered William and Mary with this object; but he never accomplished it. In 1792 he went to Scotland again, settled his father's estate, and,



*M. T. Ravenscroft*

on coming back to Virginia, surrendered himself to a country life in Lunenburg county, regardless of religion and religious obligations. In 1810 he united with a body of professing Christians, called "Republican Methodists," but the connection did not last long. In 1815 he became a candidate for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and he was

licensed as a lay reader in February, 1816. So acceptable were his services that St. James's church, Mecklenburg county, chose him for its rector before he was admitted into the ministry. He was ordained deacon in the Monumental church, Richmond, Va., 25 April, 1817, by Bishop Richard C. Moore, and priest in St. George's church, Fredericksburg, 6 May, 1817, by the same bishop. He received the degree of D. D. from Columbia in 1823. This same year he was called to Norfolk, Va., but declined; and also was invited to become assistant to Bishop Moore, in the Monumental church, Richmond. At this time he was elected first bishop of North Carolina, and was consecrated in St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, 22 May, 1823. William and Mary also conferred upon him the degree of D. D. in 1823. In order to supplement his salary, he assumed the rectorship of Christ church, Raleigh, which he held for five years, during which time his health failed. He attended the general convention in Philadelphia in August, 1829, but, on his return home, gradually sank until his death. Bishop Ravenscroft published numerous sermons that he preached on special occasions, and episcopal charges. After his decease these were republished, together with 61 sermons, selected by himself, and a memoir of his life, edited by Dr. (afterward Bishop) Wainwright (2 vols., New York, 1830).

**RAWDON-HASTINGS, Francis**, British soldier, b. in County Down, Ireland, 9 Dec., 1754; d. near Naples, Italy, 28 Nov., 1826. He was the son of the Earl of Moira, was educated at Oxford, and entered the army in 1771 as ensign in an infantry regiment. In 1773 he was sent to this country, and participated in the battle of Bunker Hill as captain in the 63d foot. He became aide to Sir Henry Clinton, and took part in the battles of Long Island and White Plains, and the attacks on Fort Washington and Fort Clinton. In 1778 he was appointed adjutant-general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and afterward he raised in New York a corps called the "Volunteers of Ireland," which he commanded. His conduct at the battle of Monmouth procured for him the command of a British corps in South Carolina, which he led at the battle of Camden, 6 Aug., 1780. He remained in the Carolinas after Lord Cornwallis's return to the north, attacked and defeated Gen. Nathanael Greene at Hobkirk's Hill, 25 April, 1781, relieved Fort Ninety-Six, and fortified himself at Orange-

burg. His last act before leaving this country was to order the execution of Col. Isaac Hayne (*q. v.*), for which he has been generally condemned. Owing to impaired health, he returned to England, and on his voyage was captured by a French cruiser and taken to Brest. On 5 March, 1783, he was made Baron Rawdon and aide-de-camp to George III., and became an intimate friend of the Prince of Wales. He succeeded to the title of Earl of Moira in 1793, and inherited the baronies of Hastings and Hungerford in 1808. He was appointed major-general, with the command of 10,000 troops, served under the Duke of York in the Netherlands in 1794, was intrusted with the direction of the expedition to Quiberon in 1795, and was made commander-in-chief of the British forces in Scotland and constable of the Tower of London in 1803. He effected a reconciliation between the king and the Prince of Wales, was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1805, became master-general of ordnance in 1806 under the Grenville and Fox ministry, and after the assassination of Mr. Perceval in 1812 made an unsuccessful attempt to form a cabinet. He received the order of the garter, and was appointed governor-general of India in 1813, which post he held until 1823. The most important event of his administration was the successful termination of the Nepal war, and he was thus instrumental in laying the basis for England's power in India. On 7 Dec., 1816, he was created Marquis of Hastings, and in 1824 he became governor of Malta. Lord Rawdon obtained from several engineers of the British army a series of sketches and water-colors of the principal events and scenes of his experience in this country. Several of these were purchased by Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, of New York, for his collection of the Signers. His private journal was edited and published by his daughter, the Marchioness of Bute (2 vols., London, 1858).

**RAWLE, Francis**, colonist, b. in England about 1660; d. in Philadelphia, 5 March, 1727. He was a member of the Society of Friends. With his father, of the same name, he came to Pennsylvania in 1686, to escape persecution on account of his religious faith. He located 2,500 acres in Plymouth township, where, with a few others, he founded the settlement known as "The Plymouth Friends." In 1688 he was commissioned a justice of the peace and of the court of common pleas; under the first city charter (1691) he is named as one of the six aldermen; in 1692 he became deputy register of the wills; and in 1694 he was a commissioner of property. He was subsequently chosen to the provincial assembly, in which he served for ten years, and to the provincial council. He is said to be the first person in the British colonies in America that wrote on the subject of political economy and its application to local requirements. In 1721 he published "Some Remedies Proposed for the Restoring the sunk Credit of the Province of Pennsylvania; with Some Remarks on its Trade. Humbly Offer'd to the Consideration of the Worthy Representatives in the General Assembly of this Province. By a Lover of this Country." During the following year numerous petitions came to the assembly, praying for the issuance of paper money, and a committee, with Rawle at the head, was appointed, to whom was committed "the drawing-up the bill for issuing bills of credit, &c." The bill then drawn became a law. The paper money issued under it was the first in the province. In 1725 he published "Ways and Means for the Inhabitants of Delaware to become Rich: Wherein the several Growths and Products of these Countries are demonstrated to be a sufficient Fund for



a flourishing Trade. Humbly submitted to the Legislative Authority of these Colonies." This book is said to be the first that was printed by Franklin. George Brinley's copy of this work sold for \$100. In the following year he published "A Just Rebuke to a Dialogue betwixt Simon and Timothy, shewing What's therein to be found, &c." being a reply to James Logan's "Dialogue shewing What's therein to be found, &c." (Philadelphia, 1725), printed by Logan in answer to Rawle's "Ways and Means."—His great-grandson, William, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 28 April, 1759; d. there, 12 April, 1836, was educated at the Friends' academy, and was yet a student when the war for independence was begun. His immediate relatives and connections were loyalists. On the evacuation of Philadelphia by the British, young Rawle accompanied his step-father, Samuel Shoemaker, who had been one of the civil magistrates of the city under Howe, to New York, and there began the study of the law. Mr. Rawle completed his studies in the Middle Temple, London, and returned to Philadelphia, where, in 1783, he was admitted to the bar. In 1791 he was appointed by President Washington U. S. district attorney for Pennsylvania. By direction of the president, Mr. Rawle accompanied the U. S. district judge and the military on the western expedition in 1794, and it became his duty to prosecute the offenders after the insurrections in that year and in 1798 had been put down. In 1792 he was offered by the president the office of judge of the U. S. district court for Pennsylvania, but declined it on account of his youth and professional prospects. He was for many years the attorney and counsel for the Bank of the United States. From 1786 till his death he was a member of the American philosophical society, and for twenty years he was one of its councillors. In 1789 he was chosen to the assembly. He was one of the original members of the Society for political inquiries, founded by



*W Rawle*

Franklin, which held its weekly meetings at his house. From 1796 till his death he was a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. He was the chancellor of the Associated members of the bar of Philadelphia, and when, in 1827, this institution was merged in the Law association of Philadelphia, he became chancellor of the latter in 1822, and held the office till his death. He was chosen the first vice-president of the Law academy, was one of the founders of the Historical society of Pennsylvania in 1824, and its first president. He was also a member of the Agricultural, Humane, Linnean, and Abolition societies, and was long president of the latter. For many years he was secretary and afterward a director of the Library company of Philadelphia. In 1830 he was appointed, with Thomas I. Wharton and Joel Jones, to revise the civil code of Pennsylvania, and he was the principal author of the reports of the commission, the results of whose labors are embodied in statutes that still remain in force. Among his published writings are "An Address before the Phila-

delphia Society for promoting Agriculture" (Philadelphia, 1819); "Two Addresses to the Associated Members of the Bar of Philadelphia" (1824); "A View of the Constitution of the United States" (1825); and "The Study of the Law" (1832). To the literature of the Historical society he contributed a "Vindication of the Rev. Mr. Heckewelder's 'History of the Indian Nations,'" a "Biographical Sketch of Sir William Keith," and "A Sketch of the Life of Thomas Mifflin." He left various manuscripts on theological matters, among them an "Essay on Angelic Influences," and an argument on the evidences of Christianity. He was a fine classical scholar. He translated from the Greek the "Phædo" of Plato, adding thereto a commentary thereon. These "would in themselves alone," according to David Paul Brown, "suffice to protect his name against oblivion." He received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1827, and from Dartmouth in 1828. See a sketch of him by Thomas I. Wharton (Philadelphia, 1840).—William's son, William, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 19 July, 1788; d. in Montgomery county, Pa., 9 Aug., 1858, was educated at Princeton, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1810. During the war of 1812 he served as captain of the 2d troop of Philadelphia city cavalry. Returning to the practice of the law, he in due time attained a rank at the bar but little inferior to that of his father. He was for four years president of the common council. He was a member of the American philosophical society, for many years a vice-president of the Historical society of Pennsylvania, and secretary, and afterward a director, of the Library company, and for twenty years a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. As reporter of the state supreme court, he published 25 volumes of reports (1818-'33). Among his published writings are an "Address before the Law Academy of Philadelphia" (1835), and "An Address before the Trustees of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa." (1836).—The second William's son, William Henry, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 31 Aug., 1823, was graduated in 1841 at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received in 1882 the degree of LL. D. He studied law with his father, was admitted to practice in 1844, and has won reputation in his profession. In 1862, upon the "emergency" call, Mr. Rawle enlisted as a private of artillery, and in 1863, under a similar call, he served as quartermaster. He was a vice-provost of the Law academy from 1865 to 1873, has been vice-chancellor of the Law association since 1880, and for several years has been the secretary, and afterward a director, of the Library company. He has published a treatise on the "Law of Covenants for Title" (Philadelphia, 1852); the 3d American edition of John W. Smith's "Law of Contracts," with notes (1853); with additional notes by George Sharswood, 1856; the 2d American edition of Joshua Williams's "Law of Real Property" (1857); "Equity in Pennsylvania," a lecture, to which was appended "The Registrar's Book of Gov. William Keith's Court in Chancery" (1868); "Some Contrasts in the Growth of Pennsylvania in English Law" (1881); "Oration at Unveiling of the Monument erected by the Bar of the U. S. to Chief-Justice Marshall" (Washington, 1884); and "The Case of the Educated Unemployed," an address (1885).—William Henry's nephew, William Brooke Rawle, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 29 Aug., 1843, is the son of Charles Wallace Brooke by his wife, Elizabeth Tilghman, daughter of the second William Rawle, and has taken for his surname Brooke-Rawle. He was graduated at the University of



Pennsylvania in 1863, and immediately afterward entered the army as lieutenant in the 3d Pennsylvania cavalry. He was promoted captain and brevetted major and lieutenant-colonel, at the close of the war, studied law, and in 1867 was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. He is secretary of the Historical society of Pennsylvania, treasurer of the Law association of Philadelphia, and agent for the Penn estates in Pennsylvania. Col. Brooke-Rawle has published "The Right Flank at Gettysburg" (Philadelphia, 1878); "With Gregg in the Gettysburg Campaign" (1884); and "Gregg's Cavalry Fight at Gettysburg," an address delivered at the unveiling of the monument on the site of the cavalry engagement (1894).—The first William Rawle's grandson, Henry, iron-master, b. in Mifflin county, Pa., 21 Aug., 1833, is the son of Francis William Rawle, a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, who served in the war of 1812, became a civil engineer, was largely engaged in the manufacture of iron, and was for some time judge of Clearfield county. The son studied civil engineering, and as a young man engaged in constructing the Pennsylvania railroad, and became principal assistant engineer of the western division of the Sunbury and Erie railroad. He subsequently engaged extensively in the coal and iron business in Erie, Pa., and established the Erie blast-furnace and Erie rolling-mill. In 1874-'6 he was mayor of Erie, and from 1876 till 1878 he was treasurer of Pennsylvania.—Henry's brother, Francis, lawyer, b. in Mifflin county, Pa., 7 Aug., 1846, was graduated at Harvard in 1869 and at the law-school in 1871, and in the latter year was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia. He has published two revised editions of Bouvier's "Law Dictionary," in which are given over seven hundred subjects not named in the original work (Philadelphia, 1883-'5).

**RAWLINGS, Moses**, soldier, b. in Anne Arundel county, Md., about 1740; d. in Hampshire county, Va., in 1808. His ancestor, Henry, was among the first settlers of Maryland, having emigrated to the colony in 1635. In 1650 his son, Anthony, was a member of Gov. Calvert's colonial council. Moses Rawlings was educated in the parish school of his native county and afterward by private tutors. His father was a wealthy tobacco-planter, and the son engaged in the same occupation. He was a zealous patriot, and when in June, 1775, Maryland was called upon to furnish two companies of riflemen, he was among the first to volunteer for the service. He received a lieutenant's commission, and afterward joined Washington at Boston. In 1776 congress ordered four companies from Virginia and two more from Maryland, which, with the two companies that had been already raised, were formed into a regiment, of which Rawlings was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. At the storming of Fort Washington, 16 Nov., 1776, the Maryland riflemen withstood the attack of 5,000 Hessians for several hours, but, being unsupported by other troops, were at last obliged to retire under the guns of the fort, which was soon afterward surrendered to the enemy. In this action Rawlings commanded the Maryland riflemen with skill and bravery. He received the warmest praise from Washington for his conduct on this occasion. After his exchange he was made colonel of the riflemen, and fought in all the battles where the Maryland troops were engaged. At the close of the war he retired to Virginia.

**RAWLINS, John Aaron**, soldier, b. in East Galena, Ill., 13 Feb., 1831; d. in Washington, D. C., 9 Sept., 1869. He was of Scotch-Irish extraction. His father, James D. Rawlins, removed

from Kentucky to Missouri and then to Illinois. John passed his early years on the family farm, and attended the district school in winter. He also assisted at burning charcoal and hauling it to market; but this work became disagreeable to him as he approached manhood, and, after reading all the books within his reach, he attended the Mount Morris seminary in Ogle county, Ill., in 1852-'3. His money having given out, he resumed his occupation of charcoal-burner that he might earn more; but, instead of returning to the seminary, as he had intended, he studied law with Isaac P. Stevens at Galena, and in October, 1854, was admitted to the bar and taken into partnership by his preceptor. In 1855 Mr. Stevens retired, leaving the business to be conducted by Rawlins. In 1857 he was elected attorney for the city of Galena, and in 1860 he was nominated for the electoral college on the Douglas ticket. During the contest that followed he held a series of joint discussions with Allen C. Fuller, the Republican candidate, and added greatly to his reputation as a public speaker. He held closely to the doctrines of Judge Douglas, but was, of course, defeated with his party. His own opinions were strongly opposed to human slavery, and yet he looked upon it as an evil protected within certain limits by the constitution of the United States. His love for the Union was, however, the master sentiment of his soul, and while he had followed his party in all peaceful advocacy of its claims, when the South Carolinians fired upon Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, he did not hesitate for a moment to declare for coercion by force of arms. He was outspoken for the Union and for the war to maintain it, and at a mass-meeting at Galena on 16 April, 1861, Rawlins was called on to speak; but, instead of deprecating the war, as had been expected, he made a speech of an hour, in which he upheld it with signal ability and eloquence. Among those of the audience that had acted with the Democrats was Capt. Ulysses S. Grant. He was deeply impressed by the speech, and thereupon offered his services to the country, and from that time forth was the warm friend of Rawlins. The first act of Grant after he had been assigned to the command of a brigade, 7 Aug., 1861, was to offer Rawlins the post of aide-de-camp on his staff, and almost immediately afterward, when Grant was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, he offered Rawlins the position of captain and assistant adjutant-general, to date from 30 Aug., 1861. He joined Grant at Cairo, Ill., 15 Sept., 1861, and from that time was constantly with the latter till the end of the war, except from 1 Aug. to 1 Oct., 1864, when he was absent on sick-leave. He was promoted major, 14 April, 1862, lieutenant-colonel, 1 Nov., 1862, brigadier-general of volunteers, 11 Aug., 1863, brevet major-general of volunteers, 24 Feb., 1865, chief-of-staff to Lieut.-Gen. Grant, with the rank of brigadier-general, U. S. army, 3 March, 1865, and brevet major-general, U. S. army, 13 March, 1865. Finally he was



*John A. Rawlins*

appointed secretary of war, 9 March, 1869, which office he held till his death. Before entering the army Rawlins had never seen a company of uniformed soldiers nor read a book on tactics or military organization, but he soon developed rare executive abilities. During Grant's earlier career he was assistant adjutant-general, but as Grant was promoted and his staff became larger, Rawlins became chief of staff. Early after joining Grant, Rawlins acquired great influence with him. He was bold, resolute, and outspoken in counsel, and never hesitated to give his opinion upon matters of importance, whether it was asked or not. His relations with Grant were closer than those of any other man, and so highly did the latter value his sterling qualities and his great abilities that, in a letter to Henry Wilson, chairman of the senate military committee, urging his confirmation as brigadier-general, he declared that Rawlins was more nearly indispensable to him than any officer in the army. He was a man of austere habits, severe morals, aggressive temper, and of inflexible will, resolution, and courage. He verified, re-arranged, and re-wrote, when necessary, all the statements of Grant's official reports, adhering as closely as possible to Grant's original drafts, but making them conform to the facts as they were understood at headquarters. While he did not originate the idea of running the batteries at Vicksburg with the gun-boats and transports and marching the army by land below, he was its first and most persistent advocate. His views upon such questions were sound and vigorous, and were always an important factor in Gen. Grant's decisions concerning them. At Chattanooga he became an ardent advocate of the plan of operations devised by Gen. William F. Smith, and adopted by Gens. Thomas and Grant, and for the relief of the army at Chattanooga, and for the battle of Missionary Ridge, where his persistence finally secured positive orders from Grant to Thomas directing the advance of the Army of the Cumberland that resulted in carrying the heights. He accompanied Grant to the Army of the Potomac, and, after careful study, threw his influence in favor of the overland campaign, but throughout the operations that followed he deprecated the repeated and costly assaults on the enemy's intrenched positions, and favored the flanking movements by which Lee was finally driven to the south side of the Potomac. It has been said that he opposed the march to the sea, and appealed to the government, over the head of his chief, to prevent it; but there is no evidence in his papers, nor in those of Lincoln or Stanton, to support this statement. It is doubtless true that he thought the time chosen for the march somewhat premature, and it is well known that he opposed the transfer of Sherman's army by steamer from Savannah to the James river for fear that it would leave the country open for the march of all the southern forces to a junction with Lee in Virginia before Sherman could reach that field of action, and it is suggested that the recollection of these facts has been confused with such as would justify the statement above referred to, but which was not made till several years after his death. He was a devoted and loyal friend to Gen. Grant, and by far too good a disciplinarian to appeal secretly over his head to his superiors. His whole life is a refutation of this story, and when it is remembered that Gen. Grant does not tell it as of his own knowledge, it may well be dismissed from history. Rawlins, as secretary of war, was the youngest member of the cabinet, as he was the youngest member of Grant's staff when he joined it at Cairo

in 1861. He found the administration of the army as fixed by the law somewhat interfered with by an order issued by his predecessor, and this order he at once induced the president to countermand. From that time till his death he was a great sufferer from pulmonary consumption, which he had contracted by exposure during the war; but he performed all the duties of his office and exerted a commanding influence in the counsels of the president to the last. A bronze statue has been erected to his memory at Washington. He was married twice. After his death provision was made by a public subscription of \$50,000 for his family.

**RAWSON, Albert Leighton**, author, b. in Chester, Vt., 15 Oct., 1829. After studying law, theology, and art, he made four visits to the Orient, and in 1851-'2 made a pilgrimage from Cairo to Mecca with the annual caravan disguised as a Mohammedan student of medicine. He also explored the Indian mounds of the Mississippi valley, and visited Central America in 1854-'55, publishing "The Crania of the Mound-Builders of the United States and of Central America." He travelled in the Hudson bay territories in 1863. Mr. Rawson has been adopted as a brother by the Adwan Bedawins of Moab and initiated by the Druzes in Mount Lebanon, is a founder of the Theosophical society in the United States, and is a member of various literary, scientific, and geographical societies. He has received honorary degrees, including that of LL. D. from Oxford in 1880. He has published many maps and has illustrated books from original sketches, including "The Life of Jesus," by Rev. Henry Ward Beecher (New York, 1871), has executed more than 3,000 engravings, contributed to magazines, and is the author of "Bible Dictionaries" (Philadelphia, 1870-'5); "Histories of all Religions" (1870); "Statistics of Protestantism" (1870); "Antiquities of the Orient" (New York, 1870); "Vocabulary of the Bedawin Languages of Syria and Egypt" (Cairo, 1874); "Dictionaries of Arabic, German, and English" (Leipzig, 1876); "Vocabulary of Persian and Turkish Languages" (Cairo, 1877); "Chorography of Palestine" (London, 1880); a translation of "The Symposium of Basra" (1880); "Historical and Archaeological Introduction to the Holy Bible" (New York, 1884); and "The Unseen World" (1888).

**RAWSON, Edward**, colonial secretary, b. in Gillingham, Dorsetshire, England, 16 April, 1615; d. in Boston, Mass., 27 Aug., 1693. He settled in Newbury, Mass., about 1636, was graduated at Harvard in 1653, and represented Newbury in the general court, of which he was clerk. For many years he was secretary of Massachusetts colony, and he was also chosen "steward or agent for the receiving and disposing of such goods and commodities as should be sent to the United colonies from England toward Christianizing the Indians." He is believed to have been one of the authors of a small book published in 1691, entitled "The Revolution in New England Justified," and signed "E. R." and "S. S." He published "The General Laws and Liberties concerning the Inhabitants of Massachusetts" (1660).—His son, **Grindall**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 Jan., 1659; d. in Mendon, Mass., 6 Feb., 1715, was graduated at Harvard in 1678, and was pastor of a church in Mendon from 1680 until his death. He was instructed by the commissioners for the propagation of the gospel, in 1698, to visit the Indians in New England. An account of this visit was published in the "Massachusetts Historical Collections" (1st series, vol. x.). Several interesting anecdotes are recorded of Rev. Grindall Rawson in connection with Cot-

ton Mather, who mentions him in his "Mantissa," and says in one of his sermons: "We generally esteemed him as a truly pious man, and a very prudent one." He was an accomplished scholar and writer, and preached to the Indians in their own language. He published a sermon "preached to and at the request of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery company in 1703," an election sermon (Boston, 1709), and a work entitled "The Confession of Faith," written in English and also in the Indian dialect.—Edward's daughter, *Rebecca*, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 May, 1656, was the heroine of a romantic episode in the history of the colony, commemorated by John G. Whittier in "Leaves from Margaret Smith's Journal" (1849). Her portrait is in possession of the New England historic genealogical society. See Sullivan S. Rawson's "Memoir of Edward Rawson, with Genealogical Notices of his Descendants" (Boston, 1849), and "Genealogy of the Descendants of Edward Rawson," by Reuben Rawson Dodge (1849; revised ed., Worcester, Mass., 1875).

**RAY, Isaac**, physician, b. in Beverly, Mass., 16 Jan., 1807; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 31 March, 1881. He was graduated in medicine at Bowdoin in 1827, and practised in Portland and Eastport, Me. In 1841 he was appointed superintendent of the state insane asylum in Augusta, and in 1845 he was made superintendent of the Butler hospital for the insane in Providence, R. I. He held this office until 1866, and then removed to Philadelphia. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1879. In addition to many contributions to medical journals and other periodicals, and a series of valuable official reports, he was the author of "Conversations on Animal Economy" (Portland, 1829); "Medical Jurisprudence of Insanity" (Boston, 1838; London, 1839; 5th ed., enlarged, Boston, 1872); "Education in Relation to the Health of the Brain" (1851); and "Mental Hygiene" (1863).

**RAY, James Brown**, governor of Indiana, b. in Jefferson county, Ky., 19 Feb., 1794; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 Aug., 1848. After studying law in Cincinnati, he was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Brookville. In 1822 he was elected to the legislature, in which he frequently served as president *pro tempore*. From 1825 till 1831 he was governor of Indiana, and in 1826 he was appointed U. S. commissioner, with Lewis Cass and John Tipton, to negotiate a treaty with the Miami and Pottawattamie Indians for the purchase of lands in Indiana. The constitution of the state prevented the governor from holding any office under the U. S. government, and he was consequently involved in a controversy. Through his exertions the Indians gave land to aid in building a road from Lake Michigan to Ohio river. Gov. Ray was active in promoting railroad concentration in Indianapolis. He practised law, was a defeated candidate for congress in 1837, and in his later years became very eccentric.

**RAY, John**, lawyer, b. in Washington county, Mo., 14 Oct., 1816; d. in New Orleans, La., 4 March, 1888. His grandfather, John Ray, emigrated to Missouri, and was associated with Daniel Boone. He was a member of the 1st Constitutional convention there, and Ray county was named for him. The grandson was educated at Augusta college and Transylvania university, where he was graduated in 1835. He removed to Monroe, La., studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1839, and took high rank in his profession. He was elected in 1844 to the state house of representatives, and in 1850 to the state senate. In 1854 and again in 1859 he was nominated by the Whigs for lieutenant-gov-

ernor, but was defeated. In 1860 he was an elector on the Bell-and-Everett presidential ticket, and canvassed northern Louisiana for those candidates, against the growing feeling in favor of secession. Throughout the civil war Mr. Ray was a consistent Unionist, and at its close he favored the plan of reconstruction that was advocated by the Republican party. In 1865 he was elected to congress, but, with all other representatives from the seceded states, he was refused a seat in that body. In 1868-'72 he was again state senator. During the former year he was appointed to revise the civil code, the code of procedure, and the statutes of the state of Louisiana, and his revisions were adopted by the legislature of 1870. In 1872 he removed to New Orleans, where he resided until his death, and where he served as registrar of the state land-office from 1873 till 1877. In 1873 he was elected to the U. S. senate by the "Kellogg" legislature; but his election was contested by William L. McMillen, who had been chosen by the "McEnery" legislature. Neither contestant was given the seat. In 1878 Mr. Ray was appointed by John Sherman, then secretary of the treasury, special attorney for the United States to prosecute the "whiskey cases." He was also one of the attorneys of Mrs. Myra Gaines (*q. v.*), and at the time of his death was engaged in the prosecution of an important suit by which Louisiana is endeavoring to establish her title to certain swamp lands given to her by the general government. His services had also been secured by the great majority of the French citizens of New Orleans to prosecute their claims under the international commission of 1890 to adjust the claims of French subjects against this government growing out of the operations of the National forces in Louisiana during the civil war. He published "Ray's Digest of the Laws of Louisiana" (2 vols., New Orleans, 1870).

**RAYMOND, Benjamin Wright**, merchant, b. in Rome, N. Y., 23 Oct., 1801; d. in Chicago, Ill., 5 April, 1883. His father, a native of Massachusetts, was for several years engaged in surveying the northern counties of New York, selected the site of Potsdam, lived there for several years, and was judge of the county. After serving as a clerk for several years, the son engaged in business for himself, first in Rome and next in Bloomfield, and in 1837 removed to Chicago and began business as a merchant. In 1839 he was elected the third mayor of Chicago, and he was re-elected in 1842. He was one of the originators of the city of Lake Forest, a founder of Lake Forest university and president of its board of trustees, and was a member of the board of trustees of Beloit college and Rockford female seminary. In 1864 he organized the Elgin national watch company, and became its president.—His son, **George Lansing**, educator, b. in Chicago, Ill., 3 Sept., 1839, was graduated at Williams in 1862, studied theology at Princeton, and was pastor at Darby, Pa., in 1870-'4. He was professor of oratory at Williams in 1874-'81, and became professor of oratory and æsthetic criticism at Princeton in 1881. He is the author of "Orator's Manual" (Chicago, 1879); "Modern Fishers of Men," a novel (New York, 1879); "A Life in Song" (1886); "Poetry as a Representative Art" (1886); "Ballads of the Revolution, and other Poems" (1887); and "Sketches in Song" (1887).

**RAYMOND, Henry Jarvis**, journalist, b. in Lima, Livingston co., N. Y., 24 Jan., 1820; d. in New York city, 18 June, 1869. His father owned and cultivated a small farm on which the son was employed in his youth. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1840, studied law in

New York, and maintained himself by teaching in a young ladies' seminary and writing for the "New Yorker," a literary weekly edited by Horace Greeley. On the establishment of the "Tribune" in April, 1841, Mr. Raymond became assistant editor and was



*Henry J. Raymond*

well known as a reporter. He made a specialty of lectures, sermons, and speeches, and, among other remarkable feats, reported Dr. Dionysius Lardner's lectures so perfectly that the lecturer consented to their publication in two large volumes, by Greeley and McElrath, with his certificate of their accuracy. In 1843 he left the "Tribune" for the "Courier and Enquirer," and he remained connected with this journal till 1851, when he resigned and went to Europe to benefit his health. While on the staff of the "Courier and Enquirer" he formed a connection with the publishing-house of Harper Brothers, which lasted ten years. During this period a spirited discussion of Fourier's principles of socialism was carried on between Mr. Raymond and Mr. Greeley, and the articles of the former on this subject were afterward published in pamphlet-form. In 1849 he was elected to the state assembly by the Whigs. He was re-elected in 1850, and chosen speaker, and manifested special interest in the school system and canal policy of the state. The New York "Times" was established by him, and the first number was issued on 18 Sept., 1851. In 1852 he went to Baltimore to report the proceedings of the Whig national convention, but was given a seat as a delegate, and made an eloquent speech in exposition of northern sentiment. In 1854 he was elected lieutenant-governor of the state. He was active in organizing the Republican party, composed the "Address to the People" that was promulgated at the National convention at Pittsburg in February, 1856, and spoke frequently for Frémont in the following presidential campaign. In 1857 he refused to be a candidate for governor of New York, and in 1858 he favored Stephen A. Douglas, but he finally resumed his relations with the Republican party. In 1860 he was in favor of the nomination of William H. Seward for the presidency, and it was through his influence that Mr. Seward was placed in the cabinet. He was a warm supporter and personal friend of Mr. Lincoln in all his active measures, though at times deploring what he considered a hesitating policy. After the disaster at Bull Run he proposed the establishment of a provisional government. In 1861 he was again elected to the state assembly, where he was chosen speaker, and in 1863 he was defeated by Gov. Edwin D. Morgan for the nomination for U. S. senator. In 1864 he was elected to congress, and in a speech on 22 Dec., 1865, maintained that the southern states had never been out of the Union. He sustained the reconstruction policy of President Johnson. On the expiration of his term he declined renomination, and he refused the mission to Austria in 1867. He assisted in the organization of the "National Union convention" which met at Philadelphia in August,

1866, and was the author of the "Philadelphia Address" to the people of the United States. In the summer of 1868 he visited Europe with his family, and after his return resumed the active labors of his profession, with which he was occupied till his death. As an orator Mr. Raymond possessed great power. As a journalist he did good service in elevating the tone of newspaper discussion, showing by his own example that it was possible to be earnest and brilliant without transgressing the laws of decorum. He wrote "Political Lessons of the Revolution" (New York, 1854); "Letters to Mr. Yancey" (1860); "History of the Administration of President Lincoln" (1864); and "Life and Services of Abraham Lincoln; with his State Papers, Speeches, Letters, etc." (1865). See Augustus Maverick's "H. J. Raymond and the New York Press for Thirty Years" (Hartford, 1870).

**RAYMOND, James**, lawyer, b. in Connecticut in 1796; d. in Westminster, Md., in January, 1858. He was graduated at Yale in 1818, removed to Maryland, studied law in Frederick city, and was admitted to the bar in 1835. After practising at Frederick, he removed to Westminster, Carroll co., where he resided till his death. In 1844 he was elected a member of the house of delegates, and in 1847 he was appointed state's attorney. He was a profound lawyer, and was exceptionally well read in the literature of his profession. He published "Digest of the Maryland Chancery Decision" (New York, 1839), and "Political," a book in opposition to "Know-nothingism" as a phase of politics in the state of Maryland.

**RAYMOND, John Howard**, educator, b. in New York city, 7 March, 1814; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 14 Aug., 1878. He was for a time a student in Columbia, but was graduated at Union college in 1832. Immediately thereafter he entered upon the study of the law in New Haven. The constraint of religious convictions led him to abandon this pursuit, and in 1834 he entered the theological seminary at Hamilton, N. Y., with the intention of preparing for the Baptist ministry. His progress in the study of Hebrew was so marked that before his graduation he was appointed a tutor in that language. In 1839 he was raised to the chair of rhetoric and English literature in Madison university, which he filled for ten years with a constantly growing reputation as a teacher and orator. In 1850 he accepted the professorship of belles-lettres in the newly established Rochester university. In 1856 he was selected to organize the Collegiate and polytechnic institute in Brooklyn, and accomplished the task with great success. He was summoned in 1865 to perform a similar service in connection with the recently founded Vassar college at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he was made president and professor of mental and moral philosophy. His talent for organization and his varied gifts and accomplishments here found scope for their highest exercise. Though an able and eloquent preacher, ministering regularly as chaplain of the college, he was never ordained. His published works were confined to pamphlets and sermons. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. See his "Life and Letters" (New York, 1880).—His brother, **Robert Ralke**, educator, b. in New York city in 1819, was graduated at Union college in 1839. He edited the Syracuse "Free Democrat" in 1852, and the "Evening Chronicle" in 1853-'4, and was professor of elocution and English in Brooklyn polytechnic institute from 1857 till 1864. He has published "Gems from Tupper" (Syracuse, 1854); "Little Don Quixote," from the German (1855); "Patriotic Speaker" (New York,

1864); and single sermons and addresses.—Robert's son, **Rossiter Worthington**, mining engineer, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 27 April, 1840, was graduated at Brooklyn polytechnic institute in 1858, and spent three years in professional study at the Royal mining academy in Freiberg, Saxony, and at the universities of Heidelberg and Munich. On his return to the United States he entered the army as additional aide-de-camp, with the rank of captain, on 31 March, 1862, and resigned on 6 April, 1864. Subsequently he settled in New York city as a consulting engineer, with special reference to mining property and metallurgical processes. In 1868 he was appointed U. S. commissioner of mining statistics, which office he held until 1876, issuing each year "Reports on the Mineral Resources of the United States West of the Rocky Mountains" (8 vols., Washington, 1869-'76), of which several were published in New York with the titles of "American Mines and Mining," "The United States Mining Industry," "Mines, Mills, and Furnaces," and "Silver and Gold." He was invited to lecture on economic geology at Lafayette in 1870, and continued so engaged until 1882. Dr. Raymond has travelled extensively throughout the mining districts of the United States in connection with his official appointments, and from his knowledge of the subject has been very largely consulted concerning the value of mines, serving also as an expert in court on these subjects. He was one of the U. S. commissioners to the World's fair in Vienna in 1873, and was appointed in 1885 New York state commissioner of electric subways for the city of Brooklyn. Dr. Raymond was one of the original members of the American institute of mining engineers, its vice-president in 1871, president in 1872-'4, and secretary in 1884-'8. In the latter capacity he has edited the annual volumes of its "Transactions" since his election. He is a member of the Society of civil engineers of France and of various other technical and scientific societies at home and abroad. In 1867 he was editor of the "American Journal of Mining," which in 1868 became the "Engineering and Mining Journal," of which he is still (1888) senior editor. In addition to numerous professional papers, he has published "Die Leibgarde" (Boston, 1863), being a German translation of Mrs. John C. Frémont's "Story of the Guard"; "The Children's Week" (New York, 1871); "Brave Hearts," a novel (1873); "The Man in the Moon and other People" (1874); "The Book of Job" (1878); "The Merry-go-Round" (1880); "Camp and Cabin" (1880); "A Glossary of Mining and Metallurgical Terms" (1881); and "Memorial of Alexander L. Holley" (1883).

**RAYMOND, John T.**, actor, b. in Buffalo, N. Y., 5 April, 1836; d. in Evansville, Ind., 10 April, 1887. His original name was John O'Brien; was educated in the common schools, and made his first appearance, 27 June, 1853, at the Rochester theatre as Lopez in "The Honeymoon." In the summer of 1857 he accompanied Edward Sothern to Halifax, N. S., and afterward appeared at Charleston as Asa Trenchard in "Our American Cousin," with Sothern as Lord Dundreary. He went to England in 1867, and on 1 July he appeared in London at the Haymarket theatre as Asa Trenchard with Sothern, making a great success, and afterward made a tour of the British provincial theatres in company with Sothern, and also acted in Paris. Returning to this country in the autumn of 1868, he reappeared in New York, playing Toby Twinkle in "All that Glitters is not Gold." A little later he went to San Francisco, where, on 18 Jan., 1869, he made his first appear-

ance as Graves in Bulwer's comedy of "Money." Mr. Raymond returned to New York in 1871, and there his greatest success was achieved in 1874, when he brought out at the Park theatre "The Gilded Age." In this Mr. Raymond took the part of Colonel Mulberry Sellers, which he rendered peculiarly his own, and in which he delighted thousands by the original character of his humor. He went to England on a professional engagement in 1880, but his character of Colonel Sellers did not prove popular and he soon returned. He appeared on the stage for the last time in Hopkinsville, Ky. Though Mr. Raymond's talent as a comedian was not of the highest order, it was of such a peculiar character as to secure him success. Mr. Raymond's wife accompanied her husband to Europe, and played Florence Trenchard in "Our American Cousin" at the Théâtre des Italiens, Paris. She also accompanied him to California, and took the rôle of Clara Douglas in "Money."

**RAYMOND, Miner**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 29 Aug., 1811. He was educated at Wesleyan academy, Wilbraham, Mass., where he became a teacher in 1824, and was its principal in 1848-'64. Since 1864 he has been professor of systematic theology in Garrett biblical institute, Evanston, Ill. He has been a member of the annual conferences of his church for forty-eight years, and six times a delegate to the general conference. Wesleyan university gave him the degree of D. D. in 1854, and Northwestern university, Evanston, that of LL. D. in 1884. He has published "Systematic Theology" (3 vols., Cincinnati, 1877).

**RAYNAL, Guillaume Thomas François**, called **ABBÉ**, French historian, b. in St. Geniez, Rouergue, 12 April, 1713; d. in Paris, 6 March, 1793. He received his education in the college of the Jesuits at Pezenas, and was ordained priest. In 1747 he moved to Paris, and was attached to the parish of St. Sulpice, but was dismissed for conduct unbecoming a clergyman. He then entered literary life, became an editor of the "Mercure de France," and, soon acquiring fame, gained entrance to fashionable society, where he made the acquaintance of Diderot, d'Alembert, Rousseau, Voltaire, and others. By their advice he undertook the publication of a philosophical history of the discovery and conquest of the American colonies, and devoted nearly ten years to that work, which made a great sensation, and was translated into all European languages. It is entitled "Histoire philosophique et politique des établissements et du commerce des Européens dans les deux Indes" (4 vols., Paris, 1770; revised ed., with new documents furnished by the Count d'Aranda, Spanish secretary of state, 16 vols., Geneva, 1780-'85). Several of the most noted authors of the time contributed to the work. Raynal's history contained virulent attacks on the Roman Catholic church, and the author was obliged to seek a refuge in Prussia. By order of Louis XVI. the parliament of Paris pronounced condemnation upon Raynal's history, and it was burned by the public executioner in the Place de Grève in 1781. Toward 1787 he obtained permission to return to France, and fixed his residence in Toulon. He was elected to the states-general in 1789 by the city of Marseilles, but declined on account of his age. During the revolution he lived chiefly in Montlhéry. Besides those already cited, Raynal's works include "Histoire du stathoudérat" (The Hague, 1748); "Anecdotes littéraires" (2 vols., Paris, 1750); "Histoire du parlement d'Angleterre" (London, 1751); and "Mémoires politiques de l'Europe" (3 vols., 1754-'74). William Mazzei, Virginia, published a refutation



of Raynal's chief work under the title "*Recherches historiques et philosophiques sur les États-Unis de l'Amérique du Nord*" (4 vols., Paris, 1788).

**RAYNER, Kenneth**, jurist, b. in Bertie county, N. C., in 1808; d. in Washington, D. C., 4 March, 1884. His father, a Baptist clergyman, was a soldier during the war of the Revolution. The son was educated at Tarboro academy, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but did not practise. He was a member of the convention of 1835 to revise the state constitution, and, having removed to Hertford county, represented it in the legislature almost continuously from 1835 till 1851. He was elected to congress from North Carolina for three successive terms, and served from 2 Dec., 1839, till 3 March, 1845. He was a presidential elector on the Taylor and Fillmore ticket in 1849. Mr. Rayner afterward removed to Mississippi. In 1874 he was appointed by President Grant a judge of the court of commissioners of Alabama claims, and in 1877 he became solicitor of the treasury, which post he held till his death.

**RAYNOLDS, William Franklin**, soldier, b. in Canton, Ohio, 17 March, 1820. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, and entered the army in July, as brevet 2d lieutenant in the 5th infantry. He served in the war with Mexico in 1847-'8, and was in charge of the exploration of Yellowstone and Missouri rivers in 1859-'61. He was chief topographical engineer of the Department of Virginia in 1861, and was appointed colonel and additional aide-de-camp, 31 March, 1862. Besides serving as chief engineer of the middle department and the 8th army corps from January, 1863, till April, 1864, he was in charge of the defences of Harper's Ferry during the Confederate invasion of Pennsylvania in June, 1863, and was chief engineer of the defences of Baltimore, Md., 28 June, 1863. He was superintending engineer of north and northwest lakes, and engineer of light-houses on northern lakes, and in charge of harbor improvements in the entire lake region from 14 April, 1864, till April, 1870. At the end of the civil war he was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general in the regular army. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel, 7 March, 1867, and colonel, 2 Jan., 1881.

**RAYON, Ignacio Lopez (ri-yong')**, Mexican patriot, b. in Tlalpujahua in 1773; d. in Mexico, 2 Feb., 1827. He was graduated at the College of San Ildefonso in Mexico, and practised law. In September, 1810, he espoused the cause of independence, joined Miguel Hidalgo in October in Maravatio, and was appointed general secretary. In December he was appointed by Hidalgo secretary of state and foreign relations. He followed the fugitive chiefs to Saltillo, and, after they went to the United States, became the real chief of the revolution in Mexico. He gathered a force of 3,500 men and marched to the south, defeating several Spanish detachments, and on 13 April, 1811, occupied Zacatecas, where he cast cannon, and was busy organizing his army. On the approach of Gen. Felix Calleja he abandoned the city, and in Zitacuaro convened the insurgent chiefs, who appointed in August a governing junta, over which Rayon presided. He published proclamations until Gen. Calleja surrounded the town. Although it was valiantly defended by Rayon with only 600 regular soldiers and a great number of Indians, the town was stormed next day. Rayon fled, and, gathering his forces, attacked Toluca, 18 April, 1812. During 1813 disagreements arose between the members of the governing junta, and Rayon separated from them, but he took part in the con-

gress of Chilpancingo. After the defeat and capture of Matamoros he retired to the mountain fortress of Coporo, occupied by his brother Ramon, and on 4 March, 1815, defeated the royalists under Llano and Iturbide.

In September, 1816, he left Coporo, and, after many encounters, was captured by the royalists, 11 Dec., 1817, and condemned to death, but was pardoned and kept prisoner till 15 Nov., 1820, when he was released under bail. After the occupation of Mexico by Iturbide, Rayon was appointed in 1822 treasurer of the province of San Luis Potosi, and later he was deputy to congress for Michoacan. Congress promoted him in 1824 major-

general, and in 1825 commander-in-chief of Jalisco, which place he occupied till February, 1827, when he was appointed president of the supreme tribunal of war and the navy. In 1842 Santa-Anna ordered Rayon's name to be inscribed in gold letters in the chamber of congress.—His brother, **Ramon**, b. in Tlalpujahua in 1775; d. in Mexico, 19 July, 1839, was established in business in Mexico when the revolution began in Dolores in 1810, and hearing that his brother had been appointed Hidalgo's secretary, he abandoned his store and joined the insurgents. He began to study fortification and the art of casting cannon, and soon established a foundry at Zitacuaro, the fortifications of which place he designed, and took an active part in its defence, losing an eye on the retreat. Afterward he established a factory of arms at Tlalpujahua, took part in the principal engagements during 1813-'14, and with his forces retired into the fortress of Coporo, which he had erected, and where he held out for more than two years against the repeated attacks of the royalists, till he was forced by want of provisions and a military mutiny to sign an honorable capitulation, 7 Jan., 1817. He was so much esteemed by his enemies that he obtained in 1818 from the viceroy Apodaca the pardon of his brother Ignacio. After the triumph of Iturbide he retired to private life, and opened several industrial establishments. In 1834 Santa-Anna appointed him chief of operations against the insurgents of Michoacan, and in a short campaign he pacified the province, capturing Morelia on 14 June, 1834, and re-establishing confidence by his humane measures. At the time of his death he was governor of the state of Mexico.

**REA, John**, member of congress, b. in Pennsylvania in 1755; d. in Chambersburg, Pa., 6 Feb., 1829. He served during the Revolutionary war, was several times a member of the state house of representatives, and was five times elected as a Democrat to congress, serving from 1803 till 1815, except in 1811-'13.

**REA, John Patterson**, soldier, b. in Lower Oxford, Chester co., Pa., 13 Oct., 1840. He was educated in the public schools, and, after working for some time in a factory, he removed in the autumn of 1860 to Miami county, Ohio. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted as a private in the 11th



*Ygn' Rayon*

Ohio infantry, and in August he joined the 1st Ohio cavalry. He was commissioned 2d lieutenant soon afterward, promoted 1st lieutenant, 12 March, 1862, captain, 1 April, 1863, and brevet major, 23 Nov., 1863. He participated in all the campaigns and battles of his regiment, which formed part of Loring's cavalry brigade, Army of the Cumberland, and during his service was never absent from duty except while he was a prisoner for eight days. After leaving the army he entered the Wesleyan university, Delaware, Ohio, where he was graduated in 1867. He afterward returned to Pennsylvania, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1868. In 1869-'73 he was assessor of internal revenue. Removing to Minnesota, he then became editor of the Minneapolis "Tribune," but in May, 1877, he resumed the practice of law, and in November was elected a judge of probate for Hennepin county. He was next elected judge of the 4th Minnesota district, and in November, 1886, was re-elected for the term of six years. He was quartermaster-general of Minnesota from 1883 till 1886, holding the rank of brigadier-general, and in 1887 was chosen commander-in-chief of the Grand army of the republic at the national encampment at St. Louis.

**READ, Charles**, jurist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Feb., 1715; d. probably in North Carolina about 1780. His father, of the same name, was mayor of Philadelphia in 1725, sheriff of the county in 1729-'31, collector of excise in 1725-'34, afterward collector of the port of Burlington, N. J., and at his death was a provincial councillor and sole judge of the admiralty. The son succeeded his father as collector of the port of Burlington, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1753. About 1760 he became an associate justice of the supreme court, which office, as well as that of collector, he held till the Revolution, acting for a time as chief justice on the death of Robert H. Morris in 1764. He was several times mayor of Burlington. He was chosen colonel of a regiment of militia in 1776, was a deputy to the convention to frame a new constitution, and on 18 July was made colonel of a battalion of the flying camp, but in December he made his submission to the British. Bancroft, in an early edition of his "History of the United States," confounded Gen. Joseph Reed with the officer that submitted to Sir William Howe. Read was afterward taken prisoner by the Americans and sent to Philadelphia, whence he was removed to North Carolina. He was one of the founders of the American philosophical society.—His brother, **James**, jurist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 29 Jan., 1716; d. there, 17 Oct., 1793, studied law and was admitted to the bar in September, 1742. He was deputy prothonotary of the supreme court of the province, and also a justice of the peace. About the time of the formation of Berks county he settled in Reading, where in 1752 he became the first prothonotary, register of wills, and clerk of the courts, which offices he held for more than twenty-five years. He served in the general assembly in 1777, and in the supreme executive council from June, 1778, till October, 1781. From 1781 till 1783 he was register of the admiralty. In 1783 he became one of the council of censors whose duty it was to propose amendments to the constitution. From 1787 till 1790 he was again a member of the executive council. Shortly afterward he removed to Philadelphia, where he resided until his death. He was a man of scholarly attainments. His correspondence, which is still in existence, besides remarks on gardening and observations of nature, gives his views on education and politics and criticisms on current French and

English works. His death was caused by yellow fever during the great epidemic.—James's son, **Collinson**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1751; d. in Reading, Pa., 1 March, 1815, studied law at the Temple, London, and was admitted to the bar of Berks county on 13 Aug., 1772. He was appointed deputy register of wills for the county, and afterward practised law in Philadelphia. He was a presidential elector when George Washington was first chosen president of the United States. He published a "Digest of the Laws of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1801); "Abridgment of the Laws of Pennsylvania" (1804); "American Pleader's Assistant" (1806); and "Precedents in the Office of a Justice of the Peace" (3d ed., 1810). His daughter, Sarah, married Gen. William Gates.

**READ, Daniel**, composer, b. in Attleborough, Mass., 16 Nov., 1757; d. in New Haven, Conn., in 1841. He was a manufacturer of combs in New Haven, but at the same time cultivated music, and published in 1791 "The American Singing-Book, or a New and Easy Guide to the Art of Psalmody," and in 1793 "Columbian Harmony," a collection of devotional music. Subsequently he published a "New Collection of Psalm-Tunes," which came to be known as the "Litchfield Collection," containing many tunes of his own composition (Dedham, 1805). "Windham," "Greenwich," "Sherburne," "Russia," "Stafford," and others of Read's hymn-tunes are still in general use in American churches.

**READ, Daniel**, educator, b. in Marietta, Ohio, 24 June, 1805; d. in Keokuk, Iowa, 3 Oct., 1878. He was graduated at Ohio university in 1824, and for eleven years was principal of the preparatory department, at the same time studying law, and obtaining admission to the bar, although he never practised. He became professor of ancient languages in the university in 1836, and when, in 1838, a separate professorship of Greek was established, taught political economy in connection with Latin till 1843, when he accepted the chair of languages at the Indiana state university. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of Indiana in 1850. In 1853-'4 he performed the duties of president of the university. In 1856 he became professor of mental and moral philosophy in Wisconsin university, and in 1863 entered on the presidency of Missouri state university, Columbia, which office he filled until 1876. He was a frequent speaker on educational subjects.—His brother, **Abner**, naval officer, b. in Urbana, Ohio, 5 April, 1821; d. in Baton Rouge, La., 12 July, 1863, was educated at the Ohio university, but left in his senior year, having received an appointment as midshipman in the U. S. navy. After a voyage to South America, he studied for a year at the Naval school in Philadelphia, and was appointed acting sailing-master, in which capacity he gained a reputation as a navigator. He took part in the later naval operations of the Mexican war, and in 1855 was placed on the retired list with the rank of lieutenant, but was afterward reinstated by the examining board. In the early part of the civil war he performed important services as commander of the "Wyandotte" in saving Fort Pickens from falling into the hands of the Confederates. He was assigned to the command of the "New London" in 1862, and cruised in Mississippi sound, taking more than thirty prizes, and breaking up the trade between New Orleans and Mobile. He captured a battery at Biloxi, and had several engagements with Confederate steamers. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander on 16 July, and commander on 13 Sept., 1862. In June, 1863, he was placed in charge of the steam sloop



"Monongahela," and, while engaging the batteries above Donaldsonville, received a fatal wound. —Daniel's son, **Theodore**, soldier, b. in Athens, Ohio, 11 April, 1836; d. near Farmville, Va., 5 April, 1865, was graduated at the Indiana state university in 1854, studied law, was appointed district attorney, afterward held a clerkship in the interior department at Washington, and in 1860 began practising law at Paris, Ill. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted, and served his term of three months in the ranks. He was then given a staff appointment with the rank of captain, 24 Oct., 1861, received a wound at Chancellorsville, at Gettysburg, and for the third time at Cold Harbor. He was promoted major on 25 July, 1864, and was chief of staff to Gen. Edward O. C. Ord from the time when the latter took command of a corps in the Army of the James. He served in various battles in Gen. Grant's campaign, and on 29 Sept., 1864, was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for services in the field. He lost his life in the last encounter between the armies of Gens. Grant and Lee. Gen. Ord had directed Gen. Read to burn the bridge at Farmville, in the line of Lee's retreat. The small party was overtaken by the advance of the entire Confederate army, and surrendered after every officer had been killed, having, however, accomplished its purpose of checking Lee's movement. (See **DEARING, JAMES**.)

**READ, George Campbell**, naval officer, b. in Ireland about 1787; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Aug., 1862. He came to the United States at an early age, was appointed a midshipman in the navy on 2 April, 1804, and advanced to the rank of lieutenant on 25 April, 1810. He was 3d lieutenant on the "Constitution" when the British frigate "Guerrière" was captured, and Capt. Isaac Hull assigned to him the honor of receiving the surrender of Capt. James R. Dacres, the British commander. He took an active part in other engagements of the war of 1812, and near its close commanded the brig "Chippewa," of the flying squadron commanded by Com. Oliver H. Perry that was sent out to destroy the enemy's commerce. He was promoted commander on 27 April, 1816, and captain on 3 March, 1825, took charge of the East India squadron in 1840, and of the squadron on the coast of Africa in 1846, and, after commanding the Mediterranean squadron for some time, was placed on the reserve list on 13 Sept., 1855. In 1861 he was appointed governor of the Naval asylum in Philadelphia, and on 31 July, 1862, by virtue of an act of congress that had been recently passed, was made a rear-admiral on the retired list.

**READ, Hollis**, missionary, b. in Newfane, Vt., 26 Aug., 1802; d. in Somerville, N. J., 7 April, 1887. He was graduated at Williams in 1826, studied theology at Princeton seminary, was ordained as an evangelist at Newburyport, Mass., 24 Sept., 1829, and in the following year sailed for India. He labored for five years as a missionary in Bombay, then returned to the United States, and was for two years an agent for the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. He was pastor in 1837-'8 of the Presbyterian church at Babylon, L. I., and in 1838-'43 of the Congregational church at Derby, Conn. He was agent for the American tract society in 1843-'4, pastor of the Congregational church at New Preston, Conn., in 1845-'51, a teacher at Orange and agent for the Society for the conversion of the Jews in 1851-'5, and afterward preached at Cranford, N. J., till 1864. He published "Journal in India" (New York, 1835); "Babajee, the Christian Brahmin" (New York, 1837); "The Hand of God in History" (Hartford, 1848-'52),

which was republished in England and had great popularity; "Memoirs and Sermons of W. J. Armstrong, D. D." (New York, 1851); "Palace of the Great King" (New York, 1855); "Commerce and Christianity," a prize essay (Philadelphia, 1856); "India and its People, Ancient and Modern" (Columbus, 1858); "The Coming Crisis of the World" (Columbus, 1858); "The Negro Problem Solved, or Africa as She Was, as She Is, and as She Shall Be" (New York, 1864); and "The Footprints of Satan" (1866). Rev. William Ramsey published an account of a missionary tour in India made with Mr. Read.

**READ, Jacob**, senator, b. in South Carolina in 1752; d. in Charleston, S. C., 17 July, 1816. He received a liberal education, studied law in England from 1773 till 1776, and practised in Charleston. During the Revolution he served as a major of South Carolina volunteers, and was taken prisoner, and confined for four years at St. Augustine, Fla. He was elected a member of the legislature, and in 1783 was sent as a delegate of South Carolina to the Continental congress, of which body he was a member till 1786. He was elected as a Federalist to the U. S. senate, taking his seat on 7 Dec., 1795, and when he had served through his term, which ended on 3 March, 1801, President John Adams appointed him judge of the U. S. court for the district of South Carolina, which office he held until his death.

**READ, John**, lawyer, b. in Mendon, Mass., about 1673; d. in Boston, Mass., 7 Feb., 1749. He was graduated at Harvard in 1697, studied theology, and was for some time a popular preacher. Subsequently he studied law, and attained eminence at the bar. He was an active member of the provincial house of representatives, and of the council during Gov. William Shirley's administration. He contributed greatly to the reform of legal phraseology, being the first to reduce the antiquated forms and redundant phrases of deeds of conveyance to simpler and clearer language.

**READ, John**, planter, b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1688; d. at his seat in Delaware, 17 June, 1756. He was the son of an English gentleman of large fortune belonging to the family of Read of Berkshire, Hertfordshire, and Oxfordshire. Having received a severe shock by the death of a young lady to whom he was attached, he came to the American colonies and, with a view of diverting his mind, entered into extensive enterprises in Maryland and Delaware. He purchased, soon after his arrival, a large landed estate in Cecil county, Md., and founded, with six associates, the city of Charlestown, on the head-waters of Chesapeake bay, twelve years after Baltimore was begun, with the intention of creating a rival mart for the northern trade, and thus developing northern Maryland and building up the neighboring iron-works of the Principio company, in which the older generations of the Washington family and, at a later period, the general himself, were also largely interested. As an original proprietor of the town, he was appointed by the colonial legislature of Maryland one of the commissioners to lay it out and govern it. He held various military offices during his life, and in his later years resided on his plantation in Newcastle county, Del.—His eldest son, **George**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. at the family-seat, Cecil county, Md., 17 Sept., 1733; d. in Newcastle, Del., 21 Sept., 1798, was one of the two statesmen, and the only southern one, that signed the three great state papers that underlie the foundations of our government: the original petition to the king of the 1st Continental congress, the Declaration of Independ-

ence, and the constitution of the United States. He received a classical education, first at Chester, Pa., and afterward at New London, and at the age of nineteen was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. He removed in 1754 to Newcastle, where the family had large landed estates. While holding the office of attorney-general of Kent, Delaware, and Sussex



*Geo Read*

counties in 1763-74, he pointed out to the British government the danger of taxing the colonies without giving them direct representation in parliament, and in a letter to Sir Richard Neave, afterward governor of the Bank of England, written in 1765, he prophesied that a continuance in such a policy would ultimately lead not only to independence, but to the colonies surpassing England in her staple manufactures. He was for twelve years a member of the Delaware assembly, during which period, as chairman of its committee, he wrote the address to the king which Lord Shelburne said so impressed George III. that the latter read it twice. Chagrined at the unchanged attitude of the mother country, he resigned the attorney-generalship, and was elected to the first congress which met at Philadelphia in 1774. Although he voted against independence, he finally signed the Declaration, and thenceforth was one of the staunchest supporters of the cause of the colonies. He was president of the first naval committee in 1775; of the Constitutional convention in 1776; author of the first constitution of Delaware, and the first edition of her laws; vice-president of Delaware, and acting president of that state after the capture of President McKinley; judge of the national court of admiralty cases in 1782; and a commissioner to settle a territorial controversy between Massachusetts and New York in 1785. Mr. Read was a delegate to the Annapolis convention in 1786, which gave rise to the convention that met in Philadelphia in 1787 and framed the constitution of the United States. In the latter convention he ably advocated the rights of the smaller states to an equal representation in the U. S. senate. He was twice elected U. S. senator, serving from 1789 till 1793, when he resigned to assume the office of chief justice of Delaware, which post he filled until his death. In person, Read was tall, slightly and gracefully formed, with pleasing features and lustrous brown eyes. His manners were dignified, bordering upon austerity, but courteous, and at times captivating. He commanded entire confidence, not only from his profound legal knowledge, sound judgment, and impartial decisions, but from his severe integrity and the purity of his private character. He married in 1763 Gertrude, daughter of the Rev. George Ross, and sister of George Ross, a signer of the Declaration. See his "Life and Correspondence," by William T. Read (Philadelphia, 1870).—Another son, **Thomas**, naval officer, b. in Newcastle, Del., in 1740; d. at White Hill, N. J., 26 Oct., 1788, was the first naval officer to obtain the rank of commodore in

command of an American fleet. He was appointed on 23 Oct., 1775, commodore of the Pennsylvania navy, having as the surgeon of his fleet Dr. Benjamin Rush, and while holding this command he made a successful defence of the Delaware. He was appointed, 7 June, 1776, to the highest grade in the Continental navy, and assigned to one of its four largest ships, the 32-gun frigate "George Washington," then building on Delaware river. While awaiting the completion of his ship he volunteered for land service, and was sent as captain by the committee of safety to join Washington. He gave valuable assistance in the crossing of the Delaware, and at the battle of Trenton commanded a battery made up of guns from his frigate, and with it raked the stone bridge across the Assanpink. For this service he received the formal thanks of all the general officers that participated in that action, as is stated in a letter of 14 Jan., 1777, written by his brother, Col. James Read (who was near him during the engagement), to his wife. After much service on sea and land he resigned his commission, and, retiring to his seat near Bordentown, N. J., dispensed a liberal hospitality to his old companions-in-arms, especially to his brother members of the Society of the Cincinnati. Shortly afterward he was induced by his friend, Robert Morris, to take command of his old frigate, the "Alliance," which had recently been bought by Morris for commercial purposes, and make a joint adventure to the China seas. Taking with him as chief officer one of his old subordinates, Richard Dale, afterward Com. Dale, and George Harrison, who became an eminent citizen of Philadelphia, as supercargo, he sailed from the Delaware, 7 June, 1787, and arrived at Canton on 22 Dec., following, after sailing on a track that had never before been taken by any other vessel, and making the first "out-of-season" passage to China. In this voyage he discovered two islands, which he named, respectively, "Morris" and "Alliance" islands, and which form part of the Caroline group. By this discovery the United States became entitled to rights which have never been properly asserted. In his obituary of Read, Robert Morris said: "While integrity, benevolence, patriotism, and courage, united with the most gentle manners, are respected and admired among men, the name of this valuable citizen and soldier will be revered and beloved by all who knew him."—Another son, **James**, soldier, b. at the family-seat, Newcastle county, Del., in 1743; d. in Philadelphia, 31 Dec., 1822, was promoted from 1st lieutenant to colonel for gallant services at the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, and Germantown, appointed by congress, 4 Nov., 1778, one of the three commissioners of the navy for the middle states, and on 11 Jan., 1781, was invested by the same body with sole power to conduct the navy board. When his friend, Robert Morris, became agent he was elected secretary, and was the virtual head of the marine department, while Morris managed the finances of the American confederacy.—George's son, **John**, lawyer, b. in Newcastle, Del., 7 July, 1769; d. in Trenton, N. J., 13 July, 1854, was graduated at Princeton in 1787, studied law with his father, and, removing in 1789 to Philadelphia, rose to high rank in his profession. He was appointed in 1797 by President Adams agent-general of the United States under Jay's treaty, and held that office until its expiration in 1809. Mr. Read was also a member of the supreme and common councils of Philadelphia and of the Pennsylvania legislature, and in 1810 chairman of its celebrated committee of seventeen. He succeeded Nicholas Biddle in the Pennsylvania senate in 1816, was state director of the Philadelphia bank

in 1817, and succeeding his wife's uncle, George Clymer, as president of that bank in 1819, he filled that post till 1841, when he resigned. He was prominent in the councils of the Episcopal church. During the yellow-fever plague in Philadelphia in 1793, Mr. Read and Stephen Girard remained in the city, and he opened his purse and exposed his life in behalf of his suffering fellow-citizens. Mr. Read was the author of a valuable work entitled "Arguments on the British Debts" (Philadelphia, 1798). —John's son, **John Meredith**, jurist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 July, 1797; d. in Philadelphia, 29 Nov., 1874, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1812, and admitted to the bar in 1818. He was a member of the Pennsylvania legislature in 1822-'3, city solicitor and member of the select council, in which capacity he drew up the first clear exposition of the finances of Philadelphia, U. S. attorney for the eastern district of Pennsylvania in 1837-'44, solicitor-general of the United States, attorney general of Pennsylvania, and chief justice of that state from 1860 until his death. He early became a Democrat, and was one of the founders of the free-soil wing of that party. This induced opposition to his confirmation by the U. S. senate when he was nominated in 1845 as judge of the U. S. supreme court, and caused him to withdraw his name. He was one of the earliest and staunchest advocates of the annexation of Texas and the building of railroads to the Pacific, and was also a powerful supporter of President Jackson in his war against the U. S. bank. He was leading counsel with Thaddeus Stevens and Judge Joseph J. Lewis in the defence of Castner Hanway for constructive treason, his speech on this occasion giving him a wide reputation. He entered the Republican party on its formation, and at the beginning of the presidential canvass of 1856 delivered a speech on the "Power of Congress over Slavery in the Territories," which was used throughout that canvass (Philadelphia, 1856). The Republican party gained its first victory in Pennsylvania in 1858, electing him judge of the supreme court by 30,000 majority. This brought him forward as a candidate for the presidency of the United States in 1860; and Abraham Lincoln's friends were prepared to nominate him for that office, with the former for the vice-presidency, which arrangement was defeated by Simon Cameron in the Pennsylvania Republican convention in February of that year. He nevertheless received several votes in the Chicago convention, notwithstanding that all his personal influence was used in favor of Mr. Lincoln. The opinions of Judge Read run through forty-one volumes of reports. His "Views on the Suspension of the Habeas Corpus" (Philadelphia, 1863) were adopted as the basis of the act of 3 March, 1863, which authorized the president of the United States to suspend the habeas corpus act. He refused an injunction to prevent the running of horse-cars on Sunday, since he could not consent to stop "poor men's carriages." Many thousand copies of this opinion (Philadelphia, 1867) were printed. His amendments form an essential part of the constitutions of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and his ideas were formulated in many of the statutes of the United States. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1860. Judge Read was the author of a great number of published addresses and legal opinions. Among them are "Plan for the Administration of the Girard Trust" (Philadelphia, 1833); "The Law of Evidence" (1864); and "Jefferson Davis and his Complicity in the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln" (1866). —John Meredith's son,

**John Meredith**, diplomatist, b. in Philadelphia, 21 Feb., 1837, received his education at a military school and at Brown, where he received the degree of A. M. in 1866, was graduated at Albany law-school in 1859, studied international law in Europe, was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia, and afterward removed to Albany, N. Y. He was adjutant-general of New York in 1860-'6, was one of the originators of the "Wide-Awake" political clubs in 1860. He was chairman in April of the same year of the committee of three to draft a bill in behalf of New York state, appropriating \$300,000 for the purchase of arms and equipments, and he subsequently received the thanks of the war department for his ability and zeal in organizing, equipping, and forwarding troops. He was first U. S. consul-general for France and Algeria in 1869-'73 and 1870-'2, acting consul-general for Germany during the Franco-German war. After the war he was appointed by Gen. de Cissey, minister of war, to form and preside over a commission to examine into the desirability of teaching the English language to the French troops. In November, 1873, he was appointed U. S. minister resident in Greece. One of his first acts was to secure the release of the American ship "Armenia" and to obtain from the Greek government a revocation of the order that prohibited the sale of the Bible in Greece. During the Russo-Turkish war he discovered that only one port in Russia was still open, and he pointed out to Secretary Evarts the advantages that would accrue to the commerce of the United States were a grain-fleet despatched from New York to that port. The event justified his judgment, since the exports of cereals from the United States showed an increase within a year of \$73,000,000. While minister to Greece he received the thanks of his government for his effectual protection of American persons and interests in the dangerous crisis of 1878. Soon afterward congress, from motives of economy, refused the appropriation for the legation at Athens, and Gen. Read, believing that the time was too critical to withdraw the mission, carried it on at his individual expense until his resignation, 23 Sept., 1879. In 1881, when, owing in part to his efforts, after his resignation, the territory that had been adjudged to Greece had been finally transferred, King George created him a Knight grand cross of the order of the Redeemer, the highest dignity in the gift of the Greek government. Gen. Read was president of the Social science congress at Albany, N. Y., in 1868, and vice-president of the one at Plymouth, England, in 1872. He is the author of an "Historical Enquiry concerning Henry Hudson," which first threw light upon his origin, and the sources of the ideas that guided that navigator (Albany, 1866), and contributions to current literature.

**READ, Nathan**, inventor, b. in Warren, Mass., 2 July, 1759; d. near Belfast, Me., 20 Jan., 1849. He was graduated at Harvard in 1781, and continued there as tutor for four years. In 1788 he began experimenting with a view of utilizing the steam-engine for propelling boats and carriages, by devising lighter and more compact machinery than that in common use. He invented as a substitute for the great working-beam the cross-head running in guides with a connecting-rod to communicate the motion, similar to that adopted by Robert Fulton in his "Car of Neptune." The "new invented cylinder," as he calls it, to which this working-frame was attached, was a double-acting cylinder. To render the boiler more portable, Read invented the multitubular form, which was patented with the cylinder, chain-wheel, and other

appliances. This boiler was either horizontal or upright, cylindrical, and contained the furnace within itself. A double cylinder formed a water-jacket, connecting with a water- and steam-chamber above, and a narrow water-chamber below. Numerous small, straight tubes parallel to the axis of the boiler, and about three quarters its length, connected these chambers. He also invented another form of boiler, in which the fire passed through small spiral tubes on the principle of the present locomotive-boiler, an arrangement that had the advantage of consuming the smoke. In addition he had several other forms with numerous apartments, to which the water was to be gradually admitted as fast as it was evaporated. As a means of communicating motion to his steam-boat, he first tried to use paddle-wheels: but, as these had been used before, he substituted a chain-wheel of his own invention. He planned a steam-carriage, which, with his tubular boiler, he said could move at the rate of five miles an hour, with a load of fifty tons. In 1796 he established the Salem iron-foundry, where he manufactured anchors, chain-cables, and similar articles, and invented a machine that was patented in January, 1798, for cutting and heading nails at one operation. He also invented a method of equalizing the action of windmills by accumulating the force of the wind by winding up a weight; a plan for using the force of the tide by means of reservoirs, alternately filled and emptied in such a way as to produce a constant stream; different forms of pumping-engines and thrashing-machines; and a plan for using the expansion and contraction of metals, multiplied by levers, for winding up clocks and other purposes. He was elected to congress as a Federalist in 1800, and served till 3 March, 1803. He removed to the vicinity of Belfast, Me., in 1807, where he cultivated a large tract of land, and was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas. In 1787 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Dartmouth, and he was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences. Mr. Read was the first petitioner for a patent before the patent law was enacted. See "Nathan Read: His Invention of the Multitubular Boiler and Portable High-Pressure Engine," by his nephew, David Read (New York, 1870).

**READ, Thomas**, patriot, b. in Lunenburg county, Va., in 1745; d. at Ingleside, Charlotte co., Va., 4 Feb., 1817. His father, Col. Clement, was clerk of Lunenburg county in 1744-'65, for many years a member of the house of burgesses, and a large landed proprietor. Thomas was educated at William and Mary, began life as a surveyor, and from 1770 until his death was clerk of Charlotte county. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1775, supporting his neighbor Patrick Henry, was county lieutenant throughout the Revolution, and rendered valuable service by supplying the quotas of Charlotte county, by collecting recruits, and by supplementing the necessary means from his own resources. On hearing the report that Lord Cornwallis was crossing Dan river, he marched at the head of a militia regiment to oppose his progress. He was a member of the Virginia convention of 1776, and of the state convention of 1788 that ratified the constitution of the United States. He was an ardent adherent of the politics of Jefferson and Madison, and advocated the second war with Great Britain in 1812. —His brother, **Isaac**, soldier, b. in Lunenburg county, Va., in 1746; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Sept., 1778, was educated at William and Mary, for many years was a member of the house of bur-

gesses, and on its dissolution by order of Lord Botetourt, was one of those that adjourned to Williamsburg, Va., to form an association against the act of parliament that imposed duties on teas, etc. He was a member of the Mercantile association, and of the Virginia conventions of 1774 and of March and June, 1775, and by the last-named body was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Virginia regiment. He was promoted colonel in August, 1776, and participated in the battles of White Plains, Trenton, and Princeton. His death resulted from exposure in camp.

**READ, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in that part of Maryland that is now part of Chester county, Pa., in March, 1746; d. in Wilmington, Del., 14 June, 1823. He was the son of a farmer, who came to the United States from Ireland several years before Thomas's birth. After his graduation at Philadelphia academy in 1764, the son became a tutor in a classical school at Newark, Del., was licensed to preach in 1768, and was installed as pastor of a Presbyterian church at Drawyer's Creek, Del. In 1797 he accepted the pastorate of the 2d Presbyterian church at Wilmington, Del. He was an ardent patriot in the Revolutionary war. In 1776 he marched with a company of neighbors and members of his church to Philadelphia for the purpose of volunteering in the American army, arriving just after the victories of Trenton and Princeton, which rendered its services unnecessary. In August, 1777, he performed an important service for the American cause by drawing for Gen. Washington a map that showed the topography of the country and a route by which he could retreat from Stanton, and avoid a conflict with the superior British force that had landed at Elk ferry, and was advancing on the American camp. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1796, and exercised his pastoral functions with great success till 1817, when bodily infirmities impelled him to resign his charge. Even after that he supplied the pulpit of the 1st Presbyterian church in Wilmington.

**READ, Thomas Buchanan**, poet, b. in Chester county, Pa., 12 March, 1822; d. in New York city, 11 May, 1872. His mother, a widow, apprenticed him to a tailor, but he ran away, learned in Philadelphia the trade of cigar-making, and in 1837 made his way to Cincinnati, where he found a home with the sculptor, Shobal V. Clevenger. He learned the trade of a sign-painter, and attended school at intervals. Not succeeding in Cincinnati, he went to Dayton, and obtained an engagement in the theatre. Returning to Cincinnati in about a year, he was enabled by the liberality of Nicholas Long-



*T. Buchanan Read*

worth to open a studio as a portrait-painter. He did not remain long in Cincinnati, but wandered from town to town, painting signs when he could find no sitters, sometimes giving public entertainments, and reverting to cigar-making when other resources failed. In 1841 he removed to New York city, and within a year to Boston. While there he

made his first essays as a poet, publishing in the "Courier" several lyric poems in 1843-'4. He settled in Philadelphia in 1846, and visited Europe in 1850. In 1853 he went again to Europe, and devoted himself to the study and practice of art in Florence and Rome till 1858. He afterward spent much time in Philadelphia and Cincinnati, but in the last years of his life made Rome his principal residence. While in the United States during the civil war he gave public readings for the benefit of the soldiers, and recited his war-songs in the camps of the National army. He died while making a visit to the United States. His paintings, most of which deal with allegorical and mythological subjects, are full of poetic and graceful fancies, but the technical treatment is careless and unskilful, betraying his lack of early training. The best known are "The Spirit of the Waterfall," "The Lost Pleiad," "The Star of Bethlehem," "Undine," "Longfellow's Children," "Cleopatra and her Barge," and "Sheridan's Ride." He painted portraits of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, the ex-queen of Naples, George M. Dallas, Henry W. Longfellow, and others. His group of Longfellow's daughters was popular in photographs. He turned his hand occasionally to sculpture, producing one work, a bust of Sheridan, that attracted much attention. He possessed a much more thorough mastery of the means of expression in the art of poetry than in painting. His poems are marked by a fervent spirit of patriotism and by artistic power and fidelity in the description of American scenery and rural life. His first volume of "Poems" (Philadelphia, 1847) was followed by "Lays and Ballads" (1848). He next made a collection of extracts and specimens from the "Female Poets of America" (1848), containing also biographical notices and portraits drawn by himself. An edition of his lyrics, with illustrations by Kenny Meadows, appeared in London in 1852, and in 1853 a new and enlarged edition was published in Philadelphia. A prose romance entitled "The Pilgrims of the Great St. Bernard" was published as a serial. "The New Pastoral," his most ambitious poem, describes in blank verse the pioneer life of a family of emigrants (Philadelphia, 1854). The more dramatic and imaginative poem that followed, entitled "The House by the Sea" (1856), gained for it more readers than had been attracted by its own superior merits. Next appeared "Sylvia, or the Lost Shepherd, and other Poems" (1857), and "A Voyage to Iceland" (1857), and the same year a collection of his "Rural Poems" was issued in London. His "Complete Poetical Works" (Boston, 1860) contained the longer and shorter poems that had been already published. His next narrative poem was "The Wagoner of the Alleghanies," a tale of Revolutionary times (Philadelphia, 1862). During the civil war he wrote many patriotic lyrics, including the stirring poem of "Sheridan's Ride," which was printed in a volume with "A Summer Story" and other pieces, chiefly of the war (Philadelphia, 1865). His last long poem was "The Good Samaritans" (Cincinnati, 1867). The fullest editions of his "Poetical Works" were printed in Philadelphia (3 vols., 1865 and 1867).

**READE, John**, journalist, b. in Ballyshannon, Donegal, Ireland, 13 Nov., 1837. He was educated at Portora royal school, Enniskillen, and at Queen's college, Belfast, came to Canada in 1856, and established the "Montreal Literary Magazine." He afterward was connected with the Montreal "Gazette," and for three years was rector of Lachute academy. At the same time he studied theology, and was ordained in 1864 a clergyman of

the Church of England by Bishop Fulford, and in that capacity served in the eastern townships. In 1868-'9 Mr. Reade had charge of the Church of England journal in Montreal, and since 1874 he has been employed on the staff of the Montreal "Gazette" as literary editor. He has contributed to every magazine or review that has been established in Canada since 1860, and has made translations from the Greek, Latin, French, German, and Italian. In 1887 he was elected president of the Montreal society for historical studies, and he was one of the original members of the Royal society of Canada. Among other works, he has published "The Prophecy, and other Poems" (Montreal, 1870); "Language and Conquest" (1883); "The Making of Canada" (1885); "Literary Faculty of the Native Races of America" (1885); "The Half-Breed" (1886); "Vita Sine Liberis" (1886); and "Aboriginal American Poetry" (1887).

**READY, Samuel**, philanthropist, b. near Baltimore, Md., 8 March, 1789; d. in Baltimore, 28 Nov., 1871. He received a common-school education, learned the trade of a sail-maker, worked in the government navy-yard at Washington for several years, returned to Baltimore about 1815, and engaged in the business of sail-making, which he pursued with success till 1846, and after that the lumber business till 1861, when he retired. Having observed the helpless condition of poor girls who frequented his lumber-yard and wharves, he determined to establish an institution for female orphans. He obtained a charter in 1864, and, having no immediate family, left \$371,000, constituting the bulk of his fortune, as an endowment for the Samuel Ready asylum. The fund increased after his death, providing an invested capital of \$505,000, after the expenditure of \$151,000 on land and buildings. The institution, which is in the northern part of Baltimore, was opened in 1888. The children who are admitted are maintained without expense to them, and are educated in industrial pursuits.

**REAGAN, John Henninger**, senator, b. in Sevier county, Tenn., 8 Oct., 1818. From an early age he was engaged in various occupations, which included ploughing, chopping wood, keeping books, running a flat-boat on Tennessee river, and managing a mill, and through his diligent labor earned sufficient money to procure a good education. Before he was twenty years old he went to Natchez, and in 1839 removed to Texas. He soon enlisted in the force to expel the Cherokees from Texas, and was selected by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston as one of a picked escort for dangerous service, but declined the offer of a lieutenantcy, and became a surveyor. He penetrated into the Indian country about the Three Forks of Trinity, and was engaged in surveying that region about three years. His was the first party that escaped massacre by the Indians. In 1844 he began the study of law, and in 1848 he received his license to practise. In 1846 he was elected colonel of militia and probate



*John H. Reagan*

judge of Henderson county, and in 1847 he was chosen to the legislature, where he was chairman of the committee on public lands. In 1849 he was a defeated candidate for the state senate, but in 1852 he was elected district judge. In the enforcement of the laws he was brought into personal collision with the gamblers and desperadoes that then held the frontier towns in awe, but his physical courage and moral force won him a triumph for law and order. Judge Reagan was first elected to congress in 1856 as a Democrat, after a severe contest. He remained in congress until 1861, when he returned home, and was elected to the state convention, in which he voted for secession. He was chosen by the convention to the provisional Confederate congress. On 6 March, 1861, he was appointed postmaster-general under the provisional government, and the next year he was reappointed to the same office under the permanent government. He was also acting secretary of the treasury for a short time near the close of the war. He was the only one of the cabinet that was captured with Jefferson Davis, and was confined for many months in Fort Warren. He had conferences with President Johnson, William H. Seward, Henry Wilson, James Speed, and others on reconstruction, and wrote an open letter to the people of Texas, advocating laws for the protection of negroes, which should grant them civil rights and limited political rights with an educational qualification. His letter subjected him to misconstruction, and he was retired from politics for nine years. But he was elected to congress by 4,000 majority in 1874, in 1876 by 8,000, and after 1878 with little or no opposition. For nearly ten years he held continuously the post of chairman of the committee on commerce, with the exception of one term, and has been noted for his decided views and efforts to regulate inter-state commerce. He was one of the authors of the Cullom-Reagan inter-state commerce bill, which became a law in 1887. In 1887 he took his seat in the U. S. senate, having been chosen for the term that ends in 1893.

**REALF, Richard** (relf), poet, b. in Framfield, Sussex, England, 14 June, 1834; d. in Oakland, Cal., 28 Oct., 1878. At the age of fifteen he began to write verses, and two years later he became amanuensis to a lady in Brighton. A travelling lecturer on phrenology recited some of the boy's poems, as illustrations of ideality, and thereupon several literary people in Brighton sought him out and encouraged him. Under their patronage a collection of his poems was published, entitled "Guesses at the Beautiful" (London, 1852). Realf spent a year in Leicestershire, studying scientific agriculture, and in 1854 came to the United States. He explored the slums of New York, became a Five-Points missionary, and assisted in establishing there a course of cheap lectures and a self-improvement association. In 1856 he accompanied a party of free-state emigrants to Kansas, where he became a journalist and correspondent of several eastern newspapers. He made the acquaintance of John Brown, accompanied him to Canada, and was to be secretary of state in the provisional government that Brown projected. The movement being deferred for two years, Realf made a visit to England and a tour in the southern states. When Brown made his attempt at Harper's Ferry in October, 1859, he was in Texas, where he was arrested and sent to Washington, being in imminent danger of lynching on the way. Early in 1862 he enlisted in the 88th Illinois regiment, with which he served through the war. Some of his best lyrics were written in the field, and were

widely circulated. After the war he was commissioned in a colored regiment, and in 1866 was mustered out with the rank of captain and brevet lieutenant-colonel. In 1868 he established a school for freedmen in South Carolina, and a year later was made assessor of internal revenue for Edgefield district. He resigned this office in 1870, returned to the north, and became a journalist and lecturer, residing in Pittsburg, Pa. In 1873 he delivered a poem before the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, and in 1874 wrote one for the Society of the Army of the Potomac. He was a brilliant talker and a fine orator. Among his lectures were "Battle-Flashes" and "The Unwritten Story of the Martyr of Harper's Ferry." His most admired poems are "My Slain," "An Old Man's Idyl," "Indirection," and the verses that he wrote just before he took the poison that ended his life. He committed suicide in consequence of an unfortunate marriage and an imperfect divorce. He appointed as his literary executor Col. Richard J. Hinton, who now (1888) has his complete poems ready for publication, together with a biographical sketch.

**REAMY, Thaddeus Asbury**, physician, b. in Frederick county, Va., 28 April, 1829. He accompanied his parents in 1832 to Zanesville, Ohio, was graduated at Starling medical college in 1854, and followed his profession in Zanesville until 1870, when he removed to Cincinnati. During the civil war he served as surgeon in the 122d Ohio volunteers. In 1858 he was elected to the chair of materia medica and therapeutics in Starling medical college, which he held for two years, and in 1867 he was chosen professor of the diseases of women and children, but he resigned in 1871 to accept the chair of obstetrics, clinical midwifery, and diseases of children in the Medical college of Ohio. Dr. Reamy has made a specialty of obstetrical practice, and holds the office of gynecologist to the Good Samaritan hospital in Cincinnati. He has invented various modifications of instruments that are used in his specialty. Besides being a member of several gynecological societies and other medical associations, he was, in 1870, president of the Ohio state medical society. Dr. Reamy has been a frequent contributor to medical journals. Among his papers are "Metastasis of Mumps to the Testicle treated by Cold" (1855); "Epidemic Diphtheria" (1859); "Puerperal Eclampsia" (1868); and "Laceration of the Perinæum" (1877).

**REAVIS, Logan Uriah** (rev-is), journalist, b. in Sangamon Bottom, Mason co., Ill., 26 March, 1831. His parents were poor, and, after attending the village high-school, he taught from 1851 till 1855. In the latter year he entered the office of the Beardstown, Ill., "Gazette," in which soon afterward he purchased an interest, and continued its publication under the name of "The Central Illinoian" till the autumn of 1857, when he sold his share and removed to Nebraska. Returning to Beardstown he repurchased "The Illinoian" after the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the presidency. In the spring of 1866 he disposed of that journal for the last time, and settling in St. Louis earnestly advocated the removal of the National capital to that city. His first effort in this direction was the publication of a pamphlet entitled "The New Republic, or the Transition Complete, with an Approaching Change of National Empire, based upon the Commercial and Industrial Expansion of the Great West" (St. Louis, 1867). This was followed by "A Change of National Empire, or Arguments for the Removal of the National Capital from Washington to the Mississippi Valley," with maps (1869). Besides issuing the fore-

going. Mr. Reavis lectured extensively throughout the country on the same subject. In 1879 he visited England, and on his return to St. Louis he began a movement to promote emigration to Missouri, twice returning to London to further that object. Besides the works noticed above, he has published "St. Louis the Future Great City of the World" (1867); "A Representative Life of Horace Greeley, with an Introduction by Cassius M. Clay" (New York, 1872); "Thoughts for the Young Men and Women of America" (1873); "Life of Gen. William S. Harney" (St. Louis, 1875); and "Railway and River System" (1879).

**REBOUÇAS, Manoel Mauricio** (ray-bo'-sas), Brazilian soldier, b. in Maragogipe in 1792; d. in Bahia, 19 July, 1866. After finishing his studies he was appointed assistant clerk of the probate court of the districts of Maragogipe and Jaguaripe, but, at the opening of hostilities between the Portuguese troops and the patriots, he retired with the independents to the interior, and served till 2 July, 1823. He served again, 24 May, 1866, in the battle of Tuyuty. He wrote "Sobre a instituição dos cemeterios extra-mural" (Bahia, 1856); "Da Educação privada e publica tratando de explicar por ordem su gestação, hasta su emancipação civil e politica" (Rio Janeiro, 1859); and "Estudo sobre os meios mais convenientes para impedir no interior da Bahia afflicção de aridez, e de su consequencia, e de su repetição de devastação" (Bahia, 1860).

**RECABARREN DE MARIN, Luisa** (ray-cah-bar'-ren), Chilean patriot, b. in Serena in 1777; d. in Santiago, 31 May, 1839. She became an orphan at the age of eight years and was educated by her uncle, Estanislao Recabarren, dean of the cathedral of Santiago. In 1796 she married Dr. Jose Gaspar Marin (q. v.), in whose house she aided in preparing for the events of 18 Sept., 1810. After the reconquest of Chili by the Spaniards in October, 1814, her husband fled to the Argentine Republic, but she remained in Santiago, attending to the education of her children. In the last days of 1816 the authorities captured the correspondence of a patriot in Melipilla, and found a letter from San Martin for Luisa, together with a list in cipher of the persons concerned in the conspiracy against the government. By order of Marco del Pont she was arrested, 4 Jan., 1817, and imprisoned in the convent of the Augustine nuns, whence she was liberated by the triumphant entry of the patriots, 12 Feb., 1817. She lived afterward greatly honored by the public, but survived her husband only three months.

**RECLUS, Jean Jacques Elisée** (ray-cloo), French geographer, b. in Sainte-Foy-la-Grande, Gironde, 15 May, 1830. He was the son of a Protestant clergyman, and was educated by the Moravian brethren at Neuwied, and afterward in the universities of Montauban and Berlin. From 1852 till 1857 he travelled extensively in England, Ireland, and North and South America, and after 1860 he devoted himself to writing works on his travels and the social and political condition of the countries that he had visited, most of which were published in the "Revue des deux mondes" and the "Tour du monde." In 1871 he supported the Commune of Paris, and was taken prisoner and sentenced to transportation for life, but the U. S. minister and representatives of the republics of South America, supported by eminent scientists, interceded in his behalf, and his sentence was commuted to banishment. He fixed his residence at Clarens in Switzerland, but returned to Paris after the amnesty of March, 1879. He has since devoted himself to the publication of a universal geography. His publications include "Le Missis-

sipi, études et souvenirs" (Paris, 1839); "Le delta du Mississipi et la Nouvelle Orléans" (1859); "Un voyage à la Nouvelle Grenade, les côtes néo-Grenadines" (1859); "Voyage à Saint Marthe et à la Horqueta" (1860); "Le Rio Hacha, les Indiens Goagires et la Sierra Negra" (1860); "Les Arnaques et la Sierra Nevada" (1860); "De l'esclavage aux États-Unis, le code noir et les esclaves" (1860); "Les planteurs de la Louisiane et les abolitionnistes" (1861); "Le Mormonisme et les États-Unis" (1861); "Le Brésil et la colonisation, le bassin des Amazones et les Indiens" (1862); "Les provinces du littoral du Brésil, les noirs et les colonies Allemandes" (1862); "Le coton et la crise Américaine, les compagnies cotonnières, et les tentatives du commerce Anglais depuis la rupture de l'Union" (1862); "Les livres sur la crise Américaine, guerre de la sécession" (1862); "L'élection présidentielle de la Plata, et la guerre du Paraguay" (1862); "Les noirs Américains depuis la guerre civile aux États-Unis" (1863); "Les planteurs de la Louisiane et les régimes Africains" (1863); "Histoire de la guerre civile aux États-Unis, les deux dernières années de la grande lutte Américaine" (1864); "La poésie et les poètes dans l'Amérique Espagnole depuis l'indépendance" (1864); "La commission sanitaire de la guerre aux États-Unis, 1861-'64" (1864); "La guerre de l'Uruguay et les républiques de la Plata" (1865); "Les républiques de l'Amérique du Sud, leurs guerres et leur projet de fédération" (1866); "La guerre du Paraguay" (1867); "La terre" (2 vols., 1867-'68); "Les républiques de l'isthme Américain" (1868); "Les phénomènes terrestres, le monde et les météores" (1872), which was translated into English under the title "The Ocean, Atmosphere, and Life" (New York, 1872); and "Géographie universelle" (1875-'88, 13 vols.; English translation, New York, 1877-'86).—His brother, **Élie Armand Ebenhezer**, b. in Orthez, 13 March, 1843, served in the navy, and in 1876 was sent by Ferdinand de Lesseps to Panama to make, in conjunction with Lieut. Bonaparte Wyse, the preliminary surveys for the projected canal. He has since interested himself in the canal, and held conferences upon the subject. His works include "Explorations aux isthmes de Panama et de Darien, en 1876-'8" (Paris, 1880).

**REDDALL, Henry Frederick**, author, b. in London, England, 25 Nov., 1852. He was educated at the Birkbeck Foundation, and since coming to this country has been a contributor to periodicals under the pen-name of "Frederic Alldred." Since 1881 he has been associate editor of "The People's Cyclopædia." He has published "From the Golden Gate to the Golden Horn" (New York, 1883); "Who Was?" six historical sketches (1886); "School-Boy Days in Merrie England" (1888); "Courtship, Love, and Wedlock" (1888); and "Fancy, Fact, and Fable" (1888).

**REDDING, Benjamin Barnard**, pioneer, b. in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, 17 Jan., 1824; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 21 Aug., 1882. He was educated at Yarmouth academy, and in 1840 went to Boston, where he became a clerk and afterward entered the grocery and ship-chandlery business. In 1849 he organized a company of men who sailed from Yarmouth for California, where they arrived on 12 May, 1850. He went to the Yuba river diggings, and afterward to the Pittsburg bar, working as a laborer. Subsequently he was employed in drawing papers for the sale of claims, acted as arbitrator, was elected a member of the assembly from Yuba and Sierra counties, and during the session wrote for the San Joaquin "Republican"



and the Sacramento "Democratic State Journal," of which he was an editor and proprietor. In 1856 he was mayor of Sacramento, and from 1863 till 1867 he was secretary of state. From 1864 until his death he was land agent of the Central Pacific railroad. Mr. Redding was a regent of the University of California, and a member of the California academy of sciences, and of the Geographical society of the Pacific. He was also a state fish commissioner, holding this office at the time of his death. He was interested in all scientific work, especially in the paleontology of the coast, and collected numerous prehistoric and aboriginal relics, which he presented to the museum of the academy. He contributed a large number of papers to various California journals.

**REDFIELD, Amasa Angell**, lawyer, b. in Clyde, Wayne co., N. Y., 19 May, 1837. He was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1860, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in New York city. From 1877 till 1882 he was the official reporter of the surrogate's court in that city. He was a contributor to the "Knickerbocker" magazine, and has published "Hand-Book of the U. S. Tax Laws" (New York, 1883); "Reports of the Surrogates' Courts of the State of New York" (5 vols., 1864-'82); "Law and Practice of Surrogates' Courts" (1875: 3d ed., 1884); and, with Thomas G. Shearman, "The Law of Negligence" (1869; 4th ed., 1888).

**REDFIELD, Isaac Fletcher**, jurist, b. in Wethersfield, Windsor co., Vt., 10 April, 1804; d. in Charlestown, Mass., 23 March, 1876. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1825, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Derby and Windsor, Vt. He was state's attorney for Orleans county from 1832 till 1835, when he became judge of the Vermont supreme court, and in 1852 he was appointed chief justice. He finally retired from the bench in 1860. From 1857 till 1861 he was professor of medical jurisprudence at Dartmouth. In the latter year he removed to Boston, where he remained until his death. From January, 1867, he was for two years special counsel of the United States in Europe, having charge of many important suits and legal matters in England and France. He received the degree of LL. D. from Trinity in 1849, and from Dartmouth in 1855. He is the author of "A Practical Treatise on the Law of Railways" (Boston, 1857; 5th ed., 2 vols., 1873); "The Law of Wills" (part i., 1864; 3d ed., 1869; and parts ii. and iii., 1870); "A Practical Treatise on Civil Pleading and Practice, with Forms," with William A. Herrick (1868); "The Law of Carriers and Bailments" (1869); and "Leading American Railway Cases" (2 vols., 1870). He also edited Joseph Story's "Equity Pleadings," and "Conflict of Laws"; and Greenleaf "On Evidence." From 1862 till his death he was an editor of the "American Law Register" (Philadelphia).

**REDFIELD, Justus Starr**, publisher, b. in Wallingford, Conn., 2 Jan., 1810; d. near Florence, N. J., 24 March, 1888. After receiving a limited education, he learned the printing business, and afterward stereotyping. In 1831 he opened an office in New York, and began the publication of "The Family Magazine," the first illustrated monthly in this country, which he continued for eight years. Benson J. Lossing and A. Sidney Doane at different times acted as editors. The early death of Mr. Redfield's brother, who had charge of the engraving department, discouraged the further prosecution of the work. About 1841 he opened a bookstore in the same city, and carried on the business of book-selling, printing, and publishing until 1860.

He was the original American publisher of the works of Edgar Allan Poe, William Maginn, and John Doran. He also issued "Noctes Ambrosianæ," the revised novels of William Gilmore Simms, and a large miscellaneous list. From 1855 till 1860 George L. Duyckinck was interested with Mr. Redfield as a special partner. In 1861 he was appointed U. S. consul at Otranto, Italy, and in 1864 was transferred to Brindisi, but resigned in 1866. He edited Jean Macé's "Histoire d'une bouchée de pain" (Paris, 1861), and translated from the Italian "The Mysteries of Neapolitan Convents," by Henrietta Caracciolo (Hartford, 1867).

**REDFIELD, William C.**, meteorologist, b. near Middletown, Conn., 26 March, 1789; d. in New York city, 12 Feb., 1857. He assumed the initial C on coming of age. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a saddler in Upper Middletown (now Cromwell). In 1810, on the expiration of his apprenticeship, he went on foot to visit his mother in Ohio, and kept a journal of his experiences. After spending the winter in Ohio he returned to Upper Middletown, and engaged in his trade for nearly fourteen years, also keeping a small country store. In 1827 he came to New York city. Meanwhile, after the great September gale of 1821, Mr. Redfield arrived at the conclusion that the storm was a progressive whirlwind; but other enterprises prevented the development of his theory at that time. He became interested in steam navigation, and as the general community had become alarmed by several disastrous steamboat explosions he devised and established a line of safety-barges, consisting of large and commodious passenger-boats towed by a steamboat at sufficient distance to prevent danger, to run between New York and Albany. When the public confidence was restored he transformed his line into a system of tow-boats for conveying freight, which continued until after his death. He was largely identified with the introduction of railroads, and in 1829 he issued a pamphlet in which he placed before the American people the plan of a system of railroads to connect Hudson river with the Mississippi by means of a route that was substantially that of the New York and Erie railroad. During the same year he became convinced of the desirability of street-railways in cities, and petitioned the New York common council for permission to lay tracks along Canal street. In 1832 he explored the proposed route of the Harlem railroad, and was instrumental in securing the charter of that road; also, about that time he was associated with James Brewster in the movement that resulted in the construction of the Hartford and New Haven railroad. His first paper on the "Atlantic Storms" was published in 1831 in the "American Journal of Science," and in 1834 it was followed by his memoir on the "Hurricanes and Storms of the United States and West Indies," which subject he continued later, with numerous papers, descriptions, and tables of particular hurricanes. Subsequently he devoted some attention to geology, studying the fossil fishes of the sandstone formations. In 1856 he demonstrated that the fossils of the Connecticut river valley and the New Jersey sandstones, to which he gave the name of the Newark group, belonged to the lower Jurassic period. In 1839 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale, and he was an active member of the American association of naturalists and geologists. To his influence the change of the latter organization to the more comprehensive American association for the advancement of science was largely due, and in 1843 he was its first president, having charge of the Philadelphia

meeting of that year. See "Scientific Life and Labors of William C. Redfield," by Dennison Olmsted (Cambridge, 1858).—His son, **John Howard**, naturalist, b. in Cromwell, Middlesex co., Conn., 10 July, 1815, removed with his father to New York city in 1827, and was educated at the high-school, which he left to enter business, and was engaged in freight-transportation on the Hudson river from 1833 till 1861, when he removed to Philadelphia, where, until 1885, he was cashier of a car-wheel foundry. In 1836 he became a member of the Lyceum of natural history (now the New York academy of sciences), and he was its corresponding secretary from 1839 till 1861. He contributed to its "Annals" numerous papers, of which the first, in 1837, was upon "Fossil Fishes," and contained the earliest intimation that the sandstones of Connecticut and Massachusetts were of a more recent formation than that to which they had been previously referred. His subsequent papers were chiefly on conchological subjects. He was appointed conservator of the herbarium of the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences in 1876, and he has contributed botanical papers to the "Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club," and to the "Botanical Gazette." Mr. Redfield has also published "Genealogical History of the Redfield Family in the United States" (Albany, 1860).

**RED-JACKET**, or **SAGOYEWATHA** ("He keeps them awake"), chief of the Wolf tribe of the Senecas, b. at Old-Castle, near Geneva, N. Y., 1751; d. in Seneca Village, N. Y., 30 Jan., 1830. The name of Red-Jacket, by which he was familiarly



known, was given him because he had been presented by an English officer, shortly after the Revolution, as a reward for his fleetness of foot, with a richly embroidered scarlet jacket, which he took great pride in wearing. After the death of Brant, Red-Jacket became the man of greatest importance among the Six Nations. He

was upon the war-path during both the conflicts between the United States and Great Britain. In the Revolution he served with his nation the cause of the crown. In 1812-'13—the Senecas having changed their allegiance—he fought under the colors of the United States. He was deficient in physical courage; so much so, as to receive from Brant the nickname of the "Cow-Killer"—though it is said that in the action in 1813 near Fort George, on the Niagara frontier, he behaved with great bravery. At a council at Fort Stanwix in 1784, to negotiate a treaty between the United States and some of the Six Nations, he delivered an eloquent and scathing philippic against the treaty, which was nevertheless ratified. At this council he resumed his Revolutionary acquaintance with Lafayette, who chanced to be present. In 1792 Washington, on the conclusion of a treaty of peace between the United States and the Six Nations, gave him a medal of solid silver, which he prized highly and wore until his death. It is now (1888) in possession of Gen. Ely S. Parker. In 1810 he gave valuable information to the Indian agents of the attempts

of Tecumseh and the Prophet to draw the Senecas into the western combination. His hostility to Christianity was implacable, and he was the most inveterate enemy of the missionaries that were sent to his nation. He was a thorough Indian in his costume, as well as in his undisguised contempt for the dress and language of the whites and anything else that belonged to them. He was of a tall and erect form, and walked with dignity. His eyes were fine, and his address, particularly when he spoke in council, was almost majestic. In his later years he became a confirmed drunkard and sank into mental imbecility. Red-Jacket's character was singularly contradictory. Lacking firmness of nerve, he nevertheless possessed remarkable tenacity of purpose and great moral courage, and his intellectual powers were of a very high order. He was a statesman of sagacity and an orator of surpassing eloquence, yet he was capable of descending to the lowest cunning of the demagogue. But he was still a patriot, and loved his nation and his race, whose extinction he clearly foresaw, and continued to labor with all his energies to put off the evil day. For many years after his death no memorial marked his grave, but on 9 Oct., 1884, his remains were removed and buried, under the auspices of the Buffalo historical society, in Forest Lawn cemetery near that city, Hon. William C. Bryant, of Buffalo, delivering an oration. The proceedings, with additional papers by Horatio Hale, Gen. Ely S. Parker, and others, were published (Buffalo, 1884). Several portraits were taken of the great Seneca. George Catlin painted him twice, Henry Innian once, and Robert W. Wier in 1828, when he was on a visit to New York city; Fitz-Greene Halleck has celebrated him in song. With as much justice as Rienzi has been styled the last of the Romans, may Red-Jacket be called the last of the Senecas. Like Rienzi, he was more energetic in speech and council than in action, and failed in courage and presence of mind in great emergencies. The vignette is from Wier's portrait. See his life by William L. Stone (New York, 1841).

**REDMAN, John**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Feb., 1722; d. there, 19 March, 1808. He received his preparatory education at the academy of Rev. William Tennent, and began his medical studies under Dr. John Kearsley. At their conclusion he went to Bermuda, where he practised his profession for several years, and then visited Europe to complete his education. After attending lectures and "walking" the hospitals in Edinburgh, London, and Paris, he proceeded to Leyden, where he was graduated at the university in July, 1748. About 1762 he was attacked by disease of the liver, and subsequent delicate health compelled him largely to restrict his practice. On the foundation of the Philadelphia college of physicians in 1786 he was chosen president of that body, and for many years he was one of the physicians of the city hospital. From both these institutions, in which he was deeply interested, he retired only when he was forced to do so by the infirmities of age. Dr. Redman was a strong advocate of heroic remedies, and considered more energetic measures necessary in the cure of diseases in this climate than in Europe. He bled largely in the yellow-fever epidemic of 1762, and advocated the same treatment in 1793. He wrote an account of the former visitation, and presented it to the College of physicians in the latter year. It was published in 1865. He employed mercury freely in all chronic affections, and in the diseases of old age he relied chiefly on slight but frequent bleedings. He was considered one of the foremost practitioners of his time.

**REDPATH, James**, author, b. in Berwick-on-Tweed, Scotland, 24 Aug., 1833. He emigrated with his parents to Michigan. At the age of eighteen years he came to New York, and since then he has mainly devoted himself to journalism. At the age of nineteen he became an editor of the New York "Tribune," and soon afterward he formed a resolution to visit the southern states in order to witness for himself the conditions and effects of slavery. He not only visited the plantations of slave-owners as a guest, but went on foot through the southern seaboard states. In the course of his long journey he slept frequently in slave-cabins, and visited the religious gatherings and merry-makings where the negroes consorted. Although at that period it was social out-lawry to speak the truth about slavery, he did not hesitate to do so, and he consequently became noted as a fiery Abolitionist. In 1855 he became the Kansas correspondent of the St. Louis "Democrat." He took an active part in the events of that time, and in 1859 made two visits to Hayti. During the second one he was appointed by President Geffrard commissioner of emigration in the United States. Immediately upon his return home, Mr. Redpath founded the Haytian bureau of emigration in Boston and New York, and several thousand negroes availed themselves of it. In connection with the Haytian bureau Mr. Redpath established a weekly newspaper called "Pine and Palm," in which were advocated the emigration movement and the general interests of the African race in this country. He was also appointed Haytian consul in Philadelphia and then joint commissioner to the United States, and was largely instrumental in procuring recognition of Haytian independence. He was with the armies of Gen. William T. Sherman and Gen. George H. Thomas during the civil war, and subsequently with Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore in Charleston. At the latter place he was appointed superintendent of education, organized the school system of South Carolina, and founded the Colored orphan asylum at Charleston. In 1868 he established the Boston lyceum bureau, and subsequently Redpath's lecture bureau. In 1881 he went to Ireland, partly to recruit his health and partly to describe the famine district for the New York "Tribune." On his return in the following year he made a tour of the United States and Canada, lecturing on Irish subjects, and in the same year founded a newspaper called "Redpath's Weekly," devoted to the Irish cause. In 1886 he became an editor of the "North American Review." Besides contributions to the newspapers, magazines, and reviews, he has published "Hand-Book to Kansas" (New York, 1859); "The Roving Editor" (1859); "Echoes of Harper's Ferry" (Boston, 1860); "Southern Notes" (1860); "Guide to Hayti" (1860); "The John Brown Invasion" (1860); "Life of John Brown" (1860); "John Brown, the Hero" (London, 1862); and "Talks about Ireland" (New York, 1881).

**REDWAY, Jacques Wardlaw**, geographer, b. near Nashville, Tenn., 5 May, 1849. He was educated at the University of California, and then followed a special course in mining engineering at the University of Munich. Subsequently he became instructor in chemistry at the University of California, and then was professor of physical geography and geology at the State normal school of California. From 1870 till 1875 he was connected with various mines in California and Arizona as engineer or superintendent. Since 1880 he has devoted his attention exclusively to geographical science, and has travelled in North and South America, Europe,

Asia, and Africa. His works in book-form, for schools, are "Complete Geography" (Philadelphia, 1887); "Manual of Physical Geography" (1887); "Elementary Geography" (1888); also "Manual of Geography and Travel" (1888); and "Sketches in Physical Geography," in preparation.

**REDWOOD, Abraham**, philanthropist, b. in the island of Antigua, W. I., in 1709; d. in Newport, R. I., 6 March, 1788. His father (b. in Bristol, England, in 1665) came into possession by marriage of a large sugar-plantation in Antigua, known as Cassada Garden, where he resided until 1712, when he removed to the United States. After living a few years in Salem, Mass., he settled permanently in Newport, R. I. His son was educated at Philadelphia, where he remained until he was eighteen years old. He returned soon afterward to Newport, married, and divided his time between his town and country residence. The latter comprised an estate of 145 acres at Portsmouth, R. I., which is still known as "Redwood Farm," and re-



mained in the family until 1882. Here Mr. Redwood bestowed much care on the cultivation of a botanical garden of rare foreign and indigenous plants, the only one of its kind in the New England colonies. He also frequently assisted industrious young men in their efforts to gain a livelihood. His fondness for literature brought him into contact with a society of Newport gentlemen that had been organized "for the promotion of knowledge and virtue," and he placed at their disposal £500 for the purchase in London of standard works on literature, theology, history, and the sciences. A charter of incorporation was obtained in 1747, and a suitable edifice was completed for their reception by 1750. The association took the name of the Redwood library company. The founding of this institution drew to Newport many men and women of letters, students and artists, and gave to the town a reputation for literary taste and refinement, causing travellers to describe it as "the most learned and inquisitive community in the colonies." During the Revolutionary war the library was roughly handled by British soldiers, who destroyed and carried away a large number of volumes. These were ultimately replaced, and the collection was restored to its original size. The building is shown in the accompanying engraving. Mr. Redwood also gave £500 to the Society of Friends, of which he was a member, to endow a school in Newport for the education of the children of parents of that denomination, and offered a like sum to found a college in the same town. This was established afterward in Providence, R. I.

**REED, Andrew**, benefactor, b. in London, England, 27 Nov., 1788; d. there, 25 Feb., 1862. He was apprenticed to a trade, but, as he had a taste for study, was afterward sent to a Dissenting college in London. In 1811 he was ordained pastor of an Independent congregation in that city, which

connection he maintained until his death. In 1834 he was deputed, with Rev. James Matheson, by the Congregational union of England and Wales, to visit the United States and report on the condition of religion and education in that country, and on his return he published, with Mr. Matheson, "Visit to the American Churches" (2 vols., London, 1836), which made a valuable addition to English knowledge of American institutions and society. He founded in 1813 the London orphan asylum; in 1827, the Infant orphan asylum; in 1847, the Asylum for fatherless children at Croydon; and subsequently the Royal asylum for idiots, and the Royal hospital for incurables. He gave freely to these and other charities, but made it a principle through life never to receive in any form a recompense for his services in their behalf. At his death he left over £2,000 to the above and similar institutions. Besides his book on this country, he published "No Fiction" (London, 1818; 24th ed., 1860); "Martha" (1836); "The Day of Pentecost," "The Revival of Religion," and "Earnest Piety essential to Eminent Usefulness" (1839); and "Advancement of Religion the Claim of the Times" (1847). See "Memoirs of the Life and Labors of Andrew Reed, D. D.," by his sons, Charles and Andrew (1863).

**REED, David**, editor, b. in Easton, Bristol co., Mass., 6 Feb., 1790; d. in Boston, Mass., 7 June, 1870. He was the son of Rev. William Reed, who was born in 1755, and had charge of the Congregational church at Easton from 1784 until his death in 1809. David was graduated at Brown in 1810, and for several years was principal of the Bridgewater, Mass., academy. He subsequently studied theology, and in 1814 was licensed to preach as a Unitarian clergyman. In 1821 he established at Boston the "Christian Register," an organ of that denomination, and he continued to publish and edit it until 1866. From the outset Mr. Reed had the assistance, editorially and as contributors, of many of the ablest writers in the Unitarian denomination, and his journal exercised much influence. He was also a founder of the American anti-slavery society in 1828.

**REED, Horatio Blake**, soldier, b. in Rockaway, L. I., 22 Jan., 1837; d. in Togus, Kennebec co., Me., 7 March, 1888. He was educated at Troy polytechnic institute, and on 14 May, 1861, was commissioned 2d lieutenant in the 5th U. S. artillery. He took part in the battles of Bull Run (for which he was brevetted 1st lieutenant), Hanover Court-House, Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mills, Malvern Hill, and Manassas. He was also present at Antietam, where he was severely wounded. He was brevetted captain, 1 July, 1862, for the peninsular campaign, and commissioned lieutenant, 19 Sept., 1863. The following October he was brevetted major for the skilful handling of his guns at Bristol Station, Va. The latter appointment was made at the special request of Gen. Gouverneur K. Warren, who declared in his report that Capt. Reed had saved the day. From November, 1863, till April, 1864, he was acting assistant adjutant-general of the 1st brigade of horse artillery. In October, 1864, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 22d New York cavalry, having already commanded the regiment at the crossing of the Opequan, and in the action at Lacey's Springs. He was promoted colonel in January, 1865, and commanded a cavalry brigade in the valley of Virginia from May till August of that year under Gen. George A. Custer. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in the regular army for meritorious services during the war. On 8 May, 1870, he resigned from the army to become

a civil engineer in the employ of a railroad through the Adirondacks, N. Y., and he subsequently served in the Egyptian army.

**REED, Hugh**, soldier, b. in Richmond, Wayne co., Ind., 17 Aug., 1850. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1873, and promoted 2d lieutenant, 1st infantry, served on garrison and frontier duty, and was then attached to the signal service, being professor of military science and tactics in the signal-school at Fort Whipple (now Fort Myer), Va., in 1878-'9, at the Southern Illinois normal university in Carbondale, Ill., in 1880-'83, on garrison and frontier duty at Forts Apache and Lowell, Arizona, and San Diego, Cal., in 1883-'4. In 1881 he was appointed inspector-general on the staff of Gov. Albert G. Porter, of Indiana. Since 1884 he has been on leave of absence, owing to impaired health from exposure on the plains. Lieut. Reed has invented a metallic shelving, using cast-iron shelves and gas-pipe supports, for which two patents have been issued, and has also invented a folding cash-box. He compiled "A Calendar of the Dakota Nation," which was printed in 1877, and included in the fourth annual report of the bureau of ethnology to the secretary of the Smithsonian institution (Washington, 1886), and is the author of "Signal Tactics" (Baltimore, 1880); "Cadet Regulations" (Richmond, Ind., 1881); Upton's "Infantry Tactics," abridged and revised (Baltimore, 1882); "Artillery Tactics," abridged and revised (1882); "Military Science and Tactics" (1882); "Standard Infantry Tactics" (1883); and "Broom Tactics, or Calisthenics in a New Form" (1883).

**REED, James**, soldier, b. in Woburn, Middlesex co., Mass., in 1724; d. in Fitchburg, Mass., 13 Feb., 1807. He married in 1748 and settled in Brookfield, but subsequently removed to Lunenburg, Mass. He commanded a company in Col. Joseph Blanchard's regiment in the campaign against the French and Indians under Sir William Johnson in 1755, was with Gen. James Abercrombie at Ticonderoga in 1758, and served under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst in 1759. In the early days of the Revolution his military experience, energy, and commanding address made him unusually successful in securing recruits for the patriot cause. In 1765 he had settled in the town of Fitzwilliam, N. H., of which he was an original proprietor. In 1770 he was made lieutenant-colonel, and in May, 1775, was in command of the 2d New Hampshire regiment at Cambridge, and did good service at the battle of Bunker Hill, holding the rail-fence with John Stark, and protecting the retreat of the main body from the redoubt. Joining the army in Canada under Gen. John Sullivan early in 1776, his regiment suffered severely from disease, and more than one third died during the campaign. Before arriving at Ticonderoga on the retreat, Col. Reed was attacked by small-pox, and after a long illness rose from his bed incapacitated for further service. He had meanwhile been appointed brigadier-general on the recommendation of Gen. Washington, and retained the commission in the hope that he might be able again to take the field, but he was compelled to return home, nearly blind and deaf, and accepted half-pay.—His son, SYLVANUS, d. in 1798, served throughout the war, was adjutant in Gen. Sullivan's campaign of 1778, and afterward promoted colonel.

**REED, John**, clergyman, b. in Framingham, Mass., 11 Nov., 1751; d. in West Bridgewater, Mass., 17 Feb., 1831. He was the son of Solomon, minister at Middleborough, Mass., and was graduated at Yale in 1772. After studying theology and being licensed to preach, he was employed for two years as chaplain in the navy, although he

never went to sea. On 7 Jan., 1780, he was installed at Bridgewater, Mass., as colleague pastor of Rev. Daniel Perkins, who died in 1782, and maintained the connection until his death. In 1794 he was elected to congress as a Federalist, and he was twice re-elected, serving from 7 Dec., 1795, till 3 March, 1801. He was a follower and warm friend of George Washington and John Adams. His opinions on ecclesiastical affairs were so just and accurate as to receive the approbation of courts and judges; the report of a church council drawn up by him was adopted in substance as the foundation of an important decision of the supreme court of Massachusetts. His theological views were Arminian, and he excelled as a metaphysician and controversialist. Although the last ten years of his life were spent in blindness, he continued to preach regularly until a short time before his death. He was a member of the Unitarian council that was called to consider the case of Rev. Abiel Abbott. He received the degree of D. D. from Brown university in 1803. Besides eight occasional sermons, Dr. Reed published "An Apology for the Rite of Infant Baptism" (1806).—His son, **John**, legislator, b. in West Bridgewater, Mass., 2 Sept., 1781; d. there, 25 Nov., 1860, was graduated at Brown in 1803, where he was tutor from 1804 till 1806. He was also for one year principal of the Bridgewater academy. He afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Yarmouth, Mass. He soon became popular and was elected to the 13th congress as a Federalist, and re-elected to the 14th, serving from 24 May, 1813, till 3 March, 1817. Four years later he was again elected, this time as a Whig, and he was successively re-elected until he had served from 3 Dec., 1821, till 3 March, 1841, making in all nearly twenty-four years of congressional experience. He was sometimes facetiously alluded to by his political opponents as the "life-member." In 1844 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, with George N. Briggs at the head of the ticket. Both served until 1851, when both retired to private life. Gov. Reed received the degree of LL. D. from Brown in 1845.—Another son, **Caleb**, journalist, b. in West Bridgewater, Mass., 22 April, 1797; d. in Boston, 14 Oct., 1854, was graduated at Harvard in 1817, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Yarmouth, Mass., until 1827. He then became a partner in the firm of Cyrus Alger and Co., carrying on an iron-foundry at South Boston. This connection he maintained until his death. He was a believer in the doctrines of Swedenborg, and for more than twenty years edited the "New Jerusalem Magazine," devoted to their promulgation. He published "The General Principles of English Grammar" (Boston, 1821).—Another son, **Sampson**, editor, b. in West Bridgewater, Mass., 10 June, 1800; d. in Boston, Mass., 8 July, 1880, was graduated at Harvard in 1818, and studied theology at Cambridge, but, becoming a convert to the doctrines of Swedenborg, he abandoned the design of preparing for the ministry, and engaged in business. He subsequently edited the "New Church Magazine," and was co-editor of the "New Jerusalem Magazine." He was the author of "Observations on the Growth of the Mind" (Boston, 1826; London, 1839; 5th ed., Boston, 1859).

**REED, John**, mine-owner, b. in Germany about 1760; d. in Cabarrus county, N. C., about 1848. He came to this country as a Hessian soldier, and after the war of the Revolution settled on a farm in Cabarrus county, N. C. But little is known of his history, except that he seems to have been grossly ignorant on many subjects regarding which he

would naturally be presumed to be well informed. Thus he lived to be more than eighty years old before discovering that he was entitled to become a citizen of the United States. He was then naturalized at Concord, N. C. Reed was the owner of the first gold-mine that was discovered in this country. In 1799 his son Conrad, while shooting fish with a bow and arrow in a small stream, called Meadow creek, near his father's house, found in the water a piece of glistening yellow metal, which he carried home. It was about the size of "a small smoothing-iron." His father did not recognize it, and, a silversmith at Concord proving equally ignorant of its value, it was for several years used as a convenient door-weight. Finally it was submitted to a jeweler at Fayetteville, N. C., who, by fluxing, produced from it a bar of gold from six to eight inches long. In 1803 a piece of gold weighing twenty-eight pounds was found in the same stream. Other pieces were afterward gathered ranging in weight from sixteen pounds down to the smallest particles. In 1831 quartz veins were discovered, and Reed died a wealthy man.

**REED, John**, clergyman, b. in Wickford, R. I., in 1777; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 6 July, 1845. He was graduated at Union in 1805, studied theology, and was ordained deacon, 27 May, 1806, by Bishop Benjamin Moore, and priest, 17 June, 1806. His first charge after ordination was St. Luke's church, Catskill, N. Y. In August, 1810, he was called to the rectorship of Christ church, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and occupied that post for the remainder of his life. He received the degree of D. D. from Columbia in 1822. Dr. Reed was a man of good abilities, and devoted himself chiefly to pastoral work. He published a small work in defence of the Episcopal constitution of the church, and a few occasional sermons.

**REED, John**, jurist, b. in Adams county, Pa., in 1786; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 19 June, 1850. He was a member of the class of 1806 in Dickinson college, but left that institution before graduation. He studied law and was admitted to the bar of Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1808. In 1815 he was elected state senator, and from 1820 till 1829 he was judge of the 9th judicial district of Pennsylvania. From 1834 until his death he was professor in the law department of Dickinson college. In 1839 he received the degree of LL. D. from Washington college, Pa. He wrote "The Pennsylvania Blackstone" (3 vols., Carlisle, 1831), "a medley of English, Federal, and local law."

**REED, Joseph**, statesman, b. in Trenton, N. J., 27 Aug., 1741; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 March, 1785. He was graduated at Princeton in 1757, and then studying law with Robert Stockton, was admitted to the bar in 1763, after which he spent two years as a law student in the Middle Temple, London. On his return in 1765 he followed his profession in Trenton, and in 1767 was appointed deputy secretary of New Jersey, but in 1770 he went again to England, where he married Esther De Berdt, daughter of Dennis De Berdt (*q. v.*), agent of Massachusetts. He returned to this country in October, and settled in Philadelphia, where he followed his profession with success. He took an active part in the popular movements in Pennsylvania, was confidential correspondent of Lord Dartmouth, who was then colonial secretary, and strove to persuade the ministry to measures of moderation. He was appointed a member of the committee of correspondence for Philadelphia in November, 1774, and in January, 1775, was president of the 2d Provincial congress. On the formation of the Pennsylvania associated militia after

the battle of Lexington, he was chosen lieutenant-colonel, and, when George Washington was appointed to the command of the American forces, Mr. Reed left his practice in Philadelphia to become Gen. Washington's military secretary. As he had been educated to the orderly and methodical transaction of business, and was a ready writer, there is no doubt that the opening of books of record, preparing forms, directing correspondence, composing legal and state papers, and establishing the general rules and etiquette of headquarters, can be traced principally to him. In October, 1775, he returned to Philadelphia, and in January, 1776, he was chosen member of the assembly, although at the time



*Jos. Reed*

he was acting chairman of the committee of safety. He was appointed on 5 June adjutant-general of the American army, with the rank of colonel, and was exceedingly active in the campaign that terminated with the battle of Long Island. Admiral Howe, who reached New York in July, 1776, was charged, as special commissioner, with opening negotiations with the Americans, and under a flag of truce a meeting took place, at which Col. Reed represented Gen. Washington, but, the communication from the British admiral being addressed to "George Washington, Esquire," he declined to receive it. In 1777, on Washington's solicitation, he was appointed brigadier-general and tendered command of all the American cavalry, and meanwhile, on 20 March, 1777, he was appointed first chief justice of Pennsylvania under the new constitution; but he declined both of these offices, preferring to remain attached to Washington's headquarters as a volunteer aide without rank or pay, in which capacity he served with credit at the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. In September, 1777, he was elected to the Continental congress, but continued with the army and was again chosen in December. He declined the commissionership of Indian affairs in November, 1778, but accepted the chairmanship of a committee to confer with Washington concerning the management of the ensuing campaign, to concert measures for the greatest efficiency of the army. The city of Philadelphia, in October, 1777, elected him to the assembly, and the county made him a member of the council; but he declined the former election. In December, 1778, he was chosen president of the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, and he was continued in that office for three years. During his administration he aided in founding the University of Pennsylvania, and favored the gradual abolition of slavery and the doing away with the proprietary powers of the Penn family. While Benedict Arnold (*q. v.*) was in command of Philadelphia, after the evacuation by the British, he was led into extravagances that resulted in his being tried by court-martial. In the presentation of the charges Gov. Reed, as president of the council, took an active part, and so incurred the odium of the friends of Arnold. After the failure of the British peace commissioners to treat with congress, at-

tempts were made to bribe high officials, and, among others, Gov. Reed was approached and offered £10,000, together with any office in the colonies in his majesty's gift. His reply was: "I am not worth purchasing, but, such as I am, the king of Great Britain is not rich enough to do it." In 1780 he was invested with extraordinary powers, and largely through his influence the disaffection of the Pennsylvania line in the army was suppressed. He resumed the practice of his profession in 1781, and was appointed by congress one of the commission to settle the dispute between the states of Pennsylvania and Connecticut. Failing health led to his visiting England in 1784, hoping that a sea-voyage would restore him; but he returned in a few months, and died soon afterward. Meanwhile he had been chosen to congress, but he never took his seat. Gov. Reed was charged with meditating a treacherous abandonment of the American cause, and a determination to go over to the British, and George Bancroft in his history introduced the statement on what appeared to be reliable testimony. A bitter controversy ensued, in which William B. Reed (*q. v.*) took part, and it was ultimately shown that he had been confounded with Col. Charles Reed (*q. v.*). He published "Remarks on Gov. Johnstone's Speech in Parliament" (Philadelphia, 1779), and "Remarks on a Late Publication in the 'Independent Gazetteer,' with an Address to the People of Pennsylvania" (1783). The latter elicited "A Reply" by John Cadwalader. See "Life of Joseph Reed," by Henry Reed, in Sparks's "American Biography" (Boston, 1846), and "Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed," by his grandson, William B. Reed (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1847).—His wife, Esther De Berdt, b. in London, 22 Oct., 1746; d. in Philadelphia, 18 Sept., 1780, became acquainted with Mr. Reed when he was a law student in London, and soon after the death of her father married him in London in May, 1770. After the evacuation of Philadelphia she was chosen president of a society of ladies in that city who united for the purpose of collecting, by voluntary subscription, additional supplies in money and clothing for the army, which was then in great destitution. In a letter to Gen. Washington she writes: "The amount of the subscription is \$200,580, and £625 6s. 8d. in specie, which makes in the whole, in paper money, \$300,684." Many of her letters to her husband and her correspondence with Gen. Washington are given in the life of Joseph Reed mentioned above. See also "The Life of Esther De Berdt, afterward Esther Reed of Pennsylvania" (1853).—Their son, Joseph, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 July, 1772; d. there, 4 March, 1846, was graduated at Princeton in 1792, and then studied law. From 1800 till 1809 he was a prothonotary of the supreme court, and then attorney-general of Pennsylvania in 1810-'11. He became recorder of the city of Philadelphia in 1810, continuing in that office till 1829, and published "The Laws of Pennsylvania" (5 vols., Philadelphia, 1822-'4).—The second Joseph's son, William Bradford, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 June, 1806; d. in New York city, 18 Feb., 1876, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1825, and then accompanied Joel R. Poinsett to Mexico as his private secretary. On his return he studied law and practised with such success that, in 1838, he was elected attorney-general of Pennsylvania. In 1850 he was appointed professor of American history at the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1857 he became minister to China, in which capacity he negotiated the important treaty of June, 1858, that secured to the United States all the advantages that had been acquired by



the allies from the Chinese. Mr. Reed for a long time was the most brilliant and effective of the antagonists of the Democratic party in Pennsylvania, but on the nomination of James Buchanan he became his firm friend and supporter, even entering heartily into the extreme views of those who sympathized with the south, and on his return to this country in 1860 he continued to act with the Democratic party. Subsequently he settled in New York, became a regular contributor to the press of that city, and for a time was American correspondent of the London "Times." Mr. Reed was a prolific writer, and, besides contributions to "The American Quarterly Review" and "The North American Review," he was the author of numerous orations, addresses, and controversial pamphlets on historical subjects. Among the latter were several relating to his grandfather, President Joseph Reed, whose reputation was assailed by George Bancroft. These included "President Reed of Pennsylvania, a Reply to George Bancroft and Others" (Philadelphia, 1867), to which Mr. Bancroft responded with "Joseph Reed, an Historical Essay" (New York, 1867); and "A Rejoinder to Mr. Bancroft's Historical Essay" (Philadelphia, 1867). Besides editing the posthumous works of his brother, Henry (*q. v.*), he published "Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed," which, according to Chancellor Kent, is "a most interesting and admirable history of one of the ablest and purest patriots of the Revolution" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1847), and "Life of Esther De Berdt, afterward Esther Reed" (1853).—William Bradford's brother, Henry, author, b. in Philadelphia, 11 July, 1808; d. at sea, 27 Sept., 1854, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1825, read law, and in 1829 was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia. In 1831 he was elected assistant professor of English literature in the University of Pennsylvania and abandoned the legal profession. The same year he became assistant professor of moral philosophy, and in 1835 he was made professor of rhetoric and English literature. He served the university until 1854, when he visited Europe. In September he embarked from Liverpool for home in the steamship "Arctic," in which he was lost at sea. He was a member of the American philosophical society and a vice-provost of the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1846 received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Vermont. He was early brought into communication with the poet Wordsworth, and assisted in the supervision and arrangement of an American edition of his poems (Philadelphia, 1837). He was the author of the preface to this work, and an elaborate article on Wordsworth in the "New York Review" (1839). After the death of the poet he superintended the publication of the American edition of the memoirs by Dr. Christopher Wordsworth (2 vols., Boston, 1851). He prepared an edition of Alexander Reid's "Dictionary of the English Language" (New York, 1845), and George F. Graham's "English Synonyms," with an introduction and illustrative authorities (1847), and edited American reprints of Thomas Arnold's "Lectures on Modern History" (1845); Lord Mahon's "History of England from the Peace of Utrecht to the Peace of Paris" (2 vols., 1849); and the poetical works of Thomas Gray, for which he prepared a new memoir (Philadelphia, 1850). He delivered two "Lectures upon the American Union" before the Smithsonian institution (1857), and several addresses at various times before other bodies. He wrote a life of his grandfather, Joseph Reed, in Sparks's "American Biography." His chief compositions were several courses of lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, of which collections

have been published since his death by his brother, William B. Reed, with the titles "Lectures of English Literature, from Chaucer to Tennyson" (Philadelphia, 1855); "Lectures on English History and Tragic Poetry, as Illustrated by Shakespeare," to which is prefixed a biographical sketch (1855); "Lectures on the History of the American Union" (1856); and "Lectures on the British Poets" (2 vols., 1857).—Henry's son, Henry, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Sept., 1846, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1865, read law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1869. In November, 1886, he was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas in Philadelphia, and in 1887 was elected to the office for a term of years. He is the author of a work on the "Statute of Frauds" (3 vols., 1884), and has published numerous articles on legal subjects. He translated "The Daughter of an Egyptian King," by George Ebers (Philadelphia, 1875).

**REED, Philip**, senator, b. in Kent county, Md., about 1760; d. in Kent county, Md., 2 Nov., 1829. He received an academical education, and served as a captain in the Revolutionary army. Afterward he was elected to the U. S. senate in place of Robert Wright, resigned, and held the seat from 29 Dec., 1806, till 3 March, 1818. On his return home he commanded, as colonel of militia, the regiment of home-guards that met and defeated at Moorefields, Md., 30 Aug., 1814, a superior British force under Sir Peter Parker (*q. v.*), who was killed in the engagement. Col. Reed was elected to the 15th congress, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1819, and re-elected to the 17th, having contested the election of Jeremiah Causden, serving from 20 March, 1822, till 3 March, 1823.

**REED, Rebecca Theresa**, proselyte, b. in East Cambridge, Mass., about 1813. Her father was a farmer in straitened circumstances, who gave his three daughters the best education within his reach. The eldest, Rebecca, was sent to a neighborhood school for three years, and displayed an unusual aptitude for making lace and other ornamental work. She was a serious, well-behaved girl, and thoughtful, according to the testimony of her teachers, beyond her years. Her attention was first called to nuns and nunneries in the summer of 1826, about which time an Ursuline convent had been established on Mount Benedict, Charlestown, Mass. In 1830, on the death of her mother, she again became interested in the subject, and was anxious to enter the institution with the intention of consecrating herself to a religious life. Through the influence of Roman Catholic friends, and notwithstanding the opposition of her family, she was admitted to the convent on 7 Aug., 1831. Although she remained within its walls nearly six months, she soon became dissatisfied with the continual repression of youthful impulses, the strict discipline, the physical discomforts, and the apparent want of sympathy of those in charge. Having accidentally overheard a conversation between the convent authorities, from which she learned that she was to be removed to Canada, she made her escape, and returned to her family. At this time her health had been seriously impaired by the austerities of her conventual life. Miss Reed's escape, and the statements that she made of what had occurred during her stay in the convent, gave rise to an acrimonious controversy. Two years later the excitement was increased by the escape of Sister Mary John on 28 June, 1834, and on the 11th of the following August the convent, a large three-story building, was sacked and burned by a mob. The foregoing statements are gathered



from "Six Months in a Convent; or, The Narrative of Rebecca Theresa Reed, Who was under the Influence of the Roman Catholics about Two Years," etc., and "Supplement to 'Six Months in a Convent,' confirming the Narrative of Rebecca Theresa Reed by the Testimony of more than One Hundred Witnesses" (Boston, 1835). See also "The Memorial History of Boston," edited by Justin Winsor (vol. iii., Boston, 1881), for details of the destruction of the Ursuline convent.

**REED, Thomas B.**, senator, b. in Kentucky; d. in Lexington, Ky., 26 Nov., 1829. Although his early educational advantages were limited, he was able to study law. On being admitted to the bar he began to practise at Lexington, Ky., and had already acquired some reputation in his profession before removing to Mississippi territory. There he found a wide field for the exercise of his talents in the solution of the intricate questions that arose from the variety of land-tenures and the difficulty of applying the rules of common law to the novel conditions of frontier life. Mr. Reed settled at Natchez, and made his appearance in the supreme court of the state in the first criminal case that was brought before that tribunal, "The State against the Blennerhassett," which he argued for the defence at the June term in 1818. His reputation at the bar continued to increase, and in 1821 he was elected attorney-general of the state, discharging the duties of the office for four years with ability. He was elected U. S. senator from Mississippi in the place of David Holmes, resigned, and served from 11 March, 1826, till 3 March, 1827. His legal knowledge and his familiarity with the fundamental principles of the government soon attracted attention. His speech on what was known as the "Judiciary question" was much applauded by senators and warmly commended by the press. He was re-elected for the full term, but died while on his way to Washington to take his seat.

**REED, Thomas Brackett**, legislator, b. in Portland, Me., 18 Oct., 1839. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1860, and studied law, but was appointed acting assistant paymaster in the navy, 19 April, 1864, and served until his honorable discharge, 4 Nov., 1865. He was soon afterward admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Portland. In 1868-'9 he was a member of the lower branch of the Maine legislature, and in 1870 he sat in the state senate. From the latter year until 1872 he was attorney-general, and in 1874-'7 he served as solicitor for the city of Portland. He was elected a member of congress in 1876, and has been re-elected until the present time (1888). Mr. Reed is one of the chief members on the Republican side of the house, and is an effective debater.

**REED, William**, philanthropist, b. in Marblehead, Mass., in 1777; d. there, 18 Feb., 1837. He became a merchant in his native town, and was elected to congress as a Federalist, serving from 4 Nov., 1811, till 3 March, 1815. He was active in educational and religious matters, acting as president of the Sabbath-school union of Massachusetts and of the American tract society, and as vice-president of the Education society. He was also one of the board of the Andover theological seminary and a trustee of Dartmouth college. Of \$68,000 that was given by him in his will to benevolent objects, \$17,000 were left to Dartmouth, \$10,000 to Amherst, \$10,000 to the American board of foreign missions, \$16,000 to two churches in Marblehead, and \$5,000 to the library of Andover theological seminary.

**REEDER, Andrew Horatio**, governor of Kansas, b. in Easton, Pa., 6 Aug., 1807; d. there,

5 July, 1864. He spent the greater part of his life in Easton, Pa., where he practised law, and was a Democratic politician, but declined office till 1854, when he was appointed the first governor of Kansas. Gov. Reeder had come to the territory a firm Democrat, but the conduct of the "border ruffians" shook his partisanship. He prescribed distinct and rigid rules for the conduct of the next legislature, which, it was then believed, would determine whether Kansas would become a free or a slave state. But all his precautions came to naught. On 30 March, 1855, 5,000 Missourians took possession of nearly every election-district in the territory. Of the total number of votes cast 1,410 were found to be legal and 4,908 illegal, 5,427 were given to the pro-slavery and 791 to the free-state candidates. But on 6 April, 1855, Gov. Reeder issued certificates of election to all but one third of the claimants, and the returns in these cases he rejected on account of palpable defects in the papers. As a lawyer he recognized that he had the power to question the legality of the election of the several claimants only in those cases where there were protests lodged, or where there were palpable defects in the returns. Notices were sent throughout the territory that protests would be received and considered, and the time for filing protests was extended so that facilities might be given for a full hearing of both sides. In nearly two thirds of the returns there were no protests or official notice of frauds, and the papers were on their face regular. In the opinion of Gov. Reeder, this precluded him from withholding certificates, and he accordingly issued them, notwithstanding his personal belief that the claimants had nearly all been fraudulently elected. His contention always was that any other course would have been revolutionary. This action endowed the notoriously illegal legislature with technical authority, and a few weeks later, when Gov. Reeder went to Washington, D. C., to invoke the help of the administration, the attorney-general refused to prosecute, as Reeder's own certificate pronounced the elections true. One of the first official acts of this legislature was to draw up a memorial to the president requesting Gov. Reeder's removal, but before its bearer reached Washington the governor was dismissed by President Pierce. He then became a resident of Lawrence, Kan., where the free-state movement began. Its citizens held a convention at Big Springs, a few miles west of that town, on 5 Sept., 1855. Gov. Reeder wrote the resolutions, addressed the convention, and received their nomination, by acclamation, for the post of territorial delegate to congress. These resolutions declared that "we will endure no longer the tyrannical enactments of the bogus legislature, will resist them to a bloody issue," and recommended the "formation of volunteer companies and the procurement of arms." On 9 Oct., at a separate election, Mr. Reeder was again chosen delegate to congress. Under the newly framed territorial constitution, which was known as the Topeka constitution,



*A. H. Reeder*

a legislature formed of the free-state party, 15 July, 1856, elected him, with James H. Lane, to the U. S. senate, which choice congress refused to recognize, and neither senator took his seat. At the beginning of the civil war he and Gen. Nathaniel Lyon were the first brigadier-generals that were appointed by President Lincoln. But Mr. Reeder declined, on the plea that he was too far advanced in life to accept high office in a new profession. He returned to Easton, Pa., where he resided until his death. See "Life of Abraham Lincoln," by John G. Nicolay and John Hay.

**REEDER, Charles**, manufacturer, b. in Baltimore, Md., 31 Oct., 1817. He was educated in public schools in Baltimore, and has since devoted his attention to the construction of marine steam-engines, which have held a high rank for efficiency and durability. Mr. Reeder in this way became interested in steamships, and in 1855 was an owner of the "Tennessee," the first that cleared from Baltimore to a European port. He has been called to directorships in banking and other establishments, and has published "Caloric: A Review of the Dynamic Theory of Heat" (Baltimore, 1887).

**REES, John Krom**, educator, b. in New York city, 27 Oct., 1851. He was graduated at Columbia in 1873, and at the School of mines in 1875, and in 1873-'6 he was assistant in mathematics at the latter institution. In 1876 he was called to the professorship of mathematics and astronomy in Washington university, St. Louis, where he remained until 1881, when he was recalled to Columbia, given charge of the department of geodesy and practical astronomy, and made director of the observatory. While he was in St. Louis the time system radiating from the Washington university observatory was established by his aid, and the observatory was built. In July, 1878, he was a member of the Fort Worth solar eclipse party, and contributed a report to the publications of the expedition. Prof. Rees is a member of scientific societies, and has been active in the American association for the advancement of science, having been local secretary at the St. Louis meeting in 1878, secretary of the section on mathematics and physics in 1879, and general secretary in 1880. He has held various offices also in the American metrological society since 1888. He has been chairman of the board of editors of the "School of Mines Quarterly" since 1884, and has published "Report on the Total Solar Eclipse, July, 1878," "Observations of the Transit of Venus, 6 Dec., 1882," and, in addition to various papers and lectures before the New York academy of sciences, has written cyclopædia articles.

**REESE, Chauncey B.**, soldier, b. in Canastota, N. Y., 28 Dec., 1837; d. in Mobile, Ala., 22 Sept., 1870. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1859, and at the beginning of the civil war sent to Fort Pickens, Fla., as assistant engineer in defence of that work. He was then transferred to similar duty at Washington, D. C., and became 1st lieutenant of engineers, 6 Aug., 1861. He rendered valuable service in the Virginia peninsular campaign from March till August, 1862, in constructing bridges, roads, and field-works, particularly the bridge, 2,000 feet in length, over the Chickahominy. He became captain of engineers in March, 1863, and was engaged in the Rappahannock campaign in similar service, constructing a bridge before Fredericksburg, defensive works and bridges at Chancellorsville, and at Franklin's crossing of the Rappahannock, in the face of the enemy. He participated in the battle of Gettysburg, in the siege of Fort Wagner, S. C., and was

chief engineer of the Army of the Tennessee during the Atlanta campaign, the subsequent march to the sea, and that through the Carolinas. In December, 1864, he was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel, "for gallant and distinguished services during the campaign through Georgia and ending in the capture of Savannah," and in March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general in the U. S. army for faithful and meritorious service during the same campaign. He became lieutenant-colonel in June, 1865, was superintending engineer of the construction of Fort Montgomery, N. Y., and recorder of the board of engineers to conduct experiments on the use of iron in permanent defences in 1865-'7. In March of the latter year he became major in the corps of engineers. He was then secretary of the board of engineers for fortifications and harbor and river obstructions for the defence of the United States.

**REESE, David Meredith**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1800; d. in New York city, 12 Aug., 1861. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Maryland in 1820, and subsequently settled in New York city, where he established an extensive practice. For several years he was physician-in-chief to Bellevue hospital, and he subsequently was city and county superintendent of public schools. He published "Observations on the Epidemic of Yellow Fever" (Baltimore, 1819); "Strictures on Health" (1828); "The Epidemic Cholera" (New York, 1833); "Humbugs of New York" (Boston, 1833); "Review of the First Annual Report of the American Anti-Slavery Society," of which 25,000 copies were sold at once (1834); "Quakerism vs. Calvinism" (New York, 1834); "Phrenology known by its Fruits" (1838); and "Medical Lexicon of Modern Terminology" (1855); and contributed constantly to medical literature. He also edited the scientific section of "Chambers's Educational Course" (Edinburgh, 1844), and American editions of Sir Astley P. Cooper's "Surgical Diet," Dr. John M. Good's "Book of Nature," J. Moore Neligan's work on "Medicines," with notes (1856), and the "American Medical Gazette" (New York, 1850-'5).

**REESE, John James**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 June, 1818. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1837, and at the medical department in 1839, and began practice in his native city. He entered the U. S. army as surgeon of volunteers in 1861, and was in charge of a hospital in Philadelphia. Dr. Reese has continued to reside in that city, is professor of jurisprudence and toxicology in the University of Pennsylvania, and is a member of foreign and domestic professional societies. He was president of the Philadelphia medical jurisprudence society in 1886-'7, and is physician to several city hospitals. He has contributed largely to professional literature, edited the 7th American edition of Taylor's "Medical Jurisprudence," and published "American Medical Formulary" (Philadelphia, 1850); "Analysis of Physiology" (1853); "Manual of Toxicology" (1874); and a "Text-Book of Medical Jurisprudence and Toxicology" (1884).

**REESE, Levi H.**, clergyman, b. in Harford county, Md., 8 Feb., 1806; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 Sept., 1851. He was educated in the public schools in Baltimore, taught for several years, and in 1826 entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church. In the controversy that resulted in the formation of the Methodist Protestant church, he joined the "Union" society, became secretary of that body, and was the first pastor that was ordained in that organization. He was chaplain to

Congress in 1837-'8, and was an ardent temperance reformer. He published a series of discourses on the "Obligations of the Sabbath" (1829), and "Thoughts of an Itinerant" (1841).

**REESE, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Pennsylvania in 1742; d. near Pendleton, S. C., in August, 1794. He was graduated at Princeton in 1768, studied theology, and was admitted to the ministry of the Presbyterian church in 1773. He then became pastor of Salem church, Sumter district, S. C., where he continued until the Revolution. During the war he preached in Mecklenburg, N. C., but in 1783 he returned to his previous charge, and in 1792-'3 he was pastor of two churches in Pendleton district. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1789. Dr. Reese was an eminent scholar and a successful teacher, and did much to promote the religious life of the colored race in his district, to whom he regularly lectured. He published a valuable essay on the "Influence of Religion on Civil Society" (Charleston, S. C., 1788), and three sermons in the "American Preacher."

**REESE, William Brown**, jurist, b. in Jefferson county, Tenn., 29 Nov., 1793; d. near Knoxville, Tenn., 7 July, 1860. He was graduated at Greenville college with the first honors, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1817. In 1831 he became chancellor of the state, and in 1835 he was elected to the bench of the supreme court in Tennessee. He resigned in 1847. In 1850 he was chosen president of the University of East Tennessee, which place he filled until failing health compelled him to resign. He was elected president of the East Tennessee historical society in 1830, and held the office until his death. In 1845 the University of East Tennessee conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. Judge Reese's opinion in a case involving a construction of the "rule in Shelly's case" elicited high commendation from Chancellor Kent. He was a man of literary tastes and an able scholar.

**REEVE, Isaac Van Duzen**, soldier, b. in Butternuts, Otsego co., N. Y., 29 July, 1813. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1835, became 1st lieutenant in 1838, was engaged in the Florida war in 1836-'7 and in 1840-'2, and served throughout the war with Mexico. He became captain in 1846, and received the brevet of major and lieutenant-colonel for gallant and meritorious service at Contreras, Churubusco, and Molino del Rey. He commanded the expedition against the Pinal Apache Indians in 1858-'9, became major in May, 1861, was made prisoner of war by Gen. David E. Twiggs on 9 May of that year, and was not exchanged till 20 Aug., 1862. He was chief mustering and disbursing officer in 1862-'3, became lieutenant-colonel in September, 1862, and was in command of the draft rendezvous at Pittsburg, Pa., in 1864-'5. He became colonel of the 13th infantry in October, 1864, and was brevetted brigadier-general in the U. S. army, 13 March, 1865, "for faithful and meritorious service during the civil war." In January, 1871, he was retired at his own request.

**REEVE, Tapping**, jurist, b. in Brookhaven, L. I., in October, 1744; d. in Litchfield, Conn., 13 Dec., 1823. He was graduated at Princeton in 1763, and in 1767-'70 was a tutor there. In 1772 he removed to Litchfield, Conn., and began the practice of law, and in 1784 he established there a law-school that attained to great reputation throughout the country. Many men that afterward became celebrated obtained their legal education there. He was its sole instructor till 1793, when he associated with him James Gould (q. v.), but he continued to give lectures till 1820. The modest one-story building where Messrs. Reeve and Gould

delivered their lectures is still standing in a dilapidated condition. It has been removed to the outskirts of the town, and is used as a dwelling. Mr. Reeve was a judge of the Connecticut superior court from 1798 till 1814, when he became chief justice of the state, but he retired in the latter year, on reaching the age of seventy. He was a Federalist in politics, and, though averse to public life, served once in the legislature and once in the council. During the Revolution he was an ardent patriot, and after the reverses to the American arms in 1776 he was active in raising recruits, going as an officer to the vicinity of New York, where the news of the victories at Trenton and Princeton made his services unnecessary. Judge Reeve was the first eminent lawyer in this country that labored to effect a change in the laws regarding the property of married women. He received the degree of LL. D. from Middlebury in 1808, and from Princeton in 1818. He married Sarah, sister of Aaron Burr. Judge Reeve published "The Law of Baron and Femme; of Parent and Child; of Guardian and Ward; of Master and Servant, etc." (New Haven, 1816; 2d ed., by Lucius E. Chittenden, Burlington, Vt., 1846; with appendix by J. W. Allen, 1857; 3d ed., by Amasa J. Parker and C. E. Baldwin, Albany, 1862); and "Treatise on the Law of Descents in the Several United States of America" (New York, 1825).

**REEVES, John**, English jurist, b. in England in 1752; d. there in 1829. He was educated at Merton college, Oxford, called to the bar about 1780, and in 1791-'2 was chief justice of Newfoundland. In the latter year he founded the Association for preserving liberty and property against Levelers and Republicans. He became one of the king's printers in 1800, was superintendent of aliens in 1803-'14, and was also a law-clerk to the board of trade. His numerous publications include "History of the English Law" (2 vols., London, 1784-'5; with additions, 4 vols., 1787; completed, 1829); "History of the Government of Newfoundland" (1793); and two tracts, showing that Americans who were born before the war of independence are not aliens by the laws of England (1814).

**REEVES, Marian Calhoun Legare**, author, b. in Charleston, S. C., about 1854. She received a home education, and began to write about 1866 under the pen-name of "Fadette." Her publications include "Ingemisco" (New York, 1867); "Randolph Honor" (1868); "Sea-Drift" (Philadelphia, 1869); "Wearithorne" (1872); "A Little Maid of Acadie" (New York, 1888); and, with Emily Read, "Old Martin Boscawen's Jest" (New York, 1878), and "Pilot Fortune" (Boston, 1883).

**REHAN, Ada**, actress, b. in Limerick, Ireland, 23 April, 1859. She came to this country at an early age, was educated in the Brooklyn public schools, and made her first public appearance on the stage at fifteen years of age, but subsequently resumed her studies for a year. After two seasons in Mrs. Drew's theatre, Philadelphia, she joined Augustin Daly's company in New York city. She has been eminently successful in light comedy rôles, such as Katherine in "Taming of the Shrew," and the principal female characters in such plays as "Cinderella at School," "Needles and Pins," "A Wooden Spoon," "The Railroad of Love," "After Business Hours," and "Our English Friend." Miss Rehan met with great success and favorable criticism when she appeared in London with Daly's American company in May, 1888.

**REHN, Frank Knox Morton**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 April, 1948. He studied under Christian Schussele at the Pennsylvania academy

of fine arts, and for several years painted portraits in Philadelphia, but later devoted himself almost exclusively to marine and coast painting. He has exhibited at the academy, Philadelphia, and since 1879 at the Academy of design, New York, to which city he came about 1882. He was awarded in 1882 the first prize for marine painting at the St. Louis exposition, in 1885 the first prize at the water-color exhibition of the American art association, and in 1886 a gold medal at the Prize fund exhibition. His paintings include "Looking down on the Sea from the Rocks at Magnolia, Mass." (1884-'5); "A Missing Vessel" (1885); "Close of a Summer Day"; and "Evening, Gloucester Harbor" (1887).

**REICHEL, Charles Gotthold**, Moravian bishop, b. in Hermsdorf, Silesia, 14 July, 1751; d. at Niesky, Prussia, 18 April, 1825. He was educated in the Moravian college and theological seminary of Germany. In 1784 he came to this country in order to open a boarding-school for boys at Nazareth, which is still in existence, and over which he presided, as its first principal, for sixteen years. Having been appointed presiding bishop of the southern district of the Moravian church, he was consecrated to the episcopacy in 1801. During his residence at Salem, N. C., the University of North Carolina conferred on him the degree of D. D. In 1811 he was appointed presiding bishop of the northern district of the church, and removed to Bethlehem. In 1818 he attended the general synod at Herrnhut, Saxony, after which he remained in Europe and retired from active service.—His son, **Levin Theodore**, Moravian bishop, b. in Bethlehem, Pa., 4 March, 1812; d. in Berthelsdorf, near Herrnhut, Saxony, 23 May, 1878, accompanied his parents to Germany in 1818, and was educated at the Moravian college and theological seminary, but returned to the United States in 1834. He had charge of the churches at Schoeneck, Emmaus, Nazareth, and Lititz, Pa., and subsequently labored at Salem, N. C. In 1857 he attended the general synod at Herrnhut, which body elected him to the mission board. This office he filled until his death. On 7 July, 1869, he was consecrated to the episcopacy at Herrnhut. He paid official visits to the Danish West Indies and to Labrador. He was the author of "History of Nazareth Hall, at Nazareth, Pa." (Philadelphia, 1855); "The Moravians in North Carolina" (1857); and "Missions-Atlas der Brüder-Kirche" (Herrnhut, 1860). An important history from his pen of the American branch of the Moravian church remains in manuscript.—Charles Gotthold's grandson, **William Cornelius**, author, b. in Salem, N. C., 9 May, 1824; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 15 Oct., 1876, was the son of Rev. Benjamin Reichel, of Salem female academy. He entered Nazareth Hall in 1834, and in 1839 the Moravian theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1844. After serving as tutor for four years at Nazareth Hall, he became a professor in the theological seminary. In 1862 he was appointed to the charge of Linden Hall seminary, Lititz, Pa., which he resigned in 1868. From 1868 till 1876 he filled the duties of professor of Latin and natural sciences in the seminary for young ladies at Bethlehem. He was ordained a deacon in June, 1862, and a presbyter in May, 1864. Prof. Reichel did more than any one else to elucidate the early history of the Moravian church in this country. In addition to articles in "The Moravian" and the local press, and a sketch of Northampton county, prepared for Dr. William H. Egle's "History of Pennsylvania," he wrote "History of Nazareth Hall" (Philadelphia, 1855; enlarged ed., 1869); "History of the Bethlehem Female Seminary, 1785-1858" (1858); "Moravianism in New

York and Connecticut" (1860); "Memorials of the Moravian Church" (1870); "Wyalusing, and the Moravian Mission at Friedenshuette" (Bethlehem, 1871); "Names which the Lenni Lennapé or Delaware Indians gave to Rivers, Streams, and Localities within the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia, with their Significations," from the manuscript of John Heckewelder (1872); "A Red Rose from the Olden Time, or a Ramble through the Annals of the Rose Inn on the Barony of Nazareth in the Days of the Province" (Philadelphia, 1872); "The Crown Inn, near Bethlehem, Pa., 1745" (1872); "The Old Sun Inn at Bethlehem, Pa., 1758" (Doylestown, Pa., 1873); "A Register of Members of the Moravian Church, 1727 to 1754" (Bethlehem, 1873); and a revised edition of John Heckewelder's "History, Manners, and Customs of the Indian Nations who once Inhabited Pennsylvania and the Neighboring States" (Philadelphia, 1876). He left unfinished "History of Bethlehem" and "History of Northampton County."

**REID, David Boswell**, chemist, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1805; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 April, 1863. He was educated at the University of Edinburgh, where he also studied medicine. After graduation he taught practical and analytical chemistry for four years at the university. In 1832 he erected a class-room and laboratory larger than any in Edinburgh, which he opened in 1833, and thereafter he had about 300 pupils annually in his chemical classes. He was called in 1836 to make such alterations in the old house of commons as should secure its better ventilation, and in 1839 superintended similar changes in the house of peers. In 1840-'5 he had direction of the new houses. Subsequently he superintended the ventilation of St. George's Hall, Liverpool, and in 1842 was appointed a member of the "Health of towns commission." In this capacity he gave a course of lectures at Exeter Hall, and also visited and superintended the introduction of improved methods of ventilation and sewerage in most of the cities of the United Kingdom. In 1856 he came to the United States, and after various engagements, including that of professor of applied chemistry in the University of Wisconsin, he became one of the medical inspectors of the U. S. sanitary commission. Dr. Reid was a fellow of the Royal society of Edinburgh, and, besides scientific contributions to journals in the United States and Europe, published "Introduction to the Study of Chemistry" (Edinburgh, 1825); "Elements of Chemistry" (1832); "Text-Book for Students of Chemistry" (1834); "Rudiments of the Chemistry of Daily Life" (1836); "Outlines of the Ventilation of the House of Commons" (London, 1837); "Ventilation of the Niger Steamships" (1841); "Illustrations of the Theory and Practice of Ventilation, with Remarks on Warming" (1844); "Ventilation in American Dwellings" (New York, 1858); and "Short Plea for the Revision of Education in Science" (St. Paul, 1861).

**REID, David Settle**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Rockingham county, N. C., 19 April, 1813. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in 1834. In 1835 he was elected to the legislature, serving continuously until 1842, when he was elected a representative to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1847. In 1848 he was the defeated Democratic candidate for governor of North Carolina, but he was afterward successful, and held the office in 1851-'5. He was then elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat, in place of Willie P. Mangum, serving from 4 Dec., 1854, till 3 March, 1859. He was chairman of the committees on patents, on the patent-office,

and on commerce. He was a delegate to the Peace convention that met in Washington in February, 1861. Gov. Reid served in the Confederate congress, and after the civil war resided on his farm in Rockingham county.

**REID, George**, soldier, b. in Londonderry, N. H., in 1733; d. there in September, 1815. His education was meagre. He became captain of a company of minute-men in 1775, and on receiving the news of the battle of Lexington joined Gen. John Stark's regiment at Medford, and took an honorable part at Bunker Hill. On 4 Nov., 1775, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 2d New Hampshire regiment, served as colonel after the capture of Nathan Hale, took part in the battle of Bemis Heights in October, 1777, and was present at the surrenders of Burgoyne and Cornwallis. He was made brigadier-general of New Hampshire militia in 1785, and sheriff of Rockingham county, N. H., in 1791.

**REID, Hugh Thompson**, soldier, b. in Union county, Ind., 18 Oct., 1811; d. in Keokuk, Iowa, 21 Aug., 1874. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and, after graduation at Bloomington college, Ind., studied law, was admitted to the bar, and removed in 1839 to Fort Madison, Iowa, practising there until 1849, when he removed to Keokuk and practised occasionally. In 1840-'2 he was prosecuting attorney for Lee, Des Moines, Henry, Jefferson, and Van Buren counties, holding high rank as a land lawyer. He was president for four years of the Des Moines Valley railroad. He entered the volunteer service as colonel of the 15th Iowa infantry in 1861, and commanded it at Shiloh, where he was shot through the neck and fell from his horse, but remounted and rode down the lines, encouraging his men. He was in other actions, was appointed brigadier-general on 13 March, 1863, and commanded the posts of Lake Providence, I. a., and Cairo, Ill., until he resigned on 4 April, 1864.

**REID, John**, British soldier, b. in Scotland, 13 Jan., 1722; d. in London, England, 6 Feb., 1807. He was the son of Alexander Robertson, of Straloch, was educated at the University of Edinburgh, and entered the army as a lieutenant on 8 June, 1745. On 3 June, 1752, he became captain in the 42d regiment, and in 1758 he was appointed major. He served under Gen. James Wolfe and Gen. Jeffrey Amherst in the French war, and was wounded in the expedition against Martinique in 1762, and promoted lieutenant-colonel. In 1763 he was sent to the relief of Fort Pitt, and defeated its Indian besiegers in the well-fought battle of Bushy Run. In the summer of 1764 the 42d again participated in Col. Henry Bouquet's expedition against the Muskingum Indians. Lieut.-Col. Reid commanded all the British forces in the district of Fort Pitt in 1765, and an officer of the same name is mentioned as commandant at Fort Chartres, Ill., in 1766. In 1771 he obtained a large tract of land in Otter Creek, Vt., from which his tenants were expelled in 1772 by the people of Bennington. He became major-general in October, 1781, lieutenant-general on 12 Oct., 1793, and general on 1 Jan., 1798.

**REID, John Morrison**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 30 May, 1820. He was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1839, and became principal of the Mechanics' institute school, holding this office until 1844. After graduation at Union theological seminary he was admitted to the New York Methodist Episcopal conference in 1844, and has preached in Connecticut, Long Island, and New York city. From 1858 till 1864 he was president of Genesee college, Lima, N. Y., and he became corresponding secretary of the Missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal

church in 1872. The University of the city of New York gave him the degree of D. D. in 1858, and the University of Syracuse that of LL. D. in 1883. He was editor of the "Western Christian Advocate," Cincinnati, in 1864, and of the "North-western Christian Advocate," Chicago, in 1868. He is the author of numerous tracts and articles, and of "Missions and Missionary Societies of the Methodist Episcopal Church" (2 vols., New York, 1880), and has edited "Doomed Religions" (1884). Dr. Reid was active in securing for the University of Syracuse the valuable library of Prof. Leopold von Ranke, the German historian, which includes about 50,000 volumes, some of his manuscripts, and several paintings by German artists.

**REID, Mayne**, author, b. in Ireland in 1818; d. near London, England, 22 Oct., 1883. He was the son of a Presbyterian clergyman, and was educated for the church, but, preferring adventure to theology, came to this country in 1838. He engaged in hunting and trading expeditions on Red and Missouri rivers, and travelled through nearly every state of the Union. Subsequently he settled in Philadelphia, where he wrote for magazines and journals until the beginning of the Mexican war, when he became a captain in the U. S. service, and was present at Vera Cruz and Chapultepec, where he led the forlorn hope and was wounded. In 1849 he raised a company in New York to aid the Hungarian revolutionists, but when he reached Paris the insurrection in Austria had been suppressed. He then settled in London, and devoted his life to writing tales of adventure for boys. His numerous stories, in which he usually incorporated much information on natural history, and which number about fifty volumes, include "The Rifle Rangers" (London, 1850); "The Scalp-Hunters" (1851); "The Quadroon" (1855); "Osceola" (1858); "The Maroon" (1862); "The Cliff-Climbers" (1864); "Afloat in the Forest" (1866); "The Castaways" (1870); and "Gwen-Wynne" (1877). A collective edition of his works was published in New York (15 vols., 1868). Late editions of his works have been published in London in 1875 and 1878. In 1869 he established in New York a short-lived journal, called "Onward."

**REID, Robert Raymond**, governor of Florida, b. in Prince William parish, S. C., 8 Sept., 1789; d. near Tallahassee, Fla., 1 July, 1841. In early years he removed to Georgia, where he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised. From 1816 till 1819, and again from 1823 till 1825, he was a judge of the state superior court, serving in the interval in congress from 18 Feb., 1819, till 3 March, 1823, having been chosen as a Democrat. At the close of his term he was elected mayor of Augusta, Ga., and in 1832 he was appointed judge of the superior court for the eastern district of Florida, and while holding this office he was a member of the convention that formed a state constitution, of which body he was also president. From 1839 till 1841 he was governor of Florida.

**REID, Samuel Chester**, naval officer, b. in Norwich, Conn., 25 Aug., 1783; d. in New York city, 28 Jan., 1861. He was the son of Lieut. John Reid of the British navy, who was taken prisoner in a night boat expedition at New London, Conn., and afterward resigned his commission. At the age of eleven the son went to sea, was captured by a French privateer and confined six months at Basseterre, Guadeloupe. Subsequently he served as acting midshipman in the "Baltimore" in Com. Thomas Truxton's West India squadron, and during the war of 1812 he commanded the privateer brig "General Armstrong," with which he fought

one of the most remarkable naval battles on record at Fayal, in the Azores islands, 26 and 27 Sept., 1814. While at anchor in a neutral port his ship was attacked by a British squadron, consisting of the flag-ship "Plantagenet," of 74 guns, the frigate "Rota," of 44 guns, and the brig "Carnation," of 18 guns, and bearing more than 2,000 men. The "General Armstrong" carried 7 guns and 90 men.



Samuel Reid

In a series of encounters Reid defeated the enemy, and in his account of the engagement he wrote: "About 3 A. M. I received a message from the American consul requesting to see me on shore, where he informed me the governor had sent a note to Capt. Lloyd, begging him to desist from further hostilities. To which Capt. Lloyd sent for answer that he was now deter-

mined to have the privateer at the risk of knocking down the whole town; and that, if the governor suffered the Americans to injure the privateer in any manner, he should consider the place an enemy's port, and treat it accordingly. Finding this to be the case, I considered all hope of saving our vessel to be at an end. I therefore went on board and ordered all our wounded and dead to be taken on shore and the crew to save their effects as fast as possible. Soon after this it became daylight, when the enemy's brig stood close in and commenced a heavy fire on us with all her force. After several broadsides she hauled off, having received a shot in her hull, her rigging much cut, and her fore-top-mast wounded. She soon after came in again and anchored close to the privateer. I then ordered the 'General Armstrong' to be scuttled to prevent the enemy from getting her off. She was soon afterward boarded by the enemy's boats and set on fire, which soon completed her destruction. They also destroyed a number of houses in the town and wounded some of the inhabitants." The British lost 120 men killed and 180 wounded, while the Americans lost but two killed and seven wounded. A letter written from Fayal, by an Englishman who witnessed the scene, describes the second attack: "At midnight, it being about full moon, fourteen large launches, containing about forty men each, were discovered to be coming in rotation for a second attack. When they got within gun-shot a tremendous and effectual discharge was made from the privateer, which threw the boats into confusion. They now returned a spirited fire, but the privateer kept up so continual a discharge it was almost impossible for the boats to make any progress. They finally succeeded, after immense loss, to get alongside of her, and attempted to board at every quarter, cheered by the officers with a shout of 'No quarter!' which we could distinctly hear, as well as their shrieks and cries. The termination was near about a total massacre. Three of the boats were sunk, and but one poor solitary officer escaped death in a boat that contained fifty souls; he was wounded. The Amer-

icans fought with great firmness. Some of the boats were left without a single man to row them; others with three and four. The most that any one returned with was about ten. Several boats floated on shore full of dead bodies. . . . This bloody and unfortunate contest lasted about forty minutes. At daylight next morning the 'Carnation' hauled in alongside and engaged her, when the 'Armstrong' continued to make a most gallant defence, causing the 'Carnation' to cease firing and to haul off to repair. . . . We may well say 'God deliver us from our enemies' if this is the way the Americans fight." The defeated vessels were part of an expedition concentrating at Jamaica for a descent upon New Orleans, and their crippled condition prevented their immediate union with Admiral Sir Thomas Cochrane, Earl of Dundonald, and consequently the expedition did not reach New Orleans until four days after Gen. Andrew Jackson's arrival, which saved Louisiana from British conquest. After burning the abandoned wreck, Capt. van Lloyd informed the governor that, unless the gallant little crew he had failed to capture should be given to him as prisoners, he would send a force of 500 men to capture them. This was refused, and Reid and his men then took possession of and fortified an old convent, declaring that they would defend themselves to the last; but they were not molested. The attack upon the "General Armstrong" led to a protracted diplomatic correspondence, from 1815 to the administration of President Zachary Taylor, who took measures to compel Portugal to assert the inviolability of its neutral port, and indemnify the claimants for the loss of the vessel; but after his death the case was submitted to the arbitration of Louis Napoleon, who decided against the Americans. The British government afterward apologized for the violation of the neutrality. Congress finally paid the claim in 1882. On his return to the United States Capt. Reid landed at Savannah, and in travelling to the north received many honors. The legislature of New York gave him their thanks and a sword on 7 April, 1815. He was appointed a sailing-master in the navy, and held this post until his death, serving, meanwhile, as harbor-master and warden of the port of New York. He invented and erected the signal telegraph at the Battery and the Narrows, and regulated and numbered the pilot-boats of New York, and established the light-ship off Sandy Hook. He was also the designer of the present form of the United States flag, proposing to retain the original thirteen stripes and to add a new star whenever a new state should be admitted to the Union. This suggestion was adopted, and a flag conforming to his design was first raised over the hall of representatives in Washington on 13 April, 1818. See "The Origin and Progress of the U. S. Flag in the United States of America," by George H. Preble, U. S. N. (Albany, 1872).—His son, Sam Chester, lawyer, b. in New York city, 21 Oct., 1818, shipped before the mast at the age of sixteen, in 1838 was attached to the U. S. survey of Ohio river, and in 1839 settled in Natchez, Miss., where he studied law under Gen. John A. Quitman, and was appointed U. S. deputy marshal. He was admitted to the bar of Mississippi in 1841, to that of Louisiana in 1844, to the U. S. supreme court in 1846, and served in the Mexican war in Capt. Ben McCulloch's company of Texas rangers, being mentioned for "meritorious services and distinguished gallantry," at Monterey. In 1849 he was attached to the "New Orleans Pica-yune," and in 1851 he was a delegate to the National railroad convention in Memphis, Tenn., to



decide upon a line to the Pacific. In 1857 he declined the appointment of U. S. minister to Rome. He reported the proceedings of the Louisiana secession convention in 1861, and during the civil war was the Confederate war correspondent for a large number of southern newspapers. In 1865 he resumed his law-practice, and in 1867 he delivered an "Address on the Restoration of Southern Trade and Commerce" in the principal cities of the south. He established and incorporated in 1874 the Mississippi Valley and Brazil steamship company in St. Louis, Mo. He presented the battle-sword of his father to the United States in 1887. Mr. Reid is the author of "The U. S. Bankrupt Law of 1841, with a Synopsis and Notes, and the Leading American and English Decisions" (Natchez, 1842); "The Scouting Expeditions of McCulloch's Texas Rangers" (Philadelphia, 1847); "The Battle of Chittimauga, a Concise History of Events from the Evacuation of Chattanooga" (Mobile, 1863); and "The Daring Raid of Gen. John H. Morgan, in Ohio, his Capture and Wonderful Escape with Capt. T. Henry Hines" (Atlanta, 1864); and reported and edited "The Case of the Private-armed Brig-of-War 'General Armstrong,' with the Brief of Facts and Authorities on International Law, and the Arguments of Charles O'Connor, Sam C. Reid, and P. Phillips, before the U. S. Court of Claims at Washington, D. C., with the Decision of the Court" (New York, 1857). He also prepared "The Life and Times of Col. Aaron Burr" in vindication of Burr's character, but the manuscript was destroyed by fire in 1850.

**REID, Whitelaw**, journalist, b. near Xenia, Ohio, 27 Oct., 1837. He was graduated at Miami university in 1856, took an active interest in journalism and politics before attaining his majority, made speeches in the Fremont campaign on the Republican side, and soon became editor of the Xenia "News." At the opening of the civil war he was sent into the field as correspondent of the Cincinnati "Gazette," making his headquarters at Washington, whence his letters on current politics (under the signature of "Agate") attracted much attention by their thorough information and pungent style. From that point he made excursions to the army wherever there was a prospect of active operations. He served as aide-de-camp to Gen. William S. Rosecrans in the western Virginia campaign of 1861, and was present at the battle of Shiloh and the battle of Gettysburg. He was elected librarian of the house of representatives in 1863, serving in that capacity three years. He engaged in cotton-planting in Louisiana after the close of the war, and embodied the results of his observations in the south in a book entitled "After the War" (Cincinnati, 1866); then returning to Ohio, he gave two years to writing "Ohio in the War" (2 vols., Cincinnati, 1868). This work is by far the most important of all the state histories of the civil war. It contains elaborate biographies of most of the chief generals of the army, and a complete history of the state from 1861 till 1865. On the conclusion of this labor he came to New York at the invitation of Horace Greeley, and became an editorial writer upon the "Tribune." On the death of Mr. Greeley in 1872, Mr. Reid succeeded him as editor and principal owner of the paper. In 1878 he was chosen by the legislature of New York to be a regent for life of the university. With this exception, he has declined all public employment. He was offered by President Hayes the post of minister to Germany, and a similar appointment by President Garfield. He is a director of numerous financial and charitable corporations,

and has been for many years president of the Lotos club. Mr. Reid has travelled extensively in this country and in Europe. Besides the works mentioned above and his contributions to periodical literature, he has published "Schools of Journalism" (New York, 1871); "The Scholar in Politics" (1873); "Some Newspaper Tendencies" (1879); and "Town-Hall Suggestions" (1881).

**REID, Sir William**, governor of Bermuda, b. in Kinglassie, Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1791; d. in London, England, 21 Oct., 1858. He was educated at the Royal military academy, Woolwich, and, entering the army in 1809, served in the peninsula in this country during the war of 1812, and in Belgium in 1815. He became major-general in 1856, and was elected a fellow of the Royal society in 1839. He was appointed governor of Bermuda in 1838, improved the agriculture of the island, which was in a deplorable condition, and through his efforts introduced its products into the markets of New York. His many interests for their welfare greatly endeared him to the islanders, who remember him as the "good governor." In 1846 he was appointed governor of the Windward islands, and in 1848 he returned to England and was made commanding engineer at Woolwich. In September, 1851, he was knighted and appointed governor of Malta, which post he held through the Crimean war, returning to England in 1858. His interest in meteorology first took a definite form in 1831, when he was detailed to superintend the repairs of the injury that had been done in Barbadoes by a severe hurricane. His correspondence with William C. Redfield (q. v.), in three folio volumes, was presented to the library of Yale university by John H. Redfield. Gen. Reid published "An Attempt to develop the Law of Storms by Means of Facts, arranged according to Place and Time" (London, 1838; 3d ed., 1850), and "The Progress of the Development of the Law of Storms" (1849).

**REID, William**, clergyman, b. in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in 1816. He was educated at King's college, Aberdeen, where he received the degree of M. A. in 1833, afterward studied in Divinity Hall, in the same city, and was licensed as a preacher in 1839. In August of that year he was sent to Canada as a missionary of the established church of Scotland, and in January, 1840, he was ordained pastor of the congregation of Graton and Colborne, Upper Canada. After the disruption of 1843 Mr. Reid cast in his lot with the Free church, and was one of the founders of the Presbyterian church of Canada. In 1849 Mr. Reid became minister of the church in Picton, about the same time became clerk of the synod, and soon afterward general agent of all the schemes of the church, and editor of the "Ecclesiastical and Missionary Record," of which he has had charge ever since. He was elected moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church of Canada in 1851, of the Canada Presbyterian church in 1873, and of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in Canada in 1879. In 1876 he received the degree of D. D. from Queen's university, Kingston.

**REID, William James**, clergyman, b. in South Argyle, Washington co., N. Y., 17 Aug., 1834. He was graduated at Union college in 1855, and at Alleghany union theological seminary in 1862. Since that date he has served as pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in Pittsburg, Pa., and since 1875 he has been principal clerk of the general assembly of the United Presbyterian church. From 1868 till 1872 he was corresponding secretary of the United Presbyterian board of home



missions. Monmouth college, Ill., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1874. In addition to sermons and pamphlets, he has published "Lectures on the Revelation" (Pittsburg, 1878), and "United Presbyterianism" (1881; new ed., 1882).

**REILLY, James W.**, soldier, b. about 1842. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1863, appointed 1st lieutenant of ordnance, and served as assistant ordnance officer at Watertown arsenal, Mass., from 24 July, 1863, till 24 Feb., 1864, as inspector of ordnance at Pittsburg, Pa., from March till July, 1864, and as assistant ordnance officer of the Department of the Tennessee from 11 July till 11 Nov., 1864, being engaged in the battles of Atlanta, 22 and 29 July, 1864. He was chief of ordnance of the Department of the Ohio from 11 Nov., 1864, till April, 1865, participating in the battles of Franklin, 30 Nov., 1864, and Nashville, 15-16 Dec., 1864, after which he was on sick leave of absence. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers on 30 July, 1864, resigning on 20 April, 1865. In May, 1866, he was assistant ordnance officer in the arsenal in Washington, D. C., and he was afterward assistant officer at Watervliet arsenal, N. Y.

**REILY, John**, soldier, b. in Leeds, England, 12 April, 1752; d. in Myerstown, Lebanon co., Pa., 2 May, 1810. He emigrated with his father, Benjamin, to Pennsylvania, studied law, and was admitted to the bar just before the Revolution. He was commissioned as captain in the 12th Pennsylvania regiment, and was transferred to the 3d regiment in 1778, and severely wounded at Bonhamton, N. J. Returning to his home, he recovered. He was not a brilliant orator, but was a polished writer, and left several manuscripts. He published "A Compendium for Pennsylvania Justices of the Peace," which was the first work of its character printed in this country (Harrisburg, 1795). He married Elizabeth Myer, daughter of the founder of Myerstown, Pa. One of their sons, LUTHER, practised medicine in Harrisburg, was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1839, and died soon after the expiration of his term.

**REILY, William McClellan**, clergyman, b. in York, Pa., 8 Aug., 1837. After graduation at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1856, he studied at Princeton theological seminary and at Berlin and other German universities. He was ordained in the German Reformed church, held pastorates in Lewisburg and Jonestown, Pa., was professor of languages at Palatinat college, Pa., its president in 1883, and is now (1888) president of the Allentown, Pa., female college. He is the author of "The Artist and his Mission" (Philadelphia, 1881).

**REIMENSNYDER, Junius Benjamin**, clergyman, b. in Staunton, Va., 24 Feb., 1841. He was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1861, and at the theological seminary there in 1865. Meanwhile he served in the 131st regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers from 1 Aug., 1862, till 26 May, 1863. Immediately after his ordination in 1865 he became pastor in Philadelphia, where he remained until 1874. Afterward he was pastor in Savannah, Ga., in 1874-'80, and then in New York city, where he still (1888) remains. In 1880 he received the degree of D. D. from Newberry college, Newberry, S. C. His published works are "Heavenward, or the Race for the Crown of Life" (Philadelphia, 1874); "Christian Unity," a sermon (Savannah, Ga., 1876); "Doom Eternal—The Bible and the Church—Doctrine of Everlasting Punishment" (Philadelphia, 1880); and "The Six Days of Creation; The Fall and the Deluge" (1886).

**REINAGLE, Hugh**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1790; d. near New Orleans, La., in May, 1834. He studied under John J. Holland, and became known as a landscape-painter, working in oil and water-colors. For many years he was engaged as a scene-painter in New York, and produced also a panorama of New York, which was exhibited in that city. In 1830 he went to New Orleans, where he died of cholera four years later. He was one of the original thirty members of the National academy of design, and exhibited there, in 1831, a "View of the Falls of Mount Ida." His "Macdonough's Victory on Lake Champlain" was engraved by Benjamin Tanner in 1816.

**REINA MALDONADO, Pedro**, Cuban R. C. bishop, b. in Lima, Peru, in the latter half of the 16th century; d. in Santiago de Cuba in 1661. He was canon of the church of Truxillo, afterward vicar-general, and next was transferred to Mexico, where he held high ecclesiastical appointments. He went to Spain in 1659 and was consecrated bishop of Santiago de Cuba. His works include "Declaracion de las Reglas, que pertenecen á la Sintaxis para el uso de los Nombres y construccion de los verbos, con exposicion del Libro quinto para la cantidad de las sílabas" (Madrid, 1622); "Suma de los Sacramentos para uso de los ordenados y ordenandos, con las ceremonias de la Misa" (1623); "Resunta del Vasallo leal" (1647); "Apologia en favor de la Iglesia de Truxillo pidiendo la fuese a gobernar su electo Obispo D. Pedro de Ortega Sotomayor"; "Discurso defensorio de la facultad que tiene el Prelado de dejar Gobernador en su Iglesia, cuando pasa al gobierno de otra" (1648); and "Norte claro de un Perfecto Prelado" (1653).

**REINHART, Benjamin Franklin**, artist, b. near Waynesburg, Pa., 29 Aug., 1829; d. in Philadelphia, 3 May, 1885. At the age of fifteen he had some lessons at Pittsburg, in the use of oil-colors, and subsequently he studied at the National academy, New York, for three years. After visiting several of the western cities and painting many portraits, he went to Europe in 1850. For the next three years he studied in Paris and Düsseldorf, with the intention of devoting himself more to historical and genre painting. He followed his profession in New York and other cities until 1860, and then went to England, where he remained until 1868. After his return he settled in New York. In 1871 he was elected an associate of the National academy, where he had first exhibited in 1847. Among his works, many of which have been engraved, are "Cleopatra" (1865); "Evangeline"; "Pocahontas" (1877); "Katrina Van Tassel" (1878); "Washington receiving the News of Arnold's Treason"; "Consolation"; "After the Crucifixion" (1875); "Nymphs of the Wood" (1879); "Young Franklin and Sir William Keith"; "The Regatta"; "The Pride of the Village"; and "Captain Kidd and the Governor" and "Baby Mine" (1884). His numerous portraits include those of the Princess of Wales, the Duchess of Newcastle, the Countess of Portsmouth, Lady Vane Tempest, Lord Brougham, John Phillip, R. A., Thomas Carlyle, Lord Tennyson, Mark Lemon, Charles O'Connor, George M. Dallas, James Buchanan, Edwin M. Stanton, Gen. Winfield Scott, John C. Breckinridge, Stephen A. Douglas, and Samuel Houston. — His nephew, **Charles Stanley**, artist, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 16 May, 1844, went to Paris in 1867 and studied for about a year at the Atelier Suisse. In 1868 he went to Munich, where he became a pupil at the Royal academy. In January, 1870, he entered the establishment of Harper and Brothers, New York, where he remained until July, 1876.

After five years of independent work in New York, during which time he made drawings for various publishing houses, he renewed his contract with the Harpers in 1881. The same year he went to Paris, where he still (1888) resides. He is well known for his excellent work in black and white for book and magazine illustration. He has exhibited in Paris, Munich, and various cities of the United States, and is a member of the Water-color society and various other art associations. His works in oil include "Clearing Up" and "Caught Napping" (1875); "Reconnoitring" (1876); "Rebuke" (1877); "September Morning" (1879); "Old Life Boat" (1880); "Coast of Normandy" (1882); "In a Garden" (1883); "Mussel Fisherwoman" and "Flats at Villerville" (1884); "Sunday" (1885); "English Garden" and "Fishermen of Villerville" (1886); "Washed Ashore" (1887), which gained honorable mention at the salon of 1887 and the Temple gold medal at the academy, Philadelphia, in 1888; and "Tide coming In" (1888). Among his water-colors are "Gathering Wood" and "Close of Day" (1877); "At the Ferry" (1878); and "Spanish Barber."

**REINKE, Samuel**, Moravian bishop, b. in Lititz, Pa., 12 Aug., 1791; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 21 Jan., 1875. He was one of the first three graduates of the American-Moravian theological seminary. After serving as pastor of various churches, he was consecrated to the episcopacy in 1858. Two years later he became blind, and was obliged to retire from active service. An operation partially restored his sight, after which he frequently preached and ordained ministers. His last official act, when he was seventy-nine years old, was to assist in the consecration of his son to the episcopacy. He was a powerful and original preacher—His son, **Amadeus Abraham**, Moravian bishop, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 11 March, 1822, was graduated at the theological seminary at Bethlehem, Pa., went as a missionary to the West Indies, and subsequently engaged in a missionary exploratory tour on the Mosquito coast. On his return to the United States he was pastor successively of the churches at Graceham, Md., at New Dorp, Staten island, in Philadelphia, and in New York city, where he now (1888) resides. He was consecrated to the episcopacy in 1870.

**REIS, Francisco Sotero dos** (ri-ees), Brazilian journalist, b. in Maranhao, 22 April, 1800; d. there, 16 Jan., 1871. He studied philosophy and rhetoric in the monastery of Our Lady of Carmo, was appointed professor of Latin, and was director of the orphan asylum of Santa Thereza from 1864 till 1870. He edited the "Argos da Lei" and "Maranhense" (1825); the "Constitucional" (1831); the "Investigador de Maranhão" (1836); the "Revista" (1840); the "Observador" (1854); and in 1856 obtained the editorship of the official paper "Publicador Maranhense." In 1861 he abandoned his journalistic career. He published "Postillas de grammatica geral applicada á lingua Portugueza pela analyse dos classicos" (Rio Janeiro, 1862); "Grammatica Portugueza accommodada aos principios geraes da palavra seguidos da immediata applicação practica" (1866); "Os commentarios de Caius Julius Cesar," translated into Portuguese (1869); and "Curso de Literatura Portugueza é Brasileira" (1870).

**RELF, Samuel**, journalist, b. in Virginia, 22 March, 1776; d. there, 14 Feb., 1823. He was brought to Philadelphia, when a child, by his mother, and early became connected with the "National Gazette," of which he was for many years the editor and its owner until, in 1819, he

became financially involved through friends. His writings were highly esteemed. He was the author of a novel entitled "Infidelity, or the Victims of Sentiment" (Philadelphia, 1797).

**REMESAL, Antonio de** (ray-may-sal), Spanish clergyman, b. in Alariz, Galicia, in 1570; d. in Madrid in 1639. He studied in the University of Salamanca, was graduated as doctor of divinity, and united with the Dominicans. In 1618 he was elected visitor of the missions of Central America, and during his sojourn in the country in 1618-'17 collected the materials for his "Historia de las provincias de Chiapa y Guatemala" (Madrid, 1619). He also published purely ecclesiastical works.

**REMINGTON, Joseph Price**, pharmacist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 March, 1847. He was educated in private schools and academies in Philadelphia, and graduated at the Philadelphia college of pharmacy in 1866. In 1874 he succeeded to the professorship of the theory and practice of pharmacy in the Philadelphia college, which chair he has since held, and in 1877 he became director of the pharmaceutical laboratory. Prof. Remington has invented various appliances that have had an extended use, among which are a still, a pill-compressor, and an apparatus for percolation. He was first vice-president of the committee of revision in 1880 of the "U. S. Pharmacopœia," and had the preparation of several classes of compounds for that book under his immediate supervision. The honorary degree of master in pharmacy was conferred on him by the Philadelphia college, and in 1880 he was elected the first president of the council of the American pharmaceutical association, which office he held for six years. Besides being a fellow of the Chemical, Linnæan, and Pharmaceutical societies of London, he is active in the national associations in the United States, and is an honorary member of many of the state pharmaceutical associations. He has been a voluminous writer on all subjects pertaining to the scientific advancement of pharmacy, as well as a fluent, a forcible, and interesting speaker. Prof. Remington is pharmaceutical editor of the "U. S. Dispensatory" (Philadelphia, 1883), and is the author of "The Practice of Pharmacy" (1886), two standard authorities.

**REMINGTON, Philo**, inventor, b. in Litchfield, N. Y., 31 Oct., 1816. His father, Eliphalet Remington (1793-1861), as a boy obtained from a country blacksmith the privilege of using his forge on rainy days and winter evenings, and with such tools and appliances as his own ingenuity suggested produced a gun. It proved so satisfactory that he was encouraged to continue, and soon established his own forge, with trip-hammer and lathe, from which has developed the great factory now known as the Remington armory. Philo was educated at common schools and at Cazenovia seminary, after which he entered the factory. Inheriting his father's mechanical genius, he was most carefully trained in the use of every tool that is employed in the manufacture of fire-arms, and in time became mechanical superintendent of the factory. With his brothers, Samuel and Eliphalet, the firm of E. Remington and Sons was established, and for upward of twenty-five years he continued in charge of the mechanical department. In the course of this experience his firm probably manufactured a greater variety of fire-arms than any other like establishment, and their arms have a high reputation. The breech-loading rifle that bears the name of Remington, of which millions have been made and sold, is the best known of the guns that are made under their supervision.

One of the early inventors of the type-writer placed his crude model in the hands of this firm, and under their care the machine became the most successful instrument in use. In 1886 the Remingtons disposed of their type-writing-machine manufacturing business, and soon afterward the firm of E. Remington and Sons went into liquidation. Since then Mr. Remington has lived in retirement. Philo Remington was for nearly twenty years president of the village of Ilion, and with his brother has given Syracuse university sums aggregating \$250,000.

**REMINGTON, Stephen**, clergyman, b. in Bedford, Westchester co., N. Y., 16 May, 1803; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 23 March, 1869. He held revival meetings when sixteen years old, and was admitted to the New York M. E. conference in 1825. While preaching to large congregations in Brooklyn and Albany, N. Y., Boston, Mass., and other cities, he pursued the study of medicine, obtained the degree of M. D. from Harvard in 1845, and practised incidentally with success. In 1845, while he was pastor of a church in Lowell, Mass., he withdrew from the Methodist communion and joined the Baptists. He subsequently held pastorates in New York, Philadelphia, Boston, and Brooklyn. His "Reasons for Becoming a Baptist" (1849) was translated into various foreign languages. It was followed by "A Defence of Restricted Communion," which also had a wide circulation.

**REMSEN, Ira**, chemist, b. in New York city, 10 Feb., 1846. He studied at the College of the city of New York, and was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons of Columbia in 1867. Selecting chemistry as his profession, he went to Munich, where he spent a year, and then to Göttingen, where he received the degree of Ph. D. in 1870. Dr. Remsen then went to Tübingen at the invitation of Prof. Rudolph Fittig, and continued as assistant in the laboratory of that university for two years. In 1872 he returned to the United States, and accepted the professorship of chemistry and physics at Williams. At that time there was no chemical laboratory in the college, but in the course of a year facilities were obtained and investigations on the action of ozone on carbon monoxide, on phosphorus trichloride, and researches on parasulphobenzoic acid were completed. In 1876 he was called to fill the chair of chemistry in Johns Hopkins university, then just founded, and since, with facilities that are unexcelled in the United States, he has carried on, without interruption, systematic scientific researches. Among these are studies on "The Oxidation of Substitution-Products of Aromatic Hydrocarbons" that have led to results of special interest; researches "On the Relations between Oxygen, Ozone, and Active Oxygen"; an investigation "On the Chemical Action in a Magnetic Field," in which positive evidence is furnished for the first time that in some cases chemical action is influenced by magnetism; and studies "On the Sulphinides," a new class of organic compounds, some of which have remarkable properties. One, discovered in his laboratory, has come into prominence under the name of saccharine. It is about 250 times sweeter than ordinary sugar, and is not injurious in its action upon the system. Another substance, belonging to the same class as saccharine, is fully as sweet, another is intensely bitter, and two others have been investigated, each of which tastes sweet when applied to the tip of the tongue, and bitter at the base of the tongue. The results of other investigations are given in papers "On a New Class of Coloring Matters known as Sulphon-Fluoresceins," "On the

Decomposition of Diazo-Compounds by Alcohol," and "On the Relative Stability of Analogous Halogen Substitution-Products." In 1881 he was invited by the city council of Boston to look into a peculiar condition of the city water, which was unfit for use, owing to a disagreeable taste and odor. Dr. Remsen showed that the trouble was due to a large quantity of fresh-water sponge in one of the artificial lakes from which the water was drawn. He has also been intrusted with special researches by the National board of health, among which were "An Investigation of the Organic Matter in the Air" and "On the Contamination of Air in Rooms heated by Hot-Air Furnaces or by Cast-Iron Stoves." He is a member of scientific societies at home and abroad, and in 1882 was elected to the National academy of sciences, on whose committees he has served, notably on the one that investigated the glucose industry of the United States (1884), and he was chairman of the committee to consider the practicability of a plan to relieve manufacturers from the tax on alcohol by adding to it wood spirits, with the object of making it unfit for use as a beverage. In 1879 he founded the "American Chemical Journal," and he has since edited that periodical, in which his papers have appeared. He has published a translation of Fittig's "Organic Chemistry" (Philadelphia, 1873); "The Principles of Theoretical Chemistry" (1877; enlarged ed., 1887), of which English and German editions have appeared; "Introduction to the Study of the Compounds of Carbon, or Organic Chemistry" (1885), of which English, German, and Italian editions have been published; "Introduction to the Study of Chemistry" (New York, 1886), of which English and German editions were made; and "The Elements of Chemistry" (1887).

**RÉMY, Jules** (ray-me), French traveller, b. in Livry, near Châlons-sur-Marne, France, 2 Sept., 1826. After temporarily occupying the chair of natural history at the Collège Rollin from 1849 till 1850, he set out in 1851 on a long journey, during which he visited the Canary islands, Brazil, Chili, Bolivia, Peru, and also the Marquesas and Society islands. He devoted three years to the Sandwich islands, where he came near dying from the effects of poison that was administered by a native fanatic. He succeeded in collecting much material bearing on their history, language, botany, and ethnography. King Kamehameha III. became greatly interested in M. Rémy, and made fruitless efforts to induce him to remain permanently at Honolulu as a member of the government. After leaving Oceania, he sailed for California, every part of which he explored in company with an English traveller named Brenchley. After spending three months at Salt Lake City, M. Rémy returned to San Francisco. He then traversed Mexico, New Grenada, and the plateau of the equatorial Andes as far as Quito. After ascending Pichincha and Chimborazo, he again visited Peru, Bolivia, and Chili, and embarked at Panama for the United States, where he travelled extensively. He then returned to France, and busied himself in arranging and publishing the mass of information he had collected. In 1863 he visited central Asia and parts of Thibet and the Himalayas. He has since resided at Livry. Among other works he has published "Analecta Boliviana, seu genera et species plantarum in Bolivia crescentium" (2 vols., Paris, 1846-'7); "Monografía de las compuestas de Chile" (Paris, 1849, with atlas); "Ascension du Pichincha" (Châlons-sur-Marne, 1858); "Récits d'un vieux sauvage pour servir à l'histoire ancienne de Hawaii" (1859); "Voyage

au pays des Mormons" (2 vols., Paris, 1860; English translation, 1860); "On the Religious Movement in the United States" (London, 1861); "Ka Moolelo Hawaii: Histoire de l'archipel hawaïen," text and translation, with an "Introduction on the Physical, Moral, and Political Condition of the Country" (Paris, 1862); and "Pèlerinage d'un curieux au monastère bouddhique de Pemmiantsi" (Châlons, 1880). M. Rémy has also translated into French several German works of travel, especially those of Hermann Wagner.

**RÉMY, Paul Edouard**, French author, b. in La Rochelle in 1711; d. there in 1784. He was for several years in the navy department at Paris, and, becoming afterward one of the keepers of the state archives, made historical researches among the state papers there. He was obliged to publish his works in Amsterdam anonymously, as before the French revolution the publication of state papers was an unpardonable offence. They include "Mémoire pour faire connoître l'esprit, la conduite, et les opérations de la Compagnie du Mississipi" (Amsterdam, 1759); "Mémoire sur l'établissement du commerce au Canada" (1761); "Détail de la colonie de la Louisiane" (1762); "Considérations sur l'édit d'établissement de la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales" (1771); "Histoire naturelle et véritable des mœurs et productions du pays de la Nouvelle France Méridionale, appelée communément Guiane" (1783); and "Détail sur l'état présent de l'église et de la colonie de l'île de Saint Domingue" (1784).

**RENARD, Gustave Henri** (reh-nar), French explorer, b. in Evreux, in 1673; d. in Rouen in 1741. He followed the sea, fought under Dugay-Trouin in the expedition against Rio de Janeiro, 6 Oct., 1711, and became in 1714 lieutenant of the king in Santo Domingo. In 1717 he was given by the regent a mission to explore the northern provinces of South America, with the permission from King Philip V. of Spain. He visited Central America, the Isthmus of Panama, New Granada, and the Guianas in 1718-'24, and returned with valuable collections in natural history. These became afterward the property of the Academy of sciences, which presented them to the Royal botanical garden. Renard's works include "Choix de plantes nouvelles et peu connues de l'Amérique du Sud" (3 vols., Paris, 1729); "Voyages d'explorations à travers les forêts vierges de la Guiane" (Rouen, 1730); "Traité des fougères de l'Amérique du Sud et en particulier du bassin de l'Orénoque" (2 vols., 1732); "De naturalibus Antillarum" (2 vols., 1739); and "Histoire et description de l'île Espagnole ou de Saint Domingue, et de l'île de la Tortue ou des bouccaniers" (2 vols., 1740).

**RENAUD, Pierre François** (reh-no), Flemish missionary, b. in Liege in 1641; d. in Lima, Peru, in 1703. He united with the Jesuits, was sent to South America about 1670, labored about twenty years among the Indians of the basin of Amazon river, and became afterward professor in the College of Lima. While he was in South America he wrote to his family and friends interesting letters, describing the Indians and the country, which were afterward collected and published under the title "Expériences et tribulations du Père Pierre Renaud dans les déserts de l'Amazonie en l'Amérique du Sud" (Amsterdam, 1708).

**RENAULD, César Auguste** (reh-no), West Indian poet, b. near Fort Royal, Martinique, about 1701; d. in that city in 1734. He was a negro slave, and at festivities and dances sang melodies of his own composition. An official of the colony heard him and reported to the governor, who sent

for César, and, ascertaining that, notwithstanding his total want of education, he composed creditable verses, enfranchised him and sent him to France in 1720, where he received considerable attention. In 1722 he recited verses before the regent, who gave him an annual pension of 200 livres, and ordered that he should be taught to read and write. Toward 1725 César, who had adopted the name of Renauld, returned to Martinique, and was admitted into the household of the governor, where he afterward lived. His poems were collected after his death and published under the title "Romances et mélodies du poète nègre César Auguste dit Renauld" (Fort Royal, 1761).

**RENAULT, Philip François** (reh-no), colonist, b. in Picardy, France; d. in France after 1744. He was the principal agent of the Company of St. Philip, and sailed from France for Illinois in 1719 with 200 mechanics and miners. This company was a branch of the Western company, or "Mississippi scheme," organized in Paris in 1717 at the instigation of John Law (q. v.). The headquarters of the company was established at Fort Chartres, about sixteen miles north of Kaskaskia in 1718. The wall of the fort, which contained four acres, was made of hewn stone, and, notwithstanding a large portion of it has been destroyed by encroachments of the Mississippi river, the remnant that is left is a magnificent ruin. Renault's company was organized in Paris for the express purpose of mining. In the West Indies he bought 500 negro slaves for miners, who were the ancestors of the slaves in Illinois and Missouri. He obtained large grants of land for mining purposes, and established the first smelting-furnaces for lead in the Mississippi valley. He returned to France in 1744.

**RENGINO, Luis** (ren-ge-no), Mexican missionary, b. in Mexico about 1520; d. there about 1580. He entered the Dominican order in his native city in 1545, became known as a linguist and a successful missionary, and was appointed definer of the provincial chapter of his order. He wrote "Sermones y tratados doctrinales en diversas lenguas de los Indios de la N. E." (Mexico, 1565), which has the text in Spanish, Aztec, Mixtec, Zapotec, Mije, Chocho, and Tarasco, and is now extremely rare.

**RENO, Jesse Lee** (re-no'), soldier, b. in Wheeling, W. Va., 20 June, 1823; d. on South Mountain, Md., 14 Sept., 1862.

He was appointed a cadet in the U. S. military academy from Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1846, and at once promoted brevet 2d lieutenant of ordnance. He served in the war with Mexico, taking part in the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec, and in the siege of Vera Cruz. He was commissioned 2d lieutenant, 3 March, 1847, brevetted 1st lieutenant, 18 April, for gallant conduct in the first-named engagement, and captain, 13 Sept., for bravery at Chapultepec, where he commanded a howitzer battery, and was severely wounded. He was assistant



J. L. Reno

professor of mathematics at the military academy from January till July, 1849, secretary of a board to prepare a "system of instruction for heavy artillery" in 1849-'50, assistant to the ordnance board at Washington arsenal, D. C., in 1851-'3, and on topographical duty in Minnesota in 1853-'4. He was chief of ordnance in the Utah expedition in 1857-'9, and in command of Mount Vernon arsenal, Ala., from 1859 until its seizure by the Confederates in January, 1861. On 1 July, 1860, he was promoted captain for fourteen years' continuous service. From 2 Feb. till 6 Dec., 1861, he was in charge of the arsenal at Leavenworth, Kan. After being made brigadier-general of volunteers, 12 Nov., 1861, he was in command of the 2d brigade during Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside's expedition into North Carolina, being engaged in the capture of Roanoke island, where he led an attack against Fort Bartow, and the battles of New Berne and Camden. From April till August, 1862, he was in command of a division in the Department of North Carolina, and on 18 July he was commissioned major-general of volunteers. In the campaign in northern Virginia, in the following month, he was at the head of the 9th army corps, and took part under Gen. John Pope in the battles of Manassas and Chantilly. Still at the head of the 9th corps, Gen. Reno was in the advance at the battle of South Mountain, where he was conspicuous for his gallantry and activity during the entire day. Early in the evening he was killed while leading an assault.

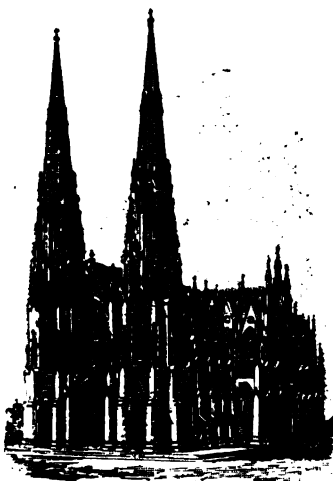
**RENO, Marcus A.**, soldier, b. in Illinois about 1835; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 March, 1889. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1857, and assigned to the dragoons. After serving on the frontier and being made lieutenant, he was commissioned captain, 12 Nov., 1861. Subsequently he took part, among other engagements, in the battles of Williamsburg, Gaines's Mills, Malvern Hill, Antietam, and the action at Kelly's Ford, Va., 17 March, 1863, where he was wounded, and was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious conduct. He was also present at Cold Harbor and Trevillian Station, and at Cedar Creek on 19 Oct., 1864, when he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. From January till July, 1865, as colonel of the 12th Pennsylvania cavalry, he was in command of a brigade and encountered Mosby's guerillas at Harmony, Va. On 18 March, 1865, he was brevetted colonel in the regular army and brigadier-general of volunteers for meritorious services during the civil war. After serving as assistant instructor of infantry tactics in the U. S. military academy, and in the Freedmen's bureau at New Orleans, he was assigned to duty in the west. On 26 Dec., 1868, he was promoted major of the 7th cavalry, and in 1876 he was engaged with Gen. George A. Custer (*q. v.*), in the expedition against the hostile Sioux Indians. His conduct in that campaign led to a court of inquiry, but he was held blameless. For other causes he was dismissed the service, 1 April, 1880.

**RENSHAW, William Bainbridge**, naval officer, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 Oct., 1816; d. near Galveston, Tex., 1 Jan., 1863. He was appointed a midshipman on 22 Dec., 1831, passed the examination for advancement in 1837, and was promoted lieutenant on 8 Sept., 1841, and commander on 26 April, 1861. He was assigned the steamer "Westfield," of Admiral David G. Farragut's squadron, and was by him placed in command of the gun-boats blockading Galveston, which place he captured on 10 Oct., 1862. The city and island were held as a landing-place for future operations by the gun-boats alone, until in the latter part of De-

cember, 1862, a detachment of troops arrived. Before others could follow, the Confederate Gen. John B. Magruder attacked and captured the town. As the action began, the "Westfield," in taking position, ran aground on a sand-bank. After the defeat, Commander Renshaw determined to transfer his crew to another of the gun-boats and blow up his own vessel, on which there was a large supply of powder. After his men had been placed in the boats, he remained behind to light the fuse, but a drunken man is supposed to have ignited the match prematurely, and in the explosion the commander was killed, together with the boat's crew that was waiting for him alongside.

**RENWICK, James**, physicist, b. in Liverpool, England, 30 May, 1790; d. in New York city, 12 Jan., 1863. He was born during his parents' return from a visit to Scotland, where his mother, formerly a Miss Jeffrey, the daughter of a Scottish clergyman, had been a famous beauty. Burns celebrated her in three of his songs. James was graduated at Columbia in 1807, standing first in his class, and in 1818 became instructor in natural and experimental philosophy and chemistry in that college. In 1820 he was called to the chair of these sciences, which he then held until 1853, when he was made professor emeritus. He entered the U. S. service in 1814 as topographical engineer with the rank of major, and spent his summers in this work. In 1838 he was appointed by the U. S. government one of the commissioners for the exploration of the northeast boundary-line between the United States and New Brunswick. From 1817 till 1820 he was a trustee of Columbia, and in 1829 he received the degree of LL. D. from that college. Prof. Renwick was a vigorous writer and a frequent contributor to the first "New York Review," and on the establishment of the "Whig Review" he became one of its most valued writers, also contributing to the "American Quarterly Review." He translated from the French Lallemand's "Treatise on Artillery" (2 vols., New York, 1820), and edited, with notes, American editions of Parkes's "Rudiments of Chemistry" (1824); Lardner's "Popular Lectures on the Steam-Engine" (1828); Daniell's "Chemical Philosophy" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1832); and Moseley's "Illustrations of Practical Mechanics" (New York, 1839). His own works include, besides official reports, lives of "David Rittenhouse" (1839); "Robert Fulton" (1845); and "Count Rumford" (1848), in Sparks's "Library of American Biography"; also "Outlines of Natural Philosophy," the earliest extended treatise on this subject published in the United States (2 vols., New York, 1822-'3); "Treatise on the Steam-Engine" (1830), which was translated into several languages; "Elements of Mechanics" (Philadelphia, 1832); "Applications of the Science of Mechanics to Practical Purposes" (New York, 1840); "Life of De Witt Clinton, with Selections of his Letters" (1840); "Life of John Jay [with Henry B. Renwick] and Alexander Hamilton" (1841); "First Principles of Chemistry" (1841); and "First Principles of Natural Philosophy" (1842). Prof. Renwick printed privately for the use of his classes "First Principles in Chemistry" (1838), and "Outlines of Geology" (1838), and a synopsis of his lectures on "Chemistry Applied to the Arts," taken down by one of his class, was printed.—His son, **Henry Brevoort**, engineer, b. in New York city, 4 Sept., 1817, was graduated at Columbia in 1836, and became assistant engineer in the U. S. service. He served as first assistant astronomer of the U. S. boundary commission in 1840-'2, and in 1848 was appointed examiner in the U. S. patent-office. In

1853 he became U. S. inspector of steamboat engines for the district of New York, and since his retirement from that office he has devoted himself to consultation practice in the specialty of mechanical engineering, in which branch he is accepted as one of the best authorities in the United States. Mr. Renwick was associated with his father in the preparation of "Life of John Jay" (New York, 1841).—Another son, **James**, architect, b. in Bloomingdale (now part of New York city), 3 Nov., 1818, was graduated at Columbia in 1836. He inherited a fondness for architecture from his father. At first he served as an engineer in the Erie railway, and then he became an assistant engineer on the Croton aqueduct, in which capacity he superintended the construction of the distributing reservoir on Fifth avenue between Fortieth and Forty-second streets. Soon after-



ward he volunteered to furnish a plan for a fountain in Union square, which was accepted by the property-owners, who had decided to erect one at their expense. When the vestry of Grace church purchased the property on Broadway at 11th street Mr. Renwick submitted designs for the new edifice, which were accepted. The building, which is purely Gothic, was completed in 1845. All of the designs and working drawings were made by him. Subsequently he was chosen architect of Calvary church on Fourth avenue, and also of the Church of the Puritans, formerly on Union square, was selected by the regents of the Smithsonian institution to prepare plans for their building, and also built the Corcoran gallery in Washington. In 1853 he was requested to make designs for a Roman Catholic cathedral to be built on Fifth avenue between Fiftieth and Fifty-first streets. His plans were accepted, and on 15 Aug., 1858, the cornerstone of St. Patrick's cathedral, seen in the accompanying illustration, was laid. Its architecture is of the decorated or geometric style that prevailed in Europe in the 13th century, of which the cathedrals of Rheims, Cologne, and Amiens are typical, and it is built of white marble with a base course of granite. On 25 May, 1879, the cathedral was dedicated by Cardinal McCloskey, and in 1887 the completion of the two towers was undertaken. Meanwhile residences for the archbishop and the vicar-general have been built. It is estimated that upward of \$2,500,000 will be expended before the group of buildings, as originally designed, will be completed. Later he planned the building for Vassar college, St. Bartholomew's church, and the Church of the Covenant, New York, the last two in the Byzantine style. Besides churches in various cities, including St. Ann's in Brooklyn, he planned the building of the Young men's Christian association in 1869, and Booth's theatre in the same year, and other public edifices in New York city.

ward he volunteered to furnish a plan for a fountain in Union square, which was accepted by the property-owners, who had decided to erect one at their expense. When the vestry of Grace church purchased the property on Broadway at 11th street Mr. Renwick submitted designs for the new edifice, which were accepted. The building,

—Another son, **Edward Sabine**, expert, b. in New York city, 3 Jan., 1823, was graduated at Columbia in 1839, and then, turning his attention to civil and mechanical engineering, became the superintendent of large iron-works in Wilkesbarre, Pa., but since 1849 has been engaged mainly as an expert in the trials of patent cases in the U. S. courts. In 1862, in connection with his brother, Henry B. Renwick, he devised methods for the repair of the steamer "Great Eastern" while afloat, and successfully accomplished it, replating a fracture in the bilge 82 feet long and about 10 feet broad at the widest place, a feat which had been pronounced impossible by other experts. He has invented a wrought-iron railway-chair for connecting the ends of rails (1850), a steam cut-off for beam engines (1856), a system of side propulsion for steamers (1862), and numerous improvements in incubators and brooders (1877-'86), and was one of the original inventors of the self-binding reaping-machine (1851). He has published a work on artificial incubation entitled "The Thermostatic Incubator" (New York, 1883).

**REQUIER, Augustus Julian**, poet, b. in Charleston, S. C., 27 May, 1825; d. in New York city, 19 March, 1887. His father was a native of Marseilles, and his mother the daughter of a French Haytian planter, who fled to the United States during the servile insurrection. The son received a classical education, wrote a successful play at the age of seventeen, and at nineteen was admitted to the bar. He began practice in Charleston, but soon removed to Marion Court-House, and in October, 1850, to Mobile, Ala. In 1853 he was appointed U. S. district attorney, in which office he was continued by President Buchanan, and at the beginning of the civil war he was judge of the superior court. He was district attorney under the Confederate government. At the close of the war he settled in New York city, became an active member of the Tammany political society, and was appointed assistant corporation counsel, and later assistant district attorney. He was a frequent contributor to periodicals. His drama of "The Spanish Exile," in blank verse, after being produced on the stage in Charleston and other places, was published. It was followed by a romance entitled "The Old Sanctuary," the scene of which was laid in Charleston before the Revolution (Boston, 1846). While living in Marion and Mobile he composed many pieces in verse and prose, including a tragedy entitled "Marco Bozzaris," an "Ode to Shakespeare," and a long poem called "Christalline." The poems were subsequently published in book-form (Philadelphia, 1859). During the war he wrote many poems in praise of the Confederate cause, including an elaborate "Ode to Victory." An allegory entitled "The Legend of Tremaine" was composed for an English publication in 1864. "Ashes of Glory," a martial lyric, was written as a reply to Father Abram J. Ryan's "Conquered Banner." His later poems have not been collected. A speculative treatise on the lost science of the races of antiquity was left in manuscript.

**RESTREPO, José Manuel** (res-tray'-po), Colombian historian, b. in Envigado, Antioquia, in 1780; d. in Bogota about 1860. He studied in Bogota under the direction of his cousin, Dr. Felix Restrepo, and was there graduated in law, but gave himself with enthusiasm to the study of history. In the revolution of 1810 he espoused the patriot cause, and in 1814 was deputy to the congress of the united provinces of New Granada, and elected a member of the executive junta at Tunja. He was appointed in 1819 governor of his

native province, in 1821 was deputy to the constituent congress of Cucuta, and in 1822 a member of the cabinet in Bogota as secretary of the interior. Later he was secretary of state and an intimate friend of Simon Bolivar, and after the partition of Colombia into the three republics of Venezuela, New Granada, and Ecuador, was appointed director of the mint in Bogota. In his leisure hours he entirely rearranged his historical work, which had first appeared in 1827. He wrote "Ensayo sobre la geografia, producciones, industria y poblacion de la provincia de Antioquia" (El Semanario, 1819; reprinted in Bogota, 1824), and "Historia de la Revolucion de Colombia" (10 vols., Paris, 1827; Bogota, 1858).

**REULING, George** (roy'-ling), physician, b. in Romrod, Germany, 11 Nov., 1839. He studied medicine at Giessen from 1860 till 1865, and after graduation studied ophthalmology at Berlin under Karl F. von Graefe, and in Vienna under Ferdinand von Ardt. He was military surgeon in the Prussian army during the war with Austria, then assistant at the eye hospital at Wiesbaden in 1866-'7, and, after studying for a year longer at Paris under Liebreich, De Wecker, and Meyer, came to the United States, and established himself in Baltimore, Md., as a specialist in diseases of the eye and ear. In 1869 he was appointed physician-in-chief of the Eye and ear infirmary in that city. He was chosen professor of ophthalmology in the University of Baltimore, and in 1871-'3 he was professor of eye and ear surgery in Washington university. Dr. Reuling has invented a microtome for microscopical sections, and a ring-shaped silver-sling for the extraction of cataract within the capsule. He has written on "Detachment of the Choroid after Extraction of Cataract" (1868), "Extraction of Cataract within the Capsule," and "Destruction of a Cyst of the Iris by Galvano-Cautery" (1887).

**REVELS, Hiram R.**, senator, b. in Fayetteville, N. C., 1 Sept., 1822. He is a quadroon, the son of free colored parents. After receiving his education at the Friends' seminary in Liberty, Ind., whither he removed in 1844, and completing a theological course in Ohio, he was ordained a minister in the African Methodist Episcopal church, and became a popular preacher and lecturer among the colored people of Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, and Missouri. Before the beginning of the civil war he settled in Baltimore, Ohio, as a minister and principal of the high-school for colored students. He assisted in organizing the first colored regiment in Maryland, went to St. Louis, Mo., as a teacher, and aided in raising the first one there, which he accompanied as chaplain to Vicksburg, where he rendered assistance to the provost-marshal in re-establishing order and industry among the freedmen. He followed the army to Jackson, Miss., preaching and lecturing among the emancipated slaves, and organizing churches. He spent two years in the same way in Missouri and Kansas. He was elected to the Mississippi senate by a large majority on the reconstruction of the state government, and, when the legislature assembled, was chosen by 81 votes against 38 to be Gen. Adelbert Ames's colleague in the U. S. senate. He took his seat on 25 Feb., 1870, and served till 3 March, 1871, when his term expired. He was afterward pastor of a church at Holly Springs, Miss., until he removed to Indiana, and took charge of the Methodist Episcopal church in Richmond, Ind. Revels was the first man of his race to sit in the U. S. senate. From the close of his senatorial term till 1883 he was the president of Alcorn agricultural university, Rodney, Miss.

**REVERE, Paul**, patriot, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 Jan., 1735; d. there, 10 May, 1818. His grandfather, a Huguenot, emigrated from Sainte-Foy, France, to the island of Guernsey, whence his father removed to Boston, and there learned the trade of a goldsmith. The son was trained in this business, and became skilful in drawing and engraving designs on silver plate. He took part in the expedition of 1756 to capture Crown Point from the French, being appointed a lieutenant of artillery, and stationed at Fort Edward, near Lake George. On his return to Boston he married, and began business for himself as a goldsmith. He also practised copper-plate engraving, in which he was self-taught, and produced a portrait of



*Paul Revere*

Rev. Dr. Jonathan Mayhew, followed in 1766 by a picture emblematical of the repeal of the stamp-act, and next by a caricature entitled "A Warm Place—Hell," in which are represented the seventeen members of the house of representatives who voted for rescinding the circular of 1768 to the provincial legislatures. In 1770 he published a print representing the Boston massacre, and in 1774 one representing the landing of British troops in Boston. He was one of the grand jurors that refused to serve in 1774 in consequence of the act of parliament that made the supreme court judges independent of the legislature in regard to their salaries. In 1775 he engraved the plates for the paper-money that had been ordered by the Provincial congress of Massachusetts, made the press, and printed the bills. He was sent to Philadelphia to learn the process of making gunpowder, and the proprietor of the mill there would only consent to show him the works in operation, but not to let him take memoranda or drawings. Nevertheless, on his return, he constructed a mill, which was soon put into successful operation. He was one of the prime movers of the "tea-party" that destroyed the tea in Boston harbor. In the autumn of 1774 he and about thirty other young men, chiefly mechanics, formed a secret society for the purpose of watching the movements of the British soldiers and detecting the designs of the Tories, which they reported only to John Hancock, Dr. Charles Warren, Samuel Adams, and two or three others, one of whom was the traitor, Dr. Benjamin Church, who communicated the transactions of the society to Gen. Thomas Gage. They took turns in patrolling the streets, and several days before the battle of Lexington they observed suspicious preparations in the British barracks and on the ships in the harbor. On the evening of 18 April they apprised the Whigs that the troops had begun to move. Dr. Warren, sending for Revere, desired him to set out at once for Lexington in order to warn Hancock and Adams in time. Crossing to Charlestown by boat, he procured a horse, and rode through Medford, rousing the minute-men on the way, and, after barely escaping capture by some British officers, reached Lexington and delivered his message. With Dr. Samuel Prescott



and William Dawes he pushed on for the purpose of rousing the people of Concord and securing the military stores there. They awakened the minutemen on the route, but at Lincoln they were stopped by a party of British officers, excepting Prescott, who escaped capture by leaping a wall, and rode on to Concord, where he alarmed the inhabitants, while Revere and Dawes were taken by their captors back to Lexington, and there released. Henry W. Longfellow has made the midnight ride of Paul Revere the subject of a narrative poem. Revere was the messenger that was usually employed on difficult business by the committee of safety, of which Joseph Warren was president. He repaired the cannon in Fort Independence, which the British, on leaving Boston, had sought to render useless by breaking the trunnions, but which he made serviceable by devising a new kind of carriage. After the evacuation a regiment of artillery was raised in Boston, of which he was made major, and afterward lieutenant-colonel. He took part in the unsuccessful Penobscot expedition of 1779. After the war he resumed the business of a gold- and silver-smith, and subsequently erected a foundry for casting church-bells and bronze cannon. When copper bolts and spikes began to be used, instead of iron, for fastening the timbers of vessels, he experimented on the manufacture of these articles, and when he was able to make them to his satisfaction he built in 1801 large works at Canton, Mass., for rolling copper, which are still carried on by the Revere copper company. He was the first in this country to smelt copper ore and to refine and roll copper into bolts and sheets. As grand-master of the masonic fraternity he laid the corner-stone of the Boston state-house in 1795. In that year he aided in the establishment of the Massachusetts charitable mechanic association, of which he was the first president. He was a munificent contributor to enterprises of benevolence, and at the time of his death was connected with numerous charities.—His grandson, **Joseph Warren**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 17 May, 1812; d. in Hoboken, N. J., 20 April, 1880. He was made a midshipman in the U. S. navy, 1 April, 1828, became a passed midshipman on 4 June, 1834, and lieutenant on 25 Feb., 1841, took part in the Mexican war, and resigned from the navy on 20 Sept., 1850. He then entered the Mexican service. For saving the lives of several Spaniards he was knighted by Queen Isabella of Spain. He was made colonel of the 7th regiment of New Jersey volunteers on 31 Aug., 1861, and promoted brigadier-general of U. S. volunteers on 25 Oct., 1862. He led a brigade at Fredericksburg, was then transferred to the command of the Excelsior brigade in the 2d division, fought with it at Chancellorsville, and after the engagement fell under the censure of his superior officer. In May, 1863, he was tried by court-martial, and dismissed from the military service of the United States. He defended his conduct with great earnestness, and on 10 Sept., 1864, his dismissal from the army was revoked by President Lincoln, and his resignation was accepted. His "Keel and Saddle" (Boston, 1872) relates many of his personal adventures.—Another grandson, **Edward Hutchinson Robbins**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 July, 1827; d. near Sharpsburg, Md., 17 Sept., 1862, entered Harvard, but left in 1846, pursued the course in the medical school, and received his diploma in 1849. He practised in Boston, and on 14 Sept., 1861, was appointed assistant surgeon of the 20th Massachusetts volunteers. At Ball's Bluff he was captured by the enemy's cavalry, and was kept as a prisoner at Leesburg, and afterward at Rich-

mond, Va., till 22 Feb., 1862, when he was released on parole. He was exchanged in April, 1862, and served with his regiment through the peninsular campaign and Gen. John Pope's campaign on the Rappahannock, was present at Chantilly, and was killed at the battle of Antietam.—A brother of Edward H. R., **Paul Joseph**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 Sept., 1832; d. in Westminster, Md., 4 July, 1863, was graduated at Harvard in 1852, and at the beginning of the civil war entered the National army as major of the 20th Massachusetts volunteers. At Ball's Bluff he was wounded in the leg and taken prisoner, and he was confined in Libby prison until he and six other officers were selected as hostages to answer with their lives for the safety of Confederate privateersmen who had been convicted of piracy in the U. S. court. They were transferred to the Henrico county prison, and confined for three months in a felon's cell. Maj. Revere was paroled on 22 Feb., 1862, and in the beginning of the following May was exchanged. He was engaged in the peninsular campaign until he was taken sick in July. On 4 Sept., 1862, he was made a lieutenant-colonel, and served as assistant inspector-general on the staff of Gen. Edwin V. Sumner. At Antietam, where he displayed great gallantry, he received a wound that compelled him to retire to his home. On his recovery he was appointed colonel of his old regiment, 14 April, 1863, and returned to the field in May. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for bravery at Gettysburg, where he received a fatal wound in the second day's battle.

**RÉVILLE, Albert** (ray-vil), French Protestant theologian, b. in Dieppe, France, 4 Nov., 1826. He studied at Geneva and Strasburg, was pastor of the Walloon church in Rotterdam in 1851-'72, and in 1880 became professor of the history of religions in the College of France. In 1886 he was made president of the section for religious studies in the École des hautes études at the Sorbonne. Besides numerous other works, he has published "Theodore Parker, sa vie et ses œuvres" (Paris, 1869), and "Les religions de Mexique, de l'Amérique centrale, et du Pérou" (Paris, 1884), an English translation of which was published in the "Hibbert Lectures" (London, 1884).

**RÉVOIL, Bénédict Henry** (ray-vwol), French author, b. in Aix, Bouches du Rhône, France, 16 Dec., 1816. He is the son of the painter, Pierre Henri Révoil, of Lyons, who died in 1842. Bénédict was for several years connected with the department of public instruction and with the manuscript section of the Bibliothèque royale. Just after his father's death he visited the United States, where he remained nine years. During this period he collected the material for many of his works. Among these are "Chasses et pêches de l'autre monde" (Paris, 1856); "La fille des Comanches" (1867); "Les Parias du Mexique" (1868); and many translations from the English and German into French. Of the latter the best known are "Les harems du nouveau monde" (1856); "Les pirates du Mississippi" (1857); "Les prairies du Mexique" (1865); and "Le fils de l'Oncle Tom" (1866). During his stay in New York city M. Révoil wrote and placed on the stage the plays "New York as it is and as it was," "Nut-Yer-Stick," a Chinese "fantasy," and "Horatius Trelay, or Fourierism." He also wrote, in French, the libretto of the "Vaisseau Fantôme," a two-act opera, and has contributed frequently to both the French and American press.

**REXFORD, Eben Eugene**, poet, b. in Johnsbury, Warren co., N. Y., 16 July, 1848. He was educated at Lawrence university, Appleton, Wis.,

and began to write at the age of seventeen, contributing poems and stories to magazines. He has published in book-form a poem entitled "Brother and Lover" (New York, 1887); "Grandmother's Garden" (Chicago, 1887); and a story entitled "John Fielding and His Enemy" (1888). He has written several popular songs, among which the best-known are "Silver Threads among the Gold" and "Only a Pansy-Blossom." Since 1885 Mr. Rexford has given much attention to floriculture, conducting departments that are devoted to that subject in several magazines.

**REY, Anthony**, clergyman, b. in Lyons, France, 19 March, 1807; d. near Cerralvo, Mexico, in 1846. He removed to Switzerland at an early age, and prepared himself for a commercial career, but afterward entered the Jesuit college of Fribourg, and united with the order in 1827. After his ordination he was appointed professor in the institution. In 1840 he was sent to the United States, became professor of metaphysics and ethics in Georgetown college, and was transferred to St. Joseph's church, Philadelphia, in 1843. In 1845 he was made assistant to the Jesuit provincial of Maryland, and also at the same time vice-president of Georgetown college and pastor of Trinity church in that place. He was appointed chaplain in the U. S. army in 1846, and served on the staff of Gen. Zachary Taylor. When a part of the 1st Ohio regiment entered Monterey, he was always in the most exposed positions walking about with a small cross while the shells were bursting around him, and stopping wherever the wounded and dying needed his services. After the siege was over he remained with the army in the city, but devoted his spare time to the "ranchos" in the neighborhood, and was making, as he believed, successful efforts to reclaim the half-civilized rancheros. He set out to visit Matamoras, accompanied by a single servant, against the advice of the officers in Monterey, trusting to his clerical character and to the influence he thought he had acquired over the Mexicans. He reached Cerralvo in safety, and preached to a mixed audience of Americans and Mexicans. This was the last that was heard of him until his body was discovered, a few days afterward, pierced with lances. It was supposed that he was killed by a band under a guerilla leader named Canales.

**REYNOLDS, Alexander W.**, soldier, b. in Clarke county, Va., in August, 1817; d. in Alexandria, Egypt, 26 May, 1876. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838, served in the Florida war, became 1st lieutenant in 1839, became captain in 1848, and was dismissed in 1855. He was reappointed, with his former rank, in 1857, but joined the Confederate army in 1861, and was made captain of infantry. He became colonel of the 50th regiment of Virginia infantry in July of the same year, and brigadier-general. 14 Sept., 1863, his brigade being composed of North Carolina and Virginia troops. He went to Egypt after the civil war, received the appointment of brigadier-general in the khedive's army in 1866, and served in the Abyssinian war, but subsequently resigned, and resided in Cairo, Egypt.

**REYNOLDS, Daniel H.**, soldier, b. near Centerville, Knox co., Ohio, 14 Dec., 1832. He was educated at Ohio Wesleyan university, settled in Somerville, Fayette co., Tenn., in 1857, studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1858. He removed to Arkansas in May, 1858, settling at Lake Village, Chicot county. On 25 May, 1861, he was elected captain of a company for service in the Confederate army, and he served in the campaigns in Arkansas and Missouri until April, 1862, when his

regiment was ordered to the eastern side of Mississippi river, and fell back to Tupelo, Miss. He was promoted brigadier-general, 5 March, 1864. Gen. Reynolds participated in many of the battles of the western Confederate armies from Oak Hills, Mo., to Nashville, Tenn. He was several times wounded, and lost a leg. He was state senator in Arkansas in 1866-'7.

**REYNOLDS, Elmer Robert**, ethnologist, b. in Dansville, Livingston co., N. Y., 30 July, 1846. He emigrated with his parents to Wisconsin in 1848, and was educated in the public schools and at the medical school of Columbian university, Washington, D. C. He served in the 10th Wisconsin battery in 1861-'5, participated in the battles of Corinth, Stone River, Knoxville, Resaca, Jonesboro, Atlanta, Bentonville, and numerous minor engagements, and at the end of the civil war entered the U. S. navy as school-teacher, serving in the Mediterranean fleet in 1867, and in the West Indies and Yucatan in 1868. Since 1877 he has been in the U. S. civil service. His last twenty years have been devoted to the exploration of aboriginal remains in the valleys of the Potomac, Piscataway, Wicomico, Patuxent, Choptank, and Shenandoah rivers, his researches embracing their mortuary mounds, shell-banks, copper and soapstone mines, cemeteries, burial-caves, and ancient camps and earthworks. He was a founder of the Anthropological society of Washington, D. C., and its secretary in 1879-'81, received a silver medal from Don Carlos, crown prince of Portugal, in 1886, in recognition of his scientific researches, was knighted by King Humbert of Italy, in 1887, "for distinguished scientific attainments," and is a member of numerous scientific societies. His publications include "Aboriginal Soapstone Quarries in the District of Columbia" (Cambridge, 1878); "The Cemeteries of the Piscataway Indians at Kittamaquindi, Md." (Washington, D. C., 1880); "A Scientific Visit to the Caverns of Luray, and the Endless Caverns in the Massanutten Mountains" (1881); "Memoir on the Pre-Columbian Shell-Mounds at Newburg, Md., and the Aboriginal Shell-Fields of the Potomac and Wicomico Rivers" (Copenhagen, Denmark, 1884); "The Shell-Mounds, Antiquities, and Domestic Arts of the Choptank Indians of Maryland" (1886); and "Memoir on the Pre-Columbian Ossuaries at Cambridge and Hambrook Bay, Md." (Lisbon, Portugal, 1887). He has also a large amount of similar material in manuscript.

**REYNOLDS, Ignatius Aloysius, R. C. bishop**, b. in Nelson county, Ky., 22 Aug., 1798; d. in Charleston, S. C., 9 March, 1855. His parents emigrated from Maryland and settled on a farm near Bardstown, Ky. The son entered the diocesan seminary of St. Thomas, but was transferred to the Sulpitian seminary of Baltimore in 1819. On the completion of his theological course he was ordained priest by Archbishop Maréchal on 24 Oct., 1823, and returned to Kentucky, where he was employed till 1827 in teaching and missionary work. In the latter year he was appointed president of Bardstown college, which he freed from debt. In 1830 he was appointed pastor of the cathedral, Bardstown, and in 1834 he was made pastor of the only Roman Catholic church in Louisville, where he remained till 1840, founding an orphanage and parochial schools. He was sent to Europe in 1840 on business relating to the affairs of the diocese, and returned in 1841. In 1842 he was appointed vicar-general of the diocese of Louisville. He was nominated successor to Bishop England in the see of Charleston in May, 1843, by the 5th provincial council of Baltimore, and consecrated by Bishop

Purcell in the cathedral, Cincinnati, on 19 March, 1844. He proceeded at once to Charleston, and made a visitation of every part of his diocese, which he repeated annually. The number of Roman Catholics in the three states under his jurisdiction was not large, but the popularity of Dr. England among all classes and creeds had prepared the way for his cordial reception, and he continued the methods of his predecessor. In 1845 he went to Europe to obtain pecuniary aid, and in 1850 laid the foundation of the cathedral of St. Finbar, which was completed and consecrated in 1854. During the eleven years of his episcopate he took part in all the national and provincial councils of the Roman Catholic church in the United States, and his learning and eloquence counted for much in shaping the decrees of these bodies. But his labors gradually exhausted his constitution, which was never strong, and after a short visit to his native state in 1854 he returned broken in health. In a letter to the councils of the propagation of the faith in Europe in May, 1855, the bishops of the 6th council of Baltimore said that he had "worn himself out in the service of his church." He edited the "Works" of Bishop John England (5 vols., Baltimore, 1849).

**REYNOLDS, John**, British naval officer, b. in England about 1700; d. there in January, 1776. He entered the navy at an early age, and rose through successive ranks to rear-admiral of the blue. While holding the rank of captain in the royal navy, he was appointed the first colonial governor of Georgia on 6 Aug., 1754, under the plan for the civil government of the province that had recently been framed by the commissioners for trade and plantations. He landed at Savannah on 29 Oct., 1754, and on 7 Jan., 1755, called together the first legislative assembly of the province. Capt. Reynolds secured the friendship of the Indians, established courts of law, and set in operation the new charter, but resigned in February, 1757, on account of a disagreement with the council. He secured the friendship of the Indian tribes of the state, established courts of judicature, and on 8 Jan., 1755, called together the first legislature of Georgia.

**REYNOLDS, John**, governor of Illinois, b. in Montgomery county, Pa., 26 Feb., 1789; d. in Belleville, Ill., 8 May, 1865. He was of Irish descent, and, with his parents, emigrated in childhood to Kaskaskia, Ill., where he obtained a common-school education, and was admitted to the bar. He served as a scout in the campaigns against the Western Indians in 1812-'13, subsequently practised law in Cahokia, Ill., became a justice of the state supreme court in 1818, served for many years in the legislature, and was speaker of the house in 1852-'4. He was governor of Illinois in 1832-'4, commanded the state volunteers during the Black Hawk war in May and June of the former year, and was a member of congress in 1835-'7, and again in 1839-'43, having been elected as a Democrat. He edited the "Eagle," a daily paper in Belleville, for several years, and is the author of "The Pioneer History of Illinois" (Belleville, Ill., 1848); "A Glance at the Crystal Palace and Sketches of Travel" (1854); and "My Life and Times" (1855).

**REYNOLDS, John Parker**, agriculturist, b. in Lebanon, Ohio, 1 March, 1820. He was graduated at Miami university in 1838, and in 1850 removed to Winnebago county, Ill., and engaged in farming and thoroughbred stock-raising. In 1860-'71 he was secretary of the State agricultural society. In 1868 he removed from Springfield to Chicago, and the next year he became first editor of the

"National Live-Stock Journal." In 1873 he was called upon to assist in organizing an association for the promotion of industry, science, and art, and the erection of an exposition building in Chicago. He was elected secretary of the association, which post he now (1888) holds. On 9 Oct., 1873, in commemoration of the great fire of 1871, the exhibition was formally opened, and every year since has been very successful, largely owing to the efforts of Mr. Reynolds.

**REYNOLDS, Joseph Jones**, soldier, b. in Flemingsburg, Ky., 4 Jan., 1822. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, served in the military occupation of Texas in 1845-'6, became 1st lieutenant in 1847, and was principal assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy in the U. S. military academy from 1849 until his resignation from the army in 1856. He was then professor of mechanics and engineering in Washington university, St. Louis, Mo., till 1860, returned to the army as colonel of the 10th Indiana volunteers in April, 1861, became brigadier-general of volunteers the next month, and was engaged in various skirmishes and in the action at Green Brier river, 3 Oct., 1861. He resigned in January, 1862, served without a commission in organizing Indiana volunteers, became colonel of the 75th Indiana regiment, 27 Aug., 1862, and brigadier-general, 17 Sept. of that year. He was in the campaign of the Army of the Cumberland in 1862-'3, became major-general of volunteers in November, 1862, and was engaged at Hoover's Gap, 24 June, 1863, and Chickamauga, 19-20 Sept., 1863. He was chief of staff of the Army of the Cumberland from 10 Oct. to 5 Dec. of that year, and participated in the battle of Chattanooga. He commanded the defences of New Orleans, La., from January till June, 1864, commanded the 19th army corps, and organized forces for the capture of Mobile, Fort Gaines, and Fort Morgan in June and August. He was in charge of the Department of Arkansas from November, 1864, till April, 1866, mustered out of volunteer service, 1 Sept., 1866, and reappointed in the U. S. army as colonel of the 26th infantry, 28 July, 1866. He received the brevet of brigadier-general, U. S. army, 2 March, 1867, for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Chickamauga, and that of major-general, U. S. army, at the same date for Mission Ridge. During the reconstruction period, in 1867-'72, he was in command of the 5th military district, comprising Louisiana and Texas, was elected U. S. senator from the latter state in 1871, but declined, commanded the Department of the Platte in 1872-'6, and in June, 1877, he was retired.

**REYNOLDS, Joseph Smith**, soldier, b. in New Lenox, Ill., 3 Dec., 1839. He went to Chicago in 1856, was graduated at its high-school in July, 1861, and in August of that year enlisted in the 64th Illinois regiment. He was commissioned 2d lieutenant on 31 Dec., and was in active service three years and ten months. He took part in seventeen battles, was wounded three times, and for "gallant and meritorious service" was promoted to a captaincy, subsequently to colonel. On 11 July, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. He then began the study of law, was graduated at the law department of Chicago university in 1866, admitted to the bar, and has since practised his profession in Chicago. Gen. Reynolds has been elected as representative and senator to the Illinois legislature, was a commissioner from Illinois to the Universal exposition at Vienna in 1873, and has held other offices.

**REYNOLDS, William**, naval officer, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 18 Dec., 1815; d. in Washington, D. C.,

5 Nov., 1879. He was appointed midshipman in the U. S. navy in 1831, served on Capt. Charles Wilkes's exploring expedition in 1838-42, was commissioned lieutenant in 1841, and was placed on the retired list in consequence of failing health in 1851. He was then assigned to duty in the Sandwich islands, where he was instrumental in effecting the Hawaiian treaty of reciprocity. He returned to active service in 1861, was made commander in 1862, with the charge of the naval forces at Port Royal, became captain in 1866, senior officer of the ordnance board in 1869-70, and commodore in the latter year. He served as chief of bureau and acting secretary of the navy in 1873 and again in 1874, became rear-admiral in December, 1873, and in December, 1877, was retired on account of continued illness. His last service was in command of the U. S. naval forces on the Asiatic station. Of Admiral Reynolds's services the secretary of the navy, Richard W. Thompson, in the order that announced his death, said: "In the administration of the duties committed to him, he did much to improve the *personnel* and efficiency of the enlisted men of the navy, and in the discharge of all the duties devolving on him, during a long career in the service, he exhibited zeal, intelligence, and ability, for all of which he was conspicuous." See "Reynolds Memorial Address," by Joseph G. Rosengarten (Philadelphia, 1880).—His brother, **John Fulton**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 20 Sept., 1820; d. near Gettysburg, Pa., 1 July, 1863, was graduated at



*John F. Reynolds*

the U. S. military academy in 1841, became 1st lieutenant in 1846, received the brevet of captain in June of that year for his service at Monterey, and was given that of major for Buena Vista in January, 1847. He became captain in 1855, was mentioned in general orders for his services in the expedition against the Rogue river Indians in Oregon, took part in the Utah expedition under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston in 1858, and in 1859 became commandant of cadets at the U. S. military academy. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 14th infantry in May, 1861, and on 20 Aug. brigadier-general of U. S. volunteers, and was assigned to the command of the 1st brigade of Pennsylvania reserves. He was appointed military governor of Fredericksburg, Va., in May, 1862, and was engaged at the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mills, and Glendale, where he was taken prisoner. So great was his popularity in Fredericksburg that the municipal authorities went to Richmond and solicited his exchange. During his captivity he prepared a careful report of the operations of his command under Gen. George B. McClellan. He rejoined the army on his exchange, 8 Aug., 1862, was engaged in the campaign of northern Virginia, and commanded his division at the second battle of Bull Run. At a critical time in that battle, when his brigade, unable to hold the enemy in check, fell back in con-

fusion, observing that the flag-staff of the 2d regiment had been broken by a bullet, he seized the flag from the color-bearer and, dashing to the right, rode twice up and down the line, waving it and cheering his men. The troops rallied, and Gen. George H. Gordon, in his "Army of Virginia," says: "Reynolds's division, like a rock, withstood the advance of the victorious enemy, and saved the Union army from rout." He was assigned to the command of the state militia in defence of Pennsylvania during the Maryland campaign, and on 29 Sept., 1862, received the thanks of the legislature for his services. He was commissioned major-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, succeeded Gen. Joseph Hooker in command of the 1st corps of the Army of the Potomac, was engaged on the left at the battle of Fredericksburg, and was promoted colonel of the 5th U. S. infantry, 1 June, 1863. On the opening day of the battle of Gettysburg, 1 July, 1863, where he was in command of the left wing—the 1st, the 3d, and the 11th corps, and Buford's cavalry division—he encountered the van of Lee's army, and, after making disposition of his men in person, and urging them on to a successful charge, he was struck by a rifle-ball that caused instant death. A sword of honor was awarded him by the enlisted men of the Pennsylvania reserves at the close of the peninsula campaign. The men of the 1st corps erected a bronze heroic statue of him, by John Q. A. Ward, on the field of Gettysburg, and subsequently placed his portrait, by Alexander Laurie, in the library of the U. S. military academy, and the state of Pennsylvania placed a granite shaft on the spot where he fell at Gettysburg. On 18 Sept., 1884, the Reynolds memorial association unveiled in Philadelphia a bronze equestrian statue of Gen. Reynolds, by John Rogers, the gift of Joseph E. Temple. See "Reynolds Memorial Address," by Joseph G. Rosengarten (Philadelphia, 1880), and "The Unveiling of the Statue of Gen. John F. Reynolds, by the Reynolds Memorial Association" (1884).

**REYNOLDS, William Morton**, clergyman, b. in Fayette county, Pa., 4 March, 1812; d. in Oak Park, Ill., 5 Sept., 1876. His father, George Reynolds, was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and a relative of Sir Joshua Reynolds. After graduation at the theological seminary at Gettysburg, Pa., in 1828, and at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1832, he became principal of the preparatory department in the newly established Pennsylvania college, afterward was made professor of Latin in the college department, and in 1835 acted as financial agent of the new college. Licensed to preach in 1835, he became pastor of the Lutheran congregation at Deerfield, N. J., was ordained to the ministry in 1836, and recalled as professor of Latin to Pennsylvania college, serving until 1850. In 1850-'3 he was president of Capitol university, Columbus, Ohio, and in 1853-'7 successively principal of a female seminary in Easton, Pa., and the classical academy at Allentown, Pa. He was president of Illinois state university in 1857-'60, after which he became principal of a female seminary in Chicago, Ill. He took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1864, and served parishes in that church until his death. In 1850 he received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson college. Dr. Reynolds was a thorough investigator in the early history of the Lutheran church in America, an accomplished hymnologist, and an able writer. He founded the "Evangelical Magazine" in 1840, and in 1849 the "Evangelical Review," of which he was editor until 1862. He was also, in 1845, editor of the "Linnaean Record

and Journal." All these journals were published at Gettysburg, but have long since ceased to exist. Among his numerous published works are "American Literature," an address (Gettysburg, Pa., 1845); "The Captivi of Plautus," with introduction and notes (1846); "Inaugural Address as President of Capitol University" (Columbus, Ohio, 1850); "Historical Address before the Historical Society of the Lutheran Church" (1848); "Inaugural Address as President of Illinois State University" (Springfield, 1858); and "History of New Sweden, by Israel Acrelius, translated, with Introduction and Notes" (Philadelphia, 1874). He was the chief editor of the hymn-book of the general synod (1850), and for many years an active member of its liturgical committee.

**REYNOSO, Alvaro** (ray-no'-so), Cuban scientist, b. in Duran, Cuba, about 1820. He studied in Havana, and went to France in 1847 and in 1854, where he was awarded a first prize by the Académie des sciences of Paris for his experiments on chloroform. He was graduated as doctor of sciences by the academy, and returned to his native country in 1857. In 1865 he went again to France to make experiments on an apparatus that he had devised for the purpose of making the sugar-cane produce 80 per cent. of sugar. He has published "Estudios sobre materias científicas" (Havana, 1861); "Ensayo sobre el cultivo de la caña de azúcar" (1862); "Apuntes de varios cultivos cubanos" (Paris, 1867); "Agricultura de los indígenas de Cuba y Hayti" (1881); "Cultivo de la caña de azúcar en España" (1882); "Mémoire sur la présence du sucre dans les urines" (1883); and numerous contributions to French and Spanish periodicals. He is a member of various scientific societies.

**RÉZÉ, Frédéric** (ray-zay), R. C. bishop, b. in Hildesheim, Germany, in 1797; d. there, 27 Dec., 1871. He entered the military service at an early age, and fought as a dragoon in the battle of Waterloo. Soon afterward he went to Rome to prepare himself for the priesthood, and, after studying in the College of the propaganda, he was ordained and sent to labor in Africa. On his return to Germany he accepted an invitation from Bishop Fenwick to come to the United States, and was appointed his secretary. He went to Europe in 1827 to procure priests, and was successful in sending several missionaries to the United States. The Leopoldine society for helping poor missions in this country was founded in Austria principally through his exertions. He returned to Ohio in 1828, and devoted himself with energy and success to the revival of Catholicity among the Indian tribes in that state and in Michigan. On his return he was appointed vicar-general. In 1833 the see of Detroit was created, embracing the present states of Michigan and Wisconsin, and Dr. Rézé was consecrated its first bishop on 6 Oct. He attended the deliberations of the 2d provincial council of Baltimore a few weeks afterward. There were only about a dozen churches attended by ten priests in the diocese. Bishop Rézé founded a college in Detroit and established academies there and in Green Bay, which he placed under the control of the order of Poor Clares. He gave special attention to the spiritual and temporal interests of the Indians, and opened schools for their benefit. But faults of temper prevented his administration from being entirely successful, and he resigned his see in 1837, and lived for several years in Rome, but finally retired to Hildesheim, where he spent the remainder of his days.

**RHEES, Morgan John**, clergyman, b. in Glamorganshire, Wales, 8 Dec., 1760; d. in Somerset,

Pa., 17 Sept., 1804. He received an excellent education, and devoted himself to teaching, but, after uniting with the Baptist church, he entered the college of that denomination in Bristol, with a view of preparing for the ministry. On the completion of his course he was ordained over the church of Pen-y-garn, but, becoming interested in the cause of the French revolution, he resigned his charge and went to France. He soon returned to Wales, and there established "The Welsh Treasury," in which he attacked the policy of the English ministry; but, being compelled to give this up, he collected several of his friends and came to this country. At first he travelled extensively through the southern and western states, preaching and searching for a suitable location for his colony, but, finding none, he returned to Philadelphia. Two years later he purchased a large tract of land in Pennsylvania, which he called Cambria. He located and planned the capital, which he called Beulah, and thither in 1798 he removed his own family, accompanied by a body of Welsh colonists. He was occupied for several years with the charge of his pastorate and his duties as a large landed proprietor, but finally was persuaded to settle in Somerset, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was the author of sacred lyrics and other poetical pieces that he published in Wales, and of several orations and discourses that appeared in Pennsylvania.—His grandson, **William Jones**, bibliographer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 March, 1830, was educated in Philadelphia, and graduated at the Central high-school in 1847. From October, 1850, to June, 1852, he had charge of the social statistics and other duties in connection with the 7th census at the department of the interior, and he was secretary of the central executive committee in Washington of the World's fair in London in 1851. In July, 1852, he became chief clerk of the Smithsonian institution, which office he still (1888) holds, and for several months each year, during 1884-'7, he was by appointment acting secretary of the institution, while Prof. Spencer F. Baird was absent on duties connected with the U. S. fish commission. His duties include the general charge of the publications of the Smithsonian institution, and he has been its executive officer, under the secretary, since his appointment. Mr. Rhees has been active in educational interests, and was a trustee of the public schools of Washington in 1862-'8, 1873-'4, and 1878-'9. He has also been an active member and president of the Young men's Christian association. In 1856 he organized a lecture bureau for securing the services of eminent speakers to lecture in different parts of the country, and he had charge of Prof. John Tyndall's lectures in this country in 1872. He invented and patented, in 1868, the Rhees ruler and pencil-case slate, which has received the approbation of various school-boards. He has edited many of the Smithsonian publications, and has published "Manual of Public Libraries, Institutions, and Societies in the United States and British Provinces of North America" (Philadelphia, 1859); "Guide to the Smithsonian Institution and National Museum" (Washington, 1859); "List of Publications of the Smithsonian Institution" (1862; 11th ed., 1888); "Manual of Public Schools of Washington" (1863-'6); "The Smithsonian Institution: Documents Relative to its Origin and History" (1879); "The Scientific Writings of James Smithson," edited (1879); "James Smithson and his Bequest" (1880); and "Catalogue of Publications of the Smithsonian Institution" (1882).

**RHETT, Robert Barnwell**, politician, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 24 Dec., 1800; d. in St. James par-

ish, La., 14 Sept., 1876. He was the son of James and Marianna Smith, but in 1837 adopted the name of Rhett, which was that of a colonial ancestor. He studied law, was elected to the legislature in 1826, and in 1832 became attorney-general of South Carolina. During the nullification controversy he was an ardent advocate of extreme state-rights views. He served six successive terms in congress, from 1837 till 1849, having been elected as a Democrat, and on the death of John C. Calhoun he was chosen to fill the latter's seat in the U. S. senate, which he took on 6 Jan., 1851. In congress he continued to uphold extreme southern views, and in 1851-'2, during the secession agitation in South Carolina, he advocated the immediate withdrawal of his state from the Union, whether it should be accompanied by others or not. On the defeat of his party in the latter year, he resigned from the senate, and after the death of his wife in the same year he retired to his plantation, taking no part in politics for many years. He was an active member of the South Carolina secession convention of December, 1860, and prepared the address that announced its reasons for passing the ordinance. Subsequently he was a delegate to the provisional Confederate congress at Montgomery, Ala., in 1861, and presided over the committee that reported the Confederate constitution. He was afterward a member of the regular Confederate congress. Mr. Rhett was for some time owner of the Charleston "Mercury," the organ of the so-called "fire-eaters," in which he advocated his extreme views. During the war it was conducted by his son, Robert Barnwell Rhett, Jr. After the civil war Mr. Rhett removed to Louisiana, and was seen no more in public life, except as a delegate to the Democratic national convention in 1868.

**RHETT, Thomas Grimké**, soldier, b. in South Carolina about 1825; d. in Baltimore, Md., 28 July, 1878. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, assigned to the ordnance corps, and served at Washington arsenal till 1846, when he was transferred to the mounted rifles and ordered to Mexico. He was brevetted captain, 12 Oct., 1847, for gallantry in the defence of Puebla, and after the war was on frontier duty, becoming captain in 1853, and paymaster, with the rank of major, 7 April, 1858. He resigned on 1 April, 1861, and reported to the provisional Confederate government at Montgomery, but, not receiving the recognition to which he thought himself entitled, returned to his native state, and was commissioned major-general by Gov. Francis W. Pickens. He was chief of staff to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston till June, 1862, when he was ordered to the trans-Mississippi department. After the war Gen. Rhett was colonel of ordnance in the Egyptian army from 1870 till 1873, when he had a paralytic stroke, and resigned. He remained abroad till 1876, but found no relief from his malady.

**RHIND, Alexander Colden**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 31 Oct., 1821. He entered the navy as midshipman, from Alabama, 3 Sept., 1838, became passed midshipman, 2 July, 1845; master, 21 Feb., 1853; and lieutenant, 17 March, 1854. He served in the "John Adams," of the Pacific squadron, in 1855-'6, and in the "Constellation," on the coast of Africa, in 1859-'61. At the beginning of the civil war he commanded the steamer "Crusader," on the South Atlantic blockade, and participated in a series of operations in Edisto sound, S. C., for which he received the thanks of the navy department in 1861-'2. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander on 16 July, 1862, and had charge of the "Seneca" in 1862, and the monitor "Keo-

kuk" in 1862-'3. Previous to the attack on the forts at Charleston he buoyed the channel on the bar, and in the attack the next day, 7 April, 1863, took the "Keokuk" within 550 yards of Fort Sumter, becoming the special target of all the forts. His vessel was hit ninety times and nineteen shot penetrated at or below the water-line. She withdrew from action sinking, but Rhind kept the ship afloat till next morning, when she sank, but the crew were saved. He was commissioned commander, 2 Jan., 1863, continued on duty off Charleston, commanding the steamer "Paul Jones" and the flag-ship "Wabash," and participated in engagements with Fort Wagner and other forts in 1863-'4. In the attack, 18 July, 1863, he commanded the division of gun-boats. He was given the gun-boat "Agawam," of the North Atlantic squadron, in 1864-'5, was in James river from May till October, 1864, co-operating with Grant's army, and bombarded forts and batteries, especially Howlett's, for which he received the thanks of the navy department. In the attack on Fort Fisher he was selected to command the "Louisiana" with a volunteer crew from his vessel. She was loaded with 215 tons of gunpowder and bombs, fitted with fuses set to explode by clock-work, and towed to within 200 yards of the beach and 400 yards from the fort. The perilous undertaking, suggested by Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, was successful, but did not injure the fort. Commander Rhind was recommended for promotion, was commissioned captain, 2 March, 1870, commanded the "Congress," on the European station, in 1872, was light-house inspector in 1876-'8, and was commissioned commodore, 30 Sept., 1876. He was on special duty and president of the board of inspection from 1880 till 1882, became a rear-admiral on 30 Oct., 1883, and on the following day was placed on the retired list.

**RHINE, Alice Hyneman**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 31 Jan., 1840. She is a daughter of Leon Hyneman, and has gained a reputation as a writer of prose and verse for the periodical press. She has contributed numerous articles to the "Popular Science Monthly," the "North American Review," and the "Forum," and has edited an illustrated work on "Niagara" (New York, 1885).

**RHOADS, Samuel**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1711; d. there, 7 April, 1784. His father, John Rhoads, and grandfather, of the same name, were Quaker colonists from Derbyshire, England. Samuel was apprenticed to the carpenter's trade, and became a wealthy builder. In 1741 he was chosen a member of the city council, but he does not appear to have held office again till 1761, when he was chosen, with Benjamin Franklin, to the assembly, to which he was again elected in 1762-'4 and 1771-'4. In 1761 he was chosen by the assembly a commissioner to attend a noted conference with the western Indians and the Six Nations at Lancaster, Pa., and in 1774 he was elected by the assembly a delegate to the Continental congress. During this year he was



*A. C. Rhind*



also elected mayor of Philadelphia. He was one of the founders of the Pennsylvania hospital, and became a member of its first board of managers, which post he filled until his death, a period of thirty years. He was one of the early members of the American philosophical society, and for many years a director of the Philadelphia library.

**RHODES, Albert**, author, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 1 Feb., 1840. He was educated mainly at the academy of Elder's Ridge in the village of that name in Indiana county, Pa. He has spent most of his time abroad. He was U. S. consul at Jerusalem during the administration of President Johnson, consul at Rotterdam and chargé d'affaires at the Hague under President Grant, and consul at Rouen, France, and at Elberfeld, Germany, from 1877 till 1885. He has been a frequent contributor to American, French, and British periodicals, largely on the characteristics of life and people on the European continent. Since 1885 he has lived in Paris. His books are "Jerusalem as it is" (London, 1867); "The French at Home" (New York, 1875); and "Monsieur at Home" (London, 1886).

**RHODES, Moshelm**, clergyman, b. in Williamsburg, Pa., 14 April, 1837. His educational facilities in early life were limited, but by persevering industry he acquired a fine classical education. He was graduated in theology at Missionary institute, Selinsgrove, Pa., in 1861, ordained to the ministry in 1862, and in 1877 received the degree of D. D. from Wittenberg college, Springfield, Ohio. Immediately after his ordination he became pastor of the Lutheran congregation at Sunbury, and from this date until 1874 he served as pastor in Lebanon and Columbia, Pa., and Omaha, Neb. In 1874 he removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he has built up a flourishing English Lutheran congregation. He was president of the general synod in 1885-'7, is the president of that body's board of education, and in 1887 was elected president *pro tempore* of Midland college, Atchison, Kan. Dr. Rhodes is an acceptable pulpit orator and lecturer, and a popular author. He is a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his church, and many of his review articles and lectures have been published separately in pamphlet-form. Among his published works are "Sermon on the Assassination of President Lincoln" (Sunbury, Pa., 1865); "The Proper Observance of the Lord's Day" (St. Louis, 1874); "Life Thoughts for Young Men" (Philadelphia, 1879); "Recognition in Heaven" (1881); "Expository Lectures on Philippians" (1882); "Life Thoughts for Young Women" (1883); "Vital Questions Pertaining to Christian Belief" (1886); and "The Throne of Grace" (1887).

**RIALL, Sir Phineas**, British soldier, b. in England about 1769; d. in Paris, France, 10 Nov., 1851. He entered the British army as ensign in January, 1794, and was promoted through the different grades to that of major in the same year. He was reduced in 1797, and remained on the reserve list till 1804. He commanded a brigade in the West Indies in 1808-'10, taking part in the expeditions against Martinique and Saintes, and in the capture of Guadaloupe, became a colonel on 25 July, 1810, and on 4 June, 1813, was made a major-general. After serving for a few months on the staff in England, he was ordered to Canada to take part in the war between England and the United States. He served on the Niagara frontier, displaying energy and valor, but committing many military mistakes. He was wounded at Chippewa, where he was chief in command, as also at the battle of Lundy's Lane. On 18 Feb., 1816, he was appointed governor of the island of Grenada, where

he remained for several years. He was promoted lieutenant-general in 1825, was knighted in 1833, and became a full general in 1841.

**RIBAS, Andres Perez de** (re'-bas), Spanish missionary, b. in Cordova, Spain, in 1576; d. in Mexico, 26 March, 1655. After being ordained priest, he entered the Society of Jesus in 1602, and was sent immediately afterward to Mexico, where he became successively rector of a college and provincial of New Spain. He was a successful and laborious missionary among the Indians. He wrote "Vida, Virtudes y Muerte del Padre Juan de Ledesma" (Mexico, 1636), and "Historia de los triunfos de nuestra Santa Fé entre los bárbaros con las costumbres de los Indios" (Madrid, 1645). He left "Historia de la Provincia de la Compañía de Jesús in México," and "Historia de Sinaloa," which remain in manuscript in the Library of Mexico.

**RIBAS, José Félix** (re'-bas), Venezuelan soldier, b. in Caracas, 19 Sept., 1775; d. in Tucupido, 18 Jan., 1815. He married a maternal aunt of Simon Bolivar, was one of the most enthusiastic originators of the movement for independence in 1810, and was appointed a member of the supreme junta of Caracas. He organized a battalion, of which he was appointed colonel, and took part in the unfortunate campaign against Monteverde. After the capitulation of Miranda, 25 July, 1812, Ribas obtained through family influence a passport from Monteverde, and went to Curaçoa. Thence he accompanied Bolivar to Cartagena and in his invasion of Venezuela, being in command of the division that defeated the Spaniards at Niquitao, 23 June, 1813, and at Horcones on 22 July, and was promoted brigadier on 5 Oct., and chief of operations in the central provinces. When Boves, at the head of 7,000 men, attacked Caracas, Ribas, with only 1,500 men, intrenched himself at Victoria, and, after resisting for a whole day the furious attacks of Boves and Morales, totally routed them in the evening of 12 July, 1814. He defeated Rosete at Charallave, 20 Feb., was promoted lieutenant-general on 24 March, and took part in the victory of Carabobo on 28 May. After the disaster of La Puerta he was sent to the eastern provinces, and when Bolivar presented himself, after the defeat of Aragua, in Carupano, Ribas's troops deposed Bolivar and Marifo, proclaiming Ribas and Piar first and second chief. But Ribas was totally routed at Urica by Boves on 5 Dec., and in Maturin by Morales on 11 Dec., and the last patriot army was totally dispersed. Ribas was captured in the farm of Tamanaco while awaiting provisions from the neighboring town of Valle de Pascua. He was shot in Tucupido, and his head was sent to Caracas to be exposed in a cage.

**RIBAUT, or RIBAUT, Jean** (re-bo), French navigator, b. in Dieppe in 1520; d. in Florida, 23 Sept., 1565. He was reputed an experienced naval officer when he proposed to Admiral Gaspar de Coligny, the chief of the Protestants in France, to establish colonies in unexplored countries, where they would be at liberty to practise the reformed religion. The admiral obtained a patent from Charles IX., and armed two ships, on which, besides 550 veteran soldiers and sailors, many young noblemen embarked as volunteers, and appointed Ribaut commander. The latter sailed from Dieppe, 18 Feb., 1562, and, avoiding routes where he might encounter Spanish vessels, as the success of the expedition depended entirely on secrecy, sighted on 30 April a cape which he named François. It is now one of the headlands of Matanzas inlet. The following day he discovered the mouth of a stream, which he called Rivière de Mai (now St.



John's river), and on its southern shore he planted a cross bearing the escutcheon of the king of France, and took formal possession of the country. Moving northward slowly for three weeks, they named each stream after some French river, till they saw, in latitude 32° 15', a commodious haven, which received the name of Port Royal. On 27 May they crossed the bar, passed Hilton Head, and landed. Ribaut built a fort six miles from the present site of Beaufort, and, in honor of the king, named it Fort Charles. He left there one of his trusted lieutenants, Charles d'Albert, with twenty-five men and some supplies, and on 11 June sailed for France. His vessels were scarcely out of sight when trouble arose in the colony; Albert was murdered, and the survivors, headed by Nicolas de la Barre, after difficulties with the Indians, who burned the fort and destroyed their provisions, constructed a small bark in which they set sail. They were rescued near the coast of Brittany in extreme misery by an English vessel and carried as prisoners to London. Ribaut, who had meanwhile arrived safely in Dieppe on 20 July, was unable to forward re-enforcements and supplies to his colony, owing to the religious war that then raged in France, in which he was obliged to take part. After the peace he renewed the project of a Huguenot colony in Florida, and at his instance Coligny sent, in April, 1564, René de Laudonnière (*q. v.*) with five ships, who built Fort Caroline on St. John's river. Ribaut followed on 22 May, 1565, with seven vessels, carrying 400 soldiers and emigrants of both sexes, with supplies and provisions. They arrived on 29 Aug. and found Laudonnière's colony starving and on the eve of dissolution. Ribaut immediately superseded Laudonnière in command, and, after landing his troops, went to explore the country. On 4 Sept. the French that had been left to guard the ships sighted a large fleet, and asked their object. "I am Pedro Menendez de Aviles," haughtily responded the commander, "who has come to hang and behead all Protestants in these regions. If I find any Catholic he shall be well treated, but every heretic shall die." The French fleet, being surprised, cut its cables, and Menendez entered an inlet, which he named San Augustin, and here he began to intrench himself. Ribaut rallied all his forces and resolved to attack the Spaniards against the advice of his officers, especially Laudonnière. He embarked on 10 Sept., but was scarcely at sea when a hurricane dispersed his fleet. The Spanish conceived the plan of attacking Fort Caroline by land, and captured it by surprise. Three days later Ribaut's ships were wrecked near Cape Canaveral, and he immediately marched toward Fort Caroline in two divisions. The first one arrived near the site of the fort and surrendered to Menendez, and its members were put to death. Ribaut's party arrived a few days later, and, as Menendez pledged his word that they should be spared, they agreed to surrender on 23 Sept., but they were likewise murdered, Ribaut being killed by Menendez's own hands, and their bodies hung to the surrounding trees with the inscription: "Executed, not as Frenchmen, but as Lutherans." Ribaut's son, Jacques, with Laudonnière and a few others, when Fort Caroline was taken, escaped upon a small brig, "La Perle," and brought the news of the disaster to France. Ribaut's death was afterward avenged by Dominique de Gourgues (*q. v.*). The relation of Ribaut's first expedition to Coligny is known only in the English translation: "The whole and true Discovery of Florida, written in French by Captain Ribault, the first that wholly discovered the

same, conteyning as well the wonderful strange Natures and Maners of the People, with the marvellous Commodities and Treasures of the Country; as also the pleassant Portes and Havens and Wayes thereunto, never found out before the last year 1562, now newly set forth in English the XXX of May 1563" (London, 1563). This volume is extremely rare, and was reprinted by Richard Hakluyt in his "Voyages" (London, 1582). Laudonnière's relation contains also an account of Ribaut's death, as also the "Discours de l'histoire de la Floride" (Dieppe, 1566), written by Étienne Challeux, a carpenter who had accompanied Ribaut, and who escaped in the brig "La Perle."

**RICAUD, James Barroll** (ry-cawd), jurist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 11 Feb., 1808; d. in Chestertown, Md., 26 Jan., 1866. He was educated at St. Mary's college, Baltimore, Md., studied law, and on admission to the bar entered into practice at Chestertown. He was a member of the Maryland senate in 1838, and of the house of delegates in 1843 and succeeding sessions, and a presidential elector on the Harrison ticket in 1836, and on the Clay ticket in 1844. He was elected a member of congress by the American party for two successive terms, serving from 3 Dec., 1855, till 3 March, 1859. He subsequently sat in the state senate, but resigned on being appointed a judge of the circuit court in 1864.

**RICAURTE, Antonio** (re-kah-oor-tay), Colombian soldier, b. in Bogota in 1792; d. in San Mateo, Venezuela, 25 March, 1814. At the first patriotic movement he entered the ranks of the Independents, and served as captain in re-enforcements that were sent by the state of Cundinamarca to Bolivar. With the latter he marched to Venezuela, taking part in numerous battles. He formed part of Bolivar's forces that awaited Boves's army at San Mateo between Victoria and the Lake of Valencia, and assisted in the defence of that place from 25 Feb. to 25 March. In the latter day the patriots resisted the attacks of Boves, when by a furious charge they were dislodged for a moment, leaving their reserve ammunition in a sugar-mill on an eminence temporarily unprotected. Half of Boves's forces swept down on that point, when Ricaurte, who commanded the mill with a small detachment, dismissed his men, and, when the building was surrounded by thousands of the enemy, blew it up and perished in the explosion. The Spaniards in their confusion were routed by Bolivar. A monument has been erected to Ricaurte in his native city for his heroic deed.

**RICE, Alexander Hamilton**, governor of Massachusetts, b. in Newton Lower Falls, Mass., 30 Aug., 1818. He received a business training in his father's paper-mill at Newton and in a mercantile house in Boston, and, after his graduation at Union college in 1844, established himself in the paper business at Boston. He became a member of the school committee, entered the common council, was chosen president of that body, and in 1855 and 1857 was elected mayor of Boston on a citizens' ticket. During his administration the Back Bay improvements were undertaken, the establishment of the Boston city hospital was authorized, and on his recommendation the management of the public institutions was committed to a board composed in part of members of the common council and in part chosen from the general body of citizens. He served several years as president of the Boston board of trade, and has been an officer or trustee of numerous financial and educational institutions. He was elected to congress by the Republican party for four successive terms, serving from 5 Dec., 1859, till 3 March, 1867. He

served on the committee on naval affairs, and, as chairman of that committee in the 38th congress introduced important measures. He was a delegate to the Loyalists' convention at Philadelphia in 1866, and to the Republican national convention in 1868. He was governor of Massachusetts in 1876, 1877, and 1878.

**RICE, Allen Thorndike**, editor, b. in Boston, Mass., 18 June, 1853. At the age of nine years he was taken abroad, and for five years he lived in Europe. In 1867 he returned to the United States, and remained here until 1871, when he went to England and was graduated at Oxford in 1875. On his return to the United States he entered as a student at Columbia law-school. In 1876 he bought the "North American Review," of which he has since been the editor. He organized in 1879 and subsequently directed what is popularly known as the Charnay expedition, which was despatched under the joint auspices of the United States and France, to investigate systematically the remains of ancient civilization in Central America and Mexico. In 1884 he bought a controlling interest in "Le Matin," one of the chief papers of Paris, in which he is still (1888) a proprietor. He is actively interested in politics, and in 1886 received a Republican nomination for congress, but was defeated by the local political leaders. A controversy succeeded, which resulted in the expulsion of Mr. Rice's opponents from the Republican organization. This event turned his attention to the Australian system of voting, which he was the first to recommend for adoption in the United States, and mainly owing to his advocacy a demand for ballot-reform was incorporated in the platforms of the Republican and United Labor parties in 1887. He has edited "Reminiscences of Abraham Lincoln" (New York, 1886), and contributed to "Ancient Cities of the New World" (1887).

**RICE, Americus Vespucius**, soldier, b. in Perrysville, Ohio, 18 Nov., 1835. He was graduated at Union college in 1860, and began the study of law. On 12 April, 1861, he enlisted in the National army, soon afterward was appointed a lieutenant, and then a captain in the 22d Ohio volunteers, and served in West Virginia. When his term of enlistment expired in August, 1861, he assisted in recruiting the 57th Ohio infantry, returned to the field as captain of a company, and became lieutenant-colonel, and afterward colonel, of the regiment. He fought in Gen. William T. Sherman's campaigns, in Gen. William B. Hazen's division, was wounded several times, and at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain lost a leg. The people of his district gave him a majority of votes as the Democratic candidate for congress in 1864, but he was defeated by the soldiers' vote. He was promoted brigadier-general on 31 May, 1865, and mustered out on 15 Jan., 1866. In 1868 he became manager of a private banking business in Ottawa, Ohio. He was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Baltimore in 1872, and was elected in 1874 to congress, and re-elected in 1876.—His cousin, **Rosella**, author, b. in Perrysville, Ohio, 11 Aug., 1827. She began writing for the local papers at an early age, published a novel entitled "Mabel, or Heart Histories" (Columbus, 1858), and has since been a contributor of serial stories and humorous articles and of poems descriptive of nature to newspapers and magazines. She is also known as a public lecturer. In 1871-'2 she contributed, under the pen-name of "Pipsissiway Potts," a serial entitled "Other People's Windows" to Timothy S. Arthur's "Home Magazine." It attracted attention, and was followed by others

with the same signature, "My Girls and I" and other tales signed "Chatty Brooks," and still other serials published under her own name, including "Fifty Years Ago, or the Cabins of the West."

**RICE, Benjamin Franklin**, senator, b. in East Otto, Cattaraugus co., N. Y., 26 May, 1828. After obtaining his education in an academy, he taught for several winters, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Irvine, Ky. He was a presidential elector in 1856, and was elected to the Kentucky legislature in 1865. Mr. Rice removed to Minnesota in 1860, enlisted in the National army in 1861, was appointed a captain in the 3d Minnesota infantry, and served in that grade till 1864, when he resigned and established himself in the practice of law at Little Rock, Ark. He was the organizer of the Republican party in Arkansas in 1867, was chairman of its central committee, managed the electoral canvass during the predominance of his party, and was elected to the U. S. senate, serving from 3 June, 1868, till 3 March, 1873.

**RICE, Daniel**, showman, b. in New York city in 1822. His name was originally McLaren, but he changed it to Rice after removing to Pittsburgh, Pa., and becoming an acrobat. He afterward travelled as a circus-clown through the west and southwest, and acquired such popularity that he was enabled to exhibit his own circus, which his rivals derisively called the "one-horse show" because the chief attraction, besides his jests, was a trained Arabian stallion. He soon gathered a large company, and enhanced the reputation of his "great and only show" by munificent gifts for charitable purposes and public monuments. During the civil war he promoted recruiting by delivering patriotic speeches in connection with his comic performances. He met with financial disaster, and performed under the management of others until intemperate habits interfered with his engagements. Having reformed, he occasionally lectured in advocacy of temperance. He resided in Cincinnati, Ohio, and subsequently in Texas, where he became a large land-owner.

**RICE, David**, clergyman, b. in Hanover county, Va., 29 Dec., 1733; d. in Green county, Ky., 18 June, 1816. He was graduated at Princeton in 1761, studied theology, was licensed to preach in 1762, and was installed as pastor of the Presbyterian church at Hanover, Va., in December, 1763. At the end of five years he resigned on account of dissensions among the church-members, and three years later he took charge of three congregations in the new settlements of Bedford county, Va., where he labored with success during the period of the Revolution. When Kentucky was opened to settlement he visited that country in October, 1783, removed thither with his family, and in 1784 organized in Mercer county the first religious congregation in Kentucky, and opened in his house the earliest school. He was the organizer and the chairman of a conference that was held in 1785 for the purpose of instituting a regular organization of the Presbyterian church in the new territory, and the principal founder of Transylvania academy, which developed into Transylvania university. He was a member of the convention that framed a state constitution in 1792. In 1798 he removed to Green county. His wife, Mary, was a daughter of Rev. Samuel Blair. He published an "Essay on Baptism" (Baltimore, 1789); a "Lecture on Divine Decrees" (1791); "Slavery Inconsistent with Justice and Policy" (1792); "An Epistle to the Citizens of Kentucky Professing Christianity, those that Are or Have Been Denominated Presbyterians" (1805); and "A Second Epistle to the Presbyte-

rians of Kentucky," warning them against the errors of the day (1808); also "A Kentucky Protest against Slavery" (New York, 1812).—David's grandson, **John Holt**, clergyman, b. in New London, Va., 28 Nov., 1777; d. in Hampden Sidney, Prince Edward co., Va., 3 Sept., 1831. He was educated at Liberty Hall academy, near Lexington, began the study of medicine in 1799, afterward



*J. H. Rice*

studied theology, was a tutor in Hampden Sidney college in 1801, was licensed to preach on 12 Sept., 1803, and on 29 Sept., 1804, was installed as pastor of a Presbyterian church at Cub Creek, Charlotte co., Va. On 17 Oct., 1812, he was installed as pastor of the first separate Presbyterian church in Richmond, the Presbyterians having previously worshipped in a building with the Episcopalians. In July, 1815, he began the publication of the "Christian Monitor," a religious periodical, which he conducted for several years. From 1818 till 1829 he edited a similar publication called the "Virginia Evangelical and Literary Magazine." He was moderator of the general assembly at Philadelphia in 1819. He was called to the presidency of Princeton in 1822, and a few weeks later to the professorship of theology in the Union theological seminary at Hampden Sidney college, which latter post he accepted. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1819. Dr. Rice was known as a powerful and fervent preacher, not alone in Virginia, but in the northern states, which he often visited, chiefly for the purpose of obtaining an endowment for his seminary. Besides review articles, controversial pamphlets, memoirs of friends, and numerous sermons, his only published work was a small volume entitled "Historical and Philosophical Considerations on Religion" (1832), consisting of letters addressed to James Madison, originally published anonymously in 1830 in the "Southern Religious Telegraph," in which he endeavored to show that the propagation of the Christian religion ought to be fostered by statesmen in the interest of national prosperity. See his "Memoir" by William Maxwell (Philadelphia, 1835).—John Holt's brother, **Benjamin Holt**, clergyman, b. in New London, Va., 29 Nov., 1782; d. in Hampden Sidney college, 24 Feb., 1856, was educated under his brother's instruction, taught at New Berne and Raleigh, N. C., was licensed to preach while at Raleigh, 28 Sept., 1810, and was sent as a missionary to the seaboard counties of North Carolina. He removed to Petersburg, Va., in 1812, and organized a church in that place, of which he was installed pastor in 1814, and with which he remained for the following seventeen years. He was moderator of the Presbyterian general assembly in 1829, and in 1832 received from Princeton the degree of D. D. He was pastor of the church in Princeton, N. J., from 15 Aug., 1833, till 26 April, 1847, and thenceforth of the Hampden Sidney college church till his death. His wife was a sister of Rev. Dr. Archibald Alexander. See "Discourse on the Death of Dr. Benjamin H. Rice," by the Rev. William E. Schenck (Philadelphia, 1856).

**RICE, Edwin Wilbur**, clergyman, b. in Kingsborough, N. Y., 24 July, 1831. He was graduated at Union college in 1854, studied law for one year, and then theology in Union theological seminary, New York city, taught in 1857-'8, and became a missionary of the American Sunday-school union in 1859, receiving ordination as a Congregational minister in 1860. In 1864 he was made superintendent of the society's missions at Milwaukee, Wis., and in 1871 he became assistant secretary of missions and assistant editor of the periodicals of the union in Philadelphia. Since 1879 he has been editor of its periodicals and publications. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Union college in 1884. Dr. Rice conceived the idea of the series of lesson-papers that have been issued regularly since 1872, and edited all of these papers. He has also prepared since 1874 the "Scholar's Handbooks on the International Lessons," of which twenty-seven volumes have appeared down to 1888, and several have been translated into Dutch, Italian, Greek, and other languages. He has since 1871 edited the "Sunday-School World" and the "Youth's World," and since 1875 the "Union Companion" and "Quarterly." He contributed the geographical and topographical articles to Philip Schaff's "Bible Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1880), and edited Kennedy's "Four Gospels" (1881) and Paxton Hood's "Great Revival of the Eighteenth Century" (1882). His independent publications are "Pictorial Commentary on Mark" (1881); "Historical Sketch of Sunday-Schools" (1886); "People's Commentary on Matthew" (1887); "People's Lesson-Book on Matthew"; and "Stories of Great Painters" (1888).

**RICE, George Edward**, poet, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 July, 1822; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 10 Aug., 1861. He was graduated at Harvard in 1842, studied in the Harvard law-school, was admitted to the bar, and practised his profession in Boston until, near the close of his life, he became insane. He contributed to the "North American Review" and other periodicals. Some of his poems, with others by John Howard Wainwright, were published anonymously in a volume called "Ephemera" (Boston, 1852). A fanciful adaptation of "Hamlet," under the title of "A New Play in an Old Garb," was published with illustrations (1852), and was acted with applause, as were two other plays that were published subsequently, entitled "Myrtilla," a fairy piece (1853), and "Blondel, a Historic Fancy" (1854). He was also the author of "Nugamenta," a book of poems (1859).

**RICE, Harvey**, poet, b. in Conway, Mass., 11 June, 1800. He was graduated at Williams in 1824, and removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he opened a classical school, at the same time studying law. He was admitted to the bar and began practice in 1826. In 1828 he purchased a Democratic newspaper, which has called the "Independent News-Letter," and which has since been known as the Cleveland "Plaindealer." He was its editor in 1829, and in 1830 was the first Democrat that was elected to the legislature from Cleveland. In the same year he was appointed agent at Millersburg for the sale of school lands in the Western Reserve. He was appointed clerk of the court of common pleas at Cleveland in 1833, and in 1834 and 1836 was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for congress. In 1851 he was elected to the state senate, and was the author of the bill for the reorganization of the common-school system of Ohio, placing the schools under a state commissioner, and recognizing the expediency of school libraries. He received the degree of LL. D. from Williams in

1871. He has been a frequent contributor to magazines, and in 1858 published "Mount Vernon, and other Poems" (4th ed., New York, 1864). He has also published "Nature and Culture" (Boston, 1875); "Pioneers of the Western Reserve" (1882); "Select Poems" (1885); and "Sketches of Western Life" (1888).

**RICE, Henry Mower**, senator, b. in Waitsfield, Vt., 29 Nov., 1816. He emigrated to the territory of Michigan in 1835, and was employed in making surveys of Kalamazoo and Grand rivers, and on the survey of the Sault Sainte Marie canal in 1837. He removed to Fort Snelling, Iowa territory, in 1839, and was post-sutler at Fort Atkinson in 1840-'2, and subsequently an agent of a fur-trading company, and established trading-posts from Lake Superior to the Red river of the North. On 2 Aug., 1847, he served as U. S. commissioner at Fond du Lac in making a treaty with the Ojibway Indians for the cession of the country south of Crow Wing and Long Prairie rivers. On 21 Aug. he obtained from the Pillager band of Ojibways the cession of a large tract between those rivers, known as the Leaf River country. He assisted in making many other treaties. He settled in St. Paul in 1849, was elected a delegate from Minnesota territory to congress in 1853, was re-elected in 1855, was the author of the law extending the right of pre-emption over unsurveyed lands in the territory, and procured the passage of an act authorizing the framing of a state constitution preparatory to the admission of Minnesota into the Union. He was then elected to the U. S. senate, serving from 11 May, 1858, till 3 March, 1863. Mr. Rice was a member of the committees on finance and military affairs, and the special committee on the condition of the country in 1860-'1, and a delegate to the Philadelphia national union convention in 1866. He was the founder of Bayfield, Wis., and Munising, Mich., and has given Rice park to the city of St. Paul.

**RICE, Isaac Leopold**, author, b. in Wachenheim, Bavaria, 22 Feb., 1850. He was brought to the United States in 1856, educated at Philadelphia high-school, and studied music in that city and in 1866-'8 at the Paris conservatoire, acting while there as correspondent of the Philadelphia "Evening Bulletin." He taught music and languages for some time in England, and in the autumn of 1869 established himself as a music-teacher in New York city. He was graduated at Columbia law-school in 1880, founded the academy of political science, and was lecturer and librarian of the political science library of Columbia in 1882-'3, and then entered on the practice of the special branch of railroad law, acting also as instructor in Columbia college law-school till 1886. He was one of the founders of the "Forum" in New York city in 1885, and, besides articles on political science, has published "What is Music?" (New York, 1875) and "How Geometrical Lines have their Counterparts in Music" (1880).

**RICE, James Clay**, soldier, b. in Worthington, Mass., 27 Dec., 1829; d. near Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., 11 May, 1864. He obtained an education by his own efforts, and, after graduation at Yale in 1854, engaged in teaching at Natchez, Miss., and conducted the literary department of a newspaper. He also began the study of law, and continued it in New York city, where he was admitted to the bar in 1856 and entered into practice. When the civil war began he enlisted as a private, became adjutant and captain, and, on the organization of the 44th New York regiment, was appointed its lieutenant-colonel. He became colo-

nel of the regiment soon afterward, and led it in the battles of Yorktown, Hanover Court-House, Gaines's Mills, Malvern Hill, Manassas, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville, and at Gettysburg commanded a brigade, and during the second day's fight performed an important service by holding the extreme left of the line against repeated attacks and securing Round Top mountain against a flank movement. For this he was commissioned as brigadier-general of volunteers, 17 Aug., 1863. He participated in the advance on Mine Run and in the operations in the Wilderness, and was killed in the battle near Spottsylvania.

**RICE, Luther**, philanthropist, b. in Northborough, Mass., 25 March, 1783; d. in Edgefield district, S. C., 25 Sept., 1836. He spent three years at Leicester academy, paying his expenses by his own exertions. While he was at Williams college, which he entered in 1807, he became deeply interested in the subject of foreign missions. Through his instrumentality a society of inquiry on this subject was formed, a branch of which was organized about the same time at Andover seminary. At this seminary, where he became a student, he engaged with Judson, Mills, Newell, and others in preparing a memorial to the General association of evangelical ministers in Massachusetts, urging the claims of the heathen upon their attention. The result of their efforts was the formation of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. Rice was not appointed with the first company of missionaries by the board, but, being intent upon going, was allowed to do so on condition that he should raise the money for his outfit and passage. This he did in a few days. He was ordained as a Congregational minister in Salem, Mass., 6 Feb., 1812, and sailed for India on the 18th in the packet "Harmony." Shortly after his arrival in India he united with the Baptists. His associates, Adoniram Judson and his wife, had done the same thing a few weeks earlier. On account of opposition on the part of the English authorities, Mr. Rice sailed for the Isle of France, and thence for the United States, to adjust his relations with the American board. Reaching New York, 7 Sept., 1813, he went at once to Boston. His relations with the board were quickly dissolved, and he turned to the Baptist denomination, with which he now identified himself. Being commissioned as an agent by a company of Baptists in Boston, he traversed the country, stirring the Baptist churches to take up the cause of foreign missions. Partly as a result of his efforts, delegates met in Philadelphia in May, 1814, and organized the general convention of the Baptist denomination in the United States for foreign missions. With his missionary zeal Mr. Rice united an eager interest in the cause of ministerial education. Mainly through his influence and efforts an institution of learning was established in Washington, D. C., which is now known as Columbian university. He was for several years its agent and treasurer, while serving at the same time as missionary agent. He sacrificed his life in seeking to promote the welfare of the college that he had founded. In 1815 he was elected to the presidency of Transylvania university, Lexington, Ky., but he declined this call, as well as a similar one to Georgetown college, Ky. Mr. Rice was a preacher of great power. He left no published works, but few men have exerted upon the Baptist denomination a wider and more lasting influence.

**RICE, Nathan Lewis**, clergyman, b. in Garrard county, Ky., 29 Dec., 1807; d. in Chatham, Ky., 11 June, 1877. He was educated at Centre college,

teaching Latin in the preparatory department, entered Princeton theological seminary in 1829, and was installed as pastor of the Presbyterian church at Bardstown, Ky., on 8 June, 1833. There he established and conducted a seminary for girls, and edited a paper called the "Western Protest-



*N. L. Rice*

ant." After resigning his pastorate in 1841 he preached in Paris, Ky., where he held a public discussion on the subject of baptism. The Baptists arranged for another debate, choosing Alexander Campbell as their champion. It took place in Lexington, Ky., and excited widespread interest throughout the west. On 12 Jan., 1845, he assumed charge of a church in Cincinnati, where he held public debates, taught candidates for the ministry,

and wrote several volumes. In 1850 he held a memorable public discussion with Archbishop John B. Purcell on the doctrines of the Roman Catholic church. His activity was as great while filling a pastorate in St. Louis in 1853-'7, where he edited the "St. Louis Presbyterian." He was moderator of the general assembly at Nashville in 1855. On 20 Oct., 1857, he was installed as pastor of a church in Chicago, where he conducted the "Presbyterian Expositor," and in 1859-'61 filled the chair of didactic theology in the Theological seminary of the northwest. He entered on the pastorate of the Fifth avenue church in New York city on 28 April, 1861. His health soon began to decline, and on 16 April, 1867, he resigned his charge and retired to a farm near New Brunswick, N. J. After resting from intellectual work for more than a year, he assumed the presidency of Westminster college, Fulton, Mo., and in October, 1874, exchanged this post for the professorship of didactic and polemic theology in the theological seminary at Danville, Ky., which he held till his death. His debate with Campbell on "Baptism" was published, as were also debates with E. M. Pingree on "Universal Salvation" (Cincinnati, 1845) and with Jonathan Blanchard on "Slavery" (1845). He was the author of other works, mostly on polemical subjects, including "Romanism the Enemy of Free Institutions and of Christianity" (1851); "The Signs of the Times" (St. Louis, 1855); "Baptism: the Design, Mode, and Subjects" (1855); "Our Country and the Church" (1861); "Preach the Word, a Discourse" (New York, 1862); "The Pulpit: its Relations to Our National Crisis" (1862); and "Discourses" (1862).

**RICE, Samuel Allen**, soldier, b. in Penn Yan, N. Y., 27 Jan., 1828; d. in Oskaloosa, Iowa, 6 July, 1864. He was educated at Ohio university and at Union college, where he was graduated in 1849. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1852, and began practice at Oskaloosa, Iowa, where he was elected county attorney in 1853. In 1856 he was chosen attorney-general of Iowa, and in 1858 he was continued in that office for a second term. He entered the National army as colonel of the 33d Iowa volunteers, his commission dating from 10 Aug., 1862. For bravery at Helena, Ark., he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers on 4

Aug., 1863, and served with credit through the campaigns of 1863-'4 in Arkansas until he was mortally wounded at Jenkin's Ferry, 30 April, 1864.—His brother, **Elliott Warren**, soldier, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 16 Nov., 1835; d. in Sioux City, Iowa, 22 June, 1887, was educated at Ohio university and Union law-school, admitted to the bar, and practised in Oskaloosa, Iowa. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the National army as a private, and first met the enemy at Belmont, Mo., 7 Nov., 1861. He rose to the rank of brigadier-general, his commission dating from 20 June, 1864, fought with distinction in the important battles of the southwest, and in Gen. William T. Sherman's campaign in Georgia and the Carolinas commanded a brigade in Gen. John M. Corse's division. He was brevetted major-general on 13 March, 1865, and mustered out on 24 Aug.

**RICE, Thomas D.**, actor, b. in New York city, 20 May, 1808; d. there, 19 Sept., 1860. He was first apprenticed to a wood-carver in his native place, and received his early theatrical training as a supernumerary. Later he became a stock-actor at several western play-houses. About 1832 he began his career in negro minstrelsy at the Pittsburg and Louisville theatres with success, repeating his performances in the eastern cities for several years to crowded houses. In 1836 Rice went to England, where he made his *début* at the Surrey theatre in London. This was followed by prolonged engagements in the British capital and other large cities of the United Kingdom. On 18 June, 1837, he married, in London, Miss Gladstone, and soon afterward returned to his native land. He was for a long time the recipient of a large income, which was squandered in eccentric extravagance. In the days of his prosperity he wore a dress-coat with guineas for buttons, and his vest-buttons were studded with diamonds. Rice's extraordinary career was suddenly brought to its close by paralysis, which destroyed the humor of his performances. For a short time in 1858 he was with Wood's minstrels, where his name stood for the shadow of an attraction. His life ended in poverty and suffering, and he was buried by subscription. Among his favorite entertainments were "Bone Squash Diavolo," a burlesque on "Fra Diavolo"; "Othello," a burlesque tragedy; and the farces of "Jumbo Jum" and the "Virginia Mummy." His songs "Jim Crow," "Lucy Long," "Sich a gittin up Stairs," and "Clare de Kitchen," all set off by grotesque dancing, were hummed and whistled throughout the land, and became equally popular beyond the ocean. Rice was, in reality, an accomplished genteel comedian, who elevated negro-minstrelsy to respectability. He was without forerunner or successor. Ethiopian comedy died with him.

**RICE, Victor Moreau**, educator, b. in Mayville, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 5 April, 1818; d. in Oneida, Madison co., N. Y., 17 Oct., 1869. He was graduated at Allegheny college in 1841, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, though he did not follow the profession. In 1843 he became a teacher of penmanship and of Latin in the schools of Buffalo, N. Y., and for some time was the editor of a journal named the "Cataract," which was afterward called the "Western Temperance Standard." He again became connected with the schools of Buffalo in 1846, and was elected superintendent of the city schools in 1852, and president of the State teachers' association in 1853. The legislature having created a department of public instruction in 1854, Mr. Rice was elected the first state superintendent for three years. He was thrice re-elected, filling the office till 1866. In 1861 he was a mem-

ber of the legislature, and served as chairman of the committee on schools. In 1867 he induced the legislature to abolish rates, making all the schools free. During his first term as superintendent he collected and collated the statutes relating to public instruction, and published them by legislative authority under the title of "Code of Public Instruction" (Albany, 1856). He published a "Special Report on the Present State of Education in the United States and Other Countries" (Albany, 1867).

**RICE, William North**, educator, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 21 Nov., 1845. He was graduated at Wesleyan in 1865, and then, devoting himself to the pursuit of natural history, studied at the Sheffield scientific school of Yale, and in two years received the degree of Ph. D. In 1867 he was appointed professor of natural history and geology in Wesleyan, and after spending the first year on leave of absence, studying at the University of Berlin, he continued in the possession of that chair until 1884, when he became professor of geology in the same institution. He is a regularly ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a member of the East New York conference, although he has never filled a pastorate. Prof. Rice has spent two of his summers in zoological work with the U. S. fish commission at Portland, Me., and at Noank, Conn., and was engaged in geological and zoological investigations in the Bermuda islands during the winter of 1876-'7. He is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of other scientific societies, and in 1886 received the degree of LL. D. from Syracuse university. Prof. Rice has published articles in scientific, religious, and other periodicals, chiefly on points in geology and its cognate sciences, and on the relations of science and religion. At present (1888) he is preparing a work on zoological classification and one on the relations of science and religion.

**RICH, Charles Alonzo**, architect, b. in Beverly, Mass., 22 Oct., 1855. He was graduated at the Chandler scientific department of Dartmouth in 1875, and subsequently devoted his attention to the study of architecture, spending 1879-'80 in Europe for that purpose. On his return he settled in New York, and became professionally associated with Hugh Lamb. The firm has gained a good reputation among those who stand high in the recent development of American architecture. Among the great number of buildings that they have designed are the Mount Morris bank in Harlem, the upper part of which is used for apartments, the Astral flats in Greenpoint, the Pratt industrial institute, Brooklyn, and the East Orange opera-house, as well as many private residences in New York city.

**RICH, Isaac**, merchant, b. in Wellfleet, Barnstable co., Mass., in 1801; d. in Boston, Mass., 13 Jan., 1872. He was of humble parentage, at the age of fourteen assisted his father in the care of a fish-stall in Boston, and afterward had an oyster-stall in Faneuil hall. In the course of years he became a successful fish-merchant, and subsequently a millionaire, gave largely to educational and charitable institutions, and, in addition to numerous bequests, left the greater part of his estate, appraised at \$1,700,000, to the trustees of the Boston Wesleyan university.

**RICH, Obadiah**, bibliophile, b. in Truro, Mass., 25 Nov., 1777; d. in London, England, 20 Jan., 1850. He went to Spain in early years, served as U. S. consul in Valencia from 1816 till 1820, residing at Madrid, and as consul in Port Mahon from 1834 till 1835. He gathered a large collection of rare books and manuscripts relating to the

early settlement and history of America, which he took to London, and constantly gave the benefit of his time and scholarship to authors and collectors. He compiled many valuable catalogues, which command high prices, and are of service to the historian and bibliophile. Among these are "A Catalogue of Books relating principally to America, arranged under the Years in which they were Printed, 1500-1700" (London, 1832); "Catalogue of Miscellaneous Books in all Languages" (1834); "Bibliotheca Americana; or, a Catalogue of Books in Various Languages, relating to America, printed since the Year 1700" (2 vols., London and New York, 1835); "Bibliotheca Americana Nova" (2 vols., London, 1846); and part of the "Bibliotheca Americana Vetus," the manuscript of which was accidentally left in a hackney-coach and lost. George Ticknor, William H. Prescott, and George Bancroft testify to Mr. Rich's knowledge and valuable service, and Washington Irving, in a letter under date of 17 Sept., 1857, says: "He was one of the most indefatigable, intelligent, and successful bibliographers in Europe. His house at Madrid was a literary wilderness, abounding with curious works and rare editions, in the midst of which he lived and moved, and had his being, and in the midst of which I passed many months while employed on my work. . . . He was withal a man of great truthfulness and simplicity of character, of an amiable and obliging disposition, and strict integrity." After his death his sons continued the business. Their stock of books finally passed into the possession of Edward G. Allen, of London, who issued a series of catalogues. There have been several auction sales of books in London purporting to be selections from the stock of Obadiah Rich, and it is believed that his collection has been dispersed in London.

**RICHARD, Gabriel**, clergyman, b. in Saintes, France, 15 Oct., 1787; d. in Detroit, Mich., 13 Sept., 1832. He was related, on his mother's side, to Bossuet, bishop of Meaux. After receiving his preliminary education in the college of his native town, he entered the seminary of Angers in 1784, received minor orders in 1785, and, to qualify himself to become a member of the Sulpitian society, he repaired to their house at Issy, near Paris, where he was ordained priest in 1791. He taught mathematics in the college at Issy till April, 1792, when he embarked for the United States in company with Dr. Maréchal, afterward archbishop of Baltimore. He engaged in missionary work in Illinois, and in 1798 was transferred to Detroit. His jurisdiction extended over the region that is now embraced in the states of Michigan and Wisconsin. He opened a school in Detroit in 1804, but the fire of the following year swept away this and other buildings that he had erected. In 1807 he was invited by the governor of the territory and other Protestant gentlemen to preach to them in the English language, as there was at the time no Protestant clergyman in Detroit. He accordingly held meetings every Sunday at noon in the council house, where he delivered instructions on the general principles on which all Christians are agreed. He established a printing-press in Detroit—the first in the territory—and began the publication of a journal in French, entitled the "Essais du Michigan," in 1809. The irregularity of the mails led to its discontinuance after some time, but he issued works of piety, controversy, and patriotism from his press, which was for several years the only one in Michigan. His advocacy of American principles and his denunciation of the British at the beginning of the war of 1812 excited great indig-



nation in Canada, and he was soon afterward seized and imprisoned at Sandwich until the close of the war, but was allowed to labor among the Indian allies of the English, and he saved several American prisoners from torture and death. On his return to Michigan he found the people in destitution, and collected money with which he purchased provisions for all that were in need. In 1817 he began the erection of a church in Detroit, which was consecrated in 1819. In 1823 he was elected delegate to congress from the territory of Michigan, being the first Roman Catholic priest to receive this honor. He soon won the esteem of the members, especially of Henry Clay, who, when the abbé did not make his meaning clear, owing to his defective knowledge of English, frequently repeated his arguments to the house. He obtained aid from the Federal government in opening routes, building bridges and quays, and for other works of public utility. He was again a candidate in 1826, but failed of re-election, and then engaged in a great many plans, most of which he was not able to realize for want of resources. He built several churches, and established Indian schools at Green Bay, Arbre Croche, and St. Joseph's. He studied Sicard's method of teaching the deaf and dumb, and delivered lectures in the normal school of Detroit, but he was never able to open the asylum that he projected. He was about to lay the foundation of a college at the beginning of the epidemic of Asiatic cholera in 1832. During its prevalence for three months he was almost constantly on his feet night and day, until he was prostrated by the disease on 9 Sept. See a life of him by Louis Guérin, entitled "*Le martyr de la charité*" (Paris, 1850).

**RICHARD, Louis François** (re-shar), West Indian physician, b. in the island of St. Martin in 1757; d. in New Orleans, La., in 1806. He studied in New Orleans, and was for many years a marine surgeon. In 1799 he became president of the board of health of French Guiana, and performed remarkable experiments on yellow fever, even sleeping in beds of persons that were affected with the disease, and inoculating himself with their virus. In 1803 he was sent to Louisiana to study the effects of yellow fever; but he was attacked by the disease and died in New Orleans. His works, which were published by the Paris academy of medicine, include "*Recherches générales sur les blessures causées par les flèches empoisonnées usées par les Indiens*" (Paris, 1803); "*Traité des simples et des poisons des Indiens*" (1805); "*Monographie de la fièvre jaune*" (1806); and "*De la contagion de la fièvre jaune*" (1807), in which the author defends the theory that yellow fever is not contagious.

**RICHARDS, Benjamin Wood**, mayor of Philadelphia, b. in Burlington county, N. J., in November, 1797; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 July, 1851. After graduation at Princeton in 1815 he settled in Philadelphia, which he represented in the legislature. In that body he offered the first resolutions to make appropriations for the organization and support of public schools, and was one of the first members of the board of control. He was appointed by President Jackson a director of the U. S. bank, which office he resigned to become mayor of Philadelphia in 1830-'1. Subsequently he visited Europe, and on his return formed an association with Nathan Dunn, John Jay Smith, Frederick Brown, and Isaac Collins, to purchase and lay out the cemetery that is now known as Laurel Hill. He was one of the earliest directors of Girard college, the originator, founder, and president until his death of the Girard life and trust company, and a founder with John Vaughan of the Blind asylum.

**RICHARDS, Cyrus Smith**, educator, b. in Hartford, Vt., 11 March, 1806; d. in Madison, Wis., 19 July, 1885. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1835, from that year till 1871 was principal of Kimball union academy, Meriden, N. H., and from 1871 until his death had charge of the preparatory department of Howard university, Washington, D. C. Dartmouth gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1865. He was the author of "*Latin Lessons and Tables*" (Boston, 1859); "*Outlines of Latin Grammar*" (Washington, 1882); and an "*Introduction to Cæsar: First Latin Lessons*" (1883).—His first wife, **Helen Dorothy Whiton**, was the author of several juvenile books, including "*Robert Walbar*," "*Hemlock Ridge*," and "*The Conquered Heart*."—Their son, **Charles Herbert**, clergyman, b. in Meriden, N. H., 18 March, 1839, was graduated at Yale in 1860, and studied at Union theological seminary, and at Andover, where he was graduated in 1865. He was pastor of a Congregational church in Kokomo, Ind., in 1866-'7, and since that time has had charge of the 1st Congregational church in Madison, Wis. Beloit college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1882. He is the author of "*Will Phillips*" (Boston, 1873); "*Songs of Christian Praise*" and "*Scripture Selections for Public Worship*" (New York, 1880); and "*Songs of Praise and Prayer*" (1883).

**RICHARDS, George**, author, b. probably in Rhode Island; d. in Philadelphia about 1 March, 1814. After the Revolution he was a school-master in Boston, and occasionally preached. He was pastor of a Universalist church in Portsmouth, N. H., from 1793 till 1809, and subsequently in Philadelphia, where he established the "*Freemason's Magazine and General Miscellany*," and edited it for two years. He was the author of odes, masonic orations, "*An Historical Discourse on the Death of Gen. Washington*" (Portsmouth, 1800), and many patriotic poems descriptive of the Revolution, extracts from which are contained in the "*Massachusetts Magazine*" (1789-'92).

**RICHARDS, James**, clergyman, b. in New Canaan, Conn., 29 Oct., 1767; d. in Auburn, N. Y., 2 Aug., 1843. He was descended from Samuel Richards, a Welshman, who settled near Stamford, Conn. After studying at Yale in 1789, he taught in Farmington, completed his academical and theological course under Dr. Timothy Dwight in Greenfield, Conn., and was licensed to preach in 1793. He served in the 1st Presbyterian church of Morristown, N. J., from 1794 till 1797, when he became its pastor, and in 1809 was charged with the Presbyterian church of Newark, N. J. In 1823 he became professor of theology in Auburn theological seminary, which chair he held until his death. He was a trustee of Princeton college and seminary, and received the degree of A. M. from Yale in 1794, and that of D. D. in 1815. A selection of his "*Lectures*" was published, with a memoir, by the Rev. Samuel H. Gridley (New York, 1840), and a volume of his sermons, with an essay on his character, by the Rev. William B. Sprague (Albany, 1840).

**RICHARDS, John William**, clergyman, b. at Reading, Pa., 18 April, 1808; d. there, 27 Jan., 1854. His father, Matthias Richards, was for many years an associate judge of the courts in Berks county, and his mother was a daughter of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg. He received his classical training in the academy in his native place, began his theological course under his pastor, Dr. Henry A. Muhlenberg, in 1821, and in 1824 was licensed by the ministerium of Pennsylvania, with which body he was connected until his death, and in which he held many posts of honor and trust. He



was pastor successively of churches in New Holland, Trappe, Germantown, and Reading, Pa. During his pastorate at Easton he was professor of the German language and literature in Lafayette college, Pa., in 1852. Dr. Richards was a brilliant preacher and a forcible writer. His publications include "The Fruitful Retrospect," a sermon preached at Trappe at the centenary celebration of the laying of the corner-stone of the church (Pottstown, Pa., 1843), and "The Walk about Zion," a sermon delivered at the close of his pastorate (Easton, 1851). Among his unpublished manuscripts is the translation of a large part of "Halle'sche Nachrichten," a work published in two volumes (Halle, 1887), which is the primary source of American Lutheran history.—His son, **Matthias Henry**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 June, 1841, was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1860, and at the theological seminary there in 1864, and in the latter year was ordained to the ministry. He has been successively tutor at Pennsylvania college in 1861-'3, pastor at South Easton, Pa., in 1864-'5, and at Greenwich, N. J., in 1865-'8, professor of the English language and literature in Muhlenberg college in 1868-'73, pastor at Indianapolis, Ind., in 1873-'6, and again professor in Muhlenberg college since 1876, and secretary of the faculty. He has delivered a large number of lectures, and is a frequent contributor to periodicals. Since 1880 he has been editor of "Church Lesson-Leaves" and "Helper" (Philadelphia), and since 1886 the managing editor of the "Church Messenger" at Allentown. Of his numerous sermons, addresses, and other literary productions that have appeared in the various periodicals of the church, only three poems have been published separately in pamphlet-form, and "Church Lesson Leaflet" (Philadelphia, 1887-'8).

**RICHARDS, Maria Tolman**, author, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 8 Oct., 1821. Her maiden name was Tolman. After graduation at the Female seminary in Townsend, Mass., she married, in 1842, the Rev. Samuel Richards, who held pastorates in Edgartown, Mass., and Providence, R. I. For seven years they conducted in the latter city a school for girls, which was closed, owing to the impaired health of Mr. Richards. His death occurred in 1833. Mrs. Richards has been identified with various departments of philanthropic and missionary work, having served as president of the Rhode Island branch of the Woman's Baptist home mission society and of the Rhode Island branch of the Woman's national Indian aid association, and as a trustee of Hartshorn's memorial college, Richmond, Va. She has given courses of lectures on English and biblical literature in several cities, and is the author of "Life in Judea, or Glimpses of the First Christian Age" (Philadelphia, 1854), and "Life in Israel" (New York, 1857).

**RICHARDS, Robert Hallowell**, metallurgist, b. in Gardiner, Me., 26 Aug., 1844. He was graduated at Massachusetts institute of technology in 1868, was an assistant there until 1871, when he was chosen to the chair of mineralogy, and now holds the professorship of mining and metallurgy. His introduction of laboratory methods into the teaching of mining and metallurgy has been the great work of his life. Prof. Richards has invented a jet aspirator for chemical and physical laboratories (1874); and an ore-separator for the Lake Superior copper-mills (1883). During 1886 he was president of the American institute of mining engineers, and he is a member of various other scientific societies. He has devoted

his attention largely to improved metallurgical processes, especially in copper, on which he is an accepted authority. His papers on that subject have been contributed to the "Transactions of the American Institute of Mining Engineers," but his earlier publications tended more to chemistry and mineralogy and appeared in the "American Journal of Science."—His wife, **Ellen Henrietta**, chemist, b. in Dunstable, Mass., 3 Dec., 1842, was graduated at Vassar in 1870, and at Massachusetts institute of technology in 1873. She continued at the institute as resident graduate, and married Prof. Richards in 1875. In 1878 she was made instructor in chemistry and mineralogy in the Woman's laboratory of the institute, and in 1885 she became instructor in sanitary chemistry. Mrs. Richards has obtained deserved recognition as a chemist by her original investigations in that science. Her special work has been that of education, and her influence in developing scientific studies among women has been large. The application of chemical principles and knowledge to the better conduction of the home is one of her chosen fields, and in teaching this subject to women she is probably the pioneer in this country. Mrs. Richards was the first of her sex to be elected a member of the American institute of mining engineers, and she is a member of several other scientific bodies. In addition to various chemical papers, she has published "Chemistry of Cooking and Cleaning" (Boston, 1882); "Food Materials and their Adulterations" (1885); "First Lessons in Minerals" (1885); and with Marion Talbot edited "Home Sanitation" (1887).

**RICHARDS, William**, missionary, b. in Plainfield, Mass., 22 Aug., 1792; d. in Honolulu, 7 Dec., 1847. After graduation at Williams in 1819, and at Andover theological seminary in 1822, he was ordained, and on 19 Nov., 1822, embarked as a missionary to the Sandwich islands. In 1838 he became councillor, chaplain, and interpreter to the king, and after the recognition of the independence of the islands by foreign powers was sent as ambassador to England, and to other courts. On his return to Honolulu in 1845 he was appointed minister of public instruction.

**RICHARDS, Sir William Buell**, Canadian jurist, b. in Brockville, Ont., 2 May, 1815; d. in Ottawa, Ont., 26 Jan., 1889. He entered parliament in 1848, and became a member of the executive council in 1851. He was appointed queen's counsel in 1850, puisne judge of the court of common pleas of Ontario in 1853, and chief justice of that court in 1863. Judge Richards became chief justice of Ontario in 1868, arbitrator for that province in the matter of the northwestern boundary in 1874, and chief justice of the supreme court of Canada in 1875. He was deputy to the governor-general of Canada in 1876 and in 1878, was knighted in 1877, and received the confederation medal in 1885.—His brother, **Albert Norton**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Brockville, Ont., 8 Dec., 1822, after re-



*Wm B Richards*

ceiving his education at the district-school of Johnstown, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Upper Canada in 1848. He was created queen's counsel in 1863, entered parliament, and was a member of the executive council of Canada, and solicitor-general for Upper Canada. In 1863-'4 he sat in the Canada assembly as a representative from South Leeds. He accompanied William McDougall to the northwest as attorney-general in the provisional government in 1869, and for several years was land agent of the Dominion government in British Columbia. He was lieutenant-governor of that province from 1875 till 1881.

**RICHARDS, William Carey**, author, b. in London, England, 24 Nov., 1818. His father removed to this country in 1831, and the son was graduated at Madison university in 1840. He then went to the south, and for ten years was engaged in educational and literary work in Georgia. In 1849 he removed to Charleston, S. C., where he resided for two years. During his life in the south he edited the "Orion" magazine and "The School-fe'low." In 1852 he returned to the north, and soon afterward entered the ministry. In 1855 he became associate pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Providence, R. I. From 1855 till 1862 he was pastor of the Brown street Baptist church in the same city, and he subsequently ministered to churches in Pittsfield, Mass., in 1863-'9, and Chicago, Ill., 1876-'7. For twenty-five years he has given public lectures in the United States and Canada on the popular aspects of physical science, illustrated by an extensive apparatus. He has received the honorary degree of Ph. D. Prof. Richards has contributed frequently to magazines, and is the author of several college and anniversary poems. His principal works are "Shakespeare Calendar" (New York, 1850); "Harry's Vacation, or Philosophy at Home" (1854); "Electron" (1858); "Science in Song" (1865); "Great in Goodness, a Memoir of George N. Briggs, Governor of Massachusetts" (Boston, 1866); "Baptist Banquets" (Chicago, 1881); "The Lord is My Shepherd" (1884); "The Mountain Anthem" (1885); and "Our Father in Heaven" (Boston, 1886).—His wife, **Cornelia Holroyd (Bradley)**, author, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 1 Nov., 1822, after graduation at New Hampton literary and theological institute, married Dr. Richards on 21 Sept., 1841. She has written under the pen-name of "Mrs. Manners," and is the author of "At Home and Abroad, or How to Behave" (New York, 1853); "Pleasure and Profit, or Lessons on the Lord's Prayer" (1853); "Aspiration, an Autobiography" (1856); "Sedgemoor, or Home Lessons" (1857); "Hester and I, or Beware of Worldliness" (1860); "Springs of Adion" (1863); and "Cousin Alice," a memoir of her sister, Alice B. Haven (1871).—His brother, **Thomas Addison**, artist, b. in London, England, 3 Dec., 1820, came to the United States at the age of eleven, and from 1835 till 1845 resided in Georgia. Thence he went to New York, where for the next two years he was a pupil at the National academy. He was elected an associate of the academy in 1848, and an academician in 1851. In 1852 he became its corresponding secretary, which post he still (1888) holds. In 1858-'60 he was director of the Cooper union school of design for women, being the first to fill the office. Since 1867 he has been professor of art in the University of the city of New York, which gave him the honorary degree of M. A. in 1878. He has resided in New York since 1845, but has travelled much, both at home and abroad. His numerous paintings include "Alastor, or the Spirit of Solitude," and "The Indian's Paradise—a Dream of the

Happy Hunting Ground" (1854); "Live Oaks of the South" (1858); "The French Broad River, N. C." (1859); "Sunnyside" (1862); "The River Rhine" and "Warwick Castle" (1869); "Chatsworth, England" (1870); "Lake Thun, Switzerland" (1871); "Italian Lake Scene" (1873); "Lake in the Adirondacks" (1875); "Lake Winnepiseogee" (1876); "Lake Brienz, Switzerland" (1879); and "The Edisto River, S. C." (1886). He is also well known as an author and illustrator of books, and has published "The American Artist" (Baltimore, 1838); "Georgia Illustrated" (Augusta, 1842); "The Romance of American Landscape" (1854); "Summer Stories of the South" (Charleston, S. C., 1852); and "Pictures and Painters" (London, 1870). For most of these he furnished both text and illustrations. He was also engaged on Appleton's "Hand-books of Travel."

**RICHARDS, William Trost**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 Nov., 1833. He had some instruction from Paul Weber, and in 1855 went abroad, remaining about a year. In 1867 he visited Paris, and in 1878 he went again to Europe. During 1878-'80 he had a studio in London, and exhibited at the Royal academy and the Grosvenor gallery. Mr. Richards has had his studio in Philadelphia for many years, and is an associate of the Pennsylvania academy, and an honorary member of the National academy and the American water-color society. He gained a medal at Philadelphia in 1876, and the Temple silver medal in 1885. In his earlier years he was a pronounced pre-Raphaelite, and all of his paintings show a masterly treatment of detail. Of late years his attention has been especially directed to marine painting. Among his works in oil are "Tulip-Trees" (1859); "Midsummer" (1862); "Woods in June" (1864); "Mid-Ocean" (1869); "On the Wissahickon" (1872); "Sea and Sky" (1875); "Land's End" (1880); "Old Ocean's Gray and Melancholy Waste" (1885); and "February" and "A Summer Sea" (1887). His work in water-colors has become widely known, and includes "Cedars on the Sea-Shore" (1873); "Paradise, Newport" (1875); "Sand-Hills, Coast, N. J." (1876); "King Arthur's Castle, Tintagel, Cornwall" (1879); "Mullion Gull Rock, Tintagel, Cornwall" (1882); "The Unresting Sea" (1884); "Cliffs of Moruch, Land's End" (1885); "A Summer Afternoon" (1886); and "Cliffs of St. Colomb" and "A Break in the Storm" (1887). In the Metropolitan museum, New York, there are forty-seven of his landscape and marine views in water-colors. His "On the Coast of New Jersey" is in the Corcoran gallery, Washington.

**RICHARDSON, Albert Deane**, journalist, b. in Franklin, Mass., 6 Oct., 1833; d. in New York city, 2 Dec., 1869. He was educated at the district school of his native village and at Holliston academy. At eighteen years of age he went to Pittsburg, Pa., where he formed a newspaper connection, wrote a farce for Barney Williams, and appeared a few times on the stage. In 1857 he went to Kansas, taking an active part in the political struggle of the territory, attending anti-slavery meetings, making speeches, and corresponding about the issues of the hour with the Boston "Journal." He was also secretary of the territorial legislature. Two years later he went to Pike's peak, the gold fever being then at its height, in company with Horace Greeley, between whom and Richardson a lasting friendship was formed. In the autumn of 1859 he made a journey through the southwestern territories, and sent accounts of his wanderings to eastern journals. During the winter that preceded the civil war he volunteered to go through the south

as secret correspondent of the "Tribune," and returned, after many narrow escapes, just before the firing on Sumter. He next entered the field as war correspondent, and for two years alternated between Virginia and the southwest, being present at many battles. On the night of 3 May, 1863, he undertook, in company with Junius Henri Browne, a fellow-correspondent of the "Tribune," and Richard T. Colburn, of the New York "World," to run the batteries of Vicksburg on two barges, which were lashed to a steam-tug. After they had been under fire for more than half an hour, a large shell struck the tug, and, bursting in the furnace, threw the coals on the barges and set them on fire. Out of 34 men, 18 were killed or wounded and 16 were captured, the correspondents among them. The Confederate government would neither release nor exchange the "Tribune" men, who, after spending eighteen months in seven southern prisons, escaped from Salisbury, N. C., in the dead of winter, and, walking 400 miles, arrived within the National lines at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., several months before the close of the war. They had had charge of the hospitals at Salisbury, where a dreadful mortality prevailed, and brought with them a complete list, so far as procurable, of the deaths there, which they printed in the "Tribune," furnishing the only information that kindred and friends in the north had of their fate. Richardson's death was the result of a pistol-shot fired by Daniel McFarland in the "Tribune" office on 26 Nov., 1869. McFarland had lived unhappily with his wife, who had obtained a divorce and was engaged to marry Mr. Richardson. A few days before his death they were married, the ceremony being performed by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. Richardson's first wife had died while he was in prison. The last four years of his life were passed in lecturing, travel, and writing. He published "The Field, the Dungeon, and the Escape" (Hartford, 1865); "Beyond the Mississippi" (1866); and "A Personal History of Ulysses S. Grant" (1868), all of which sold largely. A collection of his miscellaneous writings, with a memoir by his widow, Abby Sage Richardson, was printed under the title "Garnered Sheaves" (1871).—Mrs. Richardson has published "Familiar Talks on English Literature" (Chicago, 1881), and several compilations, and she has appeared frequently as a lecturer.

**RICHARDSON, Charles Francis**, author, b. in Hallowell, Me., 29 May, 1851. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1871, and was editorially connected with the "Independent" in New York city in 1872-'8, with the "Sunday-School Times" in Philadelphia in 1878-'80, and with "Good Literature," New York city, in 1880-'2. Since 1882 he has been professor of the Anglo-Saxon and English language and literature at Dartmouth. His publications include "A Primer of American Literature" (Boston, 1876); "The Cross," a volume of poems (Philadelphia, 1879); "The Choice of Books" (New York, 1881); and "American Literature" (2 vols., 1887-'8).

**RICHARDSON, Edmund**, merchant, b. in Caswell county, N. C., 28 June, 1818; d. in Jackson, Miss., 11 June, 1886. He attended a common school for several terms, became a clerk in a store in Danville, Va., and at sixteen years of age settled in Jackson, Miss., where he gradually engaged in cotton-planting, shipping, and manufacturing to a large extent. At the close of the civil war he was bankrupt, but he successfully engaged in business again, and became the largest cotton-planter in the world. His fortune was estimated at from \$10,000,000 to \$12,000,000, and he was the owner of forty cotton-plantations in Louisiana. He was chairman

of the board of management of the New Orleans centennial exposition in 1884-'5, and gave \$25,000 toward paying its expenses.

**RICHARDSON, Edward**, mariner, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1789; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 6 April, 1876. He was bred a sailor, and for many years was captain of a line of packet ships that plied between New York and Liverpool. He organized the Marine temperance society in 1833, and lived to see 52,000 names signed to its pledge. He retired from sea service about 1837, for several years was superintendent of the New York city seaman's home, and was a vice-president of the New York port society. At the age of seventy-three he organized the Water street and Dover street missions for sailors, established day- and Sunday-schools in that vicinity, and was active in religious meetings for seamen and the residents of those streets. Much of his latter life was devoted to the welfare of the poor of New York and Brooklyn.

**RICHARDSON, Henry Hobson**, architect, b. in Priestley's Point, St. James parish, La., 29 Sept., 1838; d. in Brookline, Mass., 28 April, 1886. His father, Henry D. Richardson, was a planter of American birth, but his earlier ancestors were Scotchmen, who had moved to England before the family came to this country. His mother was Catherine Caroline Priestley, a granddaughter of Dr. Joseph Priestley. He was at first intended for West Point and the army, but the death of his father changed his plans, and he was gradu-



*H. H. Richardson*

ated at Harvard in 1859. His college career was not remarkable for proficiency or promise, but after his graduation he went to Paris, where he began the study of architecture, and at once developed remarkable powers and capacity for work. The loss of his property during the civil war obliged him to serve in an architect's office for his support while he was pursuing his studies. In 1865 he returned to this country and became a partner of Charles D. Gambrill in the firm of Gambrill and Richardson. His earliest buildings were in Springfield, Mass., where the railroad offices and the Agawam bank at once gave evidence of his power. The Church of the Unity in the same city is a Gothic building, and quite unlike the ecclesiastical structures of his later years. His strongest work began with the erection of Brattle street church in Boston in 1871. The next year he presented his plans for Trinity church, Boston (shown in the accompanying illustration), for which he was chosen to be the architect, and which occupied much of his thought and time till it was finished in 1877. It is after the manner of the churches of Auvergne in France, and gets its character from its great central tower, which, both within and without, is the feature of its architecture. Before he had done with Trinity, Mr. Richardson was already at work upon the Cheney buildings at Hartford, Conn., and not much later on the Memorial library at North Easton, the public library at Woburn, and the state capitol at Albany, on which last building he

was employed for many years, in connection with Leopold Eidlitz and Frederick Law Olmsted, to carry forward the work which had been begun by others. These buildings and others, which belong



to the same period, show the full ripeness of his powers. They have the qualities that belong to all his future work—breadth and simplicity, the disposition to produce effect rather by the power of great mass and form than by elaboration of detail, the free use of conventional types and models, and a freshness and variety that spring from sympathetic feeling of the meaning and necessities of each new structure. A freely treated Romanesque preponderates in all his style, and was well suited to his own exuberant but solid and substantial nature. His influence began to be felt very soon and very widely. Without any effort or desire to create a school, he drew about him a large number of young men, on whom the impress that he made was very strong. After he came from New York to Brookline, in the neighborhood of Boston, about 1875, his house and working-rooms were thronged with students and alive with work. There he prepared his plans for Sever Hall and Austin Hall at Harvard; for libraries at Quincy, Malden, and Burlington; for railroad-stations along the Boston and Albany and other roads; for the cathedral at Albany, which, however, was not given to him to build; for the Albany city-hall; for dwellings in Washington and Boston; for the two great buildings that he left unfinished at his death, the Board of trade in Cincinnati and the court-house in Pittsburg, Pa.; for great warehouses in Boston and Chicago; and for other structures of many sorts throughout the land. The result of them all has been a strengthening, widening, and ennobling of the architecture of the country which must always mark an epoch in its history. Mr. Richardson was a man of fascinating intelligence and social power. He died in the midst of his work, although his last ten years were a long, brave, cheerful fight with feeble health and constant suffering. His life has been written, in an illustrated quarto, by Mrs. Schuyler Van Rensselaer (Boston, 1888).

**RICHARDSON, Israel Bush**, soldier, b. in Fairfax, Vt., 26 Dec., 1815; d. in Sharpsburg, Md., 3 Nov., 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841, entered the 3d infantry, and served through the Florida war. He became 1st lieutenant in 1846, participated in the principal battles of the Mexican war, and received the brevets of captain and major for gallantry at Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec. His coolness in action won him the name of "fighting Dick" in the army. He became captain in 1851, resigned in 1855, and settled on a farm near Pontiac, Mich. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed colonel of the 2d Michigan regiment, and when he reported with his regiment in Washington, D. C., Gen. Winfield Scott greeted him with "I'm glad

to have my 'Fighting Dick' with me again." A few days afterward he was placed at the head of a brigade with which he covered the retreat of the army at Bull Run, his commission of brigadier-general of volunteers dating from 17 May, 1861. He commanded a division of Gen. Edward V. Sumner's corps at the battle of the Chickahominy, where he acted with great gallantry, became major-general of volunteers, 4 July, 1862, was engaged at the second battle of Bull Run, at South Mountain, and Antietam, receiving fatal wounds in the latter fight. He was a lineal descendant of Israel Putnam.

**RICHARDSON, James**, clergyman, b. in Dedham, Mass., in 1817; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 Nov., 1863. He was graduated at Harvard in 1837, and during his course aided in collecting Thomas Carlyle's "Miscellanies," which were published under Ralph Waldo Emerson's supervision (Boston, 1836). He afterward became a clerk of a county court, taught in New Hampshire, and was principal of a school near Providence, R. I. He was graduated at the Harvard divinity-school in 1845, ordained in Southington, Conn., and in 1847 became pastor of the Unitarian society in Haverhill, Mass. He took charge of the church in Rochester, N. Y., in 1856, but was compelled by the failure of his health to resign in 1859, and returned to his former home in Dedham. He continued to preach and lecture for many years, and constantly contributed to the press. During the civil war his services were given to the hospitals in Washington, D. C. He published several discourses, which include two farewell sermons at Southington, Conn. (Boston, 1847).

**RICHARDSON, Sir John**, Scottish naturalist, b. in Dumfries, Scotland, 5 Nov., 1787; d. near Grasmere, Scotland, 5 June, 1865. He studied in the medical department of the University of Edinburgh, entered the navy as assistant surgeon in 1807, and was at the taking of Copenhagen. He was surgeon and naturalist to Sir John Franklin in his arctic expeditions in 1819-'22 and 1825-'7, and in the latter, with one detachment of the party, explored the coast east of Mackenzie river to the mouth of Coppermine river. He commanded one of the three expeditions that went in search of Sir John Franklin in 1848, and returned in November, 1849. He retired from the navy in 1855. His most important work is the "Farina Boreali Americana," in which he was assisted by William Swainson and William Kirby (4 vols., London, 1829-'37). He also is the author of the "Arctic Searching Expedition, a Journal of Boat Voyage through Rupert's Land" (2 vols., 1851), and "The Polar Regions" (Edinburgh, 1861). See his "Life" by the Rev. John McIlraith (1868).

**RICHARDSON, John**, Canadian author, b. near Niagara Falls, Ont., in 1797; d. in the United States about 1863. He served in the Canadian militia during the war of 1812, and was taken prisoner at the battle of the Thames. After his liberation he entered the British army, and served in Spain, attaining the rank of major. He subsequently resided for several years in Paris, and engaged in literary work. On his return to Canada, in 1840, he established at Brockville, Ont., "The New Era," which continued two years, and in 1843 he began to publish at Kingston, Ont., "The Native Canadian." He afterward removed to the United States, continued his literary work, and wrote for the press till his death. Though he was a prolific writer, he does not rank high as an author. His novels are deficient in interest, and his histories are inaccurate. Among other works he published "Écarté, or the Saloons of Paris" (New York, 1832); "Wacousta, or the Prophecy" (1833);

"War of 1812" (1842); "Eight Years in Canada" (1847); "Matilda Montgomerie" (1851); "Wau-man-gee, or the Massacre of Chicago" (1852); and "The Fall of Chicago" (1856).

**RICHARDSON, John Fram**, educator, b. in Vernon, Oneida co., N. Y., 7 Feb., 1808; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 10 Feb., 1868. On his graduation from Madison university in 1835 he was made tutor and then professor of Latin, which place he held till 1850. He accepted in that year the same chair in Rochester university, continuing in this relation until his death. Professor Richardson believed he had discovered the true pronunciation of Latin, as spoken by the ancient Romans, and in the face of much opposition taught it to his pupils. It has since been adopted by many of the foremost educators. He published "Roman Orthoëpy: a Plea for the Restoration of the True System of Latin Pronunciation" (New York, 1859), for which he received an autograph letter of thanks from William E. Gladstone.

**RICHARDSON, John Smythe**, jurist, b. in Sumter district, S. C., 11 April, 1777; d. in Charleston, S. C., 8 May, 1850. He was educated in Charleston, studied law under John J. Pringle, and was admitted to the bar in 1799. While he was a member of the legislature in 1810 he was the author of the general suffrage bill, which became a part of the state constitution, was speaker of the house, and resigned to become state attorney-general. He was appointed law judge in 1818, declined the nomination of the Republican party for congress in 1820, and in 1841 became president of the law court of appeals. He succeeded David Johnson as president of the court of errors in 1846, and the next year successfully defended himself in an attempt to legislate him out of office on account of his alleged inability to perform his judicial duties.—His son, **John Smythe**, congressman, b. in Sumter district, S. C., 29 Feb., 1828, was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1850, admitted to the Sumter bar in 1852, and, while practising his profession, also engaged in planting. He served in the Confederate army throughout the civil war, attained the rank of colonel, and was a member of the South Carolina legislature in 1865-'7, of the Democratic national convention in 1876, and of congress in 1879-'83.

**RICHARDSON, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Billerica, Mass., 1 Feb., 1778; d. in Hingham, Mass., 25 Sept., 1871. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1802, and ordained pastor of the Unitarian church in Hingham in 1806, which post he retained until his death, surviving every person that was a member of his congregation at his settlement. At his death he was the oldest native citizen of Hingham. He served in the Massachusetts constitutional convention in 1820-'1, in the lower house of the legislature in 1821-'3, and in the state senate in 1823, 1824, and 1826. He became a member of congress in the latter year, served by re-election till 1831, and was succeeded by John Quincy Adams. He devoted his subsequent life to his parochial duties, to lecturing, and to literary work. His church edifice is said to be the oldest in the United States, having been built in 1681.

**RICHARDSON, Nathaniel Smith**, clergyman, b. in Middlebury, Conn., 8 Jan., 1810; d. in Bridgeport, Conn., 7 Aug., 1888. He was graduated at Yale in 1834, and pursued theological studies at the Episcopal general theological seminary, but was not graduated. He was ordained deacon in Trinity church, Portland, Conn., 8 July, 1838, by Bishop Brownell, and priest in Christ church, Watertown, Conn., in 1839, by the same bishop. He was assist-

ant minister of Christ church, Watertown, in 1838-'9, and its rector from 1839 till 1845, when he accepted a call to Christ church, Derby, Conn., and occupied that post for four years. In 1848 he removed to New Haven, Conn., and founded the "American Church Review," of which he was editor and proprietor for twenty years. He received the degree of D. D. from Racine college in 1849. He became rector of St. Paul's church, Bridgeport, in 1868, and labored there until 1881. In 1879 he established a new weekly paper in the interests of the Protestant Episcopal church, called "The Guardian," which he edited until his death. Dr. Richardson's publications include "Reasons why I am a Churchman" (Watertown, 1843); "Historical Sketch of Watertown, Conn." (New Haven, 1845); "Churchman's Reasons for his Faith and Practice" (1846); "Reasons why I am not a Papist" (1847); and "Sponsor's Gift" (1852; new ed., 1867). He also contributed numerous valuable papers to the "Church Review."

**RICHARDSON, Richard**, patriot, b. near Jamestown, Va., in 1704; d. near Salisbury, S. C., in September, 1780. He followed the profession of surveyor in Virginia, but in 1725 emigrated to South Carolina, and settling in Sumter district, which was then called "neutral ground," became a successful farmer, was made a colonel of militia, and in 1775 was elected from his district a member of the council of safety of Charleston. He was instrumental in the same year in quelling a dangerous revolt among the loyalist population of what was known as the "back country," for which he received the thanks of the Provincial congress, and was made brigadier-general. He served in the legislative council in 1776, and in the Provincial congress, and assisted in framing the constitution of South Carolina. He subsequently participated in the defence of Charleston, was made a prisoner of war at its fall, and sent to St. Augustine. Lord Cornwallis made fruitless efforts to win him over to the royalist cause. His health failing from confinement, he was sent home, but died soon afterward. Col. Tarleton subsequently burned his house, and disinterred his body to verify his death.

—His grandson, **John Peter**, statesman, b. at Hickory Hill, Sumter district, S. C., 14 April, 1801; d. in Fulton, S. C., 24 Jan., 1864, was the son of James, who was governor of South Carolina in 1802-'4. John was graduated at the College of South Carolina in 1819, admitted to the bar at Fulton in 1821, and extensively engaged in planting. He served in the legislature in 1824-'36, steadily opposed nullification, and was an active member of the Union party. He was chosen to congress as a Democrat in 1836 to succeed Richard Manning, served till March, 1839, and was governor of South Carolina in 1840-'2. He then returned to the practice of his profession, in which he continued until his death. He was a delegate to the southern convention in 1850, president of the Southern rights association in 1851, and a member of the South Carolina convention in 1860, in which he opposed secession.

**RICHARDSON, William Adams**, jurist, b. in Tyngsborough, Mass., 2 Nov., 1821. He was graduated at Harvard in 1843, and in the law department there in 1846, the same year was licensed to practise, and was judge-advocate and governor's aid in Massachusetts. He was president of the common council of Lowell in 1853-'4, of the Wameset bank, and of the Mechanics' association. He was appointed to revise the statutes of Massachusetts in 1855, and subsequently chosen by the legislature to edit the annual supplements of the general stat-

utes, which he continued to do for twenty-two years. He became judge of probate in 1856, and was judge of probate and insolvency from 1858 till 1872. He declined a superior court judgeship in 1869, and the same year became assistant secretary of the U. S. treasury. He went to Europe as a financial agent of the government in 1871 to negotiate for the sale of the funded loan of the United States, and made the first contract abroad for the sale of the bonds. He became secretary of the treasury in 1873, resigning in 1874 to accept a seat on the bench of the U. S. court of claims, of which he became chief justice in 1885. In 1863-'75 he was an overseer of Harvard, and he is lecturer and professor in Georgetown law-school, D. C. Columbian university gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1873. His publications include "The Banking Laws of Massachusetts" (Lowell, 1855); "Supplement to the General Statutes of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts," with George P. Sanger (Boston, 1860-'82); "Practical Information concerning the Debt of the United States" (Washington, D. C., 1872); and "National Banking Laws" (1872); and he prepared and edited a "Supplement to the Revised Statutes of the United States" (1881); and "History of the Court of Claims" (1882-'5).

**RICHARDSON, William Alexander**, senator, b. in Fayette county, Ky., 11 Oct., 1811; d. in Quincy, Ill., 27 Dec., 1875. He was educated at Transylvania university, came to the bar at nineteen years of age, and settled in Illinois. He became state attorney in 1835, was in the legislature several terms, serving as its speaker, and was a presidential elector on the Polk and Dallas ticket in 1844. He entered the U. S. army as captain of an Illinois company in 1846, and was promoted major for gallantry at Buena Vista. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1846, served in 1847-'56, when he resigned, and in 1863 was chosen U. S. senator to fill the unexpired term of Stephen A. Douglas. He was a delegate to the New York Democratic convention in 1868, but after that date retired from public life.

**RICHARDSON, William Merchant**, jurist, b. in Pelham, N. H., 4 Jan., 1774; d. in Chester, N. H., 3 March, 1838. He was graduated at Harvard in 1797, studied law, and settled in Groton, Mass. He was elected to congress as a Federalist in 1811, and served one year, when he resigned and removed to Portsmouth. He was at once appointed chief justice of New Hampshire, and discharged the duties of that office for twenty-two years. He was a jurist of great industry, talent, and information, and was highly regarded for his inflexible integrity. Dartmouth gave him the degree of LL. D. He is the author of the "New Hampshire Justice" (Concord, 1824) and "The Town Officer" (1824) and was co-reporter of the "New Hampshire Superior Court Cases," of which the reports of several volumes are his alone (11 vols., 1819-'44). See his "Life" (Concord, 1839).

**RICHE, George Inman**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, 21 Jan., 1833. He was graduated at the Philadelphia high-school in 1851, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia in 1854. During the civil war he was paymaster of U. S. volunteers, and in 1864-'7 he was a member of the common council. He was for several years president of the Republican Invincibles, a political organization in Philadelphia. Mr. Riché is best known for his educational work. In 1867-'86 he was the principal of the Philadelphia high-school.

**RICHE, Jean Baptiste** (re-shay), president of Hayti, b. in Cape Haytien in 1780; d. in Port au Prince, 28 Feb., 1847. He was a negro, and began

life as a slave, but afterward joined the army of the insurrectionists, and took part in the struggle for independence that terminated in 1803 after the surrender of Gen. De Rochambeau (*q. v.*) to the English. He then attached himself to Henry Christophe, who promoted him general in 1807, and made him his lieutenant. Riché also took part in the war against Alexandre Pétion (*q. v.*), decided the success of the battle of Siebert, 1 Jan., 1807, and commanded the left wing of the army under Christophe that besieged Port au Prince in 1811. By his readiness in executing the sanguinary orders of Christophe he won the confidence of the latter, who appointed him to the command of the northern provinces. Here he followed a policy of extermination against the mulattoes, and even, to please Christophe, murdered, according to several historians, his own wife and children. Notwithstanding his acknowledged incapacity, he retained his command under the following administrations, which always found him a docile instrument. After the downfall of the party of Rivière Héard, the chiefs of the oligarchic faction of Boyer (*q. v.*) established a system of government which continued to elect to the presidency an old negro general, noted for his incapacity, under whose name they could rule, but, as the newly elected president, Pierrot, showed a tendency toward reforming the abuses of the administration, they organized an insurrection in the provinces of Port au Prince and Arbitonite, and proclaimed Riché president, 1 March, 1846. Pierrot endeavored at first to resist, but the defection of his army compelled him to make his submission, 24 March. After re-establishing the constitution of 1816, Riché, incited by the foreign population, proposed thoroughly to reform the administration, when, on returning from a journey of inspection in the department of the north, he died suddenly, poisoned, according to several historians, by the same men to whom he owed his elevation.

**RICHEL, Nicolas Antoine** (re-shel), Haytian naturalist, b. in Jacmel in 1745; d. in Cape François in 1799. He was one of the founders of the Academy of the Philadelphes, and a member of the Scientific society of Cape François, and the privy council of Gov. Blanchelande. He also took an active part in the troubles in Santo Domingo after the revolution of 1789, but was always on the side of the royal authority. At the arrival of the commissioners of the Directory he raised a band of partisans, and once nearly succeeded in kidnapping Etienne Polverel (*q. v.*), but was taken prisoner afterward and transported to France, where he was kept in confinement for several years. Toward the close of 1798 he obtained permission to return to his country, where he lived in retirement till his death. His works include "Histoire et description de l'île de Saint Domingue" (1785); "Tableau de la flore de Saint Domingue" (6 vols., 1785-'90); and "Exposé de la théorie d'acclimatation des plantes Européennes dans les îles Antilles" (1791).

**RICHEPANSE, Antoine** (reesh-pahns), French soldier, b. in Metz, 25 March, 1770; d. in Basse-Terre, Guadeloupe, 8 Sept., 1803. He was a sergeant at the beginning of the French revolution, and soon rose by his valor to high rank. He was appointed in 1802 captain-general of the French possessions in South America, and, landing in Guadeloupe, forced the entrance of Pointe à Pitre, compelled the northern provinces to make their submission, and, after defeating Magloire Pélage (*q. v.*), restored the exiled governor, Lacrosse (*q. v.*). After suppressing a new insurrection, and compelling the rest of the insurgents to make their submission at Anglemont, he pre-



pared to pass to Santo Domingo to co-operate in the conquest of the island, when he died of yellow fever. Richepanse was held in high esteem by Napoleon, who gave his name to a street in Paris.

**RICHERY, Joseph de** (reesh-ree), French naval officer, b. in Alons, Provence, 13 Sept., 1757; d. there, 21 March, 1799. He enlisted as a cabin-boy in 1766, became midshipman in 1774, and lieutenant in 1778, and co-operated in the capture of Newport by Count d'Estaing, taking part in the engagement with the English fleet as commander of the long boats that were ordered to destroy the fire-ships at the entrance of the bay. He served afterward at Savannah in October, 1779, was present at the capture of St. Vincent and Grenada, and took part in most of the engagements in the West Indies till 1781, when he was attached to the squadron of Bailli de Suffren, and served in the Indian ocean till the conclusion of peace. He was promoted captain in 1793 and rear-admiral in 1795, and appointed to the command of a fleet to destroy the fisheries of Newfoundland. Sailing from Toulon, 14 Sept., 1795, with five ships of the line and two frigates, he attacked, on 7 Oct., an English merchant fleet escorted by three ships of the line, took one of the latter and captured thirty other vessels, which he sold at Cadiz. He left Cadiz, 2 Aug., 1796, and, arriving on 28 Aug. upon the great bank of Newfoundland, ruined all the fisheries, not only upon the coast but also at Saint Pierre and Miquelon island, while he detached Capt. Georges Allemand with two ships and one frigate to destroy the fishing stations along the coast of Labrador. In fifteen days he sank or captured upward of 100 vessels, destroyed the settlements in Hull bay, and when he left for France the fishing industry was ruined in Newfoundland for several years. He arrived safely with his prizes at Rochefort on 5 Nov. in time to take part in the expedition to Ireland. Declining health compelled him to retire from active service in 1797.

**RICHET, Jules César** (re-shay), West Indian author, b. in St. Pierre, Martinique, in 1697; d. there in 1776. He was for many years civil judge of the tribunal of St. Pierre. His works include "Essai sur l'art de la culture de la canne à sucre" (St. Pierre, 1748); "Recueil de jurisprudence, à l'usage des îles du vent" (Paris, 1761); "Traité de législation coloniale" (2 vols., 1766); "Mémoire sur le cannellier de la Martinique" (1767); "Observations sur la culture du café" (1769); and "Description abrégée de la Martinique" (2 vols., St. Pierre, 1772).

**RICHEY, Matthew**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Ramelton, Ireland, 25 May, 1803; d. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, 24 Oct., 1883. He was educated in Ireland, and afterward came to Canada, where he was principal of the Methodist academy at Cobourg in 1836-'9. He was subsequently stationed as a minister of the Methodist church at various places. Mr. Richey was superintendent of Methodist missions in Canada and Hudson bay in 1846-'7, president of Canada conference in 1849, and president of the conference of eastern British America in 1856-'60. He was eminent as a pulpit orator, and published "Mémorial of Rev. William Black, including an Account of the Rise and Progress of Methodism in Nova Scotia" (Halifax, 1836), and a volume of sermons. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Wesleyan university, Conn., in 1847.—His son, **Matthew Henry**, Canadian jurist, b. in Windsor, Nova Scotia, 10 June, 1828, was educated at the collegiate school, Windsor, at Upper Canada college, Toronto, and at Queen's university, Kingston. He studied law, was ad-

mitted to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1850, became queen's counsel in 1873, and received the honorary degree of D. C. L. from Mount Allison Wesleyan college in 1884. He was a member of the Dominion parliament for Halifax from 1878 until 4 July, 1883, when he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia. He was mayor of Halifax in 1864-'7 and 1875-'8, and has been a member of the senate of the university of that city.

**RICHINGS, Peter**, actor, b. in London, England, 19 May, 1797; d. in Media, Pa., 18 Jan., 1871. His full name was Peter Richings Puget, and his father was Vice-Admiral Puget, of the British navy. The son was educated for the ministry at Pembroke college. Later he became successively clerk in the India service at Madras, a lieutenant in the British army, and a student of law in Lincoln's Inn. None of these pursuits proving congenial, he figured for a time as a comedian at several minor theatres in the British provinces. In 1821 he came to this country, where he made his first appearance at the New York Park theatre, on 25 Sept., 1821, as Harry Bertram in Bishop's opera "Guy Mannering." Here he remained among the stock-company until 1839. In the autumn of that year he became stage-manager of the National theatre, Philadelphia. In 1843 he was lessee of the Holliday street theatre, Baltimore, and from 1845 until 1854 he was connected with the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia, both as stage-manager and manager. From that time onward, for about eleven years, he conducted the Richings opera troupe, a travelling company, appearing on frequent occasions as an operatic artist. At the close of this venture he retired permanently to a farm. Richings was one of the time-honored galaxy of the old Park theatre, and in romantic plays and melodramas became a general favorite. Pops, military officers, eccentric characters, and stage-villains were equally well represented by him, but he had no hold on the legitimate drama. His voice was a baritone, and was used judiciously on many occasions. Dandini in "Cinderella," Beppo in "Fra Diavolo," Pietro in "Masaniello," and Olifour in "La Bayadere," were rendered by him with remarkable effect.—**Caroline Mary**, his adopted daughter, came to this country from England in her infancy. She first appeared in public as a pianist, and subsequently became leading soprano of the Richings English opera troupe. In 1867 Miss Richings married Pierre Barnard, and retired from the stage, but returned in 1883. Her later life was spent at Richmond, Va., where she died in 1884.

**RICHMOND, Charles Gordon Lennox**, fourth Duke of, governor-general of Canada, b. in 1764; d. in Richmond, Lower Canada, 28 Aug., 1820. His father, Lieut.-Gen. Lord George Henry Lennox, was a grandson of the first Duke of Richmond, a son of Charles II. and the Duchess of Portsmouth. Charles entered the army in his youth, and in 1806 succeeded to the dukedom at the death of his uncle. In 1808 he was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, where his administration of affairs was productive of the happiest results in quieting the public discontent. He succeeded Gen. Sherbrooke as governor-general of Canada, 29 July, 1819, and administered its government till his death. He was very popular, and though by nature conciliatory, was determined and energetic, and did not hesitate to draw upon the funds in the hands of the receiver-general when the legislature refused to grant supplies to defray the civil list. While making a tour of Canada he purchased a tame fox, which, becoming rabid, bit him on the hand, and hydrophobia resulted, causing his death. In 1789



he married Charlotte, daughter of the fourth Duke of Gordon. Charles Gordon-Lennox, the present Duke of Richmond, is his grandson.—His uncle, CHARLES LENNOX, third Duke of Richmond (1735–1806), was appointed in 1765 ambassador to France, in 1786 was constituted chief secretary of state, and in 1782 master-general of the ordnance. He was a man of superior talents, a friend of liberty and reform, and in 1778 proposed to recognize the independence of the revolted American colonies.

**RICHMOND, Dean**, capitalist, b. in Barnard, Vt., 31 March, 1804; d. in New York city, 27 Aug., 1866. His ancestors were farmers, living in and about Taunton, Mass., but his father, Hathaway, removed to Vermont. In 1812 the family removed again to Salina, N. Y. Business reverses overtook the elder Richmond, and he went to the south and soon afterward died in Mobile. At the age of fifteen years Dean entered upon the business of manufacturing and selling salt at Salina with success. Before he had attained his majority he was chosen a director in a Syracuse bank. In 1842 he established himself in business in Buffalo, N. Y., as a dealer and shipper of western produce, with his residence at Attica, and subsequently at Batavia. He won a reputation for upright dealing and responsibility that was not surpassed by any resident in the lake region. He became interested in railways, was a leader in the movement to consolidate the seven separate corporations that subsequently constituted the New York Central railroad, and chiefly by his personal efforts procured the passage of the act of consolidation by the legislature. Upon the organization of the company in 1853 Mr. Richmond was made vice-president, and in 1864 he was chosen president, which post he held till his death. Mr. Richmond did not have the advantages of an early education, but his extensive and careful reading in later years, and his observation of men and things, made him most intelligent. Early in life he espoused the cause of the Democratic party, and while yet a boy he enjoyed the confidence of the leaders that constituted the "Albany regency." He became the leader of his party in the state of New York, and for several years he was chairman of the Democratic state committee, but he never sought nor held public office.

**RICHMOND, James Cook**, clergyman, b. in Providence, R. I., in 1808; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 20 July, 1866. After graduation at Harvard in 1828, he studied in Göttingen and Halle, and was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church in Providence, R. I., on 12 Oct., 1832, and priest on 13 Nov., 1833. In 1834–'5 he served as a missionary in Maine and Illinois, subsequently held pastorates in various cities, and succeeded his brother, William, as rector of St. James church, New York, remaining till 1842. While he was in Milwaukee in 1861 he became chaplain of the 2d Wisconsin regiment. He travelled extensively in Europe, and was the author of a "Visit to Iona in 1846"; "A Midsummer Day Dream"; and "Metacomet," the first canto of an epic poem.—His elder brother, William, clergyman, b. in Dighton, Mass., 11 Dec., 1797; d. in New York city, 19 Sept., 1858, was graduated at Brown in 1814, was ordained in the Episcopal church and held various pastorates in New York city.—William's wife, Sarah Abigail Adams, b. in Maine in 1821; d. in New York city, 1 Jan., 1866, founded the House of mercy, and the New York infant asylum.

**RICHTER, Henry Joseph**, R. C. bishop, b. in Neuenkirchen, Oldenburg, Germany, 9 April, 1838. He came to this country in 1854, was educated at St. Paul's school and Mount St. Mary's college,

Cincinnati, and in 1860 entered the American college in Rome, being graduated at the Propaganda as D. D., and receiving his ordination in 1865. Returning to Cincinnati in that year, he was made vice-president of Mount St. Mary's seminary, where he was professor of dogma, philosophy, and liturgy until 1870. He founded the Church of St. Laurence, and was director of the Academy of Mount St. Vincent. On the establishment of the diocese of Grand Rapids he was consecrated its first bishop, on 22 April, 1883, which diocese contains about 100 churches, 60 priests, and 32 parish schools.

**RICKETTS, James Brewerton**, soldier, b. in New York city, 21 June, 1817; d. in Washington, D. C., 22 Sept., 1887. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1839, assigned to the 1st artillery, and served during the Canada border disturbances on garrison duty, and in the war with Mexico, taking part in the battle of Monterrey, and holding the Rinconada pass during the battle of Buena Vista. He had been made 1st lieutenant, 21 April, 1846, became captain on 8 Aug., 1853, and served in Florida against the Seminole Indians, and subsequently on frontier duty in Texas.

At the beginning of the civil war he served in the defence of Washington, D. C., commanded a battery in the capture of Alexandria, Va., in 1861, was wounded and captured at Bull Run on 21 July, and on that day was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, and made brigadier-general of U. S. volunteers. He was confined as a prisoner of war, and afterward was on sick leave of absence until June, 1862, when he engaged in operations in the Shenandoah valley, and participated with the Army of the Potomac in the northern Virginia, the Maryland, and the Richmond campaigns, fighting in all the chief battles. On 1 June, 1863, he became major of the 1st artillery, and he received the brevet of colonel, U. S. army, for gallant and meritorious services at Cold Harbor, Va., 3 June, 1864. He served in the siege of Petersburg, Va., in that year in the defence of Maryland against Gen. Jubal Early's raid, and in the Shenandoah campaign, receiving the brevet of major-general of volunteers on 1 Aug., 1864, for gallant conduct during the war, particularly in the battles of the campaign under Gen. Ulysses S. Grant and Gen. Philip H. Sheridan. He was severely wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., 19 Oct., 1864, and was on sick-leave from that date until 7 April, 1865. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, for gallant services at Cedar Creek, and major-general, U. S. army, for gallant and meritorious service in the field. On 28 July, 1865, he was assigned to the command of a district in the Department of Virginia, which post he held until 30 April, 1866, when he was mustered out of the volunteer service. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel, 21st infantry, on 28 July, 1866, but declined this post. He was retired from active service on 3 Jan., 1867, for disability from wounds received in battle, and served on courts-martial from that date until 22 Jan., 1869.



*James B. Ricketts*

**RICKOFF, Andrew Jackson**, educator, b. in Mercer county, N. J., 28 Aug., 1824. After receiving his education in Woodward college, Cincinnati, he taught, and has been superintendent of schools in Portsmouth, Cincinnati, and Cleveland, Ohio, and Yonkers, N. Y. The credit is awarded him of reorganizing the schools both of Cincinnati and Cleveland, and largely influencing the school systems in Ohio. The radical changes that he carried into effect in organization and methods of instruction have been widely approved by adoption throughout the north and west. The system of schools in Cleveland was commended, by the English commissioners to the International exposition in Philadelphia in 1876, as superior to any other in the United States. At this exposition Mr. Rickoff received a medal as the designer of the best plans for school-buildings. In their report to the government, the French commissioners pronounced these buildings the best in the country. Since 1888 Mr. Rickoff has held charge of Felix Adler's workman's school, established in 1880. He is the author of many school-books, and has edited a series of six readers, which are extensively used.

**RICORD, Jean Baptiste** (ree-cor), physician, b. in Paris, France, in 1777; d. in the island of Guadeloupe, W. I., in 1837. He was educated in France and in Italy, whither his father had fled during the French revolution, and subsequently accompanied the latter to this country, and settled in Baltimore, Md. After graduation at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1810, he went to the West Indies to make researches in botany and natural history, and travelled and practised medicine extensively in the islands until he returned to New York. He was an accomplished scholar, musician, and painter, and a member of various learned societies in France and the United States. Many of his writings were signed "Madiana," the name of his homestead in France. In addition to contributions to scientific and other journals, Dr. Ricord published "An Improved French Grammar" (New York, 1812), and "Recherches et expériences sur les poissons d'Amérique," illustrated by his own pencil (Bordeaux, 1826). He left many manuscripts, which have not been published.—His wife, **Elizabeth**, educator, b. in New Utrecht, L. I., 2 April, 1788; d. in Newark, N. J., 10 Oct., 1865, was the daughter of Rev. Peter Stryker. She was educated by private tutors, married Dr. Ricord in 1810, and accompanied him in his expeditions to the West Indies. In 1829 she opened a young ladies' seminary in Geneva, N. Y., of which she was principal until 1842. The great religious revival that spread through western New York in 1832 originated in her seminary. In 1845 she moved to Newark, where she became interested in works of charity, and was a founder of the Newark orphan asylum, and its directress until her death. She contributed largely to magazines and journals, was the author of "Philosophy of the Mind" (Geneva, 1840), and "Zamba, or the Insurrection, a Dramatic Poem" (Cambridge, Mass., 1842), and left several manuscripts.—Their son, **Frederick William**, author, b. in Guadeloupe, W. I., 7 Oct., 1819, was educated at Hobart and Rutgers, and studied law in Geneva, N. Y., but did not practise his profession. He taught for twelve years in Newark, N. J., was a member of the board of education of that city from 1852 till 1869, serving as president in 1867-'9. He was state superintendent of public schools of New Jersey in 1860-'3, sheriff of Essex county in 1865-'7, mayor of Newark in 1870-'3, and associate judge of the various county courts of Essex county in 1875-'9. He is now

(1888) librarian of the New Jersey historical society. Judge Ricord received the degree of A. M. from Rutgers in 1845 and Princeton in 1861. He is one of the editors of the "New Jersey Archives," and has published a "History of Rome" (New York, 1852); "The Youth's Grammar" (1853); "Life of Madame de Longueville," from the French of Victor Cousin (1854); "The Henriade," from Voltaire (1859); "English Songs from Foreign Tongues" (1879); and "The Self-Tormentor, from the Latin of Terentius, with more English Songs" (1885). He has ready for publication "The Governors of New Jersey," which gives the history of the state from its settlement to the Revolution.—Jean Baptiste's brother, **Alexander**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1798; d. in Paris, France, 3 Oct., 1876, was educated in his native city, removed to France in order to study under Cuvier, and received his diploma as doctor in medicine in Paris in 1824. He was assistant surgeon in the French navy, and correspondent of the Academy of medicine, but devoted his life chiefly to natural history, received the decoration of the Legion of honor in 1845, and contributed largely to scientific journals.—Another brother of Jean Baptiste, **Philippe**, French surgeon, b. in Baltimore, Md., 10 Dec., 1800, was the grandson of a distinguished physician of Marseilles, and the son of a once wealthy ship-owner and member of the Compagnie des Indes, who came to the United States in 1790 in the hope of retrieving his fortunes. After pursuing a course of scientific studies with his brother, Jean B. Ricord, Philippe began the study of medicine in Philadelphia. In 1820 he visited Paris, taking with him a collection of animals and plants as a present to the National museum. In March, 1826, he received the degree of M. D., and began to practise at Olivet, near Orléans, afterward removing to Croissy-sur-Oucre. In 1828 he returned to Paris, and delivered a course of lectures on surgery, and in 1831 he was appointed surgeon-in-chief to the Hôpital des vénériens du Midi. At this hospital, from which he retired on account of age in 1860, he gained a great reputation as a specialist. By a decree bearing date, 28 July, 1862, he was appointed physician in ordinary to Prince Napoleon, and on 26 Oct., 1869, he was named consulting surgeon to Napoleon III., whom he had assiduously attended during a recent illness, and who in return had presented him with a snuff-box and 20,000 francs. He was promoted commander of the Legion of honor, 12 Aug., 1860, and grand officer, 23 June, 1871, for services as president of the ambulance corps during the siege of Paris. He also received many foreign decorations. Besides writing the works mentioned below, Dr. Ricord devised and first performed many surgical operations, several of which have since been "crowned" by the Academy of sciences. Dr. Ricord, now (1888) in his eighty-eighth year, is still engaged in the practice of his profession, daily visiting his numerous patients, and during his office hours receiving the crowds that come to consult him. For many years he was known in Paris as "the great American doctor," and he still cherishes a warm affection for his native land. He has published "De l'emploi du speculum," treating of his invention of the "bivalvular speculum" (Paris, 1833); "De la blennorrhagie de la femme" (1834); "Emploi de l'onguent mercuriel dans le traitement de l'érésipèle" (1836); "Monographie du chancre," being a thorough explanation of his system (1837); "Théorie sur la nature et le traitement de l'épididymite" (1838); "Traité des maladies vénériennes" (8 vols., 1838; new ed., 1863); "De l'ophthalmie blennorrhagique" (1842); "Cli-

nique iconographique de l'hôpital des vénériens" (1842-'51); "De la syphilisation, etc." (1853); "Lectures sur la syphilis" (1854; 3d ed., 1857); and a great number of "Mémoires," "Observations," "Recherches," "Communications," etc., contributed principally to the "Mémoires" and "Bulletins" of the Academy of medicine (1834-'50).

**RIDDELL, John Leonard**, physician, b. in Leyden, Mass., 20 Feb., 1807; d. in New Orleans, La., 7 Oct., 1867. He was graduated at Rensselaer institute, in Troy, N. Y., and in 1835 at the Medical college of Cincinnati, where he became professor of botany and adjunct professor of chemistry. He occupied the chair of chemistry in the medical department of the University of Louisiana from 1836 till 1865. Dr. Riddell was melter and refiner at the U. S. mint in New Orleans, the inventor of a binocular microscope and magnifying-glass, and discovered the microscopical characteristics of the blood and black vomit in yellow fever. He first brought to notice the botanical genus "Riddellia," which was named for him. He contributed to the "London Microscopical Journal," the "American Journal of Science and Arts," and other periodicals, and published "Synopsis of the Flora of the Western States" (Cincinnati, 1835); "Memoir advocating the Organic Nature of Miasm and Contagion" (1836); "A Monograph on the Silver Dollar" (New Orleans, 1845); "A Memoir on the Constitution of Matter" (1847); and a "Report on the Epidemic of 1853" (1854).

**RIDDELL, Albert Gallatin**, lawyer, b. in Monson, Mass., 28 May, 1816. His father removed to Geauga county, Ohio, in 1817, where the son received a common-school education, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1840, practised law, and was prosecuting attorney from 1840 till 1846. He served in the legislature in 1848-'9, and called the first Free-soil convention in Ohio in 1848. In 1850 he removed to Cleveland, was elected prosecuting attorney in 1856, defended the Oberlin slave-rescuers in 1859, and was elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 4 July, 1861, till 3 March, 1863. He made speeches then in favor of arming slaves, the first on this subject that were delivered in congress, and others on emancipation in the District of Columbia and in vindication of President Lincoln. In October, 1863, he was appointed U. S. consul at Matanzas. Since 1864 he has practised law in Washington, D. C., and, under a retainer of the state department, aided in the prosecution of John H. Surratt for the murder of President Lincoln. In 1877 he was appointed law-officer to the District of Columbia, which office he now (1888) holds. For several years, from its organization, he had charge of the law department in Howard university. Mr. Riddle is the author of "Students and Lawyers," lectures (Washington, 1873); "Bart Ridgely, a Story of Northern Ohio" (Boston, 1873); "The Portrait, a Romance of Cuyahoga Valley" (1874); "Alice Brand, a Tale of the Capitol" (New York, 1875); "Life, Character, and Public Services of James A. Garfield" (Cleveland, 1880); "The House of Ross" (Boston, 1881); "Castle Gregory" (Cleveland, 1882); "Hart and his Bear" (Washington, 1883); "The Sugar-Makers of the West Woods" (Cleveland, 1885); "The Hunter of the Chagrin" (1882); "Mark Loan, a Tale of the Western Reserve" (1883); "Old Newberry and the Pioneers" (1884); "Speeches and Arguments" (Washington, 1886); and "Life of Benjamin F. Wade" (Cleveland, 1886).

**RIDDLE, George**, elocutionist, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 22 Sept., 1853. He was graduated at Harvard in 1874, made his first appearance as a

reader in Boston in that year, and in 1875 made his *début* as an actor in that city, playing Romeo after which he became connected with stock-companies in Boston, Montreal, and Philadelphia. From 1878 till 1881 he was instructor in elocution at Harvard. He appeared as *Edipus* in the "*Edipus Tyrannus*" of Sophocles at Harvard in May, 1881, which was the first production in this country of a Greek play in the original. Mr. Riddle has given readings in the principal cities of the United States, the most successful of which are Shakespeare's "*Midsummer-Night's Dream*" with Mendelssohn's music, Byron's "*Manfred*" with Schumann's music, and the "*Edipus Tyrannus*" with the music of John K. Paine.

**RIDDLE, George Reade**, senator, b. in New-castle, Del., in 1817; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 March, 1867. He was educated at Delaware college, studied engineering, and engaged in locating and constructing railroads and canals in different states. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and was deputy attorney-general of Newcastle county till 1850. In 1849 he was appointed a commissioner to retrace Mason and Dixon's line. (See MASON, CHARLES.) He was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1851, till 3 March, 1855, and was afterward chosen U. S. senator in place of James A. Bayard, serving from 2 Feb., 1864, till 29 March, 1867. Mr. Riddle was a delegate to the Democratic national conventions of 1844, 1848, and 1856.

**RIDDLE, Matthew Brown**, clergyman, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 17 Oct., 1836. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1852, and at the New Brunswick theological seminary in 1859, after which he studied at Heidelberg. In 1861 he was chaplain of the 2d New Jersey regiment, and in 1862-'9 he was pastor successively of Dutch Reformed churches in Hoboken and Newark, N. J. He travelled in Europe from 1869 till 1871, and in the latter year was appointed professor of New Testament exegesis in the theological seminary of Hartford, Conn. In 1887 he accepted the same chair in Western theological seminary, Alleghany, Pa. Franklin and Marshall college, Pa., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1870. He was an original member of the New Testament revision committee formed in 1871, translated and edited the epistles to the Romans, Galatians, Ephesians, and Colossians in the American edition of Lange's "Commentary" (New York, 1869; new ed., 1886); contributed to Rev. Dr. Philip Schaff's "Popular Illustrated Commentary on the New Testament" (4 vols., New York and Edinburgh, 1878-'83), and to his "International Revision Commentary" (New York, 1882); edited the gospels of Mark and Luke for the American edition of H. A. W. Meyer's "Commentary" (New York, 1884); revised and edited Edward Robinson's "Greek Harmony of the Gospels" (Boston, 1885), and Robinson's "English Harmony" (1886); and edited parts of Bishop Arthur Cleveland Coxe's edition of the "Ante-Nicene Fathers," contributing the "Teaching of the Twelve Apostles" and the "Second Clement" (Buffalo, 1886); Augustine's "Harmony of the Gospels" (New York, 1888); and Chrysostom's "Homilies on Matthew," in "Nicene Fathers" (1888). With Rev. John E. Todd, D. D., he prepared the notes on the International Sunday-school lessons for the Congregational publishing society of Boston in 1877-'81.

**RIDDLEBERGER, Harrison Holt**, senator, b. in Edinburg, Shenandoah co., Va., 4 Oct., 1844. After receiving a common-school education he studied at home for two years under a tutor. During the civil war he served for three years in the

Confederate army as lieutenant of infantry and captain of cavalry. At the close of the war he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Woodstock, Va., where he still (1888) resides. His first civil office was that of commonwealth's attorney for his county, which he held for two terms. He was then elected and re-elected to the state house of delegates, serving for four years, and subsequently sat in the senate of Virginia for the same period. Since 1870 he has edited three local newspapers, "The Tenth Legion," "The Shenandoah Democrat," and "The Virginian." He was a member of the state committee of the Conservative party until 1875, a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1876, and on the "Readjuster" ticket in 1880. He was commonwealth's attorney and state senator when, in 1881, he was elected to the U. S. senate as a Readjuster in the place of John W. Johnston, Conservative. His term of service will expire on 3 March, 1889.

**RIDEING, William Henry**, author, b. in Liverpool, England, 17 Feb., 1853. His father was an officer in the service of the Cunard line of steamers. After the death of his mother the son went to Chicago, Ill., where he remained until 1870. He early began writing for the press, and soon became connected with several journals. In 1874 he gave up newspaper work to devote himself entirely to literature and magazine writing. He made several trips to Europe and elsewhere with different artists to obtain material on special subjects. In 1878 he served as special correspondent with the Wheeler surveying expedition in Colorado, New Mexico, Nevada, California, and Arizona. In 1881-'3 Mr. Rideing edited "Dramatic Notes" in London, England. On his return he again entered journalism in Boston, where he still remains (1888). Among his publications are "Pacific Railways Illustrated" (New York, 1878); "A Saddle in the Wild West" (London, 1879); "Stray Moments with Thackeray" (New York, 1880); "Boys in the Mountains" (1882); "Boys Coastwise" (1884); "Thackeray's London" (London, 1885); "Young Folks' History of London" (Boston, 1885); "A Little Upstart" (1885); and "The Boyhood of Living Authors" (1887).

**RIDER, George Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Rice City, R. I., 21 Feb., 1829. He was graduated at Trinity in 1850, studied divinity, and took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. From 1853 till 1855 he was rector of St. John's, Canandaigua, N. Y., and from 1856 till 1860 of St. John's, Pittsburgh, Pa., which latter church edifice was built under his supervision. In 1860 he removed to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he conducted the Cottage Hill seminary for young ladies till 1874. He has since devoted his time to literary labor, and has been a contributor to many journals and periodicals. At present (1888) he is on the editorial staff of the New York "Churchman." Mr. Rider has published "Plain Music for the Book of Common Prayer" (New York, 1854); "Lyra Anglicana, or a Hymnal of Sacred Poetry, selected from the Best English Writers, and arranged after the Order of the Apostles' Creed"; and "Lyra Americana, or Verses of Praise and Faith from American Poets" (1864).

**RIDGAWAY, Henry Bascom**, clergyman, b. in Talbot county, Md., 7 Sept., 1830. He was graduated at Dickinson in 1849, studied theology, and was ordained a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He held pastorates successively in Virginia, Baltimore, Portland, Me., New York city, and Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1882 he became professor of historical theology in Garrett biblical institute,

Evanston, Ill., and in 1884 he was transferred to the chair of practical theology. He was fraternal delegate to the Methodist Episcopal church, south, in 1882, and was one of the regular speakers in the Centennial conference at Baltimore in 1881. He is the author of "The Life of Alfred Cookman" (New York, 1871); "The Lord's Land: A Narrative of Travels in Sinai and Palestine in 1873-'4" (1876); "The Life of Bishop Edward S. Janes" (1882); "Bishop Beverly Waugh" (1883); and "Bishop Mathew Simpson" (1885).

**RIDGE, Major**, Cherokee chief, b. in Highwassee, in what is now the state of Georgia, about 1771; d. on the Cherokee reservation, 22 June, 1839. From his early years he was taught patience and self-denial, and to undergo fatigue; on reaching the proper age he was initiated as one of the warriors of the tribe with due solemnities. At fourteen he joined a war-party against the whites at Chees-toyco, and afterward another that attacked Knoxville, Tenn. When he was twenty-one years old he was chosen a member of the Cherokee council. He proved a valuable counsellor, and at the second session proposed many useful laws. Subsequently he won the confidence of his people, and became one of the chief men of the nation. When the question of deporting the Cherokees from the state of Georgia to a reservation west of Mississippi was mooted, it was found that the nation was divided into two hostile camps, one of which bitterly opposed removal, while the other favored it. The former was headed by John Ross, the principal chief, while the other was represented by Major Ridge, his son John, Elias Boudinot, Charles Vann, and others. Two commissioners on the part of the United States held several meetings with both parties, and finally made a treaty, the negotiations extending over a period of three years. The westward journey of 600 or 700 miles was performed in four or five months, during which time, on account of the intense heat and other discomforts, over 4,000 Indians perished. In June, 1839, Major Ridge, his son John, and Elias Boudinot were assassinated by members, it is supposed, of the party that were opposed to removal. Major Ridge was waylaid about fifty miles from his home and shot.—His son, **John**, Indian chief, was the second of five children. He received a good education, being first taught by Moravian missionaries, then at an academy at Knoxville, Tenn., and finally in the foreign mission-school in Connecticut. On returning home he began his career as a public man, and devoted all his energies to endeavoring to organize the Cherokee nation into an independent government. Having taken an active part in negotiating the unpopular treaty at New Echota, by which the removal of his nation was finally agreed upon, he was taken from his bed in the early morning and nearly cut to pieces with knives.—John's son, **John R.**, journalist, d. in Grass Valley, Nevada co., Cal., 5 Oct., 1867, was a writer of much ability, and possessed some poetic talent. He was at different times connected with several California journals.

**RIDGELEY, Charles Goodwin**, naval officer, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1784; d. there, 8 Feb., 1848. He entered the navy as midshipman, 10 Oct., 1799, cruised in the Mediterranean with Preble in the Tripolitan war in 1804-'5, and received a vote of thanks and sword for his gallant conduct. He was commissioned lieutenant, 2 Feb., 1807, served on the lakes, was commissioned master-commandant, 24 July, 1813, and commanded the brig "Jefferson" on Lake Ontario in 1814, and the "Erie" and "Independence" in Bainbridge's squadron during and after the Algerine war in 1815-'17. He

was made captain, 28 Feb., 1815, and was flag-officer, commanding the West India squadron, in 1827-'30, protecting the commerce of the United States and suppressing piracy. He was in charge of the Brooklyn navy-yard from 1832 till 1839, served as flag-officer, commanding the Brazil squadron from 1840 till 1842, and then on waiting orders until his death in 1848.

**RIDGELY, Charles**, physician, b. in Dover, Del., 26 Jan., 1738; d. there, 25 Nov., 1785. He was educated at the Philadelphia academy, studied medicine under Dr. Phineas Bond, and began to practise in 1759 at Dover, Del., where he passed his life. From 1765, with few intervals, till his death he was a member of the Delaware legislature. He was presiding judge in Kent county of the court of common pleas, and before the Revolution of the quarter sessions. He was elected a delegate to the State constitutional convention, and was afterward called again to the bench, which he occupied during the remainder of his life.—His son, **Nicholas**, jurist, b. in Dover, Del., 30 Sept., 1762; d. in Georgetown, Del., 1 April, 1830, studied law, was admitted to the bar of his native state, and after practising several years became successively attorney-general and member of the legislature. In 1801 he was appointed chancellor of the state of Delaware, and held that office for twenty-nine years until his death, that event occurring while the court over which he presided was in session.—His half-brother, **Henry Moore**, senator, b. in Dover, Del., in 1778; d. there, 7 Aug., 1847, received a good education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Dover. He was elected and re-elected to congress as a Federalist, serving from 4 Nov., 1811, till 2 March, 1815. He then returned to Dover and continued to practise his profession until he was elected U. S. senator from Delaware in place of Nicholas Van Dyke, deceased. He held the seat from 23 Jan., 1827, till 3 March, 1829, when he retired and resumed the practice of his profession.

**RIDGELY, Charles**, governor of Maryland, b. 6 Dec., 1762; d. at Hampton, his estate, Baltimore co., Md., 17 July, 1829. His name was originally Charles Ridgely Carnan, but he was adopted by his uncle, Capt. Charles Ridgely, who left him a fortune at his death in 1790, on condition that he should change his name. He served in the state senate, and was chosen governor of Maryland three times successively, in 1815-'17. He was also brigadier-general of Maryland militia. Gov. Ridgely was the owner of about 400 slaves, all of whom he manumitted by his will.

**RIDGELY, Daniel Boone**, naval officer, b. near Lexington, Ky., 1 Aug., 1813; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 May, 1868. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 April, 1828, and was commissioned lieutenant, 10 Sept., 1840. During the Mexican war he was attached to the sloop "Albany," and participated in the bombardment and capture of Vera Cruz, Tuspan, Alvarado, and Tampico in 1846-'9. He was attached to the naval observatory at Washington in 1850-'2, cruised in the sloop "Germantown" in 1854 in the West Indies, and was commissioned commander, 14 Sept., 1855. In 1857-'8 he commanded the steamer "Atalanta" in the Paraguayan expedition. He was on leave when the civil war began, but volunteered for active service promptly, commanded the steamer "Santiago de Cuba" in the West Indies during the early part of the contest, from 1861 till 1863, and was successful in capturing blockade-runners. He was commissioned captain, 16 July, 1862. In 1864-'5 he commanded the steamer "Shenandoah" on the

North Atlantic blockade, and assisted in both attacks on Fort Fisher. In the year 1865 he was on the "Powhatan" with Admiral Rodgers's squadron in the Pacific ocean, and returned in command of the steamer "Lancaster" in 1867. Capt. Ridgely was promoted to the rank of commodore, 25 July, 1866, and was a member of the board of naval examiners at Philadelphia in the year 1867 and at the time of his death.

**RIDGELY, James Lot**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 27 Jan., 1807; d. there, 16 Nov., 1881. He was educated at St. Mary's college, Baltimore, and at Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1828, and began to practise in his native city. He was a member of the city council in 1834-'5, of the state house of delegates in 1838, and of the Constitutional conventions of 1849 and 1864. He was for twelve years register of wills for Baltimore county, several years president of the board of education, and aided in establishing the present public-school system in 1848. He was appointed by President Lincoln collector of internal revenue, and for many years was president of a fire-insurance company. He became an Odd-Fellow in 1829, was a member of the Grand lodge of Maryland in 1830, and of the Grand lodge of the United States in 1831. In 1836 he was elected grand sire by the latter, and in 1842 he became grand recording and corresponding secretary. He is the principal author of the various rituals that are now in use. He has also written "Odd-Fellowship—What is It?" "The Odd-Fellow's Pocket Companion" (Philadelphia, 1853); and many other works of a similar character. He was the editor of "The Covenant," the official magazine of the order.

**RIDGWAY, Robert**, ornithologist, b. in Mount Carmel, Ill., 2 July, 1850. He was educated at common schools in his native town, where he showed a special fondness for natural history. A correspondence with Spencer F. Baird in 1864 led to his appointment, three years later, as naturalist to the U. S. geological exploration of the 40th parallel, under Clarence King. Since that time he has been chiefly occupied in government work, and in 1879 he was appointed curator of the department of birds in the U. S. national museum, which place he now (1888) holds. Mr. Ridgway received the degree of M. S. from the Indiana state university in 1884, and has been vice-president of the Ornithologists' union since its organization in 1884. He is also corresponding member of the Zoological society of London, and the Academies of science of New York, Davenport, and Chicago, foreign member of the British ornithologists' union, and member of the permanent ornithological committee (Vienna), also honorary member of the Nuttall ornithological club of Cambridge, Mass., the Brookville, Ind., society of natural history, and of the Ridgway ornithological club of Chicago, Ill. His published papers exceed 200 in number. Many of them have appeared in the "Proceedings of the U. S. National Museum" and are descriptive of new species and races of American birds, as well as several catalogues of North American and other birds contained in the museum. He was joint author with Spencer F. Baird and Thomas M. Brewer of "A History of North American Birds" (3 vols., Boston, 1874), and of "The Water Birds of North America" (2 vols., 1884), in which he wrote the technical parts. He is the author of "Report on Ornithology of the Fortieth Parallel" (Washington, 1877); "A Nomenclature of Colors for Naturalists" (Boston, 1886); and "Manual of North American Birds" (Philadelphia, 1887).

**RIDPATH, John Clark**, educator, b. in Putnam county, Ind., 26 April, 1840. His parents were from West Virginia, and began life under circumstances of great discouragement and hardship. The son had no early educational advantages besides those that he obtained at frontier schools, but his appetite for books was insatiable, and at seventeen he was a teacher. At nineteen he entered Asbury (now De Pauw) university, where he was graduated with the highest honors of his class. Before graduation he had been elected to an instructorship in the Thorntown, Ind., academy, and in 1864 he was made its principal. This office he held until 1867, when he was chosen to fill the chair of languages at Baker university, Baldwin City, Kan. During the same period he served as superintendent of the Lawrenceburg, Ind., public schools. In 1869 he was elected professor of English literature in Asbury university, and two years later he was assigned to the chair of belles-lettres and history of the same institution. In 1879 he was elected vice-president of the university, and he was largely the originator of the measures by which that institution was placed under the patronage of Washington C. De Pauw, and took his name. In 1880 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Syracuse, N. Y. He has published "Academic History of the United States" (New York, 1874-'5); "Popular History of the United States" (1876); "Grammar-School History" (1877); "Inductive Grammar of the English Language" (1878-'9); "Monograph on Alexander Hamilton" (1890); "Life and Work of Garfield" (1881-'2); "Life of James G. Blaine," and a "History of Texas" (1884); and a "A Cyclopædia of Universal History" (3 vols., 1880-'4).

**RIEDELSEL, Baron Friedrich Adolph** (re'deh-zel), German soldier, b. in Lauterbach, Rhine-Hesse, 3 June, 1738; d. in Brunswick, 6 Jan., 1800. His father, John William, was government assessor at Eisenach, and his mother, Sophie Hedwig, was the daughter of Baron von Borke, a Prussian lieutenant-general and governor of Stettin. He was educated at the law-school of Marburg, but while attending that school became an ensign in a Hessian battalion of infantry in garrison in that city, which soon afterward was received into the English establishment. He served as general aide on the personal staff of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick in the seven years' war, and, having acquitted himself gallantly in the execution of an important commission at the battle of Minden, was rapidly promoted. He became captain of the Hessian hussars in 1760, lieutenant-colonel of the black hussars in 1762, adjutant-general of the Prussian army in 1767, and colonel of carbineers in 1772. Soon after the beginning of the American Revolution, England having hired of the petty German sovereigns 20,000 troops, of which 4,000 were from Brunswick, Col. Riedesel was at once advanced to the rank of major-general and given the command of the Brunswickers. On his arrival at Quebec, 1 June, 1776, he drilled his men to meet the American style of fighting, exercising them on snow-shoes in winter and making them fire at long range and from behind bushes and trees. After spending a year in Canada, he accompanied Burgoyne on his unfortunate expedition. He rendered special service at the taking of Ticonderoga, and, by bringing up re-enforcements, in dispersing the Americans at Hubbardton; and, had his advice been followed, the disastrous raid on Bennington would not have occurred. At the battle of 19 Sept., 1777, he alone, by bringing up his Brunswickers at a critical moment, saved the English army from a complete

roul; and, had his suggestions been carried out after the action of 7 Oct., Burgoyne would, in all probability, have made good his retreat into Canada. He was made prisoner at Saratoga on 17 Oct., exchanged in 1779, and in November of that year received from Gen. Clinton a command on Long Island, with headquarters on what are now Brooklyn heights. He returned to Germany in the summer of 1783, was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-general in 1787, and appointed to the command of the Brunswick contingent that was sent into Holland to support the cause of the stadtholder. In 1794 he was appointed commandant of the city of Brunswick, which office he held until his death. His "Memoirs, Letters, and Military Journals," edited by Max von Eelking, have been translated by William L. Stone (2 vols., Albany, 1868).—His wife, **Frederica Charlotte Louisa**, b. in Brandenburg in 1740; d. in Berlin, 29 March, 1808, was a daughter of von Massow, commissary-in-chief of Frederick II., and married



*De Riedesel  
Mère De Massow*

Baron Riedesel, after a romantic courtship, in 1762. She followed her husband to Canada in 1777, and was with him during the Burgoyne campaign, and wherever he was afterward stationed in this country. She tenderly nursed Gen. Simon Fraser on his death-bed, and, while the British army were besieged by Gen. Horatio Gates, ministered to the sick and wounded after sharing her own scanty rations with the half-starved soldiers and their wives. Her letters to her husband before joining him in Canada, and to her mother while she was in this country, have become classic. She was handsome, and rendered herself an object of wonder by riding in thick boots, and what was then called "the European fashion." She visited some of the principal families near Charlottesville, Va., being always a welcome guest. Of her nine children, three were living in 1856. **FREDERICA**, the second daughter of Madame Riedesel, who accompanied her in her wanderings in this country, became one of the most distinguished women of her day. She married Count Reden, who died in 1854, and resided at Buchwald, which was the resort of many celebrated men. After her death the king of Prussia, Frederick William, caused a beautiful monument to be erected to her memory. She left one daughter, who married Baron von Rotenhan, at Reutweinsdorf, in Bavaria, with whom this branch of the family of Riedesel dies out. Madame Riedesel's letters were published in Berlin in 1800, and a defective English translation in New York in 1827. A complete translation was made by William L. Stone with the title "Letters and Journals relating to the War of the American Revolution" (Albany, 1867).

**RIEL, Louis**, Canadian insurgent, b. in St. Boniface, Manitoba, 23 Oct., 1844; d. in Regina, Northwest territory, 16 Nov., 1885. He was the son of Louis Riel, a popular leader of the Metis race, or Franco-Indians of the northwest, who in



1849 led a revolt against the authority of the Hudson bay company. The son was a protégé of Archbishop Taché, and after completing his education at the Jesuit college in Montreal he returned to Red river. In October, 1869, he became secretary of the "Comité national des Metis," an organization formed in the interests of the native people to resist the establishment of Canadian authority in the territories, which had then been lately acquired from the Hudson bay company. Riel, on behalf of the half-breeds, demanded part of the money that had been paid by Canada to the company, and when this was refused he opposed, at the head of a band of his countrymen, the entry of William McDougall, the first lieutenant-governor under the Dominion government. On 8 Dec., 1869, he was elected president of a provisional government that was established at Fort Garry, after his followers had taken possession of that place, and captured Dr. John Christian Schultz and 44 Canadians. In February, 1870, Archbishop Taché, who had been sent for from Rome, was authorized to promise Riel and his followers a general amnesty. On 17 Feb., Riel captured Maj. Bolton and 47 men, and on 4 March one of his prisoners, Thomas Scott, an Ontario Orangeman, was executed by his order. On the approach of the expeditionary force under Sir Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley, Riel evacuated Fort Garry and escaped from the country. A reward of \$5,000 was offered by the Ontario government for his apprehension, for his share in the execution of Thomas Scott. He soon afterward returned to Manitoba, but was not arrested, and in October, 1873, he was elected to the Dominion parliament for Provencher, but was not permitted to take his seat. At the ensuing election in January, 1874, he was re-elected, and suddenly appeared in Ottawa and signed the roll of membership, after which he disappeared. He was expelled from parliament on 16 April, but was again returned for the same constituency by acclamation on 3 Sept., 1874. On 15 Oct. following a warrant of outlawry was issued against him by the court of Queen's bench of Manitoba, and in February, 1875, he was sentenced to five years' banishment and forfeiture of political rights. In 1877 he was confined for several months in Beaufort lunatic asylum, Quebec, under an assumed name, but whether this was owing to insanity, or for concealment and protection, is doubtful. He afterward removed to Montana, where, in the summer of 1884, a deputation of half-breeds invited him to lead them in an agitation for their rights in Manitoba. On 8 July, 1884, Riel arrived at Duck Lake with his family, and at once began a systematic agitation among the half-breeds and Indians. On 5 Sept. he stated the claims of his followers, which were not granted, and in March, 1885, he established for the second time a provisional government in the northwest. On the 18th the rebels made prisoners of the Indian agent at Duck Lake and several teamsters, and on the 25th they seized the government stores. The following day a collision occurred between the insurgents and a party of mounted police and volunteers under the command of Maj. L. N. F. Crozier, in which the former were successful. After the arrival of Maj.-Gen. Frederick D. Middleton with Canadian troops, the rebellion was speedily suppressed. Riel, who had been taken prisoner after the capture of Batoche, was conveyed to Regina, where he was tried and convicted of treason-felony, and sentenced to death. The execution of Riel was followed by great public excitement in the province of Quebec, and the government was bitterly denounced for

not recommending the commutation of his sentence. It also led to a serious, though only temporary, defection of supporters of the administration; but finally Riel's French-Canadian sympathizers generally recognized the justice of his sentence, and admitted that his mental aberration was not of such a character as to render him irresponsible.

**RIGAUD, Antoine**, Baron (re-go), French soldier, b. in Agen, France, 14 May, 1758; d. in New Orleans, La., 4 Sept., 1820. He enlisted in early life, served in this country under Rochambeau during the Revolution, was promoted a colonel in 1796, and major-general in 1807, and created baron, 19 March, 1808. He served afterward in Spain and Germany, and at Waterloo. After the fall of Napoleon I., he refused to make his submission and tried to incite a rebellion in behalf of his former chief. He was sentenced to death, 16 May, 1816, but escaped to the United States, and was a promoter of the Champ d'Asile in Texas that was founded by exiled French officers. In 1828 he removed to New Orleans, and was attached to the U. S. engineering department. He executed some works in Mississippi river, and then went to Mexico, where he took part in a revolution. At the time of his death he was a teacher of mathematics in New Orleans. Napoleon, in his "Mémorial de Saint Hélène," names him "the martyr of glory," and left him in his will \$20,000.

**RIGAUD, Benoit Joseph André** (re-go), Haytian soldier, b. in Les Cayes, Hayti, in 1761; d. there in 1811. He was a mulatto, and held a subordinate command in the militia of the colony at the time of the revolution of 1789. At first he fought against the French, but he afterward espoused their cause, was made a brigadier-general, and in 1798 became commander against the British. In association with Alexandre Pétion (*q. v.*), he defeated Dessalines at Grand Goave, took Jacmel, and defeated Toussaint L'Ouverture near that place; but, his resources being exhausted and his army reduced to a few hundred men, he abandoned the colony in August, 1800, and passed to France, where he lived in retirement. In 1810 he landed at Port au Prince, and was appointed by Pétion commander of the Cayes; but he had scarcely arrived in the latter place when he proclaimed himself dictator of the southern counties. Pétion's advisers urged an expedition against the rebel, but the president, being afraid of the popularity and military talents of his rival, acknowledged his independence. Rigaud died a few months later after thoroughly organizing the administration of his republic. He was noteworthy for his magnanimity in contrast with the useless cruelties of the other Haytian chiefs.

**RIGDON, Sidney**, Mormon elder, b. in St. Clair township, Alleghany county, Pa., 19 Feb., 1793; d. in Friendship, N. Y., 14 July, 1876. He worked on a farm till 1817, and after some experience as a printer studied for the ministry, and was licensed to preach by the Baptist church on 1 April, 1819. In January, 1822, he became pastor of the first church in Pittsburg, Pa., where he labored successfully. Following the example of Alexander Campbell and Walter Scott, he withdrew from that church and assisted in establishing the Disciples, or Campbell denomination. He began preaching the new doctrine in Bainbridge, Ohio, in 1828, and a year later went to Mentor, where he was very successful. In the autumn of 1830 four Mormon elders, Parley P. Pratt, Ziba Peterson, Oliver Cowdery, and Peter Whitmer, on their way to Missouri, stopped at Mentor. Mr. Pratt, who had been a Baptist clergyman, obtained permission to preach

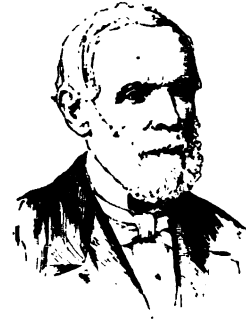


in Mr. Rigdon's church, and the latter became interested, read portions of the "Book of Mormon," was converted to the doctrine of the Latter-day saints, and baptized in October, 1830. He at once became zealous, and in December, 1830, met Joseph Smith at Fayette, N. Y. It has been claimed that, through Rigdon's agency (and there is no doubt of their association in the scheme), Smith became possessed of a copy of Solomon Spaulding's manuscript, which he read from behind a blanket to his amanuensis, Oliver Cowdery, with such additions as suited the purposes of Rigdon and himself. (See SPAULDING, SOLOMON.) Rigdon transferred to Smith as many of his followers as he could influence, and the two men were thenceforth partners in all their enterprises, even to the practice of polygamy, and both claimed to have received revelations. When Smith removed to Kirtland, Ohio, in January, 1831, Rigdon went with him, and was his most efficient preacher. Subsequently they preached in Hiram, Ohio, where, on the night of 25 March, 1832, they were dragged from their beds by a mob and tarred and feathered. They returned to Kirtland, and a year later a church hierarchy was established, consisting of Smith, Rigdon, and Frederick G. Williams, who were elected presidents and styled "the first presidency." They established a mill and a store, and set up a "wild-cat" bank without a charter, Smith appointing himself president and making Rigdon cashier. The neighboring country was soon flooded with notes of doubtful value, and, in consequence of this and other business transactions, the partners were accused of fraudulent dealing. At the same time it was said that "a revelation from the Lord" had declared that the sins of Rigdon and Williams were forgiven, and that henceforth they were "to be accounted as equal with Joseph Smith, Jr., in holding the keys of His last kingdom." In 1838, the bank having failed in November, 1837, Smith and Rigdon fled in the night to avoid arrest, pursued by their creditors, and took refuge in Missouri. Large numbers of Mormons had preceded them, and, having become involved in quarrels with the inhabitants, had been driven by mobs from place to place until they settled in Caldwell county, in the town of Far West. Here the fugitives joined them, and Rigdon became noted for the vigor of his denunciations against the persecutors of "God's chosen people." After spending some time in jail, having been arrested by the state authorities on charges of treason, murder, and felony, Smith and Rigdon were found guilty, but after some months' imprisonment were allowed to escape, and joined the Mormon exodus to Illinois. When the church was established at Nauvoo, Rigdon was still one of its presidents. In the course of his connection with that body he had been twice tarred and feathered, and several times imprisoned for his alleged conspiracies and misdemeanors. When Joseph and Hyrum Smith were shot at Carthage, Ill., 27 June, 1844, Rigdon aspired to the leadership of the sect, but the twelve apostles preferred Brigham Young. Rigdon refused to submit to his authority, and, for his contumacy, was declared to be "cut off from the communion of the faithful, and delivered to the devil, to be buffeted in the flesh for a thousand years." Thus cast out, he left the town of Nauvoo in the autumn of 1844 and went to Pittsburg, Pa., and thence to Friendship, N. Y., where he died declaring firm belief in the doctrines and truthfulness of the "Book of Mormon."

**RIGGS, Elias**, missionary, b. in New Providence, Union co., N. J., 19 Nov., 1810. He was graduated at Amherst in 1829, and at Andover

theological seminary in 1832. He was a missionary at Athens and Argos, Greece, for the American board, from 1832 till 1838, and in Smyrna, Asia Minor, from 1838 till 1853. Since the latter date

he has labored at Constantinople. He visited the United States in 1856, taught Hebrew in Union theological seminary in 1857-'8, and was invited to become professor there, but preferred to return to his foreign field. The translation of the Scriptures into the Turkish language was placed in 1873 by the British and foreign Bible society and the American Bible society in the hands of a committee, of which he was



*Elias Riggs*

a member. As a result of its labors, the entire Bible was published in both Arabic and Armenian characters in 1878. A revision was made by a larger committee, including Dr. Riggs, and the new work was issued in 1886. Mr. Riggs received the degree of D. D. from Hanover college, Ind., in 1853, and that of LL. D. from Amherst in 1871. He is the author of "A Manual of the Chaldee Language, etc." (Andover, 1832; revised ed., New York, 1858; and several later editions); "The Young Forester, a Brief Memoir of the Early Life of the Swedish Missionary, Fjelstedt" (1840); "Translation of the Scriptures into the Modern Armenian Language," completed with the aid of native scholars (Smyrna, 1853; reprinted in many editions in Constantinople and New York); "Grammatical Notes on the Bulgarian Language" (Smyrna, 1844); "Grammar of the Modern Armenian Language, with a Vocabulary" (1847; 2d ed., Constantinople, 1856); "Grammar of the Turkish Language as written in the Armenian Character"; "Translation of the Scriptures into the Bulgarian Language" (1871; several editions, Constantinople and Vienna); "Suggested Emendations of the Authorized English Version of the Old Testament" (Andover, 1873); "A Harmony of the Gospels in Bulgarian" (Constantinople, 1880); "Suggested Modifications of the Revised Version of the New Testament" (Andover, 1883); "A Bible Dictionary," in Bulgarian (Constantinople, 1884); and minor publications, including tracts, hymns, and collections of hymns, in Greek, Armenian, and Bulgarian.

**RIGGS, George Washington**, banker, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 4 July, 1813; d. at Green Hill, Prince George's co., Md., near Washington, 24 Aug., 1881. He was educated at Yale, and in 1836, with William W. Corcoran, formed the banking-house of Corcoran and Riggs, which acquired a national fame during the Mexican war by taking up the entire loan that was called for by the government in 1847 and 1848. This proved a profitable transaction from the large commission that was received and indirectly by bringing the firm into great publicity. When Mr. Corcoran retired from business Mr. Riggs formed the present firm of Riggs and Co. He also entered largely into the purchase of real estate in Washington and other parts of the District of Columbia. Mr. Riggs took a great interest in the management of the affairs of the District, and in 1873 he acted as chairman of

the committee that presented a petition to congress asking for an investigation into the conduct of the board of public works. The result of the investigation was that the congressional committee reported in favor of abolishing the existing territorial government, and a new system was inaugurated, which vested all authority in congress itself. Mr. Riggs possessed literary and artistic taste, and collected a library of valuable books and many works of art.

**RIGGS, Stephen Return**, missionary, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, 23 March, 1812; d. in Beloit, Wis., 24 Aug., 1883. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Pa., in 1834, and after spending a year in Western theological seminary at Allegheny, Pa., was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Chillisnothe. Having been sent out as a missionary by the American board, he proceeded to Lake Harriet mission, near Fort Snelling in 1837. Here he spent several months in studying the Dakota language, and subsequently joined the mission at Lac-qui-parle, where, in 1839, he entertained John C. Fremont and Jean Nicolle (*q. v.*). In 1843 he opened a new mission station at Traverse des Sioux, and was in charge of it until December, 1846, when he returned to Lac-qui-parle, and remained there until 1854. In that year he removed to Hazelwood station, near the mouth of Yellow Medicine river, and built a boarding-school for Dakota children. Here, assisted after 1858 by his son, Alfred, he labored until the summer of 1862, when his work was interrupted by the Indian insurrection of that year. (See *LITTLE CROW*.) Mr. Riggs and his family left their home on 19 Aug., and, after travelling several days and after many hair-breadth escapes, succeeded in reaching a place of safety. Hastening to St. Paul, Dr. Riggs offered his services to Gov. Ramsey, of Minnesota, who commissioned him chaplain of the military expedition that was sent out to protect the frontier and punish the hostile Indians. After the campaign closed, Dr. Riggs employed his summers in visiting mission stations, and his winters in completing the translation of the Bible into the Dakota language, which was published before his death. Nearly fifty books, consisting of translations and original writings in connection with Dakota history, customs and language, represent the literary work of his lifetime. He received the degree of D. D. from Beloit college in 1873 and that of LL. D. from Jefferson. He also wrote "The Dakota First Reading-Book," with Gideon H. Pond (Cincinnati, 1839); "Wowapi Mitawi, Tamakece Kagu: My Own Book" (Boston, 1842); "Dakota Tawoonspe, or Dakota Lessons" (Louisville, 1850); and "Dakota Vocabulary" (New York, 1852); and edited "A Grammar and Dictionary of the Dakota Language, collected by the Members of the Dakota Mission" (Washington, 1852, being vol. iv. of "Smithsonian Contributions; revised ed., 1883); "Tahkoo Wakan, or the Gospel among the Dakotas" (1869); "The Bible in Dakota," with Dr. J. S. Williamson" (1879); and "Forty Years among the Sioux" (1880). He also edited, with Rev. J. P. Williamson, "Hymns in the Dakota Language" (New York, 1869).

**RIGHTER, Chester Newell**, missionary, b. in Parsippany, Morris co., N. J., 25 Sept., 1824; d. in Diarbekir, Turkey, 16 Dec., 1856. He was graduated at Yale in 1846, and subsequently studied theology at New Haven and Andover. After travelling in Europe for his health, he was ordained, 22 Sept., 1854, and sailed for the Levant the same year, where, on his arrival, he acted as an agent of the American Bible society. Extracts from his letters and journals will be found in "The Bible in the Levant; or, The Life and Letters of the

Rev. C. N. Righter, Agent of the American Bible Society in the Levant," by Rev. Samuel I. Prime, D. D. (New York, 1859).

**RIKER, James**, historian, b. in New York city, 11 May, 1822. He traces his lineage from Abraham Rycker, of Amsterdam, an armorer in the Dutch service, who came to this country with Wilhelm Kieft in 1638. After receiving his education at Cornelius institute, he taught in 1850-'8, and served in the office of the American home missionary society in 1858-'63 and in the U. S. revenue service in 1864-'7. In 1869 he removed to Waverly, N. Y., where he has since resided. He established a library there, which was opened in 1883, and of which he was made librarian. He is a member of the historical societies of New York and Massachusetts, and of other similar associations. In addition to addresses and brochures upon the history of the Dutch settlers of New York, Mr. Riker is the author of "A Brief History of the Riker Family" (New York, 1851); "The Annals of Newtown" (1852); "Harlem: its Origin and Early Annals" (1881); and "The Indian History of Tioga County," in a gazetteer of that county (Syracuse, 1888). He is now (1888) preparing a "Dictionary of the First Settlers of New Netherland Prior to the Year 1700."—His brother, **John Lafayette**, a colonel in the National army, was killed at the battle of Fair Oaks, 31 May, 1862.

**RIKER, Richard**, lawyer, b. in Newtown, Long Island, N. Y., 9 Sept., 1773; d. in New York city, 26 Sept., 1842. He was educated under Dr. John Witherspoon, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1795. From 1802 till 1840 he was district attorney for New York, Westchester, and Queens counties, and he was recorder of the city in 1815-'19, 1821-'3, and 1824-'38. Mr. Riker was an earnest Republican, and on 14 Nov., 1803, was wounded in a political duel with Robert Swartwout. He was known for his geniality and patience on the bench, and possessed a profound knowledge of criminal law. Fitz-Greene Halleck made Mr. Riker the subject of his poem "The Recorder."

**RILEY, Bennett**, soldier, b. in Alexandria, Va., 27 Nov., 1787; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 9 June, 1853. He entered the army from civil life at an early period, being appointed from Maryland an ensign of rifles, 19 Jan., 1818, and continued in the service until he died. He became lieutenant on 12 March, served in the war of 1812, and was promoted captain, 6 Aug., 1818, major, 26 Sept., 1837, and lieutenant-colonel, 1 Dec., 1839. He served with gallantry in 1823 in an action with the Arickaree Indians, and for his services at Chakotta, Fla., 2 June, 1840, he was brevetted colonel. In the Mexican war of 1846-'7 he was given important commands. He led the 2d infantry under Scott, and the 2d brigade of Twiggs's division in the valley of Mexico. He received the brevet of brigadier-general, 18 April, 1847, for gallantry at Cerro Gordo, and that of major-general, 20 Aug., 1847, for Contreras. After one of his successful engagements with the enemy Gen. Winfield Scott assured him that his bravery had secured a victory for the American army. At the conclusion of the war Gen. Riley was placed in command of the Pacific department, with headquarters at Monterey. He was appointed military governor of California, and served as the first chief magistrate of the territory and until the admission of the state into the Union. He became colonel of the 1st infantry on 31 Jan., 1850.

**RILEY, Charles Valentine**, entomologist, b. in London, England, 18 Sept., 1843. He attended schools at Chelsea and Bayswater until he was eleven years old, was then sent to the College of

St. Paul in Dieppe, France, and three years later went to Bonn, Germany. In 1860 he came to the United States and settled on a farm in Illinois, where he acquired a practical knowledge of agriculture. Subsequently he became editorially connected with the "Evening Journal" and the "Prairie Farmer" in Chicago. He relinquished these appointments in May, 1864, to serve with the 134th Illinois volunteers; and when his regiment was disbanded, toward the close of the war, he resumed his connection with the "Prairie Farmer." In 1868 he accepted the office of state entomologist of Missouri, which he held until 1877, and then he was appointed chief of the U. S. entomological commission that had been formed under the auspices of the department of the interior for the purpose of investigating the Rocky mountain locust. He was made entomologist to the department of agriculture in 1878, but soon gave up this office and returned to his work in the entomological commission, for which he edited and wrote the more important original and practical portions of its four large reports (1877-'86). In 1881 he organized the entomological division of the department of agriculture, to which the work of the commission was transferred, and he has since continued in charge of that division, also holding the office of curator of insects in the U. S. national museum, to which he presented his private entomological collection of more than 115,000 mounted specimens, including about 15,000 species. This is now the largest general collection in the United States. He has lectured on entomology at Cornell university, Kansas state agricultural college, Washington university, and Missouri state university, which institution conferred on him, in 1873, the honorary degree of Ph. D. Prof. Riley's great services to the community have been accomplished by his valuable researches on the insects most injurious to American agriculture, including the Rocky mountain locust, the army worm, the chinch-bug, the canker-worm, the cotton-worm, the potato-beetle, and the phylloxera. His researches on the latter attracted the attention of the French authorities, and in 1873 he was presented by that government with a gold medal that was designed for the occasion. In 1884 he received a gold medal for a collection of insects that he made at the International forestry exhibition in Edinburgh. He is a member of many scientific societies in the United States and abroad, was general secretary of the American association for the advancement of science in 1881, and vice-president of the section of biology in 1888, president of the St. Louis academy of sciences in 1876-'8, and first president of the Entomological society of Washington in 1883. In 1878, with Benjamin D. Walsh, he founded "The American Entomologist," but it was discontinued at the end of its second volume. It was resumed in 1880, but given up again at the close of the volume. Prof. Riley has contributed largely to the press and to cyclopædias. The titles of his separate papers are about 200 in number, and he has published in book-form "Reports on the Noxious, Beneficial, and other Insects of the State of Missouri" (9 annual volumes, Jefferson City, 1869-'77); "Potato Pests" (New York, 1876); "The Locust Plague in the United States" (Chicago, 1877); and "Annual Reports as Entomologist of the Department of Agriculture"; also a number of bulletins from the entomological division (Washington, 1881 *et seq.*).

**RILEY, Henry Chauncey**, P. E. bishop, b. in Santiago, Chili, 15 Dec., 1835. He was graduated at Columbia in 1858, studied theology in England, was ordained in 1866, and went to Mexico, where he

labored as a missionary. He devoted his strength and his fortune to building up an Episcopalian organization in that country, which was called the Church of Jesus, and was consecrated bishop of the valley of Mexico in 1879. Differences arose between him and other clergymen interested in the undertaking, and in 1884 he resigned his office.

**RILEY, Henry Hiram**, lawyer, b. in Great Barrington, Mass., 1 Sept., 1813; d. in Constantine, Mich., 8 Feb., 1888. He was left an orphan at the age of ten, received a common-school education in New Hartford, N. Y., learned the printer's trade in Hudson, N. Y., worked in New York city as a journeyman printer from 1834 till 1837, and from 1837 till 1842 edited the "Seneca Observer," a Democratic paper, at Watertown, N. Y., at the same time pursuing the study of law. He sold this and went to Kalamazoo, Mich., where he was admitted to the bar, and entered into practice in Constantine, taking a high rank in his profession. He was prosecuting attorney for St. Joseph county for six years, a member of the state senate in 1850-'1, a delegate to the Democratic convention of 1860 at Charleston, where he supported the candidacy of Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency, a state senator again in 1862, an active member of the commission that revised the state constitution in 1873, and afterward judge of the circuit court. He contributed to the "Knickerbocker Magazine," under the pen-name of "Simon Oakleaf," a series of articles called "Puddleford Papers, or Humors of the West," which were followed by "Puddleford and its People." The latter was issued in book-form (New York, 1854), and the earlier papers, which were partly humorous and partly descriptive of nature, were subsequently published in a volume in a revised form, and attained popularity (1857).

**RILEY, James**, mariner, b. in Middletown, Conn., 27 Oct., 1777; d. at sea, 15 March, 1840. He became a sailor at the age of fifteen, was soon made master of a vessel, and commanded in 1808 the "Two Marys," which was seized and confiscated by the French. In April, 1815, he sailed from Hartford in the brig "Commerce." On the course from Gibraltar to the Cape Verde islands he was shipwrecked on the coast of Africa in August, 1815. He was kept as a slave by the Arabs for eighteen months, and suffered such hardships and cruelties that his weight was reduced from 240 to 60 pounds. He was finally ransomed, with his companions, by W. Willshire, the British consul at Mogadore, whom the U. S. government reimbursed during the presidency of James Monroe. Riley settled in 1821 in Van Wert county, Ohio, where he founded the town of Willshire, and in 1823 was elected to the legislature. During that important session he assisted in maturing the measures for improving the state by navigable canals, establishing an ad valorem system of taxation, providing a sinking fund for the debt, and advancing the common-school system of the state. In 1831 he resumed a seafaring life, and traded between Mogadore and American ports till his death. During his last visit to Morocco he received from the emperor a license to trade with people of the seaports that was more favorable than any that had before been granted to a Christian merchant. After his escape from captivity an "Authentic Narrative of the Loss of the American Brig 'Commerce' on the Western Coast of Africa, with a Description of Tombuctoo" was prepared from his journals and log-books by Anthony Bleecker (New York, 1816), and was reprinted in England, obtaining a wide circulation in both countries, though it was supposed to be a fiction until others of the crew arrived

to corroborate the story. Another survivor of the shipwreck, Archibald Robbins, published a narrative (Hartford, 1842). Riley's son, WILLIAM WILLSHIRE, published a "Sequel" to his narrative, embracing the story of his life, voyages, and travels after the shipwreck (Columbus, 1851).

**RILEY, James Whitcomb**, poet, b. in Greenfield, Ind., about 1852. He acquired a knowledge of men and a taste for a wandering life by travelling with his father, an attorney, and early left school and adopted the calling of a vagabond sign-writer, sometimes simulating blindness in order to attract custom. For some time he performed in a theatrical troupe, and became proficient in recasting plays and improvising songs. About 1875 he began to contribute to the local papers verses in the western dialect, which he found more popular than serious poetry. He exhibited his imitative powers also by writing a short piece called "Leonainie," which many literary critics were deluded into accepting as a poem of Edgar A. Poe. He finally obtained regular employment in the office of the Indianapolis "Journal" and in that paper, and latterly in the magazines, he has published numerous dialect and serious poems. His collected works are "The Old Swimmin'-Hole, and 'Leven More Poems," by "Benj. F. Johnson, of Boone" (1883); "The Boss Girl, and other Sketches," consisting of stories and poems (Indianapolis, 1886); "Afterwhiles" (1887); and "Character Sketches and Poems" (1887).

**RILEY, John Campbell**, physician, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 16 Dec., 1828; d. in Washington, D. C., 22 Feb., 1879. He was graduated at Georgetown college in 1848, studied in the National medical college at Washington, taking his degree in 1851, and entered into practice in that city. In 1859 he became professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the National medical college. He was secretary to the National convention for revising the pharmacopœia, and is the author of a "Compend of Materia Medica and Therapeutics" (Philadelphia, 1869).

**RIMMER, William**, artist, b. in Liverpool, England, 20 Feb., 1816; d. in South Milford, Mass., 20 Aug., 1879. His family emigrated to this country in 1818, and he began early to carve figures in gypsum and to paint. In 1846 he began the study of medicine, going to Bridgewater and then to South Boston, and supporting himself by painting. He remained in the profession sixteen years, and it was not until 1860 that he produced his first important work of art. This was a colossal head of "St. Stephen," carved directly from granite without a model. It was followed by the "Falling Gladiator" (1861), which is now in the Museum of fine arts, Boston, and which attracted wide attention. It was remarkable especially as showing his profound knowledge of the construction and movement of the human figure. He was urged to come to Boston and open an art-school, which he did, lecturing also before the Lowell institute and at Harvard on art anatomy. In 1867 he became director of the School of design for women in the Cooper institute, New York city, where he remained four years, after which he returned to Boston. His other works include a statue of Alexander Hamilton, in Boston, and "Lions Fighting" (1874). Dr. Rimmer also executed numerous paintings, but he felt too deeply the want of opportunity and of a proper appreciation of his advanced ideas to produce many original works. His life was mainly devoted to teaching. He published "Elements of Design" (Boston, 1872; revised ed., 1879) and "Art Anatomy" (Boston, 1877).

**RINALDINI, Benito** (ree-nal-dee'-nee), Spanish missionary, b. in Brija, province of Valencia, 15 June, 1695; d. in Michoacan about 1760. He entered the Jesuit order in 1712, and was sent to Mexico about 1730, and assigned to the missions of the Tepehuan Indians. He wrote "Arte para aprender la lengua Tepehuana" (Mexico, 1745).

**RINCON, Antonio del** (reen-con'), Mexican missionary, b. in Tezcoco in 1541; d. in San Martin, Texmelucan, 2 March, 1601. He entered the Jesuit order in Tepotzotlan in 1573, taught in their colleges of Mexico and Puebla, and afterward gave his life to the teaching and conversion of the natives. Although paralytic, he continued exercising his ministry, was carried by his converts from one village to the other, and died while preaching to the Indians. He wrote "Gramática ó Arte de la lengua Mexicana" (Mexico, 1595; reprinted by Antonio Peñafiel, 1885).

**RINEHART, William Henry**, sculptor, b. near Union Bridge, Carroll co., Md., 13 Sept., 1825; d. in Rome, Italy, 28 Oct., 1874. His youth was passed at the homestead, and he attended school until he was nearly eighteen years of age, when he began to work on his father's farm, but became the assistant of a stone-cutter in the neighborhood. By strict attention to duty he soon excelled his employer, and in 1844 secured an apprenticeship in a Baltimore marble-yard, where he also took up drawing and other studies in his leisure hours. His energy and talent attracted the attention of his employers, who not only advanced him, but built a studio for him on their own premises. Many of the works that he produced during this time still exist in Baltimore. But after several years he decided to devote himself wholly to the art to which he had become attached, and in 1855 went to Italy to continue his studies. While there he executed two bas-reliefs in marble, "Night" and "Morning." On his return, two years later, he opened a studio in Baltimore, where he executed, besides numerous busts, a fountain-figure for the post-office at Washington, and two figures, "Indian" and "Back-woodsman," to support the clock in the house of representatives. In 1858 he settled in Rome. During the succeeding eight years there came from his studio "Hero and Leander"; "Indian Girl"; "St. Cecilia"; "Sleeping Babes"; "Woman of Samaria"; "Christ" and the "Angel of Resurrection" (both now in Loudoun cemetery); and the bronze statue, "Love, reconciled with Death," in Greenmount cemetery, Baltimore. He completed also the bronze doors of the capitol, which Thomas Crawford left unfinished at his death. He made visits to this country in 1866 and in 1872, bringing with him in the latter year his statue of Chief-Justice Roger B. Taney, which in the same year was unveiled in Annapolis, Md. In 1873 he set sail once more for Italy with a large number of orders. A desire to fill these all in time induced him to remain in Rome longer than usual during the summer, and he fell a victim to malaria. Besides those already mentioned, Rinehart's principal works include "Antigone"; "Nymph"; "Clytie," which he has called his masterpiece, and which is owned by the Peabody institute; "Atalanta"; "Latona and her Children"; "Diana and Apollo"; "Endymion" (1874); and "Rebecca," in the Corcoran gallery at Washington.

**RINGGOLD, Samuel**, congressman, b. in Chestertown, Kent co., Md., 15 Jan., 1770; d. in Frederick county, Md., 18 Oct., 1829. He was educated by private tutors, served in the state senate for several years, was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1810 in place of Roger Nelson, resigned, served till 1815, was re-elected in 1816, and

served till 1821. After his marriage with his first wife, Maria, daughter of Gen. John Cadwalader, he settled on his estate in Washington county, where he built one of the handsomest residences in the state. His second wife, Elizabeth, was the daughter of Col. Edward Lloyd, of Talbot county, Md.—His son, **Samuel**, soldier, b. in Washington county, Md., in 1800; d. in Point Isabel, Tex., 11 May, 1846. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1818, served for several years as aide-de-camp to Gen. Winfield Scott, became 1st lieutenant in 1822, and was brevetted captain in 1832. He became captain in 1836, participated in the Florida war, and was brevetted major "for active and efficient conduct" during hostilities. He then organized a corps of flying artillery, and was mortally wounded at Palo Alto, the first battle of the Mexican war. He introduced flying artillery into this country, invented a saddle-tree, which was subsequently known as the McClelland saddle, and a rebounding hammer made of brass for exploding the fulminating primers for field-guns, that prevented the blowing away of the hammer.—Another son, **Cadwalader**, naval officer, b. in Washington county, Md., 20 Aug., 1802; d. in New York city, 29 April, 1867. He entered the navy as midshipman, 4 March, 1819, served in Com. Porter's "mosquito fleet" in the West Indies in 1823-'4 for the suppression of piracy, and was commissioned lieutenant, 17 May, 1828. In 1838 he was appointed to command the brig "Porpoise" in Lieut. Charles Wilkes's exploring expedition, and participated in making the discovery of the Antarctic continent. In August, 1840, he took part in an attack on the natives of Suahib, Feejee islands, where two of the officers of the exploring expedition had been killed by cannibals. He assisted in the survey of Columbia river, Puget sound, the harbor of San Francisco and Sacramento river, and among the South sea islands. He returned to New York in June, 1842, by way of the Cape of Good Hope, after circumnavigating the globe, and collected valuable scientific information concerning the Pacific and Antarctic oceans. On 16 July, 1849, he was commissioned a commander. He was on special duty in California in 1849-'51, and in the bureau of construction at the navy department in 1852, and took command of the North Pacific exploring expedition, sailing in the "Vincennes," but feeble health compelled him to return home. In September, 1855, he was placed on the reserved list, and on 2 April, 1856, he was promoted to captain on the active list. He had special duty in Washington in 1859-'60. When the civil war began he was placed in command of the frigate "Sabine." He was commissioned commodore, 16 July, 1862, and placed on the retired list, 20 Aug., 1864. He was promoted to rear-admiral on the retired list, 25 July, 1866.—Their half-brother, **George Hay**, soldier, b. in Hagerstown, Md., in 1814; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 4 April, 1864, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1833, and became 2d lieutenant, 6th infantry, on 15 Aug., 1836. He resigned from the army in 1837 and engaged in farming. He was reappointed with the rank of additional paymaster in 1846, and became major on the staff, and paymaster in 1847. He served in the pay department during the Mexican war, became lieutenant-colonel and deputy paymaster-general in May, 1862, and was in charge of the paymasters of the Department of the Pacific from 1861 till his death. He was an accomplished scholar, draughtsman, and painter, and published "Fountain Rock, Amy Weir, and other Metrical Pastimes" (New York, 1860).

**RIO, Antonio del** (ree'-o), Spanish soldier, b. in La Mancha in 1745; d. in Guatemala about 1789. He came in 1775 to this country as a captain, and was serving in Central America when, in 1786, the king of Spain appointed him commander of an expedition to make an examination of whatever ruins might be found in the territory of Guatemala, in order to settle the question, which was then greatly discussed, of whence America derived its inhabitants. Rio undertook his task in the same year with great zeal, and found the ruins of an ancient city near Palenque, in the present state of Chiapas, Mexico, the splendor of which suggested to him the idea that it was built by the first Phœnician adventurers that are thought by some to have sailed across the Atlantic ocean. Rio died shortly after his return to Guatemala, but left a manuscript about his explorations, which some years afterward fell into the hands of Dr. Pablo Felix Cabrera, who translated it into English and published it under the title of "Description of the Ruins of an Ancient City discovered near Palenque, in the Kingdom of Guatemala" (London, 1794). The volume also contains an investigation into the history of the American races, by Cabrera.

**RIO, Diego del** (ree'-o), Spanish missionary, b. in Burgos about 1580; d. in Tlajiac, Mexico, in 1644. He went to Mexico in 1595 with the family of the viceroy, the Count of Monterey, studied in the Jesuit college, and entered the Dominican order in Puebla de los Angeles in 1603, when his protector was promoted to the viceroyalty of Peru. Soon afterward he was sent to the missions of Oajaca, and began to study the Mistec language, until he was able to preach fluently to the Indians in that tongue. He was guardian of several convents, including the chief one of his order at Oajaca, and is buried in the church of the convent of Tlajiac. He wrote "Diccionario copioso y erudito de la Lengua Misteca" and "Tratados espirituales y Sermones en Misteco," the manuscripts of which, according to Burgos, were in the library of the convent of Tlajiac, but were removed on the secularization of the monastic orders.

**RIO DE LA LOZA, Leopoldo** (ree'-o-day-lah-lo'-thah), Mexican chemist, b. in the city of Mexico in November, 1807; d. there, 2 May, 1873. His father was an apothecary, and from early youth the boy assisted him in the laboratory, thus acquiring a taste for chemistry. After finishing his primary education, he entered the College of San Ildefonso, and was graduated in surgery in 1827, but he continued his scientific studies, and was graduated in 1830 in pharmacy, and in 1833 in medicine. In that year, when the cholera ravaged the country, Rio de la Loza received a public testimonial from President Gomez Farias for his services. In 1835 he began to give private lessons in chemistry and natural history, and in 1843 he was appointed professor of chemistry in the Medical school and the College of mines. He became successively professor of inorganic chemistry and chemistry applied to trades and agriculture in five different colleges, and in 1868 professor of analytical chemistry in the National school of medicine. During the American invasion of 1847, Rio de la Loza, as lieutenant of the academical company, took part in the battles of Peñon, Churubusco, and San Antonio. During the French intervention and the empire he was prevented by sickness from leaving the capital, but refused to accept any public employment. He was a member of many scientific societies in Europe, the United States, and the Spanish-American republics, and in 1856 received from the Society for

the protection of industrial arts in London a gold medal for his chemical discoveries. He was one of the principal members of the commission for preparing the new Mexican pharmacopoeia (1874). His works include "Introducción al estudio de la Química" (Mexico, 1849); "Estudio sobre el estafiate" (1850); "Sobre los pozos artesianos y las aguas naturales de mas uso en la ciudad de México" (1854); "Un vistazo al lago de Texcoco; su influencia en la salubridad de México; sus aguas; y procedencia de las sales que contiene" and "El Ahuautli" (1864); "El líquido tintóreo de la Baja California" and "Dictámen sobre el aerólito de la Descubridora" (1873); and scientific pamphlets.

**RIONS, François Charles Hector d'Albert**, Count de (re-ong), French naval officer, b. in Avignon, 10 Feb., 1728; d. in Paris, 3 Oct., 1802. He entered the navy in 1743, served in Canada during the war of 1756-'63, and was placed in charge of the station of Santo Domingo in 1769, where he made a survey of the coast of the Leeward islands. He served under D'Estaing at Newport, in the campaign of the Antilles in 1778-'81, and under Vaudreuil in the engagement with Admiral Arbuthnot in Chesapeake bay. He continued to serve under De Grasse in the following campaign, assisted in the battles off St. Christopher and Dominica in April, 1782, and joined Vaudreuil at Boston. He emigrated in 1792, serving in Germany in the army of Condé, returned to France in 1800, and was pensioned in 1802. His works include "Résumé des opérations de l'armée navale du Comte de Grasse pendant les années 1781-1782" (Toulon, 1786).

**RIORDAN, Patrick William**, R. C. archbishop, b. in Ireland, 27 Aug., 1841. He was taken by his parents to Chicago, Ill., in 1848, and was educated at the University of St. Mary's of the Lake in that city. He was then sent to the American college at Rome, but, being attacked by malaria, he completed his studies in Paris and Louvain. He was ordained a priest in Belgium in 1865 by Cardinal Sterckx, and on his return to the United States was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history and canon law in the theological seminary of St. Mary's of the Lake. In 1867 he was transferred to the chair of dogmatic theology. From 1868 till 1871 he was engaged in missionary work at Joliet, Ill., after which he became rector of St. James's church, Chicago. There he devoted himself to sustaining and extending the parochial schools under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy. While he was thus engaged he received notice of his appointment as titular bishop of Cabasa, and coadjutor, with the right of succession, to Archbishop Joseph S. Alemany, of San Francisco. He was consecrated at St. James's, 16 Sept., 1883, arrived in San Francisco in the following November, and at once, by visitations and in other ways, relieved his superior of many of the heavier burdens of the episcopate. After taking part with Dr. Alemany in the 3d plenary council of Baltimore, he succeeded to the archbishopric on the resignation of the former in 1884.

**RIPLEY, Eleazar Wheelock**, soldier, b. in Hanover, N. H., 15 April, 1782; d. in West Feliciana, La., 2 March, 1839. His father, Sylvanus, was professor of divinity for many years in Dartmouth, where the son was graduated in 1800. He then began the practice of law, settled in Portland, Me., was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1810-'12, its speaker, and state senator the latter year. At the beginning of the second war with Great Britain he was appointed lieutenant in the 21st infantry, became colonel in March, 1813, and

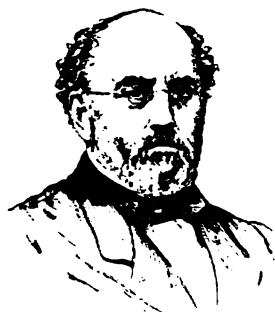
was wounded in the attack on York (now Toronto), Canada, 13 April, 1813. He was actively engaged on the frontier till 14 April, 1814, when he was appointed brigadier-general, commanded the second brigade of Gen. Jacob Brown's army in July following, and led it with gallantry in the battles of Chippewa and Niagara, winning the brevet of major-general for his conduct, and receiving severe wounds in the latter engagement. In the defence of Fort Erie, 15 Aug., and the sortie of 17 Sept., 1814, in which he was shot through the neck, he bore a gallant part, and for his services during that campaign he received a gold medal from congress, on which was inscribed "Niagara, Chippewa, Erie." At the reduction of the army in 1815 he was retained in the service, but he resigned in 1820 and removed to Louisiana, where he practised law, and was a member of the state senate. He was elected to congress as a Jackson Democrat in 1834, and served until his death, which was the result of his old wounds. He published a Fourth-of-July oration (1805).

**RIPLEY, Ezra**, clergyman, b. in Woodstock, Conn., 1 May, 1751; d. in Concord, Mass., 21 Sept., 1841. He was graduated at Harvard in 1776, taught, and subsequently studied theology, and in 1778 was ordained to the ministry in Concord, Mass., where he continued for sixty-three years, preaching his last sermon the day after his ninetyeth birthday. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1818. Dr. Ripley was a leader in the temperance cause. At the time of his settlement in Concord the town was divided into two religious factions, but he quickly succeeded in binding them in a union that existed for nearly fifty years. He married the widow of the Rev. William Emerson, and his stepson, Ralph Waldo Emerson, said of him: "With a limited acquaintance with books, his knowledge was an external experience, an Indian wisdom. In him perished more personal and local anecdote of Concord and its vicinity than is possessed by any survivor, and in his constitutional leaning to their religion he was one of the rear-guard of the great camp and army of the Puritans." He gave the land in 1836 upon which the monument is built to commemorate the battle of Concord, 19 April, 1775. From the Revolution for fifty years there was a controversy between Concord and Lexington for the honor of "making the first forcible resistance to British aggression." Dr. Ripley wrote an interesting pamphlet on that subject, entitled a "History of the Fight at Concord," in which he proved that, though the enemy had fired first in Lexington, the Americans fired first in his own town (Concord, 1827). He also published several sermons and addresses, and a "Half-Century Discourse" (1828).

**RIPLEY, George**, scholar, b. in Greenfield, Mass., 3 Oct., 1802; d. in New York city, 4 July, 1880. He was the youngest but one of ten children, four boys and six girls, all of whom he survived. His father, Jerome Ripley, was a merchant, a justice of the peace for nearly half a century, a representative in the legislature, and one of the justices of the court of sessions. His mother was a formal, precise, stately, but kind-hearted woman, a connection of Benjamin Franklin. She was orthodox in religion, and her husband was a Unitarian, which accounts for the singular mingling of conservative feeling with radical tendencies in their child. George loved to hear the old tunes at Brook Farm, and always had on his table a copy of Dr. Watts's hymns, even when he was writing philosophical articles for the "Tribune," and worshipping in New York with an independent society of



the most liberal type. He was graduated at Harvard in 1823, the first scholar in a class that included men of some intellectual distinction. His only rival was John P. Robinson, who might have outstripped him, but was suspended for the part he took in a "rebellion," and so lost his degree. At Cambridge young Ripley was known as an excellent scholar, especially in languages and literature. He was also proficient in mathematics, which he taught for some time at the college while he was studying theology. Three years were spent at the divinity-school, and on 8 Nov., 1826, he was ordained pastor of a new religious society in Boston, President Kirkland, of Harvard, preaching the sermon, Dr. Charles Lowell of-



Geo. Ripley

fering the prayer of ordination, and Dr. Henry Ware, Jr., giving the charge. The corner-stone of the new meeting-house, at the junction of Purchase and Pearl streets, was laid on 7 Sept., 1825, and the dedication took place on 24 Aug., 1826. In the same year Mr. Ripley married Sophia Willard Dana, daughter of Francis Dana, of Cambridge. He was devoted to his work, and it was not his fault that his ministry was unsuccessful in a material point of view. The population moved to other parts of the town, and in less than twenty-five years the building was sold to the Roman Catholics. The fire of 1872 swept it out of existence. Business occupied the spot, and every trace of it was lost. At this time Mr. Ripley was a student of philosophical questions, a disciple of the intuitional school, a theoretical sympathizer with reformers, and a warm friend of advanced opinions. The first meeting of the Transcendental club was at his house, on 19 Sept., 1836. His library was large and fine, especially rich in German and French books. He wrote articles on "Degerando," "Religion in France," "Pestalozzi," "Ethical Philosophy," and "Martineau's 'Rationale of Religious Inquiry,'" thus going over the whole ground of philosophical speculation. In 1838 Ralph Waldo Emerson delivered his famous address before the alumni of the divinity-school which led to the controversy between the old and the new orders of thought, Andrews Norton speaking for the former, George Ripley for the other. In 1838 appeared the first two volumes of the "Foreign Standard Literature," a series that extended to fourteen. This publication exerted a large influence on the educated mind of New England, and the opening volumes, entitled "Philosophical Miscellanies," were republished in 1857 in Edinburgh. In 1840 the "Dial" was established, in conjunction with Mr. Emerson and Margaret Fuller, who conducted it after his short editorship was closed. He wrote but two papers, one on "Orestes A. Brownson" and one a "Letter to a Theological Student." The Brook Farm experiment, begun immediately on his leaving the pulpit, in the spring of 1841, was a practical continuation of the ministry, its transference from the speculative to the working domain, the literal interpretation of the New Testament, as Mr. Ripley understood it, a reduction of his preach-

ing to practice, the fulfilment of a dream that Dr. Channing had long entertained, of "an association in which the members, instead of preying on one another and seeking to put one another down, after the fashion of this world, should live together as brothers, seeking one another's elevation and spiritual growth." The name of the community was "The Brook Farm Institute of Agriculture and Education," and its aim was to establish an agricultural, literary, and scientific school or college, "in order to live a religious and moral life worthy the name." A stock company was formed, and a farm and utensils were purchased. The best minds were attracted, and the plan at first seemed full of promise. The freedom from care, the spontaneousness of labor, the absence of all signs of toil and anxiety, the sense of equality in condition, and the abolition of all class distinctions, made work a delight. There was exhilaration, joy, gayety. The new earth had come. Wealth was nothing, fame was nothing; natural development was all. Mr. Ripley was over, in, and through the whole. He taught intellectual and moral philosophy and mathematics, administered, wrote letters, milked cows, drove oxen, talked, lent a cheerful temper to every part of the arrangement, animated the various groups, and sent his ringing laugh to all corners of the institution. When the Brook Farm undertaking failed, in 1847, from several causes, chief among which were financial embarrassments, infertility of the soil, and want of public interest in the scheme, Mr. Ripley went to Flatbush, L. I., for several months, where his wife taught and he labored at journalism. In 1848 they came to New York. She became an enthusiastic Roman Catholic, and died in 1861, after a painful, lingering illness, arising from an accident that induced cancer. The husband went into retirement, busy in the mean time with various literary enterprises. His ventures were too many to mention. The "New American Cyclopædia," of which he was joint editor with Charles A. Dana, begun in 1857, was finished in 1863, and under the same editors it was completely revised in 1873-'6. Late in 1861 he emerged from seclusion in Brooklyn, came again to New York, went into society moderately, read for the press, wrote for the "Tribune" and other papers, spent hours daily in his study, noticed, planned, helped edit books. There was the same earnestness in the cause of humanity, but now his aim was to elevate the intellectual standard, refine the taste, purify the sentiments of the community. In 1865 he married Augusta Schlossberger, a young widow, German by birth, Parisian by education. She married Alphonse Pinede after Mr. Ripley's death, and lives in Agen, France. The union with Mr. Ripley was entirely happy; the new life was bright and prosperous. He travelled abroad, saw many people, lived in the world, did a vast amount of literary labor, was hearty and cheerful, the honored centre of a brilliant intellectual circle. The University of Michigan conferred on him the degree of LL. D. in 1874. He died of angina pectoris. Besides his work as a critic, in which he endeavored to raise the level of literary achievement and encourage talent, George Ripley was the friend of aspiring young men, poets, prose-writers, thinkers, without regard to creed or nationality. He was a cheery companion, a warm-hearted, genial, loyal comrade; modest, unassuming, ready to serve. To strangers he seemed formal, reserved, and cold, but to his intimates he was frank and jovial, fond of jokes and laughter, responsive, and sympathetic. He left no extended work, though he projected a series of critical and biographical sketches. As a



promoter of sound learning he will be gratefully remembered. His "Life" has been written for the "American Men of Letters" series, by Octavius B. Frothingham (Boston, 1882).

**RIPLEY, Henry Jones**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 28 Jan., 1798; d. in Newton Centre, Mass., 21 May, 1875. From the Boston Latin-school, where he was a "medal scholar," he passed to Harvard, where he was graduated in 1816. On closing his course in Andover theological seminary, he was ordained to the Baptist ministry in Boston in November, 1819. The early years of his ministry were spent in preaching to the colored people of Georgia. In 1826 he was elected professor of biblical literature and pastoral duties in Newton theological institution, where he continued until his resignation in 1860. After his resignation he labored again for some time among the colored people of Georgia. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Alabama in 1844 and from Harvard in 1845. Besides numerous articles for magazines and reviews, Dr. Ripley was the author of "Mémorial of Rev. Thomas S. Winn" (Boston, 1824); "Christian Baptism" (1833); "Notes on the Four Gospels" (2 vols., 1837-'8); "Notes on the Acts of the Apostles" (1844); "Sacred Rhetoric" (1849); "Notes on the Epistle to the Romans" (1857); "Church Polity" (1867); and "Notes on the Epistle to the Hebrews" (1868).

**RIPLEY, James Wolfe**, soldier, b. in Windham, Conn., 10 Dec., 1794; d. in Hartford, Conn., 16 March, 1870. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1814, entered the artillery, served in the second war with Great Britain, and participated in the defence of Sackett's Harbor. He became battalion quartermaster of artillery in 1816, 1st lieutenant in 1818, was engaged during the Seminole war in the seizure of Pensacola and the capture of San Carlos de Barrancas, and was commissioner for running the boundary-line of the Florida Indian reservations in 1823-'4. He became captain in 1825, was in command at Charleston harbor during the threatened South Carolina nullification disturbances in 1832-'3, and became major in 1838. He was superintendent of the Springfield armory in 1841-'54, and in May, 1848, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel "for the performance of his duty in the prosecution of the Mexican war." He became full lieutenant-colonel in 1854, was chief of ordnance in the Department of the Pacific in 1855-'7, and became colonel and chief of ordnance, U. S. army, which he held till his retirement in 1863. He received the brevet of brigadier-general, U. S. army, in July, 1861, and in August was promoted to the full rank. From his retirement until his death he was inspector of the armament of fortifications on the New England coast. In March, 1865, he received the brevet of major-general, U. S. army, for "long and faithful service."—His nephew, **Roswell Sabine**, soldier, b. in Worthington, Franklin co., Ohio, 14 March, 1823; d. in New York city, 26 March, 1887, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, served in the Mexican war, where he was engaged at Monterey, Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and the capture of the city of Mexico, and was brevetted captain for Cerro Gordo and major for Chapultepec. He engaged in the Florida war in 1849, but resigned from the army in 1853 and engaged in business in Charleston, S. C. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate service, directed the fire on Fort Sumter, 13 April, 1861, and in August of that year was appointed brigadier-general, with command of the Department of

South Carolina and its coast defences. He was in charge of the 2d military district of that state from December, 1861, till May, 1862, commanded a brigade that was composed of two Georgia and two North Carolina regiments in the defence of Richmond, Va., in June, 1862, and with it participated in the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mills, Malvern Hill, South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg. He then returned to South Carolina in charge of the 1st military district of that state, constructed the defences of Charleston, and met the naval attack on 7 April, 1863. After the evacuation of that city he joined Gen. Robert E. Lee in Richmond, and continued with him till the surrender. He went abroad after the war, resided in Paris for several years, and subsequently returned and engaged in business in Charleston, S. C. He published a "History of the Mexican War" (2 vols., New York, 1849).

**RISING, Johan Claesson**, colonial governor, b. in Sweden about 1600. He was secretary of the College of commerce at Stockholm, and was sent over in 1654 to act as commissary and assistant governor in New Sweden, taking with him a company of emigrants in the "Örnen," which arrived in Delaware bay on 18 May. He expelled the Dutch garrison from Fort Casimir, forced the Dutch settlers to take the oath of allegiance to Sweden, concluded a treaty of friendship with the Indians on 17 June, and denied to the English the privilege of buying lands in Swedish territory, at the same time inviting Swedes who had gone to Virginia to return to the Delaware. As soon as Queen Christina knew of the departure of Gov. Johan Printz (q. v.), she sent to Rising a commission as temporary governor, dated 28 Feb., 1654. In August, 1655, Gov. Peter Stuyvesant, of New Amsterdam, conducted an expedition against the Swedish colony, recaptured the fort that he had erected on the west bank of the Delaware, invested the town of Christina, and demanded that the Swedes should evacuate the country, except such as were willing to accept Dutch rule. The director-general paid no attention to the proposal to have the territorial dispute settled by commissioners, and, on 15 Sept., Rising was compelled to yield to his ultimatum. The Dutch offered to permit the Swedes to retain possession of the lands higher up the river, but Rising and his counsellors were unwilling to compromise the claim of their sovereign to the whole of New Sweden. The governor and other officials, the soldiers, and such colonists as were unwilling to become Dutch subjects, were taken back to Europe. Rising presented a plan in 1656 for the reconquest of New Sweden, but the government was occupied with other projects, and contented itself with presenting a fruitless demand for indemnification to the states-general.

**RISING, Willard Bradley**, chemist, b. in Mecklenburg, N. Y., 26 Sept., 1830. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1864, and at the University of Michigan as a mining engineer in 1867. After a short experience as instructor in the chemical laboratory in Ann Arbor, he was called in 1867 to the chair of natural science in the University of California, where he remained for two years. Prof. Rising then spent some time at the University of Heidelberg, where in 1871 he received the degree of Ph. D., and at the University of Berlin, where he made a specialty of chemistry under the direction of August W. Hofmann. On his return in 1872 he was appointed professor of chemistry in the University of California, and he has since filled that chair. For several years he was consulting analyst to the state viticultural commission, and

was entrusted with important studies connected with the chemistry of wine. In 1885 he was appointed state analyst of California, with charge of the examination of various food-products. Prof. Rising is a member of the Chemical society of Berlin, and of similar societies in this country. His writings include accounts of original investigations in scientific journals, and, in addition to his official reports, he has published the results of his special studies prepared at the instance of the state board of health and other state bodies.

**RISLEY, Samuel Doty** (riz'-ly), physician, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 16 Jan., 1845. He entered the National army in 1862 as a private, served three years, and attained the rank of sergeant. He was graduated at the University of Iowa in 1868, at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1870, and settled in Philadelphia. After his appointment as surgeon to the dispensary staff of the Episcopal hospital he abandoned general practice, devoting himself to eye and ear diseases, became chief of the dispensary for these diseases on the opening of the hospital of the University of Pennsylvania in 1875, lecturer on ophthalmoscopy in its medical department in 1877, and subsequently assistant surgeon there in the same branch. He is a member of various medical societies, and has invented an optometer with perimeter attachment for measuring errors of refraction in the human eye and mapping the field of vision, and an ophthalmoscope with cylindrical lenses, securing a wide range of spherico-cylindrical lenses. He has published numerous papers on his specialty, which include "The More Frequently Occurring Forms of Conjunctival Disease" (1877), and the "Mydriatics Compared" (1884).

**RISTORI, Adelaide**, Italian actress, b. in Cividale, Friuli, 29 Jan., 1822. Her parents, who were comedians, placed her upon the stage at a very early age, and she soon gained reputation in comedy, Soldoni's plays being her favorite pieces. She subsequently turned to tragedy, and attained eminence in that line. After her marriage with the Marquis Giuliano Capranica del Grillo she withdrew from the stage for several years. In 1855 she made her *début* in Paris, where she met with great success. During the succeeding ten years Ristori made various tours in Europe, visiting all of the principal cities. In September, 1866, she began her first American tour, which lasted until May of the following year, and during 1869 she travelled through South America. In May, 1874, she began a journey around the world, in the course of which she appeared again in South America and in Mexico, going thence to the United States. Her last visit to this country was during the season of 1884-'5, and lasted seven months. During this time, besides appearing in her principal rôles, she played in "Macbeth" with Edwin Booth, and gave also one performance of "Mary Stuart" at the Thalia theatre, speaking English, while the other actors spoke German. The tragedies in which she especially excels are "Queen Elizabeth," "Marie Antoinette," "Maria Stuart," "Myrrha," "Francesca de Rimini," "Macbeth," "Pia dei Tolomei," and "Medea." Her autobiography, which is largely made up of analyses of her acting in some of her best rôles, has been translated and published under the title "Studies and Memoirs" (London, England, 1888) and in the "Famous Women" series (Boston, Mass., 1888).

**RITCH, John Warren**, architect, b. in Putnam county, N. Y., 22 June, 1822. He came to New York in 1831, and, after spending eleven years in the office of William Hurry, the architect, he estab-

lished himself in 1846 in the practice of his profession in New York city, where he has since continued. Among his important works in New York city are the Bank of commerce, the Union dime savings bank, the buildings of the American express company and the Merchants' despatch company, St. Luke's hospital, the State emigrant hospital, the Nursery and child's hospital, and the artificial islands and Quarantine hospital in the lower bay. He also designed and erected the bridge that crossed Broadway at Fulton street from 1867 till its removal two years later. During 1847-'8 he edited the "American Architect."

**RITCHIE, Alexander Hay**, artist, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 14 Jan., 1822. He studied drawing under Sir William Allan at the Royal institution, receiving a premium during the first year. In 1841 he came to New York, whence, after several years, he removed to Brooklyn, where he has since resided. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1863 and an academician in 1871, and has exhibited frequently at the academy since 1848. Mr. Ritchie is known both as a painter and as an engraver. His works in oil include "Mercy knocking at the Gate" (1860); "Fitting out Moses for the Fair" (1862); "Death of Lincoln" (1869); "Baby, who's that?" (1871); and numerous portraits, among which are those of Prof. Charles Hodge (1863) and Dr. James McCosh (1870). Among his numerous engravings, mostly executed in the mezzo-tinto manner, are "Amos Kendall"; "Mercy's Dream" (1850); "George Washington," after a painting by Peter F. Rothermel (1852); and "Lady Washington's Reception-Day," after Daniel Huntington; "On the March to the Sea," after Felix O. C. Darley (1868); and "Henry Clay" (1848), "Washington and his Generals," and "Death of Lincoln," after his own paintings. He has engraved a large number of portraits.

**RITCHIE, David**, revenue officer, b. in England in 1836; d. in Bay Shore, L. I., 3 March, 1874. He was appointed to the U. S. revenue service from the District of Columbia in 1862 as 3d lieutenant, and became 1st lieutenant in 1867, and captain in 1871. While in command of the revenue steamer "Moccasin," 30 Aug., 1872, he went to the rescue of the passengers and crew of the steamer "Metis," which was wrecked off Watch Hill, R. I. He and his crew picked up forty-two persons out of a rough and dangerous sea and recovered seventeen dead bodies. For this service Capt. Ritchie and his command received the thanks of congress by joint resolution, 24 Jan., 1873.

**RITCHIE, John William**, Canadian jurist, b. in Annapolis, Nova Scotia, 26 March, 1806. He is the son of Thomas Ritchie, a Nova Scotia judge, of Scottish origin. He was educated at Pictou, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Nova Scotia in 1832, and to that of Prince Edward island in 1836. In 1850 he was a commissioner for consolidating the statutes of Nova Scotia, and subsequently to adjust the tenant's right question in Prince Edward island. In 1864 he became a member of the executive council of Nova Scotia, and in 1867 he was appointed to the Canadian senate. In June, 1870, Mr. Ritchie was appointed judge of the supreme court of Nova Scotia, and in 1873 he became judge in equity.—His brother, Sir William Johnston, Canadian jurist, b. in Annapolis, N. S., 28 Oct., 1813, was educated at the Pictou academy, studied law with his brother, and was admitted to the bar of New Brunswick in 1838. He was appointed queen's counsel in 1854, and was a member of the executive council of the province from October, 1854, until he was appointed puisne judge of

the supreme court of New Brunswick, 17 Aug., 1855. He held this place on the bench till 6 Dec., 1865, when he became chief justice of New Brunswick. He was appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of the Dominion, 8 Oct., 1875, and chief justice of Canada, 11 Jan., 1879. He represented the city and county of St. John in the New Brunswick assembly from 1846 till 1851, when he retired, and served again from 1854 till his elevation to the bench. He was knighted by the queen, 1 Nov., 1881. Sir William was deputy governor of Canada during the absence of Lord Lorne in England, from 6 July, 1881, till January, 1882, and again from 6 Sept. till December, 1882. On 5 March, 1884, he was appointed deputy of the governor-general, Lord Lansdowne.

**RITCHIE, Robert**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 Jan., 1798; d. there, 6 July, 1870. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 Feb., 1814, and cruised in the sloop "Peacock," in the Mediterranean squadron, in 1814-'18, and in the "Guerrière," on the same station in 1819-'20. In 1821-'2 he was attached to the Philadelphia navy-yard. He served in Com. Porter's "mosquito fleet" for the suppression of piracy in the West Indies in 1823-'4, in 1827 was in the "Grampus" on the West India station, and was commissioned lieutenant, 13 Jan., 1825. In 1830 he was on surveying duty. He cruised in the frigate "Java," on the Mediterranean station, in 1830-'1, and commanded the schooner "Grampus" in a cruise in the West Indies in 1833-'5. He was commissioned commander, 8 Sept., 1841, assigned to the frigate "Columbia," on the Brazil station, in 1845, and attached to the Philadelphia navy-yard in 1848-'51. On 13 Sept., 1855, he was placed on the reserved list, but he was restored to the active list and commissioned captain, 14 Sept., 1855. He was on leave until August, 1859, when he took command of the steamer "Saranac," in the Pacific squadron, until March, 1862. He was retired 21 Dec., 1861, and after his return from the last cruise in the Pacific resided at Philadelphia. He was promoted to commodore on the retired list, 4 April, 1867.

**RITCHIE, Thomas**, journalist, b. in Essex county, Va., 5 Nov., 1778; d. in Richmond, Va., 12 July, 1854. His father, a native of Scotland, died when the son was six years old. The latter received an academic education and studied medicine, but abandoned it to become a teacher in Fredericksburg, Va., where he remained till he removed to Richmond in 1804. He became editor in that city of the "Examiner" the same year, whose name he changed to the "Enquirer," and he continued to edit and publish it for forty years, exercising an influence that was not surpassed by any other journal in the Union. At the request of President Polk he resigned the "Enquirer" to his two sons in 1845, and, removing to Washington, assumed the editorial control of the "Union," the organ of the administration, but retired in 1849. Mr. Ritchie was a Democrat of the extreme state-rights faction, and believed that nothing so became an editor as to be at war with all his rival contemporaries. He was a well-known figure in social and diplomatic circles, in which he was welcome for his simple and generous though irascible nature and his Virginian peculiarities of speech and dress.

**RITNER, Joseph**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Berks county, Pa., 25 March, 1780; d. in Carlisle, Pa., 16 Oct., 1869. His father came to this country from Alsace. The son attended school during only six months, but while working on a farm he had access to a good library of German books, by which he profited so much as to supply

largely the deficiencies of his early education. In 1820 he was elected to the legislature, and he served there till 1827. He was the unsuccessful candidate of the anti-Masons for governor of Pennsylvania in 1829, but was elected to that office in 1835, and served four years. He was nominated again for governor by the anti-Masons in 1838, but was defeated. Gov. Ritner was one of the originators of the school system of Pennsylvania, and was an earnest opponent of slavery and intemperance. In 1849 he was for a short time director of the mint at Philadelphia, and he was a delegate from Pennsylvania to the National Republican convention that nominated John C. Frémont for president.

**RITTENHOUSE, William**, paper-maker, b. in the principality of Broich, Holland, in 1644; d. in Roxborough, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1708. He was a Mennonite preacher, and with his sons, Claus and Gerhard, and his daughter, Elizabeth, came to this country from Amsterdam, Holland, and settled at Germantown, Pa., in 1687-'8. His ancestors for many generations had been paper-makers in Arnheim, and he built in 1690 the first paper-mill in this country, on Paper-mill run, a branch of Wissahickon creek, in Roxborough township. The mill was owned by a company, among whom were, besides himself, Robert Turner, Thomas Tresse, Samuel Carpenter, and William Bradford, the first printer in the British colonies south of New England. In 1700-'1 this mill was carried away by a freshet, but, with the aid of William Penn, was rebuilt of stone in 1702. Rittenhouse became the sole owner of the paper-mill in 1704, and before his death gave it to his son, Claus or Nicholas (1666-1734). The business increased, and soon an additional mill of stone was added. From paper that was made at this place William Bradford was supplied, and Gabriel Thomas writes: "All sorts of very good paper are made in the German Town." The business was carried on by direct descendants of William at the same place until well into the 19th century. William continued his preaching in this country, being the first Mennonite minister in Pennsylvania, and he and his son were granted naturalization papers by Thomas Lloyd, the deputy governor, on 7 May, 1691. —Among Claus's children was MATTHIAS (1703-1779), who became a farmer and settled in Norriton township, Montgomery co., Pa., and the latter's eldest son was DAVID, astronomer, b. in Roxborough, Pa., 8 April, 1732; d. in Philadelphia, 26 June, 1796. He

was early trained to work on a farm, but an uncle, dying when the boy was about twelve years old, left him a chest of tools, together with a few books that contained the elements of arithmetic and geometry, and some mathematical calculations. These seem to have determined the bent of his life, for he covered the handle of his plough, and even the fences around the fields, with mathematical calculations. He was not without considerable mechanical ability, as he had made a complete water-mill in



*David Rittenhouse*

miniature when he was eight years old, and at seventeen he made a wooden clock, and later one in metal. In 1751 he persuaded his father to advance money with which he purchased in Philadelphia an outfit of tools, and then established himself in Norriton as a clock- and mathematical-instrument-maker. His days were spent in following his trade, and his nights were given to study. He solved abstruse mathematical and astronomical problems, discovering for himself the method of fluxions, and for a long time believing that he was its originator. He mastered an English translation of Newton's "Principia," also devoting himself to the study of optics. In 1751 he became acquainted with Thomas Barton (*q. v.*), who supplied him with books, from which he gained a knowledge of Latin and Greek. His clocks became celebrated for their accuracy; he obtained a local reputation for astronomical knowledge, and through Mr. Barton, who became his brother-in-law, he was introduced to men of learning. In 1763 he was called on to determine the initial and most difficult part of the boundary-line between Pennsylvania and Maryland, and this task was so well accomplished that he was offered extra compensation on its completion. Although the instruments were of his own manufacture, when the official astronomers, Charles Mason and Jonathan Dixon, arrived in 1763, they accepted his observations without change. He was appointed in 1769, at the request of a commission that was selected by New York and New Jersey, to settle the boundary-lines between these colonies. Meanwhile he continued his scientific researches, studied the variations in the oscillations of the pendulum that are caused by the expansion and contraction of the material from which it was made, and devised a satisfactory plan of compensation; also about this time he made a thermometer on the principle of the expansion and contraction of metals. Later he constructed an orrery on a new and more perfect plan than had ever before been attempted, which, when it was finished in 1770, was regarded by John Adams as "a most beautiful machine. . . . It exhibits almost every motion in the astronomical world." Princeton purchased it for £300, and later Rittenhouse made a larger instrument from the same model for the University of Pennsylvania, for which he received £400. In January, 1768, he was elected a member of the American philosophical society, and in June of that year he addressed the society on the transit of Venus that occurred on 3 June, 1769, in consequence of which three committees were appointed by that body to make observations. One of these, under Rittenhouse, was stationed at his observatory in Norriton, and all of the preliminary arrangements were left to him. He set to work with great zeal; Thomas Penn sent a reflector from Europe, and other apparatus was secured, all of which Rittenhouse mounted. The observations, according to the testimony of the astronomer royal of England, were excellent, and, according to another authority, "the first approximately accurate results in the measurement of the spheres were given to the world, not by the schooled and salaried astronomers who watched from the magnificent royal observatories of Europe, but by unpaid amateurs and devotees to science in the youthful province of Pennsylvania." In 1769 he observed the transit of Mercury, and a year later he calculated the elements of the motion and the orbit of a comet. In 1770 he removed to Philadelphia, where he continued to engage in mechanical pursuits, and also for some years had charge of the state-house clock. He continued his experiments, and in 1771 investigated the elec-

trical properties of the gymnotus, or electric eel. In 1772 he was engaged to survey and ascertain the levels of the lands between the Susquehanna and Delaware rivers, and in 1773 he was chief of a commission to make the Schuylkill river navigable. He was commissioner from Pennsylvania in 1774 to determine the northwestern extremity of the boundary between New York and Pennsylvania. In March, 1775, the American philosophical society presented for the consideration of the Pennsylvania assembly a plan for the erection of an observatory under state control, with a view of tendering the appointment of director to Mr. Rittenhouse. The Revolutionary war prevented the carrying out of this project, and he was ordered "to prepare moulds for the casting of clock-weights, and send them to some iron-furnace, and order a sufficient number to be immediately made for the purpose of exchanging them with the inhabitants of this city for their leaden clock-weights." In October, 1775, he was appointed engineer to the committee of safety, and in that capacity he was called upon to arrange for casting cannon of iron and brass, to view a site for the erection of a Continental powder-mill, to conduct experiments for rifling cannon and musket-balls, to fix upon a method of fastening the chain for the protection of the river, to superintend the manufacture of saltpetre, and to locate a magazine for military stores on Wissahickon creek. He was appointed one of the committee of safety in April, 1776, its vice-president in August, and in November the proclamations that were issued bore his name as presiding officer. In March, 1776, he was elected a member of the assembly from Philadelphia, and later he became a member of the convention that met on 15 July, 1776, and drafted the first constitution for the state of Pennsylvania. He was one of the board of war for the state of Pennsylvania, and later one of the council of safety, to whom the most absolute powers were temporarily granted. In January, 1777, he was elected first state treasurer under the new constitution, and he was unanimously elected to the same office for twelve years, until finally, in 1789, he declined to serve any longer. On several occasions he was appointed to act on various boundary commissions, and in 1792 he was appointed first director of the mint, which place he filled for three years. From 1779 till 1782 he was professor of astronomy in the University of Pennsylvania, and also a trustee and vice-provost of the same institution. In 1772 he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Princeton, and in 1789 the same college conferred on him the degree of LL. D. He was elected a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences in 1782, and in 1795 he was chosen an honorary fellow of the Royal society of London. In 1771 he was elected one of the secretaries of the American philosophical society, of which he became vice-president in 1786, and, on the death of Benjamin Franklin in 1790, he was chosen its president, which office he then held until his death. The early volumes of the transactions of that society were enriched by his scientific contributions, about twenty in number; his most elaborate paper, "An Oration on Astronomy" (Philadelphia, 1775), was delivered on 24 Feb., 1775. Thomas Jefferson, who succeeded him as president of the Philosophical society, wrote: "We have supposed Mr. Rittenhouse second to no astronomer living; that in genius he must be first, because he is self-taught." See "Life of David Rittenhouse," by James Renwick, in Sparks's "American Biography" (Boston, 1834), and "Memoirs of the Life of David Rittenhouse," by William Barton (Philadelphia, 1813).

**RITTER, Abraham**, author, b. in Philadelphia in September, 1792; d. there, 8 Oct., 1860. His father, Jacob, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and the son became a merchant in his native city. He was for fifty years a member of the board of elders of the Moravian church. He published a "History of the Moravian Church in Philadelphia, 1742-'57" (Philadelphia, 1857), and "Philadelphia and her Merchants" (1860).

**RITTER, Frédéric Louis**, musician, b. in Strassburg, Alsace, in 1834. His father came from a Spanish family, and the name was originally Caballero. He began the study of music at an early age under Hauser and Hans M. Schletterer. When sixteen years old he received some instruction from Georges Kastner in Paris, whence he went to Germany to continue his studies there. In 1852 he received the appointment of professor of music in the Protestant seminary of Fénéstrange, Lorraine. Later he was also called to Bordeaux to conduct a series of concerts. About 1856 he came to the United States. For several years after his arrival he resided in Cincinnati, doing much to advance the cause of music during his stay in that city. He organized the Cecilia and the Philharmonic societies, and under his leadership many works were produced for the first time in this country. In 1861 he went to New York and became conductor of the Sacred harmonic society and of the Arion, a choral society. In 1867 he organized and conducted at Steinway hall the first musical festival that was held in the city. He was appointed professor of music at Vassar college the same year, and since 1874 he has resided in Poughkeepsie. The University of New York conferred the degree of doctor of music upon him in 1878. As a writer on musical topics he is well known on both sides of the Atlantic. Besides numerous articles in English, German, and French periodicals, he has written "A History of Music in the Form of Lectures" (Boston, 1870-'4; 2d ed., London, 1876); "Music in England" (New York, 1883); "Music in America" (1883); "Manual of Musical History, from the Epoch of Ancient Greece to our Present Time" (New York, 1886); and "Musical Dictation" (London, 1888). He edited the English edition of "Das Reich der Töne"—"The Realm of Tones"—(New York, 1888), for which he wrote the appendix, containing sketches of American musicians. He is also well known as a composer. His instrumental works include several symphonies and overtures for full orchestra, a septet for flute, horn, and string quintet, string quartets, and compositions for the piano and organ. Many of these have been rendered by the principal orchestral organizations and clubs for chamber music in New York, Brooklyn, and Boston. His sacred music includes the 23d and the 95th Psalm, both for female voices, the 4th Psalm, "O Salutaris," and an "Ave Maria." His compositions for the voice include more than one hundred German songs, and he has published also a "Practical Method for the Instruction of Chorus Classes," and compiled, with the Rev. J. Ryland Kendrick, D. D., "The Woman's College Hymnal," containing tunes arranged for female voices only (Boston, 1887).—His wife, **Fanny Raymond**, is also well known as a writer on musical topics. She has published translations of Louis Ehlert's "Letters on Music to a Lady" (London, 1877) and Robert Schumann's "Music and Musicians" (1877). Her other writings include the pamphlets "Woman as a Musician" (New York, 1877); "Some Famous Songs" (London, 1878); "Troubadours and Minnesingers"; "Haydn's 'Seasons'" (Poughkeepsie,

1881); "Madrigals" (1882); and a volume of poems, "Songs and Ballads" (New York, 1888). She is also known as the possessor of an excellent mezzo-soprano voice, and in the winter of 1869-'70 began a series of "historical recitals."

**RITTER, Henry**, Canadian artist, b. in Montreal, Canada, in 1816; d. 21 Dec., 1853. He was designed by his father for a commercial career, but, his love for art early asserting itself, he obtained permission to visit Europe and pursue professional studies. He first went to Hamburg, but finally settled in Düsseldorf, where he obtained the highest prizes in the local academies. His favorite subjects were connected with the sea. Mr. Ritter possessed a certain originality of invention, his coloring was good, and his execution showed great care. Among his principal works are "Smugglers struggling with English Soldiers" (1839); "Le Fanfaron"; and "A Marriage Proposal in Normandy" (1842). One of his best works is his "Young Pilot Drowned," which was purchased by the Art society of Prussia. His health having failed, he was not able to complete his largest canvas, "The Poacher," till 1847. His "Indians flying before a Burning Prairie" contains some of his most conscientious drawing. At his death Ritter left unfinished a large number of small pictures. He also made many sketches for purposes of illustration, among them a series for an edition of the works of Washington Irving that was not published until after his death.

**RITZEMA, Johannes**, clergyman, b. in Holland in 1710; d. in Kinderhook, N. Y., 1795. He arrived in New York pending the negotiations for a coetus in connection with the Reformed Dutch church of New York, and was a prominent member in all the meetings of that body. He was senior minister of the Reformed Dutch church of New York city, held pastoral relations there from 1744 till 1784, and frequently preached at Harlem, Philipsburg, Fordham, and Cortlandt. He was one of the original trustees of King's (now Columbia) college, and a disagreement between him and other members of the coetus regarding a professorship there and other matters led to his withdrawal from that body. He published "Ware Vryheyd tot Vrede" (New York, 1761); "Aan den Eerwarden Do. Johannes Leydt" (Philadelphia, 1763); and "Met een nodige voor Afspraak aan de nederduitse Gemeenten in de provincien van Nieu-York en Nieu-Jersey, door Johannes Ritzema" (New York, 1765).—His son, **RUDOLPH**, was graduated at King's college in 1758, and became a lieutenant-colonel in the British army.

**RIVA AGÜERO, José** (re'-vah-ah-goo-ay'-ro), president of Peru, b. in Lima, 3 May, 1783; d. there, 21 May, 1858. He belonged to an illustrious family, received an excellent education and went to Spain, where he entered the military service. In 1808 he went to Buenos Ayres, where he became attached to the cause of South American independence. He returned to Lima in 1809, and was appointed comptroller of the court of accounts, but resigned in 1813 to join the Independents. He maintained a correspondence with the patriots of Buenos Ayres and Chili, and in 1820 was appointed colonel. After the landing of Gen. San Martín he was elected, 4 Aug., 1821, first prefect of Lima. For his military services he was rewarded by the unanimous vote of the army with an election as president of the republic, 28 Feb., 1823, and on 4 March congress raised him to the rank of grand marshal. Soon afterward Gen. Canterac, at the head of a strong Spanish army, marched upon Lima, and the government retired to Callao. Riva

Agüero re-enforced his army and organized a navy, but the disagreements between the chiefs caused general discontent. He began negotiations with the Spanish authorities, and on 19 Aug. was deposed by congress. By order of Bolívar he was arrested on 25 Nov., sent to Guayaquil and exiled to Europe, whence he began to write hostile pamphlets against Bolívar. In 1831 congress revoked his sentence of exile, and he returned in 1833, was elected in 1834 deputy to congress for Lima, and reinstated in his military rank, but did not appear again in politics.

**RIVADAVIA, Bernardino** (re-vah-dah'-ve-ah), president of the Argentine Republic, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1780; d. in Cadiz, Spain, 2 Sept., 1845. After acquiring his primary education he entered the College of San Carlos, and during his studies the first English invasion took place. After the reconquest of Buenos Ayres he took part as a lieutenant in the defence of the city during the second English invasion under Whitelock. In 1811 he was appointed secretary of war and the treasury, in which place he subdued two revolts against the government. In 1812 the government to which he belonged was deposed, and he retired to private life till 1814, when he was appointed envoy to several European courts, and commissioned to solicit a protectorate from England, France, Austria, the United States, or in case of need from a prince of the house of Bourbon, in order to found a South American monarchy, as the conservative element did not believe that the country was ready for a republic. After his negotiations for a protectorate had failed he returned in 1820 to Buenos Ayres. In 1821 Gov. Rodríguez appointed him secretary of the interior, in which place he accomplished many reforms and established the university. Rodríguez's successor, Las Heras, offered him the same place, but he refused and went as minister to Great Britain. On 18 Feb., 1826, he was elected president of the Argentine Republic, in which place he greatly aided the material progress of the republic and sustained the war against the Brazilian invader of Uruguay, contributing to the independence of that republic. When the Federal party began to oppose him, and several provinces rose in arms, Rivadavia resigned on 29 June, 1827, retiring into private life. After the fall of Dorrego and Lavalle, he went to Europe in 1829, but returned in 1834, to answer his impeachment, was exiled to Montevideo, and went in 1842 to Europe.

**RIVA PALACIO, Mariano** (re'-vah-pah-lah'-the-o), Mexican statesman, b. in the city of Mexico, 4 Nov., 1803; d. there, 20 Feb., 1880. He studied in the seminary of his native city, and, although he was graduated with honors, never sought admission to the bar, but entered politics. He was chosen deputy to congress for the term of 1833-'4, and from that time was almost continually either deputy or senator. In 1849 he was elected governor of the state of Mexico, where he introduced many important reforms, includ-

ing a new system of direct taxation, which soon put the state treasury in a flourishing condition, and redeemed the credit of the state, by paying all its accumulated debts. He built the public market of Toluca, the prison, the court-house, and the city sewers, established a savings-bank, and began the penitentiary in Real del Monte. He was re-elected, and with the greatest difficulty obtained permission from the legislature to resign, when, in August, 1851, he was called by Gen. Arista to form a ministry, in which he took the portfolio of the treasury. After the fall of Santa-Anna's administration Gen. Martín Carrera called Riva Palacio to form a ministry on 16 Aug., 1855; but the latter declined and frankly told Carrera that as provisional president he ought not to appoint ministers. In December of that year, together with Luis de la Rosa, he accepted from Gen. Alvarez a commission to form a cabinet, but would not take the portfolio, and retired to private life. In 1857 he was again elected governor of the state of Mexico, established a mounted police to suppress the increasing brigandage, began to drain the lagoon of Lerma, and projected a railroad to connect Toluca with the city of Mexico. Afterward he was president of the municipal council of Mexico, where he introduced gas-lights, constructed new public markets, and established many other reforms. When the Republican government abandoned the capital, 31 May, 1863, before the French invasion, Riva Palacio was prevented by sickness from following, but refused to form part of the "junta de notables" that was formed in July of that year. In July, 1864, the emperor Maximilian invited him by a special commissioner to accept the portfolio of the interior; but he declared that as a republican he could never take part in a monarchical and foreign administration. After the fall of Queretaro, in May, 1867, Maximilian appointed Riva Palacio, with Martínez de la Torre, to defend him before the council of war. Without a moment's hesitation, Riva Palacio hurried to Queretaro, and, after consultation with the prisoner, went to San Luis Potosí to see Juárez; but, notwithstanding his brilliant defence, he could not save his unfortunate client. Later he received from the imperial family a silver table-service. After the return of the national government to Mexico, Riva Palacio was elected president of the municipal council, and in 1868 he became deputy to congress, being permitted by a special law to retain his place in the municipality. In August, 1869, he was elected president of congress, and in October of that year he was made governor of the state of Mexico, but returned, in December, 1871, to his seat in congress. In 1876, after the triumph of the revolution of Tuxtepec, he was appointed director of the national Monte de Piedad. He was one of the few public men of Mexico that had no enemy in either of the political parties.

**RIVERA, Antonio de** (re-vay'-rah), Spanish soldier, b. in Soria about the end of the 15th century; d. in Los Angeles, Peru, about 1560. He took part in the conquest of Cartagena in 1532 with Pedro de Heredia (q. v.), and in the several expeditions to the interior achieved great renown. In 1538 he went to Peru with the expedition that was commanded by the magistrate Juan de Badillo, and in 1540 he accompanied Gonzalo Pizarro as his lieutenant in the expedition to discover the country of the cinnamon-tree. Rivera was a partisan of Gonzalo Pizarro against the viceroy Nuñez Vela, but, when Pedro de la Gasca arrived in 1547, he served under the latter's orders in the battle of Xaquixaguana, and till the country was pacified.



*M. Riva Palacio*

elected governor of the state of Mexico, where he introduced many important reforms, includ-

and was rewarded with the government of Los Angeles, where he died shortly afterward.

**RIVERA, José Fructuoso** (re-vay'-rah), president of Uruguay, b. in Paysandu in 1790; d. in Montevideo, 13 Jan., 1854. He was a "gaucho," began to serve under Artigas against the Spaniards in 1811, and when, in 1814, hostilities between that chief and the Argentine general, Alvear, began, Rivera, in command of a division, defeated Dorrego, 10 Jan., 1815, at Guayabos, and entered Montevideo, of which he was appointed commander by Artigas. During the Portuguese invasion Rivera was his lieutenant, but in 1820 he capitulated on condition that his rank of colonel should be recognized, and that he should be kept in command of a regiment of gaucho cavalry. On the invasion of the province by Jose Antonio Lavalleja (*q. v.*), he was surprised by that chief, on 29 May, 1825, but immediately went over to him with all the forces at his command, and took a brilliant part in the battle of Sarandi on 12 Oct., for which he was rewarded by the Argentine congress with a pension. In August, 1826, when Rivadavia appointed Gen. Alvear chief of the Argentine auxiliaries, there were disagreements, and Rivera, refusing his aid, was outlawed and fled to Corrientes. But on 21 April, 1827, he returned with 100 adventurers from Santa Fé, invaded the Brazilian missions, and, gathering and disciplining a force of 1,800 Indians, kept the Brazilian army in check. For this he was pardoned, and when, after the independence, Lavalleja assumed the provisional presidency, 25 April, 1829, he appointed Rivera commander-in-chief. After the proclamation of the constitution, congress elected Rivera president, 24 Oct., 1829; but Lavalleja plotted against him, and began an armed rebellion in 1832, but was defeated, 20 Sept., and forced to take refuge in Brazil. As president, Rivera paid little attention to the constitution, introducing a purely personal and arbitrary government. Although he was not dishonest for his own gain, he allowed his friends and former officers to pilfer the treasury, yet the commercial prosperity of the country increased greatly. Lavalleja tried the fortunes of war once more in 1834, but was defeated and again took refuge in Brazil. In the elections of that year the opposition or Federal party obtained the victory, and on 1 March, 1835, Gen. Oribe was installed president; but he appointed Rivera commander-in-chief. By instigation of the dictator Rosas (*q. v.*), Oribe persecuted the unionist chiefs, and finally, being authorized by congress, called Rivera before a court of inquiry for some arbitrary measures. The latter rose in rebellion, 16 July, 1836, declared the president a traitor to the nation for his connivance with Rosas, and, aided by the gauchos, the unionists, and the foreign colony, began a struggle against the government. After a long civil war, Oribe resigned, 20 Oct., 1838, and Rivera was elected president. The former took refuge with Rosas, who gave him the command of an army to subdue the revolution of Lavalle and La Madrid (*q. v.*), and declared war against Uruguay in 1842. Rivera invaded the province of Corrientes, but was defeated by Oribe at Arroyo Grande on 6 Nov. The victorious army in its turn invaded Uruguay, and in February, 1843, the famous siege of Montevideo began. Rivera, leaving Gen. Paz in charge, left with the cavalry to open a campaign in the interior, and held part of Rosas's army in check for two years, till it was reinforced by Gen. Urquiza with 40,000 men, and Rivera was defeated at India Muerta, 28 March, 1845. But finally Brazil signed a treaty with Uruguay, 29 May, 1851, Oribe was killed in battle on

8 Jan., 1852, and Rosas was defeated at Monte Caseros on 3 Feb. Juan Francisco Giro was elected president, 1 March, 1852, and Rivera aided Gen. Venancio Flores in an insurrection. President Giro fled to a neutral man-of-war, and Flores, declaring the executive chair vacant, instituted a triumvirate composed of himself, Lavalleja, and Rivera; but the two latter soon died. The two chief towns of the department of Tacuarembó have been named after him, Rivera and Fructuoso.

**RIVERO, Mariano Eduardo de** (re-vay'-ro), Peruvian scientist, b. in Arequipa in 1799; d. in Paris, France, 6 Nov., 1857. At the age of twelve he was sent to Europe and entered the college at Highgate, near London, studying chemistry under Sir Humphrey Davy. In 1816 he went to Paris, where, after many difficulties, he was admitted in 1818 to the Royal college of mines. In 1820 he went to Germany to study the metallurgical district of Freiberg, and discovered a new substance, which he called Humboltina. He made known in Europe the sodium nitrate of Tarapaca, which soon became one of the principal exports of Peru. Afterward he made a scientific trip to Spain, visiting the mines, especially those of mercury at Almaden. He returned to Paris in 1822, and there met Zea, the Colombian minister, by whom he was commissioned to go to Bogota to establish a mining-school. He selected some of his college companions to aid him; and on their arrival in Venezuela, where they were well received by Gen. Bolívar, they began work, obtaining good results and making many discoveries. After three years he was called by his family to Peru, and resigned the charge of director of the school, Gen. Bolívar appointing him instead general director of mines and public instruction of Peru, which appointment was confirmed by Gen. La Mar, president of that republic. After his arrival in 1825 he devoted his time to science, and, together with Nicolas de Pierola (*q. v.*), published, from 1826 till 1828, the "Memorial de Ciencias Naturales." In 1829, during the civil war, he was deposed and obliged to retire to Chili, where he made extensive geological studies. On his return to Peru the government appointed him director of the Museum of natural history and antiquities of Lima. In 1832 he was a member of the national congress, as deputy for the province of Cailloma; but in 1834, on account of his health, he retired to Arequipa. In 1840 Gen. Gamarra reinstated him in the direction of the museum and public works. In 1851 he accepted the charge of consul-general in Belgium, but he returned to Peru in 1852. In 1854 he again occupied his place in Belgium. Rivero was a member of many foreign scientific societies. He wrote "Memoria sobre las aguas minerales de Yuro y otros puntos cercanos á Arequipa" (Lima, 1827); "Antigüedades Peruanas," with Dr. von Tschudi (Vienna, 1851); "Apuntes estadísticos del Departamento de Junín" (Brussels, 1855); and "Colección de memorias científicas, agrícolas é industriales" (2 vols., 1856-'7).

**RIVERS, Richard Henderson**, clergyman, b. in Montgomery county, Tenn., 11 Sept., 1814. He was graduated at La Grange college, Ala., in 1835, the same year was chosen assistant professor of languages in that institution, and in 1836-'41 was full professor. In 1843 he was elected president of the Athens female seminary, and in 1848 became professor of moral science in Centenary college, Jackson, La., and in 1849 was elected its president, which office he held till 1854. In that year he became president of La Grange college, of which he retained charge till the civil war, and he subsequently assumed the presidency of Centenary college, Sum-



merfield, Ala., where he remained during the war. In 1865 he undertook the management of a small school for young ladies at Somerville, Tenn., and afterward of other schools in the southwest. Since his twentieth year Mr. Rivers has preached as well as taught, has been pastor of various Methodist Episcopal churches, and is now (1888) pastor of the Shelby street (Louisville, Ky.) Methodist Episcopal church. In 1850 La Grange gave him the degree of D. D. He has contributed largely to periodicals, and published text-books on "Mental Philosophy" (Nashville, 1860); "Moral Philosophy" (1866); "Our Young People" (1880); "Life of Bishop Robert Paine" (1884); and edited a volume of sermons (1872).

**RIVERS, William James**, educator, b. in Charleston, S. C., 18 July, 1822. After graduation at the College of South Carolina in 1841, he conducted a large private school for several years. In 1856 he was elected professor of Greek literature in the College of South Carolina, and, upon the reorganization of that institution in 1865, he became professor of ancient languages and literature, and in 1873 became president of Washington college, Md. He has local reputation as a poet, contributed to the periodical press of South Carolina, and published "A Catechism of the History of South Carolina" (Charleston, 1850), and "A Sketch of the History of South Carolina to the Close of the Proprietary Government by the Revolution of 1719" (1856).

**RIVES, John Cook** (reeves), journalist, b. in Franklin county, Va., 24 May, 1795; d. in Prince George county, Md., 10 April, 1864. He removed to Kentucky at eleven years of age, was brought up by his uncle, Samuel Casey, acquired a good education, and in 1824 removed from Edwardsville, Ill. (in which city he had been connected with a bank), to Washington, D. C., where he became a clerk in the fourth auditor's office. During the early part of President Jackson's administration, with Francis Blair, senior, he founded the "Congressional Globe," of which he was sole proprietor till 1864. He possessed much humor, and was generous in the extreme in his public and private benefactions. Altogether he gave about \$30,000 to the wives of soldiers who had enlisted in the National army from the District of Columbia, besides innumerable smaller amounts to private individuals, and he subsequently gave \$12,000 toward the equipment of two regiments in the District of Columbia.

**RIVES, William Cabell**, senator, b. in Nelson county, Va., 4 May, 1793; d. at his country-seat, called Castle Hill, near Charlottesville, Va., 25

April, 1868. He was educated at Hampden Sidney and William and Mary, and studied law and politics under Thomas Jefferson. He served in 1814-'15 with a body of militia that was called out for the defence of Virginia during the second war with Great Britain, and was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1816 and of the legislature in 1817-'19. He was elected to congress in



*W. C. Rives*

1822 as a Democrat, served three successive terms, and in 1829 was appointed by President Jackson

minister to France, where he negotiated the indemnity treaty of 4 July, 1831. On his return in 1832 he was chosen U. S. senator, in place of Littleton Tazewell, as a Van Buren conservative, but he resigned in 1834 in consequence of his unwillingness to participate in the senate's vote of censure on President Jackson's removal of the U. S. bank deposits, of which he approved, but which the Virginia legislature reprobated. The political character of that body having changed, he was returned to the senate in 1835 in place of John Tyler, who had resigned, and held office till 1845. In January, 1837, he voted for Thomas H. Benton's "expunging resolution," which erased from the journal of the senate the resolution of censure for the removal of the bank deposits. He was again minister to France in 1849-'53. In 1861 he was one of the five commissioners to the "peace" congress in Washington. After the secession of Virginia, with which he was not in sympathy, he served in the first and second provisional Confederate congresses. Mr. Rives possessed extensive culture, and a pleasing and popular address. He published numerous pamphlets and addresses, and "Life and Character of John Hampden" (Richmond, 1845); "Ethics of Christianity" (1855); and "History of the Life and Times of James Madison" (4 vols., Boston, 1859-'69). In the preparation of this work he had the advantage of a long and intimate acquaintance with its subject, and the use of all his manuscripts and papers.—His wife, **Judith Page Walker**, author, b. at Castle Hill, Albemarle co., Va., 24 March, 1802; d. there 23 Jan., 1882, was educated in Richmond, Va., and at seventeen years of age married Mr. Rives. She accompanied him on both his missions to France, and on her return embodied her recollections of Paris in "Souvenirs of a Residence in Europe" (Philadelphia, 1842) and "Home and the World" (New York, 1857). Her other publications include "The Canary-Bird" (Philadelphia, 1835) and "Epitome of the Holy Bible" (Charlottesville, Va., 1846).—Their son, **Alfred Landon**, engineer, b. in Paris, France, 25 March, 1830, studied at Virginia military institute and at the University of Virginia, and in 1854 was graduated at the École des ponts et chaussées, Paris. He was an assistant engineer in completing the U. S. capitol building, Washington, D. C., and in building the aqueduct there, in charge of the U. S. survey in improving Potomac river, and designed and constructed the Cabin John bridge, near Washington, which at the time of its completion was the largest single-arch stone bridge in the world. Since the civil war he has been general manager of the Mobile and Ohio railroad, and a vice-president and general manager of the Richmond and Danville railroad, and he is now (1888) superintendent of the Panama railroad.—His daughter, **Amélie**, author, b. in Richmond, Va., 23 Aug., 1863, was educated by private tutors. In June, 1888, she married John Armstrong Chalker, of New York city. Her first work was a story in the "Atlantic Monthly," which has since appeared with others in book-form under the title of "A Brother to Dragons, and Other Old-Time Tales" (New York, 1888). Her subsequent work includes stories and poems, and a novel entitled "The Quick or the Dead?" (Philadelphia, 1888).

**RIVINGTON, James**, journalist, b. in London, England, about 1724; d. in New York city in July, 1802. Early in life he acquired wealth in London as a bookseller, which he lost at Newmarket, and, sailing to this country in 1760, resumed his occupation in Philadelphia, and in the next year in New York, where he opened a shop in

Wall street. In 1773 he published "at his ever open and uninfluenced press" the first number of a newspaper entitled "The New York Gazetteer; or the Connecticut, New Jersey, Hudson's River, and Quebec Weekly Advertiser." He advocated



*Isaac Rivington*

the measures of the British government with great zeal, and attacked the patriots so severely that in 1775 the Whigs of Newport resolved to hold no communication with him. In consequence of his repeated attacks upon the Sons of Liberty, and especially Capt. Isaac Sears, that officer came to New York from Connecticut with seventy-five horsemen, and, entering Rivington's office, destroyed his press and converted the types into bullets. Rivington's conduct was examined by the Provincial congress, which referred the case to the Continental congress, and while the latter was considering it the publisher wrote a remonstrance, declaring "that however wrong and mistaken he may have been in his opinions, he has always meant honestly and openly to do his duty as a servant of the public." He then made his peace with the Whigs, and was permitted to return to his house, but, having incurred suspicion he afterward went to England, where he was appointed king's printer for New York. In 1777, after the British occupation of that city, he returned with a new press, and resumed the publication of his paper under the title of "Rivington's New York Loyal Gazette," which he changed on 13 Dec., 1777, to "The Royal Gazette." On the day when Maj. John André was taken prisoner his "Cow Chase" was published by Rivington. About 1781, when the success of the British was becoming doubtful, Rivington played the part of a spy, furnishing Washington with important information. His communications were written on thin paper, bound in the covers of books, and conveyed to the American camp by agents that were ignorant of their service. When New York was evacuated, Rivington remained in the city, much to the general surprise, removed the royal arms from his paper, and changed its title to "Rivington's New York Gazette and Universal Advertiser." But his business rapidly declined, his paper ceased to exist in 1783, and he passed the remainder of his life in comparative poverty. There is a complete set of his journal in the library of the New York historical society. Rivington offended his readers by the false statements that appeared in his paper, which was called by the people "The Lying Gazette," and which was even censured by the royalists for its utter disregard of truth. The journal was well supplied with news from abroad, and replenished with squibs and poems against the leaders of the Revolution and their French allies. Gov. William Livingston in particular was attacked, and he wrote about 1780: "If Rivington is taken, I must have one of his ears; Governor Clinton is entitled to the other; and General Washington, if he pleases, may take his head." Rivington provoked many clever satires from Fran-

cis Hopkinson, Philip Freneau, and John Wither- spoon. Freneau wrote several epigrams at his expense, the best of which was "Rivington's Last Will and Testament," including the stanza:

"Provided, however, and nevertheless,

That whatever estate I enjoy and possess

At the time of my death (if it be not then sold)

Shall remain to the Tories, to have and to hold."

Alexander Graydon, in his "Memoirs," says of Rivington: "This gentleman's manners and appearance were sufficiently dignified; and he kept the best company. He was an everlasting dabbler in theatrical heroics. Othello was the character in which he liked best to appear." Ashbel Green speaks of Rivington as "the greatest sycophant imaginable; very little under the influence of any principle but self-interest, yet of the most courteous manners to all with whom he had intercourse." The accompanying portrait is from the original painting by Gilbert Stuart, in the possession of William H. Appleton, of New York.—His son, JOHN, a lieutenant in the 83d regiment, died in England in 1809.

**ROACH, Isaac**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 Feb., 1786; d. there, 29 Dec., 1848. He was commissioned 2d lieutenant in the 2d artillery, 2 July, 1812, and served in the detachment under Capt. Towson in cutting out the British brigs "Caledonia" and "Detroit," lying under the guns of Fort Erie, 8 Oct., 1812. Lieut. Roach was among the first to board the captured brig, the "Detroit," and, in the words of Winfield Scott, "certainly no one surpassed him in intrepidity and efficiency." He was wounded in the assault on Queenstown heights, 13 Oct., 1812, promoted captain, 13 April, 1813, and in this capacity had command of a piece of artillery, and formed a part of the advance-guard in the capture of Fort George, 27 May, 1813, when he was again wounded. On 24 June following, at the Beaver dam, he held his position for hours against a greatly superior force, which he repeatedly drove back, but toward the close of the day, through the misconduct of his commanding officer, he was obliged to surrender. He was held prisoner until the close of the war, when, after escaping and being recaptured, he was liberated. On the reduction of the army upon the peace establishment, he was transferred with his full rank to the corps of artillery. He was brevetted major for ten years' service, 13 April, 1823, and resigned, 1 April, 1824. In 1838 he was elected mayor of the city of Philadelphia, and he was treasurer of the mint in that city in 1844-'7.

**ROACH, John**, ship-builder, b. in Mitchells-town, County Cork, Ireland, in 1815; d. in New York city, 10 Jan., 1887. At the age of fourteen he came penniless to New York, and obtained work from John Allaire, in the Howell iron-works, New Jersey. In 1840 he went to Illinois to buy land, but he returned to New York, and worked as a machinist for several years, and then established a foundry with three fellow-workmen. The explosion of a boiler nearly ruined him financially, but he rebuilt his works, which were known as the Ætna iron-works. Here he constructed the largest engines that had been built in the United States at that time, and also the first compound engines. In 1868 he bought the Morgan iron-works in New York city, and also the Neptune, Franklin Forge, and Allaire works, and in 1871 the ship-yards in Chester, Pa., that were owned by Rainer and Sons. He established a ship-building plant that covered 120 acres, and was valued at \$2,000,000, under the name of the Delaware river iron ship-building and engine works, of which he was the sole owner, and

where he built sixty-three vessels in twelve years, chiefly for the U. S. government and large corporations. Among these were six monitors that were ordered during Gen. Grant's administration. The last vessels that he built for the U. S. navy were the three cruisers "Chicago," "Atlanta," and "Boston," and the despatch-boat "Dolphin." On the refusal of the government to accept the "Dolphin" in 1885, Mr. Roach made an assignment, and closed his works; but they were re-



*John Roach*

opened when the vessel was accepted. He constructed altogether about 114 iron vessels, and also built the sectional dock at Pensacola, Fla., and the iron bridge over Harlem river at Third avenue, New York city, in 1860.

**ROANE, John Selden**, governor of Arkansas, b. in Wilson county, Tenn., 8 Jan., 1817; d. in Pine Bluff, Ark., 7 April, 1867. He was graduated at Cumberland college, Princeton, Ky., and served in the legislature of Arkansas as speaker in 1844. Participating in the Mexican war as lieutenant-colonel of Col. Archibald Yell's Arkansas cavalry, he served with gallantry at Buena Vista, and commanded the regiment after Col. Yell was killed, being made colonel on 28 Feb., 1847. From 1848 till 1852 he was governor of Arkansas. Gov. Roane served in the civil war, being appointed brigadier-general in the provisional Confederate army on 20 March, 1862, commanding the district of Little Rock, Arkansas.

**ROANE, Spencer**, jurist, b. in Essex, Va., 4 April, 1762; d. in Sharon Springs, Va., 4 Sept., 1822. He studied law with George Wythe, and also in Philadelphia, after which he was a member successively of the Virginia assembly, council, and senate. He was appointed a judge in 1789 of the general court, and in 1794 of the court of errors. In 1819 he was one of the commissioners for locating the University of Virginia. His wife was the daughter of Patrick Henry. Judge Roane was a Jeffersonian Republican, and wrote several essays under the name of "Algernon Sidney," asserting the supremacy of the state in a question of conflicting authority between Virginia and the United States, which were published in the "Richmond Enquirer."

**ROANE, William Harrison**, senator, b. in Virginia in 1788; d. at Tree Hill, near Richmond, Va., 11 May, 1845. After receiving an academical education he was a member of the state executive council and the house of representatives, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Dec., 1815, till 3 March, 1817. He was afterward chosen U. S. senator in place of Richard E. Parker, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1841.

**ROBB, James**, banker, b. in Brownville, Fayette co., Pa., 2 April, 1814; d. near Cincinnati, Ohio, 30 July, 1881. His father died in 1819, and, after receiving a common-school education, the son left his home at the age of thirteen to seek his fortune, walking in the snow to Morgantown, Va., where he was employed in a bank and became its cashier. In 1837 he went to the city of New Orleans, La., where he remained for twenty-one years, during which time he made six visits to

Europe and fifteen to the island of Cuba. He built the first gas-works in the city of Havana in 1840 and was president of the Spanish gaslight company, sharing the capital with Maria Christina, the queen-mother of Spain. He was active in establishing eight banking-houses and commercial firms and agencies in New Orleans, Philadelphia, New York, San Francisco, and Liverpool, four of which were in existence in 1857. He was president of the railroad convention that met in New Orleans in 1851, and built the first railroad that connected New Orleans with the north. Mr. Robb was a member of the Louisiana senate. In 1859 he removed to Chicago, where he was interested in railroad matters, declined the military governorship of Louisiana which was offered by President Lincoln, and the post of secretary of the treasury, to which Andrew Johnson wished to appoint him. Afterward he established in New Orleans the Louisiana national bank, of which he was president in 1866-'9. His residence, standing in the centre of a block, was the finest in that city. In 1871 he retired from business, and from 1873 until his death he resided in "Hampden Place," near Cincinnati, Ohio. He was a regent of the University of Louisiana, and was the author of several reports, essays, and pamphlets on politics and political economy.—His son, **James Hampden**, banker, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Oct., 1846, was graduated at Harvard in 1866, and studied also in Switzerland, after which he engaged in banking and in the cotton business. He was a member of the legislature of New York in 1882 and state senator in 1884-'5, where he was active in securing the State reservation at Niagara, of which he was a commissioner from 1883 till 1887. He was also appointed commissioner of the parks of New York city, and is now (1888) president of the board.

**ROBB, James Burch**, lawyer, b. in Baltimore, Md., 14 April, 1817; d. in Boston, Mass., 3 Nov., 1876. In his early years he removed to Washington, D. C., was graduated at Georgetown college in 1831, and then entered the U. S. military academy, but left, owing to impaired health. He was clerk of the U. S. circuit court in Boston, Mass., from 1845 till 1849, when he resigned and became a patent lawyer, in which profession he was successful, practising in Springfield, Mass., where his father was superintendent of the National armory for several years. Mr. Robb prepared and published a valuable compilation of "Patent Cases in Supreme and County Courts of the United States to 1850" (2 vols., Boston, 1854).

**ROBBINS, Ashur**, senator, b. in Wethersfield, Conn., 26 Oct., 1757; d. in Newport, R. I., 25 Feb., 1845. After his graduation at Yale in 1782, he was tutor at the College of Rhode Island (now Brown university) from 1783 till 1788, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Providence. He removed to Newport in 1795, was appointed U. S. district attorney, and was a member of the legislature from 1818 till 1825. He was elected to the U. S. senate as a Whig in place of James D'Wolf, serving from 5 Dec., 1825, till 3 March, 1839, after which he served again in the Rhode Island legislature. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1835. He was an accomplished classical scholar and orator, and published several addresses and orations.—His nephew, **Royal**, clergyman, b. in Wethersfield, Conn., 21 Oct., 1788; d. in Berlin, Conn., 26 March, 1861, was graduated at Yale in 1806, studied theology, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at Kensington parish, Berlin, Conn., in 1816, serving until 1859. He contributed

to the "Christian Spectator" and other journals, to several works compiled by Samuel G. Goodrich, and was the author of brief biographies of the poets James G. Percival and John G. C. Brainard, prefixed to editions of their writings; many published sermons; a text-book entitled "Outlines of Ancient and Modern History" (Hartford, 1839); and a "History of American Literature," intended as a supplement to Robert Chambers's "History of English Literature" (Hartford, 1837).

**ROBBINS, Chandler**, clergyman, b. in Branford, Conn., 24 Aug., 1738; d. in Plymouth, Mass., 30 June, 1799. He was the son of Rev. Philemon Robbins, pastor of a church in Branford, Conn., from 1732 till 1781, and was graduated at Yale in 1756, taught in an Indian school in Lebanon, studied theology, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Plymouth, Mass., remaining there until his death. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Dartmouth in 1792, and by the University of Edinburgh in 1793. He published "A Reply to John Cotton's Essays on Baptism" (1773); "An Address at Plymouth to the Inhabitants assembled to celebrate the Victories of the French Republic over their Invaders" (1793); "An Anniversary Sermon on the Landing at Plymouth" (1793); and other discourses.—His brother, **Ammi Ruhamah**, clergyman, b. in Branford, Conn., 25 Aug., 1740; d. in Norfolk, Conn., 30 Oct., 1813, was graduated at Yale in 1760, on 28 Oct., 1761, was ordained pastor of a Congregational church in Norfolk, Conn., and remained there until his death. In March, 1776, he joined Gen. Philip Schuyler's brigade at Albany as chaplain. He published several sermons, including a "Half-Century Sermon" (1811).—Ammi Ruhamah's son, **Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Norfolk, Conn., 11 Aug., 1777; d. in Colebrook, Conn., 13 Sept., 1856, was graduated at Williams in 1796, had charge of the academy in



*Thomas Robbins*

in Danville, Conn., from 1799 till 1802, and labored as a missionary in Ohio in 1803-'6. He was then pastor of Congregational churches in East Windsor, Conn., in 1809-'27, in Stratford, Conn., in 1830-'1, in Mattapoisett in 1831, and in Rochester, Mass., from 1832 till 1842. Subsequently he resided in Hartford, Conn. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1838. He was a founder of the Connecticut historical society, of which he was librarian in 1844, and to which he gave his private library. This was deposited in the Wadsworth athenaeum at Hartford, and was valued at \$10,000. It contains a pine chest that was brought over in the "Mayflower," on the lid of which the passengers signed their compact. His diary has been edited by Increase N. Tarbox (2 vols., Boston, 1886-'7). He delivered an oration on the "Death of Gen. Washington" at Danbury on 2 Jan., 1800. In addition to many sermons he was the author of a "Historical View of the First Planters of New England," written for the "Connecticut Evangelical Magazine" (Hartford, 1815); revised and continued James Tytler's "Elements of Gen-

eral History" (1815); and edited the first and second American editions of Cotton Mather's "Magnalia Christi Americana" (1820 and 1853). He also issued anonymously a work on "All Religions and Religious Ceremonies" (1823).—Chandler's grandson, **Chandler**, clergyman, b. in Lynn, Mass., 14 Feb., 1810; d. in Weston, Mass., 11 Sept., 1882, was graduated at Harvard in 1829, and at the divinity-school in 1833, when he was ordained pastor of the Second church in Boston, of which Ralph Waldo Emerson had been in charge. He remained there until his resignation in 1874, when he was the oldest settled pastor in Boston, and during his pastorate a new church edifice was erected in Boylston street. He was chaplain of the Massachusetts senate in 1834 and of the state house of representatives in 1845, and was largely interested in philanthropy, and was a founder of the Children's hospital in 1869. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1855. Dr. Robbins was a member of the Massachusetts historical society, an editor of its proceedings, a frequent contributor to periodicals, and the author of "A History of the Second or Old North Church in Boston" (Boston, 1852); "Liturgies for the Use of a Christian Church" (1854); "Hymn-Book" (1854); "Mémorial of Maria E. Clapp" (1858); "Mémorial of William Appleton" (1863); "Mémorial of the Hon. Benjamin R. Curtis, LL. D." (1878); and sermons and addresses.

**ROBBINS, Francis Le Baron**, clergyman, b. in Camillus, Onondaga co., N. Y., 2 May, 1830. He was graduated at Williams in 1854, studied theology at Auburn seminary, and in 1860 was ordained to the ministry and installed as pastor of a Presbyterian church in Philadelphia. He founded the Oxford Presbyterian church in that city, which was dedicated in 1869, and became the pastor, resigning the office in 1883. During his pastorate the church edifice, one of the handsomest in the city, and which had been constructed through his efforts, was destroyed by fire. Through Dr. Robbins's efforts a new building was erected. After resigning he travelled extensively in Europe, and on his return took up the work of founding a church in Kensington, the centre of the manufacturing district of Philadelphia. In this he succeeded, and in 1886 the Beacon Presbyterian church was dedicated. Connected with it is a reading-room, and a hall where lectures on travel, art, sanitation, and other popular and timely themes are delivered, and class-rooms for instruction in mechanical arts, music, drawing, oratory, and a dispensary, in which more than 3,000 patients received free medical attention in 1887. He has received from Union college the degree of D. D.

**ROBBINS, Horace Wolcott**, artist, b. in Mobile, Ala., 21 Oct., 1842. He went to Baltimore with his family at the age of six, and eleven years later came to New York, where he studied painting under James M. Hart. In 1865 he made a visit with Frederick E. Church to the West Indies, and thence went to Europe. Here he studied for three years, after which he returned to New York. He was elected an associate of the Academy of design in 1864, and an academician in 1878, and in 1882 he became recording secretary. He is also a member of the Water-color society and the New York etching club, and was president of the Artists' fund society during 1885-'7. Many of his works are pictures of mountain and lake scenery, in the delineation of which he has, perhaps, been most successful. His oil-paintings include "Blue Hills of Jamaica" (1874); "Passing Shower, Jamaica" (1875); "Roadside Elms" and "Harbor Islands, Lake George" (1878); "Lake Katahdin, Maine"

(1882); "Early Autumn, Adirondacks" (1883); "Sunset on the Tunxis" and "Darkening in the Evening Glory" (1885); and "The Lane." Among his water-colors are "After the Rain," "New England Elms," and "New England Homestead," a view at Simsbury, Conn., which last was bought by the French government at the exhibition of 1878.

**ROBBINS, Rensselaer David Chanceford**, linguist, b. in Wardsborough, Vt., 23 Dec., 1811; d. in Newton Highlands, Mass., 3 Nov., 1882. He was graduated at Middlebury college, Vt., in 1835, and at Andover theological seminary in 1841, serving there as librarian until 1848, after which he was professor of languages at Middlebury until 1872, and received from this college the degree of D. D. in 1882. Dr. Robbins contributed to the "Bibliotheca Sacra," translated "Egypt and the Books of Moses" from the German of E. W. Hengstenberg (Andover, 1843; 2d ed., with notes by W. Cooke Taylor, Edinburgh, 1845), and Xenophon's "Memorabilia of Socrates," with notes (New York, 1853), and edited the 3d and 4th editions of Prof. Moses Stuart's "Commentaries on the Epistles to the Romans, Hebrews, and Ecclesiastes" (Andover, 1854).

**ROBERDEAU, Daniel**, soldier, b. in the island of St. Christopher, W. I., in 1727; d. in Winchester, Va., 5 Jan., 1795. He was the son of Isaac Roberdeau, a French Huguenot, and Mary Cunyngnam, a descendant of the Earl of Glencairn, in Scotland. He came to Philadelphia with his mother's family in his youth, became a merchant, and was a manager of the Pennsylvania hospital in 1756-'8 and 1766-'76. He was an early Mason in Philadelphia, associated in 1752-'4 with Franklin, Alexander Hamilton, and others. Roberdeau was elected to the Pennsylvania assembly in 1756 and served till 1760, when he declined further election. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church in 1765, and a friend of George Whitefield, who baptized his eldest son. When the Revolution approached he joined the Pennsylvania associators, was elected colonel of the 2d battalion in 1775, and made president of the board of officers that governed the associators. He presided at a public meeting at the state-house on 20 May, 1776, which had great influence in favor of the Declaration of Independence. While in command of his battalion he fitted out, in partnership with his friend, Col. John Bayard, two ships as privateers, one of which captured a valuable prize, with \$22,000 in silver, which he placed at the disposal of congress. He was chosen a member of the council of safety, and on 4 July, 1776, was elected 1st brigadier-general of the Pennsylvania troops, James Ewing being made 2d brigadier-general. All the associators were now called out to the aid of Washington, who was in a critical position in New Jersey. In February, 1777, Gen. Roberdeau was elected a member of the Continental congress. He was active in supporting the Articles of Confederation and affixed his name to that document on the part of Pennsylvania. He was three times elected to congress, and served till 1779. In April, 1778, there being a scarcity of lead in the army, Gen. Roberdeau received leave of absence from congress in order to work a lead-mine in Bedford county, where he was obliged to erect a stockade fort as a protection against the Indians. Most if not all of the expense of this fort he paid out of his private purse. Samuel Hazard's "Register of Pennsylvania" and Peter Force's "American Archives" contain much information about this fort and lead-mine; the former was styled Fort Roberdeau. On 24 and 25 May, 1779, Gen. Roberdeau presided at a

public meeting in Philadelphia that had reference to monopolizers and the depreciation of the currency. In 1783-'4 he spent a year in England. It is related of Roberdeau that, while travelling in his carriage across Blackheath, near London, he was attacked by highwaymen, who surrounded the carriage. He seized the leader, threw him down in the bottom of the carriage, and called to the coachman to drive on and fire right and left. He drove into London in this manner with the robber's feet hanging out of the carriage, and delivered him up to justice. After the war Gen. Roberdeau removed from Philadelphia to Alexandria, Va., where he often entertained Gen. Washington. A short time before his death he removed to Winchester, Va. —His eldest son, **Isaac**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 Sept., 1763; d. in Georgetown, D. C., 15 Jan., 1829, was educated in this country and in England. His first public services were at the instance of Gen.

Washington as assistant engineer in laying out the city of Washington in 1791. In 1792 he was engaged as engineer in building canals in Pennsylvania. He resided for some time in New Jersey, and, as major of brigade, delivered an oration on the death of Gen. Washington, 22 Feb., 1800. Only a few copies of this are known to exist; one of them is in the library of congress.

On 29 April, 1813, he was appointed major and topographical engineer in the regular army, this corps being then just constituted by the appointment of four majors and four captains. At the close of the war with Great Britain he was ordered to survey the boundary between the United States and Canada, under the treaty of Ghent. The treaty of 1783 had fixed the boundary in the middle of the lakes and rivers, and the treaty of Ghent provided for a survey to determine the location of that line. Col. Roberdeau was the engineer in charge of the survey, which was nearly 900 miles in length, through St. Lawrence river and the great lakes. In 1818 Col. Roberdeau was ordered to organize the bureau of topographical engineers in the war department, and was made its chief, which post he held until his death. He was a friend of President John Quincy Adams, and of John C. Calhoun, then secretary of war, and usually travelled with him on his official visits to military posts. He entertained Lafayette during the latter's visit to this country in 1825. See "Genealogy of the Roberdeau Family," by Roberdeau Buchanan (Washington, 1876).

**ROBERT, Christopher Rhinelander**, philanthropist, b. in Brookhaven, Long Island, N. Y., 23 March, 1802; d. in Paris, France, 28 Oct., 1878. His father, Daniel, a physician, practised for several years in the island of Santo Domingo. The son became a merchant's clerk in New York city, and after five years entered business for himself, carrying it on chiefly in New Orleans, La. In 1830 he became head of the firm of Robert and Williams in New York, and he also held the presidency of a large coal and iron company. He retired



*T. Roberdeau*

from business in 1862. Mr. Robert gave large sums to Hamilton college and Auburn theological seminary, but his chief benefactions were to the American college in Constantinople, which was named Robert college in his honor. He gave it \$296,000 in his lifetime, and left it \$125,000 in his will, besides real estate valued at \$40,000.—His wife, **Ann Maria**, b. in New York city, 1 Aug., 1802; d. there, 9 April, 1888, was a daughter of William Shaw, a merchant of New York city. She married Mr. Robert in 1829, accompanied him on his Eastern travels, and aided in the organization and support of numerous orphan asylums, homes for aged colored women, and other religious and philanthropical institutions.

**ROBERT, Joseph Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Beaufort district, S. C., 28 Nov., 1807; d. in Atlanta, Ga., 5 March, 1884. He was graduated at Brown in 1828 and at South Carolina medical college in 1832, after studying two years at Yale. In 1834 he was ordained pastor of the Baptist church in Robertsville, S. C., but he soon removed to Kentucky. After several brief pastorates he became in 1864 professor of languages in Iowa state university, and in 1869 he was made president of Burlington university in the same state. In 1871 he took charge of the Augusta institute for the training of colored ministers, and when this institute was removed in 1879 to Atlanta, and incorporated with the Atlanta Baptist seminary, he was made its president. In this service he continued until his death. The degree of LL. D. was given him by Denison university in 1869.—His son, **Henry Martyn**, soldier, b. in Beaufort district, S. C., 2 May, 1837, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1857. He received his commission with the rank of lieutenant in the corps of engineers, and has ever since remained in that service. Soon after his graduation he was appointed assistant professor of natural philosophy at West Point, but he was subsequently transferred to the department of practical engineering. In 1858 he was stationed at Fort Vancouver, and during the northwest boundary difficulties between this country and Great Britain he had charge of the construction of defences on San Juan island. At the beginning of the civil war, though of southern birth and with all his relatives in the south, Col. Robert unhesitatingly espoused the Union cause. He served on the staff of Gen. McClellan, and assisted in building the fortifications around Washington. He was subsequently employed in similar services at Philadelphia and New Bedford, Mass. He was promoted captain in 1863, and at the close of the war he was placed again at the head of the department of practical engineering at West Point, where he remained till 1867. In that year he was made major, and in 1871, with headquarters at Portland, he had charge of the fortifications, light-houses, and harbor and river improvements in Oregon and Washington territory. He was transferred in 1873 to Milwaukee, and assigned to a like duty on Lake Michigan. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1883, and is now (1888) superintendent of river and harbor improvements and defences in the district of Philadelphia. Col. Robert is the author of "Robert's Rules of Order" (Chicago, 1876) and has supervised the preparation of "An Index to the Reports of the Chief Engineers of the U. S. A. on River and Harbor Improvements" (vol. i., to 1879, Washington, 1881; vol. ii., to 1887, in preparation).

**ROBERTS, Benjamin Stone**, soldier, b. in Manchester, Vt., in 1811; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 Jan., 1875. He was graduated at the U. S.

military academy in 1835, and assigned to the 1st dragoons, but after several years of frontier service he resigned on 28 Jan., 1839, and as principal engineer built the Champlain and Ogdensburg railroad. He was assistant geologist of New York in 1841, and in 1842 aided Lieut. George W. Whistler in constructing the Russian system of railways. He then returned to the United States, was admitted to the bar, and in 1843 began to practise in Iowa. He became lieutenant-colonel of state militia in 1844, and on 27 May, 1846, was reappointed in the U. S. army as a 1st lieutenant of mounted rifles, becoming captain, 16 Feb., 1847. During the war with Mexico he served at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, where he led an advance party of stormers and for which he was brevetted major, and the capture of the city of Mexico. He then took part in the actions at Matamoros and the Galajara pass against guerrillas, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. At the close of the war he received, 15 Jan., 1849, a sword of honor from the legislature of Iowa. From this time till the civil war he served on the southwestern frontier and on bureau duty at Washington, with frequent leaves of absence on account of feeble health. At the beginning of the civil war he was in New Mexico, and after his promotion to major, on 13 May, 1861, he was assigned to the command first of the northern and then of the southern district of that territory, being engaged in the defence of Fort Craig against the Texan forces under Gen. Henry H. Sibley in 1862, the action at Valverde in the same year, where he was brevetted colonel for gallantry, and the combats at Albuquerque and Peralta. On 1 June, 1861, he was ordered to Washington, and on 16 July he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and assigned as chief of cavalry to Gen. John Pope, with whose Army of Virginia he served during its campaign in 1862, acting also as inspector-general. In the latter part of the year he was acting inspector-general of the northwestern department, and led an expedition against the Chippewa Indians, and in 1863 he was in command first of the upper defences of Washington and then of an independent brigade in West Virginia and Iowa. In 1864, after leading a division of the 19th corps in Louisiana, he was chief of cavalry of the Gulf department, till he was ordered, early in 1865, to the charge of a cavalry division in western Tennessee. At the close of the war he was brevetted brigadier-general in the regular army for services at Cedar Mountain, and major-general of volunteers for that action and the second battle of Bull Run. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 3d cavalry on 28 July, 1866, served on frontier and recruiting service till 1868, and then as professor of military science at Yale till his retirement from active service on 15 Dec., 1870. He was the inventor of the Roberts breech-loading rifle, to the perfection and introduction of which he devoted many years of his life. In 1870 he formed a company for its manufacture, which finally failed, though Gen. Roberts had secured a contract in Europe.

**ROBERTS, Charles George Douglas**, Canadian poet, b. in Douglas, York co., New Brunswick, 10 Jan., 1860. He was graduated at the University of New Brunswick, Fredericton, in 1879, became principal of the Chatham grammar-school in 1879, and of the York street school in 1882. He assumed the editorship of the Toronto "Week" in December, 1883, and was appointed professor of English and French literature and political economy in the University of King's college, Windsor, Nova Scotia, in October, 1885. Those of his poeti-



cal compositions that are distinctively Canadian are regarded as being specially excellent. He has published "Orion, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1880); "In Divers Tones" (Boston and Montreal, 1887); and edited "Poems of Wildlife" in the series of Canterbury poets (1888). Mr. Roberts has also contributed to periodical literature, and is an earnest advocate of Canadian nationalism.

**ROBERTS, Edmund Quiney**, diplomatist, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 29 June, 1784; d. in Macao, China, 12 June, 1836. Waiving an appointment as midshipman at the age of thirteen in the U. S. navy, he entered upon a mercantile career, living in Buenos Ayres, and then in London until he was twenty-four years old. He was an extensive shipowner, and lost heavily by the Spanish and French privateers. In 1827 he chartered the ship "Mary Anne" and sailed to Zanzibar, meeting the sultan and establishing a friendship that afterward developed into treaty relations with the United States. Making further voyages to ports on the Indian ocean, he studied the possible openings to American trade. On his return, with the assistance of Levi Woodbury, his suggestions were brought before congress, and in consequence the U. S. vessels "Peacock" and "Boxer" were sent out, with Mr. Roberts as special diplomatic agent, to make treaties with Muscat, Siam, and Cochin-China. His successes during a voyage of twenty-six months are detailed in his posthumous volume, "Embassy to the Eastern Courts" (New York, 1837). Leaving again in 1835 in the "Peacock," to exchange ratifications of the treaties that had been made with Muscat and Siam, and to visit Japan with like purpose, he died at Macao of fever that he had contracted in Siam. A monument over his grave, erected by Americans in China, and a memorial window in St. John's church, Portsmouth, N. H., presented by his granddaughter, Mrs. John V. L. Pruyn, of Albany, N. Y., keep alive the memory of the first American diplomatist in Asia, whose unfinished work was consummated by Matthew Perry and Townsend Harris.—His daughter, **Sarah**, author, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 26 July, 1812; d. in New York city, 16 March, 1869, married Dr. James Boyle on 20 Sept., 1838, and after his death married the Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, D. D. She was the author of "My Childhood" (New York, 1852) and "My Step-Mother" (1857). Her best-known poem is "The Voice of the Grass."

**ROBERTS, Ellis Henry**, journalist, b. in Utica, N. Y., 30 Sept., 1827. He was prepared for college at Whitestown seminary and was graduated at Yale in 1850, was principal of the Utica academy, taught Latin in the female seminary, became editor and proprietor of the Utica "Morning Herald" in 1850, served in the legislature in 1867, and was a delegate to the National Republican conventions of 1864, 1868, and 1876. He was elected to congress as a Republican, serving on the committee of ways and means from 4 March, 1871, till 3 March, 1875, after which he resumed the control of his paper in Utica, which he now (1888) continues, and to which he contributed in 1873 a series of letters entitled "To Greece and Beyond." He was a defeated candidate for congress in 1876. Hamilton college gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1869, and Yale in 1884. He has been president of the Fort Schuyler club, and is now (1888) president of the Oneida historical society. He delivered an address in Elmira, N. Y., on 29 Aug., 1879, at the Centennial celebration of the battle of Newtown, and a course of lectures on "Government Revenue" at Cornell and Hamilton in 1884, which were published (Boston, 1884). Mr. Roberts is also

the author of "The Planting and Growth of the Empire State" in the "American Commonwealth Series" (Boston, 1887).

**ROBERTS, George Washington**, soldier, b. in Chester county, Pa., 2 Oct., 1833; d. near Murfreesborough, Tenn., 31 Dec., 1862. After graduation at Yale in 1857, he studied law and practised in his native county, and in Chicago after 1860. He was commissioned major of the 42d Illinois volunteers on 22 July, 1861, and participated in the march of Gen. John C. Frémont to Springfield, Ill. He became lieutenant-colonel and colonel. He won honor in the campaign of 1862, commanding a brigade of the Army of the Mississippi, served at the siege of Corinth in April and May, 1862, and at Farmington, Tenn., 7 Oct., 1862. At the battle of Stone River, Tenn., 31 Dec., 1862, he had the advance of the 20th army corps, drove the enemy to their breastworks, and was killed while leading the 42d Illinois in a successful charge.

**ROBERTS, Howard**, sculptor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 April, 1843. He first studied art under Joseph A. Bailly at the Pennsylvania academy. When twenty-three years of age he went to Paris, where he studied at the École des beaux-arts, and also under Dumont and Gumery. On his return he opened a studio in Philadelphia, and produced there his first work of note, the statuette "Hester and Pearl," from Hawthorne's "Scarlet Letter" (1872). It was exhibited at the academy in Philadelphia, where it attracted much attention, and gained him an election to membership. In 1873 he went again to Paris, and while there modelled "La première pose" (1876), which received a medal at the Philadelphia centennial exhibition of 1876. Among his other works are "Hypatia" (1870); "Lucille," a bust (1873); "Lot's Wife," a statuette; and numerous ideal and portrait busts. His statue of Robert Fulton is in the capitol at Washington.

**ROBERTS, James Booth**, actor, b. in New-castle, Del., 27 Sept., 1818. He was educated at the Newcastle academy, and made his first appearance at the Walnut street theatre in Philadelphia on 18 Jan., 1838, as Richmond to Junius Brutus Booth's Richard III. In 1851 he went to England and played at Drury lane theatre, London, in the characters of Sir Giles Overreach, King Lear, and Richard III. He wrote a version of Goethe's "Faust," which he produced in Philadelphia, playing Mephistopheles.

**ROBERTS, Job**, agriculturist, b. near Gwynedd, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) co., Pa., 23 March, 1757; d. there, 20 Aug., 1851. From 1791 till 1820 he was justice of the peace. He encouraged mechanical and agricultural enterprise, improved the methods of farming, planted hedges, introduced green fodder in the feeding of cattle, and the use of gypsum as a fertilizer; was among the first to introduce and breed merino sheep in Pennsylvania, and promoted the manufacture of silk. In 1780 he drove to the Friends' meeting in Gwynedd in a carriage that was made by himself, which was said to have been, at that time and for twenty-five years afterward, the only one in that county. He published "The Pennsylvania Farmer, being a Selection from the most approved Treatises on Husbandry" (Philadelphia, 1804).

**ROBERTS, Jonathan**, senator, b. in Upper Merion, Montgomery co., Pa., 16 Aug., 1771; d. in Philadelphia, 21 July, 1854. His father, of the same name, served many years in the assembly, and was one of the delegates to the convention that ratified the constitution of 1787. The son developed unusual literary taste, but, on the completion of his education in his seventeenth year,



was apprenticed to a wheelwright. On attaining his majority he returned home and assisted his father in the work of the farm, devoting his leisure time to study. In 1798-'9 he was chosen to the assembly, and in 1807 to the state senate. He was then elected to congress, serving from 4 Nov., 1811, till 28 Feb., 1814, and attaining note, particularly in his support of measures relating to the war of 1812. Pending the consideration of a declaration of war he made an able speech, closing with the words: "I repose safely on the maxim, 'Never to despair of the republic.'" Mr. Roberts had the entire confidence of Mr. Madison, who availed himself of his services in many important emergencies. During this period he wrote largely for public journals, many of his letters appearing in the "Aurora," his writings, notably a series of letters addressed to John Randolph, of Roanoke, attracting general public attention. When, in May, 1812, the president informed congress that there was no hope that Great Britain would abandon her aggressions, and an effort was made to adjourn congress, it was largely due to Mr. Roberts that an adjournment was prevented, and his call for the previous question forced the vote on the war bill, 18 June, 1812. He urged a vigorous prosecution of the war, was a member of the committee of ways and means, and came to be regarded as the representative of Albert Gallatin, secretary of the treasury, on the floor of the house. While serving his second term he was chosen to the senate, and entered on his duties, 28 Feb., 1814. In the senate he became notable for the part that he took in the famous controversy growing out of the bill to admit Maine into the Union. When the bill was reported with an amendment admitting Missouri also, Mr. Roberts moved the further amendment that slavery should be prohibited in the latter state. The debate on this motion, which lasted through three weeks, is historic. On its defeat came that of Mr. Thomas, of Illinois, known as the "Missouri compromise," which Mr. Roberts ably and determinedly opposed. After completing a full term of service in the senate, he was chosen again to the state assembly, and he was subsequently appointed by the governor one of the canal commissioners. For twenty years he took a chief part in Pennsylvania in the opposition to Andrew Jackson, both before and after the latter became president. Mr. Roberts was an early and an active supporter of the protective tariff. In this interest he was a member of the national conventions that met at Harrisburg in 1827 and at New York in 1830. He was a delegate in 1840 to the convention that nominated Gen. Harrison for the presidency, giving his support to Henry Clay, and on behalf of the Pennsylvania delegation he nominated John Tyler for the vice-presidency. When, on the death of Harrison, Tyler succeeded to the presidency, he appointed Mr. Roberts collector of the port of Philadelphia, which post he filled from April, 1841, till the following year. In the contest that arose between Mr. Tyler and the Whig party, the president asked Roberts to remove about thirty officials in the customs department and to replace them with partisans of the president. This Mr. Roberts refused to do, nor would he resign. Mr. Roberts had been a member of the Society of Friends, but was disowned by them because of the part he had taken in furthering the war of 1812.—His son, **Jonathan Manning**, investigator, b. in Montgomery county, Pa., 7 Dec., 1821; d. in Burlington, N. J., 28 Feb., 1888, studied law, was admitted to the bar at Norristown, Pa., in 1850, and practised his profession for about a year, but

abandoned it and engaged in commercial pursuits. These proving financially successful, he found time to gratify his desire for metaphysical investigations. He also took an interest in politics, being an enthusiastic Whig and strongly opposed to slavery. He was a delegate to the Free-soil convention at Buffalo, N. Y., that nominated Martin Van Buren for president in 1848, and subsequently canvassed New Jersey for that candidate. When the so-called spiritual manifestations at Rochester, N. Y., first attracted public attention, Mr. Roberts earnestly protested against the possibility of their having a supernatural origin. After several years of patient inquiry he came to the conclusion that they were facts that could be explained on scientific principles and resulted from the operation of natural causes. This conviction led to his establishing an organ of the new faith at Philadelphia in 1878 under the title of "Mind and Matter." His fearless advocacy of his peculiar views involved him in litigation and caused his imprisonment. Finding the publication of a journal too great a tax on his resources, he abandoned it, and devoted the rest of his life to study and authorship. Among his manuscript, of which he left a large amount, is "A Life of Apollonius of Tyana" and "A History of the Christian Religion," which he completed just before his death.

**ROBERTS, Joseph**, soldier, b. in Middletown, Del., 30 Dec., 1814. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1835, assigned to the 4th artillery, and served in the Florida war of 1836-'7 as captain in a regiment of mounted Creek volunteers. From 1837 till 1849 he was assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy at the U. S. military academy, and he was made 1st lieutenant on 7 July, 1848, and captain on 20 Aug., 1848. In 1850-'8 he was engaged in hostilities against the Seminoles in Florida and on frontier duty in Texas, Kansas, and Nebraska, and in 1859 he was assigned to the artillery-school for practice at Fort Monroe, Va., where he was a member of the board to arrange the programme of instruction in 1859-'61. He was appointed major on 3 Sept., 1861, became chief of artillery of the 7th army corps on 19 Sept., 1862, and commanded Fort Monroe in 1863-'5 and Fort McHenry, Md., in 1865-'6, receiving the appointments of colonel of the 3d Pennsylvania heavy artillery, 19 March, 1863, and lieutenant-colonel, 4th artillery, 11 Aug., 1863. He was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general, U. S. army, to date from 13 March, 1865, and brigadier-general of volunteers on 9 April, 1865, for meritorious and distinguished services during the war. On 9 Nov., 1865, he was mustered out of the volunteer service. From 1 May, 1867, till 1 April, 1868, he was acting inspector-general of the Department of Washington, when he was made superintendent of theoretical instruction in the artillery-school at Fort Monroe, Va., serving until 13 Feb., 1877. He was promoted colonel in the 4th artillery on 10 Jan., 1877, and was placed on the retired list on 2 July, 1877. Gen. Roberts is the author of a "Hand-Book of Artillery" (New York, 1860).

**ROBERTS, Joseph Jenkins**, president of Liberia, b. in Norfolk, Va., 15 March, 1809; d. in Monrovia, Liberia, 24 Feb., 1876. He was a negro and the son of "Auntie Robos," as she was familiarly called in Petersburg, Va., whence she emigrated with her three sons to Liberia in 1829. When the colony of Liberia was founded by the American colonization society he was first lieutenant-governor and then governor of the colony, and, upon the formation of the republic in 1848, he was elected its first president, serving four years. When there was a revolt

against President Edward J. Roye (*q. v.*) in 1871, he was again made president, serving until 1875. He encouraged agriculture, promoted education, favored emigration from the United States, and placed his people on friendly terms with European nations. From 1856 until his death he was president of Liberia college.—His brother, **John Wright, M. E. bishop**, b. in Petersburg, Va., in 1815; d. in Monrovia, Liberia, 30 Jan., 1875, was educated in Liberia, entered the Methodist ministry in 1838, served as pastor, presiding elder, and secretary, and was made bishop in 1866.

**ROBERTS, Marshall Owen**, merchant, b. in New York city, 22 March, 1814; d. in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 11 Sept., 1880. His father, a physician, came from Wales and settled in New York in 1798. The son received a good education, and would have been sent to college, as his father wished him to adopt his own profession, but the boy preferred a mercantile life. After leaving school he became first a grocer's clerk, but soon afterward secured a place with a ship-chandler. By the time he was of age he had saved enough money to begin business for himself, and in two years he obtained a contract to supply the U. S. navy department with whale-oil, on which he realized a handsome profit. He was among the first to recognize the advantage of finely equipped steamers for Hudson river, and built the "Hendrik Hudson." He next turned his attention to railroads, was one of the early advocates of the Erie, and projected the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad. When the "California fever" began in 1849 he made a contract with the U. S. government to transport the mails to California by the Isthmus of Panama. He owned the "Star of the West," which was sent with provisions to Fort Sumter, and when Fort Monroe was threatened in the spring of 1861 he raised 1,000 men at his own expense and sent them in his steamer "America" to re-enforce the garrison. He took a great interest in the Texas Pacific railroad, and invested nearly \$2,000,000 in the enterprise, and he was also largely interested in other railroads throughout the United States and Canada. He was also one of the earliest friends of the Atlantic telegraph cable. In 1852 he was nominated for congress by the Whig party, but was defeated. In 1856 he was a delegate to the first National convention of the Republican party which met in Philadelphia and nominated John C. Frémont for the presidency. In 1865 he was nominated for mayor of New York by the Union party, but again was unsuccessful. The value of his gallery of pictures was estimated at \$750,000.

**ROBERTS, Oran Milo**, governor of Texas, b. in Laurens district, S. C., 9 July, 1815. He was graduated at the University of Alabama in 1836, studied law, began to practise, and served in the Alabama legislature in 1839-'40. Removing to Texas in 1841, he was appointed district-attorney in 1844 and district judge in 1846, holding this office for five years. In 1857 he was elected to the supreme bench as associate justice, which post he held until the beginning of the civil war in 1861. He was elected president of the Secession convention, and was colonel of a regiment in the Confederate army from 1862 till August, 1864, when he was called from the field to become chief justice of the supreme court. In 1866 he was elected to the U. S. senate, but was not allowed to take his seat. From 1868 till 1874 he taught law in private schools. In 1874 and 1876 he was again elected chief justice of the Texas supreme court. He was governor of Texas from 1879 till 1883, in which

year he was made professor of law in the University of Texas, which post he now (1888) holds. He has published a description of Texas entitled "Gov. Roberts's Texas" (St. Louis, 1881).

**ROBERTS, Robert Ellis**, author, b. in Utica, N. Y., 3 June, 1809; d. in Detroit, Mich., 18 Feb., 1888. He was educated by his father, the Rev. John Roberts, a Congregational clergyman, and in 1827 went to Detroit, where he engaged in business. In 1832 he was a volunteer in the Black Hawk war, after which he again entered mercantile life. He was identified with the interests of Detroit, being active in causing the thoroughfares to be paved, in organizing the fire department, of which he was the first president, and in establishing the water-works. He served on the board of education, established the public library, and held local offices. Mr. Roberts contributed to the Detroit "Free Press," and was the author of "Sketches of the City of Detroit" (Detroit, 1855), and "The City of the Straits," illustrated by his daughter, Cornelia H. Roberts (1884).

**ROBERTS, Robert Richford**, M. E. bishop, b. in Frederick county, Md., 2 Aug., 1778; d. in Lawrence county, Ind., 26 March, 1843. His father was of Welsh and his mother of Irish ancestry, and they were communicants of the Church of England. They removed in 1785 to Ligonier Valley, Westmoreland co., Pa. The son united with the Methodist Episcopal church when he was fourteen years old. Until he was twenty-one he lived a thoroughly frontier life, with few books and simple habits. Being drawn gradually toward the ministry, he began to study, and in 1802 entered upon that work, being licensed at Holmes's meeting-house, near Cadiz, Ohio. About

the same time he was admitted to the Baltimore conference and put in charge of a circuit including Carlisle, Pa., and twenty-nine other appointments, requiring a month to visit them all. He studied constantly, and in 1804 a senior colleague reported that "his moral character was perfect and his head a complete magazine." On 14 May, 1816, he was elected bishop, and he passed through all the discussions that culminated in the establishment of the Methodist Protestant church. Bishop Simpson, writing of him, says: "While during these excitements severe and exciting denunciations of the bishops were publicly made—while they were called 'popes' and 'usurpers'—the patriarchal appearance and the humble and loving manner of Bishop Roberts disarmed prejudice wherever he went." He emigrated to Indiana, and accomplished much for the western missions. He was a man of fine presence, simple and benevolent, and an eloquent preacher. He is buried at Greencastle, Ind., on the grounds of De Pauw university. See his "Life," by Rev. Charles Elliott (New York, 1853).

**ROBERTS, Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Sept., 1763; d. in Pittsburgh, Pa., 13 Dec., 1830. He was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia in 1785, and after practising law there for a short time removed to Lancaster, and thence to Sunbury.



*R. Roberts*

In 1808 he was appointed president judge of the 5th judicial district of Pennsylvania, which office he held until his death. He published "A Digest of Select British Statutes, etc., which appear to be in Force in Pennsylvania," a work of value (Pittsburg, 1817: 2d ed., Philadelphia, 1847).

**ROBERTS, Solomon White**, civil engineer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 3 Aug., 1811; d. in Atlantic City, N. J., 20 March, 1882. He was educated at the Friends' academy in Philadelphia. When he was sixteen years old he became an assistant to his uncle, Josiah White, who was directing the works of the Lehigh coal and navigation company in the construction of the Mauch Chunk railway, the second of importance that was built in the country. He also assisted in the construction of the canal from Mauch Chunk to Easton. Entering the state service, he had charge of building a division of a canal on Conemaugh river, and then was principal assistant to Sylvester Welch in locating and constructing the Portage railroad over the Alleghany mountains. Mr. Roberts's division was on the west side, including a tunnel 900 feet long, the first railroad tunnel in the United States, and the fine stone viaduct over Conemaugh river, near Johnstown, is his design and construction. While this road was in operation it was one of the wonders of the country. David Stephenson, the English engineer, says of it in his "Sketch of the Civil Engineering of North America" (London, 1838): "America now numbers among its many wonderful artificial lines of communication a mountain railway which, in boldness of design and difficulty of execution, I can compare to no modern work I have ever seen, excepting, perhaps, the passes of the Simplon and Mont Cenis in Sardinia." Remaining in the state service several years, Mr. Roberts became in 1838 chief engineer of the Catawissa railroad, in 1842 was president of the Philadelphia, Germantown, and Norristown railroad, and from 1843 to 1846 president of the Schuylkill navigation company. During the latter year he was chosen to the legislature, and from 1848 till 1856 he was engaged in locating, constructing, and operating the railroad from Pittsburg to Crestline, a distance of 188 miles. He located and named the towns of Crestline and Alliance. In 1856 he was chosen chief engineer and general superintendent of the North Pennsylvania railroad, which post he resigned in 1879. He was a member of many learned societies, contributed numerous papers to the transactions of the American philosophical society and to scientific journals, and wrote "Reminiscences of the First Railroad over the Alleghany Mountains," in the "Pennsylvania Magazine of History" (1878). He also published "The Destiny of Pittsburg and the Duty of her Young Men" (Pittsburg, 1850).—His wife, **Anna Smith**, poet, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Dec., 1827; d. there, 10 Aug., 1858, was the daughter of Randall H. Rickey, and married Mr. Roberts in 1851. She contributed poems to the "Columbian and Great West" in 1850-'1, which were collected in "Forest Flowers of the West" (Philadelphia, 1851).

**ROBERTS, William**, clergyman, b. in Llanerchymedd, Wales, 25 Sept., 1809. He was educated at the Presbyterian collegiate institute in Dublin, Ireland, after which he was pastor and principal of the academy at Holyhead, Wales, pastor of the Countess of Huntingdon's chapel in Runcorn, England, in 1848-'55, and had charge of Welsh Presbyterian churches in New York city from 1855 till 1868, in Scranton, Pa., from 1868 till 1875, and in Utica, N. Y., since 1875. Several times he has served as moderator of the United States Welsh

Presbyterian general assembly, and as a representative in councils of the alliance of the Reformed churches. The University of the city of New York gave him the degree of D. D. in 1863. He edited the "Traethodydd" in New York from 1857 till 1861, and has conducted the "Cyfaill" in Scranton, Pa., and Utica, N. Y., since 1871. He is the author of "The Abrahamic Covenant" (New York, 1858), and "The Election of Grace" (1859), both of which are written in Welsh.

**ROBERTS, William Charles**, clergyman, b. in Alltmai, near Aberystwith, Wales, 23 Sept., 1832. He was educated in the Evans high-school in Wales, and was graduated at Princeton in 1855, at the Theological seminary in 1858, and in that year became pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in Wilmington, Del. He was called in 1862 to the 1st Presbyterian church, Columbus, Ohio, to a church in Elizabeth, N. J., in 1864, and to the Westminster church in that city in 1866. He was elected corresponding secretary of the board of home missions in 1881, was chairman of the committee that laid the foundations of Wooster university, Ohio, and declined the presidency of Rutgers college in 1882. In 1887 he became president of Lake Forest university, Ill. He was a member of the first and third councils of the Reformed churches that met in Edinburgh and Belfast. From 1859 till 1863 he was a trustee of Lafayette college, and he has held the same relation to Princeton since 1866. He has travelled extensively in Europe, including Palestine, Turkey, and Egypt. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1872, and Princeton that of LL. D. in 1887. Dr. Roberts is the author of letters on the great preachers of Wales (Utica, 1868); a translation of the shorter catechism into Welsh; numerous occasional sermons; and magazine articles in English, Welsh, and German.

**ROBERTS, William Milnor**, civil engineer, b. in Philadelphia, 13 Feb., 1810; d. in Brazil, South America, 14 July, 1881. His father was Thomas P. Roberts, treasurer of the Union canal, the first work of that kind undertaken in Pennsylvania. In 1825 the son was employed as chainman on canal surveys under Canvass White. At the age of eighteen he was given charge of the most difficult division of the Lehigh canal, and two years later he was appointed resident engineer in charge of the Union railroad and Union canal feeder. In 1831-'4 he was senior principal assistant engineer on the Allegheny Portage railroad. In 1835 he planned and built the first combined railroad and highway bridge in this country. It crossed the Susquehanna at Harrisburg, and was nearly a mile long. The piers are still used to support the great iron bridge of the Cumberland Valley railroad. In 1835 he was made chief engineer on the Harrisburg and Lancaster railroad, and during the same year he was also appointed chief engineer of the Cumberland Valley railroad, which work was completed by him. After 1836 he was chief engineer in charge of the Monongahela river slackwater navigation, the Pennsylvania state canal, and the Erie canal of Pennsylvania. In 1841-'2 he was a contractor on the Welland canal enlargement, in 1845-'7 chief engineer and agent for the trustees of the Sandy and Beaver canal company, Ohio, in 1847 chief engineer of the Pittsburg and Connells-ville railroad. In 1849 he declined the appointment of chief engineer of the first proposed railroad in South America (in Chili), to take that of the Bellefontaine and Indiana railroad, which he held until 1851. In 1852-'4 he was chief engineer of the Allegheny Valley railroad, consulting engineer of the Atlantic and Mississippi railroad, a

contractor for the whole Iron Mountain railroad of Missouri, and chairman of a commission of three appointed by the Pennsylvania legislature to examine and report upon routes for avoiding the old Allegheny portage inclined planes. In 1855-'7 he was contractor for the entire Keokuk, Des Moines, and Minnesota railroad, consulting engineer for the Pittsburg and Erie, and Terre Haute, Vandalia, and St. Louis railroads, and chief engineer of the Keokuk, Mt. Pleasant, and Muscatine railroad. In 1857 he went to Brazil to examine the route of the Dom Pedro II. railroad, and, in company with Jacob Humbird, of Maryland, and other Americans, undertook the construction of that work. He returned to the United States in 1865, and at once took the field in the interests of the Atlantic and Great Western railroad for a proposed extension through northern Pennsylvania. In 1866 he was appointed U. S. civil engineer and given charge of the improvement of the Ohio river, which work he relinquished in 1868 to accept the appointment of associate chief engineer with James B. Eads on the great bridge across the Missouri at St. Louis. During Mr. Eads's absence in Europe of a year and more, Mr. Roberts had entire charge of the work at its most arduous and difficult stage. In 1870 he accepted the chief engineership of the Northern Pacific railroad, and in 1874 was appointed on the commission of civil and military engineers to examine and report upon plans for the improvement of the mouth of the Mississippi, visiting the various rivers in Europe where jetties had been constructed. In 1879 he was appointed by the emperor of Brazil chief of the commission of hydraulic engineers to examine and report upon the improvement of harbors and navigable rivers of that empire. He had nearly completed the period of his service when he died of fever on the head-waters of San Francisco river. Mr. Roberts was a contributor, generally anonymously, to newspapers and scientific magazines. In 1879 he was elected president of the American society of civil engineers, and at the same time he became a member of the English institute of engineers and a fellow of the American geographical society. In 1836 he married a daughter of Chief-Justice John Bannister Gibson, of Pennsylvania (*q. v.*).—His son, **Thomas Paschall**, civil engineer, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 21 April, 1843, was educated at Pennsylvania agricultural college and at Dickinson college, and in 1863 joined his father in Brazil, where he was employed as an engineer on the Dom Pedro II. railway. He returned to the United States late in 1865. In the autumn of 1866 he was appointed principal assistant engineer on the United States improvement of the Ohio river, which post he retained until October, 1870, when he became assistant engineer of the Montana division of the Northern Pacific railway. He made the first examination of the route that was finally adopted through the Rocky mountains for that road, and also examined and reported upon the navigability of the upper Missouri river. His report, with maps, was printed by the war department in 1874. He was appointed in 1875 by the U. S. government to the charge of the surveys of the upper Monongahela river in West Virginia, and in 1876-'8 was chief engineer of the Pittsburg southern railroad. Subsequently he was engaged as chief engineer in charge of the construction of several southern roads until 1884, when he was appointed chief engineer of the Monongahela navigation company, and he has since been engaged in the extension of new locks for double locking this important system of steamboat navigation.

**ROBERTSON, Archibald**, artist, b. in Monymusk, near Aberdeen, Scotland, 8 May, 1765; d. in New York city, 6 Dec., 1835. During 1782-'91 he studied and practised art in Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and London. In 1791 he came to this country, and, soon after his arrival, went to Philadelphia to deliver to Gen. Washington a box made of wood from the oak-tree that sheltered Sir William Wallace after the battle of Falkirk. It had been committed to his charge by the Earl of Buchan. At the earl's request Washington sat to Robertson, who first painted a miniature, and then a larger portrait, for Lord Buchan. From 1792 till 1821 Robertson followed his profession as a painter and instructor in New York, working mostly in water-colors and crayons. In 1802 he assisted in the project of forming an art academy, and in 1816, on the founding of the American academy, he was elected a director. Though not an architect by profession, he furnished several plans for public buildings. He was also the author of a book on drawing.—His son, **Anthony Lispenard**, jurist, b. in New York city, 8 June, 1808; d. there, 18 Dec., 1868, was graduated at Columbia in 1825, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and gained a high professional reputation. He was assistant vice-chancellor in 1846-'8, surrogate of New York city in 1848, and in 1859 was elected a judge of the superior court. In 1864 he was elected for a second term, and in 1866 was chosen chief justice by his associates. In 1867 he was a member of the State constitutional convention, and took an active part in its proceedings.—Archibald's brother, **Alexander**, artist, b. in Monymusk, near Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1768; d. in New York, 27 May, 1841, followed his brother to the United States in 1792, after having some instruction in miniature-painting from Shelly in London. He painted landscapes in water-color, and, like his brother, was well known as a teacher.

**ROBERTSON, Charles Franklin**, P. E. bishop, b. in New York city, 2 March, 1835; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 1 May, 1886. He obtained a good education, and at first intended to enter upon a mercantile career, but, having his mind directed toward the ministry, he went to Yale, where he graduated in 1859. He then entered the Episcopal general theological seminary, and was graduated in 1862. He was ordained deacon in the Church of the Transfiguration, New York city, 29 June, 1862, by Bishop Horatio Potter, and priest in St. Mark's church, Malone, N. Y., 23 Oct., 1862, by the same bishop. He was rector of St. Mark's church, Malone, from 1862 till 1868, when he accepted a call to St. James's church, Batavia, N. Y. Immediately afterward he was elected second bishop of Missouri, and was consecrated in Grace church, New York city, 25 Oct., 1868. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1868, that of D. D. from the University of the south, Lewanee, Tenn., in 1883, and that of LL. D. from the University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo., in 1883. Bishop Robertson was vice-president of the St. Louis social science association, and also of the National conference of charities and corrections. He published several special sermons and charges, and was the author of valuable papers on "Historical Societies in Relation to Local Historical Effort" (St. Louis, 1883); "The American Revolution and the Mississippi Valley" (1884); "The Attempt to separate the West from the American Union" (1885); and "The Purchase of the Louisiana Territory in its Influence on the American System" (1885).

**ROBERTSON, George**, jurist, b. in Mercer county, Ky., 18 Nov., 1790; d. in Lexington, Ky.,

16 May, 1874. He received a classical education at Transylvania university, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1809, and began practice at Lancaster. In 1816 he was elected to congress, and he served two terms, being chairman of the land committee and a member of the judiciary committee. He was re-elected a second time, but resigned his seat in order to resume the practice of law. He drew up the bill for the establishment of a territorial government in Arkansas, in the discussion of which the house was equally divided on the question of prohibiting slavery, an amendment to that effect being carried, but afterward rescinded by the casting vote of Henry Clay as speaker. The system of selling public lands in small lots to actual settlers at a cash price of \$1.25 per acre was projected by him. After his retirement from congress he was offered the attorney-generalship of Kentucky, but declined this and other appointments in order to devote himself to his profession; yet in 1822 he was elected against his desire to the legislature, and remained in that body until the settlement of the currency question in the session of 1827, being a leader of the party that opposed the relief act that made the depreciated notes of the state banks legal tender for the payment of debts. He was speaker of the assembly from 1823 till 1827, except in 1824, when the inflationists, having gained a large majority in both houses, sought to abolish the court of appeals, which had decided against the relief bill, by creating a new court. He drew up a protest in 1824 that contributed greatly to the final triumph of the anti-relief or old court party, and wrote and spoke frequently on the exciting questions at issue. He was also the author of a manifesto that was signed by the majority of the legislature in 1827. He was offered the governorship of Arkansas, the mission to Colombia in 1824, and in 1828 the Peruvian mission, but he declined all these appointments. For a time he filled provisionally the office of secretary of state in 1828. In the same year he was made a justice of the court of appeals, and in 1829 he became chief justice, which post he held till 1843, when he resigned and resumed active practice. From 1834 till 1857 he was professor of law in Transylvania university. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Centre and Augusta colleges. His published works include "Introductory Lecture to the Law Class" (Lexington, 1836); "Biographical Sketch of John Boyle" (Frankfort, 1838); and "Scrap-Book on Law, Politics, Men, and Times" (1856). A collection of his speeches, law lectures, legal arguments, and addresses has been published.

**ROBERTSON, James**, royal governor of New York, b. in Fifeshire, Scotland, about 1710; d. in England, 4 March, 1788. He was in his youth a private and then a sergeant in the British army, and in 1740, at Cartagena, New Granada, gained an ensigncy. He came to the American colonies in 1756 as major of the royal American troops that were raised at that time, was deputy quartermaster under Gen. Abercrombie in 1758, becoming lieutenant-colonel on 8 July, accompanied Lord Amherst to Lake Champlain in 1759, and took part in the expedition to Martinique in 1762. He was for many years barrack-master in New York, in which post he acquired a fortune by various methods of speculation and extortion. He paid for government supplies in clipped half-joes and moldores, which came to be known as "Robertsons," until the Chamber of commerce resolved that such coins should be accepted only at their intrinsic value. He was promoted colonel in 1772, ordered to Bos-

ton in July, 1775, and at its evacuation connived at acts of rapine and shared in the plunder. He took command of the 60th regiment on 11 Jan., 1776, commanded a brigade at the battle of Long Island, and in February, 1777, returned to England on leave of absence, and intrigued against Gov. William Tryon and Sir William Howe. He was commissioned as major-general on 29 Aug., 1777, was appointed civil governor of New York on 11 May, 1778, and arrived in New York city on 21 March, 1780. He brought a letter of instructions from Lord George Germaine, secretary of the colonies, ordering that the deserted property of rebels should be leased, and the rents appropriated to a fund for the aid of loyalist refugees. He was directed to restore the civil law; yet, instead of reopening the constitutional courts of justice, he established arbitrary police courts with summary jurisdiction in all classes of cases, first on Long Island, then on Staten Island, and in December, 1780, in New York city, where, however, the new court could not decide civil cases involving more than £10. He ordered the neighboring farmers to deliver up half of their hay, and afterward seized a part of the remainder, had the wood cut on large estates near New York city, sequestered the revenue of the markets and ferries, and committed many extortions in connivance with the military authorities, profiting greatly in his purse by all these acts, yet alienating many who might have been won over to the royal cause. When Maj. John André was captured, Gov. Robertson conferred with Gen. Nathanael Greene, but, instead of accepting the release of the British spy in exchange for Benedict Arnold, sealed his fate by showing a letter from Arnold threatening retaliation on the Americans. On the death of Gen. William Phillips, he obtained the command in Virginia, and set out for the field, but returned when he heard of the arrival of Lord Cornwallis. He was made a lieutenant-general, 20 Nov., 1782, and returned to England on 15 April, 1783.

**ROBERTSON, James**, pioneer, b. in Brunswick county, Va., 28 June, 1742; d. in the Chickasaw country, Tenn., 1 Sept., 1814. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and his father, a farmer, removed to Wake county, N. C., about 1750, where the son worked on a farm, receiving no education. In 1759 he accompanied Daniel Boone on his third expedition beyond the Alleghanies. He discovered a valley, watered by the Watauga river, which he explored while Boone went to Kentucky, planted corn, and then returned to North Carolina, after losing his way and being saved from death by hunters. In the following spring Robertson led sixteen families to the west. The settlers were upon the hunting-grounds of one hundred thousand savages, but they planted and harvested their corn in peace for fully four years. The emigrants supposed they were within the limits of the province of Virginia, but when the line was run in the year 1772 it was found to be thirty miles to the northward, and they were therefore on the land of the Chero-



*Lat. Robertson*

**kees.** A lease was concluded with the Indians, but in the midst of the festivities that followed a warrior was murdered by a white man, and the savages left the ground with threatening gestures. Hostilities were averted by Robertson, who went alone to pacify the savages, and they continued to be friends with the whites until 1776. In July of that year Oconostota (*q. v.*) invested a fort that John Sevier had built at Watauga; but Sevier and Robertson, with 40 men, withstood a siege of twenty days, and beat him off with a heavy loss in killed and wounded. After the Cherokees were subjugated the governor of North Carolina appointed Robertson to reside at the Indian capital to hold Oconostota in check and to thwart the designs of the British. In the spring of 1779 he explored the Cumberland region, and afterward emigrated there with others, mostly from the Watauga settlement, of which he left Sevier in charge. One division of the settlers founded Nashville, Tenn., on 25 Dec., 1779, and after several months they were joined by the other division, and organized themselves into a civil and military body with Robertson at their head. The handful of pioneers had a long conflict with four savage nations, outnumbering them more than one hundred to one. Of 256 men, 39 fell within 60 days before the tomahawk of the Cherokee, and in a very few months 67 had perished. The crops were destroyed by a freshet and starvation was before them. Settlers began to leave, and of the original 250 persons only 134 remained. These tried to induce their leader to abandon his post, but he replied: "Each one should do what seems to him his duty. As for myself, my station is here, and here I shall stay if every man of you deserts me." With his eldest son, Isaac Bledsoe, and a faithful negro, he made his way to Daniel Boone, at Boonesborough, Ky., who gave him powder and shot. On 2 April, 1781, the fort of Nashville was besieged by 1,000 Indians, and Robertson's life was saved by the heroism of his wife. At the close of the Revolutionary war he was able to bring into the field about 500 men experienced in Indian warfare, and by his diplomacy he had made friends with the Choctaws and Chickasaws, severed their alliance with Great Britain, and effected peace with the Cherokees. The half-breed Creek chief, Alexander McGillivray (*q. v.*) concluded a treaty with the governor of Louisiana to exterminate the Americans west of the Alleghanies, and made war against Robertson in 1784, continuing at intervals for twelve years. Robertson constantly performed heroic deeds and beat him back with small numbers. Robertson was continually offered by the Spanish governor peace and the free navigation of the Mississippi if he would but cut loose from the Union and establish, with Watauga and Kentucky, an independent government. In 1790 he was appointed a brigadier-general by Washington, and his military services did not end till 1796. He shared with Sevier the honor and affection of the Tennesseans, and held the post of Indian commissioner until his death. See "The Life and Times of Gen. James Robertson," by Albigen W. Putnam (Nashville, 1859), and "The Rear-Guard of the Revolution," by James R. Gilmore (New York, 1886).—His wife, **Charlotte Reeves**, pioneer, b. in Virginia, 2 Jan., 1751; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 11 June, 1843, married Robertson in 1767, and accompanied him to Watauga on its first settlement. She was one of the number that made the perilous journey down the Holston and Tennessee in 1780, and was in the fort of Nashville when it was attacked by 1,000 Cherokees, some of whom, in their attempt to capture the horses of the whites, made a

gap in their ranks, through which the settlers fled. Robertson's wife, mounted on the lookout, rifle in hand, seeing the stampede of the horses and the break in the Indian line, ordered the sentry to "open the gates and set the dogs upon them." The dogs flew at the savages, who drew tomahawks upon them, and thus the whites were enabled to escape. She is reported to have said to her husband: "Thanks be to God, who gave to the Indians a dread of dogs and a love for horses." She shared all of her husband's perils, and was much esteemed for her noble qualities.—His grandson, **Edward White**, lawyer, b. near Nashville, Tenn., 13 June, 1823; d. in Washington, D. C., 2 Aug., 1887. His parents removed to Iberville parish, La., in 1825, and he was educated at Nashville university, but not graduated. He began to study law in 1845, but served in the war with Mexico in 1846 as orderly sergeant of the 2d Louisiana volunteers, a six-months regiment. In 1847-'9 he was a member of the legislature, and after his graduation at the law department of the University of Louisiana in 1850 he practised in Iberville parish, served in the legislature, and was state auditor of public accounts in 1857-'62. He entered the Confederate service in March, 1862, as captain, and participated in the engagements around Vicksburg and the siege of that place, after which his regiment was not in active service. After the war he resumed practice in Baton Rouge, and was elected to congress as a Conservative Democrat, serving from 15 Oct., 1877, till 4 March, 1883. In 1886 he was chosen again, serving until the day of his death.—Edward White's son, **Samuel Matthews**, lawyer, b. in Plaquemine, La., 1 Jan., 1852, was graduated at the University of Louisiana in 1874, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and served in the legislature. In 1880 he was made a member of the faculty of the State university and agricultural and mechanical college, where he served as professor of natural history and commandant of cadets until he was elected to the 50th congress as a Democrat, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of his father.

**ROBERTSON, John Parish**, Scottish author, b. in Kelso or Edinburgh, Scotland, about 1793; d. in Calais, France, 1 Nov., 1843. He accompanied his father on a commercial voyage to La Plata, and soon returned alone to South America and became a clerk at Rio Janeiro when he was only fourteen years old. At twenty-one he was sent as a mercantile agent to Asuncion. In 1815 Dr. José Francia (*q. v.*) ordered him and his brother, William P., who had joined him, to leave Paraguay. He remained more than a year at Corrientes, and, with the help of an Irish lieutenant of Artigas, named Campbell, established a large trade in hides, and was thus instrumental in reviving the prosperity of the province. From 1817 till 1820 he was engaged in Great Britain in enlarging his commercial connections. He purchased a large tract near Buenos Ayres, and settled on it a colony of Scotch agriculturists. When his political friends had conquered the independence of Peru and Chili, he was the first to open those countries to commerce. He went to England in 1824 in the capacity of a political agent for several of the republics. His large possessions were swept away in the financial crisis of 1826, and after spending four years in South America in the endeavor to recover some part of his fortune, he entered Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, and passed through the university course. He devoted himself for most of his remaining years to literary labor. He published, jointly with his brother, "Letters on Paraguay" (London, 1838); a continuation entitled "Francia's Reign of Terror" (1839); and



"Letters on South America" (1843). "Solomon Seesaw" (1839) appeared under his name only.—His brother, **William Parish**, b. about 1795, was the author of another book of travel entitled "Visit to Mexico" (London, 1853).

**ROBERTSON, John Ross**, Canadian journalist, b. in Toronto, 28 Dec., 1841. He was educated at Upper Canada college, and founded the "Upper Canada College Times" in 1859, in connection with this institution. About 1860 he issued "Young Canada," a somewhat similar publication, the name of which he afterward changed to the "Young Canada Sporting Life," and still later to "The Sporting Life." At this time he published "Robertson's Railway Guide," the first of the kind that was issued in Canada. In 1862-'4 he published "The Grumbler," a weekly journal of satire which had been issued for some years before by Erastus Wiman. Mr. Robertson was city editor of the Toronto "Globe" from 1864 till 1866, and in May of the latter year, in conjunction with a partner, he issued the "Evening Telegraph," which became the chief paper in the Conservative interest. In 1872 Mr. Robertson became agent of the Globe printing company in London, England, but he afterward returned to Canada and assumed the management of the "Nation" newspaper. In 1876 he founded the Toronto "Daily Telegram," of which he is now (1888) the proprietor and managing editor, as well as publisher. He founded an annual prize in connection with Upper Canada college, and was one of the founders of the Lakeside home for little children in 1883. He has written "History of Craft and Capitular Masonry in Canada" (Toronto, 1888), and "History of Cryptic, Templar, and A. & A. Rite Masonry in Canada" (1888).

**ROBERTSON, Joseph Gibb**, Canadian statesman, b. in Stuartfield, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, 1 Jan., 1820. He was educated in Canada, engaged in business as a merchant, and is now (1888) president of the Quebec Central railway company. He was for many years secretary and treasurer of the county of Sherbrooke, Quebec, and was mayor of Sherbrooke for about twenty years. In 1869 he was appointed a member of the executive council of the province of Quebec, and he was treasurer from that date till September, 1874, when he retired from the government. He was reappointed treasurer in De Boucherville's administration, 22 Sept., 1874, and held this portfolio till 14 Jan., 1876, when he resigned. He was appointed treasurer of the province in October, 1879, resigned this office in January, 1882, and was a member of the executive council and provincial treasurer from 1884 till 1887. He held office in the Taillon administration from 25 to 27 Jan., 1887. Mr. Robertson was a delegate to England on public business in 1874. Since he entered public life he has represented Sherbrooke, and is a Liberal-Conservative.

**ROBERTSON, Robert Henderson**, architect, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 29 April, 1849. He was educated at Rutgers college, studied architecture, and established himself in New York city. Among many buildings of his design are the Madison avenue Methodist church, St. James's Episcopal church, the Young women's Christian association building, the Church of the Holy Spirit, Phillips Presbyterian church, the New York club building, the Railroad men's building, St. Augustine chapel, Grace chapel, and the Mott Haven railroad station, all in New York city.

**ROBERTSON, Thomas Bolling**, governor of Louisiana, b. near Petersburg, Va., in 1773; d. in White Sulphur Springs, Va., 5 Nov., 1828. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1807, became a

lawyer, and removed to New Orleans on receiving the appointment of secretary for the territory of Louisiana. He was elected as the first congressman from that state by the Democrats, and was returned for the three succeeding terms, serving from 23 Dec., 1812, till 1818, in which year he resigned his seat. Soon afterward he was elected governor. Resuming practice in New Orleans on the expiration of his term, he was soon made attorney-general, and shortly afterward appointed U. S. judge for the district of Louisiana. While visiting Paris during the last days of the empire, he wrote letters to his family, which were published in the Richmond "Enquirer," and in book-form under the title of "Events in Paris" (Philadelphia, 1816).—His brother, **John**, jurist, b. near Petersburg, Va., in 1787; d. in Mount Athos, Campbell co., Va., 5 July, 1873, was educated at William and Mary, studied law, was admitted to the bar, early gained a good position in his profession, and was appointed attorney-general of the state. He was elected to congress for three successive terms, serving from 8 Dec., 1834, till 8 March, 1839. He was judge of the circuit court for many years. Although a strong believer in the doctrines of the Jeffersonian school, he deprecated civil war, and at the beginning of the secession troubles was sent by Virginia to dissuade the southern states from extreme measures at the same time that John Tyler was despatched on a similar errand to President Buchanan. He published a tragedy called "Riego, or the Spanish Martyr" (Richmond, 1872), and a volume of occasional verses under the title of "Opuscula."—Another brother, **Wyndham**, governor of Virginia, b. in Manchester, Chesterfield co., Va., 26 Jan., 1803; d. in Washington county, Va., 11 Feb., 1888, was educated at William and Mary, studied law, was admitted to practice in 1824, and established himself in Richmond. He was chosen a councillor of state in 1830, and in 1833 was again elected to the council, which was reduced to three members. He became lieutenant-governor on 31 March, 1836, and on the same day succeeded to the governorship for one year through the resignation of Littleton W. Tazewell. In 1838 he was elected to the legislature, and represented the city of Richmond until he removed to the country in 1841. Returning to the capital in 1858, he was again elected to the legislature, and took an active part in its deliberations during the period of the civil war. He resisted the proposal of South Carolina for a southern convention in 1859, and after the secession of that state and others he still urged the refusal of Virginia to join them. As chairman of a committee, he was the author of the anti-coercion resolution, in which Virginia, while rejecting secession, declared her intention to fight with the southern states if they were attacked. He opposed the regulation of the prices of food in 1863, and offered his resignation in 1864 when the public demanded such a measure, but resumed his seat on receiving a vote of approval from his constituents. He was the author of "Pocahontas, alias Matoaka,



*Thos M Robertson*



and her Descendants through her Marriage with John Rolfe" (Richmond, 1887). He left in manuscript a "Vindication of the Course of Virginia throughout the Slave Controversy."

**ROBERTSON, Thomas James**, senator, b. in Fairfield county, S. C., 3 Aug., 1823. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1843, and studied medicine, but became a planter. He was Gov. Robert F. W. Allston's aide-de-camp in 1858-'9. During the civil war he was a decided and open Unionist. He was a member of the State constitutional convention that was held after the passage of the reconstruction acts of congress, and was elected as a Republican to one of the vacant seats in the U. S. senate. He was re-elected for a full term, serving altogether from 22 July, 1868, till 3 March, 1877, and held the chairmanship of the committee on manufactures.

**ROBERTSON, William**, Scottish historian, b. in Borthwick, Scotland, 19 Sept., 1721; d. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 11 June, 1793. He studied theology at the University of Edinburgh, where he was graduated in 1741. He held various livings, became, in 1762, principal of the University of Edinburgh, and was appointed royal historiographer of Scotland in 1764. He devoted many years to writing a "History of Scotland" (London, 1758-'9), which brought him fame and advancement, and encouraged him to apply the same degree of care and industry to a "History of the Emperor Charles V." (1769). He then undertook a "History of America," and published the first eight books, dealing with the settlement and history of the Spanish colonies (1777), but the Revolutionary war deterred him from carrying out his plan. The ninth and tenth books, containing the history of Virginia until 1688 and that of New England up to 1652, were published from his manuscripts by his son William (1796). Numerous collective editions of Robertson's works have appeared. His biography has been written by Dugald Stewart (1801) and by Lord Brougham in his "Lives of Men of Letters" (1857).

**ROBERTSON, William H.**, jurist, b. in Bedford, Westchester co., N. Y., 10 Oct., 1823. He received a classical education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1847. He was elected superintendent of the common schools of Bedford, and in 1849 and 1850 was a member of the state assembly. In 1854 he was sent to the state senate, and he was elected county judge for three successive terms, holding the office twelve years. In 1860 he was a presidential elector on the Republican ticket. Judge Robertson was a delegate to the Baltimore convention of 1864 and again an elector, and was then elected to congress, and served from 4 March, 1867, till 3 March, 1869. In 1872 he returned to the state senate, and was one of the leaders of that body till 1881, when he was appointed collector of the port of New York. His nomination to the office by President Garfield without consultation with the senators from New York, Roscoe Conkling and Thomas C. Platt, led to the defection of the so-called Stalwart wing of the Republican party.

**ROBERVAL, Jean François de la Roque**, Sieur de, French colonist, b. about 1500; d. at sea in 1547. He was a nobleman of Picardy, and the first person that attempted to colonize New France after Cartier. He had gained distinction as an officer in the army, and, having obtained the king's consent to govern and colonize Canada, he sailed for that country in 1542. He reached his destination in safety, wintered at Stadacona (now Quebec), and sent two vessels to France for provisions, which

he did not receive. He then led an unsuccessful expedition into the interior of the country, losing fifty-eight men at Quebec, and one ship. Instead of sending Roberval aid, the king ordered Cartier to bring him home, as his services would be valuable in the war in Picardy. He performed several gallant exploits, but in 1547 sailed a second time for Canada with a large and valuable expedition, but was wrecked on the passage, and all perished.

**ROBESON, George Maxwell**, secretary of the navy, b. in Warren county, N. J., in 1827. He was graduated at Princeton in 1847, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1850, and began practice in Newark, N. J., removing afterward to Camden, where he was appointed prosecuting attorney for the county in 1859. He took an active part in organizing the state troops at the beginning of the civil war, holding a commission as brigadier-general under the governor. In 1867 he became attorney-general of New Jersey, but he resigned on receiving the appointment of secretary of the navy in the cabinet of President Grant on 25 June, 1869. He held this office till March, 1877, and was subsequently a member of congress from 18 March, 1879, till 3 March, 1883.

**ROBIDAUX, Joseph Emery**, Canadian educator, b. in St. Philippe, Laprairie, Quebec, 10 March, 1844. He was educated at the Montreal and Jesuits' colleges, and graduated in law at McGill university in 1866. He was admitted to the bar in that year, was appointed queen's counsel, and has been professor of civil law at McGill university since 1877. In 1879 he was a commissioner to report on the administration of justice in Montreal, and a member of the commission to inquire into matters connected with the building of the parliament house in Quebec. Mr. Robidaux was elected to the Quebec legislative assembly, 26 March, 1884, and re-elected in December, 1886.

**ROBIE, Thomas**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 20 March, 1689; d. there, 28 Aug., 1729. He was graduated at Harvard in 1708, studied theology, and afterward took up the study of medicine, and obtained the degree of M. D. He was librarian of the college in 1712-'13, and from 1714 till 1723 was a tutor. He published a book entitled "The Knowledge of Christ" (Boston, 1721), and in the "Transactions" of the Philosophical society a paper on "Alkaline Salts" (1720) and one on "The Venom of the Spider" (1724).

**ROBIN, Claude C.**, French clergyman, b. in France about 1750. He accompanied Count Rochambeau to the American colonies as chaplain. His experiences and observations in this country, with remarks on some of the actors and events of the Revolution, were given in "Nouveau voyage dans l'Amérique septentrionale en 1781 et campagne de l'armée de M. le Comte de Rochambeau" (Paris, 1782; English translation, Philadelphia, 1783). Abbé Robin was the author also of "Voyages dans l'intérieur de la Louisiane" (Paris, 1807).

**ROBINS, Henry Ephraim**, clergyman, b. in Hartford, Conn., 27 Sept., 1827. His education was received at the Literary institute, Suffield, Conn., and at Newton theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1861. In the same year he was ordained, and in 1862 he became pastor of the Central Baptist church, Newport, R. I. In 1867 he took the pastorate of the 1st Baptist church, Rochester, N. Y., and he remained there until 1873, when he was called to the presidency of Colby university, Waterville, Me. For nearly ten years he administered the affairs of this college with success. In 1882 he was elected to the chair of Christian ethics in Rochester theological seminary,

which place he still (1888) occupies. Dr. Robins has spent much time in study and travel in Europe.

**ROBINS, Thomas**, banker, b. at South Point, his father's plantation, Worcester county, Md., 1 Jan., 1797; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 April, 1882. He received an academic education in Maryland, and in 1815 removed to Philadelphia, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1852. Mr. Robins was then called to the presidency of the Philadelphia bank, resigning in 1879, having extricated it almost from bankruptcy, and carried it safely through two panics, and leaving it the most prosperous in the city. He held many places of trust, and was at one time president of the common council of Philadelphia. Mr. Robins was the author of "Notes of Travel" (printed privately, Philadelphia, 1873).

**ROBINSON, Annie Douglas**, poet, b. in Plymouth, N. H., 12 Jan., 1842. Her maiden name was Green. Under the pen-name of "Marian Douglas" she has contributed many poems to magazines and newspapers, and published in book-form "Picture Poems for Young Folks" (Boston, 1871) and a story in prose entitled "Peter and Polly, or Home Life in New England a Hundred Years Ago" (1876).

**ROBINSON, Beverly**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1723; d. in Thornbury, England, in 1792. He was the son of John Robinson, president of the council of Virginia in 1734, and afterward speaker of the house of burgesses. The son served under

Wolfe as a major at the storming of Quebec in 1759, and became wealthy by his marriage with Susanna, daughter of Frederick Phillipse. Though he opposed the measures that led to the separation of the colonies from the mother-country, he joined the loyalists when independence was declared, removed to New York, and raised the Loyal American regiment, of which he



*Bev. Robinson*

was colonel, also commanding the corps called the guards and pioneers. Col. Robinson was also employed to conduct several matters of importance on behalf of the royalists, and figured conspicuously in cases of defection from the Whig cause. He opened a correspondence with the Whig leaders of Vermont relative to their return to their allegiance, and was concerned in Arnold's treason. His country mansion was Arnold's headquarters while the latter was arranging his plan. (See illustration on page 95, vol. i.) After the trial and conviction of André, Col. Robinson, as a witness, accompanied the commissioners that were sent by Sir Henry Clinton to Washington's headquarters to plead with him for André's life. Col. Robinson had previously addressed Washington on the subject of André's release, and in his letter reminded him of their former friendship. At the termination of the war he went to New Brunswick, and was a member of the first council of that colony, but did not take his seat. He subsequently went to England with part of his family, and resided in retirement at Thornbury, near Bath, till his death. His wife was included in the confiscation act of New York, and the whole of the estate that was derived from her

father passed from the family. As a compensation for this loss the British government granted her husband the sum of £17,000 sterling. She died at Thornbury in 1822, aged ninety-four years.—Their son, **Beverly**, b. in New York state about 1755; d. in New York city in 1816, was graduated at Columbia in 1773, and at the beginning of the Revolution was a student of law in the office of James Duane. He was a lieutenant-colonel in the Loyal American regiment, and at the evacuation of New York was placed at the head of a large number of loyalists, who embarked for Nova Scotia. He afterward went to New Brunswick, and resided principally at and near the city of St. John, receiving half-pay as an officer of the crown. He was a member of the council of New Brunswick, and on the occurrence of the war between Great Britain and France, was given command of a regiment that had been raised in the colony. Col. Robinson did much to advance the interests of the city of St. John. He died while on a visit to two of his sons that remained residents of New York city.—Another son of the first Beverly, **Morris**, b. in the Highlands of New York in 1759; d. at Gibraltar in 1815, served as a captain in the queen's rangers during the war of the Revolution, and after the restoration of peace was continued in commission. At the time of his death he was a lieutenant-colonel and assistant barrack-master-general in the British army.—Another son, **John**, b. in New York state in 1761; d. in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1828, was a lieutenant in the Loyal American regiment during the Revolution, and when the corps was disbanded he settled in New Brunswick and received half-pay. He became a successful merchant, was deputy paymaster-general of the king's forces in the colony, a member of the council, treasurer of New Brunswick, mayor of St. John, and president of the first bank that was chartered in that city and in the colony.—Another son, **Sir Frederick Phillipse**, soldier, b. in the Highlands of New York in September, 1763; d. in Brighton, England, 1 Jan., 1852, was attached to his father's regiment, and in February, 1777, was commissioned an ensign. He was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Stony Point, but was exchanged, and left this country. He was promoted to the rank of captain in 1794, served in the West Indies under Sir Charles Gore, and was present at the siege of Fort Bourbon on the island of Martinique. In 1795 he returned to England, and in 1812 he served as brigadier-general in the peninsula. After the termination of the peninsular war he went to Canada as commander-in-chief of the troops in the upper province. He commanded the British force in the attack on Plattsburg under Gen. Prevost, and protested against the order of his superior officer when he was directed to retire. From 1 July, 1815, till 1816, he administered the government of Upper Canada during the absence of Francis Gore. He soon afterward removed to the West Indies, where he took command of the forces. He became a lieutenant-general in 1825, and in 1841 was promoted to the full rank of general. On 2 Jan., 1815, he was made a knight commander of the Bath, and in 1838 he became a knight grand cross of that order.—Another son, **Sir William Henry**, b. in the Highlands of New York in 1766; d. in Bath, England, in 1836, accompanied his father to England, was appointed to a place in the commissariat department of the British army, and was its head at the time of his death. He was knighted for his long services. His wife, Catherine, daughter of Cortlandt Skin-

ner, attorney-general of New Jersey, d. at Wisthorpe House, Marlow, England, in 1843.

**ROBINSON, Charles**, governor of Kansas, b. in Hardwick, Mass., 21 July, 1818. He was educated at Hadley and Amherst academies and at Amherst college, but was compelled by illness to leave in his second year. He studied medicine at Woodstock, Vt., and at Pittsfield, Mass., where he received his degree in 1843, and practised at Belchertown, Springfield, and Fitchburg, Mass., till 1849, when he went to California by the overland route. He edited a daily paper in Sacramento called the "Settler's and Miner's Tribune" in 1850, took an active part in the riots of 1850 as an upholder of squatter sovereignty, was seriously wounded, and, while under indictment for conspiracy and murder, was elected to the legislature. He was subsequently discharged by the court without trial. On his return to Massachusetts in 1852 he conducted in Fitchburg a weekly paper called the "News" till June, 1854, when he went to Kansas as confidential agent of the New England emigrants' aid society, and settled in Lawrence. He became the leader of the Free-state party, and was made chairman of its executive committee and commander-in-chief of the Kansas volunteers. He was a member of the Topeka convention that adopted a free-state constitution in 1855, and under it was elected governor in 1856. He was arrested for treason and usurpation of office, and on his trial on the latter charge was acquitted by the jury. He was elected again by the Free-state party in 1858, and for the third time in 1859, under the Wyandotte constitution, and entered on his term of two years on the admission of Kansas to the Union in January, 1861. He organized most of the Kansas regiments for the civil war. He afterward served one term as representative and two terms as senator in the legislature, and in 1882 was again a candidate for governor. In 1887 he became superintendent of Haskell institute in Lawrence.—His wife, **Sarah Tappan Doolittle**, author, b. in Belchertown, Mass., 12 July, 1827, was educated at the New Salem academy, and married Dr. Robinson at Belchertown on 30 Oct., 1851. Her maiden name was Lawrence. She has published "Kansas, its Exterior and Interior Life" (Boston, 1856), in which she describes the scenes, actors, and events of the struggle between the friends and foes of slavery in Kansas, during which her house was plundered and burned, and her husband was imprisoned for four months.

**ROBINSON, Charles Seymour**, clergyman, b. in Bennington, Vt., 31 March, 1829. He was graduated at Williams in 1849, studied theology in 1851-'2 at Union seminary, New York city, and in 1852-'3 at Princeton, and on 19 April, 1855, was ordained pastor of a Presbyterian church in Troy, N. Y. In 1860 he took charge of a church in Brooklyn. In 1868-'70 he had charge of the American chapel in Paris. In 1870 he became pastor of a congregation in New York city, which soon afterward erected the Madison avenue Presbyterian church, resigning in 1887. He received the degree of D. D. from Hamilton in 1867 and that of LL. D. from Lafayette in 1885. Dr. Robinson has published volumes of sermons and other works that have passed through several editions, and collections of hymns and tunes that are extensively used. The titles of his publications are "Songs of the Church" (New York, 1862); "Songs for the Sanctuary" (1865); "Short Studies for Sunday-School Teachers" (1868); "Bethel and Peniel" (1873); "Church Work" (1873); "Psalms and Hymns" (1875); "Calvary Songs for Sunday-Schools" (1875); "Spiritual

Songs for Church and Choir" (1878); "Studies in the New Testament" (1880); "Spiritual Songs for Social Meetings" (1881); "Spiritual Songs for Sunday-Schools" (1881); "Studies of Neglected Texts" (1883); "Laudes Domini" (1884); "Sermons in Songs" (1885); "Sabbath Evening Sermons" (1887); "The Pharaohs of the Bondage and the Exodus" (1887); and "Simon Peter, his Life and Times" (2 vols., 1888).

**ROBINSON, Christopher**, soldier, b. in Westmoreland county, Va., in 1760; d. in York (now Toronto), Upper Canada, in 1798. He was a descendant of Christopher Robinson (1645-'90), elder brother of Dr. John Robinson, bishop of Bristol and London, who came to America in 1660 and was afterward secretary of the colony of Virginia. The younger Christopher was educated at William and Mary, and early in the Revolution fled to New York, where he received a commission in the Loyal American regiment under his relative, Beverly Robinson. He served at the south, and was wounded, and at the peace went to Nova Scotia and received a grant of land at Wilmot. He soon removed to Upper Canada, was appointed inspector of the reserves of the crown, and finally settled in York. In 1796 he represented the counties of Lennox and Addington in the assembly.—His son, **Sir John Beverly**, bart., b. in Berthier, Lower Canada, 26 July, 1791; d. in Toronto, 30 Jan., 1863, studied law, meanwhile serving as a clerk of the assembly, and, on being admitted to the bar in 1812, was appointed attorney-general of Upper Canada, which office he held till 1815. He was solicitor-general in 1815-'18, attorney-general in 1818-'29, and chief justice of Upper Canada from 15 July, 1829, till his death. He was for eighteen years a member of the legislature, serving about an equal length of time in each chamber. When the war of 1812 began he was one of a company of 100 volunteers that followed Sir Isaac Brock in the expedition that led to the capture of Detroit, and he was present at the battle of Queenstown Heights. In November, 1850, he was appointed a companion (civil division) of the order of the Bath, and he was created a baronet, by patent, 21 Sept., 1854. He was chancellor of Trinity college, Toronto, and the author of several works on Canada.—John Beverly's son, **Sir James Lukin**, of Toronto, succeeded him as second baronet, 30 Jan., 1863.—Another son, **John Beverly**, Canadian lawyer, b. at Beverly house, Toronto, 21 Feb., 1820, was educated privately and at Upper Canada college, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Upper Canada in 1844. He served during the rebellion of 1837 as aide-de-camp to Sir Francis Bond Head, and participated in the engagement near Toronto. He began the practice of law at Toronto, was president of its city council, and was elected mayor in 1857. Mr. Robinson represented Toronto in the legislative assembly of Canada from 1857 till 1861, and West Toronto from the latter date till 1863. He was elected for Algoma to the Dominion parliament in 1872, and sat until the dissolution in 1874. Mr. Robinson was also a member of the executive council of Canada, and president of that body in the Cartier-Macdonald administration from 27 March till 21 May, 1862. He was lieutenant-governor of Ontario in 1880-'7.

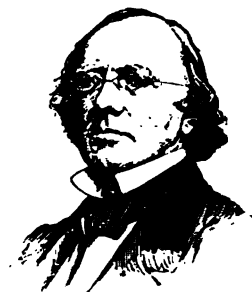
**ROBINSON, Christopher Blackett**, Canadian publisher, b. in Thorah, Ont., 2 Nov., 1837. He was educated at the public schools and by private tuition, engaged in journalism in 1857, and edited the "Canadian Post" in Beaverton. In 1861 he removed this paper to Lindsay, where he published it for ten years. In 1871 he sold his interest in the

"Post" and removed to Toronto, where, in 1872, he established "The Canada Presbyterian," the chief denominational paper of the country, which he still (1888) conducts. In conjunction with Prof. Goldwin Smith he also founded at Toronto "The Week," the principal literary periodical in the Dominion. Mr. Robinson publishes Sabbath-school papers, the "Canada Law Journal," "Rural Canadian," and the "Dominion Oddfellow," of which he is also managing editor. He was president of the Canadian press association in 1884, and has been a director in banking and manufacturing institutions.

**ROBINSON, Conway**, jurist, b. in Richmond, Va., 15 Sept., 1805; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Jan., 1884. The first emigrant of this family was John Robinson, who settled in Virginia, apparently in York county, where his son Anthony was a large landed proprietor in 1691. The family is not to be confused with that of the colonial treasurer, or with Christopher Robinson, president of the council. Conway Robinson's father, John, was appointed in 1787 clerk of the superior court, Richmond, and was the author of "Forms in the Courts of Law of Virginia." The son received his education at a school in Richmond, and became deputy clerk under his father. Here he studied law and issued a new edition of his father's "Forms" (Richmond, 1826), which is still valued by clerks in Virginia. He secured a large practice soon after entering on his profession. He next issued his "Law and Equity Practice in Virginia" (3 vols., 1832-'9), which has been highly praised. In 1842 Mr. Robinson became reporter to the Virginia court of appeals, but, after publishing two volumes of reports (1842-'4), he resigned the office in 1844. From 1846 till 1849 he devoted himself, with other eminent lawyers, to a revision of the civil and criminal code of Virginia, which went into effect on 1 July, 1850. In the same year a constitutional convention met in Virginia, some of whose changes, such as the election of all judges by the people, were vainly opposed by Mr. Robinson. Further changes in the code being necessitated by the new constitution, he was chosen by Richmond its representative in the house of delegates in 1852, in order that he might assist in the revision. In 1860 he took up his residence at "The Vineyard" near Washington, D. C., and practised in the supreme court. He had begun in 1854, and in 1874 completed, "The Principles and Practice of Courts of Justice in England and the United States" (2 vols., Richmond, 1855). This work was preceded by careful researches in England, where its value has been recognized by high authorities. Conway Robinson was for many years chairman of the executive committee of the Virginia historical society, which published his "Account of the Discoveries of the West until 1519; and of Voyages to and along the Atlantic Coast of North America, from 1520 to 1573" (1849). He made several important discoveries in history, and in 1853 found in the state archives in London a MS. journal of the first legislative assembly in Virginia (1619). At the close of the above-named work on the early voyages to America he alluded to a work in preparation, "The Annals of Virginia," but this was not published, as the later years of the author were devoted to his "History of the High Court of Chancery, and other Institutions of England; from the time of Caius Julius Cæsar until the Accession of William and Mary (in 1688-'9)." Of this work the first volume has been published (Richmond, 1882), and the second and concluding volume will probably appear. The first volume possesses a value independent of the second, and has large annotated

indices. It is the only work of the kind in English, and is virtually a cyclopædia of legal history in the eleven centuries that it covers.

**ROBINSON, Edward**, biblical scholar, b. in Southington, Conn., 10 April, 1794; d. in New York city, 27 Jan., 1863. He was brought up on a farm, taught at East Haven and Farmington in 1810-'11, entered Hamilton college, where his uncle, Seth Norton, was a professor, and was graduated in 1816. After studying law for a few months, he returned to the college as tutor in mathematics and Greek, and while there married a daughter of Samuel Kirkland. His wife died within a year. In 1821 he went to Andover to superintend the publication of an edition of Homer's



*Edw. Robinson*

"Iliad," with selected notes. He there began the study of Hebrew, aided Prof. Moses Stuart in the preparation of the second edition of the latter's "Hebrew Grammar" (Andover, 1823), and in 1823-'6 was his assistant, and for a part of the time his substitute, in the chair of sacred literature in the theological seminary. In 1826 he went to Germany, and pursued philological studies at Halle and Berlin. He married the daughter of Prof. Ludwig Heinrich von Jakob, of Halle, in 1828, and after travelling through Europe returned home in 1830, and was appointed extraordinary professor of sacred literature in Andover seminary. In 1831 he began the publication of the "Biblical Repository," which he edited for four years. After spending three years in Boston, engaged on a scriptural Greek lexicon, he accepted in 1837 the chair of biblical literature in Union theological seminary, New York city. He explored Palestine in 1838 with the Rev. Eli Smith, and in 1839-'40 remained in Berlin to digest his notes and verify his discoveries. This work gave the first impetus to modern biblical research. He returned to the duties of his professorship, and in 1843 edited the first volume of the "Bibliotheca Sacra," into which was merged the "Biblical Repository." He revisited Jerusalem in 1852, being again accompanied by the Rev. Dr. Smith. He began in 1856 the revision of his works on scriptural geography, but did not live to complete it. His biblical library and maps were purchased after his death for Hamilton college, with the exception of many volumes that he had given to Union theological seminary. He received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1832, and from the University of Halle in 1842, that of LL. D. from Yale in 1844, and received a gold medal from the London royal geographical society in 1842. While associated with Prof. Stuart, he assisted in making a translation of George B. Winer's "Greek Grammar of the New Testament" (Andover, 1825). He published independently a "Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament" (1825), based on the "Clavis Philologica" of Christian A. Wahl; revised Augustine Calmet's "Dictionary of the Bible" (Boston, 1832); translated from the German Philip Buttmann's "Greek Grammar" (1833); compiled a "Dictionary of the Holy Bible for the Use of Schools and

Young Persons" (Boston, 1833); prepared a "Harmony of the Gospels in Greek" (Andover, 1834); translated from the Latin of Wilhelm Gesenius the "Hebrew Lexicon of the Old Testament, including the Biblical Chaldee" (Boston, 1836; 5th ed., with corrections and additions, 1854); and produced a "Greek and English Lexicon of the New Testament" (Boston, 1836; last revision, New York, 1850), a work which superseded his translation of Wahl's work, became a standard authority in the United States, and was several times reprinted in Great Britain. The fruit of his first survey of Palestine and historical study of scriptural topography was "Biblical Researches in Palestine, Mt. Sinai, and Arabia Petraea, a Journal of Travels in 1838, by E. Robinson and E. Smith, undertaken in reference to Biblical Geography" (Boston and London, 1841; German translation, Halle, 1841). It was recognized in all countries as the most valuable contribution to biblical geography and archaeology that had appeared since the days of Hadrian Reland, and incited other students to enter this then neglected field of investigation. A second "Harmony of the Four Gospels in Greek" (Boston, 1845) was followed by a "Harmony of the Gospels in English" (Boston, 1846; London, 1847); also in French (Brussels, 1851). After his second journey in the East Dr. Robinson published "Later Biblical Researches in Palestine and the Adjacent Regions: a Journal of Travels in the Year 1852, by Edward Robinson, Eli Smith, and others, drawn up from the Original Diaries, with Historical Illustrations" (Boston and London, 1856; German translation, Berlin, 1856). Revised editions of the Greek and English "Harmonies," edited by Matthew B. Riddle, were published in 1885 and 1886. A "Memoir of Rev. William Robinson, with some Account of his Ancestors in this Country" (printed privately, New York, 1859), is a sketch of his father, who for forty-one years was pastor of the Congregational church in Southington, Conn. Dr. Robinson's last work, "Physical Geography of the Holy Land," a supplement to his "Biblical Researches," was edited by Mrs. Robinson (New York and London, 1865). See "The Life, Writings, and Character of Edward Robinson," by Henry B. Smith and Roswell D. Hitchcock (New York, 1863).—His wife, **Therese Albertina Louise von Jakob**, author, b. in Halle, Germany, 26 Jan., 1797; d. in Hamburg, Germany, 13 April, 1869, went in 1807 to Russia with her father, who held high posts under the government, and returned to Halle in 1816. In Russia she acquired an intimate knowledge of the Slavic languages and literature, and wrote her first poems. After her return to Germany she translated Walter Scott's "Old Mortality" and "Black Dwarf," which she published under the pen-name of "Ernst Berthold" (Halle, 1822). All her other works were signed "Talvi," an anagram formed from the initials of her maiden name. She wrote many original tales, some of which were collected in a volume bearing the title of "Psyche" (1825). A German translation of the popular songs of the Servians was issued under the title of "Volkslieder der Serben" (Halle, 1826; new ed., Leipzig, 1853). After her arrival in the United States she translated into German John Pickering's work "On the Adoption of a Uniform Orthography for the Indian Languages of North America" (Leipzig, 1834). Her other works in the German language that were published during her residence in this country are "Charakteristik der Volkslieder germanischen Nationen" (Leipzig, 1840); "Die Unechtheit der Lieder Ossians" (1840); "Aus der Geschichte der ersten Ansiedelungen in den Ver-

einigten Staaten," comprising a history of John Smith (1845); "Die Colonisation von New England" (1847), which was imperfectly translated into English by William Hazlitt, Jr.; and three tales that were originally published in Leipzig and translated into English by her daughter, appearing under the titles of "Heloise, or the Unrevealed Secret" (New York, 1850); "Life's Discipline: a Tale of the Annals of Hungary" (1851); and "The Exiles" (1853), which last was republished as "Woodhill, or the Ways of Providence" (1856). She contributed occasional essays in English on the subjects that engaged her study to the "North American Review," the "Biblical Repository," and other American periodicals. One series of articles was reissued in book-form under the title of "Historical View of the Languages and Literature of the Slavic Nations, with a Sketch of their Popular Poetry" (New York and London, 1850). After the death of her husband, Mrs. Robinson resided in Hamburg, where her son, Edward, was American consul. Her last work was published in the United States under the title of "Fifteen Years, a Picture from the Last Century" (New York, 1870). A collection of her tales, with her biography by her daughter, was published (2 vols., Leipzig, 1874).

**ROBINSON, Ezekiel Gilman**, educator, b. in Attleborough, Mass., 23 March, 1815. He was graduated at Brown in 1838, and at Newton theological seminary in 1842. From 1842 till 1845 he was pastor of the Baptist church in Norfolk, Va., during which period he served for one year, by permission of his church, as chaplain at the University of Virginia. After a short pastorate in Cambridge, Mass., he became in 1846 professor of biblical interpretation in Western theological seminary, Covington, Ky. In 1850 he was chosen pastor of the Ninth street Baptist church, Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1853 he was elected professor of theology in Rochester theological seminary, and in 1860 he was made its president. In 1872 he resigned his place at Rochester to become president of Brown university, which office he still (1888) holds. Under his administration this college has advanced its already high reputation. Dr. Robinson is preeminently a teacher, broad and full in his scholarship, stimulating and inspiring in his methods. While he is faithful to his special educational work, his high reputation as a preacher and lecturer has kept him much in the pulpit and on the platform. He has been a trustee of Vassar college from its foundation, and received the honorary degrees of D. D. and LL. D. from Brown in 1853 and 1872 respectively. Dr. Robinson's published writings consist chiefly of sermons, addresses, and review articles. For several years he was editor of the "Christian Review." His books include a revised translation of Neander's "Planting and Training of the Church" (New York, 1865); "Yale Lectures on Preaching" (1883); and "Principles and Practice of Morality" (Boston, 1888).

**ROBINSON, Fayette**, author, b. in Virginia; d. in New York city, 26 March, 1859. He was the author of "Mexico and her Military Chieftains" (Philadelphia, 1847); "Account of the Organization of the Army of the United States, with Biographies of Distinguished Officers" (1848); "California and the Gold Regions" (New York, 1849); "Grammar of the Spanish Language" (Philadelphia, 1850); a romance entitled "Wizard of the Wave" (New York, 1853); a translation of Antheleme Brillat-Savarin's "Physiologie du goût" (Philadelphia, 1854), and novels from the French.

**ROBINSON, George Dexter**, governor of Massachusetts, b. in Lexington, Mass., 20 Jan.,

1834. He was graduated at Harvard in 1856, was principal of the high-school at Chicopee, Mass., for nine years, studied law with his brother Charles, and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He practised at Chicopee, was elected to the legislature in 1874, entered the state senate in 1876, and later in the same year was elected to congress as a Republican, taking his seat on 15 Oct., 1877. He was thrice re-elected, and resigned his seat in 1883, having been elected governor. In 1884 and 1885 he was re-elected, serving till the close of 1886.

**ROBINSON, Horatio Nelson**, mathematician, b. in Hartwick, Otsego co., N. Y., 1 Jan., 1806; d. in Elbridge, N. Y., 19 Jan., 1867. He received only a common-school education, but early evinced a genius for mathematics, making the calculations for an almanac at the age of sixteen. A wealthy neighbor gave him the means to study at Princeton, and at the age of nineteen he was appointed an instructor of mathematics in the navy, which post he retained for ten years. He then taught an academy at Canandaigua, and afterward one at Genesee, N. Y., until in 1844 he gave up teaching because his health was impaired, and removed to Cincinnati, Ohio. There he prepared the first of a series of elementary mathematical text-books, which have been adopted in many of the academies and colleges of the United States. In revising and completing the series he had the assistance of other mathematicians and educators. He removed to Syracuse, N. Y., in 1850, and to Elbridge in 1854. His publications include "University Algebra" (Cincinnati, 1847), with a "Key" (1847); "Astronomy, University Edition" (1849); "Geometry and Trigonometry" (1850); "Treatise on Astronomy" (Albany, 1850); "Mathematical Recreations" (Albany, 1851); "Concise Mathematical Operations" (Cincinnati, 1854); "Treatise on Surveying and Navigation" (1857), which, in its revised form, was edited by Oren Root (New York, 1863); "Analytical Geometry and Conic Sections" (New York, 1864); "Differential and Integral Calculus" (1861), edited by Isaac F. Quinby (1868).

**ROBINSON, James Sidney**, soldier, b. near Mansfield, Ohio, 14 Oct., 1827. He learned the printer's trade in Mansfield, and in 1846 established the Kenton "Republican," which he edited for eighteen years. In 1856 he was secretary of the first convention of the Republican party that was held in Ohio. He was for two sessions clerk of the state house of representatives. At the beginning of the civil war he enlisted in the 4th Ohio regiment, and was soon made a captain. He took part in the operations at Rich Mountain, Va., was promoted major in October, 1861, served under Gen. John C. Frémont in the Shenandoah valley, and became lieutenant-colonel in April, and colonel in August, 1862. He was engaged at the second battle of Bull Run, and at Cedar Mountain and Chancellorsville, and was severely wounded at Gettysburg. He commanded a brigade under Gen. Joseph Hooker and Gen. Alpheus S. Williams in the Atlanta campaign and the march to the sea, was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 12 Jan., 1865, received the brevet of major-general on 13 March, and was mustered out on 31 Aug. On his return to Ohio he became chairman of the state Republican committee. In 1879 he was appointed by the governor commissioner of railroads and telegraphs. He was elected to congress for two successive terms, serving from 5 Dec., 1881, till 12 Jan., 1885, and subsequently held the office of secretary of state of Ohio.

**ROBINSON, John**, clergyman, b. probably in Lincolnshire, England, in 1575 or 1576; d. in Ley-

den, Holland, about the beginning of March, 1625. He entered Corpus Christi, Cambridge, in 1592, was chosen a fellow, and is supposed to have received the degree of M. A. in 1599. He officiated as a minister of the established church near Norwich, but omitted parts of the ritual, having become inclined toward Puritan doctrines at the university, and was soon suspended from his functions. He removed to Norwich, where he gathered about him a band of worshippers. In 1604 he formally withdrew from the national church, resigning his fellowship, and connected himself with a body of dissenters in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, and the adjacent district. He was one of ministers of the congregation at Serooby, Nottinghamshire. A part of the flock went with the other minister to Holland. Some months later, Robinson and the rest of the congregation determined to emigrate, in order to escape persecution. After being detained by the police and enduring various hardships, the entire congregation escaped to Amsterdam, and, after passing nearly a year there, settled in Leyden in the early summer of 1609, where Robinson, with three others, in 1611, purchased a large house with an enclosed court. The church met for worship in the house, and some of the company seem to have built homes within the court. He was recognized by his opponents as "the most learned, polished, and modest spirit that ever separated from the Church of England," and in Leyden gained a high reputation by his disputations in defence of Calvinism in 1613 with Episcopius, the successor of Arminius. He became also a member of the university in September, 1615. His congregation was increased by accessions from England, and when, in 1617, the plan of emigration to America was discussed, he took the heartiest interest in the scheme, and was active in promoting negotiations with the Virginia company. There was difficulty in bringing the matter to a conclusion, and about the beginning of 1620 he was a party to a proposition to certain Amsterdam merchants to remove to New Amsterdam; but the states-general declined to further the plan, and Robinson and his company fell back on their original purpose. And when the younger members of the congregation sailed in the "Speedwell" in July, 1620, he took leave of them in a memorable sermon, intending to follow with the others the next year. A part of the remainder of the church departed after his death: as also, in 1631, did his son, Isaac, who has many descendants in the United States. The Leyden pastor was the author of "An Answer to a Censorious Epistle" (1609); "A Justification of Separation from the Church of England against Mr. Bernard's Invective entitled 'The Separatist's Schism'" (1610); "Of Religious Communion, Private and Public" (1614); "A Manumission to a Manuduction" (1615); "The People's Plea for the Exercise of Prophecy" (1618); "Apologia justa et necessaria" (1619), which was translated into English in 1625; "Defence of the Doctrine propounded by the Synod of Dort" (1624); "Letter to the Congregational Church in London" (1624); "Appeal on Truth's Behalf" (1624); "Observations Divine and Moral" (1625); "On the Lawfulness of Hearing of the Ministers in the Church of England" (1634); and "A Brief Catechism concerning Church Government," the earliest known edition of which was printed in 1642. The "Works of John Robinson, Pastor of the Pilgrim Fathers," have been published, with a memoir and annotations by Robert Ashton, and an inaccurate account of his descendants by William Allen (3 vols., London and Boston, 1851).



**ROBINSON, John**, clergyman, b. in Cabarrus county, N. C., 8 Jan., 1768; d. in Poplar Tent, N. C., 14 Dec., 1843. He received an academic education at Winnsborough, S. C., studied theology, was licensed to preach on 4 April, 1793, and organized several churches in Dupin county, N. C. He accepted the charge of the Presbyterian church at Fayetteville in 1800, established a classical school, preached in Poplar Tent in 1801-5, and then in Fayetteville again till 1818, when he returned to Poplar Tent. The University of North Carolina gave him the degree of D. D. in 1829. He was one of the most popular and persuasive preachers of his faith, and not less eminent as an instructor. He published only a "Eulogy on Washington" (1800).

**ROBINSON, John Cleveland**, soldier, b. in Binghamton, N. Y., 10 April, 1817. He was appointed a cadet at the U. S. military academy in 1835, left a year before graduation to study law, but returned to military service in October, 1839, when he was commissioned as 2d lieutenant in the 5th U. S. infantry. He joined the army of occupation in Texas at Corpus Christi in September, 1845, as regimental and brigade quartermaster, being promoted 1st lieutenant in June, 1846, was at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, served with distinction at Monterey, and participated in the concluding operations of the Mexican war. He was made captain in August, 1850, was engaged against hostile Indians in Texas in 1853-'4, was ordered in 1856 to Florida, where he led expeditions against the Seminoles in the Everglades and Big Cypress swamp, and in 1857-'8 took part in the Utah expedition. At the beginning of the civil war he was in command at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, and prevented its capture by the insurgents by means of a successful ruse. Subsequently he was engaged in mustering volunteers at Detroit, Mich., and Columbus, Ohio, and in September, 1861, he was appointed colonel of the 1st Michigan volunteers. He was promoted major in the U. S. army in February, 1862, was commissioned as brigadier-general of volunteers on 28 April, 1862, and commanded a brigade at Newport News. He was soon transferred to the Army of the Potomac, and commanded the 1st brigade of Gen. Philip Kearny's division. He took part in the seven days' battles before Richmond, and commanded a division at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, where he earned the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, U. S. army, and in the operations at Mine Run and in the battles of the Wilderness, receiving the brevet of colonel for his services there. At Spottsylvania Court-House, while leading a gallant charge on the enemy's breastworks, he received a bullet in his left knee, necessitating amputation at the thigh. He received the brevet of major-general of volunteers on 24 June, 1864. He was unfit for further service in the field, and subsequently commanded districts in New York state, being brevetted brigadier- and major-general, U. S. army, in March, 1865, served as military commander and commissioner of the Bureau of freedmen in North Carolina in 1866, was promoted colonel in the regular army in July, 1866, mustered out of the volunteer service on 1 Sept., 1866, commanded the Department of the South in 1867, and the Department of the Lakes in 1867-'8, and on 6 May, 1869, was retired with the full rank of major-general. In 1872 he was elected by the Republicans lieutenant-governor of New York on the ticket with Gov. John A. Dix. He was chosen commander-in-chief of the Grand army of the republic in 1877 and 1878, and president of the Society of the Army of the Potomac in 1887.

**ROBINSON, John M.**, senator, b. in Kentucky in 1793; d. in Ottawa, Ill., 27 April, 1843. When a boy he moved with his parents to Carmi, Ill., where he afterward resided, engaging in the practice of law. He was chosen to the U. S. senate in place of John McLean, deceased, and served from 4 Jan., 1831, till 3 March, 1841. In the year of his death he was elected one of the supreme court judges of Illinois.

**ROBINSON, Lucius**, governor of New York, b. in Windham, Greene co., N. Y., 4 Nov., 1810. He was educated at the academy in Delhi, N. Y., studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He became district attorney, and was appointed master of chancery in New York city in 1843 and reappointed in 1845. Leaving the Democratic party on the formation of the Republican organization, he was elected a member of the assembly in 1859 and comptroller of the state in 1861 and 1863. In 1865 he was nominated for the same office by the Democrats, but failed of election. In 1871-'2 he was a member of the constitutional commission. In 1875 he was elected comptroller by the Democrats. He was chosen governor in 1876. In 1879 he was again nominated by the Democrats for the governorship, but was not elected. One of the entrances to the Niagara Falls park is named in his honor.

**ROBINSON, Matthew**, Baron ROKEBY, b. near Hythe, Kent co., England, in 1713; d. 30 Nov., 1800. He was educated at Westminster and Cambridge, and elected to parliament from Canterbury in 1747 and 1754. He led a life of primitive simplicity, and was an enthusiast for liberty, and the measures for the coercion of the American colonies were especially repugnant to his sense of justice. He succeeded his uncle, Richard Robinson, archbishop of Armagh, as Baron Rokeby in the peerage of Ireland on 10 Oct., 1794. He published "Considerations on the Measures Carrying on with respect to the British Colonies in North America" (2d ed., London, 1774); "Considerations on the British Colonies" (1775); "A Further Examination of our American Measures" (1776); and "Peace the Best Policy" (1777).

**ROBINSON, Merritt M.**, lawyer, b. in Louisiana about 1810; d. there, 5 June, 1850. He was the reporter of the supreme court of Louisiana from 1841 till 1847. He published a useful "Digest of the Penal Laws of Louisiana, Analytically Arranged" (New Orleans, 1841). His "Reports," comprising sixteen volumes, including four that he edited, were enriched with valuable marginal notes (New Orleans, 1842-'7).

**ROBINSON, Samuel**, soldier, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 4 April, 1707; d. in London, England, 27 Oct., 1767. His father, of the same name, was the third son of William Robinson, one of the early Cambridge colonists, and who, it is said, was a kinsman of Rev. John Robinson, of Leyden, pastor to the pilgrims that came in the "Mayflower." In 1736 Samuel settled in Hardwick, Mass., where he was selectman ten years, assessor three years, and town-clerk four years, and a deacon of the church. From 1755 till 1759 he commanded a company in the French war. On his return to Massachusetts from one of his campaigns, mistaking his route, he passed by accident through what is now Bennington, Vt., and, impressed by the attractiveness of the country, determined to settle there. He formed a company at Hardwick, purchased the rights of the original grantees of lands, and, taking a colony with him in 1761, settled Bennington, this being the first town in what is now Vermont. He "was the acknowledged leader in the band of pioneers



in the settlement of the town, and continued to exercise a controlling influence in its affairs during the remainder of his life." Gov. Wentworth commissioned him, 8 Feb., 1762, a justice of the peace, and he was then the first person that was appointed to a judicial office within the limits of that territory. He was chosen to present a petition to the king for relief during the controversy between New York and New Hampshire regarding jurisdiction, and reached London in February, 1767. His mission was partially successful, but it was left incomplete by his sudden death from small-pox. He was buried in the cemetery connected with the church of his favorite preacher, Rev. George Whitefield, and a monument with an elaborate inscription was erected to his memory in the cemetery at Bennington Centre.—His son, **Samuel**, soldier, b. in Hardwick, Mass., 9 Aug., 1738; d. in Bennington, Vt., 3 May, 1813, at the age of seventeen was a member of his father's company, and the next year was adjutant of Col. Ruggles's regiment. He accompanied his father to Bennington, and was active in the New York controversy and in the affairs of the town. He commanded a company in the battle of Bennington, performed other military services during the Revolution, and rose to the rank of colonel. In 1777-'8 he had charge, as overseer, of the Tory prisoners, in 1779-'80 he represented the town in the assembly, and he was for three years a member of the board of war. He was the first justice of the peace appointed in town under the authority of Vermont in 1778, and was also during the same year one of the judges of a special court. Col. Robinson was one of the few persons who managed a correspondence with the British general Haldimand during the Revolutionary war, securing Vermont from invasion.—Another son, **Moses**, governor of Vermont, b. in Hardwick, Mass., 15 March, 1741; d. in Bennington, Vt., 26 May, 1813, removed to Bennington with his father, and became one of the foremost citizens of Vermont. He was chosen town-clerk at the first meeting of the town, and served for nineteen years; was colonel of the militia, and at the head of his regiment at Mount Independence on its evacuation by Gen. St. Clair, and was a member of the council of safety at the time of the battle of Bennington and during the campaign of that year. He was appointed the first chief justice of the supreme court of Vermont, which office he held for ten years. In 1789 he became the second governor of the state. In 1782 he was one of the agents of Vermont to the Continental congress, and on the admission of Vermont into the Union he became in 1791 the first U. S. senator, serving until 1796. He was a warm friend of Madison and Jefferson, and bitterly opposed Jay's treaty. The degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Yale in 1789, and by Dartmouth in 1790.—Another son, **David**, soldier, b. in Hardwick, Mass., 4 Nov., 1754; d. in Vermont, 11 Dec., 1843, removed to Bennington with his father in 1761. While his brother Moses was on duty at the Catamount tavern as one of the committee of safety, David and his brothers Leonard and Silas were in the Bennington battle, as members of the company that was commanded by their brother Samuel. Afterward, by regular promotion, David attained to the rank of major-general of Vermont militia, which post he held from 1812 till 1817. He was sheriff of the county for twenty-two years, ending in 1811, after which he was U. S. marshal for Vermont for eight years. He was a member of the Constitutional convention in 1828.—Another son, **Jonathan**, senator, b. in Hardwick, Mass., 24 Aug., 1756; d. in Bennington,

Vt., 3 Nov., 1819, received a classical education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Bennington. He was town-clerk six years, in the legislature thirteen years, chief justice of the state from 1801 till 1807, and, when his predecessor on the bench, Israel Smith, resigned his seat in the U. S. senate, was elected to serve through the unexpired term, and on its conclusion was re-elected, serving from 26 Oct., 1807, till 2 March, 1815. In the latter year he became judge of probate and held the office for four years, and in 1818 again represented Bennington in the legislature. The honorary degree of A. B. was conferred on him by Dartmouth in 1790, and that of A. M. in 1803.—The grandson of Moses, **John Staniford**, governor of Vermont, b. in Bennington, Vt., 10 Nov., 1804; d. in Charleston, S. C., 24 April, 1860, was graduated at Williams in 1824, studied law in Bennington, was admitted to the bar in 1827, and took a high position among the lawyers of the state. He was a member of the legislature for many terms, and was elected governor in 1853 as a Democrat on joint ballot of the two houses, there being no choice by the people. His party had not elected a candidate before for forty years. He was frequently a Democratic candidate for congress. He was a delegate to the National Democratic convention in 1860, and died during its sessions.

**ROBINSON, Solon**, author, b. near Tolland, Conn., 21 Oct., 1803; d. in Jacksonville, Fla., 3 Nov., 1880. He received a common-school education, and began to learn the carpenter's trade at the age of fourteen, but was not strong enough to continue, and turned to peddling and to other means of gaining a living. He early acquired a literary reputation by contributing graphic papers to the Albany "Cultivator," and became a popular writer on agricultural subjects for newspapers and magazines. About 1870 he removed to Jacksonville, Fla. While conducting the agricultural department in the New York "Tribune," he occasionally wrote sketches of New York city life among the poorer classes, which were printed in the local columns. One of these articles attracted popular attention, and was expanded into a book entitled "Hot Corn, or Life Scenes in New York" (New York, 1853), of which 50,000 copies were sold in six months. He was the author also of "How to Live, or Domestic Economy Illustrated" (1860); "Facts for Farmers; also for the Family Circle," which had an extraordinary circulation (1864); and "Mewon-i-toc" (1867).

**ROBINSON, Stillman Williams**, civil engineer, b. in South Reading, Vt., 6 March, 1838. He studied at schools in Vermont, and was graduated as a civil engineer at the University of Michigan in 1863. Entering the service of the U. S. lake survey, he continued so engaged until 1866, when he was appointed instructor of civil engineering at the University of Michigan. In 1870-'8 he held the chair of mathematics in Illinois industrial university, and he was then appointed professor of physics and mechanical engineering in Ohio state university, which place he now (1888) holds. Among his important inventions are the Robinson photograph-trimmer; the Templet odontograph; a wire grip fastening machine; a boot and shoe nailing machine; and iron piling and substructure machinery—most of which are in active operation under the control of specially organized corporations. Prof. Robinson is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of the American society of civil engineers, and of the American society of mechanical engineers. In addition to chapters in

railway reports, and numerous scientific papers in periodicals and transactions, he has published "A Practical Treatise on the Teeth of Wheels" (New York, 1876); "Railroad Economies, or Notes with Comments" (1882); and "Strength of Wrought-Iron Bridge Members" (1882).

**ROBINSON, Stuart**, clergyman, b. in Strabane, County Tyrone, Ireland, 14 Nov., 1814; d. in Louisville, Ky., 5 Oct., 1881. The family settled in New York city in 1817, and several years later removed to Berkeley county, Va. The son was graduated at Amherst in 1836, studied theology at Union seminary, Va., and at Princeton, and was ordained as a Presbyterian minister on 8 Oct., 1841. He preached and taught for six years at Malden, Va. From 1847 till 1852 he was pastor of the church in Frankfort, Ky., where he established a female seminary. He accepted the pastorate of an independent church in Baltimore in 1852, but resigned in 1854, and with a large part of the congregation organized a regular Presbyterian church. He established and conducted a periodical called the "Presbyterial Critic" (1855-'6). In 1856-'7 he was professor of church government and pastoral theology at Danville seminary. In 1858 he took charge of a church in Louisville, Ky., which removed soon afterward into a large new edifice. He purchased the "Presbyterian Herald," changed its name to the "True Presbyterian," and in its columns maintained with zeal the doctrine of the non-secular character of the church, which brought him into sharp conflict with the section of the Presbyterians in Kentucky who upheld the contrary view. His loyalty being called in question, his paper was suppressed in 1862 by the military authorities, and the editor removed to Canada, where he preached to large audiences in Toronto till the close of the war. In April, 1866, he returned to his church in Louisville, and resumed the publication of his paper, changing the title to the "Free Christian Commonwealth." He was expelled from the general assembly of 1866 at St. Louis on account of his action in signing what was known as the "Declaration and Testimony," which protested against political deliverances by that body. Dr. Robinson and his colleagues of the presbytery of Louisville were, by an order of that body, debarred from seats in the courts of the church, and, after an earnest controversy with the Rev. Dr. Robert J. Breckenridge, he induced the synod of Kentucky to unite with the general assembly of the Southern Presbyterian church in 1869, of which he was chosen moderator by acclamation. He was instrumental in inducing the Southern church to join in the Pan-Presbyterian alliance at Edinburgh in 1877, which he attended as a delegate, and in securing the adoption of a revised book of government and discipline. From the period of his ministry in Frankfort he was accustomed to expound the Old Testament on Sunday evenings. These lectures were widely read in pamphlet-form and subsequently published in a volume. One of these discourses, delivered in Toronto in February, 1865, on the subject of "Slavery as Recognized by the Mosaic Civil Law, and as Recognized also and Allowed in the Abrahamic, Mosaic, and Christian Church," was expanded and published (Toronto, 1865). He was also the author of "The Church of God as an Essential Element of the Gospel" (Philadelphia, 1858), and of a book of outlines of sermons entitled "Discourses of Redemption" (New York, 1866).

**ROBINSON, William Erigena**, journalist, b. near Cookstown, County Tyrone, Ireland, 6 May, 1814. He attended Cookstown classical school, and

entered the Royal academical institution at Belfast, but was compelled by sickness to leave. He emigrated to the United States in 1836, was graduated at Yale in 1841, and studied in the law-school there. While a member of the college he founded the "Yale Banner," and wrote editorial articles for the daily press. He was engaged as editor of the New Haven "Daily Courier," but left it on account of its Know-Nothing sentiments, and became a journalist in New York city. His articles, signed "Richelieu," in the "Tribune," established his reputation. He was editor for a time of the Buffalo "Express," and subsequently of the "Irish World." He organized the movement for the relief of Ireland in 1847, and procured the authorization by congress of the sending of the frigate "Macedonian" with provisions to Ireland. In 1848-'9 he edited a weekly paper called "The People." An address on "The Celt and the Saxon" that he delivered before a college society in 1851 at Clinton, N. Y., was published, and provoked animadversions in English newspapers and reviews and in the debates of parliament. In 1854 he entered on the practice of law in New York city. He was appointed U. S. assessor of internal revenue for Brooklyn in 1862, and held that office for five years. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1866, and was again elected in 1880, and continued in his seat by re-election in 1882. His management and persistent advocacy secured the passage in 1868 of a bill asserting the rights of expatriation and naturalization, which resulted in the abandonment of the doctrine of perpetual allegiance by Great Britain and Germany. Besides his political writings in the daily press, he has produced popular poems and delivered lectures and addresses on literary subjects. He is preparing for publication a book on Irish-American genealogies.

**ROBINSON, William Stevens**, journalist, b. in Concord, Mass., 7 Dec., 1818; d. in Malden, Mass., 11 March, 1876. He was educated in the public schools of Concord, learned the printer's trade, at the age of twenty became the editor and publisher of the "Yeoman's Gazette" in Concord, and was afterward assistant editor of the Lowell "Courier." He was an opponent of slavery while he adhered to the Whig party, and when the Free-soil party was organized he left the "Courier," and in July, 1848, took charge of the Boston "Daily Whig." His vigorous and sarcastic editorials increased the circulation of the paper, the name of which was changed to the "Republican"; yet, after the presidential canvass was ended, Henry Wilson, the proprietor, decided to assume the editorial management and moderate the tone of his journal. Robinson next edited the Lowell "American," a Free-soil Democratic paper, till it died for lack of support in 1853. He was a member of the legislature in 1852 and 1853. In 1856 he began to write letters for the Springfield "Republican" over the signature "Warrington," in which questions of the day and public men were discussed with such boldness and wit that the correspondence attracted wide popular attention. This connection was continued until his death. From 1862 till 1873 he was clerk of the Massachusetts house of representatives. "Warrington," by his articles in the newspapers and magazines, was instrumental in defeating Benjamin F. Butler's effort to obtain the Republican nomination for governor in 1871, and in 1873 he was Butler's strongest opponent. Besides pamphlets and addresses, he published a "Manual of Parliamentary Law" (Boston, 1875). His widow published personal reminiscences from his writings entitled "Warrington Pen-Portraits," with a memoir (Boston, 1877).—His wife, **Harriet Hanson**,

b. in Boston, Mass., 8 Feb., 1825, was one of the intellectual circle of factory-girls that composed the staff of the "Lowell Offering." She is a sister of John W. Hanson. She contributed poems to the Lowell "Courier" while Mr. Robinson was its editor, and from this introduction sprang a friendship that resulted in their marriage on 30 Nov., 1848. She was his assistant in his editorial work, and was as devoted as himself to the anti-slavery cause. She has also taken an active part in the woman's-rights movement, and in 1888 was a member of the International council of women at Washington, D. C. Her works include "Massachusetts in the Woman Suffrage Movement" (Boston, 1881); "Early Factory Labor in New England" (1883); and "Captain Mary Miller," a drama (1887).

**ROBITAILLE, Theodore**, Canadian statesman, b. in Varennes, Quebec, 29 Jan., 1834. He was educated at the Seminary of Sainte Thérèse, Laval university, and McGill college, where he was graduated in medicine in 1858. He became a successful physician, and represented Bonaventure in the Canada assembly from 1861 till 1867, and in the Dominion parliament from 1867 till July, 1878. He also represented that place in the Quebec assembly from 1871 till January, 1874, when he retired in order to confine himself to the Dominion parliament. He became a member of the privy council of Canada, and was receiver-general from 30 Jan., 1873, till 5 Nov. of that year, when he resigned with the administration. He was lieutenant-governor of the province of Quebec from 26 July, 1879, until September, 1884. He became a member of the Canadian senate, 28 Jan., 1885.—His brother, **Louis**, Canadian physician, b. in Varennes, Quebec, 30 Oct., 1836, was educated at the Seminary of Sainte Thérèse and at McGill university, where he was graduated as a physician in 1860. He established himself at New Carlisle, and was successful in his practice. Dr. Robitaille was appointed in January, 1869, surgeon of the regimental division of Bonaventure, in 1871 commissioner for the census for the county of Bonaventure, and in 1875 vice-consul of France for the district of Gaspé. He was collector of customs at New Carlisle in 1873-'83, and was a member of the Dominion senate from 8 Feb., 1883, till 25 Jan., 1885, when he resigned. In 1885 he was appointed inspector of customs, and vice-president of the Baie des Chaleurs railway. In 1879 he was elected to the Dominion parliament for Bonaventure, but declined. He has travelled extensively. Both the brothers are Conservatives in politics.

**ROBLEDO, Jorje** (ro-blay'-do), Spanish soldier, b. in Spain in the beginning of the 16th century; d. in Santiago de Armas, Colombia, 1 Oct., 1546. He went to New Granada with the expedition of Pedro de Heredia (*q. v.*) in 1533, and in 1537 accompanied the expedition of the governor of Cartagena, Pedro Badillo, for the conquest of the province of Antioquia, which had been discovered by Francisco Cesar. After the unsuccessful return of Badillo, Robledo, with part of the former's followers and fresh troops, penetrated again to the interior in 1539, and founded in the valley of Aserma the city of Santa Ana de los Caballeros. In 1541 he left Santa Ana with 160 men for the conquest of Antioquia, and, after defeating the Pastusos and Pijaos Indians, founded the city of Santa Cruz de Antioquia. He went to Spain in 1542 to obtain a royal commission as governor, and during his absence Pedro de Heredia and Velalcazar disputed the title to the province, the latter remaining at last in possession. On Robledo's return from Spain in 1546 he tried to reconquer the territory,

but was surprised by Velalcazar at Loma de las Coles, carried to Armas, and executed there.

**ROBLES PEZUELA, Manuel** (ro-bles-pay-thway'-lah), Mexican soldier, b. in Guanajuato about 1810; d. in Chalchicomula, 24 March, 1862. He entered the Military college in his youth, and in 1832 the engineer corps. In 1842 he became captain, and was appointed professor in the Military college, and in 1846 he became lieutenant-colonel. In the same year he was engineer-in-chief of the fortifications of Vera Cruz during the siege and bombardment by the U. S. forces. He also fortified the passes of Cerro Gordo and Peñon Viejo, and from 11 till 13 Sept., 1847, served under Santa-Anna at Chapultepec. After the evacuation of the capital by the Mexican forces he retired with the army to Queretaro, and in the next year served under Bustamante against the revolution of Paredes in Guanajuato. Afterward he took part in the whole campaign of Sierra Gorda. In 1852 Gen. Arista made him secretary of war, and in the same year he marched to the northern frontier to subdue the revolutionary forces of Carbajal. After the accession of Santa-Anna he was banished, and travelled through the United States and Europe to study fortification, being present during part of the Crimean war. He returned to Mexico in September, 1858, joined Gen. Echeagaray against the government of Zuloaga, and, after the fall of that president, Robles took charge of the executive. His government was of short duration, as he did not receive the necessary support from the other generals, and resigned the executive, 21 Jan., 1859. In the same year he was appointed by Miramon commander of the forces that were besieging Vera Cruz, and he took part with that general in the campaign against the constitutional forces until the battle of Calpulalpam, 23 Dec., 1860. He then lived in retirement until the foreign invasion in December, 1861, when, as the Republican government distrusted him, he was confined to the interior and ordered to reside in Zacatecas; but he disobeyed, and was on his way to join the French army when he was arrested at Tuxtepec on 20 March, carried to San Andres, and condemned by court-martial to be shot. The sentence was executed, notwithstanding the intervention of Gen. Prim, and the envoys of France, Belgium, and the United States.

**ROCAFUERTE, Vicente** (ro-cah-foo-air'-tay), South American statesman, b. in Guayaquil, Ecuador, 3 May, 1783; d. in Lima, Peru, 16 May, 1847. In 1812 he was elected deputy for his province to the Spanish cortes, where his opposition to the arbitrary government of Ferdinand VII. caused him to be persecuted, and he fled to France. In 1819 he went to Lima and the United States, where he published, by order of the Mexican patriots, a work advocating independence. In 1824 he went to Mexico and became secretary of Gen. Michelena on a diplomatic mission to England. In December of that year the British government recognized the independence of Mexico. Soon afterward Michelena returned, and Rocafuerte, remaining as chargé d'affaires, concluded in 1826 a commercial treaty with Great Britain. In 1830 he resigned and returned to Mexico, where he was co-editor of the paper "Fénix de la Libertad," attacking the despotic administration of Gen. Bustamante. For this he was persecuted, and he resolved to return to Guayaquil, where he arrived in 1833. Soon after his arrival he was appointed deputy to congress for the province of Pichincha, but he was exiled for his opposition to the administration. The province of Guayaquil now declared against the government

of Gen. Flores, and appointed Rocafuerte supreme chief. He was taken prisoner by Flores, but they were reconciled, and Rocafuerte promised to co-operate in the reorganization of the republic. He was appointed chief of the provinces of Guayaquil



and Manabí, and in 1835 was elected constitutional president of the republic. He introduced many reforms, especially in the public treasury. In 1839 he was appointed governor of the province of Guayaquil, and in 1843 he was a deputy to the convention that was held in Quito. The provisional government of 6 March, 1845, appointed him minister to Peru, whence he sent arms and other implements of war. In 1845 he was elected senator

by four provinces, and in the congress of 1846 he became president of the senate. On account of the expedition that Gen. Flores was preparing in Europe, Rocafuerte was appointed minister to Chili, Peru, and Bolivia, to arrange for means of defence against that invasion. Although he was ill, he accepted this patriotic mission, but died soon after his arrival in Lima. The illustration represents his tomb in Lima. He wrote "Ideas necesarias á todo pueblo independiente, que quiere ser libre" (Philadelphia, 1820); "Bosquejo ligerísimo de la revolución de Méjico, desde el grito de Iguala hasta la proclamación imperial" (1821); "El sistema Colombiano popular, electivo y representativo, es el que más conviene á la América independiente" (1823); "Cartas de un Americano sobre las ventajas de los gobiernos republicanos federativos" (London, 1825); "Ensayo sobre cárceles" and "Ensayo sobre tolerancia religiosa, bajo el aspecto político, y como medio de colonización y de progreso" (Mexico, 1831).

**ROCHA, Justiniano José da** (ro'-chah), Brazilian journalist, b. in Rio Janeiro, 8 Nov., 1812; d. there in 1863. He received his education in France, at the College of Henry IV., and returned to S. Paulo, where he was graduated in law. In 1836 he founded the periodicals "Atlante" and "Chronista," the last in opposition to the regent, Diego Antonio Feijo. In 1839 he became a member of the Conservative party, and, ceasing to publish the "Chronista," founded the "Brazil" in 1840, in which he opposed the declaration of the majority of the emperor. When the ministry of the majority was organized on 24 July, his journal became the organ of the opposition. In 1838 he had been appointed professor of ancient history and geography in the Imperial college of Pedro II. In 1841 he obtained the chair of law in the Military college of Rio Janeiro, and in 1850 he taught Latin and French in the same institution. He was also an editor of the "Jornal de Commercio," and wrote "Considerações sobre a justiça criminal no Brazil é specialmente sobre a juridição en que son demonstrado os defeitos radicaes de esta tan reputada Instituição" (Rio Janeiro, 1835); "Conciso de geo-

graphia elementaria offrecida ao Governo de sua majestada é acceptada por ellos para el uso dos volumnos do Collegio Imperial Pedro II." (1838); and translations of French novels (1839-'45).

**ROCHAMBEAU, Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeure**, Count de (ro-sham-bo), French soldier, b. in Vendome, 1 July, 1725; d. in his castle at Thoré, 10 May, 1807. His father was a lieutenant-general and governor of Vendome. The son was destined for the church, and received his education in the college of the Jesuits at Blois, when the death of his elder brother left him sole heir to the paternal estate. He entered the army in 1742 as cornet in the regiment of Saint Simon, and served across the Rhine, and in Bavaria and Bohemia. He was promoted as colonel in March, 1747, was present at the siege of Maestricht in 1748, and after the conclusion of peace won for his regiment a great reputation for precision in drill. On 1 June, 1749, he succeeded his father as governor of Vendome. At Minorca, in April, 1756, he led his regiment to the assault of Fort St. Philippe, and greatly contributed to the capture of Port Mahon. He was then created a knight of St. Louis, promoted brigadier-general, and served with great credit in Germany in 1758-'61. He became inspector-general of cavalry in 1769, and lieutenant-general, 1 March, 1780. Count Rochambeau was appointed to the command of the army that was destined to support the American patriots, and obtained from Louis XVI. permission to increase it to 6,000 men. He embarked at Brest, 2 May, 1780, and sailed immediately under the escort of Chevalier de Ternay with five ships of the line. Off Bermuda a British fleet attacked them; but it was driven back, and on 12 July they landed safely in Rhode Island. Rochambeau began immediately to erect fortifications by which he prevented Sir Henry Clinton and Admiral Arbuthnot from making an attack that they had concerted. After establishing his headquarters at Newport, he wrote to Lafayette, on 27 Aug., urging the adoption of a cautious plan of operations, and in an interview with Washington at Hartford, on 22 Sept., concerted the operations of the following campaign. He established a severe discipline among his troops, and sent his son to Paris on 28 Oct. to urge the forwarding of money, supplies, and re-enforcements. After receiving tidings of the arrival of Count de Grasse with 8,000 men, he had another interview with Washington, in which the plan of the Virginian campaign was determined. He left his quarters, 18 June, 1781, and, marching toward Hudson river, defeated on Manhattan island a detachment of Clinton's army, and crossed the river as if he intended to enter New Jersey, but, instead, joined Washington's army at Phillipsburg, nine miles from Kingsbridge. This skilful movement compelled Clinton to abandon his proposed expedition for the relief of Cornwallis, and obliged the latter to retire from Virginia. After crossing



*Le Cte De Rochambeau*

Delaware river at Trenton, the united armies were reviewed by congress at Philadelphia, and Rochambeau and Washington, taking the advance with a small escort, arrived at Williamsburg, Va., on 14 Sept., where they met Lafayette and Count de Saint Simon, who had just landed. They concerted the plan of campaign, and the siege of Yorktown was begun on 29 Sept. Two assaults were led against the place by Saint Simon and Rochambeau, and Count de Grasse having driven back the English fleet, Cornwallis understood that further resistance was impossible, and he surrendered. After returning to his winter-quarters, Rochambeau sent Lauzun's legion to the aid of Gen. Greene, and, in April, 1782, marched to invest New York, but the plan was abandoned. After visiting Washington he went to Providence, R. I., and arranged for the embarkation of his army at Boston. He paid again a visit to Washington at New Windsor, and embarked in Chesapeake bay, 14 Jan., 1783, upon the frigate "Émeraude," arriving in Brest in March following. After the surrender at Yorktown, congress presented him with two cannons that had been taken from the enemy, upon which were engraved his escutcheon and a suitable inscription. Louis XVI. created him a knight of the Saint Esprit, appointed him governor of Picardy and Artois, and presented him with two water-color paintings by Van Blarenberghe, representing the capture of Yorktown, and the English army defiling before the French and Americans. Before he left Boston, congress had presented him with resolutions that praised his bravery, the services he had rendered to the cause of independence, and the severe discipline he had maintained in his army, and had also instructed the secretary of foreign relations to recommend him to the favor of Louis XVI. He was deputy to the assembly of the notables in 1788, repressed riotous movements in Alsace in 1790, was created field-marshal, 28 Dec., 1791, and, after refusing to become secretary of war, was appointed to the command of the Army of the North, but resigned, 15 June, 1792, and retired to his castle. He was imprisoned in the Conciergerie at Paris in 1793 and narrowly escaped the scaffold. In 1804 he was created a grand officer of the Legion of honor by Napoleon and given a pension. One of the four statues forming a part of the Lafayette monument to be erected in Washington by the U. S. government, will be that of Rochambeau. Luce de Lancival wrote at his dictation his "Mémoires du Maréchal de Rochambeau" (2 vols., Paris, 1809; translated into English by William E. Wright, London, 1838). His wife died 17 May, 1824.—His son, **Donatien Marie Joseph de Vimeure**, Viscount de, French soldier, b. in the castle of Rochambeau, near Vendome, 7 April, 1750; d. near Leipsic, Saxony, 18 Oct., 1813, became in 1767 a lieutenant in the regiment of Bourbonnois, was promoted captain in 1773 and colonel in 1779, and in 1780 accompanied his father to the United States as assistant adjutant-general. On 28 Oct. he was sent to France with cipher despatches for the king, and in March following he rejoined his father at Newport. He was promoted major-general in 1791, and lieutenant-general, 9 July, 1792, appointed in August following governor-general of the Leeward islands, and pacified Santo Domingo, but in Martinique he was opposed by the royalist army, under the Count de Behagues, the former governor-general, who was also supported by the British. Rochambeau compelled the latter to re-embark; but they returned, 14 Feb., 1794, with 14,000 men. Although his forces numbered only about 700 men, Rochambeau sustained a siege in the for-

tress of St. Pierre for forty-nine days, and obtained, on 22 March, an honorable capitulation. In 1796 he was again appointed governor-general of Santo Domingo; but, being opposed by the commissioners of the Directory, he was removed and transported to France, where he was imprisoned in the fortress of Ham. He was appointed in 1802 deputy commander of the expedition to Santo Domingo, and, landing on 2 Feb. at Fort Dauphin, defeated Toussaint l'Ouverture (q. v.) at Crête de Pierrot, in the valley of Artibonite, and at Ravine de Couleuvre, and, pursuing his success, destroyed the insurgent army in the passes of the Cohas range. After the death of Victor Leclerc (q. v.), 2 Dec., 1802, he continued the war with vigor; but his severity and the heavy taxes he imposed upon the country displeased the wealthy population, and his army diminished daily by desertions, famine, and yellow fever. Nevertheless, he recaptured Fort Dauphin, defeated Dessalines and Christophe, and twice relieved the garrison of Jacmel, but was besieged at last in Cape François by Dessalines, who was supported by an English fleet. Provisions being exhausted, he evacuated the city, 30 Nov., 1803, and surrendered to the English admiral. He was transported to Jamaica, and in 1805 was sent to England and imprisoned in a fortress till 1811, when he obtained his release by exchange. He took part in the campaign of 1813 in Germany, and commanded a division of the corps of Lauriston in the battles of Lutzen and Bautzen, and at Leipsic, where he was killed toward the close of the action.

**ROCHE, Alexandre de la**, French colonizer, b. in Dieppe in 1594; d. in Le Moule, Guadeloupe, in 1667. He was the younger son of a wealthy family, early entered the army, and in 1627 joined the expedition of Diel d'Enambue to St. Christopher. He took an honorable part in the contest between the English and the Spanish in that island, and in 1635 accompanied Diel du Parquet to Martinique. He assisted in the establishment of the colony, and was afterward a lieutenant of Houel in Guadeloupe. There he founded the city of Le Moule, in Grande Terre, and built a fort, which he successfully defended against the Spanish. He was granted hereditary letters of nobility by Louis XIV., with a concession of land that now forms the counties of Le Moule and Saint François.

**ROCHE, James Jeffrey**, author, b. in Queen's county, Ireland, 31 May, 1847. His parents removed to Prince Edward island when he was an infant, and he was educated in St. Dunstan's college in that province. He went in 1866 to Boston, Mass. In 1868 he joined the editorial staff of the "Pilot," and he is still (1888) connected with that journal. He has contributed to periodicals and published "Songs and Satires" (Boston, 1887).

**ROCHE, Trolus de Mesgouat**, Marquis de la, French colonizer, b. in Nantes, France, in 1549; d. in Paris in 1606. He had already attained fame as a general, when he received a commission from Henry IV. in 1598, by virtue of which he was empowered to found establishments in New France and on the coast of North America, of which he was appointed governor and lieutenant-general. He fitted out three vessels and sailed from Dieppe, bringing with him 120 emigrants, most of whom were drawn from the French prisons. Champlain speaks of this expedition and attributes its failure to the scant knowledge that his pilot, Guillaume Chetodel, had of the American coast. At the suggestion of the latter, he landed forty of his men on Sable island, where they remained nearly seven years without succor, and then explored the shores of Acadia. After obtaining such information as



he desired, he sailed for France, intending to take on board those that he had left on Sable island, but he was prevented by head-winds from landing. On his arrival in France his pilot was ordered by the parliament of Rouen to go in search of his followers, who would have perished of cold and hunger if they had not chanced to discover some wrecked vessels on the coast. The marquis was imprisoned for a year by the Duke de Merceur, lieutenant of the king in the provinces of Brittany and Normandy. After his release he endeavored to obtain supplies in Paris for his colony, but the contempt and indifference of the court were insurmountable obstacles to his enterprise, and he is said to have died from vexation at not being allowed to complete his discoveries. Narratives of Roche's expedition are inserted in the "Voyages" of Champiain and in the histories of Lescarbot and Charlevoix. Some writers assign an earlier date for the discoveries and imprisonment of the marquis.

**ROCHEFORT, César de** (rosh-for), French author, b. in Belley in 1630; d. there in 1691. His real name appears to have been Louis de Poincy. He lived for some time in the Antilles, and wrote "*Histoire naturelle et morale des îles Antilles, avec un dictionnaire caraïbe*" (Rotterdam, 1658; translated into Dutch, 1662; German, Munich, 1664; and English, London, 1666), and "*Tableau de l'île de Tabago, ou de la Nouvelle-Oualchre, l'une des Antilles de l'Amérique*" (Leyden, 1665).

**ROCHEFOUCAULD-LIANCOURT D'ESTISSAC, François Alexandre Frédéric**, Duke de la (rosh-foo-co), French publicist, b. in La Roche-Guyon, 14 Jan., 1747; d. in Paris, 28 March, 1827. He was known in his youth as Count de la Rochefoucauld, but in 1767 took the title of Duke de Liancourt, and on 28 May, 1783, succeeded his father as a peer. He rose to be a lieutenant-general in 1790, and was knighted in 1784. As early as 1775 he carried on agricultural improvements on his estate of Liancourt, and in 1780 founded there, at his own expense, a school of mechanical arts for soldiers' sons, which has become the school of "Arts et métiers" of France. He was a favorite of Louis XVI., who reposed much confidence in him, and sought his advice before concluding a treaty of alliance with the United States, which the duke urged him to sign. He was deputy to the assembly of notables in 1788, and to the states-general in 1789, presided over the constituent assembly during the night of 4 Aug., 1789, in which the abolition of titles of nobility was voted, was military commander at Rouen in 1792, and endeavored to save the king. He was dismissed, 12 Aug., 1792, and passed to England, where he sojourned till 1794, when he came to the United States. After travelling through the principal states, he devoted himself to the study of the agricultural methods of the country, and bought a farm in Pennsylvania, where he spent some time in experiments. In 1798 he visited Denmark and Holland, and in 1799 he returned to live on his estate of Liancourt, which Bonaparte restored to him; but he steadily refused to accept any office at the imperial court, though he was a member of the corps législatif during the whole of Napoleon's reign. At the restoration of Louis XVIII. he was created a peer, and afterward he devoted himself to the prosecution of useful arts and to benevolent institutions. He established in Paris the first savings-bank, and was also influential in introducing vaccination in France. Toward the close of his life he became an eager opponent of the government, advocating American principles and American institutions, and acquired through his benevolence and philanthropic actions

great popularity, which caused the royalists to give him the mock surname of the "Saint Vincent de Paul of the liberal party." His life has been written by his son (1829). His works include "*Études sur les prisons de Philadelphie*" (Philadelphia, 1796), and "*Voyage dans les États-Unis*" (8 vols., New York, 1795-'7).

**ROCHESTER, Nathaniel**, pioneer, b. in Cople parish, Westmoreland co., Va., 21 Feb., 1752; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 17 May, 1831. He was a descendant of Nicholas Rochester, who came to the colony of Virginia from the county of Kent, England, in 1689, and bought land in Westmoreland county. When he was two years of age his father died, and when he was seven his mother married Thomas Critcher, and the family removed to Granville county, N. C., in 1763. His means of education were limited, but he lost no opportunity of his busy life to make good any early deficiencies. In 1768 he became a clerk in Hillsboro, N. C., and in 1773 entered into partnership with his employer.

In 1775 he was appointed a member of the committee of safety for Orange county, and in August, 1775, he attended, as a member, the first provincial convention in North Carolina, and was made paymaster, with the rank of major, of the North Carolina line, consisting of four regiments. On the re-assembling of the convention in May, 1776, the provincial force was increased to ten regiments, and a resolution was passed, 10 May, "that Nathaniel Rochester, Esquire, be appointed a Deputy Commissary-General of military and other stores in this county for the use of the Continental army." He entered upon his duties at once; but his health failed, and he was compelled to resign. The same year he was elected to the legislature of North Carolina. He filled other useful offices, and was a commissioner to establish and superintend a manufactory of arms at Hillsboro, the iron for which had to be drawn from Pennsylvania in wagons. In 1778 he began business again with Col. Thomas Hart, father-in-law of Henry Clay, and James Brown, afterward minister to France, and in 1783, in connection with the former, he began the "manufacture of flour, rope, and nails" at Hagerstown, Md. While living in that place he became in succession a member of the Maryland assembly, postmaster, and judge of the county court, and in 1808 he was chosen a presidential elector, and voted for James Madison. He became the first president of the Hagerstown bank that year, and at that time was conducting large mercantile establishments in Kentucky as well as in Maryland. In 1800 he first visited the "Genesee country," where he had previously bought 640 acres, and in September of that year he made large purchases of land in Livingston county, N. Y., near Dansville, in connection with Maj. Charles Carroll, Col. William Fitzhugh, and Col. Hilton. In 1802 he purchased, jointly with Carroll and Fitzhugh, the "100-acre or Allan Mill tract," in Falls Town (now Rochester), and in May, 1810, he removed from Hagerstown and settled near Dans-



*N. Rochester*

ville, where he remained five years, building a paper-mill and making various improvements. In 1815 he removed to Bloomfield, Ontario co., and in April, 1818, took up his residence in Rochester, which had been named for him. In 1816 he was a second time chosen a presidential elector, in January, 1817, he was secretary of a convention held at Canandaigua to urge the construction of the Erie canal, and in the course of the year he went to Albany as agent of the petitioners for the erection of Monroe county, but did not succeed in his mission until 1821. He was the first clerk of the new county, and its first representative in the state legislature of 1821-'2. In 1824 he was prominent in organizing the Bank of Rochester, and was made its first president. Shortly afterward he resigned the post and retired from active life. He was in religion an Episcopalian, and was one of the founders of St. Luke's church in Rochester. —His grandson, **Thomas Fortescue**, physician, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 8 Oct., 1823; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 24 May, 1887, was graduated M. A. at Hobart (then Geneva) college in 1845, and studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. He was graduated M. D. in 1848, and after serving for a year as interne in Bellevue hospital, New York, continued his studies in Europe for a year and a half longer, and then began practice in New York city. He married, on 6 May, 1852, Margaret Munro, daughter of Bishop William H. De Lancey. In 1855 he established himself in Buffalo, where he took the chair of the principles and practice of medicine, together with that of clinical medicine, in the Medical department of the university of Buffalo. From 1853 till 1863 he was attending physician to the Sisters of Charity hospital, and in 1861 he became consulting physician to the Buffalo general hospital. In March, 1863, he was appointed a special inspector of field hospitals. He was president of the New York state medical society in 1875-'6, and its delegate to the International medical congress at Philadelphia in 1876. Besides many technical papers on professional topics, he published "The Army Surgeon" (Buffalo, 1863); and "Medical Men and Medical Matters in 1776" (Albany, 1876). —Another grandson, **William Beatty**, soldier, b. in Angelica, N. Y., 15 Feb., 1828, entered the U. S. service as major and additional paymaster of volunteers on 1 June, 1861. He was transferred to the permanent establishment as paymaster on 17 Jan., 1867, and on 17 Feb., 1882, was appointed paymaster-general of the army, with the rank of brigadier-general. See "Early History of the Rochester Family in America," by Nathaniel Rochester (Buffalo, 1882).

**ROCKINGHAM, Charles Watson Wentworth**, Marquis of, English statesman, b. in England, 19 March, 1730; d. in Wimbledon, Surrey, England, 1 July, 1782. He attached himself with ardor to the Whig party in his youth, escaping from home in December, 1745, to bear arms in the army of the Duke of Cumberland against the last of the Stuarts. The Hanoverian princes rewarded his devotion with distinctions and honors. In 1750 he succeeded his father in the marquise. The reactionary course of George III. impelled him to resign his office of lord chamberlain, and on the death of the Duke of Devonshire in 1764 he became the recognized chief of the Whig party, and was called on 30 June, 1765, to preside over a cabinet. The principal task that he set before himself was to restore a harmonious feeling between the mother country and the colonies in North America, exasperated as they had been by the measures of the preceding ministry. In this object he was opposed

by the king and was not supported by his colleagues. The ministry made a show of carrying the stamp-act into execution, but recoiled from the work of enforcing it with the bayonet, and when the manifestations in America had made clear the state of feeling there, Rockingham was able, in March,

1766, to secure the repeal of the stamp duties. Before he succeeded in redeeming his promise to remove the restrictions on commerce or to carry further measures of conciliation he was compelled, by the defection of the Duke of Grafton and the ill will of the king, to give up the seals of office in May. During the ministries of the Duke of Grafton and Lord North he combated the errors of his successors, and led in opposition the younger statesmen that finally repaired them. At the height of the crisis, when England, distracted by faction, had to face a coalition of France, Spain, and the United States, Rockingham was again called to the direction of affairs, but had scarcely taken up the work when he died. He accepted office on the express condition that peace should be concluded with the United States, and began negotiations with the belligerents. In the earlier stages of the conflict Rockingham and his secretary, Edmund Burke, were not inclined to accept the claims of the colonists to immunity from taxation and from parliamentary control that were supported by William Pitt. Rockingham was the representative of the aristocratic traditions of the Whig party, while Pitt was the precursor of Democratic ideas. He was not an orator, and as a man of affairs was hampered by a timid disposition. Yet his good sense and his uprightness in a period of corruption and intrigue aided in regenerating the Whig party. Burke, in eulogizing his patron, said that "in opposition he respected the principles of government, and in the ministry protected the liberties of the people." See the Earl of Albemarle's "Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham and his Contemporaries" (London, 1852).

**ROCKWELL, Alphonso David**, physician, b. in New Canaan, Conn., 18 May, 1840. He was educated at Kenyon college and graduated in medicine at Bellevue medical college, New York city, in 1864. Entering the army as assistant surgeon of the 6th Ohio cavalry, he was soon promoted surgeon of brigade with the rank of major, and served through the campaigns of 1864 and 1865 in Virginia. In 1866 he associated himself with Dr. George M. Beard for the study of the uses of electricity in the cure of nervous diseases. He was electro-therapist to the New York state women's hospital from 1874 till 1884, and has since been professor of electro-therapeutics in the New York post-graduate medical school and hospital. With Dr. Beard, he was the originator of important methods of using electricity, especially general faradization as a tonic agent, and the pioneer in establishing electro-therapeutics on a scientific basis in the United States, where electricity had been neglected by the profession and had fallen into the hands of



*Rockingham*



charlatans. He described the constitutional effects of general electrization in the "New York Medical Record" in 1866, and subsequently wrote, with Dr. Beard, five articles on "Medical Uses of Electricity," which attracted much attention and were translated into various European languages. In 1868 he published an article on "General Electrization in certain Uterine Disorders," and in 1869 he issued a monograph on "Electricity as a Means of Diagnosis." He also published an article on the "Comparative Value of the Galvanic and Faradic Currents" in 1870; in 1871 one on "Electrolysis and its Application to the Treatment of Disease." There appeared also an exhaustive treatise, by him conjointly with Dr. Beard, on the "Medical and Surgical Uses of Electricity" (New York, 1872; revised ed., 1875; new ed., with much additional matter, 1878; 6th revised ed., New York, 1888). Among his other monographs and papers are "Clinical Researches in Electro-Surgery" (1873); "Application of Electricity to the Central Nervous System" (1873); "Electrolytic Treatment of Cancer" (1874); "Physiological and Therapeutical Relations of Electricity to the Nervous System" (1875); "Aphasia" (1876); "Intermittent Hemiplegia" (1877); a volume of "Lectures on the Relation of Electricity to Medicine and Surgery" (1878); "Use of Electricity in the Treatment of Epilepsy" (1880); "Differential Indications for the Use of the Dynamic and Franklinic Forms of Electricity" (1882); and "Successful Treatment of Extra-Uterine Pregnancy" (1883).

**ROCKWELL, James Otis**, poet, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 3 Nov., 1808; d. in Providence, R. I., 7 June, 1831. His family removed to Manlius, N. Y., when he was about fourteen years old. He was apprenticed to a printer in Utica, and soon began to write poems that gained for him more than a local reputation. Going to Boston at the age of eighteen, he worked at his trade, and subsequently obtained editorial employment in the office of the "Statesman." In the autumn of 1829 he became editor of the Providence "Patriot." Some of his poetry is preserved in Rufus W. Griswold's "Poets and Poetry of America" (Philadelphia, 1842), and in Charles W. Everett's "Poets of Connecticut" (Hartford, 1843).

**ROCKWELL, Joel Edson**, clergyman, b. in Salisbury, Vt., 4 May, 1816; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 July, 1882. He was graduated at Amherst in 1837, and in 1841 at Union theological seminary, New York city, ordained on 13 Oct., 1841, and was pastor of the Presbyterian church at Valatie, N. Y., till 1847, and then for four years in Wilmington, Del. He next had charge of the Central church in Brooklyn, N. Y., till 1868, and subsequently of the church at Stapleton, on Staten island. From 1852 till 1860 he edited the "Sabbath-School Visitor" in New York city. He received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson college in 1859. He published "Sketches of the Presbyterian Church" (Philadelphia, 1854); "The Young Christian Warned" (1857); "Visitors' Questions" (1857); "Scenes and Impressions Abroad" (New York, 1859); and "My Sheet-Anchor" (Philadelphia, 1864).

**ROCKWELL, John Arnold**, jurist, b. in Norwich, Conn., 27 Aug., 1803; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 Feb., 1861. He was graduated at Yale in 1822, and studied and practised law in Norwich. He was a state senator in 1838-'9, became judge of the New London county court in 1840, and in 1845 was elected to congress, serving two terms. Among the measures that he introduced was one for commuting the spirit ration in the navy for its equivalent in money. As chairman of the committee on

claims he was the chief originator of the court of claims in Washington, to which he mainly confined his practice after his service in congress. He was the author of a standard treatise on "Spanish and American Law in Relation to Mines and Titles to Real Estate" (2 vols., New York, 1851-'2).

**ROCKWELL, Julius**, jurist, b. in Colebrook, Conn., 26 April, 1805; d. in Lenox, Mass., 19 May, 1888. He was graduated at Yale in 1826, studied at the law-school, was admitted to the bar in 1829, and settled in Pittsfield, Mass., in the following year. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1834, its speaker in 1835-'8, and then served as bank commissioner for three years. He was a representative in congress from 2 Feb., 1844, till 3 March, 1851, having been elected as a Whig for four successive terms. He was a delegate to the Massachusetts constitutional convention in 1853. On Edward Everett's resignation of his seat in the U. S. senate, Mr. Rockwell was appointed to fill the vacancy, and served from 15 June, 1854, till Henry Wilson was elected by the legislature and took his seat on 10 Feb., 1855. He was a presidential elector on the Fremont ticket in 1856, was again elected to the state house of representatives in 1858, and was chosen speaker, which office he had held when in the legislature before. In 1859 he was appointed one of the judges of the superior court of Massachusetts, serving till 1871, when he resigned. He has since resided in Lenox, Mass., and been connected with various banks.—His cousin, **Charles**, author, b. in Colebrook, Conn., 22 Nov., 1806; d. in Albany, N. Y., 17 April, 1882, was graduated at Yale in 1826, taught for five years in the American deaf and dumb asylum, Hartford, Conn., and then studied theology at Andover seminary, where he was graduated in 1834. He was ordained on 30 Sept., 1834, as a Congregational minister, was a chaplain in the U. S. navy for the next three years, and from 1838 till 1845 was pastor of a church at Chatham, Mass. He afterward preached in Michigan and Kentucky and in New England towns, taught in Boston, Mass., and Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1856-'9, was pastor of the Reformed church at Kiskatom, N. Y., in 1860-'6, and afterward supplied various pulpits. He was the author of "Sketches of Foreign Travel and Life at Sea" (2 vols., Boston, 1842), and "The Catskill Mountains and the Region Around" (New York, 1867).

**ROCKWOOD, Charles Greene**, mathematician, b. in New York city, 11 Jan., 1843. He was graduated at Yale in 1864, where in 1866 he received the degree of Ph. D. in course for advanced scientific studies. In 1868 he was called to the professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy at Bowdoin, and in 1873 he accepted that of mathematics and astronomy at Rutgers, whence in 1877 he passed to the chair of mathematics in Princeton, which he now (1888) holds. Prof. Rockwood was a member of the Princeton eclipse expedition that was sent to Colorado in 1878, is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of the American metrological society, of which he was the first secretary. He has acquired considerable reputation by his studies of American earthquakes, on which subject he has contributed papers to the "American Journal of Science" since 1872. The annual summaries of progress in vulcanology and seismology in the reports of the Smithsonian institution for 1884-'6 were his.

**RODDEY, Philip Dale**, soldier, b. in North Carolina in 1818. He was for many years owner and captain of steamboats in the navigation of Tennessee river. He organized a company of scouts early in 1861 for the Confederate service, and sub-

sequently a brigade, and was commissioned brigadier-general, 31 Aug., 1863. His command was clothed, armed, and subsisted without cost to the Confederate government. He was one of the most successful of partisan officers, and was engaged in many of the great battles. Since 1870 he has resided chiefly in London, England.

**RODENBOUGH, Theophilus Francis**, soldier, b. in Easton, Pa., 5 Nov., 1838. He was educated at Lafayette college, engaged in mercantile business, and on 27 March, 1861, was appointed 2d lieutenant in the 2d U. S. dragoons. He was promoted 1st lieutenant on 14 May, was engaged at Gaines's Mills and the subsequent operations of the peninsular campaign of 1862, being promoted captain on 17 July, was captured at Manassas, but was immediately exchanged, and commanded a squadron in Stoneman's raid and a regiment at Gettysburg. He was engaged in the cavalry operations of 1864, was wounded at Trevillian's Station, and again at Winchester, losing his right arm while leading his regiment in a charge. He was brevetted major for his bravery on this occasion, and lieutenant-colonel for meritorious conduct during the war, was appointed colonel of the 18th Pennsylvania cavalry on 29 April, 1865, and received the brevets of brigadier-general of volunteers for services during the war, of colonel, U. S. army, for bravery at Todd's Tavern, and of brigadier-general, U. S. army, for gallant conduct at Cold Harbor. He was mustered out of the volunteer service on 31 Oct., 1865, became major of the 42d U. S. infantry on 28 July, 1866, and was retired from active service on 15 Dec., 1870, on account of wounds received in the line of duty, with the full rank of colonel of cavalry. He became secretary of the Military service institution in 1879, and as assistant inspector-general of the state of New York in 1880-'3 was efficient in improving the militia organization. Gen. Rodenbough is the author of "From Everglade to Cañon with the Second Dragoons" (New York, 1875); "Afghanistan and the Anglo-Russian Dispute" (1886); and "Uncle Sam's Medal of Honor" (1887).

**RODES, Robert Emmett**, b. in Lynchburg, Va., 29 March, 1829; d. in Winchester, Va., 19 Sept., 1864. He was graduated at Virginia military institute in 1848, and was professor in the institute for several years. He then moved to Mobile, Ala., entered the Confederate army as colonel of the 5th Alabama infantry in 1861, and was promoted brigadier-general, 21 Oct., 1861, and major-general, 2 May, 1863. His brigade was composed of six Alabama regiments of infantry, in Gen. Daniel H. Hill's division, Jackson's corps, Army of Northern Virginia. His division was composed of the brigades of Gens. Doles, Daniel, and Ramseur. He was killed at the battle of Winchester.

**RODGERS, John**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 Aug., 1727; d. in New York city, 7 May, 1811. His parents removed in 1728 to Philadelphia, Pa. He was fitted for the ministry by Rev. Samuel Blair at New Londonderry, Pa., and on 16 March, 1749, was installed as pastor of the Presbyterian church at St. George's, Del. In September, 1765, on the death of David Bostwick, he assumed the pastoral charge of the latter's congregation in New York city, which rapidly grew in numbers, and in 1767 erected a second building, on the corner of Beekman and Nassau streets. In 1768 he received the degree of D. D. from Edinburgh university. He was an antagonist of the Episcopalians, through whose influence an act of incorporation was refused to his society, and throughout the Revolution he was an ardent and active patriot. Near

the close of February, 1776, he removed his family from New York, and did not return till its evacuation by the British at the end of the war. During the summer of 1776 he acted as chaplain to Gen. William Heath's brigade. The following winter he spent in the south, and was reported as engaged in an attempt to win over the Regulators of North Carolina to the American cause. He was chaplain of the New York provincial congress, and afterward of the council of safety, and of the first legislature in 1777. During the war he preached at Amenia, N. Y., Danbury, Conn., and Lamington, N. J. The British used the church in Wall street for barracks, and the brick church on Beekman street for a hospital, and left both in ruins. While they were rebuilding, the vestry of Trinity church permitted the Presbyterians to worship in St. Paul's church and St. George's chapel. The united Presbyterian congregations decided to employ but one minister, and he remained the sole pastor till a coadjutor was engaged in 1789. Dr. Rodgers was moderator of the first general assembly held in 1789. He was vice-chancellor of the New York state university from its creation in 1787, and was chosen president of the Missionary society, which was established in 1796. A contemporary says: "Dr. Rodgers is certainly the most accomplished gentleman for a clergyman, not to except even Dr. Cooper, that I have ever been acquainted with. He lives in elegant style, and entertains company as genteelly as any gentleman in the city."

**RODGERS, John**, naval officer, b. in Harford county, Md., 11 July, 1771; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Aug., 1838. His father was a Scotchman, and served as colonel of militia in the war of independence. The son entered the merchant marine when he was thirteen years old, and was a captain in 1789. He entered the navy as lieutenant, 9 March, 1798, and was executive of the "Constellation" at the capture of the French frigate "L'Insurgente" off Nevis, W. I., 9 Feb., 1799, receiving a silver medal and vote of thanks to Capt. Truxton and his officers for this capture. He took the "Insurgente" to port and suppressed an attempt of the captured crew to rise against his prize crew of eleven men. Obtaining leave, he bought a vessel and sailed to Santo Domingo, where he saved many lives in an insurrection of slaves. He was promoted to captain, 5 March, 1799, and in March, 1801, carried despatches to France. He was assigned the "John Adams" in 1802, sailed to Tripoli, and in May, 1803, captured the Moorish ship "Meshonda" in an attempt to run the blockade. On 21 July, 1803, he destroyed a Tripolitan corsair, after engagement with nine gun-boats, in which the "Enterprise" co-operated. He returned home in December, 1803, but in July, 1804, again sailed to Tripoli in command of the "Congress," joining the squadron under Com. Barron, whom he succeeded in command on 22 May, 1805. Rodgers continued the operations, and on 3 June, 1805, obtained a treaty with Tripoli abolishing the tribute



*John Rodgers*

that had been exacted of European powers and forbidding slavery of Christian captives. In September, 1805, he compelled the bey of Tunis to sign a similar treaty, after which he returned home. He was then in charge of gun-boats at New York until 1809. From February, 1809, till 1812 Rodgers commanded the home squadron, cruising on the Atlantic coast to prevent impressment of Americans by British cruisers. At 8 p. m., on 16 May, 1811, in his flag-ship, the "President," near New York, he hailed a strange vessel, who repeated the hail and fired a gun, the shot from which struck the "President's" main-mast. The shot was answered and several broadsides were exchanged, which demonstrated the stranger's inferiority. At daylight Rodgers boarded the crippled vessel, which was the British ship "Little Belt," whose captain declined assistance. This episode widened the breach between the countries, and contradictory reports were made, but a regular court acquitted Rodgers of all blame. The British made no investigation. Three days after the declaration of war in 1812 he sailed in the "President," in command of a squadron, to intercept the British West India fleet, and on 23 June, 1812, he met the British frigate "Belvidera," which escaped after a running fight of eight hours. Rodgers was wounded in the engagement by the bursting of a gun on the "President." The captain himself fired the first gun—the first shot in the war. He made four cruises, searching for British men-of-war, in the "President," and on the third visited Irish channel, capturing twelve vessels, including the "Highflyer." His prizes numbered twenty-three in all, and applause and honors greeted his return. In June, 1814, he went to assist in the defence of Baltimore, where he rendered valuable service in command of the sailors and marines that, co-operating with the military, defeated the British in the battle of North Point and the attack on Fort M'Henry. The naval forces under Rodgers defended the water battery, the auxiliary forts Covington and Babcock, and the barges of the naval flotilla. At a critical moment several vessels were sunk in the channel to prevent the larger British frigates from passing. After the war he declined the office of secretary of the navy, but was appointed president of the naval commissioners, which office he held from 1815 till 1837, except for the years 1824-'7, when he commanded the Mediterranean squadron. His father's male descendants are numerous, and, as a rule, have entered the army or navy.—His son, John, naval officer, b. in Harford county, Md., 8 Aug., 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 May, 1882, entered the navy as midshipman, 18 April, 1828, served in the "Constellation" in the Mediterranean in 1829-'32, attended the naval school at Norfolk in 1832-'4, and became passed midshipman in the last-named year. After a year's leave, during which he attended the University of Virginia, he was in the brig "Dolphin," on the Brazil station, in 1836-'9, and commanded the schooner "Wave" on the coast of Florida in 1839. He was commissioned lieutenant, 23 Jan., 1840, had charge of the schooner "Jefferson" in surveying the Florida Keys, and in hostilities with the Seminoles in 1840-'3, and was again surveying on the coast of Florida in 1849-'52. The charts and sailing directions for this coast bear witness to his faithful work. He commanded the steamer "John Hancock" and the U. S. surveying and exploring expedition in the North Pacific and China seas in 1852-'5. In April, 1855, he took the "Vincennes" into the Arctic ocean, and obtained valuable commercial and scientific in-

formation. He was commissioned commander, 14 Sept., 1855, and continued on special duty in connection with the report of the exploring expedition. In 1861 he was among the first to ask for duty in the civil war, and in May, 1861, was ordered to superintend the building of the "Benton" class of western river iron-clads. In November he joined the expedition to Port Royal, where he hoisted the flag on Fort Walker after the engagement. In May, 1862, he commanded an expedition in James river, leading in the attack on Fort Darling, 15 May, 1862, during which his vessel, the "Galena," an iron-clad steamer, was hit 129 times, two thirds of his crew were killed or wounded, and all his ammunition was expended, when he withdrew. He was commissioned captain, 16 July, 1862, and in 1863 sailed in command of the monitor "Weehawken" from New York, encountering a heavy gale off the Delaware breakwater, where he declined to take refuge because he wished to test the sea-going qualities of monitors. On 17 June, 1863, he fought the powerful Confederate iron-clad "Atlanta," which he captured, after an engagement of fifteen minutes, in Warsaw sound, Ga., during which the "Weehawken" fired only five shots. Congress gave him a formal vote of thanks for his "eminent zeal and ability," and he was promoted to commodore from 17 June, 1863, the date of his victory. He commanded the monitor "Dictator" in 1864-'5, on special service. In 1866 he took the double-turret monitor "Monadnock" through the Straits of Magellan to San Francisco. He stopped at Valparaiso just before its bombardment by the Spaniards, which, with Gen. Kilpatrick, the U. S. minister, he strove to prevent. He proposed joint armed interference to the English admiral, but the latter refused to co-operate. These negotiations added to his reputation as a diplomatist. He had charge of the Boston navy-yard in 1866-'9, was commissioned rear-admiral, 31 Dec., 1869, and commanded the Asiatic fleet in 1870-'2, when he rendered great service by suppressing outrages on American commerce by the Koreans. Admiral Rodgers was commandant of Mare island navy-yard, Cal., in 1873-'7, and superintendent of the U. S. naval observatory at Washington from 1 May, 1877, until his death. His services at the observatory contributed to the advancement of science, and under his administration Prof. Asaph Hall discovered the moons of Mars. Admiral Rodgers was also successful in his efforts to have a new site selected for a future observatory. He was president of the transit of Venus commission. In 1863 he had been one of the fifty corporate members of the National academy of sciences that were named by congress in that year. On 23 June, 1878, he was elected to succeed Prof. Joseph Henry as chairman of the light-house board, and personally superintended and participated in experiments in optics and acoustics to improve the ser-



*John Rodgers*

vice. His able counsels were in constant demand on advisory boards, especially for reconstructing the navy, and for the "Jeannette" relief expedition, for which his personal knowledge of the Polar sea was valuable. See a memoir by Prof. J. Russell Soley, U. S. navy (printed privately, Annapolis, 1882).—The first John's brother, **George Washington**, naval officer, b. in Harford county, Md., 22 Feb., 1787; d. in Buenos Ayres, South America, 21 May, 1832, entered the navy as midshipman, 2 April, 1804, was commissioned lieutenant, 24 April, 1810, and served in the sloop "Wasp" in the capture of the "Frolic," 18 Oct., 1812, for which he was included in a vote of thanks by congress, and received a silver medal. He commanded the brig "Firefly" in the Algerine war in 1815, was commissioned master-commandant, 27 April, 1816, and had charge of the ship "Peacock" in 1816-'18 in the Mediterranean. He was commissioned captain, 3 March, 1825, was on the board of examiners in 1828-'30, and at his death was commodore commanding the Brazil squadron. His wife, Anna Maria, sister to Com. Perry, d. in New London, Conn., 7 Dec., 1858, aged sixty.—Their son, **Christopher Raymond Perry**, naval officer, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 14 Nov., 1819, was appointed a midshipman on 5 Oct., 1833, and while serving on the schooner "Flirt" in 1839 and in command of the schooner "Phoenix" in 1840-'1, was active-



*C. R. P. Rodgers*

ly engaged in the Seminole war. He was promoted lieutenant on 4 Sept., 1844, was engaged in blockading the coast of Mexico in 1847, and was in the trenches at the siege of Vera Cruz and the capture of Tabasco and Tuspan. In 1856-'7 he commanded the steamer "Bibb" and the schooner "Gallatin" in the coast survey. He was commissioned as commander on 15 Oct., 1861, and served with distinction on the "Wabash," and as fleet-captain of Rear-Admiral Samuel F. Du Pont's fleet at the battle of Port Royal and in command of the naval force in the trenches at the capture of Fort Pulaski. He directed the movements of a fleet of gun-boats that was engaged in occupying strategic points on the coast south of Port Royal, commanding an expedition to St. Augustine and up St. Mary's river in March, 1862, and was fleet-captain in the "New Ironsides" in the attack of 7 April, 1863, on the defences of Charleston and in the subsequent operations of the South Atlantic blockading squadron, till in the autumn of 1863 he was assigned to the command of the steam sloop "Iroquois," in which he was employed on special service till the end of the war. He was commissioned as captain on 25 July, 1866, commanded the "Franklin" in the Mediterranean in 1868-'70, became a commodore on 28 Aug., 1870, was on special service in Europe in 1871, then chief of the bureau of yards and docks till 1874, was commissioned as rear-admiral on 14 June, 1874, and was superintendent of the naval academy, except in 1878-'80, when he commanded the naval forces in the Pacific, until on 14 Nov., 1881, he was placed on the retired list. Rear-

Admiral Rodgers presided over the international conference at Washington in 1885 for the purpose of fixing a prime meridian and universal day.—Another son, **George Washington**, naval officer, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 30 Oct., 1822; d. off Charleston harbor, S. C., 17 Aug., 1863, entered the navy as midshipman, 30 April, 1836, became passed midshipman, 1 July, 1842, and was in the steamer "Col. Harney" and the frigate "John Adams" during the Mexican war, at Vera Cruz, Tuspan, Alvarado, and other points on the Gulf coast, where he served as acting master from 4 Nov., 1846. He was on the U. S. coast survey in 1849-'50, was commissioned lieutenant, 4 June, 1850, cruised in the "Germantown" on the home station in 1851-'3, and was at the naval academy in 1861-'2. In April, 1861, he saved the "Constitution" from a threatened attack by secessionists at Annapolis, and took the naval academy to Newport, R. I. He was commissioned commander, 16 Jan., 1862, and in October commanded the monitor "Catskill," in which he participated in the attacks on Charleston. On 7 April, 1863, he impetuously took her almost under the walls of Fort Sumter. Admiral Dahlgren appointed him chief of staff, 4 July, 1863, and, still commanding the "Catskill," he was distinguished by the cool and deliberate manner in which he fought his ship. In the attack on Fort Wagner, 17 Aug., 1863, he took command of his vessel as usual, and while in the pilot-house he was instantly killed by a shot that struck the top of the house and broke it in. It was of Commander Rodgers that Miles O'Reilly wrote one of his most admired stanzas:

"Ah me! George Rodgers lies  
With dim and dreamless eyes,  
He has airy won the prize  
Of the sthriped and starry shroud."

**RODMAN, Isaac Peace**, soldier, b. in South Kingston, R. I., 18 Aug., 1822; d. in Sharpsburg, Md., 30 Sept., 1862. He received a common-school education, entered into partnership with his father, and became a prominent woollen-manufacturer. He sat in both houses of the legislature for several terms. At the first call for troops in 1861 he raised a company, which was incorporated in the 2d Rhode Island regiment, and was engaged at Bull Run. For gallantry in that action he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Rhode Island volunteers, 25 Oct., 1861, and soon afterward was promoted colonel. He served with great credit at Roanoke island and New Berne, and in the capture of Fort Macon, and in July, 1862, was commissioned as brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from 28 April. At the Antietam he commanded the 3d division of the 9th corps, and was mortally wounded while leading a charge.

**RODMAN, Thomas Jefferson**, soldier, b. in Salem, Ind., 30 July, 1815; d. in Rock Island, Ill., 7 June, 1871. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841, assigned to the ordnance department, and served at Alleghany arsenal till 1848, going to Richmond, Va., in 1845 to prepare machinery for testing gun-metal and supervise the manufacture of cannon, and to Boston in September, 1846, for the purpose of experimenting with Col. George Bomford's columbiads of 12-inch calibre. He invented a method of casting guns on a hollow core, through which a stream of cold water is kept running, greatly improving their tenacity. In 1847 he supervised the manufacture of columbiads on this system at Pittsburg, Pa. During the Mexican war he served as ordnance officer at Camargo and Point Isabel depots. Returning to Alleghany arsenal, he continued his experiments. He was in

command of the arsenal in 1854, and of the one at Baton Rouge, La., in 1855-6. Although columbiads made by his method showed greater power of resistance than those that were cast solid, yet they failed under severe tests, and, as the result of a series of experiments at Pittsburg in 1858, he recommended that no more guns of large calibre should be made of that pattern. In 1857-'8 he experimented with a pressure-gauge of his invention, consisting of a piston working in a hole bored into the wall of a gun and acting on an indenting tool, for the purpose of determining the pressure in the bore at different points. He devised a new form of columbiad which was determined on the hypothesis that the pressure is inversely as the square root of the space behind the shot. The first 15-inch Rodman gun was completed in May, 1860. In the trials, mammoth (or very large-grained) powder, and powder in perforated cakes, were also tested, and in the following year the mammoth powder was adopted for heavy ordnance. The perforated cake powder for rifled cannon of large calibre was at once adopted by the Russian government, which obtained specimens from Fortress Monroe in 1860, and soon afterward came into use in Prussia, and more recently the military authorities in England decided on using the mammoth powder, there called pebble powder, in their big rifled guns. Rodman, who had reached the grade of captain of ordnance on 1 July, 1855, and was promoted major on 1 June, 1863, was in command of Watertown arsenal during the civil war, being detached at intervals for various services, especially to supervise the manufacture and trials of 12-inch rifled and 20-inch smooth-bore cannon. Many 13- and 15-inch Rodman guns were made during the war for the monitors and the forts along the coast. The method of casting about a hollow core and cooling the metal from the inside was applied to shells as well as to cannon, and from 27 Sept., 1864, he was engaged in supervising the manufacture of ordnance and projectiles by this method. He originated the idea of making heavy guns without preponderance at the breech, on which plan all the heavy cast-iron cannon were subsequently constructed in the United States. In March, 1865, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general for his services in the ordnance department. He was placed in command at Rock Island on 4 Aug., 1865, and promoted lieutenant-colonel on 7 March, 1867, served on various boards for testing inventions in fire-arms, and at the time of his death was engaged in completing the arsenal at Rock Island, which was constructed at his suggestion and under his superintendence.

**RODNEY, Cæsar**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Dover, Del., 7 Oct., 1728; d. there, 29 June, 1784. An old family manuscript says: "It hath been a constant tradition that we came into England with Maud, the empress, from foreign parts; and that for service done by Rodney, in her wars against King Stephen, the usurper, she gave them land within this kingdom." A painted monument in the village of Rodney-Stoke, Somerset co., bears the arms of this family. His grandfather, William Rodney (1652-1708), came from Bristol, England, to Philadelphia soon after William Penn had settled Pennsylvania, located at Lewes on the Delaware, where in 1689 he was elected sheriff of Sussex county, and removed to Dover, Kent co., Del., where he held local offices. In 1698-'9 he was a member of the assembly and again in 1700-'4, serving as speaker in the last year, when he was made justice of the peace. In 1698-'9 he was a member of William Penn's council, and in

1707 was appointed justice of New Castle. Cæsar inherited a large estate from his father, Cæsar (1707-'45). In 1755-'8 he was high sheriff of Kent county, and at the expiration of his term he was made a justice of the peace and judge of all the lower courts. In 1756 he was a captain in the county militia. In 1759 he was a superintendent for the printing of £27,000 of Delaware currency, and commissioner for the support of a company raised for the French and Indian war. In 1762-'3 he represented Kent county in the assembly, was recorder in 1764, and justice of the peace in 1764-'6. In 1765 he was sent as a delegate to the stamp-act congress at New York, and on the repeal of that act he was one of three commissioners that were appointed by the legislature of Delaware to frame an address of thanks to the king. In 1766 he was made register of bills, and in 1767, when the tea-act was proposed by the British parliament, the Delaware assembly appointed him, with Thomas McKean and George Read, to formulate a second address to the king, in which armed resistance to tyranny was foreshadowed. In 1769 he was superintendent of the loan office, and from 1769 till 1773 was an associate justice. In 1770 he was clerk of the peace, and in 1770-'4 *Dedimus potestatis*. In 1772 he was a commissioner to erect the state-house and other public buildings in Dover. A bill having been introduced into the colonial assembly for the better regulation of slaves, Mr. Rodney warmly supported a motion that the bill be so amended as to prohibit the importation of slaves into the province. The amendment was negatived by only two votes. When fresh aggressions of the British ministry disappointed the expectations of the colonists, Mr. Rodney and his former colleagues were assigned the task of presenting the complaints of the freemen of Delaware to the sovereign. These pacific measures failing to secure a redress of grievances, the colonies entered into a correspondence regarding their common defence. Mr. Rodney became chairman of the committee of safety of Delaware, and in 1774, meetings of the people having been held at New Castle and Dover to demand the assembling of a convention, he issued a call as speaker of the assembly for the representatives of the people to meet at New Castle on 1 Aug. He was chosen chairman of the convention, and was elected a delegate to the Continental congress, in which he was a member of the general committee to make a statement of the rights and grievances of the colonists. In March, 1775, he was again elected to congress after the assembly, by a unanimous vote, had approved of his action, and that of his colleagues, at the 1st congress. In May he was appointed a colonel, and in September he became brigadier-general, of Delaware militia. In 1776 he was alternately in his seat in congress, and at work in Delaware, stimulating the patriots and repressing the royalists. When the question of independence was introduced in congress, Mr. Rodney, having obtained leave of absence, went through the southern part of Dela-



*Cæsar Rodney*



were preparing the people for a change of government. His colleagues, Thomas McKean and George Read, were divided on the question, and the former, knowing Rodney to be favorable to the declaration, urged him by special message to hasten his return. He did so, and by great exertion arrived just in season for the final discussion. His affirmative vote secured the consent of the Delaware delegation to the measure, and thus effected that unanimity among the colonies that was so essential to the cause of independence. The opposition of the royalists, who abounded in the lower counties, prevented his election the succeeding year; but as a member of the councils of safety and inspection he displayed great activity in collecting supplies for the troops of the state that were then with Washington in Morristown, N. J. He went to Trenton, where Lord Stirling made him post commandant, and then to Morristown, but, by Washington's permission, he returned home in February, 1777. He refused the appointment as a judge of the supreme court, organized in February, 1777, and on 5 June, 1777, was chosen judge of admiralty, but retained his military office, suppressed an insurrection against the government in Sussex county, and when, in August, the British advanced into Delaware, he collected troops, and, by direction of Gen. Washington, placed himself south of the main army to watch the movements of the British at the head of Elk river, Md., and, if possible, to cut them off from their fleet. During this period he was in correspondence with Gen. Washington, with whom he had long been on terms of friendly intimacy. In September he became major-general of militia, and in December he was again elected to congress; but he did not take his seat, as in the mean time he had been elected president of Delaware, which office he held for four years, till January, 1782, when he declined re-election. He was then chosen to congress, and again in 1783, but did not take his seat. He had been suffering for many years from a cancer on the face, which ultimately caused his death. As a public man he displayed great integrity and elevation of character, and, though a firm Whig, never failed in the duties of humanity toward those that suffered for adhering to opinions that differed from his own.—His brother, **Thomas**, jurist, b. in Sussex county, Del., 4 June, 1744; d. in Rodney, Miss., 2 Jan., 1811, was a justice of the peace in 1770 and again in 1784, a member of the assembly in 1774 to elect delegates to the first Constitutional congress, and in 1775 a member of the council of safety. He was colonel of the Delaware militia and rendered important services to the Continental army during the Revolutionary war. In 1778 he was chief justice of Kent county court, in 1779 register of bills, and was a delegate from Delaware to the Continental congress in 1781-'8 and in 1785-'7. In 1787 he was made speaker of the assembly, and in 1802 was appointed superintendent of the Kent county almshouse and *Dedimus potestatis*. He was appointed in 1808 U. S. judge for the territory of Mississippi, and became a land-owner in Jefferson county, where the town of Rodney was named in his honor.—Thomas's son, **Cæsar Augustus**, statesman, b. in Dover, Del., 4 Jan., 1772; d. in Buenos Ayres, South America, 10 June, 1824, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1789, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1793, and practised at Wilmington, Del. He was elected to congress from Delaware as a Democrat, serving from 17 Oct., 1803, till 3 March, 1805, was a member of the committee of ways and means, and one of the managers in the impeachment of Judge Samuel Chase. In 1807 he was ap-

pointed by President Jefferson attorney-general of the United States, which place he resigned in 1811. During the war with Great Britain in 1812 he commanded a rifle corps in Wilmington which was afterward changed to a light artillery company, which did good service on the frontiers of Canada. In 1813 he was a member of the Delaware committee of safety. He was defeated for congress and in 1815 was state senator from New Castle county. In 1817 he was sent to South America by President Monroe as one of the commissioners to investigate and report upon the propriety of recognizing the independence of the Spanish-American republics, which course he strongly advocated on his return to Washington. In 1820 he was re-elected to congress, and in 1822 he became a member of the U. S. senate, being the first Democrat that had a seat in that body from Delaware. He served till 27 Jan., 1823, when he was appointed minister to the United provinces of La Plata. With John Graham he published "Reports on the Present State of the United Provinces of South America" (London, 1819).

**RODNEY, Daniel**, senator, b. in Delaware in 1764; d. there, 2 Sept., 1846. He was the great-grandson of William Rodney, the first of the family to come to this country, and a second cousin of Cæsar Augustus Rodney. He was a presidential elector in 1809, and governor of Delaware in 1814-'17. He received the electoral vote of that state for vice-president in 1821, was elected to congress, serving from 2 Dec., 1822, till 3 March, 1824. He was appointed United States senator from Delaware, to fill the uncompleted term of Nicholas Van Dyke, deceased, and served from 4 Dec., 1826, till 23 Jan., 1827.

**RODNEY, George Brydges**, Baron, English naval officer, b. in Walton-upon-Thames, Surrey, 19 Feb., 1718; d. in London, 21 May, 1792. At the age of twelve he left Harrow school and entered the navy, becoming a lieutenant in 1739, captain in 1742, and in 1748 governor and commander-in-chief of the station of Newfoundland. On his return to England in 1752 he was elected to parliament for Saltash, and he was promoted rear-admiral in 1759, and appointed in 1761 commander-in-chief of Barbadoes and the Windward islands, capturing St. Pierre, Grenada, and St. Lucia. He was promoted vice-admiral in the following year, created a baronet in 1764, appointed master of Greenwich hospital in 1765, and returned to parliament for Northampton in 1768. He resigned his governorship of Greenwich in 1771, on being appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica, which post he held till 1774, when he returned to England, but, failing to make arrangements with his creditors, he sought refuge from them in France. Obtaining money to pay his debts, he returned to England in 1779, was promoted admiral, and when Spain joined France in the war against England he sailed to the West Indies as commander-in-chief of the station, with a fleet of twenty-two ships-of-the-line and eight frigates. On 16 Jan., 1780, off Cape St. Vincent he fell in with a Spanish division of eleven ships and two frigates



*G. Rodney*

under Juan de Sangara, and after an obstinate action captured five vessels and destroyed two. After relieving Gibraltar and Minorca, he sailed again for this country, and met the French fleet, under Count de Guichen, near Martinique, 15 and 17 April. Although no general battle was fought, he broke through the enemy's line and was rewarded by parliament with a vote of thanks and a pension of £2,000. He was elected to parliament for Westminster, created a K. B., and in December, 1780, made an unsuccessful attack on St. Vincent, but in 1781 captured the Dutch colonies of St. Eustatius, Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice. Returning to England in the autumn of 1781, he was appointed vice-admiral of England, and assigned to command in the West Indies. In April, 1782, he met, in the channel of Dominica, with Count de Grasse, who was escorting a convoy of 150 sail that carried an invading army to Jamaica. On 9 April a partial engagement was fought, and on 12 April, Rodney, having the advantage of the wind, attacked the French. The battle lasted nearly twelve hours, and was one of the most obstinate that was ever fought in those waters. As Vaudreuil's division was unable, on account of the wind, to co-operate in the action, and De Grasse's flag-ship was sinking, the latter was compelled to lower his flag, the French losing seven ships and two frigates, and the English three vessels. Vaudreuil abandoned the expedition to Jamaica, owing to subsequent orders, and a truce was signed, which led to the peace of 1783. The Whigs, who had meanwhile come into office, had despatched, before the victory was known, an officer to supersede Rodney, who arrived in England, 21 Sept., 1782. He was greeted with enthusiasm, elevated to the peerage as Baron Rodney, and received an additional pension of £2,000, made revertible to his heirs. Owing to infirmities, he retired from active service. Jamaica, which he saved, voted £1,000 for the erection of a monument over his grave, and his portrait, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is at Greenwich. Rodney's son-in-law, Gen. Godfrey Basil Mundy, published "Life and Correspondence of Lord Rodney" (2 vols., London, 1830).

**RODRIGUEZ, Cayetano José** (ro-dre-geth'), Argentine clergyman, b. in Rincon de San Pedro in 1761; d. in Buenos Ayres, 21 Jan., 1823. He entered the Franciscan order in 1777, and was ordained priest in 1783. During twenty years he was director of the convents of Santa Catalina and Santa Clara, and he also taught philosophy and theology in the convent of Buenos Ayres and the University of Cordova. From the beginning of his career as a teacher he foresaw the future independence of his country, and when the Spanish yoke was thrown off in 1810 he was one of the most ardent followers of the patriotic cause. As a representative of his native province he was a member of the congress of Tucuman in 1816, and as secretary of that body signed the act of independence on 25 July of that year. When, in 1822, the ecclesiastic reform was initiated, Rodriguez defended the rights of the church in the paper "Oficial del Dia" with great force, and he is considered one of the most powerful writers of that period. He was also a poet of great merit, and many of his compositions appeared in magazines, but no collection has been issued.

**RODRIGUEZ, Diego**, Mexican mathematician, b. in Atititl in 1597; d. in Mexico in 1668. He entered the military order of Merced, in Mexico, on 8 April, 1613, and rose to be commander of that order and professor of theology in its college. In 1637 he was appointed professor of mathematics

in the Literary academy. He wrote "Tratado etheorológico sobre el Cometa aparecido en México en 1652" (Mexico, 1652); "Tractatus Proemia-lum disciplinarum Mathematicarum, et de Com-mendatione Elementorum Euclidis"; "Geometría especulativa"; "De Aritmética"; "Tratado de Ecuaciones, con Tabla Algebráica discursiva"; and "Arte de fabricar Relojes horizontales, verticales, etc., con declinaciones y sin ellas." All but the first are in manuscript. They were taken from the convent of Merced to the National library, and they are to be published soon to show the early development of mathematics in Mexico.

**RODRIGUEZ, Manuel**, Chilean patriot, b. in Santiago in 1786; d. in Títil, 26 May, 1818. In 1811 he began to take part in the struggle for independence, and during the government of Gen. Carrera in 1814 he served as secretary of the latter. After the disaster of Rancagua he emigrated to the Argentine, and was secretly sent to Chili to foment the revolution there. The province of Col-chagua was the centre of his operations, and the Spanish government vainly tried to surprise him, offering large rewards for his capture. After the triumph of San Martín in Chacabuco, Rodriguez continued to serve the cause of the republic till the defeat of Cancha Rayada, when he proclaimed himself chief of Santiago. The reorganized forces obtained the victory of Maypu, in which Rodriguez took part as chief of the Husares de la Muerte. The other chiefs, especially O'Higgins, began to be jealous of the popularity of Rodriguez, and, in order to remove him, he was offered the mission to the United States. On his refusal his death was decreed by the Lautaro secret society, and soon afterward he was imprisoned and sent to Quillota, to be tried by a court-martial. He was delivered to an officer, Navarro, who on the road ordered him to be shot without any trial. On the place of his execution a granite column has been erected, which was dedicated on 26 May, 1863.

**RODRIGUEZ, Manuel del Socorro**, Cuban scientist, b. in Bayamo, Cuba, in 1758; d. in Bogota, Colombia, in 1818. Being of poor parentage, he was obliged to work for a living from early life, and received only a scanty education; but he supplied this deficiency by his energy and love for study, and without any teacher obtained a profound knowledge of science, history, and literature. He followed Jose de Ezpeleta in 1789 to New Granada, and, being appointed director of the public library of Bogota, began at once to aid the intellectual development of the country, associating his name with many literary and scientific enterprises for that purpose. At his suggestion the viceroy founded the "Papel periódico de Santa Fé de Bogotá," the first newspaper in the colony, the editorship of which was assigned to Rodriguez in January, 1791. He suggested also the idea of creating an astronomical and meteorological observatory, and was appointed one of its directors. He founded several scientific and literary newspapers and reviews. When the country revolted against the Spanish rule in 1810, Rodriguez sided with the patriots and shared their fortunes. Although he wrote much, especially on scientific subjects, many of his works are lost. The principal manuscript that is preserved is "Historia de la Fundación de la Enseñanza." Humboldt praises him in several parts of his numerous writings.

**RODRIGUEZ, Manuel Domingo**, Argentine statesman, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1780; d. there in 1840. He served in the war of independence, and was a colonel at the time of the establishment of the republic by the congress of Tucuman, 9 July,



1816. After the fall of the last director, Rondeau, in January, 1820, the municipality of Buenos Ayres gave the military command successively to various chiefs, but anarchy reigned everywhere, so that the governors of Santa Fé and Entreríos easily routed the forces of Buenos Ayres in Cañada de la Cruz, and occupied the city. In this emergency Rodríguez was elected governor of Buenos Ayres, 9 May, 1820, and, re-establishing order, signed a treaty of peace with López, governor of Santa Fé, by which the independence of the provinces was recognized. In 1821 he called to his cabinet Bernardino Rivadavia (*q. v.*) as secretary of the interior, and Dr. Manuel García as secretary of the treasury, and with their co-operation many reforms were introduced in the administration. Liberty of the press and separation of church and state were decreed, convents were suppressed, with the exception of two in Buenos Ayres, the emigration of foreigners was promoted, and numerous savings banks, the national bank, an academy of sciences, and the University of Buenos Ayres were established in 1823. Rodríguez was a member of the cabinet of both his successors. When, after the proclamation of a unitarian constitution by congress, 24 Dec., 1826, there was general discontent and revolt in the interior provinces, President Rivadavia resigned with his cabinet, 29 June, 1827, and Rodríguez retired to private life.

**ROE, Azel Stevens**, author, b. in New York city, 16 Aug., 1798; d. in East Windsor Hill, Conn., 1 Jan., 1886. He received an academic education, and, after serving as a clerk in a mercantile house in New York, became a wine-merchant in that city. He finally retired from business and settled at Windsor, Conn. Having lost most of his property by freely indorsing for persons that subsequently failed, he applied himself successfully to literature. He published "James Montjoy, or I've been Thinking" (New York, 1850); "To Love and be Loved" (1852); "Time and Tide, or Strive and Win" (1852); "A Long Look Ahead" (1855); "The Star and the Cloud" (1856); "True to the Last" (1859); "How could He Help it?" (1860); "Looking Around" (1865); "Woman our Angel" (1866); "The Cloud in the Heart" (1869); and "Resolution, or the Soul of Power" (1871). Most of his works were republished in London.

**ROE, Edward Payson**, author, b. in Moodna, New Windsor, Orange co., N. Y., 7 March, 1838; d. in Cornwall, N. Y., 19 July, 1888. He was educated at Williams, but not graduated, owing to an affection of the eyes. In after years the college gave him the degree of B. A. He studied at Auburn and at Union theological seminary, New York city, and in 1862 became a chaplain in the volunteer service, where he remained till October, 1865. He then became pastor of a Presbyterian church at Highland Falls, N. Y., where his lectures on topics connected with the civil war, to raise funds for a new church, first



*Edward P. Roe*

brought him into notice as a successful speaker. He visited the ruins of Chicago after the great fire, and wrote "Barriers Burned Away," a novel, which was published as a serial in the New York "Evangelist," and afterward appeared in book-form (New York, 1872). Of the cheap edition (1882), 87,500 copies were sold. The great success of his book, together with impaired health, induced Mr. Roe to resign his pastorate and to settle at Cornwall-on-the-Hudson in 1874. At this place he devoted his time to literature and the cultivation of small fruits. He was a very prolific writer, and the sales of his books in this country alone have largely exceeded one million copies. They have been republished in England and other countries, where also the sales have been large. In addition to the work already mentioned, Mr. Roe published "Play and Profit in My Garden" (New York, 1873); "What can She Do?" (1873); "Opening a Chestnut Burr" (1874); "From Jest to Earnest" (1875); "Near to Nature's Heart" (1876); "A Knight of the Nineteenth Century" (1877); "A Face Illumined" (1878); "A Day of Fate" (1880); "Success with Small Fruits" (1880); "Without a Home" (1880); "His Sombre Rivals" (1883); "A Young Girl's Wooing" (1884); "Nature's Serial Story" (1884); "An Original Belle" (1885); "Driven Back to Eden" (1885); "He fell in Love with his Wife" (1886); and "The Earth Trembled" (1887).

**ROE, Francis Asbury**, naval officer, b. in Elmira, N. Y., 4 Oct., 1823. He entered the navy as midshipman, 19 Oct., 1841, and was at the naval academy at Annapolis in 1847-'8. He left the service for eleven months from June, 1848. In 1851-'2 he served in the mail-steamer "Georgia," on the New York and West India line. He was attached to the brig "Porpoise" in the North Pacific exploring expedition. He was commissioned master, 8 Aug., 1855, and lieutenant, 14 Sept., 1855. In 1857-'8 he served in the coast survey. In 1862 he was executive officer of the "Pensacola" in Farragut's squadron, and, on account of the illness of his commanding officer, took charge of the ship in passing Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, had charge of the steamer "Katahdin" in 1862-'3 in the operations on Mississippi river, defeated Gen. John C. Breckinridge's attack on Baton Rouge, and assisted in the destruction of the Confederate ram "Arkansas," 7 Aug., 1862. In 1864 he commanded the steamer "Sassacus" in the North Atlantic blockading squadron, and captured and destroyed several blockade runners in the sounds of North Carolina, and co-operated in the defeat of the Confederate iron-clad ram "Albemarle," 5 May, 1864. In this engagement Roe gallantly rammed the iron-clad, which then fired a 100-pound rifle-shell through the "Sassacus," killing and scalding many of the crew by exploding in the boiler. In the confusion that was caused by escaping steam, Roe skillfully handled his ship and compelled the "Albemarle's" consort, the "Bombshell," to surrender. After the war he commanded the steamer "Michigan" on the lakes in 1864-'6. He was commissioned commander, 25 July, 1866, and in 1866-'7 commanded the steamer "Tacony" on a special mission to Mexico. His firmness as senior officer prevented a bombardment of Vera Cruz. On 3 Aug., 1867, he was detached, and in recognition of his services was ordered as fleet-captain of the Asiatic station, where he served until December, 1871. He was commissioned captain, 1 April, 1872, and was attached to the Boston navy-yard in 1872-'3. His last cruise was in command of the "Lancaster" on the Brazil station in 1873-'5. He was attached

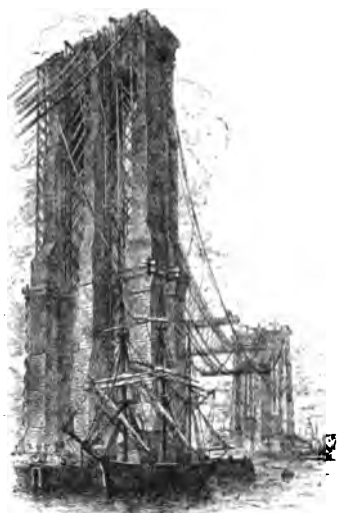
to the naval station at New London in 1875-'6, on special duty at Washington in 1879-'80, and promoted to commodore, 26 Nov., 1880. In 1883-'4 he was governor of the Naval asylum at Philadelphia. He was commissioned rear-admiral, 3 Nov., 1884, and placed on the retired list, 4 Oct., 1885.

**ROE, Henry**, Canadian educator, b. in Henryville, Missisquoi co., Quebec, 22 Feb., 1829. He was educated at McGill college and Bishop's college, and was graduated at the latter in 1854. He was ordained a priest in the Anglican church in 1852, became rector of St. Matthew's church, Quebec, in 1855, and of St. Ann's, Richmond, in 1868, and was appointed examining chaplain to the bishop of Quebec in 1864. He became professor of divinity in the University of Bishop's college in 1873, and is now vice-principal and dean of the faculty of divinity in that institution. In 1879 he received the degree of D. D. from Bishop's college. Dr. Roe has been for twenty-five years the Canadian correspondent of the London "Guardian." Besides sundry sermons, he has published "Pamphlet on Episcopal Veto" (1859); "Treatise on Purgatory, Transubstantiation, and the Mass" (1862); "Pamphlet on Clerical Studies" (1864); "Tract on the Place of Religious Giving in the Christian Economy" (1880); and "Pamphlet on the Place of Laymen in the Spiritual Work of the Church" (1887).

**ROEBLING, John Augustus** (ray'-bling), civil engineer, b. in Muhlhausen, Prussia, 12 June, 1806; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 22 July, 1869. He was graduated at the Royal polytechnic school in Berlin with the degree of C. E. in 1826, paid special attention to suspension-bridges during his course, and wrote his graduating thesis on this subject. After spending the three years required by law in government service, during which time he was engaged chiefly as an assistant on the construction of military roads in Westphalia, he came to the United States. He settled near Pittsburg, Pa., where he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, and determined to build a village of frontiersmen. The various systems of canal improvements and slack-water navigation were then in course of development, and to these his services were attracted. Later his attention was given to new railroad enterprises. One of his earliest engagements was in surveying the lines of the Pennsylvania railroad across the Alleghany mountains from Harrisburg to Pittsburg. He then entered upon the manufacture of iron and steel wire, from which he gained the valuable knowledge of the nature, capabilities, and requirements of wire that enabled him to revolutionize the construction of bridges. The first specimens of that wire that was ever produced in the United States were made by him, and his belief in its efficacy for bridge-construction was soon put to the test. During the winter of 1844-'5 he had charge of the building of a wooden aqueduct across the Alleghany river at Pittsburg, and proposed that it should consist of a wooden trunk to hold the water, supported on each side by a continuous wire cable seven inches in diameter. In spite of ridicule from the engineering profession, he succeeded in completing his bridge, which comprised seven spans, each of 162 feet. His next undertaking was the construction in 1846 of a suspension-bridge over Monongahela river at Pittsburg. In 1848 he built four similar works on the line of the Delaware and Hudson canal. On the completion of these bridges he settled in Trenton, N. J., whither he removed his wire-manufactory. In 1851 he was called to build a suspension-bridge across the Niagara river to connect the New York

Central railroad with the Canadian railway systems. This structure, the first of the great suspension-bridges with which his name is connected, was built in four years, and, when it was finished, was regarded as one of the wonders of the world. It was the first suspension-bridge that was capable of bearing the weight of railroad-trains. The span was 825 feet clear, and it was supported by four 10-inch cables. His next undertaking was a wire-cable bridge for common travel over Alleghany river at Pittsburg, which is considered one of the best pieces of bridge engineering in existence. In 1856 he began the building of the great bridge between Cincinnati and Covington, but the work was not finished until 1867. Its success showed engineers throughout the country that the problem of suspension-bridge making was solved upon a principle that could not be superseded. According to Gen. John G. Barnard, "to Mr. Roebling must be conceded the claim of practically establishing the sufficiency of the suspension principle for railroad bridges and of developing the manner of their construction." His eminent success in this line of work led in 1868 to his being chosen chief engineer of the East river bridge, connecting Brooklyn and New York. He at once prepared plans for the structure, which received the approval of the National authorities, and in 1869 the company for the construction of the bridge was duly organized and work was at once begun. While he was making observations his foot was crushed between the piling and rack of one of the ferry-slips during the abrupt entry of a ferry-boat. Mr. Roebling was then removed to his residence, but, in spite of medical skill, his death occurred from lockjaw sixteen days later. Mr. Roebling published "Long and Short Span Railway Bridges" (New York, 1869). —His son, **Washington Augustus**, civil engineer, b. in Saxenburg, Pa., 26 May, 1837, was graduated as a civil engineer at Rensselaer polytechnic institute in 1857, and began his professional work at once under his father on the Alleghany suspension-bridge. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the 6th New York artillery, and served a year with that battery in the Army of the Potomac. In 1862 he was transferred to the staff of Gen. Irvin McDowell, and assigned to various engineering duties, notably the construction of a suspension-bridge across Rappahannock river. Later he served on Gen. John Pope's staff, and was present at South Mountain, Antietam, and the campaign that ended in the second battle of Bull Run, during which time he built a suspension-bridge across Shenandoah river at Harper's Ferry. He was also engaged on balloon duty, and was in the habit of ascending every morning in order to reconnoitre the Confederate army. By this means he discovered, and was the first to announce, the fact that Gen. Lee was moving toward Pennsylvania. From August, 1863, till March, 1864, he was attached to the 2d corps, serving on engineering duty and then on staff duty with the 5th corps during the overland campaign. He attained the rank of major on 20 April, 1864, also receiving three brevets, including that of colonel, and resigned in January, 1865. Col. Roebling then assisting his father on the Cincinnati and Covington bridge, of which he had almost the entire charge. He then went abroad to study pneumatic foundations before sinking those of the East river bridge, to the charge of which he was called on the death of his father, but before any of the details had been decided on. In 1869 he settled in Brooklyn, and gave his attention almost exclusively to the sinking of the caissons. His devotion to the work, with the fact that he spent more hours of the

twenty-four in the compressed air of the caissons than any one else, led to an attack of caisson fever early in 1872. He soon rallied and resumed his work, but he was so weak that he was unable to leave his room. Nevertheless, he prepared the most



minute and exact directions for making the cables, and for the erection of all the complicated parts of the superstructure. In 1873 he was compelled to give up work entirely, and spent several months in Europe, but on his return he resumed charge of the bridge, which he held until its completion in 1883. The structure he built, which is the longest suspension-bridge in the world, cost about \$13,000,000. The picture shows it before completion. Its total length, including approaches, is 5,989 feet, of which the middle span takes up 1,596 feet, while the length of the suspended structure from anchorage to anchorage is 3,456 feet. He has since spent his time in directing the wire business in Trenton, N. J., and in the recuperation of his health. Besides various pamphlets on professional subjects, he is the author of "Military Suspension-Bridges" (Washington, 1862).

**ROEBUCK, John Arthur**, English politician, b. in Madras, India, 29 Dec., 1802; d. in England, 30 Nov., 1879. His grandfather, Dr. John Roebuck, wrote "An Inquiry on the War in America" (London, 1776). From 1815 till 1824 the son resided in Canada; then going to London, England, he studied law, and in 1831 he was admitted as a barrister. In 1832 he was elected to parliament, and became prominent as a radical reformer. In 1835 he was appointed agent for the Lower Canada assembly during the contest between that house and the executive. His advocacy of the Confederate states and his opposition to trade-unions led to his defeat in 1868. In 1877-'8 he vigorously supported the policy of Earl Beaconsfield, and was sworn a privy councillor in 1878. He was one of the staunchest supporters of the rights of Canada against what he regarded as the aggressions of the crown. Besides numerous articles in the "Westminster Review" and the "Edinburgh Review," he wrote "Existing Difficulties in the Government of the Canadas" (London, 1836); "Plan for the Government of the English Colonies" (1849); and "History of the Whig Ministry of 1830" (1852).

**ROELKER, Bernard**, lawyer, b. in Osnabrück, Hanover, Germany, 24 April, 1816; d. in New York city, 5 March, 1888. He was graduated in 1835 at the University of Bonn, where he had devoted himself to the study of law and philology. Later he came to this country, and after teaching German and music in Bridgeport, Conn., was appointed to a tutorship at Harvard in 1837, was admitted to

the bar, and practised for several years in Boston. In 1856 he removed to the city of New York, and entered the firm of Laur and Roelker. He soon established a large practice among the Germans, and when his partner died he had gained a reputation as an authority on wills and contracts. In 1863 he won the suit of Meyer vs. Roosevelt, the first of the legal-tender cases before the U. S. supreme court, which attracted general attention. He continued to practise until advancing age compelled him to relinquish a large part of his business. His last important argument was made before the New York court of appeals in October, 1867. Mr. Roelker was a personal friend of Samuel J. Tilden, and was associated with him in the organization of the Prairie du Chien railroad. He published "Constitutions of France" (Boston, 1848); "Argument in Favor of the Constitutionality of the Legal-Tender Clause in the Act of Congress, Feb. 25, 1862" (New York, 1863); and "Manual for the Use of Notaries Public and Bankers" (3d ed., 1853; edited by J. Smith Homans, New York, 1865). He also translated from the Swedish "The Magic Goblet," a novel, and made a German adaptation of Cushing's "Manual of Parliamentary Practice."

**ROEMER, Jean**, author, b. in England about 1815. He was taken in infancy to Hanover, and afterward to Holland. His early education was conducted by private tutors under the guardianship of William I., king of the Netherlands, and Frederica Louisa Wilhelmina, Princess of Orange, and wife of Charles George Augustus, heir-apparent of the crown of Brunswick. He was destined for the army, and served on the Dutch side throughout the war of secession between Holland and Belgium, at the close of which he visited the great military establishments of France, Prussia, and Austria, and completed his studies in Lombardy under the guidance and auspices of Field-Marshal Count Radetzky. Subsequently he resided in Naples, where a close intimacy with the Prince of Syracuse, ex-viceroy of Sicily, and some articles that were attributed to him, caused much comment. They gave umbrage to King Ferdinand II., whose distrust of the liberal tendencies of his brother lent to this friendship a political significance. It became the subject of diplomatic correspondence, and led to the visitor's recall from Italy early in 1845. Some time after the death of William I., whose successor on the throne appears to have been influenced by a different spirit from that of his father concerning Mr. Roemer, the pretensions of the latter began to take a definite form, setting forth claims to titles and estates, the right to which was denied him on special grounds, which ever since have been maintained against him. Strong efforts made in his behalf have not availed, and even at the congress of German sovereigns, held in Frankfort in 1863, a well-supported attempt at compromise and conciliation remained without result. Since 1846 he has resided in the United States. In 1848 he accepted the post of professor of the French language and literature in the New York free academy, and in 1869 he was appointed vice-president of the College of the city of New York, which place he occupies at present (1888). In addition to articles and pamphlets on agriculture, education, and linguistics, he has published a "Dictionary of English-French Idioms" (New York, 1853); "Polyglot Readers" (5 vols., 1858); "Cavalry: its History, Management, and Uses in War" (1863); "Cours de lecture et de traduction" (3 vols., 1884); "Principles of General Grammar" (1884); and "Origins of the English People and of the English Language" (1888).

**ROGER, Juan**, Spanish missionary, b. in Pamplona, Spain, about 1540; d. in Vera Cruz, Mexico, in 1618. He was a Jesuit, and sailed from San Lucar for this country in 1566. The vessel on which he had embarked was driven on the coast of Florida and several of his companions were killed by the natives, but he escaped and went to Havana, where he spent several months in studying the language of the part of Florida near Cape Cañaveral. With the aid of natives that were then in Havana, whom he converted, he drew up vocabularies and then returned to the province. The Indians among whom he labored were a branch of the Creeks and of a very degraded type, and, not meeting with much success, he went to Havana, where he established an Indian school. In 1569 he sailed again for Florida, landing at the post of Santa Helena, on Port Royal harbor, and he was the first resident priest in South Carolina. Here he attended to the religious wants of the garrison for some time, and then advanced about forty miles into the interior, finding a race of Indians that were superior to any he had previously encountered, probably the Cherokees. He entered their town of Orista and was well received; but, although he persuaded the natives to plant corn, which he distributed among them, and to build houses, he did not make many converts. His visits to other tribes were equally fruitless, and he returned to Santa Helena in 1570. He then went to Havana to obtain relief for the colony, which was suffering from hunger, taking with him Indian boys from the various tribes to educate. He was again in Florida in 1572, and his last missionary act in the country was to convert eight Indians that had been condemned to death for murder. He then returned with the other missionaries of his order to Havana, and afterward went to Mexico, where he labored for many years with great success.

**ROGERS, Ebenezer Platt**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 18 Dec., 1817; d. in Montclair, N. J., 23 Oct., 1881. He was graduated at Yale in 1837, and, after spending a year at Princeton theological seminary, finished his studies in Hartford, Conn. In June, 1840, he was licensed to preach in Litchfield county, Conn., and he was ordained in November. He held Congregational pastorates in Chicopee Falls, Mass., in 1840-'3, in Northampton in 1843-'6, and had charge of Presbyterian churches in Augusta, Ga., till 1854, and Philadelphia till 1856. He then became pastor of the 1st Reformed Dutch church of Albany, and in 1862 accepted the charge of the South Reformed church in New York city, where he continued until a few months before his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Oglethorpe college in 1853. Besides various minor publications, he was the author of "Earnest Words to Young Men in a Series of Discourses" (Charleston, S. C., 1837), and "Historical Discourse on the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Albany" (New York, 1858).

**ROGERS, Ezekiel**, clergyman, b. in Wethersfield, Essex, England, in 1590; d. in Rowley, Mass., 23 Jan., 1660. He was graduated at Cambridge, England, in 1604, and became chaplain to Sir Francis Barrington, who bestowed on him the benefice of Rowley in Yorkshire. He exercised his ministry there for about twenty years, when he was silenced for non-conformity, and in 1638 came with many of his Yorkshire friends to this country. He was urged to settle in New Haven, but preferred to begin a new plantation, which he named Rowley. He was ordained in December, 1639, and attained great reputation as a preacher. In 1643 he delivered a sermon on election that, according to Cotton

Mather, made him "famous through the country." It advocated that the same man should not be chosen chief magistrate for two successive years; but, in spite of his efforts, Gov. John Winthrop was re-elected. The demands upon his time were so great that he soon received an assistant. He bequeathed his library to Harvard college, and his house and lands to the town of Rowley.

**ROGERS, Fairman**, civil engineer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 Nov., 1833. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1853, and two years later became professor of civil engineering, which chair he held until 1870, also lecturing on mechanics in the Franklin institute from 1853 till 1865. Prof. Rogers served as a volunteer in the National cavalry in 1861, and then became a volunteer officer in the U. S. engineers. Under the auspices of the U. S. coast survey in 1862 he completed the survey of Potomac river northward from Blakiston island. In 1871 he was elected a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, and he is a member of the American society of civil engineers and of the American philosophical society. He was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences, and has served on its committees and its council. Among his more important scientific papers are "Combinations of Mechanism representing Mental Processes" (1874); "Notes on Grant's Difference Engine" (1874); and "Terrestrial Magnetism and the Magnetism of Iron Ships" (New York, 1883).

**ROGERS, Franklin Whiting**, artist, b. in Cambridge, Mass., 27 Aug., 1854. He became a pupil of J. Foxcroft Cole in 1874, and later studied also with Wm. M. Hunt and Thomas Robinson. He has devoted himself especially to the painting of dogs. Among his works are "The Two Friends," "Steady," "Resignation," "Loo," and "Mischief."

**ROGERS, George Clarke**, soldier, b. in Piermont, Grafton co., N. H., 22 Nov., 1838. He was educated in Vermont and Illinois, whither he removed in early life, began the study of the law while teaching, and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He earnestly supported Stephen A. Douglas during the presidential canvass of 1860, in which he made a reputation as an extemporaneous speaker. He was the first to raise a company in Lake county, Ill., at the opening of the civil war, became 1st lieutenant, 24 May, 1861, and soon afterward captain. At the battle of Shiloh he received four wounds, but refused to leave the field, and led his regiment in the final charge. He was at once promoted to lieutenant-colonel for his gallant conduct, and soon afterward was commissioned colonel for gallantry at the battle of the Hatchie. At Champion Hills he received three wounds, from one of which he has never fully recovered. To the engineering skill of Col. Rogers were due the works at Allatoona, Ga., where Gen. John M. Corse (q. v.) checked Gen. Hood in his flank movement after the capture of Atlanta. He commanded a brigade nearly two years, including the Atlanta campaign, and on 13 March, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. He has practised law in Illinois and Kansas since the war, and was three times a delegate to National Democratic conventions. He was made chairman of the board of pension appeals on 15 June, 1885.

**ROGERS, Henry J.**, inventor, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1811; d. there, 20 Aug., 1879. He devised the code of signals by means of flags that is known by his name, which was adopted by the United States navy in 1846 and modified in 1861. Mr. Rogers also devised a code of signals by means of colored lights, which was the first pyrotechnic sys-

tem in the United States. He was one of the practical advisers of Samuel F. B. Morse in the construction of the first electro-magnetic recording telegraph-line in the United States which was established in 1844 between Washington and Baltimore. When the experiment had reached a successful issue he was appointed superintendent of the line, with his office in Baltimore, and there made numerous improvements in the system. Subsequently he invented several important telegraphic instruments, and he was one of the incorporators, on 15 March, 1845, of the Magnetic telegraph company, the first telegraph company in the United States. He was associated in 1848 in the incorporation of the American telegraph company, and had charge of its lines from Boston to New York. Mr. Rogers was its first superintendent, and was likewise superintendent of the Western union, Bankers and brokers', and Southern and Atlantic lines. During the civil war he was acting master in the volunteer navy, and he afterward returned to Baltimore, where he spent the remaining years of his life. Mr. Rogers published "Telegraph Dictionary and Seaman's Signal-Book" (Baltimore, 1845); "American Semaphoric Signal-Book" (1847); "American Code of Marine Signals" (1854); and, with Walter F. Larkins, edited "Rogers's Commercial Code of Signals for all Nations" (1859).

**ROGERS, Horatio**, lawyer, b. in Providence, R. I., 18 May, 1836. His grandfather, John Rogers, and two of his great-uncles, were officers in the Revolution. The grandson was graduated at Brown in 1855, admitted to the bar, served with great credit during the civil war, and was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865. Gen. Rogers has served for several years as attorney-general of Rhode Island. He is a prolific newspaper and magazine writer, and has delivered several orations on public occasions, the most notable being at the unveiling of the equestrian statue of Gen. Burnside in Providence, R. I., 4 July, 1887. He also published "The Private Libraries of Providence" (Providence, 1878), and annotated and published the "Journal of Lieut. James M. Hadden; Chief of the English Artillery during the Burgoyne Campaign" (Albany, 1884), the prefatory chapter and the notes to which work are characterized by great research.

**ROGERS, James**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Mount Charles, Donegal, Ireland, 11 July, 1826. He was ordained a priest in 1851, became professor at St. Mary's college, Halifax, in 1859, and was consecrated the first Roman Catholic bishop of Chatham, New Brunswick, in 1860.

**ROGERS, James Blythe**, chemist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 Feb., 1802; d. there, 15 June, 1852. He was the eldest son of Patrick Kerr Rogers, who was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1802, and in 1819 was elected professor of natural philosophy and mathematics at William and Mary, where he remained until his death. James was educated at William and Mary, and, after preliminary studies with Dr. Thomas E. Bond, received the degree of M. D. from the University of Maryland in 1822. Subsequently he taught in Baltimore, but soon afterward settled in Little Britain, Lancaster co., Pa., and there practised medicine. Finding this occupation uncongenial, he returned to Baltimore and became superintendent of a large manufactory of chemicals. He devoted himself assiduously to the study of pure and applied chemistry, and became professor of that branch in Washington medical college, Baltimore, also lecturing on the same subject at the Mechanics' institute. In 1835

he was called to the same chair in the medical department of Cincinnati college, where he remained until 1839, spending his summer vacations in field-work and chemical investigations in connection with the geological survey of Virginia, which was then under the charge of his brother William. In 1840 he settled permanently in Philadelphia, where he became an assistant to his brother Henry, at that time state geologist of Pennsylvania, and in 1841 he was appointed lecturer on chemistry in the Philadelphia medical institute, a summer school. He was elected professor of general chemistry at the Franklin institute in 1844, and held that chair until his election in 1847 to succeed Robert Hare as professor of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania. Prof. Rogers was a representative at the National medical convention in 1847, and a delegate to the National convention for the revision of the U. S. Pharmacopœia in 1850, and a member of various learned societies. He contributed papers to scientific journals, and with his brother Robert prepared the seventh edition of Edward Turner's "Elements of Chemistry" and William Gregory's "Outlines of Organic Chemistry," in one volume (Philadelphia, 1846). See "Memoir of the Life and Character of James B. Rogers," by Dr. Joseph Carson (Philadelphia, 1852). —His brother, **William Barton**, geologist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 Dec., 1804; d. in Boston, Mass., 30 May, 1882, was educated by his father



*William B Rogers*

and at William and Mary. In 1827 he delivered a series of lectures on science before the Maryland institute, and in 1828 he succeeded his father in the chair of physics and chemistry at William and Mary, where he remained for seven years. At this time he carried on investigations on dew and on the voltaic battery, and prepared a series of papers on the green sand and calcareous marl of eastern Virginia and their value as fertilizers. He then accepted the professorship of natural philosophy and geology in the University of Virginia, where he remained until 1853, attaining a high reputation as a lecturer. In 1835 he was called upon to organize the geological survey of Virginia, mainly in consequence of his printed papers and addresses. His brother, Henry D. Rogers, was at that time state geologist of Pennsylvania, and together they unfolded the historical geology of the great Appalachian chain. Among their joint special investigations were the study of the solvent action of water on various minerals and rocks, and the demonstration that coal-beds stand in close genetic relation to the amount of disturbance to which the inclosing strata have been submitted, the coal becoming harder and containing less volatile matter as the evidence of the disturbance increases. Together they published a paper on "The Laws of Structure of the more Disturbed Zones of the Earth's Crust," in which the wave theory of mountain-chains was first announced. This was followed later by William B. Rogers's statement of the law of distribution of faults. In 1842 the

work of the survey closed, and meanwhile he had published six "Reports of the Geological Survey of the State of Virginia" (Richmond, 1836-'40), which have since been edited and issued in one volume as "Papers on the Geology of Virginia" (New York, 1884). He resigned his professorship at the University of Virginia in 1853, and removed to Boston, where he became active in the scientific movements under the auspices of the Boston society of natural history and the American academy of arts and sciences, in whose proceedings and the "American Journal of Science" his papers of this period were published. About 1859 he began to interest the people of Boston in his scheme for technical education, in which he desired to have associated, on one side research and investigation on the largest scale, and on the other agencies for the popular diffusion of useful knowledge. This project continued to occupy his attention until 1865 it culminated in the organization of the Massachusetts institute of technology, of which he became first president. Three years later, failing health made it necessary for him to relinquish that office, which he resumed in 1878; but he gave it up again in 1881, and was made professor emeritus of physics and geology, which chair he had held in connection with the presidency. He delivered a course of lectures before the Lowell institute on "The Application of Science to the Arts" in 1862, and in 1861 had been appointed inspector of gas and gas-meters for the state of Massachusetts. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1866. Prof. Rogers was chairman of the American association of geologists and naturalists in 1845 and again in 1847, also calling to order the first meeting of the American association for the advancement of science, of which body he was president in 1875, and elected its first honorary fellow in 1881, as a special mark of distinction. He was active in founding the American social science association and its first president; also he was one of the corporate members of the National academy of sciences, and its president from 1878 until his death. Besides numerous papers on geology, chemistry, and physics, contributed to the proceedings of societies and technical journals, he was the author of "Strength of Materials" (Charlottesville, 1838) and "Elements of Mechanical Philosophy" (Boston, 1852).—Another brother, Henry Darwin, geologist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Aug., 1808; d. near Glasgow, Scotland, 29 May, 1866, was educated in Baltimore, Md., and Williamsburg, Va., and in 1830 was elected professor of chemistry and natural philosophy at Dickinson college, Pa. In 1831 he went to Europe and studied science in London. During the winter of 1833-'4 he delivered a course of lectures on geology at the Franklin institute, and in 1835 he was elected professor of geology and mineralogy at the University of Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1846. In 1835 he was chosen to make a geological and mineralogical survey of New Jersey, and, in addition to a preliminary report in 1836, he published "Description of the Geology of the State of New Jersey" (Philadelphia, 1840). On the organization of the geological survey of the state of Pennsylvania in 1836, he was appointed geologist in charge, and engaged in active field-work until 1841, when the appropriations were discontinued. During the ten ensuing years his services were retained as an expert by various coal companies, but the field-work of the survey was resumed in 1851 and continued until 1854. Six annual reports were published between 1836 and 1842, and in 1855 the preparation of a final report was confided to him.

Finding that the work could be done less expensively abroad, he transferred his residence to Edinburgh and issued "The Geology of Pennsylvania, a Government Survey" (2 vols., Edinburgh, 1858). In 1858 he was appointed professor of natural history in the University of Glasgow, and he continued in that chair until his death. Prof. Rogers also delivered a series of lectures on geology in Boston during 1844. He received the degree of A. M. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1834, and that of LL. D. from the University of Dublin in 1857. During his residence in Philadelphia he was active in the American philosophical society and in the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences, and he was a member of other American societies, and of the Geological society of London, a fellow of the Royal society of Edinburgh, and president of the Philosophical society of Glasgow in 1864-'6. He edited "The Messenger of Useful Knowledge" in 1830-'1, and later was one of the conductors of the "Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal." His published papers are about fifty in number, and pertain chiefly to geology. In addition to his geological reports, he published "A Guide to a Course of Lectures in Geology," and is the author of a geological map of the United States and a chart of the arctic regions in the "Physical Atlas." In conjunction with William and Alexander K. Johnson, he published a geographical atlas of the United States (Edinburgh, 1857).—Another brother, Robert Emple, chemist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 29 March, 1818; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 6 Sept., 1884, was educated first under the care of his father, and then by his elder brothers. It was intended that he should be a civil engineer, and for a time he acted as assistant in the survey of the Boston and Providence railroad, but he abandoned this in 1833, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1836, where he followed a full course of chemistry under Robert Hare. The active practice of medicine not being congenial to him, he was appointed chemist to the geological survey of Pennsylvania in 1836, and continued so for six years. In 1841-'2 he was temporary instructor in chemistry at the University of Virginia and was elected, in March, 1842, to the chair of general and applied chemistry and materia medica in that institution. He continued in this place until 1852, when he was called to succeed his brother James as professor of chemistry at the University of Pennsylvania, where he became dean of the medical faculty in 1856. In 1877 he resigned these appointments to accept the professorship of chemistry and toxicology in Jefferson medical college, which he then retained till 1884, when he was made professor emeritus. During the civil war he served as acting assistant surgeon, in 1862-'3, at the West Philadelphia military hospital. Prof. Rogers was appointed in 1872 by the U. S. treasury department one of a commission to examine the melters' and refiners' department of the U. S. mint in Philadelphia. He visited the mint in San Francisco in 1873, and in 1874 the assay-office in New York, and subsequently until 1879 he was frequently engaged on government commissions for the various mints, making valuable reports, in addition to which he served on the annual assay commissions in 1874-'9. From 1872 until his death he was one of the chemists that were employed by the gas-trust of Philadelphia to make analyses and daily photometric tests of the gas. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Dickinson in 1877. He was a fellow of the College of physicians and surgeons, member of various scientific societies, one of the incorporators of the



National academy of sciences, and president of the Franklin institute in 1875-9. Besides various articles in the transactions of the societies of which he was a member, and in scientific journals, he was associated with his brother James (*q. v.*) in editing "Elements of Chemistry" (Philadelphia, 1846), and edited Charles G. Lehman's "Physiological Chemistry" (2 vols., 1855). See "The Brothers Rogers," by William S. W. Ruschenberger (Philadelphia, 1885).

**ROGERS, James Webb**, lawyer, b. in Hillsborough, N. C., 11 July, 1822. He was graduated at Princeton in 1841, and then studied for the ministry. After taking orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, he became pastor of St. Paul's parish in Franklin, Tenn., and while in that state was instrumental in building six churches. He was a partisan of the south at the beginning of the civil war, and served in the Confederate army under Gen. Leonidas Polk. Subsequently he went to England, remaining there for some time, and in 1878 he became a Roman Catholic, but could not be admitted to the priesthood on account of his being married. On his return to the United States he settled at first in New York city, afterward in Indianapolis, Ind., where he edited "The Central Catholic," and then removed to Washington, where he studied law. After being admitted to practice, he became associated with his son as attorney in the protection and sale of the latter's inventions. His publications include "Lafitte, or the Greek Slave" (Boston, 1870); "Madame Surratt, a Drama in Five Acts" (Washington, 1879); "Arlington, and other Poems" (1883); and "Parthenon" (Baltimore, 1887).—His son, **James Harris**, electrician, b. in Franklin, Tenn., 13 July, 1850, was educated in this country and abroad. In 1877 he was appointed electrician at the U. S. capitol in Washington, D. C., and he continued in that office until 1883. He was the inventor of the secret telephone that was sold in New York for \$80,000, also of the national improved telephone, and of the pan-electric system, comprising patents on electric motors, lights, telegraphs, telephones, and telemorphs, which attracted greater attention from the circumstance that Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Senator Augustus H. Garland, Senator Isham G. Harris, and other government officials capitalized the inventions at \$15,000,000, and secured, it was alleged at the time, the interposition of the government to defend some of the patents. He has lately devised what he calls "visual synchronism."

**ROGERS, John**, founder of a sect, b. in New London, Conn., in 1648; d. there in 1721. He became a dissenter from the Congregational church, assumed the ministerial offices of preaching and baptizing, and, having gained a few disciples, founded a sect whose members were called Rogerenes, and also Rogerene Baptists or Quakers. He and his followers were frequently fined and imprisoned for profanation of the Sabbath, for, although they worshipped on that day, they regarded themselves free to labor. Rogers was put in the stocks for an insult to the assembled congregation, and upon his release from prison rushed into the meeting-house and disturbed the services, for which he was sent to Hartford for trial and was seated on a gallows with a halter around his neck for several hours. He frequently came into collision with the town authorities, and his aggressive spirit did not cease with his old age, for in 1711 he was fined and imprisoned for misdemeanor in court, contempt of its authority, and vituperation of the judges. Upon his release he was charged with insanity and confined in a dark prison. The populace became enraged, and several English officers

applied to the town authorities to mitigate his treatment. He finally escaped in a boat to Long Island, went to New York, and begged the protection of Gov. Hunter. On his return to New London he prosecuted his judges, but was nonsuited and charged with a heavy fine. He wrote many books on theology, including "The Midnight Cry."

**ROGERS, John**, congressman, d. in Annapolis, Md., 23 Sept., 1789. His parentage and the date of his birth are unknown. He was a member of the committee of safety in 1774-'5, a trustee of the Lower Marlborough academy in 1775, a delegate to the Continental congress in 1775-'6, one of the executive council on the organization of the state government in February, 1777, and chancellor of Maryland from 10 March, 1778, until his death.

**ROGERS, John**, sculptor, b. in Salem, Mass., 30 Oct., 1829. He received his education at the Boston high-school, and afterward worked, first in a dry-goods store and later in a machine-shop, at Manchester, N. H. While at this latter place his attention was first drawn to sculpture, and he began to model in clay in his leisure hours. In 1856 he sought work in Hannibal, Mo., and in 1858 he visited Europe. On his return in 1859 he went to Chicago, where he modelled, for a charity fair, "The Checker-Players," a group in clay, which attracted much attention. He produced also some other groups, but "The Slave Auction," which was exhibited in New York in 1860, first brought him to the notice of the general public. This was the forerunner of the well-known war series of statuettes (1860-'5), which included, among others, the "Picket Guard," "One more Shot" (1864), "Taking the Oath and drawing Rations" (1865), and "Union Refugees," "Wounded Scout," and "Council of War" (1867-'8). His works on social subjects, most of which have been produced since the war, have also been very popular. Among these are "Coming to the Parson" (1870); "Checkers up at the Farm"; "The Charity Patient"; "Fetching the Doctor"; and "Going for the Cows" (1873). He has produced also several statuettes in illustration of passages in the poets, particularly Shakespeare. They include "Ha! I like not that," from "Othello"; "Is it so nominated in the Bond?" from the "Merchant of Venice" (1890); "Why don't You speak for Yourself?" from "Miles Standish"; and a series of three groups illustrating Irving's "Rip Van Winkle" (1870). These statuette groups, about fifty in number, and each from eighteen to twenty inches in height, have nearly all been reproduced in composition, and have had large sales. He has been most successful in illustrating every-day life in its humorous and pathetic aspects, and "Rogers's Groups" have had a large share in elevating the artistic taste of the masses. Mr. Rogers has also executed an equestrian statue of Gen. John F. Reynolds (1881-'3), which stands before the city-hall, Philadelphia, and in 1887 he exhibited "Ichabod Crane and the Headless Horseman," a bronze group.

**ROGERS, Mary Cecilia**, b. about 1820; d. in Weehawken, N. J., 25 July, 1841. She was the daughter of a widow that kept a boarding-house in Nassau street, and was engaged by John Anderson as a shop-girl in his tobacco-store on Broadway, near Duane street, where young men of fashion bought their cigars and tobacco. No suspicion had ever been attached to her character, and much excitement was manifested when she suddenly disappeared. A week later she reappeared at her accustomed place behind the counter, and in reply to all inquiries said that she had been on a visit to her aunt in the country. Several years afterward she left her home one Sunday morning



to visit a relative in another part of the city. She requested her accepted suitor, who boarded with her mother, to come for her in the evening; but, as it rained, he concluded that she would remain over night, and did not call for her. The next day she failed to return, and it was ascertained that she had not visited her relative. Four days later her body was found floating in Hudson river, near Weehawken, with marks that showed beyond doubt that she had been murdered. Every effort was made to determine by whom she had been killed, but without success. A few weeks later, in a thicket on the New Jersey shore, part of her clothing was found, with every evidence that a desperate struggle had taken place there; but these appearances were believed, on close inspection, to have been arranged to give it that aspect. Subsequently it was shown that she had been in the habit of meeting a young naval officer secretly, and it was alleged that she was in his company at the time of her first disappearance. He was able to account for his whereabouts from the time of her leaving home until the finding of her body, and the murder would have been forgotten had not Edgar Allan Poe revived the incident of the crime in his "Mystery of Marie Roget." With remarkable skill he analyzed the evidence, and showed almost conclusively that the murder had been accomplished by one familiar with the sea, who had dragged her body to the water and there deposited it. Many persons were suspected of the crime, and, among others, John Anderson, whose last years, he claimed, were haunted by her spirit.

**ROGERS, Nathaniel**, clergyman, b. in Haverhill, England, in 1598; d. in Ipswich, Mass., 3 July, 1655. He was the son of the Rev. John Rogers, of Dedham, who has been supposed, but on insufficient evidence, to have been a grandson of John the martyr, was educated at Cambridge, and preached in Bocking, Essex, and Assington, Suffolk. Through the influence of Thomas Hooker he came to Massachusetts, 16 Nov., 1636. In 1637 he was a member of the synod that met in Cambridge to settle the Antinomian controversy. He was invited to Dorchester, but found his followers could not be accommodated there, and went to Ipswich, where he was ordained on 20 Feb., 1638, with Rev. John Norton as colleague, serving until his death. Cotton Mather said that Mr. Rogers "might be compared with the very best of the true ministers which made the best days of New England," and his son-in-law, Thomas Hubbard, said "he had eminent learning, singular piety, and zeal." He published a letter on the "Cause of God's Wrath against the Nation" (London, 1644), and left in manuscript a vindication in Latin of the Congregational form of church government, of which Cotton Mather has preserved a considerable extract.—His son, **John**, clergyman, b. in Coggeshall, England, in January, 1631; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 2 July, 1684, came with his father to New England, was graduated at Harvard in 1649, and studied both medicine and theology. He first preached in Ipswich in 1656, and subsequently shared the duties of the ministry there. From 1662 till 1684 he was president of Harvard. The provincial records say that in December, 1705, the legislature ordered two pamphlets, that were sent them by John Rogers and his son John, to be burned by the hangman in Boston. These probably expressed disapproval of the opposition of the legislature in regard to the governor's salary.

**ROGERS, Nathaniel**, artist, b. in Bridgehampton, L. I., in 1788; d. 6 Dec., 1844. He was apprenticed to a ship-carpenter when he was a boy, but, having been disqualified by an accident

for such a trade, turned his attention to art, for which he had always had a predilection. After painting by himself for some time, he went to New York in 1811 and became a pupil of Joseph Wood. Not long afterward he opened a studio for himself, and soon took high rank as a painter of miniatures. Among these were admirable portraits of the friends and literary partners, Fitz-Greene Halleck and Joseph Rodman Drake. His professional life was spent principally in New York, and he was one of the founders of the National academy in that city.

**ROGERS, Nathaniel Peabody**, editor, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 8 June, 1794; d. in Concord, N. H., 16 Oct., 1846. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1816, and practised law until 1838, when he established in Concord, N. H., the "Herald of Freedom," a pioneer anti-slavery newspaper. He also wrote for the New York "Tribune" under the signature of "The Old Man of the Mountain." His fugitive writings were published, with a memoir, by the Rev. John Pierpont (Concord, 1847).

**ROGERS, Randolph**, sculptor, b. in Waterloo, near Auburn, N. Y., 6 July, 1825. Until the age of twenty-three he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Ann Arbor, Mich., and in New York city. He then went to Italy and studied with Lorenzo Bartolini, at Rome, from 1848 till 1850. On his return he opened a studio in New York, where he remained until 1855. In that year he returned to Italy, where he has resided since that time. Among his earlier works are "Ruth," an ideal bust (1851); "Nydia" (1856); "Boy Skating," "Isaac," full-length, and the statue of John Adams, in Mt. Auburn cemetery (1857). One of his best-known works, the bas-reliefs on the doors of the capitol at Washington, representing scenes in the life of Columbus, was designed in 1858, and cast in bronze at Munich. In 1861 he completed the Washington monument at Richmond, which had been left unfinished by Thomas Crawford, adding the statues of Marshall, Mason, and Nelson, for which Crawford had made no design, as well as some allegorical figures. His other works include "Angel of the Resurrection," on the monument of Col. Samuel Colt, Hartford, Conn. (1861-'2); "Isaac," an ideal bust (1865); memorial monuments for Cincinnati (1868-'4), Providence (1871), Detroit (1872), and Worcester, Mass. (1874); "Lost Pleiad" (1875); "Genius of Connecticut," on the capitol at Hartford (1877); and an equestrian group of Indians, in bronze (1881). He has also executed portrait statues of Abraham Lincoln, for Philadelphia (1871), and William H. Seward, for New York (1876).

**ROGERS, Robert**, soldier, b. in Dunbarton, N. H., in 1727; d. in England about 1800. He entered the military service during the old French war, for which he raised and commanded "Rogers's rangers," a company that acquired reputation for activity, particularly in the region of Lake George. His name is perpetuated there by the precipice that is known as "Rogers's slide," near which he escaped from the Indians, who, believing that he had slid down the steep defile of the mountain under the protection of the Great Spirit, made no attempt at further pursuit. On 13 March, 1758, with 170 men, he fought 100 French and 600 Indians, and, after losing 100 men and killing 150, he retreated. In 1759 he was sent by Sir Jeffrey Amherst from Crown Point to destroy the Indian village of St. Francis near St. Lawrence river, which service he performed, killing 200 Indians, and in 1760 he was ordered by Amherst to take possession of Detroit and other western posts that were ceded by the French after the fall of Quebec. Ascending

the St. Lawrence with 200 rangers, he visited Fort Pitt, had an interview with Pontiac, and received the submission of Detroit. He visited England, and suffered from want until he borrowed money to print his journal, which he presented to the king, who in 1765 appointed him governor of Mackinaw, Mich.; but while holding this office he was accused of plotting to plunder his own fort and to deliver it to the French, and was consequently sent to Montreal in irons and tried by court-martial. In 1769 he revisited England, but was soon imprisoned for debt. Afterward he returned to this country. Dr. John Wheelock, of Dartmouth college, wrote at this period: "The famous Maj. Rogers came to my house from a tavern in the neighborhood, where he called for refreshment. I had never before seen him. He was in but an ordinary habit for one of his character. He treated me with great respect; said he came from London in July, and had spent twenty days with the congress in Philadelphia, and I forget how many at New York; had been offered and urged to take a commission in favor of the colonies, but, as he was on half-pay from the crown, he thought it proper not to accept it"; and also "that he had got a pass, or license to travel, from the Continental congress." Maj. Rogers's accounts of himself were probably not accurate, but he had been a prisoner of congress, and was released on parole, promising that he would bear no arms against the American colonies. Soon after leaving Dr. Wheelock he wrote to Gen. Washington: "I love America; it is my native country, and that of my family, and I intend to spend the evening of my days in it." It is believed that at this very moment he was a spy. Being suspected by Washington, he was secured in 1776, and during his examination, pretending that he had business with congress, was sent to Philadelphia under the care of an officer. That body decided that he should be disposed of by the Provincial congress of New Hampshire. Notwithstanding his parole, he accepted the commission of colonel in the British army, for which he raised the Queen's rangers, a corps that was celebrated throughout the contest. To encourage enlistments he issued a printed circular promising to the recruits "their proportion of all rebel lands." On 21 Oct., 1776, he escaped being taken prisoner by Lord Stirling at Mamaroneck. Soon afterward he went to England, and in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. His subsequent history is lost. Rogers was the author of "A Concise Account of North America" (London, 1765); "Journals," giving an account of his early adventures as a ranger (1765; Dublin, 1770); and "Ponthead, or the Savages of America," a tragedy in verse (1766). This was printed anonymously, and is now very rare. His "Diary of the Siege of Detroit in the War with Pontiac" was published, with other narratives and with notes, by Franklin B. Hough (Albany, 1860; new ed., 1883). The names of the officers of Rogers's rangers are given in the "Report of the Adjutant-General of New Hampshire," and his exploits are chronicled in Gen. John Winslow's unpublished "Journal," and in manuscript letters in the Massachusetts archives. The "Journals" mentioned above are condensed in "Reminiscences of the French War," edited by Caleb Stark (Concord, 1831), and also appear in an abridged form in a "Memoir of John Stark" by the same author (1860). The best edition is that edited by Franklin B. Hough (Albany, 1883).

**ROGERS, Thomas J.**, congressman, b. in Waterford, Ireland, in 1781; d. in New York city, 7 Dec., 1832. He came to the United States in

1784, learned printing, and for many years published and edited a political newspaper. He was elected to congress from Pennsylvania as a Democrat, serving from 24 March, 1818, till 26 April, 1824, when he resigned, having been appointed recorder of deeds for Northampton county, Pa. He was the author of "A New American Biographical Dictionary; or, Remembrancer of the Departed Heroes, Sages, and Statesmen of America" (Easton, Pa., 1813; last ed., 1829).

**ROGERS, William**, clergyman and educator, b. in Newport, R. I., 22 July, 1751; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 April, 1824. He was graduated in 1769 at Rhode Island college (now Brown), where he was the first and for several days the only student. He afterward became principal of an academy at Newport, and in 1772-'5 was pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Philadelphia. In April, 1776, he was chosen chaplain to Col. Samuel Miles's Pennsylvania rifle regiment, and served until June, 1778, when he was made brigade chaplain in the Continental army, retiring from the service in June, 1781. After quitting the army he received calls from three churches, of different denominations, to settle in the ministry. In 1789 he was chosen professor of oratory and English literature in the College of Philadelphia, and in 1792 to the same post in its successor, the University of Pennsylvania, which place he resigned in 1811. He was chosen in 1790 vice-president of the Pennsylvania society for the gradual abolition of slavery, in 1797 vice-president of the Philadelphia society for alleviating the miseries of public prisons, in 1802 one of the correspondents and editors of the London "Evangelical Magazine," in 1805 chaplain to the Philadelphia militia legion, in 1816-'17 to the legislature of Pennsylvania, and in 1819 vice-president of the Religious historical society of Philadelphia. He received the degree of A. M. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1773, Yale in 1780, and Princeton in 1786, and in 1790, from the first named, the degree of D. D. He published "A Circular Letter on Justification" (1785; reprinted in London, 1786); "An Introductory Prayer," at the request of the Pennsylvania society of the Cincinnati (1789); "A Sermon on the Death of Rev. Oliver Hart" (1790); "An Introductory Prayer, occasioned by the Death of General Washington" (1800); "A Circular Letter on Christian Missions"; and various moral, religious, and political articles in newspapers and magazines.

**ROGERS, William Augustus**, astronomer, b. in Waterford, Conn., 13 Nov., 1832. He was graduated at Brown in 1857, taught in Alfred academy, where he had been prepared for college, and in 1858 was given its chair in mathematics and astronomy, which he held for thirteen years. Meanwhile, during leaves of absence, he passed a year at the Sheffield scientific school of Yale as a student of theoretical and applied mechanics, one year as a special student of astronomy in the Harvard observatory, which was followed by six months' experience as an assistant, and spent fourteen months in the U. S. naval service during the civil war. The observatory at Alfred was built and equipped by him. In 1870 he was appointed assistant in the Harvard observatory, and he became in 1877 assistant professor of astronomy. In 1886 he was called to the chair of astronomy and physics at Colby university. His special work at the Harvard observatory consisted in observing and mapping all the stars down to the ninth magnitude in a narrow belt, a little north of our zenith. The observations on this work extended over a period of eleven years, and required fifteen

years for their reduction. Four volumes of these observations have already been issued, and two more are in preparation. While Prof. Rogers has severed his connection with Harvard, he still retains supervision of his unfinished work at the observatory. One of the earliest difficulties that he met with was the finding of micrometer spider-webs that were suitable for his work. After numerous experiments he succeeded in etching glass plates with the moist fumes of hydrofluoric acid so satisfactorily that the U. S. government ordered the plates, which were used by the expeditions that were sent out from this country to observe the transit of Venus. His study of this subject, extending over sixteen years, has made him a universally acknowledged authority in all that pertains to micrometrical work. He has specially studied the construction of comparators for the determination of differences in length, and has established useful working standards of measurement for practical mechanical work, resulting in the Rogers-Bond universal comparator, built by the Pratt and Whitney company of Hartford, who were thus enabled to make their system of standard gauges. In 1880 he was sent abroad to obtain authorized copies of the English and French standards of length. These were used as the basis of comparison for the bars that he constructed and that now serve as standards of length for Harvard, Yale, Columbia, Princeton, the U. S. signal service, the Lick observatory, and other important institutions. Prof. Rogers's micrometer rulings, both on metal and glass, are known to microscopists for their accuracy as regards divisions, and also for the character and beauty of the lines. In 1880 he was made a fellow of the Royal society of London, and he has since been advanced to the grade of honorary fellow. He was elected in 1885 to the National academy of sciences, and was vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science in 1882-'3, presiding over the section in mathematics and astronomy. In 1886 he was chosen president of the American society of microscopists. The degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Yale in 1880, and that of Ph. D. in 1886 by Alfred university. His published papers, nearly fifty in number, relate to his specialties, and have been published in scientific journals or in the transactions of the learned societies of which he is a member.

**ROGERS, Woodes**, English navigator, b. in Derbyshire, England, about 1665; d. in London in 1732. He was a commander in the navy when he was chosen in 1708 as captain of an expedition that was sent by merchants of Bristol, at the suggestion of William Dampier, to explore the Pacific ocean. He sailed from Bristol on 1 Aug., with two ships, with Dampier as pilot. After advancing far to the south, disappointed in not finding a great southern continent, they steered to the north, and landing, 1 Feb., 1709, at Juan Fernandez island, rescued Alexander Selkirk (*q. v.*). On the southern coast of Peru, Rogers secured some rich Spanish prizes, attacked the city of Guayaquil, exacting from the citizens an enormous ransom, and sailed along the coast as far as Cape San Lucas in Lower California. After visiting Batavia he passed the Cape of Good Hope, and anchored in the Downs, 2 Oct., 1711. In 1717 he was commissioned governor of New Providence in the Bahamas, and was sent with a division against the pirates that had ravaged the neighboring islands. He published "Narrative of a Cruise around the World" (London, 1712). Edward Cook, who commanded one of the ships in Rogers's expedition, published "Voy-

age in the South Sea and Around the World, made in the Years 1708-'9-'10-'11" (1712).

**ROHDE, Lewin Jörgen** (ro'-deh), West Indian naval officer, b. in St. Thomas, 28 Oct., 1786; d. in Copenhagen, Denmark, 2 Aug., 1857. He was the son of a governor of St. Thomas, entered the Copenhagen naval school in 1803, and served creditably at the bombardment of that city. In 1821 he was promoted harbor-master of St. Thomas, and sent to make a nautical survey of the coast of the colony. His charts are still considered standards. In 1835 he was retired with the rank of captain. His works include "Historie og befolkning af Oeen St. Thomas" (2 vols., Copenhagen, 1822), and "Fulstaendig Signal System til Brug for alle nationers Skibe" (1835; revised ed., 1846), which has been translated into all European languages.

**ROJAS, Gabriel de** (ro'-has), Spanish soldier, b. in Cuellar in the 15th century; d. in Charcas, Peru, 17 Dec., 1548. He came to South America in 1514 with Pedrarias Davila, in 1524 took part in the conquest of Nicaragua with Cordova, commanded in the campaign against Gil Gonzales Davila, and assisted in the discovery of the Desaguadero, and the foundation of Gracias a Dios. In 1533 his old friend, Francisco Pizarro, solicited his aid, and Rojas armed two ships and 200 men; but Pedro Alvarado, who was planning an expedition of his own, took possession of the ships and the forces. Rojas escaped with only a few followers and sailed to Peru, landing at San Miguel de Piura. With an escort that was provided by Sebastian de Velalcazar, he joined Pizarro in the valley of Pachacamac, took part in the foundation of Jauja, and was appointed lieutenant-governor of the town. He assisted afterward in the defence of Cuzco, during the siege by Manco Inca Yupanqui (*q. v.*), and in the civil wars between the Pizarros and the Almagros. He was then commissioned by Vaca de Castro to settle Charcas, and when, on his return to Cuzco, he found Gonzalo Pizarro at the head of a rebellion, he fled to Lima. On his arrival the viceroy Nufiez de Vela was already imprisoned, and Rojas narrowly escaped being killed by Francisco de Carvajal, but Gonzalo Pizarro pardoned him on account of his former services. When President De la Gasca arrived, Rojas joined the royal forces, and was appointed commander of the artillery, which he directed at the battles of Huarinas and Xaquixaguana. In recompense he was appointed magistrate of Potosi, but he died shortly afterward.

**ROJAS, Juan Ramón**, Argentine poet, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1784; died at sea, 9 Sept., 1824. He studied in the College of San Carlos, and as an officer of artillery was present at the sieges of Montevideo in 1812 and 1816. In 1813 he was promoted commander of the squadron of grenadiers, and as such took part in the battle of Sipe-Sipe. He served in the staff of the armies of the United Provinces in 1818. In the first days of the revolution he began to write poetry, and published "Canción heroica al sitio de Montevideo" (1811), and "A la apertura de la Sociedad patriótica" (1812). In the collection of "Poesias pátrias" (Buenos Ayres, 1820) his best patriotic compositions were published. He perished in a shipwreck.

**ROLANDER, Daniel** (ro'-lan-dair), Swedish naturalist, b. in the province of Smaaland in 1720; d. in Lund in 1774. After receiving his education in Upsala he became preceptor of the children of Linnæus, and engaged later in botanical researches under the direction of the great naturalist. At Linnæus's suggestion, he accompanied to Surinam a wealthy citizen of the colony, and on his arrival, 20 June, 1755, began immediately to explore the

country. After studying the flora of the province of Paramaribo, he sojourned several months on the banks of Commewyn river, where he engaged in geological and botanical researches. Being defeated in an attempt to explore the interior of Guiana, through an uprising of the slaves, he went to St. Eustatius, in February, 1756, and made a thorough study of the flora of the island, returning to Stockholm, 20 Oct., with rich collections and a herbarium of 1,500 plants. As he had difficulties with Linnaeus, who wished to make free use of the collections, and the privilege of printing his works having meanwhile been refused by the government, Rolander sold his manuscripts and collections to Prof. Rottboell, of Copenhagen, and retired to private life. His works include "Descriptio et iconum rariorum et, pro maxima parte, novarum plantarum, illustriarum" edited by Prof. Rottboell (Copenhagen, 1773); "Observationes ad genera quaedam rariora exoticarum plantarum" (1776); and "Descriptiones rariorum plantarum in Guiana crescentium" (1776). The two last works were published by the Medical society of Copenhagen. The Danish government afterward bought, from the heirs of Prof. Rottboell, Rolander's manuscripts and collections, which are now preserved in the museum at Copenhagen. His journal has been published, "Diarum Surinamense" (2 vols., 1840).

**ROLFE, William James**, editor, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 10 Dec., 1827. His youth was spent in Lowell, Mass., and in 1845 he entered Amherst. Although he was not graduated, the college authorities afterward enrolled his name among the regular graduates of 1849. On leaving college he taught in Maryland and Massachusetts, finally settling in Cambridge, Mass., in 1862, as master of the high-school, which post he resigned in 1868. Since 1869 he has been an editor of the "Popular Science News," formerly the "Boston Journal of Chemistry," and for several years he has had charge of the Shakespeariana in the "Literary World." The degree of A.M. was conferred on him by Harvard in 1859 and by Amherst in 1865, and that of Litt. D. by Amherst in 1887. With Joseph H. Hanson he published a "Hand-Book of Latin Poetry" (Boston, 1865); "Selections from Ovid and Virgil" (1866; 2d ed., 1867); and with Joseph A. Gillet "The Cambridge Course of Physics," including "Chemistry," "Natural Philosophy," and "Astronomy" (6 vols., 1867-'8). In 1867 he published an edition of George L. Craik's "English of Shakespeare," which led to the preparation of "The Friendly Edition" of Shakespeare (40 vols., New York, 1870-'83). Mr. Rolfe has also edited "Select Poems of Goldsmith" (1875); "Select Poems of Gray" (1876); Tennyson's "Select Poems" (1884); "Young People's Tennyson" (1886); "Select Poems of Browning" (1887); "Enoch Arden, and other Poems" (1887); Scott's "Complete Poems" (1887); "Blot in the Scutcheon, and other Dramas of Browning" (1887); Byron's "Childe Harold" (1887); "Minor Poems of Milton" (1887); "Tales of Chivalry, from Scott" (1888); "Tales from English History" (1888); "Select Poems of Wordsworth" (1888); and Thomas Babington Macaulay's "Lays of Ancient Rome" (1888).

**ROLLE, Dennis**, colonist, b. in Devonshire, England, about 1730; d. in England in 1797. In 1766 he purchased a district in Florida, and led there 1,000 persons to form a colony; but, owing to the unhealthfulness of the climate and the desertion of those that escaped disease, he soon was left without colonists and without money, and was compelled to work his passage back to England in an American vessel. He then settled on his in-

herited estate, was elected to the house of commons, was high sheriff, and devoted much time to improving the condition of the lower classes.

**ROLLIN, Ambroise Lucien** (rol-lang), West Indian historian, b. in Trois Rivières, Guadeloupe, in 1692; d. in Pointe à Pitre in 1749. His family was among the early settlers in Guadeloupe and contributed much to the improvement of the colony. In 1725 he was appointed deputy lieutenant of the king in the colony, which post he retained till his death. Devoting his leisure time to researches upon the Caribes and other Indians, who formerly inhabited the West Indies, he wrote some remarkable works, which are yet considered as authorities. They include "Histoire des Indiens" (2 vols., Paris, 1739); "Les Indiens et la conquête Espagnole" (1740); "Histoire et description des Caraïbes, leur condition avant la conquête" (1743); "De la civilisation Indienne comparée à leur état social" (1745); and "Les incas du Pérou et la conquête Espagnole" (1748).

**ROLLINAT, André** (rol-le-nah), French historian, b. in Bordeaux in 1741; d. in Nantes in 1793. He was early appointed librarian of the city of Nantes and devoted himself to researches upon the early navigators that have been credited with the discovery of America before Columbus. His works include "Recherches sur les précurseurs de Christophe Colomb en Amérique" (Nantes, 1785); "Les Sagas norvégiennes et les navigateurs scandinaves" (1788); "Tableau des dimes payées au denier de Saint Pierre pendant le treizième et le quatorzième siècle par le pays du vin" (1790); "Histoire des navigateurs normands" (1791); and "Recherches sur la découverte du Brésil par un navigateur dieppois du xv. siècle" (1791).

**ROLLINS, Alice Wellington**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 June, 1847. She was taught by her father, Ambrose Wellington, and completed her studies in Europe. She taught for several years in Boston, and married Daniel M. Rollins, of New York, in 1876. She is the author of "The Ring of Amethyst," poems (New York, 1879); "The Story of a Ranch" (1885); "All Sorts of Children" (1886); and "The Three Tetons" (1887).

**ROLLINS, Daniel G.**, lawyer, b. in Great Falls, N. H., 18 Oct., 1842. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1860, studied law in his native place and at Harvard, and practised for some time in Portland, Me., but afterward removed to New York city. He was assistant U. S. attorney for the southern district of New York in 1866-'9, assistant district attorney of New York county in 1873-'80, then district attorney till 1 Jan., 1882, and then surrogate of the county till 1 Jan., 1888. In 1887 he was Republican candidate for a supreme court judgeship. Mr. Rollins has won reputation as a lawyer. He has been associated in practice for some time with James C. Carter.

**ROLLINS, Edward Henry**, senator, b. in Somersworth (now Rollinsford), N. H., 3 Oct., 1824. Several of his ancestors, who were among the first settlers of New Hampshire, served in the Revolutionary army, and his great-grandfather, Ichabod, was an active patriot and a member of the state convention that resolved itself into an independent government on 5 Jan., 1776. His name was given to the portion of Somersworth in which he resided. Edward Henry was educated in Dover, N. H., and South Berwick, Me., became a druggist's clerk in Concord and Boston, and subsequently entered business there on his own account. In 1855-'7 he was a member of the legislature, serving in the last year as speaker, and he was chairman of the New Hampshire delegation to the National Republican

convention of 1860. He served in congress from 4 July, 1861, till 3 March, 1867, and was a firm opponent of the measure that was adopted in July, 1864, doubling the land-grant of the Union Pacific railroad company, and making the government security a first instead of a second mortgage upon the road. From 1868 till 1876 he was secretary and treasurer of the company, and from 4 March, 1877, till 4 March, 1883, he was U. S. senator. He was a founder of the First national bank in Concord, is an owner of Fort George island, Fla., and is now (1888) president of the Boston, Concord, and Montreal railroad company.

**ROLLINS, Ellen Chapman**, author, b. in Wakefield, N. H., 30 April, 1831; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 29 May, 1881. Her maiden name was Hobbs, and in 1855 she married Edward Ashton Rollins (brother of Daniel G.), who was U. S. commissioner of internal revenue from 1864 till 1869, and afterward president of the Centennial national bank of Philadelphia. She wrote under the pen-name of "E. H. Arr." and her chief publications are "New-England Bygones" (Philadelphia, 1880), and "Old-Time Child Life" (1881).

**ROLLINS, James Sidney**, lawyer, b. in Richmond, Madison co., Ky., 19 April, 1812; d. near Columbia, Mo., 9 Jan., 1888. After graduation at the University of Indiana in 1830 and at the law-school of Transylvania university, Ky., in 1834, he practised law in Boone county, Mo. He served on the staff of Gen. Richard Gentry during the Black Hawk war, and in 1836 became an editor of the Columbia "Patriot," a Whig journal. From 1838 till 1844, and again in 1854-'6, he served in the Missouri house of representatives, and he was a member of the state senate from 1846 till 1850, boldly opposing the extension of slavery into the territories. He was defeated as the Whig candidate for governor in 1848 and 1857. Mr. Rollins was a delegate to the Baltimore convention of 1844, which nominated Henry Clay for president, and was active in the canvass that followed. He was elected to congress as a Conservative, taking his seat in the special session that was called by President Lincoln, serving from 4 July, 1861, till 3 March, 1865. In 1862 he introduced a bill to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri river to the Pacific, which, with a few amendments, became a law in July, 1862, and under its provisions the Union Pacific, Central Pacific, and Kansas Pacific railroads were built. He voted for the adoption of the thirteenth amendment to the constitution, although at the time he was one of the largest slave-owners in Boone county. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia Union convention in 1866, and in that year served again in the legislature of Missouri, where he introduced and secured the passage of a bill to establish a normal department in the state university. He was appointed a director of the Union Pacific railroad company, but resigned, and again served in the state senate, introducing a bill to establish an agricultural and mechanical college. He was also the author of many important measures that were passed by the legislature to advance the interests of the state university, and from 1869 till 1887 was president of its board of curators, which in 1872 declared him "Pater Universitatis Missouriensis."

**ROLPH, John**, Canadian physician, b. in Thornbury, England, 4 March, 1792; d. in Toronto, Canada, 19 Oct., 1870. He emigrated to Canada, practised as a physician in Toronto, and took part in the insurrection of 1837. On 18 Nov. of that year Rolph, William L. Mackenzie (q. v.), and

others determined at a secret meeting to capture Toronto on 7 Dec., and then to summon a popular convention to which would be submitted a constitution that had already been drafted. In carrying out these plans Dr. Rolph was to be the sole executive authority, while Mackenzie was to arrange the details. Rolph, fancying that the government had heard of the proposed attack on Toronto, changed the date to 4 Dec., which so disarranged Mackenzie's plans that the attack on the city utterly failed. In the mean time Dr. Rolph, though suspected, was sent by the governor as one of the bearers of a flag of truce to the insurgents. At the same time Rolph induced Mackenzie to delay the attack until nightfall, when he promised that the disaffected in the city would join them. After the failure of the attempt upon Toronto, Dr. Rolph, despairing of success, fled to the United States, and subsequently went to Russia, where he resided for several years. He returned to Canada after the amnesty had been declared, and practised law and medicine in Toronto. He was a member of the Canadian parliament, and founded the "People's school of medicine," which is now (1888) a department of Victoria college, Cobourg.

**ROLPH, Thomas**, Canadian author, b. about 1820; d. in England in 1888. He practised as a physician at Ancaster, Upper Canada, and was appointed emigration commissioner for the government of Canada. He wrote "A Brief Account of the West Indies and United States" (Dundas, 1836); "Emigrant's Manual" (1843); and "Emigration and Colonization" (1844).

**ROMAN, Andrew Bienvenue**, governor of Louisiana, b. in Opelousas, La., 5 March, 1785; d. in New Orleans, La., 26 Jan., 1866. His ancestors emigrated from Provence, France. After his graduation at St. Mary's college, Md., in 1815, he settled as a sugar-planter in St. James's parish, and represented it many years in the legislature, of which he was speaker for four terms, and parish judge in 1826-'8. He was governor of Louisiana in 1831-'5, and again in 1839-'41, and during his administration founded Jefferson college, cleared the state water-courses of rafts, and formed a company to drain the swamp lands around New Orleans and protect it from overflow. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1845, and was sent to Europe in 1848 as agent of a financial company. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of 1852, and of the Secession convention of 1861. He had been a Whig in politics throughout his career, and used all his influence to prevent disunion. With John Forsyth and Martin J. Crawford he was appointed by the Confederate provisional congress to confer with the U. S. government in Washington for the purpose of securing a peaceable separation.

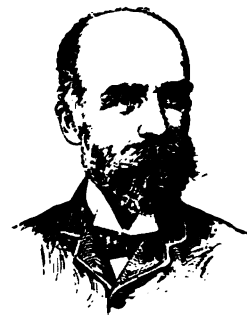
**ROMANS, Bernard**, engineer, b. in Holland about 1720; d. probably at sea in 1784. He was educated in England, and sent to this country by the government as a civil engineer about 1755. He was also its botanist in Florida, receiving a pension of £50 a year for his services. He was early imbued with the Revolutionary spirit, and enjoyed the acquaintance of Washington, who suggested that the New York committee of safety engage him as their engineer. He entered that service in 1775 in the hope of obtaining a commission in the Continental army, and on 18 Sept. submitted his plans and estimates of the expenses of erecting the proposed fortifications on the Highlands, opposite West Point, offering to complete the same for \$5,000, the ordnance only excepted. The committee decided to employ him at a salary, and his

application for a colonelcy was subsequently refused. He succeeded in entering the Pennsylvania artillery with the commission of captain in February, 1776, and with his regiment invaded Canada. In May of the same year he was tried for various alleged offences, but was acquitted, and remained in the Continental service till 1779, when he was captured by the British and taken to England. Although his exchange was refused, he pursued his profession there with great success. He set out to return to this country in 1784, but is supposed to have been murdered at sea for a large sum of money which he carried with him. In a diary of the principal part of his life, Romay claims to have been the first surveyor in Florida. He was a mathematician, an artist, and an author. In 1771 he became a member of the American philosophical society, to which he contributed various papers. His publications include "A Concise Natural History of East and West Florida," which, though it contains curious typographical errors, such as printing the pronoun I as a small letter, and is composed in a grandiloquent style, is full of minute and well-arranged information, illustrated with twelve copper-plates and two whole-sheet maps, and is rare and valuable (New York, 1775). His other works are "Map of the Seat of War" (1775); "Annals of the Troubles in the Netherlands" (English translation, 2 vols., Hartford, 1778); and "Compleat Pilot of the Gulf Passage" (1779).

**ROMAY, Tomás** (ro-mi'), Cuban physician, b. in Havana in 1769; d. there in 1849. He studied in his native city, was graduated in medicine in 1791, and soon afterward was appointed to a professorship in the University of Havana. In 1798 he published an interesting memoir on the yellow fever, which was soon translated into English and French and is still one of the best essays on the subject. The Madrid academy of medicine made him one of its honorary members. In 1802 he published a memoir against the custom of burying the dead in churches and cities, and advocated the establishment of a public cemetery outside of Havana, which was carried into effect soon afterward. In 1804 he published another memoir advocating the introduction of vaccine virus in the island of Cuba. The members of his family were the first that were vaccinated, and during forty-five years he was one of the most constant advocates of vaccination. In 1808 he published also an extensive memoir on the culture and propagation of apiaries, contributing in great part to the development of this industry in the island. During the first cholera epidemic in Havana, in 1833, Romay devoted all his time and energy to restraining the disease, and published several pamphlets upon the subject. The Madrid government rewarded his services by appointing him honorary physician of the royal chamber, a distinction that was very seldom conferred in those times. He was also elected director of the Royal economical society of Havana, and in this capacity gave his attention to the promotion of public education by the foundation of public schools. Besides the publications noticed above, he was the author of "Conjuración de Bonaparte" (1808), and his complete works were published after his death (Havana, 1858).

**ROMERO, Matías** (ro-may'-ro), Mexican statesman, b. in Oaxaca, Mexico, 24 Feb., 1837. He was educated at the Institute of arts and science in his native town, where he studied philosophy and then law. In 1853 he settled in the city of Mexico, and through the influence of Benito Juárez was enabled to enter the foreign office. Meanwhile he continued his legal studies at the Academy of theoretic

cal and practical law, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. In the revolution of that year he sided with the government, and after the abandonment of Mexico he retired to Guadalajara, where Juárez appointed him to an office in the department of foreign affairs. He continued to follow the fortunes of the constitutional government in its migrations, and at Vera Cruz served as secretary to Melchor Ocampo (*q. v.*), and chief clerk of the several departments under that statesman's charge. In December, 1859, he was appointed secretary of the Mexican legation in Washington, and he was subsequently chargé d'affaires until April, 1863. The period during which he was



*M. Romero.*

in office at the legation was probably the most difficult in the annals of Mexican diplomacy, involving grave and complicated questions from the capture of the Spanish vessel "Maria Concepcion" down to the French intervention in Mexico. On his return to Mexico in 1863 he resigned his diplomatic post, and, soliciting an appointment in the army, was commissioned colonel, and became chief of staff to his college friend, Gen. Porfirio Díaz. He was employed on several military missions of a diplomatic nature, and in September returned to Washington as minister to the United States. This place he then held until July, 1868, and negotiated several important treaties with this country after the downfall of the empire in Mexico. He accepted the treasury portfolio in Juárez's cabinet in August, 1868, and for five years administered the finances of his native country with skill and judgment. His health failing, he retired to the Socusco district and engaged in agricultural pursuits, also serving as a member of congress from that part of Mexico. In 1876 he was a member of the senate, and on the election of Gen. Díaz to the presidency he returned to his post in the treasury department, which he then held until 1 April, 1879. He was appointed postmaster-general in February, 1880, but on the inauguration of Gen. Manuel González was retired from that office. In the spring of 1881 he became interested in the Mexican Southern railway company, and accompanied Gen. Grant on his tour of inspection through Mexico. From May, 1881, till February, 1882, he was general superintendent of the company in Mexico. During President Garfield's administration the boundary question between the United States and Mexico became a matter of public consideration, and also that between Mexico and Guatemala, and he was again sent as minister from Mexico. Both difficulties were adjusted by him and a treaty of reciprocity between the United States and Mexico was signed. He resigned his post at Washington on the expiration of González's presidential term, but was reappointed by Gen. Díaz in 1884, and still (1888) retains the office. Romero has published upward of fifty volumes, but they are chiefly official reports. Among the more important are "Circulars and other Publications made by the Mexican Legation at Washington during the French Intervention," 1862-'7 (2 vols., Mexico, 1868); "Coffee-Culture on



the Southern Coast of Chiapas" (1875); "Correspondence of the Mexican Legation at Washington during the French Intervention" (9 vols., 1870-'85); "Historical Sketch of the Annexation of Chiapas and Soconusco to Mexico" (1877); and "The State of Oaxaca" (Barcelona, Spain, 1886).

**ROMEYN, Theodorick** (called **Dirck**) (ro-mine'), clergyman, b. in Hackensack, N. J., 12 June, 1744; d. in Schenectady, N. Y., 16 April, 1804. His ancestor, Claas Janse, a native of Holland, emigrated to this country from Rotterdam in 1661. Dirck was graduated at Princeton in 1765, studied theology, and was ordained in 1766, subsequently becoming pastor of the Reformed Dutch churches in Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, N. J. During the Revolution he suffered from the depredations of the British, but continued to serve his congregation at great personal risk. He declined the presidency of Rutgers in 1784, and again in 1791, became pastor of the church in Schenectady, N. Y., in May of the former year, and continued in that charge until his death. He was one of the founders of the academy that subsequently became Union college, and from 1797 till 1804 was professor of theology in the general synod of the Reformed Dutch church. Rutgers gave him the degree of D. D. in 1789.—His brother, **John Brodhead**, clergyman, b. in Marletown, Ulster co., N. Y., 8 Nov., 1777; d. in New York city, 22 Feb., 1825, was graduated at Columbia in 1795, and in 1798 was licensed to preach. He became pastor of the Reformed Dutch church in Rhinebeck, N. Y., in 1799, and of the Presbyterian church in Schenectady in 1803, was in charge of the church in Albany for the succeeding four years, and then accepted the charge of the Cedar street church, New York city, which he held until his death. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1809. Dr. Romeyn was one of the most popular preachers of his day, and an able theologian. He declined calls to numerous wealthy parishes, and the presidencies of Transylvania university and Dickinson college. He was one of the founders of Princeton theological seminary, a trustee of that institution and of Princeton college, and at the age of thirty-three was moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church. He published a large number of occasional discourses, which were collected and republished (2 vols., New York, 1816).—Dirck's nephew, **Nicholas**, physician, b. in Hackensack, N. J., in September, 1756; d. in New York city, 21 July, 1817, wrote his family name Ronayne. He was the son of a silversmith, and received great educational advantages. At the beginning of the Revolution he went to Edinburgh, where he was known as an able scholar, and took the degree of M. D., presenting a thesis entitled "De Generatione Puris," which was at one time famous. He subsequently studied in Paris, London, and Leyden, and on his return settled in Philadelphia, and then in New York city, where he practised his profession. He embarked in the William Blount conspiracy in instigating the Cherokee and Creek Indians to aid the British in their attempt to conquer the Spanish territory in Louisiana in 1797, was seized and imprisoned, and subsequently again visited Europe. He was the first president of the New York medical society, and of the New York college of physicians and surgeons, of which he was a founder, and in which he taught anatomy and the institutes of medicine. Dr. John W. Francis says of him: "He was unwearied in toil and of mighty energy, dexterous in legislative bodies, and at one period of his career was vested with almost all the honors the medical profession can bestow." He published an

address before the students of the New York college of physicians and surgeons on "The Ethnology of the Red Man in America" (New York, 1808).—Nicholas's brother, **Jeremiah** (Romeyn), clergyman, b. in New York city, 24 Dec., 1768; d. in Woodstock, Ulster co., N. Y., 17 July, 1818, was educated by Dr. Peter Wilson in Hackensack, N. J., studied theology under Dr. Dirck Romeyn, and was pastor successively of Dutch Reformed churches in Livingston Manor and Red Hook, N. Y., from 1788 till 1806, after which he took charge of the church in Harlem till 1814. He was an eminent linguist, and from 1797 till his death was professor of Hebrew in the Dutch Reformed church.—Another nephew of Dirck, **James Van Campen**, clergyman, b. in Minisink, N. Y., 14 Nov., 1765; d. in Hackensack, N. J., 27 June, 1840, was educated at Schenectady academy, studied theology under his uncle Dirck, and was ordained in 1787. From 1788 till 1799 he was pastor of the Reformed Dutch church of Greenbush, N. Y., having charge also of the churches of Schosack and Wynantskill, N. Y., at different periods. In 1799-1834 he was pastor of the united congregations of the Dutch Reformed church in Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, N. J. He was a trustee of Rutgers from 1807 till his death, and one of the most successful collectors for the theological professional fund. He published an "Address to the Students of the Theological Seminary."—James Van Campen's son, **James**, clergyman, b. in Greenbush, N. Y., in 1797; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 7 Sept., 1859, was graduated at Columbia in 1816, licensed to preach in 1819, and was successively pastor of Reformed Dutch churches in Nassau, N. Y., Six Mile Run and Hackensack, N. J., Catskill, N. Y., Leeds, N. Y., and Bergen Neck, N. J. He abandoned preaching in 1852 on account of the failure of his health. Columbia gave him the degree of S. T. D. in 1838, but he refused it. He published "The Crisis," a sermon (New Brunswick, 1842), and a "Plea for the Evangelical Press" (1843).—His son, **Theodore Bayard**, clergyman, b. in Nassau, N. Y., 22 Oct., 1827; d. in Hackensack, N. J., 29 Aug., 1885, was graduated at Rutgers in 1846, and at the New Brunswick theological seminary in 1849. He was pastor of the Reformed Dutch church in Blawenburg, N. J., in 1850-'65, and from the latter date until his death of the 1st Reformed church at Hackensack. Rutgers gave him the degree of D. D. in 1869. He contributed regularly to the religious press, and, besides sermons and addresses, published "Historical Discourse on the Reopening and Dedication of the 1st Reformed (Dutch) Church at Hackensack, N. J., May 2, 1869" (New York, 1870), and "The Adaptation of the Reformed Church in America to American Character" (1876). See "Memorial," published by the consistory (New York, 1885).

**RONAYNE, Maurice**, clergyman, b. in Castlemartyr, County Cork, Ireland, in 1828. He was educated by private tutors, and at Carlow college, and entered the ecclesiastical college of Maynooth, but left before completing his course in theology, and became a Jesuit in 1853. He finished his theological studies in Laval seminary, France, and came to the United States in 1856. He taught in St. John's college, Fordham, and in St. Francis Xavier's, New York, up to 1868, and then went to Rome, returning in the following year. He is at present (1888) professor of history in St. Francis Xavier's college. He has written articles in Roman Catholic publications, and especially in the Philadelphia "Catholic Quarterly Review," principally on the labor question, and on the social and moral



condition of Roman Catholic nations. He is the author of "Religion and Science: their Union Historically Considered" (New York, 1879), and is preparing for the press a work entitled "God Knowable and Known."

**RONCKENDORFF, William**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 Nov., 1812. He entered the navy as midshipman, 17 Feb., 1832, became passed midshipman, 23 June, 1838, was commissioned lieutenant, 28 June, 1843, and in June, 1845, was bearer of despatches to the commander-in-chief of the Pacific squadron, with which he served during the Mexican war. He was in the "Savannah" at the capture and occupation of Monterey and points on the coast of California, and returned to New York in September, 1847. He commanded the steamer "M. W. Chapin" in the Paraguay expedition of 1859 and on coast survey duty in 1860, was commissioned commander, 29 June, 1861, and had charge of the steamer "Water Witch" from 1 March till 12 Oct., 1861, in the Gulf squadron. On 27 Dec., 1861, he took command of the steamer "San Jacinto," with which he was present in Hampton Roads to fight the "Merrimac," and participated in the attack on Sewell's Point, 15 May, 1862, and in the capture of Norfolk on 18 May. He was in the "Ticonderoga," searching for privateers in 1863, and in February, 1864, he commanded the monitor "Monadnock" in operations in James river until the evacuation of Richmond, when he cruised to Havana in search of the "Stonewall." In July, 1865, he was transferred to the monitor "Tonawanda." He was commissioned captain, 27 Sept., 1866, and was at Philadelphia until 1 Oct., 1870, when he took charge of the iron-clads at New Orleans until 8 April, 1872. He commanded the steamer "Canandaigua," of the North Atlantic squadron, in 1872-'3, was promoted to commodore, 12 Sept., 1874, and was placed on the retired list on 9 Nov., 1874, by reason of his age.

**RONDE, Lambertus de**, clergyman, b. in Holland in the 18th century. He was pastor of Dutch Reformed churches in Surinam, British Guiana, in 1746, New York and Harlem in 1751-'84, and Schaghticoke in 1784-'95. In 1749 he proposed to the classis to publish a book of first truths in Negro-English and Dutch. The classis requested him to transmit it to them for approval, and in 1751 complained that he had been installed over the church of New York without their knowledge, and that he had signed the letter of the coetus without any explanation of his new relationships. He became a member of the conferentie party after the disruption in 1755, and was never absent from their meetings. Though he was one of the committee that procured Dr. Laidlie to preach in English, he afterward turned against him, and was the leading spirit in the "Dutch party" in the famous lawsuit that grew out of this matter. Many were determined not to submit to the innovation of English preaching. The "Dutch party" lost the suit and paid £300 costs. During the Revolution, De Ronde preached in Schaghticoke, N. Y., and in 1780 represented the churches of Red Hook and Saugerties in the classis of Kingston. His publications are "De gekruisige Christus, als het voornaemste toelag van Gods gebroeuwe Kringsanten, in hunne prediking," or "The Christ Crucified as the Principal Subject of God's Faithful Servants of the Cross in their Sermons" (New York, 1751); "De ware gedachtniss," an account of the death of the Rev. Gualterus Du Bois (New York, 1751); "A System containing the Principles of the Christian Religion Suitable to the Heidelberg Catechism" (1763). This is the first

book published in the English language by a member of the Reformed Dutch church in America. It was prepared before the call of Laidlie, to meet the growing necessity for instruction in English, and De Ronde offered to preach in English if the consistory thought him qualified. He also published "True Spiritual Religion" (New York, 1767), and numerous "Letters to Holland."

**RONDEAU, José** (ron-do'), Argentine soldier, b. in Buenos Ayres in 1773; d. there in 1834. He was educated in Montevideo, entered the military service in 1793, and when Montevideo was captured by the British, 7 Feb., 1807, he was taken prisoner and sent to England, but he was liberated in July of that year. Going to Spain, he served in the peninsula against the French invasion, but in August, 1810, he returned to Buenos Ayres, and joined the patriots soon afterward. He succeeded in April, 1811, to the command of the Argentine forces that were operating against Montevideo, gained the victory of Las Piedras, 18 May, 1811, and in June began the siege of that city, which was raised on 23 Oct. of that year by a treaty with the Spanish general Elio. After the hostilities against Montevideo had begun again, Rondeau, in command of the vanguard, gained, on 31 Dec., 1812, the victory of Cerrito, and in January, 1813, superseded Sarratea in the command of the Argentine forces, and began the second siege of Montevideo, but in 1814 he was superseded by Alvear, and promoted to the command in upper Peru. In December of that year he refused obedience to Alvear, who intended to deprive him of his command, and when that general was removed, 15 April, 1815, Rondeau was chosen supreme director; but he remained in command of the army, routing Gen. Pezuela at Puesto del Marquez, 14 April, 1815, and occupying Potosi, but suffering defeat at Sipe-Sipe, 28 Nov., 1815. On 10 June, 1819, he was elected director of the republic, but was deprived of office, 12 Feb., 1820, when the supreme power was vested in a commission of the municipal body, and the separation of the different provinces was virtually consummated. Rondeau retired to private life, but took part in the campaign for the liberation of Uruguay, and on 17 Sept., 1828, was elected provisional president, resigning on 25 April, 1829.

**RONDTALER, Edward**, clergyman, b. in York, Pa., 6 Sept., 1817; d. in Nazareth, Pa., 5 March, 1855. He was graduated at the Moravian theological seminary, and from 1841 till 1853 was in the active ministry. In 1853-'4 he was president of Nazareth Hall. He was the author of a "Life of John Heckewelder" (Philadelphia, 1847).

**ROOD, Ogden Nicholas**, physicist, b. in Danbury, Conn., 3 Feb., 1831. He was graduated at Princeton in 1852, and then studied at the Sheffield scientific school of Yale, and at the universities of Munich and Berlin, making a specialty of science. In 1858, soon after his return, he was chosen professor of chemistry and physics at Troy university, where he remained for nearly five years. He was called in 1863 to the chair of physics in Columbia, and has since delivered lectures there and in the School of mines of that institution. His original investigations have been numerous, and include special studies of questions in mechanics, optics, acoustics, and electricity. Prof. Rood was one of the first to apply photography to the microscope, and to take binocular pictures with that instrument. His studies of the nature of the electric spark and of the duration of the flashes are particularly interesting, involving the determination of much more minute intervals of time than any that were ever measured before. In 1880 he de-

vised a mercurial air-pump giving an exhaustion of  $\frac{1}{100}$  millionth of an atmosphere, a degree that has not been attained by other pumps up to the present time (1866). The methods of photometry that he has originated, and his investigations of phenomena that depend on the physiology of vision, are very ingenious, and he was the first to make quantitative experiments on color-contrast. Although not an artist by profession, he paints in water-colors, is frequently represented at the annual exhibitions, and has been a member of the American water-color society since its foundation in 1866. He was elected to the National academy of sciences in 1865, and in 1867 was vice-president of the American association for the advancement of science. The results of his various researches are included in about sixty memoirs that have appeared in scientific journals, both in the United States and abroad, but chiefly in the "American Journal of Science." Sixteen of his most important memoirs were originally read before the National academy of sciences. Prof. Rood has published "Modern Chromatics," a work that, besides presenting the fundamental facts as to perception of color, contains the results of numerous original investigations on the subject (New York, 1881).

**ROORBACH, Orville Augustus**, publisher, b. in Red Hook, Dutchess co., N. Y., 20 Jan., 1808; d. in Schenectady, N. Y., 21 June, 1861. He was educated in Albany, opened a book-store in Charleston, S. C., about 1826, and was engaged in business there till 1845. During the latter part of that time he also carried on the book trade in New York city, whither he removed in 1845, and continued in that business till 1855, when he began to publish and edit the "Booksellers' Medium." He compiled and arranged the "Bibliotheca Americana," a catalogue of American publications, including reprints and original works from 1820 till 1861 (4 vols., New York, 1852-'61).

**ROOSA, Daniel Bennett St. John** (ro'-zah), physician, b. in Bethel, Sullivan co., N. Y., 4 April, 1838. His ancestor, Isaac, was a captain in the Continental army during the Revolution. Daniel entered Yale in 1856, but left on account of the failure of his health, subsequently studied chemistry under Dr. John W. Draper in New York city, was graduated at the medical department of the University of New York in 1860, and became resident physician in the New York hospital in 1862. He studied abroad in 1863, devoting himself especially to ophthalmology and otology, and in 1864 settled in practice in New York city. He was professor of the diseases of the eye and ear in the medical department of the University of the city of New York from 1863 till 1882, occupied the same chair in the University of Vermont in 1875-'80, was a founder of the Manhattan eye and ear hospital, and is now (1888) professor of those diseases in the New York post-graduate medical school, of whose faculty he is president. Dr. Roosa is a successful practitioner, eminent as a surgeon, and an acknowledged authority in the branch of his profession to which he has devoted himself, having performed the most difficult and delicate operations that occur in the prosecution of his specialty. He was president of the International otological society in 1876, and of the New York state medical society in 1879. Yale gave him the honorary degree of A. M. in 1872, and the University of Vermont that of LL. D. in 1880. He has translated from the German "Trötsch on the Ear" (New York, 1863), and, with Dr. Charles E. Hackley, "Stellwag on the Eye" (1867); and is the author of "Vest-Pocket Medical Lexicon" (New York, 1865); "Treatise on the Ear," republished in

London and translated into German (1866); "A Doctor's Suggestions" (1880); and "On the Necessity of Wearing Glasses" (Detroit, 1887).

**ROOSEVELT, Nicholas J.**, inventor, b. in New York city, 27 Dec., 1767; d. in Skaneateles, N. Y., 30 July, 1854. His ancestors were early citizens of New York. His father, Isaac, was a member of the New York provincial congress, the legislature, and the city council, and for many years was president of the Bank of New York. Nicholas was carefully educated. His connection with the invention of vertical steamboat paddle-wheels is described by John H. B. Latrobe in his "Lost Chapter in the History of the Steamboat" (Baltimore, Md., 1871). Mr. Latrobe's investigations show that, soon after the evacuation of New York by the British, Roosevelt returned to New York from Esopus, where he then resided, and where he had made a small wooden boat, across which was an axle projecting over the sides with paddles at the ends, made to revolve by a tight cord wound around its middle by the reaction of hickory and whalebone springs. In New York he engaged in manufacturing and inventing in that city, subsequently became interested in the Schuylers copper-mines in New Jersey on the Passaic river, and from a model of Josiah Hornblower's atmospheric machine completed a similar one, built engines for various purposes, and constructed those for the water-works of Philadelphia. He was also at the same time under contract to erect rolling-works and supply the government with copper drawn and rolled for six 74-gun ships. In 1797, with Robert R. Livingston and John Stevens, he agreed to build a boat on joint account, for which the engines were to be constructed by Roosevelt, and the propelling agency was to be that planned by Livingston. This experiment failed, the speed attained being only equivalent to about three miles an hour in still water. On 6 Sept., 1798, Roosevelt had fully described to Livingston a vertical wheel, which he earnestly recommended. This is the first practical suggestion of the combination that made steam navigation a commercial success, although four years later Robert Fulton believed that chains and floats were alone to be relied on. Livingston, however, had replied to Roosevelt's proposition on 28 Oct., 1798, that "vertical wheels are out of the question." But in the spring of 1802, Livingston having communicated Roosevelt's plan to Fulton, they adopted the former's view, and in January of the next year launched a boat that was propelled by Roosevelt's vertical wheels. Roosevelt in the mean time became greatly embarrassed financially, the government failed to fulfil its contract with him, and he was unable to put his plans in operation. In 1809 he associated himself with Fulton in the introduction of steamboats on the western waters, and in 1811 he built and navigated the "New Orleans," the pioneer boat that descended the Ohio and Mississippi rivers from Pittsburg to New Orleans in fourteen days, he having previously descended both rivers in a flat-boat to obtain information. In January, 1815, he applied to the legislature of New Jersey for protection as the inventor of vertical wheels, for which he had obtained letters-patent from the United States in December, 1814. The legislature, after discussion, decided that "it was inexpedient to make any special provision in connection with the matter in controversy before the body," and there the matter rested. Roosevelt's papers came into the possession of Richard S. Cox, his executor, from whom they were obtained in 1828, and from these, with others from the papers of Chancellor Livingston, a case was prepared and submitted to Roger B. Taney, which

had been already submitted to William Wirt, and, both opinions being favorable, a suit was about to be begun when the consideration of the great expense involved in its prosecution caused the whole matter to be abandoned. Roosevelt had by this time retired from active life, residing with his family at Skaneateles. In the case submitted for Mr. Wirt's opinion, it is said that Fulton never made oath to the application for a patent for vertical wheels over the sides; and that the application itself was signed by another person—a statement that would seem to be corroborated to a great extent by Fulton's own account of his invention in an interview with B. H. Latrobe on 7 Feb., 1809, when the latter was endeavoring to bring about what subsequently took place—a connection between Fulton and Roosevelt in regard to the introduction of steamboats on the western waters. "I have no pretensions," said Fulton, "to be the first inventor of the steamboat. Hundreds of others have tried it and failed. Neither do I pretend to the right to navigate steamboats, except in New York. . . . That to which I claim an exclusive right is the so proportioning the boat to the power of the engine and the velocity with which the wheels of the boat, or both, move with the maximum velocity attainable by the power, and the construction of the whole machine." In the same conversation Mr. Fulton said: "As to Mr. Roosevelt, I regard him as a noble-minded, intelligent man, and would do anything to serve him that I could."—His nephew, **Cornelius Van Schaik**, merchant, b. in New York city, 30 Jan., 1794; d. in Oyster Bay, L. I., 17 July, 1871, inherited a large fortune, studied at Columbia, but was not graduated, and, engaging in business, was a successful merchant for forty-seven years. During the latter part of his life he devoted a portion of his large income to charity.—Cornelius's son, **Robert Barnwell**, congressman, b. in New York city, 7 Aug., 1829,



*Mr. Roosevelt*

was admitted to the bar in 1850. While in practice he also contributed to the magazines, was an enthusiastic sportsman, and organized several clubs to restrain the indiscriminate slaughter of game. During the civil war he was an active Democrat, and a founder of the allotment commission and the Loyal national league. He founded the New York state fishery commission in 1867, and was appointed one of the three fish commissioners, on which he has served without a salary. The reports of that body were prepared chiefly by him, and have led to the appointment of similar commissions in other states. His first experience in politics was in the organization of the Citizens' association at the time of the Tweed ring administration in New York city. He was a founder of the Committee of seventy, and first vice-president of the Reform club. With Charles G. Halpine he edited the "Citizen," the organ of that association, and after Halpine's death succeeded to the sole charge of the paper. In 1870 he was chosen to congress as a Democrat. Al-

though the pressure of anti-Tammany Democratic organizations forced Tammany Hall to approve his nomination, he denounced the measures of the corrupt clique. In May, 1888, he was appointed U. S. minister to the Netherlands, whereupon he resigned the office of fish commissioner, giving, in his letter to the governor, a review of what had been accomplished during his twenty years of service. He was instrumental in establishing paid fire and health departments in New York city, was a commissioner of the Brooklyn bridge, and for many years served as president of the Fish culture association, of that for the protection of game, of the New York sportsman's club, of the International association for the protection of game, of the Holland trust company, a founder of the Lotus and Arcadian clubs, and a member of the American association for the advancement of science. He has published "The Game Fish of North America" (New York, 1860); "The Game Birds of the North" (1866); "Superior Fishing" (1866); "Florida and the Game Water Birds" (1868); "Five Acres too Much," a satire on amateur farming that was provoked by Edmund Morris's "Ten Acres Enough" (1869); "Progressive Petticoats," a humorous illustration of modern medical habits (1871); and edited the "Political Works of Charles G. Halpine," with a memoir (1869).—Another son of Cornelius, **Theodore**, merchant, b. in New York city, 22 Sept., 1831; d. there, 9 Feb., 1878, joined the firm of Roosevelt and Co., glass importers, and continued in that business till 1876, when he established a banking-house. President Hayes appointed him collector of the port of New York, but he was not confirmed by the senate. For many years he devoted much of his fortune to charity, contributed large sums to the Newsboys' lodging-house and the Young men's Christian association, was a founder of the Orthopaedic hospital, under the care of the Children's aid society, organized the Bureau of united charities, and was a commissioner of the State board of charities. He was a director of the Metropolitan museum of art and of the Museum of natural history.—Theodore's son, **Theodore**, author, b. in New York city, 27 Oct., 1858, was graduated at Harvard in 1880, and the next year was elected to the New York assembly as a Republican. He led the minority during the session of 1882, was active in reform measures, and on his re-election in 1883 was largely instrumental in carrying out the state civil-service reform law, and an act for regulating primary elections. As chairman of the committee on cities in 1884, he succeeded in abolishing the fees of the county clerk and register, and in providing for their payment by salaries, curtailing abuses in the sheriff's and surrogate's offices, and securing the passage of a bill that deprived aldermen of the power to confirm appointments to office, and centred in the mayor the responsibility of administering municipal affairs. He was chairman of the New York delegation to the National Republican convention in 1884, and an unsuccessful candidate for mayor of New York in 1886. He has spent much of his time in the west, exploring the country and hunting big game. He is the president of the Boone and Crockett club, of New York, and a member of the London Alpine club, and is a trustee of the American museum of natural history, and on the board of the State charities aid association. Together with his brother he has continued his father's work in the Newsboys' lodging-house. He has published "History of the Naval War of 1812" (New York, 1882); "Hunting Trips of a Ranchman" (1883); "Life of Thomas H. Benton" (Boston,

1887); and "Life of Gouverneur Morris," in the "American Statesmen Series" (1888); also "Ranch Life and the Hunting Trail" (New York, 1888).—Cornelius's brother, **James John**, jurist, b. in New York city, 14 Dec., 1795; d. there, 5 April, 1875, was graduated at Columbia in 1815, admitted to the bar in 1818, and became the partner of Peter Jay. He early identified himself with the Democratic party, and was active in the canvass of Gen. Jackson for the presidency in 1828. He retired temporarily from professional life in 1830, went to Europe, and was in Paris during the disturbances that followed the revolution. He resumed practice on his return in 1831, was a member of the legislature in 1835 and 1839-'40, and in 1841-'3 sat in congress, but declined renomination in 1844. He then went abroad again and studied foreign law in the courts of England, Holland, and France. He became a justice of the state supreme court in 1851, during one term was ex-officio judge of the state court of appeals, resigned in 1859 to become U. S. district attorney for southern New York, and retired in 1860.—His wife, **CORNELIA**, was the



*James H. Roosevelt*

daughter of Cornelius P. Van Ness, of Vermont, and a leader in New York society. She did good service in organizing hospital and charitable associations for the aid of the National troops during the civil war, and was subsequently active in benevolent enterprises in New York city.—Cornelius's cousin, **James Henry**, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 10 Nov., 1800; d. there, 30 Nov., 1863, was graduated at Columbia in 1819, and studied law, but was prevented by delicate health from practising. He never married, and the fortune that he inherited was not large, but by investments in real estate, and a simple and unostentatious manner of living, he accumulated the sum that he intended from his early manhood to leave for some charitable object. By the terms of his will he left the principal part of his estate to found a noble hospital in New York city which bears his name, and was formally opened, 2 Nov., 1871. The property left by him was valued at about \$1,000,000, but, in the interval of eight years between his death and the opening of the hospital, the estate had been so administered by the trustees that the principal aggregated at least \$1,000,000 exclusive of the ground upon which the buildings were erected in West 59th street, and, as the buildings themselves represented an expenditure of about \$950,000, the property is now (1888) worth \$2,000,000. On the tablet that is placed to his memory in Roosevelt hospital is inscribed: "To the memory of James Henry Roosevelt, a true son of New York, the generous founder of this hospital, a man upright in his aims, simple in his life, and sublime in his benefaction."—Cornelius's grandson, **Hilborne Lewis**, organ-builder, b. in New York city, 21 Dec., 1849; d. there, 80 Dec., 1886, entered an organ-factory in early youth, and subsequently studied his trade in Europe from an artistic standpoint, especially in regard to electric inventions as

applied to organ-manufacture. On his return to New York he engaged in business to a large extent, established factories in that city, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, and built some of the largest organs in the United States, including that in Garden City cathedral, Long Island, Grace church, New York city, each of which contains twenty miles of electric wire, that in Trinity church, New York, and the organ in the main building of the Philadelphia centennial exposition. He was widely known among electricians, invented several important details of the telephone, enjoyed a royalty for many years in the telephone-switch, and was largely interested in the Bell telephone company.

**ROOT, David**, clergyman, b. in Pomfret, Vt., in 1790; d. in Chicago, Ill., 30 Aug., 1873. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1816, entered the ministry, and was pastor successively of Presbyterian churches in Georgia and Cincinnati, Ohio, and of the Congregational church in Dover, N. H. In the latter city he identified himself with the Anti-slavery party, which he served with such devotion that he suffered persecution both there and in Waterbury, Conn., whence he subsequently removed. He then held pastorates in Guilford and New Haven, Conn., till 1852, when he retired. He gave \$10,000 to endow a professorship in Beloit college, Wis., \$20,000 to Yale theological seminary, and \$5,000 to the American missionary society.

**ROOT, Elihu**, lawyer, b. in Clinton, Oneida co., N. Y., 15 Feb., 1845. His father, Oren, was professor of mathematics in Hamilton college from 1849 till 1885. The son was graduated there in 1864, adopted the profession of law, and settled in New York city, where he has attained high reputation. In 1883-'5 he was U. S. district attorney for the southern district of New York.

**ROOT, Erastus**, congressman, b. in Hebron, Conn., 16 March, 1773; d. in New York city, 24 Dec., 1846. He was graduated at Dartmouth in

1793, studied law in his native town, and in 1796 settled in practice in Delhi, N. Y. He was in the legislature in 1798-1802, and a member of congress in 1803-'5, in 1809-'11, in 1812-'15, and in 1831-'3. He was subsequently returned repeatedly to the assembly, was lieutenant-governor in 1820-'2, and state senator in 1840-'4. For many years he was major-general of state militia. Mr. Root was an ardent Democrat of



*Erastus Root*

the George Clinton school and an able and popular politician. Halleck celebrated him in one of the "Croakers." Mr. Root published "Addresses to the People" (New York, 1824).

**ROOT, George Frederick**, musician, b. in Sheffield, Berkshire co., Mass., 30 Aug., 1820. While working on his father's farm he found opportunity to learn unaided to play several musical instruments, and in his eighteenth year he went to Boston, where he soon found employment as a teacher of music. From 1839 till 1844 he gave instruction in the public schools of the city and was also director of music in two churches. He then went to New York and soon was occupied in teaching mu-

sic at various educational institutions. In 1850 he went to Paris, where he spent a year in study. After his return he published in 1853 his first song, "Hazel Dell," which became very popular. It appeared as the work of "Wurzel," the German equivalent of his family name, and the same pen-name appeared on many of his later pieces. Many of the numerous songs that Dr. Root has written have achieved a national popularity. Among them are "Rosalie, the Prairie-Flower" (1855); "Battle Cry of Freedom" (1861); "Just Before the Battle, Mother" (1863); "Tramp, Tramp, Tramp, the Boys are Marching" (1864); "The Old Folks are Gone"; "A Hundred Years ago"; "Old Potomac Shore"; and the well-known quartet, "There's Music in the Air." His cantatas include "The Flower-Queen" (1852) and "The Haymakers" (1857). He was the originator of the normal musical institutes, and when the first one was held at New York in 1852 was one of the faculty. Since 1860 he has resided in Chicago, where in 1872 the degree of Doctor of Music was conferred on him by the university of that city. By his compositions and his work as a teacher he has done much toward elevating the standard of music in this country. Besides his numerous songs he has composed much sacred music and published many collections of vocal and instrumental music. He is also well known as an author, his work in that line comprising "methods" for the piano and organ, hand-books on harmony and teaching, and innumerable articles for the musical press.—His son, **Frederic Woodman**, musician, b. in Boston, 13 June, 1846, began his musical education under his father, and studied also with William Mason and James Flint, and took vocal lessons with Carlo Bassini, of New York, and Vannuccini, of Florence. During 1869-'70 he studied and travelled in Europe, and since his return he has been occupied in teaching, composing, and conducting. From 1866 till 1871 he was in the employ of Root and Cady, the Chicago music publishers. His compositions include songs, cantatas, an operetta, and other pieces. He has been very successful as a teacher of vocal music, and has published "Root's School of Singing" (Cincinnati, 1873). From 1871 till 1875 he edited the "Song Messenger."

**ROOT, Jesse**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Coventry, Conn., 28 Dec., 1736; d. there, 29 March, 1822. He was graduated at Princeton in 1756 and preached several years, but in 1763 was admitted to the bar and settled in Hartford, Conn. Early in 1777 he raised a company, with which he joined Washington's army at Peekskill, and was made lieutenant-colonel. He was a delegate to the Continental congress in 1778-'83, was appointed a judge of the superior court in 1789, and was chief justice of Connecticut in 1796-1807. He subsequently was a member of the legislature and of the American and Connecticut academies of arts and sciences. He published "Reports of Cases Adjudged in the Courts of Errors of Connecticut" (2 vols., Hartford, 1789-1802).

**ROPES, John Codman**, author, b. in St. Petersburg, Russia, 28 April, 1836. His father, a merchant, resided in St. Petersburg in 1832-'7. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1857 and at the law-school in 1861, and since has practised his profession. Mr. Ropes has taken much interest in military history. He has contributed to the publications of the Military historical society of Massachusetts and to periodicals, and is the author of "The Army under Pope," in "Campaigns of the Civil War" (New York, 1881), and "The First Napoleon, a Sketch, Political and Military" (1885).

**ROSA OF LIMA, Santa**, Peruvian nun, b. in Lima, 30 April, 1586; d. there, 24 Aug., 1617. Her secular name was Isabel Flores, and she was the daughter of a member of the viceregal guard of arquebusiers. She showed great piety in early life, and, to avoid hearing the praises of her beauty, disfigured her face with oil of vitriol. By her exemplary conduct she won the admiration of the church authorities, and was permitted to enter a convent without the usual dowry. She united with the Dominican order in 1602, and led for fifteen years an austere life, which brought about her early death. Her funeral was attended by all the authorities of Lima, and the archbishop pronounced a panegyric on her in the cathedral, 26 Aug., 1617. Soon after her death, efforts were made by the Peruvian church to push claims for her canonization, and it was decreed by Clement X. in 1671. See "Vita Sanctæ Rosæ," by the Dominican Hansen (2 vols., Rome, 1664-'8), and "Concentus Dominicano, Bononiensis ecclesiæ in album Sanctorum Ludovici Bertrandi et Rosæ de Sancta Maria, ordinem prædicatorum," by Vicente Orsini, afterward Pope Benedict XIII. (Venice, 1674).

**ROSAS, Juan Manuel de** (ro'-sas), Argentine dictator, b. in Buenos Ayres, 30 March, 1793; d. in Swathling, Southampton, England, 14 March, 1877. He belonged to a noble family that owned large cattle farms, but he received only a limited education, and from his youth took part in the work of his father's farm. During the English invasion he served until the evacuation of Buenos Ayres and Montevideo, when he returned to the country to take charge of his father's property. When Gov. Rodriguez, of Buenos Ayres, was threatened with invasion in 1820 by the governors of Santa Fé and Entre Rios, he appointed Rosas captain of militia, and the latter, with a force of 600 gauchos, assisted in the battles of San Nicolas and Pavon. Afterward he was appointed commander-in-chief of the southern frontier against the Pampas Indians. Under President Rivadavia he was appointed commander-in-chief of all the forces of the province of Buenos Ayres, but later he joined the insurrectionary forces against the government, and Rivadavia resigned in consequence. He was a sustainer of the Federal administration of Dorrego, and when the government of the latter was overthrown by Lavalle, Rosas joined the forces of Gov. Lopez against Lavalle. The legislature of Buenos Ayres appointed Rosas governor on 6 Dec., 1829. Although nominally he sustained the Federal principle, his government soon became arbitrary, and numerous executions of his political enemies took place by his orders. At the expiration of his term in December, 1832, he resigned in the expectation of being re-elected, but the legislature took him at his word and chose Gen. Balcarac. Rosas immediately began an active opposition, and, tired of continual strife, Balcarac resigned in 1833, as also did his successor, Col. Viamonte, soon afterward. Several other governors were elected by the legislature, but, fearing the vengeance of Rosas, were afraid to accept, so that the president of the legislature, Manuel Vicente Maza, took charge provisionally of the executive. The representatives of the province elected Rosas governor in 1835 with extraordinary powers, and on 13 April he began a tyrannical dictatorship, which ended only with his flight in 1852. Soon he formed alliances with some of the governors of the interior, and those that resisted his authority he vanquished, so that he became arbiter of the destiny of all the Argentine Republic. Two of the principal Federal chiefs, Quiroga and Lopez, died suddenly, and it was sus-

pected that Rosas caused their death. He now remained undisputed chief of his party, and turned his attention against the Centralization party, or Unitarians, whom he persecuted cruelly. When Oribe's government fell there, in October, 1838, and President Rivera favored the Argentine refugees, Rosas declared war against him, and in July, 1839, invaded the territory of that republic with 7,000 men. Although his army was at first defeated, and Gen. Lavalle invaded the Argentine at the head of an army, Rosas organized a force the command of which he gave to Gen. Oribe, and began a war against the Unitarian chiefs of the interior, and a price was set on their heads. A law was promulgated that every one, male and female, should use a red ribbon as the badge of the Federal party, and all political documents were headed with the words "Long live the holy federation; death to the savage Unitarians." In January, 1843, Gen. Oribe, at the head of an Argentine army of 14,000 men, invaded the republic of Uruguay again, and the siege of Montevideo, which lasted for nearly nine years, began. France and England interfered, and the blockade of Buenos Ayres began on 18 Sept., 1845, but Rosas resisted the demands of the allies until, in November, 1849, a treaty favorable to the dictator was signed. This treaty left the navigation of La Plata, Uruguay, and upper Parana rivers entirely in the hands of the province of Buenos Ayres, excluding even the interior provinces, and this caused general dissatisfaction, especially in the river provinces of Entre Rios and Corrientes. The governor of the former, Gen. Urquiza, published a manifesto on 1 May, 1851, inviting all the provinces to throw off the yoke of the dictator, and on 29 May he concluded an offensive and defensive alliance with Brazil and Uruguay. Assisted by the money and army of Brazil, he marched against Rosas's army in Uruguay, and after he had defeated Oribe the troops of the latter joined him. Re-enforced in this manner, and assisted by the Brazilian fleet, he marched with 30,000 men against Buenos Ayres. Rosas, with an army of about equal force, was intrenched at Palermo and Santos Lugares, but at the first attack of Urquiza his troops wavered. They were defeated, 3 Feb., 1852, at Monte Caseros, and Rosas escaped on board a foreign vessel to England, where he afterward lived in retirement. In 1859 the Argentine congress ordered proceedings to be instituted against him, and on 17 April, 1861, sentence was pronounced, condemning him to death as a "professional murderer and famous robber." In this trial 2,034 assassinations, by his personal orders, were proved against him, while the historian, Jose Rivera Indarte (*q. v.*), gives a detailed account of 22,405 victims of Rosas's policy.

**ROSATI, Joseph, R. C.** bishop, b. in Sora, Italy, 30 Jan., 1739; d. in Rome, 25 Sept., 1843. He became a member of the Lazarist order, and studied philosophy and theology in their seminary of Monte Citorio, Rome. He devoted himself with great zeal to the spiritual improvement of the prisoners in the city, and at the same time became noted as a pulpit orator. He gave his leisure to the study of the English language, and when Bishop Dubourg, of New Orleans, invited him to come to the United States, he accepted without hesitation, and landed in Baltimore on 23 July, 1816. After spending nearly a year in Louisville, Ky., he went to St. Louis on 17 Oct., 1817, designing to found a Lazarist college, but, after consultation with Bishop Dubourg, it was decided to establish the institution in the Barrrens, Perry county, Mo. Here Father Rosati and his brother Lazarists erected a rude building with their

own hands. It was ready to receive students in 1819, and he was appointed its first superior, at the same time filling the chairs of logic and theology. From this beginning was developed St. Mary's college and seminary at the Barrrens, which afterward took high rank. He was made superior of the Lazarists in the United States in 1820, and in 1823 rebuilt his seminary on a larger scale. The same year he obtained a colony of Sisters of Loretto to take charge of an academy and a home for Indian girls. In March, 1824, he was made coadjutor of Bishop Dubourg, and in 1827 he was appointed bishop of St. Louis, which had been erected the previous year into an episcopal see. He was also for some time administrator of the diocese of New Orleans, and retained the post of superior of the Lazarist order up to 1830. He co-operated with the Jesuits in founding St. Louis university and the House of novices at Florissant, and introduced various sisterhoods. By his aid and patronage St. Louis hospital, said to have been the first of its kind in the United States, was established, and he also built a fine cathedral, which he consecrated in October, 1834. He attended the first four provincial councils of Baltimore, and exercised much influence in their deliberations. Bishop Rosati was very successful in making converts to his church. In 1840 he sailed for Europe, and on his arrival in Rome he was appointed apostolic delegate to Hayti, to settle a controversy that had arisen between that republic and the court of Rome, and also to bring about a reorganization of the Haytian church. On his return to Rome the pope expressed his approval of the diplomacy of Bishop Rosati, who prepared to sail for the United States from a French port, but he fell sick in Paris, and was advised by his physicians to go back to Rome, where he died shortly after his arrival.

**ROSEBRUGH, John** (rose'-bruh), clergyman, b. in Scotland in 1714; d. in Trenton, N. J., 2 Jan., 1777. He came to this country about 1740, and after the death of his wife taught for some time and then entered Princeton, where he was graduated in 1761. He studied theology under the Rev. John Blair, and was licensed to preach on 16 Aug., 1763. His first field of labor was in Warren county, N. J., where in October, 1764, he was called to Mansfield, Oxford, and Greenwich, and was ordained at the latter place on 11 Dec. For five years he remained with this parish, but in 1769 he was transferred to the Forks of Delaware, Pa., where he remained for the rest of his life. During the Revolutionary war he joined with his neighbors in the formation of a military company, and on reaching Philadelphia was commissioned chaplain of the 3d battalion of the Northampton county militia. He served during the campaign in New Jersey, and was taken prisoner in Trenton by a party of Hessians, who brutally murdered him. See "Rosebrugh: A Tale of the Revolution," by the Rev. John C. Clyde, D. D. (Easton, Pa., 1880).

**ROSCIO, Juan German** (ros'-se-o), Venezuelan statesman, b. in Caracas in 1769; d. in Cucuta in 1821. He was graduated in law at the University of Caracas in 1795, joined the revolutionists in 1810, and was elected deputy to the congress of 1811, edited the manifesto of the confederation of Venezuela, assisted in forming the Federal constitution, and in 1812 was appointed a member of the Federal executive. On the surrender of Gen. Miranda to the Spanish general, Monteverde, Roscio and other members of the executive were sent as prisoners to Cadiz. In 1814 he and three others escaped, and took refuge in Gibraltar, but the governor delivered them up to the Spanish



authorities. In 1816 he regained his liberty and went to Jamaica, and in 1818 to Philadelphia, where he wrote a work entitled "Triunfo de la Libertad sobre el Despotismo." He returned to South America in 1818, and wrote for a Republican paper called "Corréo del Orinoco." He was soon appointed director of the revenues, and elected to the congress of 1819. At his death he was vice-president of Colombia.

**ROSE, Aquila**, poet, b. in England in 1695; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Aug., 1723. He is described by Benjamin Franklin in his "Autobiography" as "an ingenious young man of excellent character, much respected in the town, secretary to the assembly, and a pretty poet." His writings were issued as "Poems on Several Occasions, by Aquila Rose: to which are prefixed some other Pieces writ to Him, and to his Memory after his Decease. Collected and published by his Son, Joseph Rose" (Philadelphia, 1740).

**ROSE, Chauncey**, philanthropist, b. in Wethersfield, Conn., 24 Dec., 1794; d. in Terre Haute, Ind., 13 Aug., 1877. He was educated in the common schools of his district, and during the autumn of 1817 visited the states of Indiana, Illinois, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Alabama, looking

for a place in which to reside and engage in business. After spending the winter in Mt. Sterling, Ky., he settled in April in Terre Haute, and soon afterward moved to Parke county, where for six years he devoted his attention to mill-



ing. In 1825 he returned to Terre Haute and entered business, becoming one of the most successful merchants of that region. His profits were judiciously invested in land, and he acquired a large fortune. He was active in securing railway transportation in Indiana, and was the principal promoter of the Terre Haute and Indianapolis railroad. On the death of his brother John, he found that the will, if it were executed under the laws of New York, would not accomplish the clearly defined intentions of the testator. He accordingly instituted legal proceedings to have it set aside, and after six years of litigation succeeded in doing so. The estate was then valued at \$1,600,000, to which he became sole heir. Although legally entitled to the money, he at once endeavored to carry out his brother's wishes and expended about \$1,500,000 in charities, principally in New York. Besides other sums, he contributed \$12,000 to endow an academy in Wethersfield, and his gifts for philanthropic purposes in Terre Haute and vicinity exceed \$1,000,000. Among the special objects of his interest were the Providence hospital, the Free dispensary, and the Rose orphan asylum, which he endowed with sufficient money to assure its permanency. His chief benefaction was the building and equipment of Rose polytechnic institute (of which the principal building is shown in the accompanying illustration), to which he left the greater part of his estate, so that this institution has a productive capital, exclusive of the buildings,

of at least \$500,000. In 1874 it was organized as the Terre Haute school of industrial science, with Mr. Rose as president of its board of managers, and in 1875 it assumed its present designation. Its chief purpose is to provide higher education in mechanical engineering, and it is the only separate school of its character in the western states.

**ROSE, Ernestine Louise Lasmond Potowsky**, reformer, b. in Peterkoff, Poland, 18 Jan., 1810. She was born of Jewish parentage, but early abandoned that creed. In 1829 she visited England, became a disciple of Robert Dale Owen, and soon afterward married William E. Rose. In 1836 she came to New York and circulated the first petition for the property rights of married women, there being in 1837 a bill pending in the New York legislature on this subject. Mrs. Rose lectured in the chief cities of the United States, and was a delegate from the National woman suffrage association to the Woman's industrial congress in Berlin on 9 Nov., 1869. Later she attended all of the woman's-rights conventions, and she has repeatedly addressed legislative assemblies. She has lived for some time in France and England, and frequently speaks on religious topics, temperance, and the enfranchisement of women.

**ROSE, George Maclean**, Canadian publisher, b. in Wick, Caithness-shire, Scotland, 14 March, 1829. He was educated at the Presbyterian academy in his native place, and learned the printing trade in the office of the "John O'Groat Journal." In 1851 he came to Canada, and in 1853, with his brother Henry, he established a small job-printing office in Montreal. In 1856 the partnership was dissolved, and George, removing to Upper Canada, aided in founding the Merrickville "Chronicle," and was also city editor of the London "Prototype." Since 1858 he has been in the printing business in Toronto and Montreal as manager or proprietor, and with his brother Daniel he now (1888) has the most extensive publishing and printing establishment in the Dominion. Mr. Rose has long been an active temperance reformer in the United States as well as in Canada. He was president of the Toronto board of trade in 1882, and for five years a director of the Ontario bank. Among other books he has edited "The Life of Henry Ward Beecher" (Toronto, 1887).

**ROSE, Sir John**, bart., Canadian statesman, b. in Turriff, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, 2 Aug., 1820. He was educated at King's college, Aberdeen, and in 1836 he accompanied his parents to Canada, and settled with them in Lower Canada. He took an active part in suppressing the rebellion of 1837, taught for a time in the eastern townships, afterward studied law in Montreal, was admitted to the bar in 1842, and soon had the largest commercial practice in the city. Mr. Rose was a member for Montreal in the Canada assembly from 1857 till 1861, and for Centre Montreal from 1861 till the union, when he declined to be a candidate for that constituency, and was elected for Huntingdon, which he continued to represent until his retirement in 1869. He was solicitor-general for Lower Canada from November, 1857, till August, 1858, a member of the executive council of Canada from 6 Aug., 1858, till June, 1861, and became receiver-general, 6 Aug., 1858. He was a second time solicitor-general for Lower Canada from 7 Aug., 1858, till 10 Jan., 1859, and commissioner of public works from 11 Jan., 1859, till 12 June, 1861, when he retired, owing to feeble health. In 1864 he was appointed by the British government a commissioner for the settlement of claims that arose under the Oregon treaty with the U. S. government. He be-



came a member of the privy council, 30 Nov., 1867, and held the portfolio of minister of finance from that date until his retirement from public life in 1869. He was a delegate to London, England, during



*John Rose*

the sitting of the colonial conference in 1867, representing the Protestant educational interests of Lower Canada, and again in 1868 as minister of finance on public business. He was requested by the governor-general, on behalf of the British government, to make a confidential examination into the alleged grievances of the province of Nova Scotia relative to the financial terms that were granted it on its entering the Dominion, and recommended the extending of large financial

concessions to the province. In 1869 he was selected by the government of Canada to confer with the U. S. government on the subject of reciprocal trade, the fisheries, copyright, patent laws, the navigation of the St. Lawrence, and the extradition of criminals. In 1869 he removed to England, where he became a partner in the banking firm of Morton, Rose and Co., London, and was for several years afterward recognized as the unofficial representative of Canada in the British isles. Sir John Rose was requested in 1870 by the British government to go on a confidential mission to the United States, which led to the treaty of Washington. Since his residence in London he has been a member of various royal commissions, and was chairman of the finance committee of the Colonial and Indian exhibition of 1886. He was appointed by the Prince of Wales a trustee of the Royal college of music, and became a member of the council of the duchy of Cornwall, and on 24 July, 1883, its receiver-general. In consideration of his public services he was created (in 1870) a knight commander of the order of St. Michael and St. George, advanced to the dignity of knight grand cross of the same order in 1878, created a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1872, and made a privy councillor in 1886. In 1843 he married Charlotte, daughter of Robert Emmet Temple, of Rutland, Vt., and after her death he married (2 Jan., 1887) Julia, Marchioness of Tweeddale.

**ROSE, Thomas Ellwood**, soldier, b. in Bucks county, Pa., 12 March, 1830. He was educated in the common schools, entered the National army as a private in the 12th Pennsylvania regiment in April, 1861, became captain in the 77th Pennsylvania in October of the same year, was engaged at Shiloh, the siege and battles of Corinth and Murfreesboro', became colonel in January, 1863, and fought at Liberty Gap and Chickamauga, where he was taken prisoner. He escaped at Weldon, N. C., was retaken the next day, and sent to Libby prison, Richmond, Va., on 1 Oct., 1863. He almost immediately began preparations to escape. With the aid of Maj. Archibald G. Hamilton, of the 12th Kentucky cavalry, he cut a hole in the solid masonry of the kitchen fire-place large enough to admit a man's body into the cellar below, their only implements being a broken jack-knife and an old chisel found in the prison, and their time of working between the hours of 10 P. M. and 4 A. M. This

having been completed, a working-party of fifteen men was organized, under the command of Col. Rose, who undertook the most dangerous and arduous part of the task. They cut through the stone wall of the cellar, and dug a tunnel fifty feet long through an earthen embankment, emerging at a point where the sentry could not see them, whence they found easy access to the street. This work occupied nearly three months, and during much of the time Col. Rose and Maj. Hamilton worked alone. On the night of 9 Feb., 1864, the tunnel was completed, and 109 soldiers escaped, of whom 48 were retaken, including Col. Rose. Rose was suffering from a broken ankle, and was in sight of the National lines when he was recaptured. He was again confined in Libby prison, but left there on 30 April, 1864, and was ordered to Columbus, Ohio, where he was formally exchanged on 20 May, 1864, rejoined his regiment, and served with it from 6 June, 1864, until the close of the war, participating in the engagements around Atlanta and in the battles of Columbia, Franklin, and Nashville. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers "for gallant and meritorious service during the civil war" on 22 July, 1865, and major and lieutenant-colonel in the regular army on 2 March, 1867, for Liberty Gap and Chickamauga. He became captain in the 11th infantry in 1866, and in 1870 was transferred to the 16th infantry.

**ROSEBRUGH, Abner Mulholland** (rosebrew), Canadian physician, b. near Galt, Ont., 8 Nov., 1835. He was educated at Victoria college, Toronto, and studied medicine in New York and London. He practised successfully in Toronto, and in 1863 revived the Free dispensary of that city, which had been closed for want of funds, establishing it upon a firm basis, and in 1867 he organized the Toronto ear and eye infirmary. He has devoted his attention to medical electricity and ophthalmology, and delivered lectures on the latter subject at Victoria college in 1870-'1. In 1864 he invented a new demonstrating ophthalmoscope, and in that year he photographed the living fundus oculi. In 1865 he photographed the inverted retinal image of an object placed in front of the eye. In 1878 he, in association with a friend, Mr. G. Black, anticipated Van Rysselberghe in rendering practical the simultaneous transmission of telephonic and telegraphic messages on the same wire. He has published "An Introduction to the Study of the Optical Defects of the Eye" (1866); "Chloroform and a New Way of Administering It" (New York, 1869); "A Hand-Book of Medical Electricity" (1885); and a pamphlet on "Recent Advances in Electro-Therapeutics" (1887).

**ROSECRANS, William Starke**, soldier, b. in Kingston, Ohio, 6 Sept., 1819. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, standing fifth in his class, and entered the corps of engineers as brevet 2d lieutenant. He served for a year as assistant engineer in the construction of fortification at Hampton Roads, Va., and then returned to the military academy, where he remained until 1847 as assistant professor, first of natural and experimental philosophy, and then of engineering. Subsequently he served as superintending engineer in the repairs of Fort Adams, R. I., on surveys of Taunton river and New Bedford harbor, improvements of Providence and Newport harbors, and at the Washington navy-yard until 1 April, 1854, when he resigned, after attaining the rank of 1st lieutenant. He then established himself in Cincinnati as an architect and civil engineer. In 1855 he took charge of the Cannel coal company, Coal river, W. Va., becoming also in 1856 presi-

dent of the Coal river navigation company, and in 1857 he organized the Preston coal-oil company, manufacturing kerosene. At the beginning of the civil war he volunteered as aide to Gen. George B. McClellan, who was then commanding the Department of the Ohio, and assisted in organizing and equipping home-guards. He was appointed



*H. S. Rosecrans*

chief engineer of Ohio, with the rank of colonel, on 9 June, 1861, and on 10 June was made colonel of the 23d Ohio volunteers. Soon after organizing Camp Chase, at Columbus, Ohio, he received a commission as brigadier-general in the regular army, to date from 16 May, 1861; he took the field with command of a provisional brigade under Gen. McClellan in western Virginia.

His first important action was that of Rich Mountain, which he won on 11 July, 1861. After Gen. McClellan's call to higher command, Rosecrans succeeded him, on 25 July, in the Department of the Ohio, which consisted of western Virginia, Ohio, Michigan, and Indiana. He had command of the National forces, and defeated Gen. John B. Floyd at Carnifex Ferry, 10 Sept., 1861, and thwarted all Lee's attempts to gain a footing in western Virginia. These services were recognized by unanimous votes of thanks of the legislatures of Ohio and West Virginia, and in May he was ordered to report to Gen. Henry W. Halleck, before Corinth, and given command of Gen. Eleazar A. Paine's and Gen. David Stanley's divisions in the Army of the Mississippi, with which he participated in the siege of Corinth. He succeeded Gen. John Pope in the command of the Army of the Mississippi, and with four brigades fought the battle of luka on 19 Sept., where he defeated Gen. Sterling Price, after which he returned to Corinth, where, anticipating an attack, he fortified the town, and on 3 and 4 Oct. defeated the Confederate army under Gen. Earl Van Dorn and Gen. Sterling Price, which he pursued for forty miles when he was recalled. On 25 Oct. he was sent to Cincinnati, where he found orders awaiting him to supersede Gen. Don Carlos Buell, and was made commander of the Department of the Cumberland, which was to consist of whatever territory south of the Cumberland he should wrest from the enemy. This command he held from 27 Oct., 1862, till 19 Oct., 1863, and during that time conducted a campaign remarkable for brilliant movements and heavy fighting. After reorganizing his army and providing twenty days' rations at Nashville, he advanced on the Confederate forces under Gen. Braxton Bragg, on Stone river, 30 Dec., 1862. On the following morning the Confederates attacked the right wing of the National army and drove it back, while the left wing engaged the Confederate right. Meanwhile Rosecrans was obliged to re-enforce his right, and personally directed the reformation of the wing, thereby saving it from rout, although not without very hard fighting, in which both sides lost heavily. Two days later the battle was renewed by a furious assault on the National lines, but after a sharp contest the enemy was driven back with heavy loss. Unwilling to engage

in a general action, the Confederate army retreated to the line of Duck river, and the Army of the Cumberland occupied Murfreesboro'. This battle was one of the bloodiest in the war, and resulted in a loss of 9,511 by the National forces and 9,236 by the Confederates. As soon as Vicksburg was beyond the reach of possible succor from Bragg, by a brilliant flank movement Rosecrans dislodged him from his intrenched camps at Shelbyville and Tullahoma, and in fifteen days, 24 June to 7 July, 1863, drove him out of middle Tennessee. As soon as the railway was repaired, he occupied Bridgeport and Stevenson. From 7 July till 14 Aug. railway bridges and trestles were rebuilt, the road and rolling-stock put in order, supplies pushed forward, and demonstrations made to conceal the point of crossing Tennessee river. From 14 Aug. till 1 Sept. he crossed the Cumberland mountains and the Tennessee river, and, threatening Bragg's communications, compelled him to withdraw from impregnable Chattanooga, 9 Sept., and retire behind the Chickamauga until Gen. Joseph E. Longstreet's arrival with his corps. Rosecrans concentrated his forces with the utmost despatch to meet the inevitable combat. The battle was opened on the 19th by an attempt to gain possession of the road to Chattanooga, continued through the day, and resulted in Rosecrans defeating the attempt and planting Gen. George H. Thomas's corps, re-enforced by Gen. Richard W. Johnson's and Gen. John M. Palmer's divisions, firmly upon that road; but during the night Longstreet came up, and was immediately given command of the Confederate left. On the following morning the contest was renewed by a determined attack on the National left and centre. At this moment, by the misinterpretation of an order, Gen. Thomas J. Wood's division was withdrawn, leaving a gap in the centre, into which Gen. Longstreet pressed his troops, forced Jefferson C. Davis's two brigades out of the line, and cut off Philip H. Sheridan's three brigades of the right, all of which, after a gallant but unsuccessful effort to stem this charge, were ordered to re-form on the Dry Valley road at the first good standing-ground in rear of the position they had lost. The two divisions of Horatio P. Van Cleve and Davis, going to succor the right centre, were partly shattered by this break, and four or five regiments were scattered through the woods, but most of the stragglers stopped with Sheridan's and Davis's commands. The remainder, nearly seven divisions, were unbroken, and continued the fight. The gallant Gen. George H. Thomas, whose orders the night before, reiterated a few moments before this disaster, were to hold his position at all hazards, continued the fight with seven divisions, while Gen. Rosecrans undertook to make such dispositions as would most effectually avert disaster in case the enemy should turn the position by advancing on the Dry Valley road, and capture the remaining commissary stores, then in a valley two or three miles to the west. Fortunately, this advance was not made, the commissary-train was pushed into Chattanooga, the cavalry, ordered down, closed the ways behind the National right, and Gen. Thomas, after the most desperate fighting, drew back at night to Rossville in pursuance of orders from Gen. Rosecrans. On the 22d the army was concentrated at Chattanooga. The battle was a victory to the Confederates only in name; for Chattanooga, the objective point of the campaign, remained in the possession of the National forces. The total National loss, in killed, wounded, and missing, was 16,179; the Confederate loss, 17,804. Gen. Rose-

crans was relieved of his command on 23 Oct., and he was assigned to the Department of the Missouri in January, 1864, with headquarters in St. Louis, where he conducted the military operations that terminated in the defeat and expulsion from the state of the invading Confederate forces under Gen. Price. He was placed on waiting orders at Cincinnati on 10 Dec., 1864, mustered out of the volunteer service on 15 Jan., 1866, and resigned from the army on 28 March, 1867, after receiving the brevet of major-general in the regular army for his services at the battle of Stone River. Later in 1867 he was offered the Democratic nomination for governor of California, but declined it. He was appointed minister to Mexico on 27 July, 1868, and held that office until 28 June, 1869, when he returned to the United States, and declined the Democratic nomination for governor of Ohio. Subsequently he resumed the practice of engineering, and in 1872-'3 was engaged in an effort to initiate the construction of a vast system of narrow-gauge railways in Mexico, at the instance of President Juarez. He became president in 1871 of the San Jose mining company, and in 1878 of the Safety powder company in San Francisco. He was also intrusted with a charter for an interoceanic railway from the Gulf of Mexico to the Pacific, made by the Mexican republic under considerations urged by him when envoy to Mexico, and he was requested to use his influence to induce American railway building skill and capital to undertake the work. He memorialized congress to cultivate friendly and intimate commercial relations with Mexico, and to encourage and assist the material progress of that country: and at the instance of American and English railway builders, and of President Juarez, he went to Mexico. He had for fifteen months so ably discussed in the newspapers the benefits of railway construction to Mexico that the legislatures of seventeen of the Mexican states passed unanimous resolutions urging their national congress to enact the legislation advocated, and the governors of six other states sent official recommendations to the same effect. In 1876 Gen. Rosecrans declined the Democratic nomination for congress from Nevada. He was elected as a Democrat to congress from California, served from 5 Dec., 1881, till 4 March, 1885, and was appointed register of the U. S. treasury in June, 1885, which office he still (1888) holds. For a full account of the Tennessee campaigns, see Gen. Henry M. Cist's "Army of the Cumberland" (New York, 1882); "Rosecrans's Campaign with the 14th Army Corps, or the Army of the Cumberland," by W. D. Bickham (Cincinnati, 1863); and Van Horne's "History of the Army of the Cumberland" (2 vols., Cincinnati, 1875).—His brother, **Sylvester Horton**, R. C. bishop, b. in Homer, Licking co., Ohio, 5 Feb., 1827; d. in Columbus, Ohio, 21 Oct., 1878, was graduated with distinguished honor at Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1845. A letter from his brother, Gen. Rosecrans, announcing the conversion of the latter to the Roman Catholic church, turned his thoughts in the same direction. He became a Roman Catholic in 1845, and entered St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y., where he was graduated in 1846. He then affiliated himself with the diocese of Cincinnati, and was sent by Bishop Purcell to study theology in the College of the Propaganda, Rome, where he received his doctor's degree in 1851. He was ordained in 1852, and returned immediately to the United States. For several months after his arrival he acted as pastor of the Church of St. Thomas in Cincinnati, and he was then appointed one of the pastors at the

cathedral, which post he held till 1859. A college was opened in that year for the education of Roman Catholic youths, of which Dr. Rosecrans was made president. He continued to reside in this institution until made bishop of Columbus. He also edited the "Catholic Telegraph," and spent much time in instructing the theological students of his diocese. On 25 March, 1862, he was consecrated as auxiliary of the archdiocese of Cincinnati, under the title of bishop of Pompeiopolis. In 1868 the archdiocese was divided and a new see was erected at Columbus. Dr. Rosecrans was nominated first bishop, and took possession of his see on 3 March of the same year. Shortly afterward the Academy of St. Mary's of the Springs was founded near Columbus, and the bishop began St. Mary's cathedral, one of the first buildings in the city. He also erected St. Aloysius's seminary, and through his initiative numerous other schools were founded. He was taken suddenly ill on Sunday, 20 Oct., 1878, as he was about to enter his cathedral for vespers service, and died on the following day. Bishop Rosecrans's life was one of great simplicity and self-denial. He lived in the orphan asylum, taught daily in the Academy of the Sacred Heart, and went several times weekly to St. Mary's of the Springs for the same purpose. All that he had he gave to the poor, and he was often obliged to walk long distances, even when in delicate health, because he had not the money to pay his car-fare. All the money that was in his possession at his death was two silver half-dollars.

**ROSELIUS**, Christian, lawyer, b. near Bremen, Germany, 10 Aug., 1803; d. in New Orleans, 5 Sept., 1873. His early education was limited to the elementary branches, and at sixteen he left his native land on board the bark "Jupiter" for New Orleans, having secured his passage by the sale of his services for a stated period after his arrival, which was in July, 1820. He was employed for several years in a printing-office, and in 1825, with a partner, established and edited the first literary journal published in Louisiana. It was called "The Halcyon," and, failing to prove remunerative, was abandoned for the study of the law, Mr. Roselius supporting himself at this period by teaching. His legal studies were pursued in company with his friend, Alexander Dimitry, in the office of Auguste Devessac, beginning in December, 1826, and terminating in March, 1828, at which time he was admitted to practice by the supreme court, consisting of Judges Martin, Matthews, and Porter. His love of the civil law became a passion, and soon placed him in the front rank and eventually at the head of the Louisiana bar. In 1841 he was appointed attorney-general of the state and served for a term of two years. During the same decade he was honored with an invitation to become the law partner in Washington of Daniel Webster, which he, however, declined, preferring to remain in the south. For many years he was dean of the faculty of the University of Louisiana, and for the last



*C. Roselius*

twenty-three years of his life professor of civil law. In 1868 he was offered the highest place in the reconstructed supreme court of the state; but he declined to accept the appointment unless the court should be secured from military interference. Mr. Roselius possessed one of the finest private libraries in the south. It was particularly rich in the Latin classics, of which he was a constant reader, and in Shakespeariana, of which he was a devoted student. He conversed equally well in English, French, and German. His house and spacious grounds at Carrollton, a suburb of the great city, was noted for its generous hospitality, few persons of distinction visiting New Orleans during the last two decades of his life without being entertained by Mr. Roselius, who was a cheery and charming host. His hand and purse were always open to the unfortunate, and one of several visits to his native land was for the sole purpose of aiding some of his less prosperous kinsmen.

**ROSENGARTEN, Joseph George**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 July, 1835. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1852, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1856, studied in Heidelberg in 1857, and practised after his return to his native city. During the civil war he served on the staff of Gen. John F. Reynolds in the Army of the Potomac. He has delivered numerous addresses before various literary and charitable associations, including one before the Pennsylvania historical society on the "Life and Public Services of Gen. John F. Reynolds" (Philadelphia, 1880), and contributed frequently to periodicals. He is the author of "The German Soldier in the Wars of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1881).

**ROSENTHAL, Lewis**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 10 Sept., 1856. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1877, went to Paris, and was for four years a journalist and tutor. He has been a frequent writer for magazines and the daily press, and has published "America and France: the Influence of the United States in France in the Eighteenth Century" (New York, 1882).

**ROSENTHAL, Max**, artist, b. in Turck, Russian Poland, 23 Nov., 1838. In 1847 he went to Paris, where he studied lithography, drawing, and painting with M. Thurwanger, with whom he came to Philadelphia, Pa., in 1849, where he completed his studies. He made the chromo-lithographic plates for what is believed to be the first fully illustrated book by this process in the United States, "Wild Scenes and Wild Hunters." In 1854 he drew and lithographed an interior view of the old Masonic temple in Philadelphia, the plate being 22 by 25 inches, the largest chromo-lithograph that had been made in the country up to that time. He designed and executed the illustrations for various works, and during the civil war followed the Army of the Potomac, and drew every camp, up to the battle of Gettysburg. These drawings he reproduced at the time. Up to 1884 he did miscellaneous works, including about 200 lithographs of distinguished Americans. After 1884 he turned his attention to etching, and he has since executed 150 portraits of eminent Americans and British officers, together with numerous large plates, among which are "Storm Approaches," after the painting by Henry Mosler, illustrations for several of Longfellow's poems, and original etchings entitled "Doris, the Shepherd's Maiden," and "Marguerite." He is a member of the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts, and one of the founders of the Sketch club.—His son, **Albert**, artist, b. in Philadelphia, 30 Jan., 1863, studied art under his father and at the Pennsylvania academy. He turned his attention to etching,

and has become widely known for his work, which, like that of his father, includes numerous portraits of American historical characters. He is a member of the Academy of fine arts, the Sketch club, and the Art students' union.

**ROSENTHAL, Toby Edward**, artist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 15 March, 1848. He removed with his family to San Francisco in 1855, and began the study of art there under Fortunato Arriola in 1864. The following year he went to Munich and became a pupil at the Royal academy, then studied under Carl Raupp, and later (1868-'74) again at the academy, under Carl von Piloty. He gained medals in Munich in 1870 and 1883, and in Philadelphia in 1876. Excepting some visits to his home, his professional life has been spent in Europe. His more important works are "Love's Last Offering" and "Spring's Joy and Sorrow" (1868); "Morning Prayers in Bach's Family," which was bought by the Saxon government, and is now in the museum of Leipsic (1870); "Elaine" (1874); "Young Monk in Refectory" (1875); "Forbidden Longings," "Who laughs Last laughs Best," and "Girls' Boarding-School Alarmed" (1877); "A Mother's Prayer" (1881); "Empty Place" (1882); "Trial of Constance de Beverley" (1883); "Departure from the Family" (1885); and "Dancing Lesson during the Empire." "Out of the Frying-Pan into the Fire," executed in 1871, is one of the most popular of his works, and has been frequently engraved. He has also painted some sixty portraits, in Europe, and, during his visits in 1871 and 1879-'80, in San Francisco. Very few of his works have been exhibited in this country.

**ROSIER, James**, explorer, b. in Norfolk, England, about 1575; d. about 1635. He was graduated at Cambridge, and was engaged by Lord Arundel, of Wardour, to accompany Capt. George Waymouth on his voyage, during which Rosier explored the coast of Maine and Penobscot river. On his return he published "A True Relation of the most properous voyage made this present year by Captaine George Waymouth in the Discovery of the Land of Virginia: where he discovered 60 miles of a most excellent River; together with a most fertile land," written by James Rosier, "a Gentleman employed on the voyage" (London, 1605), which is reprinted in volume iv. of "Purchas his Pilgrimages" (1625).

**ROSS, Alexander**, British soldier, b. in Scotland in 1742; d. in London, 29 Nov., 1827. He entered the army as an ensign in the 50th foot in February, 1760, served in Germany, came to this country as a captain in May, 1775, and was present at the principal battles of the war of the Revolution. He became brevet major in 1781, was aide-de-camp to Lord Cornwallis, and represented him as commissioner to arrange the details of the surrender of Yorktown. He afterward served as deputy adjutant-general in Scotland, went thence to India, and served in a similar capacity while Cornwallis commanded in that country. He attained the rank of general, 1 Jan., 1812.—His son, **CHARLES**, published "Correspondence of Charles, First Marquis Cornwallis; Edited with Notes" (London, 3 vols., 1859). This work throws much light on the services of the marquis in this country.

**ROSS, Alexander**, author, b. in Nairnshire, Scotland, 9 May, 1783; d. in Colony Gardens (now in Winnipeg, Manitoba), Red river settlement, British North America, 23 Oct., 1856. He came to Canada in 1805, taught in Glengarry, U. C., and in 1810 joined John Jacob Astor's expedition to Oregon. Until 1824 he was a fur-trader and in the service of the Hudson bay company. About 1825

he removed to the Red river settlement and was a member of the council of Assiniboia, and was sheriff of the Red river settlement for several years. He was for fifteen years a resident in the territories of the Hudson bay company, and has given the result of his observations in the works "Adventures of the First Settlers on the Oregon or Columbia River; being a Narrative of the Expedition fitting out by John Jacob Astor to establish the Pacific Fur Company, with an Account of some Indian Tribes on the Coast of the Pacific" (London, 1849); "The Fur-Hunters of the Far West, a Narrative of Adventures in the Oregon and Rocky Mountains" (2 vols., 1855); and "The Red River Settlement, its Rise, Progress, and Present State" (1856).—His son, James, b. in Red river settlement, Manitoba, 9 May, 1835; d. in Winnipeg, Manitoba, 20 Sept., 1871, was educated at St. John's college, Red river, and at Toronto university, where he was graduated with honors in 1857. In 1858 he taught as assistant classical master in Upper Canada college, Toronto. In 1859, returning home, he was appointed postmaster, sheriff, and governor of the jail at Red river, was connected as part proprietor and editor with the "Nor'-Wester" in 1860-'4, subsequently as associate editor of the Hamilton "Spectator," and was also a writer on the Toronto "Globe." He was afterward admitted to the bar of Manitoba, in 1870 was appointed chief justice of the provisional government under Louis Riel, and is said to have drawn up the petition of right. He was opposed to Riel's violent and arbitrary acts.

**ROSS, Alexander Coffman**, merchant, b. in Zanesville, Ohio, 31 May, 1812; d. there, 25 Feb., 1883. He became a merchant in his native place, sang in a church choir, and in the presidential canvass of 1840 was a member of a Whig glee-club. A friend having suggested that the tune "Little Pigs" would be a suitable chorus for a political song, Ross set himself to compose the song, and one Sunday during sermon-time produced "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." This was sung by his glee-club at a mass-meeting in Zanesville, and at once became popular. When he went to New York in September, to buy goods, he sang it at a great meeting in Lafayette hall, the audience took up the chorus, after the meeting it was repeated by crowds in the streets and about the hotels, and thenceforth it was the most successful song of a canvass in which Gen. Harrison was said to have been sung into the White House. From a boy Mr. Ross was interested in scientific inventions, and he is said to have produced the first daguerreotype ever made in this country. He was one of the most enterprising business men in Zanesville, and accumulated a large property. See "Our Familiar Songs, and Those who Made Them," by Helen K. Johnson (New York, 1881).

**ROSS, Alexander Milton**, Canadian naturalist, b. in Belleville, Ont., 13 Dec., 1832. He attended school at Belleville till his eleventh year, when the death of his father compelled his removal. He evinced a great love for natural history at an early age. In his boyhood he came to New York city, and after struggling with many adversities became a compositor on the "Evening Post." William Cullen Bryant, its editor, was much interested in him, and remained his friend ever afterward. During this period he became acquainted with Garibaldi, who was then a resident of New York; and in 1874 Ross was instrumental in securing a pension for Garibaldi from the Italian government. In 1851 he began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr.

Valentine Mott, in New York, and after four years of unremitting toil, working as a compositor during the day and studying medicine at night, he received his degree of M. D. in 1855. Soon after his graduation he was appointed a surgeon in the forces in Nicaragua, under William Walker. In 1856 he became actively engaged in the anti-slavery struggle in the United States, becoming a personal friend of John Brown. During the civil war he served for a short time as a surgeon in the National army, and afterward he was employed by President Lincoln as confidential correspondent in Canada, where he rendered important services to the U. S. government, receiving the thanks of the president and Sec. Seward. At the close of the war Dr. Ross offered his services to President Juarez of Mexico, and received the appointment of surgeon in the Mexican army. After the overthrow of the empire he returned to Canada and began to collect and classify the fauna and flora of that country, a work that had never before been attempted by a native. He has collected and classified hundreds of species of birds, eggs, mammals, reptiles, and fresh-water fish, 3,400 species of insects, and 2,000 species of Canadian flora. After his return to Canada he became a member of the College of physicians and surgeons of Quebec and Ontario, and was one of the founders of the Society for the diffusion of physiological knowledge in 1881. Dr. Ross has been appointed treasurer and commissioner of agriculture for the province of Ontario, and he has removed from Montreal to Toronto. He was knighted by the emperor of Russia, and by the kings of Italy, Greece, and Saxony in 1876, and by the king of Portugal in 1877. He was appointed consul in Canada by the kings of Belgium and Denmark, and received the decoration of the "Académie Française" from the government of France in 1879. He is a member of many scientific societies, and is the author of "Recollections of an Abolitionist" (Montreal, 1867); "Birds of Canada" (1872); "Butterflies and Moths of Canada" (1873); "Flora of Canada" (1873); "Forest Trees of Canada" (1874); "Ferns and Wild Flowers of Canada" (1877); "Mammals, Reptiles, and Fresh-water Fishes of Canada" (1879); "Vaccination a Medical Delusion" (1885); and "Medical Practice of the Future" (1887).

**ROSS, David**, congressman, b. in Maryland about 1750. He was a delegate from that state to the Continental congress in 1786-'7. On 11 May, 1787, he voted on the motion to amend the article passed on 29 Aug., 1786, making it read "that the proceedings of congress do not authorize the secretary of the United States for the department of foreign affairs to enter into any stipulation with the minister of his Catholick majesty." He also voted on 27 Sept., 1787, to offer a resolution of thanks to John Adams for his service as minister to England, and on 13 Oct., 1787, voted for Mr. Pierce Butler's motion that it was the desire of congress to entertain the friendship existing between the United States and his "Catholick majesty."

**ROSS, Edmund Gibson**, senator, b. in Ashland, Ohio, 7 Dec., 1826. He was apprenticed at an early age to a printer, received a limited education, and in 1847 removed to Wisconsin, where he was employed in the office of the Milwaukee "Sentinel" for four years. He went to Kansas in 1856, was a member of the Kansas constitutional convention in 1859, and served in the legislature until 1861. He was also editor of the Kansas "State Record" and the Kansas "Tribune," which was the only Free-state paper in the territory at that

time, the others having been destroyed. In 1862 he enlisted in the National army as a private, and in 1865 became major. On his return to Kansas, after the war, he was appointed to succeed James H. Lane in the U. S. senate, and was elected to fill out the term, serving from 25 July, 1866, till 4 March, 1871. He voted against the impeachment of President Johnson, thus offending the Republican party, with which he had always acted, and was charged with having adopted this course from mercenary and corrupt motives. After his term ended he returned to Kansas, united with the Democratic party, and was defeated as their candidate for governor in 1880. In 1882 he removed to New Mexico, where he published a newspaper, and in May, 1885, was appointed by President Cleveland governor of that territory.

**ROSS, Frederick Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Cobham, Cumberland co., Va., 25 Dec., 1796; d. in Huntsville, Ala., 13 April, 1883. He was educated at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., entered the Presbyterian ministry, emancipated his slaves, and from 1825 till 1851 was pastor of a church in Kingsford, Tenn., where he had removed in 1818. In 1828 he labored as an evangelist in Kentucky and Ohio. At the division of the Presbyterian general assembly in 1837-'8 he adhered to the new school branch, and in 1855 he became pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in Huntsville, Ala., holding this charge until 1875 and continuing pastor emeritus until his death. With James Gallaher and David Nelson he edited a monthly publication entitled "The Calvinistic Magazine," founded in 1826, and he published a book entitled "Slavery as ordained of God" (Philadelphia, 1857).

**ROSS, George**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Newcastle, Del., in 1730; d. in Lancaster, Pa., in July, 1779. His father, George (1676-1754), left the Presbyterian ministry for that



*Geo. Ross*

of the Church of England and came from Scotland to Delaware about 1703. He very soon rose to prominence, becoming one of the pillars of the Episcopal church in the American colonies, and acting as chaplain to several of the proprietary governors of Pennsylvania. The son at the age of eighteen began the study of the law, and on his admission to the bar, in 1751, settled in Lancaster, Pa. He was a member of the Pennsylvania assembly in 1768-'70, and appointed by the convention that assembled, after the dissolution of the proprietary government, to prepare a declaration of rights. Mr. Ross was elected to the 1st general congress at Philadelphia in 1774, and continued to represent his state until June, 1777, when, through failing health, he resigned his seat. On this occasion, the citizens of Lancaster having voted him a piece of plate worth £150, he declined the gift on the ground that "it was the duty of every man, especially of every representative of the people, to contribute by every means within his power to the welfare of his country without expecting pecuniary rewards." On first entering congress he was appointed by the legislature to report to that body a

set of instructions by which his conduct and that of his colleagues were to be guided. He was among the foremost leaders in the provincial legislature in espousing measures for the defence of the community against British aggression, and in 1775 drew up a reply to a message of Gov. Penn that deprecated any defensive measures on the part of the colonies. He was also the author of the report urging vigorous action for putting the city of Philadelphia in a state of defence. On 14 April, 1779, he was appointed judge of the court of admiralty for Pennsylvania, which post he filled until his death three months later. Judge Ross possessed a benevolent disposition, which often led him to espouse the cause of the Indians and to save that people from the consequences of the frauds that were practised on them by the whites. As a lawyer he was early classed among the first of the profession, and as a judge he was learned and upright, and remarkable for the ease and rapidity with which he despatched business. He was the last man of the Pennsylvania delegation to sign the Declaration of Independence.—His half-brother, **John**, lawyer, b. in New Castle, Del., in 1714; d. in Philadelphia, 8 May, 1776, was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, 27 Aug., 1735, and so rapidly rose in his profession that in 1743 he was the chief rival of Andrew Hamilton before the courts. In 1744 he engaged in the manufacture of pig-iron in Berks county with John Leshner, and he continued his interest in the same until his death. In 1759, with others, he was consulted by the governor and council in relation to a law for recording warrants and surveys, and thus render the title to real estate more secure. In 1760 he took part in the organization of St. Paul's Episcopal church, and was its first warden. Alexander Graydon says: "Mr. John Ross, who loved ease and madeira much better than liberty and strife, declared for neutrality, saying that, 'let who would be king, he well knew that he should be subject';" and John Adams writes of him in his diary, 25 Sept., 1775, as "a lawyer of great eloquence and heretofore of extensive practice, a great Tory, but now they say beginning to be converted." He was a friend and correspondent of Benjamin Franklin, and an early member of the American philosophical society.

**ROSS, George William**, Canadian statesman, b. near Nairn, Middlesex co., Ont., 18 Sept., 1841. His family came from Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1832. He was educated at his native place and at the Toronto normal school, and taught from 1857 till 1871, when he was appointed inspector of public schools for the county of Lambton. He was active in the movement for the creation of county model schools, and did much to perfect them when they were established, preparing the syllabus of lectures, and serving for a time as inspector of model schools. He was a member of the central committee of examiners from 1876 till 1880. Mr. Ross was elected to the Dominion parliament in 1872, re-elected by acclamation in 1874, and chosen again in 1878 and 1882, but he was unseated in October, 1883, for bribery by agents during his canvass. He was appointed minister of education for Ontario, 23 Nov., 1883, elected to the legislative assembly of Ontario, 15 Dec., 1883, and re-elected in 1886. Mr. Ross has been for many years active in the temperance and prohibitory movements in Canada. He was an honorary commissioner at the Colonial and Indian exhibition in London, England, in 1885. He has edited the Strathroy "Age" and the Seaforth "Expositor," and was also one of the conductors of the "On-



tario Teacher." Mr. Ross studied law, and obtained the degree of LL. B. from Albert university in 1879, but never practised.

**ROSS, Henry Howard**, lawyer, b. in Essex, N. Y., 9 May, 1790; d. there, 14 Sept., 1862. He was graduated at Columbia in 1808, studied law, was admitted to the bar, practised in Essex for fifty years, and was elected to congress as a Whig, serving from 5 Dec., 1825, till 3 March, 1827. In 1847-'8 he was a county judge, and in 1848 was a presidential elector. He was adjutant on the staff of Gen. John E. Wool at the battle of Plattsburg, 11 Sept., 1814, and was afterward appointed major-general of the state militia. The University of Vermont gave him the degree of A. M. in 1813.

**ROSS, James**, senator, b. in York county, Pa., 12 July, 1762; d. in Alleghany City, Pa., 27 Nov., 1847. He entered the school of the Rev. Dr. John McMillan and accepted the post of teacher of Latin.



*James Ross*

In 1782 Mr. Ross became a student at law, was admitted to the bar in 1784, went to Washington, Pa., where he practised until in 1795 he removed to Pittsburg. In 1789 Mr. Ross was elected a member of the convention to frame a new constitution for the state. The ability that he displayed in this body gave him a reputation which, with his fame as an orator and lawyer, secured his election to the U. S. senate, in April, 1794, for the unexpired term, ending 8

March, 1797, of Albert Gallatin, who had been thrown out because he had not been for nine years a citizen, as required by the constitution. In 1797 he was again elected to succeed himself. To Senator Ross undoubtedly belongs the chief credit of the peaceful ending of the whiskey insurrection. On 17 July, 1794, Gen. Neville, the chief excise officer, was attacked, and his house and other property were destroyed. At a tumultuous meeting of the people at Washington, Pa., a rally of armed men was called, to be held on 1 Aug., at Braddock's Field. Mr. Ross, in a powerful speech, alone opposed the will of an excited populace. He was told that he had that day destroyed all chances of future political preferment, but, nothing daunted, he attended the Braddock's Field meeting and also that of the delegates from western Pennsylvania and Virginia, at Parkinson's Ferry. By his personal appeals and arguments a party was formed, which, if not very numerous, included many citizens of note, several of whom had been active on the other side. While he was at Parkinson's Ferry a messenger from the capital brought Senator Ross the information that he had been appointed by Washington the chief of a commission to compose the insurrection. Senator Ross more than prepared the way for his colleagues, and the insurrection was virtually at an end before they joined him. Mr. Ross had been for several years intimate with Gen. Washington, being consulted as counsel, and now, at the president's request, became his attorney in fact for the sole management of his large estates in western Pennsyl-

vania. While still in the senate, he was nominated, in 1799, as governor of the state. The nomination was esteemed to be equivalent to an election, but Mr. Ross refused to canvass the state in his own behalf and was defeated. At the next election Mr. Ross was again nominated and was again unsuccessful. The same disposition to defend the right, regardless of personal consequences, that had induced him, as a boy at Dr. McMillan's school, to volunteer against marauding Indians, that had separated him from friends and neighbors during the whiskey war, that in the senate had urged war against Spain to protect the mouths of the Mississippi for the use of the west, induced him to befriend the cause of a party of friendless negro slaves who had escaped from their masters and found refuge in Philadelphia. Impassioned oratory gained the case. The "Port Folio," published in Philadelphia in 1816, says that Mr. Ross received the thanks of the Abolition society; but the generous act diminished his popularity. In 1808, for the third time, he was nominated for governor, and was again unsuccessful. With this election the power of the Federalists in Pennsylvania was broken, and with it the political life of Mr. Ross came to an end. He declined to connect himself with other parties; only as a Federalist would he hold public office. Except a short sketch in the "Port Folio" for 1816, there is no published life of James Ross, and even that in great measure consists of extracts from his speeches.

**ROSS, James**, Canadian educator, b. in Pictou, Nova Scotia, in July, 1811. His father, who came from Forfarshire, Scotland, in 1795, was pastor of the Presbyterian church at Pictou for nearly forty years. The son was educated at the Pictou academy, and had charge of the grammar-school at Westmoreland, New Brunswick, for four years. After completing a course in theology he was licensed to preach in 1835, and became pastor of the congregation to which his father had ministered at Pictou. In 1843 Mr. Ross became editor of the "Presbyterian Banner." He afterward was professor of Hebrew and biblical criticism in Dalhousie college, and upon the opening of the theological seminary at West River was placed in charge of it. After Truro college was amalgamated with Dalhousie college Mr. Ross was appointed its president, and also acted as a professor.

**ROSS, John**, merchant, b. in Tain, County Ross, Scotland, 29 Jan., 1726; d. in Philadelphia in March, 1800. He early removed to Perth, Scotland, and entered into mercantile pursuits, but in 1763 came to Philadelphia, where he became a shipping-merchant. At the beginning of the difficulties with the mother country he espoused the cause of the colonies, and was a signer of the non-importation agreement of the citizens of Philadelphia in 1765. He presided at the meeting of the mechanics and tradesmen of the city that was held on 9 June, 1774, to consider a letter from the artificers of New York, and was a member of the committee to reply to the same. On 16 Sept., 1775, he was appointed muster-master of the Pennsylvania navy, which office he resigned, 23 Feb., 1776, on account of the importance of his commercial affairs. In May, 1776, he was employed by the committee of commerce of congress to purchase clothes, arms, and powder for the use of the army. This necessitated the establishment of agencies in Nantes and Paris, and repeated visits to France during the war. In this duty he advanced or pledged his credit for £20,000 more than he was supplied with by congress, much to his embarrassment and subsequent loss. He was on terms of familiar intercourse with Washington, Franklin, and Robert Morris, and



there are several entries in the diary of Gen. Washington, during the sittings of the convention to frame the United States constitution, of engagements to dine with Mr. Ross at his country place, the Grange, named after the home of Lafayette.

**ROSS, Sir John**, British explorer, b. in Balsarroch, Scotland, 24 June, 1777; d. in London, England, 30 Aug., 1856. He was the son of a clergyman, entered the royal navy in 1786, and was severely wounded four times under the batteries of Bilbao, Spain, receiving a pension of £150 per annum. In 1817 he was offered the command of two vessels for an arctic expedition to ascertain the existence of a northwest passage, and on 25 April, 1818, he sailed in the "Isabella," accompanied by Lieut. William E. Parry in the "Alexander." He returned to England in November of that year, and was made post-captain on 7 Dec., 1818. In May, 1829, he sailed in the steamer "Victory," equipped by Sir Felix Booth, sheriff of London, and was accompanied by a small tender of sixteen tons, the "Krusenstein." In September, 1830, he became ice-bound in the Gulf of Boothia, and he abandoned his ship on 29 May, 1832. In August, 1833, his party was rescued by the "Isabella," then engaged on a whaling expedition. He arrived in London in 1833, and was knighted, 24 Dec., 1834, and made companion of the bath. From 1839 till 1845 he was consul at Stockholm, and in 1850 he commanded the "Felix," a vessel of ninety tons, in search of Sir John Franklin, returning in 1851, in which year he became rear-admiral. His publications include "A Voyage of Discovery made under the Orders of the Admiralty for the Purpose of exploring Baffin's Bay, and inquiring into the probability of a N. W. Passage" (London, 1819); "Observations on 'Voyages of Discovery and Research within the Arctic Regions,' by Sir John Barrow" (1819; 2d ed., 1846); "Treatise on Navigation by Steam" (1828); "Narrative of a Second Voyage in Search of a Northwest Passage, etc., including the Reports of Capt. James Clarke Ross and the Discovery of the Northern Magnetic Pole" (1835); "Memoirs and Correspondence of Admiral Lord de Saurey" (2 vols., 1838); "Arctic Expedition, with a Summary of the Searching Expeditions for Sir John Franklin" (1850); and a "Narrative of the Circumstances and Causes which led to the Failure of the Searching Expeditions sent out by the Government and Others for the Rescue of Sir John Franklin" (1855).—His nephew, **Sir James Clarke**, explorer, b. in London, England, 15 April, 1800; d. in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, England, 8 April, 1862, entered the navy in 1812, and accompanied his uncle on his first arctic expedition in 1818. From 1819 till 1827 he was with Capt. Parry in his voyages in search of a northwest passage, and also in his expedition of 1827. He was appointed commander on 8 Nov., 1827, sailed with his uncle in 1829, was absent four years, and discovered what he believed to be the northern magnetic pole. On his return to England he was made post-captain, 28 Oct., 1834, crossed the Atlantic in 1836 to search for missing whaling vessels, and after his return engaged in a magnetic survey of Great Britain and Ireland. In April, 1839, he was appointed to command the "Erebus," and in September of that year, in company with the "Terror," sailed for the Antarctic seas to make magnetic and meteorological observations and investigations. After a successful voyage of four years, in which much valuable information regarding this region was gained, he returned to England in September, 1843. In January, 1848, he was appointed to the "Enterprise" and made an unsuccessful voyage to Baffin bay in

search of Sir John Franklin, going as far as Barrow strait. In 1841 he was presented with the founder's gold medal of the London geographical society, and he also received a gold medal from the Geographical society of Paris, was knighted in 1844, and received in that year the degree of D. C. L. from Oxford. He was the author of "A Voyage of Discovery and Research in the Southern and Antarctic Regions during the Years 1839-'43" (2 vols., London, 1847).

**ROSS, John**, or **Kooweskoowe**, Indian chief, b. in the Cherokee country, Ga., about 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., 1 Aug., 1866. He was a half-breed, and at an early age acquired a good English education. In 1817-'19 Georgia attempted to induce the Indians to remove west of Mississippi river, and for this purpose a liberal bribe was offered to Ross, who became chief of his tribe in 1828, by William McIntosh, a half-breed Creek; but this was refused and the Creek was publicly disgraced. The proceedings of the Georgia legislature with reference to the Cherokees in 1829 led to an appeal on the part of the Indians to the supreme court of the United States, Ross acting as their agent. This resulted in a decision in their favor; but Georgia refused to obey, and aggressions upon the Indians increased. In 1835 a treaty was concluded between an agent of the United States and the Cherokees, a portion of the latter agreeing to surrender their lands and remove west within two years, while nearly 1,200 remained to become citizens of the states in which they resided, and are known as the Eastern band. Against this treaty Ross and more than 15,000 of his tribe protested in an appeal that was written by Ross and addressed to the president of the United States, saying that the treaty had been obtained fraudulently. The government sent a force under Gen. Winfield Scott, to compel its fulfilment. The Cherokees yielded, and, with Ross at their head, removed to their new home, a moderate allowance being made to them for their losses. Ross continued to be chief of the Cherokees. He at first resisted all movements connected with the civil war, issuing a proclamation of neutrality on 17 May, 1861, but on 20 Aug., 1861, he called a council at Talequah and formed an alliance with the Confederate states. His wife opposed this union until the last moment, and when an attempt was made to raise a Confederate flag over the council-house her opposition was so spirited that the act was prevented. Political questions originating in the sale of lands in Georgia divided the Cherokees into two parties, between which bitter enmity existed. One of these factions has been always known as the "Ross party," and was headed by William R. Ross, the son of John, who was appointed U. S. agent to the confederated tribes of the Indian territory. Ross was the author of a "Letter to a Gentleman in Philadelphia" (1836). By the act of 3 March, 1833, the Eastern band of Cherokees was authorized to institute a suit in the court of claims against the United States to determine its rights to stocks and bonds held by the United States in trust for the Cherokees, arising out of the sale of lands west of the Mississippi, and also of the permanent annuity fund, to which suit the Cherokee nation west was made a party defendant. Judgment was rendered against the Eastern band, which was affirmed by the U. S. supreme court on 1 March, 1886, the decision defining the status of these Indians, whose condition became more unsettled.

**ROSS, John**, Canadian statesman, b. in the County Antrim, Ireland, 10 March, 1818; d. near Toronto, Canada, 31 Jan., 1871. He came to Can-

ada with his parents in infancy, and was educated at the district school, Brockville. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1839, and soon attained reputation as a practitioner and as a supporter of the Liberals. In 1848 Mr. Ross became a member of the legislative council. He declined an executive office in the government, but in 1851 accepted that of solicitor-general. In 1852 he went to England to superintend the completion of the contracts for the construction of the Grand Trunk railway, and he was afterward president of this road for ten years. On his return to Canada he was attorney-general till 1854, and then speaker of the legislative council till April, 1856; and in the beginning of 1858 he was appointed receiver-general in the administration of John A. Macdonald, retaining office until his colleagues were out of power in August of the same year. He resumed office a few days later as president of the executive council in Cartier's administration. At the time of the confederation he became a member of the Dominion senate. He was engaged in journalism at one time, and established a newspaper that advocated his favorite political reforms.

**ROSS, Sir John**, British soldier, b. at Stonehouse, Cumberland, England, 18 March, 1829. He entered the army in 1846 as 2d lieutenant in the rifle brigade. He was present at the battles of the Alma and Inkerman in 1854, as adjutant of the 2d battalion, and received a brevet majority, with three medals, for his services in the Crimea. He served during the Indian mutiny, took part in the action of Cawnpore and the capture of Lucknow, and afterward raised a camel corps, which he successfully commanded in the Central Indian campaign under Sir Hugh Rose. For these services he received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy and a medal, and was made a companion of the bath. He commanded the Bengal troops in the Perak expedition of 1875-'6, and in 1878 was chosen to lead the brigade of Indian troops that was sent to Malta during the Eastern crisis. On his return to India he commanded the Calcutta district brigade, until he was given charge of the reserve division of the Afghanistan field force, under Sir Frederick Roberts, with whom, in 1880, he marched from Cabul to Candahar, in command of the Indian brigades. For his services on this occasion he received the Afghan medal and star and was made a knight-commander of the bath, and received the thanks of parliament. In 1881 he was appointed to the command of the Poonah division of the Bombay army, which he relinquished in 1886, when he was promoted lieutenant-general. In the spring of 1888 Sir John was appointed general officer commanding the forces in Canada, and in May of the same year he was sworn in as administrator of the government of Canada, pending the arrival of the newly appointed governor-general, Lord Stanley, of Preston.

**ROSS, John Jones**, Canadian senator, b. in St. Anne de la Pêrade, 16 Aug., 1832. He was educated at Quebec college and became a physician. Dr. Ross represented Champlain in the Canada assembly from 1861 till the union, when he was returned for that constituency to the Dominion parliament and the legislative assembly. In 1867 he resigned his seat in the latter on his appointment to the legislative council of Quebec. He continued to represent Champlain in the Dominion parliament till 1874, when he retired. Dr. Ross was a member of the executive council of Quebec and speaker of the legislative council from 27 Feb., 1873, till August, 1874. He was reappointed on 27 Jan., 1876, and held office till March, 1878, when the ministry was dismissed by the lieutenant-

governor. He again became a member of the executive council and speaker of the legislative council, 31 Oct., 1879, and was commissioner of agriculture and public works from July, 1881, till March, 1882, when he retired from the cabinet. After the resignation of the Mousseau ministry he formed an administration on 23 Jan., 1884, becoming premier and commissioner of agriculture and public works. He and the members of his administration resigned in January, 1887, and in April of the same year he was appointed a member of the Canadian senate. Dr. Ross is vice-president of the Provincial college of physicians and surgeons and a member of the Agricultural council of Quebec, and was elected vice-president of the North Shore railway company in 1875.

**ROSS, Lawrence Sullivan**, soldier, b. in Bentonsport, Iowa, 27 Sept., 1838. He was graduated at Florence Wesleyan university, Florence, Ala., commanded Texas frontier troops under Gen. Samuel Houston, and became colonel of the 6th Texas regiment of cavalry in the Confederate army on 24 May, 1862. He was made brigadier-general 21 Dec., 1863, and led a brigade in Wheeler's cavalry corps of the Army of Tennessee. In 1866 Gen. Ross became governor of Texas.

**ROSS, Leonard Fulton**, soldier, b. in Fulton county, Ill., 18 July, 1823. He was educated in the common schools of Illinois and at Jacksonville college, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. In 1846 he joined the 4th Illinois volunteers for the Mexican war, became 1st lieutenant, and was commended for services at Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo, commanding the body-guard of Gen. James Shields while making a difficult reconnaissance. He also bore important despatches from Metamora to Gen. Zachary Taylor and to Gen. Robert Patterson in Victoria, Mexico. After the war he resumed his practice, and was probate judge for six years. He was chosen in May, 1861, colonel of the 17th Illinois regiment, which he had raised, and served with it in Missouri and Kentucky, bearing himself with great gallantry at Fredericktown, Mo., 21 Oct., 1861, where his horse was shot under him. In 1862 he was in command of Fort Girardeau, Mo. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 25 April, 1862, after commanding a brigade since the capture of Fort Donelson, Tenn., 16 Feb., 1862. After the evacuation of Corinth, 30 May, 1862, he was promoted to the command of a division and stationed at Bolivar, Tenn. In 1867 he was appointed by President Johnson collector of internal revenue for the 9th district of Illinois. He has been three times a delegate to National Republican conventions, and was twice a defeated candidate for congress. Since 1866 he has given his attention to farming and has been interested in various agricultural societies. He has imported fine stock into this country, and now (1888) has a large farm in Iowa.—His brother, Lewis W., was a representative in congress in 1863-'9.

**ROSS, Robert**, British soldier, b. in Ross Trevor, Devonshire, England, about 1770; d. in North Point, Md., 12 Sept., 1814. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, became an officer in the 20th foot, served in Holland, Egypt, and the peninsula, and was selected by the Duke of Wellington to command the corps that was sent to this country in 1814. He arrived in Chesapeake bay with 3,500 men from Wellington's army, and was re-enforced by 1,000 marines from Sir George Cockburn's blockading squadron. The entire force landed at Benedict, on the Patuxent, near Washington. Ross advanced with caution, and, joining

Cockburn, marched to Bladensburg, where he defeated the American army, consisting mostly of undisciplined militia, on 24 Aug., 1814, and burned and sacked Washington. He was killed while leading the advance toward Baltimore, Md.

**ROSSEL, Elisabeth Paul Edouard** (ros-sel), Chevalier de, French navigator, b. in Sens, 11 Sept., 1765; d. in Paris, 20 Nov., 1829. He entered the marine guards in 1780, served under De Grasse in the West Indies, fought at Yorktown in October, 1781, and afterward served under Vaudreuil till the conclusion of peace in 1783. He was attached under D'Entrecasteaux to the station of the Indian ocean in 1785, became lieutenant in 1789, and was flag-captain during the expedition in search of La Pérouse (*q. v.*) in 1791-'95, of which he assumed command in 1794 after the death of the two commanders. After publishing, at the expense of the government, the narrative of D'Entrecasteaux's expedition, he succeeded Fleurieu (*q. v.*) in 1811 as member of the longitude office, and in 1812 Bougainville (*q. v.*) in the institute. He was brevetted rear-admiral in 1822, and became, on 31 Dec., 1826, keeper of the logs and charts in the navy department, a post which he held up to the time of his death. He was one of the founders of the French geographical society in 1821, and its first president. His works include "Instructions nautiques pour les côtes de la Guyane" (Paris, 1808); "Voyage de D'Entrecasteaux à la recherche de La Pérouse" (2 vols., 1809); "Signaux de jour, de nuit et de brume" (2 vols., 1819-'21); and "Instructions pour la description nautique des côtes de la Martinique" (1823). He was also one of the chief editors of the "Collection des voyages et découvertes des Espagnols dans l'Amérique du Sud" (10 vols., 1840). His name has been given to a small island in the Pacific ocean south of America.

**ROSSER, Leonidas**, clergyman, b. in Petersburg, Va., 31 July, 1815. He was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1838, and then entered the New York conference of the Methodist church. In 1839 he was transferred to the Virginia conference, where he has since been stationed, and was presiding elder of the districts of Fredericksburg in 1852-'3, Norfolk in 1853-'6, Lynchburg in 1856-'8, Richmond in 1865-'9, and Randolph Macon in 1877-'81. Dr. Rosser was delegate to the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, every four years from 1850 till 1866, and during the civil war was general missionary to the Confederate army. In 1858 the degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Emory and Henry college, and during 1858-'9 he edited the Richmond "Christian Advocate." His publications include "Baptism, its Nature, Obligation, Mode, Subjects, and Benefits" (Richmond, 1843); "Experimental Religion, embracing Justification, Regeneration, Sanctification, and the Witness of the Spirit" (1854); "Class-Meetings" (1855); "Recognition in Heaven" (1856); "Reply to Howell's 'Evils of Infant Baptism'" (1856); and "Open Communion" (1858).

**ROSSER, Thomas Lafayette**, soldier, b. in Campbell county, Va., 15 Oct., 1836. He entered the U. S. military academy in 1856, but when Virginia seceded from the Union, although in the graduating class and about to receive a commission in the U. S. army, he resigned and entered the Confederate army as 1st lieutenant of artillery. His services soon gained him promotion, and he was made captain in October, 1861, and lieutenant-colonel of artillery in June, 1862. During the same month he was given command of a regiment of cavalry and attached to the Army of Northern Virginia. He attained the rank of brigadier-general on 10 Oct., 1863, and was given command of the Virginia cavalry in the Shenandoah valley. In this capacity he served under Gen. Jubal A. Early when the latter was ordered to command the Confederate forces in the valley of the Shenandoah, and was present at the battle of Cedar Creek. Gen. Rosser was conspicuous for his services in this campaign, and was constantly opposed by Gen. George A. Custer, who had been his classmate at the military academy. In November, 1864, he was made a major-general of cavalry. After the war he turned his attention to engineering, and had charge of the Dakota, Yellowstone, and Missouri divisions of the Northern Pacific railway from 1870 till 1879. He held the office of chief engineer of the Canadian Pacific railroad in 1881-'2, and is now (1888) president and general manager of the New South mining and improvement company, and consulting engineer of the Charleston, Cincinnati, and Chicago railroad company.

**ROSSITER, Thomas Prichard**, artist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 29 Sept., 1817; d. in Cold Spring, N. Y., 17 May, 1871. He was educated in New Haven, and subsequently began the study of art there with Nathaniel Jocelyn. About 1838 he began to practise his profession in his native city, but in 1840-'1 he studied in London and Paris. During the next five years he had a studio in Rome, sketching and painting during the summers in Italy, Germany, and Switzerland. On his return to the United States he established himself in New York, where he was chiefly engaged on his scriptural pictures, "Miriam dancing before the Hosts," "Return of the Dove to the Ark," "Jeremiah the Prophet," "Ascension," "The Ideals," and "The Jews in Captivity." In 1853 he went again to Europe, making an extended tour. In December of the same year he opened a studio in Paris, where he remained about three years. During this time he produced "Joan of Arc in Prison," "Venice," "Wise and Foolish Virgins," and many other works. At the Universal exhibition of 1855 he received a gold medal for his "Venice in the 15th Century" (1854), and at the salon of the same year he was awarded a medal of the third class. From 1856 till 1860 he was in New York, after which he removed to Cold Spring, where he resided until his death. He painted a large number of pictures, mostly historical or scriptural subjects, and also numerous portraits. Besides those already mentioned, they include "The Representative Merchants," "The Home of Washington," painted in conjunction with Mignot (1858); "The Discoverers" (1859); "Washington's First Cabinet"; and a series of pictures on the "Life of Christ." He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1840, and an academician in 1849.

**ROST, Pierre Adolph**, jurist, b. in France about 1797; d. in New Orleans, La., 6 Sept., 1868. He was educated at the Lycée Napoleon and the Ecole polytechnic in Paris. With his fellow-stu-



*T. P. Rossiter*

dents he served in the defence of Paris when Napoleon retired to Elba, and on the restoration of the empire he applied for a commission, which would have been granted but for the defeat at Waterloo. In 1816 he came to Louisiana and settled at Natchez, Miss., and soon afterward he studied law with Joseph E. Davis. After his admission to the bar he settled in Natchitoches, where the population was largely French, and soon attained a profitable practice. In 1826 he was elected to the state senate, and four years later he was nominated for congressman, but was defeated. He then removed to New Orleans, and continued there in the practice of his profession until 1838, when he went to Europe. On his return he was appointed judge of the supreme court, but soon resigned to engage in agricultural pursuits. In 1846, when the reorganization of the court was effected, he again accepted a seat on the bench. On account of his ample knowledge of both civil and commercial law, he took rank among the foremost judges that Louisiana has ever possessed. It is said of him that "for clearness of diction and logical perspicacity in the application of legal principles to the facts of the case in hand, his decisions will stand comparison with those rendered by the foremost jurists in the land." On the formation of the provisional Confederate government he was appointed its commissioner to Spain, and remained abroad until after the civil war. He then resumed his practice, and devoted his energies to the restoration of his property.

**ROSTAING, Just Antoine Henri Marie Germain**, Marquis de, French soldier, b. in the chateau of Vauchette, near Montbrison, France, 24 Nov., 1740; d. there in September, 1826. He was first attached to the household of the "grand dauphin," and afterward was first page to Louis XV. After serving in Germany as a cavalry officer, he joined the musketeers in 1769, and became colonel of the Auxerrois regiment. He was transferred to the command of the Gâtinois, and ordered to this country under the command of Rochambeau, where he remained from 1780 till 1783. For his bravery in the attack on St. Lucia, and at the siege of Yorktown, he received the cross of St. Louis, was made a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and promoted brigadier. After his return to France he was a delegate to the constituent assembly, and on 20 March, 1792, he was commissioned lieutenant-general. Shortly afterward he retired to his estates, where he spent his remaining days.

**ROTCH, Arthur** (roach), architect, b. in Boston, Mass., 13 May, 1850. He was graduated at Harvard in 1871, and then studied architecture for two years in the Massachusetts institute of technology, and for five years in the École des beaux arts in Paris. While he was in France he had charge of the restoration of the Chateau de Chenonceau. In 1880 he became senior member of the firm of Rotch and Tilden, in Boston, and since that time he has built various churches and the Memorial library building in Bridgewater, Mass., gymnasiums of Bowdoin college and Phillips Exeter academy, Associates' hall, high-school, and academy in Milton, Mass., the art schools and art museum of Wellesley college, and many private houses and business blocks throughout the United States. Mr. Rotch has exhibited water-colors in the Paris salon, the London academy, the New York academy of design, and elsewhere. He is chairman of the visiting committee of fine arts of Harvard university, and is one of the corporation of the Massachusetts institute of technology. In conjunction with his brother and sisters he founded, as a memorial to

his father, who married a daughter of Abbott Lawrence, the Rotch travelling scholarship, which annually sends a student of architecture to Europe for two years' study and travel.

**ROTCH, Charity Rodman**, philanthropist, b. in Newport, R. I., 31 Oct., 1766; d. in Kendol, Ohio, 8 Aug., 1824. She was the daughter of a sea-captain, and married Thomas Rotch, of Nantucket, in 1790. For some time she lived in that town, but in 1801 she settled in Hartford, and in 1811 failing health led her to take up her residence in Kendol, Ohio. Her husband died in 1823 and bequeathed to her his personal property to be disposed as she should decide. She determined to found a school for orphan and destitute children, and a few years after her death the fund that she left reached the sum of \$20,000. The interest of this money was subsequently applied to the purchase of a farm of 185 acres near Massillon, Ohio, on which was erected, at a cost of \$5,000, a building for educational and dwelling purposes. In this institution boys are thoroughly instructed in the art of husbandry and girls in culinary duties and the making of their own wearing-apparel. The course is four years in length.

**ROTH, John**, clergyman, b. in Sarmund, Prussia, 3 Feb., 1726; d. in York, Pa., 22 July, 1791. He was educated in the Roman Catholic church, but in 1748 united with the Moravians. In 1756 he was despatched to Pennsylvania, and three years later he entered the Moravian Indian mission, serving for fifteen years in Pennsylvania and Ohio. Returning to Pennsylvania in 1773, he was employed in rural congregations till his death. Roth made a special study of the Unami dialect of the Lenape language, and composed in it an extensive religious work, "Ein Versuch! der Geschichte unsers Herrn u. Heylandes Jesu Christi in die Delawarische übersetzt der Unami, von der Marter-Woche an bis zur Himmelfahrt unsers Herrn, im Jahr 1770 u. 1773 zu Tschechschequanung an der Susquehanna," which is still in manuscript.—His son, JOHN LEWIS (1773-1841), was the first white male child that was born in Ohio.

**ROTHERMEL, Peter Frederick**, artist, b. in Nescopack, Luzerne co., Pa., 18 July, 1817. He received a common-school education, and, after studying land-surveying for some time, took up the study of art at the age of twenty-two. He was instructed in drawing by John R. Smith, and subsequently became a pupil of Bass Otis in Philadelphia. During 1856-9 he was in Europe, residing for about two years in Rome, and visiting also the principal cities in England, France, Germany, Belgium, and Italy. Since his return he has lived in Philadelphia, where he was elected a member of the Pennsylvania academy, of which institution he had been director from 1847 to 1855. He possesses much facility of composition, and has produced a large number of works, including "De Soto discovering the Mississippi" (1844); "Embarkation of Columbus," in the Pennsylvania academy; "Christian Martyrs in the Coliseum"; a series of paintings illustrative of William H. Prescott's "History of the Conquest of Mexico" (about 1850); "The Virtuoso" (1855); "Vandyke and Rubens"; "King Lear" (1856); "Patrick Henry before the Virginia House of Burgesses"; "St. Agnes" (1858); "Paul at Ephesus"; "Paul before Agrippa"; "St. Paul preaching on Mars Hill to the Athenians"; "Trial of Sir Henry Vane"; "Battle of Gettysburg" (finished in 1871), in Memorial Hall, Fairmount park, Philadelphia; "The Landsknecht" (1876); and "Bacchantes" (1884). Very many of his paintings have been engraved.

**ROTHROCK, Joseph Trimble**, physician, b. in McVeytown, Pa., 9 April, 1839. He was graduated at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1864 and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1868. Dr. Rothrock began practice in Centre county, Pa., but in 1870 removed to Wilkesbarre, making a specialty of diseases of the eye and ear, and in 1876 established the North Mountain school of physical culture in Luzerne county, also during the same year he was appointed by the American philosophical society lecturer on forestry in execution of the Michaux legacy, and so has been able to contribute largely toward developing the growing forestry sentiment in Pennsylvania. In 1877 he was called to the chair of botany in the University of Pennsylvania, which he has since held. During the civil war he entered the army as a private in the 131st Pennsylvania regiment, and became a captain in the 20th Pennsylvania cavalry. In 1865-'6 he was associated with the exploring party of the Western Union extension telegraph in British Columbia, and in 1873-'5 he was botanist and surgeon to the Geographical and geological exploration and survey west of the 100th meridian under Lieut. George M. Wheeler. He is a member of the American philosophical society and of other scientific societies. Besides his account in vol. vi. of Lieut. Wheeler's reports, he is the author of various papers in medical journals, and of botanical memoirs.

**ROTOURS, Jean Julien Angot** (ro-toor), Baron des, French colonial governor, b. in the castle of Rotours, Orme, 2 June, 1773; d. in Paris, 28 March, 1844. He entered the navy, 11 June, 1791, took part in the expedition of 1793 to Santo Domingo, and assisted in the engagement at Cape François, 21 June, where, although bearing a flag of truce, he was taken prisoner by the negroes, but afterward released, and went on an American merchant-vessel to Philadelphia, where he was furnished the means of returning to France. He was promoted commander in 1808, and captain in 1814, and in 1816-'19 made a successful campaign in the West Indian waters, for which he was created baron, 25 May, 1819. Afterward he was despatched with a corvette to protect the French fisheries on the coast of Newfoundland, when a difficulty with England threatened to end in war, and was promoted rear-admiral in 1821. Rotours was appointed governor-general of Guadeloupe in 1826, arrived at Basse-Terre on 31 May, and found that the city had been nearly destroyed by the hurricane of 26 July, 1825. He immediately began to rebuild it on a more elaborate plan, and, after inquiring into the wants of the colony, proposed to the king a plan to unify the colonial administration, by which the island was allowed partial self-government through delegates that formed a council-general. Rotours also provided means to check the return of yellow-fever epidemics, established a hospital and a camp for the soldiers in Matouba, at the coolest station in the mountains, drained the deadly marshes that surrounded Pointe-a-Pitre, executed great works in that harbor, completed the canal Vatable, and also constructed in Grande Terre several other canals, which proved of great benefit to the colony. One of these has since received the name of Canal des Rotours. He founded the city of Bordeaux-Bourg, erected schools, churches, and bridges, and opened roads. Under his administration Guadeloupe attained a high state of prosperity, and when Rotours obtained his recall in May, 1830, regret was felt at his departure. His works include "*Mémoire sur le mode de procédure criminelle en vigueur à la Guadeloupe*" (Paris, 1826).

**ROTTERMUND, Baron de**, French geologist, b. in France in 1813; d. in Montreux, Switzerland, in 1858. He came to Canada, and was for some time in the service of the crown-lands department as an inspector of mines. He is principally remembered because of his attacks upon T. Sterry Hunt, the geologist, in 1850, and for his opposition to the theory of Sir William Logan that there are no coal-mines in Lower Canada. The baron held that coal existed both at Gaspé and Quebec, having discovered particles at the latter place. French geologists to whom these particles were submitted agreed with him, but finally the correctness of Sir William Logan's opinion was demonstrated. He wrote a report to the mayor of Quebec on combustible minerals to be found in that city.

**ROUARIE, Armand Taffin** (roo-ah-ree), Marquis de la, French soldier, b. in the castle of Rouarie, near Rennes, 14 April, 1756; d. in the castle of La Guyomarais, near Lamballe, Brittany, 30 Jan., 1793. He was admitted in 1775 to the body-guard of the king, but a duel about an actress caused his dismissal. Chagrin and anger led him to attempt suicide, but his life was saved and he came to the United States, 10 May, 1777, under the assumed name of Count Armand. Congress accepted his services and gave him the commission of colonel. He participated in the engagement at Red Bank, was with Lafayette in New Jersey, was active in Westchester county, N. Y., and in Connecticut, and served under Gen. Horatio Gates against Cornwallis. He opposed the forces of Simcoe, Emmerick, and Barremore; he captured the last-named near King's Bridge, 8 Nov., 1779, and defeated the others. In the following year his corps was incorporated with Pulaski's, and he rendered good service at Warren Tavern and in central New Jersey. Toward the beginning of 1781 he was called away to France on account of family matters, but he returned in time to participate in the victory of Yorktown, and brought with him a supply of clothing and ammunition. He took part in the campaign of 1782 in the south, and was very severe in his denunciation of Gen. Gates on account of the defeat at Camden. On 26 March, 1783, he was made brigadier-general by congress and became a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. After the conclusion of peace he returned to France, where he lived in private till 1788, when he was elected one of the twelve deputies sent by the province of Brittany to plead before the king for the preservation of its privileges. The king, being irritated by his inconsiderate zeal, committed him to the Bastille for a few weeks. On his release in 1789 he bitterly denounced the principles of the revolution, and planned to unite the provinces of Brittany, Anjou, and Poitou, and to raise an army to operate with the allies. His plans were approved by the brothers of Louis XVI. at Coblenz, 5 Dec., 1791, and he was appointed high royal commissioner in Brittany. On 5 March, 1792, the chiefs of the confederacy met at his castle, and everything was in readiness for action, when the plot was revealed to the legislative assembly, and troops were sent to secure Rouarie. He eluded them for several months, but he was taken sick and died after a short illness in the castle of Guyomarais. His papers, which he had buried in an iron box six feet below the surface of the soil, were discovered by accident, and their contents caused the arrest of the whole family of Guyomarais, of which twelve members were sent to the scaffold. A few weeks later the great uprising of Les Chouans was organized in Vendée on the plans that were left by La Rouarie. He was a man of great ability, urbane

and polished in manners, and an eloquent and persuasive speaker.

**ROULARD, Charles** (roo-lar), West Indian poet, b. in the island of St. Martin in 1751; d. in Paris in 1787. He went in his youth to Paris, where he studied philosophy. His first verses attracted the attention of Voltaire, who complimented the young poet. In 1781 he became librarian of the navy department at Paris, which post he held till his death. His works include "Chants du soir et du matin" (1774); "Les quatre saisons" (1777); and "Le cycle de la conquête," an original work in prose and verse which narrates the Spanish conquest of America (1783).

**ROUMFORD, Augustus Louis**, soldier, b. in Paris, France, 10 Dec., 1796; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 2 Aug., 1878. He came with his father to Philadelphia, Pa., about 1805, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1817, and, after a short service in the marine corps in Washington and Philadelphia, resigned on 18 Aug., 1818. He was then professor of mathematics at Mount Airy college, Germantown, till 1826, and from that time till 1834 superintendent of a military school in that town, where many young men were prepared for West Point. He was reappointed in the army by Gen. Jackson as military store-keeper of ordnance in 1834, and served at Frankford arsenal till 1841, when he resigned again. Meanwhile he had become an active Democratic politician, and was in the legislature in 1843-'4, and harbor-master of Philadelphia in 1845-'8. He had been made captain of Pennsylvania militia in 1820, and in 1843 had risen to the rank of brigadier-general, in which capacity he showed much vigor and prudence in suppressing the native American riots in 1844. He was connected with railroads from 1850 till 1860, and from 1863 till 1866 was mayor of Harrisburg, where he won reputation by his success in maintaining order during the crisis of the Confederate invasion. After this he engaged in literary pursuits till his death.

**ROUND, William Marshall Fitts**, author, b. in Pawtucket, R. I., 26 March, 1845. He received an academic education and entered Harvard medical school, but was not graduated, owing to ill health. In 1872 he was appointed U. S. commissioner to the World's fair that was held at Vienna in 1873, where he had charge of the New England department, and on his return he devoted himself to journalism and literature. He gave attention to the subject of prison reform, and in 1883 became corresponding secretary of the Prison association of New York. In 1885, with Franklin B. Sanborn, Francis Wayland, and others, he reorganized the National prison association of the United States, and was elected its secretary, and in 1886 he was sent as a delegate from the United States to the International penitentiary congress in Rome, Italy. Mr. Round laid out in 1887-'8 the general scheme for the Burnham industrial farm, an institution for unruly boys, based upon the principles that have dominated the similar institution at Mettray in France and the Rauhehaus near Hamburg in Germany. His books include "Achsah, a New England Life-Study" (Boston, 1876); "Child Marion Abroad" (1876); "Torn and Mended" (1877); "Hal: the Story of a Clodhopper" (1878); and "Rosecroft" (1880).

**ROUNDS, Sterling Parker**, printer, b. in Berkshire, Vt., 27 June, 1828; d. in Omaha, Neb., 17 Dec., 1887. At twelve years of age he removed with his parents to what is now Kenosha, Wis., and soon entered the printing-office of the "Southport American." He became in 1845 foreman in the

state printing-office at Madison, afterward was in printing-offices at Milwaukee, Racine, and Buffalo, and migrated to Chicago in 1851. Here he engaged in the printing business, and soon afterward opened a printers' warehouse, in which was kept in stock everything that was needed in the trade. In 1856 the business was extended by the addition of the printers' electrotype-foundry, and the first number of "Round's Printers' Cabinet," still in existence, was issued. Extending his business still further, he engaged in the manufacture of printing-presses, the first that were made in the northwest. Mr. Rounds was appointed public printer in 1881; but he removed to Omaha in 1885 and was identified with the "Republican" till his death.

**ROUQUETTE, François Dominique**, poet, b. in New Orleans, La., 2 Jan., 1810. He studied at the Orleans college in his native city, and then followed classical studies at the College de Nantes in France. In 1838 he returned to the United States and studied law with William Rawle in Philadelphia. The active practice of his profession being uncongenial, he returned to France and has since devoted himself to writing. Besides his contributions to "L'Abeille de la Nouvelle Orleans," the "Propagateur Catholique," and other journals, he has published "Les Meschacébénes" (Paris, 1839); "The Arkansas" (Fort Smith, Ark., 1850); and "Fleurs d'Amérique: Poésies nouvelles" (New Orleans, 1857). He has also written in French and English a historical work on the Choctaw nation. —His brother, **Adrien Emmanuel**, author, b. in New Orleans, La., 13 Feb., 1813; d. there, 15 July, 1887, was educated at the College de Nantes, and spent ten years thereafter in the capitals of Europe. He then returned to this country and studied law, but becoming interested in the Choctaw Indians, who were located in the parish of St. Tammany, he devoted his attention to their welfare. Determining to spend his life among them, he settled in their midst, learned their language, and, fixing it in print, taught the Indians to read and write. As the work progressed he became interested in their religious welfare, and in 1845 presented himself for orders in the Roman Catholic church. He continued among the Indians, who called him "Chatazimo," during the troublesome times of the civil war, when their territory was alternately overrun by the soldiers of both armies. Abbé Rouquette worked in their behalf until the year before his death, when failing health compelled him to return to New Orleans, where he spent his last days, tenderly cared for by the Sisters of Charity at the Hôtel Dieu. His scholarly attainments were universally recognized, and his poetry, written in the emotional and sentimental style of Chateaubriand, was commended by Sainte-Beuve and other French critics. His works include "Les Savanes, poésies Américaines" (Paris, 1841), in which "Souvenir de Kentucky" is the best known; "Wild Flowers: Sacred Poetry" (New Orleans, 1848); "La Thébaïde en Amérique, ou apologie de la vie solitaire et contemplative" (1852); "L'Antoniade, ou la solitude avec Dieu, poème érémitique" (1860); "Poèmes patriotiques" (1860); and "Catherine Teghekwitha" (1873). In 1855 he translated into French the select poems of Estelle Anna Lewis, and also edited "Selections from the Poets of all Countries." His last work was a satire on George W. Cable's "Grandissimes," entitled "Critical Dialogue between Aboo and Caboo on a New Book, or a Grandissime Ascension," edited by E. Junius.

**ROUS, John**, naval officer, b. probably in Massachusetts; d. in Portsmouth, England, 3 April, 1760. He had command of the expedition



from Massachusetts that in 1744 cut out a fleet of French vessels from the harbor of Fishotte, Newfoundland, and laid waste all the French posts on that coast. In 1745 he had "The Shirley" in the expedition against Cape Breton, and assisted in the capture of the French frigate "Vigilant" as she was approaching the coast. After the reduction of Louisbourg he was sent to England with despatches, and for his services was commissioned, on 24 Sept., 1745, royal post-captain. He commanded the fleet that conveyed the expedition against the French in the Bay of Fundy, and afterward destroyed their forts and houses on St. John's river. Two years later he had the frigate "Winchelsea" in the unsuccessful expedition against Louisbourg, but was successful in the capture of a French sloop of sixteen guns after a stout resistance. Subsequently he had command of the "Sutherland," with which he participated in 1758 in the siege of Louisbourg, and in 1759 in that of Quebec. Capt. Rous was a member of the colonial council in 1754.

**ROUSSEAU, Lovell Harrison**, soldier, b. in Lincoln county, Ky., 4 Aug., 1818; d. in New Orleans, La., 7 Jan., 1869. He received but little schooling, and in 1833 his father died, leaving a large family in reduced circumstances. On becoming of age he



*Lovell Harrison Rousseau*

went to Louisville, Ky., and began the study of law. Subsequently he removed to Bloomfield, Ind., where in February, 1841, he was admitted to the bar. In 1844-'5 he was elected to the Indiana legislature, of which he became an active member. He raised a company during the Mexican war, and was attached to the 2d Indiana regiment, with which he participated in the battle of Buena Vista. After losing nearly one third of his men in that contest, he fell back to the hacienda, doing good service when the wagon-trains were attacked by the Mexicans. In 1847, four days after his return from Mexico, he was elected to the Indiana senate, and served for two terms. He removed to Louisville, Ky., in 1849, and there followed his profession, being very successful in the management of difficult cases, especially in addressing the jury. At the beginning of the civil war he was earnest in his efforts to restrain Kentucky from joining the Confederacy, and, resigning his seat in the state senate, began the organization of troops for the National army, and was appointed colonel of the 5th Kentucky volunteers in September, 1861. On 1 Oct., 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers and attached to Gen. Don Carlos Buell's army. He took part in the battle of Shiloh, where he led a brigade of Gen. Alexander M. McCook's division, and participated in the battle of Perryville on 8 Oct., 1862, where for his bravery he was promoted major-general of volunteers. Subsequently he succeeded Gen. Ormsby M. Mitchel in the command of the 5th division of the Army of the Cumberland, serving with great credit in the battle of Stone River, the Tullahoma campaign, the movement at Chattanooga, and the battle of Chickamauga. From

November, 1863, till November, 1865, when he resigned, he had command of the districts of Nashville, Tenn., and middle Tennessee, and during this time made a raid into Alabama, destroying the Montgomery and Atlanta lines of railway. In 1864 he held the important post of Fort Rosecrans in the defence of Nashville against Gen. John B. Hood. He was elected to congress from Kentucky as a Republican, serving from 4 Dec., 1865, to 21 July, 1866, when he resigned after being censured by the house for publicly assaulting Josiah B. Grinnell, of Iowa, in the capitol; but he was re-elected, serving from 3 Dec., 1866, till 3 March, 1867. He served on the committee on military affairs, and was one of the representatives that were selected to attend the funeral of Gen. Winfield Scott in 1866. President Johnson appointed him brigadier-general in the regular army on 28 March, 1867, and he also received at the same time the brevet of major-general in the U. S. army for services during the civil war. He was then sent officially to receive Alaska from the Russian government and to assume control of the territory. Gen. Rousseau was summoned to Washington to testify in the impeachment trial of President Johnson, and was subsequently assigned to the command of the Department of the Gulf, with headquarters at New Orleans. He succeeded Gen. Philip H. Sheridan in this command and continued there until his death.

**ROUSSEL, Gabriel Edmond** (roo-sel), French explorer, b. in Dinan in 1717; d. in Sceaux in 1781. He accompanied La Condamine (*q. v.*) to South America, and afterward was sent to explore Brazil and the La Plata provinces, returning in 1779 with valuable collections, which were deposited in the Museum of natural history. At the instance of the Academy of sciences, Louis XVI. gave \$2,000 from his privy purse for the publication of Rousset's works, which include "Voyages d'explorations à travers le Brésil, les Guianes et les contrées arrosées par la rivière de la Plata" (2 vols., Paris, 1781); "Flora Americana, seu genera plantarum quas in Amazoniâ crescent" (3 vols., 1784); "Résumé de l'histoire et de la découverte du Brésil" (1785); and "Description générale de l'Amérique du Sud, sa flore et sa faune, ses produits, son état politique et social" (3 vols., 1787).

**ROUSSELOT DE SURGY, Jacques Philibert** (roo-seh-lo), French author, b. in Dijon, 26 June, 1737; d. in Paris, 11 March, 1791. He held for many years an office in the French treasury department, and was afterward royal censor of new publications. His "Mélanges intéressants et curieux" (10 vols., Paris, 1763-'5) treat of the natural, civil, and political history of Asia and America; the six last volumes are devoted to the latter country, and contain some interesting information that is scarcely to be found elsewhere, as the author in his official capacity had access to the French archives of state, many of which have been missing since the revolution of 1789. His other works include "Mémoires géographiques, physiques et historiques sur l'Amérique du Sud" (2 vols., 1767), and "Histoire naturelle et politique de la Pensylvanie, et de l'établissement des Quakers dans cette contrée," in part translated from the German of Kalms and Untellberger (3 vols., 1770).

**ROUTH, Sir Randolph J.**, Canadian statesman, b. in Poole, Dorset, England, in 1787; d. in London in 1858. His father, Richard Routh, was at one time chief justice of Newfoundland. The son was educated at Eton, and served in the British army thirty-seven years. He was present in the peninsula and at Waterloo, and in 1826 was



made a commissary-general. Having settled in Canada, he was a member of the executive council and received the honor of knighthood by patent.

**ROUX DE ROCHELLE, Jean Baptiste Gaspard** (roo), French historian, b. in Lous-le-Saulnier in 1762; d. in Paris in March, 1849. He was consul at New York in 1822-'4, and minister to the United States from 1830 till 1833. His works include "Les Turiages," a poem (Paris, 1816); "La Byzanciade," a poem (1822); "Lettres des États-Unis" (1835); "Histoire des États-Unis" (2 vols., 1836); and "Épopée de Fernan Cortes," a poetical history of the conquest of Mexico.

**ROWAN, John**, jurist, b. in Pennsylvania in 1773; d. in Louisville, Ky., 13 July, 1853. He moved with his parents to Kentucky in 1783, and was educated in Bardstown. In 1795 he was admitted to the bar, and in 1799 he became a member of the State constitutional convention. He was chosen secretary of state in 1804, and was elected to congress from Kentucky, serving from 9 Jan., 1807, till 3 March, 1809. During 1819-'21 he was judge of the court of appeals, and he attained a high reputation as a lawyer in criminal cases. Subsequently he was elected to the U. S. senate, serving from 5 Dec., 1825, till 3 March, 1831, during which time he made able speeches on the amendment of the judiciary system and on imprisonment for debt. Later he was appointed commissioner of claims against Mexico under the treaty of 11 April, 1839, and was sent in 1848 as minister to Naples, where he remained until 1850. Judge Rowan was president of the Kentucky historical society in 1838-'43, and published in 1830 his speeches in the senate on Henry S. Foote's resolutions and on imprisonment for debt.

**ROWAN, Stephen Clegg**, naval officer, b. near Dublin, Ireland, 25 Dec., 1808. He came to this country in early life, and was appointed midshipman in the navy from Ohio, 15 Feb., 1826, when he was a student at Oxford college. He became passed midshipman, 28 Feb., 1832, and during the Seminole war cruised in the sloop "Vandalia" on the west coast of Florida, conducting boat expeditions and participating in operations on shore from November, 1832, till October, 1836. He was commissioned as lieutenant, 8 March, 1837, served in the coast survey in 1838-'40, was executive officer of the sloop "Cyane" in the Pacific squadron in 1846-'8, and during the Mexican war took part in the capture of Monterey and San Diego, where he landed and hoisted the American flag, 29 July, 1846. On blockade duty in the Gulf of California the "Cyane" captured twenty Mexican vessels and caused the destruction of several gun-boats. Lient. Rowan commanded the naval brigade under Com. Robert F. Stockton at the victories of San Gabriel and La Mesa, 9 and 10 Jan., 1847, was slightly wounded in the shoulder, and highly commended for his valor and ability. He subsequently commanded an expedition ten miles into the interior of Mexico, where he routed a large force of Mexicans, who then ceased to attack the U. S. naval garrison. He was on ordnance duty in 1850-'3 and again in 1858-'61, commanded the store-ship "Relief" in 1853-'5, and was promoted to commander, 14 Sept., 1855. When the civil war opened he was in charge of the steam sloop "Pawnee," which he brought to Washington from Philadelphia in February, 1861. Rowan was a resident of Norfolk, Va., where he had married, but, notwithstanding this and his affection to the south, he announced his adhesion to the National government, and was continued in the command of the "Pawnee." At the capture of Alexandria he cov-

ered the city with his guns. On 25 May, 1861, he took the "Pawnee" to Acquia creek and participated in the first naval engagement of the war by the attack on the Confederate batteries there. He commanded this vessel in the bombardment and capture of the forts at Hatteras inlet by the squadron under Com. Stringham, and fully shared the honor of this success. Rowan then destroyed Fort Ocracoke, twenty miles south of Hatteras. In January, 1862, he led the vessels in Goldsborough's expedition to the sounds of North Carolina. The



*S. C. Rowan*

"Delaware" was his divisional flag-ship, and, in the attack on Roanoke island, 8 Feb., 1862, he directed the movements of the vessels. After the forts surrendered, the enemy's flotilla was pursued by Rowan with fourteen improvised gun-boats into Pasquotank river, where he completely destroyed the Confederate vessels and defences. Several expeditions were conducted by Rowan through the sounds of North Carolina. On 12 March, 1862, he and Gen. Burnside co-operated in the expedition to New Berne, N. C., where he compelled the forts to capitulate. He also captured Fort Macon at Beaufort, N. C., 25 April, 1862, and continued to follow up his successes by expeditions until the authority of the government was completely re-established in the waters of North Carolina. Rowan was commissioned captain, 16 July, 1862, and for his conspicuous gallantry he was also promoted to commodore on the same day. He next commanded the "New Ironsides" off Charleston, and in many months of constant conflict with the enemy increased his reputation. In the spring of 1864 his services in the "New Ironsides" were no longer required, and Rowan was relieved. He received a vote of thanks from congress, and on 25 July, 1866, was promoted to rear-admiral by selection, in recognition of his eminent services. He commanded the Norfolk navy-yard in 1866-'7, was commander-in-chief of the Asiatic squadron in 1868-'70, and while on this duty was promoted to vice-admiral. He was in command of the naval station at New York in 1872-'9, served as president of the board of examiners in 1879-'81, was governor of the Naval asylum at Philadelphia in 1881, and became superintendent of the Naval observatory in 1882. Admiral Rowan has been chairman of the light-house board since January, 1883, at Washington, D. C.

**ROWAN, Sir William**, British general, b. in County Antrim, Ireland, in 1789; d. in Bath, England, 26 Sept., 1879. He entered the army as an ensign in the 52d regiment in 1803, and served with it for twenty-five years in the peninsular war, at Waterloo, and in North America. He was civil and military secretary to Lord Seaton, lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, from 1832 till 1839. He was made a major-general, in 1846, and in 1849 was appointed commander of the British forces in Canada, which post he held till 1855. During part of this time he was administrator of

the government of Canada, while the Earl of Elgin was absent in England. He was knighted in 1856, and was a field-marshal, and colonel of the 52d foot at the time of his death.

**ROWLAND, Henry Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Windsor, Conn., 18 Sept., 1804; d. in Boston, 4 Sept., 1859. He was graduated at Yale in 1823, and at Andover theological seminary in 1827. During the three years following he was agent of the American Bible society in New York and Connecticut, and he was ordained in the Presbyterian church on 24 Nov., 1830. He was called to Fayetteville, N. C., in 1831, and three years later to the pastorate of the Pearl street church, New York city. In 1843 he accepted charge of the Honesdale, Pa., parish, and from 1855 till his death was pastor of the Park Presbyterian church in Newark, N. J. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Union college in 1853. He published many single sermons, and, besides contributions to the religious press, was the author of "On the Common Maxims of Infidelity" (New York, 1850); "The Path of Life" (1851); "Light in a Dark Alley" (1852); and "The Way of Peace" (1853). See "Memorial of the Life and Services of the Late Henry A. Rowland," by E. R. Fairchild (New York, 1860).—His son, **Henry Augustus**, physicist, b. in Honesdale, Pa., 27 Nov., 1848, was graduated at Rensselaer polytechnic institute in 1870 as a civil engineer, and engaged during 1871 in the surveying of a railroad in western New York. He then taught for a time in Wooster university, but in 1872 returned to the institute as instructor in physics, becoming assistant professor in 1874. Prof. Rowland spent a year abroad studying with Helmholtz in Berlin and in examining physical laboratories in Europe. In 1876 he was invited to accept the chair of physics, with charge of the laboratory, in the newly founded Johns Hopkins university, and he has since held that place. The honorary degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him by that university in 1890. He was a member of the electrical congress that met in Paris in 1881, and served on the jury of the electrical exhibition there in that year, and for his services was made a chevalier of the Legion of honor. Prof. Rowland is a permanent member of the International commission for establishing electrical units, is corresponding member of the British association for the advancement of science, one of the twelve foreign members of the Physical society of London, and is an associate of the American academy of arts and sciences, from which in 1884 he received the Rumford medal for his researches in light and heat, and in 1881 he was elected to the National academy of sciences. In 1883 he presided over the section on physics of the American association for the advancement of science at Minneapolis, and delivered a valuable address entitled "A Plea for Pure Science." His original work has been extensive, and includes numerous researches that have been made under his supervision at the Johns Hopkins. While he was in Berlin he showed experimentally that a moving charge of statical electricity has the same magnetic effect as a current. He has more recently gained reputation by his large diffraction gratings, which are ruled, by a method of his own, directly on concave mirrors. An image of the spectrum is thus produced without the aid of lenses. The photographs of the solar spectrum that he has succeeded in making with the aid of these gratings surpass anything else of the kind that has ever been done. They were exhibited to the National academy of sciences in 1883. He has also made an extremely accurate determination of the value of

the ohm, the absolute unit of electrical resistance. Among his papers are "On Magnetic Permeability" (1873); "On the Magnetic Permeability and Maximum Magnetization of Nickel and Cobalt" (1874); "Studies on Magnetic Distribution" (1875); "On a Magnetic Effect of Electric Connection" (1876); "Research on the Absolute Unit of Electrical Resistance" (1878); "On the Mechanical Equivalent of Heat" (1880); "On Concave Gratings for Optical Purposes" (1883); "On the Relative Wave-Lengths at the Lines of the Solar Spectrum" (1886); and the article on "Screws" in the "Encyclopædia Britannica"; also he has published "On the Mechanical Equivalent of Heat" (Baltimore, 1880), and "Photographs of the Normal Solar Spectrum" (seven plates, 1886).

**ROWLANDSON, Mary**, captive. She was a daughter of John White, and wife of the Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, the first minister of Lancaster, Mass., who died in 1678. On 10 Feb., 1676, during King Philip's war, the Indians surprised and burned Lancaster, and took her captive. For several days she had no food, and after her child was frozen to death and buried in the forest, she was sold by her Narragansett captor to a Sagamore named Quanopin, in whose wife she found a "most uncomfortable mistress," who treated her with insolence. The Indians with whom she lived remained near the site of Petersham, Worcester co., Mass., until they crossed Connecticut river on hearing that they were pursued. Mrs. Rowlandson then met King Philip, who treated her with much civility. Soon the Indians returned to Worcester county. Timothy Dwight says: "Mrs. Rowlandson went through almost every suffering but death. She was beaten, kicked, turned out of doors, refused food, insulted in the grossest manner, and at times almost starved. Nothing but experience can enable us to conceive what must be the hunger of a person by whom the discovery of six acorns and two chestnuts was regarded as a rich prize." At times, in order to make her miserable, they announced to her the death of her husband and children. Her captivity lasted nearly three months, and was ended through the agency of a resident of Concord, Mass. She was redeemed for about eighty dollars, which was contributed by several women of Boston. She published her experience in a book entitled the "Narrative of the Captivity and Removes of Mrs. Mary Rowlandson among the Indians" (Cambridge and London, 1682; 2d ed., Boston, 1720; new ed., 1723). The 5th edition was edited by Joseph Willard (Lancaster, Mass., 1828).

**ROWLEY** (rhymes with Cowley), **Thomas Algeo**, soldier, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 5 Oct., 1808. He was educated in private schools, held several public offices in Pittsburg, and entered the U. S. army as 2d lieutenant of Pennsylvania volunteers to serve in the war with Mexico. He was afterward promoted to captain, and served in Maryland and District of Columbia regiments. From 1857 till 1860 he was clerk of the courts of Alleghany county, and at the beginning of the civil war he enlisted as captain in the 13th Pennsylvania volunteers, and was promoted to be major and colonel. Re-enlisting as colonel of the 102d Pennsylvania volunteers, he served three years, was made brigadier-general for services at Fredericksburg, Va., on 29 Nov., 1862, and resigned his commission on 29 Dec., 1864. From 1866 till 1870 he was U. S. marshal for the western district of Pennsylvania, and he now (1888) practices law in Pittsburg, Pa.

**ROWLEY, William Reuben**, soldier, b. in Gouverneur, St. Lawrence co., N. Y., 8 Feb., 1824; d. in Chicago, Ill., 9 Feb., 1886. After teaching in

Brown county, Ohio, he settled in Galena, Ill., where he held various civil offices, and in November, 1861, entered the military service as 1st lieutenant in the 45th Illinois regiment. After the capture of Fort Donelson he was commissioned captain, 26 Feb., 1862, and appointed aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant. He distinguished himself at Shiloh by riding from the thickest of the fight at the Hornet's Nest toward Crump's Landing with orders to Gen. Lewis Wallace to bring his troops to the field, for which service he was promoted major, 1 Nov., 1862. He served on the staff until the siege of Vicksburg, when he was temporarily detached from headquarters, and acted as provost-marshal-general of the departments of the Tennessee and Cumberland, with headquarters at Columbus, Ky. When Gen. Grant was promoted lieutenant-general, Maj. Rowley was made lieutenant-colonel and military secretary on his staff, which office he held until 30 Aug., 1864, when he resigned, owing to impaired health. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865. He then returned to Galena, Ill., was elected county judge in 1877, which office he held at his death, and was also engaged in real-estate business. Before his death he was the only surviving member of Gen. Grant's military staff when he commanded the Army of the Tennessee, and he died on the day that closed the official term of mourning for Gen. Grant.

**ROWSE, Samuel Worcester**, b. in Bath, Me., 29 Jan., 1822. He has devoted himself to drawing in black and white, and his works in crayon, chiefly portraits and ideal heads of children, are well known to the public. Many of them have been reproduced by photography and other processes. Among his portraits are those of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Nathaniel Hawthorne.

**ROWSON, Susanna**, author, b. in Portsmouth, England, in 1762; d. in Boston, Mass., 2 March, 1824. She was the only daughter of Lieut. William Haswell, of the British navy, who, being engaged in the revenue service on the American station, settled in Nantasket, Mass. Miss Haswell's talents attracted the attention of James Otis, who was a frequent guest at her father's house, and who called her his "little scholar." During the early part of the Revolution, Lieut. Haswell's property was confiscated, and he and his family were removed on parole to Hingham in 1775, and in 1777 to Abington. He subsequently sailed in a cartel with his family to England, and, after serving as governess, Miss Haswell married in 1786 William Rowson, a musician. In that year she published a novel, "Victoria" (London), which was dedicated to the Duchess of Devonshire, who introduced her to the Prince of Wales, from whom she procured a pension for her father. Her husband became bankrupt, and in 1792-'3 she appeared on the stage with him in Edinburgh. In 1793 they came to this country, appearing for the first time in Annapolis, Md., and subsequently in Philadelphia and Baltimore. In 1796 she played in Boston at the Federal street theatre, appearing in several of her own plays, and closing with her comedy, "Americans in England," in May, 1797. She then opened a school for girls. She retired in 1822. Mrs. Rowson possessed many accomplishments, was active in charities, and was a successful teacher. She edited the Boston "Weekly Magazine," and contributed to other periodicals. She wrote numerous popular odes and songs. Her plays include "The Volunteers: a Farce," founded on the whiskey insurrection in western Pennsylvania (Philadelphia, 1793), and "The Slaves in Algiers." Her

most popular novel was "Charlotte Temple, or a Tale of Truth" (London, 1790). Montraville, the hero, was in reality the author's kinsman. Col. John Montresor, while serving in the British army, persuaded Charlotte Stanley, a descendant of the Earl of Derby, to embark with him in 1774 to New York, where he abandoned her. She died in the Old Tree House on Pell and Doyers streets at the age of nineteen years, and was buried in the grave-yard of Trinity church. In addition to the inscription, the slab bore the quarterings of the house of Derby, and in after-years the name of Charlotte Temple was substituted for that of Stanley. Among Mrs. Rowson's publications are "The Inquisitor, or Invisible Rambler" (3 vols., London, 1788; Philadelphia, 1794); "Trials of the Human Heart" (4 vols., Philadelphia, 1795); "Reuben and Rachel, or Tales of Old Times" (2 vols., 1798); and "Miscellaneous Poems" (Boston, 1804). Her sequel to "Charlotte Temple," entitled "Lucy Temple, or the Three Orphans," was published after her death (Boston, 1828). See a memoir by Elias Nason (Albany, 1870).—Her sister-in-law, **Charlotte Rowson**, b. near London about 1779; d. in 1855, came to this country in 1798 and appeared on the stage in light characters and sang popular songs with much effect. She married William P. Johnston, of Philadelphia, publisher of the first daily paper in that city. Their son, David Claypoole (q. v.), became an eminent artist.

**ROYAL, Joseph**, Canadian statesman, b. in Repentigny, Quebec, 7 May, 1837. He was educated at the Jesuit college, Montreal, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in 1864, and to that of Manitoba in 1871, was counsel in important cases, retired in 1880, and is now the agent for Le crédit foncier Franco-Canadien for Manitoba. He has written much for the French Canadian periodical press for many years, and edited and established various newspapers. He was elected to the legislative assembly of Manitoba in 1870, and was re-elected in 1875 and 1878. In 1879 he was chosen to the Dominion parliament, and he was re-elected in 1882 and 1887. He was elected speaker of the first legislative assembly of Manitoba in 1871, which post he held till March, 1872, when he was appointed a member of the executive council and provincial secretary, but resigned in July, 1874. He was minister of public works from 3 Dec., 1874, till he was appointed attorney-general in May, 1876, and held the latter office till the resignation of the government, when he became minister of public works in the new administration. He was appointed a member of the executive council of the Northwest territory in 1873, and was the first superintendent of education for Manitoba. He has been a delegate to Ottawa on the subject of obtaining better terms for Manitoba, and also regarding the enlargement of her boundaries. In October, 1875, he aided in securing a readjustment of the financial arrangements of Manitoba with the Dominion. Mr. Royal was a commissioner to consolidate the statutes of Manitoba in 1877, and since that year has been 1st vice-chancellor of the University of Manitoba. He received the confederation medal in 1885, and in June, 1888, was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Northwest territory. He is the author of "Le traité de réciprocité" (1864); "Vie politique de Sir Louis H. Lafontaine" (1864); "Considérations sur les nombreux changements constitutionnels de l'Amérique Britannique du Nord, l'annexion" (1866); "Notes par un Nicolétain" (1866); "La colonisation en 1866" (1867); "Le sacrifice et l'égoïsme" (1867); and "Le goût-théorie" (1867).

**ROYALL, Anne**, editor, b. in Virginia, 11 June, 1769; d. in Washington, D. C., 1 Oct., 1854. She was stolen by the Indians in early life, and remained with them for fifteen years. Afterward she married a Capt. Royall and settled in Alabama, where she learned to read and write. Subsequently she removed to Washington, D. C., where she secured an old Ramage printing-press and a font of battered type, and with the aid of journeymen printers published on Capitol hill a small weekly sheet called the "Washington Paul Pry," and afterward the "Huntress." John Quincy Adams described her as going about "like a virago-errant in enchanted armor, redeeming herself from the cramps of indigence by the notoriety of her eccentricities and the forced currency they gave to her publications." She was a prominent character during the succeeding administrations, and John W. Forney says: "She was the terror of politicians, and especially of congressmen. I can see her now tramping through the halls of the old capitol, umbrella in hand, seizing upon every passer-by and offering her book for sale. Any public man who refused to buy was certain of a severe philippic in her newspaper. . . . She was a woman of great industry and astonishing memory, but at last she seemed to tire of a vocation which grew more and more unprofitable with better times and milder manners." At last she became so unendurable that she was formally indicted by the grand jury as a common scold, and was tried in the circuit court before Judge William Cranch, and sentenced to be ducked, according to the English law in force in the District of Columbia; but she was released with a fine. Mrs. Royall was the author of "Sketches of History, Life, and Manners in the United States by a Traveller" (New Haven, 1826); "The Tennessean, a Novel founded on Facts" (1827); "The Black Book, or a Continuation of Travels in the United States" (Washington, 1828); "The Black Book, or Sketches of History, Life, and Manners in the United States" (3 vols., 1829); "A Southern Tour, or a Second Series of the Black Book" (2 vols., 1830-'1); and "Letters from Alabama" (1830).

**ROYALL, Isaac**, soldier, b. about 1720; d. in England in October, 1781. He was a wealthy resident of Medford, which he represented for many years in the general court. For twenty-two years he was a member of the executive council. He participated in the French war, and was appointed brigadier-general in 1761, being the first resident of New England to bear that title. During the Revolution he sympathized with Great Britain, and left this country on 16 April, 1775. He was proscribed, and his estate was confiscated in 1778, and it is said that "to carry on his farm after his departure was found to be some times difficult for the honest man's scythe refused to cut Tory grass, and his oxen would not plough Tory ground." Among numerous bequests, he left 2,000 acres of land in Worcester county, Mass., for the endowment of a law professorship in Harvard. This was established in 1815, and is known by his name. The town of Royalston, Worcester co., Mass., was named for him. One of his daughters married the younger Sir William Pepperell.

**ROYALL, William Bedford**, soldier, b. in Virginia, 15 April, 1825. He took part in the Mexican war in New Mexico as 1st lieutenant of Missouri mountain volunteers, and did good service at the capture of Puebla de Taos and in the skirmish with Comanche Indians on Coon creek, 18 June, 1848. He returned to civil life in October, 1848. In recognition of his gallantry he received a commission in the regular army, dating from 3 March, 1855, and

he participated in an expedition to the headwaters of Conchos river in the following year. In 1859 he won great credit by a brilliant defence of his camp against hostile Comanches. Escaping from Texas in the beginning of the civil war, he was commissioned as captain, 21 March, 1861, and was engaged at Falling Waters, the siege of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Hanover Court-House, where he earned the brevet of major, and Old Church, where he cut through the enemy to escape capture, receiving sabre wounds which disabled him for several years. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, was made a major on 7 Dec., 1863, and during the remaining period of the war was engaged in recruiting service. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted colonel. In 1868 he took the field against the hostile Indians in Kansas, commanding in a combat at Prairie Dog creek. For a part of the time he was the commander of the Republican river expedition of 1869, and was engaged in several affairs with the hostile Indians. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 2 Dec., 1875, and in 1876 took part in the Yellowstone expedition, and was engaged at Rosebud creek and in other actions. He was promoted colonel of cavalry on 1 Nov., 1882, and retired from active service on 19 Oct., 1887.

**ROYCE, Josiah**, author, b. in Grass Valley, Nevada co., Cal., 20 Nov., 1855. He was graduated at the University of California in 1875, studied at Leipsic and Göttingen in 1875-'6, and in 1876-'8 was a fellow of Johns Hopkins university, where he obtained the degree of Ph. D. in 1878. He was instructor in English literature and logic at the University of California in 1878-'82, and from 1882 till 1885 instructor in philosophy at Harvard, and since 1885 he has been assistant professor of philosophy there. He is the author of "A Primer of Logical Analysis, for the Use of Composition Students" (San Francisco, 1881); "The Religious Aspect of Philosophy: a Critique of the Basis of Conduct and Faith" (Boston, 1885); "California from the Conquest in 1846 to the Second Vigilance Committee: a Study of American Character," in the "American Commonwealth" series (1886); and "The Feud of Oakfield Creek: a Novel of California Life" (1887).

**ROYCE, Stephen**, governor of Vermont, b. in Tinmouth, Vt., 12 Aug., 1787; d. in East Berkshire, Vt., 11 Nov., 1868. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1807, studied law, and was a member of the legislature from Sheldon, Franklin county, in 1815-'16, and from St. Albans, Franklin county, in 1822-'4. From 1825 till 1827, and from 1829 till 1852, he was judge of the supreme court of Vermont, and he served as chief judge from 1846 till 1852. He was governor of Vermont in 1854-'6. The University of Vermont gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1837.—His nephew, **Homer Elihu**, jurist, b. in East Berkshire, Vt., 14 June, 1820, was educated in the common schools, was admitted to the bar in 1842, and practised in his native town. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1846-'7 and 1862, prosecuting attorney for Franklin county in 1848-'9, and state senator in 1849-'51, and was elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 7 Dec., 1857, till 3 March, 1861. From 1870 till 1882 he was associate judge of the supreme court of Vermont, and since 1882 he has been chief judge. He was a delegate to the National Republican convention of 1868.

**ROYE, Edward James**, president of Liberia, b. in Newark, Ohio, 3 Feb., 1815; d. near Monrovia, Liberia, 12 Feb., 1873. He was educated at the high-school in his native town and at Ohio university, Athens, Ohio. Emigrating to Liberia in

1846, he became a wealthy merchant, and was the first Liberian to export African commodities to Europe and the United States in his own vessel. He was elected to the Liberian house of representatives, serving as speaker in 1849, was chief justice from 1865 till 1868, and was elected fifth president of Liberia, entering office in 1870. During his service the people voted on a proposition to change the presidential term from two to four years; but it was defeated, and a new president, Joseph J. Roberts, was elected in 1871. Notwithstanding this, Mr. Roze attempted to remain at the head of the government, and he was condemned to imprisonment. He escaped, and, while endeavoring to swim to a steamer that was bound for Liverpool, he was drowned in the harbor of Monrovia.

**ROZE, Pierre Gustave**, French naval officer, b. in Nîmes in 1812; d. in Paris in 1882. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1826, was promoted post-captain in 1856 and attached to the stations of the West Indies and South America. In January, 1862, he was appointed commodore of the fleet to operate in Mexico, and transported to Vera Cruz the division of Gen. Lorencez (*q. v.*). In the following March he was appointed military commander of Vera Cruz and fortified the city, holding off the Mexicans after the retreat of Lorencez and before the arrival of succor from France. For those services he was promoted rear-admiral, 19 July, 1862, and he remained in command of the French navy in Mexico till the withdrawal of Gen. Bazaine, when he was sent to China. He was promoted vice-admiral, 26 May, 1869, and retired in 1877. He published "*Résumé des opérations navales pendant la guerre du Mexique*" (Paris, 1869).

**BUCKER, Daniel Henry**, soldier, b. in Belleville, N. J., 28 April, 1812. In his youth he removed to Grosse Isle, Mich. He entered the U. S. army as 2d lieutenant in the 1st dragoons on 13 Oct., 1837, became 1st lieutenant, 8 Oct., 1844, and captain, 7 Feb., 1847, and served in Michigan, and against the Indians in the west and southwest. He participated in the war with Mexico, and commanded a squadron at Buena Vista, where for gallantry he was brevetted major on 23 Feb., 1847. On 23 Aug., 1849, he was transferred to captain assistant quartermaster. He declined the post of major of the 6th cavalry on 14 May, 1861, became major quartermaster on 3 Aug., 1861, and colonel and aide-de-camp on 28 Sept., 1861. He was appointed brigadier-general, U. S. volunteers, on 23 May, 1863, and on 5 July, 1864, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general, U. S. army, for diligent and faithful service during the war. On 13 March, 1865, he received the brevets of major-general, U. S. army, and major-general, U. S. volunteers, for faithful and meritorious service during the war. He was appointed colonel and assistant quartermaster-general on 28 July, 1866, and was mustered out of the volunteer service on 1 Sept., 1866. Since that date he has served as quartermaster-general at various points, and on 13 Feb., 1882, was appointed quartermaster-general of the army. He was retired on 23 Feb., 1882, and now (1888) resides in Washington, D. C.

**BUDD, John Churchill**, clergyman, b. in Norwich, Conn., 24 May, 1779; d. in Utica, N. Y., 15 Nov., 1848. He was prepared to enter Yale, but adverse circumstances prevented. He made his way to New York city soon afterward, where he became acquainted with Dr. (afterward Bishop) Hobart, and was baptized and confirmed in the Episcopal church. He studied for the ministry, chiefly under Dr. Hobart's direction, and was ordained deacon, 28 April, 1805, by Bishop Benjamin

Moore, and priest, in April, 1806, by the same bishop. For a short time he was occupied in missionary duty on Long Island, N. Y., but in December, 1805, he took charge of St. John's parish, Elizabethtown, N. J., and in May, 1806, was instituted as rector. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1822. Severe and exhaustive labor in striving to build up the church in Elizabethtown resulted in a loss of health and strength, and Dr. Rudd was compelled to resign his charge in 1826. In July of the same year he removed to Auburn, N. Y., and took general oversight of the academy there. His health having improved, he accepted the rectorship of St. Peter's church in Auburn, and held that post for seven years, during which a stone church was erected on the spot where the previous edifice had been burned. Under Bishop Hobart's advice, Dr. Rudd, in 1827, began the publication of "*The Gospel Messenger*," a religious weekly, representing the doctrines and advocating the principles of the Protestant Episcopal church. He continued to be its editor during the rest of his life. Besides his contributions to church literature in the columns of the "*Messenger*," Dr. Rudd published a large number of sermons that he preached on special occasions between 1823 and 1837, together with addresses. Among these are a "*Tribute to Departed Excellence*," an address on the life and character of Bishop Hobart (1830), and a "*Sermon on the Reopening of St. Peter's Church, Auburn, with a Brief Sketch of the History of the Congregation from its Organization*" (1833). Dr. Rudd also edited "*The Churchman's Magazine*" several years previous to 1812, but the second war with England led to its discontinuance.

**RUDOLPH, Michael**, soldier, b. in Maryland about 1754; d. after 1794. With his brother John he joined Maj. Henry Lee at the head of Elk river in 1778, holding the rank of captain in his legion, and served with gallantry in many of the lesser battles and sieges in the south. After the war he settled in Savannah, and was subsequently a collector in Sunbury, Ga., where he cultivated a farm. Entering the army in 1790 as captain of the 1st infantry, he served under Gen. Josiah Harmar in the northwest. He became major of cavalry, 5 March, 1792, and adjutant and inspector of the army in February, 1793. After his resignation on 17 July, 1793, he traded with the West Indies, and subsequently embarked for France to enter its military service, after which nothing more was heard of him.

**RUDOLF, Cornelis van**, South American artist, b. in Demerara in 1769; d. in Haarlem, Holland, in 1813. He studied in Leyden, and afterward obtained an employment in the administration of Dutch Guiana, but resigned a few years later and devoted himself to painting the magnificent scenery of the virgin forest. Among his works are "*Sunset in a Virgin Forest*" (1796); "*Indian Laborers at the Harvest*" (1800); "*A Street of Demerara*" (1803); "*A Woman Fish-Vender*" (1804); and "*Moonlight in the Forest*" (1809).

**RUFF, Charles Frederick**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 Oct., 1818; d. there, 1 Oct., 1885. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838, assigned to the 1st dragoons, served in garrison and frontier duty in Kansas and Iowa, and resigned on 31 Dec., 1843. Until 1846 he practised law in Liberty, Mo., and on 18 June, 1846, he enlisted for the war with Mexico as lieutenant-colonel of Missouri volunteers, being made captain in a regiment of mounted rifles in the U. S. army on 7 July, 1846. He was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious conduct at the skirmish at San

Juan de los Llanos, 1 Aug., 1847, and participated in the battles of Contreras, Molino del Rey (where he was wounded), and Chapultepec, and in the capture of the city of Mexico, after which he served on frontier duty in Washington territory. In 1852-'3 he was superintendent of the cavalry recruiting service, and in 1853 commanded the cavalry-school for practice at Jefferson barracks, Mo. He was made major of mounted rifles on 30 Dec., 1856, served on the Navajo expedition in 1858-'9, the Comanche expedition in 1860, and was the bearer of despatches to the war department in 1860-'1. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 3d cavalry, 10 June, 1861, was mustering and disbursing officer at Philadelphia, Pa., from 15 April, 1861, till 29 April, 1863, acting inspector-general of the Department of the Susquehanna from 29 June till 30 Sept., 1863, and retired from active service, owing to impaired health, on 30 March, 1864, having mustered into service more than 50,000 volunteers. He was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general, U. S. army, on 13 March, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services in recruiting the armies of the United States. From 1868 till 1870 he served as professor of military science in the University of Pennsylvania.

**RUFFIN, Armand Gustave** (rew-fang), French explorer, b. in Landerneau in 1781; d. in New Orleans, La., in 1789. He entered the colonial administration in early life, and held offices in St. Lucia, Martinique, and Santo Domingo. In 1777 he was king's deputy-lieutenant at Cayenne, and in 1782 was in charge of the administration of Dutch Guiana, which had been retaken from the English. After the conclusion of peace he set out on a voyage of exploration through the basins of Amazon and Orinoco rivers, and during a sojourn of thirty-two months made a valuable collection of specimens in natural history. Toward the beginning of 1789 he was sent to explore the upper basin of Mississippi river, but he died in New Orleans of yellow fever a few days after his arrival in that place. His works include "Tableau statistique et économique des Guianes" (Paris, 1783); "Voyage à travers les déserts de l'Amazonie" (1787); "Quinze mois sur les bords de l'Orénoque" (1787); "Choix de plantes et d'insectes peu connus des Guianes et du Brésil" (1788); and "Observations sur les canneliers de la Guiane" (1788).

**RUFFIN, Edmund** (ruf-fin), agriculturist, b. in Prince George county, Va., 5 Jan., 1794; d. on his estate of Redmoor, in Amelia county, Va., 15 June, 1865. In 1810-'12 he attended William and Mary college. He served in the legislature, was secretary of the state board of agriculture, agricultural surveyor of South Carolina, for many years was president of the Virginia agricultural society, and was the discoverer of the value of marl as a fertilizer of poor soil, by the use of which millions of dollars were added to the value of the real estate of eastern Virginia. He was a state-rights man and a secessionist, and was a member of the Palmetto guard of South Carolina. At the beginning of the civil war he went to South Carolina, and, by order of Gen. Beauregard, his company was ordered to open fire on Fort Sumter, and as the oldest member he was selected by his comrades to fire the first gun, 14 April, 1861. He shot himself because he was unwilling to live under the U. S. government. Among other agricultural papers he edited the "Farmer's Register" from 1833 till 1842, and he also published "Essay on Calcareous Manures" (Richmond, 1831); "Essay on Agricultural Education" (1833); "Anticipations of the Future to serve as Lessons for the Present Time" (1860); and

edited "The Westover Manuscripts, containing the History of the Dividing-Line betwixt Virginia and North Carolina; a Journey to the Land of Eden, A. D. 1783; and a Progress to the Mines," by William Byrd, of Westover (Petersburg, 1841; 2d ed., 2 vols., Albany, 1866).

**RUFFIN, George Lewis**, lawyer, b. in Richmond, Va., 16 Dec., 1834; d. in Boston, Mass., 19 Nov., 1886. He was of African descent, but of free parentage, and was educated at the public schools in Boston. He became a barber, studied law, and after graduation at Harvard in 1869 practised with success in Boston, served in the legislature as a Republican, and was appointed by Gov. Benjamin F. Butler judge of the municipal court in the Charlestown district in 1883, being the only colored justice that held office in New England.

**RUFFIN, Thomas**, jurist, b. in King and Queen county, Va., 17 Nov., 1787; d. in Hillsboro', N. C., 15 Jan., 1870. After graduation at Princeton in 1805 he studied law, and removed to Hillsboro', N. C., in 1807. He served in the legislature in 1813-'16, becoming speaker in the latter year, was judge of the supreme court in 1816-'18, and elected again from 1825, and was chief justice of the state supreme court from 1829 till 1852, and again in 1856-'8, after which he served as presiding judge of the county court. He was opposed to nullification in 1832 and to secession in 1860, but voted for the ordinance of secession in the convention. He was a delegate to the Peace congress that met in Washington in 1861. The University of North Carolina gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1834.

**RUFFNER, Henry**, educator, b. in Page county, Va., 19 Jan., 1789; d. in Malden, Kanawha co., Va., 17 Dec., 1861. His father removed to the valley of the Great Kanawha, where he bought large tracts of land, and was one of the first to manufacture salt there. The son was graduated at Washington college, Va., in 1814, studied theology, was licensed by the presbytery of Lexington in 1819, and held various pastorates in the vicinity. He was professor at Washington college (now Washington and Lee university) from 1819 till 1837, and its president from 1837 till 1848, when he resigned and retired to his farm. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Princeton in 1838 and that of LL. D. by Washington in 1849. He was the author of a "Discourse upon the Duration of Future Punishment" (Richmond, 1823); "Inaugural Address" (Lexington, 1837); "Judith Bensaddi, a Romance" (1840); "The Fathers of the Desert, or an Account of the Origin and Practice of Monkery" (2 vols., New York, 1850); and several discourses, among which was an address against slavery, known as the "Ruffner Pamphlet" (1847).

**RUFZ DE LAVISON, Étienne** (roofs), West Indian physician, b. in St. Pierre, Martinique, 14 Jan., 1806. He studied medicine in Paris, was admitted among the pupils of the Hôtel Dieu hospital, and in 1835 obtained his diploma as doctor. In 1836 he was sent by the government to Marseilles to inquire into the means of checking an epidemic of Asiatic cholera. In 1838 he returned to Martinique to practise his profession, and became afterward chief surgeon of the hospital of St. Pierre, and superintendent of the lunatic asylum of the colony. He specially engaged in researches upon the poisons that were used by the negroes and the extinct tribes of Carib Indians, and presented some interesting memoirs to the French academy of medicine, which were printed in the annals of that society. After the revolution of 1848 he was president of the state council of the colony in 1848-'52. Returning to Paris in 1856, he was



manager of the Zoölogical garden of acclimation in 1860-'5, was elected delegate of Martinique to the colonial committee in 1867-'70, and in 1875 became an associate member of the French academy of medicine. His works include "Études historiques et statistiques sur la population de Saint Pierre de la Martinique" (St. Pierre, 1854); "Mémoire sur la maison des aliénés de Saint Pierre de la Martinique" (Paris, 1858); and "Enquête sur le Bothrops lanceolé, ou vipère fer de lance, le serpent de la Martinique" (1860).

**RUGENDAS, Johann Moritz**, German artist, b. in Augsburg, 29 March, 1802; d. in Weilheim, Würtemberg, 29 May, 1858. He devoted himself more particularly to illustrating with his pencil the life and scenery of Mexico and South America, where he travelled at various times between 1821 and 1847. The sketches that he made in Brazil were lithographed and published with German text (Paris, 1827-'35), and his portfolios of South American sketches and studies were purchased by the government at Munich. His oil-painting, "Columbus taking Possession of the New World" (1855), is in the New Pinakothek, Munich.

**RUGER, Thomas Howard**, soldier, b. in Lima, Livingston co., N. Y., 2 April, 1833. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1854, assigned to the engineer corps, and worked on the defences of New Orleans, La., but resigned, 1 April, 1855, and from 1856 till the civil war practised law in Janesville, Wis. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 3d Wisconsin regiment, 29 June, 1861, and its colonel on 20 Aug., and commanded it in Maryland and the Shenandoah valley till August, 1862, after which he was in the northern Virginia and Maryland campaigns. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, led a brigade in the Rappahannock campaigns, and commanded a division at Gettysburg. In the summer of 1863 he was in New York city, where he aided in suppressing the draft riots. He then guarded the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad in Tennessee till April, 1864, led a brigade in Sherman's advance into Georgia till November, 1864, and with a division of the 23d corps took part in the campaign against Gen. John B. Hood's army in Tennessee, receiving the brevet of major-general of volunteers, 30 Nov., 1864, for services at the battle of Franklin. He then organized a division at Nashville, led it from February to June, 1865, in North Carolina, and then had charge of the department of that state till June, 1866, when he was mustered out. He accepted a colonelcy in the regular army, 28 July, 1866, and on 2 March, 1867, was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, for services at Gettysburg. From January till July, 1868, he was provisional governor of Georgia, and from 1871 till 1876 he was superintendent of the U. S. military academy. From the last year till 1878 he was in charge of the Department of the South, and in 1876 he commanded the troops during the trouble in South Carolina incident to the claims of rival state governments. (See CHAMBERLAIN, D. H.) He then commanded posts in the south and west, and on 19 March, 1886, was promoted brigadier-general. After temporarily commanding the Department of the Missouri in April and May, 1886, he was placed in charge of that of Dakota, with headquarters at St. Paul, Minn., where he is at present (1888) on duty.

**RUGER, William Crawford**, jurist, b. in Bridgewater, Oneida co., N. Y., 30 Jan., 1824. He was educated at Bridgewater academy, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and practised

in Bridgewater and Syracuse. He was counsel for the defendants in the "canal-ring" prosecutions that were instituted by Gov. Samuel J. Tilden. He was a member of the Democratic national convention in 1872, and twice a candidate for congress. In 1876 he was president of the convention in Albany at which the State bar association was formed. In 1882 he was elected chief judge of the New York court of appeals.

**RUGGLES, Benjamin**, senator, b. in Windham county, Conn., in 1783; d. in St. Clairsville, Ohio, 2 Sept., 1857. He obtained the means for acquiring a classical education by teaching during the winters, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He removed to Marietta, Ohio, and subsequently to St. Clairsville, and in 1810 became president judge of the court of common pleas for the third circuit. In 1815 he was chosen U. S. senator, and he served until 1833, gaining by his habits of industry the name of the "wheel-horse of the senate." In 1836 he was chosen a presidential elector on the Whig ticket.

**RUGGLES, Daniel**, soldier, b. in Barre, Mass., 31 Jan., 1810. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1833, entered the 5th infantry, and served on frontier and recruiting duty till the Mexican war, in which, after his promotion as captain, 18 June, 1846, he won the brevet of major for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, and that of lieutenant-colonel for Chapultepec. He then served mostly in Texas till his resignation on 7 May, 1861, for two years before which he had been on sick leave of absence. He then joined the Confederate army, was commissioned brigadier-general in the same year, served in New Orleans, and led a division at Shiloh and at Baton Rouge. He became major-general in 1863, and commanded the Department of the Mississippi. He repelled raids on the northern and southern borders of the state in 1863-'4, and in 1865 was commissary-general of prisoners. After the war he took charge of his large estate near Palafox, Tex., and also resided at Fredericksburg, Va.

**RUGGLES, John**, senator, b. in Westborough, Mass., in 1790; d. in Thomaston, Me., 20 June, 1874. He was graduated at Brown in 1813, studied law, and began to practise in Skowhegan, Me., but removed to Thomaston in 1818. He served in the lower house of the legislature in 1823-'31, as its speaker in 1825-'9 and 1831, and resigned in the last-named year to become judge of the district court of the state, in place of Samuel E. Smith, who had been chosen governor. He was then chosen U. S. senator as a Democrat in place of Peleg Sprague, who had resigned, and served from 6 Feb., 1835, till 8 March, 1841. He afterward returned to the practice of law.

**RUGGLES, Samuel Bulkley**, lawyer, b. in New Milford, Conn., 11 April, 1800; d. on Fire island, N. Y., 28 Aug., 1881. He removed at an early age to Poughkeepsie, was graduated at Yale in 1814, studied law in the office of his father, Philo, who was surrogate and district attorney at Poughkeepsie, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. He was elected a member of the assembly of 1838, and, as chairman of the committee on ways and means, presented a "Report upon the Finances and Internal Improvements of the State of New York," which led the state to enter upon a new policy in its commercial development. This report proposed to borrow sums of money sufficient to enlarge the Erie canal within five years, and not, as had been at first decided, to rely upon part of the tolls to pay for the enlargement while waiting twenty years. The enlargement was not made at once,



but Mr. Ruggles's views, which were much assailed, were amply vindicated by the event. He was a commissioner to determine the route of the Erie railroad, and a director in 1833-'9, a director and promoter of the Bank of commerce in 1839, commissioner of the Croton aqueduct in 1842, dele-



*Samuel B. Ruggles*

gate from the United States to the International statistical congresses at Berlin in 1863 and the Hague in 1869, U. S. commissioner to the Paris exposition of 1867, and delegate to the International monetary conference that was held there. He laid out Gramercy park, in the city of New York, in 1831, gave it its name, and presented it to the surrounding property-owners. He also had a considerable influence upon shaping Union square, where he resided, and he selected the name of Lexington avenue. He was for a long term of years a trustee of the Astor library, and he held the same office in Columbia college from 1836 till the end of his life. He was also a member of the Chamber of commerce of the state of New York, and of the General convention of the Protestant Episcopal church. Mr. Ruggles's claim to distinction rests chiefly upon his canal policy, and the steadfast attention that he continued to give to the Erie canal, both as a private citizen during his life and as canal commissioner, in which office he served from 1840 till 1842, and again in the year 1858. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1859. Among his numerous printed papers are "Report upon Finances and Internal Improvements" (1838); "Vindication of Canal Policy" (1849); "Defence of Improvement of Navigable Waters by the General Government" (1852); "Law of Burial" (1858); "Report on State of Canals in 1858" (1859); reports on the Statistical congress at Berlin (1863), the Monetary conference at Paris (1867), and the Statistical congress at the Hague (1871); "Report to the Chairman of the Committee on Canals" (1875); and a "Consolidated Table of National Progress in Cheapening Food" (1880).—His cousin, **Charles Herman**, jurist, b. in Litchfield county, Conn., 10 Feb., 1789; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 16 June, 1865, received a good education, studied law, and began practice in Kingston, N. Y. He was a member of the New York legislature in 1820, and was elected immediately afterward to congress, serving in 1821-'3. He then served as a judge of the Dutchess county circuit court, was again in the legislature, and in 1853 became a judge of the court of appeals of the state of New York, but resigned on 30 Aug., 1855.—Charles Herman's nephew, **George David**, soldier, b. in Newburg, N. Y., 11 Sept., 1833, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1855, and assigned to the mounted riflemen. He served on frontier duty, including three Indian expeditions, till the civil war, and in 1858 was acting adjutant-general of the Department of the West, at St. Louis. In July, 1861, he was made assistant adjutant-general, with the staff rank of captain, and assigned to special duty in the war department in the organization of volunteer forces. He be-

came colonel on the staff on 28 June, 1862, was chief of staff of the Army of Virginia in Gen. John Pope's campaign, and continued to serve as an additional aide-de-camp throughout the war, sometimes with the Army of the Potomac, of which he was adjutant-general from February till June, 1865, and sometimes in Washington. He took part in the battles of Antietam and South Mountain, and the assault and capture of Petersburg. On 9 April, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for services during the operations that resulted in the fall of Richmond and surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia under Gen. Robert E. Lee, and he was also given brevet commissions in the regular army to date from 13 March, including that of brigadier-general. Since the war he has served as adjutant-general of various departments, and on 15 June, 1880, he attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

**RUGGLES, Timothy**, lawyer, b. in Rochester, Mass., 20 Oct., 1711; d. in Wilmot, Nova Scotia, 4 Aug., 1795. He was a son of Rev. Timothy Ruggles, of Rochester. He was graduated at Harvard in 1732, and began the practice of law in Rochester, but removed to Sandwich about 1737, and thence to Hardwick in 1753 or 1754. At Sandwich he opened a tavern, and personally attended the bar and stable, while continuing to practise his profession. He was one of the best lawyers in the province of Massachusetts, and before his removal to Hardwick the principal antagonist of James Otis, senior, in causes of importance, as at a later period he was the chief opponent of James Otis, junior, in contests in the general court. In 1757 he was commissioned a judge of the court of common pleas of Worcester county, and on 21 Jan., 1762, he became its chief justice. The latter office he held until the Revolution. He was also appointed, 23 Feb., 1762, a special justice of the superior court of the province. Mr. Ruggles was a representative in the general court from Rochester in 1736, from Sandwich for eight years between 1739 and 1752, and from Hardwick fifteen years between 1754 and 1770. He was speaker of the house in 1762 and 1763. In 1765 he was chosen one of the delegates from Massachusetts to the stamp-act congress of that year in New York, and was elected its president, but refused to sign the addresses and petitions that were sent by that body to Great Britain, and was censured for the refusal by the general court of Massachusetts and reprimanded in his place from the speaker's chair. Nine years later he accepted an appointment as mandamus councillor, and took the oath of office, 16 Aug., 1774. Ruggles rendered service in the French war that began in 1753 and ended in 1763. He had the rank of colonel in the expedition of Sir William Johnson against Crown Point in 1755, and in the battle of Lake George, where the French, under Baron Dieskau, met with a signal defeat, he was next in command to Johnson. In 1758-'60 he served as brigadier-general under Lord Amherst, and accompanied that general in his expedition against Canada. In recognition of his services a grant was made to him by the general court of Massachusetts in January, 1764, of a farm in Princeton. A few years later he was appointed a surveyor-general of the king's forests in the province, and in the northern part of Nova Scotia. Lucius R. Paige, who in his "History of Hardwick" (Boston, 1833) has given the best and latest account of Gen. Ruggles, writes that he was "one of the most prominent citizens of Massachusetts, and indeed of New England, in both military and civil affairs." In the years that immediately preceded the Revolu-

tion, Timothy Ruggles had been the leader of the king's party in the general court; and when the British troops left Boston in 1775 he went with them, but there is no evidence, however, that he took an active part in the war against his countrymen. It has been said of him that "he applauded the spirit which led to the Revolution, but regarded the violent efforts practised to effect the separation of the provinces from the mother country as impolitic and premature." Gen. Ruggles's property was confiscated by the government of Massachusetts, but Great Britain gave him land in Nova Scotia, and after the close of the Revolutionary war he settled there and spent the remainder of his life in agricultural pursuits. In his new home, as before in Hardwick, he rendered lasting service to his neighbors by the use of scientific methods in farming and by the introduction of choice breeds of cattle and horses. He was more than six feet in height, careful in his dress, and had an expressive countenance. He was commanding and dignified in appearance and fearless in demeanor. His wit was ready and brilliant, his mind was clear, comprehensive, and penetrating. He was a forcible and convincing public speaker. Though abstemious, he was at the same time profuse in hospitality. As a military officer he was noted for cool bravery and excellence of judgment, as well as for knowledge of the art of warfare. "There were few men in the province," wrote Joseph Willard, "more justly distinguished than Ruggles, and few who were more severely dealt with in the bitter controversies preceding the Revolution." "Had he been so fortunate," wrote Christopher C. Baldwin, "as to have embraced the popular sentiments of the time, there is no doubt he would have been ranked among the leading characters of the Revolution." See an article by Christopher C. Baldwin on Timothy Ruggles in the "Worcester Magazine" (1826), and addresses before the Members of the bar of Worcester county, Mass., by Joseph Willard (1829), Emory Washburn (1856), and Dwight Foster (1878); also Emory Washburn's "Sketches of the Judicial History of Massachusetts from 1630 to the Revolution in 1775" (Boston, 1840).

**RUGGLES, William**, educator, b. in Rochester, Mass., 5 Sept., 1797; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 Sept., 1877. He was graduated at Brown in 1820, in 1822 became a tutor in Columbian college, D. C., and in 1827 was advanced to the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy. He remained in this office until his death, completing the term of fifty-five years as teacher in one institution. Prof. Ruggles was a generous contributor to charitable objects, especially those of the Baptist denomination. To Karen theological school, in Burmah, he gave during his life \$15,000, and at his death he left it a legacy of \$25,000. He received from Brown the honorary degree of LL. D. in 1852.

**RULISON, Nelson Somerville**, P. E. bishop, b. in Carthage, Jefferson co., N. Y., 24 April, 1842. His early education and training were obtained at home and at the Wesleyan academy, Gouverneur, N. Y. He entered the Episcopal general theological seminary, New York city, was graduated in 1866, and ordained deacon in Grace church, Utica, N. Y., 27 May, 1866, by Bishop Coxe, and priest, in the Church of the Annunciation, New York city, 30 Nov., 1866, by Bishop Horatio Potter. The first year of his ministry he served as assistant minister in the Church of the Annunciation, New York city. In 1867 he became rector of Zion church, Morris, N. Y. Three years later he went to Jersey City, founded and built St. John's free church, and labored there for nearly seven years. He accepted a

call to St. Paul's church, Cleveland, Ohio, in 1876, and held that post for eight years. He received the degree of D. D. from Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1879, was clerical deputy from Ohio in the general conventions of 1880 and 1883, and president of the standing committee of the diocese of Ohio for six years. He was elected assistant bishop of central Pennsylvania in the summer of 1884, and was consecrated in St. Paul's church, Cleveland, 28 Oct., 1884. Bishop Rulison has published several sermons that he has preached on special occasions, and contributed freely to current religious literature in verse as well as prose. He wrote also a "History of St. Paul's Church, Cleveland, Ohio" (Cleveland, 1877).

**RUMFORD, Benjamin Thompson**, Count, scientist, b. in Woburn, Mass., 26 March, 1753; d. in Auteuil, near Paris, France, 21 Aug., 1814. He received a common-school education and excelled in mathematics and mechanics. In 1766

he was apprenticed to John Appleton, a merchant in Salem, and continued his studies by devoting his leisure to the study of algebra, trigonometry, and astronomy, so that at the age of fifteen he was able to calculate an eclipse. Later he began the study of medicine under Dr. John Hay in Woburn, and attended a few lectures at Cambridge, but spent most of his time in manufacturing surgical instruments. Subsequently he returned to Boston, and there engaged as a clerk in the dry-goods business. The depressed condition of affairs soon threw him out of employment, and, with his friend Loammi Baldwin, he attended the lectures in experimental philosophy that were delivered by Prof. John Winthrop at Harvard. The experiments were repeated by the two students with improvised apparatus on their return from the lectures. He also taught for a short time in Bradford, Mass., and later in Rumford (now Concord), N. H. In 1771 he married Sarah Walker Rolfe, a widow of ample means, about thirteen years his senior. Gov. John Wentworth, of New Hampshire, recognizing his ability, gave him a commission of major in one of the New Hampshire regiments; but this act met with opposition from those who resented the appointment of a younger man over their heads. This feeling of hostility increased as the active measures of the Revolution approached, and knowledge of the intention of tarring and feathering him on account of his supposed Tory inclinations caused his abrupt departure from Concord in November, 1774, leaving his wife and infant daughter. He made his way to Boston, where his military feelings led to his intimate relations with Gen. Thomas Gage. It is said that after the battle of Bunker Hill he was favorably introduced to George Washington, who had just assumed command of the American army, and who would have given him a commission in the artillery but for the opposition of the New Hampshire officers. In March, 1775, he returned to Woburn, where he was arrested, and, after a public trial, was not fully acquitted, although not



*Benj Thompson*

condemned. Unwilling to remain in obscurity at home under a cloud of suspicion, he determined to seek a field of activity elsewhere. Turning his property into money as far as possible he left his family in October, 1775, and they did not hear from him again until after the close of the war. It appears that he was received on board of the British frigate "Scarborough" in Newport, and thence taken to Boston, where, on the evacuation of the city, he was given despatches from Gen. William Howe to Lord George Germaine, secretary of state for the colonies. His behavior so impressed the minister that he was appointed in the colonial office. He directed immediate attention to military affairs, improved the accoutrements of the horse-guards, continued his experiments on gunpowder, and improved the construction of fire-arms. These services received the approbation of his superiors, and in 1780 he was appointed an under-secretary of state. Meanwhile he investigated various scientific subjects, including the cohesion of bodies, a paper on which he submitted to the Royal society, where, in 1779, he was elected a fellow. In 1781, after the retirement of Lord George Germaine, he returned to this country and raised in New York the "King's American dragoons," of which he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel on 24 Feb., 1782, and was stationed chiefly on Long Island, where he built a fort in Huntington. Some authorities say that he served in the south, and at one time defeated Gen. Francis Marion's men, destroying their stores. Before the close of the war he returned to England, and on the establishment of peace he obtained leave of absence to visit the continent with the intention of offering his services to the Austrian government, which was then at war with Turkey. At Strasburg he met Prince Maximilian of Deux-Ponts, who furnished him with an introduction to his cousin, the elector of Bavaria. Col. Thompson was received at Munich with consideration, and invited to enter the Bavarian service, but he refused to accept any offer until he had visited Vienna. Finding that the war was near its close, he agreed to enter the service of the elector, provided that he could obtain the consent of the English authorities. In order to secure the requisite permission he returned to England, where his resignation of the command of the regiment was accepted, and he was permitted to retain the half-pay of his rank until his death. The honor of knighthood was also conferred on him. Near the end of 1784 he returned to Munich, where the reigning prince, Charles Theodore, gave him a confidential appointment with the rank of aide-de-camp and chamberlain. He reorganized the entire military establishment of Bavaria, introducing a simpler code of tactics and a new system of discipline, also providing industrial schools for the soldiers' children, and improving the construction and mode of manufacture of arms and ordnance. Col. Thompson devoted himself to various other reforms, such as the improvement of the dwellings of the working class, providing for them a better education and organizing homes of industry. But his greatest reform was the suppression of the system of beggary that was then prevalent in Bavaria. Beggars and vagabonds, the larger part of whom were also thieves, swarmed over the country, especially in the larger towns. He removed them from the cities, provided them with work, and made them self-supporting. For his services he was made a member of the council of state, and successively major-general, lieutenant-general, commander-in-chief of the general staff, minister of

war, and superintendent of the police of the electorate, and he was also for a short time chief of the regency that exercised sovereignty during the absence of the elector. He received decorations from Poland, and was elected a member of the Academies of Munich and Mannheim. In 1790 the elector, becoming vicar-general of the empire during the interval between the death of Joseph II. and the coronation of Leopold II., availed himself of the prerogatives of that office to make him a count of the Holy Roman empire, on which occasion he chose as his title the name of Rumford, the town in New Hampshire where he had married. While engaged with his various reforms in connection with the army he was led to study domestic economy. He investigated the properties and management of heat, and the amount of it that was produced by the combustion of different kinds of fuel, by means of a calorimeter of his own invention. By reconstructing the fire-place he so improved the methods of warming apartments and cooking food that a saving in fuel of about one half was effected. His studies of cookery still rank high. He improved the construction of stoves, cooking-ranges, coal-grates, and chimneys, and showed that the non-conducting power of cloth is due to the air that is inclosed in its fibers. Among the other benefits introduced by him into Bavaria were improved breeds of horses and cattle, which he raised on a farm that he reclaimed from waste ground in the vicinity of Munich, and changed it into a park, where, after his leaving Bavaria, a monument was erected in his honor. His health failed under the pressure of these undertakings, and he obtained leave of absence in 1795. After visiting Italy he spent some time in England, and while in that country he was invited by the secretary of state for Ireland to visit its charitable institutions with a view of remedying their evils and introducing reforms. The war between France and Austria caused his return to Bavaria, where he maintained its neutrality, although the country was overrun with the soldiers of both nations. His health again failing, he was obliged to leave Munich, and he was sent to England as minister of Bavaria, but, being an English subject, he could not be received in that capacity at the English court. But he remained in England as the private agent of Bavaria, and in 1799 was chiefly instrumental in founding the Royal institution, in which he caused Sir Humphry Davy to be called to the chair of chemistry. About this time he was invited to return to the United States, but, although disposed to do so, he finally removed to Paris in 1802, and there married, in 1804, the widow of the great French chemist Lavoisier, his first wife having died on 19 Jan., 1792, after being separated from him sixteen years. The remainder of his life was spent at the villa of his wife's former husband in Auteuil, busily engaged in scientific researches. His greatest achievements in this direction were on the nature and effects of heat, with which his name will ever be associated. The work that has been done to demonstrate experimentally the doctrine of the "correlation of forces" was begun by him in a series of experiments that was suggested by the heat evolved in boring cannon. Count Rumford gave \$5,000 to the American academy of arts and sciences, and a similar amount to the Royal society of London to found prizes bearing his name for the most important discoveries in light and heat, and the first award of the latter was made to himself. The greater part of his private collection of philosophical apparatus and specimens, and models of his own invention, were bequeathed to the Royal institution, and he also left

to Harvard the funds with which was founded the Rumford professorship of the physical and mathematical sciences as applied to the useful arts, which was established in October, 1816. He published the results of his investigations in pamphlets, and essays in French, English, or German, many of which were issued as "Essays, Political, Economical, and Philosophical" (3 vols., London, 1797; vol. iv., 1802). See "Life of Count Rumford," by James Renwick, in Sparks's "American Biography" (Boston, 1845), and "Rumford's Complete Works," with a "Memoir of Sir Benjamin Thompson," by George E. Ellis, published by the American academy of arts and sciences (5 vols., Boston, 1876).—His daughter, Sarah, Countess of Rumford, b. in Concord, N. H., 18 Oct., 1774; d. there, 2 Dec., 1852, is said to have been the first American to inherit and bear the title of countess. She remained in this country after her father went to England, but in January, 1796, she rejoined him in London at his request. In 1797 she was received by the Bavarian elector as countess, and was permitted to receive one half her father's pension, with the privilege of residing wherever she chose. Subsequent to the death of the count in 1814, she divided her time between London and her house in Brompton, making protracted visits to Paris of two and three years' duration, and to her residence in Concord. With her father she established the Rolfe and Rumford asylums in Concord, N. H., for the poor and needy, particularly motherless girls. She bequeathed \$15,000 to the New Hampshire asylum for the insane, and \$2,000 each to the Concord female charitable society, the Boston children's friend society, and the Fatherless and widow's society of Boston.

**RUMINAGUI** (roo-meen-yah-ghe'), Peruvian soldier, b. in Quito in the latter half of the 15th century; d. in 1534. He was a son of one of the principal generals of a native prince, and entered the military service of the conqueror, Huaina Capac, and of his son, Atahualpa (*q. v.*). At the time of the invasion of Pizarro in 1532, Ruminagui was marching with 5,000 men to re-enforce the army that was sent against Cuzco, and advised Atahualpa not to receive the Spaniards in Cajamarca, but, seeing that his advice was unheeded, he retired with his army to Quito, thus escaping the defeat of the Peruvians, 16 Nov., 1532. In Quito, under pretence of electing a regency, he summoned to the royal palace the children, brothers, and principal officers of the emperor, and had them all murdered during a banquet that was given in their honor. Then, proclaiming himself independent, he began a reign of terror in Quito. When, in 1533, Sebastian de Benalcazar, at the request of the Cañari Indians, marched against Ruminagui, the latter made a heroic resistance for a long time in the mountain-passes that lead to the capital. In Tiocojas a battle was fought, which resulted in favor of the Indians, but in the night an eruption of the volcano Cotopaxi began, which it had been predicted by the priests would be fatal to the empire of Quito, and the Indian army dispersed. Ruminagui, unable to defend the capital, set fire to the palace and the city, and during the confusion escaped to the mountains with the emperor's treasures, but was hotly pursued by the Spaniards, and, as the Indians despised and hated him, they revealed his retreat, and he was killed toward the beginning of 1534.

**RUMPLE, Jethro**, clergyman, b. in Cabarrus county, N. C., 10 March, 1827. He worked on a farm, and studied at intervals till he was eighteen years old, when he began to prepare for college,

teaching to defray his expenses. He was graduated at Davidson college in 1850, studied in the theological seminary at Columbia, S. C., and was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1857. After holding pastorates in Mecklenburg county, he was called in 1860 to Salisbury, N. C., where he has since remained. The University of North Carolina gave him the degree of D. D. in 1882. Dr. Rumble has taken an active part in the councils of his church, and published "History of Rowan County, N. C." (Salisbury, N. C., 1881), and "History of the First Fifty Years of Davidson College" (Raleigh, 1888). His "History of Presbyterianism in North Carolina" is now (1888) appearing as a serial.

**RUMSEY, Benjamin**, Continental congressman, b. about 1730. His grandfather, Charles, emigrated from Wales to this country about 1665, and after living in Charleston, S. C., New York, and Philadelphia, settled in Cecil county, Md. He was the great-grandfather of James Rumsey, noticed below. Benjamin was elected by the Maryland convention, 29 Dec., 1775, one of a committee of five to prepare a draft of instructions for the deputies of the province in congress. On 1 Jan., 1776, he was chosen one of a similar committee to report resolutions for raising, clothing, and victualling the provincial forces. On 25 May he became one of the council of safety, and on 10 Nov. he was chosen by the convention to the Continental congress.

**RUMSEY, James**, inventor, b. in Bohemia Manor, Cecil co., Md., about 1743; d. in London, England, 23 Dec., 1792. He was a machinist by trade, and early turned his attention to inventing, making various improvements in the mechanism of mills. In 1784 he exhibited to George Washington the model of a boat for stemming the current of rivers by the force of the stream acting on settling poles, which he patented in several states; and he obtained in March, 1785, the exclusive right for ten years "to navigate and build boats calculated to work with greater ease and rapidity against rapid rivers" from the assembly of Philadelphia. Subsequently he succeeded in launching a boat on the Potomac, which he propelled by a steam-engine and machinery of his own construction that secured motion by the force of a stream of water thrown out by a pump at the stern. In December, 1787, a successful trial trip was witnessed by a large concourse of people, and he was granted the rights of navigating the streams of New York, Maryland, and Virginia. The Rumsey society, of which Benjamin Franklin was a member, was founded in Philadelphia in 1788 for the purpose of furthering his schemes. He then went to England, where a similar society was organized, and he obtained patents for his inventions in Great Britain, France, and Holland. A boat and machinery were built for him, and a successful trip was made on the Thames in December, 1792, but he died while preparing for another experiment. The legislature of Kentucky presented in 1839 a gold medal to his son "commemorative of his father's services and high agency in giving to the world the benefits of the steamboat." He published a "Short Treatise on the Application of Steam" (Philadelphia, 1788), by which he became involved in a controversy with John Fitch (*q. v.*).

**RUMSEY, Julian Sidney**, merchant, b. in Batavia, N. Y., 3 April, 1823; d. in Chicago, Ill., 20 April, 1886. He removed to Chicago in 1837, and entered the service of a firm in which he and his brother subsequently became partners. This firm, then known as Newberry and Dole, sent out in September, 1839, the first shipment of grain from

Chicago. In 1852 Mr. Dole retired and the firm, which was for a time known as Rumsey Brothers, devoted itself exclusively to the grain commission business. Mr. Rumsey was identified with the history of Chicago for more than half a century. During that period he was mayor, county treasurer, and president of the board of trade. Of the latter institution he was a charter member, and through his efforts the present system of grain inspection and grading was adopted. This achievement gave him the title of the "Father of Grain Inspection." Mr. Rumsey always took an interest in national and state politics. In 1861, during the period that preceded the civil war, he did much, as mayor, to arouse the enthusiasm of his fellow-citizens in favor of the preservation of the Union, and at the mass-meeting in Metropolitan hall a few days after the firing on Fort Sumter, he delivered a stirring address. He was a member of the first war finance committee, and of the Republican state committee the same year. During the panic of 1873 he was president of the Corn exchange national bank.

**RUNDT, Charles Godfrey**, missionary, b. in Königsberg, Germany, 30 May, 1713; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 17 Aug., 1764. He entered the army of Holstein as a musician, but in 1747 united with the Moravians in Saxony. In 1751 he was sent to Pennsylvania, and became an itinerant missionary among the Indians and white settlers. While residing at Onondaga in 1752 with David Zeisberger he was adopted into the tribe, receiving the name of *Thaneraquechta*.

**RUNKLE, John Daniel**, mathematician, b. in Root, Montgomery co., N. Y., 11 Oct., 1822. He worked on his father's farm until he was of age, and then studied and taught until he entered Lawrence scientific school of Harvard, where he was graduated in 1851. Meanwhile his ability as a mathematician led in 1849 to his appointment as assistant in the preparation of the "American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac," in which he continued to engage until 1884. He was called to the professorship of mathematics in the Massachusetts institute of technology, and still (1898) holds that chair, being also acting president in 1868-'70, and president in 1870-'8. Prof. Runkle has taken great interest in the subject of manual training, and that system was introduced in the Institute of technology largely in consequence of his efforts. He received the honorary degrees of A. M. from Harvard in 1851, Ph. D. from Hamilton in 1869, and LL. D. from Wesleyan in 1871. In 1859 he founded the "Mathematical Monthly," which he published until 1861, and he had charge of the astronomical department of the "Illustrated Pilgrim's Almanac." Besides many papers, including "The Manual Element in Education" in the "Reports of the Massachusetts Board of Education" for 1876-'7 and 1880-'1 and "Report on Industrial Education" (1883), he has published "New Tables for Determining the Values of the Coefficients in the Perturbative Function of Planetary Motion" (Washington, 1856) and "Elements of Plane and Solid Analytic Geometry" (Boston, 1888).—His brother, **Cornelius A.**, lawyer, b. in Montgomery county, N. Y., 9 Dec., 1832; d. in New York city, 19 March, 1888, was graduated at Harvard law-school in 1855, began practice in New York city, and was subsequently made deputy collector and given charge of the law division of the New York custom-house. This rendered him familiar with the legal questions involved in tariff and internal revenue litigation, and resulted in his devoting himself largely to that class of business. Mr. Runkle for about twenty-five years acted as

counsel for "The Tribune" association.—**Cornelius A.'s wife, Lucia Isabella**, author, b. in North Brookfield, Worcester co., Mass., 20 Aug., 1844. Her maiden name was Gilbert, and after receiving her education in Fall River and Worcester, Mass., she removed to New York city. In 1862 she married Mr. Calhoun, and in 1869 Mr. Runkle. For many years she was an editorial writer and contributor to the New York "Tribune," in which she published a brilliant series of articles on "Cooking," treated from an artistic standpoint, which attracted much attention. She has also written frequently for other journals and for magazines.

**RUPP, Israel Daniel**, author, b. in Cumberland county, Pa., 10 July, 1803; d. in Philadelphia, 31 May, 1878. He was born upon a farm and had few educational advantages, but at the age of twenty he had mastered eight languages, and became a teacher. In 1830 he translated into and from the German a large number of religious works, the principal of which was the "Blutige Schau-Platz, oder Geschichte der Martyren" (Cincinnati, 1830), which was originally published in German by the Ephrata brethren. About 1827 he began the preparation of the "History of the Germans of Pennsylvania," which was not completed at his death. While gathering materials for this work he collected a large amount of data relating to the early history of the different counties in Pennsylvania. In 1836 his first historical compilation was issued from the press, while other volumes of local history followed in rapid succession. He was an indefatigable worker, an excellent German scholar, with good conversational powers, and in his lifetime collected much historical material. He had the peculiar faculty of obtaining facts that few possessed, and hence all his local histories are repositories of zeal and industry. He was not a polished writer, and lacked method in his historical arrangement. He translated, wrote, compiled, and prepared for the press about thirty volumes, but the great work of his life, "The History of the Germans of Pennsylvania," remains unpublished. Apart from his translations, Mr. Rupp's historical writings are "Geographical Catechism of Pennsylvania" (1836); "History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania" (1844); "History of Religious Denominations of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1844); "History of Berks and Lebanon Counties" (Lancaster, 1844); "History of York County" (1845); "Events in Indian History" (1842); "History of Northampton, Lehigh, Monroe, Carbon, and Schuylkill Counties" (Harrisburg, 1846); "History of Western Pennsylvania" (1846); "History of Dauphin, Cumberland, Franklin, Bedford, Adams, and Perry Counties" (Lancaster, 1848); "History of Somerset, Cambria, and Indiana Counties" (1848); "History of Northumberland, Huntingdon, Mifflin, Centre, Union, Columbia, Juniata, and Clinton Counties" (1847); "Collection of Names of Thirty Thousand German and other Immigrants to Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776" (Harrisburg, 1856); "Genealogy of the Descendants of John Jonas Rupp" (1874).

**RUSCHENBERGER, William S. W.**, naval surgeon, b. in Cumberland county, N. J., 4 Sept., 1807. After attending schools in Philadelphia and New York he entered the navy as surgeon's mate, 10 Aug., 1826, was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1830, and was commissioned surgeon, 4 April, 1831. He was fleet surgeon of the East India squadron in 1835-'7, attached to the naval rendezvous at Philadelphia in 1840-'2, and at the naval hospital in Brooklyn in 1843-'7, when he organized the laboratory for



supplying the service with unadulterated drugs. He was again fleet surgeon of the East India squadron in 1847-'50, of the Pacific squadron in 1854-'7, and of the Mediterranean squadron from August, 1860, till July, 1861. During the intervals between cruises he was on duty at Philadelphia. During the civil war he was surgeon of the Boston navy-yard. He was on special duty at Philadelphia in 1865-'70, was the senior officer in the medical corps in 1866-'9, and was retired on 4 Sept., 1869. He was president of the Academy of natural sciences of Philadelphia in 1870-'82, and president of the College of physicians of Philadelphia in 1879-'83. He was commissioned medical director on the retired list, 3 March, 1871. Dr. Ruschenberger has published some of the results of his investigations during his cruises, by which he has acquired a wide reputation. Among his works are "Three Years in the Pacific" (Philadelphia, 1834; 2 vols., London, 1835); "A Voyage around the World, 1835-'7" (Philadelphia, 1838; omitting strictures on the British government, 2 vols., London, 1838); "Elements of Natural History" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1850); "A Lexicon of Terms used in Natural History" (1850); "A Notice of the Origin, Progress, and Present Condition of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia" (1852); and "Notes and Commentaries during Voyages to Brazil and China, 1848" (Richmond, 1854). He has also published numerous articles on naval rank and organization (1845-'50), and contributed papers to medical and scientific journals, and he edited the American edition of Mrs. Somerville's "Physical Geography," with additions and a glossary (1850; new ed., 1853).

**RUSH, Benjamin**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Byberry township, Pa., 24 Dec., 1745; d. in Philadelphia, 19 April, 1813. His ancestor, John, who was a captain of horse in



*Benjamin Rush*

Cromwell's army, emigrated to this country in 1683, and left a large number of descendants. Benjamin's father died when the son was six years old. His earliest instructor was his uncle, Rev. Samuel Finley, subsequently president of Princeton, who prepared him for that college. He was graduated in 1760, and subsequently in the medical department of the University of Edinburgh in 1768, after studying under Dr. John Redman, of Philadelphia. He also attended medical lectures in England and in Paris, where he enjoyed the friendship of Benjamin Franklin, who advanced the means of paying his expenses. In August, 1769, he returned to the United States and settled in Philadelphia, where he was elected professor of chemistry in the City medical college. In 1771 he published essays on slavery, temperance, and health, and in 1774 he delivered the annual oration before the Philosophical society on the "Natural History of Medicine among the Indians of North America." He early engaged in pre-Revolutionary movements, and wrote constantly for the press on

colonial rights. He was a member of the provincial conference of Pennsylvania, and chairman of the committee that reported that it had become expedient for congress to declare independence, and surgeon to the Pennsylvania navy from 17 Sept., 1775, to 1 July, 1776. He was then elected to the latter body, and on 4 July, 1776, signed the declaration. He married Julia, a daughter of Richard Stockton, the same year, was appointed surgeon-general of the middle department in April, 1777, and in July became physician-general. Although in constant attendance on the wounded in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, the Brandywine, Germantown, and in the sickness at Valley Forge, he found time to write four long public letters to the people of Pennsylvania, in which he commented severely on the articles of confederation of 1776, and urged a revision on the ground of the dangers of giving legislative powers to a single house. In February, 1778, he resigned his military office on account of wrongs that had been done to the soldiers in regard to the hospital stores, and a coldness between himself and Gen. Washington, but, though he was without means at that time, he refused all compensation for his service in the army. He then returned to Philadelphia, resumed his practice and duties as professor, and for twenty-nine years was surgeon to the Pennsylvania hospital, and port physician to Philadelphia in 1790-'3. He was a founder of Dickinson college and the Philadelphia dispensary, and was largely interested in the establishment of public schools, concerning which he published an address, and in the founding of the College of physicians, of which he was one of the first censors. He was a member of the State convention that ratified the constitution of the United States in 1787, and of that for forming a state constitution in the same year, in which he endeavored to procure the incorporation of his views on public schools, and a penal code on which he had previously written essays. After that service he retired from political life. While in occupation of the chair of chemistry in Philadelphia medical college, he was elected to that of the theory and practice of medicine, to which was added the professorship of the institutes and practice of medicine and clinical practice in 1791, and that of the practice of physic in 1797, all of which he held until his death. During the epidemic of yellow fever in 1793 he rendered good service, visiting from 100 to 120 patients daily, but his bold and original practice made him enemies, and a paper edited by William Cobbett, called "Peter Porcupine's Gazette," was so violent in its attacks upon him that it was prosecuted, and a jury rendered a verdict of \$5,000 damages, which Dr. Rush distributed among the poor. His practice during the epidemic convinced him that yellow fever is not contagious, and he was the first to proclaim that the disease is indigenous. From 1799 till his death he was treasurer of the U. S. mint. "His name," says Dr. Thomas Young, "was familiar to the medical world as the Sydenham of America. His accurate observations and correct discrimination of epidemic diseases well entitled him to this distinction, while in the original energy of his reasoning he far exceeded his prototype." He was a member of nearly every medical, literary, and benevolent institution in this country, and of many foreign societies, and for his replies to their queries on the subject of yellow fever received a medal from the king of Prussia in 1805, and gifts from other crowned heads. He succeeded Benjamin Franklin as president of the Pennsylvania society for the abolition of slavery, was president

of the Philadelphia medical society, vice-president and a founder of the Philadelphia Bible society, advocating the use of the Scriptures as a textbook in the public schools, an originator of the American philosophical society, of which he was a vice-president in 1799-1800. He taught, more clearly than any other physician of his day, to distinguish diseases and their effects, gave great impulse to the study of medicine in this country, and made Philadelphia the centre of that science in the United States, more than 2,250 students having attended his lectures during his professorship in the Medical college of Philadelphia. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1812. His publications include "Medical Inquiries and Observations" (5 vols., Philadelphia, 1789-'98; 3d ed., 4 vols., 1809); "Essays, Literary, Moral, and Philosophical" (1798; 2d ed., 1806); "Sixteen Introductory Lectures" (1811); and "Diseases of the Mind" (1812; 5th ed., 1835). He also edited several medical works.—His son, **Richard**, statesman, b. in Philadelphia, 29 Aug., 1780; d. there, 30 July, 1859, was graduated at Princeton in 1797, and admitted to the bar of Philadelphia in 1800, and early in his career won distinction by his defence of William Duane, editor of the "Aurora," on a charge of libelling Gov. Thomas McKean. He became solicitor of the guardians of the poor of Philadelphia in 1810, and attorney-general of Pennsylvania in 1811, comptroller of the U. S. treasury in November of the same year, and in 1814-'17 was U. S. attorney-general. He became temporary U. S. secretary of state in 1817, and was then appointed minister to England, where he remained till 1825, negotiating several important treaties, especially that of 1818 with Lord Castlereagh respecting the fisheries, the northwest boundary-line, conflicting claims beyond the Rocky mountains, and the slaves of American citizens that were carried off on British ships, contrary to the treaty of Ghent. He was recalled in 1825 to accept the portfolio of the treasury which had been offered him by President Adams, and in 1828 he was a candidate for the vice-presidency on the ticket with Mr. Adams. In 1829 he negotiated in Holland a loan for the corporations of Washington, Georgetown, D. C., and Alexandria, Va. He was a commissioner to adjust a boundary dispute between Ohio and Michigan in 1835, and in 1836 was appointed by President Jackson a commissioner to obtain the legacy of James Smithson (*q. v.*), which he left to found the Smithsonian institution. The case was then pending in the English chancery court, and in August, 1838, Mr. Rush returned with the amount, \$508,318.46. He was minister to France in 1847-'51, and in 1848 was the first of the ministers at that court to recognize the new republic, acting in advance of instructions from his government. Mr. Rush began his literary career in 1812, when he was a member of the Madison cabinet, by writing vigorous articles in defence of the second war with England. His relations with John Quincy Adams were intimate, and affected his whole career. He became an anti-Mason in 1831, in 1834 wrote a powerful report against the Bank of the United States, and ever afterward co-operated with the Democratic party. He was a member of the American philosophical society. His publications include "Codification of the Laws of the United States" (5 vols., Philadelphia, 1815); "Narrative of a Residence at the Court of London from 1817 till 1825" (London, 1833); a second volume of the same work, "Comprising Incidents, Official and Personal, from 1819 till 1825" (1845; 3d ed., under the title of the "Court of London from 1819 till 1825, with Notes by the Author's

Nephew," 1873); "Washington in Domestic Life," which consists of personal letters from Washington to his private secretary, Col. Tobias Lear, and some personal recollections (1857); and a volume of "Occasional Productions, Political, Diplomatic, and Miscellaneous, including a Glance at the Court and Government of Louis Philippe, and the French Revolution of 1848," published by his sons (1860).—Richard's son, **Benjamin**, b. in Philadelphia, 23 Jan., 1811; d. in Paris, France, 30 June, 1877, was graduated at Princeton in 1829, studied law, and in 1833 was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia. In 1837 he was appointed secretary of legation at London, where he served for a time as *chargé d'affaires*. He published "An Appeal for the Union" (Philadelphia, 1860) and "Letters on the Rebellion" (1862).—Another son of the first Benjamin, **James**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 March, 1786; d. there, 26 May, 1869, was graduated at Princeton in 1805, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1809. He subsequently studied in Edinburgh, and, returning to Philadelphia, practised for several years, but afterward relinquished the active duties of his profession to devote himself to scientific and literary pursuits. He left \$1,000,000 to the Philadelphia library company for the erection of the Ridgeway branch of the Philadelphia library. His publications include "Philosophy of the Human Voice" (Philadelphia, 1827); "Hamlet, a Dramatic Prelude in Five Acts" (1834); "Analysis of the Human Intellect" (2 vols., 1865); and "Rhymes of Contrast on Wisdom and Folly" (1869).—His wife, **Phoebe Ann**, b. in Philadelphia in 1797; d. there in 1857, was a daughter of Jacob Ridgeway. She was highly educated in early life, well versed in the languages and literature of modern Europe, and by her social tact and brilliant conversational powers became one of the most noted American women of her time. Her house in Philadelphia was one of the finest in this country, and her entertainments were on the largest and most luxurious scale.—A brother of the first Benjamin, **Jacob**, jurist, b. in Byberry township, Pa., in 1746; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Jan., 1820, was graduated at Princeton in 1765, settled in the practice of law in Philadelphia, was a judge of the high court of errors and appeals of Pennsylvania in 1784-1806, president of the court of common pleas of Philadelphia in 1806-'20, and at an earlier date was a justice of the supreme court of the state. In the controversy between Joseph Reed and John Dickinson as to the character of Benedict Arnold (*q. v.*), Judge Rush espoused the latter's cause. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1804. His publications include "Resolve in Committee Chamber 6 Dec., 1774" (Philadelphia, 1774); "Charges on Moral and Religious Subjects" (1803); "Character of Christ" (1806); and "Christian Baptism" (1819).—His daughter, **REBECCA**, published "Kelroy," a novel (Philadelphia, 1812).



*Phoebe Ann Rush*



**RUSH, Christopher, A. M. E.** Zion bishop, b. in Craven county, N. C., in 1777; d. in New York city, 16 July, 1873. He was a full-blooded African, and born a slave. He went to New York in 1798, and was subsequently freed, and licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal church in 1815. He was ordained a superintendent or bishop in 1828. He was largely instrumental in the separation of the colored from the white branch of the Methodist church, and his address before Bishop Enoch George finally carried the measure, and he was thus a founder of what is now the African Methodist Episcopal Zion church. At that time the African Methodists numbered only 100, but Bishop Rush lived to see it a comparatively large and flourishing organization. He published a history of his denomination.

**RUSH, William,** sculptor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 July, 1756; d. there, 17 Jan., 1833. In his youth he was apprenticed to Edward Cutbush, a carver, and he first became known as a maker of figure-heads for ships. Especially noticeable among his ship-carvings were the figures "Genius of the United States" and "Nature" for the frigates "United States" and "Constellation," and busts and figures of Voltaire, Rousseau, Benjamin Franklin, William Penn, and others, for various vessels. The figure of the "Indian Trader" for the ship "William Penn" excited great admiration in London. The carvers there sketched it and took casts of the head. Another figure, that of a river-god, carved for the ship "Ganges," won the admiration of the Hindoos, who came in numerous boats to reverence this image. But he did not confine himself to figure-heads, although he never worked in marble, but always in wood or clay. In 1812 he exhibited, at the Pennsylvania academy, figures of "Exhortation," "Praise," and cherubim, and busts of Linnaeus, William Bartram, and Rev. Henry M. Muhlenberg. He executed also statues of "Winter," "Agriculture," a figure of Christ on the cross, which last two were destroyed by fire, several portrait-busts, including Gen. Lafayette (1824), and other works. His best-known statue is that of Washington (1814), which was bought by the city of Philadelphia. Mr. Rush served in the Revolutionary army, and was a member of the councils of his native city for more than a quarter of a century.

**RUSK, Jeremiah McLain,** governor of Wisconsin, b. in Morgan county, Ohio, 17 June, 1830. He divided his time between farm-work and the



*J. M. Rusk*

In 1865 he received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers for meritorious service at the battle of

Salkehatchie. He was elected bank comptroller of Wisconsin in 1866, which post he held till 1870, was chosen to congress as a Republican in the latter year, served three terms, and as chairman of the committee on pensions performed important services in readjusting the pension rates. He declined the appointment of chargé d'affaires in Paraguay and Uruguay, and that of chief of the bureau of engraving and printing, which were offered him by President Garfield. Since 1882 he has been governor of Wisconsin, having been elected for three successive terms. During the threatened Milwaukee riots in May, 1886, he did good service by his prompt action in ordering the militia to fire on the dangerous mob when they attempted to destroy life and property.

**RUSK, Thomas Jefferson,** senator, b. in Camden, S. C., 8 Aug., 1802; d. in Nacogdoches, Tex., 29 July, 1856. He received an academic education, practised law with success in Georgia, and in the early part of 1835 removed to Texas. He then identified himself with the history of that republic, was a member of the convention that declared its independence in March, 1836, was its first secretary of war, participated in the battle of San Jacinto, and became commander of the army after Gen. Samuel Houston was wounded, continuing to hold that office till the organization of the constitutional government in October, 1836. He was again chosen secretary of war, but resigned after a few months' service, subsequently commanded several expeditions against the Indians, and was a member of the legislature. He was a justice of the supreme court in 1838-'42, president of the convention that consummated the annexation of Texas to the United States in 1845, and upon its admission to the Union was chosen U. S. senator as a Democrat, serving in 1846-'56. He had been re-elected to a third term, but in a fit of insanity, caused by domestic misfortune, he committed suicide. During his senatorial service he was chairman of the committee on the post-office, and was interested to a large extent in the overland mail and the wagon-road to the Pacific.

**RUSK, Horace P.,** inventor, b. in 1821; d. in Halifax, N. S., 31 Dec., 1863. He invented the pavement that bears his name. It consists of granite blocks, and was laid in Broadway, New York city, but proved impracticable on account of its being too slippery. Subsequently he turned his attention to metallurgical projects, and for some time prior to his death was engaged in gold-mining in Nova Scotia.

**RUSS, John Denison,** physician, b. in Chebacco (now Essex), Mass., 1 Sept., 1801; d. in Pompton, N. J., 1 March, 1881. He was graduated at Yale in 1823, and in the medical department in 1825. After spending a year abroad in hospital practice, he settled in New York city, but in June, 1827, he went with a cargo of supplies to aid the Greeks in their struggle for independence. He remained, superintending the development of a hospital service in Greece, for several years, but the failure of his health compelled his return, and he entered again upon practice in New York city. Dr. Russ became interested at once in the condition of the poor that were suffering from ophthalmia in the city hospitals, and at his own cost, in March, 1832, made the first attempt in the United States for the instruction of the blind. He was appointed superintendent of the newly chartered New York institution for the blind in the same year, and in this office introduced many methods of teaching, some of which have been permanently useful. He invented the phonetic alphabet, which consists of forty-one

characters, sufficiently like the Roman letters to be read easily, to which he added twenty-two prefixes and suffixes. This system of writing never was introduced generally, but he simplified mathematical characters, and his printed maps, from raised designs, in which he used wave-lines for water, are still in use. He went abroad for his health, but on his return he engaged in numerous philanthropic schemes. He was one of the founders of the New York prison association, its corresponding secretary in 1846-'54, and subsequently a vice-president, was superintendent of the New York juvenile asylum in 1851-'8, and a member of the board of education in 1848-'51. He also established in 1850 a house of employment for women, which institution was under the care of his wife and daughter. During his old age he made further improvements in printing for the blind.

**RUSSELL, Lord Alexander George**, British soldier, b. in England in 1821. He is a son of the sixth Duke of Bedford, entered the army in 1839, and was promoted captain in 1846, major in 1853, lieutenant-colonel in 1856, colonel in 1861, major-general in 1874, and lieutenant-general in 1877. He was aide-de-camp to the governor-general of Canada in 1847, served in the Caffir war in 1852-'3 as deputy assistant quartermaster-general to the 1st division, and was present at the battle of Borea, for which he obtained a medal. He took part in the Crimean war, was at the siege of Sebastopol, and for gallant conduct presented with the Crimea medal and clasp, and with Sardinian and Turkish medals and the order of the Medjidie. He commanded at Shorncliffe in 1873-'4, and in southeastern England in 1877-'8, served in Canada from 1883 till 1888, and at the latter date was succeeded by Gen. Sir John Ross. His headquarters were at Halifax, Nova Scotia.

**RUSSELL, Alexander Jamieson**, Canadian engineer, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 29 April, 1807. He settled with his parents in 1822 in Megantic county, Can., where his father was crown-lands agent. The son became deputy provincial surveyor in 1829, entered the commissariat department in 1830, served for two years on the construction of the Rideau canal, and afterward was engaged during eight years in the work of the department at Quebec. He resigned in 1841, and became civil engineer in charge of public works in the maritime counties of Lower Canada, where for five years he projected and constructed roads and bridges. In 1846 he was transferred to the crown timber office at Ottawa to settle differences between lumbermen, and to grant licenses to cut timber on Ottawa river and its tributaries. Afterward the collection of the timber revenues and the inspection of the other crown timber agencies in Lower and Upper Canada were added to his duties. He has published a geographical work (Ottawa, 1869).

**RUSSELL, Archibald**, philanthropist, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1811; d. in New York city, 12 April, 1871. His father, James, was for many years president of the Royal society of Edinburgh. The son was graduated at the University of Edinburgh in philosophy, law, and medicine, and subsequently studied at the University of Bonn, Germany. He settled in New York city in 1836, where he devoted his time and fortune to benevolent and educational enterprises, founding the Five Points mission, of which he was president for eighteen years, and aiding in establishing the Half-Orphan asylum, of which he was a vice-president. He was an active member of the Christian commission during the civil war, gave largely to its support, and was chairman of the famine relief committee. He made his

summer home in Ulster county, opposite Hyde Park, N. Y., from 1844 until his death, and was connected with the most important internal improvements in that region. He established its present system of common schools, founded the Ulster county savings bank, and was its president from its establishment until his death, and built a Presbyterian church at his own cost near his country-seat, Glen-Albyn. Mr. Russell married Helen Rutherford, a daughter of Dr. John Watts. He published "Principles of Statistical Inquiry" (New York, 1839), and "Account of 11,000 Schools in New York" (1847).

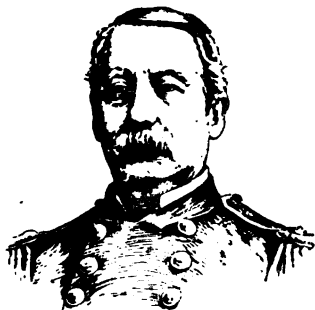
**RUSSELL, Benjamin**, journalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 18 Sept., 1761; d. there, 4 Jan., 1845. He was apprenticed to Isaiah Thomas, at Worcester, Mass., but before completing his term enlisted in the Revolutionary army, and contributed war news to the "Spy," Thomas's paper. He began the publication of the "Columbian Centinel" about 1784, a semi-weekly journal, which had no equal in its control of public sentiment. He was aided by Stephen Higginson, John Lowell, Fisher Ames, Timothy Pickering, and George Cabot. In 1788 Russell attended the Massachusetts convention for ratifying the constitution of the United States, and made the first attempt at reporting for any Boston newspaper. His enterprise was conspicuous in collecting foreign intelligence, and, in order to obtain the latest news, he visited all the foreign vessels that came into Boston harbor. The "Centinel" kept regular files of the "Moniteur," which brought Louis Philippe and Talleyrand frequently to its office during their stay in Boston. An atlas, which was the gift of the former, was of constant service to Russell in preparing his summaries of military news from the continent. When congress was holding its first session, Russell wrote to the department of state, and offered to publish gratuitously all the laws and other official documents—the treasury then being almost bankrupt—which offer was accepted. At the end of several years he was called upon for his bill. It was made out, and receipted. On being informed of this fact, Gen. Washington said: "This must not be. When Mr. Russell offered to publish the laws without pay, we were poor. It was a generous offer. We are now able to pay our debts. This is a debt of honor, and must be discharged." A few days afterward Mr. Russell received a check of \$7,000, the full amount of his bill. In 1795-1830 he published a Federalist paper, called the "Gazette," which was a violent enemy of France, Jefferson, and the Republican newspapers, and held its influence under the same management until 1830. Russell retired from the "Centinel" in 1828. He originated the phrase the "era of good feeling" on the occasion of President Monroe's visit to Boston in 1817, when the chiefs of both parties, the Republicans and Federalists, united in the support of the executive. He represented Boston in the general court for twenty-four years, served several terms in the state senate, and was a member of the executive council and of the Constitutional convention of 1820.

**RUSSELL, Henry**, vocalist, b. in London, England, about 1810. He was the son of a Hebrew merchant, and in infancy appeared in Christmas pantomimes. Later he studied music, and subsequently taught. He settled in Rochester, N. Y., in 1843, as teacher of the piano-forte, and became widely known as a composer and vocalist. For years he travelled in this country, giving monologue entertainments of his own compositions. He was also engaged for the concerts of oratorio and philharmonic societies, and recited the soliloquies in "Hamlet," "Richard III.," and "Macbeth" to his own

music. Russell had a heavy baritone voice of small compass, but in declamatory delivery it was highly impressive. On the singer's return to Europe, he appeared in many cities of Great Britain and Ireland to repeat his American success. Finally he retired from the concert-room, and settled in London as an opulent money-lender and bill-broker. All his songs were sold at large prices, and for years returned him a handsome income. They are composed in a manly vein, entirely free from puerile sentimentality, and many of them bid fair to endure for future generations. They include "The Ivy Green," "The Old Arm-Chair," "A Life on the Ocean Wave," "Some love to Roam," "I'm Afloat," and "Woodman, spare that Tree."

**RUSSELL, Israel Cook**, geologist, b. near Garrettsville, N. Y., 10 Dec., 1852. He was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1872, after which he spent two years in studying science at the School of mines of Columbia college. In 1874 he accompanied one of the parties sent out by the U. S. government to observe the transit of Venus, and was stationed at Queenstown, New Zealand. On his return in 1875 he was appointed assistant in geology at the School of mines, and in 1878 he became assistant geologist on the U. S. geological and geographical survey west of the 100th meridian. In 1880 he was appointed to a similar office on the U. S. geological survey, which he still (1888) holds. Besides large contributions on geological subjects to various scientific periodicals, he has published scientific memoirs, which have been issued by the government in the annual reports of the survey, or as separate monographs. These include "Sketch of the Geological History of Lake Lahontan" (1883); "A Geological Reconnaissance in Southern Oregon" (1884); "Existing Glaciers of the United States" (1885); "Geological History of Lake Lahontan" (1885); "Geological History of Mono Valley" (1888); and "Sub-Aërial Decay of Rocks" (1888).

**RUSSELL, John Henry**, naval officer, b. in Frederick city, Md., 4 July, 1827. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 10 Sept., 1841, was attached to the "St. Mary's" in the Gulf of Mexico, 1844-'6, and participated in the first operations of the Mexi-



*John H. Russell*

can war and the blockade at Vera Cruz prior to the capture of that city. He became a passed midshipman, 10 Aug., 1847, and was graduated at the naval academy in 1848. He was attached to the North Pacific exploring expedition in 1853-'6, and served in the sloop "Vincennes" under an appointment as acting lieutenant, and also as navigator. In this cruise the U. S. envoy to China was indebted to Lieut. Russell for opening communication with the Chinese, who had refused all intercourse. Russell boldly pushed his way alone to the senior mandarin, and delivered despatches by which American and English envoys were admitted to audience. He was commissioned master, 14 Sept., 1855, and lieutenant,

15 Sept., 1855, and in 1860-'1, when on ordnance duty at the Washington navy-yard, he was one of two officers there that remained loyal, notwithstanding that his ties and affections were with the south. He went to Norfolk to assist in preventing vessels at the navy-yard from falling into the hands of the secessionists, and had charge of the last boat that left the yard, 28 April, 1861. He was next attached to the frigate "Colorado," and on 14 Sept., 1861, he commanded a boat expedition to cut out the privateer "Judah" at Pensacola, under the protection of shore batteries and about 9,000 men. Russell boldly approached during the night, and after a severe hand-to-hand conflict, in which 20 of his force of 100 sailors were killed or wounded, himself among the latter, he succeeded in destroying the "Judah" and regained the "Colorado." Admiral Porter, in his "Naval History," says that "this was without doubt the most gallant cutting-out affair that occurred during the war." The navy department complimented Russell. The state of Maryland gave him a vote of thanks, and President Lincoln personally expressed his gratitude. Russell was then placed in command of the steamer "Kennebec" in Farragut's squadron, was present at the surrender of the forts below New Orleans, and received the garrison of Fort Jackson as prisoners on his ship. Farragut thanked him for his service in saving lives of officers and men in the flag-ship's boat during a guerilla attack at Baton Rouge. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, was on ordnance duty at Washington in 1864, and commanded the sloop "Cyane," of the Pacific squadron, in 1864-'5. After being commissioned commander on 28 Jan., 1867, he took charge of the steamer "Ossipee," of the Pacific squadron, in 1869-'71, and during a gale in the Gulf of California rescued the passengers and crew of the Pacific mail-steamer "Continental" in September, 1869. He became captain, 12 Feb., 1874, commanded the sloop "Plymouth" in 1875, and by prompt measures saved the vessels of the North Atlantic squadron from an epidemic of yellow fever at Key West. In 1876-'7 he commanded the steamer "Powhatan" on special service. He was made commodore, 30 Oct., 1883, had charge of the Mare island navy-yard in 1883-'6, was promoted rear-admiral, 4 March, 1886, and voluntarily went upon the retired list, 27 Aug., of the same year.

**RUSSELL, Jonathan**, diplomatist, b. in Providence, R. I., in 1771; d. in Milton, Mass., 19 Feb., 1832. He was graduated at Brown in 1791, and educated for the law, but engaged in business, and subsequently in politics. He was U. S. minister to Norway and Sweden in 1814-'18, and one of the five commissioners that negotiated the treaty of Ghent in the former year. He settled in Mendon, Mass., on his return to this country, took an active part in politics, and in 1821-'3 was a member of congress, having been elected as a Democrat. He was a versatile and graceful writer, but, with the exception of his diplomatic correspondence while in Paris, London, and Stockholm, and a Fourth-of-July oration that reached its twentieth edition (Providence, 1800), he published nothing.

**RUSSELL, Noadiah**, clergyman, b. in Middletown, Conn., in 1659; d. there, 3 Dec., 1713. He was graduated at Harvard in 1681, taught at Ipswich, and in October, 1688, was ordained minister of the church in Middletown, where he remained until his death. He was one of the twelve founders of Yale, and a trustee of that college. His "Diary" is published in the "New England Historical Register" for January, 1853.—His son, **William**, clergyman, b. in Middletown, Conn., 20

Nov., 1690; d. there, 1 June, 1761, was graduated at Yale in 1709, studied theology under his father, was a tutor in Yale, and from 1713 until his death served as pastor of the church in Middletown. He declined the presidency of Yale college, was one of its trustees, and published a sermon entitled "The Decay of Love to God in Churches" (New London, Conn., 1731).

**RUSSELL, Peter**, Canadian administrator, b. in England about 1755; d. there about 1825. In 1791 he accompanied Gen. John G. Simcoe, first lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, to that province as inspector-general, and became a member of its first parliament and of the executive council. After Gen. Simcoe's resignation, in 1796, Gen. Russell administered the government of the province until the arrival of Gen. Hunter in 1799. During Gen. Russell's administration, among other acts passed by the legislature were the act incorporating the legal profession, and that for establishing trade with the United States.

**RUSSELL, Richard**, colonist, b. in Herefordshire, England, in 1612; d. in Charlestown, Mass., 14 May, 1674. He came to this country in 1640, was a representative in 1646, speaker of the house in 1648-'9, 1654, 1656, and 1658, assistant in 1659-'76, and treasurer of Massachusetts from 1644 until his death.—His son, **James**, jurist, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 1 Oct., 1640; d. there, 28 April, 1709, was a representative in 1679, an assistant in 1680-'6, and one of Gov. Joseph Dudley's council. He was a member of the council of safety in 1689, a leader in the Revolutionary movement of that day, a councillor under the new charter in 1692, and was a judge and treasurer of Massachusetts in 1680-'6. "He discharged all his duties with fidelity, was a liberal friend to the poor, and respected the institutions of religion."—James's great grandson, **Chambers**, jurist, b. in Boston, 4 July, 1713; d. in Guilford, England, 24 Nov., 1767, was graduated at Harvard in 1731, became executive councillor, representative, and subsequently judge of the superior court and of the admiralty.—Chambers's descendant, **David**, congressman, b. in Massachusetts in 1800; d. in Salem, N. Y., 24 Nov., 1861, received a common-school education, removed to Salem, N. Y., was admitted to the bar there, and established a practice. He was in the legislature in 1816 and in 1830, subsequently U. S. district attorney for northern New York, and in 1835-'41 was a member of congress, having been elected as a Whig. He afterward resumed his profession, in which he continued until his death.—His son, **David Allan**, soldier, b. in Salem, N. Y., 10 Dec., 1820; d. near Winchester, Va., 19 Sept., 1864, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, served in the Mexican war, and received the brevet of 1st lieutenant in August, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the several affairs with guerillas at Paso Ovejas, National Bridge, and Cerro Gordo. He became captain in 1854, was engaged in the defences of Washington, D. C., from November, 1861, till January, 1862, when he was appointed colonel of the 7th Massachusetts volunteers, served with the Army of the Potomac in the Virginia peninsular campaign, and was engaged at Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, and the seven days' battles around Richmond. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, U. S. army, 1 July, 1862, for these services, became major of the 8th U. S. infantry on 9 Aug. of the same year, and participated in the battles of Crampton's Gap and Antietam. In November, 1862, he became brigadier-general of volunteers. He commanded a brigade of the 6th corps in the Rappahannock campaign, was engaged

at Fredericksburg, Salem, and Beverly Ford, and at Gettysburg, for which battle he was brevetted colonel, 1 July, 1863. During the Rapidan campaign he participated in the capture of the Confederate works at Rappahannock station, commanded a division in the 6th corps in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and North Anna, was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, 6 May, 1864, and participated in the actions at Cold Harbor and the siege and battles around Petersburg. He was then engaged in the defence of Washington, D. C., and in August and September, 1864, served in the Shenandoah campaign in command of his former division. He was killed at the head of his column in the battle of Opequan, Va. He was brevetted major-general in the United States army, 19 Sept., 1864.

**RUSSELL, William**, soldier, b. in Culpeper county, Va., in 1758; d. in Fayette county, Ky., 8 July, 1825. He removed with his father to the Virginia frontier in early boyhood, joined Daniel Boone's Indian expedition when he was fifteen years of age, and was appointed lieutenant in the Revolutionary army the next year, in which capacity he served at King's Mountain. In that battle he was the first to reach the summit of the mountain, and to receive a sword from the enemy. He was then promoted captain, served against the Cherokee Indians, and negotiated a treaty of peace with that tribe. He subsequently fought at the battle of Whitsell's Mills and at Guilford Court-House. He removed to Kentucky at the end of the war, and bore an active part in almost every general expedition against the Indians until the settlement of the country, commanding the advance under Gen. John Hardin, Gen. Charles Scott, and Gen. James Wilkinson. In the expedition under Gen. Anthony Wayne he led a regiment of Kentucky volunteers. He was a delegate to the Virginia legislature in 1789 that passed the act that separated Kentucky from that state, and on the organization of the Kentucky government was annually returned to the legislature till 1806. At that date he was appointed by President Madison colonel of the 7th U. S. infantry. He succeeded Gen. William H. Harrison in command of the frontier of Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri in 1811, and planned and commanded the expedition that was sent against the Peoria Indians in 1812. He served again in the legislature in 1823, and declined a nomination for governor. Russell county, Ky., is named in his honor.

**RUSSELL, William**, elocutionist, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 28 April, 1798; d. in Lancaster, Mass., 17 May, 1873. He was educated in the Latin-school and the university of his native city, and came to this country in 1819, in which year he took charge of Chatham academy, Savannah, Ga. He removed to New Haven a few years later, and taught in the New Township academy and Hopkins grammar-school. He then devoted himself to the instruction of classes in elocution in Andover, Harvard, and Boston, edited the "American Journal of Education" in 1826-'9, and subsequently taught in a girls' school in Germantown, Pa. He resumed his elocution classes in Boston and Andover in 1838, and lectured extensively in New England and New York. He established a teachers' institute in New Hampshire in 1849, which he removed to Lancaster, Mass., in 1853. His subsequent life was devoted to lecturing, for the most part before the Massachusetts teachers' institutes, under the care of the state board of education. He published "Grammar of Composition" (New Haven, 1823); "Lessons in Enunciation" (Boston, 1830);

"*Rudiments of Gesture*" (1839); "*American Elocutionist*" (1844); "*Orthophony, or Cultivation of the Voice*" (1845); "*Elements of Musical Articulation*" (1845); "*Pulpit Elocution*" (1853); "*Exercises in Words*" (1856); and edited numerous school-books and several minor educational manuals.—His son, **Francis Thayer**, clergyman, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 10 June, 1828, was educated at Andover, graduated at the theological department of Trinity in 1854, and ordained priest in 1855. Afterward he became pastor of Protestant Episcopal churches in New Britain, Ridgefield, and Waterbury, Conn., and was professor of elocution at Hobart, Trinity, the Berkeley divinity-school, and the General theological seminary, New York city. Since 1875 he has been rector of St. Margaret's diocesan school for girls in Waterbury, Conn. Mr. Russell has won reputation as an elocutionist, still holding professorships in two theological seminaries. He has published "*Juvenile Speaker*" (New York, 1846), "*Practical Reader*" (1853), and edited a revised edition of his father's work under the title of "*Vocal Culture*" (1882), and is the author of "*Use of the Voice*" (1882).

**RUTER, Martin**, clergyman, b. in Charlton, Worcester co., Mass., 3 April, 1785; d. in Washington, Tex., 16 May, 1838. He received a common-school education, studied theology, and in June, 1801, was admitted to the New York conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. He preached in New Hampshire and Montreal, Canada, became an elder at the age of twenty, was stationed at Boston, Mass., Portland, Me., and other places, had charge for a time of New Market academy, and in 1820-28 conducted the Book-concern in Cincinnati, Ohio. When Augusta college, Ky., was established in 1828 he was selected for the presidency, and he held that office until he resigned in order to return to the ministry in 1832. He preached in Pittsburgh, Pa., for two years, and then became president of Allegheny college. Obtaining the appointment of superintendent of the mission to Texas, he resigned in July, 1837. He went to the field that he had selected, rode more than 2,000 miles through Texas, organized churches, made arrangements for establishing a college, and laid out the greater part of the state into circuits. The fatigues and privations that he endured destroyed his health, and he died after setting out on the homeward journey. He was the first Methodist clergyman in the United States to receive the degree of D. D., which was conferred on him by Transylvania university in 1820. Rutgersville, Tex., was named for him, and the college there was founded in his honor. Dr. Ruter published a "Collection of Miscellaneous Pieces"; "*Explanatory Notes on the Ninth Chapter of Romans*"; "*Sketch of Calvin's Life and Doctrine*"; "*Letter on Calvin and Calvinism*" (1816); "*Hebrew Grammar*"; "*History of Martyrs*"; "*Ecclesiastical History*," which was long a standard text-book in theological seminaries; and several educational text-books. He left unfinished a "*Plea for Africa as a Field for Missionary Labor*" and a "*Life of Bishop Asbury*."

**RUTGERS, Henry**, patriot, b. in New York city 7 Oct., 1745; d. there, 17 Feb., 1830. He was graduated at Columbia in 1766, served as a captain in the American army at the battle of White Plains, and subsequently was a colonel of New York militia. During the British occupation of New York city his house was used as a barrack and hospital. Col. Rutgers was a member of the New York legislature in 1784, and was frequently re-elected. He was the proprietor of land on East river, in the vicinity of Chatham square, and in other parts of

the city, and gave sites for streets, schools, churches, and charities. He presided over a meeting that was held on 24 June, 1812, to prepare against an expected attack of the British, and contributed toward defensive works. From 1802 till 1826 he was one of the regents of the State university. He gave \$5,000 for the purpose of reviving Queen's college in New Jersey, the name of which was changed to Rutgers college on 5 Dec., 1825. See memoir in "*New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*" of April, 1886; and "*The Rutgers Family of New York*," by Ernest H. Crosby (New York, 1886).

**RUTHERFOORD, Thomas**, merchant, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 7 Jan., 1766; d. in Richmond, Va., 31 Jan., 1852. He was designed by his family for the church, but at the age of fifteen years entered the counting-house of Hawkesley and Rutherford, Dublin, Ireland, at the head of which was his eldest brother, John. In 1784 he was sent to Virginia in charge of two vessels with valuable cargoes, and went to Richmond, where he established a warehouse. In 1788 he returned to Dublin and became a partner in the firm, but he came again to Richmond in 1789, made that city his home, and married there in 1790. Beginning with a capital of £600, he accumulated a handsome fortune. He was successful both in the shipping and milling business, was public-spirited, and exercised great liberality. He gave to the city of Richmond the ground on which the penitentiary now stands, and made other gifts of city property to private citizens. When too old to continue in active business, he collected around him his many friends and relatives and was the centre of a charming circle, whom he entertained by his bright conversation and witty sayings. He left a manuscript autobiography in his own handwriting, which is preserved by his descendants. During the congressional session of 1820 the question of a protective tariff was raised for the first time. The merchants of Richmond, in September, 1820, adopted a memorial protesting against a course so injurious to their interests, and Mr. Rutherford was selected to draft it. It was presented in their behalf by John Tyler; and in after-years, when ex-President Tyler was invited to lecture in Richmond, he selected for his subject "*Richmond and its Memories*"—one of those memories being "*Thomas Rutherford, his Anti-Tariff Memorial and other Political Writings*."—His eldest son, **John**, b. in Richmond, Va., 6 Dec., 1792; d. at Richmond, Va., in July, 1866, received his education at Princeton, and studied law, but practised his profession only a short time. He was for many years president of the Virginia mutual assurance society, the first institution of this kind in the state, and held this post until his death. He was the first captain of the Richmond Fayette artillery and became colonel of the regiment, and was known thenceforth as "*Colonel John*." Col. Rutherford became lieutenant-governor of Virginia in 1840, and, upon the death of Gov. Thomas Gilmer in 1841, succeeded him as



*Henry Rutgers.*

governor, which place he filled for more than a year. During this period he conducted a correspondence with Gov. William H. Seward, of New York, concerning a demand that he had made, as governor of Virginia, upon the latter for the rendition of fugitives, which discussion of constitutional obligations won him reputation as a statesman and as a writer. For years he was associated in intimate correspondence with the first public men of the day, among them ex-President John Tyler and his relatives, William C. Rives, and President Madison. He was always active in public affairs and of proverbial integrity, and won friends by his courteous manners and profuse and elegant hospitality. His portrait is in the capitol at Richmond with those of the other governors and distinguished men of Virginia. At an entertainment at his house Gen. Winfield Scott pronounced his eulogy upon Robert E. Lee, saying that "he was a head and shoulders above any man in the army of the United States, and that in case of war on the Canada question he would be worth millions to his country." This expression of opinion had great influence in Lee's being called by Virginia to assume command of the state forces at the opening of the civil war. — John's only son, **John Coles**, b. in Richmond, Va., 20 Nov., 1825; d. at Rock Castle, Goochland co., Va., in August, 1866, received a good education, studied one year at Washington college, Va., and was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1842. Subsequently he studied law, and practised with success in Goochland and the adjoining counties. At the age of twenty-seven he was elected to the house of delegates, and he represented his county for twelve consecutive years. He was at different times chairman of the most important committees of the house, and was favorably known as a debater and writer. He contributed, under the signature of "Sidney," some able articles to the press; one, on "Banking," published in pamphlet-form, especially gained him literary reputation. He possessed great popularity both as a public man and as a private citizen. He died within the week after his father's death.

**RUTHERFORD, Friend Smith**, soldier, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 25 Sept., 1820; d. in Alton, Ill., 20 June, 1864. He was the great-grandson of Dr. Daniel Rutherford, of the University of Edinburgh, who is regarded as the discoverer of nitrogen. He studied law in Troy, N. Y., removed to the west, and settled in practice at Alton, Ill. On 30 June, 1862, he was commissioned as captain and commissary of subsistence, but he resigned on 2 Sept. in order to assume the command of the 97th Illinois regiment. He participated in the attack on the Confederate works at Chickasaw Bayou, near Vicksburg, led the assault on Arkansas Post, and served with credit at the capture of Port Gibson and in the final operations against Vicksburg. He subsequently served in Louisiana, and died from exposure and fatigue a week before his commission was issued as brigadier-general of volunteers. — His brothers, **REUBEN C.** and **GEORGE V.**, served also in the volunteer army during the civil war, and were both made brigadier-general by brevet on 13 March, 1865.

**RUTHERFORD, Griffith**, soldier, b. in Ireland about 1731; d. in Tennessee about 1800. He settled in North Carolina, west of Salisbury, and sat in the Provincial congress that met in 1775. He was a member of the council of safety, and was appointed a brigadier-general by the Provincial congress at Halifax on 22 June, 1776. In September, 1776, he marched at the head of 2,400 men into the country of the Cherokees, who with the

Tories had been ravaging the frontier settlements, and, in co-operation with a force that had been raised in South Carolina by Col. Andrew Williamson, killed a great number of the Indians, destroyed their crops and habitations, and compelled them to make peace and surrender a part of their lands. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Sanders Creek, near Camden, 16 Aug., 1780, where he was taken prisoner. He was confined at Charleston and afterward at St. Augustine until he was exchanged on 22 June, 1781, when he took the field again, and was in command at Wilmington when the town was evacuated by the British at the close of the war. He served in the North Carolina senate, with intermissions, till 1786. Subsequently he removed to Tennessee, and in September, 1794, on the creation of the separate territory of Tennessee, was appointed president of the legislative council.

**RUTHERFORD, John**, senator, b. in New York city in September, 1760; d. in Rutherford, N. J., 23 Feb., 1840. His father, Walter, a son of Sir John, of Edgerston, Scotland, served in the British army from the age of seventeen, and, after taking part in the Canadian campaign of Sir Jeffrey Amherst, resigned his commission, married a daughter of James Alexander, and became a citizen of New York. The son was graduated at Princeton in 1776, studied law, was admitted to the bar, married a daughter of Lewis Morris, was elected clerk of the vestry of Trinity church, and had charge of much of the property of that corporation. In 1787 he removed to Tranquility, Sussex co., N. J. He was a member of the legislature of New Jersey, and a presidential elector in 1788, and was twice elected to the U. S. senate, serving from 24 Oct., 1791, till February, 1798, when he resigned to devote his attention to the management of his estate in New Jersey, engaged extensively in agriculture, and was a promoter of public improvements. He was president of the board of proprietors of eastern New Jersey. In 1826 he served on a commission to adjust the boundary between New York and New Jersey, and in 1829 and 1833 was one of a joint commission to settle boundary questions between those states and Pennsylvania.

—His grandson, **Lewis Morris**, physicist, b. in Morrisania, N. Y., 25 Nov., 1816, was graduated at Williams in 1834, and studied law with William H. Seward in Auburn. He was admitted to the bar in 1837, and practised as the associate of Peter A. Jay, and, after his death, of Hamilton Fish, in New York city. In 1849 he abandoned the practice of law and thereafter devoted his leisure to science, principally in the direction of astronomical photography and spectral analysis. In January, 1863, he published in the "American Journal of Science" a paper on the spectra of stars, the moon, and planets, with diagrams of their lines and a description of the instruments that he used, which was the first published work on star-spectra after the great revelations of



*John Rutherford*

Bunsen and Kirchhoff, and the first attempt to classify the stars according to their spectra. While engaged in making his observations upon star-spectra Mr. Rutherford discovered the use of the star-spectroscope to show the exact state of achromatic correction in an object-glass, particularly for the rays that are used in photography. In 1864, after many experiments in other directions but for the same end, he succeeded in devising and constructing an objective of  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches aperture and about 15 feet focal length, corrected for photography alone. This objective was a great success, and was in constant use in making negatives of the sun, moon, and star-groups, until it was replaced in 1868 by another, which had about the same focal length but was 13 inches in aperture. This glass was an ordinary achromatic, such as is used for vision, and was converted into a photographic objective by the addition of a third lens of flint glass, which made the proper correction and could be affixed in a few minutes. Mr. Rutherford constructed a micrometer for the measurement of astronomical photographs, for use upon pictures of solar eclipses or transits and upon groups of stars, of which he has measured several hundred, showing, as he claims, that the photographic method is at least equal in accuracy to that of the heliometer or filar-micrometer, and far more convenient. The photographs of the moon made by Mr. Rutherford are of remarkable beauty and have not yet been surpassed. A German writer having suggested that the collodion film was not reliable, Mr. Rutherford published in 1872 a series of measurements that conclusively demonstrated its fixity under proper conditions. In 1864 he presented to the National academy of sciences a photograph of the solar spectrum that he had obtained by means of bisulphide of carbon prisms. It contained more than three times the number of lines that had been laid down within similar limits on the chart by Bunsen and Kirchhoff. He constructed a ruling-engine in 1870 which produced interference-gratings on glass and speculum metal that were superior to all others until the recent productions of Prof. Henry A. Rowland. With one of these gratings, containing about 17,000 lines to the inch, he produced a photograph of the solar spectrum which was for a long time unequalled. In 1876 he published a paper describing an instrument in which the divided circle was of glass and showed by readings that it gave a far greater accuracy than could be obtained from divisions on metallic circles of the same dimensions. Mr. Rutherford was named by the president of the United States one of the American delegates to the International meridian conference that met in Washington in October, 1885, and he took an active part in the work and framed and presented the resolution that finally expressed the conclusions of the conference. He was invited by the French academy of sciences to become a member of the International conference on astronomical photography in Paris in 1887, and was appointed by the president of the National academy of sciences as its representative, but was obliged to decline on account of failing health. In 1858 he became a trustee of Columbia, but he resigned in 1884, after giving his astronomical instruments to that institution, in whose observatory they are now mounted. Mr. Rutherford was one of the original members named in the act of congress in 1863 creating the National academy of science, and is an associate of the Royal astronomical society, and his work has been recognized by the gift of many diplomas, memberships, orders, and medals, both domestic and foreign.

**RUTLEDGE, John**, statesman, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1739; d. there, 23 July, 1800. He was the eldest son of Dr. John Rutledge, who came to South Carolina from the north of Ireland about 1735, practised medicine in Charleston, and married a lady of fortune, leaving her a widow with seven children at the age of twenty-seven. The son, who was sent to England to study law at the Temple, returned to Charleston in 1761, and acquired a high reputation as an advocate. He was an earnest opponent of the stamp-act when it was discussed in the provincial assembly, was sent to the congress at New York in October, 1765, and with his colleague, Christopher Gadsden, boldly advocated colonial union and resistance to oppression. He was a member of the South Carolina convention of 1774, in which he argued in favor of making common cause with Massachusetts, and carried a resolution that South Carolina should take part in the proposed congress, and that her delegates should go unhampered by instructions. He was one of those that were chosen by the planters to represent them in the first Continental congress at Philadelphia. Patrick Henry pronounced him "by far the greatest orator" in that assembly. In 1775 he was again chosen a delegate to congress. He was chairman of the committee that framed a constitution for South Carolina in 1776, and on 27 March was elected president of the new government, and commander-in-chief of the military forces. When the British fleet arrived in Cape Fear river he fortified Charleston, and insisted on retaining the post on Sullivan's island when Gen. Charles Lee proposed its evacuation. During the battle he sent 500 pounds of powder, and directed Col. William Moultrie not to retreat without an order from him, adding that he would "sooner cut off his right hand than write one." He was dissatisfied with changes in the constitution, and in March, 1778, resigned his office, but in the following year he was chosen governor again by an almost unanimous vote of the legislature, superseding Rawlins Lowndes. He was clothed with dictatorial powers, and prepared to repel the British invasion. When Gen. Augustine Prevost advanced upon Charleston in May, 1779, the city was defenceless, Gen. Benjamin Lincoln with the Continental troops being 150 miles away. The latter hastened to the succor of Charleston by forced marches, and state troops were gathered for the same object. It was proposed by the governor's council that the British should retire, on condition that South Carolina should remain neutral during the rest of the war, and that her fate should be determined by the issue of the conflict. This measure, which the historian Ramsay thinks was a ruse, devised for the purpose of gaining time, was favored by Rutledge, but opposed by Gadsden, the younger Laurens, and Moultrie. On Lincoln's approach, the enemy retreated, and Rutledge, at the head of the militia, took the field against the invaders.



*J. Rutledge*



When Charleston was captured by Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, Gov. Rutledge retired into North Carolina, and until the close of hostilities accompanied the army of Gen. Nathanael Greene, and participated in its operations. When South Carolina was partly redeemed from the conquerors, he resumed the duties of governor, summoning the assembly at Jacksonborough in January, 1782. He retired from the governorship in that year, and was elected to the Continental congress. In that body he opposed a general impost, except for the purpose of paying the army. He was returned to congress in 1783, and in March, 1784, after declining the mission to the Hague, he was appointed chancellor of South Carolina. He was a member of the convention that framed the Federal constitution, in which he was one of a committee of five that reported a ratio of representation more favorable to the south than that which was finally adopted, and was chairman of the committee of detail. He advocated the assumption of all the state debts by the Federal government, threatened a secession of the south if the slave-trade were prohibited, proposed that congress should elect the president, and in the discussion of the powers and constitution of the judiciary exercised an influential voice. When the constitution went into operation he was nominated a justice of the U. S. supreme court, but declined in order to accept the chief justiceship of his native state. On 1 July, 1795, he was appointed chief justice of the U. S. supreme court. He presided at the August term, but when the senate met in December his mind had become diseased, and the nomination was rejected.—His brother, **Hugh**, jurist, b. in Charleston, S. C., about 1741; d. there in January, 1811, acquired his legal education in London, returned after completing his term at the Temple, and took high rank at the bar of South Carolina. He was appointed judge of admiralty at Charleston in 1776, and was speaker of the legislative council in 1777-'8. After Charleston surrendered, he was sent with his brother Edward and other patriots to St. Augustine. In 1782-'5 he was speaker of the state house of representatives. In 1791 he was chosen by the legislature one of the three judges of the court of equity as reconstituted by a lately enacted law, which office he filled till his death.—Another brother, **Edward**, statesman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 23 Nov., 1749; d. there, 23 Jan., 1800, was the youngest of the family.



*Edward Rutledge*

ter of Henry Middleton, soon after his arrival. In 1774 he was sent to the Continental congress. He took an active part in the discussion that preceded the Declaration of Independence, of which he was one of the signers, and remained a member of con-

gress till 1777. On 12 June, 1776, he was appointed on the first board of war. He was delegated, with John Adams and Benjamin Franklin, to confer with Lord Howe with reference to Howe's proposals for a reconciliation. The representatives of congress met the British admiral on Staten island, 11 Sept., 1776, but refused to treat with him except on the basis of a recognition of American independence. In 1779 he was again elected to congress, but he was unable to attend on account of sickness. As captain in the Charleston artillery, of which he afterward became lieutenant-colonel, he assisted in dislodging British regulars from the island of Port Royal in 1779. While Charleston was invested, in May, 1780, he was sent out by Gen. Benjamin Lincoln to hasten the march of reinforcements, but fell into the hands of the enemy. With others who were called dangerous rebels, he was sent to St. Augustine after the capitulation, and confined there for a year. After he was exchanged he resided in Philadelphia until the British withdrew from South Carolina. He was a member of the legislature that assembled at Jacksonborough in 1782, and assented to the bill of penalties against the Tories that was subsequently rescinded. On the evacuation of Charleston he returned to his home and resumed professional practice, which he continued with success for seventeen years. During that time he was an active member of the legislature. He effectually resisted the efforts that were made to revive the slave-trade as long as he had a voice in the public business of the state. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1790, and the author of the law abolishing the rights of primogeniture that was enacted in 1791. He declined the office of associate justice of the U. S. supreme court in 1794, and was elected governor of South Carolina in 1798, but did not live to complete his term.—John's son, **John**, member of congress, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1766; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Sept., 1819, studied law with his father. He was elected to congress as a Federalist, and twice re-elected, serving from 15 May, 1797, till 8 March, 1803.—The first John's grandson, **Edward**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1797; d. in Savannah, Ga., 13 March, 1832, was graduated at Yale in 1817, and was admitted to orders in Christ church, Middletown, Conn., 17 Nov., 1819, by Bishop Brownell. Several years afterward he became professor of moral philosophy in the University of Pennsylvania, and he was president-elect of Transylvania university at the time of his death. Mr. Rutledge published "The Family Altar" (New Haven, 1822), and a "History of the Church of England" (Middletown, Conn., 1825).—Hugh's son, **Francis Huger**, P. E. bishop, b. in Charleston, S. C., 11 April, 1799; d. in Tallahassee, Fla., 6 Nov., 1866, was graduated at Yale in 1821, studied at the General theological seminary, New York city, and was ordained deacon in 1823 and priest on 20 Nov., 1825. He had charge of a church on Sullivan's island in 1827-'39, was rector of Trinity church, St. Augustine, Fla., in 1839-'45, then became rector of St. John's church, Tallahassee, and was consecrated bishop of Florida on 15 Oct., 1851. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Hobart in 1844. He published occasional sermons.

**RUTTENBER, Edward Manning**, antiquary, b. in Bennington, Vt., 17 July, 1824. He learned the printer's trade in Newburg, N. Y., and was the publisher of the "Telegraph," except during two years, from 1850 till 1870. He has published a "History of Newburg" (Newburg, 1859); "Ob-

structions to the Navigation of Hudson's River" (Albany, 1866); "History of the Flags of the Volunteer Regiments of the State of New York" (1865); "History of the Indian Tribes of Hudson's River" (1867); and a "History of Orange County" (1875).

**RUXTON, George Frederick Augustus**, English traveller, b. in Kent, England, in 1820; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 29 Sept., 1848. He was educated at Sandhurst military college, which he left at the age of seventeen, and volunteered in the Spanish service during the Carlist war of 1833-'9. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in the British army after returning home, went with his regiment to Canada, resigned soon afterward, and spent several years among the Indians and trappers of the west. He subsequently travelled in Africa, and just before the Mexican war made a tour through all the provinces of Mexico, and spent the following winter in the region of the Rocky mountains, returning to England in August, 1847. He set out on a second trip to the far west, but died on the way. He was the author of "Adventures in Mexico and the Rocky Mountains" (London, 1847), "Life in the Far West" (1849); a pamphlet on the Oregon question, and papers in the "Transactions" of the British ethnological society.

**RUZ, Joaquín** (rooth), Mexican linguist, b. in Merida in 1772; d. there, 15 Sept., 1850. He entered the order of St. Francis in his native city in 1794, studied philosophy in the convent of his order in 1805, was graduated there, and in 1810 became a priest. He was immediately assigned to the missions of the Maya Indians, of whose language he possessed a thorough knowledge. Besides numerous religious works, he wrote in the Maya language "Catecismo histórico y Doctrina Cristiana" (Merida, 1822); "Gramática Yucateca" (1844); "Cartilla ó Silabario de la lengua Maya, para la enseñanza de los niños indíjenas" (1845); "Análisis del idioma Yucateco" (1851); and "Leti u cilich Evangelio Jesucristo hebix San Lucas," edited by W. M. Watts (London, 1865).

**RYAN, Abram Joseph**, poet, b. in Norfolk, Va., 15 Aug., 1839; d. in Louisville, Ky., 22 April, 1886. At an early age he decided to enter the Roman Catholic priesthood, and, after the usual classical and theological studies, he was ordained, and shortly afterward became a chaplain in the Confederate army, serving until the close of the war. He wrote "The Conquered Banner" soon after Lee's surrender. In 1865 he removed to New Orleans, where, in addition to his clerical duties, he edited the "Star," a weekly Roman Catholic paper. From New Orleans he went to Knoxville, Tenn., after a few months to Augusta, Ga., and founded the "Banner of the South," a religious and political weekly. This he soon relinquished, and for several years was pastor of St. Mary's church, Mobile, Ala., but in 1880 his old restlessness returned, and he went to the north for the twofold object of publishing his poems and lecturing. He spent the month of December in Baltimore, where his "Poems, Patriotic, Religious, and Miscellaneous," were published. There also, about the same time, he delivered his first lecture, the subject being "Some Aspects of Modern Civilization." During this visit he made his home at Loyola college, and in return for the hospitality of the Jesuit fathers he gave a public reading from his poems, and devoted the proceeds, \$300, to found a medal for poetry at the college. His lecturing tour was not successful, and in a few months he returned to the south, where he continued to lead the same restless mode of life. Father Ryan was engaged on a "Life of Christ" at the

time of his death. His most popular poems, besides that mentioned above, are "The Lost Cause," "The Sword of Lee," "The Flag of Erin," and the epic "Their Story runneth Thus."

**RYAN, Edward George**, jurist, b. at Newcastle House, County Meath, Ireland, 13 Nov., 1810; d. in Milwaukee, Wis., 19 Oct., 1880. He had been intended for the priesthood, but began the study of law, came to the United States in 1830, and subsequently was a member of the Episcopal church. He taught and continued his law studies in New York, was admitted to the bar in 1836, and in that year removed to Chicago, where he edited a paper called the "Tribune" from 1839 till its discontinuance in 1841. He went to Racine, Wis., in 1842, and to Milwaukee in 1848, and became one of the most powerful advocates at the Wisconsin bar. Among the cases in which he won reputation were the impeachment trial of Judge Levi Hubbell in 1853, the Joshua Glover fugitive-slave case in 1854, and the case of Bashford vs. Barstow in 1856 to determine the title to the office of governor of the state, in which Coles Bashford, Mr. Ryan's client, was successful. He was a delegate to the State constitutional convention of 1846, and to the Democratic national convention in 1848. In 1862 Mr. Ryan, as chairman of a committee of the Democratic state convention, drew up an address to the people of Wisconsin that became known as the "Ryan Address." He was city attorney of Milwaukee in 1870-'2, and on 17 June, 1874, was appointed chief justice of the state to fill a vacancy. He was elected to the office in the following April, and served until his death.

**RYAN, George Parker**, naval officer, b. in Boston, Mass., 8 May, 1842; d. at sea, 24 Nov., 1877. He was appointed a midshipman, 30 Sept., 1857, and graduated at the naval academy second in his class in 1860. He was commissioned lieutenant, 16 July, 1862, and was navigator of the steamer "Sacramento" on special service in chase of the "Alabama" and "Florida" in 1862-'4. He was promoted to lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1866, and attached to the U. S. naval academy as assistant professor of astronomy and navigation in 1866-'9. He was again on duty at the naval academy in 1871-'4, and was promoted to commander, 3 Oct., 1874. He organized parties for the observation of the transit of Venus of 1874, and was selected to take charge of the expedition to Kerguelen islands. He was ordered to take command of the iron steamer "Huron" in 1876, and on 23 Nov., 1877, he sailed for Havana. The vessel was wrecked on Body island, N. C., and Ryan, with most of his officers and crew, was drowned. At the time of his death he was one of the most scientific navigators of the service.

**RYAN, James, R. C.** bishop, b. in Thurles, County Tipperary, Ireland, in 1848. He came to the United States when a child, and studied for the priesthood in the seminaries of St. Thomas and St. Joseph, Bardstown, Ky. He was subsequently professor in St. Joseph's seminary. After his ordination he was on the Kentucky mission for seven years, principally at St. Martin's, Meade co., and at Elizabethtown, Hardin co. He removed to the Peoria diocese in Illinois in 1878, and was appointed pastor at Wataga. He was afterward transferred to Danville, and in 1881 he was made rector of Ottawa, where his administration was very successful. In 1888 he was nominated to the bishopric of Alton.

**RYAN, Patrick John**, R. C. archbishop, b. in Cloneyharp, near Thurles, Ireland, 20 Feb., 1831. He was educated at Thurles and Dublin, and en-

tered Carlow college, with a view of preparing himself for the American mission. He was ordained deacon in 1853, and set out the same year for St. Louis, Mo., where he finished his ecclesiastical studies in Carondelet seminary, and was raised to the



*Patrick John Ryan*

priesthood in 1854. He rose to be vicar-general, on 15 Feb., 1872, was elected coadjutor archbishop of St. Louis, and consecrated under the title of bishop of Tricomia on 14 April. Owing to the great age of Archbishop Kenrick, most of the work of governing the diocese fell to his share, and his administration was energetic and successful. He was nominated archbishop of Philadelphia on 8 June, 1884. Bishop Ryan was one of the prelates that were selected in 1883 to represent the interests of the Roman Catholics of the United States in Rome. He was present at the third plenary council of Baltimore in 1884, at which the opening discourse, "The Church in her Councils," was pronounced by him. He went to Rome again in 1887 on business connected with the plan of establishing a Catholic university in Washington. He has published lectures on "What Catholics do not Believe" (St. Louis, 1877) and "Some of the Causes of Modern Religious Skepticism" (1883).

**RYAN, Stephen Vincent**, R. C. bishop, b. near Almonte, Upper Canada, 1 Jan., 1825. His parents settled in Pottsville, Pa., when he was a child, and he entered St. Charles's seminary, Philadelphia, in 1840, and in 1844 became a member of the Lazarist order. After studying theology in the Seminary of St. Mary's of the Barrens, Mo., he was ordained a priest in St. Louis on 24 June, 1849, and immediately held professorships in St. Mary's and Cape Girardeau colleges. He was afterward president of the College of St. Vincent, and in 1857 was elected visitor of the Lazarist order throughout the United States. He was instrumental in establishing the mother-house and novitiate of the community at Germantown, and transferred his residence thither from St. Louis. In 1868 he was nominated to the bishopric of Buffalo, and consecrated on 8 Nov. Bishop Ryan has frequently been called to important missions abroad.

**RYAN, William Albert Charles**, soldier, b. in Toronto, Canada, 28 March, 1843; d. in Santiago, Cuba, 4 Nov., 1873. He was educated in Buffalo, N. Y., and at the beginning of the civil war enlisted in the New York volunteers, serving through the war, and rising to the rank of captain. He volunteered in the service of the Cuban junta in 1869, and when Thomas Jordan was made commander-in-chief of the revolutionary army became his chief of staff and inspector-general. He displayed bravery and military skill in conflicts with the Spanish troops, and several times returned to the United States to recruit new forces for carrying on the insurrection. His last expedition was in the "Virginus," which was captured by the Spanish man-of-war "Tornado" on 31 Oct., 1873, seven days after leaving the port of Kingston, Jamaica, and taken into Santiago. The passengers and

crew were tried by court-martial, and all were condemned to death as pirates. After the sentence had been executed on Gen. Ryan and fifty-one others, the massacre was arrested through the interference of the captain of a British war vessel, and the surviving prisoners were subsequently released on the demand of the U. S. government.

**RYAN, William Redmond**, author, b. in England. He had resided for many years in the United States, when in 1847 he joined a body of U. S. volunteers, and went with them to California. On their arrival they were disbanded, and Ryan engaged in gold-mining till his return late in 1849. He published "Personal Adventures in California" (2 vols., London, 1850), which was illustrated from his own drawings, and contains many interesting details of early pioneer life in California.

**RYAN, William Thomas**, Canadian author, b. in Toronto, 3 Feb., 1839. He was educated at St. Michael's college, Toronto, and, entering the army, served during the Crimean war, and subsequently in the 100th royal Canadian regiment. On leaving the army he devoted himself to journalism and literature. He edited "The Volunteer Review," published at Ottawa, "The Evening Mail," of which he was proprietor, the "Daily Free Press" at Ottawa, and the "Daily Sun," and is now (1888) editor of the Montreal "Daily Post" and the "True Witness." He has contributed poems and articles to various magazines, has lectured, and been active as a political speaker on the Liberal side. He is known as an author under the name of Carroll Ryan, which he took in 1853. He has published "Oscar, and other Poems" (Hamilton, 1857); "Songs of a Wanderer" (Ottawa, 1867); "The Canadian Northwest and the Canadian Pacific Railway" (1875); and "Picture Poems" (1884).—His wife, MARY ANN MACIVER, whom he married in 1870, has published "Poems" (Ottawa, 1879).

**RYDER, Albert Pinkham**, artist, b. in New Bedford, Mass., 19 March, 1847. He studied art under William E. Marshall and at the Academy of design, where he began to exhibit in 1873. In 1877, 1882, and 1887 he went abroad, visiting London and Paris, and travelling in Holland, Italy, Spain, and Germany. His paintings are notable rather for color and effect than for form, and he might be classed as a representative of the impressionist school in this country. Among his works are "Wandering Cow," "Curfew Hour," "Pegasus," "Farm-Yard," "The Waste of Waters is their Field" (1884), "Little Maid of Arcady" (1886), "Temple of the Mind," and "Phantom Ship."

**RYDER, James**, educator, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 8 Oct., 1800; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 Jan., 1860. He was brought to the United States when a child, entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at the age of thirteen, studied for five years at Georgetown college, and afterward completed his theological studies in Rome, Italy, where he remained five years. He was ordained a priest in 1825, and, after teaching theology and the sacred scriptures for three years at the College of Spoleto, he returned to the United States, and was for several years professor of theology and philosophy and vice-president of Georgetown college. In 1839 he became pastor of St. Mary's church, Philadelphia, and in the following year he took charge of a church in Frederick, Md., which he soon left to assume the presidency of Georgetown college. From 1843 till 1845 he was superior of the Jesuit order in the United States. In 1846 he became president of the College of the Holy Cross, which had been established three years before at Worcester, Mass., but in 1848 he returned to his former

post, in which he remained till 1851. He was a popular lecturer and preacher, and published occasional addresses and sermons.

**RYDER, Platt Powell**, artist, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 June, 1821. He studied under Léon Bonnat in Paris in 1869-'70, and also in London. Among his genre paintings are "Life's Evening," "Spinning," and "An Interior" (1879); "Farewell" (1880); "Spinning-Wheel" (1881); "Reading the Cup" (1882); "Welcome Step" (1883); "Clean Shave," "Washing-Day," and "Bill of Fare" (1884); "Fireside" (1885); and "Watching and Waiting" (1886). He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1868, and was also a founder of the Brooklyn academy of design.

**RYDER, William Henry**, clergyman, b. in Provincetown, Mass., 13 July, 1822; d. in Chicago, Ill., 8 March, 1888. He received no collegiate education, but at nineteen years of age began to preach the doctrine of universal salvation. At twenty-one he was pastor of the 1st Universalist society in Concord, N. H., and he subsequently preached at Nashua two years, after which he travelled two years in Europe and the Holy Land. On his return he became pastor of the Universalist church in Roxbury, Mass., where he remained ten years. He resigned this post to accept a call to St. Paul's church, Chicago, in 1860. Lombard university gave him the degree of D. D. in 1863. Dr. Ryder bequeathed more than half a million dollars to charitable, educational, and religious institutions. Among the bequests is one that provides for free annual lectures, to be under the control of the pastors of the 1st Universalist, 1st Presbyterian, and 1st Congregational churches and the mayor of Chicago "in aid of the moral and social welfare of the citizens of Chicago, upon an anti-sectarian basis."

**RYERSON, Adolphus Egerton**, Canadian educator, b. in Charlotteville, Upper Canada, 24 March, 1803; d. in Toronto, 19 Feb., 1882. His father, Joseph (1760-1854), was an American loyalist from New Jersey. The son received a classical education, and in 1829 founded the "Christian Guardian," of which he was appointed associate editor. He was chosen the first president of Victoria college in 1841, and in 1844 was appointed superintendent of education for Upper Canada. In 1846 he induced the legislature to pass a school act that he had drafted, and he afterward published an elaborate report on methods of education (Montreal, 1847). He drafted the bill, in 1850, under which the public schools of Ontario are still maintained. In 1855 he founded meteorological stations in connection with county grammar-schools, and in 1860 drafted a bill for the further development of the system of public instruction. In 1876 he resigned. He received the degree of D. D. from Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., in 1842, and that of LL. D. from Victoria college in 1866. Dr. Ryerson published "Letters in Defence of Our School System" (Toronto, 1859) and "The Loyalists of America and their Times—1620-1816" (1880). "The Story of My Life," an autobiography, which he left unfinished at his death, was completed and published by John George Hodgins (1883).

**RYERSON, John**, Canadian clergyman, b. in Norfolk, Ont., 12 June, 1800; d. in Simcoe, Ont., 5 Oct., 1878. He received a fair education, became a Wesleyan preacher at the age of eighteen, and aided in founding many institutions of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1854 the Canadian conference, with a view to assuming the direction and maintenance of the missions of the London Wesleyan committee in the Northwest territory, sent Mr. Ryerson to explore the field. He travelled

nearly 8,000 miles in the yacht of the Hudson bay company and in bark canoes, and, before returning, went to England and arranged for the transfer of the missions. His journey is described in "Hudson's Bay, or a Missionary Tour in the Territory of the Hon. Hudson's Bay Company" (Toronto, 1855).

**RYERSON, Martin**, benefactor, b. in Paterson, N. J., 6 Jan., 1818; d. in Boston, Mass., 6 Sept., 1887. His early educational advantages were limited. At sixteen years of age he left home alone, and in Detroit found employment with a fur-dealer. In 1836 he went to Muskegon, Mich., and, while trading with the Indians, learned to speak the Ottawa and Chippewa languages. In 1841 he embarked in the lumber business on a limited scale, and in 1851 he established a yard at Chicago, by which his business was greatly increased, and he became wealthy. Mr. Ryerson gave freely to charitable institutions and public enterprises, and, as a token of his friendship and appreciation of Indian character, he erected in Lincoln park, Chicago, a bronze group in memory of the Ottawa nation, of which tribe his wife was a member. He expressed a wish to his son that the income from a large business block, valued at \$225,000, should be forever set apart and distributed equally among eight charitable institutions of Chicago. The family have placed the property in trust for this purpose.

**RYLANCE, Joseph Hine**, clergyman, b. near Manchester, England, 16 June, 1826. He was graduated at King's college, London, in 1861, and, after officiating as a curate in London for two years, came to the United States in 1863, and became rector of St. Paul's church, Cleveland, Ohio. In 1867-'71 he was rector of St. James's church, Chicago, Ill., and since 1871 he has been rector of St. Mark's church, New York city. He received the degree of D. D. from Western Reserve college in 1867. Dr. Rylance belongs to the school of Christian rationalists. He is the author of "Preachers and Preaching" (London, 1862); "Essays on Miracles" (New York, 1874); "Social Questions: Lectures on Competition, Communism, Co-operation, and Christianity and Socialism" (New York, 1880); and "Pulpit Talks on Topics of the Time" (1881).

**RYLAND, Robert**, clergyman, b. in King and Queen county, Va., 14 March, 1805. He was graduated at Columbian college, Washington, D. C., in 1826, ordained to the Christian ministry in 1827, and in 1827-'32 was pastor of the Baptist church in Lynchburg, Va. In 1832 he took charge of the Manual-labor school in Richmond, and when that school was chartered in 1844 as Richmond college he was made its president, serving until 1866. For twenty-five years he acted as pastor of the 1st African Baptist church of Richmond, during which time he baptized into its fellowship nearly 4,000 persons. In 1868 he removed to Kentucky, where he has been engaged in the work of teaching and preaching. Dr. Ryland has been a friend of the colored people, and a promoter of higher education.

**RYLE, John**, manufacturer, b. in Bollington, near Macclesfield, England, 22 Oct., 1817; d. in Macclesfield, England, 6 Nov., 1887. He worked in the silk-mills of Macclesfield when but five years of age, and, having become an expert weaver and throwster, emigrated to the United States in 1839, and was engaged to establish a silk-factory at Paterson, N. J., of which he became owner in 1846. He was the first to carry on this business with success in the United States. At first the production was limited to twists and floss silks. He tried weaving in 1846, and again in 1859-'60, but was not able to make the manufacture of broad silks remunerative until after the civil war.

## S

**SÁ, Estacio de** (sah), Portuguese soldier, b. in Alentejo about 1580; d. in Rio Janeiro, 20 Feb., 1567. He was a nephew of Men de Saa (*q. v.*). During the struggle between the French and Portuguese in Brazil the Portuguese government sent Estacio de Sa, with two galleons but few soldiers, to expel the invaders. He arrived at Bahia in 1564, and, after waiting several months to organize a sufficient force, left in 1565 for Rio Janeiro, but, on examining the fortifications, became convinced of his inferiority. He then sailed for Santos, where he remained one year organizing militia and awaiting re-enforcements, and in January, 1566, sailed again for the Bay of Rio Janeiro. On 1 March he came to anchor at the bar and landed his force, fortifying himself between the Pão d'Asucar and the Morro São João, where he laid the foundations of the future city of Rio Janeiro. The governor-general, being informed by Jesuits of the critical condition of his nephew, sent an expedition to his aid. Estacio de Sa began operations immediately by attacking the fortifications, which were taken after an obstinate battle, in which Sa was wounded. The French were completely routed and obliged to retire in their ships to Europe, but Sa died a few days afterward of his wound, and was buried in the church of São Sebastião, on the hill afterward called Morro do Castello.

**SÁ, Salvador Corrêa de**, Brazilian governor, b. in Rio Janeiro in 1594; d. in Lisbon, 1 Jan., 1668. He was a grandson of the first governor of Rio Janeiro after its separation from Bahia in 1573, and his father, Martin de Sa, also held that office after it became again a dependency of the general government of Bahia till 1608. Young Salvador entered the public service in 1612, protecting a convoy of thirty vessels from Pernambuco to Europe against Dutch privateers. He was afterward sent to Brazil to prepare an auxiliary force of 500 men and three armed ships to assist the fleet that had been sent under Fadrique de Toledo against the Dutch invaders, and, after saving the province of Espirito Santo from an attack by Dutch corsairs, he aided in the recapture of Bahia in 1625. He returned in 1632 to Lisbon, but was sent in 1634 as admiral of the south to suppress a rebellion of the Calequi Indians in Paraguay, whom he defeated in 1635. He was appointed captain-general of Rio Janeiro in 1637, and as such recognized in 1640 the Prince of Braganza as King John IV., and, when the Jesuits of the south refused to acknowledge the new sovereign, Sa left his uncle, Duarte Corrêa, in charge of the government, and sailed on 29 March for São Paulo, where he soon restored order. In March, 1644, he was appointed general of the fleet, to protect the Brazilian coast against the Dutch, and co-operated with João Fernandes Vieira in the attack on Recife. He was appointed in 1645 to establish a government in Angola, and sailed on 12 May for Africa, finishing the conquest of the Congo kingdom by the capitulation of Fort São Miguel, 15 Aug., 1648. In 1658 he was again appointed governor of southern Brazil, and took charge in September, 1659, but, after quelling an insurrection in Nietheroy in October, 1660, he handed the government over to his successor in June of that year, and sailed for Lisbon. When Alphonso VI. was deposed, 23 Sept., 1667, Sa, whose son had been the favorite of that monarch, was banished to Africa for ten years; but, resolving to finish his days in a Jesuit convent, he obtained, by the in-

fluence of the general of the order, permission to live in retirement in his palace of Lisbon, where he died nearly a centenarian.

**SÁ, Simão Pereira de**, Brazilian author, b. in Rio Janeiro in 1701; d. there about 1769. He studied in the Jesuit college, and was afterward admitted into the order. He was graduated in theology and canonical law at Coimbra university, and by his learning became one of the most celebrated members of his order. He wrote much, and among the few of his productions that have been preserved are "Essaio topographico e militar sobre a Colonia do Sacramento" (Rio Janeiro, 1760), and "Descrição chronologica da diocese de Rio Janeiro" (1765).

**SAAVEDRA, Cornelio** (sah-vay-'drah), Argentine soldier, b. in Potosi, Bolivia, in 1760; d. in Buenos Ayres in 1829. In 1767 his family removed to Buenos Ayres, where he obtained his education. He filled different posts under the Spanish government, and on 6 Sept., 1806, was appointed chief of a battalion. When Montevideo was taken by the English troops, 2 Feb., 1807, Liniers marched with a division of 2,500 volunteers to protect the city, and Saavedra took part in the expedition at the head of 600 patricians. He took possession of all the arms and ammunition of Colonia, and carried them to Buenos Ayres. On 5 July, 1807, he took an active part in the reconquest of the latter city, at the head of his battalion. On 25 May, 1810, after the revolution, of which he was one of the chiefs, he was appointed president of the governing junta. Against the advice of Mariano Moreno (*q. v.*) he admitted the deputies of the interior provinces into the junta in December, 1810, and by this and other measures caused discontent, and when the patriotic army under Belgrano was defeated, 20 June, 1811, at Huguai, Saavedra left for upper Peru to take command of the army. On 23 Sept. the revolution that overthrew the junta took place, and Saavedra was ordered to deliver the forces under his command to Gen. Pueyrredon. In 1814 he was accused of being the leader of the mutiny of 5 April, 1811, took refuge in Chili, and was excluded from the amnesty that was granted afterward. When, in 1816, the congress of Tucuman was established, he presented himself for trial, and was acquitted and occupied his former place. When Balcarce passed to the army of San Martin in 1817, Saavedra was appointed his successor as chief of staff, which place he occupied till 1818. He served in the Argentine army till 1821, when he retired with his family to a country-seat.

**SAAVEDRA, Hernando Arias de**, Spanish soldier, b. in Asuncion, Paraguay, in 1556; d. there about 1625. He was a son of one of the officers that accompanied Cabeza de Vaca, and at an early age entered a military career, taking part in many engagements against the Indians. For his services he was made governor of Asuncion, which post he held three different times, being the first native to obtain such an office. In one of his expeditions he advanced 200 leagues to the south of Buenos Ayres, and was taken prisoner by the Indians, but escaped and returned to Asuncion. Afterward he invaded the Chaco, and explored the borders of Parana and Uruguay rivers. He gained most renown by the two reforms that he promoted, of which the first was the suppression of the encomendas or system of personal slavery, which would have resulted in the destruction of the native race.

This reform was approved by King Philip III., and in consequence, in 1609, the Jesuits Mazetta and Cataldini were sent to found the missions of Paraguay. The second reform was the division of the Rio de la Plata into two different governments, Buenos Ayres and Paraguay, which was decreed in 1617, and took effect in 1620.

**SAAVEDRA, Juan de**, Spanish soldier, b. in Seville, Spain, about the end of the 15th century; d. in Chuquinga, Peru, 21 May, 1554. He went to Peru in 1534 as chief judge of the expedition of Pedro de Alvarado, but after his arrival entered the service of Diego de Almagro, whom he accompanied in the discovery and conquest of Chili in 1535-'6. In the latter year he founded the city of Valparaiso, and, on his return to Peru, he took part in the battle of Abancay, 12 July, 1537. He acted on behalf of Almagro as commissioner in the negotiations of Mala about the boundaries of New Toledo, but was not present at the battle of Salinas, 6 April, 1538, on account of illness. Although he always refused the offers of the brothers Pizarro during Almagro's life, after the latter's death Saavedra, on account of rivalry with Juan de Rada (*q. v.*), retired to Lima, and took no part in the battle of Chupas. In 1544, when Gonzalo Pizarro rose in rebellion, he appointed Saavedra his substitute at Huanuco. President Gasca in 1547 induced Saavedra to re-enter the Loyalist party, appointing him captain of cavalry, which corps he commanded in the battle of Jaquijaguana. In 1549 Gasca appointed him governor of Cuzco, but in 1551 he was superseded by the audiencia of Lima. In 1554 the city of Cuzco sent him with the rank of captain to join the army of Alonso de Alvarado, operating against the rebellious Francisco Giron (*q. v.*), and he met his death at the battle of Chuquinga.

**SAAVEDRA GUZMAN, Antonio**, Mexican poet, b. in Mexico about 1590; d. in Spain about 1620. He was a son of one of the conquerors of Mexico, and married a granddaughter of Jorge de Alvarado, brother of the founder of the Spanish dominion in Central America. His favorite studies were poetry and history, especially that of his native country, in which he was aided by his thorough knowledge of the Aztec language. The historical data that he accumulated during seven years' labor were molded by him during a seventy days' passage to Spain in 1598 into his historical poem "El Peregrino Indiano" (Madrid, 1599). This work, which is now extremely rare, describing in twenty cantos the glories of the Aztec court and the conquest of Mexico, is rather a chronicle than a poem, and on more than one occasion has solved difficulties regarding the early history of New Spain. The Spanish poets, Vicente Espinel and Lope de Vega, praise Saavedra's work highly, and William H. Prescott calls him the poet-chronicler.

**SABIN, Dwight May**, senator, b. in Marseilles, La Salle co., Ill., 25 April, 1844. His early years were spent on a farm, and in 1857 the family removed to Connecticut. He was educated at Phillips Andover academy, which he left in 1863 to enter the National army; but he resigned after three months, owing to impaired health, and procured a clerkship in Washington, D. C. In 1864 he entered on farming and the lumber business in Connecticut, and in 1868 he removed to Stillwater, Minn., where he engaged in lumbering and manufacturing. Mr. Sabin now (1888) owns a large number of mills, and is the largest stockholder in the Northwestern car company, having acquired a fortune. He served in the state senate in 1870-'1, was a member of the National Republican conventions of 1872, 1876, 1880, and 1884, serving as chairman

of the last, and was elected to the U. S. senate as a Republican, to succeed William Windom, for the term that will end on 4 March, 1889.

**SABIN, Elijah Robinson**, clergyman, b. in Tolland, Conn., 10 Sept., 1776; d. in Augusta, Ga., 4 May, 1818. His ancestor, William, whose name is written Sabin, Sabine, and Saben, came to this country in 1645, and held local offices in Rehoboth, Mass., and his father, Nehemiah, served in the Revolutionary war, and was fatally wounded at Trenton. In 1784 his family removed to Vermont, and the son was employed in clearing land, educating himself in leisure hours. In 1798 he began to preach, and in 1799 he entered the Methodist Episcopal ministry. He was appointed presiding elder of the Vermont district in 1805, and subsequently of the New London district, embracing Rhode Island, Connecticut, Massachusetts, and a part of New Hampshire. He was appointed chaplain of the Massachusetts house of representatives, being the first of his denomination to hold this office, and afterward became pastor of a Methodist church in Hampden, Me. He assisted in the military hospital there, and, after the enemy took possession of the town, was taken prisoner and confined in a transport. His wife mounted a horse, rode nine miles to the British commander, and obtained his release on the plea that he was a non-combatant. In 1815 he resumed his charge in Hampden. He died while travelling in the southern states to regain his health. Mr. Sabin was the author of the "Road to Happiness," and "Charles Observer."—His son, **Lorenzo** (Sabine), historian, b. in New Lisbon, N. H., 28 Feb., 1803; d. in Boston, Mass., 14 April, 1877, adopted Sabine as the spelling of his surname. He was self-educated, and was employed in various capacities. He was elected to the legislature from Eastport for three successive terms, and held the office of deputy collector of the customs, but returned to Massachusetts in 1849, and was appointed in 1852 a secret and confidential agent of the U. S. treasury department, with reference to the operation of the Ashburton treaty as connected with our commerce with British colonies. He was elected to congress as a Whig in place of Benjamin Thompson, serving from 28 Dec., 1852, till 3 March, 1853, and was afterward appointed secretary of the Boston board of trade. The degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Bowdoin in 1848, and by Harvard in 1848. He contributed to the "North American Review" and "Christian Examiner," and was the author of the life of Com. Edward Preble (1847) in Sparks's "American Biography"; "The American Loyalists, or Biographical Sketches of Adherents to the British Crown in the War of the Revolution" (Boston, 1847; 2d ed., 2 vols., 1864); "Report on the Principal Fisheries of the American Seas," prepared for the U. S. treasury department (Washington, 1853); "Notes on Duels and Duelling, with a Preliminary Historical Essay" (Boston, 1855; 2d ed., 1856); and an address before the New England historic-genealogical society, 13 Sept., 1859, on the "Hundredth Anniversary of the Death of Major-General James Wolfe."

**SABIN, Joseph**, bibliophile, b. in Braunston, Northamptonshire, England, 9 Dec., 1821; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 5 June, 1881. His father, a mechanic, gave him a common-school education, and apprenticed him to Charles Richards, a bookseller and publisher of Oxford. Subsequently young Sabin opened a similar store in Oxford and published "The XXXIX Articles of the Church of England, with Scriptural Proofs and References" (1844). In 1848 he came to this country, and bought farms in Texas and near Philadelphia. In

1850 he settled in New York city, and in 1856 he went to Philadelphia and sold old and rare books, but at the beginning of the civil war he returned to New York and opened book-shops, where he made a specialty of collecting rare books and prints. His knowledge of bibliography was extended, and he often travelled long distances to secure unique volumes, crossing the ocean as many as twenty-five times for this purpose. Two of his sons became associated with him in business, and two others were proprietors of a similar enterprise in London. He prepared catalogues of many valuable libraries that were sold by auction in New York after 1850, among which were those of Dr. Samuel F. Jarvis (1851), William E. Burton (1861), Edwin Forrest (1863), John Allan (1864), and Thomas W. Fields (1875). He also sold the collection of William Menzies (1877). Mr. Sabin republished in limited editions on large paper several curious old works of American history, edited and published for several years from 1869 "The American Biblioplist: a Literary Register and Monthly Catalogue of Old and New Books," contributed to the "American Publishers' Circular," and undertook the publication in parts of a "Dictionary of Books relating to America, from its Discovery to the Present Time," of which thirteen volumes were issued, and upon which he was engaged at the time of his death.

**SABINE, Sir Edward**, British soldier, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 14 Oct., 1788; d. in Richmond, England, 26 June, 1883. After receiving a military education, he entered the royal artillery as 2d lieutenant in 1808, became captain in 1813, and served in the war with the United States, commanding the batteries in the siege of Fort Erie in 1814. He was appointed astronomer in the first arctic expedition under Sir John Ross in 1818, and accompanied Sir William Edward Parry's expedition of 1819-'20 in the same capacity, making important researches in terrestrial magnetism. In 1821-'5 he made a series of voyages ranging from the equator to the Arctic circle in quest of data concerning the variations of the magnetic needle, and conducted pendulum experiments, thus laying the basis for an accurate determination of the figure of the earth. His discoveries led to the establishment of magnetic observatories in Great Britain and the colonies, the latter being under his superintendence, and from 1840 till 1860 he published reports of observations at the Cape of Good Hope, Hobart Town, St. Helena, and Toronto. In 1818 he became a fellow of the Royal society, of which he was vice-president from 1850 till 1861, and president from 1861 till 1871. He was made a knight of the Bath in 1869 and a general in 1870. During one voyage he edited the "North Georgia Gazette and Winter Chronicle," a periodical written by the officers on the "Hecla" in 1819-'20, which was republished (London, 1822). He also aided in the preparation of a "Natural History" (1824), which was appended to Parry's "First Arctic Voyage" (1821), and was the author of "An Account of Experiments to determine the Figure of the Earth" (1825); "The Variability of the Intensity of Magnetism upon Many Parts of the Globe" (1838); and numerous memoirs and scientific papers. He was engaged in scientific work until his death, and, with his wife as assistant, prepared reduction tables and charts of all the observations that have been made in terrestrial magnetism.

**SACKET, Delos Bennet**, soldier, b. in Cape Vincent, N. Y., 14 April, 1822; d. in Washington, D. C., 8 March, 1885. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, assigned to the 2d

dragoons, and served in the Mexican war, being brevetted 1st lieutenant, 9 May, 1846, for gallant and meritorious conduct at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, Tex. On 30 June, 1846, he became 2d lieutenant, and he was made 1st lieutenant on 27 Dec., 1848. He was engaged in scouting in 1850, and was assistant instructor of cavalry tactics in the U. S. military academy from 10 Dec., 1850, till 16 April, 1855. On 8 March, 1855, he became captain of 1st cavalry. He was a member of the board to revise the army regulations in Washington in 1856-'7, served on frontier duty in the



*D. B. Sackett*

Kansas disturbances in 1856-'7, and on the Utah and Cheyenne expedition in 1858. He was appointed major of 1st cavalry on 31 Jan., 1861, lieutenant-colonel of 2d cavalry on 8 May, 1861, and inspector-general on 1 Oct., 1861. Joining the Army of the Potomac, he served on the staff of the commanding general in the Virginia peninsula and the Maryland and Rappahannock campaigns, participating in the chief engagements. He was in charge of the inspector-general's office in Washington, D. C., from 10 Jan. till 26 May, 1863, and afterward a member of the board to organize invalid corps and treat for retiring disabled officers. From 1 April, 1864, till August, 1865, he was on inspection duty in the departments of the Tennessee, Cumberland, Arkansas, and New Mexico. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general for gallant and meritorious services in the field and during the civil war. After the war he was inspector-general of the Department of the Tennessee and of the divisions of the Atlantic and the Missouri. On the retirement of Gen. Randolph B. Marcy on 2 Jan., 1881, he became senior inspector-general of the army with the rank of brigadier-general.

**SACKETT, William Augustus**, congressman, b. in Aurelius, Cayuga co., N. Y., 18 Nov., 1812. His ancestors came from England in 1632, settled in Massachusetts, and continued to live in New England until 1804, when his father moved to Cayuga county, N. Y. He received an academic education, studied law in Seneca Falls and Skaneateles, was admitted to the bar in 1834, and soon secured a lucrative practice. Elected to congress as a Whig, he served from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1853. He took part in the controversy in relation to the admission of California as a free state, and both spoke and voted for admission. He earnestly opposed the fugitive-slave law, and was uncompromisingly in opposition to slavery and the admission of any more slave states. From the committee on claims he made a report on the power of consuls, which had an influence in the final modification of those powers. He removed to Saratoga Springs in 1857, where he still resides. In 1876-'8 he travelled extensively in Europe, Egypt, and the Holy Land, and wrote letters describing his journeys that were published. He has been a Republican since the organization of



the party, and has been active as a public speaker.—His son, **WILLIAM**, was colonel of the 9th New York cavalry, and was killed while leading a charge under Gen. Sheridan at Trevillian Station, Va.

**SACO, José Antonio** (sah'-ko), Cuban publicist, b. in Bayamo, Cuba, in May, 1797; d. in Madrid, Spain, in 1879. He finished his education in Havana, where, in 1821, he obtained the professorship of philosophy in the Seminary of San Carlos. From 1824 till 1826 he travelled in the United States, and in 1828 he returned to New York, where he devoted himself to literary labors. He translated into Spanish, from the Latin, the celebrated work of Heinecius on Roman law, and his translation passed through several editions in Spain. In 1832 he went to Havana, and held the editorship of the "Revista Bimestre Cubana" until 1834, when he was banished from the island on account of his liberal ideas and anti-slavery principles. In 1836 he was elected to represent the eastern part of Cuba in the Spanish cortes, but he did not take his seat, as the Madrid government deprived the colonies of representation. He published in Madrid "Paralelo entre Cuba y algunas colonias inglesas" (1838). He made afterward an extensive tour in the European continent, and in 1840 fixed his residence in Paris, where he published "Supresión del tráfico de esclavos en Cuba" (1845), which brought upon him the wrath of the slave-holders, and diminished his chances of being allowed to return to Cuba. In 1848 he published in Paris his "Ideas sobre la incorporación de Cuba á los E. U.," favoring the annexation of Cuba to the United States, which was immediately translated into English and French, and assailed by the American press. "La situación política de Cuba y su remedio" was published in 1851, and "La cuestión Cubana" in 1853. He was elected by Santiago de Cuba in 1866 as one of the delegates sent to Madrid to advocate political reforms for the island, and in 1878 was again elected by the same city to the Spanish cortes. Saco was a voluminous writer. During the last years of his life he began the publication of his great work "Historia de la esclavitud desde los tiempos más remotos" (Paris, 1876 *et seq.*), one of the most exhaustive works on this subject, of which several volumes were published before his death. It has been translated into various European languages. Other works of Saco are "Historia de la esclavitud entre los Indios," and numerous articles and essays on a diversity of subjects, which have been collected under the title of "Colección de papeles varios" (Havana, 1882).

**SADLER, Mary Anne** (MADDER), author, b. in Cootehill, County Cavan, Ireland, 31 Dec., 1820. After receiving a private school education she contributed to London magazines, and in 1844 emigrated to Montreal, Canada, where she published by subscription "Tales of the Olden Time." In 1846 she married James Sadler, then of the publishing firm of D. and J. Sadler and Co., of New York and Montreal, and became connected editorially with the Roman Catholic press. She has translated several religious works, tales, and dramas from the French, and is the author of stories for Roman Catholic Sunday-schools, and several novels. Her works include "Alice Riordan, or the Blind Man's Daughter" (Boston, 1851); "New Lights, or Life in Galway" (New York, 1853); "The Blakes and Flanagan" (1855); "The Confederate Chieftains, a Tale of the Irish Rebellion of 1641" (1859); "Bessy Conway, or the Irish Girl in America" (1862); "The Daughter of Tyrconnell" (1863); "Maureen Dhu, the Admiral's Daughter" (1870); and "Purgatory, Doctrinal, Historical, and Political"

(1886).—Her daughter, **Anna Theresa**, author, b. in Montreal, Canada, 19 Jan., 1854, was educated partially in New York city, and graduated at the convent of Villa Maria, near Montreal, in 1871. She has contributed largely to the Roman Catholic press, has translated numerous tales and poems from the French and Italian, and is the author of "Seven Years and Mair" (New York, 1878); "Ethel Hamilton, and other Tales" (1877); "The King's Page" (1877); "Women of Catholicity" (1885); and "The Silent Woman of Aloud" (1887). She has also published a compilation entitled "Gems of Catholic Thought" (1882).

**SADTLER, Benjamin**, clergyman, b. in Baltimore, Md., 25 Dec., 1823. He was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1842, and at the theological seminary there in 1844, and was successively pastor of Lutheran churches at Pine Grove, Pa., in 1845-'9; Shippensburg, Pa., in 1849-'53; Middletown, Pa., in 1853-'6; and Easton, Pa., in 1856-'62. In the last year he became principal of the Ladies' seminary at Lutherville, Md., and in 1875 he accepted the presidency of Muhlenberg college, Allentown, Pa. He occupied this post until 1886, when, disabled for life by a fall on the ice, he was compelled to abandon the work. In 1867 he received the degree of D. D. from Pennsylvania college. He was a trustee of that institution in 1862-'77, and has held many offices of honor and trust in his church. He is a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his denomination, and has published numerous baccalaureate discourses and addresses, including "A Rebellious Nation Reproved" (Easton, Pa., 1861), and "The Causes and Remedies of the Losses of her Population by the Lutheran Church in America" (Philadelphia, 1878).—His eldest son, **Samuel Philip**, chemist, b. in Pine Grove, Pa., 18 July, 1847, was graduated at Pennsylvania college in 1867, studied at Lehigh university in 1867-'8, and was graduated at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1870 with the degree of S. B. He then studied chemistry at the University of Göttingen, where in 1871 he received the degree of Ph. D. for original researches on iridium salts. On his return he held the professorship of natural science in Pennsylvania college until 1874, when he accepted the chair of general and organic chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania. This place he still holds, and also that of professor of chemistry in the Philadelphia college of pharmacy, to which he was appointed in 1879. Prof. Sadtler again visited Europe in 1885 for the purpose of inspecting laboratories of applied chemistry in England and on the continent, and on his return made a report of his observations to the trustees of the University of Pennsylvania for their guidance in organizing a laboratory of industrial chemistry. He is a fellow of the Chemical societies of London and Berlin, of the American association for the advancement of science, and of other societies in the United States. Since 1879 he has furnished each month notes on chemistry to the "American Journal of Pharmacy." Dr. Sadtler was chemical editor of the American reprint of the ninth edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica" (Philadelphia, 1880-'4), and, with Joseph P. Remington and Horatio C. Wood, edited the fifteenth and sixteenth editions of the "United States Dispensatory" (1882-'8), having entire charge of the chemical part of that work. Besides numerous addresses and lectures, he has published "Handbook of Chemical Experimentation for Lecturers" (Louisville, 1877), and edited the eighth edition of Attfield's "Medical and Pharmaceutical Chemistry" (Philadelphia, 1879).

**SAFFOLD, Reuben**, jurist, b. in Wilkes county, Ga., 4 Sept., 1788; d. in Dallas county, Ala., 15 Feb., 1847. After practising law in Georgia he removed to Jackson, Ala., in 1813. During the Indian troubles he commanded a volunteer company, and he subsequently served several terms in the legislature of Mississippi territory. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1819, was made a circuit judge, and was one of the three judges that were appointed to the supreme bench in 1832, serving as chief justice in 1835-'6.

**SAFFORD, James Merrill**, geologist, b. in Putnam (now Zanesville), Ohio, 13 Aug., 1822. He was graduated at Ohio university in 1844, and spent a year at Yale, where in 1866 the honorary degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him. From 1848 till 1872 he was professor of natural sciences in Cumberland university, Lebanon, Tenn., and he then accepted the chair of chemistry in the medical department of the University of Nashville, which since 1874 has also been the medical department of Vanderbilt university. These appointments, together with the chair of natural history and geology in Vanderbilt university, which he accepted in 1875, he still (1888) holds. In 1854 he was appointed state geologist of Tennessee, and made a preliminary survey of the state. This place he held until 1860, and he was again made state geologist in 1871 and has since continued in that office. He has also been a member of the Tennessee state board of health since its organization in 1866, and for some time its vice-president. Prof. Safford was one of the judges at the World's fair held in Philadelphia in 1876, and his reports made at that time have since been published. The degree of M. D. was conferred upon him by the medical department of the University of Nashville in 1872. Prof. Safford is a member of scientific societies, to whose transactions he has contributed various papers on geology; and he has published "A Geological Reconnaissance of the State of Tennessee" (Nashville, 1856); "Second Biennial Report" (1857); and "Geology of Tennessee," with a geological map of the state (1869). He assisted in the preparation of "Introduction to the Resources of Tennessee" (1874), and as special agent of the census of 1880 he made a "Report on the Cotton Production of the State of Tennessee" (Washington, 1884).

**SAFFORD, Truman Henry**, mathematician, b. in Royalton, Vt., 6 Jan., 1836. At an early age he attracted public attention by his remarkable powers of calculation. When six years of age, he told his mother if she knew the number of rods it was around a certain meadow he could tell its circumference in barleycorns, and on hearing that the number of rods was 1,040 he gave the number mentally as 617,760 barleycorns, which is correct. He could mentally extract the square and cube roots of numbers of 9 and 10 places of figures, and could multiply four figures by four figures mentally as rapidly as it could be done upon paper. In 1845 he prepared an almanac, and at the age of fourteen calculated the elliptic elements of the first comet of 1849. At this time he became widely known as the Vermont boy calculator. By a method of his own he abridged by one fourth the labor of calculating the rising and setting of the moon. After long and difficult problems had been read to him once, he could give their results without effort. Prof. Benjamin Peirce said of him in 1846 that his knowledge "is accompanied with powers of abstraction and concentration rarely possessed at any age except by minds of the highest order." He was graduated at Harvard in

1854, after which he spent there several years in study at the observatory. Between 1850 and 1862 he computed the orbits of many planets and comets. In 1863-'6 he was connected with the Harvard observatory, in the last year acting as its director, but he was chiefly employed in observations for a standard catalogue of right ascensions. In 1865 he was appointed professor of astronomy in the University of Chicago, and director of the Dearborn observatory. His first two years there were devoted to the study of nebulae, and he discovered many new ones. From 1869 till 1871 he was engaged upon the great catalogue of stars that is in course of preparation by the co-operation of European and American astronomers. His work was interrupted by the Chicago fire of 1871, and after that year he was much employed in latitude and longitude work in the territories by the U. S. corps of engineers, for whom he also prepared a star catalogue, which was published by the war department. He published a second in 1879. Since 1876 he has been professor of astronomy at Williams college, which gave him the degree of Ph. D. in 1878. He is a member of various astronomical societies, and has edited volumes iv. and v. of the "Annals of Harvard College Observatory," the latter one containing the report of Prof. George P. Bond's discoveries in the constellation of Orion, which Prof. Safford completed after Prof. Bond's death. His other contributions have appeared in the "Proceedings of the American Academy," the monthly notices of the Royal astronomical society, and other astronomical journals. He is now (1888) preparing a catalogue of polar stars as a memorial of the 50th anniversary of the observatory of Williams college.

**SAFFORD, William Harrison**, lawyer, b. in Parkersburg, Va., 19 Feb., 1821. He was educated at Asbury academy, Parkersburg, Va., studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1842, and in 1848 removed to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he has since practised his profession. From 1858 till 1860 he served in the state senate, and from 1868 till 1874 he was judge of the 2d subdivision of the 5th judicial circuit of Ohio. He is the author of "Life of Blennerhassett" (Chillicothe, 1850), and "The Blennerhassett Papers" (Cincinnati, 1861).

**SAGARD-THEODAT, Gabriel**, French missionary, lived in the 17th century. He was in a Recollet Franciscan convent in Paris in 1615 when Hotel, the secretary of Louis XIII., asked the superior of that order to send missionaries to Canada. Sagard entreated to be sent on the mission, but he was not allowed to leave France until eight years afterward. Shortly after his arrival in Quebec he set out for the Huron country with Father Viel. He remained there over two years, when his companion was drowned in Rivière des Prairies (hence called Saut du Récollet), and Sagard returned to France. His writings include "Grand voyage du pays des Hurons, situé en l'Amérique, vers la mer Douce, et derniers confins de la Nouvelle-France, dite Canada, où il est traité de tout ce qui est du pays, des mœurs et naturel des sauvages, de leur gouvernement et façons de faire, tant dans leur pays qu'allant en voyage, de leur foi et croyance, avec un dictionnaire de la langue huronne" (Paris, 1632), and "Histoire du Canada et voyage que les frères mineurs recollets y ont faits pour la conversion des infidèles" (1696). The works of Sagard were very little known until recently. They were republished and edited by Henry E. Chevalier (4 vols., Paris, 1866).

**SAGE, Gardner Avery**, donor, b. in New York city, 3 May, 1813; d. in White Sulphur

Springs, Va., 22 Aug., 1882. He studied surveying, practised his profession in New York city, and acquired a fortune. He was an active member of the Reformed Dutch church, in which he held many offices of trust, and built and endowed the library of the theological seminary at New Brunswick, N. J., which bears his name, and which he presented to the general synod. This was dedicated on 4 June, 1875, and now (1888) contains 70,000 volumes. He also founded a chair of Old Testament exegesis in the seminary, gave a residence for one of the professors, also large sums for the maintenance of Hertzog Hall, and made other bequests to aid the institutions of the Reformed church in New Brunswick. His gifts amounted to nearly \$250,000.

**SAGE, Henry Williams**, donor, b. in Middletown, Conn., 31 Jan., 1814. He is a descendant of David Sage, who settled in Middletown in 1652. His father, Charles, was shipwrecked on the coast of Florida in 1838, and murdered by Indians. The boy's preparation for Yale at Bristol, Conn., was interrupted by his removal to Ithaca, N. Y., and in 1832 he entered mercantile life. In 1854 he established a lumber-manufactory on Lake Simcoe, Canada, and later, with John McGraw, another at Wenona (now West Bay City), Mich., which at that time was one of the largest in the world. Mr. Sage was one of the most extensive landholders of Michigan. From 1857 till 1880 he resided in Brooklyn, and was an active member of Plymouth church. He took much interest in founding Cornell university, and in 1873 erected there a college hall for women, which is known as Sage college. After the death of Ezra Cornell he was made president of the board of trustees of Cornell university. He endowed the Lyman Beecher lectureship on preaching at Yale, and built and presented to West Bay City, Mich., a public library at a cost of \$30,000. Mr. Sage has also endowed and built several churches and schools. In 1847 he served in the New York legislature.

**SAGE, Russell**, financier, b. in Oneida county, N. Y., 4 Aug., 1816. He received a public-school education, and then engaged in mercantile pursuits in Troy. In 1841 he was elected an alderman, and he was re-elected to this office until 1848, also serving for seven years as treasurer of Rensselaer county. He was then elected to congress as a Whig, and served, with re-election, from 5 Dec., 1853, till 3 March, 1857. Mr. Sage was the first person to advocate, on the floor of congress, the purchase of Mount Vernon by the government. Subsequently he settled in New York city and engaged in the business of selling "privileges" in Wall street. At the same time he became interested in railroads, and secured stocks in western roads, notably the Milwaukee and St. Paul, of which he was president and vice-president for twelve years. By disposing of these investments, as the smaller roads were absorbed by trunk-lines, he became wealthy. In late years he has been closely associated with Jay Gould in the management of the Wabash, St. Louis, and Pacific, the Missouri Pacific, the Missouri, Kansas, and Texas, the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western and the St. Louis and San Francisco railroads, the American cable company, the Western Union telegraph company and the Manhattan consolidated system of elevated railroads in New York city, in all of which corporations he is a director. Mr. Sage was for many years closely connected with the affairs of the Union Pacific road, of which he was a director. He has been a director and vice-president in the Importers and traders' national bank for the past

twenty years, also a director in the Merchants' trust company and in the Fifth avenue bank of New York city.

**SAGEAN, Mathieu** (sah-zhay-ong). Canadian explorer, b. near La Chine about 1655; d. in Biloxi, La., about 1710. He early entered the service of Robert Cavalier de La Salle (*q. v.*), assisted in the building of Fort Saint Louis of the Illinois, and was left there under Henry Tonty (*q. v.*) in 1681. Being desirous to make new discoveries, he obtained leave shortly afterward from Tonty and set out at the head of eleven Canadians and two Mohegan Indians. They ascended the Mississippi about 500 miles, and then, their provisions being exhausted, stopped a month to hunt. While thus engaged they found another river flowing south southwest, carried their canoes to it, sailed about 450 miles, and found themselves in the midst of an Indian tribe dwelling in well-built villages and governed by a chief who claimed descent from Montezuma. On his return to Canada, Sagean was captured by English pirates upon the shores of the St. Lawrence and compelled to take service among them. He followed a life of adventure for about twenty years in the East and West Indies, but toward 1700 he found his way to France and enlisted in a company of marines at Brest. There he revealed the secret of his discoveries in America. His story was written down from his dictation and sent to the secretary of the navy, Count de Pontchartrain, who caused inquiries to be made, and, as a result, Sagean was sent to Biloxi, near the mouth of the Mississippi, with orders that he should be supplied with the means of conducting a party to the country he had discovered, and which he represented as being rich in gold. But the officers in command neglected their instructions, and suffered the order to remain unexecuted. Sagean's discovery has been contested, inasmuch as he described the country as a kind of El Dorado, but other authors contend that, aside from these exaggerations, Sagean's discovery was real, and that he saw the remains of an ancient Mexican tribe that had emigrated northward after the Spanish conquest. Sagean's story, written from his dictation, is preserved among the manuscripts in the National library at Paris. It was translated into English and published by John Gilmary Shea in his series of memoirs and narratives concerning the French colonies in America (1862).

**SAGER, Abram**, physician, b. in Bethlehem, N. Y., 22 Dec., 1810; d. in Ann Arbor, Mich., 6 Aug., 1877. He was graduated at the Troy polytechnic school in 1831, studied medicine in Albany and at Yale, and was graduated at the Medical school of Castleton, Vt., in 1835. He settled in Detroit and afterward in Jackson, Mich. From 1837 till 1840 he assisted in the geological survey of Michigan, having charge of the departments of botany and zoölogy, of which branches he was professor in the state university from 1842 till 1855. In 1850 he was made professor of obstetrics, and in 1854-'60 he had the chair of diseases of women and children, but he resigned in 1875, when the board of regents introduced homoeopathy. He was a member of various medical and scientific societies, and was president of the Michigan medical society in 1850-'2. Dr. Sager contributed papers to medical journals, and published reports on botany and zoölogy in 1839. His collection laid the foundation of the present museum of the university, to which he also presented the "Sager Herbarium" of 1,200 species and 12,000 specimens.

**SAGRA, Ramon de la** (sah'-grah), Spanish economist, b. in Coruña in 1798; d. in Cartailac,

Switzerland, 25 May, 1871. After finishing his studies in Madrid he was appointed in 1822 director of the botanical garden of Havana, which post he retained for twelve years, forming several valuable collections. He also opened a class in agricultural botany and founded a model farm, which was of much benefit to the country. In 1834 he travelled through the United States. After a sojourn of several years in Paris he returned to Madrid, where he founded a magazine, and devoted himself exclusively to the study of political economy till 1848, when he went to Paris and took part in the revolution of that year. From 1854 till 1856 he was a deputy to the cortes. His works include "Historia económica, política, y estadística de la isla de Cuba" (Havana, 1831); "Principios de Botánica Agrícola" (1833); "Breve idea de la administración del comercio y de las rentas, y gastos de Cuba durante los años de 1826 á 1836" (Paris, 1836); "Historia física, política y natural de la isla de Cuba" (2 vols, 1837-42; French translation, 1844); "Cinco meses en los Estados Unidos" (1836; French translation, 1837); "Apuntes destinados á ilustrar la discusión del artículo adicional al proyecto de constitución" (Madrid, 1837); "Historia física, económica, política, intelectual y moral de la isla de Cuba" (Paris, 1861); "Cuba en 1860" (1862); "Icones plantarum in flora Cubana descriptorum" (1863); and "Los caracoles microscópicos de Cuba" (1866).

**SAHAGUN, Bernardino de** (sah-ah-goön'). Spanish missionary, b. in Sahagun, Leon, late in the 15th century; d. in Mexico, 23 Oct., 1590. He studied in Salamanca, entered the Franciscan order about 1520, came to Mexico in 1529, where he was a professor in the imperial college of Santa Cruz de Tlatelolco, and, after thoroughly learning the Aztec language, was for more than fifty years a missionary to the natives. His leisure hours were occupied in composing a civil, religious, and natural history of Mexico in twelve volumes, which were illustrated with drawings by the author and copies of the hieroglyphic writings of the Aztecs; but these drawings were considered by the provincial of his order contrary to religion, as perpetuating the idolatrous customs of the natives, and his work was not allowed to be published, but it was sent by the viceroy to the chronicler Herrera, who used some of the material in his "Décadas." The work was afterward printed under the title of "Diccionario histórico universal de Nueva España" (Mexico, 1829). He also wrote in the Aztec language "Arte de la Lengua Mexicana" (Mexico, 1576); "Diccionario trilingüe, Latino, Español y Mexicano" (1578); "Salmodia cristiana en Lengua Mexicana, para que canten los Indios en las Iglesias" (1583); "Catecismo de la Doctrina Cristiana en Lengua Mexicana" (1583); and, according to Betancourt, "Historia de la venida á México de los primeros Religiosos Franciscanos," a Spanish manuscript in two volumes, containing the conferences of the missionaries with the native priests in Aztec language.

**SAINT CASTIN, Jean Vincent de l'Abadie** (san-cas-tang), Baron de, French colonist, b. in Lescar, Bearn, in 1650; d. in Acadia in 1712. He came to Canada in 1665 as an ensign, took part in the expedition of De Courcelles, and, when his regiment was disbanded in 1668, was among the few officers that chose to remain in the colony, and was sent to Acadia to command for the king under Chambly. In 1675 Dutchmen from Santo Domingo made the latter prisoner, but Saint Castin escaped and afterward roamed the woods with the Indians, and gained much influence over them.

He also made a fortune of about 400,000 crowns by dealing in beaver-skins with his neighbors of New England. His trading-house was at Pentagoet (now Castine), in the old fort, which he occupied or abandoned by turns, according to the needs of the time. But his trade involved him in difficulties with the royal governors, and in 1688 the king required him to establish a permanent settlement and cease all trade with the English. About this time Saint Castin married the daughter of Madockawando, chief of the Penobscots, and in the same year war was renewed, mainly through Saint Castin's efforts. He attacked the English posts at Port Royal, at the head of 250 Indians, and continued for years to plunder the English settlements. The authorities of Boston set a price upon his head, as they regarded him as their most insidious enemy, and employed deserters to kidnap him; but the plot was discovered, and the deserters were shot at Mount Desert. With his Indians, Saint Castin landed in 1696 at New Harbor, near Fort Pemaquid, and, co-operating with the troops of Ibrerville, obliged the governor to surrender, and destroyed the fortress. The French dominions were thus extended over a large part of Maine. The remainder of his history is intimately connected with the struggles for the possession of Acadia. He defended Port Royal in 1706, and again in 1707, when he was wounded, he saved the fort. He is said to have gone to France in 1709, but he was in Acadia again soon afterward, where he fought to the last for the French cause, and was killed in an engagement in 1712.—His son, JOSEPH, a half-breed, was a leader of the eastern Indians in their later difficulties with the English. In December, 1721, he was surprised at Pentagoet and carried a prisoner to Boston. After five months he was released on account of the hostile feelings that his detention provoked among the Abenakis.

**ST. CLAIR, Arthur**, soldier, b. in Thurso, Caithness, Scotland, in 1784; d. in Greensburg, Pa., 31 Aug., 1818. He was the grandson of the Earl of Roslyn, was educated at the University of Edinburgh, and studied medicine under Dr. John Hunter. Inheriting a fortune from his mother, he purchased a commission as ensign in the 60th foot on 13 May, 1757, and came to this country with Admiral Edward Boscawen's fleet. He served under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst at the capture of Louisburg, 26 July, 1758, and under Gen. James Wolfe at Quebec, 30 Sept., 1758. On 16 April, 1762, he resigned the commission of lieutenant, which he had received on 17 April, 1759, and in 1764 he settled in Ligonier valley, Pa., where he purchased land, and erected mills and a residence. In 1770 he was made surveyor of the district of Cumberland, and he subsequently became a justice of the court of quarter sessions and of common pleas, a member of the proprietary council, a justice, recorder, and clerk of the orphans' court, and prothonotary of Bedford and Westmoreland counties.



*A. St. Clair*

In July, 1775, he was made colonel of militia, and in the autumn he accompanied as secretary the commissioners that were appointed to treat with the western tribes at Fort Pitt. On 3 Jan., 1776, he became colonel of the 2d Pennsylvania regiment, and, being ordered to Canada, he joined Gen. John Sullivan after the disastrous affair at Three Rivers, and aided that officer by his counsel, saving the army from capture. He was appointed brigadier-general on 9 Aug., 1776, having resigned his civil offices in the previous January. Joining Gen. Washington in November, 1776, he was appointed to organize the New Jersey militia, and participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. On the latter occasion he rendered valuable service by protecting the fords of the Assanpink. He was appointed major-general on 19 Feb., 1777, and, after serving as adjutant-general of the army, succeeded Gen. Horatio Gates in command at Ticonderoga. The works there and at Mount Independence on the opposite shore of Lake Champlain were garrisoned by less than 2,000 men, poorly armed, and nearly destitute of stores. The approach of a force of more than 7,000 men under Gen. John Burgoyne warned Gen. St. Clair to prepare for an attack. His force was too small to cover all exposed points, and, as he had not discovered Burgoyne's designs, he neglected to fortify Sugar Loaf mountain over which the British approached. St. Clair and his officers held a council of war, and decided to evacuate the fort. The blaze of a house that had been set on fire contrary to orders discovered their movements, and immediately the British started in pursuit. St. Clair fled through the woods, leaving a part of his force at Hubbardton, which was attacked and defeated by Gen. Fraser on 7 July, 1777, after a well-contested battle. On 12 July, St. Clair reached Fort Edward with the remnant of his men. "The evacuation," wrote Washington, when the news reached him, "is an event of chagrin and surprise not apprehended, nor within the compass of my reasoning. This stroke is severe indeed, and has distressed us much." Gen. St. Clair remained with his army, and was with Washington at Brandywine, 11 Sept., 1777, acting as voluntary aide. A court-martial was held in 1778, and he was acquitted, "with the highest honor, of the charges against him," which verdict was approved by congress. He assisted Gen. John Sullivan in preparing his expedition against the Six Nations, was a commissioner to arrange a cartel with the British at Amboy, 9 March, 1780, and was appointed to command the corps of light infantry in the absence of Lafayette, but did not serve, owing to the return of Gen. George Clinton. He was a member of the court-martial that condemned Maj. André, commanded at West Point in October, 1780, and aided in suppressing the mutiny in the Pennsylvania line in January, 1781. He was active in raising troops and forwarding them to the south, and in October joined Washington at Yorktown a few days before the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. In November he was placed in command of a body of troops to join Gen. Nathanael Greene, and remained in the south until October, 1782. He was a member of the Pennsylvania council of censors in 1783, a delegate to the Continental congress from 2 Nov., 1785, till 28 Nov., 1787, and its president in 1787, and a member of the American philosophical society. On the formation of the Northwestern territory in 1789 Gen. St. Clair was appointed its governor, holding this office until 1802. The last words of Washington on his departure were: "Beware of a surprise." He made a treaty with the

Indians at Fort Harmar in 1789, and in 1790 he fixed the seat of justice of the territory at Cincinnati, Ohio, which he named in honor of the Society of the Cincinnati, of which he was president for Pennsylvania in 1783-'9. He was appointed commander-in-chief of the army that was operating against the Indians on 4 March, 1791, and moved toward the savages on Miami and Wabash rivers, suffering so severely from gout that he was carried on a litter. He was surprised near the Miami villages on 4 Nov., and his force was defeated by a horde of Indians led by Blue Jacket, Little Turtle, and Simon Girty, the renegade. Washington refused a court of inquiry, and St. Clair resigned his general's commission on 5 March, 1792, but congress appointed a committee of investigation, which exonerated him. On 22 Nov., 1802, he was removed from his governorship by Thomas Jefferson. Retiring to a small log-house on the summit of Chestnut ridge, he spent the rest of his life in poverty, vainly endeavoring to effect a settlement of his claims against the government. The legislature of Pennsylvania granted him an annuity of \$400 in 1813, and shortly before his death he received from congress \$2,000 in discharge of his claims, and a pension of \$60 a month. He published "A Narrative of the Manner in which the Campaign against the Indians in the Year 1791 was conducted under the Command of Maj.-Gen. St. Clair, with his Observations on the Statements of the Secretary of War" (Philadelphia, 1812). See "The Life and Public Services of Arthur St. Clair," with his correspondence and other papers, arranged by William H. Smith (Cincinnati, 1882).

**ST. COME, John Francis Buisson de**, Canadian missionary, b. in France about 1658; d. near Mobile in 1707. He was ordained in 1683. Some time before 1700 he was sent from Canada, and began a mission among the Natchez Indians. He soon gained the confidence of the chief, who was a woman, and the affection of the people, although he was not very successful in converting them. Being obliged to visit Mobile in 1707, he embarked with three Frenchmen, and while sailing down the river the whole party were slain by the Sitimacha Indians. The Natchez avenged his death by the almost entire destruction of that tribe, and to preserve his memory gave his name to the "Lesser Sun," or second chief.

**ST. CYR, John Mary Irenus**, clergyman, b. near Lyons, France, 2 Jan., 1804; d. in Carondelet, Mo., 21 Feb., 1883. He studied for the priesthood and received the tonsure in Lyons, 5 June, 1830. Soon afterward he embarked as a missionary for the valley of the Mississippi, and was received into the vicariate of St. Louis. He was ordained in the cathedral of St. Louis, 6 April, 1833. He received his first appointment from Bishop Rosati, 17 April, 1833, who assigned him to Chicago, which was then a frontier post. After a journey of two weeks he arrived there, and in September, 1833, he secured the erection of the first church, and became the first resident priest. He remained in Chicago till 1837, when he went to Quincy, Ill., and thence to Kaskaskia, Sainte Genevieve, and Carondelet, Mo., where he died.

**SAINTE-CLAIRE DEVILLE, Charles**, French geologist, b. in the island of St. Thomas, West Indies, in 1814; d. in Paris, France, 10 Oct., 1876. After having pursued the regular course of studies as out-door pupil at the École des mines in Paris, he undertook a journey of scientific investigation at his own expense, and in 1839-'43 visited the Antilles and the islands of Teneriffe and Cape Verd. His geological exploration of

Guadeloupe occupied more than a year, and he was engaged in it when the island was visited by the terrible earthquake of 1834. On his return to France he published his work on the Antilles, and on its appearance set out to explore southern Italy. For several years he acted as assistant to Elie de Beaumont, occupant of the chair of the history of inorganic bodies in the Collège de France, and finally became his successor. Prof. Deville was also deeply interested in meteorology, and established a network of meteorological stations over France and Algeria. He was elected a member of the Paris academy of sciences in 1857 in the place of Dufrenoy, and promoted officer of the Legion of honor, 13 Aug., 1862. He published, among other works, "Voyage géologique aux Antilles et aux îles Ténériffe et de Fogo" (7 vols., Paris, 1856-'64) and "Recherches sur les principaux phénomènes de météorologie, etc., aux Antilles" (1861).—His brother, **Henri Étienne**, West Indian chemist, b. in St. Thomas, 11 March, 1818; d. in Paris, 9 July, 1883, studied in Paris, early acquired reputation for his chemical researches, and in 1851 was appointed professor of chemistry in the Normal school of Paris, which post he held till 1859, when he was made professor in the University of Paris. He discovered the anhydrous nitric acid in 1849, a new method of mineral analysis in 1853, and from 1854 to 1865 devoted his labors principally to researches upon the new metal aluminium. He was also the first to make artificial diamonds, which he did at an enormous cost, and he discovered new properties of several metals. His works include "Mémoire sur les carbonates métalliques et leurs combinaisons" (Paris, 1852); "Mémoire sur les trois états moléculaires du silicium" (1855); "Mémoire sur la production des températures élevées" (1856); "Métallurgie du platine et des métaux que l'accompagne" (1857); and "De l'aluminium, ses propriétés, sa fabrication" (1859).

**SAINTE-CROIX**, **Gaetan Xavier Guilhem de Pascalis** (saynt-crwah), Chevalier de, French soldier, b. in Mormoiron, 11 Dec., 1708; d. in Cape François, Santo Domingo, 18 Aug., 1762. He entered the French army as a lieutenant in 1731, and served for fifteen years in Santo Domingo, Martinique, and Louisiana. He gained credit by his defence of the fortress of Belle Isle in June, 1761, was promoted major-general, 20 July, and became commander of the French forces in the Leeward and Windward islands. In February, 1762, he made an attack upon Martinique, which the English had just captured, but was defeated. After organizing the defence in Santo Domingo, he exerted himself to send re-enforcements and supplies to Havana, and prepared an expedition against Jamaica, when he died of yellow fever.

**SAINTE-CROIX**, **Louis Marfé Philibert Edgard de Renouard de**, West Indian agriculturist, b. at sea, 22 May, 1809. He studied at the military school of Saint Cyr, and became a lieutenant of the general staff, but resigned in 1838 and returned to his home in Martinique, where he engaged in agricultural experiments upon his large estate. He introduced new methods for the culture of the sugar-cane and for the fabrication of raw sugar, and was also the first to experiment on the culture of the cotton-plant in the French West Indies. For his services he was made a knight of the Legion of honor, and in 1860 he became treasurer-general of the department of Mayenne. His works include "Manière d'estimer le rendement de la canne à sucre" (Paris, 1841); "La question du sucre" (1842); "De la fabrication du sucre aux colonies" (1843); "Principes fondamentaux

d'agriculture coloniale" (1845); and "Le sucre aux colonies" (1847).

**SAINT GAUDENS**, **Augustus**, sculptor, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 1 March, 1848. When six months of age he was brought to New York, and in that city he subsequently followed the profession of a cameo-cutter. He began to draw at Cooper institute in 1861, and in 1865-'6 was a student at the National academy, modelling also in his leisure hours. In 1867 he went to Paris, where he studied under François Jouffroy at the École des beaux arts until 1870. He next went to Rome, and there produced, in 1871, his first figure, "Hiawatha." In the next year he returned to New York, where he has since resided. Mr. Saint-Gaudens has been president of the Society of American artists. His more important works are the bas-relief "Adoration of the Cross by Angels," in St. Thomas's church, New York; statues of Admiral David G. Farragut (1880), in New York, of Robert R. Randall (1884), at Sailor's Snug Harbor, Staten island, N. Y., and of Abraham Lincoln (1887), in Chicago; a fountain (1886-'7), in Chicago; "The Puritan," a statue of Samuel Chapin (1887), in Springfield, Mass.; portrait busts of William M. Evarts (1872-'3), Theodore D. Woolsey (1876), at Yale, and Gen. William T. Sherman (1888); and medallions of Bastien Le Page (1879) and Robert L. Stevenson (1887). Mr. Saint-Gaudens assisted John La Farge in the decoration of Trinity church, Boston, and the monument to Le Roy King, at Newport, R. I., is also the joint work of those two artists.—His brother, **Louis**, sculptor, b. in New York, 8 Jan., 1854, studied in the École des beaux arts, Paris, in 1879-'80. He has modelled a "Faun," "St. John," for the Church of the Incarnation, New York, and other statues, and has assisted his brother in most of his works.

**ST. GEORGE**, **Sir Thomas Bligh**, British soldier, b. in England about 1765; d. in London, 6 Nov., 1837. He entered the army as an ensign in the 27th foot, became a lieutenant in 1790, captain in 1794, major in 1804, and in 1805 lieutenant-colonel in the 63d foot. During the period of these promotions he served in France, Portugal, Corsica, and the Mediterranean, and took part in many battles. In March, 1809, he went to Upper Canada, having been appointed inspecting field-officer of militia there. He commanded at Amherstburg when it was attacked by Gen. William Hull, led the militia at the capture of Detroit in August, 1812, and at the river Raisin, in Michigan, 23 Jan., 1813, when Gen. Winchester was defeated. At this battle Gen. St. George received severe wounds. He became colonel in 1813, major-general in 1819, was nominated a companion of the Bath in 1815, and was knighted in 1835.

**SAINT HILAIRE**, **Augustin François César Prouvençal de**, French botanist, b. in Orleans, France, 4 Oct., 1799; d. there, 30 Sept., 1853. He was sent when a young man to Holland to superintend a sugar-refinery that belonged to the family, and he thus passed several years in an uncongenial employment. On his return to France he devoted himself enthusiastically to the study of natural history, his favorite science, and, refusing the appointment of auditor of the council of the state, he embarked for Rio Janeiro on 1 April, 1816. For six years he explored the Brazilian empire, journeying about 5,600 miles from 13° south latitude to the Rio de la Plata. He returned to France in 1822 with 24,000 specimens of plants, embracing about 6,000 species, almost all of them new, and nearly all analyzed on the spot, grains, 2,000 birds, 16,000 insects, and 135 quadrupeds, besides reptiles,



fishes, and a few minerals. On reaching home he devoted himself at once to preparation for publication of his elaborate work on the flora of Brazil; but his health, seriously impaired by the fatigues and trials he had undergone, gave way, and it was only after a long period of rest that he was enabled to complete it. He was appointed correspondent of the institute in 1819 while absent in Brazil, and became an active member after the death of Chevalier Jean Lamarck, 8 Feb., 1830. He was also a chevalier of the Legion of honor, and of the Portuguese Order of Christ. Among his works are "Aperçu d'un voyage dans l'intérieur du Brésil, la province Cisplatine et les missions du Paraguay" (Paris, 1823); "Flora Brasiliæ meridionalis, ou histoire et description de toutes les plantes qui croissent dans les différentes provinces du Brésil" (3 vols., 1825); "Mémoire sur le système d'agriculture adopté par les Brésiliens et les résultats qu'il a eus dans la province de Minas-Geraes" (1827); "Voyage dans la province de Rio de Janeiro et Minas-Geraes" (2 vols., 1830); "Voyage dans le district des diamants et sur le littoral du Brésil" (2 vols., 1833); and "Voyage aux sources du San Francisco et dans la province de Goyaz" (2 vols., 1847-'8).

**SAINTIN, Jules Émile**, French artist, b. in Lemé, Aisne, 14 Aug., 1829. He studied in Paris under Michel Martin Drölling, François Édouard Picot, and Leboucher. For several years (about 1857-'63) he practised his profession in New York. During his stay there he exhibited frequently at the Academy of design, and was elected an associate in 1861. He has received several medals in Europe, and became chevalier of the Legion of honor in 1877. Among the portraits that he painted while he was in this country are those of Paul Morphy (1860); Stephen A. Douglas (1860), in the Corcoran gallery, Washington; and John F. Kensett (1863).

**ST. JOHN, Isaac Munroe**, engineer, b. in Augusta, Ga., 19 Nov., 1827; d. in Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., 7 April, 1880. After graduation at Yale in 1845, he studied law in New York city, and removed to Baltimore in 1847, where he became assistant editor of the "Patriot," but chose civil engineering for a profession, and was engaged on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. In 1855 he removed to Georgia, and was employed on the Blue Ridge railroad until the beginning of the civil war, when he entered the engineer corps of the Confederate army at Richmond, Va., and was assigned to duty under Gen. John B. Magruder. He rendered valuable service in constructing fortifications during Gen. George B. McClellan's first campaign. In May, 1862, he was made major and chief of the mining and nitre bureau, which was the sole reliance of the Confederacy for gunpowder material. He was promoted through the various grades to the rank of brigadier-general, and in 1865 was made commissary-general, and established a system by which supplies for the army were collected directly from the people and placed in depots for immediate transportation. After the war he resumed his profession in Kentucky, became chief engineer of the Louisville, Cincinnati, and Lexington railroad, and built the short-line to Cincinnati, which was considered a great feat in civil engineering. He was city engineer of Louisville in 1870-'1, made the first topographical map of that city, and established its system of sewerage. From 1871 until his death he was consulting engineer of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad, and chief engineer of the Lexington and Big Sandy railroad.

**ST. JOHN, John Pierce**, governor of Kansas, b. in Franklin county, Ind., 25 Feb., 1833. In early

years he was employed on his father's farm, and was clerk in a grocer's store. In 1853 he went to California, worked in various capacities, and made voyages to South America, Mexico, Central America, and the Sandwich islands, and served in wars with the Indians in California and Oregon. In 1860 he removed to Charleston, Ill., to continue the study of law, which he had begun in his miner's cabin. Early in 1862 he enlisted as a private in the 68th Illinois volunteers, in which he became a captain. At Alexandria, Va., he was detached from his command, and assigned as acting assistant adjutant-general under Gen. John P. Slough, in 1864 he was placed in command of the troops at Camp Mattoon, Ill., and on the organization of the 143d regiment he was elected its lieutenant-colonel, serving chiefly in the Mississippi valley. At the close of the war he resumed practice in Charleston, but removed afterward to Independence, Mo., where he practised law four years with success, and won a reputation as a political orator. He removed to Olathe, Kan., in 1869, served in the state senate in 1873-'4, and was elected governor of Kansas, as a Republican, in 1878, serving until 1882, when he was defeated as a candidate for a third term. He was the candidate of the Prohibition party for president of the United States in 1884, and received a vote of 151,809. During the canvass he delivered addresses in various parts of the United States.

**ST. JUST, Luc Letellière de**, Canadian statesman, b. in Rivière Ouelle, province of Quebec, 12 May, 1820; d. there, 1 Feb., 1881. He studied law, and after practising for a time was elected to the old parliament in 1850. He was defeated at the general election of 1852, and again in 1857, but in 1860 was elected for Granville division to the legislative council, where he sat until the union in 1867. In 1863 he became minister of agriculture in the Sandfield Macdonald administration, retaining the office until 1864. In 1867 he was called to the senate, and in 1873, when the Liberal administration came into power, he became minister of agriculture. Toward the close of 1874 he resigned his portfolio, and was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec. He soon found himself at variance with different members of the local government, especially with the premier, M. de Boucherville. The difference between them gradually became wider, and finally all the members of the administration were parties to the dispute. On 24 March, 1878, the lieutenant-governor brought matters to a crisis by dismissing his cabinet, a proceeding that produced the most violent excitement throughout the country. The matter was at last considered in parliament, but, as the Liberals were in power, and he had only dismissed their political opponents, he escaped even censure. In 1879 the Conservatives came into power; the dismissal case was reconsidered, and the ministry advised the dismissal of the lieutenant-governor. The governor-general, Lord Lorne, hesitated, and referred the case to the secretary for the colonies at London, who requested him to take the advice of his ministers. Consequently, M. de St. Just was displaced from office.

**ST. LEGER, Barry**, British soldier, b. in 1737; d. in 1789. He was a nephew of the fourth Viscount Doneraile and fellow of St. Peter's college, Cambridge, and was of Huguenot descent. He entered the army, 27 April, 1756, as ensign of the 28th regiment of foot, and, coming to this country in the following year, served in the French war, learning the habits of the Indians and gaining much experience in border warfare. He served under Gen. Abercrombie in 1757, and participated in the siege of Louisburg in 1758. Accompanying



Wolfe to Quebec in 1759, he was in the battle on the Plains of Abraham, where he checked the flight of the French. In July, 1760, he was appointed brigade-major, preparatory to marching to Montreal, and he became major of the 95th foot, 16 Aug. 1762. Maj. St. Leger was chosen by George III., at Gen. Burgoyne's recommendation, to be the leader of the expedition against Fort Stanwix, and justified their confidence in him, in his advance from Oswego, by his precautions against surprise and by his stratagem at Oriskany, and his general conduct of the siege of that fort up to the panic that was produced by the rumor of the approach of Arnold, which forced him to raise it. After the failure of this expedition he was promoted, in 1780, to colonel in the army, the highest rank he ever attained, and, becoming a leader of rangers under the immediate command of Gen. Haldimand, he carried on a guerilla warfare, with headquarters at Montreal. In the summer of 1781 he proposed a plan for the capture of Gen. Philip Schuyler, which, however, failed in its object. In the autumn of the same year, in obedience to the orders of Haldimand, who was anxious to persuade Vermont to return to her allegiance, he ascended Lake Champlain with a strong force to Ticonderoga, in the expectation of meeting the Vermont commissioners, Ira Allen and Joseph Fay; but, hearing a rumor of the surrender of Cornwallis, he retreated to St. John, without accomplishing his mission. He was commandant of the royal forces in Canada in the autumn of 1784, and his name appears in the army lists for the last time in 1785. St. Leger possessed some literary talent, as is shown both by his letters to Burgoyne and the British ministry, and by his volume entitled "St. Leger's Journal of Occurrences in America" (London, 1780).

**ST. LUC, La Corne de**, French soldier, b. in 1712; d. in Montreal, Canada, 1 Oct., 1784. He belonged to a family that was noted in Canadian annals for the number of its military members. His father was Jean Louis de la Corne, who held the office of town mayor of Three Rivers, and in 1719 was major-general of troops at Quebec, and his brother was the Chevalier Pierre la Corne (q. v.), but he signed his name La Corne St. Luc. During French supremacy in Canada he was an active partisan leader against the English. He was engaged in 1746 in scouting in the vicinity of Lake St. Sacrament and Fort St. Frederick in June, 1747, nearly captured Fort Clinton (now Schuylerville, N. Y.), and during the remainder of the old French war was busily employed in ambuscades against convoys and small parties of the enemy. He was present in 1757 as a captain in Montcalm's expedition against Fort William Henry, and led the Indians of the left column. He served with great credit at the battle of Ticonderoga in 1758, where he carried off a convoy of 150 of Gen. Abercrombie's wagons. He took part in the battle on the Plains of Abraham in 1760, and again at the victory of St. Foy, near Quebec, where he was wounded. When hostilities began between Great Britain and her American colonies, he at once espoused the cause of the crown, and successfully incited the Indians of the north and northwest to take up arms against the colonists. He was with the party that captured Ethan Allen, and with Gen. Carleton when he was repulsed by Col. Seth Warner. St. Luc was taken prisoner in 1775, and sent to New York, but, returning to Canada in May, 1777, he became the leader of the Indians in the Burgoyne campaign. When Jane McCrea (q. v.) was killed, and Burgoyne demanded that the murderers should be given up, St. Luc reminded

him of the consequences, and thus secured immunity for his savage followers. He was accused by Burgoyne of deserting with his Indians at the critical moment at Bennington, and denounced by him in parliament as a runaway. At the close of the war he was appointed a member of the legislative council in Canada, and stoutly defended the political rights of the Canadians at an epoch when they were not always respected. He was a man of education, talent, and courage. His modes of warfare were brutal and sanguinary, and his unrelenting hostility to the colonists manifests the most bitter vindictiveness.

**ST. LUSSON, Simon François Daumont**, *Sieur de*, French officer, lived in the 17th century. He was the deputy of the intendant of the French government in Canada, Jean Talon, who on 3 Sept. 1670, commissioned him to search for copper-mines and confer with the tribes about Lake Superior. Nicolas Perrot, who had visited the lake country a few months before, accompanied him as interpreter. On 5 May, 1675, St. Lusson concluded a treaty, with imposing ceremonies, in the presence of the Jesuit missionaries then in Upper Canada, at Sault Ste. Marie, with the principal chiefs of the Sauks, Menomonees, Pottawattamies, Winnebagoes, and other tribes, seventeen in all, and formally took possession of the region surrounding Lakes Huron and Superior in the name of the king of France. The costly presents to the Indians and other expenses of the expedition were more than repaid by the gifts of furs that he received in return.

**SAINT MÉMIN, Charles Balthazar Julien Févre de**, artist, b. in Dijon, France, 12 March, 1770; d. there, 23 June, 1852. He was entered as a cadet in the military school in Paris, 1 April, 1784, and appointed ensign, 27 April, 1788. At the opening of the French revolution he was loyal to the crown, and joined the army of the princes, serving until it was disbanded, when he retired to Switzerland, and came thence to this country. He landed in Canada in 1793, but soon afterward reached New York. While with the army he had given attention to drawing and painting, and in Switzerland he had learned to carve and gild wood. A compatriot named Chrétien had invented a machine in 1786

which he called a physionotrace, by means of which the human profile could be copied with mathematical accuracy. It had great success in France, and Saint Mémin determined to introduce it into this country. He constructed such a machine with his own hands, according to his understanding of it, and also made a pantograph, by which to reduce the original design. His life-size profiles on pink paper, finished in black crayon, were reduced by the pantograph to a size small enough to be engraved within a perfect circle two inches in diameter. The machine, of course, only gave the outline, the finishing being done in one case with crayon, and in the other with the graver and roulette, by which means he took in this country more than 800 portraits. The drawing and engraved plate, with a dozen proofs, became the



*S. Mémin*

property of the sitter for the price of \$33, the artist reserving only a few proofs of each portrait. With these proofs he formed two sets, and wrote upon each impression the name of the subject. These two complete collections were brought to this country in 1859, and one of them is now in the Corcoran gallery, Washington, D. C. While in this country Saint Mémin resided principally in Philadelphia and New York, but made visits to other cities, taking portraits. While he was in Philadelphia in 1798 he secured a profile portrait of Washington, which is especially interesting as being the last portrait of him that was taken from life. In 1810 Saint Mémin returned to France, where he remained two years, at the end of which time he settled again in this country, when he abandoned engraving and followed portrait- and landscape-painting. In October, 1814, he finally quitted the United States for France, and in 1817 he was appointed director of the museum at Dijon, which post he occupied at the time of his death. Mathematics and mechanics were the pursuits he loved most to follow, the arts being merely a money-making adjunct; but we owe to the physionotrace and graver of Saint Mémin the preservation of the lineaments of many distinguished citizens.

**ST. OURS, Jean Baptiste de, Sieur d'Eschailions**, French-Canadian soldier, b. in Canada in 1668; d. in Montreal in 1747. His father, Pierre de St. Ours, was the first of the family to come to Canada, rendered great services to the colony, and obtained extensive grants of land. The son entered the army as soon as he was fit to bear arms, was made lieutenant in 1702, and a little afterward became garde-marine. In 1708 he was one of the three commanders of the expedition against Fort Orange (now Albany). The Christian Iroquois having abandoned the expedition, the French were about to retreat, but St. Ours appealed to the Indians that remained with him not to return without doing something. About 200 swore that they would follow him, and at their head he captured the village and fort of Haverhill, with its garrison, afterward leading his men back to Canada, having adroitly extricated them from an ambuscade. He commanded a company in De Ramezay's expedition against the English in 1710. In 1721 he was intrusted with a special mission to various Indian tribes by the governor, De Vaudreuil. He went by way of Detroit, visited Lachine, and endeavored to put a stop to the liquor traffic with the Miamis. St. Ours also tried to bring about peace between the Sioux and their enemies, took steps to form the Creeks into a single village, and essayed to attract to that of Gamanistigonye the savages that were scattered along Lake Superior. On his return he was made major of Montreal, and he subsequently became king's lieutenant.—His grandson, **Charles Louis Roch**, b. in Canada in 1753; d. there in 1834, on his entrance into public life decided to support the English government in Canada, and was appointed a member of the legislative council. In this post he endeavored successfully to give expression to the views of his countrymen. He opposed an attempt to have the English language adopted, and also combated a plan for confiscating the property of the Jesuits. In 1774 he was appointed major of militia, and soon afterward he became colonel. The services that he rendered the English at the head of the Canadian volunteers gained him the friendship of Gen. Carleton, who made St. Ours his aide-de-camp. He travelled through Europe in 1785, and was received with honor not only at the English court, but by Fred-

erick the Great and Louis XVI. On his return he took a notable part in the public life of Canada, where his influence in affairs was much increased by his moderation in debate and courtesy toward political opponents.—His kinsman, **Francis Xavier**, b. in Canada about 1714; d. in Quebec in 1759, entered the military service and rose rapidly in rank. He was one of the commanders of the militia in the attack on Fort George, and, although wounded, he drove back a force of English at the head of a few Canadians. After the battle of Carrillon in 1758 he was one of the three officers that were specially mentioned for heroism by Montcalm. He commanded the right of the French army, with De Bonne, at Quebec, and was killed while charging at the head of his troops.

**ST. PALAIS, James Maurice de Long d'Aussac de**, R. C. bishop, b. in La Salvétat, France, 15 Nov., 1811; d. in St. Mary's of the Woods, Vigo co., Ind., 28 June, 1877. He was descended from a celebrated mediæval family. He studied in the College of St. Nicholas du Chardonnet in Paris, and in 1830 entered the Seminary of St. Sulpice, to become a priest. He was ordained in 1836, went to Indiana as a missionary, and, on his arrival in Vincennes, was sent to a station thirty-five miles east of that town. Here he organized a congregation, and built St. Mary's church. The first settlers of this country were, as a rule, very poor, but, by his ingenuity, which was displayed in some modest and successful speculations, he found means to build several churches. In 1839 he was removed to Chicago, where he devoted a great part of his time to the conversion of the Indians, until they were removed across the Mississippi. There had been priests in Chicago, prior to the advent of Father St. Palais, whose conduct had been bad; and, in consequence, he found his flock demoralized, and met with opposition from a portion of them. They burned his little cabin, and for two years refused him his salary, with the avowed purpose of starving him out. He remained at his post, however, and with private means built St. Mary's church, which shortly afterward became the first cathedral of the diocese of Chicago. In 1844 Chicago was created an episcopal see, and Father St. Palais was removed to Logansport. The hardships he underwent at this station were extraordinary. He rode almost daily, sometimes for a hundred miles, without seeing a human dwelling. In 1846 he was sent to Madison, and in 1847 was appointed vicar-general and superior of the ecclesiastical seminary at Vincennes. In 1848 he was administrator of the diocese of Vincennes on the death of Bishop Bazin, and in the same year was nominated bishop by Pius IX., and consecrated in 1849. He erected two fine orphan asylums—one for boys, at Highland, and the other for girls, at Terre Haute. He paid his episcopal visit to Rome in 1849, and persuaded the Benedictines to send out a colony of their order to Indiana. In 1857 his diocese was divided, a new see being erected at Fort Wayne. Returning from his second visit to Rome in 1859, he travelled through France, Switzerland, and Germany, in furtherance of the interest of his diocese. He visited Rome again in 1869, and attended the Vatican council. When he became bishop he had thirty-three priests to assist him in attending about 30,000 people. The number of Catholic churches was fifty, although the diocese of Vincennes comprised then the whole state of Indiana. At his death the diocese of Vincennes, although reduced from its original extent, contained 90,000 souls, 151 churches, and 117 priests. He established the

Franciscan Fathers at Oldenburg and at Indianapolis, the Fathers O. M. C. at Terre Haute, and the Brothers of the Sacred Heart. The following female orders also owe their advent in the diocese to his administration: the Sisters of St. Francis, the Nuns of the Order of St. Benedict, the Daughters of Charity, the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, the Little Sisters of the Poor, the Ursuline Sisters, and the Sisters of St. Joseph.

**SAINT PIERRE, Legardeur Jacques de** (sape-air), French soldier, b. in Normandy in 1698; d. near Lake George, Canada, in 1755. He went in early youth to Canada as ensign in a regiment of marines, served against the Iroquois, and took a commendable part in the war of 1740 against the English. In 1752 he was sent on a journey of discovery toward the Rocky mountains, which he was among the first to explore, and, on his return in October, was ordered by Gov. Duquesne to Ohio, where the French had just built Fort de Bœuf upon French creek, which commanded the route to Alleghany river. On 11 Dec. he received there George Washington, then adjutant-general of Virginia, who brought a letter from Gov. Dinwiddie inviting the French to withdraw from English territory. According to the journal of Washington, printed at Williamsburg just after his return, he was extremely well received by Saint Pierre, whom he depicts as an able and courteous commander. In the spring of 1753 Saint Pierre was superseded by Contrecoeur and appointed commander of the Indian auxiliaries, and in that capacity he rendered great services in Baron Dieskau's expedition. He was subsequently killed in the action where Whiting's regiment was routed. Saint Pierre's account of his journey to the Rocky mountains is preserved in the National library of Paris, and has been published in the collection of John Gilmary Shea (New York, 1862). It is entitled "Mémoire ou journal sommaire de Jacques Legardeur de Saint Pierre."

**ST. REAL, Joseph Remi Vallières de**, Canadian jurist, b. in Markham, Upper Canada (or, according to some accounts, in Quebec), 1 Oct., 1787; d. in Montreal, 17 Feb., 1847. He went to reside with an uncle in Quebec, where his aptitude for learning attracted the attention of Bishop Plessis, who took the boy to reside with him, and personally superintended his education. He afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1812, and began practice in Quebec. In 1813 he was elected to the assembly for the county of Champlain, and at once allied himself with the Canadian party in the house, then engaged in a struggle for what they regarded as constitutional liberty. During the absence of M. Papineau on a mission in England, he was chosen speaker of the assembly, and during the administration of Sir James Kempt, in 1828, was appointed judge of the district of Three Rivers, where he remained for several years. Sir Charles Bagot appointed him chief justice of Montreal in 1842. From that time until his death he was infirm in health. In 1839 the governor of Canada, Sir John Colborne, had requested Judge De St. Real to grant a writ of habeas corpus in the case of Judges Panet and Bedard, suspended by Sir John some time before. Judge De St. Real refused, and was in consequence suspended from office, and suffered much loss.

**SAINT SIMON, Claude Henri**, Count de, French philosopher, b. in Paris, France, 17 Oct., 1760; d. there, 19 May, 1825. His education, that of the nobility of his time, was in the direction of philosophy. He entered the army in 1777, and was sent to this country as the commander of a

company under the Marquis de Bouillé in 1779. He remained with the French forces, acquitting himself with gallantry until the surrender at Yorktown. Like many of his brother French officers, he was made a life-member of the Society of the Cincinnati. On the voyage home the French squadron, under the Comte de Grasse, was defeated by Admiral Rodney on 12 April, 1782, and the vessel on which Saint Simon had embarked surrendered and he himself was made a prisoner and taken to Jamaica, where he remained until the declaration of peace in 1783. Before returning to France he visited Mexico, and proposed to the viceroy of that country to unite the waters of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans by means of a canal; but no notice was taken of his scheme. On arriving in France he was made chevalier of St. Louis and colonel of the Aquitaine regiment. During the Reign of Terror he was arrested for being a member of the aristocracy. After an imprisonment of eleven months he was liberated and succeeded in recovering 150,000 francs as his share of the profits of his previous financial operations. He now began to study sciences and to form plans for a fundamental reconstruction of society. He obtained a small clerkship, and lived in obscurity until his friend, Diard, gave him the means to issue his "Introduction aux travaux scientifiques du 19me siècle" (2 vols., Paris, 1808). In 1810 Diard died and Saint Simon suffered from actual want. Nevertheless, he continued to pursue his studies, and, in spite of feeble health, penury, the coldness of friends, and the lack of powerful protectors, he issued his "Réorganisation de la société Européenne" (Paris, 1814) and "L'Industrie, ou discussions politiques, morales et philosophiques" (4 vols., 1817-18). In 1820 he published a pamphlet entitled "Parabole," in which he advanced the most revolutionary ideas, and for which he was tried and acquitted. In 1820 he attempted suicide, but only succeeded in depriving himself of an eye, and lived long enough to complete his two greatest works, "Catéchisme industriel" (1824) and "Le nouveau Christianisme" (1825). See "Saint Simon, sa vie et ses travaux," by Nicholas G. Hubbard (Paris, 1857); "Œuvres, choisies de Saint-Simon" (3 vols., Brussels, 1859; new ed., Paris, 1861); and the joint works of Saint Simon and his editor, *Enfantin* (20 vols., 1865-9).

**ST. VALLIER, Jean Baptist De Lacroix Chevrières de**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Grenoble, Dauphine, France, 14 Nov., 1653; d. in Quebec, 26 Dec., 1727. He was chaplain to Louis XIV., and in 1684, when Laval, bishop of Quebec, went to France to engage a successor, his recommendation by the royal chaplain secured his appointment to that office. He arrived in Canada in July, 1685, in his capacity of vicar-general to Bishop Laval, and remained until November, 1687, when he returned to France. He was consecrated bishop of Quebec, at St. Sulpice de Paris, by Nicholas Colbert, archbishop of Carthage, in January, 1688, and returned to Canada in August of the same year. He founded the general hospital of Quebec in 1693, and the Ursulines of Three Rivers in 1697. While he was bishop, Louis XIV. confirmed by letters-patent, in October, 1697, the erection of the bishopric of Quebec, and the union of the rectory to the seminary, as well as of the revenues of Labbaye de Meubee to the bishopric.

**SAINT VICTOR, Jacques Benjamin Maximilien**, Count de, West Indian author, b. in Fort Dauphin, Santo Domingo, 14 Jan., 1770; d. in Paris, 8 Aug., 1858. He studied in the College of La Flèche and became a journalist. Under Napoleon he was on the staff of the "Journal des

*Débats*," and after 1815 he founded several Roman Catholic and royalist magazines. In 1830 he revisited his native land, but he went afterward to the United States, explored the country for two years, and then visited most of the West Indies. His works include "Tableau historique et pittoresque de Paris depuis les Gaulois jusqu'à nos jours" (3 vols., Paris, 1808-'12); "Œuvres poétiques" (1822); "Lettres sur les États-Unis écrites en 1832-'33," which attracted much attention (2 vols., 1835); and "Journal de voyage" (2 vols., 1836).

**SAJOUS, Charles Euchariste**, physician, b. in Paris, France, 13 Dec., 1852. He came to this country at the age of nine years, was educated by private tutors, and, after attending lectures in the medical department of the University of California and at Jefferson college, Philadelphia, received his diploma in 1878. Remaining in Philadelphia, he soon obtained a lucrative practice among the French residents of that city. He was made professor of anatomy and physiology in the Wagner free institute of science, and lecturer on diseases of the nose and throat in the Philadelphia school of anatomy. Having made this class of diseases his specialty, Dr. Sajous became clinical chief in the throat department of Jefferson college hospital, and finally lecturer in the college proper, which post he now (1888) occupies. He became widely known early in his career through his inventive ability, and has devised numerous instruments that are extensively used in his specialty. Dr. Sajous is an honorary and corresponding member of a large number of American and foreign medical societies, and has received several decorations from foreign governments. His contributions to professional literature include numerous articles in medical journals, and two works, "Curative Treatment of Hay Fever" (Philadelphia, 1885) and "Diseases of the Nose and Throat" (1886). In 1888 he edited and brought to a successful issue one of the largest medical works of the time, the "Annual of the Universal Medical Sciences," having for its object to collate the progressive features of the medical literature of the world, and collect information relating to medicine in uncivilized countries. In this he was assisted by sixty-six associate editors.

**SALA, George Augustus Henry**, English journalist, b. in London, England, in 1828. His father was an Italian and his mother a native of the West Indies. The son was educated for an artist, but embraced the literary profession, becoming a contributor to London magazines. In 1863-'4 he was the American correspondent of the London "Telegraph." He has published many books, including "America in the Midst of War" (London, 1865) and "America Revisited" (1882).

**SALABERRY, Charles Michel d'Irumberry de**, Seigneur de Chambly et de Beaulac, Canadian soldier, b. at the manor-house of Beauport, Lower Canada, 19 Nov., 1778; d. in Chambly, 26 Feb., 1829. His father, descended from a noble family, was a legislative councillor in Canada, and placed his four sons in the army, Charles being the only one that attained distinction. He entered the British service when young, and served for eleven years under Gen. Prescott in the West Indies, was present at the capture of Martinique in 1785, and accompanied Gen. de Rottenburg in the Walcheren expedition as aide-de-camp. When recalled to Canada, he commanded the Voltigeurs, and became also one of the chiefs of staff of the militia. Late in 1812 he and his Voltigeurs, together with M. D'Eschambault's advance-guard, were attacked at Lacolle by 1,400 men of Gen.

Dearborn's army, who were forced to retreat. Subsequently De Salaberry's corps participated in the battle of Chrysler's Farm, which also was disastrous to the Americans. He afterward attacked Gen. Wade Hampton's forces at Four Corners, on the Odeltown route, when Hampton decided to join Dearborn by taking the route leading to Chateauguay. De Salaberry, anticipating such a movement, ascended the left bank of the river and took up advantageous positions and established lines of defence. On 25 Oct., Gen. Hampton, with 3,500 men, advanced against the British defences, and with 1,500 men attempted to turn the position, leaving in reserve the remainder of his troops. De Salaberry, warned of this movement, placed himself in the centre of the first line of defence, leaving the second in charge of Lieut.-Col. MacDonell. The Americans were foiled in all their efforts, and De Salaberry's men poured in a deadly fire upon the Americans, when Gen. Hampton ordered a retreat. This action was regarded as so important in Great Britain that a gold medal was struck commemorating it, and De Salaberry received the order of the Bath. He subsequently entered political life, and became a legislative councillor in 1818.

**SALAS, Mariano** (sah'-las), Mexican soldier, b. in the city of Mexico in 1797; d. in Guadalupe, 24 Dec., 1867. He entered the army in 1813 as cadet of the Puebla regiment, serving under the Spaniards till 14 May, 1821, when he pronounced for the plan de Iguala, and was promoted captain by Miramon. Afterward he fought under Santa-Anna against the Spanish invasion of Barradas in 1829, in the campaign of Texas in 1836, being promoted colonel, and in 1839 brigadier for his services against the Federal chief, Mejia.

In 1844 he was appointed commander of the district of Mexico, and remained faithful to Santa-Anna in the revolution of 6 Dec., 1844, losing his place in consequence. After the fall of Herrera in January, 1846, Salas was reappointed commander and deputy to the congress, but on 4 Aug. he headed a revolt in favor of Santa-Anna, and took charge of the executive as provisional president. When Monterey capitulated to Gen. Zachary Taylor, 24 Sept., 1846, Salas was active in preparing troops and supplies for the army that was to march to the north under Santa-Anna, and, when the latter was elected president, Salas delivered the executive on 24 Dec. to the vice-president, Gomez Farias. In May, 1847, he was appointed second in command of the Army of the North in San Luis. With it he participated under Valencia in the actions of Contreras and Churubusco, where he was taken prisoner, and, refusing to be paroled, he was released only after the peace of Guadalupe Hidalgo. He was appointed commander of Queretaro and president of the supreme military court, and in 1853 was one of the principal supporters of the dictatorship of Santa-Anna, who made him commander-in-chief of the



Department of Mexico. After the fall of the dictator, Salas lived in retirement, till he took part in the deposition of Zuloaga in December, 1858, and for a few hours was in charge of the executive before the arrival of Miramon, 21 Jan., 1859. He served under the latter till his fall in December, 1860, when he was banished; but he returned in March, 1862, during the French intervention, and, when the capital was abandoned by the republican government in 1863, was invested by the populace with the provisional command. The junta de notables appointed Salas, on 25 June, 1863, a member of the regency, in which capacity he acted till the arrival of Maximilian. But he received little acknowledgment by the imperial government, and retired from public life.

**SALAVERRY, Felipe Santiago de** (sah-lah-ver'-ree), Peruvian soldier, b. in Lima in 1806; d. in Arequipa, 19 Feb., 1836. He studied in the College of San Carlos, at Lima, but when, in 1820, San Martin arrived in Peru, he left, notwithstanding the opposition of his father, and, baffling the vigilance of the Spanish forces, arrived in Huaura, presenting himself to the general as a volunteer. San Martin, pleased with his courage, enlisted him as a cadet of the battalion of Numancia, in which he took part in the campaign against the Spaniards. After the establishment of the republic he rose in the army, until, at the age of twenty-eight, he had obtained the rank of general. When the garrison of Callao revolted in January, 1835, against Orbegoza, and pronounced in favor of La Fuente, Salaverry defeated the insurgents, and was appointed governor of the fortress. But on 23 Feb. he himself rose in arms against the government, and as Orbegoza abandoned Lima, Salaverry occupied the capital and proclaimed himself supreme chief of the republic. In a few months he had possession of the south, and Orbegoza was reduced with a small force to the northern provinces, when he sought the intervention of Santa Cruz (q. v.), with whom he concluded a treaty. The Bolivian army invaded Peru, Salaverry retired to Arequipa, and on 7 Feb., 1836, was totally routed at Socabaya. After wandering for several days, Salaverry surrendered to Gen. Miller, who delivered him to Santa Cruz, and he was shot. A Chilean author, Manuel Bilbao, has published his life (Lima, 1853).

**SALAZAR, Diego de** (sah-lah-thar'), Spanish soldier, b. in the latter half of the 15th century; d. in Florida in 1521. He went to Santo Domingo with one of the expeditions of Columbus, and served there until 1509, when, entering the service of Juan Ponce de Leon, he accompanied the latter in the conquest of the island of Porto Rico, and assisted in the foundation of the city of Caparra. In 1511, when the natives, aided by the Caribes, revolted, Salazar, seeing that one of his companions who had been taken prisoner was to be executed, entered the hostile camp, where about 300 Indians, under the cacique Aimanon, were preparing for the execution, charged upon the enemy and liberated his countryman. This action inspired the Indians with terror, and the Spaniards, taking advantage of it, thenceforth carried him, even when sick, to the battle-field. In recompense Salazar was appointed captain, and on the night of 25 July of the same year, when the Indians surprised and set fire to the town of Guanica, he saved the rest of the Spaniards in that island and defeated the cacique Mabodamaca near Aymaco, and Agueynaba near Afiasco. In 1512 he accompanied Ponce de Leon in his exploration of Florida, and during the second voyage to that country he met his death in an encounter with the natives.

**SALAZAR, José María**, Colombian poet, b. in Antioquia in 1785; d. in Paris, France, in February, 1828. He was graduated as LL. D. in the College of San Bartolome, soon afterward composed two theatrical pieces, which were performed at the theatre of Bogota, and also published several articles in the "Semanario." When the revolution of 1810 began he occupied the place of vice-rector of the College of Mompos, which he abandoned and entered public life. The civil war that followed the revolution obliged him to move to Caracas, where he was well received by Gen. Miranda, who appointed him minister to the government of Cartagena. In that city he conducted the paper "El Mensajero," and on the arrival of Morillo he emigrated to Trinidad, where he practised as a lawyer. In 1820 he was appointed minister of the supreme tribunal of Venezuela, and in 1827 he was sent as minister plenipotentiary to the United States. During his stay in New York he published a political pamphlet in English and Spanish about the reforms that ought to be introduced in the constitution of Colombia. He also wrote a poem, "Colombiada," which many years afterward was printed in Caracas by his widow. On account of the civil disturbances of his country, he went to Paris to educate his children, but after his death his family returned to Caracas. He wrote "El Soliloquio de Eneas" and "El Sacrificio de Idomeneo," two dramas (Bogota, 1802); "Placer publico de Bogotá" (1803); "Memoria biográfica de Cundinamarca" (Trinidad, 1817); and "La campaña de Bogotá," a heroic poem (1818).

**SALAZAR DE ESPINOSA, Juan de**, Spanish soldier, b. in Villa Pomar about the end of the 15th century; d. in Asuncion about 1566. He sailed with the expedition of Pedro de Mendoza (q. v.), and assisted in the foundation of Buenos Ayres. In 1537 Salazar, with the acting governor, Galán, and the garrison, removed to Asuncion, and in 1538 was elected the first mayor of that city. In March, 1542, Salazar fought against the Guaycurus and Agaces Indians, commanding the infantry, and in 1543 he was appointed acting governor at Asuncion. On 25 April, 1544, when Cabeza de Vaca was taken prisoner by Irala, the former proclaimed Salazar as his successor. In order to avoid new complications, the latter was sent to Spain, but he was absolved by the royal council of the Indies. In 1549 the emperor appointed him treasurer of the provinces of La Plata, and, when the new governor died, his son appointed Salazar his substitute. The expedition sailed from San Lucar at the beginning of 1550, but Hernando de Trejo deprived Salazar of the command on the voyage, and landed him at San Vicente, in Brazil, where he stayed almost two years, but in October, 1553, he arrived at Asuncion and took possession of his office as treasurer. Salazar was a candidate for governor in 1558, but was defeated.

**SALCEDO, Francisco** (sal-thay'-do), Mexican monk, b. in Chiapa about 1550. He entered the Franciscan order, taught theology in the city of Mexico, and on account of his profound knowledge of the aboriginal languages, including Aztec, Quiché, Cakchiquel, and Tzutuhil, was called by Bishop Gomez Fernandez de Cordova to the University of Guatemala, where he taught these tongues for many years to the clergy and missionaries. He wrote "Arte y Diccionario de la Lengua Mexicana," "Sermones Trilingües en Quiché, Cakchiquel y Tzutuhil" (2 vols.), and "Documentos Cristianos en tres Lenguas," which are still preserved in manuscript, unpublished, in the Franciscan convent of Guatemala.

**SALDANHA, João Carlos Oliveira**, Duke de, Portuguese statesman, b. in Lisbon, 17 Nov., 1791; d. in London, England, 21 Nov., 1876. He was a grandson of the famous Marquis de Pombal, and received his education at the College of the nobility of Lisbon and the University of Coimbra. When the royal family fled to Brazil, he remained to serve under the French, but was made a prisoner by Wellington's forces and transported to England. In 1814 he was permitted to go to Brazil, where he was appointed commander of the Portuguese forces. He rendered great service in forwarding troops for the war that resulted in the possession of Uruguay. From 1818 till 1822 he was captain-general of the province of Rio Grande do Sul, and, joining the liberal movement, promulgated the new constitution in 1821, but in 1822 he returned to Europe, as he was unwilling to serve under the regency of Dom Pedro. Upon his arrival in the capital he was appointed captain-general of Brazil and commander-in-chief of all the forces in the country, but, having learned of the election of Dom Pedro to the empire, he refused to return to Brazil to foster a civil war, and was imprisoned for about a year. In February, 1825, King João VI. appointed him secretary of foreign relations, and after the death of the king he became, during the regency of the Infanta Isabel Maria, governor of Oporto, where he suppressed the first movements of the partisans of Dom Miguel. For a short time he was secretary of war, but, on account of disagreements with the regent, he resigned and went to London in 1827. After several unsuccessful attempts against the reactionary party, he took an active part in the struggle between Dom Pedro and Don Miguel, on the side of the former, and was rewarded with the rank of field-marshal and commander-in-chief, and henceforth his career was a series of political intrigues and revolutions, sometimes at the head of the government, and then again exiled, or ambassador in France and England. The last revolution in which he took part was in 1870, when he presided for a short time over the cabinet, and in February, 1871, he was sent as ambassador to London, where he died. He left memoirs in manuscript.

**SALES, Francis**, educator, b. in Roussillon, France, in 1771; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 16 Feb., 1854. He emigrated to the United States during one of the political convulsions of France, and was instructor at Harvard in French and Spanish from 1816 till 1839 and afterward in Spanish alone till the year of his death. He edited and enlarged Augustin E. Josse's "Grammar of the Spanish Language" (Boston, 1822), and published critical and annotated editions of the Spanish dramatists, "Don Quixote" (1836), and other Spanish classics, the "Fables" of Fontaine, with notes, and treatises on the French and Spanish languages.

**SALES LATERRIERE, Peter de**, b. in Canada in 1789; d. there, 15 Dec., 1834. He studied medicine in London under Sir Astley Cooper, and on his return to Quebec soon became distinguished as a surgeon. He took part in the war of 1812 as surgeon-in-chief of the Canadian voltigeurs. In 1814 he visited France and England, where he married the daughter of Sir Fenwick Bulmer, in the following year returned to Canada, and resided in Quebec up to 1823. Here he took a prominent part in Canadian politics, giving expression to his views in the public journals, and denouncing the oligarchical régime that then prevailed. In 1823 he went to England, where he published "A Political and Historical Account of Lower Canada, with Remarks on the Present Situation of the

People" (London, 1830), which created a sensation in Canada, and delayed the union of the provinces. —His brother, **Mark Pascal**, b. in Baie-du-Febvre in 1792, studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was a pupil of Dr. Benjamin Rush. He obtained his degree in 1812, and established himself in Quebec. During the war of 1812 he served as surgeon-general of the militia of Lower Canada, and in 1814 retired from his profession and took up his residence in his seigneurie of Eboulements. He was elected a member of the provincial legislature in 1824, and has continued to take a leading part in Canadian politics. The immense and difficult highway through the Laurentides, which has brought that coast into communication with Quebec, is due to his enterprise.

**SALINAS Y CORDOBA, Buenaventura de** (sah-lee-nas), Peruvian clergyman, b. in Lima in the latter part of the 16th century; d. in Cuernavaca, Mexico, 15 Nov., 1653. He belonged to the Franciscan order, was sent as a commissioner to Spain and Rome in 1637, and returned in 1646 to Mexico as vicar-general. His works, which are mainly devoted to the assertion of the equality of Americans of Spanish race with native-born Spaniards, are "Memorial de las Historias del Nuevo Mundo del Pirú, y memorias y excelencias de la ciudad de Lima" (1630; Madrid, 1639), and "Memorial al Rey Nuestro Señor" (Madrid, 1645). The latter work is not only an apology for himself and those born of Spanish race in the Indies, but also a strong plea for the liberty of the Indians.

**SALISBURY, Edward Elbridge**, philologist, b. in Boston, Mass., 6 April, 1814. He was graduated at Yale in 1832, studied theology there for three years, and in 1836-'9 prosecuted the study of oriental languages under Silvestre de Sacy, a part of whose library he brought with him to the United States, and also with Garcin de Tassy in Paris and Franz Bopp in Berlin. A professorship of Arabic and Sanskrit was created for him at Yale in 1841, and, after spending another year in the study of Sanskrit at Bonn, he entered on the duties of his professorship with the delivery of an "Inaugural Discourse on Arabic and Sanskrit Literature" (printed privately, 1843). In 1854 he gave up the chair of Sanskrit to William D. Whitney, providing the endowment and subsequently giving to the university his oriental library. He acted as professor of Arabic for two years longer, and then spent another year in Europe. He had meanwhile been elected corresponding secretary of the American oriental society, and for several years he conducted the "Journal" and labored for the prosperity of the society, of which he became president in 1863. Prof. Salisbury was elected a member of the Asiatic society of Paris in 1838, and a corresponding member of the Imperial academy of sciences and belles-lettres at Constantinople in 1855, and of the German oriental society in 1859, besides being a member of other learned societies, and was given the degree of LL. D. by Yale in 1869 and by Harvard in 1886. Besides oriental papers in the "Journal of the American Oriental Society," he has published articles in the "New Englander," and has printed privately an account of the Diodati family (New Haven, 1875); a lecture on the "Principles of Domestic Taste," delivered before the Yale school of the fine arts (1877); and a large volume of "Genealogical and Biographical Monographs" (1885). Two additional volumes are now (1888) in press. —His wife, **Evelyn**, b. in Lyme, Conn., 3 Nov., 1823, a daughter of Charles J. McCurdy, began and has aided him in the completion of the latter, which

treat of her lines of descent, as the former work did of the lines of his descent, and that of the Phillips family, to which his first wife belonged.

**SALISBURY, James Henry**, physician, b. in Scott, Cortland co., N. Y., 13 Oct., 1823. He was educated at Homer academy, and in 1846-'8 was assistant, and in 1849-'52 principal, chemist of the New York state geological survey. He received the degree of M. D. from Albany medical college in 1850. In 1851-'2 he lectured on elementary and applied chemistry in the New York state normal school at Albany. He conducted experiments and microscopical examinations, the results of which were published in the "Transactions" of the American association for the advancement of science, and devoted himself later to the study of the causes and treatment of chronic diseases, publishing his therapeutical discoveries in the New York "Journal of Medicine." In 1864 he settled in Cleveland, Ohio, where he assisted in establishing the Charity hospital medical college, before which he lectured till 1866 on physiology and histology. He has been president of the Institute of micrology since 1878. Among his publications are a prize essay on the "Anatomy and History of Plants" (Albany, 1848); one on the "Chemical and Physiological Examinations of the Maize Plant during the Various Stages of its Growth," which was published in the New York agricultural report for 1849, and reprinted in the Ohio state reports; and "Microscopic Examinations of Blood and Vegetations found in Variola, Vaccina, and Typhoid Fever" (New York, 1865).

**SALISBURY, Sylvester**, British soldier, b. in England; d. in Albany, N. Y., about 1680. He was a captain in the force that captured New Amsterdam in 1664, and was placed in command of Fort Orange, the name of which he changed to Fort Albany. He married a Dutch lady named Marius, and held the offices of high sheriff and justice of the peace at Albany. When New Amsterdam was retaken by the Dutch in 1673, he was carried as a prisoner of war to Spain, then an ally of the Netherlands in the war against France and England. On his release, he was restored to his post at Albany. Sir Edmund Andros sent him to England in 1675 with a petition to King James for the annexation of Connecticut to New York.

**SALM SALM, Prince Felix**, soldier, b. in Anholt, Prussia, 25 Dec., 1828; d. near Metz, Alsace, 18 Aug., 1870. He was a younger son of the reigning Prince zu Salm Salm, was educated at the cadet-school in Berlin, became an officer in the Prussian cavalry, and saw service in the Schleswig-Holstein war, receiving a decoration for bravery at Aarhuis. He then joined the Austrian army, but was compelled to resign, extravagant habits having brought him into pecuniary difficulties. In 1861 he came to the United States and offered his services to the National government. He was given a colonel's commission and attached to the staff of Gen. Louis Blenker. In November, 1862, he took command of the 8th New York regiment, which was mustered out in the following spring. He was appointed colonel of the 68th New York volunteers on 8 June, 1864, serving under Gen. James B. Steedman in Tennessee and Georgia, and toward the end of the war was assigned to the command of the post at Atlanta, receiving the brevet of brigadier-general on 15 April, 1865. He next offered his services to the Emperor Maximilian, embarked for Mexico in February, 1866, and on 1 July was appointed colonel of the general staff. He became the emperor's aide-de-camp and chief of his household, and was captured at Queretaro. Soon after

Maximilian's execution he returned to Europe, reentered the Prussian army as major in the grenadier guards, and was killed at the battle of Gravelotte. He published "My Diary in Mexico in 1867, including the Last Days of the Emperor Maximilian, with Leaves from the Diary of the Princess Salm Salm" (London, 1868).—His wife, Agnes, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1842; d. in Coblenz, Germany, about 1881, is said to have been adopted when a child in Europe by the wife of a member of the cabinet at Washington, but, after receiving a good education in Philadelphia, to have left her home and become a circus-rider and then a rope-dancer. Afterward she acquired a reputation as an actress under the name of Agnes Leclercq, and lived several years in Havana, Cuba. She returned to the United States in 1861, and married Prince Salm Salm on 30 Aug., 1862. She accompanied her husband throughout his military campaigns in the south, performing useful service in connection with the field-hospitals, and was with him also in Mexico. After the fall of Queretaro she rode to San Luis Potosi and implored President Juarez to procure the release of Maximilian and of his aide, who underwent imprisonment with him. She also sought the intervention of Porfirio Diaz and of Mariano Escobedo, and arranged a conference between the latter general and the archduke. After the death of her husband she raised a hospital brigade, which accomplished much good during the Franco-Prussian war. Subsequently she married Charles Heneage, an attaché of the British embassy at Berlin, but soon separated from him. She published "Ten Years of My Life" (New York, 1875).

**SALNAVE, Sylvain** (sal-nahv), president of Hayti, b. in Cape Haytien in 1832; d. in Port au Prince, 15 Jan., 1870. He enlisted in 1850, and was captain of cavalry when Geffard overthrew Soulouque in January, 1859, being rewarded for his aid with the rank of major. In 1861 he was bitter in his denunciation of Geffard for what he called the latter's subserviency in the matter of the occupation of the Dominican territory by Spain, and Geffard, whose popularity began to decline, was powerless to punish Salnave. The latter promoted and encouraged frequent insurrections on the borders, and in 1864 he abetted an insurrection in the northern part of Hayti, but the movement was put down with the aid of the Spanish. In July, 1866, he led a new rising at Gonaives, and, although he was again defeated, the revolt continued to increase, and, aided by a pronunciamiento in his favor at Port au Prince, 22 Feb., 1867, he entered the capital on 13 March. A triumvirate was now appointed, composed of Nissage-Saget, Chevalier, and Salnave, and the last was elected president on 14 June. His first act was to promulgate the new constitution that had been voted by the senate, but his despotic rule soon occasioned sullen discontent. In 1869 a general insurrection, headed by Nissage-Saget and Domingue, began in the counties of the north and the south. Salnave collected his forces and fought desperately, even after his chief general, Chevalier, had gone over to the enemy, intrenching himself in Port au Prince, where he was soon besieged by the rebel army under Gen. Brice. The defence was obstinate, and Salnave refused to surrender even after his fleet had been captured. Port au Prince had been bombarded, and the grand palace had been completely destroyed by an explosion. At the instance of the British consul he endeavored on 19 Dec. to escape to Dominican territory, but was captured by Gen. Cabral on 10 Jan., 1870, and by him surrendered to Nissage-Saget,



who had assumed command at Port au Prince. On his arrival in the capital, Salnave was tried and sentenced to death by a court-martial on charges of bloodshed and treason, and was immediately executed on the steps of the ruined palace.

**SALOMON, Frederick**, soldier, b. near Halberstadt, Prussia, 7 April, 1826. After passing through the gymnasium, he became a government surveyor, later a lieutenant of artillery, and in 1848 a pupil in the Berlin school of architecture. Emigrating soon afterward to the United States, he settled in Manitowoc, Wis., as a surveyor. He was for four years county register of deeds, and in 1857-'9 chief engineer on the Manitowoc and Wisconsin railroad. He entered the volunteer service in the spring of 1861 as a captain in the 5th Missouri volunteers, and served under Gen. Franz Sigel, being present at Wilson's Creek. After the three-months' term of service had expired he was appointed colonel of the 9th Wisconsin infantry, which he commanded in the southwest until he was made a brigadier-general, 16 June, 1862, and assigned to the command of a brigade in Kansas. On 30 Sept. he made an unsuccessful attempt to capture Newtonia, Mo. He served through the war, receiving the brevet of major-general in March, 1865, and was mustered out on 25 Aug., 1865. Gen. Salomon was subsequently for several years surveyor-general of Utah territory, where he now (1888) resides.—His brother, **EDWARD**, b. near Halberstadt, Prussia, in 1828, came with him to this country, became a lawyer, was governor of Wisconsin in 1862-'3, and now practises in New York city. He has gained a high reputation as a political speaker, especially in the German language.

**SALOMON, Haym**, financier, b. in Lissa, Prussian Poland, about 1740; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1785. He settled in Philadelphia some years before the Revolution as a merchant and banker, and succeeded in accumulating a large fortune, which he subsequently devoted to the use of the American government during the war for independence. He negotiated all the war subsidies obtained during that struggle from France and Holland, which he indorsed and sold in bills to American merchants at a credit of two and three months on his personal security, receiving for his commission one quarter of one per cent. He also acted as paymaster-general of the French forces in the United States, and for some time lent money to the agents or ministers of several foreign states when their own sources of supply were cut off. It is asserted that over \$100,000 thus advanced have never been repaid. To the U. S. government Mr. Salomon lent about \$600,000 in specie, and at his death \$400,000 of this amount had not been returned. This was irrespective of what he had lent to statesmen and others while in the discharge of public trusts. His descendants have frequently petitioned for remuneration, and their claims have several times been favorably reported upon by committees of congress.

**SALPOINTE, Jean Baptist**, R. C. archbishop, b. in St. Maurice, Puy-de-Dôme, France, 21 Feb., 1825. He received his preparatory education in a school in Ajain, and subsequently studied the classics in the College of Clermont and philosophy and theology in the Seminary of Clermont Ferrand. He was raised to the priesthood on 20 Dec., 1851, and, after spending about eight years in parochial duties and as professor in the preparatory seminary of Clermont, he came to the United States in 1859, and was parish priest of Mora, N. M., until he was appointed vicar-general of Arizona in 1866. He was nominated vicar apos-

tolic of Arizona three years afterward, and consecrated by the title of bishop of Doryla *in partibus* on 20 June, 1869. His vicariate included Arizona, with part of Texas and New Mexico. He immediately set about building churches, organizing new congregations, and founding schools and hospitals. The number of priests had increased to eighteen when Dr. Salpointe was transferred to Santa Fé as coadjutor to Archbishop Lamy, and the churches had increased from about half a dozen to twenty-three, besides fifteen chapels. He succeeded Archbishop Lamy as archbishop of Santa Fé in 1885.

**SALTER, Richard**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1723; d. in Mansfield, Conn., 14 April, 1789. He was graduated at Harvard in 1739, studied medicine, and then theology, supplied a pulpit in Boston for some time, and on 27 June, 1744, was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at Mansfield, where he remained till his death. He gave to Yale college in 1781 a farm, which was sold for \$2,000, for the purpose of promoting the study of Hebrew and other oriental languages. He was proficient in Greek, Hebrew, and other branches of scholarship. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Yale in 1782. He published an "Election Sermon" (1768), and began a "Commentary on the New Testament," but abandoned his design, when the work was in great part written.

**SALTER, William D.**, naval officer, b. in New York city in 1794; d. in Elizabeth, N. J., 3 Jan., 1869. He entered the navy as midshipman on 15 Nov., 1809, was attached to the frigate "Constitution" under Com. Isaac Hull during the action with the British frigate "Guerrière," on 19 Aug., 1812, and was the last survivor of those who participated in that action. He became lieutenant on 9 Dec., 1814, was made master-commandant on 3 March, 1831, captain on 3 March, 1839, and commodore on the retired list on 16 July, 1862. He was in command of the Brooklyn navy-yard in 1856-'9, and in 1863 was on a commission to examine vessels, from which duty he was relieved in 1866.

**SALTONSTALL, Sir Richard**, colonist, b. in Halifax, England, in 1586; d. in England about 1658. He was a nephew of Sir Richard, who was lord mayor of London in 1597. The nephew was justice of the peace for the West Riding of Yorkshire and lord of the manor of Ledsham, near Leeds. He was one of the grantees of the Massachusetts company under the charter that was obtained from Charles I. On 26 Aug., 1629, Saltonstall, Thomas Dudley, Isaac Johnson, John Winthrop, and eight other gentlemen signed an agreement to pass the seas and to inhabit and continue in New England, provided that the patent and whole government of the plantation should be transferred to them and other actual colonists. The proposition was accepted by the general court of the company, which elected Sir Richard the first-named assistant of the new governor. He arrived with Gov. Winthrop in the "Arbella" on 22 June, 1630, and began, with George Phillips, the settlement of Watertown, but, owing to the illness of his two young daughters, who, with his five sons, had accompanied him, he returned with them and two of the sons to England in 1631, where he continued to display in all ways the greatest interest in the colony, and to exert himself for its advancement. He was one of the patentees of Connecticut, and sent out a shallop to take possession of the territory. The vessel, on the return voyage, was wrecked on Sable island in 1635. In 1644 he was sent as ambassador to Holland. A portrait that was painted by Rembrandt while he was there is reproduced in the illustration. He was one of

the judges of the high court that sentenced the Duke of Hamilton, Lord Capel, and others to death for treason in 1649. In 1651 he wrote to John Cotton and John Wilson a letter of remonstrance in regard to their persecution of the Quakers.—His son, **Richard**, b. in Woodsome, Yorkshire, England, in 1610; d. in Hulme, Lancashire, 29 April, 1694, was matriculated at Emanuel college, Cambridge, in 1627, and emigrated to Massachusetts with his father in 1630. He was among the first settlers of Ipswich, and was chosen one of the governor's assistants in 1637. In 1642 he published a polemic against the council appointed for life. In July, 1643, he signed a letter urging the colonial authorities to take warlike measures against the French in Acadia. He befriended the regicides that escaped to New England in 1660, and protested against the importation of negro slaves. In 1672 he returned to England.—The second Richard's son, **Nathaniel**, councillor, b. in Ipswich, Mass., in 1639; d. in Haverhill, Mass., 21 May, 1707, was graduated at Harvard in 1659. He was an assistant from 1679 till 1686, and was offered a seat in the council by Sir Edmund Andros, but declined. After the deposition of that governor he was chosen one of the council under the charter of William and Mary. In 1692 he was appointed one of the judges in a special commission of oyer and terminer to try the persons accused of practising witchcraft in Salem. Reprobating the spirit of persecution that prevailed, and foreseeing the outcome of the trials, he refused to accept the commission.—Nathaniel's son, **Gurdon**, governor of Connecticut, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 27 March, 1666; d. in New London, Conn., 20 Sept., 1724, was graduated at



*G Saltonstall*

Harvard in 1684, studied theology, and was ordained minister of New London, Conn., on 19 Nov., 1691. He was distinguished not only for learning and eloquence, but for knowledge of affairs and elegance of manners. He was one of a committee that was deputed by the Connecticut assembly to wait upon the Earl of Belmont when he arrived in New York in 1698, and was frequently called on to assist in public business. While Gov. Fitz John Winthrop was ill, Saltonstall, who was his pastor, acted as his chief adviser and representative, and on the death of the governor was chosen by the assembly to be his successor, entering on his functions on 1 Jan., 1708. In the following May he was confirmed in the office at the regular election. His first official act was to propose a synod for the adoption of a system of ecclesiastical discipline. The Saybrook platform, which was the outcome of his suggestion, was by his influence made to conform in some essentials to the Presbyterian polity. Gov. Saltonstall was appointed agent of the colony in 1709 for the purpose of conveying an address to Queen Anne urging the conquest of Canada, and raised a large contingent in Connecticut for the disastrous expedition of Sir Hovenden Walker. He set up in his house the first printing-press in the colony in 1709,

and was active in the arrangements for establishing Yale college, influencing the decision to build at New Haven instead of at Hartford, making the plans and estimates, and during the early years of the college taking the chief part in the direction of its affairs. He was continued in the office of governor by annual election till his death.—Gurdon's nephew, **Richard**, jurist, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 24 June, 1703; d. 20 Oct., 1756, was graduated at Harvard in 1722, and in 1728 was chosen to represent Haverhill in the general court. Subsequently he was a member of the council. From 1736 till he resigned a few months before his death he was a judge of the superior court. He was chairman of a commission that was appointed in 1637 to trace the boundary-line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire.—Gurdon's son, **Gurdon**, soldier, b. in New London, Conn., 22 Dec., 1708; d. in Norwich, Conn., 19 Sept., 1785, was graduated at Yale in 1725. He was appointed colonel of militia in 1739, served at the siege of Louisburg in 1745, and was one of the commissioners for fitting out expeditions against Canada. He was a member of the general assembly in 1744–8, then of the house of assistants till 1754, and afterward was sent to the assembly again at intervals till 1757. From 1751 till his death he was judge of probate at New London. In September, 1776, he was appointed brigadier-general of militia, and reported to Gen. Washington at Westchester with nine regiments.—The second Gurdon's nephew, **Dudley**, naval officer, b. in New London, Conn., 8 Sept., 1738; d. in the West Indies in 1796, commanded the "Alfred" in Com. Esek Hopkins's squadron in February, 1776, and on 10 Oct., 1776, was appointed fourth in the list of captains of the Continental navy. He was commodore of the fleet that left Boston in July, 1779, to reduce a British post on Penobscot river. Saltonstall was desirous of attacking as soon as they arrived, but Gen. Solomon Lovell, the commander of militia, was unwilling. When Sir George Collier appeared off the coast with a formidable naval force, the Americans re-embarked. Saltonstall drew up his vessels in order of battle at the mouth of the river, but was greatly overmatched, and his men were demoralized. As soon as the enemy came near, his ship, the "Warren," was run on shore and burned. Other vessels were deserted in the same manner, while the rest were captured by the enemy. The crews and the land-forces fled to the woods, and made their way by land to Boston. A court of inquiry, wishing to shield the state militia, and, perhaps, establish a claim on the Continental government for a part of the expenses by inculpating a Continental officer, blamed Saltonstall for the disastrous termination of the expedition, which had involved Massachusetts in a debt of \$7,000,000, and on 7 Oct., 1779, he was dismissed the service. He afterward commanded the privateer "Minerva," and among the prizes taken by him was the "Hannah," a merchant ship bound for New York with a valuable cargo.—The third Richard's son, **Richard**, soldier, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 5 April, 1732; d. in England, 6 Oct., 1785, was graduated at Harvard in 1751. He commanded a regiment in the French war, and soon after the peace of 1763 was appointed sheriff of Essex county. In the beginning of 1776 he emigrated to England. While sympathizing with the Tories, he refused to take a command in the royal army to fight against his fellow-countrymen.—Another son, **Nathaniel**, physician, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 10 Feb., 1746; d. there, 15 May, 1815, was graduated at Harvard in 1766. He was a skilful physician, possessed high scientific attainments,

and during the Revolution was a firm Whig.—Another son, **Leverett**, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 25 Dec., 1754; d. in New York city, 20 Dec., 1782, accompanied the British army from Boston to Halifax, was given a commission, and served as a captain under Lord Cornwallis.—The second Nathaniel's son, **Leverett**, lawyer, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 13 June, 1783; d. in Salem, Mass., 8 May, 1845, was graduated at Harvard in 1802, studied law, and entered into practice at Salem in 1805. He was speaker of the state house of representatives, president of the state senate, the first mayor of Salem in 1836-'8, a presidential elector on the Webster ticket in 1837, and was elected to congress to fill a vacancy, serving from 5 Dec., 1838, till 3 March, 1843. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1838. He was an active member of the Massachusetts historical society, the American academy of arts and sciences, and other learned bodies. When he died, he left a large part of his library to Phillips Exeter academy, where he had received his early education, and a bequest of money to purchase books for the library at Harvard. He was the author of an "Historical Sketch of Haverhill," printed in the "Collections" of the Massachusetts historical society.—A descendant of **Gurdon, William Wanton**, b. in New London, Conn., 19 Jan., 1793; d. in Chicago, Ill., 18 March, 1862, was on his mother's side a great-grandson of Joseph Wanton. He was an early settler in Chicago, and during the last twenty years of his life held the post of assignee in bankruptcy.—The second Leverett's grandson, **Leverett**, lawyer, b. in Salem, Mass., 16 March, 1825, was graduated at Harvard in 1844, and at the law-school in 1847, and practised in Boston till 1864. In December, 1885, he was appointed collector of customs for the port of Boston and Charlestown. He is an active member of the Massachusetts historical society and of other learned bodies, and is compiling a genealogical history of his family.

**SALTUS, Edgar**, author, b. in New York city, 8 June, 1858. He was educated at St. Paul's school, Concord, N. H., studied later at the Sorbonne, Paris, and in Heidelberg and Munich, Germany, and after his return at Columbia college law-school, where he was graduated in 1880. His earliest literary efforts were in poetry. His first book was "Balzac," a biography (Boston, 1884). He next devoted himself to the presentation of the pessimistic philosophy, a history of which he published under the title of "The Philosophy of Disenchantment" (1885), which was followed by an analytical exposition entitled "The Anatomy of Negation" (London, 1886; New York, 1887). He is the author also of "Mr. Incoul's Misadventure" (1887); "The Truth about Tristrem Varick" (1888); and "Eden" (1888).—His brother, **FRANCIS S.**, is the author of "Honey and Gall," a book of poems (Philadelphia, 1873), and is engaged on a "Life of Donizetti."

**SALVATIERRA, Juan María de** (sal-vah-ter-rah), Italian missionary, b. in Milan, 15 Nov., 1648; d. in Guadalajara, Mexico, 18 July, 1717. He studied in the Jesuit college of Parma, entered that order in Genoa, and went to Mexico, where he studied theology, and was for several years professor of rhetoric in the College of Puebla. Later he obtained permission to convert the Tarahumaro Indians of the northwest, among whom he lived for ten years, founding several missions. He was subsequently appointed visitor of the missions in Sinaloa and Sonora, and there formed a project for the spiritual conquest of California, as all the military expeditions to that country had been without result. After obtaining permission from his su-

periors, he sailed on 10 Oct., 1697, for Lower California, where, on 19 Oct., he laid the foundation of the mission of Loreto. He soon learned the language of the natives, whom he propitiated by his kindness, and in seven years established six other missions along the coast. In 1704 he was appointed provincial of his order, and resided in Mexico, but when his term was concluded in 1707 he returned to his missions in California. In 1717 he was called to the capital by the viceroy, the Marquis de Valero, to give material for the "History of California," which King Philip V. had ordered to be written. Although suffering from illness, Salvatierra obeyed, and, crossing the Gulf of California, continued his voyage along the coast, carried on the shoulders of the Indians, till he died in Guadalajara. He wrote "Cartas sobre la Conquista espiritual de Californias" (Mexico, 1698), and "Nuevas cartas sobre Californias" (1699), which have been used by Father Miguel Venegas in his "Historia de Californias." Salvatierra is still known as the apostle of California.

**SALVERT, Perier du**, colonial governor, b. in France about 1690. He was an officer in the French navy, and a knight of St. Louis. On the recall of the Sieur de Bienville in 1724, he was sent out as governor of Louisiana. His administration was lax and inefficient, and the Natchez Indians, exasperated by the deeds of evil-disposed persons, rose against the French, and on 29 Nov., 1729, slaughtered all the male inhabitants of the post in their country. Their example was followed by the Yazooes. Perier formed an alliance with the Choctaws, and, after the latter had met the enemy in the field several times, marched into the Natchez country, and laid siege to the fortified village of the Indians until they withdrew across the Mississippi. In order to restore the prestige of French arms, the governor sent an expedition of 1,000 men against the Natchez in the following winter, which succeeded in capturing their fort and taking several hundred prisoners, who were sent to Santo Domingo and sold as slaves. In 1733 Bienville was reinstated, and Perier returned to France, where he was made lieutenant-general. In 1755 he was sent in command of a fleet for the protection of Santo Domingo, and during the war of 1756-'63 he commanded a squadron.

**SALVINI, Tommaso**, Italian tragedian, b. in Milan, Italy, 1 Jan., 1830. His father and mother were actors of ability. He performed children's parts at the age of thirteen, later joined the troupe of Adelaide Ristori, and shared her triumphs. After fighting in the Italian war for independence in 1849, he returned to the stage, and, by his impersonation of the title-roles of Giuseppe Nicolini's "Edipo" and Vittorio Alfieri's "Saul," achieved an European reputation. He was also successful as Orosmane in Voltaire's "Zaire," first essayed Othello in 1857, created the part of Conrad in "La morte civile," and added to his repertoire Romeo, Hamlet, Ingomar, Paolo in Silvio Pellico's "Francesca di Rimini," which he played at the Dante celebration in 1865, and the Gladiator in Alexandre Soumet's tragedy of that name, Sullivan in "David Garrick," Torquato Tasso, Samson, Essex in "Elizabeth," Maxime Odier in the "Romance of a Poor Young Man," and other characters. In 1871 he visited South America, and in 1873-'4 he made a tour in the United States, giving 128 performances, besides 28 in Havana. In New York city Edwin Booth played the ghost to his Hamlet. In 1881 he again visited the United States.

**SALZMANN, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Munzbach, Austria, 17 Aug., 1819; d. in Milwaukee,

Wis., 17 Jan., 1874. He studied at the University of Vienna, where he won his doctor's degree, and was ordained a priest in 1842. He came to the United States in 1847, and was appointed pastor of St. Mary's church, Milwaukee. He succeeded Archbishop Henni as president of the Theological seminary of St. Francis, the success of which is in a great measure due to his efforts. He was one of the founders of the "Seebote," a German periodical published at Milwaukee, to which he was a frequent contributor.

**SAMOSET**, Indian chief, b. in New England about 1590. He was a chief of the Pemaquids on the Maine coast, and learned English from the colonists of Monhegan island, sent out by Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Three months after the landing of the Pilgrims, Samoset entered their settlement at Plymouth with the salutation "Welcome, Englishmen!" He informed them that Patuxet, where they had planted their village, was ownerless land, because its former inhabitants had been carried off by pestilence. A week later he brought Squanto, who had been taken to England, to act as their interpreter, and showed his friendly interest in endeavoring to bring about a treaty of peace with Massasoit, the chief sachem of the Wampanoags.

**SAMPLE, Robert Fleming**, clergyman, b. in Corning, N. Y., 19 Oct., 1829. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Cannonsburg, Pa., in 1849, and at Western theological seminary, Allegheny City, in 1853. He was pastor of a Presbyterian church at Mercer, Pa., in 1853-'6, and then at Bedford, Pa., till 1866, when he removed to Minneapolis, Minn., and after supplying a pulpit for two years was called to the pastorate of another, in which he continued until, in 1887, he exchanged it for a charge in New York city. He is a member of various church boards, and a director of the McCormick theological seminary, Chicago, Ill. He received the degree of D. D. from Wooster university, Ohio, in 1876. In 1884 he was sent as a delegate to the Presbyterian alliance at Belfast, Ireland. He has been a frequent contributor to the religious press. Besides numerous pamphlets and sermons, he has published several books for the young on Christian experience, and also a "Memoir of Rev. John C. Thom" (1868).

**SAMPSON, or SAMSON, Deborah**, heroine, b. in Plympton, Mass., 17 Dec., 1760; d. in Sharon, Mass., 29 April, 1827. She was large of frame, and accustomed to severe toil, and when not yet eighteen years of age, moved by a patriotic impulse, determined to disguise her sex and enlist in the Continental army. By teaching for two terms, she earned enough to buy cloth from which she fashioned a suit of male clothing. She was accepted as a private in the 4th Massachusetts regiment, under the name of Robert Shurtleff, and served in the ranks three years, volunteering in several hazardous enterprises, and showing unusual coolness in action. In a skirmish near Tarrytown she received a sabre cut on the temple, and four months later she was shot through the shoulder. During the Yorktown campaign she was seized with brain fever, and sent to the hospital in Philadelphia. The surgeon discovered her sex, took her to his home, and on her recovery disclosed the facts to the commander of her company, who sent her with a letter to Gen. Washington. The commander-in-chief gave her a discharge, with a note of good advice and a purse of money. After the war she married Benjamin Gannett, a farmer of Sharon. During Washington's administration she was invited to the capital, and congress, which was then in session, voted her a pension and a

grant of lands. She published a narrative of her life in the army, under the title of "The Female Review" (Dedham, 1797), of which a new edition was issued by the Rev. John A. Vinton, with an introduction and notes (Boston, 1866).

**SAMPSON, Ezra**, clergyman, b. in Middleborough, Mass., 12 Feb., 1749; d. in New York city, 12 Dec., 1823. He was graduated at Yale in 1773, studied theology, and was settled in Plympton, Mass., on 15 Feb., 1775. In that year he officiated as chaplain in the camp at Roxbury, and by his vigorous discourses encouraged the patriotic determination of the militia. He retained his charge until, at the end of twenty years, his voice failed, when he resigned, removed to Hudson, N. Y., soon afterward, and, in company with Harry Crosswell, began the publication in 1801 of the "Balance," from which he withdrew in 1808. He was editor of the "Connecticut Courant" at Hartford in 1804, and continued to write for the paper till 1817. In 1814 he was appointed a judge of Columbia county, N. Y., but he soon resigned. He published "Sermon before Col. Cotton's Regiment" (1775); "Thanksgiving Discourse" (1795); "The Beauties of the Bible" (1802); "The Sham Patriot Unmasked" (1803); "Historical Dictionary" (1804); and "The Brief Remarks on the Ways of Man," a collection of moral essays originally published in the "Courant" (1817; new ed., 1855).

**SAMPSON, Francis Smith**, Hebraist, b. in Goochland county, Va., 5 Nov., 1814; d. at Hampden Sidney, Va., 9 April, 1854. He entered the University of Virginia in 1831, was graduated M. A. in 1836, and after studying two years at Union theological seminary in Virginia, was appointed teacher of Hebrew there. He was ordained as an evangelist in 1841. He performed all the duties of professor of oriental languages and literature, but was not given the title of professor till 1849, when he returned from a year's study at Halle and Berlin. Hampden Sidney college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1849. He prepared a "Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews" (New York, 1856).

**SAMPSON, John Patterson**, author, b. in Wilmington, N. C., 13 Aug., 1837. He is of mixed Scottish and African descent, was graduated at Comer's college, Boston, Mass., in 1856, was for some time a teacher in New York city, and during the civil war conducted a journal in Cincinnati, Ohio, called the "Colored Citizen," in which he advocated the enlistment of negroes in the National army. In 1865 he was appointed assessor at Wilmington, N. C., and was superintendent of the Freedmen's school in 1866. In 1868-'9 he attended the Western theological school at Alleghany, Pa. He took an active part in reconstruction, was a member of the North Carolina constitutional convention, was nominated by the Republicans for both the legislature and congress, and for fifteen years held various posts under the state and U. S. governments. After completing his studies at the National law university, Washington, D. C., he was admitted to the bar of the U. S. supreme court in 1873. In 1882 he relinquished the practice of law, and entered the ministry of the African Methodist Episcopal church. He was appointed to a church near Trenton, N. J., was chosen chaplain of the state senate, and afterward took charge of a congregation at Trenton. He received the degree of D. D. from Wilberforce university, Ohio, in 1888. He was a delegate to the general conference in 1888, is known as a lecturer on social and scientific subjects, and has published in book-form "Common-sense Physiology" (Hampden, Va., 1880); "The Disappointed Bride" (1883);

"Temperament and Phrenology of Mixed Races" (Trenton, 1884); "Jolly People" (Hampton, 1886); and "Illustrations in Theology" (1888).

**SAMPSON, William**, author, b. in Londonderry, Ireland, 17 Jan., 1764; d. in New York city, 27 Dec., 1836. He was the son of a Presbyterian minister, and held a commission in the Irish volunteers, but afterward entered Dublin university, and became a barrister. He acted frequently as counsel for members of the Society of United Irishmen, thereby exciting the suspicions of the government, and after the failure of the rebellion of 1798 fled, but was brought back as a prisoner to Dublin. He was released on condition that he should go to Portugal. While there he was again imprisoned at the instance of the English government, which was anxious to obtain papers that had been in his possession. He was finally set free, and came to this country. He established himself as a lawyer in New York city, obtained a large practice, and through his writings, which contain severe invectives against the common law, was influential in bringing about amendments and consolidations of the laws of the state. He published "Sampson against the Philistines, or the Reformation of Law-Suits" (Philadelphia, 1805); "Memoirs of William Sampson" (New York, 1807; London, 1832); "Catholic Question in America" (1813); "Discourse before the New York Historical Society on the Common Law" (1824); "Discourse and Correspondence with Learned Jesuits upon the History of the Law" (Washington, 1826); and the "History of Ireland," in part a reprint of Dr. W. Cooke Taylor's "Civil Wars of Ireland" (New York, 1833); also reports of various trials.

**SAMPSON, William Thomas**, naval officer, b. in Palmyra, N. Y., 9 Feb., 1840. He was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1861, and attached to the frigate "Potomac" with the rank of master. In July, 1862, he was commissioned as lieutenant, and in 1862-'3 he served in the practice-sloop "John Adams." During 1864 he was stationed at the naval academy, and he then served in the "Patapsco" with the South Atlantic blockading squadron in 1864-'5, and was in that vessel when she was destroyed in Charleston harbor in January, 1865. He served in the flag-ship "Colorado," of the European squadron, in 1865-'7, and was at the naval academy in 1868-'71. Meanwhile he had been commissioned lieutenant-commander on 25 July, 1866. His next service was in the "Congress" on special duty in 1872, and on the European station in 1873, after which, in 1875, he had the "Alert," and was commissioned commander on 9 Aug., 1874. During 1876-'9 he was at the naval academy, and in 1880 was given command of the "Swatara," of the Asiatic squadron. He was assistant superintendent of the U. S. naval observatory in Washington in 1882-'3, and in September, 1886, was appointed superintendent of the U. S. naval academy. Commander Sampson was a member of the International conference at Washington in October, 1884, for the purpose of fixing a prime meridian and a universal day, and in 1885 was appointed a member of the board to report upon the necessary fortifications and other defenses for the coast.

**SAMPSON, George Whitefield**, clergyman, b. in Harvard, Mass., 29 Sept., 1819. He was graduated at Brown in 1839 and at Newton theological seminary in 1843. In the same year he was called to the charge of the E street Baptist church, Washington, D. C., of which, with the exception of two years in Jamaica Plains, Mass., and some time in foreign travel, he remained pastor until 1858. In that year he was called to the presidency

of Columbian college, which office he held until 1871. Soon afterward he was elected president of Rutgers female college, New York city, and continued in this relation until 1875. While president of the female college Dr. Samson was also, for part of the time, pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Harlem. In 1886 he resumed the duties of president of Rutgers, and was at the same time engaged in conducting a training-school designed to prepare young men for evangelistic work. Besides numerous articles in periodicals, he is the author of "To Daimonion, or the Spiritual Medium" (Boston, 1852; 2d ed., entitled "Spiritualism Tested," 1860); a "Memoir of Mary J. Graham," prefixed to her "Test of Truth" (1859); "Outlines of the History of Ethics" (1860); "Elements of Art Criticism" (Philadelphia, 1867; abridged ed., 1868); "Physical Media in Spiritual Manifestations" (1869); "The Atonement" (1878); "Divine Law as to Wines" (New York, 1880); "English Revisers' Greek Text shown to be Unauthorized" (1882); "Guide to Self-Education" (1880); "Guide to Bible Interpretation" (1897); and "Idols of Fashion and Culture" (1888).

**SAMUELS, Edward Augustus**, naturalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 4 July, 1836. He received a common-school education, began early to write for the press, and from 1860 till 1880 was assistant to the secretary of the Massachusetts state board of agriculture. For several years he has been president of the Massachusetts fish and game protective association, besides following the business of a publisher of musical works. He has given attention to invention, and is the originator of a process for engraving by photography directly from nature or from a photographic print. Mr. Samuels has contributed long essays to the U. S. and the Massachusetts agricultural reports, and has published, among other works, "Ornithology and Oology of New England" (Boston, 1867); "Among the Birds" (1867); "Mammalogy of New England" (1868); and, with Augustus C. L. Arnold, "The Living World" (2 vols., 1868-'70). He is now (1888) engaged on an illustrated work on "Game Fish and Fishing."

—His wife, **Susan Blagge Caldwell**, author, b. in Dedham, Mass., 21 Oct., 1848, is a daughter of Com. Charles H. B. Caldwell. She was a teacher in Waltham and Boston, Mass., before her marriage, and in 1885 was a member of the school committee of Waltham. Mrs. Samuels is the author of numerous stories that have appeared in juvenile magazines and religious weeklies and of a series of books called "Springdale Stories" (6 vols., Boston, 1871), which were re-issued as "Golden Rule Stories" (1886).—His sister, **Adelaide Florence**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 Sept., 1845, was educated in a district school at Milton, Mass., and became a teacher and ultimately a writer. Her publications in book-form include "Adrift in the World" (Boston, 1872); "Little Cricket" (1873); "Daisy Travers, or the Girls of Hive Hall" (1876); and other stories for youth.

**SAMUELS, Samuel**, seaman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 March, 1825. He shipped as cabin-boy on a coasting-vessel at the age of eleven, studied navigation on shipboard, and after many voyages became at twenty-one captain of a merchantman. He commanded for several years the "Dreadnaught," the fastest of the sailing-packets. In 1863-'4 he was captain of the U. S. steamship "John Rice." In 1864 he was general superintendent of the quartermaster's department in New York city, having charge of the repairing, victualing, and despatching of vessels. In 1865 he commanded the "McClellan" at the taking of Fort

Fisher. He was captain of the "Fulton," the last of the American packet-steamers between New York and Havre in 1866, and in the winter commanded the "Henrietta" yacht in her race from New York to Southampton, in 1870 the yacht "Dauntless" in her race with the "Cambria" from Queenstown to New York, making the voyage in twenty-one days, and again in 1887 in her race across the Atlantic with the "Coronet." In 1872 he organized the Samana bay company of Santo Domingo with a quasi-understanding that the U. S. government should acquire a part of the bay as a naval station. He was granted a concession by the Dominican executive, which was confirmed by a plebiscite, and took possession in March, 1873, but in 1874 was expelled by the new government. In 1876 he organized the Rousseau electric signal company, and introduced the English system of interlocking switches and signals. He was general superintendent in 1878-'9 of the Pacific mail steamship company at San Francisco, Cal., and in 1881 he organized the United States steam heating and power company in New York city. Capt. Samuels has published a narrative of his early life and adventures in the merchant service under the title of "From Forecastle to Cabin" (New York, 1887).

**SANBORN, Charles Henry**, physician, b. in Hampton Falls, N. H., 9 Oct., 1822. He was educated in the common schools of New Hampshire, taught for several years, was graduated at Harvard medical school in 1856, and has since practised medicine at Hampton Falls. He was active in the political revolt of the Independent Democrats of New Hampshire in 1845, which ended in detaching the state from its pro-slavery position. In 1854-'5 he was a member of the legislature. He published "The North and the South" (Boston, 1856).—His brother, **Franklin Benjamin**, reformer, b. in Hampton Falls, N. H., 15 Dec., 1831, was graduated at Harvard in 1855, and in 1856 became secretary of the Massachusetts state Kansas committee. His interest in similar enterprises led to his active connection with the Massachusetts state board of charities, of which he was secretary in 1863-'8, a member in 1870-'6, and chairman in 1874-'6, succeeding Dr. Samuel G. Howe. In 1875 he made a searching investigation into the abuses of the Tewksbury almshouse, and in consequence the institution was reformed. Mr. Sanborn was active in founding the Massachusetts infant asylum and the Clarke institution for deaf-mutes, and has devoted much attention to the administration of the Massachusetts lunacy system. In 1879 he helped to reorganize the system of Massachusetts charities, with special reference to the care of children and insane persons, and in July, 1879, he became inspector of charities under the new board. He called together the first National conference of charities in 1874, and was treasurer of the conference in 1886-'8. In 1865 he was associated in the organization of the American social science association, of which he was one of the secretaries until 1868, and he has been since 1873 its chief secretary. With Bronson Alcott and William T. Harris he aided in establishing the Concord summer school of philosophy in 1879, and was its secretary and one of its lecturers. Since 1868 he has been editorially connected with the Springfield "Republican," and has also been a contributor to newspapers and reviews. The various reports that he has issued as secretary of the organizations of which he is a member, from 1865 till 1888, comprise about forty volumes. He has edited William E. Channing's "Wanderer" (Boston, 1871) and A. Bronson Al-

cott's "Sonnets and Canzonets" (1882) and "New Connecticut" (1886); and is the author of "Life of Thoreau" (1882) and "Life and Letters of John Brown" (1885).

**SANBORN, Edwin David**, educator, b. in Gilmanton, N. H., 14 May, 1808; d. in Hanover, N. H., 29 Dec., 1885. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1832, taught for a year at Gilmanton, studied law, and afterward divinity at Andover seminary, and became professor of Latin at Dartmouth in 1835. In 1859 he became president of Washington university, St. Louis, Mo., but in 1863 he returned to Dartmouth as professor of oratory and belles-lettres. In 1880 he assumed the new chair of Anglo-Saxon and the English language and literature. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Vermont in 1859. He married, on 11 Dec., 1837, Mary Ann, a niece of Daniel Webster. He was a leader in public affairs in his town and state, and was several times elected to the legislature. Besides contributions to newspapers and magazines, he published lectures on education, a "Eulogy on Daniel Webster" (Hanover, 1853), and a "History of New Hampshire" (Manchester, 1875).—His daughter, **Katharine Abbott**, author, b. in Hanover, N. H., in 1830, taught English literature in various seminaries, and held that chair in Smith college for several years, resigning in 1886, in order to follow literary pursuits in New York city. She has lectured in public on literary history and allied subjects, and written on education, and for several years was a newspaper correspondent in New York city. She has also edited calendars and holiday books. Under the name of Kate Sanborn she has published "Home Pictures of English Poets" (New York, 1869); the "Round Table Series of Literature Lessons" (1884); "The Vanity and Insanity of Genius" (1885); "Wit of Women" (1886); and "A Year of Sunshine" (1887).

**SANBORN, John Benjamin**, soldier, b. in Epsom, N. H., 5 Dec., 1826. He was educated at Dartmouth, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in July, 1854. In December of that year he removed to St. Paul, Minn., where he has since resided, engaged in the practice of the law when not in the public service. As adjutant-general and quartermaster-general of Minnesota he organized and sent to the field five regiments of infantry, a battalion of cavalry, and two batteries of artillery in 1861, and in the spring of 1862 left the state as colonel of the 4th Minnesota volunteers, remaining in active service in the field to the close of the war. At Iuka, his first battle, he commanded the leading brigade and was commended in the official report. About 600 of his men, out of 2,200, were killed and wounded in little more than an hour. For this he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, but the senate allowed this appointment to lapse, and after the Vicksburg campaign, on the recommendation of Gen. McPherson and Gen. Grant, he was again commissioned to date from 4 Aug., 1863. This appointment was con-



*John B. Sanborn*



firmed by the senate. He participated in the battles of Corinth, Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, and Champion Hills, and in the assault and siege of Vicksburg. He was designated to lead the advance into the town after the surrender, and superintended the paroling of the prisoners of war and passing them beyond the lines. This honor was conferred on account of his gallant conduct and that of his command, especially at the battle of Jackson. After October he commanded the district of southwest Missouri and a brigade and division of cavalry in the field in October and November, 1864, and fought the actions of Jefferson City, Booneville, Independence, Big Blue, Little Blue, Osage, Marias des-Cynges, and Newtonia. He was never defeated by the enemy, and never failed of complete success except in the assault of 22 May at Vicksburg. He conducted a campaign against the Indians of the southwest in the summer and autumn of 1865, opened all the lines of communication to the territories of Colorado and New Mexico, and terminated all hostilities with the Comanche, Kiowa, Cheyenne, Arapahoe, and Apaches of the upper Arkansas, by the treaties that he concluded at the mouth of the Little Arkansas in October, 1865. After this, in the winter of 1865-'6, under the direction of President Johnson, he adjusted amicably the difficulties growing out of the war between the Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws, Creeks, and Seminoles and their slaves, and declared the slaves of these tribes free. In 1867 Gen. Sanborn was designated by congress as one of an Indian peace commission, and with the other commissioners negotiated several treaties which have remained in force and, in connection with the report of that commission, have had a great influence in the amelioration of the condition of the Indians. He has been a member of the house and senate of Minnesota on various occasions.

**SANBORN, John Sewell**, Canadian judge, b. in Gilmanton, N. H., 1 Jan., 1819; d. in Sherbrooke, Ontario, 18 July, 1877. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1842, removed to Canada, and in 1847 was admitted to the bar in Montreal. He was elected to parliament for Sherbrooke county in 1850, re-elected in 1852 and 1854, and was subsequently elected for Compton county, remaining a member till 1857. In 1863 he was elected for Wellington county to the legislative council, and he served until the union of the provinces in 1867, when he became a member of the Dominion senate. He resigned this place in 1873, when he was appointed judge of the superior court at Sherbrooke by Sir John A. Macdonald, to whom he was politically opposed. In 1874 he became a judge of the court of queen's bench.

**SAN BUENAVENTURA, Gabriel de** (san-bway-nah-vain-too'-rah), Spanish missionary, b. in Seville, Spain. He was a monk of the Franciscan order, and spent many years in Yucatan, where he was still living in 1695. He wrote "Arte de la lengua Maya" (Mexico, 1684), and was also the author of a "Vocabulario Maya y Español," containing descriptions of the medical and botanical products of the country, which, at the beginning of the 19th century, was in the Franciscan convent of Valladolid, Yucatan, but is now lost.

**SAN CARLOS, José Miguel**, Duke de, Spanish-American statesman, b. in Lima, Peru, in 1771; d. in Paris, France, 17 July, 1828. He was descended from the ancient family of Carvajal, which since the time of Charles V. had possessed the hereditary title of chief courier for the Indies. After completing his studies at the College of Lima, he went to Spain at the age of sixteen, and entered on a

military career. He commanded the right of the allied armies that attacked Toulon in 1793, was tutor of the king's children in 1797-1801, was appointed major-domo of Charles IV. in 1805, and in 1807 became viceroy of Navarre. When Ferdinand VII. ascended the throne, he made the Duke de San Carlos director of his household, and followed the advice of his old tutor, and of Escoiquiz, in submitting to Napoleon. During the king's captivity the duke labored incessantly for his restoration, and when he had accomplished this object, in December, 1813, he exercised the functions of prime minister until in the following November the influence of his enemies compelled his retirement. He was afterward ambassador at different courts, and died while representing his government at Paris.

**SANCHES, Afonso** (san'-chess), Portuguese pilot, b. in Cascaes, Estremadura, about 1430; d. about 1486. According to Francisco Gomara in his "Historia de las Indias," Abreu e Lima in his "Synopsis e deduccão chronologica," Ayres de Cazal in his "Corographia Brasílica," Lisboa in his "Annaes do Rio de Janeiro," and other historians, Sanches commanded a caravel, and was trading on the coast of Africa, when he was forced by winds and currents toward the west to an unknown land, where he discovered the mouth of a mighty river, probably the Amazon, and on his return landed at some large islands, perhaps Cuba and Santo Domingo. On this homeward journey his caravel was wrecked near Madeira, or at Porto Santo, where he was rescued by Columbus, with whom he lived for the rest of his life, and to whom he left his papers and the secret of his great discovery, which afterward enabled the Genoese navigator to find America. Although no direct proofs exist as to the truth of these facts, nothing has yet been discovered to contradict them, and thus Sanches stands among the many claimants of the discovery of America.

**SANCHEZ, Labrador José** (san'-cheth), Spanish missionary, b. in Guarda, Spain, 19 Sept., 1717; d. in Ravenna, Italy, in 1799. He entered the Jesuit order in 1731, went some time afterward to Paraguay, and was professor of philosophy and theology in the academy of New Cordova. He abandoned his professorship to preach to the Indians, among whom he lived till the expulsion of the Jesuits from the Spanish colonies. He wrote a dictionary and grammar of the Ubja dialect, and translated the catechism into it; also "Paraguay natural ilustrado. Noticias de la naturaleza del Pays, con la explicación de fenómenos físicos, generales y particulares: usos útiles que de sus producciones se pueden hacer."

**SANCHEZ DE AGUILAR, Pedro** (san'-cheth), Mexican bishop, b. in Valladolid, Yucatan, 10 April, 1555; d. in Santa Cruz, Bolivia, about 1640. He was a descendant of the first conquerors of Yucatan. Sanchez was sent by his father to Mexico, where he studied in the College of San Ildefonso, was ordained and graduated as doctor in theology, and was rector of several parishes in Yucatan. He became vicar-general of the bishopric of Yucatan, and in 1617 was sent to Madrid and Rome as commissioner of his province. King Philip III. appointed him to a canonry in the cathedral of La Plata in the province of Charcas, whither he sailed after his return to Mexico, and later he was appointed judge of the Inquisition in Lima, and finally bishop of Santa Cruz. He wrote "Informe contra Idolorum Cultores del Obispado de Yucatan" (Madrid, 1619 and 1639); "Cartilla ó Catecismo de Doctrina Cristiana en Idioma Yucateco"; and "Memoria de los primeros Conquis-



tadores de Yucatan." The two last were not published and have been lost.

**SANDEMAN, Robert**, founder of a sect, b. in Perth, Scotland, in 1718; d. in Danbury, Conn., 2 April, 1771. He studied in the University of Edinburgh, engaged in the linen trade, and, on marrying the daughter of the Rev. John Glass, became an elder in his church, and reduced Glass's opinions to a system. Under Sandeman's influence churches were gathered in the principal cities of Scotland, and Newcastle, London, and other English towns. His views excited much controversy. They were similar to those of Calvin with the distinguishing tenet that faith was a "mere intellectual belief, a bare belief of the bare truth." He rejected all mystical and double sense from the Scripture, prohibited games of chance, "things strangled," according to the Jewish precept, and college training, and required weekly love feasts, and a plurality of elders. The sect was divided into two parts, the Baptist Sandemanians, who practised the sacrament of baptism, and the Osbornites, who rejected it. Sandeman came to this country in 1764, and organized societies in Boston, Mass., and Danbury, Conn. During the Revolution the Sandemanians were generally loyalists, and gave the Whigs much trouble. The sect now numbers about 1,500 persons (1888). Sandeman published a series of "Letters addressed to James Hervey on his 'Theron and Aspasio'" (Edinburgh, 1757; last ed., 1838).

**SANDERS, Daniel Clarke**, educator, b. in Sturbridge, Mass., 8 May, 1768; d. in Medfield, Mass., 18 Oct., 1850. He was graduated at Harvard in 1788, was a teacher in the Cambridge grammar-school while studying divinity, and was licensed to preach in 1790. He was pastor of the Congregational church in Vergennes, Vt., in 1794-1800, and in October of the latter year became president of the University of Vermont, which post he held for fourteen years. In 1815-'29 he was pastor of the church in Medfield, Mass. He afterward accepted no settled charge, but preached occasionally, and interested himself in educational concerns, being chairman of the Medfield board of selectmen and of the school committee. He served in the Massachusetts constitutional convention in 1820. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1809. Dr. Sanders was an earnest worker in the cause of education. While president of the University of Vermont he performed his duties for three years without an assistant, the class of 1804 received all its instruction from him, and he regularly taught from six to ten hours a day. He published about thirty discourses, and a "History of the Indian Wars with the First Settlers of the United States" (Montpelier, Vt., 1812).

**SANDERS, Elizabeth Elkins**, author, b. in Salem, Mass., in 1762; d. there, 10 Aug., 1851. She was educated in her native town, married Thomas Sanders in 1782, and was greatly esteemed for her extensive benevolence. She corresponded with many eminent persons, and published "Conversations, principally on the Aborigines of North America" (Salem, Mass., 1828); "First Settlers of New England" (Boston, 1829); and "Reviews of a Part of Prescott's 'History of Ferdinand and Isabella,' and of Campbell's 'Lectures on Poetry'" (1841). She also contributed to the press on moral and religious subjects.

**SANDERS, John**, engineer, b. in Lexington, Ky., in 1810; d. in Fort Delaware, Del., 29 July, 1858. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1834, became captain in the engineer corps in 1838, and for many years was engaged in improving the Ohio river, and in the construction

and repair of the interior defences of New York harbor. During the Mexican war he participated in the battles of Monterey and Vera Cruz, and received the brevet of major for gallantry in the first-named action. He subsequently was employed in the improvements on Delaware bay and river, and in constructing Fort Delaware. He published "Memoirs on the Resources of the Valley of the Ohio" (New York, 1844), and a translation of François F. Poncelet's "Memoir of the Stability of Retements and their Foundation" (1850).

**SANDERS, William Price**, soldier, b. in Lexington, Ky., 12 Aug., 1833; d. in Knoxville, Tenn., 18 Nov., 1863. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1856, became 1st lieutenant, 10 May, 1861, and on the 14th of that month captain of the 6th U. S. cavalry. He engaged in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Mechanicsville, and Hanover Court-House during the Virginia peninsular campaign, became colonel of the 5th Kentucky cavalry in March, 1863, was in pursuit of Morgan's raiders in July and August, was chief of cavalry in the Department of the Ohio in October and November, and participated in the actions at Blue Lick Springs, Lenori, and Campbell's Station, where he was mortally wounded. He became brigadier-general of volunteers, 18 Oct., 1863.

**SANDERSON, John**, author, b. near Carlisle, Pa., in 1783; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 April, 1844. He was educated by a private tutor, and began the study of law in Philadelphia in 1806, but became a teacher, and was subsequently associate principal of Clermont seminary. He went abroad in 1835, and, on his return the next year, became professor of Latin and Greek in the Philadelphia high-school, which post he held until his death. Rufus W. Griswold said of him: "He was not less brilliant in his conversation than in his writings, but he never summoned a shadow to any face, nor permitted a weight to lie on any heart." With his brother, Joseph M. Sanderson, he published the first two volumes of the "Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence" (Philadelphia, 1820; completed in 7 volumes, by Robert Wain, Jr., and others, 1820-'7; illustrated ed., by William Brotherhood, 1865). He was also author of a pamphlet in which he successfully opposed the plan to exclude the classical languages from Girard college (1826); "Sketches of Paris" (1838; republished in London, under the title of "The American in Paris," 1838; 3d ed., 2 vols., 1848); and portions of a work entitled "The American in London," which appeared in the "Knickerbocker Magazine."

**SANDERSON, John Philip**, soldier, b. in Lebanon county, Pa., 13 Feb., 1818; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 14 Oct., 1864. He was admitted to the bar in 1839, and served in the legislature in 1845, and in the state senate in 1847. He edited the Philadelphia "Daily News" in 1848-'56, and became chief clerk of the U. S. war department in 1861, but resigned to become lieutenant-colonel of the 15th U. S. infantry. He was appointed its colonel in July, 1863, and in February, 1864, became provost-marshal-general of the Department of the Missouri. His most important public service was the full exposition that he made during the civil war of the secret political organization in the northern and western states, known as the "Knights of the golden circle" or the "Order of American knights." He published "Views and Opinions of American Statesmen on Foreign Immigration" (Philadelphia, 1843), and "Republican Landmarks" (1856).

**SANDERSON, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Ballybay, County Monaghan, Ireland, 23 May, 1823. He was graduated at the Royal college, Belfast, in

1845, came to this country the next year, and was classical teacher in Washington institute, New York city, in 1847-'9. He then studied theology, was licensed to preach in 1849, and became pastor of the Associate Presbyterian church in Providence, R. I. In 1853-'69 he occupied the pulpit of a Presbyterian church in New York city. He was acting pastor of the Congregational church at Saugatuck, Conn., in 1872-'8, assistant editor of the "Homiletic Monthly" in 1881-'3, and has edited the "Pulpit Treasury" since 1883. He has published "Jesus on the Holy Mount" (New York, 1869), and "Memorial Tributes" (1883).

**SANDFORD, Lewis Halsey**, jurist, b. in Ovid, N. Y., 8 June, 1807; d. in Toledo, Ohio, 27 July, 1852. He studied law at Syracuse, N. Y., was admitted to the bar in 1828, removed to New York city in 1833, and in 1843 was chosen assistant vice-chancellor of the first circuit. He became vice-chancellor in 1846, and from 1847 till his death was associate justice of the superior court of New York. He published "Catalogue of the New York Law Institute" (New York, 1843); "New York Chancery Reports" (4 vols., 1846-'50); and "New York Superior Court Reports" (1849-'52).—His brother, **Edward**, lawyer, b. in Ovid, N. Y., 22 Sept., 1809; d. at sea, 27 Sept., 1854, received an academic education, and at fifteen years of age settled in Albany, where he engaged in teaching and lecturing. He subsequently studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1833, began practice in New York city, and in 1842 was appointed judge of the criminal court of that city. He subsequently returned to the bar, and took the highest rank in his profession. Mr. Sandford was a member of the New York senate in 1843. He was lost in the steamship "Arctic."

**SANDIFORD, Ralph**, author, b. in Liverpool, England, about 1693; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 May, 1733. He was the son of John Sandiford, of Liverpool, and in early life was a sailor. He emigrated to Pennsylvania, where he settled on a farm and became a Quaker preacher. Sandiford was one of the earliest public advocates of the emancipation of negro slaves, and in support of his views published "A Brief Examination of the Practice of the Times, by the Foregoing and Present Dispensation, etc." (Philadelphia, 1729; 2d ed., enlarged, 1730). These were printed by Franklin and Meredith. Franklin says, in a letter dated 4 Nov., 1789: "I printed a book for Ralph Sandiford against keeping negroes in slavery, two editions of which he distributed gratis." Sandiford's doctrines met with but little favor, except among the poor, who were brought into competition with slave labor. The chief magistrate of the province threatened Sandiford with punishment if he permitted his writings to be circulated, but, notwithstanding, he distributed the work wherever he thought it would be read. Sandiford was buried in a field, on his own farm, near the house where he died. The executors of his will had the grave enclosed with a balustrade fence, and caused a stone to be placed at the head of it, inscribed: "In Memory of Ralph Sandiford, Son of John Sandiford, of Liverpool. He Bore a Testimony against the Negroe Trade and Dyed ye 28th of ye 3rd Month, 1733. Aged 40 Years." See "Memoir of Benjamin Lay and Ralph Sandiford," by Robert Vaux (Philadelphia, 1815; London, 1816).

**SANDOVAL, Alfonso de**, Peruvian philanthropist, b. in Seville, Spain; d. in Carthagena, Spanish America, 25 Dec., 1852. He went to South America when a boy, was educated by the Jesuits of Lima, joined their order, and devoted himself

to the care of the slaves, among whom he spent the rest of his life. The object of most of his writings was to advance the temporal and spiritual welfare of the negroes. His principal works are "Naturaleza sagrada y profana, costumbres, ritos, disciplina, y catecismo evangélico de todos los Ethioptes" (Seville, 1627); "Vida de S. Francisco Xavier y lo que obraron los PP. de la compañía de Jesus en la India" (1619); and "De Instauranda Aethiopum Salute" (Madrid, 1646).

**SANDOVAL, Gonzalo de**, Spanish soldier, b. in Medellin, Spain, about 1496; d. in Moguer, Spain, near the close of 1528. He was the youngest of the lieutenants of Hernan Cortes, who, after the subjugation of Montezuma, placed him in command at Villa Rica de Vera Cruz. He seized the messengers of Narvaez, who demanded the surrender of the town, and sent them as prisoners to Cortes, to whom he rendered effective aid in overcoming his rival. He conducted operations against the Aztecs from a post called Segura, near Tepeaca, until the vessels were built for the attack by lake on the capital, when he went to Tlascala to direct their transportation. In the investment he occupied the eastern approach, and in the first assault he supported Alvarado in an attempt to gain the market-place. He met Cristobal de Tapia, who was sent to relieve Cortes, in December, 1521, and in a council of officers obtained a delay. He was the ablest and most conspicuous officer of Cortes in his southern conquests, and accompanied him on his return to Spain to confront his enemies, but died immediately after landing.

**SANDOVAL SILVA Y MENDOZA, Gaspar de** (san-do-val'), Count de Galve, viceroy of Mexico, b. in Saragossa about 1640; d. in Spain early in the 18th century. He was appointed to relieve Melchor de Porto-Carrero, who had been promoted viceroy of Peru, and arrived in Mexico, 17 Sept., 1688. Shortly afterward, hearing that the French had founded an establishment in the Bay of San Bernardo, he ordered the governor of Coahuila, Alonso de Leon (*q. v.*), to expel them with an expedition, which left Monclova in 1689. He sent in 1690 an expedition of seven ships and 2,600 men to Santo Domingo to assist the governor of the Spanish part of the island in expelling the French from the western part, and on 21 Jan., 1691, the latter were routed near Guarico (now Cape Haytien), the French governor was killed, and the city was sacked and burnt. In 1691 he established several military posts in Texas, and in the same year a presidio was founded in the Bay of Pensacola. He was the first to establish schools for the Indians, taught them Spanish, and gave minor employments to those that were foremost in learning. In 1692 the crop of corn failed, and the consequent famine caused a mutiny in the capital, in which the viceregal palace and several public buildings were partially burnt. A second expedition, in co-operation with the English fleet, was sent in 1695 against the French establishments on the northwest coast of Santo Domingo, and their forts were destroyed. His health was declining, and, after he had repeatedly petitioned the court to relieve him, he obtained in 1695 permission to deliver the executive to Bishop Juan de Ortega Montañes, who took charge on 27 Feb., 1696. Sandoval then returned to Spain.

**SANDS, Alexander Hamilton**, lawyer, b. in Williamsburg, Va., 2 May, 1828; d. in Richmond, Va., 22 Dec., 1887. He studied at William and Mary in 1838-'42, but was not graduated, read law, and in 1843 became deputy clerk of the state superior court. In 1845-'9 he held the same office in the

U. S. circuit court. He was a judge-advocate in the Confederate army during the civil war, and a short time before his death entered the Baptist ministry, serving congregations in Ashland and Glen Allan, Va. Besides contributions to periodicals, he published "History of a Suit in Equity" (Richmond, 1854); a new edition of Alexander Tate's "American Form-Book" (1857); "Recreations of a Southern Barrister" (Philadelphia, 1860); "Practical Law Forms" (1872); and "Sermons by a Village Pastor." He compiled "Hubbell's Legal Directory of Virginia Laws," and was the editor of the "Quarterly Law Review" and the "Evening Bulletin" (1859), both in Richmond.

**SANDS, Benjamin Franklin**, naval officer, b. in Baltimore, Md., 11 Feb., 1811; d. in Washington, D. C., 30 June, 1883. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 April, 1828, and was commissioned lieutenant, 16 March, 1840. During the latter part



*B. F. Sands*

of the Mexican war he was in the Gulf squadron, and took part in the expedition up the Tabasco river and at Tuspan. He cruised in the sloop "Yorktown" and in command of the brig "Porpoise" off the coast of Africa, for the suppression of the slave-trade, in 1848-'51. He was attached to the coast-survey service in 1851-'9, during which period he was promoted to commander, 14 Sept., 1855. He was next attached to the bureau of construction in the navy department until the civil war. He was commissioned captain, 16 July, 1862, commanded the steamer "Dacotah" on the blockade, participating in the engagement with Fort Caswell at the mouth of Cape Fear river. He was senior officer in command of the division on the blockade off Wilmington, N. C., in 1862-'5, and also took part in both attacks on Fort Fisher in command of the steamer "Fort Jackson." He had charge of the division on the blockade off the coast of Texas from February to June, 1865, and on 2 June, 1865, he hoisted the U. S. flag at Galveston, the last place that was surrendered by the Confederates. He was commissioned commodore, 25 July, 1866, and appointed superintendent of the naval observatory at Washington in 1867, where he remained until the latter part of 1873. He was commissioned rear-admiral, 27 April, 1871, placed on the retired list, 11 Feb., 1874, and was then a resident of Washington until his death.

**SANDS, David**, Quaker preacher, b. on Long Island, N. Y., 4 Oct., 1745; d. in Cornwall, N. Y., in June, 1818. He became a merchant, but entered the Society of Friends, married a member of that denomination, and began to preach in 1772. He labored in this country and Canada till 1794, and then in Europe till he was sixty years of age. See "David Sands, Journal of his Life and Gospel Labors" (New York, 1848).

**SANDS, Henry Berton**, surgeon, b. in New York city, 27 Sept., 1830; d. there, 18 Nov., 1883. After studying at a high-school in New York, he graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons in that city in 1854. Since that time he has prac-

tised in New York, giving special attention to surgery. From 1860 till 1870 he was in partnership with Dr. Willard Parker. Dr. Sands was demonstrator of anatomy in the College of physicians and surgeons in 1856-'66, professor of that branch in 1869-'79, and since the last-named year has held the chair of the practice of surgery. He has been connected with various hospitals as consulting or attending surgeon, is a member of many medical societies, and was president of the New York county pathological society in 1866-'7, of the County medical society in 1874-'6, and of the New York surgical society in 1883. In the latter year he became a corresponding member of the Society of surgery of Paris. Dr. Sands has a high reputation as a successful operating surgeon. Among the descriptions of his operations that he has contributed to surgical literature are "Case of Cancer of the Larynx, successfully removed by Laryngotomy" (1865); "Aneurism of the Sub-Clavian, treated by Galvano-Puncture" (1869); "Case of Traumatic Brachial Neuralgia, treated by Excision of the Cords which go to form the Brachial Plexus" (1873); "Case of Bony Anchylosis of the Hip-Joint, successfully treated by Subcutaneous Division of the Neck of the Femur" (1873); "Esmarch's Bloodless Method" (1875); "Treatment of Intussusception by Abdominal Section" (1877); "The Question of Trephining in Injuries of the Head" (1883); and "Rupture of the Ligamentum Patellæ, and its Treatment by Operation" (1885).

**SANDS, Joshua Ratoon**, naval officer, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 13 May, 1795; d. in Baltimore, Md., 2 Oct., 1883. His father, Joshua Sands, was collector of the port of New York, and a representative in congress in 1803-'5 and 1825-'7. The son entered the navy as a midshipman, 18 June, 1812, and immediately entered upon his duties in Com. Chauncey's squadron on Lake Ontario. He participated in the action with the "Royal George," 5 Nov., 1812. The next season he was attached to the "Madison," and in the action that resulted in the capture of Toronto he carried the orders of the commodore by pulling in a small boat to the different vessels until the enemy surrendered. In May, 1813, he served in the "Pike," and fought several engagements with the British squadron under Sir James Yeo. In 1814 he was with a battery on shore and in the frigate "Superior" until peace was proclaimed in 1815. He was commissioned lieutenant, 1 April, 1818, and commander, 23 Feb., 1841. During the Mexican war he had charge of the steamer "Vixen," in which he assisted at the capture of Alvarado, Tabasco, and Laguna. He was governor of the last-named place until the investment of Vera Cruz, where he rendered service by taking the "Vixen" close under the batteries and to the castle of San Juan d'Ulloa. He co-operated in the capture of Tuspan, and in 1847 brought home the flags, trophies, and brass cannon, with a complimentary letter to the navy department for his creditable services. In 1851 he commanded the frigate "St. Lawrence" with the government exhibits for the World's fair at London, and prior to his departure he was given a banquet and presented by the citizens of Brooklyn with a sword and epaulets, which he gave to the Historical society of Brooklyn, together with a gold snuff-box inlaid with diamonds that had been presented to him by Queen Victoria. He assisted in laying the submarine cable in 1857, took part in the expedition to Central America against the filibusters, was promoted to captain, 25 Feb., 1854, and was flag-officer in command of the Brazil station in 1859-'61. He was retired on 21 Dec., 1861,

as he was more than sixty-two years of age, but was commissioned commodore, 16 July, 1862, and served as light-house inspector on the lakes until 1866. He was promoted to rear-admiral, 25 July, 1866, and was port-admiral at Norfolk from 1869 till 1872. After that he resided at Baltimore until his death, at which time he was the senior officer of the navy on the retired list.

**SANDS, Robert Charles**, author, b. in Flatbush, Long Island, N. Y., 11 May, 1799; d. in Hoboken, N. J., 17 Dec., 1832. His father, Comfort Sands (1748-1834), a New York merchant, was an active Revolutionary patriot, a delegate to the State constitutional convention of 1777, and for many years a member of the legislature. The son was graduated at Columbia in 1815. While in college, he and James Wallis Eastburn had planned two periodicals, "The Moralist," of which but a single number appeared, and "Academic Recreations," which lasted a year. To both of these Sands contributed prose and verse. On his graduation he began to study law with David B. Ogden, but at the same time wrote on a great variety of subjects. He was one of the authors of a series of essays in the "Daily Advertiser," entitled "The Neologist" (1817), and another entitled "The Amphilogist" (1819), which were marked by purity of taste. He also began to translate the Psalms of David with his friend Eastburn, and wrote with him "Yamoyden," a poem founded on the history of the Indian, King Philip, which was published, with additions by Sands, after Eastburn's death (New York, 1820). He was admitted to the bar in 1820, declining the chair of belles-lettres in Dickinson college, but continued to devote himself to literature, and in 1823-'4 issued, with others, the "St. Tammany Magazine," of which seven numbers appeared. In 1824 he began the "Atlantic Magazine," and when it became the "New York Review" he conducted it with William Cullen Bryant in 1825-'7. From the latter year till his death he was an editor of the "Commercial Advertiser." During the latter part of his life he lived in Hoboken, N. J., then a rural village, the beauties of whose environs he celebrated in some of his writings. Besides the works that have been mentioned above, he wrote "The Talisman," an annual, jointly with William Cullen Bryant and Gulian C. Verplanck (3 vols., 1828-'30; republished as "Miscellanies"). In this appeared "The Dream of the Princess Papantzin," one of his longest poems. He contributed to "Tales of Glauber Spa," for which he wrote the humorous introduction (2 vols., 1832), and was also the author of "Life and Correspondence of Paul Jones"



*Robert C. Sands*

(1831). His works were edited, with a memoir, by Gulian C. Verplanck (2 vols., New York, 1834).

**SANDYS, Sir Edwin**, English statesman, b. in Worcester in 1561; d. in Northborne, Kent, in 1629. His father, of the same name, was bishop of Worcester, and afterward archbishop of York. The son was educated at Oxford, supported the claims

of James I. to the English throne, and was knighted in 1603. He became an active member of the first London company for Virginia, led in reformatory measures, and introduced the vote by ballot. He was elected treasurer (the chief officer of the company) in 1619, and established representative government in the colony, whose security and prosperity he did much to promote. Through Spanish influence, King James, in violation of the charter, forbade his re-election in 1620, but his successor, the Earl of Southampton, continued his policy. He published "Europa Speculum, or a Survey of the State of Religion in the Western Part of the World" (best ed., 1637).—His brother, **George**, poet, b. in Bishopsthorpe in 1577; d. in Boxley abbey, Kent, in March, 1644, was educated at Oxford, and in 1621 became colonial treasurer of Virginia, where he built the first water-mill, promoted the establishment of iron-works, and in 1622 introduced ship-building. His translation of the last ten books of Ovid's "Metamorphoses," which he accomplished during his stay (London, 1626), is the first English literary production of any value that was written in this country. In his dedication to Charles I. he says it was "limned by



that imperfect light which was snatched from the hours of night and repose." He returned to England in 1624. Sandys is well known as a traveller from his "Relation of a Journey" in the countries on the Mediterranean sea and the Holy Land (London, 1615), and he also published metrical versions of the Psalms (1636), the Song of Solomon (1639), and other parts of the Scriptures. A collected edition of his works has been published (2 vols., London, 1872). See his life by Henry J. Todd, prefixed to selections from his metrical paraphrases (1839).

**SANFORD, Charles W.**, lawyer, b. in Newark, N. J., 5 May, 1796; d. in Avon Springs, Livingston co., N. Y., 25 July, 1878. He studied law in the office of Ogden Hoffman in New York city, and was admitted to the bar there, where he remained in continuous practice throughout his life. He was counsel for the Harlem railroad for more than twenty years, and became well known from his connection with several important suits. He was vice-president of the Bar association and a member of the Law institute. He enlisted as a private in the 3d New York militia regiment, and was promoted until he was placed in command of the 1st division. In 1867 he was retired by Gov. Reuben E. Fenton, after being at the head of the military organization in New York city for more than thirty years. On him devolved the responsibility of directing the troops that were called out to suppress the Astor place, Flour, Street-preachers', and Draft riots. At the beginning of the civil war he responded to the first call for three-months volunteers, and was placed at the head of a division under Gen. Robert Patterson. He was in command at Harper's Ferry during the battle of Bull Run.

In his early life Gen. Sanford had some experience as a manager, but having lost both of his theatres by fire, he abandoned that field of speculation.

**SANFORD, David**, clergyman, b. in New Milford, Conn., 11 Dec., 1737; d. in Medway, Mass., 7 April, 1810. He was graduated at Yale in 1755 and studied theology, but, instead of entering the ministry, removed to Great Barrington, Mass., where he settled on a farm. Subsequently, through his brother-in-law, Samuel Hopkins, a clergyman, his attention being again turned to the pulpit, he resumed his studies, and on 14 April, 1773, was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at Medway, Mass., where he passed the remainder of his life, with the exception of a brief period, during which he served as a chaplain in the Revolutionary army. As an orator Mr. Sanford possessed unusual gifts. As a preacher he especially excelled in "tracing the windings of the human heart, in tearing from the hypocrite his mask, in rousing the slumbering conscience, and in quickening the sluggish affections." He early resisted the oppression of Great Britain, and relinquished his salary for a time. He was occasionally blunt and severe, especially when he met with those that came short of his own high standard of clerical dignity and devotion. Thus, when a licentiate with clownish manners and a rustic garb asked what system of divinity he would recommend, he replied: "Lord Chesterfield's divinity to you!" On another occasion, on hearing that a young preacher had refused a call on the ground that there was an extensive pine-swamp in the place, he exclaimed: "Young man, it is none of your business where God has put his pine-swamps." Mr. Sanford never wrote his sermons, and the only publications bearing his name are two "Dissertations" issued in 1810, one "On the Nature and Constitution of the Law given to Adam in Paradise," and the other "On the Scene of Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane."

**SANFORD, Ezekiel**, author, b. in Ridgefield, Fairfield co., Conn., in 1796; d. in Columbia, S. C., in 1822. He was graduated at Yale in 1815, and in 1819 published "A History of the United States before the Revolution, with Some Account of the Aborigines" (Philadelphia). Of this work Nathan Hale (*q. v.*) wrote in the "North American Review" in September of that year: "We have proceeded far enough, we trust, to support our charge of gross inaccuracy in the work before us." The same year Mr. Sanford projected an expurgated edition of the British poets with biographical prefaces in fifty volumes, twenty-two of which he had published when his health failed (Philadelphia), and the remainder of the series was edited by Robert Walsh, for many years U. S. consul in Paris. Sanford left in manuscript a satirical novel entitled "The Humors of Eutopia."

**SANFORD, Henry Shelton**, diplomatist, b. in Woodbury, Conn., 15 June, 1823. He entered Washington (now Trinity) college in 1841, but was not graduated, and afterward studied at Heidelberg, where in 1854 he received the degree of J. U. D. He was secretary of the U. S. legation in Paris in 1849-'53, and then chargé d'affaires till April, 1854. He resigned on the question of citizen's dress for diplomatic uniform, refusing to conform to Minister Mason's course, which led, on Senator Charles Sumner's motion, to the present law, enforcing Sec. Marcy's circular instruction recommending citizen's dress as a diplomatic uniform. From 1861 till 1869 he was U. S. minister to Belgium, where he negotiated and signed the Scheldt treaty, a treaty of commerce and navigation, a consular convention (the first ever made

with Belgium), a trade-mark, and naturalization conventions. In 1877 he was one of the founders of the International African association (now the Independent state of the Congo), and became a member of the executive committee, representing on it the English-speaking races. As its plenipotentiary at Washington he secured recognition of its flag in April, 1884, and he was sent as a delegate of the U. S. government to the Berlin Congo conference of 1885-'6, which opened to free-trade and neutrality a territory of 1,000,000 square miles, with a population of 50,000,000. In 1870 Mr. Sanford founded the city of Sanford, Fla., and engaged in orange-culture, introducing into Florida various new cultures, notably that of the lemon. Trinity gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1849. Various official reports of his have been published by congress, including one on "Penal Codes in Europe" (Washington, 1854), and the "Averdslood Correspondence," also published by congress, which treated very fully of several important questions of international law.

**SANFORD, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Vernon, Vt., 6 Feb., 1797; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 Dec., 1831. He was graduated at Union in 1820, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1823, ordained as pastor of a Presbyterian church in Brooklyn, N. Y., in October of that year, and from 1829 till his death was pastor of a church in Philadelphia. He was distinguished for his power to move the sympathies and emotions of his audiences. See his "Memoirs," by Robert Baird (Philadelphia, 1836).

**SANFORD, Nathan**, senator, b. in Bridgehampton, Suffolk co., N. Y., 5 Nov., 1777; d. in Flushing, N. Y., 17 Oct., 1838. He was educated at Yale college, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1799, and began practice in New York city. He was appointed to several local offices, and on the accession of President Jefferson was made U. S. commissioner in bankruptcy. From 1803 till 1816 he was U. S. district attorney. This was the period of the commercial difficulties with France, of the "embargo," and of the war of 1812, involving great embarrassment to American commerce. To the discussion of the difficult legal questions arising out of the occurrences of this time, Mr. Sanford brought unusual ability, extensive learning, and a liberal spirit. While holding this office, he was twice elected to the New York assembly, of which he was chosen speaker in 1811. From 1812 till 1815 he was a member of the state senate, which then, in addition to its legislative functions, sat as a court for the correction of errors. He was elected U. S. senator from New York as a Democrat, and served from 4 Dec., 1815, till 3 March, 1821, when he was sent as a delegate to the State constitutional convention. There he proposed amendments, which were adopted, abolishing the property qualification for the elective franchise. On the adoption of the new constitution he was appointed to the office of chan-



*Nathan Sanford*

cellor, as successor of James Kent. After four years' service he resigned on account of impaired health, and was again elected to the U. S. senate, serving from 31 Jan., 1826, till 3 March, 1831. During his second term as senator his efforts were especially directed toward securing a reform of the currency, and a change in the standard of the gold coinage was recommended by him in an elaborate report that formed the basis of subsequent legislation. He also recommended a line of policy toward France in retaliation for the dilatory course pursued by her regarding indemnity for depredations on our commerce, which, though rejected at the time, was afterward approved by President Jackson and adopted by congress. At the expiration of his senatorial term he retired to his estate on Long Island, where he resided until his death. His third wife was Mary Buchanan, granddaughter of Thomas McKean, signer of the Declaration of Independence. The wedding ceremony was held in the White House, President John Quincy Adams, Miss Buchanan's nearest relative, giving away the bride.—His son, Edward, poet, b. in Albany, N. Y., 8 July, 1805; d. in Gowanda, Cattaraugus co., N. Y., 28 Aug., 1876, was graduated at Union college in 1824, and studied law, but never practised, preferring journalism, politics, and literature. His first engagement was upon the editorial staff of a Brooklyn newspaper. He was subsequently connected with the New York "Standard" and "Times," with the latter in 1836-'7. He next became associate editor of the Washington "Globe," the organ of the Van Buren administration. Returning to New York city in 1838, he was made assistant naval officer at that port, and also held the office of secretary to the commission to restore the duties on goods that had been destroyed by the great fire of 1835. In 1843 he was elected to the state senate. He was a frequent contributor of both prose and verse to the "New York Mirror" the "Spirit of the Times," and the "Knickerbocker" magazine. Among his best-known compositions, only a few of which appeared over his own name, are a poetical address to "Black Hawk" and "The Loves of the Shell-Fishes." Other specimens of his graceful and humorous verse are published in various collections.

**SANFORD, Thaddens**, journalist, b. in Connecticut in 1791; d. in Mobile, Ala., 30 April, 1867. He went to New York city in early life, and engaged in commercial pursuits until 1822, when he removed to Mobile, Ala., and in 1828 became the editor and proprietor of the "Mobile Register." He continued to conduct that journal, with the exception of the period between 1837 and 1841, for twenty-six years. In 1833 he was elected president of the Bank of Mobile, and in 1853 he was appointed collector of the port by President Pierce, holding the office throughout Buchanan's administration. On the organization of the Confederate government he was reappointed, and subsequently, in addition, discharged the duties of "depository" for the Confederate treasury. Mr. Sanford was intimately connected with the progress and prosperity of his adopted city for nearly half a century.

**SANFIENTES, Salvador** (san-foo-ain'-tays), Chilean poet, b. in Santiago, 2 Feb., 1817; d. there, 17 July, 1860. He followed preparatory studies in the National institute, and early showed literary tastes, but, according to his father's wishes, entered commercial life in the latter's store. There he attracted in 1833 the attention of Andres Bello (*q. v.*), who, recognizing the youth's talent, befriended him, and the next year published in his paper "El Araucano," a translation from Racine by Sanfuen-

tes. The latter entered public life as secretary of the legation that was sent to Peru in 1836, returned to Chili in 1837, was appointed clerk of the ministry of justice and public instruction, and in 1843 became general secretary of the newly organized university. In 1845 he was made intendant of the province of Valdivia, and in February, 1847, he was called to occupy the ministry of public instruction, which place he held till June, 1849. In 1855 he was appointed judge of the court of appeals of Santiago, in 1857 he was for the second time minister of public instruction, and in 1858 he was elected judge of the supreme court, which place he held till his death. He wrote "Caupolican," a drama in verse (Santiago, 1835); "El Campanario" (1838); "Leyendas y obras dramáticas" (Santiago, 1849-'50); "Chile desde la batalla de Chacabuco hasta la de Maipó" (1850); "Ricardo y Lucía, ó la destrucción de la Imperial" (2 vols., 1857); "Teudo, ó memorias de un solitario" (1858); and "Dramas inéditos" (1863). In 1873 a monument was erected in Santiago to the memory of Sanfuentes, García Reyes, and Tocornal.

**SANGER, George Partridge**, lawyer, b. in Dover, Mass., 27 Nov., 1819. He was graduated at Harvard in 1840, and from 1843 till 1846 was tutor in that institution. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and received the degree of LL. B. from Harvard in 1844. He was for many years the editor of "The American Almanac" (Boston), and also edited the Boston "Law Reporter" (vols. xi.-xvi.) in conjunction with Stephen H. Phillips and George S. Hale, and after May, 1860, alone. He edited, with George Minot, the "United States Statutes at Large, Treaties, Proclamations, etc." (Boston), and in 1862-'3, with John G. Locke, revised and consolidated the city ordinances of Boston, Mass., and collated the state municipal laws.

**SANGSTER, Charles**, Canadian author, b. in Kingston, Ontario, 16 July, 1822. He was almost entirely self-educated. When fifteen years of age he was employed in the laboratory at Fort Henry, Kingston, and afterward in the ordnance office as a messenger and clerk, where he remained for ten years. In 1849 he became editor of the Amherstburg "Courier," and the same year returned to Kingston and formed a connection with the press of that city. Since then he has gained a reputation as a poet, and his compositions have been favorably reviewed both here and in Europe. He has published "St. Lawrence and the Saguenay, and other Poems" (Kingston, 1856), and "Hesperus and other Poems and Lyrics" (1860).

**SANGSTER, John Herbert**, Canadian author, b. in London, Ont., 26 March, 1831. He was graduated at Victoria college in arts in 1861 and in medicine in 1864, has been principal of the Toronto normal school, professor of chemistry and botany in the University of Victoria college, and is now (1888) engaged in active practice as a physician. He has published "Natural Philosophy" (Montreal, 1861-'2); "Elementary Arithmetic" (1862); "Students' Note-Book on Inorganic Chemistry" (1862); "National Arithmetic Revised" (1864); and "Elements of Algebra" (1864).

**SANGSTER, Margaret Elizabeth**, author, b. in New Rochelle, N. Y., 22 Feb., 1838. Her maiden name was Munson. She was educated chiefly at home, and in 1858 married George Sangster. She has done a large amount of work as a journalist, having been associate editor of "Hearth and Home" in 1871-'3, of the "Christian at Work" in 1873-'9, of the "Christian Intelligencer" from 1879 till the present time (1888), and of "Harper's Young People" since 1882. Her publications in

book-form include "Manual of Missions of the Reformed Church in America" (New York, 1878); "Poems of the Household" (Boston, 1883); "Home Fairies and Heart Flowers" (New York, 1887); and several Sunday-school books. Her most successful poems are "Our Own," "The Sin of Omission," and "Are the Children at Home?"

**SANKEY, Ira David**, evangelist, b. in Edinburgh, Lawrence co., Pa., 28 Aug., 1840. His father, David, was for many years a state senator, president of a bank, and an editor. As a boy, Ira displayed a great liking for music. The family removed to New Castle, Pa. where, at the age of fifteen, he united with the Methodist church, of which his parents were members. He became leader of the choir, superintendent of the Sunday-school, and president of the Young men's Christian association in the town. In 1870 he was delegated to the Indianapolis international convention of the last-named body, where he first met Dwight L. Moody. Since that time he has been associated with him in his evangelistic work as a singer, and has attained a wide reputation. His melodies, whether composed by Mr. Sankey or selected, are simple, pleasing, and effective, readily caught, and easily remembered. On 23 April, 1886, he presented to the town of New Castle, Pa., as a free gift, a Young men's Christian association building, equipped with gymnasium, reading-rooms, halls, school-rooms, and an art gallery, and since then he has also given a valuable building-site to the church with which he was first connected. Mr. Sankey, however, does not confine himself exclusively to singing; he has always taken an active part in the inquiry-room, and of late has addressed meetings very acceptably. He has a fine baritone voice, and accompanies himself on the harmonium, singing solos, and also leading the audiences. Mr. Sankey's compilation of "Sacred Songs and Solos" has been translated into many languages, and has had a larger circulation than any other book of hymns.

**SAN MARTIN, José de**, Argentine soldier, b. in Yapeyu, 25 Feb., 1778; d. in Boulogne, France, 17 Aug., 1850. At the age of eight years he was sent to Spain, where he was educated in the College of the nobility, and, entering the army in 1791, served with credit during the French invasion. Being promoted lieutenant-colonel, he left the army to offer his services in the cause of South American independence, and arrived in March, 1812, in Buenos Ayres. The government commissioned him, with the rank of colonel, to organize a regiment of mounted grenadiers, with which he took part in the campaign against the viceroy Vigodet, whom he defeated, 18 Jan., 1813, at San Lorenzo. On 18 Jan., 1814, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the army in upper Peru, to replace Belgrano; but, seeing that the Spanish power in America could not be broken until it should be attacked from the Pacific coast and deprived of the rich resources of Peru, he matured a scheme for an invasion of Chili, and, under the pretext of feeble health, retired from the command of the army and went to the province of Cuyo as governor in September, 1814. There, with the co-operation of the Chilian emigrants, he organized the famous army of the Andes, and, obtaining the assent and tacit aid of the Argentine director, Pueyrredon, he set out with his army on 21 Jan., 1817, from Mendoza. Misleading the Spanish generals by false reports, he crossed the Andes under great difficulties by the pass of Uspallata, and, surprising the Spanish at Chacabuco, totally routed them on 12 Feb., entering the capital triumphantly

on the 15th. He was elected supreme chief of the republic, but declined and proposed O'Higgins, only reserving the command of the auxiliary Argentine army. The sum of \$10,000, offered him by the municipality he also refused, dedicating it to the foundation of a library in Santiago. After the surprise of the united army by the Spaniards at Cancha Rayada, 19 March, 1818, he reorganized his forces and totally defeated the royalists at Maipo on 5 April of that year, liberating Chili from the Spanish yoke. After a visit to Buenos Ayres, he returned in October to Chili, and soon began to organize,

with O'Higgins, a fleet and army for the invasion of Peru. In May, 1820, he was called with his troops to Buenos Ayres, but disobeying, as no established government existed in the Argentine, he was proclaimed by his army an independent chief, and on 20 Aug.

sailed with an army of 4,500 men on Admiral Cochrane's fleet from Valparaiso, landing on 7 Sept. at Pisco. After a brilliant campaign he entered Lima, which had been abandoned by the Spaniards on 12 July, 1821, and on 27 July proclaimed the independence of Peru, being elected on 3 Aug. by the municipality chief of the government, under the title of protector. During his short administration he abolished slavery and the tribute that had been levied on the Indians, and introduced many other reforms, especially in the system of education. He sent the famous regiment of mounted grenadiers to assist Bolivar in his struggle for independence in Ecuador, and, seeing the importance of united action, he met him in Guayaquil on 25 July, 1822. What passed at this interview is unknown, but on his return to Lima, San Martin resigned on 22 Aug., and, leaving part of his army to assist Gen. Sucre, he went to Europe, where he established himself in Brussels. In 1828 he returned to Buenos Ayres shortly after the battle of Ituzaingo, and, finding his country plunged in intestine troubles, returned to Brussels, as he had made a vow never to unsheath his sword in civil war, and in 1830 settled in Paris. Chili, Buenos Ayres, and Peru have erected statues in his honor. The one in Buenos Ayres is shown in the engraving.

**SAN MARTIN, Tomás de**, Spanish-American bishop, b. in Cordova, Spain, in 1482; d. in Lima, Peru, in 1554. He entered the Dominican order, and was appointed regent of studies in the College of St. Thomas, Seville. While here he asked to be sent to Santo Domingo as missionary to the Indians. He arrived in that island in 1525, and at once sided with Las Casas in defending the rights of the natives. He was president of the royal audience of Santo Domingo till 1529, when he went to Spain in the interests of the colony. Learning that a body of Dominicans were about to follow Pizarro to Peru, he resigned his title of president, and went with them. He remained in San Miguel de Piura when Pizarro marched to meet Atahualpa at Caxamarca, but entered Cuzco after its capture, and then went to the province of Charcas,





of which he was the first apostle. In 1540 he was made vicar provincial of the Dominicans of Peru, and began the construction of the convent of San Rosario in Lima, and was afterward appointed provincial for eight years. In 1541, after the assassination of Pizarro and the proclamation of the son of Almagro as captain-general of Peru, Vaca de Castro, governor of Peru, who was then at Panama, made San Martin his representative. He assembled the leading inhabitants of Lima, and proposed the election of a lieutenant-general to rule the country until the governor should arrive. His advice was followed, and the choice fell on Francisco de Barrionuevo. In the battle of Chupas in 1542, between the partisans of Almagro and the viceroy, he was present at the solicitation of the latter, but attended impartially to the wounded on both sides. In 1543 he received a letter from Charles V. charging him to see to the execution of the ordinances promulgated at the instance of Las Casas for the protection of the natives. In the civil war that resulted from the effort to give effect to these ordinances, he made several attempts to bring about a reconciliation between the viceroy, Nuñez Vela, and Gonzalo Pizarro, and on the triumph of the latter was sent by him, in conjunction with the archbishop of Lima, to Spain, to solicit an amnesty. He set out in 1546, but, meeting Pedro de la Gasca at Panama, who had arrived from Spain with full power to restore order in Peru, he returned to Lima. In 1550 he was commissioned by the city of Lima to treat with the court of Spain concerning the administration of the country. The emperor not only granted him all the favors he asked for the city, the principal of which was the establishment of a university, but gave him the title of first bishop of La Plata and the regency of the royal audience in that city. On his arrival in Lima he was attacked by the malady of which he died.

**SAN ROMAN, Miguel de**, Peruvian soldier, b. in Puno in 1802; d. in Chorrillos, 3 April, 1863. He was the son of an Indian chief, and accompanied his father in the revolt of Pumacahua (*q. v.*), and, when the latter was captured and shot, the boy swore vengeance against the Spaniards. In 1831 he entered the army and took part in the campaign of independence. During the second siege of Callao in 1826, by order of Bolivar he protected Bellavista. In the campaign of the restoration he served in the constitutional army, and was present in the battle of Yungai, 30 Jan., 1839. In 1841, during the war against Bolivia, he commanded one of the divisions of the Peruvian army, and after the battle of Ingavi on 18 Nov., which was fatal to his republic, he crossed Desaguadero river, occupied the department of Puno, and there he employed himself in the reorganization of the army. In 1845 he was elected senator of the republic, and he afterward became president of the council of state, and in consequence vice-president of the republic. In 1851, as a deputy, he occupied his place in the legislative body. He was appointed minister of war in 1855, and in 1856 was a member of the constituent congress, and an author of the constitution that was promulgated that year. In 1858, during several months, he occupied the executive as president of the council of ministers. In 1862 he was elected president of the republic; but his administration was of short duration, as he died early in the following year.

**SANTA-ANNA, Antonio Lopez de**, president of Mexico, b. in Jalapa, 21 Feb., 1795; d. in the city of Mexico, 20 June, 1876. He entered the Spanish army as a cadet on 6 July, 1810, and served against the patriots, rising gradually till in April,

1831, he pronounced for the Plan de Iguala and joined the army of Iturbide, by whom he was promoted brigadier and governor of Vera Cruz. After Iturbide was proclaimed emperor, Santa-Anna began to conspire against him, and, when he was relieved of his command and ordered to Mexico, he proclaimed the republic in Vera Cruz on 2 Dec., 1822. In 1823 he pronounced in San Luis Potosi for federation, and when that principle was victorious he was appointed governor of Yucatan, and afterward of Vera Cruz. On 12 Sept., 1828, he headed a revolt against the election of Gomez Pedraza, declaring in favor of Gen. Vicente Guerrero, and after the triumph of the latter he was appointed governor and commander of Vera Cruz. There he began to assemble forces against a threatened Spanish invasion, although his enemies insinuated revolutionary motives, and when, on 29 July, 1829, Gen. Barradas, with an army of 3,000 men, landed near Tampico, Santa-Anna, without awaiting orders from Mexico, marched against the enemy, whom he defeated on 20 Aug. and 10 Sept., and forced to capitulate on the next day. He was promoted major-general, but retired to his estate, where he began to intrigue against the new president, Bustamante. On 2 Jan., 1832, he pronounced in open revolt at Vera Cruz, and after finally defeating Bustamante on 12 Nov., 1832, at Casas Blancas, he was elected president, but withdrew to his country place, leaving the vice-president, Valentin Gomez Farias,

in charge. He defeated several insurrections against the government, until in 1834 he headed a revolution to overthrow Gomez Farias, who was deposed by congress, 5 Jan., 1835.

Gen. Barragan was appointed provisional president, as Santa-Anna persisted in his policy of leaving the responsibility of the executive to another, whom he could control. He now allied himself entirely with the reactionary party; the Federal

system was abolished, and the governors of the former states, now provinces, were made dependent from the central government. This gave a pretext for the separation of Texas, and that province declared its independence. Immediately Santa-Anna abandoned his estate to take the field in person, and in February, 1836, passed the Rio Grande with 6,000 men. On 6 April he stormed the Alamo fort at San Antonio, killed its defenders, afterward massacred the garrison of Goliad, and for several weeks was victorious. But on 21 April he was surprised at San Jacinto, and totally routed by the Texan army under Gen. Samuel Houston. He fled, but was captured three days afterward, and was fortunate in escaping retaliation for his cruel execution of Texan troops. He gave a written order to his second in command to retire across the Rio Grande, and on 14 May signed a treaty with the provisional president of Texas, David G. Burnett, recognizing the independence of that state. He was a prisoner for eight months, but was finally sent by Gen. Houston to the United States, and released in February, 1837. On his re-



*Ant. Lopez de  
Santa Anna*

turn to Mexico he was coldly received and retired to his estate. When Vera Cruz was attacked by the French fleet on 27 Nov., 1838, Santa-Anna offered his services to the government, was appointed commander-in-chief, and prepared the city for resistance. Before daybreak of 5 Dec. a landing force of the French surprised his headquarters and captured his second in command, Gen. Arista, but he had time to escape, and, gathering his troops, he forced the French to re-embark. Near the port he was wounded by a cannon-ball, and it was found necessary to amputate his left leg. By his valiant defence he regained his popularity, and when President Bustamante left to suppress the revolution of Tamaulipas, congress appointed Santa-Anna his substitute. Notwithstanding that his wound had not yet healed, he was transported to the capital, and took charge of the executive from 17 Feb., 1839, till 11 July, when he retired to his estate. He was afterward made general commander of the coast department, but conspired against Bustamante till the latter's government was overthrown, and Santa-Anna was appointed by the consulting junta provisional president, 10 Oct., 1841. From that date till 6 Dec., 1844, either as provisional or constitutional president, sometimes personally, sometimes through his substitutes, he exercised virtually a military dictatorship. At the latter date there was a mutiny in the capital, the provisional president, Gen. Canalizo, was arrested, Santa-Anna was impeached, his statue was demolished, and his portrait was burned by the mob. His troops abandoned him, and on his flight toward the coast he was arrested, 15 Jan., 1845, near Jico, and imprisoned in the fort of Perote till the amnesty of May, when he retired to Havana. When the war with the United States began, and after the unfortunate battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, a mutiny under Gen. Mariano Salas deposed President Paredes and recalled Santa-Anna, who returned on 16 Aug., 1846, was appointed commander-in-chief, and became president in December; but leaving the vice-president, Gomez Farias, in charge, he went to the north, organizing an army to oppose the invader. After a march, full of hardships, through the desert of Potosi, he attacked the American army under Gen. Zachary Taylor near the ranch of Buena Vista on 22 Feb., 1847. The battle continued the next day, but, as his cavalry could not operate in the narrow passes, and the American artillery occupied strong positions, he retired on the evening of the 23d with great losses. Hearing of the overthrow of Gomez Farias, he hastened to the capital, and occupied the executive on 21 March; but when Vera Cruz was taken by Gen. Winfield Scott, he left Gen. Anaya in charge, and took command of the forces in the state of Vera Cruz. He established his headquarters at Cerro Gordo, where he was attacked on 17 April, and totally defeated on the 18th. With the fragments of his army he retreated to Mexico, where he adopted stringent measures against his opponents, established a severe censorship of the press, and organized an army to defend the capital against the advancing American forces. He collected 20,000 men, for the greater part militia, and after the van-guard under Gen. Valencia had been routed at Contreras on 19 Aug., and Gen. Rincon at Churubusco on 20 Aug., an armistice was signed on the 24th. Hostilities began again on 7 Sept., Molino del Rey was stormed on the 8th and Chapultepec on the 13th, and on the 14th Mexico was occupied by the American army; Santa-Anna resigned the presidency and retired toward Puebla.

He tried to retrieve his reputation by besieging that city, but was defeated, and retired to Tehuacan, soliciting from Juarez, then governor of Oajaca, permission to reside in that city, which was refused. When Tehuacan was captured by Gen. Lane, Santa-Anna barely escaped to the mountains, and from his estate obtained permission from the Mexican government and Gen. Scott to leave the country, sailing on 5 April, 1848, for Jamaica. In 1850 he established himself in Turbaco, near Cartagena. In consequence of the revolution of 7 Feb., 1853, he was recalled, arrived in Vera Cruz on 1 April, and on the 20th took possession of the executive. On 21 Dec. a congress of his creation appointed him president for life, with the title of Most Serene Highness, and the power of nominating his successor. His rule soon became so despotic that revolutions began everywhere, the principal one being that of Ayutla, directed by Gen. Juan Alvarez. After a severe struggle and many defeats, he abandoned the capital on 9 Aug., 1855, and on the 16th sailed for Havana, and thence to Cartagena. He lived afterward for some time in Venezuela, and finally in St. Thomas, whence he appeared, after the French intervention, in February, 1864, in Vera Cruz to offer his services to the regency. He was permitted to land only after signing a pledge not to interfere in politics; but from Orizaba, where he had been assigned a residence, he published a manifesto, exciting disturbances in his favor, and Gen. Bazaine ordered him to leave the country, sending him in the frigate "Colbert" to St. Thomas. Maximilian afterward made him grand marshal of the empire, but he rewarded the emperor by a conspiracy against him, and fled to St. Thomas again in 1865. In the following year he went to the United States, proposed to Sec. Seward to raise an army to overthrow the empire, and even offered his services to Juarez; but no response was made. In June, 1867, he chartered the steamer "Virginus," and appeared before Vera Cruz, which was still occupied by the imperialists, to raise the banner of revolution; but he was detained by the U. S. squadron of observation, and after the surrender of Vera Cruz, 4 July, was permitted to sail for New York. He tried to effect a landing at Sisal, was captured by the blockading squadron, imprisoned at San Juan de Ulua, and sentenced by a court-martial to death, but was saved by his counsel, Alcalde, who represented his attempt as the ridiculous enterprise of a decrepit old man. He was pardoned under condition of leaving the republic forever, and came to the United States, whence he fostered a revolutionary movement in Jalapa in 1870, headed by his son, Angel. After Juarez's death he took advantage of the amnesty that was given by Lerdo de Tejada, returning to Mexico, and after his request for reinstatement on the army list and back-pay had been refused he died amid general public indifference, his services being obscured and almost forgotten by the misfortunes that his subsequent conduct had brought upon his country.

**SANTACILIA, Pedro**, Cuban author, b. in Santiago, Cuba, in 1829. At the age of seven years his parents took him to Spain, where he was educated. In 1845 he returned to his native city, and began his literary career on the staff of a newspaper. He was banished in 1851 on account of his liberal ideas, and in 1853 he came to New York. He went to Mexico in 1861, where he joined the Republicans in their struggle against the Conservatives and Imperialists. In 1863 he married one of the daughters of President Juarez, and filled several official posts in the republic. He

has published "Instrucción sobre el cultivo del Tabaco" (1847); "Ensayos Literarios" (1848); "El Papa en el Siglo XIX" (New York, 1854); "El Arpa del Proscrito" (1856); "El Laúd del Desterrado" (1858); "Lecciones sobre la Historia de Cuba" (1859); a volume of "Fábulas y Alegorias" (Mexico, 1872); another volume of "Poems," and other literary productions. Some of his works have been translated into English and French.

**SANTA CRUZ, Andres** (san-tah-crooth), Bolivian soldier, b. in La Paz in 1792; d. in Sainte Nazaire, France, in 1865. He was descended through his mother from the Peruvian incas. Santa Cruz entered the Spanish military service, and obtained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, but after the defeat of Gen. O'Reilly at Pasco, 6 Dec., 1820, he went over to the patriots with part of his command. Toward the end of 1821 he was sent by Gen. San Martín to aid Gen. Sucre in Ecuador, and took part in the victorious battle of Pichincha, 25 May, 1822, for which he was promoted brigadier. He returned to Peru, where, through his influence, Riva Agüero (*q. v.*) was elected president, 28 Feb., 1823, and he was appointed commander-in-chief with the rank of major-general. After defeating Gen. Valdez at Zepita on 25 Aug., he was routed by the united forces of Valdez and Olañeta at Desaguadero on 23 Sept. He was then called by Bolívar to Lima, and made chief of staff of the united army. He was sent in 1825 to Chili on a diplomatic mission by Bolívar, and in 1826 appointed supreme military chief; and after the departure of Bolívar for Colombia on 3 Sept. he took charge of the executive as president of the council of government till the constituent congress elected La Mar (*q. v.*) president, 16 June, 1827. After Sucre's resignation of the executive of Bolivia, Santa Cruz was elected president, 31 Dec., 1828, and became, in fact, dictator, but during his administration he accomplished many reforms and enlarged the army. He now tried to realize his cherished idea of a Peru-Bolivian confederation. The civil revolts in Peru facilitated this, as under pretext of protecting the government of Orbegozo, with whom he had concluded a treaty on 24 June, 1835, he entered Peru and won several battles. He convoked congress in 1836, and accepted the title of protector of the confederation, dividing Peru into two parts, under independent administrations. The preponderant influence of the confederation alarmed the republic of Chili, which declared war on Santa Cruz. The first Chilean expedition was unlucky, and was saved only by the treaty of peace of Paucarpata, 17 Nov., 1837, but the second was more successful, and Santa Cruz, deserted by part of his army, was totally defeated at Yungay, 20 Jan., 1839. The confederation was dissolved, and Santa Cruz took refuge in Guayaquil, whence he tried in 1843 to restore his government, but was taken prisoner and banished to Chili. To remove a dangerous political leader, who still had a large following, he was in 1848 sent as minister from Peru to France, and afterward remained in Europe on diplomatic missions. At the time of his death he was accredited again to France.

**SANTA CRUZ, María de las Mercedes**, Countess of Merlin, Cuban author, b. in Havana in 1789; d. in Paris, France, in 1852. When fourteen years old she sailed with her parents for Spain, and finished her education in Madrid. In 1810 she married the French general, Count Merlin, and in 1813, when the French troops left Spain, she went to Paris. There she soon became well known in French society, and her home was the resort of persons that were eminent in science, literature,

and art. In 1840 she made a visit to her native city, but in 1842 she returned again to her adopted country, where she had already obtained a reputation by her literary labors. Her most important works are "Mis doce primeros años" (Paris, 1833); "Mémoires d'une Créole" (1835); "Ocios de una mujer de gran mundo" (1837); "L'esclavage aux colonies Espagnoles" (1840); "La Havane" (3 vols., 1842); "Les lionnes de Paris" (1845); and "Le duc d'Athènes" (1848). Many of her works have been translated into several European languages, and some of them were written originally in Spanish, though the majority were in French.

**SANTA CRUZ, Raimundo**, South American missionary, b. in Ibarra, Ecuador, about 1620; d. in the upper Amazon river in November, 1662. He studied in the Seminary of San Luis de Quito, and entered the Company of Jesus in 1643. There he completed his four years' course in theology, and, after being ordained priest, dedicated himself to the missions of the Marañon. He began his work in 1651, and in a short time, overcoming great difficulties, founded several towns and began to open a direct way from Quito to the eastern missions. He also made roads to the Napo and Parí-tanza, but soon afterward was drowned in the rapids of one of the affluents of the Amazon. He wrote a grammar and vocabulary of the Cofana language, which, with the notes on his travels, are mentioned in the works of the missionaries Velasco, Rodríguez, and Carrani.

**SANTA MARIA, Domingo**, president of Chili, b. in Santiago, 4 Aug., 1825. He studied in the National institute, and in 1845 was professor of geography and arithmetic there. In 1846 he was appointed chief clerk of the ministry of justice, and in 1847, after being graduated in law, he filled the post of sub-secretary of state. At the age of twenty-three years he was elected intendant of Colchagua. As a Liberal he took an active part in the disturbances of 1850 and 1851, and was exiled to Lima. Returning to Chili in 1852, he began the practice of his profession, but in 1858 was exiled again and travelled through Europe. On his return he was minister of the treasury during 1863-'4. In 1865-'6, as special envoy to Peru, he signed the treaties for mutual defence against Spain with that republic, and on his return in 1867 he was appointed judge of the supreme court. He was also several times elected to congress, was dean of the faculty of law, and in 1874 became president of the court of appeals. Under President Pinto he was a member of the cabinet, as secretary of public works and instruction, in 1878, of the interior in 1879, and of foreign relations in 1880. In 1881 he was elected president of the republic, taking charge of the executive on 18 Sept. During his administration the final peace with Peru and Bolivia was arranged, Araucanía was pacified, many reforms were inaugurated, and railroads were built. On 24 Jan., 1885, an attempt was made on his life, by means of an infernal machine, but it was frustrated. Since the close of his presidential term on 18 Sept., 1886, he has been again president of the court of appeals. He has published "Biografía de José Miguel Infante" (Santiago, 1853), and "Memoria Histórica sobre la abdicación del director Don Bernardo O'Higgins" (1858).

**SANTANA, Pedro** (san-tah'-nah), president of Santo Domingo, b. in Hincha, 29 June, 1801; d. in the city of Santo Domingo, 14 June, 1864. He studied law, but was living quietly on his farm when, in 1843, the Dominicans revolted against Hayti. He espoused their cause, was appointed brigadier by the provisional governing junta, and at the head

of 2,400 men defeated the southern army of 15,000 men under Riviere Herard, 19 March, 1844. On 12 July, 1844, he was proclaimed supreme chief, after vanquishing his rival, Juan Duarte (*q. v.*). In the following November Santana was elected constitutional president, receiving also the title of liberator of the country. During the four years of his administration he promoted agriculture and commerce, and sought to create financial resources. In 1848 the clerical party induced Soulouque (*q. v.*) to invade Dominican territory; but Santana was called to command the troops, defeated Soulouque, and, deposing President Jimenes, ruled as dictator till the election of Buenaventura Baez in October, 1849. He strongly favored the movement for annexation to the United States, which Baez defeated. Santana was re-elected president in 1853, and again defeated Soulouque's invasions in 1855 and 1856; but the credit of the government declined, and he resigned early in 1857. Baez was now recalled, but was driven from the island by a revolt in November, 1858, and Santana again assumed the executive. The internal struggles continued, and, despairing of his ability to preserve peace, Santana opened negotiations with Spain, and, on 18 March, 1861, the incorporation of Santo Domingo with the Spanish monarchy was proclaimed. Santana was commissioned lieutenant-general in the Spanish army, and received patents of nobility and various decorations, which caused unsupported accusations of bribery to be made against him. He retired to his farm, and when the rebellion against the Spanish rule began he offered his services to the governor and marched to Azua, promptly quelling the insurrection; but, when the opposition became general, he retired again, and died of remorse shortly before the end of the Spanish rule. He is execrated by many of his countrymen for what they call his treason, yet the majority recognize his unselfish motives and his thorough honesty while at the head of the government, and his undoubted bravery is acknowledged by all.

**SANTANDER, Francisco de Paula** (san-tan'-dair), president of Colombia, b. in Rosario de Cucuta in 1792; d. in Bogota, 5 May, 1840. He studied in the College of San Bartolome in Bogota, and was about to be graduated in law, when the news arrived of the declaration of independence in Caracas in 1810, followed by the revolution in Cartagena. Santander immediately took part in the patriotic movement, and was appointed secretary of the military commander of Mariquita. In 1811 he joined the Federal forces under Baraya, in the campaign against the Unitarian forces under Nariño, and he was taken prisoner, 9 Jan., 1813. In February, 1813, he joined the forces under Bolivar, and during that year and 1814 kept up a guerilla warfare against the Spanish troops in the district of Cucuta. When New Granada was invaded by Morillo, he retired in 1816 with the remnant of his forces to the province of Casanare, joining there the rest of the dispersed patriot army under several chiefs. A meeting of all the independent leaders was held in Arauca on 16 July, and Santander was elected commander-in-chief; but he was soon replaced by Gen. Paez (*q. v.*). Santander left the army of Apure in February, 1817, joined Bolivar's staff in April, and accompanied him in the campaign against Guayana and the unfortunate operations against Morillo in 1818. In August of that year he was promoted brigadier and commissioned by Bolivar to prepare a force for the campaign of 1819. He joined Bolivar in Guasdalito in June of that year, and his vote principally decided the invasion of New Granada, in which he

participated, being promoted general of division on the battle-field of Boyaca on 7 Aug. When Bolivar returned to Venezuela, 20 Sept., he appointed Santander vice-president of the state of Cundinamarca, and as such he sent troops to the south against the Spanish president of Quito. The congress of Cucuta elected Santander on 30 Aug., 1821, vice-president of the newly constituted republic of Colombia, and from December, 1821, until September, 1826, during Bolivar's absence in Quito and Peru, he was at the head of the executive, acting with prudence and ability, and exerting himself to forward re-enforcements to Bolivar. He was re-elected in the same year; but after Bolivar's return he resigned, and began a systematic opposition to the latter, showing himself in the convention of Ocafia, to which he was elected by the province of Bogota, to be a personal enemy of the liberator, under the pretext that the latter had tried to subvert the constitution for personal ambition. Santander was even charged with complicity in the attempt to murder Bolivar on 25 Sept., 1828, and he was condemned to death on 7 Nov., but his sentence was commuted to banishment. He travelled through England, France, and Germany, and while absent was elected president of the new republic of New Granada for the term of 1832-'6. His administration was just and progressive, especially in fostering primary education and introducing the Lancaster system in the common schools, founding colleges in the provinces, and dividing the republic into three university districts. He was elected to congress in 1837, re-elected in 1839, and died during the session of that body. He wrote a justification of his conduct under the title "*Apuntamientos para las Memorias de Colombia y Nueva Granada*" (Bogota, 1837).

**SARAIVA, Matheus** (sah-rah-ee'-vah), Brazilian physician, b. in Rio Janeiro at the end of the 17th century; d. there in 1761. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Coimbra, made a fellow of the Royal academy of London, and on his return to Brazil practised in Rio Janeiro, where he became famous for his charity. He wrote "*Portuguesa é América ilustrada*" (1750); "*A voz evangelica por São Thomaz*," endeavoring to show that the apostle St. Thomas visited Brazil, and pretending to decipher sundry inscriptions and symbolical characters that he had met in the mountains of Itaquatiara in Minas Geraes (Rio Janeiro, 1752); "*Polyanthea Physocômica ou Moral, Política, Instrução Doutrinal e Histórica*," a work on the education of youth (1755); and "*Polyanthea Brazilica médica histórica*," on endemic and epidemic diseases and their treatment (1757).

**SARAVIA, Francisco** (sah-rah'-ve-ah), Spanish missionary, b. in Seville about 1530; d. in Villa-Alta, Mexico, 10 Aug., 1630. He went about 1550 to Mexico, where he married and worked as a cabinet-maker, but after the death of his wife he entered the Dominican order in 1574. After his ordination he was sent to the parish of Villa-Alta, in the province of Oajaca, where he soon acquired the difficult language of the Chinantec Indians, and set out to convert that tribe, dwelling in caves on the mountains of Oajaca. He met with great success, persuading the Indians to leave their mountains fastnesses, founding several large villages, and living for more than fifty years in their midst. He continued his missionary trips to the mountains when a nonagenarian with a broken leg, being carried by the Indians, and he did not return to his convent of Villa-Alta till he felt his last days approaching. He wrote "*Gran Homiliario Chinanteco*," which he copied with his own

hand in manuscript for every village of his converts, so that in his absence the native sexton might read the Sunday service; "Catecismo Chinanteco," which is still in use in the mountain-villages; and "Noticia de la Conversión de la Nación Chinanteca, y sucesos acaecidos en ella al Autor," which is preserved in manuscript in the archive of the Dominican convent of Oajaca.

**SARAVIA, Melchor Bravo de**, governor of Chili, b. in Soria early in the 16th century; d. in Spain about 1579. In 1547, when the audience of New Granada was created, he was appointed judge, but did not take his seat, as he was promoted by the emperor to the audience of Peru, where he arrived in June, 1549. In 1552, at the death of Antonio de Mendoza, viceroy of Peru, the audience took charge of the government, and directed the operations against the rebellious Francisco Hernandez Giron. Saravia showed much zeal and good-will, but little aptitude in military affairs; nevertheless, King Philip II. in 1560 rewarded him with the governorship of Chili, which he held until 1575. He then returned to Spain, where he died several years afterward. Saravia left an interesting book entitled "Antigüedades Peruanas," which is frequently cited by Juan de Velasco in his "Historia del reino de Quito."

**SARGEANT, Nathaniel Peaslee**, jurist, b. in Methuen, Mass., 2 Nov., 1731; d. in Haverhill, Mass., 12 Oct., 1791. He was graduated at Harvard in 1750, and engaged in the practice of law in Haverhill. He espoused the cause of liberty, was a delegate to the Provincial congress in 1775, and became a representative and judge of the superior court the next year. In 1789-'91 he was chief justice of Massachusetts.

**SARGENT, Aaron Augustus**, senator, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 28 Sept., 1827; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 14 Aug., 1887. He learned the printer's trade, and when twenty years old was a reporter in Washington, D. C. He removed to California in 1849, where he engaged in mining, and established the "Nevada Journal." He studied law while editing that paper, was admitted to the bar in 1854, and elected district attorney of Nevada county two years later. He was vice-president of the Republican national convention in 1860, the same year chosen to congress, served by re-election till 1872, and the day following the expiration of his term in the house of representatives took his seat in the U. S. senate, which he held in 1872-'9. In 1861 he was the author of the first Pacific railroad act that was passed in congress. He was appointed United States minister to Germany in March, 1882, and held office till the action of the German authorities in excluding American pork from the empire made his incumbency personally distasteful. President Arthur offered him the Russian mission, but he declined it. Mr. Sargent was an able debater, and exercised much influence in the Republican party.

**SARGENT, James**, inventor, b. in Chester, Vt., 1 Dec., 1824. He was educated in district schools and worked on a farm until he was eighteen years old. During the ensuing four years he was engaged in a woollen-factory, where he had special charge of the machinery. In 1848, having acquired proficiency in the art of making daguerreotypes, he travelled through the country engaged in that pursuit, but in 1852 he returned to New England and devoted himself to the manufacture and sale of an automatic apple-parer. The financial difficulties of 1857 compelled him to give up that business, and he became a partner in the Yale and Greenleaf lock company. Having a natural fond-

ness for mechanics, he devoted himself at first to the study of the mechanism of locks, and acquired expertness as a lock-picker. Further investigation of the subject led him to invent a lock that was proof against professional skill, for which, in 1865, he received a patent. He then established himself in Rochester, N. Y., where he began its manufacture. One of the features of this lock was the introduction of a powerful magnet that held the parts sufficiently under control to prevent the use of a micrometer to measure motion or determine the relative positions of the unlocking devices. Subsequently he improved this lock by the introduction of an automatic mechanical device in lieu of the magnet. In 1873 he invented the time-locks that bear his name, which were the first ever successfully used in this country, and are now largely used in banking establishments. Mr. Sargent has devised various styles of his locks for special uses, and from time to time has added improvements to the original patterns.

**SARGENT, Nathan**, b. in Pultney, Vt., 5 May, 1794; d. in Washington, D. C., 2 Feb., 1875. He was educated in his native town, admitted to the bar, and settled in Cahawba, Ala., in 1816, where he became county and probate judge. He removed to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1826, and to Philadelphia in 1830, where he established a Whig newspaper. He afterward became Washington correspondent of the "United States Gazette," and was widely known under his pen-name of "Oliver Oldschool." He was sergeant-at-arms of the U. S. house of representatives in 1849-'51, register of the U. S. treasury in 1851-'3, and commissioner of customs in 1861-'7. For several subsequent years he was president of the Washington reform-school. He published "Life of Henry Clay" (New York, 1844), and "Public Men and Events" (2 vols., 1875).

**SARGENT, Paul Dudley**, soldier, b. in Salem, Mass., in 1745; d. in Sullivan, Me., 28 Sept., 1828. His ancestor, William, came to this country from Gloucester, England, before 1678, and his father, Epea, was a colonel of militia before the Revolution, and a justice of the general session court for more than thirty years. He died in Gloucester, Mass., in 1762. Paul commanded a regiment at the siege of Boston, was wounded at Bunker Hill, commanded a brigade in the summer of 1776, and fought at Harlem, White Plains, Trenton, and Princeton. After the war he was chief justice of the court of common pleas of Hancock county, Me., for many years, judge of probate, justice of the same, first representative to the general court, postmaster, and an overseer of Bowdoin.—His nephew, **Winthrop**, soldier, b. in Gloucester, Mass., 1 May, 1753; d. in New Orleans, 3 June, 1820, was graduated at Harvard, and in 1771 became captain of a ship belonging to his father, who was a merchant. In 1775 he entered the Revolutionary army, and was naval agent at Gloucester, 1 Jan., 1776, and captain of Gen. Henry Knox's regiment of artillery, 16 March, 1776, serving throughout the war, and taking part in the siege of Boston, the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, the Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth, attaining the rank of major. He became connected with the Ohio company in 1786, under Gen. Rufus Putnam, and was appointed surveyor of the Northwest territory by congress. He was its secretary in 1787, and was its governor in 1798-1801. During the Indian wars in 1791 and in 1794-'5 he became adjutant-general, and was wounded in the expedition under Gen. Arthur St. Clair. He was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences, and of the Philosophical society, an original member of

the Society of the Cincinnati as a delegate from Massachusetts, and published, with Benjamin B. Smith, "Papers Relative to Certain American Antiquities" (Philadelphia, 1796), and "Boston," a poem (Boston, 1803).—Winthrop's great-nephew, **Fitzwilliam**, physician, b. in Gloucester, Mass., 17 May, 1820, was graduated at Jefferson college in 1839, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1843. He was surgeon to Wills hospital, Philadelphia, in 1844-'54. At the latter date he removed to Switzerland, where he has since resided. He has published "Bandaging and other Operations of Minor Surgery" (Philadelphia, 1848; with additions on military surgery, 1862), and edited Robert Druitt's "Principles and Practice of Minor Surgery" (Philadelphia, 1853) and James Miller's "Principles of Surgery" (1853).—His son, **John Singer**, artist, b. in Florence, Italy, in 1856, studied under Carolus Duran, and his professional life has been principally spent in Europe. In 1879 he received honorable mention at the salon, and in 1881 a medal of the 2d class. He has exhibited in London, Paris, and New York portraits and genre paintings. Among his figure-pieces are "Fishing for Oysters at Cancale" and "En route pour la pêche" (1878); "Neapolitan Children Bathing" (1879); and "El Jaleso" (1882).



John C. Sargent

He is especially noted for his excellent portraits, among which are those of Carolus Duran and "Docteur Pozzi"; "Portrait of a Young Lady," exhibited at the salon of 1881; a group of four young girls, "Hall of the Four Children" (1882); "Madame G.," at the salon of 1884; and "Mrs. Marquand" and "Mrs. Boit" at the Royal academy exhibition, 1888. See sketch of Sargent by Henry James, in "Harper's Magazine" for October, 1887.—Winthrop's grandson, **Winthrop**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Sept., 1825; d. in Paris, France, 18 May, 1870, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1845, and at the Harvard law-school in 1847, and settled in Philadelphia, and afterward in New York, where he practised his profession. Mr. Sargent wrote largely for the periodical press, especially on genealogical and historical subjects. His publications include "History of an Expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1775, under Major-General Braddock, edited from Original Manuscripts," which was commended by George Grote, the historian, and is described by Washington Irving as "ably edited, with an admirable introductory memoir" (Philadelphia, 1855); "The Loyalist Poetry of the Revolution" (1857); "The Journal of the General Meeting of the Cincinnati" (1858); "Loyal Verses of Joseph Stansbury and Dr. Jonathan Odell, with Introduction and Notes" (Albany, 1860); the "Life and Career of Maj. John André" (Boston, 1861); and "Les États Confédérés et de l'esclavage" (Paris, 1864). For many years he was engaged in preparing a catalogue *raisonné* of books relating to America, which he left unfinished.—Paul Dudley's nephew, **Henry**, artist, b. in Gloucester, Mass., 25 Nov., 1770; d. in Boston, Mass., 21 Feb., 1845, was the son of Daniel,

a successful merchant of Boston. Henry early developed artistic tastes, and, after spending several years at Drummer academy, he was sent abroad, and studied under Benjamin West in London. He devoted himself to his profession on his return to Boston, and was successful and popular. He became adjutant-general of Massachusetts in 1814, and was subsequently aide to Gov. John Brooks and to Gov. Caleb Strong. He also invented a plan for an elevated railway. His best-known pictures are the "Dinner Party," "Christ's Entrance into Jerusalem," and the "Landing of the Pilgrims," which he presented to the Plymouth association.—His son, **Henry Winthrop**, horticulturist, b. in Boston, Mass., 26 Nov., 1810; d. in Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, N. Y., 10 Nov., 1882, was graduated at Harvard in 1830, studied law in Boston, and removed to New York city, but resigned his profession to become a partner in the banking-firm of Gracie and Sargent. He retired from business in 1839, purchased a tract on Hudson river in the midst of a native forest, and devoted himself to landscape-gardening. His home, Wodenethe, became one of the most beautiful and instructive gardens in the United States, and its owner during a quarter of a century was among the most widely known and famous of American horticulturists. Mr. Sargent's publications include many articles to horticultural magazines; "Skeleton Tours through England, Ireland, and Scotland" (New York, 1866); "Treatise on Landscape Gardening" (1875); and he added a full supplement to the 6th edition of Andrew J. Downing's "Landscape Gardening" (1859).—Henry's brother, **Lucius Manlius**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 25 June, 1786; d. in West Roxbury, Mass., 2 June, 1867, studied two years at Harvard, and studied law, but did not practise, devoting himself to literary pursuits, to philanthropic work, and to the temperance cause, for which he wrote and lectured for more than thirty years. His earliest publication was "Translations from the Minor Latin Poets" (Boston, 1807), which was followed by the original poems "Hubert and Helen, and other Verses" (1812); an "Ode" (1813); "Three Temperance Tales," that passed through 130 editions, and were translated into several languages (1848); "Dealings with the Dead" (1856); "Reminiscences of Samuel Dexter" (1858); and "The Irrepressible Conflict" (1861). He contributed to the "Boston Transcript" for many years under the signature of "Sigma," and his writings were characterized by honesty of opinion and vigor of style. His papers on the coolie trade were subsequently collected and republished in England by the Reform association. His numerous poems were never printed in book-form. He married a sister of Horace Binney. See "Reminiscences of Lucius M. Sargent," by John H. Sheppard (Boston, 1869).—Lucius Manlius's son, **Horace Binney**, soldier, b. in Quincy, Mass., 30 June, 1821, was graduated at Harvard in 1843, and at the law department there in 1845. At the opening of the civil war he was senior aide on the staff of Gov. John A. Andrew, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 1st regiment, Massachusetts cavalry, in 1861, became colonel of the same regiment in October, 1862, was on duty with the forces in South Carolina, in the Army of the Potomac and the Department of the Gulf, participating in the engagements of Secessionville, Culpeper, and Rapidan Station, and in the battles of Antietam, South Mountain, Chancellorsville, and in the Red River campaign under Gen. Banks, where he was wounded in action, 21 March, 1864, was brevetted brigadier-general for "gallantry and good conduct," and 29



Sept., 1864, was mustered out on account of wounds received in action. He has been a frequent contributor to periodical literature and the press, and has delivered numerous addresses.—Another son of Lucius Manlius, **Lucius Manlius**, soldier, b. in Boston, 15 Sept., 1826; d. near Bellefield, Va., 9 Dec., 1864, was graduated at Harvard in 1848, and at the medical department there in 1857, becoming house surgeon and dispensary physician at the Massachusetts general hospital. He was commissioned surgeon in the 2d Massachusetts volunteers in May, 1861, but resigned in October of that year, and became captain in the 1st Massachusetts cavalry, was ordered to the Army of the Potomac, and participated in the battles of Kelly's Ford, Antietam, South Mountain, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville. He became major in his former regiment, 2 Jan., 1864, lieutenant-colonel, 30 Sept., and was mortally wounded in an engagement on Meherrin river.—**John Osborne**, lawyer, b. in Gloucester, Mass., 20 Sept., 1811, is the grandson of the first Lucius Manlius's first cousin. He was graduated at Harvard in 1830, where he founded the "Collegian," in which he was aided by his brother Epes, Oliver Wendell Holmes, and other students. He then studied law in Boston, was admitted to the bar in 1833, and in 1834-'7 contributed the political articles to the "Boston Atlas." He removed to New York city in 1838 to become associate editor of the "Courier and Enquirer," but resigned after the election of President Harrison, resumed his profession of the law, taking charge, in 1848, as a volunteer for the Whig congressional committee, of the "Battery," a campaign paper published in Washington, to advocate Gen. Zachary Taylor's election to the presidency. He subsequently founded the "Republic" with Alexander C. Bullitt, in which he supported the compromise measures, conducting the paper on the principle of opposition to both the Abolition and Secession parties. He discontinued its publication at the close of President Fillmore's administration, and subsequently practised law in Washington and New York city. He resided abroad in 1861-'73, and since the latter date has lived in New York city. He declined the mission to China, which was offered him by President Fillmore. Mr. Sargent has done varied literary work, and his publications include a "Lecture on the Late Improvements in Steam Navigation and the Arts of Naval Warfare," with a biographical sketch of John Ericsson (New York, 1844), a version of Anastasius Grün's "Last Knight," founded on incidents in the life of the Emperor Maximilian (New York, 1872), three legal pamphlets reviewing "The Rule in Minot's Case" (New York, 1871), and four numbers of "Chapters for the Times, by a Berkshire Farmer," political (Lee, Mass., 1884).—**John Osborne's** brother, **Epes**, editor, b. in Gloucester, Mass., 27 Sept., 1813; d. in Boston, Mass., 31 Dec., 1880, accompanied his father to Russia when a lad, and, after studying at the Boston Latin-school and at Harvard, abandoned a collegiate course, devoting himself to literature. His earliest productions appeared in the "Collegian," and he subsequently connected himself with the "Boston Daily Advertiser" and the "Atlas," and in 1839 removed to New York to become an assistant editor of the "Mirror." He returned to Boston about 1846, and edited the "Evening Transcript" for several years, retiring from that charge to devote himself to editing a series of educational works. During his editorial career Mr. Sargent held pleasant relations with Daniel Webster, John C. Calhoun, William C. Preston, and Henry Clay, and Mr. Clay said that Mr. Sargent's

"Memoir" of him was the best and most authentic in existence. While a resident of New York he was a member of the Union club, and a founder of the New York club. He was a laborious student and

worker, and engaged with success in almost every branch of literature. He began to write for the stage in 1836, and produced the "Bride of Genoa," a poetical drama in five acts, which was played with success at the Tremont theatre, Boston, in February, 1837, and subsequently in New Orleans and New York. He produced "Velasco" the following November at the Tremont theatre, Ellen Tree taking the part of Isidora. His other plays, "Change Makes Change," a comedy, and the "Priestess," a tragedy, were successfully received in this country and abroad. His novels and tales for the young include "Wealth and Worth" (New York, 1840); "What's to be Done, or the Will and the Way" (1841); "Fleetwood, or the Stain of a Birth" (1845); and "Peculiar, a Tale of the Great Transition," which pictures the social changes in the south during the early years of the civil war (1863). His poems include "Songs of the Sea" (Boston, 1847); a second volume of "Poems" (1858); "The Woman who Dared" (1869); and numerous fugitive poems, of which the most popular are "Life on the Ocean Wave," the lyric on the death of Warren, and the lines beginning "Oh, ye keen breezes from the salt Atlantic." His miscellaneous works are "The Life and Services of Henry Clay" (Auburn, 1843; with additions by Horace Greeley, 1852); "American Adventure by Land and Sea" (2 vols., Boston, 1847); "The Critic Criticised" (1856); "Arctic Adventures by Sea and Land" (1857; with additions, 1860); "Original Dialogues" (1861). He edited the lives of Campbell, Collins, Goldsmith, Gray, Hood, and Rogers, with their poems (Boston, 1852-'65); "Select Works of Benjamin Franklin," with his autobiography and a memoir (Philadelphia, 1853); the "Works of Horace and James Smith" (New York, 1857); and the "Modern Drama" (15 vols., 1846-'58). Shortly before his death he completed a "Cyclopædia of English and American Poetry" (New York, 1883).

—**Lucius Manlius's** great-nephew, **Charles Sprague**, arboriculturist, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 April, 1841, was graduated at Harvard in 1862, became lieutenant and aide-de-camp of U. S. volunteers in November of that year, aide-de-camp in 1863, and was brevetted major of volunteers in 1865. He was chosen director of the botanic garden and Arnold arboretum of Harvard in 1873, and professor of arboriculture in 1879. Prof. Sargent planned the Jesup collection of North American woods in the American museum of natural history, New York city, in 1880. He was chairman of a commission to examine the Adirondack forests and devise measures for their preservation in 1885, and in 1888 became editor and general manager of "Garden and Forest," a weekly journal of horticulture and forestry. His publications include a "Catalogue of the Forest Trees of North America"



*Chas Sargent*



(Washington, D. C., 1880); "Pruning Forests and Ornamental Trees," translated from the French of Adolphe Des Cars (Boston, 1881); "Reports on the Forests of North America" (Washington, 1884); "The Woods of the United States, with an Account of their Structure, Qualities, and Uses" (New York, 1885); and "Report of the Forest Commission of the State of New York" (Albany, 1885).

**SARMIENTO, Domingo Faustino** (sar-men'-to), president of the Argentine Republic, b. in San Juan, 13 Feb., 1811; d. in Asuncion, Paraguay, 11 Sept., 1888. In 1829 he took part in the rising against Rosas and Quiroga, and at its defeat took refuge in Chili, where he was successively clerk, school-master, and overseer in a mine. He afterward entered journalism, and in 1842, under the protection of the minister, Manuel Montt (*q. v.*), he founded the first normal school for teachers in South America. In 1845-'7 he travelled, by order of the Chilean government, in Europe and the United States, to study the primary-school system. He made the acquaintance of Cobden, Guizot, Humboldt, and Horace Mann, and under Mann's influence he prepared a work on popular education, which was afterward published by order of the Chilean government. On his return to Chili he founded a weekly paper, "La Crónica," in which he advocated the establishment in his country of a Federal republic. In 1849 he formed part of the staff of "El Progreso," and founded "El Monitor de las Escuelas," in which he advocated the interests of education. When Gen. Urquiza, aided by Brazil and Uruguay, revolted against Rosas, Sarmiento with other exiles left Chili in 1851, and took part in the campaign that ended, 8 Feb., 1852, with the battle of Monte Caseros. In 1855 he established himself in Buenos Ayres, and devoted his time to the promotion of public instruction, founding the paper "Los Anales de la Educación Común." In 1856 he demanded the establishment of a department of public instruction, and he was appointed its director in 1857, establishing a model college in Buenos Ayres. In 1859 he was elected senator, and in 1860, as minister of public instruction, he influenced the vote of \$100,000 for the establishment of schools. In 1861 he was minister of the interior, and in 1862 he was elected governor of San Juan, where he suppressed a revolt of partisan chieftains. He was made minister to Chili and Peru in 1864, and to the United States in 1865. While here he was elected president of the Argentine Republic for six years, assuming office, 12 Oct., 1868. During his administration the war with Paraguay was brought to a successful termination, railways and telegraphs were constructed, schools were multiplied, a National college was established in each province, the National observatory was founded, and immigration was promoted. After that time he was senator, obtained the rank of general, and was proprietor and editor of "El Censor," continuing always to protect the interests of public education. Of his many works the most important are "De la Educación popular" (Santiago, 1848); "Viajes por Europa, África y América" (1848); "Memoria sobre Instrucción Primaria" (1849); "Argirópolis, ó la capital de los Estados Confederados" (1850; French translation, Paris, 1851); "Civilización y Barbarie, ó Facundo Quiroga y Aldao" (1851; French translation, Paris, 1853); "Vida de Abrán Lincoln" (New York, 1866); and "Las Escuelas, base de la prosperidad en los Estados Unidos" (1868).

**SARMIENTO GAMBOA, Pedro de**, Spanish mariner, b. in Galicia about 1530; d. there about

1590. He was the commander of the naval station in the Pacific in 1578, when Sir Francis Drake committed depredations on the coast of Peru and Mexico, and, in the belief that Drake would return by the Strait of Magellan, Sarmiento was ordered by the viceroy to take possession of that passage and intercept him. He left Callao with eleven vessels in 1579, and after vainly waiting for Drake, who had returned by the Cape of Good Hope, he explored the coast, and, after some encounters with the natives, returned to Spain in 1580. On his reporting the results of his expedition to Philip II., the latter resolved to fortify the strait, and sent, toward the end of 1581, an expedition of twenty-four vessels with 2,500 men from Cadiz, under command of Sarmiento and Diego Flores Valdez. The expedition was unfortunate, as eight vessels were lost in a storm, and Flores, on account of rivalry with Sarmiento, abandoned him with twelve vessels in the entry of the strait and returned to Spain. With only four vessels Sarmiento continued the voyage, arriving in January, 1583, at a favorable point, where he founded a fort and colony, which he called San Felipe (afterward Port Famine). He left a garrison of 300 men, and sailed in 1584 for Europe, but was captured by an English fleet, carried to England, and kept a prisoner till 1588. Meanwhile his colony had dissolved and gradually perished of starvation, one of the survivors being rescued by Cavendish's fleet in 1587, and another by Meriche in 1589. After his liberation Sarmiento made a representation of his experience, and a complaint against Flores, to King Philip II., which was first printed in Madrid in 1708, and again in vol. v., of the collection of American documents that has been in course of publication by the Spanish government since 1864. It seems that Sarmiento's complaint was neglected, as he died soon afterward in poverty.

**SARMIENTO DE SOTOMAYOR, García**, Count de Salvatierra, viceroy of Mexico and Peru, b. in Spain about 1590; d. in Cartagena, Colombia, in 1655. He was sent to replace the Marquis de Villena, who had been deposed by royal order, on suspicion of favoring the independence of Portugal, and arrived in Mexico in 1642, receiving the executive on 23 Nov. from Bishop Juan de Palafox. In 1644 he sent an unsuccessful expedition under Juan Gonzalez Barriga to explore and colonize California. In the next year the city suffered by an inundation of the lagoons, and the viceroy ordered the cut of Nochistango, which had been begun by Enrique Martinez, to be repaired. The city of Salvatierra (now in the state of Guanajuato) was founded in 1647, and in the same year the viceroy was obliged to interfere between Bishop Palafox and the Jesuits. In 1648 he was promoted viceroy of Peru, and, sailing from Acapulco, he entered Lima on 20 Sept. His government in Peru did not present any noteworthy features, and he delivered the executive to his successor, Count de Alva de Aliste, on 24 Feb., 1655, dying, on his return voyage to Spain, in Cartagena.

**SARMIENTO VALLADARES, José**, Count de Montezuma, viceroy of Mexico, b. in Spain about 1650; d. there in 1717. Through his wife, a descendant of the Emperor Montezuma II., he inherited the title of Count de Montezuma and Tula, and in 1696 was appointed viceroy of Mexico, receiving the executive on 18 Dec. from the provisional viceroy, Juan de Ortega Montafies. During his administration the Jesuit Salvatierra set out on the first successful expedition to Lower California in 1697, and during the same year he quelled a riot that was caused by scarcity of corn.

In 1697 he also sent an unsuccessful expedition to expel the Danish from St. Thomas. When King Charles II. died in 1700, appointing the grandson of Louis XIV. his heir, the Count of Montezuma, who did not favor the house of Bourbon, solicited his recall, and, as the new king, Philip V., feared Sarmiento's partiality for the Austrian succession, the latter was ordered to deliver the executive again to Bishop Ortega, which he did on 4 Nov., 1701. On 25 Nov., 1704, Sarmiento was created Duke of Atlixco and grandee of Spain.

**SARRASIN, Michel**, Canadian author, b. in France in 1659; d. 9 Sept., 1734. He resided at Quebec when Canada was a French dependency, and was a member of the superior council of the colony. He became physician to the king, keeper of the king's seal in 1733, and a member of the Academy of sciences of Paris. On his arrival the historian Charlevoix expressed surprise at finding so learned a man in the colony. Sarrasin contributed many articles to the publications of various learned societies, among others a "Description of the Castor," in the memoirs of the Academy of sciences (1704); "A Letter on the Mineral Waters of Cap de la Magdeleine," in the memoirs of Trevoux (1736); "Description of the Water or Musk Rat of America," in the Paris "Documents"; and a description of a plant which he had discovered and named "*Sarracenia purpurea*." The whole genus of which this is a species was named "*Sarracenia*" by Tournefort, in honor of Dr. Sarrasin.

**SARTAIN, John**, artist, b. in London, England, 24 Oct., 1808. He learned to engrave in the line manner, in which style he produced several of the plates in William Young Ottley's "Early Florentine School" (London, 1826).



*John Sartain*

In 1828 he began to practise mezzotints, and when he came to the United States in 1830 was one of the first to introduce that branch of engraving here. Subsequently he usually mingled both styles, with the addition of stippling. In England he had studied painting under John Varley and Henry Richter, and in Philadelphia he became the pupil of Joshua Shaw and Manuel J. de Franca. For about ten years after his arrival in this country he was also engaged in painting portraits in oil and miniatures on ivory. During the same time he found employment in making designs for bank-note vignettes, and also in drawing on wood for book-illustration. In 1843 he became proprietor and editor of "Campbell's Foreign Semi-Monthly Magazine," and thereafter devoted himself entirely to engraving and to literary work. He had an interest at the same time in the "Eclectic Museum," for which, later, when John H. Agnew was alone in charge, he simply engraved the plates. In 1848 he purchased a one-half interest in the "Union Magazine," a New York periodical, which he transferred to Philadelphia. The name was changed to "Sartain's Union Magazine," and during the four years of its existence the journal became widely known.

During this period, besides his editorial work and the engravings that had to be made regularly for the periodicals with which he was connected, Sartain produced an enormous quantity of plates for book-illustration. The framing prints from his studio include "The County Election in Missouri," after Bingham (about 1855); Mr. and Mrs. Robert Gilmor, of Baltimore, two plates after Sir Thomas Lawrence; David Paul Brown, after John Neagle; "Christ Rejected," after Benjamin West (1862); "Men of Progress, American Inventors" (1862), "Zeisberger preaching to the Indians at Gosgo-shunk" (about 1862), and "The Iron-Worker and King Solomon" (1876), the last three after Christian Schuessle; "John Knox and Mary, Queen of Scots," after Emmanuel Leutze; "Homestead of Henry Clay," after Hamilton; "Edwin Forrest" and "The Battle of Gettysburg" (1876-'7), after Peter F. Rothermel. Since he came to Philadelphia, Mr. Sartain has taken an active interest in art matters there. He has held various offices in the Artists' fund society, the School of design for women, and the Pennsylvania academy, and has been actively connected with other educational institutions in the city. He has visited Europe several times, and on the occasion of his second visit in 1862 he was elected a member of the society "Artis et Amicitia" in Amsterdam. In 1876 he had charge of the art department at the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia. In recognition of his services there, the king of Italy conferred on him the title of cavaliere, and he has received also other decorations and medals. His architectural knowledge has been frequently called into requisition, and he has designed several monuments, notably that to Washington and Lafayette in Monument cemetery, Philadelphia, for which he also modelled the two medallion heads.—His son, **Samuel**, engraver, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Oct., 1830, at the age of sixteen began to engrave under his father, and since his twenty-first year has been in business for himself. His prints include "Clear the Track," after C. Schuessle (1854); "Christ blessing Little Children," after Sir Charles Locke Eastlake (1861); "One of the Chosen," after Guy; "Christ stilling the Tempest," after Hamilton; "The Song of the Angels," after Thomas Moran; "Evangeline"; and various portraits after Thomas Sully, John Neagle, and others. He has principally devoted himself to engraving portraits and other plates for books. He holds offices in the Artists' fund society, the Franklin institute, and other art and scientific societies of Philadelphia.—Another son, **William**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 Nov., 1843, practised engraving under his father until about his twenty-fourth year, producing some very good plates, notably "Young America crushing Rebellion and Sedition" (1864) and "Little Samuel," after James Sant (1866). During 1867-'8 he studied under Christian Schuessle and at the Pennsylvania academy. He then went to Europe, where he studied with Léon Bonnat and at the École des beaux arts, in Paris. After an absence of eight years he returned to the United States in 1877, settling in New York, where he was elected an associate of the National academy in 1880. He was one of the original members of the Society of American artists, and is a member also of other art associations. He received a silver medal in Boston in 1881, and honorable mention in Philadelphia in 1887. Mr. Sartain paints both landscape and figure subjects. Many of his pictures represent street scenes in Italy and Algiers. Among his works are "Tombs of the Saints, at Bouzareah" (1874); "Italian Boy's Head" and "Italian Girl's Head" (1876); "Narcissus"

(1878). owned by Smith college, Northampton, Mass.; "Nubian Sheik" (1879); "A Quiet Moment" (1879-'80); "A Chapter of the Koran" and "Paquita" (1883). An exhibition of his works was held in Boston in 1884. He is well known as a teacher, and has been connected with several art academies in New York and Philadelphia.—John's daughter, Emily, artist, b. in Philadelphia, 17 March, 1841, first practised art as an engraver under her father. She studied from 1864 till 1872 at the Pennsylvania academy under Christian Schuessle, and then, until 1875, with Evariste Luminais in Paris. Her style in engraving is a mixture of line and mezzotint. She has engraved some framing prints, and a large number of portraits for book-illustration. As a painter, she has devoted herself principally to portraiture, painting genre pictures occasionally. Her "Reproof" was at the Centennial exhibition of 1876, where she gained a medal. The "Mary Smith prize" was awarded her at the Philadelphia academy in 1881, and again in 1883. From November, 1881, till February, 1883, she was art editor of "Our Continent," and since September, 1886, she has been principal of the Philadelphia school of design for women.

**SARTORI, Lewis Constant**, naval officer, b. in Bloomsbury, Burlington co., N. J., 3 June, 1812. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 2 Feb., 1829, was promoted to lieutenant, 8 Sept., 1841, and during the Mexican war was attached to the bomb-brig "Stromboli," in which he participated in the capture of Goatzacoalcas and Tabasco in 1847-'8. He next served in the Mediterranean squadron, and was in the sloop "John Adams," of the Pacific squadron, in 1855-'6, during which time he commanded an expedition, and had engagements with the Feejees. Upon his return from this cruise he was on duty at the Philadelphia navy-yard in 1857-'8. He was promoted to commander, 7 April, 1861, and assigned to the steamer "Flag" on the South Atlantic blockade. He commanded the sloop-of-war "Portsmouth" in the Western Gulf blockading squadron in 1863-'5, and the steamer "Agawam," of the North Atlantic squadron, in 1865-'6. He was promoted to captain, 26 Sept., 1866, served in the North Pacific squadron in 1868-'70, was made commodore, 12 Dec., 1873, and retired, 3 June, 1874.

**SARTWELL, Henry Parker**, scientist, b. in Pittsfield, Mass., 18 April, 1792; d. in Penn Yan, N. Y., 15 Nov., 1867. After receiving a classical education, he began to practise medicine at nineteen years of age. He was a surgeon in the U. S. army during the second war with Great Britain, and subsequently settled in Bethel, Ontario co., N. Y., where he devoted himself to the study of botany. He removed to Penn Yan, N. Y., in 1830, where he continued to reside. His botanical labors extended over a period of forty-six years, and his collections of American plants are found in many herbariums in Europe and America. About 1846 he gave his entire attention to the study of the genus *Carex*, one of the most extensive and difficult of the vegetable kingdom. He then conceived the idea of gathering and grouping all the indigenous species of *Carex* in North America, which resulted in his publication of his work entitled "*Caries Americanæ Septentrionalis Exsiccata*" (2 vols., New York, 1848). The third part of this work, intended to include fifty new species, was begun, and more than forty species had already been collected for it, when he died. His herbarium, the labor of forty years, containing about 8,000 species, is now in Hamilton college, N. Y. Dr. Sartwell kept daily records of the weather for forty

years previous to his death, which were published in Penn Yan, and sent to the Smithsonian institution. Hamilton college recognized his work by conferring upon him the degree of Ph. D. in 1864.

**SASNETT, William Jacob**, clergyman, b. in Hancock county, Ga., 29 April, 1820; d. in Montgomery, Ala., 3 Nov., 1865. He was graduated at Oglethorpe university in 1839, and studied law, but abandoned it for the ministry, and speedily rose to eminence. He was professor of English in Emory college, Ga., in 1849-'57, president of Lagrange female college in 1858, and the next year became principal of East Alabama college in Auburn. He wrote and spoke constantly in favor of the higher education of women. He received the degree of D. D. from Emory college. Dr. Sasnett's publications include many magazine articles, "Discussions in Literature and Religion" (Nashville, Tenn., 1850), and "Progress" (1855).

**SASOONAN, or ALLUMMAPEES** ("one who is well wrapped up"), Indian chief, d. in the autumn of 1747. He was king of the Delawares as early as 1718, and in that year headed the deputation of Indian chieftains at Philadelphia who signed an absolute release to the proprietaries for lands "situate between Delaware and Susquehanna from Duck creek to the mountains on this side Lechay," which lands had been granted by their ancestors to William Penn. In 1728 he removed to the Susquehanna. He was friendly to the whites, and an honest, true-hearted man of good natural sense.

**SASSACUS**, Pequot chief, b. near Groton, Conn., about 1590; d. in the Mohawk settlement in June, 1637. He was chief of the Pequot Indians, a brave warrior, and thought by the other tribes to be endowed with supernatural powers. He was, in consequence, the terror of the New England coast, and a dreaded foe to the settlers. His domain comprised the present towns of Waterville, Stonington, North Stonington, and Groton, and his tribe numbered 700 warriors, besides women and children. In 1637 they attacked a small English fort at Saybrook, murdered several women at Wethersfield, and carried two girls into captivity. The colonists then mustered all their able men, and, under command of John Mason (*q. v.*), attacked the Pequot settlement at Porter's rocks on Mystic river, 5 June, 1637. The colonists were aided by several Indian tribes, including the Narragansetts, who were so alarmed by the fact that Sassacus was in command of the Pequots that, when the hour of the attack came, they fell back in terror, exclaiming: "Sassacus in the fort! Sassacus in the fort! Sassacus all one god! Nobody can kill him!" The whites were finally victorious, but the chief escaped to the Mohawks, by whom he was soon murdered.

**SATTERLEE, Henry Yates**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 11 Jan., 1843. He was graduated at Columbia in 1863, and at the General theological seminary, New York city, in 1866, was ordained deacon the same year in the Protestant Episcopal church, and priest in 1867. He was assistant rector of the church at Wappinger's Falls, Dutchess co., N. Y., in 1865-'75, became its rector at the latter date, and since 1882 has had charge of Calvary church, New York city. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1882. In 1888 he declined the assistant bishopric of Ohio. Dr. Satterlee has been actively interested in the Episcopal church congress, the parochial missions and temperance movements, and in the home and foreign missionary work of the Protestant Episcopal church. He has published serial articles in the magazines, and several sermons, and manuals of religious instruction.—His cousin, Walter, artist,

b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 18 Jan., 1844, was a pupil of the National academy, and has studied also under Edwin White and Léon Bonnat. He was elected an associate of the academy in 1879, and is also a member of the Water-color society and the New York etching club. In 1886 he gained the Clarke prize at the academy. Among his works are the oil-paintings, "Contemplation," in Smith college, Northampton, Mass. (1878); "Extremes Meet" and "The Convent Composer" (1881); "Autumn," "Good-bye, Summer," "The Cronies," and "Fortune by Tea-Leaves" (1886); and the water-colors "Solitaire" and "Old Ballads" (1878); "Two Sides of a Convent-Wall" (1884); and "The Fortune-Teller," "The Net-Mender," and "The Lightened Load" (1887). His pencil has been frequently employed in book-illustration, and he is well known as a teacher.

**SATTERLEE, Richard Sherwood**, surgeon, b. in Fairfield, Herkimer co., N. Y., 6 Dec., 1798; d. in New York city, 10 Nov., 1880. His father, Maj. William Satterlee, served in the Revolutionary army. After a collegiate course the son studied medicine, was admitted to practice, and in 1818 settled in Seneca county, N. Y., subsequently removing to Detroit. He became assistant surgeon in the U. S. army in 1822, served in the first and second Florida wars, and in 1846 was assigned to duty under Gen. William J. Worth, as chief surgeon of the 1st division of regulars. After the capture of Mexico he became medical director on the staff of Gen. Winfield Scott. He became U. S. medical purveyor in 1853, held that office till the close of the civil war, and in 1864 was brevetted "lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general for diligent care and attention in procuring proper army supplies as medical purveyor, and for economy and fidelity in the disbursement of large sums of money." He became lieutenant-colonel and chief medical purveyor in July, 1866, and was retired, 22 Feb., 1869.

**SAUGANASH, The**, Indian name of Capt. BILLY CALDWELL, a half-breed leader, b. in Canada about 1780; d. in Council Bluffs, Iowa, 28 Sept., 1841. His father was an Irish officer in the British service, and his mother a Pottawattamie. He received a good education from the Jesuits at Detroit, could speak and write English and French, and was master of several Indian dialects. He early formed an acquaintance with Tecumseh, and from 1807 till the death of the latter they were intimate and devoted friends. The Sauganash was a faithful friend to the whites, and did all he could to mitigate the horrors of savage warfare. Although he was hostile to the whites at the time of the Chicago massacre in August, 1812, it is said that the lives of the prisoners were saved through the intercession of Caldwell and Shabona, who were not in the engagement. The Sauganash took up his residence in Chicago about 1820. In 1826 he was one of the justices of the peace there. In 1828 the Indian department, in consideration of his services, built him the first frame house in Chicago. He occupied this house (near what is now the corner of North State street and Chicago avenue) till he left the country with his tribe in 1836 for Council Bluffs. By a treaty that was made 2 Jan., 1830, the Sauganash, Shabona, and other friendly Indians had reservations granted them by the government, and 1,240 acres on the north branch of the Chicago river was set apart for Caldwell, which he sold before leaving the country. Caldwell owed allegiance to three distinct nations at the same time. He was captain of the Indian department under Great Britain in the war of 1812, and never renounced his allegiance, was a

justice of the peace in Chicago, and a chief of the Ottawas and Pottawattamies. See "Waubun, the Early Day," by Mrs. John H. Kinzie (Chicago, 1857).

**SAULSBURY, Eli**, senator, b. in Kent county, Del., 29 Dec., 1817. He attended common and select schools, followed an irregular course at Dickinson, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and practised in Dover, Del. He was a member of the legislature in 1853-'4, and succeeded his brother, Willard, as U. S. senator, having been elected as a Democrat in 1870. He was re-elected in 1876, and again in 1883 for the term that will expire on 3 March, 1889. He offered an amendment to the "force bill" in the 42d congress, and in the same session opposed in two speeches and voted against the act "to enforce the provisions of the 14th amendment to the constitution of the United States and for other purposes." He moved an amendment to the specie-payment bill, and spoke and voted in the negative against military interference in the organization of the Louisiana legislature in the 43d congress.—His brother, **Willard**, senator, b. in Kent county, Del., 2 June, 1820, was educated at Delaware and Dickinson colleges, studied law, practised in Georgetown, Del., and in 1850-'5 was state attorney-general. In the mean time he took an active part in politics, and became known throughout the state as an orator. He was chosen U. S. senator as a Democrat in 1858, and served by re-election till 1871. During his first term of service in that body he devoted all his energies to the preservation of the Union, and the prevention of civil war. Among his important speeches was that on the state-rights resolution of Jefferson Davis, delivered 2 April, 1860; that on the resolution proposing to expel Jesse D. Bright (*q. v.*), delivered 29 Jan., 1862; that on the bill to prevent officers of the army and navy from interfering in elections in the southern states, delivered 24 March, 1864; and that on amending the constitution of the United States, delivered 6 March, 1866. In the 36th congress he closed the debate on disunion by calling attention to the fact that "as Delaware was the first to adopt the constitution of the United States, she would be the last to do any act looking to separation." He offered a resolution proposing a conference for the settlement of difficulties in the 37th congress, and argued against the constitutionality of the bill on compensated emancipation in Missouri. He served on the reconstruction committee in the 39th congress, voted in the affirmative on the 15th amendment in the 40th congress, and in the negative on the Virginia bill in the 41st congress. He was a delegate to the Chicago Democratic convention in 1864. Since 1873 he has been chancellor of Delaware.

**SAUNDERS, Alvin**, senator, b. in Fleming county, Ky., 12 July, 1817. His father, a native of Virginia, removed to Kentucky in early youth. The son went with his father to Illinois in 1829, and attended school in the intervals of farm work. He removed in 1836 to Mount Pleasant, in that part of Wisconsin territory that is now Iowa, and was postmaster there for seven years. At the same time he studied law; but, instead of practising, he engaged in business as a merchant and banker. Mr. Saunders was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Iowa in 1846, and a state senator for eight years. He sat in the first Republican convention in the state, and in the National conventions of 1860 and 1868, was a commissioner to organize the Pacific railroad company, and served as governor of Nebraska territory from 1861 till its admission into the Union in 1867. During his term of office the population of the

territory was only about 80,000, yet he not only raised 8,000 men for the National armies, but successfully carried on operations against hostile Indians. Much of the prosperity of the state is due to his energy. He was instrumental in causing the Union Pacific railroad to cross Missouri river at Omaha, instead of several miles below, thus insuring the rapid growth of that city. In 1877-'83 he served in the U. S. senate, where he secured for his state more than 600,000 acres of land by straightening the northern boundary-line.

**SAUNDERS, Sir Charles**, British naval officer, b. in Scotland about 1705; d. in London in December, 1775. He joined the navy, served under Lord Anson, and won notice by his gallant defence of the "Yarmouth," while he was captain of that vessel in 1747. In 1759 Pitt gave him the command of the fleet that was intended to co-operate with Gen. Wolfe and the land forces at the capture of Quebec. He rendered the greatest assistance to Wolfe by his bombardment of the town, and displayed much skill and courage during the period when the fleet was in St. Lawrence river. He was appointed lieutenant-general of marines in 1760, in 1765 a lord of the admiralty, and in 1766 first lord of the admiralty.

**SAUNDERS, Ephraim Dod**, clergyman, b. in Brookside, Morris co., N. J., 30 Sept., 1808; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 Sept., 1872. He was graduated at Yale in 1831, and, after studying theology in New Haven for a few months, went to Virginia, where he engaged in teaching. He was licensed to preach there in 1833, ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1834, and was instrumental in building three churches, but relinquished preaching on account of a throat trouble, and became principal of an academy in Petersburg, Va. After travelling in Europe, he engaged in missionary work in the Pennsylvania coal region, but in 1852 he established, in West Philadelphia, Saunders institute, a military school, which attained a high reputation. He discontinued the school in 1870, and in 1871 gave the buildings and grounds, which were valued at \$100,000, to found, as a memorial of his son, Courtland, the Presbyterian hospital, toward whose endowment he raised \$100,000 more by his personal efforts. He received the degree of D. D. from Lafayette. During the civil war Dr. Saunders was active in raising volunteers and obtaining money for bounties, and established a drill class, in which he trained many officers for the volunteer service. See his "Life," by Thomas D. Supl  e (Philadelphia, 1873).—His son, **Courtland**, who was a teacher in the institute, served as a captain in the National army, and was killed at Antietam. He published a work on "Paradigms of Latin Verbs" (Philadelphia, 1860).

**SAUNDERS, Frederick**, author, b. in London, England, 14 Aug., 1807. He came to New York in 1837, and opened a branch of the publishing establishment of Saunders and Ottley, London, for the purpose of issuing American editions of their own publications, and to seek the protection of an international copyright law. After a persistent effort had been made in behalf of this object, involving a large amount of money, the enterprise was abandoned. In this work Mr. Saunders obtained the co-operation and sympathy of the chief literary men of the country, and his six petitions to congress, presented at distant intervals, bore the signatures of Washington Irving, William Cullen Bryant, George Bancroft, and many others. He was thus the pioneer in this important movement. Mr. Saunders was for some time city editor of the "Evening Post," and in 1859 became assistant

librarian of the Astor library, of which, since 1876, he has been librarian. Madison university gave him the degree of M. A. in 1853. He has been a frequent contributor to magazines and reviews, and has published "Memoirs of the Great Metropolis, or London from the Tower to the Crystal Palace" (New York, 1852); "New York in a Nutshell" (1853); "Salad for the Solitary, by an Epicure" (1853), and "Salad for the Social" (1856), of which many editions appeared in New York and London, and which were reissued in one volume, illustrated (New York, 1872; new ed., 1883); "Pearls of Thought, Religious and Philosophical, Gathered from Old Authors" (1858); "Mosaics" (1859); "Festival of Song" (1866); "About Women, Love, and Marriage" (1868); "Evenings with the Sacred Poets" (1869; revised and enlarged, 1885); "Pastime Papers" (1865); and "Story of some Famous Books" (London, 1887), in "The Book-Lover's Library." Most of his books were published both in New York and in London, and ran through numerous editions. He has also edited "Our National Centennial Jubilee" (1877), and, with Henry T. Tuckerman, "Homes of American Authors" (1858).

**SAUNDERS, John**, jurist, b. in Virginia in 1754; d. in Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1834. His grandfather emigrated to Virginia from England, and acquired large landed estates. John received a liberal education, and studied law, but in 1776 raised a troop of horse at his own expense, and joined the royal forces. He was subsequently captain of cavalry in the Queen's rangers, was often in engagements, and was twice wounded. At the peace he went to England, became a member of the Middle Temple, and practised law. In 1790 he became a judge of the supreme court of New Brunswick, and he was appointed soon afterward a member of the council of that colony. In 1822 he became chief justice. Judge Saunders possessed two estates in Virginia, both of which were confiscated.—His only son, **JOHN SIMCOX**, held the offices of advocate-general, justice of the court of judicature, and member of the council, and at his death was secretary of the province.

**SAUNDERS, Prince**, attorney-general of Hayti, b. in Thetford, Vt., about 1775; d. in Hayti, 12 Feb., 1840. He was of African descent, and, after receiving an excellent education and teaching in free colored schools in Colchester, Conn., and Boston, Mass., emigrated to Hayti in 1807. Here he was employed at once by Henry Christophe to improve the state of education in the island, and sent to England to procure teachers, books, and apparatus. In that country his first name was mistaken for a title, and as he took no pains to correct this misapprehension he received much attention, and was a guest at many great houses. At that of Sir Joseph Banks, president of the Royal society, "everybody," says Charles R. Leslie in his "Recollections" (1860), "asked to be presented to 'His Highness.' I got near, to hear what passed in his circle, and a gentleman, with a star and ribbon, said to him: 'What surprises me is that you speak English so well.' Saunders, who had never spoken any other language in his life, bowed and smiled acceptance of the compliment." The result of this mission was not satisfactory to Christophe, and immediately after its close Saunders returned from Hayti to the United States, where he studied divinity, and preached for some time in Philadelphia. A few years later he went again to Hayti, where he was made attorney-general, which office he held at his death. He was the author of the Haytian criminal code, and published "Documents Relative

to the Kingdom of Hayti, with a Preface" (London, 1816); "Mémorial on Slavery" (Philadelphia, 1818); "Address on Education" (1818); and "Haytian Papers" (Boston, 1818).

**SAUNDERS, Romulus Mitchell**, statesman, b. in Caswell county, N. C., 3 March, 1791; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 21 April, 1867. His uncle, James Saunders, represented Orange county in the Provincial congress of North Carolina which met at Halifax, 4 April, 1776, and also in the congress held at the same place, 12 Nov., 1776, and was appointed colonel of the northern regiment of his county. James's younger brother, William, the father of Romulus, was an officer in the North Carolina line. The son was educated at the University of North Carolina, studied law in Tennessee, and was admitted to practice in that state in 1812, having been adopted by his uncle James on the death of his father. He returned to North Carolina and was elected to the house of commons from Caswell county from 1815 till 1820, serving as speaker of the house in 1819 and 1820. In 1821 he was elected as a Democrat to congress, where he served until 1827, and in 1828 he was chosen attorney-general of the state. In 1833 he was appointed by President Jackson one of the board of commissioners to decide and allot the amounts that were due citizens of the United States for injuries by France, as settled by the treaty of 4 July, 1831. In 1835 he was elected by the legislature judge of the superior courts, which post he resigned in 1840 to become the candidate of the Democratic party for governor, but he was defeated by John Moorehead. In 1844 he was again elected to congress, and in the Democratic national convention of that year he introduced the celebrated two-third rule, by which the votes of two thirds of all the members of the convention were made necessary for a nomination. The adoption of this rule resulted in the defeat of Martin Van Buren for the nomination and the selection of James K. Polk. He continued in congress until 1845, when he was appointed minister to Spain. He was specially directed by President Polk to negotiate for the purchase of Cuba, and was authorized to offer \$100,000,000 for that island. He returned home in October, 1849, and was elected to the house of commons from Wake county in 1850, where he was earnest in securing the construction of the North Carolina railroad, in the reconstruction of the Raleigh and Gaston railroad, and in the development of internal improvements by the state. He was elected judge of the superior courts in 1851, and one of the commissioners to revise and codify the laws of the state. He served as judge until 1865, when he was deposed by Gov. William W. Holden.

**SAUVEUR, Bandoïn** (so-vur), Flemish naturalist, b. in Ypres in 1779; d. in Brussels in 1832. He enlisted early in the French army, served in the West Indies, and afterward went to New Orleans, where he became a wealthy merchant and devoted his leisure to the study of natural history and geology. Declining health and heavy losses in business decided him to return to Europe, and he fixed his residence in a suburb of Brussels. His works include "Carte géologique du delta du Mississippi" (Brussels, 1827); "Voyages scientifiques dans les bassins du Mississippi et de l'Arkansas" (1828); and "Études critiques sur les formations géologiques dans la vallée du Mississippi" (1830).

**SAVAGE, Edward**, artist, b. in Princeton, Mass., 26 Nov., 1761; d. there, 6 July, 1817. He was originally a goldsmith, but later turned his attention to portrait-painting. Washington sat to him several times, and in 1789-'90 Savage painted

his portrait for Harvard. He produced also the well-known "Family Group at Mount Vernon." This was for a long time exhibited in the museum that Savage established in New York, and is now in the Boston museum. His portraits of Washington and Henry Knox were frequently engraved by the artist himself and by others.

**SAVAGE, Edward Hartwell**, policeman, b. in Alstead, N. H., 18 May, 1812. He received a public-school education, and since 1851 has served as a member of the police force in Boston, Mass., being chief of police in 1870-'8. Since 1861 he has been justice of the peace for Suffolk county, Mass. He has published "Boston Police Recollections, or Boston by Daylight and Gaslight" (Boston, 1860), and "Five Thousand Boston Events from 1630 to 1880" (1884).

**SAVAGE, James**, antiquary, b. in Boston, Mass., 13 July, 1784; d. there, 8 March, 1873. He was descended from Maj. Thomas Savage, who came to Massachusetts from England in 1635. After graduation at Harvard in 1803 he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1807, and served in both houses of the legislature. He was also a member of the executive council, and a delegate to the State constitutional convention of 1820, filled several municipal offices, and was a member of the school committee. He was the founder of Provident institution for savings, the first savings bank in Boston, and the second in the United States, of which he was also secretary,

treasurer, vice-president, and president, and for nineteen years he was treasurer of the Massachusetts historical society, of which he was also president, and edited several of its collections. Thackeray was much impressed by his sturdy individuality, and remarked to a friend: "I want to see that quaint, charming old Mr. Savage again." Edwin P. Whipple calls him "the soul of integrity," and says: "It is curious that James Savage, the most eloquent of men when his soul was stirred to its depths, should now be particularly honored merely as an acute antiquarian. . . . His hatred of iniquity sometimes blazed out in a fury of wrathful eloquence which amazed those who specially esteemed him as a prodigy of genealogical knowledge, and even disturbed the equanimity of those who chiefly knew him as the most valued and trustworthy of friends." Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1841. For five years Mr. Savage was an associate editor of the "Monthly Anthology," which was founded in Boston in 1803 and continued until 1811, preparing the way for the "North American Review." The discovery of the missing manuscript of John Winthrop's journal in the tower of the Old South church, Boston, in 1816, led Mr. Savage to prepare and annotate the original manuscripts, which he published under the title of "John Winthrop's History of New England from 1630 to 1646, with Notes to illustrate the Civil and Ecclesiastical Concerns, the Geography, Settle-





ment, and Institutions of the Country, and the Lives and Manners of the Ancient Planters" (2 vols., Boston, 1825-'6; 2d ed., with corrections, 1853). The first volume of Winthrop's "Journal" had been published from the family manuscripts (Hartford, 1790). In addition to numerous genealogical, historical, political, and controversial pamphlets, he edited William Paley's works (5 vols., Cambridge, 1828; new ed., 1830), and prepared a "Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, showing Three Generations of Those who came before May, 1692" (4 vols., Boston, 1860-'4). This work, which occupied him twenty years, and which displays extraordinary industry and research, has been called "the most stupendous work on genealogy ever completed." He delivered the Fourth-of-July oration in Boston in 1811, and an address on the constitution of Massachusetts on 26 Jan., 1832, both of which were published.

**SAVAGE, John**, jurist, b. in New York in 1779; d. in Utica, N. Y., 19 Oct., 1863. After graduation at Union in 1799 he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised his profession. In 1814 he was a member of the state assembly, and he was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Dec., 1815, till 3 March, 1819, after which he became U. S. district attorney. He was state comptroller from 12 Feb., 1821, till 13 Feb., 1823, chief justice of the state supreme court from 1823 till 1827, and U. S. assistant treasurer in New York. He was a presidential elector on the Polk and Dallas ticket in 1845. Union gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1829.

**SAVAGE, John**, journalist, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 18 Dec., 1828. He was educated in his native city, and studied in the art school of the Royal Dublin society, winning several prizes. He became active in revolutionary clubs, established two journals that were suppressed by the British government, and afterward organized and led armed peasants in the south of Ireland. When the cause was lost, he escaped to New York in 1848, and became a proof-reader for the New York "Tribune." Afterward he was literary editor of "The Citizen," wrote for the "Democratic Review" and "American Review." In 1857 he removed to Washington, where he was chief writer for "The States," the organ of Stephen A. Douglas, of which paper he became the proprietor. He was active in organizing the Irish brigade and the Irish legion for the National army during the civil war, and served in the 69th New York regiment. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y., in 1875. Mr. Savage wrote several popular war-songs, including "The Starry Flag" and "The Muster of the North." He is the author of "Lays of the Fatherland" (New York, 1850); "'98 and '48: the Modern Revolutionary History and Literature of Ireland" (1856); "Our Living Representative Men" (Philadelphia, 1860); "Faith and Fancy," poems (New York, 1863); "Campaign Life of Andrew Johnson" (1864); "Life and Public Services of Andrew Johnson" (1866); "Fenian Heroes and Martyrs" (Boston, 1868); "Poems: Lyrical, Dramatic, and Romantic" (1870); "Picturesque Ireland" (1878-'83); and several plays, including "Sybil," a tragedy, which was produced in 1858 (1865); "Waiting for a Wife," a comedy (1859); and "Eva, a Goblin Romance" (1865).

**SAVAGE, John Houston**, lawyer, b. in McMinnville, Warren co., Tenn., 9 Oct., 1815. He received a public-school education, and before he was of age served as a private under Gen. Edmund P. Gaines on the Texas frontier, and also for six months against the Seminoles in Florida. After-

ward he studied law, and began to practise in Smithville, Tenn. He was made colonel of Tennessee militia, and in 1841-'7 was attorney-general of the 4th district of his state. In 1844 he was an elector on the Polk ticket. In 1847 he was appointed major of the 14th infantry, U. S. army, and served in the Mexican war, being wounded at Chapultepec, was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 11th infantry, and, after the death of Col. William M. Graham, commanded this regiment until the close of the war. On returning to Tennessee he resumed the practice of law, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1853, and again from 8 Dec., 1855, till 3 March, 1859, being a member of the committee on military affairs. During the civil war he was colonel of the 16th Tennessee Confederate infantry, and was wounded at Perryville and at Murfreesboro'. He served in the legislature of Tennessee in 1877, 1879, and 1887, and now (1888) practises law in McMinnville.

**SAVAGE, Minot Judson**, clergyman, b. in Norridgewock, Me., 10 June, 1841. He was educated at Bowdoin, graduated at Bangor theological seminary in 1864, and became a Congregational missionary in California. He was pastor of churches in Framingham, Mass., in 1867, and Hannibal, Mo., in 1869. In 1873 he had charge of a Unitarian church in Chicago, and since 1874 he has been pastor of the "Church of the Unity" in Boston. Among his publications are "Christianity, the Science of Manhood" (Boston, 1873); "The Religion of Evolution" (1876); "Bluffton, a Story of Today" (1878); "Life Questions" (1879); "The Morals of Evolution" (1880); "Belief in God" (1881); "Beliefs about Man" (1882); "Poems" (1882); "Beliefs about the Bible" (1883); "The Modern Sphinx" (1883); "The Religious Life" (1886); "Social Problems" (1886); and "My Creed" (1887).

**SAWTELLE, Charles Greene**, soldier, b. in Norridgewock, Me., 10 May, 1834. His father, Cullen Sawtelle, was a member of congress in 1845-'7 and 1849-'51. After graduation at the U. S. military academy in 1854, he served in quelling Kansas border disturbances, in the Utah expedition in 1858, and on garrison duty in California in 1859-'60. On 17 May, 1861, he became captain of the staff and assistant quartermaster. He superintended the forwarding of troops and supplies for the Army of the Potomac until 17 Aug., 1862, and the embarkation during the Maryland campaign. He was chief quartermaster of the 2d corps in the Rappahannock campaign, and engaged on Gen. Stoneman's raid toward Richmond in May, 1863. From 21 June till 6 Aug., 1863, he was assistant chief quartermaster of the Army of the Potomac, and forwarded supplies from Washington and Alexandria, Va., for the Pennsylvania campaign. He was chief quartermaster of the cavalry bureau in Washington from 6 Aug., 1863, till 15 Feb., 1864, and then was transferred to Brownsville, Tex., and was in charge of the transports and supplies for Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks's army on its return from Red river, which he met at Atchafalaya. He constructed a bridge of 900 feet across the river, using 21 steamers as pontoons. From 19 May till 6 June, 1864, he was in charge of steam transportation in the Department of the Gulf, and was chief quartermaster in the military division of west Mississippi, from 6 June, 1864, till 2 July, 1865. He received the brevets of major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and brigadier-general, U. S. army, on 13 March, 1865. In 1881 he attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and has since served in the quartermaster's departments of the Columbia and



of the South, and of the military divisions of the Atlantic and of the East, and is now (1888) in the quartermaster's department in Washington, D. C.

**SAWTELLE, Henry Allen**, clergyman, b. in Sidney, Me., 11 Dec., 1832; d. in Waterville, Me., 22 Nov., 1885. His early years were spent on a farm. He was graduated at Colby university in 1854, and at Newton theological institution in 1858, after which he was ordained pastor of a church in Limerick, Me., but in 1859 he went as a missionary to China, remaining there until 1861, when he resigned, owing to impaired health. From 1862 till 1874 he was pastor of Baptist churches in San Francisco, editing there the "Evangel" and the "Spare Hour." Subsequently he had charges in Chelsea, Mass., and Kalamazoo, Mich. Hillsdale college, Mich., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1874. Dr. Sawtelle contributed to the "Bibliotheca Sacra" and the "Baptist Quarterly," and was the author of "Things to Think of" (San Francisco, 1878).

**SAWYER, Frederick Adolphus**, senator, b. in Bolton, Mass., 12 Dec., 1822. After serving as clerk in a store and teaching for several winters he was graduated at Harvard in 1844, and continued to teach in various towns in Maine, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire till 1859, when he took charge of the normal school in Charleston, S. C. He passed through the lines to the National forces in 1864, and, going to New England, made many speeches in advocacy of the re-election of President Lincoln. In February, 1865, he went to Charleston again and took an active part in the reconstruction of South Carolina. He was appointed, on 30 May, collector of internal revenue for the 2d district of South Carolina—the first civil appointment in the state after the war—was elected to the State constitutional convention, but was unable to take his seat, and afterward chosen to the U. S. senate for the term that ended in 1873. In that body he served on the committees on private land-claims, education in the District of Columbia, pensions, and appropriations. Mr. Sawyer was one of the leaders in opposition to the re-election of Gov. Franklin J. Moses. On 19 March, 1873, he became assistant secretary of the treasury, which office he held till June, 1874. From that time till 1880 he was engaged in private business, being also connected with the coast survey for some time. Then he was a special agent of the war department till 1887, and since that time he has conducted a preparatory school in Ithaca, N. Y.

**SAWYER, Frederick William**, author, b. in Saco, Me., 22 April, 1810; d. in Boston, Mass., about 1875. He removed to Boston, Mass., in 1838, where he began to practise law in 1840, and established the Pawners' bank. He has published "Merchant's and Shipmaster's Guide" (1840); "Plea for Amusements" (1847); and "Hits at American Whims," which had previously appeared in the Boston "Transcript" under the signatures of "Carl" and "Canty Carl" (1860).

**SAWYER, Horace Bucklin**, naval officer, b. in Burlington, Vt., 22 Feb., 1797; d. in Washington, D. C., 14 Feb., 1860. He entered the navy as midshipman, 4 June, 1812, and became lieutenant, 1 April, 1818, commander, 9 Dec., 1839, and captain, 12 April, 1853. He served on the "Constitution" when she took the "Cyane" and "Levant" in 1815, and in the suppression of piracy in the West Indies and the Mediterranean, in the "Spark" and "Warren," respectively. In 1856 the legislature of Vermont gave him a handsome sword for his services in the second war with Great Britain.

**SAWYER, Leicester Ambrose**, clergyman, b. in Pinckney, N. Y., 28 July, 1807. He was gradu-

ated at Hamilton college in 1828, studied theology at Princeton for two years, and was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1832. He was pastor of various churches in New York and Connecticut, and was president of Central college, Ohio, in 1842-'7. From his entrance into the ministry he devoted himself to the study of the Bible in the original tongues, and finally, abandoning the commonly received doctrine of the inspiration of the Scriptures, he left the Presbyterian church in 1854, and until 1859 was pastor of a Congregational church in Westmoreland, N. Y. Since 1860 he has resided at Whitesboro, N. Y., where he has engaged in literary work, and was for a time connected with the Utica "Morning Herald." He has published "Elements of Biblical Interpretation" (New Haven, 1836); "Mental Philosophy" (1839); "Moral Philosophy" (1845); "Critical Exposition of Baptism" (Columbus, Ohio, 1845); "Organic Christianity, or the Church of God" (1854); "Reconstruction of Biblical Theories, or Biblical Science Improved" (1862); and "Final Theology, Vol. I., Introduction to the New Testament, Historic, Theologic, and Critical" (Whitesboro, N. Y., 1879). He also made a new translation of the New Testament (Boston, 1858), and his "American Bible," with critical studies, is now in course of publication in numbers (1860-'88).—His first cousin, **Lorenzo**, jurist, b. in Le Ray, Jefferson co., N. Y., 28 May, 1820, worked on his father's farm in his youth, and, after removing to Pennsylvania and then to Ohio, finished his studies at Western Reserve college. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1846, and, after successive removals to Illinois and Wisconsin, went in 1850 to California, where he worked for some time in the mines. He settled in Sacramento in the practice of his profession, and, after a brief residence in Nevada, went, in 1853, to San Francisco, where he has since remained. He became city attorney in 1854, was appointed judge of the district court of the state in 1862, and in 1863 was elected a justice of the state supreme court, of which he was chief justice in 1868-'70. In the latter year he became U. S. circuit judge for the 9th circuit, embracing all the Pacific states. Judge Sawyer's decisions, both as a state and a Federal judge, have been highly commended. In 1877 Hamilton college gave him the degree of LL. D. He has delivered numerous public addresses, including one at the laying of the corner-stone of Leland Stanford, Junior, university, 14 May, 1887, of whose board of trustees he was chosen president.

**SAWYER, Lemuel**, politician, b. in Camden county, N. C., in 1777; d. in Washington, D. C., 9 Jan., 1852. He was educated at Flatbush academy, Long Island, N. Y., studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but, instead of practising, devoted himself to politics. He served in the legislature in 1800-'1, having been chosen as a Democrat, was a presidential elector in 1804, and served in congress in 1807-'13, 1817-'23, and 1825-'9. He was eccentric in his conduct, of dissipated habits, and negligent of his legislative duties, yet he was re-elected repeatedly, often over powerful opponents. His prodigality and good-fellowship, though they made him many friends, brought him near to poverty in the closing years of his life. In 1850 he removed to Washington, where he was a clerk in one of the departments till his death. He published a "Life of John Randolph" (New York, 1844), and an "Autobiography" (1844), and was also the author of several plays.

**SAWYER, Philetus**, senator, b. in Whiting, Vt., 22 Sept., 1816. When he was a year old his

father, who was a farmer and blacksmith, removed to Essex county, N. Y., where the son's youth was spent in manual labor and in attending the common schools at intervals. At seventeen years of age, by an arrangement with his father, he became the master of his own time, and in 1847, when he had saved about \$2,000, he removed to Wisconsin. After two years of farming he went to Algoma (now part of Oshkosh) and engaged in the lumber business, in which he was very successful and won a reputation for integrity. He was chosen to the legislature in 1857 and 1861, served as mayor of Oshkosh in 1863-'4, and was a delegate to the Loyalists' convention of 1866. He was chosen to congress as a Republican in 1864, and served by successive re-elections from 1865 till 1875, declining a renomination. In 1881 he was elected U. S. senator, and he was re-elected in 1887. He has been a delegate to the National Republican conventions of 1864, 1876, and 1880. In the lower house of congress Mr. Sawyer served for some time as chairman of the committee on the Pacific railroad, and as a member of the committees on commerce, manufactures, and invalid pensions. Both there and in the senate he has been known as a valuable working member, but he seldom takes the floor. He has given \$12,000 toward a building for the Young men's Christian association in Oshkosh, and contributed liberally to other religious, benevolent, and educational enterprises.

**SAWYER, Sylvanus**, inventor, b. in Templeton, Worcester co., Mass., 15 April, 1822. His father was a farmer, mill-owner, and lumberman, and from childhood the son showed great mechanical ingenuity. While he was a lad he invented a reed-organ that embodied many of the features of those that are now in use. From about his twelfth till his twenty-first year feeble health unfitted him for farm labor, and he occupied himself largely with carpenter's and smith's tools. In 1839 he went to Augusta, Me., with a view of working with his brother-in-law, a gunsmith, and, though his health soon forced him to return, he gained knowledge that enabled him to repair fire-arms and do much similar work, in which he engaged till his majority. During this time he also made several inventions, including a steam-engine, a screw-propeller, and a car to be operated by foot-power. He went to Boston about 1843, and, while working in a machine-shop there, invented a machine for preparing chair-cane from rattan. Thousands of dollars had been spent in vain attempts to construct such a machine, but Mr. Sawyer's was successful, and after it was patented, in June, 1851, he and his brother Joseph established a shop at East Templeton, where they manufactured chair-cane by its means. In the following December the American rattan company was formed to use their machine, and erected a large shop in Fitchburg, Mass. Mr. Sawyer devised several auxiliary machines, and, besides serving as director, was manager of the company's shop. His inventions have entirely revolutionized the chair-cane business, transferring it from southern India, China, and Holland to this country. In the summer of 1853 he invented improvements in rifled cannon projectiles, which were patented in 1855. These embrace the placing of a coating of lead or other soft metal on the rear and sides of the shell, which is expanded laterally by the discharge and prevents the "windage" or passage of gas by the projectile, also filling the grooves of the rifling and obviating the use of helical projections; and the arrangement of a percussion-cap so as to insure the explosion of the shell on impact. In 1857-'8, with his brother Addison,

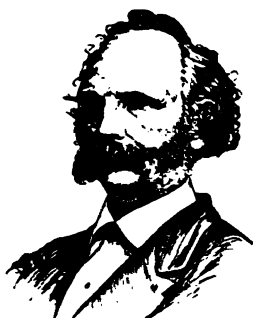
Mr. Sawyer conducted experiments on his invention, at his own expense, for the benefit of the U. S. ordnance bureau, and after thorough tests it was approved, and the secretary of war announced that the practicability of rifled cannon and projectiles had at last been demonstrated. It was recommended that four field-guns be issued for practice, but before the order was carried into effect the civil war had begun. The 42-pounders (rifle) columbiads were mounted at Newport News and upon the Rip Raps (Fort Wool), the latter being the only guns there that could reach Sewell's Point battery, a distance of three and one-half miles, which they did with great accuracy, and made fearful havoc with the railroad-iron-clad batteries. An 18-pounder Sawyer rifle also did great execution on board the steamer "Fancy." Mr. Sawyer claims that he was treated unjustly by the ordnance officers during the civil war. Notwithstanding the report in his favor, his guns were not extensively adopted, but his improvements were incorporated in others that, he says, were infringements on his patents. He was advised by government officials to wait till the war had ended and then prosecute the chiefs of ordnance of the army and navy; but they both died shortly after its close, and nothing has been done in the matter. But he received several orders for guns directly from department commanders, to whom he furnished the first batteries of cast-steel rifled guns made in this country. He made other improvements in projectiles in 1861-'2, and in 1864-'5 built a shop for the manufacture of ordnance; but the close of the wars in this country and South America caused it to be turned to other uses. He took out patents on dividers and calipers in 1867, a steam-generator in 1868, a sole sewing-machine in 1876, and a centering watchmaker's lathe in 1882. He has recently engaged in the manufacture of watchmakers' tools, but has now retired from business, and takes much interest in agriculture. He has served as an alderman in Fitchburg.

**SAWYER, Thomas Jefferson**, clergyman, b. in Reading, Vt., 9 Jan., 1804. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1829, and in 1830-'45 was pastor of a Universalist church in New York city, where he also edited the "Christian Messenger" in 1831-'45. In the latter year he became principal of Clinton liberal institute, Oneida county, where he also taught theology. In 1852 he returned to his charge in New York, but in 1861 he retired to a farm at Clinton, where he lived in retirement, declining the presidencies of St. Lawrence university, Canton, N. Y., Lombard university, Ill., and Tufts college, Mass., which he had been instrumental in founding in 1852. He was also active in establishing the theological school of St. Lawrence university in 1856. In 1863-'6 he edited the "Christian Ambassador," and he then resided on a farm in New Jersey till 1869, when he became professor of theology in Tufts. Prof. Sawyer has defended the doctrines of Universalism in the press, and in public discussions with clergymen of other denominations. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1850, and he is a member of the Theological historical society of Leipzig. Besides contributions to denominational literature, he has published in book-form "Letters to Rev. Stephen Remington in Review of his 'Lectures on Universalism'" (New York, 1839); "Review of Rev. E. F. Halfield's 'Universalism as it Is'" (1843); "Endless Punishment," and other discourses (1845); "Memoirs of Rev. Stephen R. Smith" (Boston, 1852); discussions with Rev. Isaac Westcott on "The Doctrine of Endless Misery" (New York, 1853) and "The Doctrine of Universal Salvation" (1854); "Who is Our God, the

*Son or the Father?*" opposing the views of Henry Ward Beecher (1859); and "Endless Punishment in the Very Words of its Advocates" (Boston, 1880).—His wife, *Caroline Mehetabel* (FISHER), author, b. in Newton, Mass., 8 Dec., 1812, was educated principally at home by an invalid uncle, and began to write at an early age, but published nothing till her marriage to Dr. Sawyer in September, 1831, when she removed with him to New York, and began to contribute in prose and verse to the magazines. She edited the "Ladies' Repository," a Universalist monthly, from 1861 till 1864, and published the "Juvenile Library" (4 vols., New York, 1845); "The Poetry of Hebrew Tradition" (Hartford, 1847); the "Poems" of Mrs. Julia H. Scott, with a memoir (Boston, 1854); "Friedel," from the German of Van Horn (Philadelphia, 1856); and "The Rose of Sharon," an annual (8 vols., 1850-'8).

**SAXE, John Godfrey**, poet, b. in Highgate, Vt., 2 June, 1816; d. in Albany, N. Y., 31 March, 1887. He entered Wesleyan university in 1835, but left in his freshman year, and was graduated at

Middlebury in 1839. During the four years following he studied law in Lockport, N. Y., and then in St. Albans, Vt., where, in 1843, he was admitted to the bar. He practised with success in Franklin county for several years, becoming in 1850-'1 state's attorney for Chittenden county, and in 1847-'8 he was superintendent of common schools. His fondness for literature gradually led him into journalism, and in 1850 he purchased the



*John E. Saxe*

"Burlington Sentinel," which he edited until 1856. Mr. Saxe served as attorney-general of Vermont in 1856, and for a time was deputy collector of customs. In 1859, and again in 1860, he was the unsuccessful Democratic nominee for governor. Settling in New York, he devoted himself to literature and lectured until 1872, when he moved to Albany, and became an editor of the "Evening Journal." In 1866 Middlebury gave him the degree of LL. D. Mr. Saxe achieved his greatest reputation by his poetry. As a young lawyer he sent his earliest verses to the "Knickerbocker," and in after years he contributed to "Harper's Magazine" and the "Atlantic Monthly." His "Rhyme of the Rail," "The Briefless Barrister," "The Proud Miss McBride," and similar humorous poems, as well as his more serious "Jerry, the Miller," "I'm growing Old," "The Old Church-Bell," and "Treasures in Heaven," were very popular. His published works include "Progress: a Satirical Poem" (New York, 1846); "Humorous and Satirical Poems" (Boston, 1850); "The Money King, and other Poems" (1859); "The Flying Dutchman, or the Wrath of Herr Von Stoppelnose" (New York, 1862); "Clever Stories of Many Nations rendered in Rhyme" (Boston, 1865); "The Times, the Telegraph, and other Poems" (London, 1865); "The Masquerade, and other Poems" (Boston, 1866); "Fables and Legends of Many Countries" (1872); and "Leisure-Day Rhymes" (1875). There have also been numerous collections of his poems.

**SAXE-WEIMAR-EISENACH, Carl Bernhard**, Duke of, b. in Weimar in 1792; d. in Holland, 31 July, 1862. He entered the service of the king of the Netherlands, took part in the principal campaigns of 1806-'15 against the French, and became lieutenant-general in 1831. In 1825 he obtained leave of absence, and sailed for this country in the royal sloop-of-war "Pallas." He visited all the principal cities of the United States and Canada, and on his return published "Travels through North America, 1825-'26" (Philadelphia, 1828). In this work he shows himself to be an excellent and intelligent observer.

**SAXTON, Joseph**, mechanician, b. in Huntingdon, Pa., 22 March, 1799; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 Oct., 1873. He received a limited education, and was apprenticed to a watchmaker, after which he constructed a printing-press, and published a small newspaper at irregular intervals. In 1817 he went to Philadelphia, where he worked at his trade, and invented a machine for cutting the teeth of wheels, the outlines of which were true epicycloidal curves. Meanwhile he learned to draw with facility, and devoted some time to the study of engraving. He then became associated with Isaiah Lukens, a celebrated machinist of Philadelphia, and constructed an astronomical clock with compensating pendulum and an escapement on a new plan devised by himself. The town clock in the belfry of Independence hall was also made by him about this time. In his ambition to obtain knowledge he became a member of the Franklin institute, and acquired reputation among its members for his ingenuity. In 1828 he visited England, and, being attracted to the Adelaide gallery of practical science in London, he constructed many ingenious mechanical toys for that institution. He also made numerous original investigations, met many celebrated engineers and mechanicians, and was introduced by Michael Faraday to the meetings of the Royal institution. In 1833 he exhibited before the British association for the advancement of science a magneto-electric machine, with which he showed a brilliant electric spark, decomposed water, exhibited the electric light between charcoal points, and gave a rapid series of intense shocks. During his residence in England he also invented the locomotive differential pulley, an apparatus for measuring the velocity of vessels, and a fountain-pen, and perfected the medal-ruling machine, an apparatus for tracing lines on metal or glass at a minute distance from each other that shall represent by an engraving the design on the face of the medal. He was tendered the office of director of the printing machinery of the Bank of England, but declined this place in order to accept, in 1837, that of constructor and curator of the standard weighing apparatus of the U. S. mint in Philadelphia. During his connection with the mint he constructed the large standard balances that are used in the annual inspection of the assays and the verification of standard weights. In 1843 he was given charge of the construction of the standard balances, weights, and measures to be presented to each of the states for insuring uniformity of measures in all parts of the country under the auspices of the U. S. coast survey. He invented an automatic instrument for recording the height of the tides, and applied the reflecting pyrometer that had been previously invented to the construction of measuring rods that would retain their length while subjected to different temperatures. A deep-sea thermometer and an immersed hydrometer were among his later inventions. Mr. Saxton received from the Franklin institute in 1834 a medal for his

reflecting pyrometer, and in 1851 was awarded a gold medal at the World's fair in London for a large balance of extreme precision. In 1837 he was elected a member of the American philosophical society, and in 1863 became a charter member of the National academy of sciences. A sketch of his life was contributed by Joseph Henry to the first volume of the "Biographical Memoirs" of the latter body (Washington, 1877).

**SAXTON, Luther Calvin**, impostor, b. in Massachusetts in 1806; d. after 1866. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1825. In 1850 he published the "Fall of Poland" (New York). He went to Rochester, N. Y., about 1860, and there interested Aristarchus Champion, an aged, wealthy, and somewhat eccentric man, in three schemes—the Union book company, with a capital of \$3,000,000; an International bank, with a capital of many millions; and a vast manufacturing corporation. Only the book company was put into operation. Half the stock was to be in books, manuscripts, and copyrights, and of these Saxton professed to have a great supply. Champion furnished capital in the form of notes and mortgages to the amount of \$51,475. Saxton established a magazine and visited Europe as the general agent of the company; but after a time Champion grew suspicious, and had him arrested and indicted for false pretences. He was brought to trial, 8 Dec., 1863, convicted, sentenced to Auburn prison, 31 Dec., for three years, and served out his full term.

**SAXTON, Rufus**, soldier, b. in Greenfield, Mass., 19 Oct., 1824. He attended Deerfield academy, worked on a farm until his twentieth year, and afterward entering the U. S. military academy, was graduated in 1849. He entered the 3d artillery, became 1st lieutenant in 1855, and in 1853-'4 led a surveying party across the Rocky mountains. In 1855-'9 he was employed in the coast survey, and made improvements in the instruments for deep-sea soundings, one of which, a self-registering thermometer, bears his name. In 1859 he became an instructor at the U. S. military academy, and at the opening of the civil war he was at St. Louis acting as quartermaster with the rank of captain, and was engaged in breaking up Camp Jackson. (See LYON, NATHANIEL.) He joined Gen. George B. McClellan in western Virginia, afterward accompanied Gen. Thomas W. Sherman to Port Royal as quartermaster, and on 15 April, 1862, was made brigadier-general of volunteers. For a short time after the retreat of Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks from the Shenandoah, Gen. Saxton commanded at Harper's Ferry, and successfully resisted an attack on his position by Confederate troops under Gen. Ewell. He was military governor of the Department of the South in 1862-'5, and was appointed quartermaster with the rank of major in July, 1866. He was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, 13 March, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war, and promoted lieutenant-colonel and deputy quartermaster-general, 6 June, 1872, and colonel and assistant quartermaster-general, 10 March, 1882. From 1883 till 1888 he was in charge of the Jeffersonville department at Louisville, Ky.

**SAY, Thomas**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 Dec., 1709; d. there in 1796. His father, William Say, was an early Quaker colonist. The son was educated in the Friends' school, and learned the saddler's trade, but afterward became an apothecary. When a young man he supposed that he visited heaven in a trance. William Mentz published "The Visions of a Certain Thomas Say, of the City of Philadelphia, which he saw in a Trance"

(Philadelphia, 1774), on the appearance of which Say printed in the "Pennsylvania Journal" of 2 March, 1774, the following notice: "Whereas a certain William Mentz has printed for sale, without my knowledge or consent, 'The Vision of Thomas Say,' which is but an incorrect and imperfect part of what I propose to make public. And as I never intended what I had wrote on that head to be published during my life, all persons are desired not to encourage the said Mentz in such wrong proceeding." After his death his son, Dr. Benjamin Say, published an account of the vision in "A Short Compilation of the Extraordinary Life and Writings of Thomas Say, copied from his Manuscripts" (Philadelphia, 1796). He was a man of noted benevolence, a zealous promoter of education, and for many years was the treasurer of the Society for the instruction of blacks. He helped to found the Pennsylvania hospital, and was one of the founders of the House of employment.—His son, **Benjamin**, physician, b. in Philadelphia in 1756; d. there, 23 April, 1813, was educated in Quaker schools, and in 1780 received the degree of M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. He sympathized with the colonies during the Revolution, and in 1781 he was among those known as the "fighting Quakers," who initiated the formation of the society entitled "The Monthly Meeting of Friends, called by some Free Quakers, distinguishing us from the brethren who have disowned us." Dr. Say was well known in his profession, and in 1787 was a founder of the College of physicians of Philadelphia, whose treasurer he was from 1791 till 1809. He was a contributor to the Pennsylvania hospital, a founder of the Pennsylvania prison society (1790), and for many years the president of the Humane society. From 1808 till 1811 he served in congress. He published "Spasmodic Affections of the Eye" (Philadelphia, 1792), and the work mentioned above (1796).—**Benjamin's son, Thomas**, naturalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 July, 1787; d. in New Harmony, Ind., 10 Oct., 1834, abandoned commercial pursuits and devoted himself to the study of natural history. In 1812 he was a founder of the Academy of natural sciences at Philadelphia, and he became a chief contributor to its journal. In 1818 Mr. Say took part in a scientific exploration of the islands and coasts of Georgia, visiting eastern Florida for the same purpose, but progress of the party to the interior was stopped by hostile Indians. In 1819-'20 he accompanied the expedition under Maj. Stephen H. Long to the Rocky mountains as chief geologist, and in 1823 took part in that to the sources of St. Peter's river. He removed to the New Harmony settlement with Robert Owen in 1825, and after their separation remained there as agent of the property. His principal work is "American Entomology" (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1824-'8). His "American Conchology," seven numbers of which were published at New Harmony, was incomplete at the time of his



*Thomas Say*

death. His discoveries of new species of insects were supposed to have been greater than had ever been made by a single individual before. He was a frequent contributor to the "Transactions" of the American philosophical society, the New York lyceum, "American Journal of Science," and many other publications. His complete writings on the conchology of the United States were edited by William G. Birney (New York, 1858), and his writings on entomology by Dr. John L. Le Conte, with a memoir by George Ord (New York, 1859).

**SAYLER, Milton**, congressman, b. in Lewisburg, Preble co., Ohio, 4 Nov., 1831. He was graduated at Miami university in 1852, and afterward at Cincinnati law-school, and practised law at Cincinnati. He was a member of the legislature of Ohio in 1862-'3, was elected to congress, and served by successive elections from 1 Dec., 1873, till 1880. He was chosen speaker of the house of representatives *pro tempore*, 24 June, 1876.

**SAYLES, John**, author, b. in Vernon, Oneida co., N. Y., 9 March, 1825. His ancestor came to this country in the ship with Roger Williams, whose daughter he married. John was educated in his native town and at Hamilton college, and in 1844 removed to Georgia. He taught there and in Texas, and, having studied law in the mean time, was admitted to the bar of Texas in 1846. He practised successfully at Brenham, and was a member of the legislature in 1853-'5. When the civil war began he was made brigadier-general of Texan militia, and he was subsequently on the staff of Gen. John B. Magruder. He was appointed special judge of the supreme court of Texas in 1851, and in 1880 became one of the law faculty of Baylor university. He has published "A Treatise on the Practice in the District and Supreme Courts of Texas" (1858); "Treatise on the Civil Jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace in the State of Texas" (1867); "Treatise on the Principles of Pleading in Civil Actions in the Courts of Texas" (1872); "The Probate Laws of Texas" (1872); "Laws of Business and Form-Book" (1872); "Constitution of Texas, with Notes" (1872); "Notes on Texan Reports" (1874); "The Masonic Jurisprudence of Texas, with Forms for the Use of Lodges and the Grand Lodge" (1879); and "Revised Civil Statutes and Laws passed by the Legislature of Texas, with Notes" (St. Louis, 1888).

**SAYRE, David Ansten**, philanthropist, b. in Bottle Hill, N. J., 12 March, 1793; d. in Lexington, Ky., 11 Sept., 1870. He removed in early life to Lexington, where he became a successful merchant and banker. Though repeatedly meeting with heavy losses, he gave about \$500,000 to benevolent objects during his life-time, including \$100,000 to found the Sayer institute.—His nephew, **Lewis Albert**, surgeon, b. in Bottle Hill (now Madison), N. J., 29 Feb., 1820, was graduated at Transylvania university, Ky., in 1838, and at the College of physicians and surgeons in 1842. The office of prosecutor to Dr. Willard Parker, professor of surgery in that institution, was at once given to him, and he held it until 1852. He was appointed in 1853 surgeon to Bellevue hospital, and in 1859 surgeon to the Charity hospital on Blackwell's island, both of which posts he continued to hold until 1873, when he became consulting surgeon. Dr. Sayre advocated clinical practice in medical colleges, and was in 1861 among the first to suggest the establishment of Bellevue hospital medical college. On the formation of its faculty, he became professor of orthopedic surgery, and fractures and luxations, and later of clinical surgery, which chair he still (1888) holds. In 1844 he was appointed hospital surgeon

of the 1st division of the New York state militia, but he resigned in 1866. Since 1870 he has been consulting surgeon to the Home for incurables in Westchester county, N. Y. From 1860 till 1866 he was resident physician of the city of New York, during which time he presented many papers to the board of health. Among these was one showing that cholera is a portable disease, if not a contagious one, and could be prevented by efficient quarantine regulations. In 1876 he was appointed by the American medical association a delegate to the International medical congress that convened in Philadelphia, and in 1877 he was sent by the same body as a delegate to the British medical association. On this occasion he was invited to give demonstrations of his mode of treatment of hip-joint and spinal diseases in the University college hospital, Guy's, St. Bartholomew's, St. Thomas's, and the Royal orthopedic hospital in London, also in Liverpool, Manchester, Birmingham, and Cork. In 1879 he went as a delegate to the 6th International medical congress in Amsterdam, and before that body gave demonstrations of his plan of treatment for Pott's disease and lateral curvature of the spine. He was present at the International medical congresses in London in 1881, Copenhagen in 1884, and in Washington in 1887, at each of which he read papers descriptive of his recent improvements in the treatment of the diseases of which he makes a specialty. Dr. Sayre's inventions include many surgical appliances, among which are a uvulotome, splints for extension of the hip-, knee-, and ankle-joints in chronic disease, a flexible probe, improved tracheotomy-tube, bristle probang for removing foreign bodies from the oesophagus, scrotal clamp, club-foot shoe, new method for treating fractured clavicle, and the use of plaster of Paris in the treatment of spinal diseases and curvature. In 1872 he was made a knight of the order of Wasa by Charles XIV., king of Sweden and Norway, for his services to medical science. He is a member of numerous medical societies at home and abroad, and was one of the original members of the American medical association, of which he was vice-president in 1866, and president in 1886. His bibliography is exceedingly large, consisting chiefly of contributions to professional journals, and includes the books "Practical Manual of the Treatment of Club-Foot" (New York, 1869); "Lectures on Orthopedic Surgery and Diseases of the Joints" (1876), of which several editions have been issued and which have been republished in Germany and France; and "Spinal Curvature and its Treatment" (London, 1877).

**SAYRE, Stephen**, patriot, b. on Long Island, N. Y., in 1734; d. in Virginia, 27 Sept., 1818. He was graduated at Princeton in 1757, engaged early in business, and became a successful merchant and banker in London. He was sheriff of that city in 1774, and possessed the confidence of the Earl of Chatham at a critical period. He ardently favored the cause of the independence of the American colonies, and suffered for his devotion to his country. An officer of the royal guards, named Richardson, also an American, brought a charge of high treason against him for the use of a light and unguarded expression referring to the king's death. Mr. Sayre was committed to the tower, and, though released soon afterward, his banking-house failed, and, having lost everything, he was forced to leave England. He was afterward employed by Benjamin Franklin on some important missions, was his private secretary for a period, and went with Arthur Lee to Berlin at the time of the first suggestion of the scheme of armed

neutrality. After leaving Berlin, Mr. Sayre went to Copenhagen, Stockholm, and St. Petersburg, and in each of those cities received ample supplies to support the cause of the independence of the United States. In 1795 he was an active opponent of Washington's administration.

**SAYRES, Edward Smith**, consul, b. in Marcus Hook, Pa., 6 Oct., 1799; d. in Philadelphia, 29 March, 1877. His father, Caleb Smith Sayres, was a distinguished physician, who is mentioned by Dr. Benjamin Rush as being particularly skillful in the treatment of yellow fever during the epidemic of 1798. The son was educated at the University of Pennsylvania. He was appointed vice-consul of Brazil in 1841, of Portugal in 1850, of Sweden and Norway in 1854, of Denmark in 1862, and in 1872 honorary consul of Brazil for long and faithful services to the empire. He was at the time of his death dean of the consular corps at Philadelphia, and probably the oldest foreign consul in point of service in the United States.

**SCADDING, Henry**, Canadian author, b. in Dunksell, Devonshire, England, 29 July, 1813. He came to Canada with his parents in 1821, and lived near York (now Toronto). He was educated at Upper Canada college, Toronto, and at St. John's college, Cambridge, England, where he was graduated in 1837. In 1838 he was appointed to a classical tutorship in Upper Canada college, and in the same year he was ordained a priest of the Church of England in Canada. In 1847 he became rector of the Church of the Holy Trinity in Toronto, which post he resigned in 1875. He was also a canon of St. James's cathedral, Toronto. He has been president of the Canadian institute, Toronto, was awarded the confederation medal in 1885, in appreciation of his useful public labors as a man of letters, was president of the Pioneer association of Toronto, and received the degree of D. D. from Cambridge university in 1852. He edited the "Canadian Journal of Science, Literature, and History" in 1868-'78, and published "Memorial of the Rev. William Honywood Ripley" (Toronto, 1849); "Shakespeare the Seer—the Interpreter" (1864); "Truth's Resurrection" (1865); "Christian Pantheism" (1865); "Toronto of Old" (1873); "The Four Decades of York, Upper Canada" (1884); "A History of the Old French Fort at Toronto" (1887); brief memoirs of John Strachan, first bishop of Toronto (1868), and Henry Dundas and Sir George Yonge (1878); and numerous pamphlets and articles on the archaeology and history of Upper Canada, and other subjects. In his writings Dr. Scadding has principally aspired to the reputation of a local historian and annalist, and as such has done much valuable work.

**SCALES, Alfred Moore**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Reidsville, Rockingham co., N. C., 26 Nov., 1827. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, but was not graduated. He afterward taught for a time, then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1851, and in 1853 became solicitor of Rockingham county. He was a member of the lower house of the legislature in 1852, 1853, and 1856, and was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 7 Dec., 1857, till 3 March, 1859. He became clerk and master of the court of equity of Rockingham county in 1859, which office he held till the civil war. In 1860 he was a presidential elector on the Breckinridge ticket, and at the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate army as a private. He was elected captain, subsequently promoted colonel, and then made brigadier-general. He took part in the battle of Williamsburg and in the engagements near Rich-

mond, and, after Gen. Pender was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, took command of his brigade. He was severely wounded at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and was present at most of the other battles till the close of the war. He resumed the practice of his profession after the war, was elected to the legislature of North Carolina in 1866-'7, and served in congress by successive elections from 1875 till 1885. On 4 Nov., 1884, he was elected governor of North Carolina for the term that will end in January, 1889.

**SCALLAN, Thomas**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Wexford, Ireland, about 1770; d. in St. John, Newfoundland, 29 May, 1830. He studied theology in the Convent of St. Isidore, Rome, where he entered the Franciscan order. After his ordination he was appointed professor of philosophy in the Franciscan college. He returned to Ireland in 1794, and after teaching in the seminary of his order at Waterford went to Newfoundland in 1812, but, after serving in the diocese for a few years, returned again to his native country. In January, 1816, he was nominated coadjutor of Dr. Lambert, vicar apostolic of Newfoundland, and was consecrated bishop of Drago, *in partibus*, in Wexford, on 1 May. In 1817 he succeeded Dr. Lambert as vicar apostolic. During his administration the Roman Catholics of Newfoundland increased in numbers, wealth, and social standing. The island of Anticosti and that part of Labrador that is bounded by the northern part of St. John river were added to his vicariate in 1820. He was of a mild and tolerant disposition and an especial favorite with the Protestants of the island. He was accused of allowing his liberality to carry him too far in his desire to conciliate all religious denominations, and a formal censure was sent from Rome; but, as he was on his death-bed, it was not read to him.

**SCAMMELL, Alexander**, soldier, b. in Mendon (now Milford), Mass., probably in 1746; d. in Williamsburg, Va., 6 Oct., 1781. He was graduated at Harvard in 1769, and taught in Kingston and Plymouth, Mass. In 1771 he went to Portsmouth, N. H., and in the following year he was employed by the government in exploring and surveying land and timber for the royal navy, and in assisting to make surveys for a map of New Hampshire. Also he served on board a sloop-of-war to transmit despatches, plans, and reports to the plantation office in Great Britain. Later he studied law with John Sullivan in Durham, N. H., until 1775. On 14 Dec., 1774, he was of the force under John Sullivan, John Langdon, and others that captured William and Mary fort, Newcastle, and secured its arms and 96 barrels of powder, one of the first overt acts of the Revolution, which was declared treason by the royal governor. While Sullivan was a member of the Continental congress Scammell had charge of his legal affairs, which detained him from joining the army at Cambridge. When his preceptor was appointed major-general in the Revolutionary army, Scammell was made a brigade-major. On 10 Dec., 1776, he became colonel of the 3d New Hampshire regiment, and he was transferred later to the 1st regiment. In 1777 his regiment was ordered to the northern army under Gen. Horatio Gates. In that campaign he was notably active, and was wounded at Saratoga, 5 Jan., 1778. He was appointed adjutant-general of the American army, and consequently became a member of Gen. Washington's military family. Preferring active command and the post of danger, in March, 1781, he was given command of a chosen regiment of light infantry, and on 30 Sept., at the siege of Yorktown, as officer of the day, while reconnoitring the enemy's position,

he was captured by Hessian dragoons, and wounded after his surrender. On request of Gen. Washington, Cornwallis permitted him to be taken to Williamsburg, where he died.

**SCAMMON, Jonathan Young**, lawyer, b. in Whitefield, Me., 27 July, 1812. He studied at Waterville college (now Colby university), from which he received the degree of LL. D. in 1869, studied



*Jonathan Scammon*

law in Hallowell, Me., was admitted to the bar, and removed in 1835 to Chicago, where he began the practice of his profession. He prepared a new edition of the laws of Illinois ("Gale's Statutes"), was appointed reporter of the supreme court, and published "Scammon's Reports" (4 vols., 1832-'43). He associated Ezra B. McCagg with him in 1847, and subsequently Samuel W. Fuller, in the firm of Scammon, McCagg, and Fuller. He took an important part in pioneer enterprises, was one of the main organizers and directors of the first railroad west of Lake Michigan, the Galena and Chicago (now the Northwestern), laid the foundation of the first successful public-school system in Chicago, and actively identified himself with many societies. He was one of the founders of the Chicago astronomical society and its first president, and built and maintained at his own expense for many years Dearborn observatory, in which was placed the first grand refractor that was manufactured by Alvan Clark and Sons, of Cambridge, Mass. The observatory cost \$30,000. He acquired wealth, most of which was lost in the great fire of 1871 and the panic of 1873, and he was at the head of several large and successful financial institutions. Mr. Scammon was a Whig, and is a Republican in politics. He was one of several gentlemen that established the "Chicago American" in 1844 to aid in the election of Henry Clay, and when, in 1872, the Chicago "Tribune" favored the election of Horace Greeley, he established the "Inter-Ocean" as a Republican paper. He is a Swedenborgian, was the first of that belief in Chicago, instituted the Chicago society of the New Jerusalem and the Illinois association of that church, and was for ten years vice-president of the general convention of his denomination in the United States. He was the first layman to introduce the homœopathic system of medicine in Chicago, and founded the Hahnemann hospital, of which and the Hahnemann medical college he has been for many years a trustee. Many acts of the legislature have originated with him, especially those reforming the circulating medium and driving out of circulation the depreciated currency that inundated Illinois and the northwest. He has been officially connected with the city, county, and state government, and a member of the legislature, and of the Republican national conventions of 1864 and 1872. Mr. Scammon has contributed largely to the periodical press.—His brother, **Eliakim Parker**, soldier, b. in Whitefield, Me., 27 Dec., 1816, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837, and promoted 2d lieutenant of artillery. In 1838

he was appointed 2d lieutenant of topographical engineers, and he was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point from 1837 till 1838, and of ethics from 1841 till 1846. He was aide-de-camp to Gen. Winfield Scott in Mexico in 1846-'7, engaged on the survey of the northern lakes in 1847-'54, in 1853 became captain. In 1856 he was dismissed the army for "disobedience of orders." He was then professor in Mount St. Mary's college, Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1856-'8, and president of the polytechnic college in that city from 1859-'61. He became colonel of the 23d Ohio regiment in June, 1861, served in western Virginia and Maryland, and was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 15 Oct., 1862, for gallant conduct at the battle of South Mountain, Md. He commanded the district of Kanawha from November, 1862, till 3 Feb., 1864, was a prisoner of war from the latter date till 3 Aug., and then led a separate brigade at Morris island, S. C. From November, 1864, till April, 1865, he was in charge of the district of Florida. He was U. S. consul in Prince Edward island from 1866 till 1870, and afterward professor of mathematics and history in Seton Hall college, Orange, N. J.—Another brother, **Charles Melville**, navigator, b. in Pittston, Me., 28 May, 1825, became a ship-captain and sailed to California in 1850. He engaged in the whale-fishery and discovered the habitat of the gray whale in a bay on the coast of California, which was named Scammon lagoon. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861 he became commander of a U. S. revenue cutter in San Francisco, and he was subsequently appointed captain in that branch of the service, in which he still remains. He is the author of a work on "The Marine Mammals of the Northwestern Coast of America and the American Whale Fishery" (San Francisco, 1874).

**SCANLAN, Lawrence**, R. C. bishop, b. in Ballintarsna, County Tipperary, Ireland, 29 Sept., 1843. He studied classics in Thurles in 1860, and in 1863 entered the mission college of All Hallows, Dublin, to prepare for the priesthood. He was ordained priest in 1868, and immediately embarked for the United States, where he was appointed assistant pastor of St. Patrick's church, San Francisco. In 1871 he was sent to Pioche, Nevada, which had become suddenly a place of great importance, owing to the discovery of mines. He built a church, the first in this part of the state, and was bringing about a marked change in the reckless lives of the miners, when, in 1873, he was transferred to Salt Lake City. A few years afterward he was appointed vicar forane of the territory of Utah. In this post he gave proof of financial ability as well as missionary zeal. After liquidating a heavy debt on the church in Salt Lake, he secured a site for an academy in 1875. To collect funds for the purpose he travelled on horseback night and day through every part of the territory, and before the end of the year he succeeded in erecting the finest building of the kind in Utah. He afterward built five churches, five schools, and two hospitals. In 1881 he erected a fine hospital in Salt Lake City. In 1886 he founded the College of All Hallows, which is the largest school-building within a range of 1,000 miles. Dr. Scanlan was his own architect and superintendent in erecting these buildings, all of which were built by the contributions of the Roman Catholics of Utah without aid from any other quarter. He was appointed vicar apostolic of Utah territory in 1887.

**SCANNELL, Richard**, R. C. bishop, b. in County Cork, Ireland, 12 May, 1844. After completing a course of mathematics and classics in a college



neutrality. After leaving Berlin, Mr. Sayre went to Copenhagen, Stockholm, and St. Petersburg, and in each of those cities received ample supplies to support the cause of the independence of the United States. In 1795 he was an active opponent of Washington's administration.

**SAYRES, Edward Smith**, consul, b. in Marcus Hook, Pa., 6 Oct., 1799; d. in Philadelphia, 29 March, 1877. His father, Caleb Smith Sayres, was a distinguished physician, who is mentioned by Dr. Benjamin Rush as being particularly skilful in the treatment of yellow fever during the epidemic of 1798. The son was educated at the University of Pennsylvania. He was appointed vice-consul of Brazil in 1841, of Portugal in 1850, of Sweden and Norway in 1854, of Denmark in 1862, and in 1872 honorary consul of Brazil for long and faithful services to the empire. He was at the time of his death dean of the consular corps at Philadelphia, and probably the oldest foreign consul in point of service in the United States.

**SCADDING, Henry**, Canadian author, b. in Dunkeswell, Devonshire, England, 29 July, 1813. He came to Canada with his parents in 1821, and lived near York (now Toronto). He was educated at Upper Canada college, Toronto, and at St. John's college, Cambridge, England, where he was graduated in 1837. In 1838 he was appointed to a classical tutorship in Upper Canada college, and in the same year he was ordained a priest of the Church of England in Canada. In 1847 he became rector of the Church of the Holy Trinity in Toronto, which post he resigned in 1875. He was also a canon of St. James's cathedral, Toronto. He has been president of the Canadian institute, Toronto, was awarded the confederation medal in 1885, in appreciation of his useful public labors as a man of letters, was president of the Pioneer association of Toronto, and received the degree of D. D. from Cambridge university in 1852. He edited the "Canadian Journal of Science, Literature, and History" in 1868-'78, and published "Memorial of the Rev. William Honywood Ripley" (Toronto, 1849); "Shakespeare the Seer—the Interpreter" (1864); "Truth's Resurrection" (1865); "Christian Pantheism" (1865); "Toronto of Old" (1873); "The Four Decades of York, Upper Canada" (1884); "A History of the Old French Fort at Toronto" (1887); brief memoirs of John Strachan, first bishop of Toronto (1868), and Henry Dundas and Sir George Yonge (1878); and numerous pamphlets and articles on the archaeology and history of Upper Canada, and other subjects. In his writings Dr. Scadding has principally aspired to the reputation of a local historian and annalist, and as such has done much valuable work.

**SCALES, Alfred Moore**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Reidsville, Rockingham co., N. C., 26 Nov., 1827. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, but was not graduated. He afterward taught for a time, then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1851, and in 1853 became solicitor of Rockingham county. He was a member of the lower house of the legislature in 1852, 1853, and 1856, and was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 7 Dec., 1857, till 3 March, 1859. He became clerk and master of the court of equity of Rockingham county in 1859, which office he held till the civil war. In 1860 he was a presidential elector on the Breckinridge ticket, and at the beginning of the civil war he entered the Confederate army as a private. He was elected captain, subsequently promoted colonel, and then made brigadier-general. He took part in the battle of Williamsburg and in the engagements near Rich-

mond, and, after Gen. Pender was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, took command of his brigade. He was severely wounded at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and was present at most of the other battles till the close of the war. He resumed the practice of his profession after the war, was elected to the legislature of North Carolina in 1866-'7, and served in congress by successive elections from 1875 till 1885. On 4 Nov., 1884, he was elected governor of North Carolina for the term that will end in January, 1889.

**SCALLAN, Thomas**, Canadian R. C. bishop, b. in Wexford, Ireland, about 1770; d. in St. John, Newfoundland, 29 May, 1830. He studied theology in the Convent of St. Isidore, Rome, where he entered the Franciscan order. After his ordination he was appointed professor of philosophy in the Franciscan college. He returned to Ireland in 1794, and after teaching in the seminary of his order at Waterford went to Newfoundland in 1812, but, after serving in the diocese for a few years, returned again to his native country. In January, 1816, he was nominated coadjutor of Dr. Lambert, vicar apostolic of Newfoundland, and was consecrated bishop of Drago, *in partibus*, in Wexford, on 1 May. In 1817 he succeeded Dr. Lambert as vicar apostolic. During his administration the Roman Catholics of Newfoundland increased in numbers, wealth, and social standing. The island of Anticosti and that part of Labrador that is bounded by the northern part of St. John river were added to his vicariate in 1820. He was of a mild and tolerant disposition and an especial favorite with the Protestants of the island. He was accused of allowing his liberality to carry him too far in his desire to conciliate all religious denominations, and a formal censure was sent from Rome; but, as he was on his death-bed, it was not read to him.

**SCAMMELL, Alexander**, soldier, b. in Mendon (now Milford), Mass., probably in 1746; d. in Williamsburg, Va., 6 Oct., 1781. He was graduated at Harvard in 1769, and taught in Kingston and Plymouth, Mass. In 1771 he went to Portsmouth, N. H., and in the following year he was employed by the government in exploring and surveying land and timber for the royal navy, and in assisting to make surveys for a map of New Hampshire. Also he served on board a sloop-of-war to transmit despatches, plans, and reports to the plantation office in Great Britain. Later he studied law with John Sullivan in Durham, N. H., until 1775. On 14 Dec., 1774, he was of the force under John Sullivan, John Langdon, and others that captured William and Mary fort, Newcastle, and secured its arms and 96 barrels of powder, one of the first overt acts of the Revolution, which was declared treason by the royal governor. While Sullivan was a member of the Continental congress Scammell had charge of his legal affairs, which detained him from joining the army at Cambridge. When his preceptor was appointed major-general in the Revolutionary army, Scammell was made a brigade-major. On 10 Dec., 1776, he became colonel of the 3d New Hampshire regiment, and he was transferred later to the 1st regiment. In 1777 his regiment was ordered to the northern army under Gen. Horatio Gates. In that campaign he was notably active, and was wounded at Saratoga, 5 Jan., 1778. He was appointed adjutant-general of the American army, and consequently became a member of Gen. Washington's military family. Preferring active command and the post of danger, in March, 1781, he was given command of a chosen regiment of light infantry, and on 30 Sept., at the siege of Yorktown, as officer of the day, while reconnoitring the enemy's position,

he was captured by Hessian dragoons, and wounded after his surrender. On request of Gen. Washington, Cornwallis permitted him to be taken to Williamsburg, where he died.

**SCAMMON, Jonathan Young**, lawyer, b. in Whitefield, Me., 27 July, 1812. He studied at Waterville college (now Colby university), from which he received the degree of LL. D. in 1869, studied



*Jonathan Scammon*

law in Hallowell, Me., was admitted to the bar, and removed in 1835 to Chicago, where he began the practice of his profession. He prepared a new edition of the laws of Illinois ("Gale's Statutes"), was appointed reporter of the supreme court, and published "Scammon's Reports" (4 vols., 1832-'43). He associated Ezra B. McCagg with him in 1847, and subsequently Samuel W. Fuller, in the firm of Scammon, McCagg, and Fuller. He took an important part in pioneer enterprises, was one of the main organizers and directors of the first railroad west of Lake Michigan, the Galena and Chicago (now the Northwestern), laid the foundation of the first successful public-school system in Chicago, and actively identified himself with many societies. He was one of the founders of the Chicago astronomical society and its first president, and built and maintained at his own expense for many years Dearborn observatory, in which was placed the first grand refractor that was manufactured by Alvan Clark and Sons, of Cambridge, Mass. The observatory cost \$30,000. He acquired wealth, most of which was lost in the great fire of 1871 and the panic of 1873, and he was at the head of several large and successful financial institutions. Mr. Scammon was a Whig, and is a Republican in politics. He was one of several gentlemen that established the "Chicago American" in 1844 to aid in the election of Henry Clay, and when, in 1872, the Chicago "Tribune" favored the election of Horace Greeley, he established the "Inter-Ocean" as a Republican paper. He is a Swedenborgian, was the first of that belief in Chicago, instituted the Chicago society of the New Jerusalem and the Illinois association of that church, and was for ten years vice-president of the general convention of his denomination in the United States. He was the first layman to introduce the homœopathic system of medicine in Chicago, and founded the Hahnemann hospital, of which and the Hahnemann medical college he has been for many years a trustee. Many acts of the legislature have originated with him, especially those reforming the circulating medium and driving out of circulation the depreciated currency that inundated Illinois and the northwest. He has been officially connected with the city, county, and state government, and a member of the legislature, and of the Republican national conventions of 1864 and 1872. Mr. Scammon has contributed largely to the periodical press.—His brother, **Eliakim Parker**, soldier, b. in Whitefield, Me., 27 Dec., 1816, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837, and promoted 2d lieutenant of artillery. In 1838

he was appointed 2d lieutenant of topographical engineers, and he was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point from 1837 till 1838, and of ethics from 1841 till 1846. He was aide-de-camp to Gen. Winfield Scott in Mexico in 1846-'7, engaged on the survey of the northern lakes in 1847-'54, in 1853 became captain. In 1856 he was dismissed the army for "disobedience of orders." He was then professor in Mount St. Mary's college, Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1856-'8, and president of the polytechnic college in that city from 1859-'61. He became colonel of the 23d Ohio regiment in June, 1861, served in western Virginia and Maryland, and was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 15 Oct., 1862, for gallant conduct at the battle of South Mountain, Md. He commanded the district of Kanawha from November, 1862, till 3 Feb., 1864, was a prisoner of war from the latter date till 3 Aug., and then led a separate brigade at Morris island, S. C. From November, 1864, till April, 1865, he was in charge of the district of Florida. He was U. S. consul in Prince Edward island from 1866 till 1870, and afterward professor of mathematics and history in Seton Hall college, Orange, N. J.—Another brother, **Charles Melville**, navigator, b. in Pittston, Me., 28 May, 1825, became a ship-captain and sailed to California in 1850. He engaged in the whale-fishery and discovered the habitat of the gray whale in a bay on the coast of California, which was named Scammon lagoon. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861 he became commander of a U. S. revenue cutter in San Francisco, and he was subsequently appointed captain in that branch of the service, in which he still remains. He is the author of a work on "The Marine Mammals of the Northwestern Coast of America and the American-Whale Fishery" (San Francisco, 1874).

**SCANLAN, Lawrence**, R. C. bishop, b. in Ballintarsna, County Tipperary, Ireland, 29 Sept., 1848. He studied classics in Thurles in 1860, and in 1863 entered the mission college of All Hallows, Dublin, to prepare for the priesthood. He was ordained priest in 1868, and immediately embarked for the United States, where he was appointed assistant pastor of St. Patrick's church, San Francisco. In 1871 he was sent to Pioche, Nevada, which had become suddenly a place of great importance, owing to the discovery of mines. He built a church, the first in this part of the state, and was bringing about a marked change in the reckless lives of the miners, when, in 1873, he was transferred to Salt Lake City. A few years afterward he was appointed vicar forane of the territory of Utah. In this post he gave proof of financial ability as well as missionary zeal. After liquidating a heavy debt on the church in Salt Lake, he secured a site for an academy in 1875. To collect funds for the purpose he travelled on horseback night and day through every part of the territory, and before the end of the year he succeeded in erecting the finest building of the kind in Utah. He afterward built five churches, five schools, and two hospitals. In 1881 he erected a fine hospital in Salt Lake City. In 1886 he founded the College of All Hallows, which is the largest school-building within a range of 1,000 miles. Dr. Scanlan was his own architect and superintendent in erecting these buildings, all of which were built by the contributions of the Roman Catholics of Utah without aid from any other quarter. He was appointed vicar apostolic of Utah territory in 1887.

**SCANNELL, Richard**, R. C. bishop, b. in County Cork, Ireland, 12 May, 1844. After completing a course of mathematics and classics in a college

at Middleton, Cork, he entered the Foreign missionary college of All Hallows, Dublin, where he studied theology, and affiliated himself to the diocese of Nashville. He was ordained a priest early in 1871, and embarked immediately afterward for the United States. He was appointed assistant at the cathedral of Nashville after his arrival, then pastor of St. Columba's church, East Nashville, and after a few years rector of the cathedral. He governed the diocese as administrator, during a vacancy in the see, from November, 1880, till June, 1883. In 1885 he organized the congregation of St. Joseph's, in West Nashville, and on the creation of the diocese of Concordia, Kansas, was elected bishop, and consecrated on 30 Nov., 1887.

**SCARBOROUGH, John, P. E.** bishop, b. in Castlewella, in the north of Ireland, 25 April, 1831. On his father's death in 1840 he came to the United States, and obtained his early education and training in Lansingburg, N. Y. He was graduated at Trinity in 1854, and at the Episcopal general theological seminary in 1857, and was ordained deacon in Trinity church, New York, 28 June, 1857, by Bishop Horatio Potter, and priest in St. Paul's church, Troy, N. Y., 14 Aug., 1858, by the same bishop. His first post was as assistant in St. Paul's church, Troy, in 1857-'60. He was rector of the Church of the Holy Communion, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1860-'7, and then became rector of Trinity church, Pittsburg, Pa., which post he held until 1875. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Trinity in 1872, and served as deputy to the general convention in 1871 and 1874. Having been elected bishop of New Jersey, he was consecrated in St. Mary's church, Burlington, N. J., 2 Feb., 1875. Bishop Scarborough has published a few occasional sermons, and several addresses and pastoral letters.

**SCARBOROUGH, William Saunders,** educator, b. in Macon, Ga., 16 Feb., 1852. He is of African descent. He was graduated at Oberlin in 1875, and taught in the Lewis high-school at Macon, but in 1878 returned to Oberlin and entered the theological department for the purpose of studying Hebrew and Hellenistic Greek. He declined an offer from the American missionary association to go to Africa, and in 1877 was called to fill the chair of ancient languages in Wilberforce university, near Xenia, Ohio. He is a member of the American philological society, the Modern language association, and other similar societies. Liberia college, Africa, gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1882. His publications include "First Lessons in Greek" (New York, 1881), and "Theory and Functions of the Thematic Vowel in the Greek Verb."

**SCARTH, William Bain,** Canadian member of parliament, b. in Aberdeen, Scotland, 10 Nov., 1837. He was educated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh, and came to Canada in 1853. He settled in Toronto, was instrumental in forming the North British Canadian investment company and the Scottish Ontario Manitoba land company, and was manager of both for several years. On the formation of the Canadian northwest land company he became its managing director. Mr. Scarth then removed to Winnipeg, was chosen president of the Liberal-Conservative association, and in 1887 was elected to the Dominion parliament.

**SCATES, Walter Bennett,** jurist, b. in South Boston, Va., 18 Jan., 1808; d. in Chicago, Ill., 26 Oct., 1887. His parents removed to Kentucky, where he remained till 1831, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He settled at Frankfort, Ill., was appointed attorney-general, and then resided at the capital, Vandalia. In 1836 he was made

judge of the 3d judicial district, and in 1841 he was called to the supreme bench of the state. In 1847 he resigned his post and resumed his law-practice at Mt. Vernon, Ill. In 1853 he was again elected to the supreme court bench, and again resigned, to return to his law-practice in Chicago. In 1862 Judge Scates was commissioned major on the staff of Gen. McClernand, and before the close of the civil war was assistant adjutant-general. When he was mustered out of service in 1866 he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. On his return to Chicago he completed his revision of the statutes of Illinois and practised law till his death.

**SCATTERGOOD, Thomas,** Quaker preacher, b. in Burlington, N. J., 23 Jan., 1754; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 April, 1814. His great-grandfather, of the same name, was of the company of Quakers that went to Burlington in 1676. His father, Joseph, at first a mariner, became a lawyer, and died when Thomas was six years old, leaving him to the care of his mother, who, after giving him a good English education, apprenticed him to a trade. He became a tanner, in which business he continued throughout his life. He was an active member in the Society of Friends, was for many years a noted elder of the sect, and in the work of the ministry travelled extensively in this country and in Great Britain. His "Memoirs" were printed in the "Friends' Library," vol. viii. (Philadelphia, 1844), and afterward published in a separate volume (London, 1845).

**SCHAEFFER, Frederick David,** clergyman, b. in Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, 15 Nov., 1760; d. in Frederick, Md., 27 Jan., 1836. In 1768 he was sent to the gymnasium in Hanau, where he remained until the death of his father in 1774. In 1776 he emigrated with an uncle to this country, but shortly after their arrival the uncle died, and he was left destitute. After teaching in York county, Pa., he studied theology, was licensed to preach in 1786, and ordained in 1788. He became pastor of Lutheran congregations at Carlisle and other places, and in 1812-'34 was the colleague of Rev. Dr. Helmuth in Philadelphia. In 1834, in consequence of the infirmities of age, he relinquished the ministry, and removed to Frederick, Md. He received the degree of D. D. in 1813 from the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Schaeffer was a close student, a fine classical scholar, and a good Hebraist. He published "Antwort auf eine Vertheidigung der Methodisten" (Germantown, Pa., 1806) and "Eine herzliche Anrede" (1806).—His eldest son, **David Frederick,** clergyman, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 22 July, 1787; d. in Frederick, Md., 5 May, 1837, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1807, studied theology, and was ordained by the ministerium of Pennsylvania in 1812. In 1808 he became pastor of the Lutheran congregation at Frederick, Md., which post he held until the end of his life. He was an able theologian, always having students under his direction, and was connected with all the important enterprises of his own church and with many outside of it. From 1826 till 1831 he was the editor of the first English periodical that was established in the Lutheran church in this country, the "Lutheran Intelligencer." He took an active part in the establishment of the theological seminary at Gettysburg, Pa., in 1826, was one of the founders of the general synod of the Lutheran church (1821), secretary in 1821-'9, and its president in 1831-'3. In 1836 he received the degree of D. D. from St. John's college, Annapolis, Md. Besides a large number of doctrinal and other articles in the "Lutheran Intelligencer," he published various addresses and sermons.—An-

other son, **Frederick Christian**, clergyman, b. in Germantown, Pa., 12 Nov., 1792; d. in New York city, 26 March, 1832, studied the classics partly in the academy of his native place and partly under his father, with whom he also read theology, and in 1812 was licensed to preach. In the same year he became pastor of the Lutheran congregation at Harrisburg, Pa., where he remained three years. In 1815 he accepted a call to Christ church, New York city, where he preached in German and English until 1823, when he organized St. Matthew's English Lutheran congregation. Soon afterward difficulties about the church property arose between the German and English congregations, and he organized St. James's English Lutheran congregation, which he served until his death. He received the degree of D. D. in 1830 from Columbia, and in the same year he was elected professor of the German language and literature there. He was deeply interested in the study of natural science, and received from the king of Prussia a gold medal for his valuable services in the interest of this study. He published "The Blessed Reformation and Parables and Parabolic Sayings" (New York, 1817), and several sermons.—Another son, **Charles Frederick**, clergyman, b. in Germantown, Pa., 8 Sept., 1807; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Nov., 1879, was educated in the University of Pennsylvania, and studied theology partly under the direction of



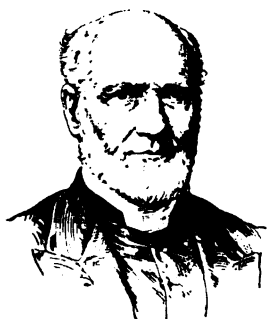
G. F. Schaeffer

his father. He was ordained in 1829, and became pastor at Carlisle, Pa., where he remained until 1834. In the latter year he removed to Hagerstown, Md., where he had charge of several Lutheran congregations until 1839. He was professor of theology in Capitol university, Columbus, Ohio, in 1840-'3, and pastor at Lancaster, Ohio, in 1843-'5, at Red Hook, N. Y., in 1845-'51, and at Easton, Pa., in 1851-'5. From the last year till 1864 he was professor of the German language and literature in Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, and then till his death he was professor of systematic theology of the newly established theological seminary at Philadelphia, and its president. He was a representative of the strictly conservative and confessional party in the Lutheran church, defending his position with great force in many publications, and was a leader in the organization of the general council in 1867. He published a large number of historical, homiletical, and doctrinal articles, and left several manuscripts of value, including a complete "System of Lutheran Theology." Among his works are "Manual of Sacred History," translated from the German (Philadelphia, 1855); "Luther's Small Catechism," a revised translation (1856); "Inaugural Address at Gettysburg" (New York, 1856); and "Arndt's True Christianity," translated from the German (1868).—Frederick David's grandson, **Charles William**, theologian, b. in Hagerstown, Md., 5 May, 1813, is the son of Rev. Frederick Solomon Schaeffer. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1832, and at Gettysburg theological seminary in 1835, li-

censed to preach in 1835, and ordained in 1836. Immediately afterward he took charge of a parish in Montgomery county, which he served until 1841. He was pastor at Harrisburg, Pa., in 1841-'9, and at Germantown, Pa., in 1849-'75, when he was retired as pastor emeritus. In 1864, when the theological seminary was established in Philadelphia, he was elected professor of ecclesiastical history, which post he has since held. He has held high office in the councils of his church, and has been one of the trustees of the University of Pennsylvania since 1859, receiving from it the degree of D. D. in 1879. That of LL. D. was given him in 1887 by Thiel college, Greenville, Pa. Dr. Schaeffer has long been one of the leaders of the conservative and confessional party in the Lutheran church. He took an active part in the establishment of the theological seminary at Philadelphia in 1864, and in the organization of the general council in 1867. He is specially versed in American Lutheran history and the historical and doctrinal development of the Lutheran church in this country, and has written numerous articles for church papers and theological reviews. He was for several years co-editor of the "Lutheran Home Journal" in Philadelphia, and the "Philadelphian, Lutheran and Missionary." Since 1879 he has been editor-in-chief of "The Foreign Missionary" in Philadelphia, and since 1886 he has been one of the editors of the "Lutheran Church Review." He has published "Mann's Explanation of Luther's Small Catechism," translated from the German (Philadelphia, 1855); "Early History of the Lutheran Church in America" (1857); "Golden Treasury for the Children of God," translated from the German (1860); "Family Prayer, for Morning and Evening, and the Festivals of the Church Year"; and "Halle Reports," translated from the German (vol. i., Reading, Pa., 1882).

**SCHAFF, Philip**, clergyman, b. in Coire, Switzerland, 1 Jan., 1819. He was educated at Coire, the Stuttgart gymnasium, and the universities of Tübingen, Halle, and Berlin. At Berlin, in 1841, he took the degree of B. D., and passed his examinations for a professorship there. He then travelled in Europe as tutor to a Prussian nobleman, and, on his return to Berlin, lectured in the university on exegesis and church history in 1842-'4. On the recommendation of several eminent theologians he was called to a professorship in the theological seminary of the German Reformed church of the United States at Mercersburg, Pa. He was ordained at Elberfeld, came to this country in 1844, and in 1845 was tried for heresy, but acquitted. In 1854 he visited Europe, representing the American German churches at the ecclesiastical diet at Frankfort, and at the Swiss pastoral conference at Basel, lectured in Germany on America, and received the degree of D. D. from Berlin. His connection with Mercersburg was retained from 1844 till 1863, when he removed to New York. He was secretary of the New York Sabbath committee in 1864-'9, and during that period delivered courses of lectures on church history in the theological seminaries at Andover, Hartford, and New York. He paid a second visit to Europe in 1865, and a third in 1869. In 1870 he accepted the professorship of sacred literature in Union theological seminary, New York city. Dr. Schaff is a member of the Leipsic historical, the Netherlands, and other historical and literary societies in Europe and America. He is one of the founders, and honorary secretary, of the American branch of the Evangelical alliance, and was sent to Europe in 1869, 1872, and 1873 to arrange for the

general conference of the alliance, which, after two postponements on account of the Franco-German war, was held in New York in October, 1873. Dr. Schaff was also, in 1871, one of the alliance delegates to the emperor of Russia to plead for the religious liberty of his subjects in the Baltic provinces.



*Philip Schaff*

He was president of the American Bible revision committee, which was organized in 1871 at the request of the English committee, and in 1875 he was sent to England to negotiate and arrange terms with the British revisers and the university presses with regard to co-operation and publication of the Anglo-American revision. That same year, in August, he attended a conference of the Old Catholics, Greeks, and Protestants at Bonn, with a view to promote Christian unity among the churches there represented. Dr. Schaff is the first president of the newly (1888) organized American society of church history, with its officers representing all the leading branches of the Protestant church; and, in addition to the cultivation of that particular branch of literature to which it is specially devoted, the society aims at unifying Christian thought and sentiment throughout the world. Dr. Schaff's works are mostly historical and exegetical; some of them are written in German, and others in English, but the German ones have been translated. Among the most important are his "History of the Apostolical Church" (New York, 1853); "Sketch of the Political, Social, and Religious Character of the United States" (1855); "Germany, its Universities, Theology, and Religion" (1857); "History of the Christian Church" (6 vols., 1858-'89); "German Hymn-Book, with Introduction and Notes" (1859; ed. with music, 1874); "The Christ of the Gospels" (1864); "The Person of Christ, with Replies to Strauss and Renan" (1865); "Lectures on the Civil War and the Overthrow of Slavery in America" (1865); "Christ in Song" (1869); "Revision of the English Version of the New Testament" (1874); "The Vatican Council" (1875); "History and Collection of the Creeds of Christendom" (8 vols., 1876); "Harmony of the Reformed Confessions" (1877); "Through Bible Lands" (1878); "Dictionary of the Bible" (1880); "Library of Religious Poetry," edited in conjunction with Arthur Gilman; "Companion to the Greek Testament and the English Version" (1883; 3d revised ed., 1888); "Historical Account of the Work of the American Committee of Revision of the English Version" (1885); "Christ and Christianity" (1885); and "Church and State in the United States, or the American Idea of Religious Liberty and its Practical Effects, with Official Documents" (New York, 1888). He edited the Anglo-American adaptation of Lange's "Critical, Theological, and Homiletical Commentary on the Bible" (begun in 1864, 24 vols., New York and Edinburgh), and the "International Revision Commentary on the New Testament" (begun in 1881). Dr. Schaff founded and edited the "Kirchenfreund," the first German monthly in this country, and, with

Prof. Henry B. Smith, he edits the "Philosophical and Theological Library," a series of volumes begun in 1873 (New York and London). He has contributed articles to American and foreign reviews, and to Herzog's, Smith's, and various other encyclopedic works.

**SCHANCK, John Stillwell**, educator, b. near Freehold, N. J., 24 Feb., 1817. He was graduated at Princeton in 1840, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1843, settled in Princeton, and followed the practice of his profession there until 1865. In 1847 he was called to the curatorship of the college museum and to give lectures on anatomy, physiology, and zoölogy. In 1855-'6 he instructed the senior class in chemistry, and in 1857 he was elected to succeed John Torrey in the professorship. Under his direction the course has been enlarged and extended, and he now (1888) lectures on anatomy, physiology, chemistry, and hygiene. He is a member of various scientific societies, and in 1866 received the degree of LL. D. from Lafayette.

**SCHANCK, John**, British naval officer, b. in Fife-shire, Scotland, in 1740; d. in Dawlish, England, 6 March, 1823. He entered the royal navy when young, was a lieutenant in 1776, and was employed on the lakes during the Revolutionary war, constructing in less than six weeks the "Inflexible," which defeated Gen. Benedict Arnold's fleet on Lake Champlain, and displaying ability as a seaman. His talents as an engineer were applied in Gen. John Burgoyne's expedition to the building of floating bridges, and on his return to England he was made a post-captain for his services. He attained the rank of admiral of the blue in 1822. He devised a method of navigating vessels in shallow water by means of sliding keels, besides other ingenious inventions, and was the author of several works on naval architecture.

**SCHARF, John Thomas**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 1 May, 1843. He entered the counting-house of his father, Thomas G. Scharf, of Baltimore, when sixteen years of age. In the beginning of the civil war he joined a Confederate battery, was engaged in the battles around Richmond in 1862, was wounded at Cedar Mountain, at the second battle of Bull Run, and again at Chancellorsville, and on 20 June, 1863, was appointed a midshipman in the Confederate navy. In January, 1864, he took part in the capture of the steamer "Underwriter," near New Berne, N. C. He rejoined the army after all the ports were blockaded, and was captured in Maryland while on his way to Canada with despatches. After the war he engaged in mercantile business, then in journalism, and in 1874 was admitted to the bar. In 1878 he was a member of the legislature. Since 1884 he has been commissioner of the land office of Maryland. Georgetown college gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1885. He has been editor of the Baltimore "Telegram" and "Morning Herald." Besides many historical addresses and magazine articles, he has published "Chronicles of Baltimore" (Baltimore, 1874); "History of Maryland" (3 vols., 1879); "History of Baltimore City and County" (Philadelphia, 1881); "History of Western Maryland" (2 vols., 1882); "History of St. Louis" (2 vols., 1884); "History of Philadelphia" (3 vols., 1884); "History of Westchester County, N. Y." (2 vols., 1886); "History of the Confederate States Navy from the Laying of the First Keel to the Sinking of the Last Vessel" (1887); and "History of the State of Delaware" (1888). He is now (1888) preparing a life of Jefferson Davis and a "Biographical Dictionary of Maryland."

**SCHAUFFLER, William Gottlieb**, missionary, b. in Stuttgart, Germany, 22 Aug., 1798; d. in New York city, 27 Jan., 1883. He emigrated to Odessa, Russia, with his parents and about 400 others, in 1804, and adopted his father's trade, that of a maker of wooden musical instruments. In 1820 the preaching of Ignatius Lindl, a Roman Catholic priest of evangelical views, turned his thoughts toward religion, and he resolved to devote his life to mission work. After serving as an independent missionary in Turkey in 1826 he made his way to the United States, with no property but his clothes, his flute, and one dollar in money, and entered Andover theological seminary, where he supported himself for a time by turning wooden bed-posts. He was graduated in 1830, ordained on 14 Nov., 1831, and returned to Turkey under the auspices of the American board. He married an American lady soon afterward, and resided chiefly in Constantinople during his missionary service of forty-four years, laboring principally among the Jews and Armenians. In 1843 he was instrumental in persuading Sir Stratford Canning, the British minister, to interfere in behalf of members of the latter race that had been persecuted by the Armenian patriarch. For his efforts in behalf of the German colony in Constantinople he received a decoration from the king of Prussia. From 1839 till 1842 he resided in Vienna engaged in translating the Scriptures into Hebrew-Spanish. The work was published in that city in two quarto volumes. He made a visit to this country in 1857-'8, and from 1877, three years after his retirement from active work, resided here till his death. The University of Halle gave him the degree of D. D. in 1867, and Princeton that of LL. D. in 1879. Dr. Schaffler was a scholar of fine attainments, being "able to speak ten languages and read as many more." Besides the work mentioned above, he was the author of a translation of the Bible into Turkish, which received high praise. His English publications include, besides single sermons, "Essay on the Right Use of Property" (Boston, 1832), and "Meditations on the Last Days of Christ" (1837; new eds., 1853 and 1858). See his "Autobiography," edited by his sons, with an introduction by Prof. Edwards A. Park (New York, 1887).

**SCHEBOSH, John Joseph**, missionary, b. at Skippack, Pa., 27 May, 1721; d. in Ohio, 4 Sept., 1788. He united with the Moravian church in 1742, and for forty-five years served in the Indian mission. His real name was Joseph Bull, and he was of Quaker parentage, but he was universally called Schebosh (running water), the name that was given him by the Indians. His wife was a convert from the Sopus Indians, who, after a union of forty-one years, died in 1787, leaving issue.

**SHELL, Augustus**, politician, b. in Rhinebeck, N. Y., 1 Aug., 1812; d. in New York city, 27 March, 1884. He was graduated at Union in 1830, studied at Litchfield law-school, was admitted to the bar, and soon gained a lucrative practice in New York city. He was made chairman of the Tammany hall general committee in 1852, and was at the head of the Democratic state committee in 1853-'6. During the administration of President Buchanan he was collector of the port of New York. He was chairman of the National committee of the wing of the Democratic party that supported John C. Breckinridge for the presidency in 1860, and in 1872 held the same office during the Greeley canvass. In 1867 he was an active member of the convention to revise the state constitution. After the trial of William M. Tweed and his associates Mr. Shell labored for the purification and rehabilita-

tion of the Tammany society, and in 1878 was its unsuccessful candidate for mayor. He was a director in many railroad and financial corporations, and was active in the management of philanthropic institutions. Several of Mr. Shell's brothers have been well-known business men of New York city.

**SCHEM, Alexander Jacob**, author, b. in Wiedenbrück, Prussia, 16 March, 1826; d. in West Hoboken, N. J., 21 May, 1881. He studied theology and philology in Bonn and Tübingen, and came to the United States in 1851. In 1854 he became professor of ancient and modern languages in Dickinson college, but he resigned in 1860 to devote himself to literature. He was a writer for the New York "Tribune" till 1869, when he undertook the editorship of the "Deutsch-amerikanisches Conversations-Lexicon" (11 vols., New York, 1869-'74). From 1874 till his death he held the office of assistant superintendent of the public schools in New York city. He was a contributor to other cyclopædias of statistical, geographical, and religious articles. He was one of the editors of the "Methodist" and of the "Methodist Quarterly Review." He prepared, with Rev. George B. Crooks, a "Latin-English Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1857), and published several editions of "Schem's Statistics of the World"; the "American Ecclesiastical Year-Book" (New York, 1860); the "Ecclesiastical Almanac" (1868 and 1869); and, with Henry Kiddle, a "Cyclopædia of Education" (1877), which was followed by two annual supplements called the "Year-Book of Education" (1878 and 1879).

**SCHENCK, James Findlay**, naval officer, b. in Franklin, Ohio, 11 June, 1807; d. in Dayton, Ohio, 21 Dec., 1882. His ancestor, Roelof Martense Schenck, emigrated from Holland to New Amsterdam in 1650. He was appointed to the U. S. military academy in 1822, but resigned in 1824, and entered the navy as midshipman, 1 March, 1825. He became passed midshipman, 4 June, 1831, and lieutenant, 22 Dec., 1835, and in August, 1845, joined the "Congress," in which he served as chief military aide to Com. Robert F. Stockton at the capture of Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, and San Pedro, Cal. He also participated in the capture of Guaymas and Mazatlan, Mexico, and in October, 1848, returned home as bearer of despatches. He was commended for efficient services in the Mexican war. Lieut. Schenck then entered the service of the Pacific mail steamship company and commanded the steamer "Ohio" and other steamers between New York and Aspinwall in 1849-'52. He was commissioned commander, 14 Sept., 1855, and assigned to the frigate "St. Lawrence," 19 March, 1862, on the West Gulf blockade. On 7 Oct., 1864, he was ordered to command the "Powhatan" in the North Atlantic squadron, and he also received notification of his promotion to commodore to date from 2 Jan., 1863. He led the 8d division of the squadron in the two attacks on Fort Fisher, and was highly commended for his services. Com. Schenck had charge of the naval station at Mound City, Ill., in 1865-'6, was promoted to rear-admiral, 21 Sept., 1868, and retired by law, 11 June, 1869.—His brother, **Robert Cumming**, diplomatist, b. in Franklin, Ohio, 4 Oct., 1809, was graduated at Miami university in 1827, and remained as a resident graduate and tutor for three years longer, then studied law with Thomas Corwin, was admitted to the bar, and established himself in practice at Dayton, Ohio. He was a member of the legislature in 1841-'2, displaying practical knowledge and pungent wit in the debates, and was then elected as a Whig to congress, and thrice re-elected, serving from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1851. He was a

member of important committees, and during his third term was the chairman of that on roads and canals. On 12 March, 1851, he was commissioned as minister to Brazil. In 1852, with John S. Pendleton, who was accredited to the Argentine Republic as chargé d'affaires, he arranged a treaty of friendship and commerce with the government



*Robert C. Schenck*

of that country and one for the free navigation of the river La Plata and its great tributaries. They also negotiated treaties with the governments of Uruguay and Paraguay. He left Rio Janeiro on 8 Oct., 1853, and after his return to Ohio engaged in the railroad business. He offered his services to the government when the civil war began, and was one of the first brigadier-generals appointed by President Lincoln, his commission bearing the date of 17 May, 1861. He was attached to the military department of Washington, and on 17 June moved forward by railroad with a regiment to dislodge the Confederates at Vienna, but was surprised by a masked battery, and forced to retreat. On meeting re-enforcements, he changed front, and the enemy retired. His brigade formed a part of Gen. Daniel Tyler's division at the first Bull Run battle, and was on the point of crossing the Stone Bridge to make secure the occupation of the plateau, when the arrival of Confederate re-enforcements turned the tide of battle. He next served in West Virginia under Gen. William S. Rosecrans, and was ordered to the Shenandoah valley with the force that was sent to oppose Gen. Thomas J. Jackson. Pushing forward by a forced march to the relief of Gen. Robert H. Milroy, he had a sharp and brilliant engagement with the enemy at McDowell. At Cross Keys he led the Ohio troops in a charge on the right, and maintained the ground that he won until he was ordered to retire. Gen. John C. Fremont then intrusted him with the command of a division. At the second battle of Bull Run he led the first division of Gen. Franz Sigel's corps. He was wounded in that action by a musket-ball, which shattered his right arm, incapacitating him for active service till 16 Dec., 1862, when he took command of the middle department and eighth corps at Baltimore, having been promoted major-general on 18 Sept. After performing effective services in the Gettysburg campaign, he resigned his commission on 3 Dec., 1863, in order to take his place in the house of representatives, in which he served as chairman of the committee on military affairs. He was re-elected in 1864, and was placed at the head of the same committee, where he procured the establishment of the National military and naval asylum. In 1865 he was president of the board of visitors to the U. S. military academy, and was one of the committee of congress on the death of President Lincoln, serving also on the committee on retrenchment. In 1866 he attended the Loyalists' convention at Philadelphia and the soldiers' convention at Pittsburg, Pa. He was re-elected to congress in 1866 and in 1868, when

his opponent was Clement L. Vallandigham, serving as chairman of the committee of ways and means and of the ordnance committee. On 22 Dec., 1870, he received the appointment of minister to Great Britain. In 1871 he was one of the "Alabama" commission. He resigned his post in 1876 in consequence of the failure of the Emma silver-mine company, in which he had permitted himself to be chosen a director, and resumed the practice of law in Washington, D. C.

**SCHENCK, Noah Hunt**, clergyman, b. in Pennington, Mercer co., N. J., 30 June, 1825; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 Jan., 1885. He was graduated at Princeton in 1844, studied law in Trenton, N. J., was admitted to the bar in 1847, and practised there till 1848, when he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1851 he abandoned his profession for the ministry, and after graduation at the theological seminary in Gambier, Ohio, in 1853, took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. After having charge of parishes in Ohio, Chicago, Ill., and Baltimore, Md., he was called in 1869 to St. Ann's, Brooklyn, N. Y., where he remained till his death. The new church building, one of the finest in Brooklyn, was erected early in Dr. Schenck's rectorship, and in 1879 he succeeded in freeing it from debt. Dr. Schenck was active in the missionary work of his church, sat for many years in its general convention, and in 1871 went to St. Petersburg as one of a delegation of three from the Evangelical alliance to memorialize the czar in favor of Russian dissenters. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1865. Dr. Schenck founded and edited "The Western Churchman" during his pastorate in Chicago, and in 1867 became co-editor of "The Protestant Churchman" in New York. He was the author of numerous published sermons and addresses, of which a collection has appeared in book-form (New York, 1885). A memorial of him was issued by the wardens and vestry of St. Ann's church, including an address by Bishop Littlejohn (Brooklyn, 1885).

**SCHENCK, William Edward**, clergyman, b. in Princeton, N. J., 29 March, 1819. He was graduated at Princeton in 1838, and at the theological seminary in 1841, after taking up and abandoning the study of law. After doing missionary work in the Pennsylvania coal region, he was ordained in 1843, and until 1852 held pastorates successively in Manchester, N. J., New York city, and Princeton. He was then superintendent of church extension in the presbytery of Philadelphia till 1854, when he became corresponding secretary of the Presbyterian board of publication. He was also its editor in 1862-'70, and in the same years served as permanent clerk of the general assembly of the old-school branch of his denomination. Since 1866 he has been a director of Princeton theological seminary. Jefferson college, Pa., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1861. Dr. Schenck has published "Historical Account of the First Presbyterian Church of Princeton, N. J." (Princeton, 1851); "Aunt Fanny's Home" (Philadelphia, 1865); "Children in Heaven" (1866); "Nearing Home" (1867); and sermons and tracts in English and German. He has also prepared a "General Catalogue of Princeton Theological Seminary" (Trenton, 1881), and its necrological reports since 1875.

**SCHERESCHEWSKY, Samuel Isaac Joseph**, P. E. bishop, b. in Tanrogeen, Russian Lithuania, 6 May, 1831. He was educated partly in his native town and partly at the Rabbinical college, Zhitomeer, Russia. He also spent two years in the University of Breslau, Germany. On his arrival in the United States, he went first to West-



ern Presbyterian theological seminary, Pittsburg, Pa., but not long afterward entered the Episcopal general theological seminary, New York city. He was not graduated, but was ordained deacon in St. George's church, New York, 7 July, 1859, by Bishop Boone, of Amoy, China, and priest, in the mission chapel, Shanghai, 28 Oct., 1860, by the same bishop. His field of labor was from the beginning in the China mission. In 1875 he was elected by the house of bishops to be the missionary bishop to China, but declined the post. When he was elected again in 1877 he accepted. He received the degree of D. D. from Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1876, and that of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1877. He was consecrated in Grace church, New York, 31 Oct., 1877, and entered at once upon his duties. Bishop Schereschewsky's services were particularly valuable in the work of translating from the Hebrew the entire Old Testament scriptures into Mandarin Chinese. He was also one of the committee for translating the New Testament from the Greek into the same language. In conjunction with Bishop Burdon, of the English mission, he translated the Book of Common Prayer into Mandarin Chinese. He also translated St. Mark's gospel into Mongolian, and has in preparation a "Dictionary of the Mongolian Language." His health having broken down, he sent in his resignation to the bishops, and it was accepted in 1883.

**SCHERZER, Karl von**, German explorer, b. in Vienna, Austria, 1 May, 1821. He became a printer, but was left an independent fortune, and travelled extensively. During the revolution of 1848 he took an active part in the discussion of social and economical reforms, and in 1850 he was exiled to Italy. He made there the acquaintance of Dr. Moritz Wagner, and they resolved to explore North America. Landing in New York in June, 1852, they visited all the principal states, Central America, and the West Indies. On returning to Vienna toward the middle of 1855, he was appointed, through the influence of the Archduke Maximilian, afterward emperor of Mexico, a member of a scientific commission that was destined to sail on the frigate "Novara" in 1857 for a voyage round the world. After his return in 1859 he was a councillor of the board of trade, held an office in the bureau of foreign relations, and was intrusted with compiling the commercial statistics of the empire. His works procured him letters of nobility and the title of knight of the empire in 1866. In 1869 he was placed at the head of an expedition to explore eastern Asia, and he was afterward Austrian consul-general in various places, but retired toward the close of 1886. His works include "Reisen in Nordamerika" (Leipzig, 1854); "Die Republik Costa Rica," with Moritz Wagner (1854); "Wanderungen durch die mittelamerik. Freistaaten Nicaragua, Honduras, und San Salvador" (Brunswick, 1857); "Las historias del origen de los Indios de la provincia de Guatemala" (Vienna, 1857); "Beschreibende Theile der Reise der oesterreichischen Fregatte 'Novara' um die Erde" (3 vols., with illustrations, 1861-2); "Aus dem Natur- und Völkerleben im tropischen Amerika" (Leipzig, 1864); "Statistisch commerzieller Theil der Novara-Expedition" (2 vols., Vienna, 1864); "Statistisch commerzielle Ergebnisse einer Reise um die Erde" (Leipzig, 1867); "Fachmännische Berichte über die oesterreichisch-ungarische Expedition nach Siam, China, und Japan" (2 vols., Stuttgart, 1871-2); "Smyrna" (Vienna, 1873); and "Das wirtschaftliche Leben der Völker" (Leipzig, 1885).

**SCHIEFFELIN, Samuel Bradhurst** (sheffelin), author, b. in New York city, 24 Feb., 1811.

He was educated in private schools, and early turned his attention to business, but contributed largely to the religious press. His works include "Message to Ruling Elders, their Office and their Duties" (New York, 1859); "The Foundations of History: a Series of First Things" (1868); "Milk for Babes: a Bible Catechism" (1874); "Children's Bread: a Bible Catechism" (1874); "Words to Christian Teachers" (1877); "Music in our Churches" (1881); "The Church in Ephesus and the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches" (1884); and "People's Hymn-Book" (Philadelphia, 1887). —His brother, **Bradhurst**, b. in New York city, 21 Sept., 1824, was educated in his native city, and then entered the house that had been founded by his grandfather, Jacob Schieffelin. He subsequently became one of the firm of Schieffelin Brothers, and retired from active business on the formation of the present firm. Mr. Schieffelin has been largely interested in political affairs, and has connected himself with the People's party, whose platform is the product of his pen. He believes that no republic can exist where wealth is allowed to accumulate in the hands of a small minority, and favors a law limiting inheritance. In 1883 he was nominated by his party for state senator from the 10th district of New York city, but failed of election.

**SCHIMMELIN, Alexander Oliver**, styled also Oeskmelin and Esquemeling, and generally known under the French form of OEXMELIN, Dutch historian, b. in Flanders about 1645; d. in France in 1707. He studied medicine, but on 2 May, 1666, embarked as a contract laborer on a vessel belonging to the French company of the West Indies, and was sold for thirty crowns to M. de La Vie, agent of the company in Tortugas. After serving his master for three years, he was freed, and enlisted with the buccaneers, with whom he remained till 1674, when he returned to Europe on a Dutch vessel. Later he made three voyages to South America as surgeon on board Dutch and Spanish vessels. The narrative of his adventures, written originally not in Dutch, as it is claimed, but in French, fell into the hands of Baron de Frontignières, who published them with the title "Histoire des aventuriers flibustiers qui se sont signalés dans les Indes, contenant ce qu'ils ont fait de remarquable, leurs mœurs, leurs entreprises, avec la vie, les mœurs et les coutumes des habitants de Saint Domingue et de l'île de la Tortue: une description exacte de ces lieux, ainsi que l'histoire de la chambre des comptes des Indes Occidentales" (2 vols., Paris, 1684). The first volume contains also a monograph on the flora and fauna of South America. An enlarged edition (4 vols., Trevoux, 1775) contains the "Relation du voyage fait à la mer du Sud avec les flibustiers en 1685-7," by Ravenau de Lussan, and a "Histoire des pirates Anglais." The Dutch edition, which is claimed by some to be the original, "Geschichte van de Vrebuyters van America" (Amsterdam, 1700), is asserted by others to be only a translation from the French.

**SCHIMMELPFENNIG, Alexander**, soldier, b. in Prussia in 1824; d. in Minersville, Pa., 7 Sept., 1865. He served as an officer of the Prussian army in Schleswig-Holstein in 1848, and soon afterward came to the United States. At the beginning of the civil war he was elected colonel of a Pennsylvania regiment, which he commanded during Gen. John Pope's campaign in Virginia. For his services at Bull Run he was nominated brigadier-general. The appointment was at first rejected, but, on being presented again, was confirmed in March, 1863, the commission dating from

29 Nov., 1862. At Chancellorsville he commanded a brigade in Gen. Carl Schurz's corps, and served with credit at Gettysburg. In February, 1864, he was sent to St. John's island, near Charleston, and thence crossed to James island. When Charleston was evacuated on the approach of Gen. William T. Sherman's army, Gen. Schimmelpfennig entered and took possession, 18 Feb., 1865. He remained in command of the city for some time, but was finally relieved on account of sickness, the result of exposure, which in a short time terminated in his death. He was the author of "The War between Russia and Turkey" (Philadelphia, 1854).

**SCHLAGINTWEIT, Robert von** (shlah'-gint-vite), German explorer, b. in Munich, Bavaria, 27 Oct., 1833; d. in Giessen, Hesse-Darmstadt, 6 June, 1895. He assisted his brothers, Hermann and Adolf, in the geological exploration of India in 1854-'7, prepared the work entitled "Results of a Scientific Mission to India and High-Asia" (4 vols., Leipzig, 1860-'6), and filled the chair of geography in the University of Giessen. In 1867-'70 he lectured in German and English throughout the United States, beginning at the Lowell institute, Boston, and while in the country explored the Pacific coast. He published "Die Pacificisenbahnen in Nordamerika" (New York, 1870), and "California" (1871).

**SCHLATTER, Michael**, clergyman, b. in St. Gall, Switzerland, 14 July, 1716; d. on Chestnut Hill, now a part of Philadelphia, Pa., in November, 1790. He was educated at the gymnasium of his native town and at the University of Helmstedt, Brunswick, taught for several years in Holland, entered the German Reformed ministry, officiated for a few months in Switzerland, and then went to Amsterdam and volunteered his services as a missionary to the destitute congregations of Pennsylvania. He arrived in Philadelphia on 6 Aug., 1746, and on 1 Jan., 1747, was installed as pastor of the united churches of Germantown and Philadelphia. For a great part of the time he was absent on missionary tours among the German Reformed settlers of Pennsylvania, Maryland, New Jersey, and New York. He organized a synod, which met in Philadelphia on 29 Sept., 1747. Rev. John C. Steiner in 1750 drew away more than one half of his hearers, which prompted him in 1751 to visit Europe for the purpose of making a complaint before the synods of South and North Holland. In Amsterdam he published (1751) a journal of his experiences and transactions in America, with an account of the Reformed congregations and their dearth of pastors. Of this book he made a German translation (Frankfort, 1752), and afterward it was rendered into English by Rev. David Thomson, of Amsterdam, and distributed throughout Great Britain. He returned to Pennsylvania in March, 1752, bringing with him six young ministers and substantial aid in money. As a result of his appeal, a fund of more than £20,000 was collected in England and Holland for the maintenance of free schools among the Germans in America. Schlatter withdrew from the active duties of the pastorate in 1755, and devoted himself to the establishment of these schools, which met with strong opposition among the Germans, because the scheme included the teaching of the English language. The project rendered him unpopular, and in 1757 he abandoned it and accepted a chaplaincy in the Royal American regiment that was tendered him by Lord Loudoun. He accompanied the Pennsylvania troops in the expedition against Louisburg, and remained with the army till 1759. After his return from Nova

Scotia he preached at Chestnut Hill, where he resided, and in neighboring places, but held no further relations with the authorities of the church. When the Revolutionary war began he still held the appointment of chaplain in the royal army, and officiated as such for a short time. But his sympathies were with the patriots, and when English troops invaded Germantown in September, 1777, he refused to obey orders, and was imprisoned, while his house was plundered. See his "Life," by Rev. Henry Harbaugh (Philadelphia, 1857).

**SCHLEY, William**, governor of Georgia, b. in Frederick, Md., 15 Dec., 1786; d. in Augusta, Ga., 20 Nov., 1858. He was educated at the academies of Louisville and Augusta, Ga., studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1812, and practised in Augusta. In 1825-'8 he was a judge of the superior court. In 1830 he entered the legislature, and in 1832 he was elected as a Democrat to congress. When his term ended he was chosen governor of the state for the two years ending with October, 1837. He was an ardent Democrat and strict constructionist. The building of the first railroad in Georgia was undertaken on his recommendation. He also advocated the establishment of a lunatic asylum and a geological survey of the state. Gov. Schley published a "Digest of the English Statutes in Force in Georgia" (Philadelphia, 1826).

**SCHLEY, Winfield Scott**, naval officer, b. in Frederick county, Md., 9 Oct., 1839. He was graduated at the U. S. naval academy in 1860, served on board the frigate "Niagara" in 1860-'1, was attached to the frigate "Potomac" of the Western Gulf squadron in 1861-'2, and subsequently took part, on board the gun-boat "Winona" and the sloops "Monongahela" and "Richmond," in all the engagements that led to the capture of Port Hudson, being promoted lieutenant on 16 July, 1862. He served on the "Wateree" in the Pacific in 1864-'6, quelling an insurrection of Chinese coolies on the Middle Chincha islands in 1865, and later in the same year landing at La Union, San Salvador, to protect American interests during a revolution. He was instructor at the naval academy in 1866-'9, served on the Asiatic station in 1869-'72, taking part in the capture of the Korean forts on Salee river, after two days of fighting, in June, 1871, and was again at the naval academy in 1874-'6, being promoted commander in June, 1874. In 1876-'9 he was on the Brazil station, and during the cruise sailed in the "Essex" to the vicinity of the South Shetland islands in search of a missing sealer, and rescued a shipwrecked crew on the islands of Tristan d'Acunha. In 1884 he commanded the relief expedition that rescued Lieut. Adolphus W. Greely and six of his companions at Cape Sabine in Grinnell Land, passing through 1,400 miles of ice during the voyage. He was commissioned chief of the bureau of equipment and recruiting at the navy department in 1885, and promoted captain in March, 1888. He published, jointly with James Russell Soley, a book entitled "The Rescue of Greely" (New York, 1886).

**SCHMIDEL, Ulrich** (shmee'-del), German historian, b. in Straubingen, Bavaria, about 1511; d. there about 1570. He was the son of a wealthy merchant, and received a good education, but entered the military service, and enlisted in the expedition of Pedro de Mendoza as an arquebusier. He also accompanied Juan de Ayolas on his first trip in quest of provisions, and afterward went with Ayolas in his expedition up Paraguay river, and was one of the soldiers that were left with Domingo Irala (q. v.) in charge of the vessels in the port of Candelaria. When Cabeza de Vaca was

deposed in April, 1544, Schmidel sustained Irala, who was the new governor, and in 1546 accompanied him in his expedition to Peru as far as the foot of the Andes, where he was despatched with Nuño de Chaves to President La Gasca. He accompanied Irala on his last unfortunate expedition of 1550, and, hearing in 1552 of the death of his elder brother, to whose estate he was to succeed, he obtained his discharge. In Seville he presented to the council of the Indies letters from Irala with the report of his discoveries, and arrived toward the close of 1554 in Straubingen, where he afterward resided. He had kept a diary during his wanderings, and wrote an interesting narrative of his adventures under the title of "Wahre Geschichte einer merkwürdigen Reise, gemacht durch Ulrich Schmidel von Straubingen, in America oder der Neuen Welt, von 1534 bis 1554, wo man findet alle seine Leiden in 19 Jahren, und die Beschreibung der Länder und merkwürdigen Völker die er gesehen, von ihm selbst geschrieben" (Frankfort, 1557), of which a Latin version appeared in Nuremberg in 1599 as "Vera historia," etc. Henry Ternaux-Compans has also published a translation of the work in his "Voyages, relations et mémoires," and Barcia in his "Historiadores primitivos de Indias." Schmidel is certainly the first historian of the Argentine, and his narrative is valuable, as it gives the names and tells of the habits and manner of living of many Indian nations that were extinct a century later.

**SCHMIDT, Frederick Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Leutenberg, Germany, 8 Jan., 1837. In 1841 he came to the United States with his widowed mother to settle in Missouri with relatives that had emigrated in 1839 with the Saxon colony under the leadership of Martin Stephan. He was graduated at Concordia college in 1853, and at the theological seminary at St. Louis in 1857. In the same year he was ordained to the ministry at Eden, Erie co., N. Y. He served as pastor there and in Baltimore, Md.; was professor in the Norwegian Luther college, at Decorah, Iowa, in 1861-'71; in Concordia theological seminary, St. Louis, Mo., in 1871-'6; in the Norwegian Luther seminary, Madison, Wis., in 1876-'86; and in Norwegian Lutheran divinity-school, Northfield, Minn., since 1886. He received the degree of D. D. in 1884 from Capitol university, Columbus, Ohio. He has for years been a leader among the Norwegian Lutherans. In 1873 he was sent as delegate from the Norwegian synod to the general assembly of the Norwegian mission society at Christiania, Norway. He was editor of the "Lutheran Watchman" in Decorah, Iowa, in 1864-'5; "Altes und Neues" in Madison, Wis., in 1890-'6; and "Lutherske Vidnesbyrd" in Madison, Wis. (now Northfield, Minn.), in 1892-'7; and co-editor of "Kirketidende," at Decorah, Iowa, in 1865-'71, and "Lehre und Wehre" in St. Louis, Mo., in 1872-'6. He has published "Intuitu Fidei," a collection of testimonies from Lutheran authors on the question of predestination, the controversy on which point among Lutherans in America and Europe was started by the publication of "Altes und Neues" in 1880.

**SCHMIDT, Henry Immanuel**, clergyman, b. in Nazareth, Pa., 21 Dec., 1806. He received his preparatory and theological training in the Moravian academy at his native place, and in 1826 became a candidate for the ministry, but in 1829 severed his connection with the Moravian church, and was licensed as a Lutheran clergyman. He was pastor of a congregation in Bergen county, N. J., in 1831-'3, assistant professor in Hartwick seminary, N. Y., in 1833-'6, pastor in Boston,

Mass., in 1836-'8, professor of German and French in Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, Pa., in 1838-'9, and of German in the theological seminary there in 1839-'43, pastor at Palatine, N. J., in 1843-'5, principal of Hartwick seminary, N. Y., in 1845-'8, and professor of the German language and literature in Columbia in 1848-'80. On 1 Nov., 1880, he was compelled by failing health to resign the last-named post, and was retired as professor emeritus. In 1850 Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, Pa., conferred on him the degree of D. D. He has been a frequent contributor to the "Evangelical Review" (Gettysburg, Pa.) and to other periodicals, and has published "History of Education," including part i., "History of Education, Ancient and Modern," and part ii., "Plan of Culture and Instruction based on Christian Principles" (1842); "Inaugural Address," delivered in the chapel of Columbia college (New York, 1848); "Scriptural Character of the Lutheran Doctrine of the Lord's Supper" (1852); and "Course of Ancient Geography" (1860).

**SCHMUCKER, John George**, clergyman, b. in Michaelstadt, Darmstadt, Germany, 18 Aug., 1771; d. in Williamsburg, Pa., 7 Oct., 1854. His parents emigrated to this country in 1785, and, after a residence of two years in Pennsylvania, settled near Woodstock, Va. In 1789 he began to study for the ministry, a year later he went to Philadelphia to continue his studies, and in 1792 he was ordained. After holding several pastorates he was called, in 1809, to York, Pa., where he remained till failing health compelled him to retire in 1852. He then removed to Williamsburg, Pa., where several of his children resided, and there he remained during the rest of his life. In 1825 he received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Schmucker was one of the founders of the general synod of the Lutheran church in the United States, in 1821, an active supporter of the theological seminary at Gettysburg, Pa., and for many years president of its board of directors. He was also active in the establishment of Pennsylvania college, and for more than twenty-one years was one of its trustees. For more than thirty years he was one of the leaders of the Lutheran church in this country, and actively engaged in all its important operations. He was a frequent contributor to periodicals, and a poet of merit. Among his works are "Vornehmste Weissagungen der Heiligen Schrift" (Hagerstown, Md., 1807); "Reformations-Geschichte zur Jubelfeier der Reformation" (York, Pa., 1817); "Prophetic History of the Christian Religion, or Explanation of the Revelation of St. John" (2 vols., Baltimore, 1817); "Schwärmergeist unserer Tage entlarvt, zur Warnung erweckten Seelen" (York, Pa., 1827); "Lieder-Anhang, zum Evang. Gesangbuch der General-Synode" (1833); and "Wächterstimme an Zion's Kinder" (Gettysburg, Pa., 1838). —His son, **Samuel Simon**, theologian, b. in Hagerstown, Md., 28 Feb., 1799; d. in Gettysburg, Pa., 26 July, 1873, spent two years in the University of Pennsylvania, and then taught in York in 1816. He began theological studies under the direction of his father, but in 1818 entered Princeton seminary, where he was graduated in 1820. Among his fellow-students at Princeton were Bishops McIlvaine and Johns, and Dr. Robert Baird. After being licensed, he was his father's assistant for a few months, and then followed a call to New Market, Va. He was ordained at Frederick, Md., 5 Sept., 1821, and served his first charge in 1820-'6. He interested himself at once in the preparation of young men for the ministry,

took an active part in the organization of the general synod in 1821, and was throughout his life one of the leaders of that body. He was the author of the formula for the government and discipline of the Evangelical Lutheran church, which, adopted



*S. S. Schmucker.*

ed by the general synod in 1827, has become the ground-plan of the organization of that body. From its establishment in 1826 till his resignation in 1864 he was chairman of the faculty of the theological seminary at Gettysburg, Pa., and for four years he was the only instructor. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him in 1830 by Rutgers and the University of Pennsylvania. In 1846 he took an active part in the establishment of an ecclesiastical connection between the Lutheran church in Europe and America, and was a delegate to the Evangelical alliance which met in London during that year. He aided much in preparing the way for the latter by his "Fraternal Appeal" to the American churches, with a plan for union (1838), which was circulated extensively in England and the United States. His published works number more than one hundred. Among them are "Biblical Theology of Storr and Flott," translated from the German (2 vols., Andover, 1826; reprinted in England, 1845); "Elements of Popular Theology" (1834); "Kurzgefasste Geschichte der Christlichen Kirche, auf der Grundlage der Busch'en Werke" (Gettysburg, Pa., 1834); "Fraternal Appeal to the American Churches on Christian Union" (Andover, 1838); "Portraiture of Lutheranism" (Baltimore, 1840); "Retrospect of Lutheranism" (1841); "Psychology, or Elements of Mental Philosophy" (New York, 1842); "Dissertation on Capital Punishment" (Philadelphia, 1845); "The American Lutheran Church, Historically, Doctrinally, and Practically Delineated" (1851); "Lutheran Manual" (1855); "American Lutheranism Vindicated" (Baltimore, 1856); "Appeal on Behalf of the Christian Sabbath" (Philadelphia, 1857); "Evangelical Lutheran Catechism" (Baltimore, 1859); "The Church of the Redeemer" (1867); "The Unity of Christ's Church" (New York, 1870); and a large number of discourses and addresses, and articles in the "Evangelical Review" and other periodicals.—Samuel Simon's son, **Samuel Mosheim**, author, b. in New Market, Shenandoah co., Va., 12 Jan., 1823; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 May, 1863, wrote his name SMUCKER. He was graduated at Washington college, Pa., in 1840. After studying theology and being licensed to preach, he accepted a call from the Lutheran church at Lewiston, Pa. In 1845 he became pastor of the 1st church in Germantown, Pa., but in October, 1848, received an honorable dismissal from his synod, and studied law at the Philadelphia law-academy, where he served as secretary. In January, 1850, he was admitted to the bar, and at once began practice. In March, 1853, he removed to New York city, but after two years returned to Philadelphia, and thenceforth employed himself chiefly in writ-

ing. His publications include "Errors of Modern Infidelity" (Philadelphia, 1848); "Election of Judges by the People" and "Constitutionality of the Maine Liquor Law" (1852); "The Spanish Wife, a Play, with Memoir of Edwin Forrest" (New York, 1854); "Court and Reign of Catherine II., Empress of Russia" (1855); "Life and Reign of Nicholas I. of Russia," "Life of John C. Frémont, with his Explorations," and "Life and Times of Alexander Hamilton" (Philadelphia, 1856); "History of the Mormons, Edited and Enlarged" (New York, 1856); "Life and Times of Thomas Jefferson" and "The Yankee Slave-Driver" (Philadelphia, 1857); "Memorable Scenes in French History" and "Arctic Explorations and Discoveries" (New York, 1857); "Life of Dr. Elisha Kent Kane and Other American Explorers" and "History of Napoleon III." (Philadelphia, 1858); "History of the Four Georges" and "History of All Religions" (New York, 1859); "Life, Speeches, and Memorials of Daniel Webster" (Philadelphia, 1859); and "Life and Times of Henry Clay," "Life of Washington," "Blue Laws of Connecticut," and "History of the Modern Jews" (1860). At the time of his death he had published vol. i. of "A History of the Civil War in the United States" (1863).—Another son of Samuel Simon, **Beale Melancthon**, clergyman, b. in Gettysburg, Pa., 26 Aug., 1827, was graduated at Pennsylvania college in 1844, studied at Gettysburg theological seminary, was licensed to preach in 1847, and in 1849 ordained to the Lutheran ministry by the synod of Virginia. In 1870 he received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. He has been pastor at Martinsburg, Va., Allentown, Easton, and Reading, Pa., and since 1890 at Pottstown, Pa., and has held many offices in connection with his denomination. He was one of the founders of the general council in 1867, has been a delegate to every convention since its organization, and uninterruptedly a member of its most important committees. Dr. Schmucker is a fine liturgical scholar, and has done more than any other man for the liturgical and hymnological development of the Lutheran church. He is co-editor of the "Halle-sche Nachrichten" (Allentown, Pa., and Halle, Germany, vol. i., 1884; English ed., Reading, Pa., vol. i., 1882), which is the primary source of information concerning the early history of the Lutheran church in this country. Dr. Schmucker has also edited "Liturgy of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1860); "Collection of Hymns of the Ministerium of Pennsylvania" (1865); "Church-Book of the General Council" (1868); and "Ministerial Acts of the General Council" (1887). He has published numerous articles on doctrinal, historical, and liturgical subjects, of which many have been republished separately in pamphlet-form.

**SCHNECK, Benjamin Shroder**, clergyman, b. in Upper Bern, Berks co., Pa., 14 March, 1806; d. in Chambersburg, Pa., 19 April, 1874. He was educated by his father, a German school-master of Reading, studied theology, and was ordained to the ministry of the German-Reformed church on 5 Sept., 1826. He was pastor of congregations in Centre county, Pa., till 1834, preaching in both English and German, and then in Gettysburg for one year. He took charge in 1835 of the "Weekly Messenger" at Chambersburg, and in 1840 of the "Reformirte Kirchenzeitung," the German organ of his church. He still continued editor of the "Weekly Messenger," with an assistant, till 1844, when he resigned, resuming charge again in 1847, and giving it up finally in 1852. He retired from the editorship of the German paper in 1864, when

it was removed to Philadelphia. From 1855 till his death he officiated as pastor of a congregation in Chambersburg. The degree of D. D. was given him in 1845 by Marshall college. He published "Die deutsche Kanzel," a collection of German sermons (Chambersburg, 1845); "The Burning of Chambersburg" (Philadelphia, 1865); and "Mercersburg Theology" (1874).

**SCHNEIDER, George**, banker, b. in Pirmasens, Rhenish Bavaria, 18 Dec., 1823. He was educated in the schools of his native place, became a journalist at the age of twenty-one, and, after taking an active part in revolutionary movements, came to this country in July, 1849. He established the "Neue Zeit" in St. Louis, Mo., and afterward removed to Chicago, where, in 1861, he was appointed collector of internal revenue. He was subsequently president of the State savings institution till 1871, when he became president of the National bank of Illinois. He was a delegate to the Republican national conventions of 1856 and 1860, presidential elector on the Garfield ticket in 1880, and for a short time in 1876 served as United States minister to Switzerland.

**SCHODDE, George Henry**, clergyman, b. in Alleghany City, Pa., 15 April, 1854. He was graduated at Capitol university, Columbus, Ohio, in 1872, and at its theological department in 1874, afterward studied in the universities of Tübingen and Leipzig, and in 1876 took at the latter the degree of Ph. D. In 1877 he was ordained to the Lutheran ministry in Ohio, and was pastor at Martin's Ferry, Ohio, until 1 Jan., 1890, when he was elected professor in Capitol university. He is eminent as a Semitic scholar, and has done much to promote the study of Hebrew, Arabic, Syriac, Ethiopic, and other languages. He has for several years been an instructor of Hebrew, Arabic, and Syriac in the Summer schools of Hebrew under Prof. William R. Harper, of Yale. He has written largely for periodicals, and in the "Bibliotheca Sacra" has published the first complete translation from the Ethiopic of the "Book of Jubilees" (1885-'7). His other works are "The Book of Enoch, translated from the Ethiopic, with Introduction and Notes" (Andover, 1882), and "A Day in Capernaum," translated from the German of Delitzsch (New York, 1887).

**SCHOELCHER, Victor** (shel'-ker), French statesman, b. in Paris, 21 July, 1804. He is the son of a wealthy merchant, studied at the College Louis le Grand, and became a journalist, bitterly opposing the government of Louis Philippe and making a reputation as a pamphleteer. After 1826 he devoted himself almost exclusively to advocacy of the abolition of slavery throughout the world, contributing a part of his large fortune to establish and promote societies for the benefit of the negro race. In 1829-'31 he made a journey to the United States, Mexico, and Cuba to study slavery, in 1840-'2 he visited for the same purpose the West Indies, and in 1845-'7 Greece, Egypt, Turkey, and the west coast of Africa. On 3 March, 1848, he was appointed under-secretary of the navy, and caused a decree to be issued by the provisional government which acknowledged the principle of the enfranchisement of the slaves through the French possessions. As president of a commission, Schoelcher prepared and wrote the decree of 27 April, 1848, which enfranchised the slaves forever. He was elected to the legislative assembly in 1848 and 1849 for Martinique, and introduced a bill for the abolition of the death-penalty, which was to be discussed on the day on which Prince Napoléon made his *coup d'état*. After 2 Dec. he emigrated to London, and,

refusing to take advantage of the amnesties of 1856 and 1869, returned to France only after the declaration of war with Prussia in 1870. Organizing a legion of artillery, he took part in the defence of Paris, and in 1871 he was returned to the national assembly for Martinique. In 1875 he was elected senator for life. His works include "De l'esclavage des noirs et de la législation coloniale" (Paris, 1833); "Abolition de l'esclavage" (1840); "Les colonies françaises de l'Amérique" (1842); "Les colonies étrangères dans l'Amérique et Hayti" (2 vols., 1843); "Histoire de l'esclavage pendant les deux dernières années" (2 vols., 1847); "La vérité aux ouvriers et cultivateurs de la Martinique" (1850); "Protestation des citoyens français nègres et mulâtres contre des accusations calomnieuses" (1851); "Le procès de la colonie de Marie-Galante" (1851); and "La grande conspiration du pillage et du meurtre à la Martinique" (1875).

**SCHOEPP, Albin Francisco**, soldier, b. in Potgusch, Hungary, 1 March, 1822; d. in Hyattsville, Md., 15 Jan., 1886. He entered the military academy at Vienna in 1837, became a lieutenant of artillery in 1841, and was promoted captain on the field for bravery. At the beginning of the Hungarian war for independence in 1848 he left the Austrian service, enlisted as a private in Louis Kossuth's army, and was soon made captain, and afterward major. After the suppression of the revolution he was exiled to Turkey, served under Gen. Jozef Bem against the insurgents at Aleppo, and afterward became instructor of artillery in the Ottoman service, with the rank of major. In 1851 he came to the United States, and received an appointment in the U. S. coast survey. In 1858 he became an assistant examiner in the patent-office. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 30 Sept., 1861. Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer, after a series of successes against the Kentucky homeguards, attacked his fortified position, called Wildcat camp, on the hills of Rock Castle county, Ky., and was defeated; but the prestige thus gained for the National arms was sacrificed by Schoepf's precipitate retreat, by order of his superior officer, a few weeks later from London to Crab Orchard, which the Confederates called the "Wild-Cat stampede." Gen. George B. Crittenden, thinking to crush Schoepf's force at Fishing creek, or Mill springs, encountered Gen. George H. Thomas's entire army, and suffered a disastrous defeat. Gen. Schoepf's brigade led in the pursuit of the enemy to Monticello. At Perryville he commanded a division under Gen. Charles C. Gilbert. He served through the war, and was mustered out on 15 Jan., 1866. Returning to Washington, he was appointed principal examiner in the patent-office, which post he continued to fill until his death.

**SCHOFF, Stephen Alonzo**, engraver, b. in Danville, Vt., 16 Jan., 1818. He began engraving under the direction of Oliver Pelton, of Boston, with whom he remained until he was nearly of age, subsequently passing a short time with Joseph Andrews, the engraver, in whose company in 1840 he visited Europe. There he spent about two years in Paris, studying drawing a part of the time at the school of Paul Delaroche, and perfecting himself in his art. On his return to this country he engaged in bank-note work in New York, and soon was employed upon his first important work, "Caius Marius on the Ruins of Carthage," after Vanderlyn. This plate was issued about 1843, and, to expedite its publication and aid the young artist, the master American engraver, Asher Brown Durand, engraved the head and gave some touches to the figure. Other important works from the burin of

Mr. Schoff are William Penn, engraved for the Pennsylvania historical society, a folio portrait of Ralph Waldo Emerson from a drawing by Rowse, and "The Bathers," after William M. Hunt. Mr. Schoff's work is executed in pure line, and exhibits much delicacy and a nice appreciation of the feeling of the artist he is reproducing. Recently he has turned his attention to etching, producing some beautiful plates. Mr. Schoff has at different times made Boston, Washington, and New York his home, but at present (1888) he resides at Newtonville, Mass., in the active exercise of his profession.

**SCHOFIELD, John McAllister**, soldier, b. in Chautauqua county, N. Y., 29 Sept., 1831. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1853, in the same class with Philip H. Sheridan, James B. McPherson, and John B. Hood. He was assigned



*J. McAllister Schofield*

to the 1st regiment of artillery and served in garrison in South Carolina and Florida in 1853-'5, and as assistant professor of natural philosophy at the U. S. military academy in 1855-'60, being commissioned 1st lieutenant, 31 Aug., 1855, and captain, 14 May, 1861. On his departure from West Point in 1860 he obtained leave of absence and filled the chair of professor of physics at Washington university, St. Louis, Mo., until April, 1861. At the opening of the civil war he entered the volunteer service as major of the 1st Missouri volunteers, 26 April, 1861, and was appointed chief of staff to Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, with whom he served during his campaign in Missouri, including the battle of Wilson's Creek, in which Lyon was killed. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, 21 Nov., 1861, and a few days later brigadier-general of Missouri militia, and he was in command of the latter from November, 1861, till November, 1862, and of the Army of the Frontier and the district of southwest Missouri from that date to April, 1863. He was appointed major-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, and from May, 1863, till February, 1864, was in command of the Department of the Missouri. He was then assigned to the command of the Department and Army of the Ohio, and in April, 1864, joined the forces that were collecting near Chattanooga under Gen. William T. Sherman for the invasion of Georgia. He took part in the Atlanta campaign, being engaged at the battles of Resaca, Dallas, Kennesaw Mountain, and Atlanta. When Sherman left Atlanta on his march to the sea, Schofield, with the 23d army corps, was ordered back to Tennessee to form part of the army that was then being organized under Gen. George H. Thomas to resist Hood's invasion of Tennessee. Schofield retreated skilfully before the superior forces of Hood, inflicted a severe check upon him in a sharp battle at Franklin, 30 Nov., 1864, and joined Thomas at Nashville, 1 Dec., 1864. For his services at the battle of Franklin he was made brigadier-general and brevet major-general in the regular army. He took part in the battle of Nashville and the subse-

quent pursuit of Hood's army. In January, 1865, he was detached from Thomas's command and sent with the 23d army corps by rail to Washington, and thence by transports to the mouth of Cape Fear river, the entire movement of 15,000 men with their artillery and baggage over a distance of 1,800 miles being accomplished in seventeen days. He was assigned to the command of the Department of North Carolina on 9 Feb., 1865, captured Wilmington on 22 Feb., was engaged in the battle of Kinston, 8-10 March, and joined Sherman at Goldsboro' on 22 March. He was present at the surrender of Johnston's army on 26 April, and was charged with the execution of the details of the capitulation. In June, 1865, he was sent to Europe on a special mission from the state department in regard to the French intervention in Mexico, and he remained until May, 1866. In August he was assigned to the command of the Department of the Potomac, with headquarters at Richmond. He was in charge of the 1st military district (the state of Virginia) from March, 1867, till May, 1868. Gen. Schofield succeeded Edwin M. Stanton as secretary of war, 2 June, 1868, and remained in that office until the close of Johnson's administration, and under Grant until 12 March, 1869, when he was appointed major-general in the U. S. army and ordered to the Department of the Missouri. He was in command of the Division of the Pacific from 1870 till 1876 and again in 1882 and 1883, superintendent of the U. S. military academy from 1876 till 1881, and in command of the Division of the Missouri from 1883 till 1886, when he took charge of the Division of the Atlantic. He is at present (1888) the senior major-general of the U. S. army, and, under existing laws, will be retired, on reaching the age of sixty-four, in 1895. He was president of the board that adopted the present tactics for the army (1870), went on a special mission to the Hawaiian islands in 1873, and was president of the board of inquiry on the case of Fitz-John Porter in 1878.

**SCHOMBURGK, Robert Herman**, German explorer, b. in Freiburg on the Unstruth, Prussia, 4 June, 1804; d. in Schöneberg, near Berlin, 11 March, 1865. He entered commercial life, and in 1826 came to the United States, where, after working as a clerk in Boston and Philadelphia, he became a partner in 1828 in a tobacco-manufactory at Richmond, Va. The factory was burned, and Schomburgk was ruined. After unsuccessful ventures in the West Indies and Central America, he went to the island of Anegada, one of the Virgin group, where he undertook to make a survey of the coast. Although he did not possess the special knowledge that is required for such a work, he performed it well, and his reports procured him in 1834, from the Geographical society of London and some botanists, means to explore the interior of British Guiana, which was then entirely unknown. After a thorough exploration during 1833-'9 he went to London in the summer of 1839 with valuable collections of animals and plants, mostly new species, among them the magnificent water-lilies known now as the *Victoria regia* and the *Elisabetha regia*, and many new species of orchids, one of which has since been named for him the *Schomburgkia orchida*. Schomburgk sailed again from London for Georgetown in December, 1840, as president of a commission to determine the boundary-line between British Guiana and Brazil, and to make further geographical and ethnological observations. He was joined there by his brother, Moritz Richard. On their return to London in June, 1844, Schomburgk presented a report of his journey to the Geographical society, for which the queen



knights him in 1845. After a few months' rest, he was given an appointment in the colonial department, and sent to make researches upon the idioms of the aborigines of South America. In 1848 he read before the British association a paper in which he proposed an alphabetical system for the Indian dialects. That same year he was appointed consul-general and chargé d'affaires in the Dominican republic, signed in 1850 an advantageous commercial treaty for Great Britain, and also secured a truce from Soulouque in behalf of the Dominican government. During the following years he contributed to the journal of the Geographical society valuable papers upon the physical geography of the island. He was promoted in 1857 consul-general at Bangkok, Siam, and resided there till 1864, when declining health compelled him to resign. Schomburgk was a member of various European, American, and Asiatic learned societies, and was a knight of the Legion of honor, and of the Prussian order of the Red Eagle. His works include "Voyage in Guiana and upon the Shores of the Orinoco during the Years 1835-'39" (London, 1840; translated into German by his brother Otto, under the title "Reisen in Guiana und am Orinoco in den Jahren 1835-'39," Leipzig, 1841, with a preface by Alexander von Humboldt); "Researches in Guiana, 1837-'39" (1840); "Description of British Guiana, Geographical and Statistical" (1840); "Views in the Interior of Guiana" (1840); "Baubacenia Alexandrinae et Alexandra imperatrix" (Brunswick, 1845); "Rapatea Frederici Augusti et Saxo-Frederici regalis" (1845), being monographs of plants discovered by the author in British Guiana; "History of Barbadoes" (London, 1847); and "The Discovery of the Empire of Guiana by Sir Walter Raleigh" (1848).—Schomburgk's brother, Moritz Richard, published an account of the expedition in 1840-'4, under the title "Reisen in British Guiana in den Jahren 1840-'44" (3 vols., Leipzig, 1847-'8).

**SCHOOLCRAFT, Lawrence**, soldier, b. in Albany county, N. Y., in 1760; d. in Verona, Oneida co., N. Y., 7 June, 1840. His grandfather, James, came from England in the reign of Queen Anne, settled in Albany county as a surveyor, and in later life was a teacher, and adopted the name of "Schoolcraft" in the place of his original family name of Calcraft. The grandson served during the Revolutionary war, and as a colonel in the second war with Great Britain. He was the superintendent of a large glass-factory ten miles west of Albany.—His son, **Henry Rowe**, ethnologist, b. in Albany county, N. Y., 28 March, 1793; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 Dec., 1864, was educated at Middlebury college, Vt., and at Union, where he pursued the studies of chemistry and mineralogy, learned the art of glass-making, and began a treatise on the subject entitled "Vitreology," the first part of which was published (Utica, 1817). In 1817-'18 he travelled in Missouri and Arkansas, and returned with a large collection of geological and mineralogical specimens. In 1820 he was appointed geologist to Gen. Lewis Cass's exploring expedition to Lake Superior and the head-waters of Mississippi river. He was secretary of a commission to treat with the Indians at Chicago, and, after a journey through Illinois and along Wabash and Miami rivers, was in 1822 appointed Indian agent for the tribes of the lake region, establishing himself at Sault Sainte Marie, and afterward at Mackinaw, where, in 1823, he married Jane Johnston, granddaughter of Waboojeeg, a noted Ojibway chief, who had received her education in Europe. In 1828 he founded the Michigan historical society,

and in 1831 the Algic society. From 1828 till 1832 he was a member of the territorial legislature of Michigan. In 1832 he led a government expedition, which fol-

lowed the Mississippi river up to its source in Itasca lake. In 1836 he negotiated a treaty with the Indians on the upper lakes for the cession to the United States of 16,000,000 acres of their lands. He was then appointed acting superintendent of Indian affairs, and in 1839 chief disbursing agent for the northern department. On his return from Europe in 1842 he



*Henry Schoolcraft.*

made a tour through western Virginia, Ohio, and Canada. He was appointed by the New York legislature in 1845 a commissioner to take the census of the Indians in the state, and collect information concerning the Six Nations. After the performance of this task, congress authorized him, on 3 March, 1847, to obtain through the Indian bureau reports relating to all the Indian tribes of the country, and to collate and edit the information. In this work he spent the remaining years of his life. Through his influence many laws were enacted for the protection and benefit of the Indians. Numerous scientific societies in the United States and Europe elected him to membership, and the University of Geneva gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1846. He was the author of numerous poems, lectures, and reports on Indian subjects, besides thirty-one larger works. Two of his lectures before the Algic society at Detroit on the "Grammatical Construction of the Indian Languages" were translated into French by Peter S. Duponceau, and gained for their author a gold medal from the French institute. His publications include "A View of the Lead-Mines of Missouri, including Observations on the Mineralogy and Geology of Missouri and Arkansas" (New York, 1819); a poem called "Transallegania, or the Groans of Missouri" (1820); "Journal of a Tour in the Interior of Missouri and Arkansas" (1820); "Travels from Detroit to the Sources of the Mississippi with an Expedition under Lewis Cass" (Albany, 1821); "Travels in the Central Portions of Mississippi Valley" (New York, 1825); "The Rise of the West, or a Prospect of the Mississippi Valley," a poem (Detroit, 1827); "Indian Melodies," a poem (1830); "The Man of Bronze" (1834); "Narrative of an Expedition through the Upper Mississippi to Itasca Lake" (New York, 1834); "Iosco, or the Vale of Norma" (Detroit, 1834); "Algic Researches," a book of Indian allegories and legends (New York, 1839); "Cyclopædia indianensis," of which only a single number was issued (1842); "Alhalla, or the Land of Talladega," a poem published under the pen-name "Henry Rowe Colcraft" (1843); "Oneota, or Characteristics of the Red Race of America" (1844-'5), which was republished under the title of "The Indian and his Wigwam" (1848); "Report on Aboriginal Names and the Geographical Terminology of New York" (1845); "Plan for Investi-



gating American Ethnology" (1846); "Notes on the Iroquois," containing his report on the Six Nations (Albany, 1846; enlarged editions, New York, 1847 and 1848); "The Red Race of America" (1847); "Notices of Antique Earthen Vessels from Florida" (1847); "Address on Early American History" (New York, 1847); "Outlines of the Life and Character of Gen. Lewis Cass" (Albany, 1848); "Bibliographical Catalogue of Books, Translations of the Scriptures, and other Publications in the Indian Tongues of the United States" (Washington, 1849); "American Indians, their History, Condition, and Prospects" (Auburn, 1850); "Personal Memoirs of a Residence of Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes on the American Frontiers, 1812 to 1842" (Philadelphia, 1851); "Historical and Statistical Information respecting the History, Condition, and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States," with illustrations by Capt. Seth Eastman, published by authority of congress, which appropriated nearly \$30,000 a volume for the purpose (5 vols., 1851-5); "Scenes and Adventures in the Semi-Alpine Region of the Ozark Mountains of Missouri and Arkansas," a revised edition of his first book of travel (1853); "Summary Narrative of an Exploratory Expedition to the Sources of the Mississippi River in 1820, resumed and completed by the Discovery of its Origin in Itasca Lake in 1832" (1854); "Helderbergia, or the Apotheosis of the Heroes of the Anti-Rent War," an anonymous poem (Albany, 1855); and "The Myth of Hiawatha, and other Oral Legends" (1856). "The Indian Fairy-Book, from Original Legends" (New York, 1855), was compiled from notes that he furnished to the editor, Cornelius Mathews. To the five volumes of Indian researches compiled under the direction of the war department he added a sixth, containing the post-Columbian history of the Indians and of their relations with Europeans (Philadelphia, 1857). He had collected material for two additional volumes, but the government suddenly suspended the publication of the work.—His wife, **Mary Howard**, b. in Beaufort, S. C., was his assistant in the preparation of his later works, when he was confined to his chair by paralysis and unable to use his hands. They were married in 1847, five years after the death of his first wife. Mrs. Schoolcraft was the author of "The Black Gauntlet, a Tale of Plantation Life in South Carolina" (Philadelphia, 1860).

**SCHOONMAKER, Augustus**, lawyer, b. in Rochester, Ulster co., N. Y., 2 March, 1828. He was educated in common schools and by private study, worked on his father's farm till he was twenty years old, taught for several years, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1853, and practised in Kingston, N. Y. He was town superintendent of common schools for several years, and county judge of Ulster county from 1864 till 1872. In 1876-'7 he was a member of the state senate, and in 1878-'9 he was attorney-general of New York. From 1883 till 1887 he served as a civil service commissioner of the state, and on the constitution of the inter-state commerce commission in 1887 he was appointed one of its members.

**SCHOONMAKER, Cornelius**, member of congress, b. in Rochester, Ulster co., N. Y., in June, 1745; d. in Shawangunk, Ulster co., in February or March, 1796. He sat in the state assembly from the adoption of the constitution in 1777 till 1790, was a member of the convention that adopted the Federal constitution in 1788, and served in congress from 24 Oct., 1791, till 8 March, 1793.—His grandson, **Marius**, member of congress, b. in Kingston, N. Y., 24 April, 1811, was gradu-

ated at Yale in 1830, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1833, and has practised in Kingston. He was a member of the state senate in 1850-'1, and, as chairman of a special committee on the code drew up amendments that constituted a thorough revision of the act. He was elected to congress as a Whig, and served from 1 Dec., 1851, till 8 March, 1853. In 1854 he was auditor of the canal department, and in 1855-'6 he served as superintendent of the bank department of the state of New York. He was president of the Kingston board of education from its establishment in 1863 till 1872, and in 1867 was a member of the State constitutional convention. He has published speeches in congress on "Public Lands" (Washington, 1852), and "The Slave Question" (1852), and is the author of a "History of Kingston from its First Settlement to 1820," which is now (1886) ready for publication.

**SCHOONMAKER, Martinus**, clergyman, b. in Rochester, Ulster co., N. Y., in 1737; d. in Flatbush, N. Y., in 1824.

He was licensed to preach in 1765, was pastor of the Dutch Reformed church at Gravesend for several years, and then of the one at Harlem till 1784, when he fixed his residence at Flatbush, and assumed charge of the six congregations in Kings county. During the Revolution he was an earnest and influential Whig. He was the last of the ministers that preached only in Dutch till the end of their lives. The church, six-sided and with a funnel-roof, in which he ministered at New Utrecht, is shown in the illustration.

**SCHOTT, Charles Anthony**, civil engineer, b. in Mannheim, Germany, 7 Aug., 1826. He studied at the Lyceum in Mannheim, and then was graduated as a civil engineer in 1847 at the Polytechnic school in Carlsruhe. In 1848 he came to the United States and entered the service of the coast survey. He was advanced to the grade of assistant in 1856, and still (1888) holds that place. Mr. Schott is a member of the Philosophical societies of Philadelphia and Washington, and a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and in 1872 was elected to the National academy of science. His writings include numerous memoirs of special investigations on hydrography, geodesy, and particularly on terrestrial magnetism, which have appeared in the annual reports of the U. S. coast and geodetic survey since 1854. In addition to these, he has published, through the medium of the Smithsonian institution, "Magnetical Observations in the Arctic Seas," reduced and discussed from material collected by Elisha K. Kane (1858); "Meteorological Observations in the Arctic Seas," likewise collected by Elisha K. Kane during the second Grinnell expedition (1859); "Astronomical Observations in the Arctic Seas," from data collected by Elisha K. Kane (1860); "Tidal Observations in the Arctic Seas" (1860); "Meteorological Observations in the Arctic Seas," from results made on board the arctic searching yacht "Fox" in Baffin bay and Prince Regent's inlet in 1857-'9 (1862); "Physical Observations in the Arctic Seas," from data collected by Isaac I. Hayes (1867); "Results of Meteorological Observations made at



Brunswick, Me., between 1807 and 1859" (1867); "Results of Meteorological Observations made at Marietta, Ohio, between 1826 and 1859, Inclusive" (1868); "Tables and Results of the Precipitation in Rain and Snow in the United States, and at Some Stations in Adjacent Parts of North America, and in Central and South America" (1872; a second edition, 1881); "Tables, Distribution, and Variations of the Atmospheric Temperature in the United States and Some Adjacent Parts of America" (1876); and "Magnetic Charts of the United States," showing the distribution of the declination, the dip and the intensity of the magnetic force (1882 and 1885).

**SCHOULER, William** (skool'-er), journalist, b. in Kilbarchan, Scotland, 31 Dec., 1814; d. in West Roxbury, Mass., 24 Oct., 1872. He was brought to this country in 1815, received a common-school education, and engaged in calico printing. He was the proprietor and editor of the Lowell "Courier" in 1841-'7, in 1847-'53 joint proprietor and editor of the Boston "Daily Atlas," in 1853-'6 one of the editors of the Cincinnati "Gazette," in 1856-'8 editor of the "Ohio State Journal," and in 1858 of the Boston "Atlas and Bee." He was four times elected to the Massachusetts house of representatives and once to the senate. In 1853 he was a member of the Massachusetts constitutional convention, and was chosen clerk of the house of representatives. In 1857 he was adjutant-general of Ohio, and from 1860 till 1866 held the same office in Massachusetts. He was the author of "History of Massachusetts in the Civil War" (2 vols., Boston, 1868-'71).—His son, James, lawyer, b. in West Cambridge (now Arlington), Mass., 20 March, 1839, was graduated at Harvard in 1859, studied law, and began to practise in Boston. In August, 1862, he joined the National army, and served for nearly a year as a lieutenant in the signal service. Since 1884 he has been a lecturer in the Boston university law-school and in the National law university, Washington, D. C. He has published legal treatises "On Domestic Relations" (Boston, 1870); "On Personal Property" (2 vols., 1873-'6); "On Bailments, including Carriers" (1880); "On Husband and Wife" (1882); "On Executors and Administrators" (1883); and "On Wills" (1887); also a "History of the United States under the Constitution," of which three volumes have been issued (Washington, 1880-'5), and two others, bringing the narrative down to 1861, are now (1888) ready for the press, and soon to be issued.

**SCHOUTEN, Willem Cornelis** (shoo'-ten), Dutch navigator, b. in Hoorn in 1567; d. in Antongil bay, Madagascar, in 1625. He had been for years in the employ of the Dutch East India company, when he quarrelled with one of the directors and resigned in 1610. From that time he resolved to find a new route to the Indies, eluding the charter of the East India company. He interested in his scheme Hoorn's richest citizen, Isaac Lemaire, and they formed a company with a capital of 200,000 florins, one half being furnished by Isaac Lemaire and an eighth by Schouten. The expedition left the Texel, 14 June, 1615, Schouten being the commander, and a son of Isaac, James Lemaire, acting as his deputy and director-general. The details of the discoveries are to be found in the article **LEMAIRE, JAMES**. The navigators were arrested in Batavia by George Spielbergen for infringing upon the privileges of the East India company, but, on Schouten's arrival in Holland, he secured an acquittal, and even compelled the company to pay him heavy damages. He resumed the exercise of his profession, and was returning to

Europe after a successful voyage to the Indies, when stress of weather forced him to enter the Bay of Antongil, and he died there. A narrative of Schouten's expedition was written by Aris Classen, the clerk of the admiral, and published under the title "Scheeps-Journal en Beschrijving van de bewonderenswaardige Reis gemaakt door Willem Cornelis Schouten, geboren te Hoorn, toen hy heeft ontdekten ten Zuiden van de zee-engte van Magellan een nieuwe doorgang in de groote Zuidzee" (Amsterdam, 1617). It was translated into French (Amsterdam, 1617), into German (Arnheim, 1618), and into Latin (Amsterdam, 1619). The name of Schouten has been given to an island that he discovered on the northern coast of New Guinea.

**SCHREIBER, Collingwood**, Canadian engineer, b. in Colchester, Essex, England, 14 Dec., 1831. He came to Canada in 1852, and was engaged on the engineering staff of the Hamilton and Toronto railway till its completion in 1856. He then engaged in private engineering in Toronto till 1860, when he entered the service of the Northern railway of Canada. In 1863 he was engaged by the government of Nova Scotia as division engineer on the Pictou railway, and he continued in this service till 1867, when the works were completed. In 1868 the Dominion government appointed him to take charge of the surveys in connection with the Intercolonial railway, of the route by the way of Lake Temiscouata; and in 1869, as superintending engineer, he was placed in charge of the Eastern extension railway. In 1871 he was appointed superintending engineer and commissioner's agent for the entire length of the Intercolonial railway, which post he held till 1873, when he was made chief engineer of government railways in operation, in which capacity he still acts. He is also chief engineer of that part of the Canadian Pacific that is now undergoing construction by the government. He was royal commissioner of the court of railway claims in 1886.

**SCHRIVER, Edmund**, soldier, b. in York, Pa., 16 Sept., 1812. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1833, and assigned to the 2d artillery. On 1 Nov., 1836, he became 1st lieutenant, and on 7 July, 1838, captain on the staff and assistant to the adjutant-general, serving in the Florida war of 1839. He held the rank of captain in the 2d artillery from 17 Aug., 1842, till 18 June, 1846, resigned his commission on 31 July, 1846, and was treasurer of the Saratoga and Washington railroad company, N. Y., from 1847 till 1852, of the Saratoga and Schenectady railroad from 1847 till 1861, and of the Rensselaer and Saratoga railroad from 1847 till 1861, being president of the last road from 1851 till 1861. He re-entered the army on 14 May, 1861, as lieutenant-colonel of the 11th infantry, became aide-de-camp to Gov. Edwin D. Morgan, of New York, recruited, organized, and instructed his regiment at Fort Independence, Mass., and became colonel on the staff and additional aide-de-camp on 18 May, 1862, having been made chief of staff of the 1st corps in the Army of the Potomac. He served in the Shenandoah and the northern Virginia campaigns, and was appointed colonel on the staff and inspector-general, U. S. army, on 18 March, 1863, after serving as acting inspector-general from January till March, 1863. He was at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and afterward bore thirty-one battle-flags and other trophies to the war department. He participated in the Richmond campaign from the Rapidan to Petersburg, was on special duty under the orders of the secretary of war from 22 March till 23 June, 1865, and was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, for faithful

and meritorious services in the field on 1 Aug., 1864, and major-general, U. S. army, on 18 March, 1868. From 10 Dec., 1865, till 15 April, 1871, he was on special duty in the secretary of war's office and in charge of the inspection bureau, and in 1866-'71 was inspector of the U. S. military academy, was on a tour of inspection in Texas, New Mexico, and Kansas, and of the recruiting service in 1872-'3, prepared reports in Washington, D. C., particularly upon the affairs of the Freedmen's bureau in 1873, was on duty in the war department in 1873-'6, and was made inspector of the division of the Pacific on 29 May, 1876. From 16 Nov. to 15 Dec., 1877, he was a member of the retiring board in San Francisco, and of the board to examine the case of Dr. William A. Hammond (q. v.), U. S. army. He was retired in January, 1881.

**SCHROEDER, John Frederick**, clergyman, b. in Baltimore, Md., 8 April, 1800; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 26 Feb., 1857. After graduation at Princeton with the highest honor in 1819, he studied Hebrew, entered the general theological seminary of the Episcopal church, then in New Haven, Conn., and was admitted to holy orders in Baltimore in 1823. He was an assistant minister at Trinity church, New York city, from 1824 till 1838, when he travelled in Europe. On his return in 1839 he resigned his charge at Trinity church, and established in Flushing, L. I., a school for girls, which he called St. Ann's hall, and which he removed to New York in 1846, when he was made rector of the Church of the Crucifixion, and to Brooklyn, when he was called to St. Thomas's church in 1852, which charge he resigned shortly before his death. He delivered many lectures, was a member of the New England historic genealogical society, active in public charities, and rendered much service during the cholera epidemics of 1832-'4. Princeton and Yale gave him the degree of A. M. in 1823 and Washington (now Trinity) college that of S. T. D. in 1836. He edited a volume of original essays and dissertations on biblical literature by a society of clergymen, to which he contributed treatises translated from the German, on "The Authenticity and Canonical Authority of the Scriptures of the Old Testament" and the "Use of the Syriac Language." Dr. Schroeder published a "Discourse before the New York Historical Society" (New York, 1828); "A Useful Chart of the Diocese of New York from 1630 to 1850"; "Memoir of Mrs. Mary Anna Boardman" (New Haven, 1849); and "Maxims of Washington" (New York, 1855); and several other books. He left unfinished "The Life and Times of Washington," which was completed by others (1857-'61).

**SCHUETTE, Conrad Herman Louis**, clergyman, b. in Varrel, Hanover, Germany, 17 June, 1843. He was graduated at Capitol university, Columbus, Ohio, in 1863, and at the theological department in 1865, and was ordained to the ministry in the latter year. He was pastor at Delaware, Ohio, in 1865-'72, has been professor of mathematics and natural science in Capitol university since 1872, and since 1881 also professor of ethics, symbolics, and homiletics in the theological department. He is a frequent contributor to the religious press, has been editor-in-chief of the "Columbus Theological Magazine" since 1886, and has published "The Church Member's Manual" (Columbus, 1870), and "The State, the Church, and the School" (1883).

**SCHULTZ, John Christian**, Canadian senator, b. in Amherstburg, Ont., 1 Jan., 1840. He was educated at Oberlin college, Ohio, in medicine at Queen's university, Kingston, and Victoria uni-

versity, Cobourg, and was graduated as a physician in 1860. The same year he went to the northwest and practised his profession at Fort Garry (now Winnipeg). He also engaged in the fur-trade, wrote for the "Nor'wester," and studied the fauna, flora, soil, and climate of the country. Dr. Schultz was leader of the Canadian party at the time of the first Riel rebellion in 1869-'70, and was captured, imprisoned, and sentenced to death by Louis Riel. After suffering great hardships he escaped and reached Duluth, Minn., whence he made his way to Canada. He was appointed a member of the Northwest council in December, 1872, was elected to the Dominion parliament in March, 1871, for Lisgar, Manitoba, and represented that constituency till the general election of 1882, when he was defeated. He became a member of the Canadian senate, 23 Sept., 1882. Dr. Schultz is a member of the Dominion board of health for Manitoba and the Northwest territories, is president of the Northwest trading company, and a director of the Manitoba Southwestern Colonization railway. He was actively engaged in organizing these enterprises, and also the Great northwestern telegraph company and other undertakings of a similar character.

**SCHUREMAN, James**, patriot, b. in New Jersey in 1757; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 23 Jan., 1824. After graduation at Queen's (now Rutgers) college in 1775, he served in the Revolutionary army as captain of a volunteer company, participated in the battle of Long Island, and during the war was captured and imprisoned in the New York sugar-house, where he suffered many hardships. With a single companion he escaped and joined the American army at Morristown, N. J. He was a delegate to the Continental congress from New Jersey in 1786-'7, and was elected to the 1st congress as a Federalist, serving from 4 March, 1789, till 3 March, 1791, and again to the 5th congress, serving from 15 May, 1797, till 3 March, 1799. He was then chosen U. S. senator in place of John Rutherford, serving from 3 Dec., 1799, till 6 Feb., 1801, when he resigned. Subsequently he became mayor of the city of New Brunswick, and was again elected to congress, serving from 24 May, 1813, till 2 March, 1815.

**SCHURMAN, Jacob Gould**, Canadian educator, b. in Freetown, Prince Edward island, 22 May, 1854. He won the Gilchrist Dominion scholarship in 1875, and was graduated in London university in 1877. He was professor of philosophy and English literature in Acadia college, Nova Scotia, in 1880-'2, and in Dalhousie college, Halifax, in 1882-'6, was elected honorary life governor of University college, London, in 1884, and became professor of philosophy at Cornell university, which chair he now (1886) fills. He has published "Kantian Ethics and the Ethics of Evolution" (London, 1881); "The Ethical Import of Darwinism" (New York, 1887); and "A People's University," the founder's day address (Ithaca, 1888). He is a regular contributor to the "Archiv für Geschichte der Philosophie" in Berlin.

**SCHURZ, Carl**, statesman, b. in Liblar, near Cologne, Prussia, 2 March, 1829. After studying at the gymnasium of Cologne, he entered the University of Bonn in 1846. At the beginning of the revolution of 1848 he joined Gottfried Kinkel, professor of rhetoric in the university, in the publication of a liberal newspaper, of which he was at one time the sole conductor. In the spring of 1849, in consequence of an attempt to promote an insurrection at Bonn, he fled with Kinkel to the Palatinate, entered the revolutionary army as ad-

jutant, and took part in the defence of Rastadt. On the surrender of that fortress he escaped to Switzerland. In 1850 he returned secretly to Germany, and effected the escape of Kinkel from the



*C. Schurz*

fortress of Spandau. In the spring of 1851 he was in Paris, acting as correspondent for German journals, and he afterward spent a year in teaching in London. He came to the United States in 1852, resided three years in Philadelphia, and then settled in Wauertown, Wis. In the presidential canvass of 1856 he delivered speeches in German in behalf of the Republican party, and in the following year he was an unsuccessful candidate for lieutenant-governor of Wisconsin. During the contest between Stephen A. Douglas and Abraham Lincoln for the office of U. S. senator from Illinois in 1858 he delivered his first speech in the English language, which was widely published. Soon afterward he removed to Milwaukee and began the practice of law. In 1859-'60 he made a lecture-tour in New England, and aroused attention by a speech in Springfield, Mass., against the ideas and policy of Mr. Douglas. He was a member of the Republican national convention of 1860, and spoke both in English and German during the canvass. President Lincoln appointed him minister to Spain, but he resigned in December, 1861, in order to enter the army. In April, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and on 17 June he took command of a division in the corps of Gen. Franz Sigel, with which he participated in the second battle of Bull Run. He was made major-general of volunteers, 14 March, 1863, and at the battle of Chancellorsville commanded a division of Gen. Oliver O. Howard's corps. He had temporary command of this corps at Gettysburg, and subsequently took part in the battle of Chattanooga. During the summer of 1865 he visited the southern states, as special commissioner, appointed by President Johnson, for the purpose of examining their condition. In the winter of 1865-'6 he was the Washington correspondent of the New York "Tribune," and in the summer of 1866 he removed to Detroit, where he founded the "Post." In 1867 he became editor of the "Westliche Post," a German newspaper published in St. Louis. He was temporary chairman of the Republican national convention in Chicago in 1868, where he moved an amendment to the platform, which was adopted, recommending a general amnesty. In January, 1869, he was chosen U. S. senator from Missouri, for the term ending in 1875. He opposed some of the chief measures of President Grant's administration, and in 1872 took an active part in the organization of the Liberal party, presiding over the convention in Cincinnati that nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency. After the election of 1872 he took an active part in the debates of the senate in favor of the restoration of specie payments and against the continuation of military interference in the south. He advocated the election of Rutherford B. Hayes in the presidential canvass

of 1876, and in 1877 President Hayes appointed him secretary of the interior. He introduced competitive examinations for appointments in the interior department, effected various reforms in the Indian service, and adopted systematic measures for the protection of the forests on the public lands. After the expiration of the term of President Hayes he became editor of the "Evening Post" in New York city, giving up that place in January, 1884. In the presidential canvass of that year he was one of the leaders of the "Independent" movement, advocating the election of Grover Cleveland. He remained an active member of the civil service reform league. Among his more celebrated speeches are "The Irrepressible Conflict" (1858); "The Doom of Slavery" (1860); "The Abolition of Slavery as a War Measure" (1862); and "Eulogy on Charles Sumner" (1874). Of his speeches in the senate, those on the reconstruction measures, against the annexation of Santo Domingo, and on the currency and the national banking system attracted much attention. He has published a volume of speeches (Philadelphia, 1865) and a "Life of Henry Clay" (Boston, 1887).

**SCHUSSELE, Christian**, artist, b. in Guebwillers, Alsace, 16 April, 1824; d. in Merchantville, N. J., 20 Aug., 1879. He studied under Adolphe Yvon and Paul Delaroche in 1842-'8, and then came to the United States. Here, for some time, he worked at chromo-lithography, which he had also followed in France, but later he devoted himself almost entirely to painting. His best-known works are "Clear the Track" (1851); "Franklin before the Lords in Council" (1856); "Men of Progress" (1857), in Cooper institute, New York; "Zeisberger preaching to the Indians" (1859); "The Iron-Worker and King Solomon" (1860); "Washington at Valley Forge" (1862); and "Home on Furlough" and "McClellan at Antietam" (1863). About 1863 he was attacked by palsy in the right hand, and in 1865 he went abroad, undergoing severe treatment, with no apparent benefit. On his return, in 1868, he was elected to fill the chair, then founded, of drawing and painting in the Pennsylvania academy, which he held until his death. During this period he produced "Queen Esther denouncing Haman," owned by the academy (1869), and "The Alsatian Fair" (1870). Most of the paintings that have been named became widely known through the large prints by John Sartain and other engravers.



*C. Schussele.*

**SCHUYLER, Peter**, first mayor of Albany, b. in Albany, N. Y., 17 Sept., 1657; d. there, 19 Feb., 1724. He was the second son of Philip Schuyler, the first of the family, who emigrated from Amsterdam, and, settling in Albany, became a well-known merchant in that town. The father was ambitious to become a landed proprietor, and at his death in 1683 held property not only in Albany, but in New York city and along the Hudson. In 1667 he was made captain of a company of Albany militia, and was conspicuous throughout his life for his friendship with the Indians. Peter began his public career in March, 1685, by receiving an appointment as lieutenant in the militia of Al-

bany, from which he rose to the rank of colonel, the highest grade conceded to a native of New York. He also received during the same year the office of judge of the court of oyer and terminer, and in October, 1685, was made a justice of the peace. On 22 July, 1688, Albany was incorporated as a city, and Peter Schuyler became its first mayor. He was also chairman of the board of commissioners for Indian affairs, and knew how to deal with the savages better than any man of his time. During the difficulties between the French and English on the northern boundary he conducted all negotiations with the Five Nations and other Indians. In 1691 he had command of the army that was sent against the French and Indians, and defeated the invading force from Canada. He was made a member of the council in 1692, and used every effort to relieve the sufferings of the settlers on the frontiers, who were exposed to the ravages of the Indians. In the expedition against Montreal in 1709 he was second in command, and led one of the New York regiments, but, from lack of supplies and proper support, the French were allowed to retreat, and the expedition proved a failure. The Five Nations were wavering in their allegiance, looking upon the French as formidable enemies and the English as incompetent protectors, and accordingly an appeal was made to England for means to conquer Canada. Col. Schuyler, accompanied by five chiefs, sailed for England in December, 1706, and was absent for seven months. Queen Anne offered to confer on him the order of knighthood, but he declined, although he accepted a gold snuff-box and some pieces of silver plate as well as a diamond brooch and ear-rings for his wife. In July, 1719, he became president of the council, acting as governor until the arrival of Peter Burnet in September, 1720. He continued active in the affairs of the colony thereafter until his death.—His nephew, Peter, soldier, b. probably near Newark, N. J., in 1710; d. at Peterborough, his farm (now Newark, N. J.), 7 March, 1762, was left an ample estate by his father, Arent, and, becoming interested in military affairs, qualified himself to assume command of troops should the necessity occur. When it was determined to invade Canada, he was authorized to recruit men in New Jersey, and was commissioned colonel on 7 Sept., 1746, commanding a regiment that became known as the "Jersey Blues." He arrived in Albany early in September, and, although the expedition was abandoned, he was assigned to Fort Clinton, in Saratoga, which he held until 1747, when lack of provisions compelled its abandonment. The peace of Aix la Chapelle in 1748 terminated the war, and he returned to his home in New Jersey. In 1754 the war was again renewed, and, taking the field at the head of his regiment, he was stationed at Oswego, where, in 1756, he and one half of his regiment were captured by Gen. Montcalm. He was taken to Montreal and then to Quebec, where he remained until October, 1757, when he was released on parole. While a prisoner, he spent his money liberally in caring for his fellow-captives, buying the freedom of the Indians, and providing food for his countrymen at his own residence, also supplying them with clothing. He was received with great enthusiasm on his return home. During the campaign of 1759 he served with his regiment under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst, and participated in the events that closed with the conquest of Canada. At the end of the campaign he settled on his estate, but died a few years later.—Aaron, a descendant of Arent, the first Peter's brother, educator, b. in Sen-

eca county, N. Y., 7 Feb., 1828, was educated at Seneca academy, Ohio, of which he was principal from 1851 till 1862, and from the latter year until 1875 he was professor of mathematics in Baldwin university, Ohio. From 1875 till 1885 he was president of that university, and he is now (1888) vice-president and professor of mathematics and astronomy in Kansas Wesleyan university, Salina, Kan. He received the degree of A. M. from Ohio Wesleyan university in 1860, and that of LL. D. from Otterbein university in 1875. He has published "Higher Arithmetic" (New York, 1860); "Principles of Logic" (Cincinnati, 1869); "Complete Algebra" (1870); "Surveying and Navigation" (1873); "Elements of Geometry" (1876); "Empirical and Rational Psychology" (1882); and has written "A Treatise on Analytic Geometry." —Montgomery, a descendant of Arent, the first Peter's brother, clergyman, b. in New York city, 9 Jan., 1814, entered Geneva (now Hobart) college in 1830, and, leaving at the end of his junior year, was graduated at Union in 1834. He then studied law, and, after four years of mercantile life, entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church. He became rector of Trinity church in Marshall, Mich., in June, 1841, and remained until 1844, when he was called to Grace church in Lyons, N. Y. In 1845 he took charge of St. John's church in Buffalo, N. Y., but he resigned in 1854 to accept the rectorship of Christ church in St. Louis, Mo., where he has since remained. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Hobart in 1856. He has been president of the standing committee of the diocese of Missouri since 1858, and frequently a delegate to the general convention of his church, besides being president of the diocesan conventions that elected the second and third bishops of Missouri. In addition to many sermons, he has published "The Church, its Ministry and Worship" (Buffalo, 1853); "The Pioneer Church" (Boston, 1867); and "Historical Discourse of Christ Church, St. Louis" (St. Louis, 1870).—Montgomery's son, Louis Sandford, clergyman, b. in Buffalo, N. Y., 13 March, 1852; d. in Memphis, Tenn., 17 Sept., 1878, was graduated at Hobart in 1871, and entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1874-'6. Soon afterward he joined the brotherhood of the order of St. John the Evangelist, under whose direction he continued his ministry. He volunteered to go to Memphis, Tenn., during the yellow-fever epidemic in 1878, and there fell a victim to the disease. Services in his memory were held in the churches throughout the United States. See "A Memorial of Louis Sandford Schuyler, Priest" (New York, 1879).—Montgomery's cousin, Anthony, clergyman, b. in Geneva, N. Y., 8 July, 1816, was graduated at Geneva (now Hobart) college in 1835, after which he studied law in Ithaca, where he practised for ten years. He then studied for the ministry and was ordained in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1850. Two years later he was chosen rector of Christ church in Oswego, N. Y., where he continued until 1862, when he was called to Christ church in Rochester. In 1868 he accepted charge of Grace church in Orange, N. J., where he has since remained. He has been chairman of the standing committee on the constitution and canons since the foundation of the diocese of northern New Jersey (now Newark), and has represented that diocese in the general conventions of his church. The degree of S. T. D. was conferred on him by Hobart in 1859, and he has published sermons and addresses, including a series of sermons on "Household Religion" (New York, 1887).—

Anthony's son, **Montgomery**, journalist, b. in Ithaca, N. Y., 19 Aug., 1843, entered Hobart college in 1858, but was not graduated. He became connected with the New York "World" in 1865, and remained with this journal until 1883, when he joined the editorial staff of the New York "Times." Mr. Schuyler has given special study to architecture, and has published critical papers on that art in "Scribner's Magazine," "Harper's Magazine," "The American Architect," and similar periodicals, as well as occasional poems. In conjunction with William C. Conant, he issued "The Brooklyn Bridge" (New York, 1883). — **George Washington**, great-grandson of the first Peter's brother, Philip, state official, b. in Stillwater, N. Y., 2 Feb., 1810; d. in Ithaca, N. Y., 1 Feb., 1888, was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1837, and at first studied theology, but then engaged in business in Ithaca, N. Y. In 1863-'5 he was treasurer of the state, after which, on 3 Jan., 1866, he was appointed superintendent of the banking department of New York, and served until February, 1870. He was elected to the assembly in 1875, was chairman of its committee on banks and banking, and during his membership obtained the passage of the general savings-bank law, and of a law for the protection of railway employes. From 1 Jan., 1876, till May, 1880, he was auditor of the canal department, and he was the first to propose making the canals free waterways by the abolition of tolls, which was subsequently effected by constitutional amendment. Mr. Schuyler was a trustee of Cornell university from its foundation, and its treasurer in 1868-'74. He was the author of "Colonial New York: Philip Schuyler and his Family" (2 vols., New York, 1885). — **George Washington's son, Eugene**, diplomatist, b. in Ithaca, N. Y., 26 Feb., 1840, was graduated at Yale in 1859 and at Columbia law-school in 1863, after which he began the practice of law, and devoted his leisure to literary pursuits. He entered the diplomatic service of the United States in 1866, and was consul at Moscow in 1867-'9, and at Reval in 1869-'70, and secretary of legation at St. Petersburg in 1870-'6. While holding the last place he was on several occasions acting chargé d'affaires, and in 1873, during a leave of absence, made a journey of eight months through Russian Turkestan, Khokan, and Bokhara. He became secretary of legation and consul-general in Constantinople in 1876, during the summer of that year was sent to investigate the Turkish massacres in Bulgaria, and made an extended report to his government, which did much to influence the subsequent history of that part of Turkey. In 1878 he was sent to Birmingham as consul, and a year later he was transferred to Rome as consul-general, after which, in 1880, he became chargé d'affaires and consul-general in Bucharest, and in 1881 was authorized by the United States to conclude and sign commercial and consular treaties with Roumania and Servia. From 1882 till 1884 he was minister resident and consul-general to Greece, Servia, and Roumania, and he then returned to the United States, where he resumed his literary work, and has also lectured. He has been elected a corresponding member of the Roumanian academy, and also to the London, Russian, Italian, and American geographical societies, and decorations have been conferred on him by the governments of Russia, Greece, Roumania, Servia, and Bulgaria. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Williams in 1882, and by Yale in 1885. In addition to contributions to magazines and reviews in the United States and England, he edited

John A. Porter's "Selections from the Kalevala" (New York, 1867); translated Ivan Turgénieff's "Fathers and Sons" (1867); and Leo Tolstoi's "The Cossacks, a Tale of the Caucasus" (1878); and is the author of "Turkestan: Notes of a Journey in Russian Turkestan, Khokand, Bokhara, and Kuldja" (1876); "Peter the Great, Emperor of Russia" (2 vols., 1884); and "American Diplomacy and the Furtherance of Commerce" (1886).

**SCHUYLER, Philip John**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 22 Nov., 1733; d. there, 18 Nov., 1804. He was the second son of John, nephew of Peter. He studied at schools in Albany, and received his higher education in New Rochelle, N. Y., where he was placed under the care of a Huguenot minister. In 1755, at the opening of the last French and Indian war, he was authorized by James De Lancey, acting governor of the province, to recruit a company for the army, and he was commissioned its captain on 14 June, 1755. His company served under General Phineas Lyman, and took part in the battle of Lake George on 8 Sept., 1755. Schuyler spent the ensuing winter at Fort Edward, and in the spring of 1756 accompanied Col. John Bradstreet to Oswego as commissary. In an attack that was made on the colonial force on their return by a superior number, he showed unusual ability and military skill. The incapacity of the British generals and apparent indifference of the authorities in London led to his resigning from the army in 1757, but he was frequently consulted in an advisory capacity and at times in providing supplies for the army. In the spring of 1758, at the earnest solicitation of Bradstreet, he joined the army again as his deputy commissary, with the rank of major, and served until the close of the campaign. Much important business was transacted directly by him, owing to Bradstreet's feeble health, and in 1761 he went to England, as the latter's agent, to settle accounts with the home government. After the peace of 1763 he turned to the management of his private business. His property was large, and his estate in Saratoga was rich in timber, which he transported down the Hudson on his own vessels to New York. He also built a flax-mill, the first of its kind in the country, for which he received a medal from the Society for promoting arts. In 1764 he was appointed by the general assembly of New York a commissioner to manage the controversy on the part of his province respecting the boundary-line between that colony and Massachusetts bay, and later he was concerned in the settlement of the similar difficulty between New York and the New Hampshire grants. He was appointed colonel of a new regiment of militia in the territory lying north of Albany, and in 1768 was chosen to represent Albany in the colonial assembly. He advocated the bold measures of the times in support of



*Ph. Schuyler*



the rights of the colonists in spite of the majority, and came to be the acknowledged leader of the opposition. He inspired hope and courage among his constituents, and it was on his nomination in 1770 that Edmund Burke became agent in England for the colony of New York. He was a delegate to the Continental congress that convened in Philadelphia in May, 1775, by which he was placed on a committee with George Washington to draw up rules and regulations for the army. On the recommendation of the Provincial congress of New York he was appointed on 19 June one of the four major-generals that were named by congress.

He accompanied Washington from Philadelphia, and was assigned by him to the command of the northern department of New York. Proceeding to Albany, he at once engaged in the difficult task of organizing an army for the invasion of Canada. Troops were collected, but lack of arms, ammunition, and pay delayed any movement. There was also considerable ill feeling between the commanders of the colonial forces as to questions of relative rank, particularly at first between Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold. In August he went to Ticonderoga with the object of placing that fort and Crown Point in a state of defence. Subsequently the failure of Schuyler's health led to his transferring the command to Gen. Richard Montgomery. He then returned to Albany, where he continued his exertions in raising troops and forwarding supplies to the army. After the death of Montgomery he made every effort to re-enforce the American army. Early in 1776 he directed an expedition to Johnstown, where he seized the military stores that had been collected by Sir John Johnson. Jealousy existed among the officers at the front, and the New England contingent, especially, was dissatisfied with its leader, in consequence of which Gen. John Thomas was directed by congress to take command of the army in the field, while Schuyler was continued in Albany exercising the general direction of affairs, and especially the duties of quartermaster-general and commissary-general. During the early part of 1776 he was kept continually busy by the movements of Sir John Johnson and other Tories in the Mohawk valley, and he was also considerably embarrassed by complaints that were sent by his enemies to Gen. Washington and congress. Schuyler's perfect knowledge of the situation, the topography of the country, and the available supplies, led him to doubt the expediency of continuing the American forces in Canada; but, in opposition to his recommendation, congress persisted in its action, and the weak army under Thomas, suffering with small-pox, oppressed with want, and lacking in discipline, was kept on the frontier. Meanwhile a strong British force, under Gen. John Burgoyne, had arrived in Canada, and the American army had fallen back on Crown Point greatly reduced in numbers. In May, Gen. Horatio Gates was ordered to the command of the army in Canada, which had been made vacant by the death from small-pox of Gen. Thomas. On reaching Albany, believing himself in command of the department, he issued orders that conflicted with those of Schuyler, in consequence of which the latter agreed to co-operate with him, and meanwhile submitted the question of precedence to congress, through Gen. Washington. That body recommended that the officers act in harmony with each other. Schuyler occupied himself at this time in negotiations with the Six Nations, in virtue of his office of Indian commissioner, and in fitting out a fleet for operations on Lake Champlain. Gates was not satisfied with the action of congress,

and began to intrigue for the removal of Schuyler, who, on 14 Sept., 1776, formally offered his resignation, but congress declared that it could not dispense with his service, and its president, John Hancock, requested him to continue in command. Great credit is due to Schuyler for conducting the affairs of this department under peculiarly adverse conditions; and the proffer of his resignation was the result of persistent neglect on the part of congress to take action on his appeals for supplies and men, as well as their habit of conferring directly with Gates, who openly used his influence among the New England delegates to have himself confirmed as commanding general. In spite of chronic illness, Schuyler acquiesced in the action of congress, and continued in his efforts to aid Gates and in preparing defences to meet Burgoyne, whose invasion was confidently expected. Early in 1777 he was chosen to represent New York in the Continental congress, and was appointed chief of the military in the state of Pennsylvania. He then made his appeal to congress concerning letters of censure that had been sent to him from that body, and so thoroughly vindicated himself that he was directed to proceed to the Northern department and take command there. Closing his official work in Pennsylvania, where he had rendered excellent service in organizing the militia, Schuyler returned to Albany early in June, and proceeded with his preparations for an attack from Canada. The advance of Burgoyne forced the American army to retreat until Ticonderoga was evacuated by Gen. Arthur St. Clair on 4 July, his force being wholly inadequate to its defence, and other retrograde movements followed. The great victory at Bennington, however, had been won before 19 Aug., when Gates took command of the army in virtue of a resolution passed by congress on 1 Aug. When this action was taken Gates had been for some time absent from the army in Philadelphia, using his influence to injure Schuyler, whom he charged with neglect of duty in permitting the evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga. The selection of Gates to the command was made by congress after Washington had declined to act. A committee of investigation was authorized by congress, and in October, 1778, a court-martial was convened, which declared itself unanimously of opinion that Schuyler was "not guilty of any neglect of duty," and acquitted him "with the highest honor," which proceeding congress tardily confirmed several months later. Schuyler continued with the army in a private capacity until the surrender of Burgoyne. He finally succeeded in effecting his resignation on 19 April, 1779.

Before his vindication by the court-martial he was chosen, in October, 1778, by the New York legislature a representative in congress; but he refused to take his seat until the sentence had been confirmed, after which he was a member of congress until 1781. Meanwhile he continued to act as Indian commissioner, holding councils and making treaties with the different tribes of the Six Nations. Although unwilling to enter active military service again, he was appointed in 1779 to confer with Washington on the state of the Southern department, and divided his time thenceforth until the close of the war between congress and Washington's headquarters, where he became one of the most trusted counsellors of the commander-in-chief. In 1780 he was elected state senator from the western district of New York, and he served until 1784, again from 1786 till 1790, and finally from 1792 till 1797. Throughout his political life he was a Federalist, and with Alexander Hamilton and John Jay shared



the leadership of that party. His influence was strongly exerted in favor of the formation of the Union, and during the administrations of Washington his power was very great. Not only was he chairman of the board of commissioners for Indian affairs, but in 1782 he was made surveyor-general of the state, and also a member of the council of appointment of New York. In December, 1788, he and Rufus King were chosen the first senators of New York, and he held that office from 4 March, 1789, till 3 March, 1791. Again, succeeding Aaron Burr, he filled the same office from 15 May, 1797, till 3 Jan., 1798, when a severe attack of the gout, from which he had been a life-long sufferer, compelled his resignation. For Schuyler may be claimed the paternity of the canal system of New York. As early as 1776 he made a calculation of the actual cost of a canal that should connect Hudson river with Lake Champlain. Later he was a strong advocate of the building of the canal between the Hudson and Lake Erie. He was one of the principal contributors to the code of laws that was adopted by the state of New York, and in 1784 was one of the subscribers to the funds for the building of Union college. His residence in Albany (shown in the illustration) for more than forty years was distinguished by its generous hospitality. There Baron Dieskau became convalescent after his capture, and there the remains of Lord Howe were conveyed after his untimely death at Ticonderoga. During the Revolutionary war the congressional commissioners to Canada—Benjamin Franklin, Samuel Chase, and Charles Carroll—were entertained at this residence in April, 1776. Later,



Gen. Burgoyne and his suite made it their home while in Albany, and Lafayette was among the host of guests that partook of its hospitality. Gen. Schuyler was buried with military honors in the vault of Gen. Abraham Ten Broeck, but finally his remains were deposited in the Albany Rural cemetery, where, in 1871, a Doric column of Quincy granite, thirty-six feet in height, was erected to his memory. See "The Life and Times of Philip Schuyler," by Benson J. Lossing (2 vols., New York, 1860-'2; enlarged ed., 1872).—His wife, Catherine Van Rensselaer, d. in Albany, 7 March, 1803, was the daughter of John Van Rensselaer, the great-grandson of Killian, the first patroon of Rensselaerwyck, and married Gen. Schuyler on 17 Sept., 1755. She was the mother of eleven children, of whom Elizabeth married Alexander Hamilton; and Margarita, Stephen Van Rensselaer, the patroon.—Philip's grandson, George Lee, b. in Rhinebeck, N. Y., 9 June, 1811, settled in New York city and married successively two granddaughters of Alexander Hamilton. Mr. Schuyler has been active in yachting matters, and in 1882 the "America's" cup was returned to him, as its sole surviving donor, by the New York yacht club. He at once prepared a new deed of gift, gave

it back to the club, to be held as a challenge-cup, and in 1887 was referee in the race between the "Thistle" and "Volunteer." Mr. Schuyler has taken interest in gathering memorials of his ancestors, and has published "Correspondence and Remarks upon Bancroft's 'History of the Northern Campaign in 1777,' and the Character of Major-General Philip Schuyler" (New York, 1867).

**SCHWARTZ, Jacob**, librarian, b. in New York city, 13 March, 1846. In 1863 he entered the Apprentices' library of New York, of which he became chief librarian in 1871. He has introduced in the institution his system of classification, which has since been adopted wholly or in part by various librarians. This system is a combination of the three fundamental systems—the classified, the alphabetical, and the numerical. The method of management that is followed there was also devised by him. Mr. Schwartz has contributed to the "Library Journal" and other periodicals.

**SCHWATKA, Frederick**, explorer, b. in Galena, Ill., 29 Sept., 1849. After graduation at the U. S. military academy in 1871 he was appointed 2d lieutenant in the 3d cavalry, and served on garrison and frontier duty until 1877. He also studied law and medicine, and was admitted to the bar of Nebraska in 1875, and received his medical degree at Bellevue hospital medical college, New York, in 1876. On hearing the story of Capt. Thomas F. Barry, who, while on a whaling expedition in Repulse bay in 1871-'3, was visited by Esquimaux who described strangers that had travelled through that region several years before, and who had buried papers in a cavern, where silver spoons and other relics had been found, Lieut. Schwatka determined to search for traces of Sir John Franklin's party, and, obtaining leave of absence, fitted out an expedition. On 19 June, 1878, accompanied by William H. Gilder (*q. v.*) as second in command, he sailed in the "Eothen" for King William's Land. The party returned on 22 Sept., 1880, having discovered and buried many of the skeletons of Sir John Franklin's party, and removed much of the mystery of its fate. Lieut. Schwatka found the grave of Lieut. John Irving, 3d officer of the "Terror," and, in addition to many interesting relics, a paper which was a copy of the Crozier record that was found in 1859 by Lieut. William R. Hobson, of Sir Leopold McClintock's expedition, and which contained two records, the latter, under date of 25 April, 1848, stating the death of Sir John Franklin on 7 June, 1847. This expedition was also marked by the longest sledge-journey on record—3,251 statute miles, during which a branch of Back's river was discovered, which Lieut. Schwatka named for President Hayes. Afterward he explored the course of the Yukon river in Alaska, and rejoined his regiment in July, 1884. In August of that year he resigned the commission of 1st lieutenant, 3d cavalry, to which he had been appointed in March, 1879. He commanded the New York "Times" Alaskan exploring expedition of 1886. Lieut. Schwatka has received the Roquette Arctic medal from the Geographical society of Paris, and a medal from the Imperial geographical society of Russia, and is an honorary member of the Geographical societies of Bremen, Geneva, and Rome. He is the author of "Along Alaska's Great River" (New York, 1885); "Nimrod in the North" (1885); and "The Children of the Cold" (1896). See "Schwatka's Search," by Col. William H. Gilder (New York, 1881); "The Franklin Search under Lieut. Schwatka" (Edinburgh and London, 1881); and "Als Eskimo unter den Eskimo," by Henry Klutschak (Leipsic, 1881).

**SCHWEINITZ, Lewis David von**, botanist, b. in Bethlehem, Pa., 18 Feb., 1780; d. there, 8 Feb., 1834. In 1798 he went to Germany and was educated in the Moravian college and theological seminary, returning in 1812. He filled important ecclesiastical offices at Salem, N. C., and subsequently at Bethlehem. From early boyhood he devoted himself to the study of botany. By his own researches he added more than 1,400 new species to the catalogue of American flora, more than 1,200 being fungi, which had previously been but little studied. He was a member of various learned societies in the United States, Germany, and France. The University of Kiel, in Denmark, conferred upon him the degree of Ph. D. A new genus of plant was named Schweinitzia in his honor, and while a resident of Salem he was elected president of the University of North Carolina, which honor he declined because it involved relinquishing work in the Moravian church. His herbarium, which comprised at the time of his death the largest private collection of plants in the United States, he bequeathed to the Academy of natural sciences at Philadelphia. His principal works are "Conspetus Fungorum Lusatiæ" (Leipsic, 1805); "Synopsis Fungorum Carolinæ Superioris," edited by Dr. Schwaegrichen (1818); "Specimen Floræ Americæ Septentrionalis Cryptogamiæ" (Raleigh, 1821); "Monograph of the Linnæan Genus Viola" (1821); "Catalogue of Plants collected in the N. W. Territory by Say" (Philadelphia, 1824); "Monograph of the American Species of the Genus Carex" (New York, 1825); and "Synopsis Fungorum in America Boreali Media Degentium" (Philadelphia, 1832). See a "Memoir of Lewis David von Schweinitz" (Philadelphia, 1835), and a "Sketch of the Life and Scientific Work of L. D. von Schweinitz," in the "Journal of the Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society of the University of North Carolina" (Raleigh, 1886).—His son, **Emil Adolphus (DE SCHWEINITZ)**, Moravian bishop, b. in Salem, N. C., 26 Oct., 1816; d. there, 8 Nov., 1879, was a graduate both of the American and of the German Moravian theological seminaries. After filling various ecclesiastical offices in Pennsylvania and North Carolina, among them that of principal of the Salem female academy, he was appointed president of the governing board of the southern district of the Moravian church, and consecrated to the episcopacy in 1874. He attended three general synods in succession, at Herrnhut, Saxony, in 1857, 1869, and 1879, and on the last two occasions was constituted one of the vice-presidents of that body.—Another son, **Edmund Alexander (DE SCHWEINITZ)**, Moravian bishop, b. in Bethlehem, Pa., 20 March, 1825; d. there, 18 Dec., 1887, was graduated at the theological seminary in his native place, and then continued his studies at the University of Berlin. He began his ministry in 1850 and had charge successively of churches at Lebanon, Philadelphia, Lititz, and Bethlehem. On 28 Aug., 1870, he was consecrated to the episcopacy at Bethlehem, and at his death he was the presiding bishop of the northern district of the Moravian church. In 1871 Columbia conferred upon him the degree of S. T. D. He was appointed a delegate to the general synod that met at Herrnhut, Saxony, in 1857; and the one that convened at the same place in 1879, at which he was present in his official capacity, elected him its president, an honor that was never before conferred upon an American bishop. He originated in 1856 and for ten years edited "The Moravian," the weekly journal of his church, and from 1867 till 1884 he was president of the theological seminary. Besides various sermons and essays and

numerous cyclopædia articles, he was the author of "The Moravian Manual" (Philadelphia, 1859; 3d enlarged ed., Bethlehem, Pa., 1869); "The Moravian Episcopate" (Bethlehem, 1865; 2d revised ed., London, 1874); "The Life and Times of David Zeisberger, the Western Pioneer and Apostle of the Indians" (Philadelphia, 1870); "Some of the Fathers of the American Moravian Church" (Bethlehem, 1881); and "The History of the Church known as the Unitas Fratrum" (1885), on the second series of which work, comprising the "History of the Renewed Unitas Fratrum," he was engaged at the time of his death.

**SCOFIELD, Glenni William**, jurist, b. in Chautauqua county, N. Y., 11 March, 1817. After graduation at Hamilton college in 1840, he removed to Pennsylvania, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. He was a member of the Pennsylvania assembly in 1850-'1 and of the state senate in 1857-'9, and in 1861 was appointed president judge of the 18th judicial district. He was then elected to congress as a Republican, and served from 7 Dec., 1863, till 3 March, 1875. He took an active part in the reconstruction measures, and served on important committees, being chairman of that on naval affairs. On 28 March, 1878, he was appointed register of the treasury, and he served until 1881, when he was appointed an associate justice of the U. S. court of claims. Hamilton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1884.

**SCOLLARD, Clinton**, poet, b. in Clinton, Oneida co., N. Y., 18 Sept., 1861. After graduation at Hamilton college in 1881 he studied for two years in Harvard, and travelled in Europe in 1886-'7, spending several months in Cambridge university before visiting Greece, Egypt, and Palestine. He has published two volumes of poems, "Pictures in Song" (New York, 1884) and "With Reed and Lyre" (Boston, 1886).

**SCORESBY, William**, English explorer, b. in Cropton, Yorkshire, 5 Oct., 1790; d. in Torquay, 21 March, 1857. His father, of the same name, was a daring and successful whale-fisher. The son followed the sea, and in 1806 was chief mate on the voyage in which his father reached the highest latitude (81° 12' 42") that had then been attained on sea. During the intervals between voyages, with the sanction of his father, he devoted himself to study, and two of his winters were spent at Edinburgh university. During his voyages he made many observations on the electric phenomena of the arctic regions, and was instrumental in inducing Sir Joseph Banks to send out a series of expeditions for the discovery of the north pole. Young Scoresby continued in the whaling service after his father's death, and, when he had made seventeen voyages to Spitzbergen or Greenland, he published "An Account of the Arctic Regions, with a History and Description of the Northern Whale Fishery" (2 vols., 1820). This work added largely to science in the departments of physical geography, natural history, and magnetic observation. In 1822 he made an exploring voyage along the east coast of Greenland, which was then comparatively unknown, and published the results in a "Journal of a Voyage to the Northern Whale Fishery, including Researches and Discoveries on the Eastern Coast of West Greenland, made in the Summer of 1822, in the Ship 'Baffin,' of Liverpool" (Edinburgh, 1823). On his return to Liverpool he received the intelligence of the death of his wife, and abandoned his seafaring life. In 1824 he was elected a fellow of the Royal society, and he was subsequently made corresponding member of the Institute of France. When about forty

years of age, he deemed it his duty to become a clergyman, and accordingly entered himself at Cambridge, took his degree of B. D. in 1834, and that of D. D. in 1839. He first labored as chaplain of the Mariners' church at Liverpool, then removed to Exeter, and afterward became vicar of Bradford. After several years, his health failing, he resigned his charge and retired to Torquay, but continued his philanthropic efforts, and his physical researches, the latter mainly in regard to terrestrial magnetism and its relation to navigation. For the further and better prosecution of these researches, in 1847 Dr Scoresby made a voyage to the United States, and in 1853 to Australia in the "Royal Charter." In addition to the works already named, Dr Scoresby wrote "Discourses to Seamen" (1831); "Magnetical Observations" (3 parts, 1839-'52); "American Factories and their Female Operatives" (1848); "Lectures on Zoistic Magnetism" (1849); "Sabbaths in the Arctic Regions" (1850); "The Franklin Expedition" (1850); "My Father: being Records of the Adventurous Life of the late William Scoresby, Esq., of Whitby" (1851); and "Voyage to Australia and Round the World for Magnetical Research," edited by Archibald Smith (1859). His life has been written by R. E. Scoresby-Jackson, M. D. (London, 1861).

**SCOTT, Andrew**, Scottish poet, b. in Bowden, Roxburghshire, in 1757; d. there, 22 May, 1839. He was of humble parentage, and, after being employed as a cowherd, enlisted in the army, served in this country during the Revolution, and was surrendered with Cornwallis's army at Yorktown. While he was encamped on Staten island, Scott composed his "Betsey Roscoe," "The Oak-Tree," and many other songs. After the war he settled in his native parish as a farm-laborer. He became a protégé of several well-known literary men, and published "Poems, chiefly in the Scottish Dialect" (Kelso, 1811); a second volume of poems (Jedburgh, 1821); and "Poems on Various Subjects" (Edinburgh, 1826).

**SCOTT, Charles**, soldier, b. in Cumberland county, Va., in 1733; d. 22 Oct., 1813. He served as a non-commissioned officer in Braddock's defeat in 1755, and at the beginning of the struggle for independence raised and commanded the first company south of James river for the Revolutionary army. He was made colonel of the 3d Virginia battalion on 12 Aug., 1776, served with great credit at Trenton, and on 2 April, 1777, was promoted brigadier-general. During the next two campaigns he was with the army in New Jersey, and at a council of war voted with a minority of four generals to attack Philadelphia. He was with Gen. Anthony Wayne at Stony Point in 1779, in the following year was made a prisoner at Charleston, and was not exchanged until near the end of the war. In Lee's retreat at Monmouth he was the last to leave the field. Gen. Scott removed to Woodford county, Ky., in 1785, and served as brigadier-general of Kentucky levies in Gen. Arthur St. Clair's defeat in 1791. Later in that year he commanded in a successful expedition to Wabash river, and in several actions with the Indians. In 1794 he led part of Gen. Anthony Wayne's army in the battle of Fallen-timbers. From 1808 till 1812 he was governor of Kentucky, and a town and county in that state were named in his honor. Gen. Scott was a man of strong natural powers, but rough and eccentric in manner and somewhat illiterate.—His brother, JOSEPH, also served with credit in the Revolution, rose to the rank of major, was wounded at Germantown, and after the war was U. S. marshal for Virginia.—Joseph's son,

**EDWARD**, lawyer (1774-1852), became a well-known lawyer in Tennessee, served as judge of the state circuit court in 1815-'46, and published "Laws of the State of Tennessee" (2 vols., Knoxville, 1821).—Edward's son, **Charles**, lawyer, b. in Knoxville, Tenn., 12 Nov., 1811; d. in Jackson, Miss., 30 May, 1861, studied law, and began to practise in Nashville, where he married, but he afterward removed to Jackson, Miss., and formed a partnership with George S. Yerger. In 1852 he was elected chancellor of the state. His decision in the case of *Johnston vs. the State of Mississippi*, establishing the liability of the state for the payment of the bonds of the Union bank, attracted much attention. In 1859 Judge Scott removed to Memphis. He was an active Freemason, and published "Analogy of Ancient Craft Masonry to Natural and Revealed Religion" (Philadelphia, 1849), and "The Keystone of the Masonic Arch" (Jackson, 1856).

**SCOTT, Dred**, slave, b. in Missouri about 1810; d. after 1857. He was a negro slave, and about 1834 was taken by his master, Dr. Emerson, an army surgeon, from Missouri to Rock Island, Ill., and then to Fort Snelling, in what was then Wisconsin territory. Here he married, and two children were born to him. On his return to Missouri he sued in a local court in St. Louis to recover his freedom and that of his family, since he had been taken by his master to live in a free state. Scott won his case, but his master now appealed to the state supreme court, which, in 1852, reversed the decision of the lower tribunal. Shortly afterward the family were sold to a citizen of New York, John F. A. Sandford, and, as this afforded a ground for bringing a similar action in a Federal court, Scott sued again for freedom, this time in the U. S. circuit court in St. Louis in May, 1854. The case was lost, but an appeal was made to the U. S. supreme court, and, the importance of the matter being realized by a few eminent lawyers, several offered to take part in the argument. Those on Scott's side were Montgomery Blair and George T. Curtis, while opposed to him were Reverdy Johnson and Henry S. Geyer. None of these asked for compensation. The case was tried in 1856, and the judgment of the lower court was affirmed. A brief opinion was prepared by Justice Nelson, but before its public announcement it was decided by the court that, in view of the importance of the case and its bearing on the whole slavery question, which was then violently agitating the country, Chief-Justice Taney should write a more elaborate one. Taney's opinion was read, 6 March, 1857, two days after the inauguration of President Buchanan, and excited intense interest throughout the country on account of its extreme position in favor of slavery. It affirmed, among other things, that the act of congress that prohibited slavery north of latitude 36° 30' was unconstitutional and void. Thomas H. Benton said of this decision that it made a new departure in the working of the government, declaring slavery to be the organic law of the land, while freedom was the exception. The passage that was most widely quoted and most unfavorably commented upon, was that in which Taney described the condition of the negroes at the adoption of the constitution, saying: "They had for more than a century before been regarded as beings of an inferior order, and altogether unfit to associate with the white race, either in social or political relations; and so far inferior, that they had no rights which the white man was bound to respect; and that the negro might justly and lawfully be reduced to slavery for his benefit." Afterward Scott and his family passed by inheritance

to the family of Calvin C. Chaffee, a member of congress from Massachusetts, and on 26 May, 1857, they were emancipated in St. Louis by Taylor Blow, to whom Mr. Chaffee had conveyed them for that purpose. See Benjamin C. Howard's "Report of the Decision of the Supreme Court, and the Opinions of the Judges thereof, in the Case of Dred Scott" (Washington, 1857); Thomas H. Benton's "Historical and Legal Examination of the Decision in the Dred Scott Case" (New York, 1860); Joel Parker's "Personal Liberty Laws and Slavery in the Territories: Case of Dred Scott" (Boston, 1861); and "Abraham Lincoln, a History," by John Hay and John G. Nicolay. A portrait of Dred Scott, probably the only one in existence, painted from an old photograph, is in the possession of the Missouri historical society.

**SCOTT, Gustavus**, lawyer, b. in Prince William county, Va.; d. in Washington, D. C., in 1801. His father, Rev. James Scott, a Scotchman, became a minister of the Episcopal church and came to this country about 1730. Gustavus was educated at King's college, Aberdeen, Scotland, and after his friend, Sir Robert Eden, was made governor of Maryland, removed to that province and practised law successfully in Somerset county. When the people of Maryland decided to send deputies from all the counties to a convention to be held in Annapolis, 22 June, 1774, he was sent as a delegate from Somerset, and participated in all its subsequent deliberations down to the adoption of the first constitution and the organization of the state government in 1777. He was a member of the Association of the freemen of Maryland, which decided in July, 1775, to throw off the proprietary power and assume a provisional government, and his signature is attached to the original pledge that now (1888) hangs in the state-house at Annapolis. He was a member of the convention that framed the first constitution of Maryland. After the formation of the state government he removed to Dorchester county, and represented it in the assembly in 1780 and again in 1784, when he was elected a delegate to the Continental congress and served till 1785. He was one of the originators of the Potomac canal company in 1784, and one of the committee of the Maryland legislature, to whom was referred the claim of James Rumsey (*q. v.*), for the exclusive privilege of making and selling his boats in Maryland. He reported in favor of Rumsey's claim, and the bill was passed. He was also one of the original commissioners appointed to superintend the erection of the capitol buildings at Washington, and when the state of Maryland lent the government several thousand dollars for the purpose, the credit of the general government was so low that the state required Scott and two others to give to it their individual bonds as security.

**SCOTT, Gustavus Hall**, naval officer, b. in Fairfax county, Va., 13 June, 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 23 March, 1882. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 Aug., 1828, became passed midshipman, 14 June, 1834, and made two cruises in the West Indies in the "Vandalia" in 1835-'6 and 1839-'40, in which he participated in the Seminole war. He was also present off Charleston, S. C., during the nullification excitement. He was commissioned lieutenant, 25 Feb., 1841, and was flag lieutenant of the Pacific squadron in the frigate "St. Lawrence" in 1852-'3. He was commissioned commander, 27 Dec., 1856, and served as light-house inspector in 1858-'60. When the civil war began he resisted the efforts of partisans in his native state to make him join the Confederates. In

June, 1861, he commanded the steamer "Keystone State," went in pursuit of the Confederate privateer "Sumter," and capturing the steamer "Salvor" off Tampico, towed her to Philadelphia. He commanded the steamer "Marantanza" in the operations with the army in James river, rendered valuable service in saving stores that were left by the army at Acquia creek, was on the blockade, and had numerous engagements with Confederate batteries in the sounds of North Carolina in 1862-'3. He was commissioned captain, 4 Nov., 1863, and commanded the steamer "De Soto," in which he captured several blockade-runners in 1864. Subsequently he took charge of the steam sloop "Canandaigua" on the blockade, and was senior officer at the surrender of Charleston, S. C., in 1865. He was a member of the examining board for the admission of volunteer officers to the regular navy in 1868, served as light-house inspector in 1869-'71, and was promoted to commodore, 10 Feb., 1869, and to rear-admiral, 14 Feb., 1873. He was then commander-in-chief of the North Atlantic squadron until 13 June, 1874, when he was retired, having reached the age of sixty-two years.

**SCOTT, Irving Murray**, mechanical engineer, b. in Hebron Mills, Baltimore co., Md., 25 Dec., 1837. He was educated at Milton academy, Md., and the Baltimore mechanics' institute, and in 1854 entered the manufactory of Obed Hussey, the inventor of reaping-machines, where he made rapid progress in the machinist's art, and perfected himself in the different methods of working in iron and wood. In 1857 he gained admittance to the iron-works of a Baltimore firm. There he soon became an expert draughtsman, and was placed in charge of the construction of stationary and fire engines. He also devoted all his leisure moments to reading and study. In 1858 he was engaged as draughtsman at the Union iron-works, San Francisco, Cal., where he remained until 1862. About that time the construction of improved quartz-mining machinery became one of the most important branches of mechanical industry in that state. Desiring to become practically acquainted with it, he spent a year at the Miners' foundry in the same city, returning to the Union works in 1863, when he was made superintendent. In 1865 he became a partner, and in 1875 the business was reorganized under the title of Prescott, Scott and Co. Soon afterward the new firm erected extensive works at Potrero. These were constructed under the immediate supervision of Mr. Scott, and he designed the machinery by means of which the treasures of the Comstock mines have been extracted, including that used in the pumping, milling, reducing, and refining works, in connection with James G. Fair and William H. Patten, a mining engineer. He has also invented the Scott and Eckart and Scott and O'Neil cut-off engines, a Union heater, a safety-valve chock, and an air-valve for compressor. Mr. Scott has been president of the Mechanics' institute and of the Art association of San Francisco during three terms each. He is a regent of the University of California and a trustee of the Leland Stanford, Jr., university.

**SCOTT, James**, poet, b. in Langside, Scotland, in 1806; d. in Newark, N. J., in 1857. He studied at Glasgow and Belfast, emigrated to this country in 1832, became a licentiate in 1834, and was pastor at German Valley and Newark, N. J. He was given the degree of D. D. by Lafayette in 1844. Dr. Scott published a dissertation on the genius of Robert Pollok in his "Life" (New York, 1848), and before his death completed a narrative poem called "The Guardian Angel" (1859).

**SCOTT, John**, clergyman, b. in Washington county, Pa., 27 Oct., 1820. He was educated in the common schools and under private tutors, entered the ministry of the Methodist Protestant church in 1842, and has been a member of almost every general conference of that denomination since 1854. He has edited the "Methodist Recorder" in Pittsburg, Pa., in 1864-'70, and since 1879, and also conducted the "Missionary Sunday-School Journal" in that city in 1852-'4, and the "Home Companion" in Cincinnati. At the same time, till 1884, he was editor of the Sunday-school publications of his church. Washington college, Pa., gave him the degree of D.D. in 1860. Dr. Scott is the author of "Pulpit Echoes" (Cincinnati, 1873) and "The Land of Sojourn, or Sketches of Patriarchal Life and Times" (Pittsburg, 1880), and has also written an introduction to Rev. Dr. George Brown's "Recollections of an Itinerant Life" (Cincinnati, 1866), and published various discourses.

**SCOTT, John**, senator, b. in Alexandria, Pa., 14 July, 1824. His father, of the same name, was a manufacturer and landholder in Huntingdon county, Pa., and a member of congress in 1829-'31. The son received a common-school education, pursued a classical course with private tutors, and then studied law in Chambersburg, was admitted to the bar in 1846, and practised in Huntingdon. He was prosecuting attorney in 1846-'9, and a member of the board of revenue commissioners in 1851, served in the legislature in 1862, and from 1869 till 1875 sat in the U. S. senate, having been chosen as a Republican. In the senate, Mr. Scott, on 17 May, 1872, moved the "enforcement bill," authorizing the president to suspend the habeas corpus act in states where "Ku-klux" outrages should occur, and made a speech in its favor. On the expiration of his senatorial term he removed to Pittsburg, Pa., and became general counsel of the Pennsylvania company, and subsequently he was made general solicitor of the Pennsylvania railroad company in Philadelphia.

**SCOTT, John Morin**, patriot, b. in New York in 1730; d. there, 14 Sept., 1784. His grandfather, John, the second son of Sir John Scott, bart., of Ancrum, Scotland, came to this country, was made a citizen of New York in 1702, and commanded Fort Hunter, on Mohawk river. John Morin was

an only child. He was graduated at Yale in 1746, studied law, and was an early opponent of British aggression, with voice and pen. He was one of the founders of the Sons of Liberty, and his bold advocacy of extreme measures cost him an election to the Continental congress in 1774. He was one of the chief members of the New York general committee in 1775, a delegate to the

Provincial congress of that year, and on 9 June, 1776, was made a brigadier-general. He was with his brigade in the battle of Long Island, but retired from military service in March, 1777, and became secretary of state of New York, which office he held till 1789. In 1780-'8 he was a member of congress.



*John Morin Scott*

—His only son, **LEWIS ALLAIRE**, succeeded him in the secretaryship.—**Lewis Allaire's** only son, **John Morin**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 25 Oct., 1789; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 April, 1858, lost his father early in life, and was taken by his mother to Philadelphia. He was graduated at Princeton in 1805, and, after pursuing higher studies there for a year longer under the president, read law with William Rawle, and was admitted to the bar. After losing his moderate fortune in a mercantile venture, he entered into active practice, and became a successful lawyer. He served in the war of 1812 as 1st lieutenant of cavalry, and in 1815 was chosen to the legislature, where he served several terms. He was afterward for many years a member of the Philadelphia city councils, a delegate to the State constitutional convention of 1837, and in 1841-'4 served as mayor of the city. He delivered many orations and addresses, including one before the Washington benevolent society (Philadelphia, 1815).

**SCOTT, John Rudolph**, actor, b. in Philadelphia, 17 Oct., 1809; d. there, 2 March, 1856. He made his *début* at the New York Park theatre in the part of Malcolm in "Macbeth." Thereafter, playing at various theatres, he gradually rose to distinction in leading tragic rôles. As a robust actor he almost rivalled Edwin Forrest for a time, and contended with him for popularity. His representations of King Lear and Sir Giles Overreach were forcible and scholarly performances. In 1847 Scott went to England, playing at the Princess theatre in London for a short term, where he opened as Sir Giles Overreach. Some of the best London critics were delighted with his efforts, but the general public was not attracted. On his return to the United States he became a member of the New York Bowery theatre, and later joined the players at the Chatham street National theatre. Diverting his attention from study to rote performances of melodramatic and sensational parts, Scott soon became careless and neglectful, lapsing into the condition of a conventional performer. At the last his most successful rôles were those of sailors and pirates; William, in the nautical play of "Black-Eyed Susan," was one of his favorite parts.

**SCOTT, Julian**, artist, b. in Johnson, Lamaille co., Vt., 14 Feb., 1846. At the opening of the civil war, in 1861, he entered the National army. Some of his sketches in a military hospital having attracted attention, he became a student at the National academy, New York, in 1863, and he subsequently studied under Emmanuel Leutze until 1868. He first exhibited at the Academy of design in 1870, and was elected an associate the following year. He was chosen a life-fellow of the American geographical society in 1873. Among his works, mostly pictures of army life, are "Rear-Guard at White Oak Swamp," owned by the Union league club (1869-'70); "Battle of Cedar Creek," in the state-house at Montpelier, Vt. (1871-'2); "Battle of Golding's Farm" (1871); "The Recall" (1872); "On Board the 'Hartford'" (1874); "Old Records" (1875); "Duel of Burr and Hamilton" (1876); "Reserves awaiting Orders" (1877); "In the Cornfield at Antietam" (1879); "Charge at Petersburg" (1882); "The War is Over" (1885); and "The Blue and the Gray" (1886).

**SCOTT, Levi**, M. E. bishop, b. near Odessa, Del., 11 Oct., 1802; d. there, 13 July, 1882. In April, 1826, after being licensed as a local preacher, he became a member of the Philadelphia conference. Without much early education, he was a diligent student, and a preacher of remarkable clearness, force, and thoroughness. After filling several pastorates, he was appointed presiding elder in 1834.



This office, then one of very great influence, he filled for two years, and he then returned to the pastorate. From 1840 till 1842 he was principal of Dickinson grammar-school. In 1848 he was



*L. Scott*

made one of the agents of the Methodist book concern in New York city. This position he held for four years, when at the general conference of 1852, at Boston, Mass., he was elected and ordained bishop. The degree of M. A. was conferred upon him by Wesleyan university in 1840, and that of D. D. by Delaware college. He fixed his residence, after he was elected bishop, at Odessa, Del. He was very industrious in the discharge of the duties of his

office, and had the reputation of great piety. He lived to fourscore, and for several years was enfeebled in mind and body.

**SCOTT, Martin**, soldier, b. in Bennington, Vt., 17 Jan., 1788; d. near Molino del Rey, Mexico, 8 Sept., 1847. He was appointed a lieutenant in the army in April, 1814, became captain in the 5th infantry in August, 1828, was brevetted major for gallantry at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, 9 May, 1846, and was promoted major on 29 June. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for services at Monterey, where he led his regiment, and he was killed at its head in the battle of Molino del Rey. Col. Scott had been famous as a marksman from early youth, and it is of him that the well-known incident is related of the coon that said: "You need not fire. I'll come down."

**SCOTT, Orange**, clergyman, b. in Brookfield, Vt., 13 Feb., 1800; d. in Newark, N. J., 31 July, 1847. His parents removed to Canada in his early childhood, and remained there about six years, but afterward returned to Vermont. The son's early education was limited to thirteen months' schooling at different places. He entered the Methodist ministry in 1822, and became one of the best-known clergymen of his denomination in New England. He was presiding elder of the Springfield district, Mass., in 1830-'4, and of Providence district, R. I., in 1834-'5. Mr. Scott was active as a controversialist. About 1833 he became an earnest anti-slavery worker, and his zeal in this cause brought much unpopularity upon him. His bishop preferred charges against him in 1838, before the New England conference, but they were not sustained. Finally, with others, he withdrew from the church in 1842, and on 31 May, 1843, organized the Wesleyan Methodist church in a general convention at Utica, N. Y., of which Mr. Scott was president. Till 1844 he conducted "The True Wesleyan," in advocacy of the principles of the new church, which were opposed both to slavery and to the episcopal form of church government. In 1846 failing health forced him to retire from the ministry. Besides many contributions to the press, he was the author of "An Appeal to the Methodist Episcopal Church" (Boston, 1838). See his life, by the Rev. Lucius C. Matlack (New York, 1847).

**SCOTT, Richard**, colonist, b. in Glemsford, Suffolk, England, in 1607; d. in Providence, R. I., about 1681. He was a lineal descendant of John

Baliol, founder of Baliol college, Oxford. Scott came to Boston in 1634, married Katharine Marbury, sister of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, about 1637, and soon afterward joined Roger Williams. He was co-proprietor with Williams in the latter's purchase from the Indians, and a signer and the supposed author of the celebrated covenant that was made among the settlers of Rhode Island. In 1657 he became a Quaker, and his wife and daughters were whipped and imprisoned in Boston for their faith. He was a commissioner to Massachusetts in 1645 to settle the controversy with that colony in regard to Shawomet, and a deputy to the assembly in 1666.

**SCOTT, Richard William**, Canadian senator, b. in Prescott, Ontario, 24 Feb., 1825. He was educated in his native place, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. He was mayor of Ottawa in 1852, had a seat in the Canadian assembly from 1857 till 1863, and in the Ontario assembly from 1867 till November, 1873, when he resigned. Mr. Scott was elected speaker of the Ontario assembly, 7 Dec., 1871, but resigned on being appointed a member of the executive council and commissioner of crown lands for that province on the 21st of the same month. He retained this office till 7 Nov., 1873, when he was sworn as a member of the queen's privy council. He was secretary of state in the Mackenzie administration from 9 Jan., 1874, till October, 1878, when he went out of power with his colleagues in office. He acted as minister of finance during the absence of Richard J. Cartright in England in 1874, as minister of inland revenue during the illness of Felix Geoffrion in 1875-'6, and as minister of justice during the absence of Edward Blake in England in 1876. He was present at the Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia in the latter year in an official capacity. Mr. Scott was principally instrumental in securing the passage of the separate school law of the province of Ontario, and the Canada temperance act, which was framed by him, and which is known as the "Scott act." He became a member of the Dominion senate, 13 March, 1874, and has been active as a leader of the Liberal opposition in that body.

**SCOTT, Robert Kingston**, soldier, b. in Armstrong county, Pa., 8 July, 1826. His grandfather fought in the Revolution, and his father in the war of 1812-'15. The son received a good education, studied medicine, and began practice in Henry county, Ohio. In October, 1861, he became lieutenant-colonel of the 68th Ohio regiment, of which he was made colonel in 1862. He served at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, and Corinth, led a brigade at Hatchie river, Tenn., commanded the advance of Gen. John A. Logan's division on the march into Mississippi, and was engaged at Port Gibson, Raymond, and Champion Hills. He was afterward at the head of a brigade in the 17th corps, was made prisoner near Atlanta, but was exchanged on 24 Sept., 1864, and was in Sherman's operations before that city and in the march to the sea. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, 12 Jan., 1865, and also received the brevets of brigadier- and major-general in the volunteer army, to date from 26 Jan. and 2 Dec., 1865, respectively. Gen. Scott was assistant commissioner of the Freedmen's bureau in South Carolina in 1865-'8, resigned from the army on 6 July of the latter year, and in 1868 became the first governor of the reconstructed state, having been chosen as a Republican. He was re-elected in 1870 by a majority of 33,534 in a total vote of 136,608. In the autumn of 1871 the governor and other

state officers were openly charged with a fraudulent over-issue of state bonds. Gov. Scott justified his course in a message to the legislature, and a resolution of impeachment was defeated in that body. Much excitement was also caused in this year by "Ku-klux" outrages, and Gov. Scott's appeal to the president to aid in suppressing them, which was done by the use of U. S. troops. Gov. Scott afterward removed to Napoleon, Ohio. On 25 Dec., 1880, he shot and killed Warren G. Drury, aged twenty-three years. Drury and a son of Gen. Scott had been drinking together, and while searching for the boy Gen. Scott met the former, when the shooting took place. He was tried, and acquitted on 5 Nov., 1881, the defence being that the discharge of the pistol was accidental.

**SCOTT, Thomas**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Lanark, Ontario, in 1841. He was educated at the Perth high-school, became a journalist, and published and managed the Perth "Expositor," in the Conservative interest, from 1861 till 1873, when he removed to Manitoba. He was elected mayor of the city of Winnipeg in 1877, and again by acclamation in 1878, and chosen to the legislature of Manitoba in 1878 and 1879, but resigned to become a candidate for the Canadian parliament for Selkirk in 1880. He was elected, and was re-elected for Winnipeg in 1882. Mr. Scott has been for many years in the volunteer service, held a command in the Ontario rifles in the Red river expeditionary force under Col. Garnet (now Lord) Wolseley in 1870, and led the second expedition to the Red river in 1871 to oppose the Fenians. He commanded the 95th battalion during the campaign of 1885 against Louis Riel, and received a medal. He was elected president of the Liberal-Conservative association of Manitoba in 1886, and was appointed collector of customs for Winnipeg in 1887.

**SCOTT, Thomas Alexander**, railroad-manager, b. in Loudon, Franklin co., Pa., 28 Dec., 1824; d. in Darby, Pa., 21 May, 1881. His father, Thomas, who died when the son was ten years old, kept a tavern on the turnpike between Philadelphia and Pittsburg. The boy worked on a farm, attended a village school, served in country stores, and became, on 1 Aug., 1841, clerk to Maj. James Patton, collector of tolls on the state road at Columbia, Pa. In 1847 he was made chief clerk to the collector of tolls at Philadelphia, and in 1850 he became connected with the partially constructed Pennsylvania railroad, was appointed its general superintendent in 1858, and in 1859 was chosen vice-president. He soon became known as one of the most enterprising railroad men in the country. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed on the staff of Gov. Andrew G. Curtin, and was very energetic in equipping volunteers and sending them forward to Washington. On 27 April, 1861, he was asked by the secretary of war to open a new line from Washington to Philadelphia, which he did by way of Annapolis and Perrysville with surprising quickness. He was commissioned colonel of volunteers on 3 May, and on 23 May was given charge of all government railways and telegraphs. On 1 Aug. he was appointed assistant secretary of war, which office he was the first to hold. Col. Scott was sent in January, 1862, to organize transportation in the northwest, and in March to perform the same duty on the western rivers. On 1 June he resigned to devote himself to his railway affairs, but on 24 Sept., 1863, he entered the government service again for a time, and superintended the transportation of two army corps to relieve Gen. William S. Rosecrans at Chattanooga. This he did with remarkable speed, connecting different lines

by improvised tracks, and sending out trains in great numbers by every available route. Col. Scott was instrumental in furthering the policy by which the Pennsylvania road secured control of its western lines. In 1871, when a separate company was chartered to operate these, he became its president. He was also president of the Union Pacific railroad from March, 1871, till March, 1872, and in 1874 succeeded to the presidency of the Pennsylvania road. Failing health forced him to travel abroad in 1878, and on 1 June, 1880, he resigned. To the energy, alertness, and sound business principles of Col. Scott may be attributed much of the prosperity that has been attained by the road of which he was an officer. Besides his connection with the Pennsylvania system, he was the projector of the Texas Pacific road, and for many years its president.

**SCOTT, Thomas Fielding**, P. E. bishop, b. in Iredell county, N. C., 12 March, 1807; d. in New York city, 14 July, 1867. He was graduated at Franklin college, Athens (now University of Georgia), in 1829, was ordained deacon in St. Paul's church, Augusta, Ga., 12 March, 1843, by Bishop Elliott, and priest in Christ church, Macon, Ga., 24 Feb., 1844, by the same bishop. He became at this date rector of St. James's church, Marietta, Ga., and not long afterward of Trinity church, Columbus, Ga. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Georgia in 1853. He was elected missionary bishop of Oregon and Washington territories, and was consecrated in Christ church, Savannah, Ga., 8 Jan., 1854. On his way to the eastern states, Bishop Scott contracted a fever in crossing the Isthmus of Panama, and he died a few days after landing in New York.

**SCOTT, Walter**, religious leader, b. in Moffat, Dumfries-shire, Scotland, 31 Oct., 1796; d. in Mayslick, Ky., 23 April, 1861. He came of the same ancestry as the novelist. After an academic training he was graduated at the University of Edinburgh, and afterward sailed to the United States, where he arrived, 7 July, 1818. He pursued his studies and taught in New York and Pittsburg, and in the latter city in 1821 he formed an acquaintance with Thomas and Alexander Campbell, which soon became a lasting friendship. The three engaged in

an earnest and critical examination of the Bible and of the earlier writers, by which they became convinced that the existing forms of Christianity were in wide departure from the simple discipline of the primitive church. In 1822 the Campbells and Scott had arrived at a harmonious agreement concerning a plan for the union of Christians; and, without desiring to form another sect, they endeavored to draw men together into the original denomination upon common grounds of orthodox religion. In pursuance of this plan, Alexander Campbell now began the publication of the "Christian Baptist," which obtained a large circulation. Scott wrote for this periodical, and at once took



*Walter Scott*



the pulpit and proceeded to point out what he considered the glaring defects in the modern manner of preaching the gospel. His powers of oratory were remarkable, and he lived to see an organized ministry preaching to many followers those views of Christianity which had engaged all the faculties of his life. Scott was deeply concerned at the opening of the civil war, and published "The Union," a pamphlet in the interest of peace (Cincinnati, 1860). The illness of which he died was intensified by grief at hearing of the attack on Fort Sumter. His published works were "The Gospel Restored" (1854); and "The Messiahship, or the Great Demonstration" (1858), besides briefer contributions to the press explaining his religious views. His life has been written by William Baxter (1874).

**SCOTT, William Anderson**, clergyman, b. in Rock Creek, Bedford co., Tenn., 31 Jan., 1813; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 14 Jan., 1885. He was graduated at Cumberland college, Tenn., in 1833, studied in Princeton theological seminary in 1833-'4, and in 1835 was ordained by the presbytery of Louisiana. After missionary service in 1835-'6 and teaching in 1836-'40, he was pastor of churches in Tuscaloosa, Ala., New Orleans, La., and San Francisco, Cal., after which he went to England in 1861 and was for some time settled over a congregation in Birmingham. On his return he had charge of a church in New York city in 1863-'70, and then of one in San Francisco till his death. He was also professor of mental and moral philosophy and systematic theology in the theological school of the latter city after its establishment in 1871. The University of Alabama gave him the degree of D. D. in 1844, and the University of the city of New York that of LL. D. in 1872. Dr. Scott edited the New Orleans "Presbyterian" for three years, founded the "Pacific Expositor," and was the author of "Daniel, a Model for Young Men" (New York, 1854); "Achan in El Dorado" (San Francisco, 1855); "Trade and Letters" (New York, 1856); "The Giant Judge" (San Francisco, 1858); "The Bible and Politics" (1859); "The Church in the Army, or the Four Centurions of the Gospels" (New York, 1862); "The Christ of the Apostles' Creed" (1867); and other works.—His son, **Robert Nicholson**, soldier, b. in Winchester, Tenn., 21 Jan., 1838; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 March, 1887, attended school in Hartford, Conn., and New Orleans, La., and studied law in San Francisco, Cal., but was appointed from California 2d lieutenant of infantry, 21 Jan., 1857, and served on the Pacific coast till the civil war, commanding the U. S. steamer "Massachusetts" during the San Juan difficulties in 1859. He was promoted captain in September, 1861, and afterward served on staff duty in the adjutant-general's department. He was with the Army of the Potomac till June, 1863, receiving a major's brevet for gallantry at Gaines's Mill, where he was wounded, and in 1863-'4 was senior aide-de-camp to Gen. Henry W. Halleck. He continued to serve on staff duty till 1870, was professor of military science in a school at Faribault, Minn., in 1872-'3, and in 1873-'7 commanded Fort Ontario, N. Y. From 1877 till his death he was in charge of the publication of war records in Washington. He was promoted major in 1879, and lieutenant-colonel in 1885. In 1878 he served as military secretary to a congressional committee on the reorganization of the army. Col. Scott published "Digest of the Military Laws of the United States" (1872).

**SCOTT, William Cowper**, clergyman, b. in Martinsburg, Va., 13 Jan., 1817; d. in Bethesda,

Va., 28 Oct., 1854. His father and grandfather were ministers of the Presbyterian church, and the son, after graduation at South Hanover college, Ind., in 1837, and at Union theological seminary, Va., in 1840, also became a clergyman of that denomination. He was pastor of several churches in his native state till his death, except during two years, when feeble health compelled him to desist from preaching, and he was occupied in teaching and writing for periodicals. Mr. Scott was the author of a work on "Genius and Faith, or Poetry and Religion in their Mutual Relations," which has received high praise for its depth of thought and its correct literary taste (New York, 1853).

**SCOTT, Winfield**, soldier, b. in Dinwiddie county, near Petersburg, Va., 13 June, 1786; d. at West Point, N. Y., 29 May, 1866. He was educated at William and Mary college, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1806, and in 1808 entered the army as a captain of light artillery. While stationed at Baton Rouge, La., in 1809, he was court-martialled for remarks on the conduct of his superior officer, Gen. Wilkinson, and was suspended for one year, which he devoted to the study of military tactics. In July, 1812, he was made lieutenant-colonel and ordered to the Canada frontier. Arriving at Lewiston while the affair of Queenstown heights was in progress, he crossed the river, and the field was won under his direction; but it was afterward lost and he and his command were taken prisoners from the refusal of the troops at Lewiston to cross to their assistance. In January, 1813, he was exchanged and joined the army under Gen. Dearborn as adjutant-general with the rank of colonel. In the attack on Fort George, 27 May, he was severely hurt by the explosion of a powder-magazine. In the autumn he commanded the advance in Wilkinson's descent of the St. Lawrence—an operation directed against Montreal, but which was abandoned. In March, 1814, he was made a brigadier-general, and established a camp of instruction at Buffalo. On 3 July, Scott's and Ripley's brigades, with Hindman's artillery, crossed the Niagara river and took Fort Erie and a part of its garrison. On the 5th was fought the battle of Chippewa, resulting in the defeat of the enemy, and on 25 July that of Lundy's Lane, or Bridgewater, near Niagara Falls, in which Scott had two horses killed under him and was twice severely wounded. His wound of the left shoulder was critical, his recovery painful and slow, and his arm was left partially disabled. At the close of the war Scott was offered and declined a seat in the cabinet as secretary of war, and was promoted to be major-general, with the thanks of congress and a gold medal for his services. He assisted in the reduction of the army to a peace establishment, and then visited Europe in a military and diplomatic capacity. He returned to the United States in 1816, and in 1817 married Miss Mayo, of Richmond, Va. A part of his time he now devoted to the elaboration of a manual of firearms and military tactics. In 1832 he set out from Fort Dearborn (now Chicago, Ill.) with a detachment to take part in the hostilities against the Sacs and Foxes, but the capture of Black Hawk ended the war before Scott's arrival on the field. In the same year he commanded the Federal forces in Charleston harbor during the nullification troubles, and his tact, discretion, and decision did much to prevent the threatened civil war. In 1835 he went to Florida to engage in the war with the Seminoles, and afterward to the Creek country. He was recalled in 1837 and subjected to inquiry for the failure of his campaigns, the court finding in his favor. In 1838 he was efficient in promoting



*Winfield Scott*  
*General*

SCOTT

1890-1891

1891-1892

1892-1893

1893-1894

1894-1895

1895-1896

1896-1897

1897-1898

1898-1899

1899-1900

1900-1901

1901-1902

1902-1903

1903-1904

1904-1905

1905-1906

1906-1907

1907-1908

1908-1909

1909-1910

1910-1911

1911-1912

1912-1913

1913-1914

1914-1915

1915-1916

1916-1917

1917-1918

1918-1919

1919-1920

1920-1921

1921-1922

1922-1923

1923-1924

1924-1925

1925-1926

1926-1927

1927-1928

1928-1929

1929-1930

1930-1931

1931-1932

1932-1933

1933-1934

1934-1935

1935-1936

1936-1937

1937-1938

1938-1939

1939-1940

1940-1941

1941-1942

1942-1943

1943-1944

1944-1945

1945-1946

1946-1947

1947-1948

1948-1949

1949-1950

1950-1951

1951-1952

1952-1953

1953-1954

1954-1955

1955-1956

1956-1957

1957-1958

1958-1959

1959-1960

1960-1961

1961-1962

1962-1963

1963-1964

1964-1965

1965-1966

1966-1967

1967-1968

1968-1969

1969-1970

1970-1971

1971-1972

1972-1973

1973-1974

1974-1975

1975-1976

1976-1977

1977-1978

1978-1979

1979-1980

1980-1981

1981-1982

1982-1983

1983-1984

1984-1985

1985-1986

1986-1987

1987-1988

1988-1989

1989-1990

1990-1991

1991-1992

1992-1993

1993-1994

1994-1995

1995-1996

1996-1997

1997-1998

1998-1999

1999-2000

2000-2001

2001-2002

2002-2003

2003-2004

2004-2005

2005-2006

2006-2007

2007-2008

2008-2009

2009-2010

2010-2011

2011-2012

2012-2013

2013-2014

2014-2015

2015-2016

2016-2017

2017-2018

2018-2019

2019-2020

2020-2021

2021-2022

2022-2023

2023-2024

2024-2025

2025-2026

2026-2027

2027-2028

2028-2029

2029-2030

2030-2031

2031-2032

2032-2033

2033-2034

2034-2035

2035-2036

2036-2037

2037-2038

2038-2039

2039-2040

2040-2041

2041-2042

2042-2043

2043-2044

2044-2045

2045-2046

2046-2047

2047-2048

2048-2049

2049-2050

2050-2051

2051-2052

2052-2053

2053-2054

2054-2055

2055-2056

2056-2057

2057-2058

2058-2059

2059-2060

2060-2061

2061-2062

2062-2063

2063-2064

2064-2065

2065-2066

2066-2067

2067-2068

2068-2069

2069-2070

2070-2071

2071-2072

2072-2073

2073-2074

2074-2075

2075-2076

2076-2077

2077-2078

2078-2079

2079-2080

2080-2081

2081-2082

2082-2083

2083-2084

2084-2085

2085-2086

2086-2087

2087-2088

2088-2089

2089-2090

2090-2091

2091-2092

2092-2093

2093-2094

2094-2095

2095-2096

2096-2097

2097-2098

2098-2099

2099-2100

2100-2101

2101-2102

2102-2103

2103-2104

2104-2105

2105-2106

2106-2107

2107-2108

2108-2109

2109-2110

2110-2111

2111-2112

2112-2113

2113-2114

2114-2115

2115-2116

2116-2117

2117-2118

2118-2119

2119-2120

2120-2121

2121-2122

2122-2123

2123-2124

2124-2125

2125-2126

2126-2127

2127-2128

2128-2129

2129-2130

2130-2131

2131-2132

2132-2133

2133-2134

2134-2135

2135-2136

2136-2137

2137-2138

2138-2139

2139-2140

2140-2141

2141-2142

2142-2143

2143-2144

2144-2145

2145-2146

2146-2147

2147-2148

2148-2149

2149-2150

2150-2151

2151-2152

2152-2153

2153-2154

2154-2155

2155-2156

2156-2157

2157-2158

2158-2159

2159-2160

2160-2161

2161-2162

2162-2163

2163-2164

2164-2165

2165-2166

2166-2167

2167-2168

2168-2169

2169-2170

2170-2171

2171-2172

2172-2173

&lt;



Eng'd by A. S. Hall New York

Winfield Scott  
Lieut Genl U. S.

L. Appleton & Co



the peaceful removal of the Cherokees from Georgia to their present reservation beyond the Mississippi. The threatened collision with Great Britain, growing out of the disputed boundary-line between Maine and New Brunswick, was averted in 1839, mainly through the pacific efforts of Scott, and the question was finally settled by the Webster-Ashburton treaty of 1842.

By the death of Gen. Macomb in 1841 Scott became commander-in-chief of the army of the United



*Winfield Scott*

States. In 1847 he was assigned to the chief command of the army in Mexico. Drawing a portion of Taylor's troops operating from the Rio Grande, and assembling his force at Lobos island, on 9 March he landed 12,000 men and invested Vera Cruz. The mortar-battery opened on the 22d, and the siege-guns two days later, and on the 26th the city and the castle of San Juan d'Ulloa capitulated, after nearly 7,000 missiles had been fired. The garrison of 5,000 men grounded arms outside of the city on the 29th. On 8 April, Scott began his march toward Jalapa, and on the 17th reached the Mexican army under Santa-Anna, which occupied the strong mountain-pass of Cerro Gordo, in a defile formed by the Rio del Plan. On the following morning at sunrise the Americans, 8,500 strong, attacked the Mexican army of more than 12,000, and at 2 P. M. had driven the enemy from every point of his line, capturing 5 generals, 3,000 men, 4,500 stand of arms, and 43 cannon, and killing and wounding more than 1,000, with a loss of less than 500. Paroling his prisoners and destroying most of the stores, Scott advanced on the next day to Jalapa, which he captured on 19 April. Perote was occupied on the 22d, and Puebla on 15 May. Here the army remained, drilling and waiting for re-enforcements till 7 Aug. Gen. Scott had vainly asked that the new troops should be disciplined and instructed in the United States before joining the army in Mexico, and the failure to do this gave Santa-Anna an opportunity to create a new army and fortify the capital. Scott began on 7 Aug. to advance toward the city of Mexico by the National road, and, while diverting the attention of the enemy by a feint on the strong fortress of El Peñon on the northwest, made a detour to San Augustin on the south. He then attacked and carried successively Contreras and Churubusco, and could have taken the capital, but an armistice till 7 Sept. was agreed upon to allow the peace commissioner, Nicholas P. Trist, an opportunity to negotiate. At its close, operations were resumed on the southwest of the city, defended by 14,000 Mexicans occupying Molino del Rey, and Gen. Worth's loss was in storming Molino del Rey before the attack on the wooded and strongly fortified eminence of Chapultepec. On 8 Sept., Gen. Worth with 3,500 men attacked Molino del Rey, capturing much matériel and more than 800 prisoners, but losing one fourth of his command, including fifty-eight officers. On the 13th Chapultepec was stormed and

carried, and on the morning of the 14th Scott's army marched into the city and occupied the national palace. There was some street-fighting and firing upon the troops from the buildings, but this was soon suppressed, order was established, and a contribution levied on the city of \$150,000, two thirds of which Gen. Scott remitted to the United States to found military asylums. Taxes were laid for the support of the army, and a civil organization under the protection of the troops was created. The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, negotiated by Mr. Trist and other commissioners, Judge Clifford, afterward of the supreme court, of the number, was signed on 2 Feb., 1848, and soon after Mexico was evacuated by the U. S. troops. A court of inquiry into the conduct of the war only redounded to the fame of Scott. In 1852 he was the candidate of the Whig party for the presidency, and received the electoral votes of Vermont, Massachusetts, Kentucky, and Tennessee, all the other states voting for the Democratic candidate, Gen. Pierce. In 1859 Gen. Scott as commissioner successfully settled the difficulty arising from the disputed boundary-line of the United States and British America through the Straits of Fuca. Age and infirmity prevented him from taking an active part in the civil war, and on 31 Oct., 1861, he retired from service, retaining his rank, pay, and allowances. Soon afterward he made a brief visit to Europe, and he passed most of the remainder of his days at West Point, remarking when he arrived there for the last time: "I have come here to die." Two weeks he lingered, and then fell for a short time into a stupor, from which he aroused, retaining entire possession of his mental faculties and recognizing his family and attendants to the last. A few minutes after eleven on the morning of 29 May he passed away so calmly that the exact moment of his death was not known. As Frederick the Great's last completely conscious utterance was in reference to his favorite English greyhound, Scott's was in regard to his magnificent horse, the same noble animal that fol-



lowed in his funeral procession a few days later. Turning to his servant, the old veteran's last words were: "James, take good care of the horse." In accordance with his expressed wish, he was buried at West Point on 1 June, and his remains were accompanied to the grave by many of the most illustrious men of the land, including Gen. Grant and Admiral Farragut.

Gen. Scott was a man of true courage, personally, morally, and religiously brave. He was in manner, association, and feeling, courtly and chivalrous. He was always equal to the danger—great on great occasions. His unswerving loyalty and patriotism were ever conspicuous and of the loftiest character. All who appreciated his military genius regretted, when the war of the rebellion began, that Scott was not as he had been at the period of his Mexican victories. He had not the popularity of several of his successors among the soldiers. He was too stately and too exacting in his discipline—that power which Carnot calls "the glory of the soldier and the strength of armies."



It was to these characteristics that Scott owed his title of "Fuss and Feathers," the only nickname ever applied to him. Physically he was "framed in the prodigality of nature." Not even Washington possessed so majestic a presence. As Swarrow was the smallest and physically the most insignificant looking, so was Scott the most imposing of all the illustrious soldiers of the 19th century, possibly of all the centuries. The steel engraving represents him at upward of threescore



and ten. The vignette is from a painting by Ingham, taken at the age of thirty-seven. A portrait by Weir, showing Scott as he was at the close of the Mexican war, is in the U. S. military academy. The statue by Henry K. Brown stands in Scott circle, Washington. Gen. Scott was the author of a pamphlet against the use of intoxicating liquors (Philadelphia, 1821);

"General Regulations for the Army" (1825); "Letter to the Secretary of War" (New York, 1827); "Infantry Tactics," translated from the French (3 vols., 1835); "Letter on the Slavery Question" (1843); "Abstract of Infantry Tactics" (Philadelphia, 1861); "Memoirs of Lieut.-Gen. Scott, written by Himself" (2 vols., New York, 1864). Biographies of him have been published by Edward Deering Mansfield (New York, 1846); Joel Tyler Headley (1852); and Orville James Victor (1861). See also "Campaign of Gen. Scott in the Valley of Mexico," by Lieut. Raphael Semmes (Cincinnati, 1852).—His son-in-law, **Henry Lee**, soldier, b. in New Berne, N. C., 3 Oct., 1814; d. in New York city, 6 Jan., 1886, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1833, and entered the 4th infantry as 2d lieutenant. After three years' service in the Gulf states he took part in the war against the Seminoles, and in 1837-'8 was engaged in removing Cherokees to the west, after which, until 1840, he served with his regiment as adjutant. In 1842 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Winfield Scott, whose daughter, Cornelia, he had married, and accompanied him to Mexico in the capacity of chief of staff. He attained the rank of captain on 16 Feb., 1847, and for his gallantry in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Cerro Gordo and Churubusco, and the capture of the city of Mexico, received the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel. After the war he was acting judge-advocate of the eastern division in 1848-'50, and senior aide-de-camp to Gen. Scott from 1850 till 1861. He had been made lieutenant-colonel on the staff on 7 March, 1855, was promoted colonel on 14 May, 1861, and was inspector-general in command of the forces in New York city until 30 Oct., 1861, when he was retired. Col. Scott took no part in the civil war, but was accused of disloyalty to the National cause in having communicated important military information to the enemy before Washington while on a visit to his father-in-law, Gen. Scott. He tendered his resignation on 31 Oct., 1862, but it was not accepted until four years later. He was the author of "A Military Dictionary" (New York, 1861).

**SCOUTLEK, James Brown**, clergyman, b. near Newville, Cumberland co., Pa., 12 July, 1820. He was graduated at Dickinson college in 1839, and at the Associate Reformed theological seminary, Alleghany, Pa., in 1842. He was successively pastor of the United Presbyterian churches in Philadelphia, Cuylersville, and Argyle, N. Y., in 1844-'62, and editor of the "Christian Instructor," Philadelphia, Pa., in 1862-'3. Muskingum college, Concord, Ohio, gave him the degree of D. D. in 1880. He has contributed largely to magazines, and is the author of "History of the Big Spring Presbytery" (Harrisburg, Pa., 1879); "History of the Presbytery of Argyle" (1880); a "Manual of the Presbyterian Church" (1881); and "Calvinism, its History and Influences" (1885).

**SCOVILLE, Joseph A.**, journalist, b. in Connecticut in 1811; d. in New York city, 25 June, 1864. He engaged in journalism in New York, and afterward was for some years the private secretary of John C. Calhoun. During the civil war he was New York correspondent of the London "Herald" and "Standard," under the signature of "Manhattan," and in their columns violently opposed the administration of President Lincoln. He published "Adventures of Clarence Bolton, or Life in New York" (London, 1860); "The Old Merchants of New York," under the pen-name of Walter Barrett, Clerk (4 vols., 1861-'6); "Vigor," a novel (1864); and "Marion" (1864).

**SCRANTON, George Whitefield**, manufacturer, b. in Madison, Conn., 11 May, 1811; d. in Scranton, Pa., 24 March, 1861. He settled in Oxford, N. J., in 1828, where he was a teamster and subsequently a clerk, engaged in the manufacture of iron in 1839, and the next year, with his brother Joseph, built furnaces for smelting ore with anthracite coal in the village of Slocum, Pa., which was subsequently named Scranton in honor of the brothers. For many years he was president of the Lackawanna and Western, and the Cayuga and Susquehanna railroads, and in 1858-'61 he was a member of congress, having been elected as a Protectionist Republican.—His brother, **Joseph Hand**, capitalist, b. in Madison, Conn., 27 June, 1813; d. in Baden Baden, Germany, 6 June, 1872, began life as a clerk in New Haven, subsequently entered business in Augusta, Ga., and in 1847 settled in the coal region of the Lackawanna valley, Pa. With the aid of other members of his family he developed the vast coal and iron interests of that section, and lived to see Scranton, which was a hamlet of two or three houses, become a city with a population of 50,000. He was successively for twenty years the manager, superintendent, and president of the Lackawanna iron and coal company, and president of several railways and manufacturing and banking institutions.

**SCREVEN, William**, clergyman, b. in England in 1629; d. in Georgetown, S. C., in 1713. He came to this country about 1640, settled in Piscataway, N. H., and suffered such persecution from the Puritans on account of his religious faith that he removed to South Carolina and founded the first Baptist church of Charleston. He subsequently removed to a spot about sixty miles north of Charleston, and was the original proprietor of the land on which the town of Georgetown was built. He is the author of "An Ornament for Church Members," published after his death (Charleston, 1721).—His grandson, **James**, soldier, b. in Georgia about 1744; d. near Midway, Ga., 24 Nov., 1778, early espoused the patriot cause, and in 1774 was one of the committee that drew up articles of association for the defence of liberty in Georgia.



He was commissioned brigadier-general of Georgia militia when the state was invaded by the British from East Florida, commanded a brigade, and, after repeated skirmishes with the enemy between Sunbury and Savannah, received a mortal wound at Midway. Congress ordered the erection of a monument to his memory.

**SCRIBNER, Charles**, publisher, b. in New York city, 21 Feb., 1821; d. in Lucerne, Switzerland, 26 Aug., 1871. After a year at the University of New York he entered Princeton college, where he was graduated in 1840, and began the study of law, but was obliged by ill health to make a trip to Europe. On his return he formed a partnership in 1846 with Isaac D. Baker, under the firm-name of Baker and Scribner, and began the publishing business. A year or two later Mr. Baker died, and Mr. Scribner continued under the title of Charles Scribner, and later of Charles Scribner and Co. With Charles Welford (who died in May, 1885) he formed in 1857 the house of Scribner and Welford for the importation of foreign books, which is still carried on under the same firm-name. In 1865 he began the publication of "Hours at Home," a monthly magazine, which in 1870 was merged in "Scribner's Monthly," under the editorship of Josiah G. Holland, and which was published by a separate company, Scribner and Co., with Dr. Holland and Roswell Smith as part owners. On Mr. Scribner's death, the next year, the firm of Charles Scribner and Co. was reorganized as Scribner, Armstrong, and Co., the partners being John Blair Scribner, Andrew C. Armstrong, and Edward Seymour, and in 1877 the publication-house was removed to 743 Broadway, its present site. Mr. Seymour died 28 April, 1877, and in 1878, when Mr. Armstrong retired, the firm-name was changed to Charles Scribner's Sons, under which form the business has been conducted since 1879 by Charles Scribner and Arthur H. Scribner, younger brothers of John Blair. In 1881 the firm sold out their interest in the magazine company, on the agreement that the name of the magazine and of the company should be altered, and the names were accordingly changed to the "Century Magazine" and the Century company. Charles Scribner's Sons agreed also not to publish any magazine for five years, but after the expiration of that time, in January, 1887, they began the publication of a new monthly, entitled "Scribner's Magazine," edited by Edward L. Burlingame (*q. v.*). The house has been from the beginning solely a publishing firm as distinguished from a printing and publishing firm, and this has had an influence on the character of its publications, which have chiefly been confined to the works of contemporary authors. Besides its valuable list of literary and educational works, it has a large subscription department, from which have issued some of the most important and successful publications of the time. —**JOHN BLAIR**, eldest son of Charles, b. in New York city, 4 June, 1850; d. there, 21 Jan., 1879, studied at Princeton, and succeeded his father as head of the firm in 1871.

**SCUDDER, David Coit**, missionary, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 Oct., 1835; d. near Periakulum, India, 19 Nov., 1862. He was graduated at Williams in 1855, and at Andover theological seminary in 1859. Having determined to become a missionary, he prepared himself by study of the Eastern languages until his ordination on 25 Feb., 1861, and in 1862 he was given the Periakulum station in the Madura district of southern India, where he labored until his death. He contributed a series of papers on foreign missions to the New York "In-

dependent." See "Life and Letters of David Coit Scudder," by Horace E. Scudder (New York, 1864).

—His brother, **Samuel Hubbard**, naturalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 13 April, 1837, was graduated at Williams in 1857, and at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1862, where in 1862-'4 he acted as assistant to Louis Agassiz in the Museum of comparative zoölogy. In 1862-'70 he was secretary of the Boston society of natural history, and he served as custodian to the same society in 1864-'70 and as its president in 1880-'7. Mr. Scudder was appointed in 1879 assistant librarian of Harvard, where he remained until 1885, and in 1886 he became paleontologist of the U. S. geological survey, which place he now (1888) holds. He is a member of many scientific societies, was chairman of the section on natural history of the American association for the advancement of science in 1874, and general secretary of the association in 1875, librarian of the American academy of arts and sciences in 1877-'85, and in 1877 was elected to the National academy of sciences. His specialty is entomology, and he has chiefly studied butterflies and fossil insects, in the knowledge of which he has no superior in this country. He has reported officially on the insects of New Hampshire, and has examined the specimens that were collected in the Yellowstone expedition of 1873, and on the geological surveys under Lieut. George M. Wheeler, Ferdinand V. Hayden, the British North America boundary commission, and the Canadian geological survey. During 1883-'5 he was editor of "Science," published in Cambridge. His bibliography down to 1880 has been collected by George Dimmock, and includes about 300 titles. His larger works are "Catalogue of the Orthoptera of North America" (Washington, 1868); "Entomological Correspondence of Thaddeus William Harris" (Boston, 1869); "Fossil Butterflies" (Salem, 1875); "Catalogue of Scientific Serials of all Countries, including the Transactions of Learned Societies, in the Natural, Physical, and Mathematical Sciences, 1633-1876" (Cambridge, 1879); "Butterflies, their Structure, Changes, and Life Histories" (New York, 1882); "Nomenclator Zoölogicus: An Alphabetical List of all Generic Names that have been employed by Naturalists for Recent and Fossil Animals" (Washington, 1882); "Systematic Review of Our Present Knowledge of Fossil Insects" (1886), originally contributed to Zittel's "Handbuch der Palaeontologie" (Munich, 1885); and the "Winnipeg Country, or Roughing it with an Eclipse Party," by A. Rochester Fellow (Boston, 1886). —Another brother, **Horace Elisha**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 Oct., 1838, was graduated at Williams in 1858, and soon afterward came to New York city, where he taught for three years. Meanwhile he wrote his first stories for children, which were issued as "Seven Little People and their Friends" (New York, 1862). The death of his father led to his return to Boston, and the success of his first book decided him to follow literature exclusively. His second work was "Dream Children" (Cambridge, 1863), and then he prepared "The Life and Letters of David Coit Scudder" (New York, 1864). He was editor of "The Riverside Magazine for Young People" during the four years of its existence (1867-'70), and published in its third volume "Stories from My Attic" (Boston, 1869). He has since been associated with the firm of Houghton, Mifflin and Co., and has edited for them the series of "American Commonwealths" also "American Poems" (1879) and "American Prose" (1880). Mr. Scudder was one of the writers of Justin Winsor's "Memorial History of Boston" (Boston, 1880-'1).

His other works include "The Bodley Books," a series of books for children (8 vols., Boston, 1875-'87); "The Dwellers in Five-Sisters Court" (1876); "Men and Manners in America" (New York, 1876); "Stories and Romances" (Boston, 1880); "The Children's Book" (1881); "Boston Town" (1881); "Noah Webster," in the "American Men of Letters" series (1882); a "History of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1884); and "Men and Letters." He was joint author with Mrs. Bayard Taylor of "Life and Letters of Bayard Taylor" (Boston, 1884).—David Coit's daughter, **Vida Dutton**, author, b. in Madura, India, 15 Dec., 1861, was graduated at Smith college in 1884, and subsequently spent a year in higher studies at Oxford, England. In 1887 she became instructor at Wellesley college, which place she now (1888) fills. Miss Scudder has published "How the Rain Sprites were Freed" (Boston, 1883), and "Selected Poems from George MacDonald" (New York, 1887).

**SCUDDER, Henry Joel**, lawyer, b. in Northport, L. I., in 1825; d. in New York city, 12 Feb., 1886. He was graduated at Trinity in 1846, admitted to the bar of New York city in 1848, and five years later entered into a partnership with James C. Carter, under the firm-name of Scudder and Carter, in which he continued until his death, gradually advancing to the front rank in his profession, especially in matters regarding admiralty law. He was chosen to congress as a Republican in 1872 from a district that had never before been represented by a member of that party, served one term, declined renomination, and was an unsuccessful candidate for a seat on the New York supreme bench in 1875. Columbia gave him the degree of A. M. in 1862, and Roanoke college, Va., that of LL. D. in 1881.

**SCUDDER, John**, missionary, b. in Freehold, N. J., 3 Sept., 1793; d. in Wynberg, Cape of Good Hope, Africa, 13 Jan., 1855. He was graduated at Princeton in 1811, and at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1813. He then settled in New York city and practised successfully, but in 1819 went to India as a missionary under the direction of the American board.

He was ordained to the ministry of the Dutch Reformed church in 1820, settled in Ceylon, and labored there for nineteen years in the double capacity of clergyman and physician. His most important service was



*J. Scudder*

the establishment of a large hospital, of which he was also physician in chief, and he was especially successful in the treatment of cholera and yellow fever. He also founded several native schools and churches. He was transferred to the Madras station in 1839, was in the United States in 1842-'6, and, returning in 1847, labored until his death, which occurred on a visit to the Cape of Good Hope that had been undertaken for the benefit of his health. His seven sons and two daughters were all missionaries in southern India. He published "Letters from the East" (Boston, 1833); "Appeal to Youth

in Behalf of the Heathen" (1846); "Letters to Pious Young Men" (1846); "Provision for Passing over Jordan" (New York, 1852); and many tracts and papers that were published in the "Missionary Herald." See a "Memoir" of him by Rev. John B. Waterbury (1856).—His son, **Henry Martyn**, clergyman, b. in Panditeripo, Jaffna district, Ceylon, 5 Feb., 1822, was graduated at the University of New York in 1840, and at Union theological seminary in 1843, and returned to India as a missionary to the Madura station under the care of the American board. He labored successively at Madras, Arcot, Vellore, Coonoos, and Oolacomed, organized schools and churches, founded the Arcot mission, and established a dispensary there. Having studied medicine, he also practised that profession. He prepared various religious books and tracts in the Sanscrit, Tamil, and Teluga languages. The failure of his health in 1864 compelled his return to this country, and he was pastor of the Howard Presbyterian church in San Francisco, Cal., in 1865-'71, of the Central Congregational church in Brooklyn in 1872-'82, and from the latter date till 1887 of the Plymouth Congregational church, Chicago, from which he resigned in that year to resume missionary work in Japan. His publications include "Liturgy of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church" (Madras, India, 1862); "The Bazaar Book, or the Vernacular Teacher's Companion" (1865); "Sweet Savors of Divine Truth," a catechism (1868); and "Spiritual Teaching" (1870). These are all in the Tamil language.—Another son of John, **Jared Waterbury**, missionary, b. in Panditeripo, Ceylon, in 1830, was graduated at Western Reserve college in 1850, and at the New Brunswick theological seminary in 1855. He was then ordained a missionary to India under the Reformed Dutch church, and since 1857 has held native charges there. He has published translations from the Tamil of Henry M. Scudder's "Spiritual Teaching" (Madras, 1870), and his "Bazaar Book" (1870), and a "History of the Arcot Mission" (1872). He is also a member of the committee for the revision of the Tamil translation of the Bible.—Another son of John, **Silas Doremus**, physician, b. in Ceylon, India, 6 Nov., 1833; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 Dec., 1877, was graduated at Rutgers in 1856, studied medicine, and was licensed to practise in New York city. He went to India as a medical missionary in 1860, established himself at Arcot, and founded a dispensary and hospital there which was supported by English and native residents. He also successfully treated a large native out-door practice, and obtained patients among high-caste Hindoo women, which had not hitherto been accomplished. After thirteen years' labor for the American board he returned to this country on account of an illness which had been occasioned by overwork.

**SCUDDER, Nathaniel**, patriot, b. near Huntington, Long Island, N. Y., 10 May, 1733; d. near Shrewsbury, N. J., 17 Oct., 1781. He was graduated at Princeton in 1751, studied medicine, and for many years had an extensive practice in the county of Monmouth, N. J. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war Dr. Scudder was made lieutenant-colonel of the 1st regiment of Monmouth, New Jersey, militia. In 1777 he was made colonel of that regiment at the joint meeting of the legislature. During that same year he was a member and a constant attendant upon the meetings of the council of safety. On 30 Nov., 1777, he was elected a delegate to congress. In the labors and responsibilities of legislation during the Revolutionary war he took an active part. On 13 July, 1778,

he made a powerful appeal to the legislature of New Jersey to confer upon the delegates in congress the authority to sign the articles of confederation. This letter, published in "New Jersey Revolutionary Correspondence," stamps him at once as a strong writer and clear thinker, and a whole-hearted patriot. He served in congress during the years 1777-'9. From 1778 till 1782 he was a trustee of the College of New Jersey. He was also an elder in the church of the celebrated William Tennent, on the old Monmouth battle-ground. During the Revolution, Monmouth county was frequently excited by the incursions of foraging parties of British troops and Tories. In an engagement with a party of refugees at Black's point near Shrewsbury, Col. Scudder was killed while leading a battalion of his regiment. He was buried with the honors of war in the old graveyard at the Tennent church. He was the only congressman that was killed in battle during the Revolutionary war.

**SCULL, Nicholas**, surveyor, b. about 1700. About 1722 he was engaged in surveying in Pennsylvania, and occasionally in the public service, acting in Indian affairs in the capacity of runner or as interpreter for the Delawares. He was also a member of Franklin's Junta club. In 1744 he became sheriff of Philadelphia county, and in June, 1748, he succeeded William Parsons as surveyor-general of the province, serving till December, 1761. He made a map of the improved parts of Pennsylvania, which was published by act of parliament in January, 1759. He was sheriff of Northampton county in 1753-'5. His sons, James, Peter, William, Edward, and Jasper were surveyors. William published a map of the province in 1770.

**SEABRA, Vicente Coelho de** (say-ah'-brah), Brazilian chemist, b. in Minas Geraes in 1766; d. in Lisbon, Portugal, in March, 1804. He was graduated at Coimbra in 1787, and, returning to his native country, took part in the conspiracy of Minas Geraes in 1788. He was banished to Portugal, where in 1789 he became corresponding member of the Academy of sciences of Lisbon, and in 1795 the University of Coimbra made him assistant professor of zoology, mineralogy, botany, and agriculture. He wrote "Elementos de chimica" (2 vols., Lisbon, 1787); "Fermentação em geral" (1788); "Calorico" (1789); "Memoria sobre a cultura do riccino ou da mamona em Portugal" (1794); and "Nomenclatura chimica Portuguesa, Francaza e Latina," a work of great merit (1801).

**SEABURY, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Groton, Conn., 8 July, 1706; d. in Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., 15 June, 1764. He was educated partly at Yale, and was graduated at Harvard in 1724. After becoming a licensed preacher of the Congregationalists in 1726, he was ordained deacon and priest in the Church of England by the bishop of London in 1731, and served as a missionary of the Society for propagating the gospel. He was rector of St. James's church, New London, from 1732 till 1743, and of St. George's church, Hempstead, L. I., from 1743 till his death, connecting with his work here the charge of a school and the care of mission stations both on Long Island and at Fishkill, N. Y. His extant publications are a sermon preached at New London (1742), and a pamphlet entitled "A Modest Reply to a Letter from a Gentleman to his Friend in Dutchess County" (New York, 1759).—His son, **Samuel**, 1st bishop of the diocese of Connecticut, b. in Groton, Conn., 30 Nov., 1729; d. in New London, Conn., 25 Feb., 1796, was graduated at Yale in 1748, was a catechist of the Society for propagating the gospel, and a student of theology under his father, until 1752, and then for a

year a student of medicine at the University of Edinburgh. He was ordained deacon by Dr. John Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, 21 Dec., 1753, and priest by Dr. Richard Osbaldiston, bishop of Carlisle, in London, 23 Dec., 1753. He served as a missionary at New Brunswick, N. J., from 25 May, 1754, became rector of Jamaica, including Flushing and Newtown, L. I., 12 Jan., 1757, and rector of St. Peter's, Westchester, N. Y., 1 March, 1767. There he was prevented from the exercise of

*S. Bp. Connect*

his ministry by the Whigs, by some of whom he was at one time seized and imprisoned in New Haven for six weeks. He then retired to the city of New York, where he supported himself in part by the practice of medicine, serving also as chaplain of the king's American regiment under commission of Sir Henry Clinton of 14 Feb., 1778. He was particularly obnoxious to the American party on account of his authorship of the series of pamphlets signed A. W. Farmer, and entitled "Free Thoughts on the Proceedings of the Continental Congress" (16 Nov., 1774); "The Congress Canvassed" (26 Nov., 1774); and "A View of the Controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies" (24 Dec., 1774). He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Oxford, 15 Dec., 1777. Dr. Seabury was elected bishop of Connecticut by the Church of England clergy therein at Woodbury, 25 March, 1783, and applied to the English episcopate for consecration in London. He awaited their assent sixteen months, but it was withheld on account of unwillingness to act without the sanction of the civil authority, and failure at that time to procure such sanction; one who was to exercise his office in a foreign state not being able to take the oath of allegiance required by law of those who were consecrated bishops in the English church. He was finally consecrated bishop, 14 Nov., 1784, at Aberdeen, by Bishops Kilgour, Petrie, and Skinner, representing the episcopate of the Scottish church, who could not be deterred from exercising the powers of the episcopal office by the apprehension of the loss of temporalities of which they had been long since deprived. Bishop Seabury exercised episcopal jurisdiction with the acceptance of the laity as well as of the clergy in Connecticut, residing in New London as rector of St. James's church until his death, and also, by its invitation, over the church in Rhode Island. He was the first presiding bishop of the churches in the several states, united under the general convention in 1789, and joined with Bishops Provost, White, and Madison in the consecration of Bishop Claggett, through whom every bishop of the Anglican communion subsequently consecrated in the United States traces his episcopate. Bishop Seabury's knowledge of and devotion to the church system, applied with remarkable prudence and patience, made him peculiarly valuable to his church in this country in that formative period that succeeded the Revolution. The special benefits for which it



is indebted to him are, directly, the transfer to this country of a free, valid, and regular episcopacy, and, indirectly, the clearing of the way for the transmission of the episcopate of the established Church of England by demonstrating the possibility of obtaining consecration from another and equally valid source, and the fact that episcopacy could live in this country; the reunion through him, in the consecration of Claggett, of the lines of the Scottish church and of the English non-jurors



with the line of the established Church of England, represented by White, Provost, and Madison; the securing of the just rights of the episcopate in the government of the church, which was attained by the amendment of its constitution changing the house of bishops from a mere house of revision to a co-ordinate branch of the legislature; and, lastly, the restoration of the oblation and invocation to the communion office. Two volumes of his sermons (1791) and many occasional papers were published during his life, and a third volume of discourses after his death (1798). See his "Life and Correspondence," by Rev. Eben Edwards Beardsley, D. D. (Boston, 1881). The "Bishop's palace," as his simple residence at New London was jestingly styled, is shown in the accompanying illustration.—His grandson, **Samuel**, clergyman, son of Rev. Charles Seabury, b. in New London, 9 June, 1801; d. in New York city, 10 Oct., 1872, was privately educated, and received the degree of M. A. and D. D. from Columbia college in 1823 and 1837, respectively. He was ordained deacon in 1826, and priest in 1828, by Bishop Hobart, and was professor of languages in Flushing institute and St. Paul's college until 1834, after which he was editor of "The Churchman" until 1849. He was rector of the Church of the Annunciation, New York, from 1838 till 1868, and professor of biblical learning, etc., in the General theological seminary, New York, from 1862 till his death. His reputation and influence were chiefly established by his editorial writings. He was the author of "Historical Sketch of Augustine, Bishop of Hippo" (New York, 1833); "The Continuity of the Church of England in the 16th Century" (1853); "The Supremacy and Obligation of Conscience" (1860); "American Slavery distinguished from the Slavery of English Theorists, and justified by the Law of Nature" (1861); "Mary the Virgin" (1868); and "Theory and Use of the Church Calendar in the Measurement and Distribution of Time" (1872).—The second Samuel's son, **William Jones**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 25 Jan., 1837, was graduated at Columbia in 1856, and admitted to the New York bar in 1858, but, abandoning law for divinity, was graduated at the General theological seminary in 1866, ordained deacon, 5 July, 1866, and priest, 30 Nov., 1866, by Bishop Horatio Potter. He has been rector of the Church of the Annunciation, New York, from 1868, and professor of ecclesiastical polity and law in the General theological seminary since 1873. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart college in

1876 and from the General theological seminary in 1885. He has edited Dr. Samuel Seabury's "Memorial" (New York, 1873), and "Discourses on the Nature and Work of the Holy Spirit" (1874), and is the author of "Suggestions in Aid of Devotion and Godliness" (1878), and various pamphlets, including "The Union of Divergent Lines in the American Succession" (New York, 1885). For a complete bibliography of these four clergymen see the "American Church Review" for July, 1885.

**SEALSFIELD, Charles**, author, b. in Poppitz, Moravia, Austria, 8 March, 1793; d. in Solothurn, Switzerland, 26 May, 1864. His real name was Karl Postel. He became a member of a religious order in his youth, but escaped from the convent at Prague in 1822, soon afterward came to this country, where he assumed the name of Sealsfield, and for a short time was connected with the "Courier des États-Unis" in New York city. He went back to Europe about 1828 as correspondent in Paris of the "Courier and Enquirer," and in 1832 settled in Solothurn, but returned to the United States, and passed several years in Louisiana and subsequently in Mexico and Central America. His principal works are "Tokeah, or the White Rose" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1828; German ed., under the title of "Der Legitime und die Republikaner," 3 vols., Zurich, 1833); "Transatlantische Reiseskizzen" (2 vols., 1833); "Der Virey und die Aristokraten," a Mexican novel (2 vols., 1834); "Lebensbilder aus beiden Hemisphären" (2 vols., 1834; 2d ed., entitled "Morton, oder die grosse Tour," 1846); "Deutsch-americanische Wahlverwandschaften" (5 vols., 1838-'42); and "Süden und Norden" (3 vols., 1842-'3). His works have been translated into English, and several of them into French. Two complete editions have been published in German (15 vols., Stuttgart, 1845-'7; 18 vols., 1846). See "Erinnerungen an Sealsfield" (Brussels, 1864).

**SEAMAN, Ezra Champion**, author, b. in Chatham, N. Y., 14 Oct., 1805; d. in Ann Arbor, Mich., 1 July, 1880. He was educated in the common schools, admitted to the bar at Ballston Spa, N. Y., was chief clerk to the U. S. comptroller of the treasury in 1849-'53, and subsequently inspector of Michigan state prisons. He edited the "Ann Arbor Journal" in 1858-'63, and published "Essays of the Progress of Nations" (Detroit, 1846; with additions, New York, 1848; supplement, Detroit, 1852); "Commentaries on the Constitution and Laws, People and History, of the United States" (Ann Arbor, 1863); "The American System of Government" (1870); "Views of Nature" (1873); and essays and pamphlets.

**SEAMAN, Valentine**, physician, b. in Hempstead, L. I., 2 April, 1770; d. in New York city, 3 July, 1817. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1792, studied medicine under Dr. Nicholas Romeyn, and was a surgeon to the New York hospital from 1796 until his death. He was active in the introduction of vaccination in New York city, sustaining his theory as to its expediency in the face of much opposition. His publications include a "Pharmacopoeia" and "Inaugural Discourse on Opium" (Philadelphia, 1792); "Waters of Saratoga" (New York, 1793; 2d ed., with "Waters of Balston," 1809); "Midwife's Monitor" (1800); and "On Vaccination" (1816).

**SEARING, Laura Catherine (Redden)**, author, b. in Somerset county, Md., 9 Feb., 1840. She became deaf about the age of ten, through an attack of spinal meningitis, and her education was consequently carried on in a somewhat irregular manner. Though she also lost the power of speech, being unable to make herself understood, she re-

tained her memory of sounds and her appreciation of rhythm. She early began writing verse, and contributed both prose and poetry to the press, while attending the Missouri state institution for the deaf and dumb, her parents having removed to St. Louis. In 1860 she became a writer for the "Republican" of that city, adopting the pen-name of "Howard Glyndon." Subsequently she was sent to Washington, D. C., as war correspondent for the same journal. She went abroad in 1865, and resided in Europe until the end of 1868, perfecting herself in French, Italian, Spanish, and German. On her return she severed her connection with the New York "Times," for which she had corresponded, and for the next eight years was employed on the "Mail" in the same city. Meantime she was taking lessons in articulation from various teachers, among them Alexander Graham Bell, with marked success. In 1876 she married Edward W. Searing, of the New York bar, and in 1886 they removed for her health to California, where she now (1888) resides. Besides being a frequent contributor to periodical literature, Mrs. Searing has published "Notable Men of the Thirty-Seventh Congress," in pamphlet-form (Washington, 1862); "Idyls of Battle, and Poems of the Rebellion" (New York, 1864); "A Little Boy's Story," translated from the French (1869); and "Sounds from Secret Chambers" (Boston, 1874).

**SEARLE, George Mary**, astronomer, b. in London, England, 27 June, 1839. He was graduated at Harvard in 1857, and then became assistant at the Dudley observatory, Albany, where he discovered, on 11 Sept., 1858, the asteroid Pandora. In January, 1859, he entered the service of the U. S. coast survey, and in September, 1862, he was appointed assistant professor in the U. S. naval academy. He returned to Harvard as assistant in the observatory in June, 1866, and remained there until March, 1868, when he joined the Paulists, and was ordained as a priest in that community in March, 1871, having been converted to the Roman Catholic faith in 1862. He has had charge of the science teaching of the seminary that forms part of the home in New York. Father Searle is also a photographer of considerable skill, and has advanced that art by his studies. He has contributed largely to the journals and reviews of the Roman Catholic church and to the "Astronomical Journal," and he is the author of "Elements of Geometry" (New York, 1877).—His brother, **Arthur**, astronomer, b. in London, England, 21 Oct., 1837, was graduated at Harvard in 1856, and then was variously engaged for about twelve years. In 1869 he was appointed assistant at Harvard college observatory, where he has since continued in various offices until 1887, when he was made full professor of astronomy. His work has included photometric measurements of certain variable stars, researches in zodiacal phenomena, and observations with the meridian photometer during 1879-'82. Prof. Searle's papers have appeared in scientific journals at home and abroad and in the "Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences," of which body he is a member. He is also the author of "Outlines of Astronomy" (Boston, 1874).

**SEARLE, James**, member of the Continental congress, b. in New York city about 1730; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 Aug., 1797. Little is known of his early life, but when he attained his majority he engaged in business with his brother John in Madeira, and was admitted to the firm of John Searle and Co. in 1757. He left Madeira in 1762, settled in Philadelphia, and in 1765 signed the "non-importation agreement," by which the citi-

zens of Philadelphia bound themselves to order no more goods from Great Britain. He was a manager of the U. S. lottery in 1776-'8, and in August of the latter year became a member of the naval board, resigning that office in October on account of his objections to the existing naval regulations. From November, 1778, till July, 1780, he was in the Continental congress, serving as chairman of the commercial committee, and on that to apportion the quota of taxes to be paid by each state. He was also a member of the marine committee, and that on foreign affairs. He was sent to Europe as the agent of the state of Pennsylvania in July, 1780, "to negotiate a loan of £20,000 in such countries or states as he should judge most likely to favor his views"; but the mission was unsuccessful. He returned to Philadelphia in 1782, and, having lost his fortune, re-entered business and resided for several years in New York city.

**SEARS, Barnas**, educator, b. in Sandisfield, Mass., 19 Nov., 1802; d. in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 6 July, 1880. He was graduated at Brown in 1825, and completed his theological studies at the Newton seminary in 1829. After a two years' pastorate in Hartford, Conn., he accepted a professorship in Hamilton literary and theological institution (now Madison university), Hamilton, N. Y. On leaving that place in 1833 he spent some time in Germany prosecuting his studies. During this residence abroad he shared the privilege of establishing Baptist missions in Germany. On his return he was elected a professor in Newton theological seminary, and for several years he was its president. In 1848 he was made secretary and executive agent of the Massachusetts board of education. In 1855 he became president of Brown university, which place he filled with eminent ability and success until 1867, when he accepted the office of general agent of the Peabody educational fund. In the administration of this great trust, for which he was singularly qualified, he remained until his death. His last years were spent in Staunton, Va. He received in 1841 from Harvard the honorary degree of D. D., and from Yale in 1862 that of LL. D. Dr. Sears ranked with the most eminent scholars and educators of his day. Besides contributions to the "Christian Review," of which he was for some time after 1838 the editor, he was the author of an enlarged edition of "Nohden's German Grammar" (Andover, 1842); "Essays on Classical Literature," with Bela B. Edwards and Cornelius C. Felton (Boston, 1843); "The Ciceronian, or Prussian Mode of Instruction in Latin" (1844); "Select Treatises of Martin Luther, in the Original German" (1846); "Life of Luther" (Philadelphia, 1850; republished in England as "Mental and Spiritual History of Luther," London, 1850); "Roget's Thesaurus," revised edition (Boston, 1853); and "Discourse at the Centennial Celebration of Brown University" (1864).

**SEARS, Edmund Hamilton**, clergyman, b. in Sandisfield, Mass., in 1810; d. in Weston, Mass., 14 Jan., 1876. He was graduated at Union in 1834, and at Harvard divinity-school in 1837, and was pastor of Unitarian societies in Wayland, Mass., in 1839-'40, and in Lancaster in 1840-'7. He then edited the "Monthly Religious Magazine" for several years, and from 1865 until his death was pastor in Weston, Mass. Union college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1871. He published "Regeneration" (Boston, 1853; 9th ed., 1873); "Pictures of the Olden Time" (1857); "Christian Lyrics" (1860); "Athanasia" (1860); "The Fourth Gospel: the Heart of Christ" (1872); and "Sermons and Songs of the Christian Life" (1875).

**SEARS, Edward I.**, editor, b. in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1819; d. in New York city, 7 Dec., 1876. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, in 1839, came to this country in 1848, and for many years was professor of languages in Manhattan college. He became editor and proprietor of the "National Quarterly," a literary magazine, in 1860, and conducted it until his death. He was a writer of cultivated taste and pure and expressive style, and contributed regularly to English and American reviews. He published, under the pen-name of "H. E. Chevalier," "Legends of the Sea" (New York, 1863).

**SEARS, Isaac**, patriot, b. in Norwalk, Conn., in 1729; d. in Canton, China, 28 Oct., 1786. His ancestor, Richard, emigrated to this country from Colchester, England, in 1630. Isaac commanded a privateer against the French in 1758-'61, but lost his vessel in the latter year, and then engaged in the West Indian and European trade, making New York city his home. On the passage of the stamp-act he ardently engaged in the patriot cause and became an active member of the Sons of liberty. In November, 1775, with a troop of horse, he went to the printing establishment of James Rivington, editor of the "Royal Gazette," destroyed his presses, and carried off his type, which was afterward converted into bullets. He was a member of the Provincial congress of New York in 1783 and of the assembly in the same year. He lost his fortune by the war, and in 1785 became supercargo on a merchant ship, contracting the fever from which he died on his first passage to China.

**SEARS, Robert**, publisher, b. in St. John, New Brunswick, 28 June, 1810. His father was Thacher Sears, one of the loyalists of the Revolution. He served an apprenticeship in the printing business at St. John, and in 1832 emigrated to New York city, where he opened a small printing-office in Park row. In 1839 he began the publication of illustrated works, which were sold almost entirely by subscription. He was a liberal patron and friend of the earlier wood-engravers, did much to develop that art, then in its infancy, and was one of the earliest pioneers in arousing and fostering that taste for pictorial representation which has grown to such large dimensions. He was also one of the first to recognize the value of judicious advertising. He expended many thousands of dollars in making his publications known throughout the United States, and in 1847 procured an extensive recognition of the merits of American wood-engraving from the British public by presenting a complete set of his publications to Queen Victoria and receiving her personal thanks for the same. Among his publications are "Illustrations of the Bible" (New York, 1840); "Bible Biography" (1843); "Wonders of the World" (1847); "Pictorial History of the United States," his most important work (1847); and "Description of the Russian Empire" (1854).

**SEATON, William Winston**, journalist, b. in King William county, Va., 11 Jan., 1785; d. in Washington, D. C., 16 June, 1866. He was a descendant of Henry Seaton (of the Scottish family of that name), an adherent of the fortunes of the Stuarts, who came as a political exile to Virginia at the end of the 17th century. His mother, whose maiden name was Winston, was a cousin of Patrick Henry. He was educated by Ogilvie, the Earl of Finlater, a Scotchman, who for several years kept an academy at Richmond. When eighteen years of age he engaged ardently in politics, and became assistant editor of a Richmond paper. He next edited the Petersburg "Republican," but soon purchased the

"North Carolina Journal," published at Halifax, which was then the capital of the state. When Raleigh became the capital, he removed thither and connected himself with the "Register," edited by Joseph Gales, Sr., whose daughter he married. In 1812 he removed to Washington and joined the "National Intelligencer," in company with his brother-in-law, Joseph Gales, Jr., which partnership lasted till the death of the latter in 1860. From 1812 till 1820 Messrs. Seaton and Gales were the exclusive congressional reporters as well as editors of their journal, one taking charge of the proceedings in the senate and the other in the house of representatives. Their "Register of Debates" was considered a standard authority. After the death of Mr. Gales, Mr. Seaton was sole editor and manager of the "National Intelligencer" until it was sold a short time before his death. In 1840 he was elected mayor of Washington, and he held that office for twelve successive years. Together with Mr. Gales, he published "Annals of Congress: Debates and Proceedings in the Congress of the United States from 3 March, 1798, till 27 May, 1824" (42 vols., Washington, 1834-'56); "Register of Debates in Congress from 1824 to 1837" 14 vols. in 29, 1827-'37; and "American State Papers, selected and edited by Walter Lowné and M. St. Clair Clarke" (21 vols., 1832-'4). See his "Life," by his daughter (Boston, 1871).

**SEAWELL, Washington**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1802; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 9 Jan., 1888. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1825, assigned to the 7th infantry, and from 1832 till 1834 was disbursing agent of Indian affairs, from which post he was transferred to that of adjutant-general and aide-de-camp on Gen. Matthew Arbuckle's staff. He was promoted captain in July, 1836, saw service against hostile Indians and in the war with Mexico, and was promoted major of the 2d infantry, 3 March, 1847. He became lieutenant-colonel of the 8th infantry, 23 Feb., 1852, colonel of the 8th infantry, 17 Oct., 1860, and was retired from active service, 20 Feb., 1862, in consequence of disability resulting from exposure while in the line of duty. He was chief mustering and disbursing officer of the state of Kentucky from March, 1862, till September, 1863, and of the Department of the Pacific from October, 1863, till January, 1864, and was appointed commissary of musters and superintendent of recruiting service of the Department of the Pacific in 1863. He was acting assistant provost-marshal at San Francisco from November, 1865, till June, 1866, and was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, 13 March, 1865, for long and faithful services. Gen. Seawell was with the 2d infantry at Monterey, Cal., in 1849, and was consequently one of the California pioneers. At the time of his death he was next to the eldest general on the retired list. He had lived on the Pacific coast since 1864, and owned one of the largest ranches in California, in Sonoma county.

**SEBASTIAN, William King**, senator, b. in Vernon, Tenn., in 1814; d. in Memphis, Tenn., 20 May, 1865. He was graduated at Columbia college, Tenn., studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised his profession at Helena, Ark. He was prosecuting attorney in 1835-'7, circuit judge in 1840-'2, and in the latter year was appointed a judge of the state supreme court. He was president of the state senate in 1846, a presidential elector in 1848, and was elected a U. S. senator from Arkansas as a Democrat in place of Chester Ashley, deceased, serving from 1847 till 1853. He was re-elected for the term that ended in 1859, and

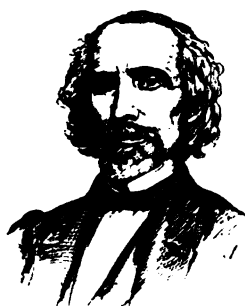


in the latter year was chosen again for another full term. He was chairman of the committee on Indian affairs, and a member of the committee on territories. Mr. Sebastian was expelled for disloyalty on 11 July, 1861, but it was afterward claimed that he was loyal, and the senate revoked the resolution of expulsion and paid his full salary to his children. He remained quietly at Helena until the National troops occupied that place, and in 1864 removed to Memphis, Tenn.

**SECCOMB, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Medford, Mass., in 1706; d. in 1760. He was descended from Richard Seccomb, who, coming from England, settled in Lynn, Mass., in 1660. He was graduated at Harvard in 1731, and became minister of Kingston, N. H., in 1737. He published "Plain and Brief Rehearsal of the Operations of Christ as God" (Boston, 1740); "Business and Diversion Inoffensive to God," a discourse (1743); and "The Ways of Pleasure and the Paths of Peace," a discourse.—His brother, **John**, clergyman, b. in Medford, Mass., 25 April, 1708; d. in Chester, Nova Scotia, in January, 1793, was graduated at Harvard in 1728, and was minister of the Congregational church at Harvard, Mass., from 10 Oct., 1733, till September, 1757. In 1763 he became minister of a dissenting congregation in Chester, Nova Scotia, where he remained till his death. He gained great notoriety as a humorous poet by "Father Abbey's Will," which was published in both the "Gentleman's" and "European" magazines in May, 1732. It was reprinted in the "Massachusetts Magazine" in November, 1794, and in 1854 by John Langdon Sibley, with historical and biographical notes. The subject of the poem, Matthew Abdy, held a menial position in connection with Harvard college. He also published an ordination sermon (Halifax, 1770), and a "Sermon on the Death of Abigail Belcher, with an Epistle by Mather Bayles, D. D." (Boston, 1772).

**SEDDON, James Alexander**, lawyer, b. in Falmouth, Stafford co., Va., 13 July, 1815; d. in Goochland county, Va., 19 Aug., 1880. Thomas Seddon, his father, who was first a merchant and then a

banker, was descended from John Seddon, of Lancashire, England, who settled in Stafford county, Va., in colonial days. Susan Alexander, his mother, was a lineal descendant of the Earl of Sterling. Throughout his life Mr. Seddon was of a frail constitution, and, owing to his delicate health, his early education was much neglected. The knowledge of the ancient classics and literature, for which he was noted in af-



*James A. Seddon*

ter-life, was mainly self-acquired. At the age of twenty-one he entered the law-school of the University of Virginia, where he was graduated with the degree of B. L. He settled in Richmond in the practice of the law, and almost immediately advanced to the front rank of the bar. In 1845 he was nominated by the Democratic party for congress, and, though the district was a doubtful one, he was elected by a handsome majority. In 1847 he was renominated, but, not being in accord with the resolutions of the nominating con-

vention, he declined, and the Whig candidate was elected. In 1849 he was re-elected, serving from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1851. Owing to his health, he declined another nomination at the end of his term, and retired to Sabot Hill, his estate on James river above Richmond. While in congress he took part in most of the important debates of the period, and was recognized as a leader of his party. In 1846 he participated actively in the debates upon the reform revenue bill, advocating the principles of free-trade. In 1860 the excitement of impending war brought him again into politics. On 19 Jan., 1861, he was appointed by the legislature of Virginia a commissioner with John Tyler and others to the Peace convention, which met at the call of Virginia in Washington on 4 Feb. He represented Virginia in the committee upon resolutions, and, in accordance with the instructions of his state, made a minority report recommending that the constitution should be amended according to the resolutions that had been introduced in the senate by John J. Crittenden and by a further article expressly recognizing the right of any state peaceably to withdraw from the Union. He became a member of the first Confederate congress, and in November, 1862, having been chosen by Jefferson Davis as secretary of war, became a member of his cabinet. He devoted himself to the duties of his office until 1 Jan., 1865, when he retired finally from public life to his country estate.

**SEDEÑO, Antonio** (say-dayn'-yo), Spanish soldier, b. in Spain about the end of the 15th century; d. in Cubagua, Venezuela, in March, 1538. He went to Santo Domingo with Diego Columbus in June, 1509, where he served till 1512, when he was appointed by King Ferdinand first treasurer of Porto Rico. In 1515 he became alderman of Saint John. Several years afterward, being accused of peculation in the treasury, he was imprisoned, but escaped to Santo Domingo, where he served until 1528. On his return, an expedition to the Windward islands, especially Trinidad, the headquarters of the Carib Indians, who devastated Porto Rico repeatedly, was suggested by the governor, and Sedeño sailed to Spain, where he obtained a royal permit for the conquest of the island of Trinidad. He returned to Porto Rico, where he recruited 150 men, and sailed early in 1530, landing on the southwest coast of the island in the territory of Cacique Chacomar, by whom he was received in a friendly manner. Soon the abuses of his followers caused a general revolt, but, aided by Chacomar, Sedeño defeated the natives in many encounters, and built a fortress, which he called Paria. Leaving a garrison, he returned in 1531 to Porto Rico, carrying many Carib prisoners; but on his arrival he was forced to release them. Although meanwhile Geronimo Ortal had been appointed adelantado of Trinidad and taken possession of Fort Paria, and Sedeño's claim had been declared void by the audiencia of Santo Domingo, the latter gathered some troops in Porto Rico, to whom he promised the fabulous wealth of the river Meta, which was included in his original grant. He landed in Trinidad during Ortal's absence, captured Fort Paria by surprise, and, entering by the river Pedernales, invaded the mainland, where he had serious disputes with Ortal about the boundaries of his province. He was finally poisoned by his native cook in the island of Cubagua.

**SEDGWICK, John**, soldier, b. in Cornwall, Conn., 13 Sept., 1813; d. near Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., 9 May, 1864. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1837, 24th in a class of fifty members, among whom were Gen. Joseph Hooker,



Gen. Braxton Bragg, and Gen. Jubal A. Early. Immediately after his graduation he served in the Florida war against the Seminole Indians. His first engagement was a skirmish near Fort Clinch, 20 May, 1838. The same year he was employed in removing the Cherokees to their new home beyond



*John Sedgwick*

the Mississippi. He was made 1st lieutenant of artillery, 19 April, 1839. In the Mexican war he was successively brevetted captain and major for gallant conduct at Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec. He also distinguished himself at the head of his command in the attack on the San Cosmo gate of the city of Mexico. He was made captain, 26 Jan., 1849, major of the 1st cavalry, 8 March, 1855, and served in Kansas and on the western frontier. At the beginning of the civil war he was lieutenant-colonel of the 2d cavalry. On 25 April, 1861, he was promoted to the colonelcy of the 4th cavalry, and on 31 Aug. was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers and placed in command of a brigade of the Army of the Potomac, which in the subsequent organization of the army was assigned to the 2d corps, under Gen. Sumner, Gen. Sedgwick assuming command of the 3d division. In this capacity he took part in the siege of Yorktown and the subsequent pursuit of the enemy up the peninsula, and rendered good service at the battle of Fair Oaks. In all the seven days' fighting, and particularly at Savage Station and Glendale, he bore an honorable part, and at the battle of Antietam he exhibited conspicuous gallantry, exposing himself recklessly. On this occasion he was twice wounded, but refused for two hours to be taken from the field. On 23 Dec. he was nominated by the president a major-general of volunteers, and in the succeeding February he assumed command of the 6th army corps. At the head of these troops he carried Marye's Heights in the rear of Fredericksburg during the Chancellorsville campaign in May, 1863, and, after the retreat of Gen. Joseph Hooker across the Rappahannock, succeeded only by very hard fighting in withdrawing his command in the face of a superior force, against which he had contended for a whole day, to the left bank of the river. He commanded the left wing of the Army of the Potomac during the advance from the Rappahannock into Maryland in June, and also at the succeeding battle of Gettysburg, where he arrived on the second day of the fighting, after one of the most extraordinary forced marches on record, his steady courage inspiring confidence among his troops. During the passage of Rapidan river on 7 Nov., 1863, he succeeded, by a well-executed manoeuvre, in capturing a whole Confederate division with guns and colors, for which he was thanked by Gen. Meade in a general order. In command of his corps he took part in the spring campaign of the Wilderness under Gen. Grant, and on 5 and 6 May had position on the National right wing, where the hardest fighting of those sanguinary engagements took

place. Three days later, while directing the placing of some pieces of artillery in position in the intrenchments in front of Spottsylvania Court-House, he was struck in the head by a bullet from a sharpshooter and instantly killed. Gen. Sedgwick was one of the oldest, ablest, and bravest soldiers of the Army of the Potomac, inspiring both officers and men with the fullest confidence in his military capacity. His simplicity and honest manliness endeared him, notwithstanding he was a strict disciplinarian, to all with whom he came in contact, and his corps was in consequence one of the best in discipline and morale in the army. He declined the command of the Army of the Potomac just before it was given to Gen. Meade, but several times held it temporarily during that general's absence. A fine bronze statue of Gen. Sedgwick stands on the plateau at West Point.

**SEDGWICK, Robert**, soldier, b. in England about 1590; d. in Jamaica, W. I., 24 May, 1656. He had been a member of the Artillery company in London, and settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1635. He engaged in business, became a successful merchant, and was for many years a deputy from Charlestown to the general court. He was one of the founders of the Ancient and honorable artillery company in 1638, its captain in 1640, and commanded the castle in 1641. In 1643 he became colonel of the Middlesex regiment, and in 1652 commander of all the Massachusetts militia. He was associated with John Winthrop, Jr., in 1643-'4, in establishing the first furnace and iron-works in the country. He was employed to expel the French from Penobscot in 1654, was engaged in the expedition against the Spanish West Indies in 1655, when Jamaica was taken, and was one of three commissioners appointed by Cromwell to govern that island. Just before his death the protector advanced him to the sole command with the rank of major-general.—His descendant, **Theodore**, statesman, b. in Hartford, Conn., in 1746; d. in Boston, 24 Jan., 1813, lost his father when he was thirteen years of age, and was aided by his brother to enter Yale, which he left in 1765, owing to a slight misdemeanor, without being graduated. He afterward studied divinity, but abandoned it for law, was admitted to the bar in April, 1766, and practised in Great Barrington, and afterward in Sheffield, Mass.



*Theodore Sedgwick*

Though always strongly attached to the mother country, he engaged in the war of the Revolution with ardor on the side of the colonies, served as aide to Gen. John Thomas in his expedition to Canada in 1776, and was subsequently actively engaged in procuring supplies for the army. He represented Sheffield in the Massachusetts legislature both before and after the Revolution, and was a member of the Continental congress in 1785-'6. In the winter of 1787 he was active in the suppression of Shays's rebellion, and incurred the especial enmity of the insurgents, who frequently threatened his life. His house was

attacked by them during his absence in the legislature. He was an active member of the Massachusetts convention that ratified the constitution of the United States in 1788. In 1789 he was elected to congress, of which he remained a representative by successive elections till March, 1796, when he was elected to the U. S. senate. He served in this body for three years, and was president *pro tempore* in 1797. In 1799 he was again elected to the house of representatives, and was chosen its speaker. In 1802 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts, which office he held till his death. Soon after the adoption of the Massachusetts constitution Elizabeth Freeman, a negro slave of great force of character and intelligence, having fled from her master in consequence of cruel treatment, Judge Sedgwick defended her from the latter's suit to recover his slave. The court pronounced her free, thus making the earliest practical application, so far as known, of the declaration of the Massachusetts bill of rights, that "all men are born free and equal." He was an active member of the old Federal party, and an intimate associate of many of its leaders. His judicial opinions were remarkable for clearness of expression and elegance of diction. He was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences, and in 1799 received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton.—His eldest son, **Theodore**, lawyer, b. in Sheffield, Mass., 31 Dec., 1780; d. in Pittsfield, Mass., 7 Nov., 1839, was graduated at Yale in 1798, studied law with his father, was admitted to the bar in 1801, and practised at Albany till 1821, when he removed to Stockbridge, Mass., owing to impaired health, and retired from the active practice of his profession. He afterward interested himself in agriculture, was repeatedly chosen president of the Agricultural society of the county, was a member of the legislature in 1824, 1825, and 1827, and in the last year carried through a bill for the construction of a railroad across the mountains from Boston to Albany, which had been generally regarded as a chimerical scheme. He was for a series of years the unsuccessful candidate of the Democratic party for lieutenant-governor. He was an earnest advocate of free-trade and temperance, and an opponent of slavery. His death resulted from a stroke of apoplexy, which occurred at the close of an address to the Democratic citizens of Pittsfield. He published "Hints to my Countrymen" (1826); "Public and Private Economy, illustrated by Observations made in Europe in 1836-7" (3 vols., New York, 1838); and addresses to the Berkshire agricultural association (1823 and 1830).—His wife, **Susan Ridley**, author, b. about 1789; d. in Stockbridge, Mass., in 1867, was a granddaughter of Gov. William Livingston, of New Jersey, and the author of "Morals of Pleasure" (Philadelphia, 1829); "The Young Emigrants" (Boston, 1830); "Allen Prescott" (2 vols., New York, 1835); "Alida, or Town or Country" (1844); and "Walter Thornley" (1859). The Sedgwick mansion at Stockbridge is seen in the illustration on page 452.—**Henry Dwight**, second son of the first Theodore, author, b. in Sheffield, Mass., in 1785; d. in Stockbridge, Mass., 23 Dec., 1831, was graduated at Williams college in 1804, and became an eminent member of the New York bar. He contributed to the "North American Review" and other journals, and published an "Appeal to the City of New York on the Proposed Alteration of its Charter." His "English Practice of the Common Law" (New York, 1822) was an argument against the complexity and absurdity of that system which was one of the first suggestions

of the code of civil procedure afterward adopted by the state of New York. He was an ardent opponent of slavery and an advocate of free-trade, in support of which he published numerous papers, including a series of forty-seven articles in the "Banner of the Constitution." Mr. Sedgwick was instrumental in persuading William Cullen Bryant to remove to New York, and was one of the first to appreciate his talents. During the struggle of the Greeks for independence two frigates that had been built for them in this country were detained to answer exorbitant charges for their construction. Through the exertions of Mr. Sedgwick and his associate counsel one of the ships was discharged from attachment and sent to Greece. His death was caused by paralysis, brought on by his efforts in this litigation. His "Refutation of the Reasons in the Award in the Case of the Two Greek Frigates" was subsequently published (1826).—The first Theodore's daughter, **Catherine Maria**, author, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 28 Dec., 1789; d. near Roxbury, Mass., 31 July, 1867, received an excellent education, and, on her father's death in 1813, undertook the management of a private school for young ladies, and continued it for fifty years. Her brothers Theodore and Henry encouraged the development of her powers. Miss Sedgwick's first work of fiction, "A New England Tale," appeared anonymously (New York, 1822; last

ed., with "Miscellanies," 1856), and its very favorable reception encouraged her to prosecute authorship. "Redwood" followed (2 vols., 1824), also anonymous. It was reprinted in England, and translated into four European languages, the French translator erroneously attributing the authorship to James Fenimore Cooper. "The Traveller" appeared next (1825); "Hope Leslie, or Early Times in Massachusetts" (2 vols., 1827); "Clarence, a Tale of our Own Times" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1830); "Le Bossu," one of the "Tales of the Glauber Spa" (1832); and "The Linwoods, or Sixty Years Since in America" (2 vols., 1835). This was the last, and by many is thought to be the best, of her novels. That year she also published a collection of her "Sketches and Tales" from the magazines. She next issued a series of papers illustrative of common every-day life, and inculcating moral lessons, under the title of "The Poor Rich Man and the Rich Poor Man" (New York, 1836), in 1837 "Live and Let Live," and in 1838 "A Love-Token for Children" and "Means and Ends, or Self-Training." In the spring of 1839 she visited Europe, travelling for a year, and conveying her impressions in "Letters from Abroad to Kindred at Home," which were published after her return (2 vols., 1841). These were followed that same year by "Historical Sketches of the Old Painters" and biographies of the sisters "Lucretia and Margaret Davidson." Among her other works are "Wilton Harvey, and Other Tales" (1845); "Morals of Manners" (1846); "Facts



*C. M. Sedgwick*

and Fancies" (1848); and "Married or Single?" (1857). Miss Sedgwick both edited and wrote articles for literary periodical publications, and she contributed largely to the annuals. Collections of these papers constitute several volumes of her works. She is thoroughly American in thought and feeling, and with very marked individuality, of the best New England type. Her delineations of character and manners, as then found, in her native state, are unsurpassed for their picturesqueness and truth. See her "Life and Letters," by Mary E. Dewey (New York, 1871).—**Elizabeth Dwight**, author, married Charles, a son of the first Theodore, and was well known as a teacher. She wrote "Beatitudes and Pleasant Sundays," "Lessons without Books," "A Talk with my Pupils" (New York, 1863), and "Spanish Conquest."—The second Theodore's son **Theodore**, lawyer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 27 Jan., 1811; d. in Stockbridge, Mass., 9 Dec., 1859, was graduated at Columbia in 1829, and admitted to the bar in May, 1833. The following fifteen months he passed in Europe, principally in Paris, as an attaché to the U. S. embassy under Edward Livingston. On his return he practised law successfully in New York till 1850, when failing health forced him to desist for a time from active professional labor. President Buchanan tendered him the mission to the Hague in 1857, and he twice declined the office of assistant secretary of state. In January, 1858, he was appointed



U. S. attorney for the southern district of New York, which office he held till his death. He was president of the New York Crystal palace association in 1852. Mr. Sedgwick was a frequent contributor to periodicals and newspapers, and published "Memoir of William Livingston" (New York, 1833); "What is Monopoly?" (1835); "Statement re New York Court of Chancery" (1838); "Thoughts on the Annexation of Texas," a series of papers in opposition to that measure (1844); "Treatise on the Measure of Damages, or an Inquiry into the Principles which govern the Amount of Compensation in Suits at Law" (1847); "The American Citizen: a Discourse, at Union College" (1847); and "Treatise on the Rules which govern the Interpretation and Application of Statutory and Constitutional Law" (1857; 2d ed., enlarged, with notes by John Norton Pomeroy, 1874). He edited the political writings of William Leggett (2 vols., New York, 1840).—The third Theodore's son, **Arthur George**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 6 Oct., 1844, was graduated at Harvard in 1864, became 1st lieutenant in the 20th Massachusetts regiment, was captured at Deep Bottom, Va., and confined in Libby prison during the latter part of the summer of 1864. His confinement having produced an illness which incapacitated him for further service, he entered Harvard law-school, and after graduation was admitted to the Boston bar, where he practised law for several years, during part of this

time editing the "American Law Review" with Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr. Returning to New York in 1872, he practised, and was also for some time one of the editors of the "Evening Post," and also of the "Nation," to which he constantly contributed legal, political, and critical articles. He edited the 5th edition of his father's work on "Damages" (New York, 1869), and with G. Willett Van Nest the 7th (1880). He also published, with F. S. Wait, "A Treatise on the Principles and Practice governing the Trial of Title to Land" (1882).—**John**, grandnephew of the first Theodore, b. in New York city, 2 June, 1829, was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1847, and was assistant district attorney of New York in 1856-'61. Since 1 Jan., 1872, he has been judge of the superior court of the city of New York.

**SEDLEY, William Henry**, actor, b. in Montgomery, Wales, 4 Dec., 1806; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 17 Jan., 1872. He was the son of a British army officer, who was killed in the peninsular war. The boy left home when he was fourteen years old, joined a company of strolling players, and, assuming the name of W. H. Smith, began to play minor parts in the Shrewsbury theatre. In 1822 he obtained his first regular engagement at the Theatre royal, Lancaster, and, coming to this country in 1827, made his first appearance at the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia. He won his highest reputation in 1828 at the Tremont theatre, Boston, as Rolando in "The Honeymoon." In 1836 he managed the National theatre, Boston, and from 1843 till 1860 he was stage-manager of the Boston museum. His first appearance in New York was at the old Chatham street theatre, 3 Nov., 1840, when he acted Edgar to the Lear of Junius Brutus Booth. He also appeared acceptably as Laertes, Gratiano, and Marc Antony. His last professional appearance in New York was made at the Winter garden, 6 May, 1865. During the few years preceding his death he had been employed at the California theatre, San Francisco, as actor and manager.—His wife, formerly a Miss Riddle, b. in Philadelphia in 1811; d. in New York, 27 Sept., 1861, made her *début* at the Walnut street theatre, in her native city, in 1823, and first appeared in New York at the old Chatham street theatre as Virginia in "Virginius." She was very popular for many years.—Their son, **Henry**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 4 April, 1835, was educated in his native place, studied civil engineering at Rensselaer polytechnic institute, Troy, N. Y., and afterward practised his profession in San Francisco. He subsequently engaged in journalism, was one of the editors of the New York "Times," and the "Evening Post," and for some time was an editor of the "Commercial Advertiser." He is the author of "Dangerfield's Rest, a Romance" (New York, 1864), and "Marion Rooke, or the Quest for Fortune" (1865), and has also contributed to English and American magazines.

**SEELYE, Julius Hawley**, educator, b. in Bethel, Conn., 14 Sept., 1824. He was graduated at Amherst in 1849, studied at Auburn theological seminary in 1849-'52, and continued his studies in theology at Halle, Germany, in 1852-'3. He was ordained by the classis of Schenectady in 1853, and in that year became pastor of the 1st Reformed Dutch church in Schenectady, N. Y., where he remained until 1858. In that year he was elected professor of mental and moral philosophy at Amherst college, which post he held until 1875. He was chosen to congress in 1874 from Massachusetts without being nominated by any party, serving from 6 Dec., 1875, till 3 March, 1877, and at the

end of his term declined a renomination. While in congress, though a Republican, he opposed the electoral commission and the declaration of the election of Rutherford B. Hayes to the office of president of the United States. In 1877 he was installed as president of Amherst college, which office he now (1888) holds. In 1872 he visited India by invitation, and delivered a course of lectures. In 1874 he was appointed by the governor of Massachusetts one of a commission to revise the laws of that state on taxation. During the early years of his presidency of Amherst he inaugurated the "Amherst system" of college self-government, by which the students have a large share in maintaining discipline, and which has been productive of good results. President Seelye has been a trustee of the Clarke institute for deaf-mutes, and of Smith college for women, and has served on the board of visitors of Andover theological seminary. He received the degree of D. D. from Union college in 1862, and that of LL. D. from Columbia in 1876. In addition to articles in various reviews, sermons and addresses, and contributions to religious magazines, he has published a translation of Dr. Albert Schweigler's "History of Philosophy" (New York, 1856); "Lectures to Educated Hindus" (Bombay, 1873; republished by the Congregational publishing society, Boston, 1873, under the title "The Way, the Truth, the Life"; also translated into Hindustani, Japanese, and German); "Christian Missions" (New York, 1875); and revised and edited Hickok's "Moral Science" (Boston, 1880).—His brother, Laurens Clark, educator, b. in Bethel, Conn., 20 Sept., 1837, was graduated at Union college in 1857, studied at Andover theological seminary in 1857-'9, and was at Berlin and Heidelberg universities in 1860-'2. He afterward travelled in Europe, Egypt, and Palestine, and in 1863 was ordained pastor of the North Congregational church at Springfield, Mass., where he remained two years. He was professor of English literature and oratory at Amherst from 1865 till 1873, and in 1874 became president of Smith college for young women (which he had organized) at Northampton, Mass. His various contributions to reviews include articles on college education and on Celtic literature. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Union college in 1875.

**SEEMAN, Berthold**, German traveller, b. in Hanover, Germany, 28 Feb., 1825; d. at the Javali mine, Nicaragua, 10 Oct., 1871. He was educated at the lyceum of his native city, took his degree at the University of Göttingen, and was appointed in 1846 naturalist on board the British government vessel "Herald" on an exploring expedition round the world. He subsequently served on three arctic voyages (1846-'51), and published "A Narrative of the Voyage of the 'Herald,' and Three Cruises to the Arctic Regions in Search of Sir John Franklin" (London, 1852). Then appeared "Popular History of Palms" (1855), and "Botany of the Voyage of the 'Herald'" (1857). He was appointed in 1860 by the colonial office one of the royal commissioners to the Fiji islands to ascertain their fitness for British colonization, the results of which appeared in "Viti, an Account of a Government Mission to the Viti, or Fiji Islands" (1862). He also issued "Popular Nomenclature of the American Flora," "Paradesus Vindobonensis," and "Twenty-four Views of the Coast and Islands of the Pacific." He accompanied Capt. Bedford Pim on his travels to Central America, and, in collaboration with him, wrote "Dottings on the Roadside in Panama, Nicaragua, and Mosquito" (1869). He was editor of the

"Bonplandia" and of the "Journal of Botany, British and Foreign." Dr. Seeman contributed largely to scientific, literary, and political journals in London. The "Flora Vitiensis" he completed only a short time before his death.

**SEFTON, John**, actor, b. in Liverpool, England, 15 Jan., 1805; d. in New York city, 19 Sept., 1868. He began the study of law, but preferring the stage, entered upon his professional career at the age of sixteen. He came to this country in 1827, played for two seasons at the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia, and gained great popularity in New York as Jemmy Twitcher in the "Golden Farmer." He was stage-manager at the Astor place opera-house during the Macready riot, and afterward held the same post at Richmond, at the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia, at Charleston and Columbia, S. C., and at New Orleans, La. His last appearance was at the Broadway theatre in October, 1867. In certain comic parts he had no superior either in this country or in England.

**SEGAR, Joseph E.**, member of congress, b. in King William county, Va., 1 June, 1804; d. in 1885. He was educated at the public schools, and in 1836 was elected to the state house of representatives, where he served for several terms. He was elected to congress as a Unionist from Virginia, serving from 6 May, 1862, till 3 March, 1864, and was chosen U. S. senator from Virginia in the place of Lemuel J. Bowden, deceased, but was not admitted to a seat. He was appointed arbitrator on the part of the United States under the United States and Spanish claims convention of 1877.

**SEGHERS, Charles John**, archbishop, b. in Ghent, Belgium, 28 Dec., 1839; d. in Alaska, 28 Nov., 1886. He studied for the priesthood in the ecclesiastical seminary of Ghent, and afterward in the American college, Louvain, was ordained a priest at Mechlin in 1863, and went to Vancouver's island as a missionary, rising to be vicar-general. During these years he also labored for the conversion of the Indians in British North America. In 1871 he was made administrator of the diocese, and on 29 June, 1873, he was consecrated bishop of Vancouver's island. His accession to the episcopate gave a great impulse to Roman Catholicism in the northwest. He was the first missionary of his church who attempted the conversion of the Alaskan Indians. In 1878 he visited that territory and all the adjacent islands, travelling on snowshoes and afterward going on dog-sleds or canoes among the tribes in the interior and along the coast. Toward the end of the year he was appointed coadjutor archbishop of Oregon and reached Portland on 1 July, 1879. He spent a year in exploring Washington territory, Idaho, and Montana, and published a series of letters in Roman Catholic periodicals in the eastern states, describing his adventures. In 1881 he succeeded to the archbishopric, but for several years he had been anxious to resign his see in order to devote himself to the conversion of the Alaska Indians, and he visited Europe in 1883 to obtain permission from the pope. His resignation was at length accepted, and he was reappointed bishop of Vancouver's island, retaining his title of archbishop. On his return he stopped at Baltimore, Md., to take part in the 3d plenary council in 1884, and he reached Victoria early in the following year. He then set about re-establishing among the Alaska Indians the missions that had come to a stand-still during his absence in Oregon. He left Victoria in July, 1886, for Alaska in company with two Jesuits and a guide named Fuller, according to some accounts an Englishman, according to others an American.

They arrived safely at Chilcat, and then travelled northward along the coast until they reached the station of the Alaska trading company at the head of Stewart's river. Leaving the Jesuits to establish a mission among the Stekin Indians, the archbishop, with Fuller and some Indian guides, set out on 8 Sept. for Muklakayet, a village near the mouth of the Tannanah river, which he reached on 24 Oct. He spent a few weeks in missionary duties among the Indians of this trading-post, by whom he was well received, and then decided to push on to Nulata, 200 miles down the Yukon river. Travelling on sleds, the party arrived at a deserted village about thirty miles from their destination. They entered a hut, and, after making a fire, lay down before it. At daylight the next morning Fuller, who had several times exhibited anger at being drawn farther and farther into these desolate regions, levelled his rifle at the archbishop and shot him. The murderer, while afterward expressing great remorse, gave no sufficient reason for committing the crime. Archbishop Seghers, besides being one of the most adventurous of explorers, was a divine of great erudition and an effective pulpit orator.

**SEGUIN, Arthur Edward Sheldon**, actor and singer, b. in London, England, 7 April, 1809; d. in New York city, 13 Dec., 1852. He was one of the earliest pupils of the Royal academy of music, from which he retired in 1830 with all the honors. He first appeared at the Queen's theatre, London, in 1831 as Polyphemus in Handel's "Acis and Galatea," and in 1838 came to this country and made his first appearance on the American stage on 15 Oct., at the National theatre, New York, as Gen. Von der Teimer in the opera of "Amelie." He afterward performed in the principal cities with great success as a bass-singer and comic actor. —His wife, whose maiden name was **Ann Childs**, b. in London, England, in 1809, was a pupil of the Royal academy of music, and appeared for several seasons at Her Majesty's theatre, London. She was long a member of the Italian opera company in that city, and first appeared on the American stage, 15 Oct., 1838, at the National theatre, New York city. She subsequently travelled as a star through the United States and gained great popularity. She made her first appearance in Philadelphia, 4 Nov., 1839, as Linda in "Der Freischütz," but afterward retired from the stage and engaged in teaching in New York, where (in 1888) she still resides.

**SEGUIN, Edouard**, physician, b. in Clamecy, France, 20 Jan., 1812; d. in New York city, 28 Oct., 1880. He was educated at the College of Auxerre and St. Louis, and then studied medicine and surgery under Jean Gaspard Itard. At the suggestion of Itard he determined to devote himself to the training of idiots, and thoroughly investigated the causes and philosophy of idiocy and the best means of dealing with it. In 1837 he began to treat an idiot boy, and in 1839 he opened the first school for idiots. He was soon able to obtain remarkable results by his system of training. In 1844 a commission from the Academy of sciences in Paris examined critically his plan of educating idiot children, and in their report declared that, up to the time when he began his labors, idiots could not be educated or cured by any means, but that he had solved the problem. After the revolution of 1848 he came to the United States, and after visiting various schools, modelled on his own, that had been established in the United States, and assisting in their organization, he settled in Cleveland, and later in Portsmouth, Ohio. In 1860 he removed to Mount Vernon, N. Y., and he received

the degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of the city of New York in 1861, after which he came to reside in New York city. Subsequent to 1866 he devoted attention to the study of animal heat, adding greatly to the knowledge on that subject by the methods of thermometry that he devised and the instruments that he invented, of which the physiological thermometer, largely used by physicians, is the most important. In 1873 he was a commissioner to the World's fair in Vienna from the United States, and published a special "Report on Education." He was a member of various medical societies, and was president of the Association of medical officers of American institutions for idiotic and feeble-minded persons. To Dr. Seguin more than any other person is due the honor of showing to what degree the congenital failures of nature can be redeemed and educated to comparative usefulness. According to his testimony, "not one idiot in a thousand has been entirely refractory to treatment, not one in a hundred has not been made more happy and healthy; more than thirty per cent. have been taught to conform to social and moral law, and rendered capable of order, of good feeling, and of working like the third of a man; more than forty per cent. have become capable of the ordinary transactions of life under friendly control, of understanding moral and social abstractions, of working like two-thirds of a man; and twenty-five to thirty per cent. come nearer and nearer to the standard of manhood, till some of them will defy the scrutiny of good judges when compared with ordinary young men and women." His writings, which are numerous, include "Résumé de ce que nous avons fait pendant quatorze mois" (Paris, 1839); "Conseils à M. O. sur l'éducation de son enfant idiot" (1839); "Théorie et pratique de l'éducation des idiots" (2 parts, 1841-2); "Hygiène et éducation des idiots" (1843); "Images graduées à l'usage des enfants arriérés et idiots" (1846); "Traitement moral, hygiène et éducation des idiots et des autres enfants arriérés" (1846), which is accepted as the standard authority on the subject; "Jacob Rodrigue Péreire, notice sur sa vie et ses travaux" (1847); "Historical Notice of the Origin and Progress of the Treatment of Idiots" (translated by Dr. John S. Newberry, Hartford, 1856); "Idiocy and its Treatment by the Physiological Method" (New York, 1866); "New Facts and Remarks concerning Idiocy" (1879); "Prescription and Clinical Record" (1870); "Medical Thermometry," with C. A. Wunderlich (1871); "Manual of Thermometry for Mothers" (1873); "Thermomètres physiologiques" (Paris, 1873); "Tableaux de thermométrie mathématique" (1873); and "Medical Thermometry and Human Temperature" (New York, 1876).

**SÉGUR, Louis Philippe**, Count de, French historian, b. in Paris, 10 Dec., 1753; d. there, 27 Aug., 1830. He was the eldest son of the field-marshal Louis de Ségur, studied in the school of artillery at Strasburg, and obtained in 1769 the commission of lieutenant of cavalry. He was promoted captain in 1771, and lieutenant-colonel of the regiment Orleans in 1776. He became an advocate of the cause of the American colonists at court, and as early as 1777 asked from the king permission to serve in this country as a volunteer, but was reprimanded. He was afterward appointed colonel of the regiment "Soissonnois" and embarked on 7 April, 1781, in the frigate "La Gloire." He served during the remainder of the war, and after the withdrawal of the French forces in 1782 obtained leave to remain, and visited the southern states, Mexico, Peru, and Santo Domingo, where he

owned a large estate. A few years later in his "Mélanges" he published the journal of his travels, which attracted much attention. He was minister to Russia in 1784-'9, and to Berlin in 1792. Ruined by the revolution, he supported his family during the following years almost exclusively by his pen. He was deputy to the corps législatif in 1801, elected in 1803 a member of the French academy, and afterward became a councillor of state, grand master of the ceremonies, count of the empire in 1810, and a senator, 5 April, 1814. After the restoration of the Bourbons he became a peer of France, 4 June, 1814, and always sided with the liberals. His works include "Pensées politiques" (Paris, 1795); "Mélanges" (1796); "Tableau historique et politique de l'Europe, 1780-1796" (3 vols., 1801); "Histoire de Frédéric Guillaume II." (1801); "Politique de tous les cabinets de l'Europe pendant les règnes de Louis XV. et Louis XVI." (3 vols., 1801-'22); "Galerie morale et politique" (3 vols., 1817-'24); "Histoire de France" (9 vols., 1824-'30); and "Mémoires ou souvenirs et anecdotes" (3 vols., 1824). His complete works were published in 1824 (33 vols.).

**SEGURA, Juan Bautista** (say-goo-'rah), Spanish missionary, b. in Toledo, Spain; d. in Virginia in February, 1571. He entered the Society of Jesus at Alcalá in April, 1566, was appointed vice-provincial of Florida in 1568, and sailed the same year from Spain at the head of a band of missionaries. Landing at Havana, he made arrangements for the education of young Indians, and then set out for the province of Carlos in Florida. He spent several months in studying the language, at the same time attending to the spiritual interests of the Spanish soldiers. When able to converse with the natives, he labored for about a year in the countries along Appalachee bay, but with little success. Thinking that he would have better prospects at a distance from the Spanish ports, he accepted the offer of a converted Indian, Luis de Velasco, who promised to conduct him in safety to his tribe and assist him in his pious endeavors. Accompanied by Luis, a Jesuit, and seven lay brothers, Segura sailed from Santa Helena on 5 Aug., 1570, entered Chesapeake bay, ascended the Potomac, and landed on 10 Sept. The missionaries found the natives in a miserable condition, owing to a famine which had prevailed for several years, and therefore sent their vessel back for supplies, especially seed-corn, which they hoped to persuade the Indians to plant. They then pressed on through a vast track of marsh and wood, expecting to find a village which Luis said was ruled by his brother. They spent more than a month travelling, living on roots and herbs, but without reaching their destination. In February they were deserted by their guide, who went to his brother's village, about five miles distant, promising to prepare his countrymen for their arrival. Some time having elapsed without hearing from him, Segura sent three of his companions to beg him to return. The messengers were attacked and killed by Luis at the head of a band of Indians. Luis then proceeded to the hut which the missionaries had erected and demanded the hatchets and knives which they had with them. Segura gave them up silently, and then knelt with his companions in prayer. At a signal they were all massacred, only an Indian boy escaping. The name given to the country which Segura attempted to evangelize was Axacan. It lay between the Potomac and the Rappahannock, probably extending on each side of these rivers. He wrote "Tratado de la Humildad y Obediencia" (Madrid, 1600).

**SEGUROLA, Sebastian de** (say-goo-ro'-lah), Spanish-American soldier, b. in Guipuzcoa, Spain, 27 Jan., 1740; d. in La Paz, Bolivia, 2 Oct., 1789. After pursuing the studies then necessary for the career of arms, he was appointed a cadet in the regiment of royal guards in 1758. In 1776 he sailed from Cadiz to take part in the expedition sent by the viceroy of Buenos Ayres to check the incursions of the Portuguese on Spanish territory. He was decorated with the cross of Calatrava for his services, and appointed corregidor over the province of Larecaja. He took part in the campaign on the Rio de la Plata, and, on the conclusion of peace, fixed his residence in Sorata, the principal town of his government of Larecaja. Here he received intelligence of the rebellion of Jose Gabriel Tupac-Amaru, cacique of Tungasuca, which extended to several provinces, and he was ordered to take command of the city of La Paz and the neighboring provinces on 1 Jan., 1781. The siege of La Paz was the most memorable incident in the rebellion, and the city's safety was entirely due to his firmness and energy. In 1782 he was raised to the rank of brigadier, and appointed governor of the city, which post he held until his death. His "Diario de los sucesos del cerco de la ciudad de La Paz en 1781 hasta la total pacificación de la rebelión general del Perú," printed in the first volume of the "Archivo Boliviano" (Paris, 1871), gives a minute account of the incidents of the siege and the subsequent expeditions against the hostile tribes, and contains interesting letters from the inca and other Indian chiefs.

**SEIDEL, Nathaniel**, Moravian bishop, b. in Lauban, Silesia, 2 Oct., 1718; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 17 May, 1782. He emigrated to this country in 1742, and became the most indefatigable of the early Moravian evangelists among the white settlers and the Indians. For eighteen years his life was an almost uninterrupted succession of journeys. He began such itinerant work with a visit to the aborigines of the Susquehanna in 1743; after that he repeatedly traversed Pennsylvania as far as Sunbury, the eastern counties of New York, New England as far as Boston, and Maryland as far as Frederick county. All these journeys were performed on foot. He was often in great danger, and on one occasion barely escaped falling into the hands of two savages, who pursued him through a forest for hours. In 1750 he proceeded to Europe and gave Count Zinzendorf an account of the work in America, returning in 1751 and continuing his itinerant labors until 1753, when he sailed to the West Indies and visited the mission on the Danish islands. He came back the same year and soon afterward led a company of Moravian settlers to North Carolina, where the church had purchased a large tract of land. It was a hard and perilous journey of forty days. In midwinter he returned to Bethlehem. His next tour was to Surinam, in South America, where in 1755 he selected a site for a mission. On his return he again began to itinerate among the settlers and natives, and continued such labors until 1757. In that year he visited Europe a second time, and on 12 May, 1758, was consecrated to the episcopacy at Herrnhut. His first visitation took place in the West Indies in 1759. Two years later he returned to Bethlehem, having been appointed presiding bishop of his church. The onerous duties of this office he discharged with great faithfulness for twenty-one years until his death. He continued to take a warm interest in the Indian mission; and the massacre of nearly 100 converts, in the spring of 1782, at Gnadenhuetten, Ohio, by a band of whites, on the



groundless suspicion of having been engaged in outrages in Pennsylvania, so affected him that his health gave way and he died two months later. An old record says of him: "His episcopate was precious and excellent; his memory will live in this country, in the West Indies, and among the Indians of North and South America."

**SEIDENBUSH, Rupert**, R. C. bishop, b. in Munich, Bavaria, 30 Oct., 1830. He began his theological studies in Bavaria, and emigrated to the United States in 1851. In 1852 he entered the Benedictine order in St. Vincent's abbey, Westmoreland co., Pa. He was raised to the priesthood on 22 June, 1853, was for some years stationed at Newark, N. J., and in 1867 was made abbot of the monastery of St. Louis on the Lake, Minn. The northern part of Minnesota was erected into a vicariate apostolic by a papal brief on 12 Feb., 1875, and he was appointed its vicar apostolic on 30 May following, under the title of bishop of *Halia in partibus*. The Roman Catholic church has made great progress during his administration. In 1887 the vicariate contained 70 priests, 6 ecclesiastical students, 90 churches, 50 chapels and stations, 14 convents, a monastery, seminary, college and academy. The Roman Catholic population, including white and Indian, exceeded 45,000.

**SEIP, Theodore Lorenzo** (sipe), clergyman, b. in Easton, Pa., 25 June, 1842. He was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1864, and at the Lutheran theological seminary, Philadelphia, in 1867, and in the latter year was ordained to the ministry. Immediately after his ordination he became principal of the academic department of the newly established Muhlenberg college, Allentown, Pa. He was adjunct professor of Greek there in 1867-'72, professor of Latin in 1872-'80, of Greek in 1880-'6, and president of the college since 1886. He received the degree of D. D. in 1886 from the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Seip has done more than any other man for the successful establishment and endowment of Muhlenberg college. He is a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his church. Besides sermons and addresses, he has published "Inaugural Address as President of Muhlenberg College" (Allentown, Pa., 1886); "Muhlenberg College," an address delivered before the ministerium of Pennsylvania (Philadelphia, 1887); and "History of the College Association of Pennsylvania," of which he was a founder (1887).

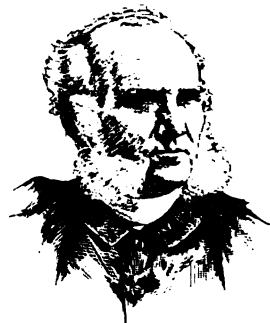
**SEISS, Joseph Augustus** (sees), theologian, b. in Graceham, Frederick co., Md., 18 March, 1823. His ancestors, whose original name was Suess, emigrated from the Alsatian mountains and settled near Reading, Pa. His grandfather removed at an early period to the Moravian settlement of Graceham, Md. His father, who was a farmer, would have preferred him to be a field-laborer, and, on account of his studious habits and thirst for knowledge, called him "dreamer Joseph," but his mother sympathized with him and encouraged him. After his confirmation, in his sixteenth year, as a member of the Moravian church, he determined to devote his life to the ministry. Receiving no encouragement from his father or his church, he was, by the help of a few Lutheran clergymen, enabled to enter Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1839. Here he remained a year or two, afterward pursuing his theological course in private. In 1842 he was licensed to preach by the synod of Virginia, and in 1844 he was ordained to the Lutheran ministry. After holding pastorates in Virginia and Maryland he was called to St. John's English Lutheran church, Philadelphia, in 1858. In 1874 the

necessity for an English Lutheran church in the western part of the city led to the establishment of the Church of the Holy Communion by members of St. John's congregation, and he was at once elected its pastor.

A beautiful Gothic church of green serpentine marble was erected on the corner of Broad and Arch streets, at a cost of \$225,000. It was consecrated on 17 Feb., 1875, and is one of the finest Protestant churches in Philadelphia. Dr. Seiss is an eloquent pulpit orator. His style is clear, ornate, attractive, and forcible. He published his first work at the age of twenty-two years,

and has now attained a wide reputation as an author. His publications number more than a hundred, and some of them have been republished in England and translated into other languages. A bibliography of his published works (Philadelphia, 1887) makes a duodecimo volume of fifty-seven pages. He was joint editor of the "Lutheran," Philadelphia, in 1860-'1, and of the "Lutheran and Missionary" in 1861-'73, editor of the same for several years, and editor of "Prophetic Times" in 1863-'75. He spent the years 1864-'5 in European and Eastern travels, including a tour through Syria and Palestine. His numerous publications include "Popular Lectures on the Epistle to the Hebrews" (Baltimore, 1846); "The Baptist System Examined" (Philadelphia, 1854; revised ed., 1858); "The Last Times" (1856); "The Lutheran Church" (1859); "Holy Types" (1860); "Petros, or the Wonderful Building" (1862); "Lectures on the Gospels of the Church Year" (3 vols., 1868); "The Apocalypse, with Revised Text" (3 vols., 1869-'81; complete ed., London, 1882; German translation, Basle, 1884-'7); "Uriel, or some Occasional Discourses" (1874); "A Miracle in Stone, or the Great Pyramid" (1877); "Recreation Songs" (1878; with supplement, 1887); "Life after Death" (1878); "Practical Sermons" (1879); "Blossoms of Faith" (1880); "Remarks on Infidelity" (1882); "The Gospel in the Stars" (1882; enlarged ed., 1885); "Luther and the Reformation" (1883); "Lectures on the Epistles of the Church Year" (2 vols., 1885); "Right Life" (1886); "The Children of Silence" (1887); and "Christ's Descent into Hell" (1887). He has also published various liturgical works, including "Book of Forms" (1860); "How shall we Order our Worship?" (1869); "The Golden Altar" (1882); and several collections of church music.

**SELDEN, Samuel Lee**, jurist, b. in Lyme, Conn., 12 Oct., 1800; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 20 Sept., 1876. His ancestors settled in the colony of Connecticut in 1636. He began to practise law in Rochester in 1825, was chancery clerk and first judge of common pleas in Monroe county for many years, and in 1847 was elected justice of the supreme court. In 1856 he was elected judge of the court of appeals, which place he resigned in 1862.—His brother, **Henry Rogers**, jurist, b. in Lyme, Conn., 14 Oct., 1805; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 18



Joseph A. Seiss



Sept., 1885. In 1825 he removed to Rochester, N. Y., where he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1830. He began practice in Clarkson, Monroe co., but returned to Rochester in 1859; and was reporter of the court of appeals in 1851-'4. He was a Democrat, but, being opposed to the extension of slavery, aided in the formation of the Republican party, and in 1856 was its successful candidate for the lieutenant-governorship. He attended the Republican national convention at Chicago in 1860, and concurred with his colleagues from New York in advocating the nomination of William H. Seward, but acquiesced in the nomination of Abraham Lincoln. In July, 1862, Mr. Selden was appointed a judge of the court of appeals to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of his brother, and he was afterward elected for a full term, but resigned in 1864. In 1872 he attended the Cincinnati convention that nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency, and, though opposed to this course, reluctantly supported him in his canvass. He published "Reports, New York Court of Appeals, 1851-'4" (6 vols., Albany, 1853-'60).

**SELFRIDGE, Thomas Oliver**, naval officer, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 April, 1804. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 Jan., 1818, was promoted to lieutenant, 3 March, 1827, and served in the West Indies, Brazil, and the Mediterranean. He was commissioned commander, 11 April, 1844, and was assigned to the ship "Columbus," which was the flag-ship of the East India squadron in 1845-'6, and subsequently of the Pacific squadron during the Mexican war, 1846-'7. In May, 1847, he was transferred to the sloop "Dale," in which he participated in the engagement and capture of Mazatlan and Guaymas; at the latter place he received a severe wound, in consequence of which he was obliged to relinquish the command of the "Dale," and returned home in June, 1848. He was then on leave and on duty at the Boston navy-yard until 1861, when he had command of the steam frigate "Mississippi," in the Gulf squadron, for a few months. His wound incapacitated him for sea-service, and he had charge of the navy-yard at Mare Island, Cal., in 1862-'5. He was promoted to captain, 14 Sept., 1855, and to commodore, 16 July, 1862, and was retired on 24 April, 1866. He was president of the examining board in 1869-'70, light-house inspector at Boston, and also member of the examining board in 1870-'1, since which time he has been on waiting orders, and is now the senior officer of the navy on the retired list. He was promoted to rear-admiral, 25 July, 1866.—His son, **Thomas Oliver**, naval officer, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 6 Feb., 1837, was graduated at the U. S. naval academy at the head of his class in 1854. He was promoted to lieutenant, 15 Feb., 1860, and was 2d lieutenant of the "Cumberland" when she was sunk by the "Merrimac" in Hampton Roads, Va. He was detailed to command the "Monitor" after the engagement with the "Merrimac," but was transferred as flag-lieutenant of the North Atlantic blockading squadron. He was promoted to lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, and commanded the iron-clad steamer "Cairo," which was blown up by a torpedo in Yazoo river, near Vicksburg. He had charge of a siege-battery in the capture of Vicksburg, and the steamers "Conestoga" and "Manitou." He commanded the iron-clad "Osage" in the Red river expedition, during which he inflicted a loss of 400 killed and wounded on the Confederates at Blair's plantation. He next commanded the "Vindicator" and the 5th division of the Mississippi river fleet until 1864. He had charge of the steamer "Huron" in both attacks

on Fort Fisher, and commanded the 3d division of the landing party of sailors that stormed the fort. He was promoted to commander, 31 Dec., 1869, and in that year took charge of surveys for an interoceanic canal across the Isthmus of Darien. He surveyed the San Blas route in 1870, the lines near Caledonia bay, the De Puydt route, and the Gorgoza route in 1871, and the Atrato river in 1871-'3. He was also a member of the international congress at Paris on the subject of the canal in 1876. The official reports of these surveys were published by congress. He commanded the steamer "Enterprise," North Atlantic station, in 1877-'80, during which cruise he surveyed Amazon river. He was commissioned captain, 24 Feb., 1881, and in January took charge of the torpedo station at Newport, R. I., where he remained until 1885. During his service at the torpedo station he invented a device to protect a ship by suspending torpedoes to a net by which an attacking torpedo would be destroyed. In 1885-'7 he commanded the "Omaha," of the Asiatic squadron, and in March, 1887, after he had engaged in target practice off the island of Ike-Sima, Japan, the bursting of an unexploded shell caused the death of four natives of the island. He was tried by court-martial for criminal carelessness in Washington in 1888, but was acquitted.

**SELKIRK, or SEALCHRAIG, Alexander**, Scottish mariner, b. in Largo, Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1676; d. at sea in 1723. When a young lad he ran off to sea and engaged in several buccaneering expeditions, half exploring and half piratical. In 1703 he was sailing-master of a privateer called "Cinque Ports Galley," but, having had a quarrel with his captain, whose name was Stradling, he was, in September of the following year, at his own request, put on shore at Juan Fernandez, an uninhabited island 400 miles off the coast of Chili (seen in the accompanying illustration), with some necessities, such as a knife, kettle, axe, gun, ammunition, and a few books. The island is twelve miles long, four miles broad, and mostly covered with mountains, the highest peak being 3,000 feet above the sea-level. There are also numerous fer-



tile valleys, and many wild goats frequent the cliffs. In this lonely island Selkirk remained for four years and four months, till the arrival of two English vessels, under the command of Capt. Woodes Rogers (*q. v.*), by whom he was taken off in February, 1709. Rogers made Selkirk his mate, and sailed with him round the world, reaching England on 1 Oct., 1711. In his account of his voyage (1712) he tells of Selkirk's experiences in the island. Selkirk had built two huts, the roofing being long grass, and the wainscoting the skins of goats. Pimento wood supplied him with fire and light, burning very clearly and yielding a fragrant smell. He made goat-skins into clothes, and petted cats and kids. Rogers also tells of Selkirk's difficulty in returning to the use of speech and to the ordinary provisions used on shipboard. Selkirk returned to Largo, eloped with a girl, married her, and brought her to London. He subsequently joined the navy, and rose to the rank of lieutenant. It is said that Daniel Defoe met Selkirk at Wap-

ping, and that his adventures suggested "Robinson Crusoe": but there is a German book of an earlier date narrating similar experiences. Cowper's "Lines on Solitude, supposed to be written by Alexander Selkirk," beginning "I am monarch of all I survey," are well known. See "The Life and Adventures of Alexander Selkirk," by John Howell (Edinburgh, 1829). A bronze statue of Selkirk was recently unveiled at Largo on the site of the cottage in which the mariner was born.

**SELKIRK, Edward**, clergyman, b. in Waterbury, Conn., 13 Oct., 1809. He was graduated at Trinity in 1840, at the General theological seminary, New York city, in 1843, was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church the same year, and became priest in 1844. He was then rector of Trinity church, Albany, N. Y., in which he continued till 1884, when he became rector emeritus. He is an honorary canon of the Albany cathedral. He has published "An Address on the Laying of the Corner-Stone of Trinity Church" (Albany, 1844) and "History of Trinity Church" (1870).

**SELKIRK, Thomas Douglas**, Earl of, b. at the family-seat, St. Mary's isle, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, in June, 1771; d. in Pau, France, 8 April, 1820. He studied at Edinburgh university from 1786 till 1790, early developed a taste for literary pursuits, and was an associate of Sir Walter Scott. He succeeded his brother as Lord Dacre in 1797, and his father as Earl of Selkirk in May, 1799. In 1803 he settled a colony of 800 Scottish Highlanders upon waste land that was given to him by the government in Prince Edward island, and soon afterward he established a small colony in Kent county, Upper Canada. While residing in Montreal he conceived the project of planting a colony of evicted Highlanders from the estates of the Duchess of Sutherland in the Red river country. To accomplish this he purchased a large tract of land on the Red river for colonization from the Hudson bay company. His Highland colonists began to arrive in 1811, and in 1812 the Red river colony was established. Trouble ensued between the colony and the Northwest trading company, and the emigrants were driven from their new homes. In 1816 Lord Selkirk went to Red river to aid his colonists against their enemies, and, assisted by a small armed force, restored them to their lands and reimbursed them for their losses. He became financially embarrassed in consequence of his philanthropic schemes, and persecution and slander so shattered his health that he never recovered. Soon after his return to Scotland he went to the south of France to recruit, but he died shortly afterward. He wrote "Observations on the Present State of the Highlands of Scotland, with a View of the Causes and Probable Consequences of Emigration" (London, 1805); "The Necessity of a more Effectual System of National Defence" (1808); "Sketch of the British Fur Trade" (1816); "The Red River Settlement" (1817); and "Occurrences in the Indian Countries of North America" (Montreal, 1818).

**SELLERS, Coleman**, dynamical engineer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 Jan., 1827. He was educated at common schools and studied for five years with Anthony Bolmar in West Chester, Pa. In 1846 he became draughtsman in the Globe rolling-mill in Cincinnati, Ohio, and he remained there for three years, during part of the time as superintendent. Mr. Sellers then engaged in the manufacture of locomotives, and served for five years as foreman in the works of Niles and Co. In 1856 he moved to Philadelphia, where he became chief engineer of William Sellers and Co. (the senior partner of

which firm was his second cousin), makers of machinists' tools, and general millwrights. Since 1888 he has devoted himself chiefly to consulting practice. Mr. Sellers has obtained more than thirty letters-patent for inventions of his own, one of the first of which, a coupling device for shafting (1857), is the essential factor in the modern system of interchangeable shafting parts. His invention in 1866 of feed-disks for lathes or other machine tools was the first practical solution of the problem of the infinite gradation of feeds. His other patents relate chiefly to improved forms of tools or modifications of existing machines. The use of absorbent cotton for surgical operations was recommended by him as early as 1861, and he proposed the employment of glycerine in order to keep photographic plates wet. He was appointed professor of mechanics in the Franklin institute in 1881, and non-resident professor of engineering practice in Stevens institute of technology in 1888, both of which chairs he still (1888) holds. The order of St. Olaf was conferred on him by the king of Sweden in 1877, and the degree of doctor of engineering by Stevens institute in 1888. He was president of the Franklin institute during 1870-'5, and of the American society of mechanical engineers in 1884, and he has also held that office in the Pennsylvania society for the prevention of cruelty to animals and the Photographic society of Philadelphia. He is a member of other learned societies both at home and abroad. Mr. Sellers was chosen a member of the Seybert commission to investigate the claims of Spiritualists, owing to his knowledge of sleight-of-hand, having been an expert in the practice of that art from his childhood. He was American correspondent of the "British Journal of Photography" in 1861-'3, and, in addition, contributed many papers to technical journals.

**SELLERS, William**, mechanical engineer, b. in Upper Darby, Pa., 19 Sept., 1824. He was educated at a private school, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to his uncle, a machinist, with whom he remained for seven years. In 1845 he was called to the management of the shops of the Fairbanks and Bancroft machine-works in Providence, R. I., and two years afterward he established himself independently in Philadelphia. He was then joined by his former employer, and in 1848 the firm of Bancroft and Sellers was formed, which continued until 1855, when, on the death of the senior member, the style became William Sellers and Co. Mr. Sellers has been active in the improvement of existing forms of tools and machines, as well as in the invention of new patterns, and from his first patent, for an improvement on turning-lathes in 1854, until 1888 he has received seventy patents. His inventions have received numerous medals, and at the World's fair in Vienna in 1873 he was awarded a grand diploma of honor. In 1868 he established the Edgemoor iron company, which now owns the largest plant in this country for building iron bridges and other structures of iron and steel. All of the iron-work for the buildings of the World's fair in Philadelphia in 1876 were supplied by this company. He became president of the Midvale steel-works in 1873, and reorganized that concern, which is now one of the largest establishments in the vicinity of Philadelphia. Mr. Sellers was elected president of the Franklin institute in 1864, and while holding that office proposed the first formula that was ever offered for a system of screws, threads, and nuts, which subsequently became the standard for the United States. He is a member of scientific societies both in this country and

abroad, was elected to the American philosophical society in 1864, to the National academy of sciences in 1873, and correspondent of the Société d'encouragement pour l'industrie nationale in 1875. At the formation of the Fairmount park commission in 1867 he was appointed a commissioner for five years, during which time all of the land now comprised in this great park was purchased by the commission. He was active in the organization of the World's fair in Philadelphia in 1876, and was at the beginning vice-president of the management. In 1868 he was elected a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, and he is a director of several railroads. His publications include short papers and discussions on technical subjects.

**SELLSTEDT, Lars Gustaf**, artist, b. in Sundsvall, Sweden, 30 April, 1819. For several years he followed the life of a sailor, but came to the United States in 1834, and in 1842 settled in Buffalo, N. Y., where he still (1888) resides. Soon after his arrival in that city he began to paint, and during his studies profited much by association with Thomas Le Clear and William H. Beard. He has devoted himself chiefly to portraiture, his works in that line including Solomon G. Haven (1856); George W. Clinton (1862); Millard Fillmore (1869); a portrait of himself in his studio, one of his best works (1871); Sherman S. Rogers (1873); William G. Fargo and Isaac Verplanck (1874); Benjamin Fitch (1883); and Grover Cleveland (1884). He has also painted a few marine and genre pictures. Since 1858 he has exhibited frequently at the National academy, where he was elected an associate in 1871, and an academicien in 1874. In Buffalo he has held office in the Fine arts academy since 1863.

**SELWYN, Alfred Richard Cecil**, Canadian geologist, b. in Somersetshire, England, in 1824. He was educated privately, and continued his studies in Switzerland, and in 1845 was appointed assistant on the geological survey of Great Britain. In 1852 he was made director of the geological survey of the colony of Victoria, Australia, in 1854 and 1859 he examined and reported upon coal-fields and gold-fields in Tasmania and South Australia, and he acted in other important capacities until he left Australia in 1869, when he went to Canada and succeeded Sir William E. Logan as director of the geological survey of that country. He has contributed to and edited fifteen volumes of annual reports of the geological and natural history survey.

**SELYNS, Henricus**, clergyman, b. in Amsterdam, Holland, in 1636; d. in New York city in July, 1701. His ancestors were clergymen in the Reformed church in Holland for a century previous to his birth. He was educated for the ministry, and in 1660 was sent to this country by the classis of Amsterdam to become pastor of the Reformed Dutch church of Breukelen (Brooklyn). To supplement his salary, he was also permitted to officiate on Sunday afternoons at Peter Stuyvesant's farm, Bouwerie (now Bowery), New York, where he taught negroes and the poor whites. He returned to Holland in 1664, but in 1682 accepted a call from the 1st Reformed Dutch church of New York city, of which he was pastor until his death. He was on intimate terms with the most eminent men of his day, and was the chief of the early ministers to enlarge the usefulness of his church, and to secure for it an independent and permanent foundation under the English government. He and his consistory obtained, in May, 1696, the first church charter that was issued in the colony. Although his original work that has been preserved is scanty, he wrote much, and Cotton Mather

says of his poetical powers that "he had so nimble a fancy for putting his devout thoughts into verse that upon this, as well as upon greater accounts, he was a David unto the flocks in the wilderness." He collected all the records of the New York Reformed Dutch church to the date of his own ministry, and transcribed them with his own pen. This volume is still extant and in good preservation in the records of the Reformed Dutch church of New York city. His only publications are "Poems," translated from the Dutch into English by Henry C. Murphy, and printed in his "Anthology of the New Netherlands" in the collections of New York historical society, and a Latin poem (1687) prefixed to some editions of Cotton Mather's "Magnalia."

**SEMMES, Alexander Aldebaran**, naval officer, b. in Washington, D. C., 8 June, 1825; d. in Hamilton, Va., 22 Sept., 1885. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 22 Oct., 1841, attended the naval academy at Annapolis, and became a passed midshipman, 10 Aug., 1847. He was promoted to master, 11 Aug., 1855, and to lieutenant, 15 Sept., 1855. During the civil war he rendered creditable service in command of the steamer "Rhode Island" on the Atlantic coast blockade in 1861, and in the steamer "Wamsutta" on the South Atlantic blockade, during which he conducted numerous engagements with forts and batteries on the coasts of Georgia and Florida, where he captured several blockade-runners in 1862-'3. He commanded the monitor "Lehigh" in the bombardment of Fort Pringle, and participated in the operations at Charleston until that city surrendered. He co-operated with Grant's army, fought the Howlett house batteries, and was present at the fall of Richmond in 1865. He was commissioned a commander, 25 July, 1866, promoted to captain, 24 Aug., 1873, and stationed at the Pensacola navy-yard in 1873-'5. In 1880 he was president of the board of inspection, after which he was commandant of the navy-yard at Washington. He was commissioned commodore, 10 March, 1882, and was in command of the navy-yard at the time of his death, but had left the city on account of his health.

**SEMMES, Raphael**, naval officer, b. in Charles county, Md., 27 Sept., 1809; d. in Mobile, Ala., 30 Aug., 1877. President John Quincy Adams appointed him a midshipman in the U. S. navy in 1826, but he did not enter upon active service until 1832, the intermediate years being spent in study. In 1834, after returning from his first cruise, he was admitted to the bar, but decided to remain a seaman. In 1837 he was promoted lieutenant, and in 1842 he removed to Alabama. At the beginning of the war with Mexico he was made flag-lieutenant under Com. Conner, commanding the squadron in the Gulf, and in the siege of Vera Cruz he was in charge of one of the naval batteries on shore. He was in command of the U. S. brig "Somers" on the blockade



*Raphael Semmes*

of the Mexican coast, when the brig foundered in a gale, and most of her crew were drowned. Lieut. Semmes served for several years as inspector of light-houses on the Gulf coast, in 1855 was promoted commander, and in 1858 became secretary of the light-house board at Washington. On the secession of Alabama, 15 Feb., 1861, he resigned his commission in the U. S. navy and reported to Jefferson Davis at Montgomery, who instructed him to return to the north and endeavor to procure mechanics skilled in the manufacture and use of ordnance and rifle machinery and the preparation of fixed ammunition and percussion-caps. He was also to buy war material. In Washington he examined the machinery of the arsenal, and conferred with mechanics whom he desired to go south. Within the next three weeks he made a tour through the principal workshops of New York, Connecticut, and Massachusetts, purchased large quantities of percussion-caps in New York, which were sent to Montgomery without any disguise, made contracts for light artillery, powder, and other munitions of war, and shipped thousands of pounds of powder to the south. He returned to Montgomery on 4 April, to find that he had been commissioned commander in the Confederate navy, and placed in charge of the light-house bureau, which he relinquished within two weeks to go to New Orleans and fit out the "Sumter," with which he captured eighteen merchantmen. After the blockade of that ship at Tangiers by two U. S. men-of-war, he sold her and went to England, having been promoted meantime to the rank of captain. There the fast steamer "Alabama" was built for him, and in August, 1863, he took command of her at the Azores islands, put to sea, and captured sixty-two American merchantmen, most of which he burned at sea. Upon her loss in the battle with the "Kearsarge," on 19 June, 1864 (see WINSLOW, JOHN A.), he returned to England, and in London was presented by officers of the British army and navy with a sword to replace that which he had cast into the sea from the deck of his sinking ship. On 3 Oct., 1864, he sailed for Havana, whence he reached Bagdad, a Mexican port on the Gulf, and passed through Texas and Louisiana. He was appointed rear-admiral, and ordered to the James river squadron, with which he guarded the water approaches to Richmond until the city was evacuated. At Greensboro', N. C., on 1 May, 1865, he participated in the capitulation of Gen. Johnston's army. He returned to Mobile and opened a law office. There, on 15 Dec., 1865, he was arrested by order of Sec. Welles and was imprisoned. The reason, as given by the attorney-general of the United States, was his liability to trial as a traitor, which he had evaded by his escape after the destruction of the "Alabama." From his prison he wrote to President Johnson a letter claiming immunity for all past deeds under the military convention, to which he was a party at Greensboro', and the subsequent quarrel between Mr. Johnson and the Republican majority of congress interrupted any proceedings looking to his trial. He was released under the third of the president's amnesty proclamations, and in May, 1866, was elected judge of the probate court of Mobile county, but an order from President Johnson forbade him to exercise the functions of the office. He then became editor of a daily paper in Mobile, which he gave up to accept a professor's chair in the Louisiana military institute. He afterward returned to Mobile and resumed the practice of law, in which he was occupied till his death. He published "Service Afloat and Ashore during the Mexican War" (Cincinnati,

1851); "The Campaign of Gen. Scott in the Valley of Mexico" (1852); "The Cruise of the Alabama and Sumter" (New York, 1864); and "Memoirs of Service Afloat during the War between the States" (Baltimore, 1869). The action of the British government in permitting the "Alabama" and other similar cruisers to be fitted out in its ports gave rise to the so-called "Alabama claims" on the part of the United States, settled by arbitration in 1872. (See GRANT, ULYSSES S.)—His cousin, Alexander Jenkins, surgeon, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 17 Dec., 1828, was educated at Georgetown college, and graduated at the National medical college, Washington, D. C., in 1854. He subsequently studied in Paris and London, and on his return settled in Georgetown, D. C., but removed to New Orleans, La. He was commissioned a surgeon in the Confederate army in 1861, served in that capacity in Gen. Thomas J. Jackson's corps in the Army of Northern Virginia, was surgeon in charge in the Jackson military hospital, Richmond, Va., became medical inspector of the Department of Northern Virginia in 1862, inspector of hospitals in the Department of Virginia in 1863, and president of the examining boards of the Louisiana, Jackson, Stuart, and Winder hospitals, Richmond, Va., in 1865. He was visiting physician to the Charity hospital, New Orleans, La., in 1866-'7, removed to Savannah, Ga., and in 1870-'6 was professor of physiology in the Savannah medical college. Subsequently he took orders in the Roman Catholic church, and in 1886 he became president of Pionono college, Macon, Ga. He was a secretary of the American medical association in 1858-'9, a member of several professional societies, and the author of medical and other papers. His publications include "Medical Sketches of Paris" (New York, 1852); "Gunshot Wounds" (1864); "Notes from a Surgical Diary" (1866); "Surgical Notes of the Late War" (1867); "The Fluid Extracts" (1869); "Evolution of the Origin of Life" (1873); and the "Influence of Yellow Fever on Pregnancy and Parturition" (1875).

**SEMPLE, James**, senator, b. in Green county, Ky., 5 Jan., 1798; d. in Elsalh Landing, Ill., 20 Dec., 1866. His educational advantages were limited to the common schools of Greensburg and the law-school at Louisville, Ky. After his graduation at the latter he removed at once to Edwardsville, Ill., and practised his profession. At the beginning of the Black Hawk war he was commissioned brigadier-general. He represented Madison county several times in the legislature, and was twice speaker of the house. From 1837 till 1842 he was minister at Bogota, Colombia. In 1843 he was elected judge of the superior court, but he soon resigned to enter the U. S. senate, where he served from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1847, filling the unexpired term of Samuel McRoberts, deceased. He became an active advocate of the 54° 40' line in the Oregon question. Returning to his home in 1847, he declined to accept any political office. He expended considerable time and money during the last years of his life in experimenting on a steam road-wagon which he had made, but it proved a failure.

**SEMPLE, Robert**, British author, b. in Scotland about 1766; d. in Fort Douglas, British America, 19 June, 1816. He was nominated chief governor of all the factories and territories of the Hudson bay company in 1815, and, sailing from England, reached York factory, British America, in August of the same year. He made a tour of inspection of all the posts of the company immediately upon his arrival, and did not reach his headquarters at Fort Douglas (now part of Winnipeg) until the spring

of 1816. For some time previous to the arrival of Gov. Semple there had been a conflict of authority between the Hudson bay company and the Northwest trading company, which resulted in bloodshed on several occasions. On 19 June, 1816, Cuthbert Grant, a half-breed, representing the Northwest company, in command of a band of Indians and others, marched against Fort Douglas, attacked Gov. Semple while he was parleying with them, and killed him and twenty-seven others. He is represented as a mild, just, and honorable man. Among other works he wrote "Walks and Sketches at the Cape of Good Hope" (London, 1803); "Charles Ellis, or the Friends," a novel (1806); "A Journey through Spain and Italy" (2 vols., 1807); "Spanish Post-Guide" (1808); "Second Journey in Spain" (1809); "State of Caraccas" (1812); and "Tour from Hamburg" (1814).

**SEMPLE, Robert Baylor**, clergyman, b. in King and Queen county, Va., 20 Jan., 1769; d. in Fredericksburg, Va., 25 Dec., 1831. After receiving a good education he taught in a private family and then began to study law, but abandoned it and devoted himself to the ministry. In 1790 he was chosen pastor of the Bruington Baptist church, and he continued in this relation until his death. He soon became one of the most useful and popular men in Virginia, performed frequent and extensive preaching tours, and with equal vigor and wisdom promoted the new enterprises of benevolence that were beginning to attract the attention of his denomination. The interests of missions and education found in him a powerful friend. He received many testimonies of public confidence and esteem. He was for some time financial agent of Columbian college, and president of its board of trustees, declined an invitation to the presidency of Transylvania university in 1805, and in 1820 was elected president of the Baptist triennial convention, continuing to hold this office until his death. He received the honorary degree of D. D. from Brown in 1816. Dr. Semple was the author of a "Catechism" (1809); a "History of Virginia Baptists" (1810); "Memoir of Elder Straughan"; "Letters to Alexander Campbell," etc.

**SENECAL, Louis Adelard**, Canadian senator, b. in Varennes, Lower Canada, 10 July, 1829; d. in Montreal, 11 Oct., 1887. He was educated in his native place and in Burlington, Vt., and afterward engaged in business. He was a member of the Quebec assembly for Drummond and Arthabaska from 1867 till 1871, and of the Dominion parliament for Yamaska from 1867 till 1872, and became a member of the Dominion senate, 12 March, 1887. In 1857 he opened to navigation the Yamaska river between Sorel and St. Aimé, and the St. Francis river between Sorel and St. Francis. He has constructed numerous railways, including the ice railway on the St. Lawrence from Montreal to Longueuil, which he worked for two winters. Under his management the Richelieu line was extended from Hamilton and Toronto to Chicoutimi, a distance of about 1,000 miles. He was a general superintendent of the government railways of the province of Quebec, president of the North Shore railway, the Montreal City Passenger railway, and the Richelieu and Ontario navigation company. He was a commander of the French Legion of honor.

**SENER, James Beverly**, lawyer, b. in Fredericksburg, Va., 18 May, 1837. He received an academic preparation, attended lectures at the University of Virginia as a state student, and was graduated in several of the schools of the university. He then studied law at Lexington, Va., was admitted to the bar in March, 1860, and served as

sergeant (or sheriff) of the city of Fredericksburg, Va., in 1863-'5. He was army correspondent of the Southern associated press, with Gen. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia in 1862-'5, and from 1865 till 1875 was editor of the Fredericksburg "Ledger." Mr. Sener was a delegate from Virginia to the National Republican conventions of 1872 and 1876 and served on the National Republican committee from 1876 till 1880. He was a member of congress in 1873-'5, and was the chairman of the committee on expenditures in the department of justice, being the first chairman of such a committee. He was chief justice of Wyoming territory from 18 Dec., 1879, till 10 March, 1884.

**SENEY, Joshua**, member of the Continental congress, b. on the eastern shore of Maryland in 1750; d. there in 1799. He was educated by private tutors, engaged in planting, and supported the patriot cause during the Revolution. He was a member of the Continental congress in 1787-'8, and of the 1st congress in 1789, and served by re-election till 1 May, 1792, when he resigned. He was a presidential elector in that year, supporting Washington and Adams. He married Frances, daughter of Com. James Nicholson.—His grandson, **George Ingraham**, philanthropist, b. in Astoria, L. I., 12 May, 1826, is the son of Rev. Robert Seney, a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church. George was a student in 1845 at Wesleyan, from which he received the degree of A. M. in 1866, was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1847, entered the banking business, and rose from the post of paying-teller in the Metropolitan bank, New York city, to the presidency of that institution, holding the latter office in 1877-'84, when the bank was suspended and Mr. Seney lost a fortune of several million dollars, a large part of which he has since regained. His contributions to charitable and educational institutions include \$410,000 to the Methodist general hospital of Brooklyn, \$100,000 to the Long Island historical society, \$250,000 to Emory college and Wesleyan female college, Macon, Ga., and \$100,000 to benevolent objects in Brooklyn. He founded the Seney scholarships and largely endowed Wesleyan university, and has contributed to miscellaneous charities more than \$400,000. His gallery of pictures is one of the finest in the United States, and he has presented several valuable paintings to the Metropolitan museum of art, New York city.

**SENER, Isaac**, physician, b. in New Hampshire in 1755; d. in Newport, R. I., 20 Dec., 1799. He went to Newport, R. I., early in life, studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Moffat, was a surgeon in the Revolutionary army, and accompanied Benedict Arnold's expedition to Quebec, an interesting account of which he published in the "Bulletin of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania." He afterward practised in Pawtucket, but finally settled in Newport, and became one of the most eminent surgeons and practitioners in the state. He was an honorary member of the medical societies of London, Edinburgh, and Massachusetts, and for many years was president of the Society of the Cincinnati of Rhode Island. He contributed to the medical journals, and published "Remarks on Phthisis Pulmonalis" in the "Transactions of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia" (1795).

**SEPTENVILLE, Charles Edouard Langlois** (say-tong-veal), Baron de, French author, b. in Paris, 17 Nov., 1835. He inherited a fortune, and devoted himself to historical researches, especially upon the early history of South America. In March, 1876, he was elected a deputy by the city of Amiens, and he is member of various learned

societies, including the Antiquaires de France, the Historical institute of Rio Janeiro, and the Archaeological society of Madrid. Septenville's works include, besides numerous valuable articles in historical magazines, "Victoires et conquêtes de l'Espagne depuis l'occupation des Maures jusqu'à nos jours" (3 vols., Paris, 1862); "Découvertes et conquêtes du Portugal dans les deux mondes" (2 vols., 1863); "Le Brésil sous la domination Portugaise" (1872); and "Fastes militaires et maritimes du Portugal" (2 vols., 1879).

**SERCEY, Pierre César Charles Guillaume**, Marquis de, French naval officer, b. near Autun, 26 April, 1753; d. in Paris, 10 Aug., 1836. He entered the navy in 1766, was commissioned ensign in May, 1779, and served under the Count de Guichen. For his participation in several dangerous enterprises during the siege of Pensacola, Fla., he was made lieutenant and given the cross of St. Louis. On his return to France he was ordered to the command of "La Surveillante" in 1790, and sailed for Martinique. He was promoted captain in 1792, and in January, 1793, was ordered to convoy to France all the merchant vessels in those waters. He had collected more than fifty ships laden with valuable cargoes, when the rising of the negroes in Santo Domingo occurred. He rescued 6,000 of the colonists. As his scanty supply of provisions and the feebleness of his naval force did not permit of his attempting to cross the Atlantic, he set sail for the coast of New England, where he arrived in safety. On his return to France in December he was imprisoned for six months for being of noble birth. In December, 1795, he was given command of the naval force that was detailed to accompany the two civil commissioners that were charged with the execution of the decree giving liberty to the blacks in Mauritius and Reunion. Sercey, fearing that scenes similar to those he had witnessed at Santo Domingo might be enacted there, warned the colonists of the nature of the commissioners' errand, and they were in consequence not allowed to land. In 1804, at his earnest request, he was placed on the retired list, and sailed for the Mauritius, which he gallantly defended against the English in 1810. On the declaration of peace in 1814 he was appointed president of the commission to negotiate in England for the exchange of French prisoners. On his return to France he was promoted vice-admiral, again placed on the retired list in April, 1832, and became a member of the house of peers.

**SERGEANT, John**, missionary, b. in Newark, N. J., in 1710; d. in Stockbridge, Mass., 27 July, 1749. His grandfather, Jonathan, was a founder of Newark in 1667. John was graduated at Yale in 1729, and served as tutor there in 1731-'5. He began to preach to the Indians at Housatonic, in western Massachusetts, in 1734, and the next year permanently settled among them and taught them in their own language. In 1736, when the general court purchased of the Indians all the land at Skatehook, and in return granted them the township which is now called Stockbridge, he was made owner of one sixtieth part, and ordained "settled missionary to the Indians" there and at Kaunaumeeek. A short time before his death he established a manual-labor school at Stockbridge that was in successful operation several years. He translated into the Indian language parts of the Old Testament and all of the New except the book of Revelation, and published a "Letter on the Indians" (1743) and "A Sermon" (1743).—His son, **Erastus**, physician, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., 7 Aug., 1742; d. there, 14 Nov., 1814, passed two

years at Princeton, and studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. Thomas Williams, in Deerfield, Mass. He then settled in Stockbridge, and was the first practitioner in that town. He was a skilful surgeon, and the principal operator within a circle of thirty miles radius. He entered the Revolutionary army in 1775 as major of the 7th Massachusetts regiment, and served with it on Lake Champlain from December, 1776, till April, 1777, and subsequently till Burgoyne's surrender.—Another son of John, **John**, missionary, b. in Stockbridge, Mass., in 1747; d. there, 8 Sept., 1824, studied at Princeton two years, was ordained to the ministry of the Congregational church, and in 1775 took charge of the Indian part of the Stockbridge congregation. When they removed to New Stockbridge, N. Y., he followed them and labored among them until his death. One of his daughters established a temperance society for Indian women. Mr. Sergeant possessed little worldly wisdom, and was better known for his useful and blameless life than for his intellectual gifts, but he exercised great influence among the Indian tribes, and, on hearing of his expected death, one of the chiefs said: "We feel as if our sun was setting, and we do not know what darkness will succeed."—The first John's nephew, **Jonathan Dickinson**, lawyer, b. in Newark, N. J., in 1746; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Oct., 1793, was the grandson of Jonathan Dickinson, the first president of Princeton. He was

graduated there in 1762, studied law, and began practice in his native state. He took his seat in the Continental congress a few days after the signing of the Declaration of Independence, served in 1776-'7, and in July, 1777, became attorney-general of Pennsylvania. In 1778, congress having ordered a court-martial for the trial of Gen. Arthur St. Clair and other officers

in relation to the evacuation of Ticonderoga, he was appointed by that body, with William Patterson, of New Jersey, to assist the judge-advocate in the conduct of the trial. He resigned the office of attorney-general in 1780, settled in his profession in Philadelphia, was counsel for the state of Pennsylvania in the controversy with Connecticut concerning the Wyoming lands in 1782, and was conspicuous in the management of many other important cases. When the yellow fever visited Philadelphia in 1793 he was appointed one of the health committee, and in consequence refused to leave the city. He distributed large sums among the poor, nursed the sick, and was active in sanitary measures, but fell a victim to the epidemic.—Jonathan Dickinson's son, **John**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, 5 Dec., 1779; d. there, 25 Nov., 1852, was graduated at Princeton in 1795, and, abandoning his intention to become a merchant, studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1799. For more than half a century he was known throughout the country as one of the most honorable and learned members of his profession and its acknowledged leader in Philadelphia. He



*Jonathan Dickinson*



entered public life in 1801, when he was appointed commissioner of bankruptcy by Thomas Jefferson, was a member of the legislature in 1808-'10, and of congress in 1815-'23, 1827-'9, and 1837-'42. In 1820 he was active in securing the passage of the Missouri compromise. He was appointed one of the two envoys in 1826 to the Panama congress, was president of the Pennsylvania constitutional convention in 1830, and Whig candidate for the vice-presidency on the ticket with Henry Clay in 1832. He declined the mission to England in 1841, and his last public service was that of arbitrator to determine a long-pending controversy. The question at issue concerned the title to Pea Patch island as derived by the United States from the state of Delaware, and by James Humphrey claiming through Henry Gale from the state of New Jersey. This involved the question of the boundary between the two states, or, in other words, the claim to Delaware river, and the decision in favor of the United States incidentally decided the boundary dispute in favor of Delaware.—Another son of Jonathan Dickinson, **Thomas**, jurist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 Jan., 1782; d. there, 8 May, 1860, was graduated at Princeton in 1798, studied law under Jared Ingersoll, and was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia in 1802. He was in the legislature in 1812-'14, in the latter year was appointed associate justice of the district court of Philadelphia, and was secretary of the commonwealth in 1817-'19. While holding that office he began the formation of the state law library at Harrisburg. He was attorney-general in 1819-'20, postmaster of Philadelphia in 1828-'32, and in February, 1834, became associate-justice of the state supreme court, which office he held till his resignation in 1846. His judicial decisions were esteemed for their brevity, clearness, and accuracy, and it is said that he was the only judge that ever sat on the Pennsylvania bench not one of whose decisions was reversed. He was the chief expounder of the limited equity jurisdiction of the court, and was of service in bringing this into an intelligible and convenient shape. He returned to the bar in 1847, and successfully practised until the failure of his health compelled his gradual abandonment of professional labor. He was provost of the law-academy of Philadelphia in 1844-'55, for many years president of the Pennsylvania historical society, a member of the American philosophical society, and a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. He married, on 14 Sept., 1812, Sarah Bache, a granddaughter of Benjamin Franklin. His publications include "Treatise upon the Law of Pennsylvania relative to the Proceedings by Foreign Attachment" (Philadelphia, 1811); "Report of Cases adjudged in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania," with William Rawle, Jr. (17 vols., 1814-'29); "Constitutional Law" (1822); "Sketch of the National Judiciary Powers exercised in the United States Prior to the Adoption of the Present Federal Constitution" (1824); and "View of the Land Laws of Pennsylvania" (1838).

**SERNA, José de la** (sair-nah), last viceroy of Peru, b. in Jerez de la Frontera, Spain, in 1770; d. in Cadiz in 1832. At an early age he entered the army, seeing his first service as a cadet in the defence of Ceuta against the Moors in 1784. He served afterward against the French in Catalonia in 1795, under Admiral Mazarredo against the British in 1797, and in the second siege of Saragossa in 1809, where he was captured and carried to France as a prisoner. Soon he escaped, and, after travelling for some time in Switzerland and the Orient, returned in 1811 to Spain, and served under Wellington till the expulsion of the French

in 1813. In 1816 he held the rank of major-general and was appointed to take command in Peru. He arrived on 22 Sept. in Callao, and, proceeding at once to upper Peru, took charge of the army in Cotagaita on 12 Nov. The viceroy urged Serna to begin offensive operations against the province of Tucuman, which was occupied by the Argentine patriots. Serna objected to the insufficiency of his forces, but Pezuela insisted, when suddenly they were surprised by the victorious march of San Martin across the Andes and the reconquest of Chili. The army of upper Peru was henceforth reduced to a defensive warfare against the insurrectionary movements in several parts of the country. Serna's opposition to the viceroy increased, and at last he asked for permission to retire to Spain. His leave of absence arrived in May, 1819, and in September he resigned the command of the army to Gen. Canterac. On his arrival in Lima in December, his partisans made a demonstration in favor of not allowing Serna to leave Peru on the eve of a threatened invasion from Chili, and the viceroy, to avoid disagreement, promoted him lieutenant-general and appointed him president of a consulting council of war. After the landing of San Martin in Pisco, 8 Sept., 1820, Serna, through secret machinations, obtained an appointment as commander-in-chief of the army that was gathered at Aznapuquio, to protect the capital against the advance of San Martin, and was ordered by the viceroy to march to Chiclaya. On 29 Jan., 1821, the principal officers of the camp, partisans of Serna, presented a petition to the viceroy, requesting him to resign in favor of the latter. Pezuela refused, and ordered Serna to subdue the mutiny; but the latter pretended to be unable to do so, and, after vain resistance, the viceroy delivered to him the executive on the evening of the same day. When San Martin threatened the capital, a Spanish commissioner, Capt. Manuel Abreu, arrived from Europe with orders to negotiate for a pacific arrangement, and Serna sent him to make proposals to San Martin. The negotiations lasted from 3 May till 24 June, but produced no result, and on the next day hostilities began again. As the situation became daily more dangerous, Serna abandoned the capital on 6 July, 1821, and retired to Jauja, where he reorganized his army, sending Gen. Canterac on 24 Aug. with a force of 4,000 men to relieve Callao. Afterward Serna established his headquarters at Cuzco, but after a campaign of variable success there were dissensions in the army, and Gen. Olañeta refused obedience and maintained an independent position in upper Peru. Canterac was defeated on 6 Aug., 1824, by Bolivar, at Junin. The viceroy now resolved to crush the patriot army by a supreme effort, and left Cuzco in October with a well-disciplined army of 10,000 infantry and 1,600 cavalry. He met the patriot army in the mountain plain of Ayacucho on 8 Dec., and on the next day was totally defeated by Gen. Sucre and wounded and taken prisoner. The Spanish army lost 2,000 wounded and dead and 3,000 prisoners, and as the rest was entirely dispersed, Gen. Canterac, the second in command, signed an honorable capitulation the next day, and the viceroy, who on the date of the battle had been created by the king Count de los Andes, was soon afterward permitted to sail for Europe. He was honorably received at court, his administration was approved, and he was appointed captain-general of several provinces.

**SERRA, Angel** (sair'-rah), Mexican linguist, b. in Zitacuaro, Michoacan, about 1640; d. in Queretaro about 1700. He entered the Franciscan order



in Mexico, and became guardian of the Convent of San Pedro y San Pablo, where he studied the Tarasco language, in which he soon became the recognized authority in Mexico. Wishing to utilize his knowledge, he was sent to the Sierra Gorda as missionary to the Indians, and was appointed parish priest of Charapan, and afterward of Queretaro. He wrote "Manual Trilingüe, Latino, Castellano y Tarasco, para administrar los Sacramentos á los Españoles y á los Indios" (Mexico, 1697); "El Catecismo del P. Bartolomé Castaño, traducido al Tarasco" (Queretaro, 1699); and "Arte, Diccionario y Confesionario en Tarasco," which was ready for publication at the author's death.

**SERRANO Y DOMINGUEZ, Francisco**, Duke de la Torre, Spanish soldier, b. at San Fernando, near Cadiz, 17 Oct., 1810; d. in Madrid, 26 Nov., 1885. He was the son of a Spanish general, entered the military college as a cadet in 1822, and in 1825 became ensign. He served till 1833 in the coast-guard, but after the death of Ferdinand VII. he espoused the cause of the child-queen, Isabella II. He was promoted in 1840 major-general and second chief of the captaincy-general of Valencia, and in 1843 elected to the cortes, of which he became vice-president. He joined in the overthrow of the regency of Espartero on 24 July, and the declaration that Queen Isabella was of age. In November of the same year he was for ten days minister of war, in 1845 he became lieutenant-general and senator, and after the young queen's marriage in 1846 he obtained such influence over her that a public scandal followed, and he was appointed captain-general of Granada. In order to bring him to Madrid again, the queen appointed him inspector-general of cavalry and captain-general of New Castile; he took part in several short-lived ministries and many military pronunciamientos, and in February, 1854, was exiled for participation in the insurrection of Saragossa. In June he returned to take part in the successful revolution under Espartero and O'Donnell, and in July, 1856, he joined the latter in his successful *coup d'état*, and was sent in 1857 as ambassador to Paris. In 1860 he went as captain-general to Cuba, and during his administration the annexation of Santo Domingo to the Spanish crown was brought about. For this, although it cost the nation millions of money and thousands of lives, he was created Duke de la Torre on his return to Spain, and made captain-general of the army. In 1866 he was imprisoned in Alicante for his protest, as president of the senate, against the illegal dissolution of the cortes, and in July, 1868, was exiled to the Canary islands, but on 19 Sept. he landed at Cadiz, and aided in overthrowing the government of Queen Isabella, vanquishing the royal troops at Alcolea on 28 Sept. On 8 Oct. he became chief of the provisional government, and on 16 June, 1869, he was elected regent of the kingdom, which place he occupied till the acceptance of the crown by Prince Amadeo, who in January, 1871, made him prime minister. In 1872 he took the field as commander-in-chief against the Carlists, and, after the proclamation of the republic in 1873, he retired to France. He returned to Spain toward the end of the year, and after the *coup d'état* of Gen. Pavia was made chief of the executive, 4 Jan., 1874, negotiating privately, it is thought, with Martinez Campos the restoration of the monarchy under Alfonso XII. on 9 Jan., 1875. He continued to take an active part in politics as chief of the right centre, and in 1883 was appointed ambassador of Spain to France. He married a Cuban lady of great beauty, and left a son and two daughters.

**SERRELL, Edward Wellman**, civil engineer, b. in New York city, 5 Nov., 1826. He was educated at schools in his native city, and then studied surveying and civil engineering under the direction of an elder brother. In 1845 he became assistant engineer in charge of the Central railroad of New Jersey, and he subsequently served in a similar capacity on the construction of other roads. He accompanied the expedition that in 1848 located the route of the railroad between Aspinwall and Panama, and on his return, a year later, was engaged in building the suspension-bridge across the Niagara river at Lewiston; also that at St. Johns, New Brunswick. Mr. Serrell was in charge of the Hoosac tunnel in 1858, and was concerned in the construction of the Bristol bridge over Avon river, in England, which had the largest span of any bridge in that country at the time it was built. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the 1st New York volunteers as lieutenant-colonel, soon became its colonel, and served as chief engineer of the 10th army corps in 1863. He was chief engineer and chief of staff under Gen. Benjamin F. Butler in 1864, and designed and personally superintended the construction of the "Swamp-angel" battery that bombarded Charleston. Many valuable improvements of guns and processes, that proved of practical service during the war, were suggested by him, and the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers was conferred on him on 13 March, 1865. After 1865 he settled in New York, and engaged principally in the building of railroads, becoming in 1887 president and consulting engineer of the Washington County railroad. In addition to papers on scientific and technical subjects, he has published nearly fifty reports on railroads and bridges.

**SERVIEN, Claude** (sair-ve-ang), Flemish missionary, b. in Tournay in 1493; d. in Mexico in 1549. After finishing his studies in Brussels, he went to the New World in quest of fortune, and served in Cuba and Mexico. But the cruelty of the conquerors to the Indians so affected him that he resolved to devote his life to their relief, and in 1527 entered the Dominican order in Mexico. Later he became secretary of Las Casas, whom he accompanied to Guatemala. In 1539 he established in northern Guatemala a model farm and garden for the benefit of Indians that he had persuaded to lead an agricultural life. But, as he refused, after the departure of Las Casas, to employ them in work for the benefit of the order, he was sent in 1545 to Seville. The vessel that carried him was taken by French corsairs, and he was brought to La Rochelle, whence he set out for Rome. There he presented to the holy see a memoir in which he exposed the evils that had resulted from the course of the Spanish conquerors toward the Indians. The pope ordered inquiries to be made, and sent a commission of two priests to visit the South American missions. Servien accompanied them, and they proceeded immediately to Mexico. On their arrival he was arrested by the authorities, and imprisoned in the main convent of the Dominican order, where he died.

**SERVOSS, Thomas Lowery**, merchant, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 Oct., 1786; d. in New York city, 30 Nov., 1866. He was educated in his native city, and then engaged in the shipping business. In 1808 he settled in Natchez, Miss., where he purchased cotton and sold goods that were consigned to him from the north, and in 1817 he moved to New Orleans, where he continued his mercantile career. Meanwhile, in 1814, when the seaports of the United States were threatened by the British navy, Mr. Servoss was in New York, and, on learning

that New Orleans was about to be attacked, he left at once for that city by way of Pittsburgh, where he found two keel-boats laden with muskets. He took passage on one of these, and by his knowledge of river navigation he placed his boat in advance of others, in consequence of which the U. S. troops received the arms; otherwise, as has been said by John H. Eaton in his "Life of Andrew Jackson," New Orleans would have fallen into the hands of the British. In 1827 Mr. Servoss settled permanently in New York. He built, in 1831, the first five packet ships that ran regularly between New York and New Orleans, and was agent of the line. Mr. Servoss was active in charitable enterprises, and held office in various benevolent societies. He contributed articles on popular topics to journals, and presented a series of historical reminiscences to the New York historical society in 1858. He married a daughter of John Pintard.

**SETON, Elizabeth Ann**, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 28 Aug., 1774; d. in Emmettsburg, Md., 4 Jan., 1821. She was the daughter of Dr. Richard Bayley, a physician of New York, and married William Seton, of the same city. Her husband's father, William Seton (1746-1798), belonged to an impoverished noble Scottish family, emigrated to New York in 1758, and became superintendent and part owner of the iron-works of Ringwood, N. J. He was a loyalist, and the last royal public notary for the city and province of New York during the war. His silver notarial seal, dated 1779, is still in the possession of his family. He was ruined financially at the close of the Revolution, but remained in New York, where he founded the once famous mercantile house of Seton, Maitland and Co.



*E. A. Seton*

In 1803 she went to Italy with her family. On the death of her husband she returned to the United States, and in 1805 she was received into the Roman Catholic church. To support her five children she opened a school in New York, but, not meeting with success, she was about to remove to Canada, when she made the acquaintance of Dr. William Louis Dubourg, then president of St. Mary's college, who invited her to reside in Baltimore and open a school for girls. Before this she had formed the design of founding a congregation of women for the service of children and orphans, and \$8,000, given by a young convert to Dr. Dubourg for charitable uses and transferred by the latter to Mrs. Seton, enabled her to carry out this purpose. A farm was purchased at Emmettsburg, Md., and on 23 June, 1809, Mrs. Seton moved thither, with three companions, forming the nucleus of an order that afterward spread over the United States. The community increased rapidly in numbers, and pupils flocked to the school. In 1811 Mother Seton adopted the rules and constitution of St. Vincent de Paul, with some modifications, and the institution, having received the sanction of the highest ecclesiastical authority, became a religious order. Afterward a group of buildings, embracing a resi-

dence for the Sisters, a novitiate, a boarding-school for young girls, a school for poor children, and an orphan asylum, was erected. In 1814 Mother Seton sent a colony of Sisters to Philadelphia to take charge of the orphan asylum. In 1817, in response to another application from New York, another body came to that city. At her death there were more than twenty communities of Sisters of Charity, conducting free schools, orphanages, boarding-schools, and hospitals, in the states of Pennsylvania, New York, Ohio, Delaware, Massachusetts, Virginia, Missouri, and Louisiana, and in the District of Columbia. Although, according to the constitution of her order, no one could be elected to the office of mother-superior for more than two terms successively, an exception was made in her favor by the unanimous desire of her companions, and she held the office during life. See "Memoirs of Mrs. S—, written by Herself: A Fragment of Real History" (Elizabethtown, N. J., 1817); "Life of Mrs. Seton, Foundress and First Superior of the Sisters of Charity in the United States," by Rev. Charles I. White, D. D. (7th revised ed., Baltimore, 1872); and "Vie de Madame Elizabeth Seton," by Madame de Barbary (Paris, 1868). A collection of her letters and papers, edited by her grandson, Monsignor Seton, has been published (2 vols., New York, 1869).—Her grandson, **William**, author, b. in New York city, 28 Jan., 1835, is son of William Seton, an officer in the U. S. navy. He is recognized by Burke's "Peerage" as the head of the ancient family of the Setons of Parbroath, senior cadets of the Earls of Winton in Scotland. He was educated at Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., and by private tutors, and served as captain of the 4th New York volunteers, during the first part of the civil war, until he was disabled by wounds that he received at Antietam. He is a frequent contributor to periodicals and journals, and has published "Romance of the Charter Oak" (New York, 1870); "The Pride of Lexington; a Tale of the American Revolution" (1871); "Rachel's Fate and Other Tales" (1882); "The Poor Millionaire, a Tale of New York Life" (1884); and "The Shamrock gone West, and Moida, a Tale of the Tyrol" (New York, 1884). He is also the author of "The Pioneer," a poem (1874).—**Robert**, another grandson of Elizabeth Ann, clergyman, b. in Pisa, Italy, 28 Aug., 1839, was educated in Mount St. Mary's college, Emmettsburg, Md., and in the Academia ecclesiastica, Rome, where he was graduated with the degree of D. D. In 1866 he was raised to the rank of private chamberlain to Pope Pius IX. He is the first American that was honored with the Roman Prelatura, and is the dean of all the monsignori in the United States. He was made prothonotary apostolic in 1867, and rector of St. Joseph's church, Jersey City, in 1876. He has written "Memoirs, Letters, and Journal of Elizabeth Seton" (2 vols., New York, 1869) and "Essays on Various Subjects, chiefly Roman" (1882), and is also a frequent contributor to Roman Catholic periodicals.

**SETON, Samuel Waddington**, educator, b. in New York city, 23 Jan., 1789; d. there, 20 Nov., 1869. He was educated in the schools of New York, engaged in mercantile pursuits, and made a voyage to China. After his return to New York he was a banker till 1827, when he was elected agent of the Public school society, in which capacity he was visitor of their schools, and had charge of their extensive system of supplies and libraries. He held the office until the society was merged in the present board of education in 1853. He was then appointed assistant superintendent, which post he held till his death. He also

took a warm interest in religious matters, and during the forty-eight years in which he held the office of Sunday-school superintendent was absent from his post only twelve times.

**SETTLE, Thomas**, jurist, b. in Rockingham county, N. C., in 1791; d. there, 5 Aug., 1857. He received a common-school education, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Wentworth, N. C. He entered public life in 1816 as a member of the house of commons, and was in congress in 1817-'21, having been elected as a Democrat. He was again in the legislature in 1826-'8, the last year was speaker of the house, and in 1832-'54 was a judge of the supreme court of North Carolina. Judge Settle was eminent for his virtues, learning, and legal ability.—His son, **Thomas**, jurist, b. in Rockingham county, N. C., 23 Jan., 1831, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1850, read law, served in the legislature in 1854-'9, was speaker of the house the latter year, and a presidential elector in 1856, casting his vote for James Buchanan. He supported Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency in 1860, and used his influence to prevent secession, but, when the civil war began, entered the Confederate army as captain in the 3d North Carolina regiment. After a service of twelve months he returned to civil life and became solicitor of the 4th judicial district. He united with the Republican party in 1865, was elected to the state senate in that year, became its speaker, and took an active part in reconstruction measures. He was a judge of the state supreme court in 1868-'71, and resigned to become U. S. minister to Peru, but held office for only a few months on account of the failure of his health, was an unsuccessful candidate for congress in 1872, and in June of that year was president of the National Republican convention, held in Philadelphia. He was reappointed a justice of the state supreme court in 1873, and was defeated for governor in 1876. In 1877 he became United States district judge of the northern district of Florida.

**SEUSEMAN, Joachim**, missionary, b. in Hesse-Cassel; d. in Jamaica, W. I., in 1772. He came to Pennsylvania with the first Moravian colony in 1742, and between 1743 and 1755 served in the Indian mission. In the attack on Gnadenhuetten, Pa., 24 Nov., 1755, his wife was murdered by Indians in the French service. Subsequently he was sent to labor among the negro slaves in Jamaica, W. I., where he died.—His son, **Gottlob**, missionary, b. in 1742; d. in Fairfield, Canada, 4 Jan., 1808, for about forty years was employed in the Moravian mission among the Indians in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan, and Canada. He was an eloquent preacher, well conversant with the Delaware language, and a man of great energy.

**SEVER, Anne Elizabeth Parsons**, benefactor, b. in Boston, Mass., 29 May, 1810; d. there, 15 Dec., 1879. She was educated in Boston, and married James Warren Sever, who at his death left a note or memorandum requesting his wife to give certain sums to Harvard university after her decease. Accordingly, she bequeathed \$100,000 to Harvard to build a hall for undergraduates, which should be called by her name, \$20,000 for the purchase of books for its library, and \$20,000 for the general use of the corporation without restriction as to its use. She also willed \$10,000 to the Boston children's hospital, and \$5,000 each to five benevolent institutions in that city, \$5,000 to the New England historic-genealogical society, and an equal sum to the General theological library, to the Boston training-schools for nurses, and the Connecticut retreat for the insane.

**SEVERANCE, Luther**, editor, b. in Montague, Mass., 28 Oct., 1797; d. in Augusta, Me., 25 Jan., 1855. After learning the printer's trade in Peterboro, N. Y., he worked in Washington, Philadelphia, and several other cities, and in 1825 settled in Augusta, Me., and established the "Kennebec Journal." He served in the legislature in 1830-'1, in the state senate in 1835, and again in the legislature in 1839-'42. He was in congress in 1843-'7, having been elected as a Whig, and in 1850 was appointed United States minister to the Sandwich islands, which post he held four years. See a "Memoir" of him by James G. Blaine (Augusta, Me., 1856).

**SEVIER, John**, pioneer, b. in Rockingham county, Va., 23 Sept., 1745; d. near Fort Decatur, Ga., 24 Sept., 1815. He was descended from an ancient French family who spelled their name Xavier. His father, Valentine, emigrated to this country from London about 1740, and, settling in Rockingham county, John was educated, until he was sixteen years of age, at the academy in Fredericksburg, Va., married the next year, and founded the village of Newmarket in the valley of the Shenandoah. He there became celebrated as an Indian fighter, was a victor in



*John Sevier*

many battles with the neighboring tribes, and in 1772 was appointed captain in the Virginia line. In the spring of that year he removed to Watauga, a settlement on the western slope of the Alleghenies, and, by his courage, address, and military ability, became one of the principal men in the colony. When Lord Dunmore's war began in 1773 against the Shawnee and other Indian tribes, he resumed his rank in the Virginia line, served throughout the campaign, and on 10 Oct., 1774, took part in the battle of Point Pleasant. At the beginning of the Revolution he drew up the memorial of the citizens of Watauga to the North Carolina legislature asking to be annexed to that colony, that "they might aid in the unhappy contest, and bear their full proportion of the expenses of the war." Their petition was granted and the whole of what is now Tennessee was organized into a county of North Carolina, then known as Washington district. Sevier was chosen a delegate to the State convention, and in the "declaration of rights" introduced a clause thus defining the limits of the state: "That it shall not be so construed as to prevent the establishment of one or more governments westward of this state, by consent of the legislature," showing that he had already in mind the establishment of a separate commonwealth beyond the Alleghenies. In the spring of 1777 the legislature of North Carolina met, and Sevier was again a representative from Watauga, and procured for the settlement the establishment of courts and the extension of state laws. On his return he was appointed clerk of the county and district judge,

and with James Robertson was in reality in control of all judicial and administrative functions in the settlement. He was elected colonel by the over-mountain people in the same year, enlisted every able-bodied male between the ages of sixteen and fifty in the militia, and commanded that force in innumerable Indian fights. He entered the territory of the savages in 1779, burned their towns, and fought the successful battle of Boyd's Creek. With Col. Isaac Shelby, in 1780, he planned the battle of King's Mountain, raised 480 men, was appointed their colonel, and in a critical moment of the action rushed on the enemy, up the slope of the mountain, within short range of their muskets, and turned the fortunes of the day. For this service he received thanks and a sword and pistol from the North Carolina legislature. A fellow-soldier says of him, in that battle: "His eyes were flames of fire, and his words were electric bolts crashing down the ranks of the enemy." He subsequently rendered important services at Musgrove's mill and in defending the frontier against the ravages of the Indians. In 1781 he conducted several expeditions against the Chickamauga towns, was foremost in many skirmishes as well as treaties and negotiations with the Indians, and was revered and loved by the settlers as their father and friend. At the close of the war the Watauga settlement had widely extended its borders, and contained a large and active population. But the vast territory which is now the state of Tennessee, comprising about 29,000,000 acres, brought with its possession the obligation to bear a correspondingly large part of the Federal debt. Therefore, in June, 1784, the legislature of North Carolina ceded it to the general government. When the news of this act reached the settlers they determined to form a government of their own, and then apply for admission into the Union. They were the more ready to do this as they considered themselves neglected by the North Carolina government. Accordingly, on 23 Aug., 1784, they called a convention, organized a constitution and state government, elected John Sevier governor, and named their state Franklin, in honor of Benjamin Franklin. In the mean time, before the cession had been legally concluded, the legislature of North Carolina met again and made haste to undo what had been done at the former session. They gave the Watauga settlers a superior court, formed the militia into a brigade, and appointed Sevier brigadier-general. After this Sevier earnestly opposed the scheme of a separate government, and advised all his compatriots to take no further steps toward it; but public opinion was strongly against a return to North Carolina, and he finally consented to accept the governorship of the new state, taking the oath of office on 1 March, 1785. Within sixty days he established a superior court, reorganized the militia, and founded Washington college, the first institution of classical learning west of the Alleghanies. He also entered into treaties of peace with the Cherokee Indians after continued warfare for fifteen years, and for two years governed with unbroken prosperity. But dissatisfaction arose in North Carolina, and at the end of that time Gov. Richard Caswell issued a proclamation declaring the new government to be a revolt and ordering that it be at once abandoned. Violence followed the attempt to subdue it, but the settlers finally submitted to a superior force. Sevier was captured and imprisoned, but rescued, and the country was ceded to the U. S. government under the title of the "territory south of the Ohio river." Sevier then took an oath of allegiance to the United States, was commissioned brigadier-

general of that section in 1789, and in 1790 chosen to congress as the first representative from the valley of the Mississippi. He conducted the Etowah campaign against the Creeks and Cherokees in 1793, which completely broke the spirit of the Indians, so that they did not attack the French Broad and Holston settlements again during Sevier's lifetime, and in 1796, when the territory was admitted into the Union as the state of Tennessee, he was chosen its first governor. He served three consecutive terms, was re-elected three successive times after 1803, and was chosen a member of congress in 1811, and was returned to that body for a third term in 1815, but died before he could take his seat. Near the close of his congressional career he was appointed by President Monroe to act as U. S. commissioner to settle the boundary-line between Georgia and the Creek territory in Alabama. But the labor was too great, and he died in his tent, attended only by a few soldiers and Indians. His biographer, James R. Gilmore, says of him: "He was in the active service of his country from a boy of eighteen till he died at the age of seventy years. During all this period he was a leader of men, and a prime mover in the important events which occurred beyond the Alleghanies. His sway was potent and undisputed in civil as well as military affairs. As long as he lived he was the real seat of power. A rule like his was never before nor since known in this country." A monument to his honor is erected in Nashville, and Sevier county, Tenn., is named for him. See "The Rear-Guard of the Revolution," by James R. Gilmore (New York, 1886), and "Life of John Sevier," by the same author (1887).—His nephew, **Ambrose Hundley**, senator, b. in Greene county, Tenn., 4 Nov., 1801; d. in Little Rock, Ark., 31 Dec., 1848, received little early education, removed to Arkansas territory in 1822, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. He was clerk of the territorial legislature and a member of that body in 1823-'5, a delegate to congress in 1827-'36, having been chosen as a Democrat, and U. S. senator from the latter year till 1848. During this service he was chairman of the committee on Indian affairs for many years, of that on foreign relations, and in 1848 was a U. S. commissioner to negotiate peace with Mexico.

**SEVILLA, José**, philanthropist, b. in Peru, S. A., about 1820; d. in New York city in March, 1888. He settled in New York city late in life, and bequeathed his property, valued at upward of \$1,000,000, for the establishment of an unsectarian home for unfortunate children. Both sexes were to be freely admitted and educated in such a manner as to become self-supporting.

**SEWALL, Samuel**, jurist, b. in Bishopstoke, England, 28 March, 1652; d. in Boston, Mass., 1 Jan., 1730. His early education was received in England before his parents came to New England. They went to Newbury, Mass., and his lessons were continued there. He was fitted to enter Harvard in 1667, and took his first degree in 1671, his second in 1675. He studied divinity and had preached once before his marriage, but after that event, which took place on 28 Feb., 1677, he left the ministry and entered public life. His wife was Hannah Hull, the daughter and only child of John and Judith (Quincy) Hull. The position which his father-in-law held as treasurer and mint-master undoubtedly had somewhat to do with the change in the young man's plans. One of his first ventures after his marriage was to assume charge of the printing-press in Boston. This was under his manage-

ment for three years, when other engagements compelled him to relinquish it. His family connections, both through his marriage and on the maternal and paternal sides, brought him in contact with some of the most prominent men of the day. In 1684 he was chosen an assistant, serving for two years. In 1688 he made a voyage to England, and remained abroad a year in the transaction of business, visiting various points of interest. In 1692 he became a member of the council and judge of the probate court. Judge Sewall appeared prominently in judging the witches during the time of the Salem witchcraft. His character was shown more clearly at that time and immediately afterward than at any other time during his long life. He was extremely conscientious in the fulfillment of duty, and yet, when he found he was in error, was not too proud to acknowledge it. Of all the judges that took part in that historic action, he was the only one that publicly confessed his error. The memory of it haunted him for years, until in January, 1697, he confessed in a "bill," which was read before the congregation of the Old South church in Boston by the minister. During its reading, Sewall remained standing in his place. The action was indicative of the man. During the remaining thirty-one years of his life he spent one day annually in fasting and meditation and prayer, to keep in mind a sense of the enormity of his offence. In 1699 he was appointed a commissioner for the English Society for the propagation of the gospel in New England. Soon afterward he was appointed their secretary and treasurer. His tract, entitled "The Selling of Joseph," in which he advocated the rights of the slaves, was published in 1700. He was very benevolent and charitable, and his sympathies were always with the down-trodden races of humanity. In 1718 he was appointed chief justice, and served till 1728, when he retired on account of the increasing infirmities of old age. He also published "The Accomplishment of Prophecies" (1713); "A Memorial Relating to the Kennebec Indians" (1721); "A Description of the New Heaven" (1727). The Massachusetts historical society have published



*Sam Sewall*

his diary, which covers the larger portion of his life, in their "Historical Collections," and it has also published his letter-book, in which he kept copies of his important letters. These throw light upon the civil and social life of the day in a marked degree, and strengthen the opinion that he was a man of eminent ability and of sterling character. In addition to his diary, he kept a "commonplace book," in which he recorded quotations from various authors whose works he had read. At the time of his death he had also filled twelve manuscript volumes with abstracts of sermons and addresses that he had heard at various times. His funeral sermon, by the Rev. Thomas Prince, was highly eulogistic, but evidently a just tribute to one of the most remarkable

men of his age.—His son, **Joseph**, b. in Boston, Mass., 26 Aug., 1688; d. there, 27 June, 1769, was graduated at Harvard in 1707, studied theology, and was ordained on 16 Sept., 1713, as Ebenezer Pemberton's colleague in the pastorate of the Old South church, Boston. He was elected president of Harvard in 1724, but declined. He was one of the commissioners appointed by the London corporation for propagating the gospel in New England, and a corresponding member of the Scottish society for promoting Christian knowledge. The University of Glasgow gave him the degree of D. D. in 1731.



*Joseph Sewall*

He was a rigid Calvinist and a foe to free discussion and novel opinions, but gave his support and approval to Whitefield's revival in 1740. He contributed to the support of indigent students, and gave many books to replenish Harvard college library when it was burned in 1764. His benevolence gained him the familiar epithet of "the good," while his religious fervor caused him to be sometimes called "the weeping prophet." Many of his sermons were published.—Samuel's nephew, **Stephen**, jurist, b. in Salem, Mass., 18 Dec., 1704; d. 10 Sept., 1760, was graduated at Harvard in 1721, and was librarian of the college in 1726-'8, and then a tutor till 1739, when he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts. In 1752 he was made chief justice, and he served in that capacity, and also as a member of the council, till the close of his life. He expressed doubt of the legality of general writs of assistance, which were demanded by the customs authorities for the purpose of suppressing illicit trade, yet before he could finally pass judgment upon the question he died, to the general regret of the patriot party.—Samuel's grandnephew, **Samuel**, engineer, b. in York, Me., in 1724; d. there, 28 July, 1815, was the inventor of various useful improvements. He is said to have been the first to drive piles as a foundation for bridges, introducing this device at York in 1761. In 1786 he erected the Charlestown bridge on this plan.—Stephen's nephew, **Jonathan**, lawyer, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 Aug., 1728; d. in St. John, New Brunswick, 26 Sept., 1796, was graduated at Harvard in 1748, taught in Salem till 1756, studied law, and began practice in Charlestown in 1758. He inclined to the patriotic side of the disputes with Great Britain until he was chagrined by the refusal of the legislature to pay the debts left by his uncle and by the opposition of James Otis and his father to his petition. He was rewarded for his subsequent adhesion to the cause of the crown with the posts of solicitor-general, attorney-general (which appointment he received in 1767), advocate-general, and judge of admiralty, his emoluments amounting to £6,000 a year. He was offered the appointment of judge of admiralty at Halifax in 1768, but declined. No lawyer in Massachusetts surpassed him in elo-

quence or acuteness. In 1769, in the suit of James against Lechmere, he secured the release of a negro slave two years before the common-law right of freedom was defined in the English courts by the decision of the Somerset case. He was esteemed one of the ablest writers in New England, and defended the doctrines of coercion with force and learning in the columns of the Tory newspapers. John Trumbull satirizes him in "McFingal" as "the summit of newspaper wit," who

"Drew proclamations, works of toil,  
In true sublime, of scarecrow style;  
With forces, too, 'gainst Sons of Freedom,  
All for your good, and none would read 'em."

The papers in the "Massachusetts Gazette," signed "Massachusettensis," were attributed to him until, more than a generation later, Daniel Leonard, of Taunton, was discovered to have been their author. After Judge Sewall signed an address to Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, his mansion in Cambridge was wrecked by a mob in September, 1774. He fled to Boston, and a few months later took ship for England, where he lived for a short time in London, and afterward mostly in Bristol. His estate in Massachusetts was confiscated under the act of 1779. In 1788 he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, where he resumed legal practice. His wife and the wife of John Hancock were daughters of Edmund Quincy, of Boston.—The second Samuel's brother, **Stephen**, Hebraist, b. in York, Me., 4 April, 1734; d. in Boston, Mass., 23 July, 1804, was graduated at Harvard in 1761, taught in the grammar-school at Cambridge, and in 1762 became librarian and instructor in Hebrew at Harvard. Two years later he was installed as the first Hancock professor of Hebrew, occupying the chair till 1785. He was an active Whig during the Revolution, and represented Cambridge in the general court in 1777. His wife was a daughter of Edward Wigglesworth. He published seven Greek and Latin poems in the "Pietas et gratulatio" (Cambridge, 1761); a "Hebrew Grammar" (1763); a funeral oration in Latin on Edward Holyoke (1769); an English oration on the death of Prof. John Winthrop (1779); a Latin version of the first book of Edward Young's "Night Thoughts" (1780); "Carmina sacra quæ Latine Græceque condidit America" (1789); "The Scripture Account of the Shechinah" (1794); and "The Scripture History relating to the Overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah" (1796). He left a manuscript Chaldee and English dictionary, which is preserved in the library of Harvard college.—Another brother, **David**, jurist, b. in York, Me., 7 Oct., 1735; d. there, 22 Oct., 1825, was graduated at Harvard in 1755, studied law, and established himself in practice in York in 1759. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1762, and register of probate in 1766. Like his friend and classmate, John Adams, he was an earnest Whig, and was an active patriot from the beginning of the Revolution. He was representative for York in 1776, was chosen a member of the council of Massachusetts, and was appointed in 1777 a justice of the superior court. From 1789 till 1818 he was U. S. judge for the district of Maine.—Stephen's nephew, **Jonathan Mitchell**, poet, b. in Salem, Mass., in 1748; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 29 March, 1808, was brought up in the family of his uncle, and educated at Harvard. He left college to engage in mercantile business, afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised with success. In 1774 he was appointed register of probate for Grafton county, N. H. Afterward he settled in Portsmouth. In the early part of the Revolution

he wrote "War and Washington," a favorite song of the soldiers of the Revolutionary army. He produced other patriotic lyrics, besides paraphrases of Ossian, epilogues, and epigrams. In an "Epilogue to Cato," written in 1778, drawing a parallel between the characters and events of the Revolution and those of the play, occurs the couplet,

"No pent-up Utica contracts your powers,  
But the whole boundless continent is yours,"

which Park Benjamin adopted as the motto of his paper, "The New World." His poems, which were mostly the productions of his youth, were collected into a volume (Portsmouth, 1801).—Joseph's grandson, **Samuel**, jurist, b. in Boston, Mass., 11 Dec., 1757; d. in Wiscasset, Me., 8 June, 1814, was graduated at Harvard in 1776, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Marblehead, Mass. He was frequently a member of the legislature, was elected to congress for two successive terms, and served from 15 May, 1797, till 10 Jan., 1800, when he resigned on being appointed a judge of the Massachusetts supreme court. In the same year he was a member of the electoral college of Massachusetts. He became chief judge in 1813, and died while holding court in Wiscasset, where a monument was erected to his memory by the members of the bar.—The second Stephen's nephew, **Jotham**, clergyman, b. in York, Me., 1 Jan., 1760; d. in Chesterville, Me., 3 Oct., 1850, was a mason in his youth, and received only a rudimentary education, yet, after a theological examination in 1798, he was licensed to preach, and on 18 June, 1800, was ordained as an evangelist. From that time till the close of his life he labored as a missionary. He was installed as pastor of the Congregational church in Chesterville on 22 June, 1820, but continued his missionary tours, preaching wherever a few could be gathered together, on week days as well as on Sundays, and organizing many new churches. His ministry extended over a period of fifty years, and in this time he preached four and a half times on an average every week. His field was confined chiefly to Maine and parts of New Hampshire and Rhode Island, though his journeys extended into eleven other states and into New Brunswick. A memoir was published by his son, **Jotham** (Boston, 1852).—The third Samuel's son, **Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 1 June, 1785; d. in Burlington, Mass., 18 Feb., 1868, was graduated at Harvard in 1804, studied theology in Cambridge, and was pastor of the Congregational church at Burlington, Mass., from 1814 till his death. He was fond of antiquarian studies, and left a "History of Woburn, Mass., from the Grant of its Territory to Charlestown in 1640 to 1860," which was published, with a memorial sketch, by his brother, Rev. Charles Chauncy Sewall (Boston, 1868).—Jotham's cousin, **Thomas**, physician, b. in Augusta, Me., 16 April, 1786; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 April, 1845, was graduated in medicine at Harvard in 1812, and practised in Essex, Mass., till 1820, when he removed to Washington. In 1821 he was appointed professor of anatomy in the National medical college of Columbian university. He began his lectures when the college first opened in 1825, and continued them till his death. He published, among other works, "The Pathology of Drunkenness" (Albany), which was translated into German, and established his reputation as an original investigator in Europe as well as in the United States.—Jotham's grand-nephew, **Rufus King**, author, b. in Edgecomb, Me., 21 Jan., 1814, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1837, and at Bangor theological seminary in 1840. He supplied pulpits in Vermont and Massachusetts,



but the condition of his health prevented him from accepting a permanent pastorate. He resided for five years in St. Augustine, Fla., studied law with his uncle, Kiah B. Sewall, of Mobile, Ala., returned to Maine before the civil war, was admitted to the bar in 1860, and has since practised in Wiscasset. He is the author of a "Memoir of Joseph Sewall, D. D." (Boston, 1846); "Lectures on the Holy Spirit and his Converting Power" (1846); "Sketches of St. Augustine and its Advantages for Invalids" (New York, 1848); and "Ancient Dominions of Maine" (Bath, 1859).—Jotham's grandson, **John Smith**, educator, b. in Newcastle, Me., 20 March, 1880, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1850, went with the expedition of Com. Matthew C. Perry on the "Saratoga" as captain's clerk to China and Japan, taught for a year after his return, then entered Bangor theological seminary, and was graduated in 1858. He was pastor of the Congregational church at Wenham, Mass., till 1867, when he became professor of rhetoric and English literature at Bowdoin. He exchanged this chair in 1875 for that of homiletics at Bangor theological seminary.

**SEWARD, Theodore Frelinghuysen**, musician, b. in Florida, N. Y., 25 Jan., 1835. He is a cousin of William H. Seward. He left his father's farm at the age of eighteen to study music under Lowell Mason and Thomas Hastings, became organist of a church in New London, Conn., in 1857, and in Rochester, N. Y., in 1859, removed to New York city in 1867, and conducted the "Musical Pioneer," and afterward the New York "Musical Gazette." He first became interested in the tonic sol-fa system during a visit to England in 1869, and on his return endeavored ineffectually to introduce the method without adopting the notation. He subsequently took charge of the performances of the "Jubilee singers," wrote down more than one hundred of their plantation melodies, and, while making the tour of Europe with them, in 1875-'6, became more impressed with the advantages of the new system of musical instruction. After a course of study at the Tonic sol-fa college in London, he returned to the United States in 1877, intending to make the establishment of the system his sole purpose. Besides writing on the subject for many religious and educational journals, and lecturing before gatherings of teachers, he has edited the "Tonic Sol-Fa Advocate" and the "Musical Reform," taught the system in classes and public schools, and prepared a series of text-books. He was the founder of the American tonic sol-fa association, and of the American vocal music association. In conjunction with Lowell Mason, he prepared "The Pestalozzian Music-Teacher" (New York, 1871). Among his other publications are "The Sunnyside Glee-Book" (New York, 1866); "The Temple Choir" (1867); and "Coronation" (1872).

**SEWARD, William Henry**, statesman, b. in Florida, Orange co., N. Y., 16 May, 1801; d. in Auburn, N. Y., 10 Oct., 1872. His father, Dr. Samuel S. Seward, descended from a Welsh emigrant to Connecticut, combined medical practice with a large mercantile business. His mother was of Irish extraction. The son was fond of study, and in 1816 entered Union, after due preparation at Farmers' Hall academy, Goshen, N. Y. He withdrew from college in 1819, taught for six months in the south, and after a year's absence returned, and was graduated in 1820. After reading law with John Anthon in New York city, and John Duer and Ogden Hoffman in Goshen, he was admitted to the bar at Utica in 1822, and in January, 1823, settled in Auburn, N. Y., as the partner of Elijah Miller,

the first judge of Cayuga county, whose daughter, Frances Adeline, he married in the following year. His industry and his acumen and power of logical presentation soon gave him a place among the leaders of the bar. In 1824 he first met Thurlow Weed at Rochester, and a close friendship between them, personal and political, continued through life. In that year also he entered earnestly into the political contest as an advocate of the election of John Quincy Adams, and in October of that year drew up an address of the Republican convention of Cayuga county, in which he arraigned the "Albany regency" and denounced the methods of Martin Van Buren's supporters. He delivered an anniversary address at Auburn on 4 July, 1825. He was one of the committee to welcome Lafayette, and in February, 1827, delivered an oration expressive of sympathy for the Greek revolutionists. On 12 Aug., 1827, he presided at Utica over a great convention of young men of New York in support of the re-election of John Q. Adams. He declined the anti-Masonic nomination for congress in 1828, but joined that party on the dissolution of the National Republican party, with which he had previously acted, consequent upon the setting aside of its candidate for Andrew Jackson. In 1830 he was elected as the anti-Masonic candidate for the state senate, in which body he took the lead in the opposition to the dominant party, and labored in behalf of the common schools and of railroad and canal construction. He proposed the collection of documents in the archives of European governments for the "Colonial History of New York," advocated the election of the mayor of New York by the direct popular vote, and furthered the passage of the bill to abolish imprisonment for debt. At the close of the session he was chosen to draw up an address of the minority of the legislature to the people. On 4 July, 1831, he gave an address to the citizens of Syracuse on the "Prospects of the United States." On 31 Jan., 1832, he defended the U. S. bank in an elaborate speech in the state senate, and at the close of that session again prepared an address of the minority to their constituents. In 1833 he travelled through Europe, writing home letters, which were afterward published in the "Albany Evening Journal." In January, 1834, he denounced the removal of the U. S. bank deposits in a brilliant and exhaustive speech. He drew up a third minority address at the close of this his last session in the legislature. On 16 July, 1834, he delivered a eulogy of Lafayette at Auburn.

The Whig party, which had originated in the opposition to the Jackson administration and the "Albany regency," nominated him for governor on 13 Sept., 1834, in the convention at Utica. He was defeated by William L. Marcy, and returned to the practice of law in the beginning of 1835. On 3 Oct. of that year he made a speech at Auburn on education and internal improvements. In July, 1836, he quitted Auburn for a time in order to assume an agency at Westfield to settle the differences between the Holland land company and its tenants. While there he wrote some political essays, and in July, 1837, delivered an address in favor of universal education. He took an active part in the political canvass of 1837, which resulted in a triumph of the Whigs. He was again placed in nomination for governor in 1838, and after a warm canvass, in which he was charged with having oppressed settlers for the benefit of the land company, and was assailed by anti-slavery men, who had failed to draw from him an expression of abolitionist principles, he was elected by a majority of 10,421. The first Whig governor was hampered in his administration by rivalries and





William Lloyd Garrison



dissension within the party. He secured more humane and liberal provisions for the treatment of the insane, a mitigation of the methods of discipline in the penitentiary, and the improvement of the common schools. His proposition to admit Roman



*William H. Seward.*

Catholic and foreign-born teachers into the public schools, while it was applauded by the opposite party, drew upon him the reproaches of many of the Protestant clergy and laity, and subjected him to suspicion and abuse. His recommendations to remove disabilities from foreigners and to encourage, rather than restrict, emigration, likewise provoked the hostility of native-born citizens. His proposition to abolish the court of chancery and make the judiciary elective was opposed by the bench and the bar, yet within a few years the reform was effected. At his suggestion, specimens of the natural history of the state were collected, and, when the geological survey was completed, he prepared an elaborate introduction to the report, reviewing the settlement, development, and condition of the state, which appeared in the work under the title of "Notes on New York." In the conflict between the proprietors and the tenants of Rensselaerwyck he advocated the claims of the latter, but firmly suppressed their violent outbreaks. He was re-elected, with a diminished majority, in 1840. A contest over the enlargement of the Erie canal and the completion of the lateral canals, which the Democrats prophesied would plunge the state into a debt of forty millions, grew sharper during Gov. Seward's second term, and near its close the legislature stopped the public works. His projects for building railroads were in like manner opposed by that party.

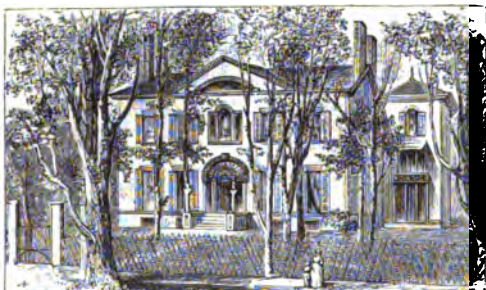
In January, 1843, Seward retired to private life, resuming the practice of law at Auburn. He continued an active worker for his party during the period of its decline, and was a frequent speaker at political meetings. In 1843 he delivered an address before the Phi Beta Kappa society at Union college on the "Elements of Empire in America." He entered largely into the practice of patent law, and in criminal cases his services were in constant demand. Frequently he not only defended accused persons gratuitously, but gave pecuniary assistance to his clients. Among his most masterly forensic efforts were an argument for freedom of the press in a libel suit brought by J. Fenimore Cooper against Horace Greeley in 1845, and the defence of John Van Zandt, in 1847, against a criminal charge of aiding fugitive slaves to escape. At the risk of violence, and with a certainty of opprobrium, he defended the demented negro Freeman, who had committed a revolting murder, emboldened, many supposed, by Seward's eloquent presentation of the doctrine of moral insanity in another case. In September, 1847, Seward delivered a eulogy on Daniel O'Connell before the Irish citizens of New York, and in 1848 a eulogy on John Quincy Adams be-

fore the New York legislature. He took an active part in the presidential canvass, and in a speech at Cleveland described the conflict between freedom and slavery, saying of the latter: "It must be abolished, and you and I must do it."

In February, 1849, Seward was elected U. S. senator. His proposal, while governor, to extend suffrage to the negroes of New York, and many public utterances, placed him in the position of the foremost opponent of slavery within the Whig party. President Taylor selected Seward as his most intimate counsellor among the senators, and the latter declined to be placed on any important committee, lest his pronounced views should compromise the administration. In a speech delivered on 11 March, 1850, in favor of the admission of California, he spoke of the exclusion of slavery as determined by "the higher law," a phrase that was denounced as treasonable by the southern Democrats. On 2 July, 1850, he delivered a great speech on the compromise bill. He supported the French spoliation bill, and in February, 1851, advocated the principles that were afterward embodied in the homestead law. His speeches covered a wide ground, ranging from a practical and statistical analysis of the questions affecting steam navigation, deep-sea exploration, the American fisheries, the duty on rails, and the Texas debt, to flights of passionate eloquence in favor of extending sympathy to the exiled Irish patriots, and moral support to struggles for liberty, like the Hungarian revolution, which he reviewed in a speech on "Freedom in Europe," delivered in March, 1852. After the death of Zachary Taylor many Whig senators and representatives accepted the pro-slavery policy of President Fillmore, but Seward resisted it with all his energy. He approved the nomination of Winfield Scott for the presidency in 1852, but would not sanction the platform, which upheld the compromise of 1850. In 1853 he delivered an address at Columbus, Ohio, on "The Destiny of America," and one in New York city on "The True Basis of American Independence." In 1854 he made an oration on "The Physical, Moral, and Intellectual Development of the American People" before the literary societies of Yale college, which gave him the degree of LL. D. His speeches on the repeal of the Missouri compromise and on the admission of Kansas made a profound impression. He was re-elected to the senate in 1855, in spite of the vigorous opposition of both the Native American party and the Whigs of southern sympathies. In the presidential canvass of 1856 he zealously supported John C. Frémont, the Republican candidate. In 1857 he journeyed through Canada, and made a voyage to Labrador in a fishing-schooner, the "Log" of which was afterward published. In a speech at Rochester, N. Y., in October, 1858, he alluded to the "irrepressible conflict," which could only terminate in the United States becoming either entirely a slave-holding nation or entirely a free-labor nation. He travelled in Europe, Egypt, and Palestine in 1859.

In 1860, as in 1856, Seward's pre-eminent position in the Republican party made him the most conspicuous candidate for the presidential nomination. He received 173½ votes in the first ballot at the convention, against 102 given to Abraham Lincoln, who was eventually nominated, and in whose behalf he actively canvassed the western states. Lincoln appointed him secretary of state, and before leaving the senate to enter on the duties of this office he made a speech in which he disappointed some of his party by advising patience and moderation in debate, and harmony of

action for the sake of maintaining the Union. He cherished hopes of a peaceful solution of the national troubles, and, while declining in March, 1861, to enter into negotiations with commissioners of the Confederate government, he was in favor of evacuating Fort Sumter as a military necessity and politic measure, while re-enforcing Fort Pickens, and holding every other post then remaining in the hands of the National government. He issued a circular note to the ministers abroad on 9 March, 1861, deprecating foreign intervention, and another on 24 April, defining the position of the United States in regard to the rights of neutrals. Negotiations were carried on with European governments for conventions determining such rights. He protested against the unofficial intercourse between the British cabinet and agents of the Confederate states, and refused to receive despatches from the British and French governments in which they assumed the attitude of neutrals between belligerent powers. On 21 July he sent a despatch to Charles F. Adams, minister at London, defending the decision of congress to close the ports of the seceded states. When the Confederate commissioners were captured on board the British steamer "Trent" he argued that the seizure was in accordance with the British doctrine of the "right of search," which the United States had resisted by the war of 1812. The release of these prisoners, at the demand of the British government, would now commit both governments to



the maintenance of the American doctrine; so they would be "cheerfully given up." He firmly rejected and opposed the proposal of the French emperor to unite with the English and Russian governments in mediating between the United States and the Confederate government. He made the Seward-Lyons treaty with Great Britain for the extinction of the African slave-trade. The diplomatic service was thoroughly reorganized by Sec. Seward; and by his lucid despatches and the unceasing presentation of his views and arguments, through able ministers, to the European cabinets, the respect of Europe was retained, and the efforts of the Confederates to secure recognition and support were frustrated. In the summer of 1862, the army having become greatly depleted, and public proclamation of the fact being deemed unwise, he went to the north with letters from the president and secretary of war, met and conferred with the governors of the loyal states, and arranged for their joint proffer of re-enforcements, to which the president responded by the call for 300,000 more troops. Mr. Seward firmly insisted on the right of American citizens to redress for the depredations of the "Alabama," and with equal determination asserted the Monroe doctrine in relation to the French invasion of Mexico, but, by avoiding a provocative attitude, which might have involved his government in foreign war, was

able to defer the decision of both questions till a more favorable time. Before the close of the civil war he intimated to the French government the irritation felt in the United States in regard to its armed intervention in Mexico. Many despatches on this subject were sent during 1865 and 1866, which gradually became more urgent, until the French forces were withdrawn and the Mexican empire fell. He supported President Lincoln's proclamation liberating the slaves in all localities in rebellion, and three years later announced by proclamation the abolition of slavery throughout the Union by constitutional amendment. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Seward was thrown from his carriage, and his arm and jaw were fractured. While he was confined to his couch with these injuries President Lincoln was murdered and on the same evening, 14 April, one of the conspirators gained access to the chamber of the secretary, inflicted severe wounds with a knife in his face and neck, and struck down his son, Frederick W., who came to his rescue. His recovery was slow and his sufferings were severe. He concluded a treaty with Russia for the cession of Alaska in 1867. He negotiated treaties for the purchase of the Danish West India islands and the Bay of Samana, which failed of approval by the senate, and made a treaty with Colombia to secure American control of the Isthmus of Panama, which had a similar fate.

Sec. Seward sustained the reconstruction policy of President Johnson, and thereby alienated the more powerful section of the Republican party and subjected himself to bitter censure and ungenerous imputations. He opposed the impeachment of President Johnson in 1868, and supported the election of Gen. Grant in that year. He retired from office at the end of eight years of tenure in March, 1869. After a brief stay in Auburn, he journeyed across the continent to California, Oregon, British Columbia, and Alaska, returning through Mexico as the guest of its government and people. In August, 1870, he set out on a tour of the world, accompanied by several members of his family. He visited the principal countries of Asia, northern Africa, and Europe, being received everywhere with great honor. He studied their political institutions, their social and ethnological characteristics, and their commercial capabilities. Returning home on 9 Oct., 1871, he devoted himself to the preparation of a narrative of his journey, and after its completion to a history of his life and times, which was not half finished at the time of his death. The degree of LL. D. was given him by Union in 1866. He published, besides occasional addresses and numerous political speeches, a volume on the "Life and Public Services of John Quincy Adams" (Auburn, 1849). An edition of his "Works" was published, which contains many of his earlier essays, speeches, and addresses, with a memoir by George E. Baker, reaching down to 1853 (3 vols., New York, 1853). To this a fourth volume was added in 1862, and a fifth in 1884, containing his later speeches and extracts from his diplomatic correspondence. His official correspondence during the eight years was published by order of congress. The relation of his "Travels Around the World" was edited and published by his adopted daughter, Olive Risley Seward (New York, 1873). Charles F. Adams published an "Address on the Life, Character, and Services of Seward" (Albany, 1873), which was thought by some to have extolled him at the expense of President Lincoln's fame, and elicited replies from Gideon Welles and others. Mr. Seward's "Autobiography," which extends to 1834, has been

continued to 1846 in a memoir by his son, Frederick W., with selections from his letters (New York, 1877). The vignette portrait represents Gov. Seward in early life, and the other illustration is a view of his residence at Auburn. There is a bronze statue of Mr. Seward, by Randolph Rogers, in Madison square, New York.—His son, **Augustus Henry**, soldier, b. in Auburn, N. Y., 1 Oct., 1826; d. in Montrose, N. Y., 11 Sept., 1876, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1847, served through the Mexican war as lieutenant of infantry, afterward in Indian territory till 1851, and then on the coast survey till 1859, when he joined the Utah expedition. He was made a captain on 19 Jan., 1859, and on 27 March, 1861, a major on the staff. He served as paymaster during the civil war, receiving the brevets of lieutenant-colonel and colonel at its close.—Another son, **Frederick William**, lawyer, b. in Auburn, N. Y., 8 July, 1830, was graduated at Union in 1849, and after he was admitted to the bar at Rochester, N. Y., in 1851, was associate editor of the Albany "Evening Journal" till 1861, when he was appointed assistant secretary of state, which office he held for the eight years that his father was secretary. In 1867 he went on a special mission to Santo Domingo. He was a member of the New York legislature in 1875, and introduced the bill to incorporate the New York elevated railroad and the amendments to the constitution providing for a reorganization of the state canal and prison systems, placing each under responsible heads, and abolishing the old boards. He was assistant secretary of state again in 1877-'81, while William M. Evarts was secretary. Union conferred on him the degree of LL. D. in 1878. His principal publication is the "Life and Letters" of his father (New York, 1877), of which the second volume is now (1888) in preparation.—Another son, **William Henry**, soldier, b. in Auburn, N. Y., 18 June, 1839, was educated by a private tutor, and in 1861 engaged in banking at Auburn. He entered the volunteer service as lieutenant-colonel of the 138th New York infantry, and was afterward made colonel of the 9th New York heavy artillery. In 1863 he was sent on a special mission to Louisiana. Col. Seward was engaged at Cold Harbor and the other battles of the Wilderness campaign. He afterward commanded at Fort Foote, Md., and took part in the battle of Monocacy, where he was wounded, but retained his command. He was commissioned as brigadier-general on 13 Sept., 1864, was commandant for some time at Martinsburg, Va., and resigned his commission on 1 June, 1865, returning to the banking business at Auburn. He is president of the Auburn city hospital, and an officer in various financial and charitable associations.—William Henry's nephew, **Clarence Armstrong**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 7 Oct., 1828, was brought up as a member of his uncle's family, his parents having died when he was a child. He was graduated at Hobart in 1848, studied law, and began practice in Auburn as a partner of Samuel Blatchford, whom he assisted in the compilation of the "New York Civil and Criminal Justice" (Auburn, 1850). In 1854 he established himself in New York city. He was judge-advocate-general of the state in 1856-'60. After the attempted assassination of Sec. Seward and his son, Frederick W., he was appointed acting assistant secretary of state. He was a delegate to the National Republican convention of 1878, and a presidential elector in 1880. His practice has especially related to railroads, express companies, patents, and extraditions.—Another nephew of William Henry, **George Frederick**,

diplomatist, b. in Florida, N. Y., 8 Nov., 1840, was prepared for college at Seward institute in his native village, and entered Union with the class of 1860, but was not graduated. In 1861 he was appointed U. S. consul at Shanghai, China. In the exercise of extra-territorial jurisdiction he had to pass judgment on river pirates claiming to be Americans, who infested the Yang-tse-Kiang during the Taeping rebellion, and by his energy and determination checked the evil. In 1863 he was made consul-general, and introduced reforms in the consular service in China. He returned to the United States in 1866 to urge legislation for the correction of abuses in the American judicial establishment in China, which he was only able to effect on a second visit to the United States in 1869. He went to Siam in 1868 to arrange a difficulty that had arisen in regard to the interpretation of the treaty with that country. He was appointed U. S. minister to Corea in 1869, but at his suggestion the sending of a mission to that country was deferred, and he did not enter on the duties of the office. In 1873 he landed the crews of two American vessels-of-war, and, as dean of the consular corps, summoned a force of volunteers for the suppression of a riot which endangered the European quarter. On 7 Jan., 1876, he was commissioned as minister to China. During his mission he was called home to answer charges against his administration, in congress, and was completely exculpated after a long investigation. He declined to undertake the task of negotiating a treaty for the restriction of Chinese immigration, and, in order to carry out the views that prevailed in congress, he was recalled, and James B. Angell was appointed his successor on 9 April, 1880. After his return to the United States, Mr. Seward became a broker in New York city. He was president of the North China branch of the Royal Asiatic society in 1865-'6. Besides his official reports and diplomatic correspondence, he has written a book on "Chinese Immigration in its Social and Economical Aspects," containing arguments against anti-Chinese legislation (New York, 1881).

**SEWELL, Jonathan**, Canadian jurist, b. in Cambridge, Mass., in 1766; d. in Quebec, Canada, 12 Nov., 1839. He was the son of Jonathan Sewall, attorney-general of Massachusetts, who, about 1777, adopted the English form of the name. He was educated in the grammar-school at Bristol, England, and was sent to New Brunswick in 1785 to study law with Ward Chipman. After his admission to the bar he practised for a year in St. John, and then removed to Quebec, where he soon attained a high professional position. In 1793 he became solicitor-general, in 1795 attorney-general and judge of the court of vice-admiralty, and from 1808 till 1838 chief justice of Lower Canada. The question of boundaries between the Dominion government and Ontario was settled in



accordance with a decision rendered by him in 1818. He held the office of president of the executive council from 1808 till 1829, and that of speaker of the legislative council from 9 Jan., 1809, till his death. He went to England in 1814 to answer complaints that were made against the rules of practice that he enforced in his court, which charges were dismissed by the privy council. While there Judge Sewell was the original proposer of Canadian federation, publishing a "Plan for a General Federal Union of the British Provinces in North America" (London, 1815). The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Harvard in 1832. He was the author of an "Essay on the Judicial History of France so far as it relates to the Law of the Province of Lower Canada" (Quebec, 1824).—His son, **Edmund Willoughby**, clergyman, b. in Quebec, Canada, 3 Sept., 1800, received a classical education in Quebec and in English schools, studied for clerical orders, and was ordained a priest of the Church of England on 27 Dec., 1827. He was incumbent of the Church of the Holy Trinity at Quebec, and an assistant minister of the cathedral till 1868.—Jonathan's grandson, **William Grant**, journalist, b. in Quebec in 1829; d. there, 8 Aug., 1862, was educated for the bar, but preferred journalism, and in 1853 removed to New York city and became translator and law reporter for the "Herald." He was afterward connected for six years with the New York "Times," becoming one of its principal editors. Infirmary of health compelled him to pass three winters in the West Indies, and, while there, he studied the results of emancipation, which he reviewed dispassionately in "The Ordeal of Free Labor in the West Indies" (New York, 1861).

**SEWELL, William Joyce**, senator, b. in Castlebar, Ireland, 6 Dec., 1835. He was left an orphan, came to the United States in 1851, was for a time employed in mercantile business in New York city, made several voyages as a sailor on merchant vessels, afterward engaged in business in Chicago, Ill. At the beginning of the civil war, being in the eastern part of the country, he entered the army as a captain in the 5th New Jersey regiment. He rose to be colonel in October, 1862, and commanded a brigade at Chancellorsville, where he led a brilliant charge and was badly wounded. He was wounded also at Gettysburg, and served creditably on other battle-fields. On 13 March, 1865, he received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers for bravery at Chancellorsville, and that of major-general for his services during the war. He served for nine years in the New Jersey senate, of which he was president for three years. He was a delegate to the Republican national conventions of 1876, 1880, 1884, and 1888. He entered the U. S. senate on 4 March, 1881, and served till 3 March, 1887.

**SEYBERT, Adam**, chemist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 May, 1773; d. in Paris, France, 2 May, 1825. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1798, and then spent some time at the École des mines in Paris, also studying at the universities of London, Edinburgh, and Göttingen. On his return he settled in Philadelphia, and, acquiring a collection of minerals, devoted his attention specially to the practice and study of chemistry and mineralogy. In 1805 he was called on by the elder Silliman to name the few specimens that at that time constituted the collection belonging to Yale. Dr. Seybert was elected as a Democrat to congress, and served from 27 Nov., 1809, till 2 March, 1815, and again from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 Dec., 1819. He was chosen a member of the American philosophical society in 1797, and contributed his papers on "Experiments

and Observations on Land and Sea Air" and "On the Atmosphere of Marshes" to its transactions during that year. His publication of "The Statistical Annals of the United States from 1789 till 1818" (Philadelphia, 1818) was reviewed by Sydney Smith in the "Edinburgh Review" for January, 1821. In this article occurs the oft-quoted question, "Who reads an American book?" He bequeathed \$1,000 for educating the deaf and dumb, and \$500 for the Philadelphia orphan asylum.—His son, **HENRY** (1802–1883), was also educated at the École des mines, and achieved considerable reputation by his analyses of American minerals. Shortly after the death of his father his attention became diverted from science.

**SEYFFARTH, Gustavus**, clergyman, b. in Ubigau, Saxony, 13 July, 1796; d. in New York city, 17 Nov., 1885. He studied in the gymnasium at Leipsic, afterward in the university, and in 1820 in Paris under the direction of Champollion, the celebrated French Egyptologist. He became well known as a scientist and archaeologist and a decipherer of Egyptian hieroglyphics. In 1823 he published his "Clavis Hieroglyphicum Egyptiacorum." In 1825–'55 he was professor of Oriental archaeology in the University of Leipsic, during which time he published the most important of his numerous scientific and archaeological works. In 1855 he emigrated to the United States, and was elected professor of archaeology and exegesis in Concordia Lutheran theological seminary, St. Louis, Mo., where he remained until 1871. From this date until his death he resided in New York in retirement. In 1873 he celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his doctorate, and he received from the University of Leipsic an annual pension, in recognition of original investigations in archaeology. He claims to have been the first to decipher the hieroglyphics on the celebrated Rosetta stone; and he translated numerous Egyptian manuscripts in the collection of the New York historical society, and the characters on the obelisk in Central park, New York. He published numerous treatises, both in Germany and in the United States, many of which have been translated into different languages. Among his published works are "De Sonis literarum græcarum tum genuinis tum adoptivis libri duo" (Leipsic, 1823); "Rudimenta hieroglyphica, acc. explicationes, xvii. speciminum hieroglyphicum" (1826); "Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Literatur, Kunst, Mythologie und Geschichte des alten Aegyptens" (1826); "Brevis Defensio hieroglyphices inventæ a Fr. Aug. Spohn et G. Syfarth" (1827); "Réplique aux objections de Mon. Champollion contre le même système" (1827); "Systema Astronomiæ Aegyptiacæ" (1833); "Chronologia Sacra: eine Untersuchung über das Geburtsjahr Christi" (1846); "Theologische Schriften der alten Aegypter, nach dem Turiner Papyrus, zum ersten Male übersetzt" (Gotha, 1855); "Grammatica Aegyptiacæ: erste Abtheilung zur Uebersetzung alt-ägyptischen Literatur-Werken, nebst Geschichte des Hieroglyphischen Schlüssels" (1855); "Summary of Recent Discoveries in Biblical Chronology, Universal History, and Biblical Archaeology, with Special Reference to Dr. Abbott's Egyptian Museum, together with a Translation of the First Sacred Books of the Ancient Egyptians" (New York, 1857); "Die wahre Zeitrechnung des alten Testaments, nebst einer Zeittafel zum neuen Testamente" (St. Louis, Mo., 1858); "An Astronomical Inscription concerning the Year 22, B. C." (1860); "Amerikanischer Kalendermann" (1869); "Chronologia Veterum" (1871); and "Die Allgemeinheit der Sündfluth."

**SEYFFERT, Anton**, Moravian missionary, b. in Krulich, German Bohemia, 15 Aug., 1712; d. in Zeist, Holland, 19 June, 1785. He united with the Moravians in 1728. In 1734 he was sent to Georgia with the first colony of Moravians, to establish a mission among the Creek and Cherokee Indians, but, owing to hostilities between Florida and Georgia, the enterprise was abandoned. In 1740 he removed to Pennsylvania, where he served in the church schools and in the ministry till April, 1745, when he returned to Europe.

**SEYMOUR, Charles B.**, editor, b. in London, England, in 1829; d. in New York city, 2 May, 1869. He came to New York in 1849, and became connected with the "Times," serving as musical and dramatic editor until his death. From January to July, 1865, he was associated with Theodore Hagen in editing the New York "Weekly Review." He was correspondent for the "Times" at the Paris exposition of 1867, where his services as one of the American commission procured him a medal from the emperor. He was the author of "Self-Made Men" (New York, 1858).

**SEYMOUR, George Franklin, P. E. bishop**, b. in New York city, 5 Jan., 1829. He was graduated at Columbia in 1850, at the head of his class, and at the Episcopal general theological seminary



*George F. Seymour*

in New York in 1854. He was ordained deacon in New York city, 17 Dec., 1854, by Bishop Horatio Potter, and priest in Greenburg (Dobb's Ferry), N. Y., 23 Sept., 1855, by the same bishop. His first field of labor was as missionary at Annandale, Dutchess county, N. Y., from January, 1855, till July, 1861. As part of the result of his activity a church was built, and a training institution for candidates for orders was founded. The latter was chartered by the legislature of New York, under the title of St. Stephen's college, and Mr. Seymour was chosen to be first warden. He became in November, 1861, rector of St. Mary's church, Manhattanville, New York city, in October, 1862, of Christ church, Hudson, N. Y., and a year later of St. John's church, Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1865 he was elected professor of ecclesiastical history in the General theological seminary, and in 1875 he became dean of the same institution, in conjunction with his professorship. During his connection with the seminary he was invited to rectorships of churches in Chicago, San Francisco, and Troy, N. Y., but declined. He was also active in securing \$30,000 for new chapel and library buildings, and earnestly opposed the removal of the seminary from the city into the country. From 1867 till 1879 he served as chaplain to the House of mercy, New York, without salary. He was also superintendent of the Society for promoting religion and learning in the state of New York until 1878. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Racine in 1867, and that of LL. D. from Columbia in 1878. Dr. Seymour was elected in 1874 bishop of Illinois in succession to Bishop Whitehouse; but the house of deputies, in general con-

vention then assembled, owing it is understood, to strong feeling against ritualism and its ramifications, refused to confirm the election. He was unanimously chosen bishop of the new diocese of Springfield, Ill., 19 Dec., 1877. This election was confirmed by the standing committees and the bishops, but Dr. Seymour declined in April, 1878. At the diocesan convention in May, 1878, he was again unanimously chosen bishop, and he felt constrained to withdraw his letter and accept the bishopric. He was consecrated in Trinity church, New York, 11 June, 1878. The Episcopal church under his care has largely increased, and is well supplied with schools and other agencies for promoting the spread of the gospel. He attended the third Pan-Anglican council held at Lambeth palace, London, in the first week of July, 1888, and during the conference made an address that was much admired. Bishop Seymour has contributed freely to church literature in annual addresses to his convention, and he has advocated the change of the name Protestant Episcopal church to "Church of the United States." His latest work is "Modern Romanism not Catholicity" (Milwaukee, Wis., 1888).

**SEYMOUR, Horatio**, statesman, b. in Pompey Hill, Onondaga co., N. Y., 31 May, 1810; d. in Utica, N. Y., 12 Feb., 1886. He attended school in his native village until he was ten years of age, when he was sent to Oxford academy. In the spring of 1824 he entered Geneva academy (now Hobart college), and remained there a year, going thence to Partridge's military school at Middletown, Conn. He studied law with Greene C. Bronson and Samuel Beardsley, and was admitted to the bar in 1832, but he never practised his profession, the care of the property he had inherited taking up much of his time. He became military secretary of Gov. William L. Marcy in 1833, and held the place until 1839. In 1841 he was elected to the state assembly as a Democrat, and in 1842 was elected mayor of Utica by a majority of 180 over Spencer Kellogg, the Whig candidate. In 1843 he was renominated, but was beaten by Frederick Hollister by sixteen votes. In the autumn of the same year he was elected again to the assembly, and in the session that began in 1844 he distinguished himself among men like John A. Dix, Sanford E. Church, and Michael Hoffman. He was chairman of the committee on canals, and presented an elaborate report, which was the basis of the canal policy of the state for many years. He advocated the employment of the surplus revenue to enlarge the locks of the Erie canal and proceed with the construction of the Black river and Genesee valley canals, and he showed thorough confidence in the development of trade with the west. He was once more elected to the assembly in the autumn of 1844, and was chosen speaker in the legislature of 1845. In 1850 he became the candidate of the Democratic party for governor, as a man acceptable to all its factions; but he was defeated by the Whig candidate, Washington Hunt, by a majority of 262, though Sanford E. Church, his associate on the Democratic ticket, was elected lieutenant-governor. In 1852 he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Baltimore, and did all in his power to have the vote of the New York delegation cast wholly for William L. Marcy, but failed. The same year he was again nominated as the Democratic candidate for governor, and was elected by a majority of 22,596 over his former competitor, Washington Hunt. During his term there was a strong temperance movement in the state, and the



legislature passed a prohibitory law, which Gov. Seymour vetoed, declaring its provisions to be unconstitutional, and denying its good policy. In 1854 he was renominated for the governorship, and received 156,495 votes, to 156,804 cast for Myron H. Clark, the Whig and temperance candidate, 122,282 for Daniel Ullman, the "Know-Nothing" candidate, and 33,500 for Greene C. Bronson, the candidate of the "Hard-shell" Democrats.



*Horatio Seymour*

The vetoed law was again passed by the legislature, approved by Gov. Clark, and afterward declared unconstitutional by the court of appeals. In 1856 Mr. Seymour was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Cincinnati, and he supported the Democratic candidates, Buchanan and Breckinridge, actively in the presidential canvass of that year. In a speech delivered at Springfield, Mass., 4 July, 1856, he set forth the political principles that he had previously followed and afterward adhered to. It gives the key to his whole political career. He argued against centralization and for local authority: "That government is most wise which is in the hands of those best informed about the particular questions on which they legislate, most economical and honest when controlled by those most interested in preserving frugality and virtue, most strong when it only exercises authority which is beneficial to the governed." He argued against the attempt to reform by legislative restraint, instancing a prison as a type of society perfectly regulated and yet vicious. He argued for a liberal policy in regard to immigration, saying that it was bringing acquisitions of power, peacefully and easily, such as no conqueror had ever won in war; but he did not deny the right of the people of this country to regulate immigration or even to forbid it altogether, which he asserted many years afterward in regard to the importation of Chinese. He argued that the growth of the north was so much more rapid than that of the south that political supremacy had passed into the hands of the free states. He argued for the right of the people of the territories to settle the slavery question for themselves, assuming that under such a policy there would be a rapid increase of free states.

In 1857 Mr. Seymour received from President Buchanan the offer of a first-class foreign mission, but declined it; and he took no prominent part in politics again until the secession movement began. He was a member of the committee on resolutions at the convention held in Tweddle hall, Albany, 31 Jan., 1861, after the secession of six states, to consider the feasibility of compromise measures; and he delivered a speech designed mainly to show the peculiar dangers of civil war. When the war began in 1861, Mr. Seymour was in Madison, Wis., and the Democratic members of the legislature, then in session, called him into consultation as to the proper course of political action. He counselled the simple duty of loyalty, to obey

the laws, and maintain the national authority, and he was active in raising one of the first companies of Wisconsin volunteers. When he returned home in the autumn he spoke at a Democratic ratification meeting held in Utica, 28 Oct., 1861, saying: "In common with the majority of the American people, I deplored the election of Mr. Lincoln as a great calamity; yet he was chosen in a constitutional manner, and we wish, as a defeated organization, to show our loyalty by giving him a just and generous support." He was an active member of the committee appointed by Gov. Edwin D. Morgan to raise troops in Oneida county, and he contributed liberally to the fund for the volunteers. In the following winter he delivered at Albany an address on the state and national defences; at a meeting of representative Democrats, held in the state capital in the disastrous summer of 1862, he introduced a resolution that "we were bound in honor and patriotism to send immediate relief to our brethren in the field"; and, at the request of the adjutant-general of the state, he became chairman of the committee to take charge of recruiting in his own neighborhood. On 10 Sept., 1862, the Democratic state convention nominated him for governor. In his address to that body, accepting the nomination, he intimated that compromise measures might have prevented the war, justified the maintenance of party organization, criticised the spirit of congress as contrasted with that of the army as he had found both during a visit to the national capitol and the camps, and argued that the Republican party could not, in the nature of things, save the nation. After a canvass in which he asserted on all occasions the right of criticising the administration and the duty of sustaining the government, he was elected, defeating Gen. James S. Wadsworth by a majority of 10,752 votes. Perhaps the fairest statement of his position in regard to the war at that period is to be found in the following passage from his inaugural message of 7 Jan., 1863: "The assertion that this war was the unavoidable result of slavery is not only erroneous, but it has led to a disastrous policy in its prosecution. The opinion that slavery must be abolished to restore our Union creates an antagonism between the free and the slave states which ought not to exist. If it is true that slavery must be abolished by the force of the Federal government, that the south must be held in military subjection, that four millions of negroes must for many years be under the direct management of the authorities at Washington at the public expense, then, indeed, we must endure the waste of our armies in the field, further drains upon our population, and still greater burdens of debt. We must convert our government into a military despotism. The mischievous opinion that in this contest the north must subjugate and destroy the south to save our Union has weakened the hopes of our citizens at home and destroyed confidence in our success abroad." This argument against the probability of success along the path that finally led to it was of course supplemented by an unequivocal declaration in favor of the restoration of the Union and the supremacy of the constitution. On 23 March, 1863, President Lincoln wrote to Gov. Seymour a letter seeming to suggest a personal pledge of co-operation, and the governor sent his brother to Washington to convey assurances of loyal support, but along with them a protest against the policy of arbitrary arrests. On 13 April, 1863, Gov. Seymour sent to the legislature a message suggesting a constitutional amendment as a necessary preliminary to a law allowing sol-

diers in the field to vote; and on 24 April he vetoed a bill "to secure the elective franchise to qualified voters of the army and navy of the state of New York," on the ground that it was unconstitutional. The amendment that he had recommended was afterward adopted. In everything pertaining to the raising of troops Gov. Seymour's administration showed conspicuous energy and ability, but especially in the effort to meet Lee's invasion of the north in the early summer of 1863. On 15 June the secretary of war telegraphed to Gov. Seymour asking for help, and within three days 12,000 state militia, "well equipped and in good spirits," were on their way to Harrisburg. The good-will for such an achievement was not rare during the war, but it was not often joined with the necessary executive ability, and President Lincoln and Sec. Stanton both sent their thanks to Gov. Seymour for his promptitude. On 2 July, Gov. Curtin, of Pennsylvania, telegraphed for aid, and on the two following days troops were sent to his assistance.

During the absence of the New York militia the draft riots began. They had their pretext, if not their origin, in two grievances, which were afterward abolished. One was the commutation clause in the draft law, which provided that any drafted man might obtain exemption by paying the government three hundred dollars. The poor regarded this as a fraud upon them in the desperate lottery of life and death. The other was a discrimination against New York state, and especially New York city, in the allotment of quotas. Gov. Seymour had been anxious to have this injustice corrected, and to have the draft postponed; but it began in the metropolis on Saturday, 11 July, 1863. On Sunday the names of those drawn were published, and on Monday the rioting began. The rioters stopped at no outrage, not even the murder of the innocent and helpless. That night the governor reached the city, and the next day he issued two proclamations, the first calling upon all citizens to retire to their homes and preserve the peace, and the second declaring the city in a state of insurrection. The same day he took measures for enrolling volunteers and gathering all available troops. On Tuesday he also spoke to a mob in front of the city-hall. Then, and ever afterward, his impromptu speech was the subject of bitter criticism. It seems clear, from various conflicting and imperfect reports of it, that he promised the crowd that if they had grievances they would be redressed, declared himself their friend, and urged the necessity of obedience to law and the restoration of order. The design of the speech was twofold—to persuade the crowd to disperse, and, in any event, to gain time for the concentration of the forces within reach to suppress the riot. Under the direction of Gen. John E. Wool, with but slight aid from the National forces, order was restored within forty-eight hours. The rioting lasted from Monday afternoon until Thursday evening, cost about a thousand lives, and involved the destruction of property estimated at from half a million to three million dollars in value. Shortly afterward Gov. Seymour wrote to President Lincoln, pointing out the injustice done in the enrolment, and asking to have the draft stopped, in order that New York might fill her quota with volunteers. The president conceded that there was an apparent unfairness in the enrolment, but refused to stop the draft. A commission, appointed by the war department to investigate the matter, declared that the enrolment under the act of 3 March, 1863, was imperfect, er-

roneous, and excessive, especially with reference to the cities of New York and Brooklyn. On 16 April, 1864, a Republican legislature passed a resolution thanking Gov. Seymour for his "prompt and efficient efforts" in pointing out the errors of the enrolment and procuring their correction. He took an active part in the state canvass of 1863, making many speeches in defence of his own record and the principles of his party, and attacking the policy of the administration; but in the election the state gave a Republican majority of about 29,000. On 22 April, 1864, the governor sent to the legislature a message urging the payment of interest on the state debt in gold; and this action was construed by political opponents as a covert attack on the national credit. On 3 Aug., 1864, the Democratic national convention met in Chicago, and Gov. Seymour presided, refusing to be a candidate for the presidential nomination. But he became a candidate for the governorship that year, and was defeated by Reuben E. Fenton, Republican, by a majority of 8,293.

After the close of the war Mr. Seymour remained a leader in politics. He made speeches in the state canvasses of 1865, 1866, and 1867, opposing strongly the reconstruction policy of the Republican party, and criticising sharply its financial methods. He presided over the state conventions of his party, 3 Oct., 1867, and 11 March, 1868, and over the National convention that met in New York city, 4 July, 1868. In spite of previous declarations that he would not be a candidate before



that body, and in spite of his protestations during its proceedings, the convention nominated him for the presidency, and he allowed himself, against his better judgment, to be overpersuaded into accepting the nomination. In the election of 3 Nov., 1868, he carried the states of Delaware, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, New Jersey, New York, and Oregon; Mississippi, Virginia, and Texas did not vote; and the rest of the states voted for Gen. Grant, the Republican candidate. The electoral vote stood 214 for Grant and 80 for Seymour; the popular vote, 3,015,071 for Grant and 2,709,213 for Seymour. This defeat virtually closed Mr. Seymour's political career, for, though mentioned in connection with the presidency regularly every four years, offered the senatorship, and nominated for the governorship, he refused steadily to have anything more to do with public office. The remote origin of his last illness was a sunstroke, which he suffered in 1876 while overseeing the repairing of the roads in Deerfield, near Utica, where he had settled in 1864. See the accompanying view of his residence at Deerfield on the left bank of the Mohawk river. Mr. Seymour was of fair stature, lithely and gracefully built, and had a refined face, lighted up by dark, glowing eyes. In social intercourse he was simple in manner and considerate in spirit. As an orator

he was easy, agreeable, and powerful, plausible and candid in ordinary argument, and yet rising often into true eloquence. He made many speeches on other than political occasions; he loved farming, and often delivered addresses at agricultural gatherings; he was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and frequently took part in its conventions as a lay delegate; he was a member of the commission for the state survey, and was in an especial way the champion of the canal system. It may be said broadly that he was master of everything connected with the history, topography, and institutions of New York. Mr. Seymour married, 31 May, 1835, Mary Bleeker, of Albany, who survived him only twenty days. They had no children.

**SEYMOUR, Moses**, soldier, b. in Hartford, Conn., 23 July, 1742; d. in Litchfield, Conn., 17 Sept., 1826. He was fifth in descent from Richard, the ancestor of all of his name in the United States, who settled in Hartford in 1635. Richard is supposed to be the son of Chaplain Richard of Popham's expedition, who was the first to preach the gospel to the Indians in this country. Moses removed to Litchfield in early life, became captain of a troop of horse in the 17th Connecticut militia regiment, and in 1776 was given the same rank in the 5th cavalry, with which he served in repelling Tryon's invasion in 1777, and at the surrender of Burgoyne. He also did good service as commissary of supplies at Litchfield, which was then a depot for military stores. In 1783 he retired with the rank of major. Maj. Seymour held the office of town-clerk for thirty-seven years consecutively from 1789 till his death, was elected annually to the legislature from 1795 till 1811, and was active in the affairs of the Protestant Episcopal church. He was greatly instrumental in securing the proceeds of the sale of the Western Reserve for the promotion of common-school education, and is said to have originated the plan. He is one of the figures in Col. Trumbull's painting of the surrender of Burgoyne.—Moses's son, **Horatio**, senator, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 31 May, 1778; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 21 Nov., 1857, was graduated at Yale in 1797, studied law at Litchfield law-school, and removed in October, 1799, to Middlebury, Vt., where he continued his studies with Daniel Chipman, and was admitted to the bar in 1800. He was a member of the state council from 1809 till 1817, and in October, 1820, was elected to the U. S. senate as a Clay Democrat, serving two terms, from 1821 till 1833. While in the senate he was chairman of the committee on agriculture. At the expiration of his second term he resumed the practice of his profession. He was the Whig candidate for governor of the state in 1836, but was defeated by Silas H. Jennison. In October, 1847, he was appointed by the legislature judge of probate for the district of Addison. Mr. Seymour had acquired a competency, but lost it, chiefly through becoming surety for others. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1847.—Another son, **Henry**, merchant, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 30 May, 1780; d. in Utica, N. Y., 26 Aug., 1837, settled as a merchant in Pompey, Onondaga co., N. Y., accumulated a fortune, and afterward removed to Utica. He served in both branches of the New York legislature, and was mayor of Utica, canal commissioner, and president of the Farmers' loan and trust company.—Henry's son, **Horatio**, governor of New York, is noticed elsewhere.—Moses's grandson, **Origen Storrs**, jurist, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 9 Feb., 1804; d. there, 12 Aug., 1881, was the son of Ozias Seymour, who was for many years sheriff of Litchfield county. He was

placed in a mercantile house in New York at the age of fourteen, but illness forced him to return home, and he then entered Yale. An affection of the eyes compelled him to learn his lessons by hearing them read to him, and the training that this gave to his memory had much influence on his subsequent career. He was graduated in 1824, read law, was admitted to the bar in 1826, and engaged in active practice. He was county clerk in 1836-'44, served in the legislature in 1842, 1849, and 1850, and in the last year was speaker of the house. In the same year he was chosen to congress as a Democrat, serving two terms. He was one of the small number of anti-Nebraska Democrats whose opposition nearly defeated the Kansas-Nebraska bill, but in the contest that followed he adhered to the Democratic party. In 1855 he became a judge of the state superior court, but in 1863 the Republican legislature refused to re-elect him and his Democratic colleague, through fear that they might interfere with the National draft by writs of habeas corpus, though they had been War Democrats. In 1864 he was an unsuccessful candidate for governor, and in 1870 a legislature whose majority was Republican chose him to the bench of the state supreme court. In 1873 he succeeded to the chief justiceship, and in 1874, by constitutional limitation of age, he retired. After that he was employed chiefly as committee and arbitrator in the trial of causes. In one county the majority of the cases on the superior court docket were referred to him by agreement for decision. In 1876 he was chairman of the commission that settled the long-standing boundary dispute between Connecticut and New York, and in 1878 he was at the head of the one that prepared the new state practice act. From 1876 till his death he delivered an annual course of lectures at Yale law-school. He was elected to office for the last time in 1881, when he was again a member of the legislature. Judge Seymour was an active member of the Protestant Episcopal church and a delegate to every general convention from 1868 till his death. Trinity gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1866, and Yale in 1873. A memorial of him was printed privately (Hartford, 1882).—Origen Storrs's son, **Edward Woodruff**, congressman, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 30 Aug., 1832, was graduated at Yale in 1853, studied law, and has attained reputation at the bar. He served in the lower house of the Connecticut legislature four times between 1859 and 1871, was in the senate in 1876, and in 1882 was chosen to congress as a Democrat, serving two terms.—Origen Storrs's daughter-in-law, **Mary Harrison**, author, b. in Oxford, Conn., 7 Sept., 1835, is the wife of Rev. Storrs O. Seymour, of Hartford, Conn. She was educated in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Baltimore, Md., and, besides many contributions to periodicals, chiefly for children, has published "Mollie's Christmas Stocking" (New York, 1865); "Sunshine and Starlight" (Boston, 1868; London, 1879); "Posy Vinton's Picnic" (Boston, 1869); "Ned, Nellie, and Amy" (1870); "Recompense" (New York, 1877); "Every Day" (1877; republished as "A Year of Promise, Praise, and Prayer," London, 1879); and "Through the Darkness" (New York, 1884).

**SEYMOUR, Thomas Hart**, governor of Connecticut, b. in Hartford, Conn., in 1808; d. there, 8 Sept., 1868. His early education was obtained in the schools of his native city, and he was graduated at Capt. Alden Partridge's military institute at Middletown, Conn., in 1829. He was, for some time after his return to Hartford, the command-

ing officer of the Hartford light-guard. He then studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Hartford about 1833. He soon attained to a fair practice, but never aspired to a high position in his profession. In 1837-'8 he became editor of a Democratic paper, "The Jeffersonian," and about the same time was judge of probate for the district. His popular manners and address soon threw him into politics, and in 1843 he was elected to congress from the Hartford district. At the expiration of his term he declined a renomination. In March, 1846, he was commissioned major of the 9th or New England regiment of volunteers in the Mexican war. On 13 Oct., 1847, Col. Ransom, its commander, having fallen in the assault on Chapultepec, Maj. Seymour led the troops, scaled the height, and with his command was the first to enter that fortress. He was promoted to the command of the regiment, and took part in the capture of Mexico. In 1849 he was nominated for governor, but, though gaining largely over the vote of the preceding year, he was not elected. The next year he was again a candidate, and was chosen by a handsome majority, and re-elected in 1851, 1852, and 1853. In 1852 he was presidential elector. In the autumn of 1853 President Pierce appointed him U. S. minister to Russia, and, resigning the governorship, he filled the office for four years. He formed a warm personal friendship for both the Czar Nicholas and his son, and received from them many costly tokens of their regard. After nearly a year of European travel he returned to the United States in 1858. When the civil war began, his sympathies were largely with the south, and he continued his opposition to the war until its close as the leader of the Connecticut Peace Democrats. In 1862 the state senate voted that his portrait, with that of Isaac Toucey, should be removed from the chamber till the comptroller should be satisfied of his loyalty. In 1863 he was again a candidate for governor, but was defeated by William A. Buckingham, after an exciting contest.

**SEYMOUR, Truman**, soldier, b. in Burlington, Vt., 25 Sept., 1824. His grandfather was first cousin to Moses, noticed above. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, assigned to the 1st artillery, and in the war with Mexico won the brevet of 1st lieutenant for gallantry at Cerro Gordo, and that of captain for Contreras and Churubusco. He was promoted 1st lieutenant, 26 Aug., 1847, and in 1850-'3 was assistant professor of drawing at West Point. He served against the Seminoles in Florida in 1856-'8, was made captain, 22 Nov., 1860, and took part in the defence of Fort Sumter in 1861, for which he received the brevet of major. He commanded the 5th artillery and the U. S. camp of instruction at Harrisburg, Pa., from December, 1861, till March, 1862, and was then chief of artillery of Gen. George A. McCall's division till 28 April, 1862, when he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. He served in the various campaigns in Virginia and Maryland in 1862, commanding the left wing at Mechanicsville, 26 June, leading a division at Malvern Hill, 1 July, and gaining the brevets of lieutenant-colonel and colonel for South Mountain and Antietam respectively. After 18 Nov., 1862, he was in the Department of the South, serving as chief of staff to the commanding general from 8 Jan. till 23 April, 1863, leading a division on Folly island, S. C., on 4 July, taking part in the attack on Morris island on 10 July, and commanding the unsuccessful assault on Fort Wagner on 18 July, when he was severely wounded. He was in charge of an expedition to Florida in February,

1864, and took possession of Jacksonville on 7 Feb. He left that town with 5,000 men on the 18th, and on the 20th met the enemy under Gen. Joseph Finegan near Olustee. After a three-hours' battle, Gen. Seymour was forced to retire to Jacksonville. He returned to Virginia after commanding the district of Florida till 28 March, 1864, led a brigade in the 6th corps of the Army of the Potomac, and was taken prisoner in the battle of the Wilderness, 6 May, 1864. After being taken to Charleston, S. C., where he was exposed, by order of Gen. Samuel Jones, to the fire of the National batteries on Morris island, he was exchanged on 9 Aug., and led a division in the Shenandoah valley and the Richmond campaign, being engaged in the assault on the Confederate picket-lines at Petersburg, on 26 March, 1865, and the general attack of 2 April, which ended the siege of that place. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers "for ability and energy in handling his division, and for gallantry and valuable services in action," and brigadier-general, U. S. army, for gallantry at the capture of Petersburg, both commissions to date from 13 March, 1865. He was present at Lee's surrender, was mustered out of volunteer service, 24 Aug., 1865, and became major of the 5th artillery, 13 Aug., 1866. After the war he commanded forts in Florida, Fort Warren, Mass., in 1869-'70, and Fort Preble, Me., in 1870-'5, and on 1 Nov., 1876, he was retired from active service. Since his retirement he has resided in Europe, chiefly in Florence. Williams college gave him the degree of A. M. in 1865.

**SHACKELFORD, James M.**, soldier, b. in Lincoln county, Ky., 7 July, 1827. After receiving an education in private schools, he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1854, and practised in Kentucky. He served in the war with Mexico as a lieutenant. During the civil war he was colonel of the 25th Kentucky volunteers, and subsequently of the 8th Kentucky cavalry, and was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 2 Jan., 1863. His command captured Gen. John H. Morgan in Columbiana county, Ohio, in July, 1863. Since the war he has practised his profession in Evansville, Ind. In 1880 he was a Republican presidential elector for Indiana.

**SHAFER, Helen Almira**, educator, b. in Newark, N. J., 23 Sept., 1839. After graduation at Oberlin college in 1863, she was a teacher of mathematics in the Central high-school in St. Louis, Mo., from 1865 till 1875, and in 1877 became professor of mathematics at Wellesley college, near Boston, Mass. She was made president of this institution in January, 1888.

**SHAFFNER, Taliaferro Preston**, inventor, b. in Smithfield, Fauquier co., Va., in 1818; d. in Troy, N. Y., 11 Dec., 1881. He was chiefly self-educated, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but gave much time to invention. He was an associate of Samuel F. B. Morse in the introduction of the telegraph, built the line from Louisville, Ky., to New Orleans, and that from St. Louis to Jefferson City in 1851, and held office in various telegraph companies. He was a projector of a North Atlantic cable *via* Labrador, Greenland, Iceland, the Faroe islands, and Scotland, and was the inventor of several methods of blasting with nitroglycerine and other high explosives, for which twelve patents were issued. In 1864 he was in the service of Denmark during the Dano-Prussian war. He was a member of various scientific societies of Europe. Mr. Shaffner published the "Telegraph Companion: devoted to the Science and Art of the Morse American Telegraph" (2 vols., New York,

1855); "The Telegraph Manual" (1859); "The Secession War in America" (London, 1862); "History of America" (2 vols., 1863); and "Odd-Fellowship" (New York, 1875).

**SHAFTER, Oscar Lovell**, jurist, b. in Athens, Vt., 19 Oct., 1812; d. in Florence, Italy, 23 Jan., 1873. His grandfather, James Shafter, fought at Bunker Hill, Bennington, and Saratoga, and for twenty-five years served in the Vermont legislature; and his father was county judge, a member of the Constitutional convention of 1836, and of the legislature. After graduation at Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., in 1834, Oscar studied law at Harvard, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Wilmington, Vt., in 1836. In 1854 he removed to California, and practised his profession there until 1864, when he became associate justice of the state supreme court for a term of ten years; but he resigned this post in 1867, owing to impaired health, and resided in Europe until his death.—His brother, **James McMillan**, lawyer, b. in Athens, Windham co., Vt., 27 May, 1816, was graduated at Wesleyan university in 1837, and at Yale law-school in 1839. He was admitted to the bar in 1840, practised law in Townsend and Burlington, Vt., served in the legislature, and in 1842-'9 was secretary of state. Removing to Wisconsin in 1849, he served in the legislature, was its speaker, and in 1852 was a defeated candidate for congress. In 1852 he removed to California, and, in connection with his brother and others, formed the law-partnership of Shafter, Park, and Heydenfeldt, and subsequently became associated with James M. Seawell. He served in the California senate in 1861-'2 and again in 1863-'4, when he was made president *pro tempore*. He was a member of the convention that adopted the present constitution of California. Mr. Shafter owns twelve of the finest dairy ranches in the state. He is a trustee of the Leland Stanford, Jr., university at Palo Alto, California.

**SHAKESPEARE, Edward Oram**, physician, b. in Dover, Del., 19 May, 1846. He is descended from Edmund, one of the brothers of the poet, William Shakespeare. After receiving his bachelor's degree at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., in 1867, he was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1869. At first he settled in Dover, Del., but in 1874 removed to Philadelphia. He makes a specialty of ophthalmic surgery, and is lecturer on refraction and accommodation of the eye, and operative ophthalmic surgery in the University of Pennsylvania. In 1885 he was sent as the representative of the United States to Spain and other countries in Europe where cholera existed, in order to investigate the causes, progress, and proper prevention and cure of that disease. He spent six months in studying the subject, and made his report to congress. Dr. Shakespeare is a member of several medical societies, and has devised for clinical purposes a new ophthalmoscope and ophthalmometre.

**SHALER, Alexander**, soldier, b. in Haddam, Conn., 19 March, 1827. He was educated in private schools, entered the New York militia as a private in 1845, and became major of the 7th New York regiment, 13 Dec., 1860. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 65th New York volunteers in June, 1861, became colonel, 17 July, 1862, and commanded the military prison at Johnson's island, Ohio, during the winter of 1863-'4. He served with the Army of the Potomac, participating in all its battles, until 6 May, 1864, when he was taken prisoner at the battle of the Wilderness, and was held in Charleston, S. C., during the summer of

that year. After his exchange, he commanded a division in the 7th corps and the post of Duval's Bluffs, Ark., serving in the southwest until he was mustered out on 24 Aug., 1865. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers on 26 May, 1863, and brevetted major-general of volunteers on 27 July, 1865. From 1867 till 1870 he was president of the board of commissioners of the Metropolitan fire department, and commissioner of the fire department of New York city in 1870-'3. He was consulting engineer to the Chicago board of police and fire in 1874-'5, being charged with the reorganization and instruction of the fire department in that city. From 1867 till 1886 he was major-general of the 1st division of the national guard of New York, and was an organizer and president of the National rifle association of the United States. While a member of the board for the purchase of sites for armories, he was accused of bribery; but, although he was tried twice, the jury disagreed. Gen. Shaler published a "Manual of Arms for Light Infantry using the Rifle Musket" (New York, 1861).

**SHALER, Nathaniel Southgate**, geologist, b. in Newport, Ky., 22 Feb., 1841. He was graduated in 1862 at the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard, where he received private instruction from Louis Agassiz, and then spent two years in Kentucky, during the civil war, serving in the Federal militia as an officer in the artillery and on the staff. In 1864 he was appointed assistant in paleontology in the Museum of comparative zoology at Harvard, and in 1865 he was given charge of the instruction in zoology and geology in the Lawrence school, which he continued until 1872. Meanwhile he received the degree of S. D. for higher studies in 1865, and in 1868 was appointed professor of paleontology in Harvard, which chair he held till 1887, when he became professor of geology. Dr. Shaler was appointed director of the Kentucky geological survey in 1873, and devoted a part of each year until 1880 to that work, in connection with which he published reports entitled "Geological Survey of Kentucky" (6 vols., Frankfort, 1876-'82), and "Memoirs of the Geological Survey of Kentucky" (1 vol., Cambridge, 1876). In 1884 he was appointed geologist to the U. S. geological survey in charge of the Atlantic division. He is a member of scientific societies, and has published upward of one hundred memoirs, including frequent popular articles in the "Atlantic Monthly," "Scribner's Magazine," and similar periodicals. Dr. Shaler has published "Thoughts on the Nature of Intellectual Property and its Importance to the State" (Boston, 1878); with William M. Davis, "Illustrations of the Earth's Surface; Glaciers" (1881); "A First Book in Geology" (1884); and "Kentucky, a Pioneer Commonwealth" (1885), in the "American Commonwealth Series."

**SHALER, William**, author, b. in 1778; d. in Havana, Cuba, 29 March, 1833. He was U. S. consul-general at Algiers, where he rendered service to the French during their operations against that place, and subsequently held this post at Havana, where he displayed ability in difficult circumstances, and was commissioned to negotiate a treaty in 1815. Princeton gave him the degree of A. M. in 1828. He published a paper on the "Language of the Berbers in Africa" in the "American Philosophical Transactions," and was the author of "Sketches of Algiers," highly commended by Dr. Jared Sparks (Boston, 1826).

**SHANAHAN, Jeremiah Francis**, R. C. bishop, b. in Silver Lake, Susquehanna co., Pa., 17 July, 1834; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 24 Sept., 1886. He



received his early education in St. Joseph's college, near Susquehanna, and afterward studied for the priesthood in St. Charles Borromeo seminary, Philadelphia. He was ordained a priest on 3 July, 1859, and placed in charge of the preparatory seminary at Glen Riddle. The see of Harrisburg was created in 1868, and Dr. Shanahan was consecrated its first bishop on 18 July of that year. He introduced many sisterhoods into his diocese, and built schools, academies, and charitable institutions. When he was raised to the episcopate there were in it 3 convents, 7 parochial schools, 22 priests, and about 20,000 Roman Catholics. At his death the number of priests was 51; churches, 51; chapels and stations, 75; academies, 7; orphan asylums, 3; parochial schools, 29; while the Roman Catholic population had increased to more than 35,000.

**SHANK, David**, British soldier, b. in Virginia; d. in Glasgow, Scotland, 16 Oct., 1831. He was appointed a lieutenant under Lord Dunmore in Virginia in 1775, participated in the defence of Gwynn's island and other skirmishes, and served as a volunteer in the battle of Long Island, 27 Aug., 1776. In March, 1777, he became a lieutenant in the Queen's rangers, and accompanied Gen. Howe's army into New Jersey. He was engaged in the battle of the Brandywine, 11 Sept., 1777, commanded the picket at Germantown on 4 Oct., and checked the American column that attacked the right of the British army. He was also present at Monmouth, and succeeded to the command of a company in October, 1778. In August, 1779, he led a troop of dragoons, and afterward the cavalry of the Queen's rangers in Virginia, with which he sustained a severe action at Spencer's Ordinary. In October, 1783, he returned to England, and in 1792 assisted in raising, under the patronage of the Marquis of Buckingham, a light-infantry corps of 400 men called the Queen's rangers for Canada, in which company he was commissioned senior officer, and he commanded the troops in Upper Canada in 1796 after receiving the brevet of major on 1 March, 1794. He was made lieutenant-colonel in January, 1798, and in 1799 returned to England. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the Canadian fencibles on 3 Sept., 1803, was promoted to colonel in 1806, and was commissioned major-general in 1811 and lieutenant-general in 1821.

**SHANKS, William Franklin Gore**, author, b. in Shelbyville, Ky., 20 April, 1837. He was educated in Louisville, and wrote for the Louisville "Journal" and the "Courier." At the beginning of the civil war he became a correspondent of the New York "Herald," and joined its staff in 1865. In 1866 he contributed regularly to Harper's "Weekly" and "Monthly," and prepared an index of the contents of the latter for the first forty volumes. On the death of Henry J. Raymond, he transferred his services from the "Times" to the "Tribune," remaining there until 1880. While city editor of the "Tribune" he was imprisoned for contempt of court for refusal to divulge the name of the writer of an article in the paper, taking the ground that he was a privileged witness. After his release on a writ of habeas corpus he brought charges against District Attorney Winchester Britton, who was removed by Gov. Dix. In 1880 he instituted suit, for the first time in this country, against the vendor of a libel, recovering two judgments, and the court of appeals sustained the legal point at issue. In 1885 he organized the National press intelligence company, of which he is now (1888) president, and he is still a contributor to various newspapers. He has published "Recollections of Distinguished Generals" (New York, 1865);

edited "Bench and Bar" (1868); and printed privately "A Noble Treason," a tragedy (1876).

**SHANLY, Charles Dawson**, journalist, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 9 March, 1811; d. in Arlington, Fla., 15 Aug., 1875. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, in 1834, and, after holding the office of assistant secretary of the department of public works in Canada in 1842-'57, went to New York, and became connected with the press of that city. In 1860 he was one of the chief contributors to "Vanity Fair," and at one time he was its editor. In 1865-'6 he conducted "Mrs. Grundy." His writings consisted of essays and descriptive articles, poems, and ballads, some of which were imaginative and pathetic, while others were satirical or humorous. They were contributed to the "New York Leader," "Weekly Review," "Albion," and "Atlantic Monthly," and other literary papers, while on the daily journals he was a regular writer on social events and passing trifles. He was an expert draughtsman of comic sketches, and passionately fond of painting. Of his writings, there were published in book-form, illustrated by Henry L. Stephens, "A Jolly Bear and his Friends" (New York, 1866); "The Monkey of Porto Bello" (1866); and "The Truant Chicken" (1866). His best-known poems are "Civil War" and "The Walker of the Snow."—His brother, **Walter**, Canadian engineer, b. at the Abbey, Stradbally, Queen's county, Ireland, 11 Oct., 1819, was educated privately, afterward prepared himself for civil engineering, and came to Canada in 1837, settling in the county of Middlesex. He was resident engineer, under the Canada board of works, on the Beauharnois and Welland canals from 1843 till 1848, resident engineer Northern New York railroad, 1848-'51, chief engineer of the Ottawa and Prescott railway in 1851-'3, of the western division of the Grand Trunk railway in 1853-'9, and general manager of the same line from 1857 till 1862. His greatest achievement in engineering was the completion of the Hoosac Mountain tunnel, in Massachusetts, in 1869-'75, in which enterprise he was assisted by his brother, **FRANCIS**. He was chief engineer of the Canada Atlantic railway, 1879-'85, and is now (1888) consulting engineer of that line. He sat in the Canadian assembly in 1863-'7, when he was re-elected to the Dominion parliament as a Conservative. He was an unsuccessful candidate in 1872 and 1874, re-elected by acclamation on the death of the sitting member in July, 1885, and again elected in February, 1887.

**SHANNON, Wilson**, governor of Ohio and of Kansas, b. in Belmont county, Ohio, 24 Feb., 1802; d. in Lawrence, Kan., 31 Aug., 1877. He was graduated at Athens college, Ohio, and at Transylvania university, Ky., and became a lawyer. He began practice at St. Clairsville, Ohio, and in 1835 was prosecuting attorney for the state. He was governor of Ohio in 1838-'40, and again in 1842-'4, and in 1844 he went as U. S. minister to Mexico. He was a representative in congress in 1853-'5, and territorial governor of Kansas in 1855-'6. During Gov. Shannon's administration in Kansas the troubles between the free-state and pro-slavery parties began to assume a threatening aspect. The governor favored the latter, though he tried to be cautious. He succeeded in peacefully terminating the "Wakarusha war" in 1855, but hostilities were resumed in the following year, ending in the burning of the town of Lawrence by a band of "border ruffians" that had been gathered as a U. S. marshal's posse. Shannon was finally removed, and succeeded by John W. Geary. He subsequently practised law in Lawrence.

**SHAPLEIGH, Frank Henry**, artist, b. in Boston, 7 March, 1842. He studied under Émile Lambert in Paris, and has spent his professional life in his native city. His paintings include "Venice," "Yosemite Valley," "Mirror Lake," "Cathedral Rocks," "Mount Washington," "Cohasset Harbor," "Northern Peaks," "The White Mountains," "Fort Marion, St. Augustine," "Fort at Matanzas, Florida," and "Old Mill in Seabrook."

**SHAPLEY, Rufus Edmonds**, author, b. in Carlisle, Pa., 4 Aug., 1840. He was graduated at Dickinson college in 1860, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and has practised in Philadelphia since 1866. He has published "Solid for Mulhooly: a Political Satire on Boss Rule" (New York, 1881), and, in collaboration with Ainsworth R. Spofford, has edited a "Library of Wit and Humor" (5 vols., Philadelphia, 1884).

**SHARKEY, William Lewis**, senator, b. in Mussel Shoals, Tenn., in 1797; d. in Washington, D. C., 29 April, 1873. He removed with his parents to the territory of Mississippi in 1804, and, as a substitute for his uncle, was present at the battle of New Orleans. After graduating at Greenville college, Tenn., he studied law, was admitted to the bar of Mississippi in 1822, and began practice at Warrenton. He removed to Vicksburg in 1825, was elected a member of the legislature in 1827, and was chief justice of the court of errors and appeals in 1832-'50. In 1865 he was appointed provisional governor, and in 1866 was elected U. S. senator.

**SHARON, William**, capitalist, b. in Smithfield, Ohio, 9 Jan., 1821; d. 13 Nov., 1885. He received a good education and studied law, but relinquished it to engage in banking in Nevada. He became largely interested in silver-mines in that state, and amassed great wealth. He afterward became a trustee of the Bank of California, in San Francisco, and during the troubles of that institution, arising out of the death of its president, he brought its affairs to a satisfactory settlement. He was United States senator from Nevada from 1875 till 1881. He gained notoriety as defendant in a case for divorce that was instituted against him by Sarah Althea Hill, who, claiming to be his wife, gained her suit, and married Judge David S. Terry, who was her counsel in the case.

**SHARP, Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Huddersfield, England, 25 Dec., 1783; d. near Baltimore, Md.,

23 April, 1853. He came to this country in 1805 to engage in commercial pursuits, but soon abandoned these to devote himself to the ministry. After a course of study in Philadelphia, he became, in 1809, pastor of the Baptist church in Newark, N. J. From 1812 until his death he was pastor of a church in Boston. For several years he was associate editor of the "American Baptist Magazine." He was president of



*Daniel Sharp*

the Baptist missionary board in Boston, the first president of the American Baptist missionary union, president of the board of trustees of Newton theological seminary for eighteen years, a fellow of Brown university from 1828 to the time of his

death, and an overseer of Harvard. He received the honorary degree of D. D. from Brown in 1828, and Harvard in 1843. Dr. Sharp published numerous discourses and sermons. The "Recognition of Friends in Heaven" passed through four editions.

**SHARP, Jacob**, capitalist, b. in Montgomery county, N. Y., in 1817; d. in New York city, 5 April, 1888. He was of humble parentage and worked on a farm till 1837, when he began rafting on the Hudson river. He saved money, dealt in timber, and furnished the material for the building of piers and bulkheads in New York city. In 1850 he conceived the scheme of a street railroad to be constructed on Broadway, and in 1884, after years of scheming against powerful opposition, he succeeded in his object. He was afterward arrested on the charge of bribing the New York board of aldermen in connection with securing the resolution for the construction of the Broadway street railway, and on 14 July, 1887, was sentenced by Judge Barrett to confinement for four years and a half in the state prison, and to pay a fine of \$5,000. The court of appeals, on 29 Nov., 1887, set aside the conviction, and Sharp was released in \$40,000 bail. He never recovered from the effect of his conviction and imprisonment.

**SHARPE, George Henry**, lawyer, b. in Kingston, N. Y., 26 Feb., 1828. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1847, studied law at Yale college, was admitted to the bar in 1854, and practised until he entered the army in 1861 as captain in the 20th New York infantry. He became colonel of the 120th New York infantry in 1862, and took part in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac. He served upon the staffs of Gens. Hooker, Meade, and Grant, and was brevetted brigadier-general in 1864, and major-general in 1865. He was attached to the U. S. legation at Vienna in 1851, and was a special agent of the state department in Europe in 1867. In 1870-'3 he was U. S. marshal for the southern district of New York, and took the census that demonstrated the great election frauds of 1868 in New York city, which led to the enforcement of the Federal election law for the first time in 1871. He was surveyor of customs for New York from 1873 till 1878. He was a member of the assembly in 1879-'83, and in 1880-'1 was the speaker. He delivered addresses at Kingston on the centennial anniversary of the organization of the state government in 1877, and before the Holland society on its visit to Kingston in 1886, both of which were published.

**SHARPE, William**, congressman, b. in Cecil county, Md., 13 Dec., 1742; d. in Iredell county, N. C., in July, 1818. He received a classical education, studied law, and in 1763 began practice at Mecklenburg, N. C. He was a member of the Provincial congress that met at New Berne in April, 1775, at Hillsborough in August following, and at Halifax in 1776. He was aide to Gen. Griffith Rutherford in 1776 in his campaign against the Indians, and in 1777 was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with them. He was a member of the Continental congress in 1779-'82.

**SHARPLESS, James**, artist, b. in England about 1751; d. in New York city, 26 Feb., 1811. He was intended for the priesthood, but studied art. He came to this country in 1794, but, after remaining here several years, revisited England, returning to this country in 1809. He is buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's in Barclay street, New York. The only known work of Sharpless that is unquestionably authentic is a collection of small portraits in pastel. These are usually in profile, although some give the full face. Sharpless used a thick gray paper, softly grained.



and of woolly texture. His colored crayons, which he manufactured himself, were kept finely powdered in small glass cups, and he applied them with a camel's-hair pencil. He is said to have worked with great rapidity, wholly completing in two hours a portrait for which he charged \$15 for a profile, and \$20 for a full face. He usually made a replica of each portrait, which he retained for his own use. This personal collection came into the possession of a gentleman in Virginia, it is said, as a pledge for a loan of \$150, which was never repaid, and the portraits remained his. Each one originally had the name of the subject attached to it, but during the civil war a descendant of the owner removed them from his home, and many of the names were lost, out of 130 only 70 were named. Subsequently an effort was made to identify them, but with only partial success. At the Centennial exhibition in 1876, forty of them were purchased for the National museum in Independence hall, Philadelphia, where they now are. Among them are portraits of George Washington, John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, James Monroe, Anthony Wayne, Horatio Gates, James Wilkinson, Elias Dayton, James Clinton, De Witt Clinton, Charles Brockton Brown, Chancellor Kent, Judge William Johnson, Chancellor Livingston, Noah Webster, Fisher Ames, Aaron Burr, Alexander Hamilton, Benjamin Rush, Henry Cruger, John Langdon, James McHenry, and the wives of James Madison and Richard Stockton. Sharpless took Washington's portrait in profile in 1796 in Philadelphia. The likeness has always been estimated as a very correct one. He made many copies in pastel, and his wife copied it on ivory in miniature. In 1854 there were brought from England what purported to be three original oil-portraits by Sharpless, two of Washington, one profile and the other full face, and one of Mrs. Washington. They were exhibited in New York, and created much interest. In 1882-'3 they were again brought to this country and exhibited more widely, and again in 1886-'7, when they were offered for sale at an extravagant price, but an investigation threw doubt on their authenticity and caused their withdrawal. Sharpless had a turn for mechanics as well as art, and in the first volume of the "Medical and Philosophical Register" (1811) is published a paper by him on steam-carriages. His widow returned to England and had a sale of his effects at Bath, but his two sons are believed to have remained in this country and settled in the south. It was probably from one of them that the Virginia gentleman obtained the collection of pastel portraits.

**SHARPS, Christian**, inventor, b. in New Jersey in 1811; d. in Vernon, Conn., 13 March, 1874. He early developed a talent for mechanics, became a machinist, and was conversant with every department of his trade. His principal invention was the Sharps breech-loading rifle. In 1854 he removed to Hartford, Conn., to superintend the manufacture of this rifle, and he subsequently invented other fire-arms of great value, and patented many ingenious implements of various kinds.

**SHARSWOOD, George**, jurist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 July, 1810; d. there, 28 May, 1883. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of George Sharswood, of England, who settled at New London, Conn., before 1665. His grandfather, James (b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 April, 1747; d. there, 14 Sept., 1836), was a lumber merchant, served in the Revolutionary war, and was an original member of the Democratic party, and served in the general assembly of Philadelphia, and also in the select council. He was actively interested in found-

ing the Farmers' and Mechanics' bank, and in 1817 wrote numerous articles against the Bank of the United States. His father died at the age of twenty-two, and before the son's birth, and his early training devolved entirely on his widowed mother. He was educated by his grandfather, Capt. James Sharswood, a wealthy citizen of Philadelphia, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1828 with the highest honors of his class, and, after studying law under Joseph R. Ingersoll, was admitted to the bar, 5 Sept., 1831. He did not meet with marked success in the early years of his practice, and devoted himself to study. In 1837-'8 and 1842-'3 he served in the legislature, and in 1845 the governor commissioned him as judge of the district court of Philadelphia. In 1848 he became its president, which post he continued to hold until 1867, when he was elected a justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania. In 1878 he became chief justice, and he retired from the bench in 1882, at the expiration of his term of office. In 1850 he revived the law department of the University of Pennsylvania, which had been established in 1790 by James Wilson, but whose operations had been suspended, and he was the senior professor of law there until 1867, when he resigned his chair. He was a frequent contributor to the literature of the law, beginning in 1834 with an article in the "American Law Review" on "The Revised Code of Pennsylvania." He is the author of "Professional Ethics, a Compound of Lectures on the Aims and Duties of the Profession of the Law" (Philadelphia, 1854); and "Popular Lectures on Common Law" (1856). The work which for a generation has made his name familiar is "Sharswood's Blackstone's Commentaries" (1859). In 1853 he undertook the work of editing the several volumes of English common-law reports, republished for the use of the American bar. His editions of English text-writers were numerous. "Adams on Equity," "Russell on Crimes," "Byles on Bills," "Leigh's Nisi Prius," and "Starkie on Evidence" are a few of the works that received his attention. In 1856 he published his "Lectures on Commercial Law." While he was a judge of the district court his written opinions numbered more than 5,000. His opinions in the supreme court are to be found in the "Pennsylvania State Reports" from volumes lvii. to cii., inclusive. His judicial career won for him the reputation of being one of the most eminent jurists that had ever sat on the bench in Pennsylvania, and his urbanity toward the bar gave him a popularity that has never been surpassed in the life of any jurist. These were in part made manifest by a dinner which was tendered him by the bar of Philadelphia, in the Academy of music, on his retirement from the bench, by the attendance of more than 500 lawyers at the meeting of the bar, held a few days after his death, and by a memorial tablet that they caused to be placed in the supreme court-room. He was elected vice-provost of the Law academy of Philadelphia in 1835, and served in this office until 1853, when he was elected provost, which post he continued to fill until a short time before his death. He was chosen a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania in 1872, and was a member of the Philosophical society. The University of the city of New York and Columbia college, in 1856, conferred on him the degree of LL. D. See an address by George W. Biddle on the "Professional and Judicial Character of Chief-Justice Sharswood."—His cousin, **William**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1836, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1856, and then studied at Jena, Germany, where he received the degree

of Ph. D. in 1859. He has published "Studia Physica," a series of monographs (Vienna); "Elenore, a Drama" (Philadelphia, 1862; reissued as "The Betrothed," 1865); and "The Miscellaneous Writings of William Sharswood" (vol. i, 1862), besides contributions to scientific journals.

**SHATTUCK, Aaron Draper**, artist, b. in Francetown, N. H., 9 March, 1832. He became in 1850 the pupil of Alexander Ransom in Boston, and two years later entered the schools of the Academy of design, New York. The first picture that he exhibited at the academy was a "Study of Grasses and Flowers" (1856). The following year he was elected an associate, and he became an academicien in 1861. In 1867 he held the post of recording secretary. His works include "White Mountains in October" (1868); "Sunday Morning in New England" (1873); "Sheep and Cattle in Landscape" (1874); "Autumn near Stockbridge" (1876); "Granby Pastures" (1877); "Cows by the Meadow Brook" (1881); "Cattle" (1882); and "Peaceful Days" (1884). He invented in 1883-'5 a stretcher-frame with keys, a great improvement on the old methods of tightening canvases.

**SHATTUCK, George Cheyne**, physician, b. in Templeton, Mass., 17 July, 1788; d. in Boston, 18 March, 1854. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1803 and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1807, and became a successful physician in Boston. He was at one time president of the Massachusetts medical society. Dr. Shattuck, by his will, devised more than \$60,000 to charitable objects. He contributed largely to Dartmouth college, and built its observatory, which he furnished with valuable instruments. "Shattuck school," at Faribault, Minn., a collegiate boarding-school under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal church, of which Dr. Shattuck was a liberal patron, was named for him. He received the degree of LL. D. from Dartmouth in 1853. Dr. Shattuck published two Boylston prize dissertations, entitled "Structure and Physiology of the Skin" (Boston, 1808) and "Causes of Biliary Secretions" (1809), and "Yellow Fever of Gibraltar in 1828" from the French (1839).

**SHATTUCK, Lemuel**, author, b. in Ashby, Mass., 15 Oct., 1793; d. in Boston, 17 Jan., 1859. He taught in various places, and was a merchant in Concord, Mass., from 1823 till 1833. He was afterward a bookseller and publisher in Boston, a member of the common council of that city, and for several years a representative in the legislature. In 1844 he was one of the founders of the New England historic-genealogical society, and he was its vice-president for five years. He was also a member of various similar societies. He published "History of Concord, Mass." (Boston, 1835); "Vital Statistics of Boston" (1841); "The Census of Boston" (1845); "Report on the Sanitary Condition of Massachusetts" (1850); and "Memorials of the Descendants of William Shattuck" (1855).

**SHAUBENA**, Ottawa chief, b. near Maumee river, Ohio, about 1775; d. near Morris, Ill., 27 July, 1859. His name is also spelled Shabonee, Chab-o-neh, Shab-eh-ney, Chamblee, and in other ways. He served under Tecumseh from 1807 till the battle of the Thames in 1813. In 1810 he accompanied Tecumseh and Capt. Billy Caldwell (see SAUGANASH) to the homes of the Pottawattamies and other tribes residing in what are now Illinois and Wisconsin, with the hope of securing the co-operation of Indian braves in driving the white settlers out of the country. At the battle of the Thames he was by the side of Tecumseh when he fell, and at the death of their leader Shaubena and

Caldwell both lost faith in their British allies, and never again took sides with them. They soon afterward met Gen. Lewis Cass at Detroit, and agreed to submit to the United States. In the effort made by Black Hawk in February, 1832, to incite the Pottawattamies and Ottawas to make war against the whites, Shaubena frustrated his plans, and thus incurred the hatred of the Sac chief. In early manhood Shaubena married the daughter of a Pottawattamie chief, whose village was on the Illinois river east of the present city of Ottawa. Here he lived a few years, but removed about twenty-five miles north, to what is known as Shaubena's grove, in DeKalb county. There he and his family resided till 1837, when he was removed to western Missouri. Unfortunately, his tribe and that of Black Hawk had reservations near each other. War began between them. His eldest son and a nephew were killed, and Shaubena went back to his old home in Illinois. After spending three years in Kansas on a new reservation, he returned again to Illinois, but found his land occupied by strangers, who rudely drove him from the grove that bore his name. The Washington officials had decided that he forfeited his title when he moved from his land. Some of his friends subsequently bought twenty acres for him on Mazon creek, near Morris, Ill., where he died. He was a superb specimen of an Indian. See "Life of Shaubena," by N. Matson (Chicago, 1878).

**SHAYER, George Frederick**, inventor, b. in Ripley, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 4 Nov., 1855. He was educated at the high-school of his native town, and from 1875 till 1879 was in the employ of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad. He has recently been engaged in the introduction of his improved mechanical telephone, was president of the Consolidated telephone company in 1893-'6, and since 1887 has been vice-president and general manager of the Shaver corporation, which has charge of that and other of his inventions. The principal features of Mr. Shaver's telephone are the manner of carrying the line around curves, and the way in which it is fastened to the diaphragm. His other devices include a self-righting and self-bailing life-boat, which has been used by the U. S. and Canadian governments, a compound automatic mail-catcher, a dynamophone to enable deaf persons to hear, a type-writer, and an automatic screw-driver.

**SHAW, Albert**, journalist, b. in New London, Butler co., Ohio, 23 July, 1857. He was graduated at Iowa college in 1879, and then studied history and political science at Johns Hopkins, where he took the degree of Ph. D. in 1884. Since 1883 he has been an editor of the Minneapolis "Tribune." He has published "Local Government in Illinois" (Baltimore, 1883); "Icaris; a Chapter in the History of Communism" (New York, 1884); "Co-operation in a Western City" (Baltimore, 1886); and "The National Revenue" (Chicago, 1888), and is a frequent contributor to periodicals.

**SHAW, Albert Duane**, consul, b. in Lyme, Jefferson co., N. Y., 27 Dec., 1841. He was educated at St. Lawrence university, Canton, N. Y., served in the 35th New York regiment in 1861-'3, and was elected to the legislature in 1867. He was appointed U. S. consul at Toronto, Canada, in 1868, and in 1878 promoted to Manchester, England, where he served till 1885. Mr. Shaw is known for his valuable consular reports to the state department, on foreign manufactures, and tariff and revenue reform. On his retirement from office in Manchester the citizens gave him a public reception in the city-hall, and presented him, through

the mayor, with a silver casket and address. He has been active in politics as a Republican orator.

**SHAW, Annie Cornelia**, artist, b. in West Troy, N. Y., 16 Sept., 1852. She studied in Chicago, and was elected an associate of the Chicago academy of design in 1873, and an academician in 1876. Her principal works are "On the Calumet" (1874); "Willow Island" and "Keene Valley, N. Y." (1875); "Ebb Tide on the Coast of Maine" (1876); "Head of a Jersey Bull" (1877); "Returning from the Fair" (1878); "In the Rye-Field" and "Road to the Creek" (1880); "Close of a Summer Day" (1882); "July Day" and "In the Clearing" (1883); "Fall Ploughing," "Ashen Days," and "The Corn-Field" (1884); and "The Russet Year" (1885). Her "Illinois Prairie" was at the Centennial exhibition in 1876.

**SHAW, Charles**, lawyer, b. in Bath, Me., in 1782; d. in Montgomery, Ala., in 1828. He was graduated at Harvard in 1805, and practised law for several years in Lincoln county, Me., but removed to Alabama, and was judge of a court in Montgomery at the time of his death. He published a "Topographical Historical Description of Boston from its First Settlement," which was highly praised (1817).

**SHAW, Henry**, philanthropist, b. in England, 24 July, 1800. He came to this country in 1819, and in May of that year established himself in the hardware business in St. Louis with a small stock of goods that he brought with him. When he was forty years of age he retired from business with what at that time was considered a large fortune. He then spent nearly ten years in travel, and on his return founded the nucleus of the Missouri botanical garden. As it grew more attractive he conceived the idea of making his garden a public resort, and opened his gates to all comers, maintaining the property, which covered about fifty acres, at his own expense, and extending to all the hospitality of his residence. In 1870 he gave to the city of St. Louis a tract of 190 acres of land adjoining his garden, on condition of its maintenance as a public park by the city. It was laid out under the supervision of Mr. Shaw, who enriched it with many works of art. In June, 1885, he gave to Washington university improved real estate that yields \$5,000 yearly income, which, in accordance with his wishes, was used in organizing and maintaining a school of botany as a department of the university. At the same time the Missouri botanical garden and arboretum were placed in such relation to the school as to secure their full uses for scientific study and investigation to the professor and students for all time to come.

**SHAW, Henry Wheeler**, humorist, b. in Lanesborough, Mass., 21 April, 1818; d. in Monterey, Cal., 14 Oct., 1885. His father, Henry Shaw, was a member of the Massachusetts legislature for twenty-five years, and was also a member of congress in 1818-'21. The son was admitted to Hamilton about 1832, but, becoming captivated with stories of western life and adventure, abandoned all thoughts of college and turned his steps westward. He worked on steamboats on Ohio river, then became a farmer, and afterward an auctioneer. In 1858 he settled in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., as an auctioneer, and in that year he wrote his first article for the senior editor of this work, followed in 1859 by his "Essay on the Mule." No attention was paid to these or other articles written by him, and Mr. Shaw concluded that as an author he was a failure. A year later he was induced to make another effort, and decided to adopt a method of spelling that more nearly represented his style

of enunciation. The essay on the mule became "An Essa on the Muel, bi Josh Billings," and was sent to a New York paper. It was reprinted in several of the comic journals, and extensively copied. His most successful literary venture was a travesty on the "Old Farmers' Almanac," published for many years by the Thomas family, "Josh Billings' Farmers' Allminax" (New York, 1870). Two thousand copies were first printed, and for two months few were disposed of, but during the next three months over 90,000 were printed and sold. For the second year 127,000 copies were distributed, and for the ten years of its existence the sales were very large. He began to lecture in 1863, his lectures being a series of pithy sayings without care or order, delivered in an apparently awkward manner. Their quaintness and drollery, coupled with mannerisms peculiarly his own, made him popular on the platform. For twenty years previous to his death he contributed regularly to the "New York Weekly," and the articles appearing in the "Century" magazine under the pen-name of "Uncle Esek" are said to be his. Besides the books mentioned above, he published "Josh Billings, his Sayings" (New York, 1866); "Josh Billings on Ice" (1875); "Every Boddy's Friend" (1876); "Josh Billings's Complete Works," in one volume (1877); and "Josh Billings's Spice-Box" (1881). See his "Life," by Francis S. Smith (New York, 1883).

**SHAW, James Boylan**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 25 Aug., 1808. He was fitted for the sophomore class at Yale, but, instead of entering college, began the study of medicine, then that of law, and afterward prepared for the Presbyterian ministry, being licensed to preach in 1832. He was for nearly fifty years in charge of the Brick church in Rochester, N. Y., and is now (1888) pastor emeritus. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Rochester in 1852. Dr. Shaw was moderator of the general assembly of his church in 1865, and in 1873 chairman of the first committee that was sent by the Presbyterian church in the United States to the established church of Scotland. He has been a trustee of Genesee college, Hamilton college, and Auburn theological seminary, and is a corporate member of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. He has published occasional sermons.

**SHAW, John**, naval officer, b. in Mount Mellick, Queen's county, Ireland, in 1778; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Sept., 1823. He was the son of an English officer, and, after receiving an ordinary education, came to this country with an elder brother in December, 1790, and settled in Philadelphia, Pa. He became a sailor in the merchant marine, and in 1797 was master of a brig that sailed to the West Indies. When hostilities with France began, he entered the U. S. navy as a lieutenant, 3 Aug., 1798. In December of the following year he was given command of the "Enterprise," one of two schooners that had been



*Henry M. Shaw*

built especially for chases and conflicts with small fast-sailing privateers. She was of 165 tons burthen, carrying 12 light guns, and a crew that varied from 60 to 75 men. In this vessel, during a cruise of eight months, he captured eight French privateers, and recovered eleven American prizes, fighting five spirited actions, two of them with vessels of superior force. His most serious action, which was considered one of the warmest combats of the war, was with the "Flambeau," of 14 guns and 100 men, which, after a lively chase, he forced to fight and to strike her colors after a little more than an hour. The French vessel lost about half her crew in killed and wounded, to the "Enterprise's" ten. Lieut. Shaw cruised in the Mediterranean in the "George Washington" in 1801, and in the "John Adams" in 1805; meanwhile he had been promoted to master-commandant, 22 May, 1804. He became captain, 27 Aug., 1807, and commanded the squadron in 1814 that was blockaded by the enemy in Thames river between New London and Norwich, Conn. In 1816-'17 he had charge of the Mediterranean squadron, and afterward he commanded the navy-yards at Boston, Mass., and Charleston, S. C.

**SHAW, John**, poet, b. in Annapolis, Md., 4 May, 1778; d. at sea, 10 Jan., 1809. He was graduated at St. John's college, Annapolis, in 1795, studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, and was appointed surgeon in the fleet that was sent to Algiers in December, 1798. He also served as secretary to Gen. William W. Eaton in Tunis, but returned in 1800, and then went, in 1801, to continue his studies in Edinburgh. He went to Canada with the Earl of Selkirk in 1805, but removed to Baltimore, Md., in 1807. He died on a voyage from Charleston, S. C., to the Bahama islands. Dr. Shaw was a contributor to "The Portfolio." His poems, with a memoir, and extracts from his foreign correspondence and journals, were published (Philadelphia, 1810).

**SHAW, Oliver**, musician, b. in 1776; d. in Providence, R. I., 1 Jan., 1849. He was well known as a singer and teacher, and composed numerous ballads, which were very popular at one time. They include "Mary's Tears," "Nothing True but Heaven," "Sweet Little Ann," and "The Death of Perry." Frederic L. Ritter refers to him as the "blind singer."

**SHAW, Samuel**, merchant, b. in Boston, Mass., 2 Oct., 1754; d. at sea, 30 May, 1794. His father, Francis, a merchant of Boston, was associated with Robert Gould in 1770 in founding the town of Gouldsborough, Me. Operations were begun on a large scale, but the Revolution put a stop to them, and Shaw lost much money in the enterprise. Samuel early entered the counting-house of his father. He was an ardent patriot, and before the Revolution had a quarrel with Lieut. Wragg, of the British army, who was billeted at his father's house. A duel was prevented only by the interposition of Maj. John Pitcairn. Young Shaw was commissioned a lieutenant of artillery, 1 Jan., 1776, served from Dorchester Heights to Yorktown, and at the close of the war had attained the rank of major, and aide-de-camp to Gen. Henry Knox. He went to Canton in February, 1784, as supercargo, and on his return, a year from the following May, Gen. Knox made him first secretary of the war department. He made several more voyages between New York and Canton, and in February, 1786, was appointed U. S. consul at the latter place. He died on his way from that city to Boston. His friend, Josiah Quincy, published "The Journal of Major Samuel Shaw, the First American Consul at Can-

ton, with a Life of the Author" (Boston, 1847).—His nephew, **Robert Gould**, merchant, b. in Gouldsborough, Me., 4 June, 1776; d. in Boston, Mass., 8 May, 1853, was the son of Francis Shaw, who, with his father, Francis, was interested in founding the town of Gouldsborough, Me., and lost much money when the enterprise failed. Robert went to Boston about 1789, and was apprenticed to his uncle William. When he came of age he entered into business for himself, which he continued till 1810 in various partnerships. From the latter year till his death he conducted his affairs alone. He resided for several years in London, and in 1807 invested largely in lands in Maine. He accumulated a fortune, and bequeathed \$110,000 to be put at interest until it should amount to \$400,000. This is to be designated the "Shaw fund," and is to be devoted to the support of an asylum for mariners' children. He also left \$10,000 to purchase a site for the institution.—Robert Gould's eldest son, **Francis George**, b. in Boston, Mass., 28 Oct., 1809; d. in West New Brighton, Staten island, N. Y., 7 Nov., 1882, entered Harvard in 1825, but left in 1828 to enter his father's counting-room, and engaged actively in business. In 1841, his health being impaired, he withdrew to West Roxbury, near Brook Farm, where an experiment in associative life, in which he was interested, was begun under the leadership of George Ripley. In 1847 he left West Roxbury, and, after living more than three years upon the north shore of Staten island, he went to Europe with his family. After four years he returned in 1855 to Staten island, where he resided until his death. While living at West Roxbury he was a member of the school committee and one of the overseers of the poor, a justice of the peace, and president of the first common council of Roxbury when that town became a city. He was also foreman of the jury of Norfolk county that first proposed the establishment of the State reform-school of Massachusetts. During his residence on Staten island he was a trustee of the village in which he lived, a trustee of the Seaman's retreat and of the S. R. Smith infirmary, treasurer of the American union of associationists and of the Sailor's fund, president of the Freedman's relief association and of the New York branch of the Freedman's union commission, and connected with various local organizations. He was also a hereditary member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. Possessed of an ample fortune, he held it as a trust for the unfortunate. All good causes, the help of the poor, the ignorant, the criminal, and the enslaved, had always his ready sympathy and his hearty support. He was the author of several translations from George Sand, Fourier, and Zschokke.—Francis George's son, **Robert Gould**, soldier, b. in Boston, 10 Oct., 1837; d. at Fort Wagner, S. C., 18 July, 1863, entered Harvard in 1856, but left in March, 1859. He enlisted as a private in the 7th New York regiment on 19 April, 1861, became 2d lieutenant in the 2d Massachusetts on 28 May, and 1st lieutenant on 8 July. He was promoted to captain, 10 Aug., 1862, and on 17 April, 1863, became colonel of the 54th Massachusetts, the first regiment of colored troops from a free state that was mustered into the U. S. service. He was killed in the assault on Fort Wagner while leading the advance with his regiment. A bust of him has been made by Edmonia Lewis, the colored sculptor, a portrait by William Page is in Memorial hall at Harvard, and it is proposed to place a memorial of him, consisting of an equestrian figure in high relief, on the front wall of the state-house yard in Boston.

**SHAW, Thompson Darrah**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 20 Aug., 1801; d. in Germantown, Pa., 26 July, 1874. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 20 May, 1820, was commissioned lieutenant, 17 May, 1828, and served in the West Indies in 1831-'2. He was transferred to the "Natchez" in April, 1833, and then to the "Lexington" as flag-lieutenant of the Brazil squadron, and subsequently as an officer of that ship until 1835. He was on leave at Philadelphia for two years, and was then 1st lieutenant of the frigate "Constitution," of the Pacific squadron, in 1838-'41. During the Mexican war he commanded the schooner "Petrel," and was highly complimented for his conduct in engagements at Tampico, Vera Cruz, and Tuspan in 1846-'7. Upon his return to Philadelphia a committee of citizens presented him with a sword and epaulets. He was commissioned commander, 7 Aug., 1850, had charge of the naval rendezvous at Philadelphia in 1852-'4, and in 1854-'5 commanded the sloop "Falmouth" in the Home squadron. He was placed on the reserved list in 1855, but claimed that this did him an injustice, and was restored to his rank by a naval court in 1857. He was then on leave until the civil war began, when he took command of the steamer "Montgomery," in the Gulf blockading squadron. He was retired, 26 Feb., 1862, on his own application, after more than forty years' service. He was continued on special duty at New York, Philadelphia, and Boston in 1863-'7, and was promoted to commodore on the retired list on 4 April, 1867, after which he was unemployed. See "Defence of Thompson Darrah Shaw before the Naval Court of Inquiry," by his counsel Robert K. Scott (Washington, 1857).

**SHAW, William Smith**, lawyer, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 13 Aug., 1778; d. in Boston, Mass., 25 April, 1826. He was graduated at Harvard in 1798, became private secretary to his uncle, President John Adams, and at the close of the latter's administration began to study law in Boston with William Sullivan. He was admitted to the bar in April, 1804, and in the same year became treasurer of the Anthology society, the nucleus of the Boston athenæum. He devoted much of his time to the collection of its library, and became known as "Athenæum Shaw." He was the first to suggest making the library public, and connecting with it a reading-room. After the incorporation of the institution he was its secretary and librarian till 1823, and its secretary alone till 1824. At his decease he left it collections of coins, pamphlets, and books to the value of \$10,000. For many years after 1806 he was clerk of the U. S. district court, and he took part in politics as secretary of the state Federalist committee. Mr. Shaw was a fellow of the American academy, an original member of the American antiquarian society, and an officer of the Linnæan society. Besides his connection with the "Monthly Anthology and Boston Review," the publication of the Anthology society, he was a promoter of the "North American Review." His portrait, by Gilbert Stuart, was painted by order of the trustees of the Athenæum on his retirement from office. See "Memorials of William Smith Shaw," by Joseph B. Felt (Boston, 1852).—His cousin, **Lemuel**, jurist, b. in Barnstable, Mass., 9 Jan., 1781; d. in Boston, Mass., 30 March, 1861. His father, the Rev. Oakes Shaw, was pastor of the West Parish of Barnstable from 1760 till his death in 1807. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1800, and, after serving for a year as usher in the Franklin school in Boston, began the study of law in that city. He had also been an assistant

editor of the Boston "Gazette," and in 1802 proposals were issued for the publication by subscription of his translation of a French work on the "Civil and Military Transactions of Bonaparte." He completed the translation, but it met with no financial support. He was admitted to the bar in 1804, began practice in Boston, and rose gradually to eminence in his profession. He was several times a member of the legislature between 1811 and 1819, and in 1820 a delegate to the State constitutional convention. In 1821-'2 and 1828-'9 he sat in the state senate. He draughted the charter of the city of Boston, and held various minor town offices, but never allowed these to interfere with his legal practice. In January, 1829, at a meeting that was held in opposition to the recently established tariff, he was the head of a committee to draught a memorial to congress. In 1830, on the death of Chief-Justice Isaac Parker, of the Massachusetts supreme court, Mr. Shaw was appointed his successor, though he had never held any judicial office. He declined peremptorily at first, but finally accepted. He took his seat in September, 1830, and held it till his resignation, 31 Aug., 1860. During this period he gained a high reputation for his judicial ability, and he is regarded as one of the foremost jurists that New England has produced. Few men have contributed more to the growth of the law as a progressive science. Among other noted cases he presided at the trial of the convent rioters in 1834, and at that of Prof. John W. Webster for the murder of Dr. George Parkman. His charge to the jury in the latter case was widely condemned as harsh, but public opinion generally sustained him. In 1853 Judge Shaw visited England, where he was cordially received by members of the bar. He was an overseer of Harvard for twenty-two years, and for twenty-seven years one of its corporation, and he held membership in many learned societies. His reported decisions fill a large part of fifty volumes, and include many in novel and complicated cases. Among his published addresses are a "Fourth-of-July Oration" (1815); "Inaugural Address" (1830); and "Address at the Opening of the New Court-House, Worcester" (1845).

**SHAYS, Daniel**, insurgent, b. in Hopkinton, Mass., in 1747; d. in Sparta, N. Y., 29 Sept., 1825. He served as an ensign at the battle of Bunker Hill, and attained the rank of captain in the Continental army, but "resigned his commission for reasons quite problematical." He then resided at Pelham (now Prescott), and in 1786 took part in the popular movement in western Massachusetts for the redress of alleged grievances. This had begun as early as 1782, and had increased as popular discontent, incident on the unsettled condition of affairs at the close of the Revolution, became greater. Conventions were held in several western counties, lists of grievances were drawn up, committees of correspondence were established, and the same machinery was sought to be used against the state government that had been successful in overturning British rule in 1775. The complaints



*Samuel Shaw*

were divers, but were, in general, that the governor's salary was too high, the senate aristocratic, the lawyers extortionate, and taxes too burdensome. Among the demands were, that the general court should no longer sit in Boston, and that a large issue of paper money should be made. Though the conventions deprecated violence, there were uprisings in several counties, directed against the courts, which were popularly regarded as the instruments of legal oppression, especially in the collection of debts. The tribunals were prevented from sitting, in many cases, and the malcontents grew bolder. The militia was often powerless, as its members largely sympathized with the mobs. An attempt by the legislature to redress some of the popular grievances proved futile. Shays first became known as a leader in the rebellion when, at the head of about 1,000 men, he appeared at Springfield to prevent the session of the supreme court at that place. The court-house, by the governor's order, had been occupied by a somewhat smaller body of militia under Gen. William Shepard, which sustained the court, but, after sitting three days, it adjourned, having transacted little business, and on the fourth day both parties dispersed. Shays was also present at the large gathering of insurgents that took place in Worcester in December, and retired at the head of a large part of them to Rutland, Vt., on 9 Dec. At this time he seems to have regretted his part in the agitation, as, in a conversation with a confidential agent of the state, he expressed his desire to desert his followers and receive a pardon. The officer was afterward empowered to offer him one on that condition, but had no opportunity to do so. In January, 1787, three bodies of insurgents concentrated on Springfield, where they hoped to capture the Continental arsenal, which was defended by Gen. Shepard with 1,000 militia. The largest body, under Shays, numbered 1,100 men, and approached by the Boston road. Meanwhile the state government had raised and equipped an army of 4,000 men, under Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, whose approach made hasty action necessary. Shays sent a message to Luke Day, the leader of one of the other bodies of insurgents, saying that he should attack the arsenal on 25 Jan., and desiring Day's aid. The latter answered that he could not move till the 26th, but the despatch was intercepted by Gen. Shepard, and the militia were therefore in readiness. Before advancing, Shays had sent a petition to Gen. Lincoln, who was then two days' march from Springfield, proposing a truce till the next session of the legislature, but before a reply could reach him he attacked the arsenal at 4 p. m. on the afternoon of the 25th. After repeated warnings, and two volleys over the heads of the approaching body, the militia fired directly into their ranks, killing three men and wounding one. Shays attempted to rally his men, but they retreated precipitately to Ludlow, ten miles distant, and on the next day effected a junction with the forces of Eli Parsons, the Berkshire leader, after losing about 200 by desertion. After the arrival of Gen. Lincoln's army, and the consequent flight of Day and his men, Shays continued his retreat through South Hadley to Amherst. He was pursued by the state troops to this point, and then took position on two high hills in Pelham, which were rendered difficult of access by deep snow. On 30 Jan., Gen. Lincoln summoned him to lay down his arms, and Shays returned a conciliatory answer, suggesting a truce till a reply could be obtained to a petition that had just been sent to the general court. Gen. Lincoln refused. Meanwhile the legislature met, declared

the state to be in rebellion, and rejected the petition, which too much resembled a communication from one independent power to another. On 3 Feb. the insurgents moved to Petersham, under cover of a conference between one of their leaders and a state officer, and they were followed by the state troops in a forced march of thirty miles through a blinding snow-storm and in a bitter north wind. When they were overtaken the insurgents made little resistance. They were pursued for about two miles beyond the town; 150 were captured, and the rest dispersed. This ended Shays's rebellion. Several of its leaders were sentenced to be hanged, but they were finally pardoned. Shays, after living in Vermont about a year, asked and received pardon, and removed to Sparta, N. Y. He was allowed a pension in his old age, for his services during the Revolution. See "History of the Insurrections in Massachusetts in the Year 1786, and the Rebellion Consequent Thereon," by George R. Minot (Boston, 1810), and Josiah G. Holland's "History of Western Massachusetts" (2 vols., Springfield, 1855).

**SHEA, John Augustus** (shay), author, b. in Cork, Ireland, in 1802; d. in New York, 15 Aug., 1845. He emigrated to this country in 1827, and engaged in journalism. He published "Rudekki, an Eastern Romance of the Seventh Century, in Verse" (Cork, 1826); "Adolph, and other Poems" (New York, 1831); "Parnassian Wild Flowers" (Georgetown, 1836); and "Clontarf, a Narrative Poem" (New York, 1843). A volume of his "Poems" was published after his death by his son, George Augustus Shea (1846). He left in manuscript "Di Vasari," an unfinished tragedy, a life of Byron, and a poem entitled "Time's Mission." His most popular piece is "The Ocean."—His son, **George**, lawyer, b. in Cork, Ireland, 10 June, 1826, emigrated to the United States in early life and settled in New York, where he studied law. After being called to the bar, he attained distinction in his profession, and was appointed corporation attorney of New York from 1865 to 1867. He became chief justice of the Marine court of New York in 1870, and held the position up to 1882. He was associate counsel with Charles O'Connor in defending Jefferson Davis, and was counsel for the Kings county elevated railroad in Brooklyn, establishing its charter by a decision of the court of appeals, reversing the special and general terms in Brooklyn. He wrote "Hamilton, a Historical Study" (New York, 1877). An enlarged edition was issued under the title "The Life and Epoch of Alexander Hamilton, a Historical Study" (Boston, 1880).

**SHEA, John Dawson Gilmary**, author, b. in New York city, 22 July, 1824. He was educated at the grammar-school of Columbia college, of which his father was principal, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but has devoted himself chiefly to literature. He edited the "Historical Magazine" from 1859 till 1865, was one of the founders and first president of the United States Catholic historical society, is a member or corresponding member of the principal historical societies in this country and Canada, and corresponding member of the Royal academy of history, Madrid. He has received the degree of LL. D. from St. Francis Xavier college, New York, and St. John's college, Fordham. His writings include "The Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley" (New York, 1853); "History of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States" (1854; German translation, Würzburg, 1856); "The Fallen Brave" (1861); "Early Voyages up and down the Mississippi" (Albany, 1862); "Novum Belgium, an



Account of the New Netherlands in 1643-'4" (New York, 1862); "The Operations of the French Fleet under Count de Grasse" (1864); "The Lincoln Memorial" (1865); translations of Charlevoix's "History and General Description of New France" (6 vols., 1866-'72); Hennepin's "Description of Louisiana" (1880); Le Clercq's "Establishment of the Faith" (1881); and Penalosa's "Expedition" (1882); "Catholic Church in Colonial Days" (1886); "Catholic Hierarchy of the United States" (1886); and "Life and Times of Archbishop Carroll" (1888). He also translated De Courcy's "Catholic Church in the United States" (1856); and edited the Cramoisy series of narratives and documents bearing on the early history of the French-American colonies (26 vols., 1857-'68); "Washington's Private Diary" (1861); Cadwallader Colden's "History of the Five Indian Nations," edition of 1727 (1866); Alsop's "Maryland" (1869); a series of grammars and dictionaries of the Indian languages (15 vols., 1860-'74); and "Life of Pius IX." (1875). He has also published "Bibliography of American Catholic Bibles and Testaments" (1859), corrected several of the very erroneous Catholic Bibles, and revised by the Vulgate Challoner's original Bible of 1750 (1871), and has issued several prayer-books, school histories, Bible dictionaries, and translations.

**SHEAFE, James**, senator, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 16 Nov., 1755; d. there, 5 Dec., 1829. He was graduated at Harvard in 1774, was for several years a member of the board of selectmen of the town of Portsmouth, a representative, and subsequently a senator, in the New Hampshire legislature, and a member of the State executive council. He was a representative in congress from New Hampshire from 1779 till 1801, and U. S. senator from 7 Dec., 1801, till 1802, when he resigned. He was defeated as the Federalist candidate for governor in 1816 by William Plumer, a Democrat. Mr. Sheafe was a merchant and ship-owner.

**SHEAFER, Peter Wenrick**, mining engineer, b. in Halifax, Pa., 31 March, 1819. He completed his education in the academy at Oxford, N. Y., in 1837, and was associated with Henry D. Rogers in the first geological survey of Pennsylvania in 1838. In this connection he was specially engaged in tracing the geological features of the range of mountains that extends from near Pottsville to beyond Shamokin and Tamaqua. In 1848 he settled in Pottsville and devoted his attention to mining engineering, and he has been specially active in the development of the coal and iron interests of that district. The management of the coal-mines of the Philadelphia and Reading coal and iron company, and of those that were bequeathed by Stephen Girard to Philadelphia, were for a long time confided to him. He has been consulted frequently in complicated questions of mining law, and has testified in court as an expert in these subjects. In 1849 he secured the passage of a bill for completing the first state survey, and in 1873 he was influential in securing the appointment of J. P. Lesley (q. v.) to undertake the charge of the second survey of Pennsylvania. Mr. Sheaffer is a member of various societies, including the American institute of mining engineers, to whose transactions he has contributed professional papers. He issued in 1875, under the auspices of the Pennsylvania historical society, a map of Pennsylvania as it was in 1775.

**SHEAFFE, Sir Roger Hale**, bart., British soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 July, 1763; d. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 17 July, 1851. He was the third son of William Sheaffe, deputy collector of customs at Boston. After the death of the boy's father, Earl Percy, whose quarters were at his mother's

house, took charge of his education, and procured him a commission in the 5th foot, 1 May, 1778. He became a lieutenant-colonel in 1798, served in Holland in 1799, and in the expedition to the Baltic in 1801. He was on duty in Canada from September, 1802, till October, 1811, on 25 April, 1808, received the brevet rank of colonel, and on 4 June, 1811, became a major-general. He served again in Canada from 29 July, 1812, till November, 1813, and commanded the British troops after the fall of Gen. Sir Isaac Brock at Queenston, where he defeated the



*R. H. Sheaffe*

American troops, and for this service was made a baronet, 16 Jan., 1813. He defended York (now Toronto) when it was attacked in April, 1813. Sir Roger had been appointed administrator of the government of Canada West after the death of Brock, and continued as such, and in command of the troops, till June, 1813. He was promoted lieutenant-general, 19 July, 1821, was advanced to the full rank of general, 28 June, 1828, and became colonel of the 36th regiment, 21 Dec., 1829.

**SHEARMAN, Thomas Gaskell** (sher-man), lawyer, b. in Birmingham, England, 25 Nov., 1834. He came with his parents to New York when he was nine years old, was educated privately, studied law, was admitted to the bar in Kings county in 1859, and became successful in practice in New York city. Since 1879 Mr. Shearman has been an active worker in the cause of free-trade. He was joint author of "Tillinghast and Shearman's Practice, Pleadings, and Forms" (New York, 1861-'5), and "Shearman and Redfield on Negligence" (1869), prepared for the commissioners of the code the whole of the "Book of Forms" (Albany, 1861), and most of that part of the civil code that relates to obligations, etc. (Albany, 1865), and has written numerous pamphlets on free-trade, protection, indirect taxation, and cognate subjects.

**SHECUT, John Linnaeus Edward Whitridge**, author, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 4 Dec., 1770; d. in Charleston, S. C., in 1836. He was graduated in medicine at Philadelphia in 1791, and soon afterward began practice in Charleston, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was actively concerned in founding the South Carolina homespun society, the first cotton-factory in the state, and in 1813 organized the Antiquarian society of Charleston, now the Literary and philosophical society of South Carolina. Dr. Shecut maintained that a predisposing cause of yellow fever was the derangement of the atmosphere consequent upon its being deprived of its due proportion of electricity, and he is said to have been the first physician in Charleston to apply electricity in the treatment of this disease. He was the author of "Flora Carolinensis, a Historical, Medical, and Economical Display of the Vegetable Kingdom" (2 vols., Charleston, 1806); "An Essay on the Yellow Fever of 1817" (1817); "An Inquiry into the Properties and Powers of the Electric Fluid, and its Artificial Application to Medical Uses" (1818); "Shecut's Medical



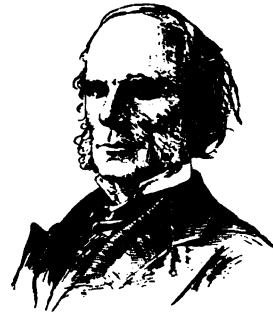
and Philosophical Essays" (1819); "Elements of Natural Philosophy" (1826); and "A New Theory of the Earth" (1826).

**SHEDD, Joel Herbert**, civil engineer, b. in Pepperell, Mass., 31 May, 1834. He was educated in Bridgewater academy, and then took a three-years' course in civil engineering in a Boston office. On the completion of his studies he established himself in his profession in Boston, but in 1869 removed to Providence, R. I., where he has since resided. In 1860 he was appointed commissioner for Massachusetts on the Concord and Sudbury rivers, and he has been chairman of the state board of harbor commissioners of Rhode Island since its organization in 1876. He was commissioner from Rhode Island to the World's fair in Paris in 1878, and chairman of the Rhode Island body of the interstate commission on boundary-lines between that state and Connecticut in 1886-'7; and was also at the head of the similar commission on the encroachments of Pawtucket river in 1887-'8. Mr. Shedd was elected a member of the American society of civil engineers in 1869, and was chairman of its sub-committee on sewerage and sanitary engineering at the World's fair in Philadelphia in 1876. He has executed many engineering works in the cities of the New England and the middle states, as well as for the U. S. government and the states of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. The most important single work of engineering that he has designed and executed is the Providence water-works, costing \$4,500,000. Every element of these works was studied fundamentally, and nothing was copied. They have been much referred to, and have a European reputation. Mr. Shedd has probably done more to improve the quality of American hydraulic cements than any other engineer, both by the rigidity of his demands and by his careful testing of the material. He has been frequently called on to testify on engineering matters in court, and he has contributed largely to professional journals. Among his articles are the section on "Rain and Drainage" in French's "Farm Drainage" (New York, 1859); "Essay on Drainage" (Boston, 1859); and reports on "Ventilation" (1864); "Roads" (1865); "Water-Works" (1868-'9); and "Sewerage" (1874-'84). The latter include reports to nearly all of the principal cities of New England.—His wife, **Julia Ann Clark**, b. in Newport, Me., 8 Aug., 1834, has contributed on art to various periodicals, and, besides translations in book-form, has published "Famous Painters and Paintings" (Boston, 1874); "The Ghiberti Gates" (1879); "Famous Sculptors and Sculpture" (1881); and "Raphael, his Madonnas and Holy Families" (1883).

**SHEDD, William Greenough Thayer**, author, b. in Acton, Mass., 21 June, 1820. He was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1839, and at Auburn theological seminary in 1843, and in 1844 was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Brandon, Vt. He became professor of English literature in the University of Vermont in 1845, which chair he held till appointed to that of sacred rhetoric in Auburn theological seminary in 1852. In 1854 he was made professor of church history in Andover theological seminary. In 1862 he became associate pastor of the Brick church (Presbyterian) in New York city, but he resigned in 1863, and was appointed to the professorship of biblical literature in Union theological seminary, and in 1874 to that of systematic theology in the same institution, which he still (1888) holds. He has published "Eloquence a Virtue, or Outlines of Systematic Rhetoric; from the German of Dr. Francis Theremin" (New York, 1850); "Coleridge's

Works, with Introductory Essays" (7 vols., 1853); "Lectures on the Philosophy of History" (Andover, 1856); "Discourses and Essays" (1856); "A Manual of Church History," from the German of Heinrich Ernst Ferdinand Guericke (2 vols., 1857); "The Confession of Augustine," with introductory essay (1860); "A History of Christian Doctrine" (2 vols., New York, 1863); "Homiletics and Pastoral Theology" (1867); "Sermons to the Natural Man" (1871); "Theological Essays" (1877); "Literary Essays" (1878); "Commentary on St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans" (1879); "Sermons to the Spiritual Man" (1884); and "Doctrine of Endless Punishment" (1885). Dr. Shedd wrote the "Gospel of Mark" in vol. ii. of the translation of Lange's commentary; and contributed an introduction to Samuel R. Asbury's translation of Dr. Carl Ackerman's work, "The Christian Element in Plato and the Platonic Philosophy" (Edinburgh, 1860), and to the American edition of Dr. James McCosh's "Intuitions of the Mind" (New York, 1865).

**SHEELEIGH, Matthias**, clergyman, b. at Charlestown, Chester co., Pa., 29 Dec., 1821. He is a descendant of a German family that came to this country early in the 18th century, and whose name originally was Schillich. He studied in West Chester, Pa., and in Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1840-'1, and was graduated at the theological seminary there in 1852. In the same year he was ordained to the ministry of the Lutheran church, and in 1855 he received the degree of D. D. from Newberry college, Newberry, S. C. He has filled various pastorates in New York, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, and since 1869 has been at Fort Washington, Pa., near Philadelphia. He was secretary of the general synod in 1866, 1868, and 1871, has been a member of the Lutheran board of publication since 1859, and its president in 1869-'71, and a director of Gettysburg theological seminary since 1864. In 1868 he was appointed by the general synod one of its delegates to the meeting of the World's evangelical alliance that was held in New York in 1873. He has won reputation as a poet and statistician, and is a frequent contributor to religious periodicals. He has been editor of the "Sunday-School Herald," in Philadelphia, since 1860, and of the "Lutheran Almanac and Year-Book" since 1871. Besides numerous doctrinal and historical articles in theological reviews, and many contributions in poetry and prose to periodicals, he has published "Hymns for the Seventh Jubilee of the Reformation" (Philadelphia, 1867); "An Ecclesiastical Jubilee Poem before the General Synod" (1871); "A Gettysburgiad: A Jubilee Poem before the Gettysburg Theological Seminary" (1876); and "Luther: A Song Tribute, more than Fifty Original Poems, on the 400th Anniversary of Luther's Birth" (1883). A large number of his hymns have found a place in collections. He has a volume of original sonnets nearly ready for publication. Besides these, he has published "Olaf Thorlaksson, an Icelandic Narrative," translated from the German (1870);



H. T. Shedd

"Outline of Old Testament History" (1869); "Outline of New Testament History" (1870); "Herald Picture Books" (12 vols., 1873); and a "Brief History of Martin Luther" (1883).

**SHEFFEY, Daniel**, lawyer, b. in Frederick, Md., in 1700; d. in Staunton, Va., 8 Dec., 1830. He was bred a shoemaker in his father's shop, but, although without advantages, acquired through his own exertions a respectable education. He emigrated to Virginia when twenty-one years of age, followed his trade at Wytheville, at the same time studied law, and was admitted to the bar. His original character and natural ability soon brought him into notice, he acquired a large practice, and, removing to Staunton, won reputation at the bar, and was for many years a member of the legislature. He was elected to congress as a Federalist in 1810, and served by re-election from 1809 till 1817. His speech in favor of the renewal of the charter of the first United States bank was a masterly effort, and was listened to by the house for three hours in profound silence. He opposed the war of 1812. He often engaged in controversy with John Randolph, who on one occasion, in commenting on his speech, said: "The shoemaker ought not to go beyond his last." Mr. Sheffey retorted: "If that gentleman had ever been on a shoemaker's bench, he would never have left it."

**SHEFFIELD, Joseph Earle**, donor, b. in Southport, Conn., 19 June, 1793; d. in New Haven, Conn., 16 Feb., 1882. He received a common-school education, and in 1808, when only fifteen years of age, began his business career as a clerk in New Berne, N. C. In 1813 he became a partner in a New York house, but remained in New Berne to represent the business there. He travelled extensively in the south on business matters, and, visiting Mobile, Ala., he decided to transfer his southern business to that city, and in a few years became its chief cotton merchant. In 1835 he returned to his native state, and established himself in New Haven. He took an active part in the construction of the New Haven and Northampton canal, and was one of the most energetic in securing the charter for the New York and New Haven railroad. His next enterprise was building the Chicago and Rock Island railroad, which proved very profitable to him. His donations to Yale have been munificent. In 1860 the name of its scientific department, which was reorganized and placed on a firm basis by his liberality, was changed to the Sheffield scientific school in his honor. Its two buildings are called respectively Sheffield hall and North Sheffield hall. He gave to other colleges, seminaries, and religious institutions, and his gifts amounted to more than \$1,000,000.

**SHEFFIELD, William Paine**, senator, b. on Block island, R. I., 30 Aug., 1819. He was educated at Kingston academy, R. I., and by private tutors, was graduated at Harvard law-school in 1843, and admitted to the bar in 1844. He was a member of the legislature in 1842-'5, 1849-'52, 1857-'61, 1863-'73, and 1875-'84. He was chosen to congress as a Unionist in 1860, served one term, and in 1884 he was appointed by the governor to fill out the unexpired term of Henry B. Anthony in the U. S. senate, serving from 19 Nov. of that year till 22 Feb., 1885, when the vacancy was filled by the legislature. He was a member of the Rhode Island constitutional convention in 1841, and of the one that framed the existing constitution in 1842. He was a commissioner to revise the state laws in 1871-'2, has been president of the People's library since its foundation, and a trustee of the Redwood library, in Newport, for many years. His

publications include many speeches and monographs, especially concerning alterations on the constitution of Rhode Island; "Historical Sketch of Block Island" (Newport, 1876); "Historical Sketch of Newport" (1876); and "Rhode Island Privateers" (1883).

**SHEGOUE, James Henry**, artist, b. about 1810; d. 7 April, 1879. He devoted himself mainly to portraiture, but produced also landscape and genre pieces. He first exhibited at the Academy of design, New York, in 1835, was elected an associate in 1841, and became an academican two years later. From 1848 till 1852 he was corresponding secretary of the academy.

**SHELBY, Evan**, pioneer, b. in Wales in 1720; d. at King's Meadows (now Bristol), Tenn., 4 Dec., 1794. At the age of fifteen he emigrated with his father's family to North Mountain, near Hagerstown, Md. He received a meager education, but when quite young became noted as a hunter and woodsman. In the old French war he rose from the rank of private to that of captain, in which capacity he served throughout the campaign of Gen. John Forbes. He then engaged in trade with the Indians, and afterward embarked extensively in herding and raising cattle on the Virginia border. He was thus employed when, in 1774, war began with the Shawnees and Delawares. Raising a body of fifty volunteers in the Watauga district, he led them on a march of twenty-five days through a trackless wilderness, and joined the Virginia army on the eve of the battle of Point Pleasant. Toward the close of the action, all his ranking officers being either killed or disabled, the command devolved upon him, and he utterly routed the enemy. In 1779 he led a successful expedition against the Chickamauga Indians. He subsequently served with the Virginia army on the seaboard, rising to the rank of colonel, and then to that of general.—His eldest son, **Isaac**, governor of Kentucky, b. in North Mountain, Md., 11 Dec., 1750; d. near Stanford, Ky., 18 July, 1826, acquired a common English education, and the principles of surveying at Fredericktown, and before he was of age served as deputy sheriff of Frederick county. In 1771 he removed with his father to the present site of Bristol, Tenn., and followed with him the business of herding cattle till 1774, when, being appointed lieutenant in his father's company, he served in the battle of Point Pleasant, which he was instrumental in winning. He commanded the fort at that place till July, 1775, when his troops were disbanded by Lord Dunmore, lest they should join the patriot army. During the following year he was employed at surveying in Kentucky, but, his health failing, he returned home in July, 1776, just in time to be at the battle of Long Island flats. At the first furious onset of the savages, the American lines were broken, and then Shelby, present only as a volunteer private, seized the command,



*Isaac Shelby*

reformed the troops, and inflicted upon the Indians a severe defeat, with the loss of only two men badly wounded. This battle, and John Sevier's defence of Watauga, frustrated the rear attack by which the British hoped to envelop and crush the southern colonies. Soon afterward Gov. Patrick Henry promoted Shelby to a captaincy, and made him commissary-general of the Virginia forces. When Sevier, in 1779, projected the expedition that captured the British stores at Chickamauga, Shelby equipped and supplied the troops by the pledge of his individual credit. In this year he was commissioned a major by Gov. Thomas Jefferson, but, when the state line was run, his residence was found to be in North Carolina. He then resigned his commission, but was at once appointed to the colonelcy of Sullivan county by Gov. Caswell. He was in Kentucky, perfecting his title to lands he had selected on his previous visit, when he heard of the fall of Charleston and the desperate situation of affairs in the southern colonies. He at once returned to engage in active service against the enemy, and, crossing the mountains into South Carolina, in July, 1780, he won victories over the British at Thicketty Fort, Cedar Springs, and Musgrove's Mill. But, as the disastrous defeat at Camden occurred just before the last engagement, he was obliged to retreat across the Alleghanies. There he soon concerted with John Sevier the remarkable expedition which resulted in the battle of King's Mountain, and turned the tide of the Revolution. For this important service he and Sevier received the thanks of the North Carolina legislature, and the vote of a sword and a pair of pistols. Having been elected to the general assembly, Shelby soon afterward left the army to take his seat, but, before he left, suggested to Gen. Horatio Gates the expedition which, carried out by Morgan under Gen. Greene, resulted in the victory at Cowpens. Being soon afterward recalled to South Carolina by Gen. Greene, he marched over the mountains with Col. Sevier and 500 men, and did important service against the British in the vicinity of Charleston. In the winter of 1782-'3 he was appointed a commissioner to survey the lands along the Cumberland that were allotted by North Carolina to her soldiers, and this done, he repaired to Boonesborough, Ky., where he settled as a planter. He was a delegate to all the early conventions that were held for obtaining the separation of Kentucky from Virginia, and succeeded, in connection with Thomas Marshall and George Muter, in thwarting the treasonable scheme of Gen. James Wilkinson and his associates to force Kentucky out of the Union and into an alliance with Spain. When, in 1792, Kentucky was admitted as a state, Shelby was almost unanimously elected its first governor. During nearly the whole of his administration the western country was in a state of constant irritation, in consequence of the occlusion of the Mississippi by Spain; but, by his firm and sagacious policy, this discontent was kept from breaking out into actual hostilities. Finally, by the treaty of 20 Oct., 1795, the Spaniards conceded the navigation of that river; and Shelby's term of office expiring soon afterward, he refused to be again a candidate, and returned to the cultivation of the farm which he had reluctantly left at what he deemed the call of his country. He subsequently refused all office except that of presidential elector, to which he was chosen six times successively under Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe; but, on the eve of the second war with Great Britain, his state again peremptorily demanded his services. Our first western army had been cap-

tured, Michigan was in the hands of the enemy, and the whole frontier was threatened by a strong coalition of savages, armed by Great Britain. Instinctively the people turned to Shelby, and he consented to serve as governor "if there should be a war with England." Organizing a body of 4,000 volunteers, he had them mounted on his own responsibility, and at the age of sixty-three led them in person to the re-enforcement of Gen. William Henry Harrison, whom he joined just in time to enable that general to profit by the victory of Perry on Lake Erie. For his services in this campaign Shelby received a gold medal and the thanks of congress and of the Kentucky legislature. In March, 1817, he was tendered the post of secretary of war by President Monroe; but he declined, and never again held any office except that of commissioner for the purchase from the Chickasaws of their remaining lands in Tennessee and Kentucky.

**SHELDON, Alexander**, physician, b. in Suffield, Conn., 23 Oct., 1766; d. in Montgomery county, N. Y., 10 Sept., 1836. He was graduated at Yale in 1787, settled in Montgomery county, N. Y., took an active part in politics, was speaker of the New York assembly in 1804, 1806, and 1812, and a judge of the county court. He was graduated at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1812, and became eminent in his profession. He was a regent of the University of New York state, a member of the convention that framed the State constitution in 1820, and chairman of the committee on the executive departments. In the presidential contest between John Adams and Thomas Jefferson he warmly espoused the cause of the latter. He was the last of the speakers of the New York assembly that wore the cocked hat, the badge of that office.—His son, **Smith**, publisher, b. in Montgomery county, N. Y., 13 Sept., 1811; d. in Nyack, N. Y., 30 Aug., 1884, was educated at Albany academy, acquired a fortune in the dry-goods trade in that city, and, removing to New York in 1854, established the publishing-house of Sheldon and Co., of which his son, Isaac E. Sheldon, is now (1888) the head. His latter life was devoted to benevolent enterprises, especially to the education of the colored population of the south, to which cause he gave liberally and for which he collected large sums of money. He was an original corporator of Vassar college and chairman of the executive committee, a trustee of Rochester, and an incorporator of Madison university.

**SHELDON, David Newton**, clergyman, b. in Suffield, Conn., 26 June, 1807. He was graduated at Williams in 1830, studied in Newton theological seminary, and was pastor of Baptist churches in Maine till 1856, when he became a Unitarian. In 1843-'53 he was president of Waterville college (now Colby university). Brown gave him the degree of D. D. in 1847. He has published sermons and "Sin and Redemption" (New York, 1856).

**SHELDON, Edward Austin**, educator, b. in Perry Centre, Wyoming co., N. Y., 4 Oct., 1823. He studied at Hamilton three years, but was not graduated. In 1869 that college gave him the degree of A. M. He was superintendent of public schools at Syracuse, N. Y., in 1851-'3, occupied the same post in Oswego in 1853-'69, and since 1862 has been principal of the Oswego state normal training-school. He was the first to introduce into this country a systematic course of objective instruction in the public schools, and in 1861 organized the first training-school for teachers, and his system was subsequently adopted by the normal schools of New York state. He has published "First Reading Book and Reading Charts" (New

York, 1862); "Manual of Elementary Instruction" (1862); "Series of Reading Books and Charts" (1874); and "Lessons on Objects" (1875).—His daughter, **Mary Downing**, educator, b. in Oswego, N. Y., 15 Sept., 1850, was graduated at the University of Michigan in 1874, served as professor of history in Wellesley in 1876-'8, and subsequently occupied the same chair in the State normal school, Oswego, N. Y. She married Earl Barnes in 1885. She has published "Studies in General History" (Boston, 1885), and "Teacher's Manual" (1885).

**SHELDON, George William**, author, b. in Summerville, S. C., 28 Jan., 1843. He was graduated at Princeton in 1863, and served during 1864 at City Point, Va., in charge of the sick and wounded of Gen. Grant's army. In 1865 he was appointed tutor in Latin and belles-lettres in Princeton, and in 1869 he became instructor in the oriental languages at Union theological seminary, New York, where he remained until 1873, after which he studied for two years in the British museum. Mr. Sheldon then devoted himself to journalistic work and was art critic of the New York "Evening Post" in 1876-'82, and dramatic critic and city editor of the New York "Commercial Advertiser" in 1884-'6. He has published "American Painters" (New York, 1879); "The Story of the Volunteer Fire Department of the City of New York" (1882); "Hours with Art and Artists" (1882); "Artistic Homes" (1882); "Artistic Country-Seats" (1886); "Selections in Modern Art" (1886); and "Recent Ideals of American Art" (1888).

**SHELDON, Henry Clay**, clergyman, b. in Martinsburg, N. Y., 12 March, 1845. He was graduated at Yale in 1867, and at the theological department of Boston university in 1871, studied in Leipzig in 1874-'5, and since the latter date has been professor of historical theology in Boston university. Mr. Sheldon's standpoint is that of evangelical Arminianism, in opposition both to Calvinism and to Liberalism. He has published a "History of Christian Doctrine" (2 vols., New York, 1886).

**SHELDON, Lionel Allen**, soldier, b. in Otsego county, N. Y., 30 Aug., 1829. He was brought up on a farm in Ohio, educated at Oberlin, taught for several years, and after attending the law-school in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., was admitted to the bar in 1851, and settled in Elyria, Ohio. He served one term as judge of probate, supported John C. Fremont for the presidential nomination in the Philadelphia Republican convention in 1856, was commissioned brigadier-general of militia in 1860, and actively engaged in raising recruits for the National army at the beginning of the civil war. He became captain of cavalry in August, 1861, was chosen major soon afterward in the 2d Ohio cavalry, transferred as lieutenant-colonel to the 42d Ohio infantry, became colonel in 1862, and commanded the latter regiment in West Virginia, Kentucky, and eastern Tennessee. In November of that year, when his regiment was placed under Gen. William T. Sherman at Memphis, he commanded a brigade which participated in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou and Arkansas Post. He led a brigade in the 13th army corps in 1863, was wounded at the battle of Fort Gibson, and participated in the capture of Vicksburg and in subsequent skirmishes. In March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. After the war he settled in New Orleans, La., practised his profession, and in 1869-'75 was in congress, having been elected as a Republican. During this service he was chairman of the committee on militia. He was appointed governor of New Mexico in 1881, served till 1885, and was receiver of the Texas and Pacific railway in 1885-'7.

**SHELLABARGER, Samuel**, congressman, b. in Clark county, Ohio, 10 Dec., 1817. He was graduated at Miami in 1842, studied law under Gen. Samson Mason, was admitted to the bar in 1847, was a member of the first legislature in Ohio that met under the present constitution, and in 1860 was elected to congress as a Republican. He took his seat in the special session that met in accordance with President Lincoln's call, on 4 July, 1861, and served in 1861-'3, in 1865-'9, and in 1870-'3. He was chairman of the committees on commerce, that on charges by Frey against Roscoe Conkling, and that on the provost-marshal's bureau, and was on the special committees on the assassination of President Lincoln, civil service, and the New Orleans riots. He was U. S. minister to Portugal in 1869-'70, and in 1874-'5 was one of the civil service commission. He then resumed the practice of his profession in Washington, D. C.

**SHELTON, Frederick William**, author, b. in Jamaica, Long Island, N. Y., in 1814; d. in Carthage Landing, N. Y., 20 June, 1881. He was graduated at Princeton in 1834, studied for the ministry, and took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1847.

He was rector of the church in Huntington, L. I., for several years, also of the church in Fishkill, N. Y., and in 1854 accepted a call to Montpelier, Vt. About ten years later he removed to Carthage Landing, N. Y., and devoted himself chiefly to authorship. Mr. Shelton's publications were "The Trollopiaid, or Travelling Gentleman in America," a satirical poem (New York, 1837); "Salander and the Dragon," a romance (1851); "The Rector of St. Bardolph's, or Superannuated" (1853); "Up the River," a series of rural sketches on the Hudson (1858); "Chrystalline, or the Heiress of Fall-Down Castle," a romance (1854); and "Peeps from a Belfry, or Parish Sketch-Book" (1855). He also published several lectures on popular topics, and was a frequent contributor to the "Knickerbocker Magazine" and other periodicals. To the former he contributed a series of local humorous sketches, beginning with "The Kushow Property, a Tale of Crowhill in 1848," followed by "The Tinnecum Papers," and other articles, including criticisms of Charles Lamb, Vincent Bourne, and other authors. Two of his lectures are entitled "The Gold Mania" and "The Use and Abuse of Reason." Mr. Shelton was the intimate friend of William Wilson, the poet-publisher, Gulian C. Verplanck, Frederick S. Cozens, and other literary men. With the above-named writers he was a contributor to the "Knickerbocker Gallery," published for the benefit of Lewis Gaylord Clark (q. v.) after his retirement from the editorship of the "Knickerbocker Magazine."

**SHELTON, William**, clergyman, b. in Fairfield, Conn., 11 Sept., 1798; d. there, 11 Oct., 1883. He was the son of Rev. Philo Shelton (1754-1825), the first clergyman ordained by a bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States. He was graduated at the General theological seminary in New York city in 1823, was ordained deacon



*F. W. Shelton*

by Bishop Brownell, and priest in 1826 by the same bishop. He officiated for a time at Plattsburg and Red Hook, N. Y., and also in Fairfield, Conn. In 1829 he accepted the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Buffalo, N. Y., where he served for fifty years, and then became rector emeritus. His death occurred while he was on a visit to his native place. Dr. Shelton published no contributions to church literature, but devoted himself wholly to his pastoral work and to his share in the work of the church at large.

**SHEPARD, Charles Upham**, mineralogist, b. in Little Compton, R. I., 29 June, 1804; d. in Charleston, S. C., 1 May, 1886. He was graduated at Amherst in 1824, and spent a year in Cambridge, Mass., studying botany and mineralogy with Thomas Nuttall, and at the same time gave instruction in these branches in Boston. The study of mineralogy led to his preparation of papers on that subject which he sent to the "American Journal of Science," and in this manner he became acquainted with the elder Silliman. He was invited in 1827 to become Prof. Silliman's assistant, and continued so until 1831. Meanwhile for a year he was curator of Franklin Hall, an institution that was established by James Brewster in New Haven for popular lectures on scientific subjects to mechanics. In 1830 he was appointed lecturer on natural history at Yale, and held that place until 1847. He was associated with Prof. Silliman in the scientific examination of the culture and manufacture of sugar that was undertaken by the latter at the special request of the secretary of the treasury; and the southern states, particularly Louisiana and Georgia, were assigned to him to report upon. From 1834 till 1861 he filled the chair of chemistry in the Medical college of the state of South Carolina, which he relinquished at the beginning of the civil war, but in 1865, upon the urgent invitation of his former colleagues, he resumed his duties for a few years. While in Charleston he discovered rich deposits of phosphate of lime in the immediate vicinity of that city. Their great value in agriculture and subsequent use in the manufacture of superphosphate fertilizers proved an important addition to the chemical industries of South Carolina. In 1845 he was chosen professor of chemistry and natural history in Amherst, which chair was divided in 1852, and he continued to deliver the lectures on natural history until 1877, when he was made professor emeritus. He was associated in 1835 with Dr. James G. Percival in the geological survey of Connecticut, and throughout his life he was actively engaged in the study of mineralogy. He announced in 1835 his discovery of his first new species of microlite, that of warwickite in 1838, that of danburite in 1839, and he afterward described many other new minerals until shortly before his death. Prof. Shepard acquired a large collection of minerals, which at one time was unsurpassed in this country, and which in 1877 was purchased by Amherst college, but three years later was partially destroyed by fire. Early in life he began the study and collection of meteorites, and his cabinet, long the largest in the country, likewise became the property of Amherst. His papers on this subject, from 1829 till 1882, were nearly forty in number and appeared chiefly in the "American Journal of Science." The honorary degree of M. D. was conferred on him by Dartmouth in 1836, and that of LL. D. by Amherst in 1857. Prof. Shepard was a member of many American and foreign societies, including the Imperial society of natural science in St. Petersburg, the Royal society

of Göttingen, and the Society of natural sciences in Vienna. In addition to his many papers, he published a "Treatise on Mineralogy" (New Haven; 3d ed., enlarged, 1855); a "Report on the Geological Survey of Connecticut" (1837); and numerous reports on mines in the United States.—His son, **Charles Upham**, chemist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 4 Oct., 1842, was graduated at Yale in 1863 and at the University of Göttingen in 1867, with the degree of M. D. On his return he was appointed professor of chemistry in the Medical college of the state of South Carolina, which chair he held until 1883, and since that time he has devoted himself entirely to the practice of analytical chemistry. Dr. Shepard has been active in developing the chemical resources of South Carolina, and has paid special attention to the nature and composition of the phosphate deposits of that state. In 1887 he presented the second cabinet of minerals that was left by his father, numbering more than 10,000 specimens, to the collections at Amherst, and his cabinet of representatives of more than 200 different meteorites has been deposited in the U. S. national museum in Washington, D. C. He is a member of scientific societies and has contributed to the literature of his profession.

**SHEPARD, Elliott Fitch**, lawyer, b. in Jamestown, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 25 July, 1833. He was educated at the University of the city of New York, admitted to the bar in 1858, and for many years in practice in New York. In 1861 and 1862 he was aide-de-camp on the staff of Gov. Edwin D. Morgan, was in command of the depot of volunteers at Elmira, N. Y., and aided in organizing, equipping, and forwarding to the field nearly 50,000 troops. He was instrumental in raising the 51st New York regiment, which was named for him the Shepard rifles. He was the founder of the New York state bar association in 1876, which has formed the model for the organization of similar associations in other states. In March, 1868, he purchased the New York "Mail and Express."

**SHEPARD, Irving**, educator, b. in Marcellus, Onondaga co., N. Y., 5 July, 1843. He received his primary education in the public schools in Michigan, entered the National army in 1862, and served nearly three years in the 17th Michigan volunteers. He commanded the party that burned the Armstrong house in the enemy's lines, in front of Knoxville, Tenn., in November, 1863, was promoted captain for bravery in that action, and wounded in the battle of the Wilderness in May, 1864. He was graduated at Olivet college in 1871, was superintendent of city schools and principal of the high-school, Charles City, Iowa, in 1871-'5, occupied a similar office at Winona, Mich., from the latter date till 1879, and has since been president of the Michigan normal school.

**SHEPARD, Isaac Fitzgerald**, soldier, b. in Natick, Middlesex co., Mass., 7 July, 1816. He was graduated at Harvard in 1842, was principal of a Boston grammar-school in 1844-'57, and served in the legislature in 1859-'60. He became lieutenant-colonel and senior aide-de-camp to Gen. Nathaniel G. Lyons in 1861, colonel of the 3d Missouri infantry in 1862, and in 1863 colonel of the 1st regiment of Mississippi colored troops, commanding all the colored troops in the Mississippi valley. On 27 Oct., 1863, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. He was adjutant-general of Missouri in 1870-'1, and U. S. consul at Swatow and Hankow, China, in 1874-'86. He was chairman of the Missouri state Republican committee in 1870-'1, and department commander of the Grand army of the republic at the same time.

He edited the Boston "Daily Bee" in 1846-'8, the "Missouri Democrat" in 1868-'9, the "Missouri State Atlas" in 1871-'2, and has published "Pebbles from Castalia," poems (Boston, 1840); "Poetry of Feeling" (1844); "Scenes and Songs of Social Life" (1846); "Household Tales" (1861); and several single poems and orations.

**SHEPARD, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Salisbury, Mass., 23 June, 1739; d. in Brentwood, N. H., 4 Nov., 1815. At the age of sixteen he removed to New Hampshire, and after studying medicine settled in Brentwood, where he soon won reputation in his profession. In 1770 he united with a Baptist church, and in 1771 he was ordained to the ministry. He preached through a wide extent of country, and in his double office of minister and physician looked after the cure of both soul and body. While pastor of the church at Brentwood he had the oversight of several other churches that were branches of this central body. He was thus a sort of Baptist diocesan bishop. No man in the history of his denomination in New Hampshire was better known in his day. He published several tracts, chiefly relating to baptism.

**SHEPARD, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Towcester, England, 5 Nov., 1605; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 25 Aug., 1649. He was graduated at Oxford in 1627, ordained in the established church, and in 1630 silenced for non-conformity. He was subsequently tutor and chaplain in the family of Sir Richard Darby, whose cousin he married. He was silenced again in 1633, and in October, 1635, sailed for this country, settled in Boston, and from that time till his death was pastor of the church in Cambridge, succeeding Thomas Hooker. He soon became involved in the Antinomian controversy, actively opposed the innovators, and was a member of the synod that silenced them. His second wife, Joanna, whom he married in 1637, was the daughter of Thomas Hooker. He was active in founding Harvard, and instrumental in placing it at Cambridge. Nathaniel Morton, the historian, says of him: "By his death not only the church and people of Cambridge, but all New England, suffered a great loss." By his third wife, Margaret Boradel, he was the ancestor of President John Q. Adams. He was a vigorous and popular writer on theological subjects, and published "New England's Lamentations for Old England's Errors" (London, 1645); "The Clear Sunshine of the Gospel Breaking out on the Indians of New England" (1648; New York, 1865); "Theses Sabbatica" (1649); and left in manuscript numerous sermons that were subsequently printed in England. These include "Subjection to Christ," with a memoir of him by Samuel Mather and William Greenhill (London, 1652), and "The Parables of the Ten Virgins and other Sermons" (1660; new ed., Aberdeen, 1838). His autobiography was published (Cambridge, Mass., 1832), and his collected works, with a memoir of him by Rev. Horatio Alger (3 vols., Boston, 1853). Cotton Mather also wrote his memoir in the "Magnalia," and in his "Lives of the Chief Fathers of New England."—His son, **Thomas**, clergyman, b. in London, England, 5 April, 1635; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 22 Dec., 1677, was graduated at Harvard in 1653, and from 1658 till his death was assistant pastor of the Cambridge church. He published an election sermon (1672), and edited a volume of miscellaneous sermons (1673).

**SHEPARD, William**, soldier, b. near Boston, Mass., 1 Dec., 1737; d. in Westfield, Mass., 11 Nov., 1817. He enlisted in the provincial army at seventeen years of age, served in 1757-'63, was a captain under Sir Jeffrey Amherst, and participated in the

battles of Fort William and Crown Point. He became colonel of the 4th Massachusetts regiment in 1777, and served till 1783, participating in twenty-two engagements, and winning a reputation for efficiency and courage. He settled on a farm in Medway, Mass., after the peace, was a member of the executive council in 1788-'90, a brigadier-general of militia, and in that capacity during Daniel Shays's insurrection in 1786 prevented the insurgents from seizing the Springfield arsenal. He was subsequently major-general of militia, and in congress in 1797-1808.

**SHEPHERD, Nathaniel Graham**, author, b. in New York city in 1835; d. there, 23 May, 1889. He studied art in New York, taught drawing in Georgia for several years, returned to his native city, and engaged in the insurance business, devoting his leisure to study and to writing poems. At the beginning of the civil war he became a war correspondent for the New York "Tribune." He contributed largely to periodicals and journals, and was the author of "The Dead Drummer-Boy," "The Roll-Call," "A Summer Reminiscence," and other poems, which were widely circulated.

**SHEPHERD, Oliver Lathrop**, soldier, b. in Clifton Park, Saratoga co., N. Y., 15 Aug., 1815. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1840, and assigned brevet 2d lieutenant, 4th infantry, was promoted 2d lieutenant, 3d infantry, on 2 Oct., 1840, served in the Seminole war, and became 1st lieutenant in the 3d infantry, 8 Nov., 1845. In 1846 he was selected by Gen. Zachary Taylor as commissary of the supply train in its march from Corpus Christi to the Rio Grande, and served in the war with Mexico, receiving the brevet of captain for gallant and meritorious conduct at Contreras and Churubusco, and that of major for Chapultepec. He was appointed captain on 1 Dec., 1847, served on the frontier, and commanded Fort Defiance, New Mexico, which he defended with three companies against a night attack of the Navajoe Indians, with about 2,500 braves, on 30 April, 1860, and was afterward stationed at Fort Hamilton, N. Y. He then commanded a battalion of the 3d infantry in the defenses of Washington, became lieutenant-colonel of the 18th infantry, 14 May, 1861, served in the Tennessee and Mississippi campaign in the Army of the Ohio, and was engaged in the pursuit of the Confederates to Baldwin, Miss., 30-31 May, 1862, receiving the brevet of colonel for service during the siege of Corinth, 17 May, 1862. He participated in Gen. Don. Carlos Buell's movement through Alabama and Tennessee to Louisville, Ky., in July and September, and also in Gen. William S. Rosecrans's Tennessee campaign, serving with the Army of the Cumberland from November, 1862, till April, 1863, and commanding a brigade of regular troops from 31 Dec., 1862, till 3 Jan., 1863. He became colonel of the 15th infantry on 21 Jan., 1863, and was brevetted brigadier-general on 13 March, 1865, for service at Stone river. He became colonel of the 15th infantry on 21 Jan., 1863, and from 7 May, 1863, till 18 Feb., 1866, he was superintendent of the regimental recruiting service at Fort Adams, R. I., and he afterward commanded the 15th regiment in Alabama during the reconstruction of that state in 1868, in which he performed an important part, and was also a commissioner of the Freedmen's bureau for Alabama. Consolidating the 15th and 35th infantries, he marched with them to New Mexico in 1869. He was retired from the army on 15 Dec., 1870.

**SHEPLEY, John**, lawyer, b. in Groton, Conn., 16 Oct., 1787; d. in Saco, Me., 9 Feb., 1857. His family settled in Groton about 1700, the name ap-



pearing on the town-records as Sheple. Several of his ancestors held local offices, one of whom, Joseph, was a member of the State convention of 1788, where he opposed the adoption of the constitution of the United States. John entered Harvard in the class of 1806, but left before graduation, studied law and practised in Rutland and Fitchburg, Mass., served in the legislature, was a member of the convention for amending the state constitution, and in 1825 went to Maine, where he formed a partnership with his brother Ether. For many years he was reporter of the decisions of the supreme court of Maine, and he published "Maine Reports" (Hallowell, 1836-'49).—His brother, **Ether**, jurist, b. in Groton, Mass., 2 Nov., 1789; d. in Portland, Me., 15 Jan., 1877, after graduation at Dartmouth in 1811, studied law at South Berwick, was admitted to the bar in 1814, and began to practise in Saco. He was a member of the legislature in 1819, a delegate to the convention that framed the constitution of Maine in 1820, and U. S. district attorney for that state from 1821 till 1833. He had removed to Portland about 1821. He was elected a U. S. senator as a Democrat, serving from 2 Dec., 1833, till 3 March, 1836, when he resigned, having been chosen a justice of the supreme court of Maine, of which he was chief justice from 1848 until 1855. In 1856 he was appointed sole commissioner to revise the statutes of Maine. He received the degree of LL. D. from Waterville (now Colby University), in 1842, and from Dartmouth in 1845. While serving on the bench he furnished the materials for twenty-six volumes of reports, and published "The Revised Statutes of Maine" (Hallowell, 1857), and "Speech in Congress on the Removal of the Deposits," in which he vindicated the course of President Jackson (1857).—Ether's son, **George Forster**, soldier, b. in Saco, Me., 1 Jan., 1819; d. in Portland, Me., 20 July, 1878, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1837, and, after studying law at Harvard, began practice in Bangor, Me., in 1840,



*D. F. Shepley*

but in 1844 removed to Portland. From 1853 till 1861 he was U. S. district attorney for Maine, during which period he argued important cases in the U. S. supreme court. In 1860 he was a delegate at large to the National Democratic convention in Charleston, and attended its adjourned session in Baltimore. He was commissioned colonel of the 12th Maine volunteers at the beginning of the civil war, and participated in Gen. Benjamin F. Butler's expedition against New Orleans, commanding as acting brigadier-general a brigade at Ship Island, and at the capture of New Orleans he led the 3d brigade, Army of the Gulf. On the occupation of that city he was appointed military commandant and acting mayor, and assigned to the command of its defences, resigning in June, 1862, when he was appointed military governor of Louisiana, serving until 1864. On 18 July, 1862, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers. After the inauguration of a civil governor of Louisiana, Gen. Shepley was placed in command of the military district of east-

ern Virginia, became chief of staff to Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, and for a short time during the absence of that officer commanded the 25th army corps. He continued with the Army of the James to the end of the war, entered Richmond on 3 April, 1865, and was appointed the first military governor of that city. Resigning his commission on 1 July, 1865, he declined the appointment of associate judge of the supreme court of Maine, but in 1869 accepted that of U. S. circuit judge for the first circuit of Maine, which office he held until his death. Dartmouth gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1878. His decisions are reported in Jabez S. Holmes's "Reports" (Boston, 1877).

**SHEPPARD, Furman**, lawyer, b. in Bridgeton, Cumberland co., N. J., 21 Nov., 1823. After graduation at Princeton in 1845 he studied law, and in 1848 was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia, where he has since practised. He was district attorney in 1868-'71, and again in 1874-'7. In the latter term he gave special attention to the prompt despatch of criminal cases during the Centennial exhibition of 1876. By establishing a magistrate's court on the exhibition grounds, he succeeded in having offenders arrested, indicted, tried, and sentenced within a few hours after the commission of the offence. This rapid proceeding was popularly designated "Sheppard's railroad," and it entirely broke up the preparations of the criminal class of the country for preying upon the thousands of daily visitors to the exhibition. For several years he has been a trustee of Jefferson medical college, a member of the American philosophical society, and an inspector of the Eastern state penitentiary in Philadelphia. Mr. Sheppard is the author of "The Constitutional Text-Book: a Practical and Familiar Exposition of the Constitution of the United States" (Philadelphia, 1855), and an abridged and modified edition of the same, entitled "The First Book of the Constitution" (1861). He has also contributed to the "Vocabulary of the Philosophical Sciences," edited by Prof. Charles P. Krauth, D. D.

**SHEPPARD, John Hannibal**, author, b. in Cirencester, Gloucestershire, England, 17 March, 1789; d. in Boston, Mass., 25 June, 1873. In 1793 his parents settled in Hallowell, Me. He was educated at Harvard, which he left in his junior year, but in 1867 the university placed his name among the graduates of 1808. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1810, and practised in Wiscasset, Me. From 1817 till 1834 he was register of probate for Lincoln county, and in 1842 he settled in Boston, Mass. He was an early and efficient member of the New England historic-genealogical society, its librarian in 1861-'9, and contributed to its "Register." The degree of A. M. was given to him by Bowdoin in 1830, and by Harvard in 1871. In addition to several masonic and antiquarian addresses, he was the author of occasional poems, of "Reminiscences of the Vaughan Family" (Boston, 1865), and "The Life of Samuel Tucker, Commodore in the American Revolution" (1868).

**SHEPPARD, Moses**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1771; d. in Baltimore, Md., 1 Feb., 1857. He was early thrown upon his own resources, owing to the forfeiture of the property of his father, Nathan Sheppard, who adhered to the mother country during the Revolutionary war, and entered the employ of John Mitchell as a clerk. In a few years he was made partner, and after the death of Mr. Mitchell conducted the business alone, from which he retired in 1832. Mr. Sheppard took an active interest in the question of American slavery, in common with the Society of







H. B. Hall, Jr.

*O. H. Sheridan*  
*Lieut General*

D. Appleton & Co.





Am  
and

Friends, of which he was a member, and aided with counsel and money the American colonization society. He paid for the education of Dr. Samuel McGill and other colored men that became eminent in Liberia, and his influence prevented the passing of a law to banish free negroes from Maryland. His fortune was bequeathed to found the Sheppard asylum for the insane in Baltimore.—His grandnephew, **Nathan**, author, b. in Baltimore, Md., 9 Nov., 1834; d. in New York city, 24 Jan., 1888, was graduated at Attleborough college in 1854, and at Rochester theological seminary in 1859. During the civil war he was special correspondent of the New York "World" and the Chicago "Journal" and "Tribune," and, during the Franco-German war, of the "Cincinnati Gazette." His experiences were published as "Shut up in Paris," a diary of the siege (London, 1871), and was translated into French, German, and Italian. He was also a special American correspondent of the London "Times" and a contributor to "Fraser's Magazine" and "Temple Bar." In 1873 he became lecturer on modern English literature, and teacher of rhetoric, at the University of Chicago, and four years later he accepted a similar charge at Allegheny college. He spent four years in Europe, and lectured in all of the principal towns of Great Britain and Ireland, and in 1870 delivered a course before the Edinburgh philosophical society and on "Public Speaking" before the Universities of Aberdeen and St. Andrew's, Scotland, which has been issued as "Before an Audience" (New York, 1886). In 1884 he settled in Saratoga Springs, founded the Saratoga atheneum, and was its president until his death. He also compiled and edited "The Dickens Reader" (1881); "Character Readings from George Eliot" (1883); "The Essays of George Eliot," with an introduction (1883); "Darwinism Stated by Darwin Himself" (1884); and "Saratoga Chips and Carlsbad Wafers" (1887).

**SHERATON, James Paterson**, Canadian clergyman, b. in St. John, New Brunswick, 29 Nov., 1841. After graduation at the University of New Brunswick in 1862 he studied theology in the University of King's college, Windsor, Nova Scotia, took orders in the Church of England in 1864-'5, and became rector of Shediack, New Brunswick, in 1865, and of Pictou, Nova Scotia, in 1874. In 1877 he became principal and professor of exegetical and systematic theology in Wycliffe college, Toronto, which offices he now (1888) holds. He was a member of the senate of the University of Toronto in 1885. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Queen's university, Ontario, in 1882. He was editor of "The Evangelical Churchman" from 1877 till 1882, and since that date has been its principal editorial contributor, and he is the author of essays on education, the church, and Christian unity.

**SHERBROOKE, Sir John Coape**, British soldier, b. about 1760; d. in Claverton, Nottinghamshire, England, 14 Feb., 1830. He entered the British army, in which he became captain in 1783, lieutenant-colonel in 1794, colonel in 1798, lieutenant-general in 1811, and colonel of the 33d regiment in 1818. He served with credit in the taking of Seringapatam in 1797, and in 1809 was appointed to the staff of the army in the peninsula under the Duke of Wellington, being second in command at the battle of Talavera, 27-28 July, 1809. For his conduct there he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and in 1816 he was transferred to the governorship of Lower Canada. At this time the farmers had suffered from the total loss of their wheat crop, and he advanced for their relief £14,216, which parliament augmented by the ad-

ditional sum of £35,500. During his administration he effected the admission of the speaker of the assembly, *ex-officio*, to a seat in the executive council. He resigned his office in 1818, returned to England, and was made general in May, 1825.

**SHERBURNE, Andrew**, sailor, b. in Rye, N. H., 30 Sept., 1765; d. in Augusta, Oneida co., N. Y., in 1831. He sailed before the mast at an early age, was shipwrecked, captured by the British, confined in the Old Mill prison in England, and afterward became a Baptist clergyman. He received a pension for his services in the navy during the Revolution, and wrote his own "Memoirs" (Utica, 1828; 2d ed., Providence, 1831).

**SHERBURNE, John Samuel**, jurist, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1757; d. there, 2 Aug., 1830. After graduation at Dartmouth in 1776 he studied law at Harvard, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise in Portsmouth. He served as brigade major on the staff of Gen. William Whipple, and lost a leg at the battle of Butts Hill, R. I., 29 Aug., 1778. He was elected a representative to congress from New Hampshire, serving from 2 Dec., 1793, till 3 March, 1797, and was subsequently appointed by President Jefferson U. S. district attorney for New Hampshire, serving from 1801 till 1804. From that time till his death he was U. S. judge for the district of New Hampshire.—His son, **John Henry**, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1794; d. in Europe about 1850, entered Phillips Exeter academy in 1809. In 1825 he became register of the navy department in Washington, D. C., and for several years was foreign correspondent for the Philadelphia "Saturday Courier." He published "Osceola," a tragedy; "Erratic Poems"; a "Life of John Paul Jones" (Washington, 1825); "Naval Sketches" (Philadelphia, 1845); "The Tourist's Guide in Europe, or Pencillings in England and on the Continent"; and "Suppressed History of the Administration of John Adams, 1797-1801," as printed and suppressed by John Wood in 1802 (1846).—His son, **JOHN HENRY** (1814-1849), was a U. S. naval officer and served in the Mexican war.

**SHERIDAN, Philip Henry**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., 6 March, 1831; d. in Nonquitt, Mass., 5 Aug., 1888. After attending the public school he was entered as a cadet in the United States military academy, 1 July, 1848. On account of a quarrel with a cadet file-closer in 1850, whose conduct toward him he deemed insulting, he was suspended from the academy for a year, but returned, and was graduated, 1 July, 1853, standing thirty-fourth in a class of fifty-two, of which James B. McPherson was at the head. Gen. John M. Schofield and the Confederate Gen. John B. Hood were also his classmates. On the day of his graduation he was appointed a brevet 2d lieutenant in the 3d infantry. After service in Kentucky, Texas, and Oregon, he was made 2d lieutenant in the 4th infantry, 22 Nov., 1854, 1st lieutenant, 1 March, 1861, and captain in the 13th infantry, 14 May, 1861. In December of that year he was chief quartermaster and commissary of the army in southwestern Missouri. In the Mississippi campaign from April to September, 1862, he was quartermaster at Gen. Halleck's headquarters during the advance upon Corinth. It then became manifest that his true place was in the field. On 20 May, 1862, he was appointed colonel of the 2d Michigan cavalry, and on 1 July was sent to make a raid on Booneville, Miss. He did excellent service in the pursuit of the enemy from Corinth to Baldwin, and in many skirmishes during July, and at the battle of Booneville.

In reward for his skill and courage he was appointed, 1 July, a brigadier-general of volunteers, and on 1 Oct. was placed in command of the 11th division of the Army of the Ohio, in which capacity he took part in the successful battle of Perryville, on 8 Oct., between the armies of Gen. Buell and Gen. Bragg, at the close of which the latter retreated from Kentucky. In this action Sheridan was particularly distinguished. After the enemy had driven back McCook's corps and were pressing upon the exposed left flank of Gilbert, Sheridan, with Gen. Robert B. Mitchell, arrested the tide, and, driving them back through Perryville, re-established the broken line. His force marched with the army to the relief of Nashville in October and November. He was then placed in command of a division in the Army of the Cumberland, and took part in the two days' battle of Stone River (or Murfreesboro), 31 Dec., 1862, and 3 Jan., 1863. Buell had been relieved from the command of the army on 30 Oct., and Rosecrans promoted in his place. The Confederate army was still under Bragg. The left of Rosecrans was strong, and his right comparatively weak. So the right was simply to hold its ground while the left should cross the river. The project of Bragg, well-conceived, was to crush the National right, and he almost succeeded. Division after division was driven back until Cheatham attacked him in front, while Cleburne essayed to turn his flank, and Sheridan was reached; the fate of the day seemed to be in his hands. He resisted vigorously, then advanced and drove the enemy back, changing front to the south (a daring manoeuvre in battle), held the overwhelming force in check, and retired only at the point of the bayonet. This brilliant feat of arms enabled Rosecrans to form a new line in harmony with his overpowered right. Sheridan said laconically to Rosecrans, when they met on the field, pointing to the wreck of his division, which had lost 1,630 men: "Here are all that are left." After two days of indecision and desultory attempts, Bragg abandoned Murfreesboro and fell back to Tullahoma, while Rosecrans waited for a rest at that place.

Sheridan's military ability had been at once recognized and acknowledged by all, and he was appointed a major-general of volunteers, to date from 31 Dec., 1862. He was engaged in the pursuit of Van Dorn to Columbia and Franklin during March, and captured a train and many prisoners at Eaglesville. He was with the advance on Tullahoma from 24 June to 4 July, 1863, taking part in the capture of Winchester, Tenn., on 27 June. He was with the army in the crossing of the Cumberland mountains and of the Tennessee river from 15 Aug. to 4 Sept., and in the severe battle of the Chickamauga, on 19 and 20 Sept. Bragg manoeuvred to turn the left and cut Rosecrans off from Chattanooga, but was foiled by Thomas, who held Rossville road with an iron grip. During the battle there was a misconception of orders, which left a gap in the centre of the line which the enemy at once entered. The right being thus thrown out of the fight, the centre was greatly imperilled. For some time the battle seemed irrecoverably lost, but Thomas, since called "the Rock of Chickamauga," held firm; Sheridan rallied many soldiers of the retreating right, and joined Thomas; and, in spite of the fierce and repeated attacks of the enemy, it was not until the next day that it retired upon Rossville, being afterward withdrawn within the defences of Chattanooga, whither McCook, Crittenden, and Rosecrans had gone. Rosecrans was superseded by Thomas, to whom was presented a problem ap-

parently incapable of solution. He was ordered to hold the place to the point of starvation, and he said he would. The enemy had possession of the approaches by land and water, men and animals were starving, and forage and provisions had to be hauled over a long and exceedingly difficult wagon-road of seventy-five miles.

Gen. Grant was then invested with the command of all the southern armies contained in the new military division of the Mississippi, embracing the departments of the Ohio, the Cumberland, and the Tennessee. He reached Chattanooga on 23 Oct., and the condition of affairs was suddenly changed. He ordered the troops relieved by the capture of Vicksburg to join him, and Sherman came with his corps. Sheridan was engaged in all the operations around Chattanooga, under the immediate command and personal observations of Gen. Grant, and played an important part in the battle of Mission Ridge. From the centre of the National line he led the troops of his division from Orchard Knob, and, after carrying the intrenchments and rifle-pits at the foot of the mountain, instead of using his discretion to pause there, he moved his division forward to the top of the ridge and drove the enemy across the summit and down the opposite slope. In this action he first attracted the marked attention of Gen. Grant, who saw that he might be one of his most useful lieutenants in the future—a man with whom to try its difficult and delicate problems. A horse was shot under him in this action, but he pushed on in the pursuit to Mission Mills, with other portions of the army of Thomas harassing the rear of the enemy, for Bragg, having abandoned all his positions on Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga Valley, and Missionary Ridge, was in rapid retreat toward Dalton.

After further operations connected with the occupancy of east Tennessee, Sheridan was transferred by Grant to Virginia, where, on 4 April, 1864, he was placed in command of the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac, all the cavalry being consolidated to form that command. Here he seemed in his element; to the instincts and talents of a general he joined the fearless dash of a dragoon. Entering with Grant upon the overland campaign, he took part in the bloody battle of the Wilderness, 5 and 6 May, 1864. Constantly in the van, or on the wings, he was engaged in raids, threatening the Confederate flanks and rear. His fight at Todd's Tavern, 7 May, was an important aid to the movement of the army; his capture of Spottsylvania Court-House, 8 May, added to his reputation for timely dash and daring; but more astonishing was his great raid from the 9th to the 24th of May. He cut the Virginia Central and the Richmond and Fredericksburg railroads, and made his appearance in good condition near Chatfield station on 25 May. In this raid, having under him kindred spirits in Merritt, Custer, Wilson, and Gregg, he first made a descent upon Beaver Dam on 10 May, where he destroyed a locomotive and a train, and recaptured about 400 men who had been made prisoners. At Yellow Tavern, on 11 May, he encountered the Confederate cavalry under J. E. B. Stuart, who was killed in the engagement. He next moved upon the outer defences of Richmond, rebuilt Meadow's bridge, went to Bottom's bridge, and reached Haxall's on 14 May. He returned by Hanover town and Totopotomoy creek, having done much damage, created fears and misgivings, and won great renown with little loss. He led the advance to Cold Harbor, crossing the Pamunky at Hanover town on 27 May, fought the cavalry battle of Hawes's Shop on the 28th, and held Cold

Harbor until Gen. William F. Smith came up with the 6th corps to occupy the place. The bloody battle of Cold Harbor was fought on 31 May and 3 June. Setting out on 7 June, Sheridan made a raid toward Charlottesville, where he expected to meet the National force under Gen. Hunter. This movement, it was thought, would force Lee to detach his cavalry. Unexpectedly, however, Hunter made a detour to Lynchburg, and Sheridan, unable to join him, returned to Jordan's point, on James river. Thence, after again cutting the Virginia Central and Richmond and Fredericksburg railroads and capturing 500 prisoners, he rejoined for a brief space the Army of the Potomac. In quick succession came the cavalry actions of Trevillian station, fought between Wade Hampton and Torbert, 11 and 12 June, and Tunstall station, 21 June, in which the movements were feints to cover the railroad-crossings of the Chickahominy and the James. There was also a cavalry affair of a similar nature at St. Mary's church on 24 June. Pressed by Grant, Lee fell back on 28 July, 1864.

The vigor, judgment, and dash of Sheridan had now marked him in the eyes of Grant as fit for a far more important station. Early in August, 1864, he was placed in command of the Army of the Shenandoah, formed in part from the army of Hunter, who retired from the command, and from that time till the end of the war Sheridan seems never to have encountered a military problem too difficult for his solution. His new army consisted at first of the 6th corps, two divisions of the 8th, and two cavalry divisions, commanded by Gens. Torbert and Wilson, which he took with him from the Army of the Potomac. Four days later, 7 Aug., the scope of his command was constituted the Middle Military Division. He had an arduous and difficult task before him to clear the enemy out of the valley of Virginia, break up his magazines, and relieve Washington from chronic terror. Sheridan grasped the situation at once. He posted his forces in front of Berryville, while the enemy under Early occupied the west bank of Opequan creek and covered Winchester. In his division, besides the 6th corps under Wright and the 8th under Crook, Sheridan had received the addition of the 19th, commanded by Emory. Torbert was placed in command of all the cavalry. Having great confidence in Sheridan, Grant yet acted with a proper caution before giving him the final order to advance. He went from City Point to Harper's Ferry to meet Sheridan, and told him he must not move till Lee had withdrawn a portion of the Confederate force in the valley. As soon as that was done he gave Sheridan the laconic direction, "Go in." He says in his report: "He was off promptly on time, and I may add that I have never since deemed it necessary to visit Gen. Sheridan before giving him orders." On the morning of 19 Sept., Sheridan attacked Early at the crossing of the Opequan, fought him all day, drove him through Winchester, and sent him "whirling up the valley," having captured 5,000 prisoners and five guns. The enemy did not stop to reorganize until he had reached Fisher's hill, thirty miles south of Winchester. Here Sheridan again came up and dislodged him, driving him through Harrisonburg and Staunton, and in scattered portions through the passes of the Blue Ridge. For these successes he was made a brigadier-general in the regular army on 10 Sept. Returning leisurely to Strasburg, he posted his army for a brief repose behind Cedar creek, while Torbert was despatched on a raid to Staunton, with orders to devastate the country, so that, should the enemy return, he could find

no subsistence, and this was effectually done. To clear the way for an advance, the enemy now sent "a new cavalry general," Thomas L. Rosser, down the valley; but he was soon driven back in confusion. Early's army, being re-enforced by a part of Longstreet's command, again moved forward with celerity and secrecy, and, fording the north fork of the Shenandoah, on 18 Oct. approached rapidly and unobserved, under favor of fog and darkness, to within 600 yards of Sheridan's left flank, which was formed by Crook's corps. When, on the early morning of the 19th, they leaped upon the surprised National force, there was an immediate retreat and the appearance of an appalling disaster. The 8th corps was rolled up, the exposed centre in turn gave way, and soon the whole army was in retreat. Sheridan had been absent in Washington, and at this juncture had just returned to Winchester, twenty miles from the field. Hearing the sound of the battle, he rode rapidly, and arrived on the field at ten o'clock. As he rode up he shouted to the retreating troops: "Face the other way, boys; we are going back!" Many of the Confederates had left their ranks for plunder, and the attack was made upon their disorganized battalions, and was successful. A portion of their army, ignorant of the swiftly coming danger, was intact, and had determined to give a finishing-blow to the disorganized National force. This was caught and hurled back by an attack in two



columns with cavalry supports. The enemy's left was soon routed; the rest followed, never to return, and the valley was thus finally rendered impossible of occupancy by Confederate troops. They did not stop till they had reached Staunton, and pursuit was made as far as Mount Jackson. They had lost in the campaign 16,952 killed or wounded and 13,000 prisoners. Under orders from Grant, Sheridan devastated the valley. He has been censured for this, as if it were wanton destruction and cruelty. He destroyed the barns and the crops, mills, factories, farming-utensils, etc., and drove off all the cattle, sheep, and horses. But, as in similar cases in European history, although there must have been much suffering and some uncalled-for rigor, this was necessary to destroy the resources of the enemy in the valley, by means of which they could continually menace Washington and Pennsylvania. The illustration is a representation of "Sheridan's Ride," a statuette, by James E. Kelly. The steel portrait is taken from a photograph made in 1884.

The terms of the president's order making Sheridan a major-general in the army were: "For personal gallantry, military skill, and just confidence in the courage and patriotism of his troops, displayed by Philip H. Sheridan on the 19th of October at Cedar Run, where, under the blessing of Providence, his routed army was reorganized, a great national disaster averted, and a brilliant victory achieved over the rebels for the third time in pitched battle within thirty days, Philip H. Sheri-



dan is appointed major-general in the United States army, to rank as such from the 8th day of November, 1864." The immediate tribute of Grant was also very strong. In an order that each of the armies under his command should fire a salute of one hundred guns in honor of these victories, he says of the last battle that "it stamps Sheridan, what I have always thought him, one of the ablest of generals." On 9 Feb., 1865, Sheridan received the thanks of congress for "the gallantry, military skill, and courage displayed in the brilliant series of victories achieved by his army in the valley of the Shenandoah, especially at Cedar Run." During the remainder of the war Sheridan fought under the direct command of Grant, and always with unabated vigor and consummate skill. In the days between 27 Feb. and 24 March, 1865, he conducted, with 10,000 cavalry, a colossal raid from Winchester to Petersburg, destroying the James river and Kanawha canal, and cutting the Gordonsville and Lynchburg, the Virginia Central, and the Richmond and Fredericksburg railroads. During this movement, on 1 March, he secured the bridge over the middle fork of the Shenandoah, and on the 2d he again routed Early at Waynesboro', pursuing him toward Charlottesville. He joined the Army of the Potomac and shared in all its battles. From Grant's general orders, sent in circular to Meade, Ord, and Sheridan, on 24 March, 1865, we learn that a portion of the army was to be moved along its left to turn the enemy out of Petersburg, that the rest of the army was to be ready to repel and take advantage of attacks in front, while Gen. Sheridan, with his cavalry, should go out to destroy the Southside and Danville railroad and take measures to intercept the enemy should he evacuate the defences of Richmond. On the morning of 29 March the movement began. Two corps of the Army of the Potomac were moved toward Dinwiddie Court-House, which was in a measure the key of the position to be cleared by Sheridan's troops. The court-house lies in the fork of the Southside and Weldon railroads, which meet in Petersburg. A severe action took place at Dinwiddie, after which Sheridan advanced to Five Forks on 31 March. Here he was strongly resisted by the bulk of Lee's column, but, dismounting his cavalry and deploying, he checked the enemy's progress, retiring slowly upon Dinwiddie. Of this Gen. Grant says: "Here he displayed great generalship. Instead of retreating with his whole command, to tell the story of superior forces encountered, he deployed his cavalry on foot, . . . he despatched to me what had taken place, and that he was dropping back slowly on Dinwiddie." There re-enforced, and assuming additional command of the 5th corps, 12,000 strong, he returned on 1 April with it and 9,000 cavalry to Five Forks and ordered Merritt to make a feint of turning the enemy's right, while the 5th struck their left flank. The Confederates were driven from their strong line and routed, fleeing westward and leaving 6,000 prisoners in his hands. Sheridan immediately pursued. Five Forks was one of the most brilliant and decisive of the engagements of the war, and compelled Lee's evacuation of Petersburg and Richmond. Sheridan was engaged at Sailor's Creek, 6 April, where he captured sixteen guns, and in many minor actions, 8-9 April, harassing and pursuing the Army of Northern Virginia, and aiding largely to compel the final surrender. He was present at the surrender at Appomattox Court-House on 9 April. He made a raid to South Boston, N. C., on the river Dan, on 24 April, returning to Petersburg on 3 May, 1865.

After the war Sheridan was in charge of the military division of the Gulf from 17 July to 15 Aug., 1866, which was then created the Department of the Gulf, and remained there until 11 March, 1867. From 12 Sept. to 16 March he was in command of the Department of the Missouri, with headquarters at Fort Leavenworth, Kan. Thence he conducted a winter campaign against the Indians, after which he took charge of the military division of the Mississippi, with headquarters at Chicago. When Gen. Ulysses S. Grant became president, 4 March, 1869, Gen. William T. Sherman was made general-in-chief and Sheridan was promoted to lieutenant-general, with the understanding that both these titles should disappear with the men holding them.

In 1870 Sheridan visited Europe to witness the conduct of the Franco-Prussian war. He was with the German staff during the battle of Gravelotte, and presented some judicious criticisms of the campaign. He commanded the western and southwestern military divisions in 1878. On the retirement of Sherman in 1883, the lieutenant-general became general-in-chief. In May, 1888, he became ill from exposure in western travel, and, in recognition of his claims, a bill was passed by both houses of congress, and was promptly signed by President Cleveland, restoring for him and during his lifetime the full rank and emoluments of general. He was the nineteenth general-in-chief of the United States army. Sheridan never was defeated, and often plucked victory out of the jaws of defeat. He was thoroughly trusted, admired, and loved by his officers and men. He bore the nickname of "Little Phil," a term of endearment due to his size, like the "petit corporal" of Napoleon I. He was below the middle height, but powerfully built, with a strong countenance indicative of valor and resolution. Trustful to a remarkable degree, modest and reticent, he was a model soldier and general, a good citizen in all the relations of public and private life, thoroughly deserving the esteem and admiration of all who knew him. In 1879 Sheridan married Miss Rucker, the daughter of Gen. Daniel H. Rucker, of the U. S. army. He was a Roman Catholic, and devoted to his duties as such. He was the author of "Personal Memoirs" (2 vols., New York, 1888).

**SHERMAN, Buren Robinson**, governor of Iowa, b. in Phelps, N. Y., 28 May, 1836. In 1849 the family removed to Elmira, where he attended the public schools, and in 1852 was apprenticed to a jeweler. In 1855 the family emigrated to Iowa, where he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1859, and began practice in Vinton in January, 1860. In 1861 he enlisted as a private in the 13th Iowa infantry, was promoted lieutenant, was severely wounded at Shiloh, and advanced to captain for gallant conduct on the field, but in the summer of 1863 his wounds compelled him to resign. On his return he was elected county judge of Benton county, which post he resigned in 1866 to accept the office of clerk of the district court, to which he was three times re-elected. He was chosen auditor of the state in 1874, and twice re-elected, retiring in January, 1881. In 1882-'6 he was governor of Iowa. During his two terms of service many new questions were presented for settlement, among which was that of total prohibition of the liquor traffic, which Gov. Sherman favored in letters and speeches. He held public officers to strict accountability, and removed a high state official for wilful misconduct. In 1885 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Iowa.

**SHERMAN, Henry**, lawyer, b. in Albany, N. Y., 6 March, 1808; d. in Washington, D. C., 28 March, 1879. After graduation at Yale in 1829 he studied theology and then law, returning in 1832 to Albany. He soon removed to New York city, and in 1850 to Hartford, Conn., and was employed in the U. S. treasury department in Washington from 1861 till 1868, when he resumed his law-practice in that city. He was a personal friend of President Lincoln, who on the morning before his assassination offered him the chief justiceship of New Mexico. He was afterward commissioned by President Johnson, but soon resigned. Mr. Sherman was the author of "An Analytical Digest of the Law of Marine Insurance to the Present Time" (New York, 1841); "The Governmental History of the United States of America" (1843; enlarged ed., Hartford, 1860); and "Slavery in the United States of America" (Hartford, 1858).

**SHERMAN, John**, clergyman, b. in Dedham, England, 26 Dec., 1613; d. in Watertown, Mass., 8 Aug., 1685. He was educated at Cambridge, where he was called a "College Puritan," came to New England in 1634, and preached in Watertown in the open air. After continuing for some time in Connecticut, he was chosen a magistrate of that colony. On 27 May, 1641, and from 1644 until his death, he was pastor of the Congregational church in Watertown, Mass. He was a fellow of Harvard, delivered lectures there for many years, and was a popular preacher and an eminent mathematician. In 1682 he delivered a discourse before the convention of Congregational ministers in Massachusetts, the first sermon on that occasion that is now upon record. He published several almanacs, to which he appended pious reflections.

**SHERMAN, Roger**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Newton, Mass., 19 April, 1721; d. in New Haven, Conn., 23 July, 1793. His great-grandfather, Capt. John Sherman, came from England to Watertown, Mass., about 1635. His grandfather and father were farmers in moderate

circumstances. In 1723 the family removed to Stonington, Mass., where he spent his boyhood and youth. He had no formal education except that which was obtained in the ordinary country schools, but by his own unaided exertions he acquired respectable attainments in various branches of learning, especially mathematics, law, and politics. He was early appren-



*Roger Sherman*

ticed to a shoemaker, and continued in that occupation until he was twenty-two years of age. It is said that while at work on his bench he was accustomed to have before him an open book, so that he could devote every spare minute to study. At the age of nineteen he lost his father, and the principal care and support of a large family thus devolved upon him, with the charge of a small farm. In 1748 he removed with his family to New Milford, Conn., performing the journey on foot, and taking his shoemaker's tools with him. Here, in partnership with his brother, he engaged in

mercantile business. In 1745 he was appointed surveyor of lands for the county in which he resided, a post for which his early attention to mathematics qualified him. Not long afterward he furnished the astronomical calculations for an almanac that was published in New York, and he continued this service for several years. Meanwhile, encouraged to this step by a judicious friend, he was devoting his leisure hours to the study of the law, and made such progress that he was admitted to the bar in 1754. In 1755 he was elected a representative of New Milford in the general assembly of Connecticut, and the same year he was appointed a justice of the peace. In 1759 he was made one of the judges of common pleas in Litchfield county. Two years later he removed to New Haven, where the same appointments were given him. In addition to this, he became treasurer of Yale college, from which, in 1765, he received the honorary degree of M. A. In 1766 he was appointed judge of the superior court of Connecticut, and in the same year was chosen a member of the upper house of the legislature. In the former office he continued twenty-three years; in the latter, nineteen. When the Revolutionary struggle began Roger Sherman devoted himself unreservedly to the patriot cause. In such a crisis he was obliged to be a leader. In August, 1774, he was elected a delegate to the Continental congress, and was present at its opening on 5 Sept. following. Of this body he was one of the most active members. Without showing gifts of popular speech, he commanded respect for his knowledge, judgment, integrity, and devotion to duty. He served on many important committees, but the most decisive proof of the high esteem in which he was held is given in the fact that, with Adams, Franklin, Jefferson, and Livingston, he was appointed to prepare a draft of the Declaration of Independence, to which document he subsequently affixed his signature. Though a member of congress, he was at the same time in active service on the Connecticut committee of safety. In 1783 he was associated with Judge Richard Law in revising the statutes of the state, and in 1784 he was elected mayor of New Haven, which office he continued to hold until his death. He was chosen, in conjunction with Dr. Samuel Johnson and Oliver Ellsworth, a delegate to the convention of 1787 that was charged with the duty of framing a constitution for the United States. Documentary proof exists that quite a number of the propositions that he offered were incorporated in that instrument. In the debates of the Constitutional convention he bore a conspicuous part. He was also a member of the State convention of Connecticut that ratified the constitution, and was very influential in securing that result. A series of papers that he wrote under the signature of "Citizen" powerfully contributed to the same end. Immediately after the ratification of the constitution he was made a representative of Connecticut in congress, and took an active part in the discussions of that body. In February, 1790, the Quakers having presented an address to the house on the subject of "the licentious wickedness of the African trade for slaves," Mr. Sherman supported its reference to a committee, and was successful in his efforts, though he was strongly opposed. He was promoted in 1791 to the senate, and died while holding this office. The career of Roger Sherman most happily illustrates the possibilities of American citizenship. Beginning life under the heaviest disadvantages, he rose to a career of ever-increasing usefulness, honor, and success. He was never removed from an office except by promotion or be-

cause of some legislative restriction. Thomas Jefferson spoke of him as "a man who never said a foolish thing"; and Nathaniel Macon declared that "he had more common sense than any man I have ever known." In early life he united with the Congregational church in Stonington, and through his long career he remained a devout and practical Christian. Mr. Sherman was twice married, and among his descendants are Senators William M. Evarts and George F. Hoar.—His nephew, **Roger Minot**, lawyer, b. in Woburn, Mass., 22 May, 1773; d. in Fairfield, Conn., 30 Dec., 1844, was graduated at Yale in 1792, and served as tutor there during 1795. He was admitted to the bar at Fairfield in 1796, was a member of the general assembly in 1798 and of the state senate in 1814-18, and of the Hartford convention of 1814. He was judge of the superior court and the supreme court of errors in 1840-'2. —Roger's grandson, **John**, clergyman, b. in New Haven, Conn., in 1772; d. in Trenton Falls, N. Y., 2 Aug., 1828, was graduated at Yale in 1793, became pastor of the 1st church at Mansfield, Conn., in 1797, and remained in this relation until 1805, when he withdrew from it because of his adoption of Unitarian views. He was for a short time pastor of a Unitarian church at Trenton Falls, the first of that denomination that was organized in the state of New York. At this place he established and for several years conducted a flourishing academy. He was the author of a work entitled "One God in One Person Only," which is said to have been the first elaborate defence of Unitarianism that appeared in New England (1803); also of "The Philosophy of Language Illustrated" (1836); "Description of Trenton Falls" (1827); and of various minor publications.

**SHERMAN, Thomas West**, soldier, b. in Newport, R. I., 26 March, 1813; d. there, 16 March, 1879. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1836, assigned to the 3d artillery, served in the Florida war until 1842, became 1st lieutenant on 14 March, 1838, and subsequently was employed in recruiting and garrison service until 1846. He became captain on 28 May, 1846, engaged in the war with Mexico, and was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious conduct at Buena Vista, 23 Feb., 1847. He served again on garrison and frontier duty from 1848 till 1861, during which time he engaged in quelling the Kansas border disturbances, and commanded an expedition to Kettle lake, Dakota. On 27 April, 1861, he became major, and until 10 May, 1861, commanded a battery of U. S. artillery and a battalion of Pennsylvania volunteers at Elkton, Md. From 21 May till 28 June he was chief of light artillery in the defence of Washington, D. C., having been made lieutenant-colonel, 5th artillery, on 14 May, and brigadier-general, U. S. volunteers, on 17 May, 1861. He organized an expedition for seizing and holding Bull's bay, S. C., and Fernandina, Fla., for the use of the blockading fleet on the southern coast, commanded the land forces of the Port Royal expedition from 21 Oct., 1861, till 31 March, 1862, and led a division of the Army of the Tennessee from 30 April till 1 June, 1862. He participated in the siege of Corinth, Miss., commanded a division in the Department of the Gulf from 18 Sept., 1862, till 9 Jan., 1863, and in the defences of New Orleans from 9 Jan. till 19 May, 1863, when he joined the expedition to Port Hudson, La., commanding the 2d division of the 19th army corps, which formed the left wing of the besieging army. While leading a column to the assault on 27 May he lost his right leg, in consequence of which he was on

leave of absence until 15 Feb., 1864. He was made colonel of the 3d artillery on 1 June, 1863. On his return to duty he was in command of a reserve brigade of artillery in the Department of the Gulf, of the defences of New Orleans, and of the southern and eastern districts of Louisiana. On 13 March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, for gallant services at the capture of Port Hudson, and also major-general of volunteers and major-general, U. S. army, for gallant and meritorious services during the war. After the war he commanded the 3d artillery at Fort Adams, R. I., the Department of the East, and the post of Key West, Fla. He was retired from active service as major-general on 31 Dec., 1870, for disability.

**SHERMAN, William Tecumseh**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, Ohio, 8 Feb., 1820. His branch of the family is traced to Samuel Sherman, of Essex, England, who came to this country in 1634 with his brother, the Rev. John Sherman, and his cousin, Capt. John Sherman. Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence, traces his lineage to the captain, and Gen. Sherman to that of the Rev. John, whose family settled in Woodbury and Norwalk, Conn., whence some of them removed to Lancaster, Fairfield co., Ohio, in 1810. The father of Gen. Sherman was a lawyer, and for five years before his death in 1829 judge of the supreme court. His mother, who was married in 1810, was Mary Hoyt. They had eleven children, of whom William was the sixth and John the eighth. William was adopted by Thomas Ewing, and attended school in Lancaster till 1836. In July of that year he was sent as a cadet to West Point, where he was graduated in 1840 sixth in a class of forty-two members. Among his classmates was George H. Thomas. As a cadet, he is remembered as an earnest, high-spirited, honorable, and outspoken youth, deeply impressed, according to one of his early letters, with the grave responsibility properly attaching to "serving the country." He also at that time expressed a wish to go to the far west, out of civilization. He was commissioned as a 2d lieutenant in the 3d artillery, 1 July, 1840, and sent to Florida, where the embers of the Indian war were still smouldering. On 30 Nov., 1841, he was made a 1st lieutenant, and commanded a small detachment at Picolata. In 1842 he was at Fort Morgan, Mobile Point, Ala., and later at Fort Moultrie, Charleston harbor, where he indulged in hunting and society, the immediate vicinity of the fort being a summer resort for the people of Charleston. In 1843, on his return from a short leave, he began the study of law, not to make it a profession, but to render himself a more intelligent soldier. When the Mexican war began in 1846 he was sent with troops around Cape Horn to California, where he acted as adjutant-general to Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, Col. Mason, and Gen. Persifer F. Smith. Returning in 1850, on 1 May he married Miss Ellen Boyle Ewing, at Washington, her father, his old friend, then being secretary of the interior. He was appointed a captain in the commissary department, 2 Sept., 1850, and sent to St. Louis and New Orleans. He had already received a brevet of captain for service in California, to date from 30 May, 1848. Seeing little prospect of promotion and small opportunity for his talents in the army in times of peace, he resigned his commission, 6 Sept., 1853, the few graduates of West Point being at that period in demand in many walks of civil life. He was immediately appointed (1853) manager of the branch bank of Lucas, Turner and Co., San Francisco, Cal. When the affairs of that establishment were wound up in 1857 he returned to St. Louis,

and lived for a time in New York as agent for the St. Louis firm. In 1858-'9 he was a counsellor-at-law in Leavenworth, Kan., and in the next year became superintendent of the State military academy at Alexandria, La., where he did good work; but when that state seceded from the Union he promptly resigned and returned to St. Louis, where he was for a short time president of the Fifth street railroad.

Of the civil war he took what were then considered extreme views. He regarded President Lincoln's call for 75,000 three-months' men in April, 1861, as trifling with a serious matter, declaring that the rising of the secessionists was not a mob to be put down by the *posse comitatus*, but a war to be fought out by armies. On 13 May he was commissioned colonel of the 13th infantry, with instructions to report to Gen. Scott at Washington. That officer had matured a plan of campaign, and was about to put it into execution. Sherman was put in command of a brigade in Tyler's division of the army that marched to Bull Run. His brigade comprised the 13th, 69th, and 79th New York and the 2d Wisconsin regiments. The enemy's left had been fairly turned, and Sherman's brigade was hotly engaged, when the Confederates were re-enforced; the National troops made fatal delays, and, struck by panic, the army was soon in full retreat. Sherman's brigade had lost 111 killed, 205 wounded, and 293 missing. On 3 Aug., 1861, he was made a brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from 17 May, and on 28 Aug. he was sent from the Army of the Potomac to be second in command to Gen. Robert Anderson in Kentucky. Few persons were prepared for the curious problem of Kentucky politics. What has been called the "secession juggle" was at least partially successful. On account of broken health, Gen. Anderson soon asked to be relieved from the command, and he was succeeded by Sherman on 17 Oct. It was expected by the government that the men, to keep Kentucky in the Union, could be recruited in that state, and that the numbers required would be but few; but this expectation was doomed to be disappointed. Sherman looked for a great war, and declared that 60,000 men would be required to drive the enemy out of the state and 200,000 to put an end to the struggle in that region. Most men looked upon this prophetic sagacity as craziness. He was relieved from his command by Gen. Buell on 12 Nov. and ordered to report to Gen. Halleck, commanding the Department of the West. He was placed in command of Benton Barracks. At this time Gen. Ulysses S. Grant was in command of the force to move on Forts Henry and Donelson in February, 1862, and just after the capture of these strongholds Sherman was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. It consisted of six divisions, of which Sherman was in command of the 5th. In the battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, 6 and 7 April (see GRANT, ULYSSES S.), Sherman's men were posted at Shiloh church, and the enemy were so strong that all the detachments were hotly engaged, and Sherman served as a pivot. When the Army of the Ohio came up, during the night, Grant had already ordered Sherman to advance, and when the combined forces moved, the enemy retreated rapidly upon Corinth. The loss in Sherman's division was 2,034. He was wounded in the hand, but did not leave the field, and he richly deserved the praise of Gen. Grant in his official report: "I feel it a duty to a gallant and able officer, Brig.-Gen. W. T. Sherman, to make mention. He was not only with his command during the entire two days of the action, but displayed great judgment and skill in the manage-

ment of his men. Although severely wounded in the hand on the first day, his place was never vacant." And again: "To his individual efforts I am indebted for the success of that battle." Gen. Halleck declared that "Sherman saved the fortunes of the day on the 6th, and contributed largely to the glorious victory of the 7th." After the battle Gen. Halleck assumed command of all the armies, and advanced slowly upon Corinth, acting rather with the caution of an engineer than with the promptness of a strategist. In the new movement Gen. Sherman was conspicuous for judgment and dash. He was employed constantly where promptness and energy were needed. Two miles in advance of the army, as it was ranged around Corinth, he captured and fortified Russell's house, which is only a mile and a half from Corinth. Deceiving Halleck, the enemy were permitted to evacuate the town and destroy its defences. Sherman was made a major-general of volunteers, to date from 1 May, 1862. On 9 June he was ordered to Grand Junction, a strategic point, where the Memphis and Charleston and the Mississippi Central railroads meet. Memphis was to be a new base. He was to repair the former road, and to guard them both and keep them in running order. Gen. Halleck having been made general-in-chief of the armies of the United States, Grant was, on 15 July, appointed to command the Department of the Tennessee, and he at once ordered Sherman to Memphis, which had been captured by the National flotilla, 6 June, with instructions to put it in a state of defence. Sherman, to secure himself against the machinations of the rebellious inhabitants, directed all who adhered to the Confederate cause to leave the city. He allowed them no trade in cotton, would not permit the use of Confederate money, allowed no force or intimidation to be used to oblige negroes, who had left their masters, to return to them, but made them work for their support. He also effectually suppressed guerilla warfare.

The western armies having advanced to the line of the Memphis and Charleston railroad, the next step was to capture Vicksburg and thereby open to navigation the Mississippi river. Vicksburg was strongly fortified and garrisoned and was covered by an army commanded by Gen. Pemberton posted behind the Tallahatchie. Grant moved direct from Grand Junction via Holly Springs, McPherson his left from Corinth, and Sherman his right from Memphis to Wyatt, turning Pemberton's left, who retreated to Grenada behind the Yalabusha. Then Grant detached Sherman with one of his brigades back to Memphis to organize a sufficient force out of the new troops there and a division at Helena to move in boats escorted by Admiral Porter's gun-boat fleet to Vicksburg to capture the place while he, Grant, held Pemberton at Grenada. The expedition failed from natural obstacles and the capture of Holly Springs by the enemy, and at the same moment Gen. McClelland arrived to assume command of the expedition by orders of President Lincoln, and the Army of the Tennessee was divided into the 13th, 15th, 16th, and 17th corps, of which Sherman had the 15th. To clear the flank, the expeditionary force before Vicksburg under McClelland returned in their boats to the mouth of the Arkansas, ascended that river a hundred miles, and carried by assault Fort Hindman, capturing its stores and five thousand prisoners, thereby making the Mississippi safe from molestation. In this movement Sherman bore a conspicuous part. The expedition then returned to the Mississippi river, and Gen. Grant came in person from Memphis to give direction to the operations

against Vicksburg from the river, which resulted in its capture, with 31,000 prisoners, on 4 July, 1863, thereby opening the Mississippi and fully accomplishing the original purpose. During this brilliant campaign Gen. Sherman was most active, and therefore was appointed a brigadier-general in the regular army, to date 4 July, 1863.

Meantime Rosecrans, having expelled the enemy from middle Tennessee, had forced him to evacuate Chattanooga, fought the bloody battle of Chickamauga, and fell back into Chattanooga, where he was in a precarious condition. On 4 Oct. Sherman was ordered to take his corps, the 15th, from the Big Black via Memphis, with such other troops as could be spared from the line of the Memphis and Charleston railway, toward Chattanooga. He moved, repairing the road as he went, according to the express orders of Gen. Halleck. But on the 27th he received orders from Gen. Grant to discontinue all work and march rapidly toward Bridgeport on the Tennessee. He lost no time in doing so. Sherman's 15th corps, with other commands, by the rapid movement for Chattanooga, was now getting into position; he was preparing to cross the river from the west bank, below the mouth of the Chickamauga, with the purpose of attacking the northern end of Mission ridge, while a division of cavalry was sent to the enemy's right and rear to cut the railroad behind him. At 1 o'clock, on the morning of 24 Nov., Sherman crossed on pontoon-bridges, and by 8 o'clock P. M. he was intrenched at the north end of Mission ridge. Thus the disposal of troops in Grant's line of battle was: Sherman on the left, in front of Tunnell Hill; Thomas in the centre, at Fort Wood and Orchard Knob; while Hooker was to come up from Wauhatchie, take Lookout mountain, and, crossing to Rossville, advance upon the ridge, to complete the organization. There was open communication between these bodies by special couriers. While preparations were making for the centre attack under Thomas, it was evident that the enemy's design was to crush Sherman. Fierce assaults were made upon him in quick succession, which he resisted, and thus performed good service in drawing the foe to his flank, while Thomas was making the main attack upon the ridge, which was successful. On the morning of the 25th Sherman pursued the enemy by the roads north of the Chickamauga, arriving at Ringgold on that day, and everywhere destroying the enemy's communications.

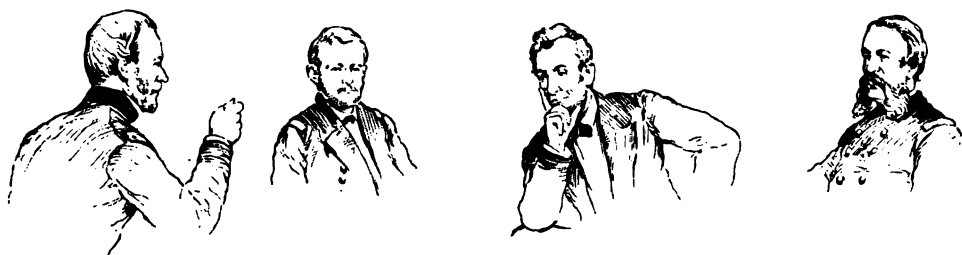
During these operations Gen. Burnside was besieged by Longstreet in Knoxville, Tenn., and was in great straits. On 3 Dec., under orders from Grant, which another commander was slow to obey, Sherman made forced marches to Burnside's relief, and reached Knoxville not a minute too soon, and after supplying Burnside with all the assistance and re-enforcements he needed marched back to Chattanooga. Toward the end of January, 1864, he returned to Memphis and Vicksburg, whence with parts of McPherson's and Hurlburt's corps, then unemployed, he marched to Jackson and Meridian, where he broke up the Confederate combinations and destroyed their communications. On 2 March, Grant had been made lieutenant-general; on the 12th he assumed command of all the armies of the United States, with the purpose of conducting in person the campaign of the Army of the Potomac. On 12 March he assigned Sherman to the command of the military division of the Mississippi, comprising the Departments of the Ohio, the Tennessee, the Cumberland, and the Arkansas—in a word, of the entire southwestern region, with

temporary headquarters at Nashville. In a letter of 4 March, 1864, Grant acknowledges to Sherman his great gratitude for the co-operation and skill which so largely contributed to his own success, and on 19 Feb., 1864, Sherman received the thanks of congress for his services in the Chattanooga campaign. On 25 March he began to prepare his command for action, to put the railroads in good condition, and protect them and to make provision for the supplies of the army in its approaching campaign. On 10 April he received his final instructions from Grant to move against Atlanta. Ordering his troops to rendezvous at Chattanooga, he made it his headquarters on 28 April. His force consisted of the armies of the Cumberland, Gen. George H. Thomas; the Tennessee, Gen. James B. McPherson; and the Ohio, Gen. John M. Schofield. It was 99,000 strong, with 254 guns, while the Confederate army, under Johnston, about 41,000 strong, soon re-enforced up to 62,000 men, was prepared to resist his advance, and if Sherman had the advantage of attack, Johnston had that of fighting behind intrenchments and natural obstacles. Moving from Chattanooga, Sherman came up with him at Dalton, 14 May, and turned his position at Buzzard's Roost by sending McPherson through Snake Creek gap, when Johnston fell back to Resaca. After an assault, 15 May, Johnston retreated to Cassville and behind the Etowah on the 17th. After the turning of Allatoona pass, which he made a secondary base, and fierce battles near New Hope church, in the neighborhood of Dallas, Johnston still further retreated to a strong position on Kennesaw mountain, having contracted and retired his flanks to cover Marietta. Sherman advanced his line with each retrograde movement of the enemy and pressed operations, continually gaining ground. Both armies habitually fought from behind log parapets until Sherman ordered an attack on the fortified lines, 27 June, but did not succeed in breaking through. He then determined to turn the position, and moved Gen. James B. McPherson's army on 8 July toward the Chattahoochee, which compelled Johnston to retire to another intrenched position on the northwest bank of that river, whence he fell back on Atlanta as Sherman began to cross the river, threatening to strike his rear with a part of the army, while the rest lay intrenched in his front. On 17 July began the direct attack on Atlanta. Gen. John B. Hood, who had superseded Gen. Johnston on 17 July, made frequent sorties, and struck boldly and fiercely. There was a severe battle at Peach Tree creek on 20 July, one on the east side of the city two days later, and on the 28th one at Ezra church, on the opposite side of Atlanta, in all of which the National forces were victorious. After an ineffective cavalry movement against the railroad, Gen. Sherman left one corps intrenched on the Chattahoochee and moved with the other five corps on the enemy's only remaining line of railroad, twenty-six miles south of Atlanta, where he beat him at Jonesboro', occupied his line of supply, and finally, on 1 Sept., the enemy evacuated the place.

Here Hood's presumption led to his own destruction. Leaving the south almost defenceless, he moved upon Nashville, where he was disastrously defeated by Thomas. Sherman had sent Thomas to that city purposely to resist his advance, and with the diminished army he moved upon Savannah, threatening Augusta and Macon, but finding little to oppose him in his march to the sea. Sherman moved steadily forward until he reached the defensive works that covered Savannah and blocked Savannah river. These were promptly taken by

assault, and communications were opened with the fleet, which furnished ample supplies to his army. Savannah thus became a marine base for future operations. Sherman announced in a brief note to President Lincoln the evacuation of the city. "I beg to present you," he writes, "as a Christmas gift, the city of Savannah, with 150 heavy guns, plenty of ammunition, and 25,000 bales of cotton." His army had marched 300 miles in twenty-four days, through the heart of Georgia, and had lived in plenty all the way. The value of this splendid achievement cannot be overestimated. On 12 Aug. he had been appointed major-general in the U. S. army, and on 10 Jan. he received the thanks of congress for his "triumphal march." After the occupation of Savannah the question arose whether Sherman should come north by sea or march with his army through the Atlantic states. He preferred the latter plan. Schofield, leaving Thomas in Tennessee, was sent by rail and steamers to the coast of North Carolina with his corps (23d) to march upon Goldsboro', N. C., to co-operate with him. Sherman left Savannah in February, moved through the Salkehatchie swamp, flanked Charleston, compelled its evacuation, and entered Columbia on the 17th. Thence he moved on Goldsboro' by way of Winnsboro', Cheraw, and Fayetteville, opening communication by Cape Fear river with Schofield on 12 March, fighting at Averysboro' and Bentonville, where the enemy resisted

Lee's surrender on the 12th, and on the 14th sent a flag of truce to Sherman to know upon what terms he would receive his surrender. "I am fully empowered," Sherman wrote to him, "to arrange with you any terms for the suspension of hostilities, and am willing to confer with you to that end. That a base of action may be had, I undertake to abide by the same conditions entered into by Gens. Grant and Lee at Appomattox Court-House, Va., on the 9th inst." After considerable correspondence and a long interview with Gen. Johnston, having in view an immediate and complete peace, Sherman made a memorandum or basis of agreement between the armies, which was considered by the government as at once too lenient and exceeding his powers. It included in terms of capitulation not only the army of Johnston, but all the Confederate troops remaining in the field. By the 7th article it was announced in general terms "that the war is to cease; a general amnesty so far as the executive of the United States can command, on condition of the disbandment of the Confederate army, the distribution of arms, and the resumption of peaceful pursuits by officers and men hitherto composing said armies." In order to secure himself against the assumption of power, the article is thus continued: "Not being fully empowered by our respective principals to fulfil these terms, we individually and officially pledge ourselves to promptly obtain authority, and will endeavor to



his advance vigorously. At Averysboro' on the 16th Gen. Henry W. Slocum with four divisions attacked the intrenched position of Gen. William J. Hardee, and, turning his left flank, compelled him to fall back, while the cavalry, under Gen. Hugh Judson Kilpatrick, were attacked and driven back by the Confederate infantry of Gen. Lafayette McLaws on the road to Bentonville. At the latter point Gen. Johnston's force was attacked in a strongly intrenched position on the 19th by the left wing of Sherman's army, under Gen. Slocum, whose right flank had been broken and driven back. After an obstinate combat, the Confederates withdrew in the night. Sherman and Schofield met at Goldsboro' on 23 and 24 March as originally planned. Leaving his troops there, he visited President Lincoln and Gen. Grant at City Point, returning to Goldsboro' on the 30th. The interview on board the "Ocean Queen" is represented in the accompanying vignette copy of a painting by G. P. A. Healy, entitled "The Peacemakers," the fourth member of the group being Admiral Porter. Sherman is shown at the moment that he said to Mr. Lincoln: "If Lee will only remain in Richmond till I can reach Burkesville, we shall have him between our thumb and fingers," suiting the action to the word.

He was now ready to strike the Danville road, break Lee's communications, and cut off his retreat, or to re-enforce Grant in front of Richmond for a final attack. He would be ready to move on 10 April. Johnston at Greensboro' received news of

carry out the above programme." It was an honest effort on the part of a humane commander to put an end to the strife at once. Perhaps affairs were somewhat complicated by the assassination of President Lincoln on 14 April, which created great indignation and sorrow. It not only affected the terms between Johnston and Sherman, but it caused the latter to fall under the suspicion of the secretary of war. On their arrival in Washington they were promptly and curtly disapproved by a despatch sent, not to Sherman, but to Gen. Grant, on the morning of 24 April, directing him to go at once to North Carolina, by order of Sec. Stanton, to repudiate the terms and to negotiate the whole matter as in the case of Lee. Gen. Sherman considered himself rebuked for his conduct. It was supposed that in the terms of agreement there was an acknowledgment of the Confederate government and a proposed re-establishment of the state authorities and that it might furnish a ground of claim for the payment of the Confederate debt in the future. Such certainly was not its purpose, nor does it now appear that such could have been its effect. Sherman was a soldier treating with soldiers, and deserved more courteous and considerate treatment from the government authorities, even if in his enthusiasm he had exceeded his powers. On 10 March, Sherman set out for Alexandria, Va., and arrived on the 19th. He determined then not to revisit Washington, but to await orders in camp; but he afterward, at the

president's request, went to see him. He did not complain that his agreement with Johnston was disapproved. It was the publication that constituted the *gravamen* of the offence, its tone and style, the insinuations it contained, the false inferences it occasioned, and the offensive orders to the subordinate officers of Gen. Sherman which succeeded the publication. These he bitterly resented at the time, but before Mr. Stanton's death they became fully reconciled.

Preliminary to the disbandment of the National armies they passed in review before President Johnson and cabinet and Lieut.-Gen. Grant—the Army of the Potomac on 23 May, and Gen. Sherman's army on the 24th. Sherman was particularly observed and honored. He took leave of his army in an eloquent special field order of 30 May. From 27 June, 1865, to 3 March, 1869, he was in command of the military division of the Mississippi, with headquarters at St. Louis, embracing the Departments of the Ohio, Missouri, and Arkansas. Upon the appointment of Grant as general of the army on 25 July, 1866, Sherman was promoted to be lieutenant-general, and when Grant became president of the United States, 4 March, 1869, Sherman succeeded him as general, with headquarters at Washington. From 10 Nov., 1871, to 17 Sept., 1872, he made a professional tour in Europe, and was everywhere received with the honors due to his distinguished rank and service. At his own request, and in order to make Sheridan general-in-chief, he was placed on the retired list, with full pay and emoluments, on 8 Feb., 1884. He has received many honors, among which may be mentioned the degree of LL. D. from Dartmouth, Yale, Harvard, Princeton, and other universities, and membership in the Board of regents of the Smithsonian institution, 1871-'83.

A thorough organizer, he is also prompt in execution, demanding prompt and full service from all whom he commands. He is an admirable writer, and goes at once to the very point at issue, leaving no one in doubt as to his meaning. His favorites are always those who do the best work in the truest spirit, and his written estimate of them is always in terms of high commendation. Without being a natural orator, he expresses himself clearly and forcibly in public, and as he is continually called out, he has greatly developed in that respect since the war.

In personal appearance he is a typical soldier and commander, tall and erect, with auburn hair carelessly brushed and short-cropped beard, his eyes dark hazel, his head large and well-formed; the resolution and strong purpose and grim gravity exhibited by his features in repose would indicate to the stranger a lack of the softer and more humane qualities, but when he is animated in social conversation such an estimate is changed at once, and in his bright and sympathizing smile one is reminded of Richard's words:

"Grim-visaged War has smoothed his wrinkled front."

His association with his friends and comrades is exceedingly cordial, and his affection for those allied to him is as tender as that of a woman. A life of Gen. Sherman has been written by Col. Samuel M. Bowman and Lieut.-Col. Richard B. Irwin (New York, 1865), and he has published "*Memoirs of Gen. William T. Sherman, by Himself*" (2 vols., New York, 1875; new ed., 1885).—His brother, **John**, statesman, b. in Lancaster, Ohio, 10 May, 1823, after the death of their father in 1829, leaving the large family with but limited means, the boy was cared for by a cousin named

John Sherman, residing in Mount Vernon, where he was sent to school. At the age of twelve he returned to Lancaster and entered the academy to prepare himself for college. In two years he was sufficiently advanced to enter the sophomore class, but a desire to be self-supporting led to his becoming junior rodman in the corps of engineers engaged on the Muskingum. He was placed in charge of the section of that work in Beverly early in 1838, and so continued until the summer of 1839, when he was removed because he was a Whig. The responsibilities attending the measurements of excavations and embankments, and the levelling for a lock to a canal, proved a better education than could have been procured elsewhere in the same time. He began the study of law in the office of his brother Charles, and in 1844 was admitted to the bar. He formed a partnership with his brother in Mansfield, and continued with him until his entrance into congress, during which time his ability and industry gained for him both distinction and pecuniary success.

Meanwhile, in 1848, he was sent as a delegate to the Whig convention, held in Philadelphia, that nominated Zachary Taylor for the presidency, and in 1852 he was a delegate to the Baltimore convention that nominated Winfield Scott. His attitude as a conservative Whig, in the alarm and excitement that followed the attempt to repeal the Missouri compromise, secured his election to the 34th congress, and he took his seat on 3 Dec., 1855. He is a ready and forcible speaker, and his thorough acquaintance with public affairs made him an acknowledged power in the house from the first. He grew rapidly in reputation as a debater on all the great questions agitating the public mind during that eventful period: the repeal of the Missouri compromise, the Dred-Scott decision, the imposition of slavery upon Kansas, the fugitive-slave law, the national finances, and other measures involving the very existence of the republic. His appointment by the speaker, Nathaniel P. Banks, as a member of the committee to inquire into and collect evidence in regard to the border-ruffian troubles in Kansas was an important event in his career. Owing to the illness of the chairman, William A. Howard, of Michigan, the duty of preparing the report devolved upon Mr. Sherman. Every statement was verified by the clearest testimony, and has never been controverted by any one. This report, when presented to the house, created a great deal of feeling, and intensified the antagonisms in congress, being made the basis of the canvass of 1856. He acted with the Republican party in supporting John C. Frémont for the presidency because that party resisted the extension of slavery, but did not seek its abolition. In the debate on the submarine telegraph he showed his opposition to monopolists by saying: "I cannot agree that our government should be bound by any contract with any private incorporated company for



*John Sherman*



fifty years; and the amendment I desire to offer will reserve the power to congress to determine the proposed contract after ten years." All bills making appropriations for public expenditures were closely scrutinized, and the then prevalent system of making contracts in advance of appropriations was denounced by him as illegal. At the close of his second congressional term he was recognized as the foremost man in the house of representatives. He had from deep and unchanged conviction adopted the political faith of the Republican party, but without any partisan rancor or malignity toward the south.

He was re-elected to the 36th congress, which began its first session amid the excitement caused by the bold raid of John Brown. In 1859 he was the Republican candidate for the speakership. He had subscribed, with no knowledge of the book, for Hinton R. Helper's "Impending Crisis," and this fact was brought up against him and estranged from him a few of the southern Whigs, who besought him to declare that he was not hostile to slavery. He refused, and after eight weeks of balloting, in which he came within three votes of election, he yielded to William Pennington, who was chosen. Mr. Sherman was then made chairman of the committee of ways and means. He took a decided stand against ingrafting new legislation upon appropriation bills, saying: "The theory of appropriation bills is, that they shall provide money to carry on the government, to execute existing laws, and not to change existing laws or provide new ones." In 1860 he was again elected to congress, and, when that body convened in December, the seceding members of both houses were outspoken and defiant. At the beginning of President Buchanan's administration the public indebtedness was less than \$20,000,000, but by this time it had been increased to nearly \$100,000,000, and in such a crippled condition were its finances that the government had not been able to pay the salaries of members of congress and many other demands. Mr. Sherman proved equal to the occasion in providing the means for the future support of the government. His first step was to secure the passage of a bill authorizing the issue of what are known as the treasury-notes of 1860.

On the resignation of Salmon P. Chase, he was elected to his place in the senate, and took his seat on 4 March, 1861. He was re-elected senator in 1867 and in 1873. During most of his senatorial career he was chairman of the committee on finance, and served also on the committees on agriculture, the Pacific railroad, the judiciary, and the patent-office. After the fall of Fort Sumter, under the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 troops he tendered his services to Gen. Robert Patterson, was appointed aide-de-camp without pay, and remained with the Ohio regiments till the meeting of congress in July. After the close of this extra session he returned to Ohio, and received authority from Gov. William Denison to raise a brigade. Largely at his own expense, he recruited two regiments of infantry, a squadron of cavalry, and a battery of artillery, comprising over 2,300 men. This force served during the whole war, and was known as the "Sherman brigade." The most valuable services rendered by him to the Union cause were his efforts in the senate to maintain and strengthen the public credit, and to provide for the support of the armies in the field. On the suspension of specie payments, about the first of January, 1862, the issue of United States notes became a necessity. The question of making them a legal tender was not at first received with favor. Mainly through

the efforts of Senator Sherman and Sec. Chase, this feature of the bill authorizing their issue was carried through congress. They justified the legal-tender clause of the bill on the ground of necessity. In the debates on this question Mr. Sherman said: "I do believe there is a pressing necessity that these demand-notes should be made legal tender, if we want to avoid the evils of a depreciated and dishonored paper currency. I do believe we have the constitutional power to pass such a provision, and that the public safety now demands its exercise." The records of the debate show that he made the only speech in the senate in favor of the national-bank bill. Its final passage was secured only by the personal appeals of Sec. Chase to the senators who opposed it. Mr. Sherman's speeches on state and national banks are the most important that he made during the war. He introduced a refunding act in 1867, which was adopted in 1870, but without the resumption clause. In 1874 a committee of nine, of which he was chairman, was appointed by a Republican caucus to secure a concurrence of action. They agreed upon a bill fixing the time for the resumption of specie payment at 1 Jan., 1879. This bill was reported to the caucus and the senate with the distinct understanding that there should be no debate on the side of the Republicans, and that Mr. Sherman should be left to manage it according to his own discretion. The bill was passed, leaving its execution dependent upon the will of the secretary of the treasury for the time being.

Mr. Sherman was an active supporter of Rutherford B. Hayes for the presidency in 1876, was a member of the committee that visited Louisiana to witness the counting of the returns of that state. He was appointed secretary of the treasury by President Hayes in March, 1877, and immediately set about providing a redemption fund by means of loans. Six months before 1 Jan., 1879, the date fixed by law for redemption of specie payments, he had accumulated \$140,000,000 in gold, and he had the satisfaction of seeing the legal-tender notes gradually approach gold in value until, when the day came, there was practically no demand for gold in exchange for the notes. In 1880 Mr. Sherman was an avowed candidate for the presidential nomination, and his name was presented in the National convention by James A. Garfield. During the contest between the supporters of Gen. Grant and those of James G. Blaine, which resulted in Mr. Garfield's nomination, Mr. Sherman's vote ranged from 90 to 97. He returned to the senate in 1881, and on the expiration of his term in 1887 was re-elected to serve until 1893. At present (1888) he is chairman of the committee on foreign relations, and is an active member of the committees on expenditures of public money, finance, and rules. In December, 1885, he was chosen president of the senate *pro tem.*, but he declined re-election at the close of his senatorial term in 1887. His name was presented by Joseph B. Foraker in nomination for the presidency at the National convention held in 1884, but the Ohio delegation was divided between him and James G. Blaine, so that he received only 30 votes from this state. Again in 1888 his name was presented by Daniel H. Hastings, in behalf of the Pennsylvania delegation at the National convention, and on the first ballot he received 229 votes and on the second 249, being the leading candidate, and continued so until Benjamin Harrison received the support of those whose names were withdrawn. Mr. Sherman has published "Selected Speeches and Reports on Finance and

Taxation, 1859-1878" (New York, 1879). See "John Sherman, What he has said and done: Life and Public Services," by Rev. Sherlock A. Bronson (Columbus, Ohio, 1880).

**SHERWIN, Thomas**, educator, b. in Westmoreland, N. H., 26 March, 1799; d. in Dedham, Mass., 23 July, 1869. He worked on a farm in Temple, N. H., served an apprenticeship to a clothier in Groton, Mass., and, after graduation at Harvard in 1825, taught an academy in Lexington, Mass., in 1825-'6. He was a tutor in mathematics at Harvard in 1826-'7, and from 1828 till 1838 was submaster of the English high-school of Boston, of which he had charge from that date until his death. This school was reputed a model of its kind. He was an originator of the American institute of instruction in 1830, its president in 1853-'4, a member of the American academy of arts and sciences, was active in establishing the Massachusetts institute of technology, and was president of the Massachusetts teachers' association in 1845. He was the author of an "Elementary Treatise on Algebra" (Boston, 1841).—His son, **THOMAS**, was lieutenant-colonel of the 22d Massachusetts regiment during the civil war, and for meritorious services was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865.

**SHERWOOD, Adiel**, clergyman, b. in Fort Edward, N. Y., 8 Oct., 1791; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 18 Aug., 1879. After studying three years at Middlebury college, Vt., young Sherwood entered Union college in 1816, and was graduated in 1817. He then spent a year at Andover theological seminary, at the close of which infirm health caused him to remove to Georgia. Here he was ordained in 1820 as a Baptist minister. Besides serving as pastor and performing extensive preaching tours at various places, he was especially effective in advancing the educational interests of the Georgia Baptists. For several years, beginning in 1827, he was at the head of a school in Edenton. He was elected in 1837 to a professorship in Columbian college, Washington, D. C., but resigned the next year to accept the chair of sacred literature in Mercer university, Ga. In 1841 he was elected president of Shurtleff college, Alton, Ill. During 1848-'9 he was president of the Masonic college, Lexington, Mo. In 1857 he returned to Georgia, and became president of Marshall college at Griffin. After the civil war he went again to Missouri. He received the honorary degree of D. D. Besides contributing extensively to periodicals, Dr. Sherwood was the author of a "Gazetteer of Georgia"; "Christian and Jewish Churches"; and "Notes on the New Testament."

**SHERWOOD, James Manning**, clergyman, b. in Fishkill, N. Y., 29 Sept., 1814. He was educated by private tutors, studied theology under Rev. George Armstrong in Fishkill, was licensed to preach in 1834, and was pastor of the Presbyterian church at New Windsor, N. Y., from 1835 till 1840, at Mendon, N. Y., in 1840-'5, and at Bloomfield, N. J., in 1852-'8. He was editor of the "American National Preacher" in 1846-'9, of the "Biblical Repository" from 1847 till 1851, and of the "Eclectic Magazine" from 1864 till 1871. Mr. Sherwood was the founder of "Hours at Home" in 1865, which he edited until 1869, and he was the editor of the "Presbyterian Review" from 1863 till 1871, and of the "Presbyterian Quarterly and Princeton Review" in 1872-'8. He has conducted the "Homiletic Review" since September, 1883, and also conducts the "Missionary Review." He has been engaged as a reader of manuscripts for various publishing-houses, and has written numerous re-

views. He is the author of "Plea for the Old Foundations" (New York, 1856); "The Lamb in the Midst of the Throne, or the History of the Cross" (1883); and "Books and Authors, and how to use Them" (1886). He has also edited the "Memoirs" and two volumes of "Sermons" of the Rev. Ichabod Spencer, D. D. (1855), and David Brainerd's "Memoirs," with notes (1884).—His cousin, **JOHN D.**, author, b. in Fishkill, N. Y., 15 Oct., 1818, was graduated at Yale in 1839. He has held local offices in Englewood, N. J., and at one time during the civil war was commissioner of the draft. He afterward became aide-de-camp to Gen. James S. Wadsworth, with the rank of colonel, and served with the Army of the Potomac until the close of the war. He has contributed to magazines, and is the author of "The Case of Cuba" (Boston, 1869); "Comic History of the United States" (1870); and a chapter on "American Tumuli" in "Flint Chips and Guide to Prehistoric Archaeology," by Edward T. Stevens (London, 1870).

**SHERWOOD, Mary E.**, author, b. in Keene, N. H., about 1830. She is the daughter of James Wilson, member of congress from New Hampshire, and married John Sherwood, a lawyer of New York city. She is well known as a society leader, and has devoted special attention to the advancement of literary and artistic pursuits. One of her sons married, in 1887, Rosina Emmet, the artist. Mrs. Sherwood has given in New York city and elsewhere, for several seasons, readings that have been exceedingly successful, has written for various periodicals, and is the author of "The Sarcasm of Destiny" (New York, 1877); "Home Amusements" (1881); "Amenities of Home" (1881); "A Transplanted Rose" (1882); and "Manners and Social Usages" (1884).

**SHERWOOD, William Hall**, pianist, b. in Lyons, N. Y., 31 Jan., 1854. His talent for music manifested itself at a very early age, and when he was nine years old he began to appear in concerts in New York, Pennsylvania, and Canada. He afterward gave lessons also at Lyons musical academy, which was founded by his father, Rev. Lyman H. Sherwood. In 1871 he became the pupil of William Mason, by whose advice he went to Europe that year. He studied for seven months under Theodore Kullak, and subsequently also with Doppler, Ernst Friedrich E. Richter, and Carl Friedrich Weitzmann. During this period he frequently appeared before the public, at the Beethoven festival in Berlin, at Weimar with Liszt, and on other occasions, meeting with much success. In 1876 he returned to the United States, and appeared in most of the principal cities, playing frequently in Philadelphia during the Centennial exhibition. In the autumn of the same year he settled in Boston, and soon became widely known as a soloist and teacher. Since then he has played at various times in all the larger cities of the Union, and is noted for his excellent technique, variety of interpretations, and depth of expression. His work as a composer is limited to about twenty pieces for the piano, and many more in manuscript.

**SHEW, Joel**, physician, b. in Providence, Saratoga co., N. Y., 13 Nov., 1816; d. in Oyster Bay, N. Y., 6 Oct., 1855. After studying medicine and receiving his degree, he visited the water-cure establishment of Dr. Vincent Priessnitz, which was founded in 1826 in Gräfenberg, Austrian Silesia, and became an advocate of Priessnitz's system, which he introduced into the United States. He was physician in the first hydropathic institution opened in New York in 1844, and in 1845 became

manager of a similar establishment in New Lebanon Springs, N. Y. He contributed to "The Water-Cure Journal," and was the author of several works on water treatment, including "Hydropathy, or the Water-Cure" (New York, 1844); "Cholera treated by Water" (1848); "Children: their Hydropathic Management" (1852); and "The Hydropathic Family Physician" (1854).

**SHIELDS, James**, soldier, b. in Dungannon, County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1810; d. in Ottumwa, Iowa, 1 June, 1879. He emigrated to the United States in 1826, studied law, and began practice at Kaskaskia, Ill., in 1832. He was sent to the legis-



*Shields*

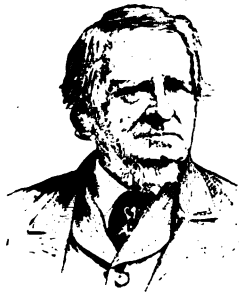
lature in 1836, elected state auditor in 1839, in 1843 appointed a judge of the state supreme court, and in 1845 made commissioner of the general land-office. When the war with Mexico began he was appointed a brigadier-general, his commission dating from 1 July, 1846, and was assigned to the command of the Illinois contingent. He served under Gen. Zachary Taylor on the Rio Grande, under Gen. John E. Wool in Chihuahua, and through Gen. Winfield Scott's campaign. At Cerro Gordo he gained the brevet of major-general, and was shot through the lung. After his recovery he took part in the operations in the valley of Mexico, commanding a brigade composed of marines and of New York and South Carolina volunteers, and at Chapultepec he was again severely wounded. He was mustered out on 20 July, 1848, and in the same year received the appointment of governor of Oregon territory. This office he resigned on being elected U. S. senator from Illinois as a Democrat, and served from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1855. After the expiration of his term he removed to Minnesota, and when the state government was organized he returned to the U. S. senate as one of the representatives of the new state, taking his seat on 12 May, 1858, and serving till 3 March, 1859. At the end of his term he settled in California, and at the beginning of hostilities in 1861 was in Mexico, where he was engaged in superintending a mine. Hastening to Washington, he was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers on 19 Aug. He was assigned to the command of Gen. Frederick W. Lander's brigade after the latter's death, and on 23 March, 1862, at the head of a division of Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks's army in the Shenandoah valley, he opened the second campaign with the victory at Winchester, Va., after receiving a severe wound in the preparatory movements on the preceding day. He was in command at Port Republic on 9 June, and was defeated by Gen. Thomas J. Jackson. Resigning his commission on 28 March, 1863, he settled in California, but soon removed to Carrollton, Mo., where he resumed the practice of law. He served as a railroad commissioner, and was a member of the legislature in 1874 and 1879.

**SHIELDS, Mary**, philanthropist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 12 Jan., 1820; d. there, 8 Oct., 1880. She was a daughter of John Shields, a wealthy merchant of that city, and inherited a large estate from him and from her brother. She was active in benevolent work, and bequeathed \$1,400,000 for charitable purposes. The Pennsylvania deaf and dumb asylum, the Institution for the blind, the Old man's home, the House of mercy for the care of consumptives, the Indigent and single woman's society, received each one sixth of this sum, and the remaining sixth was divided between the Pennsylvania hospital and the city of Philadelphia, "to relieve and make more comfortable the sick and insane poor at the almshouse."

**SHIELDS, Patrick Henry**, jurist, b. in York county, Va., 16 May, 1773; d. in New Albany, 6 June, 1848. In accordance with his father's will he was educated for the legal profession at Hampden Sidney and William and Mary colleges. Inheriting a large tract of land near Lexington, Ky., he removed to that state in 1801, but found the title to the estate defective. In 1805 he passed into Indiana territory, and joined his classmate and life-long friend, William Henry Harrison. He was commissioned the first judge of Harrison county in 1808, and it is recorded of him that he fought gallantly in the battle of Tippecanoe. His house was often the headquarters of the territorial authorities. He was a member of the Constitutional convention at Corydon in 1816, and filled judicial offices until the time of his death. Judge Shields, as one of the founders of the state, took an active part in reforming the territorial courts, in organizing the school-system, and in maintaining the congressional ordinance of 1787, which prohibited the indefinite continuance of slavery, though he was at the time himself a slave-holder. According to family tradition, he was the author of the constitutional article which confirmed Indiana as a free state.—His grandson, **Charles Woodruff**, educator, b. in New Albany, Ind., 4 April, 1825, entered Princeton as an advanced student, and was graduated with distinction in 1844. After a course of four years' study in Princeton theological seminary he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of New Brunswick, N. J., in 1848. In 1849 he was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church of Hempstead, L. I., and in 1850 he was installed as pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, Pa. He had been early imbued with a philosophical spirit, and published in 1861 an elaborate treatise entitled "Philosophia Ultima," in which he expounded an academic scheme of irenic studies for the conciliation of religion and science. His friends, profoundly impressed by this exposition, created for him in Princeton a new professorship of the harmony of science and revealed religion. This chair was the first of its kind in any American college, and at the time of its establishment (1865) was so novel in theory that its utility and even its orthodoxy were questioned, but its usefulness as well as its timeliness was soon abundantly vindicated. He was appointed professor of modern history in 1871, but soon resigned this added chair that he might not be diverted from the aim of his life, which he has pursued in college lectures, in papers before the philosophical society of Washington, in contributions to periodicals, and in elaborate published works. He received the honorary degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1861, and that of LL. D. from Columbian university, Washington, in 1877. Dr. Shields has advocated the restoration of theology, as a science of religion, to its true philosophical position in a university system of culture, as dis-

tinguished from the clerical or sectarian systems of education, and the placing of philosophy as an umpire between science and religion, as embracing without invading their distinct provinces. This view he has maintained at Princeton in systematic lectures and in his "Religion and Science in their Relation to Philosophy" (New York, 1875). He looks forward to the formulation of an ultimate philosophy, or science of the sciences, which is to be reached inductively from the collective intelligence of men working through successive generations. This forms the argument of his great work, "The Philosophia Ultima," now (1888) passing through a revised edition, and of which vol. i. is an historical and critical introduction, while vol. ii. is to treat of the history and logic of the sciences. Dr. Shields has been an earnest advocate of the restoration of the Presbyterian prayer-book of 1661 for optional use by ministers and congregations that desire a liturgy. To this end he published "The Book of Common Prayer as amended by the Presbyterian Divines" (1864), with an appendix entitled "Liturgia Expurgata" (1864). He looks forward to the organic union of the Congregational, Presbyterian, and Episcopal principles of the New Testament church in an "American Catholic Church" of the future. His irenic writings under this head embrace a series of essays entitled "The United Churches of the United States," "The Organic Affinity of Presbytery and Episcopacy," and "The Christian Denominations and the Historic Episcopate." No essays have excited wider remark in the theological world. The style of Dr. Shields is remarkable for lucidity of statement and graceful rhetoric. He divides his time equally between Princeton and his villa at Newport.

**SHILLABER, Benjamin Penhallow**, humorist, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., 12 July, 1814. After a district-school education he entered a printing-office in 1830. In 1832 he removed to Boston, and, after remaining there five years, he went for a year,



*Benj. P. Shillaber*

in 1837, to British Guiana. In 1840 he became editor of the Boston "Post," which post he retained for ten years. From 1851 till 1853 he was editor of a comic paper called "The Carpet-Bag," to which John G. Saxe and other humorists contributed, and from 1856 till 1866 he conducted "The Saturday Evening Gazette." His "Life and Sayings of Mrs. Partington" (Boston, 1854) gave him a world-wide reputation. It had been preceded by "Rhymes with Reason and without" (1853), and was followed by "Knitting-Work" (1857); "Partingtonian Patchwork" (1873); and "Lines in Pleasant Places" (1875). In 1879 he began the "Ike Partington Juvenile Series," with "Ike and his Friends" (1879), which he followed with "Cruises with Captain Bob" (1881), and "The Doublerunner Club" (1882). In 1882 he published "Wide-Swath," a collection of verses, embracing his "Lines in Pleasant Places" and other poems. He has contributed sketches and essays to various periodicals, during the intervals between each published volume, with great success.

**SHIMEALL, Richard Cunningham** (shim'-e-all), author, b. in New York city in 1803; d. there, 19 March, 1874. He was graduated at Columbia in 1821, and at the Protestant Episcopal general theological seminary in 1824, and the same year was ordained to the ministry. After officiating for ten years as rector of a Protestant Episcopal church, he united with the Reformed Dutch church, and still later with the Presbyterian church. Mr. Shimeall was a profound biblical scholar, and had a thorough knowledge of the Greek and Oriental languages. He adopted the views of the English Millenarians, and most of his works were upon subjects connected with the prophecies and their interpretation. His principal publications are "Age of the World as founded on Sacred Records" (New York, 1842); "The End of Prelacy" (1845); "Our Bible Chronology, Historic and Prophetic" (1859); "Christ's Second Coming" (1865); "Political Economy of Prophecy, with Special Reference to the History of the Church" (1866); "Prophetic Career and Destiny of Napoleon III." (1866); "Distinction between the Last Personal Antichrists and the Many Antichrists of Prophecy" (1868); "Unseen World: the Heavenly Blessedness, or where and what is Heaven?" (1870).

**SHINDLER, Mary Stanley Bunce Palmer**, author, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 15 Feb., 1810. Her father, the Rev. B. M. Palmer, was pastor of a Congregational church at Beaufort, and when she was three years old he removed with her to Charleston, S. C., where she was educated. In June, 1835, Miss Palmer married Charles E. Dana, and removed with him first to New York, and in 1837 to Bloomington, Iowa. On his death, soon afterward, she returned to her family in Charleston. Here she began to write, and became well known as a poet. In May, 1848, she married the Rev. Robert D. Shindler, a clergyman of the Episcopal church, who was for a time professor in Shelby college, Kentucky. She removed with her husband in 1850 to Upper Marlborough, Md., and in 1869 to Nacogdoches, Tex. She has published "The Southern Harp" (Boston, 1840); "The Northern Harp" (New York, 1841); "The Parted Family, and other Poems" (1842); "The Temperance Lyre" (1842); "Charles Morton, or the Young Patriot" (1843); "The Young Sailor" (1844); "Forecastle Tour" (1844); and "Letters to Relatives and Friends on the Trinity" (1845). She has been a frequent contributor to popular periodicals.

**SHINGASK** (swampy ground overgrown with grass), called by the whites "King Shingask." Indian chief, lived in the 18th century. He was a brother of Tamaqua, or King Beaver, and ranked first among Indian warriors during the French and Indian war. The frontiers of Pennsylvania suffered severely from the forays of this Delaware, and Gov. William Denny in 1756 set a price of £200 upon his head or scalp. Although he was an implacable foe in battle, he was never known to treat a prisoner with cruelty.

**SHINN, Asa**, clergyman, b. in New Jersey, 3 May, 1781; d. in Brattleboro, Vt., in February, 1853. When he was seven years old his parents removed to Virginia. He was entirely self-educated, united with the Methodist church in 1798, and in 1800 became an itinerant preacher. After being admitted on trial by the Baltimore circuit in 1801, he was sent in 1803 to form a new circuit in the wilderness of the Ohio, on the waters of the Hockhocking. After laboring chiefly in the west and in Maryland, he withdrew in 1829 from the Methodist Episcopal church and united with the newly organized Methodist Protestant church.

When the Ohio annual conference of that body was organized in October, 1829, he was elected president, and stationed at Cincinnati; and in 1833, when the Pittsburg conference was formed, he was chosen its president. From 1834 till 1836 he was associate editor of the "Methodist Protestant" at Baltimore. He was subject to attacks of insanity, and died in an asylum. He published "An Essay on the Plan of Salvation" (Baltimore, 1813), and "The Benevolence and Rectitude of the Supreme Being" (Philadelphia, 1840).

**SHINN, George Wolfe**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 Dec., 1839. He was educated at the public schools, at Virginia theological school, and the Philadelphia divinity-school, and was graduated at the latter in 1863. He entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church, and has been rector of churches in Philadelphia, Shamokin, and Lock Haven, Pa., Troy, N. Y., and of Grace church, Newton, Mass., where he still (1888) remains. He has been head master of St. Paul's school, Troy, edited for ten years "The Teachers' Assistant," contributed articles to church periodicals, and has published "Manual of Instruction upon the Collects, Epistles, and Gospels for the Christian Year" (New York, 1874); "Manual of the Prayer-Book" (1875); "Manual of Church History" (1876); "Stories for the Happy Days of Christmas Time" (1879); "Questions about our Church" (1880); "Questions that trouble Beginners in Religion" (1882); and edited a "Prayer-Book and Hymnal for the Sunday-School" (1885).

**SHIPMAN, George Elias**, physician, b. in New York city, 4 March, 1830. He entered Middlebury college in 1832, was graduated at the University of New York in 1839, and four years later completed his studies at the New York college of physicians and surgeons. In 1846 he removed to Chicago, where he soon had a large and lucrative practice. In 1848 he founded the "Northwestern Journal of Homoeopathy," and was its successful editor four years. Since that date he has contributed many articles to medical journals, and in 1865 he became editor of the "United States Medical and Surgical Journal," and the next year published "The Homoeopathic Guide." In 1871 he conceived the idea of establishing a home for foundlings; or, as he firmly believes and declares, he founded the home in obedience to the expressed desire of God. With \$77.38 in hand he opened it, 30 Jan., 1871, trusting in the Lord to furnish the needed funds as wanted. On 9 May, 1874, possession was taken of a new building that cost \$40,837. To this an addition was made in 1893-'4, making the aggregate cost of buildings \$88,690. During the first thirteen years 4,978 children were received, of which 889 were given away, and 1,097 were restored to their parents. No state or municipal aid has ever been contributed to the support of the home, nor has Dr. Shipman ever asked for any assistance.

**SHIPP, Albert Micajah**, educator, b. in Stokes county, N. C., 15 Jan., 1819. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1840, and received into the South Carolina Methodist conference in 1841. In 1847 he became president of Greensborough female college, N. C., and in 1849 professor of history and French in the University of North Carolina. He was made in 1859 president of Wofford college, Spartanburg Court-House, S. C., in 1874 professor of exegetical and biblical theology in Vanderbilt university, and in 1882 dean of the faculty and chancellor of that university. He originated the feature of biblical professorships in all Methodist institutions of learning, and was among the first to advocate biblical institutes for

the proper education of preachers for the Methodist Episcopal church, south. He has been a member of every general conference since 1850. He has published "The History of Methodism in South Carolina" (Nashville, 1882).

**SHIPP, Bernard**, author, b. near Natchez, Miss., 30 April, 1813. His father, William Shipp, a native of Virginia, was a merchant of Natchez for thirty years. He was educated at Lexington, Ky., and at Philadelphia, and, after spending his youth and early manhood at Natchez, removed to Louisville, Ky. He published "Fame, and other Poems" (Philadelphia, 1848), and "The Progress of Freedom, and other Poems" (New York, 1852).

**SHIPPEN, Edward**, mayor of Philadelphia, b. in Hillham, Cheshire, England, in 1639; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 2 Oct., 1712. He was the son of William Shippen. His brother, Rev. William Shippen, D. D., was rector of Stockport, Cheshire, and his nephew, Robert Shippen, D. D., was principal of Brasenose college, and vice-chancellor of Oxford university. Edward was bred to mercantile pursuits, and emigrated to Boston, Mass., in 1668, where he became a wealthy merchant. In 1671 he became a member of the Ancient and honorable artillery company of Boston. He married Elizabeth Lybrand, a Quakeress, united with that sect, and shared the "jailings, whippings, and banishments, the fines and imprisonments," that were inflicted on the Quakers. In 1693 Mr. Shippen was either banished or driven to take refuge in Philadelphia. He did not quit Boston without erecting a memorial on "a green," near to "a pair of gallows, where several of our friends had suffered death for the truth, and were thrown into a hole." He asked leave of the magistrates to erect some more lasting monument there, but they were not willing. About the time he was leaving he gave a piece of land for a Friends' meeting-house, located in Brattle's pasture, on Brattle street, near the site of the Quincey house, and on which was constructed the first brick church in Boston. In Philadelphia his wealth and character obtained for him position and influence. In 1695 he was elected to the assembly, and chosen speaker. In 1696 he was elected to the provincial council, of which he continued a member till his death, and for ten years he was the senior member. He was commissioned a justice of the peace in the same year, and in 1697 a judge of the supreme court, and the presiding judge of the courts of common pleas and quarter sessions and the orphan's court. In 1701 he became mayor of Philadelphia, being so named in William Penn's city charter of that year, and during this year he was appointed by Penn to be one of his commissioners of property, which office Shippen held till his death. As president of the council, he was the head of the government from May until December, 1703. In 1704, and for several years thereafter, he was chosen one of the aldermen, and from 1 June, 1705, till 1712 he was the treasurer of the city. He contracted his third marriage in 1706, which led to his withdrawal from the Society of Friends. His house long bore the name of "the Governor's House." "It was built in the early rise of the city, received then the name of 'Shippen's Great House,' while Shippen himself was proverbially distinguished for three great things—'the biggest person, the biggest house, and the biggest coach.'"—His son, **Joseph**, b. in Boston, 28 Feb., 1679; d. in Philadelphia in 1741, lived in Boston until 1704, when he moved to Philadelphia. He was among the men of science in his day, and in 1727 he joined Benjamin Franklin in founding the Junto "for mutual information and the public

good."—Joseph's son, **Edward**, merchant, b. in Boston, Mass., 9 July, 1703; d. in Lancaster, Pa., 25 Sept., 1781, was brought up to mercantile pursuits by James Logan, and was in business with him in 1732, as Logan and Shippen; afterward with Thomas Lawrence, in the fur-trade, as Shippen and Lawrence. In 1744 he was elected mayor of the city. In 1745, and for several years thereafter, he was one of the judges of the court of common pleas. In May, 1752, he removed to Lancaster, where he was appointed prothonotary, and continued such until 1778. He had large transactions as paymaster for supplies for the British and provincial forces when they were commanded by Gen. Forbes, Gen. Stanwix, and Col. Bouquet, and managed them with so much integrity as to receive public thanks in 1760. He was a county judge under both the provincial and state governments. In early life he laid out and founded Shippensburg, Pa. In 1746-'8 he was one of the founders of the College of New Jersey, and he was one of its first board of trustees, which post he resigned in 1767. He was also a subscriber to the Philadelphia academy (afterward the University of Pennsylvania), and was a founder of the Pennsylvania hospital and the American philosophical society. Mr. Shippen's advanced age prevented him from taking an active part, except as a committee-man, during the Revolution, yet his sentiments were warmly expressed in behalf of his country.—**William**, another son of Joseph, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 1 Oct., 1712; d. in Germantown, Pa., 4 Nov., 1801, applied himself early in life to the study of medicine, for which he had a remarkable genius. He speedily obtained a large and lucrative practice, which he maintained throughout his life. He was a member of the Junto, and aided in founding the Pennsylvania hospital, of which he was the physician from 1753 till 1778, the Public academy, and its successor, the College of Philadelphia (now the University of Pennsylvania), being chosen in 1749 one of the first trustees of the academy. He was a trustee of the college in 1755-'79, and a member of the American philosophical society, of which he was vice-president in 1768, and for many years after. He was for nearly sixty years a member of the 2d Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, being (1742) one of its founders. On 20 Nov., 1778, he was chosen by the assembly of Pennsylvania to the Continental congress, and he was re-elected in 1779. He was for thirty years a trustee of Princeton college. Dr. Shippen was notably liberal toward the poor, and, it is said, not only gave his professional art and medicines without charge, but oftentimes assisted them by donations from his purse. He retained his physical powers very late in life, and it is said that "at the age of ninety he would ride in and out of the city on horseback without an overcoat in the coldest weather."—William's son, **William**, known as William Shippen the younger, physician, b. in Philadelphia, 21 Oct., 1736; d. in Germantown, Pa., 11 July, 1808, was graduated at Princeton in 1754, and delivered the valedictory for his class. He studied medicine with his father until 1758, when he went to England, and studied under Dr. John and Dr. William Hunter and Dr. McKenzie, and in 1761 was graduated M. D. at Edinburgh. Returning to Philadelphia in 1762, he entered on the practice of his profession, and on 16 Nov., 1762, he began the first course of lectures on anatomy that was ever delivered in this country. The first were delivered at the state-house, and the subsequent ones in rooms that were constructed by his father for the purpose in the rear of the

latter's residence. After the first lecture he made the following announcement in the "Pennsylvania Gazette": "Dr. Shippen's anatomical lectures will begin to-morrow evening, at six o'clock, at his father's house in Fourth street. Tickets for the course to be had of the doctor at five pistoles each; and any gentlemen who incline to see the subject prepared for the lectures, and learn the art of dissecting, injecting, etc., are to pay five pistoles more." Dr. Shippen's school of anatomy was continued until 23 Sept., 1765, when he was chosen professor of anatomy and surgery in the newly established medical school of the College of Philadelphia, of which he was one of the founders. This was the first medical school in this country. Dr. Shippen retained this post till 1780, when he was elected professor of anatomy, surgery, and midwifery in the University of the state of Pennsylvania, and in 1791, on the union of these institutions, under the name of the University of Pennsylvania, he became professor of anatomy in the latter, retaining the place until 1806. On 15 July, 1776, he was appointed chief physician of the Flying camp. In March, 1777, he laid before congress a plan for the organization of a hospital department, which, with some modifications, was adopted, and on 11 April, 1777, he was unanimously elected "Director-General of all the Military Hospitals for the Armies of the United States." He was charged with an improper administration of the office, and arraigned before a military court, which led him to resign the post, 8 Jan., 1781. The investigation did not develop any matters reflecting on his integrity. In 1778-'9, and again from 1791 till 1802, he was one of the physicians of the Pennsylvania hospital. He was for more than forty years a member of the American philosophical society, in which he held the offices of curator and secretary. His skill and eloquence as a teacher, exercised during forty years in the first medical school in the country, made him widely known at home and abroad, and won for him permanent distinction and respect in the medical world.—**Edward**, son of the second Edward, jurist, b. in Philadelphia, 16 Feb., 1729; d. there, 16 April, 1806, at the age of seventeen began the study of the law with Tench Francis, and, while pursuing his studies, drafted the first common recovery in Pennsylvania. In 1748 he went to London to complete his law studies at the Middle Temple, and, returning to Philadelphia, was admitted to the bar. On 22 Nov., 1752, he was appointed judge of the vice-admiralty, and in 1755 he became one of the commissioners to wait upon the "Paxton Boys," who were engaged in an insurrection, to persuade them to disperse, which mission was successful. He held several local offices until the Revolution. He took a deep interest in the provincial wars, and watched and recorded every occasion when the provincial troops were successful. In 1762 he was appointed prothonotary of the supreme court, retaining this post till the Revolution. He became a member of the provincial council in 1770, in which office he



*Edw Shippen*

served for five years. During the war for independence he probably sympathized with the mother country, as he was, by order of the council, placed on his parole to give neither succor nor information to the enemy. He remained in Philadelphia during the British occupancy. In May, 1784, he was appointed president judge of the court of common pleas, and in September of the same year he became a judge of the high court of errors and appeals, which latter office he retained until 1806, when the court was abolished. In 1785 he was chosen a justice for the dock ward of Philadelphia, and in the same year was appointed president of the court of quarter sessions of the peace and oyer and terminer. In 1791, at which time he was still at the head of the court of common pleas, he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme court, in which office he served till 1799. Gov. McKean then nominated Judge Shippen to be the chief justice, which office he resigned in 1805. He "was a man of large views," said Chief-Justice Tilghman. "Everything that fell from that venerated man," said Judge Duncan, "is entitled to great respect." The best extant portrait of him is that by Gilbert Stuart, now in the Corcoran gallery in Washington, and is represented in the accompanying vignette. To his pen we owe the first law reports in Pennsylvania. In 1790 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Pennsylvania, of which institution he was a trustee from 1791 till his death. His third daughter, MARGARET, b. in Philadelphia in 1760; d. in London, 24 Aug., 1804, was second wife of Benedict Arnold.—**Joseph**, another son of the second Edward, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, 30 Oct., 1732; d. in Lancaster, Pa., 10 Feb., 1810, was graduated at Princeton in 1753, and shortly afterward entered the provincial army, in which he rose to the rank of colonel, and served in the expedition that captured Fort Du Quesne. After the troops were disbanded he went to Europe, partly on a mercantile venture, but chiefly for travel. He returned to Philadelphia in 1761, and in the following year was chosen to succeed the Rev. Richard Peters as secretary of the province, in which post he served until the Revolution, when the provincial council ceased to exist. He subsequently removed to Lancaster, Pa., where in 1789 he became a judge of the county courts. He was fond of the fine arts, early noted Benjamin West's genius, and, with William Allen and other friends, greatly aided him with means for pursuing his artistic studies in Italy, for which West was grateful during life. He was for more than forty years a member of the American philosophical society.—**Edward**, great-grandson of the second Edward, lawyer, b. on his father's estate, "Elm Hill," Lancaster co., Pa., 16 Nov., 1821, was the son of Dr. Joseph Galloway Shippen. He received an academical education, studied law, and, on 11 April, 1846, was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia, where he has since practised, gaining reputation in his profession. Mr. Shippen is known for his active interest in education. He was for many years a member of the board of public education in Philadelphia, and from 1864 till 1869 its president. He has been a delegate to several national educational conventions, before some of which he has delivered important addresses. He is one of the founders of the Teachers' institute and of the Teachers' benevolent association of Philadelphia. By an appointment of the mikado, he was for many years in charge of the Japanese boys that were sent by the government of Japan to this country to be educated. During the civil war he was chief of the educational department of the sanitary commis-

sion. During the Centennial exposition in 1876 Mr. Shippen was the president of the Chilian commission. For his benevolent interest in the Italians in Philadelphia he received, on 10 Oct., 1877, from Victor Emanuel, the order of Cavaliere della Corona d'Italia. He is the president of the art club of Philadelphia. He is consul for the Argentine Republic, Chili, and Ecuador, at Philadelphia, and has filled these posts for many years. Several of Mr. Shippen's addresses on educational subjects have been published, among them one on the dedication of the Hollingsworth school, 31 Oct., 1867 (Philadelphia, 1867); "Compensation of Teachers" (1872); and "Educational Antiques" (1874).—**Edward**, great-grandson of Chief-Justice Edward, surgeon, b. in New Jersey, 18 June, 1826, is the son of Richard Shippen. He was graduated at Princeton in 1845, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1848, entered the navy as assistant surgeon, 7 Aug., 1849, and was commissioned surgeon, 26 April, 1861. He was on the "Congress" when she was destroyed by the "Merrimac" at Newport News, Va., and was injured by a shell, and in 1864-'5 was on the iron-clad frigate "New Ironsides" in both attacks on Fort Fisher and the operations of Bermuda Hundred. He made the Russian cruise under Admiral Farragut, was commissioned medical inspector in 1871, was fleet-surgeon of the European squadron in 1871-'3, in charge of the Naval hospital in 1874-'7, commissioned medical director in 1876, and was president of the naval medical examining board at Philadelphia in 1880-'2. Dr. Shippen has contributed largely to Hamersley's "Naval Encyclopædia," the "United Service Magazine," and to kindred publications.

**SHIPPIN, William**, soldier, b. about 1745; d. near Princeton, N. J., 3 Jan., 1777. He followed the sea in his youth, was a soldier in the royal army about 1769, and subsequently engaged in the provision business in Philadelphia. In March, 1776, he was commissioned as captain of a privateer, and later in the year he commanded the marines in a schooner cruising in Delaware river, which took several prizes. His force was transferred to an armed boat, and afterward joined Washington's army. He was killed in the battle of Princeton.

**SHIRAS, Alexander Eakin**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 Aug., 1812; d. in Washington, D. C., 14 April, 1875. His grandfather emigrated from Petershead, Scotland, about 1765. The son was appointed to the U. S. military academy through his uncle, Maj. Constantine M. Eakin, and was graduated there in 1833. He was assigned to the 4th artillery, and served on frontier and garrison duty till 1839, when he was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point till 1843. He was made commissary of subsistence, 3 March, 1847, with the staff rank of captain, and served in the subsistence bureau in Washington till his death, rising to the head of his department, with the rank of brigadier-general, which he attained on 23 June, 1874. A large share of the credit for the manner in which the National armies were supplied during the civil war is due to Gen. Shiras. At the close of the war he was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general, U. S. army.

**SHIRLAW, Walter**, artist, b. in Paisley, Scotland, 6 Aug., 1838. He came to the United States with his parents in 1840, and later followed for some time the occupation of bank-note engraving. He first exhibited at the National academy in 1861, and subsequently decided to devote himself altogether to art. He was elected an academician of the Chicago academy of design in 1868. In



1870-'7 he studied in Munich, under George Raab, Richard Wagner, Arthur George von Hamberg, and Wilhelm Lindenschmidt. His first work of importance was the "Toning of the Bell" (1874), which was followed by "Sheep-shearing in the Bavarian Highlands" (1876). The latter, which is probably the best of his works, received honorable mention at the Paris exposition in 1878. Other notable works from his easel are "Good Morning," in the Buffalo academy (1878); "Indian Girl" and "Very Old" (1880); "Gossip" (1884); and "Jealousy" (1886), owned by the Academy of design, New York. His largest work is the frieze for the dining-room in the house of Darius O. Mills, New York. Mr. Shirlaw has also earned an excellent reputation as an illustrator. He was one of the founders of the Society of American artists, and was its first president. On his return from Europe he took charge of the Art students' league, New York, and for several years taught in the composition class. He became an associate of the National academy in 1887, and an academicien the following year.

**SHIRLEY, John Milton**, lawyer, b. in Sanborn-ton, N. H., 16 Nov., 1831; d. in Andover, N. H., 21 May, 1887. He was educated at Sanborn-ton and the Northfield conference seminary, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1854. He represented Andover in the legislature in 1859-'60, and was postmaster of that place from 1856 till 1869. He published "The Early Jurisprudence of New Hampshire"; "Complete History of the Dartmouth College Case"; "Reports of Cases in the Supreme Judicial Court," vols. 49-54 (Concord, 1872-'5); and "Reports of Cases in the Superior Court of Judicature," vol. 55 (1876).

**SHIRLEY, Paul**, naval officer, b. in Kentucky, 19 Dec., 1820; d. in Columbus, Ohio, 24 Nov., 1876. He entered the navy in 1839 became master, 3 Dec., 1853; lieutenant, 21 July, 1854; commander, 5 Nov., 1863; and captain, 1 July, 1870. While in command of the sloop "Cyane," of the Pacific squadron, he captured the piratical cruiser "J. M. Chapman" in 1863, for which service he was complimented by Rear-Admiral Charles H. Bell. He also, while in command of the "Suwanee," took the piratical steamer "Colon," at Cape St. Lucas, Lower California, and thereby saved two mail-steamers that would have been captured. He was fleet-captain of the North Pacific squadron, and commanded the flag-ship "Pensacola" in 1867-'8, and was in charge of the receiving-ship "Independence," at Mare island, Cal., in 1869-'70.

**SHIRLEY, William**, colonial governor of Massachusetts, b. in Preston, Sussex, England, in 1693; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 24 March, 1771. He studied law and came to Boston in 1734, where he practised his profession. He was a commissioner for the settlement of the boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and acted as such when he was appointed governor of Massachusetts in 1741. He administered the government of the colony until 1745, and in this year planned the successful expedition against Cape Breton. He was in England from 1745 till 1753, and was one of the commissioners at Paris for settling the limits of Nova Scotia and other controverted rights in 1750. In 1753 he returned as governor of Massachusetts, treated with the eastern Indians in 1754, explored Kennebec river, and erected several forts. He was commander-in-chief of the forces in British North America at the opening of the French war in 1755, planned the expedition of Gen. John Prideaux against Niagara, and went with it as far as Oswego. In 1759 he was made lieutenant-general, and he afterward became gov-

ernor of one of the Bahama islands, but returned to Massachusetts in 1770 and built the mansion in Roxbury that was afterward the residence of Gov. Eustis. He published "Electra," a tragedy; "Birth of Hercules," a mask; a "Letter to the Duke of Newcastle," with a journal of the "Siege of Louisburg" (1745); and the "Conduct of Gen. William Shirley briefly stated" (London, 1758).—His son, **WILLIAM**, was killed with Gen. Braddock in 1755.—Another son, **SIR THOMAS**, b. in Boston; d. in March, 1800, was a major-general in the British army, created a baronet in 1786, and was governor of the Leeward islands.

**SHOBER, Gottlieb**, clergyman, b. in Bethlehem, Pa., 1 Nov., 1756; d. in Salem, S. C., 27 June, 1838. His parents removed when he was young to Bethabara, a Moravian settlement in the south, and gave him a common-school education. He taught for a few years, then learned the trade of a tinsmith, and began business in Salem, S. C., where he soon combined a bookstore with his tin-shop, became postmaster, and built the first paper-mill south of the Potomac. While an apprentice he had studied law, was admitted to the bar, and soon acquired an extensive practice among the German settlers. Later he became a large land-owner, had numerous slaves, and was frequently elected to the legislature. After his fiftieth year he desired to enter the ministry, but, finding it impossible to take the long theological course that was required by the Moravian church, he induced the village authorities to make a change in their laws, which, being confirmed by the legislature, permitted another denomination within their borough. He then took a course of reading, and in 1811 was appointed by the Lutheran synod pastor at Salem. The indignant Moravians tried to compel him to leave the town, but he proved his right to remain by their own recent enactment, and labored there gratuitously till a few years before his death. He was a founder of the general synod of the Lutheran church, of which he was president in 1825, and one of the committee to prepare a Lutheran hymn-book, and to publish the translation of Luther's catechism. In 1825 he was a director of the theological institution which adopted measures for the formation of the seminary at Gettysburg, Pa., to which he left three thousand acres of land. He translated Stelling's "Scenes in the World of Spirits," and prepared "A Comprehensive Account of the Rise and Progress of the Christian Church by Dr. Martin Luther" (Baltimore, Md., 1818).

**SHOCK, William Henry**, naval officer, b. in Baltimore, Md., 15 June, 1821. He entered the navy as 3d assistant engineer, 18 Jan., 1845, and served in the Mexican war. He was promoted 2d assistant engineer, 10 July, 1847, became 1st assistant engineer, 31 Oct., 1848, was senior engineer of the coast-survey steamer "Legaree" in 1849, and superintended the construction of the machinery of the steamer "Susquehanna" at Philadelphia in



1850-'1. He was promoted to chief engineer, 11 March, 1851, superintended the construction of the machinery of the steamer "Princeton" at Boston in 1851-'2, and, after a year's service as engineer inspector of U. S. mail steamers, made a cruise as chief engineer of the "Princeton" and superintended the construction of marine-engines at West Point, N. Y., in 1854-'5. He was president of the examining board of engineers in 1860-'2, after which he superintended the building of river monitors at St. Louis, Mo., in 1862-'3. He was fleet-engineer under Admiral Farragut during the operations at Mobile, where he rendered valuable services, as also under Admiral Thatcher in 1863-'5. In the summer of 1870 he was temporarily appointed chief of the bureau of steam engineering, which post he filled again in 1871, and received the written thanks of the department for the efficient manner in which he had discharged the duties. In 1873 he went to Europe to inspect foreign dock-yards and to represent the bureau of steam engineering at the Vienna exhibition, and was appointed one of the American judges of award by the president. He was appointed engineer-in-chief of the navy, 3 March, 1877, in which capacity he served until 15 June, 1883, when he was retired. He has been for many years an active member of the Franklin institute of Philadelphia and a contributor to the journal of that institution. In 1868 he designed and constructed projectiles to have a rotary motion when fired



from smooth-bore guns, the experiments with which resulted satisfactorily. He has also invented and patented a relieving cushion for wire rigging for ships, which has been adopted in the navy (1869), a projectile for small arms, improving the efficiency of muskets (1870), and steam radiators and attachments for heating purposes (1874). He is the author of "Steam Boilers: their Design, Construction, and Management" (New York, 1881). This became the text-book of the U. S. naval academy on the subject and is a standard work.

**SHOEMAKER, George Washington**, inventor, b. near Williamsport, Pa., 14 Dec., 1861. He received his education at Keystone academy, Factoryville, Pa., and then entered his father's woollen-mill. Having mechanical ability, he made various improvements in the plant, and in 1886 invented a ring-machine, by which wool-spinning may be carried on continuously. With the Crompton mule, now in general use, an output of 150 pounds is obtained in ten hours with 250 spindles, while the new system, with an equal number of spindles, has given during the same time 640 pounds of yarn. It is estimated that, under favorable conditions, from 800 to 1,000 pounds of yarn can be produced in ten hours. The cost of a machine of the Shoemaker type is much less than that of the other.

**SHOEMAKER, William Lukens**, poet, b. in Georgetown, D. C., 19 July, 1822. He is of Quaker descent. After graduation at Jefferson college in 1841 he entered the medical department of the

University of Pennsylvania, where he took his degree in 1846, but has never practised. He has written many poems, sonnets, and translations of German ballads and lyrics, but they have never been published in book-form. The best-known of them are "The Sweetheart Bird-Song," which was set to music by Michael Balfe, "The Sabbath of the Year," and "Twill Soon be Dark." Some of his verses are included in John J. Piatt's "Union of American Poetry and Art" (Cincinnati, 1880-'1).

**SHOLES, Charles Clark**, journalist, b. in Norwich, Conn., 8 Jan., 1816; d. in Kenosha, Wis., 5 Oct., 1867. He was brought up in Danville, Pa., and there learned the trade of printing, after which he went to Harrisburg and engaged as a journeyman in the newspaper-office of Simon Cameron. In 1836 he went to Wisconsin and conducted in Green Bay the first journal in that part of the west. Mr. Sholes was soon appointed clerk of the territorial district court, and in 1837 was elected to the territorial legislature from Brown county. In 1838 he purchased in Madison the "Wisconsin Inquirer," and early in 1840 the "Kenosha Telegraph," but subsequent business engagements compelled him to relinquish these journals. He fixed his residence in Kenosha in 1847, of which place he was several times mayor, frequently represented Kenosha county both in the assembly and senate of the state, and in one session was chosen speaker of the former body. In 1856 he was the Republican candidate for lieutenant-governor, but failed of election. Mr. Sholes was one of the early organizers of what afterward grew into the Northwestern telegraph company, with which corporation he was connected at the time of his death. He was an active Abolitionist and zealous promoter of the cause of popular education.—His brother, **Christopher Latham**, inventor, b. in Mooresburg, Pa., 14 Feb., 1819, was educated in private schools in Columbia and Northumberland counties, Pa., and then followed the printer's trade. In 1819 he went to Wisconsin and was postmaster of Kenosha during Polk's administration. He was a member from Racine county, of the first state senate in 1848, and was elected to the assembly in 1851-'2, and again to the senate in 1856-'8. During the administrations of Lincoln and Johnson he held the office of collector of customs of the port of Milwaukee and he was commissioner of public works for Milwaukee in 1869-'73, and again in 1876-'8. Mr. Sholes was a member of the school board of Milwaukee in 1870-'1, part of which time he was its president. In addition to his work as a journalist, which has been his profession when not holding office, he has interested himself in inventions, the most important of which is the type-writing machine that was introduced through the firm of E. Remington and Sons. It was begun in 1866, and when patented in 1868 was about the size of a sewing-machine. It is worked with lettered keys arranged in four rows, each type-carrier being thrown up as its key is struck. The type letters are engraved on the ends of steel bars, which are pivoted in the circumference of a circle, so that the end of each bar will strike at the same point in the centre of the circle. An inked ribbon passes over the centre of the circle, and over the whole a cylinder carries the paper to receive the impression. The cylinder, by a spring and ratchet movement, revolves the width of a letter, and when a line is completed it is also given a lateral movement. In 1873 this invention passed into the hands of the Remingtons for manufacture, since which time many minor improvements have been added to it, increasing its usefulness.

**SHORT, Charles**, educator, b. in Haverhill, Mass., 28 May, 1821; d. in New York city, 24 Dec., 1886. He was graduated at Harvard in 1846. From 1847 till 1863 he was classical instructor in Roxbury and Philadelphia, and in the latter year he became president of Kenyon college, Ohio, and professor of moral and intellectual philosophy. In 1868 he was called as professor of Latin to Columbia college, where he remained until his death. In 1871 Dr. Short was appointed a member of the American committee for the revision of the New Testament, and subsequently he was secretary of that body. "Dr. Short," says the Rev. Talbot W. Chambers, "was remarkable as a painstaking scholar, who would have contributed more to classical literature but for his reluctance to let anything pass from his pen till he had exhausted his ability upon it." He was a member of many learned societies, to which he contributed papers of much originality. He was also a member of the Century club, and a vestryman in St. Thomas's church, New York city, where a tablet has been erected to his memory. He received the degree of LL. D. from Kenyon college in 1868. His works include revisions of Schmitz and Zumpt's "Advanced Latin Exercises" (1860), and Mitchell's new "Ancient Geography"; translations from the German for Herzog's "Real Encyclopædia" (1860); the essay "On the Order of Words in Attic-Greek Prose," prefixed to Yonge's "English-Greek Lexicon," the most exhaustive treatise that has yet appeared on the subject (1870); and, with Charlton T. Lewis, a new edition of Andrews's Freund's "Latin Lexicon" (1876). He was also a contributor to various reviews.

**SHORT, Charles Wilkins**, botanist, b. in Woodford county, Ky., 6 Oct., 1794; d. in Louisville, Ky., 7 March, 1863. He was graduated at Transylvania university in 1810, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1815, and in 1825 was called to the chair of materia medica and medical botany in Transylvania university. In 1838 he removed to Louisville, Ky., where he was associated with Dr. Charles Caldwell, Dr. Lunsford P. Yandell, Dr. John Esten Cooke, and Dr. Daniel Drake in founding the medical department of the University of Louisville, and continued to hold a chair in that institution until 1849, when he retired. He then devoted himself to the collection of plants and flowers, and, with Dr. Robert Peter, and Henry A. Griswold, prepared "Plants of Kentucky." Dr. Short was one of the editors of the "Transylvania Journal of Medicine" in 1828-'39, and the author of various botanical notices. At his death his vast herbarium, the result of his life-long collections and exchanges, was bequeathed to the Smithsonian institution. It is now in the possession of the Academy of natural sciences in Philadelphia.

**SHORT, William**, diplomatist, b. in Spring Garden, Va., 30 Sept., 1759; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Dec., 1849. He was educated at William and Mary college, and at an early age was chosen a member of the executive council of Virginia. When Thomas Jefferson was appointed minister to France in 1785, Short accompanied him as secretary of legation, and after his departure was made chargé d'affaires on 26 Sept., 1789, his commission being the first one that was signed by Gen. Washington as president, but he was not regularly commissioned till 20 April, 1790. He was transferred to the Hague as minister-resident on 16 Jan., 1792. On 19 Dec. of the same year he left for Madrid, having been appointed on 18 March commissioner plenipotentiary with William Car-

michael to treat with the Spanish government concerning the Florida and Mississippi boundaries, the navigation of the Mississippi, commercial privileges, and other open questions. When Carmichael, who was chargé d'affaires, left for home Short was commissioned as minister-resident, 28 May, 1794, with power, as sole commissioner, to conclude the negotiations, which resulted in the treaty of friendship, commerce, and boundaries that was signed on 27 Oct., 1795. He left for Paris three days later, and returned to the United States soon afterward. His state papers, especially those relating to the Spanish negotiations, are marked by ability and research.

**SHORTALL, John George**, humanitarian, b. in Dublin, Ireland, 20 Sept., 1838. He came to the United States with his parents when he was about six years of age, and from his thirteenth till his sixteenth year was in the employ of Horace Greeley in the New York "Tribune" office. After working a few weeks on the Chicago "Tribune" he entered upon the business of making records of abstracts of title to lands in Cook county, Ill. His records were so complete and reliable that, with those of other firms, they formed a sufficient basis to establish titles of the real estate in Cook county after the destruction of most of the county records in the great fire of 1871. Mr. Shortall did great service in the collection and preservation of his valuable abstracts of title. His services and material aid in efforts for the elevation of humanity and the prevention of cruelty to animals have made his name revered as one who had done and is doing for Chicago in the way of reform what Henry Bergh and George T. Angell have done for New York and Boston. He is president of the Illinois humane society, and is associated with the National and State humane associations.

**SHORTER, James Alexander, A. M. E.** bishop, b. in Washington, D. C., 4 Feb., 1817. He is of African descent. After entering the itinerant ministry of the African Methodist Episcopal church in April, 1846, he held a pastorate in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1863, and organized the women of his church into bands for the relief of the freedmen that flocked thither. He was elected bishop in 1868, and sent more fully to organize the church in the extreme southwest, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas. He was one of the delegates to the Methodist ecumenical council in London, England, in 1881, and continued his travels into France and Switzerland. As president of the missionary society of his church, he has succeeded in opening the work in Hayti and Africa, whither missionaries have been sent.

**SHORTER, John Gill**, governor of Alabama, b. in Jasper county, Ga., in 1818; d. in Eufaula, Ala., 29 May, 1872. He was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1837, and soon afterward began the practice of law in Eufaula, Ala. In 1842 he was appointed state's attorney, and he subsequently was a member of both branches of the legislature. He was appointed circuit judge in 1852, and continued in this office for nine years. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed commissioner from Alabama to Georgia, and in 1861 he was a member of the provisional Confederate congress. In the same year he was elected governor of the state, serving till 1863. He was an active member of the Baptist denomination.

**SHOUP, Francis Asbury**, soldier, b. in Laurel, Franklin co., Ind., 22 March, 1834. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1855, and assigned to the artillery, but resigned, 10 Jan., 1860. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar at

Indianapolis, and moved to St. Augustine, Fla., early in 1861. He erected a battery at Fernandina under orders of the governor of Florida, was appointed lieutenant in the Confederate army, became major of artillery in October, 1861, and was assigned to duty with Gen. Hardee in the trans-Mississippi department. He was afterward with Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston at Shiloh as senior artillery officer of his army, and massed the artillery against Gen. Prentiss's position. He was inspector of artillery under Gen. Beauregard after the latter's succession to the command, subsequently served under Hindman as chief of artillery, commanded a division, as major, at the battle of Prairie Grove, and was appointed brigadier-general, 12 Sept., 1862, and ordered on duty at Mobile, Ala. Afterward he commanded a Louisiana brigade at Vicksburg, and received the first attack of the National forces. He surrendered at that place, and after his exchange was chief of artillery to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and constructed the defensive works on Chattahoochee river. On the succession of Gen. John B. Hood to the command of the army in July, 1864, Gen. Shoup was made chief of staff. He was relieved at his own request, and prepared a pamphlet, which was submitted to the Confederate congress, recommending the enlistment of negro troops. After the close of the war in 1866 he was elected to the chair of applied mathematics in the University of Mississippi. He then studied for the ministry, took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and has been rector of churches in Waterford, N. Y., Nashville, Tenn., Jackson, Miss., and New Orleans, La. He was professor of metaphysics in the University of the south in 1883-'8. He is the author of "Infantry Tactics" (Little Rock, Ark., 1862); "Artillery Division Drill" (Atlanta, 1864); and "Elements of Algebra" (New York, 1874).

**SHREVE, Henry Miller**, inventor, b. in Burlington county, N. J., 21 Oct., 1785; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 6 March, 1854. He was educated in western Pennsylvania, and as a boy became interested in the navigation of western rivers. In 1810 he carried the first cargo of lead that was taken by an American from Galena river to New Orleans, thus establishing a business that previously had been exclusively in the hands of the British. During the war of 1812 he conveyed supplies to Fort St. Philip past the British batteries by protecting his vessel with cotton-bales. At the battle of New Orleans he had charge of one of the field-pieces that proved so destructive to that column of the British army that was led by Gen. Sir John Keane. In May, 1815, he ascended the Mississippi to Louisville in the "Enterprise," the first steam vessel that ever performed that voyage, and subsequently he built the "Washington" on a plan of his own invention, with improvements that made it superior to Robert Fulton's boat. By using a cam cut-off that he devised, he was able to save three fifths of the fuel. In March, 1817, his vessel made its first trip laden with passengers and freight, and demonstrated its superiority. When its success was thoroughly shown, Fulton and his associates, having the exclusive right "to navigate all vessels propelled by fire and steam in the rivers of said territory," entered suit against him and seized his boats; but the case was decided in his favor. In 1826 he was appointed superintendent of western river improvements, which place he held until 1841. During that time he had charge of the removal of the great Red river raft, "consisting of an accumulation of trees, logs, and driftwood of every description firmly imbedded in its

channel for more than 160 miles," and in consequence the river was opened for a distance of 1,200 miles. He built the snag-boat "Heliopolis" in 1829 for removing snags and "sawyers" from Ohio river, and during the same year invented a steam marine battering-ram for harbor defence.

**SHREVE, Thomas H.**, journalist, b. in Alexandria, Va., in 1808; d. in Louisville, Ky., 23 Dec., 1858. He was educated in the academy at Alexandria, engaged in mercantile pursuits, settled in Cincinnati in 1830, and in 1834 purchased a share in the "Mirror," a weekly literary journal. In 1838 he established himself as a merchant in Louisville, and subsequently he became one of the editors of the Louisville "Journal." From the time of his editorial connection with the Cincinnati "Mirror" he contributed essays and poems to magazines. He published "Drayton, an American Tale" (New York, 1851). Some of his verses are reprinted in William T. Coggeshall's "Poets and Poetry of the West" (Columbus, 1860).—His cousin, **Samuel Henry**, engineer, b. in Trenton, N. J., 2 Aug., 1829; d. in New York city, 27 Nov., 1884. He was graduated at Princeton in 1848, and at Harvard law-school in 1850, and afterward studied civil engineering. He had charge of the construction of several railroads, and became in 1875 engineer of the New York rapid transit commission. He was consulting engineer of the Metropolitan elevated railroad and engineer-in-chief of the Brooklyn elevated railroad. He was the author of a work on "The Strength of Bridges and Roofs" (New York, 1873), which was translated into French, and at the time of his death had almost completed a treatise on the "Theory of the Arch."

**SHUBRICK, John Templar**, naval officer, b. on Bull's island, S. C., 12 Sept., 1788; d. at sea in the summer of 1815. His father was colonel in the Revolutionary army under Gen. Nathaniel Greene, and his aide at the battle of Eutaw Springs. The son entered the navy as midshipman, 19 Aug., 1806, was attached to the "Chesapeake" during the surrender to the British ship "Leopard," and remained in that vessel under Decatur until 1808. He was commissioned lieutenant, 28 May, 1812, attached to the "Constitution" during her escape from the British fleet in July, 1812, and participated in the capture of the "Guerrière" and "Java." On 6 Jan., 1813, he was transferred to the "Hornet," and was executive officer at the capture of the British brig "Peacock," 24 Feb., 1813. He was next transferred to the "President," of which he acted as executive at its capture by a British fleet, 15 Jan., 1815. He was carried a prisoner to Bermuda, but released at the end of the war. He received three silver medals and votes of thanks from congress for assisting in the capture of the "Guerrière," "Java," and "Peacock." South Carolina gave him a vote of thanks and a sword. On 20 May, 1815, he sailed as executive of the "Guerrière" to Algiers, where he assisted at the capture of an Algerine frigate and brig, and in the demonstration by which Decatur obtained the treaty with Algiers. He was assigned to command the brig "Épervier," and sailed from Algiers early in July, 1815, with a copy of the treaty for ratification. The brig was lost at sea with all on board.—His brother, **William Branford**, naval officer, b. on Bull's island, S. C., 31 Oct., 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., 27 May, 1874, entered the navy as midshipman, 19 Aug., 1806, was commissioned lieutenant, 5 Jan., 1813, commanded a gun-boat in Hampton Roads in 1813, and assisted in defending Norfolk against the British. He was 3d lieutenant of the "Constitution" at the capture of the "Cy-

ane" and "Levant," 23 Feb., 1815, and executive in her subsequent escape from a British fleet. He received a silver medal, and was included in the vote of thanks by congress to Stewart and his officers, and



*William Bradford Shubrick*

South Carolina gave him thanks and a sword for his services. He was commissioned master-commandant, 28 March, 1820, and captain, 21 Feb., 1831, commanded the West India squadron in 1838-'40, and was chief of the bureau of provisions and clothing in 1845-'6. On 22 Jan., 1847, he arrived on the coast of California in the "Independence," and assumed command-in-chief of the U. S. naval force in the Pacific. He captured the city of Mazatlan, 11 Nov., 1847, and, landing the naval brigade, held it against superior forces. He also took Guaymas, La Paz, and San Blas, which places, together with other ports in Mexico and California, he held until the close of the war. He commanded the "Princeton" in 1853, with a small squadron, to protect the fisheries in a dispute with the British, was chief of the bureau of construction in 1853, chairman of the light-house board in 1854-'8, and in 1858 was appointed to command a fleet of 19 vessels with 200 guns and 2,500 men, flying the flag of a vice-admiral, to operate against Paraguay for firing upon the U. S. steamer "Water-Witch." He reached Asuncion, 25 Jan., 1859, and by display of force obtained apologies and pecuniary indemnity on 10 Feb. The president highly commended his zeal and ability in the conduct of this mission, and the president of the Argentine Confederation presented him with a sword. In 1861 unsuccessful efforts were made to induce him to join the Confederates in behalf of his native state. In December, 1861, he was placed on the retired list, but he continued on duty as chairman of the light-house board from 1860 till 1870.—Another brother, **Edward Rutledge**, naval officer, b. in South Carolina in 1794; d. at sea, 12 March, 1844, entered the navy as midshipman, 16 Jan., 1809. He served during the war of 1812-'15 on the "President," in the long cruises of Com. John Rodgers, and became lieutenant, 9 Oct., 1813. He was commissioned commander, 24 April, 1828, had charge of the sloop "Vincennes" in the West Indies in 1830-'3, and became captain, 9 Feb., 1837. He took command of the frigate "Columbia," 22 July, 1842, on the Brazil station, and died at sea.—Another brother, **Irvine**, naval officer, b. in South Carolina in 1798; d. in Wilmington, Del., 5 April, 1849, entered the navy as midshipman, 12 May, 1814, served in the "President" under Decatur when that vessel was captured by the British, 15 Jan., 1815, was in the "Guerrière" in the Algerine war in 1815, when Decatur captured the Algerine frigate, and assisted in suppressing piracy in the West Indies while attached to the sloop "Hornet" in 1821-'3. He was commissioned lieutenant, 13 Jan., 1825, was executive officer of the "Potomac," on the Pacific station, in 1831-'4, and commanded the landing-party from that vessel on 6 Feb., 1832.

in the attack on the Malay town of Quallah Battoo, Sumatra, which he destroyed to avenge the capture and plunder of the American ship "Friendship" the year before. He was highly commended for ability and gallantry in the conduct of this expedition. After being commissioned commander, 8 Sept., 1841, he took charge of the "Saratoga," on the Brazil station, in 1844-'7, and was inspector at the Philadelphia navy-yard in 1848-'9.—Irvine's son, **Thomas Branford**, naval officer, b. in Wilmington, Del., 8 June, 1825; d. in Vera Cruz, Mexico, 25 March, 1847, was off Vera Cruz in the steamer "Mississippi" when he was sent on shore, 23 March, 1847, in charge of one of the guns in the naval battery in the works against that city. He was killed while in the act of pointing this gun during the bombardment of Vera Cruz. A monument called the Midshipmen's Monument (see engraving) was erected at Annapolis in the grounds of the naval academy, to commemorate his death and that of Passed Midshipmen Henry A. Clemson, John R. Hynson, and Midshipman Wingate Pillsbury, who were drowned when the brig "Somers" was capsized and lost in a squall off Vera Cruz in December, 1846.



off Vera Cruz in December, 1846.

**SHUCK, Jehu Lewis** (shook), missionary, b. in Alexandria, Va., 4 Sept., 1812; d. in Barnwell, S. C., 20 Aug., 1863. He was educated at the Virginia Baptist seminary (now Richmond college), and on 22 Sept., 1835, embarked with his bride for China. He began his labors in Macao, where he baptized the first Chinese converts, met with success also at Hong Kong, whither he removed in 1842, and subsequently settled at Canton. In 1844 he came to the United States with his Chinese assistant, and visited various parts of the country in the interest of the missions. He returned to China in 1846, and settled at Shanghai, where he preached for years with good results, having completely mastered the Chinese idioms. When the Chinese were attracted in considerable numbers to California after the discovery of gold, the missionary board selected Mr. Shuck for that field, and he labored there for seven years, retiring in 1861 to Barnwell, where he preached to the neighboring churches during the remainder of his life. He published "Portfolio Chinensis, or a Collection of Authentic Chinese State Papers" (Macao, 1840).—His wife, **Henrietta Hall**, b. in Kilmarnock, Va., 28 Oct., 1817; d. in Hong Kong, 27 Nov., 1844, was the daughter of a Baptist minister. She soon learned Chinese after arriving at the field of her intended labors, and was an earnest teacher of Christianity among the heathen till her death. She was the author of "Scenes in China, or Sketches of the Country, Religion, and Customs of the Chinese" (Philadelphia, 1852). Jeremiah B. Jeter published her "Life" (Boston, 1848).—Their son, **Lewis Hall**, clergyman, b. in Singapore, India, 3 Aug., 1836, was graduated at Wake Forest university, N. C., in 1856, taught for some years, studied theology, and since 1883 has been pastor of a Baptist church in Charleston, S. C.

**SHUFELDT, Robert Wilson**, naval officer, b. in Red Hook, Dutchess co., N. Y., 21 Feb., 1822. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 11 May, 1839, was attached to the naval school at Philadelphia in 1844-'5, and became a passed midshipman, 2 July, 1845. He was promoted to master, 21 Feb., 1853, and to lieutenant, 26 Oct., 1853, but resigned from the navy, 20 June, 1854, and was connected with the Collins line of Liverpool steamers as chief officer for two years. He then commanded the steamers "Black Warrior" and "Catawba" on the line between New York and New Orleans, and had charge of the party that surveyed the Isthmus of Tehuantepec for a railroad and interoceanic canal. When the civil war began he was in command of the steamer "Quaker City," of the New York and Havana line of steamers, and was appointed U. S. consul-general at Havana. In April, 1863, he resigned, and was reinstated in the navy with a commission of commander, dated 19 Nov., 1862. He was given the steamer "Conemaugh," on the blockade at Charleston, where he participated in the engagements on Morris island. He commanded the steamer "Boteus," of the Eastern Gulf blockading squadron, in 1864-'6. After the war he had the "Hartford," of the East India squadron, in 1865-'6, and the "Wachusett," of the Asiatic squadron, in 1866-'8. He was commissioned captain, 31 Dec., 1869, and commanded the monitor "Miantonomoh" in 1870, after which he had charge of the Tehuantepec and Nicaraguan surveying expeditions of 1870-'1. He was chief of the



*Rev. Shufeldt*

bureau of equipment and recruiting in the navy department in 1875-'8, and was commissioned commodore, 21 Sept., 1876. In 1879-'80 he sailed in the "Ticonderoga" on a special mission to Africa and the East Indies, to ascertain and report on the prospects for the revival of American trade with those countries. While he was on this expedition the sultan of Zanzibar, Said Barghash, presented him with a sword. He was promoted to rear-admiral on 7 May, 1888, and was retired, 21 Feb., 1884.

**SHULTZ, Theodore**, missionary, b. in Gerdaun, Prussia, 17 Dec., 1770; d. in Salem, N. C., 4 Aug., 1850. He entered the foreign mission field of the Moravian church in 1799, and was sent to Surinam, South America, where he served seven years. He was then transferred to the United States, and until 1821 labored in the ministry, after which he was appointed administrator of the estates of the southern diocese, retiring in 1844. He revised and improved a "Dictionary," and translated a "Harmony of the Gospels" into the Arrawak language.—His son, **Henry Augustus**, Moravian bishop, b. in Surinam, South America, 7 Feb., 1806; d. in Bethlehem, Pa., 21 Oct., 1885, was a graduate of the Moravian theological seminary, and filled various pastoral offices. In 1848 he was elected a delegate to the general synod that convened at Herrnhut, Saxony, and on 31 July,

1864, he was consecrated to the episcopacy at Bethlehem. He promoted, with great zeal, the cause of home missions.

**SHUMWAY, Henry Cotton**, artist, b. in Middletown, Conn., 4 July, 1807; d. in New York, 6 May, 1884. He studied at the Academy of design, New York, during 1828-'9, and was one of the early members of the academy, being elected an associate in 1831, and academicien the following year. For many years he followed his profession as a miniature-painter successfully in New York and other cities. Among the numerous eminent men that sat to him were Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, and Prince Napoleon (afterward Napoleon III.), whose portraits he painted in 1838. He was for many years a captain in the New York 7th regiment and a member of the veteran corps.

**SHUNK, Francis Rawn**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Trappe, Montgomery co., Pa., 7 Aug., 1788; d. in Harrisburg, Pa., 30 July, 1848. He obtained an education by his own exertions, taught at the age of fifteen, became a clerk in the office of Andrew Porter, the surveyor-general, at Harrisburg, in 1812, and while thus employed studied law. He was for many years clerk of the state house of representatives, and subsequently secretary of the board of canal commissioners. In 1838 Gov. Porter appointed him secretary of state. In 1842 he established himself as a lawyer at Pittsburgh, and in 1844 he was elected governor. He was re-elected in 1847, and resigned on 9 July, 1848, when sickness prevented the further discharge of his duties.—His son, **WILLIAM FINDLAY**, is the author of a "Practical Treatise on Railway Curves" (Philadelphia, 1854).—His grandson, **FRANCIS RAWN**, graduated at the head of the class of 1887 at the U. S. military academy.

**SHURTLEFF, Ernest Warburton**, poet, b. in Boston, Mass., 4 April, 1862. He was educated at Boston Latin school and Harvard, was graduated at Andover theological seminary in 1888, and became pastor of a Congregational church at Palmer, Mass. He began to write for newspapers and magazines at the age of fourteen, received a thorough musical education, and has published songs and other compositions and several volumes entitled "Poems" (Boston, 1882); "Easter Gleams" (1884); "Song of Hope" (New York, 1885); "When I was a Child" (Boston, 1886); and "New Year's Peace" (1887).

**SHURTLEFF, Nathaniel Bradstreet**, antiquary, b. in Boston, Mass., 29 June, 1810; d. there, 17 Oct., 1874. He was the son of Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff, whose donations to the college in Alton, Ill., caused that institution to assume his name. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1831, and at the medical department in 1834, but gave his attention to literary and scientific pursuits. His list of works on genealogy shows his devotion to that subject, and he traced his descent to eleven of the Pilgrims of the "Mayflower," a number probably exceeding that of any of his contemporaries. For three terms he was mayor of Boston (1868-'70), and he prided himself on the fact that he was the first to hold that office who had always belonged to the Democratic party. During his administration extensive improvements in the streets, made necessary by the rapid growth of South Boston, were effected in that district, and Dorchester became a part of Boston. His books include "Epitome of Phrenology" (Boston, 1835); "Perpetual Calendar for Old and New Style" (1848); "Passengers of the 'Mayflower' in 1620" (1849); "Brief Notice of William Shurtleff, of Marshfield" (1850); "Genealogical Memoir of the Fami-

ly of Elder Thomas Leavett, of Boston" (1850); "Thunder and Lightning, and Deaths in Marshfield in 1658 and 1666" (1850); "Records of the Governor of and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628-1686" (5 vols. in 6, 1853-'4); with David Pulsifer edited "Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England" (11 vols., 1855-'61); "Decimal System for Libraries" (1856); and "Memoir of the Inauguration of the Statue of Franklin" (1857).

**SHURTLEFF, Roswell Morse**, artist, b. in Rindge, Cheshire co., N. H., 14 June, 1838. About 1857 he went to Buffalo, where for two years he studied drawing. In 1859 he was in Boston, studying at the Lowell institute, and drawing on wood for John Andrew. In 1861 he enlisted in the National army, and he afterward continued to furnish drawings to various periodicals and to the wood-engravers. About 1870 he began to devote himself entirely to painting. His animal paintings first gained him distinction, and of these the best known are "The Wolf at the Door" and "A Race for Life" (1878). Among his later works in oil, most of which are scenes in the Adirondacks, are "On the Alert" (1879); "Autumn Gold" (1880); "Gleams of Sunshine" (1881); and "A Song of Summer Woods" (1886). His water-colors include "Harvest Time," "Basin Harbor, Lake Champlain," and "The Morning Draught" (1881), and "A Mountain Pasture" (1882). He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1880, and is a member of the Water-color society.

**SHUTE, Samuel**, colonial governor, b. in London, England, in 1653; d. in England, 15 April, 1742. He was brought up as a dissenter in religion, being a grandson of the Puritan divine, Joseph Caryl, and was educated at the University of Leyden, but adhered later to the Church of England. Entering the army, he served under the Prince of Orange, and afterward under the Duke of Marlborough in the Netherlands, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1716 he obtained a commission as royal governor of Massachusetts, paying a bonus of £1,000 to Col. Elisha Burgess, the first appointee of George I. He was honest and well-meaning, but obstinate, and from the beginning was engaged in a struggle with the assembly over the prerogative. The financial depression resulting from Indian wars he attempted to relieve by the emission of treasury bills, condemning a banking scheme that was favored by the legislature. He endeavored to make treaties with the eastern Indians, and wean them from the influence of Sebastian Rasle. A controversy with Elisha Cooke with regard to the royal rights to ship timber in the forests of Maine and the conduct of the king's surveyor, led him to annul Cooke's election to the council in 1718. The assembly retorted by choosing Cooke their speaker; but the governor refused to recognize the election. He had a dispute with the general court also over the impost bill, and when he demanded a fixed salary the representatives reduced the amount voted to him in the form of a present to £500, and, on his insisting on an annual payment of £1,000, gave him that amount in currency, worth but £360. In 1723 he went to England to urge his charges against the general court, and was there met by counter demands. The points at issue were settled by an explanatory charter that was signed on 12 Aug., 1725, and adopted by the general court on 15 Jan., 1726, which denied the right of the legislature to adjourn at will for more than two days, and gave the governor a negative over the choice of speaker, but contained no injunction for fixing the sala-

ries of the crown officials. When Shute was about to take ship again for Massachusetts, in June, 1727, the king died, and the new cabinet that came into office appointed another governor.

**SHUTE, Samuel Moore**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 Jan., 1823. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1844, and studied theology in the seminary of the Reformed church, Philadelphia. He was pastor of a Baptist church in Pemberton, N. J., from 1853 till 1856, and then of one at Alexandria, Va., till 1859, when he became professor of the English language and literature in Columbian university, Washington, D. C. He is the author of a "Manual of Anglo-Saxon" (New York, 1867).

**SIBIEL, Alexander**, known as **FRAY DOMINGO**, German antiquary, b. in Saarlouis in 1709; d. in Dessau in 1791. He studied at Mechlin, became a Jesuit, and was sent to New Spain in 1734. After being for several years a professor in the college of the order in Mexico, he was appointed vicar of a remote parish in the northern part of the country, where he discovered some half-buried monuments of the Aztec architecture covered with hieroglyphs. He devoted several years to their study, buying, meanwhile, Aztec antiquities whenever he could find them, and at last was enabled to read part of the inscriptions. Distinguished men of science, like Ventura and Boturini, had previously labored vainly for years to decipher Aztec inscriptions. Toward 1770 Sibiell returned to Germany and was appointed chaplain at the court of Anhalt. His works include "De arte Hieroglyphum Mexicanorum" (Dessau, 1782); "Reisen in Mexico" (2 vols., 1785); and "Litteræ annuæ Societatis Jesu in provincia Mexicana" (5 vols., 1787).

**SIBLEY, George Champlain**, explorer, b. in Great Barrington, Mass., in April, 1782; d. in Elma, St. Charles co., Mo., 31 Jan., 1863. He was the son of John Sibley, a surgeon in the Revolutionary army, and a daughter of Samuel Hopkins, of Newport, and was brought up in North Carolina. He went to St. Louis, Mo., during Jefferson's administration as an employé of the Indian bureau, and was subsequently sent among the Indians as an agent of the government. Escorted by a band of Osage warriors, he explored the Grand Saline and Salt mountain, publishing an account of the expedition. After retiring from the Indian department, he was appointed a commissioner to survey a road from Missouri to New Mexico, and made several treaties with Indian tribes. He and his wife, **MARY EASTON**, were the founders of Lindenwood college, St. Charles, Mo., giving the land on which it is built. He was interested in the scheme of African colonization and other philanthropic objects.—His nephew, **Henry Hopkins**, soldier, b. in Natchitoches, La., 25 May, 1816; d. in Fredericksburg, Va., 23 Aug., 1886. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838, served in the Florida war as 2d lieutenant of dragoons, was promoted 1st lieutenant on 8 March, 1840, took part in the expedition against the Seminoles in the Everglades, and served as adjutant of his regiment till 1846. He was engaged in the military occupation of Texas, was made a captain on 16 Feb., 1847, and took part in all the principal operations of the Mexican war, gaining the brevet of major for gallantry in the affair at Medelin, near Vera Cruz. He served for several years on the Texas frontier against the Indians, was stationed in Kansas during the anti-slavery conflict, took part in the Utah expedition and in the Navajo expedition of 1860, and, while stationed in New Mexico, was promoted major, but resigned on the same day, 13 May, 1861, in order



to join the Confederate army. He soon received a commission as brigadier-general, and on 5 July was assigned to the command of the Department of Mexico, and intrusted with the task of driving therefrom the National forces. He raised a brigade in northwestern Texas, left Fort Bliss in January, 1862, to effect the conquest of New Mexico, appeared before Fort Craig on 16 Feb., and on 21 Feb. fought with Col. Edward R. S. Canby the engagement of Valverde, which resulted in the withdrawal of the National troops. He occupied Albuquerque and Santa Fé, but in April was compelled to evacuate the territory. Subsequently he served with his brigade under Gen. Richard Taylor and Gen. E. Kirby Smith. In December, 1869, he entered the service of the khedive of Egypt with the rank of brigadier-general, and was assigned to the duty of constructing sea-coast and river defences. At the termination of his five years' contract he returned, with broken health, to the United States. He was the inventor of a tent for troops modelled after the wigwams of the Sioux and Comanche Indians. He obtained letters-patent, and the U. S. government, while he was in its service, contracted for the use of the tent. At the close of the civil war the U. S. officials refused to carry out the terms of the contract, and after his death the claim was brought before congress in the interest of his family. He occasionally lectured on the condition of the Egyptian fellaheen.

**SIBLEY, John Langdon**, librarian, b. in Union, Me., 29 Dec., 1804; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 9 Dec., 1885. He was graduated at Harvard in 1825, and entered the divinity-school. While he was in college much of his time was spent in working in the library, and he was assistant librarian in the divinity-school in 1825-'6. In 1829 he was ordained pastor of the first church in Stow, Mass., where he remained four years. From 1833 till 1841 he was engaged in literary work in Cambridge, and during part of this period he was editor and proprietor of the "American Magazine of Useful and Entertaining Knowledge." When Gore hall, the present library building of Harvard, was opened in 1841, Mr. Sibley was appointed assistant librarian under Dr. Thaddeus William Harris. On the latter's death in 1856, Mr. Sibley was appointed librarian, which post he held for twenty-one years, until 1877, when, owing to his age and the failure of his sight, he was retired from active work, and made librarian emeritus. Owing to his persistent requests for all kinds of printed matter, and his earnest appeals for pecuniary aid, the number of volumes increased from 41,000 in 1841 to 164,000 volumes, and almost as many pamphlets, in 1877, and its permanent fund from \$5,000 to \$170,000 in the same period. From 1839 till his retirement he was the editor of the triennial and quinquennial catalogues. He first inserted obituary dates in the triennial of 1845, and from 1849 solicited and preserved biographical notes of the graduates. After 1860 he inserted in the triennials his "Appeal to Graduates and Others" for biographical sketches, giving a list of questions for guidance in their preparation. From 1850 till 1870 he also edited the annual catalogues. He was indefatigable in his quest for biographical information and exact dates, and had the reverence of a Chinaman for scraps of paper, utilizing odds and ends, especially the blank insides of envelopes, upon which many of his most valuable memoranda were made. These notes, accumulated during more than half a century, together with the letters that he received during about forty years, were chronologically arranged and bound, and his very large collection

of newspaper-cuttings relating to graduates was carefully indexed and arranged in scrap-books. For thirty-seven years he led the singing of the 78th Psalm at the commencement dinner. Bowdoin conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M. in 1856. He was a fellow of the American academy of arts and sciences, and from 1846 an active member of the Massachusetts historical society, and he was also a member of other historical societies. In remembrance of the aid that he had received as a student from the charity fund of Phillips Exeter academy, he began in 1862 a series of gifts to that institution, which amounted at the time of his death to more than \$39,000, the income from which is to be used for the support of meritorious and needy students. He was not known as the donor until the dedication of the new academy building in 1872. He published "Index to the Writings of George Washington" (Boston, 1837); "History of the Town of Union, Me." (1851); "Index to the Works of John Adams" (1858); and "Notices of the Triennial and Annual Catalogues of Harvard University, with a Reprint of the Catalogues of 1674, 1682, and 1700" (1865). His last and greatest work, upon which he had spent nearly forty years of constant research and unremitting labor, is "Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University," three volumes of which have been published (1873-'85). In the preface to his third volume, written nine months before his death, he says: "I have passed my eightieth birthday, and have expended such working power as remained to me in the volume now given to the public. I can do no more. But the work will be continued by younger hands, into which will pass a large mass of materials—the accumulated collections of more than half a century."

**SIBLEY, Mark Hopkins**, jurist, b. in Great Barrington, Mass., in 1796; d. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 8 Sept., 1852, received a classical education, removed to Canandaigua in 1814, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and gained a high reputation as an advocate. He was a member of the New York legislature in 1834-'5, and was elected as a Whig to congress, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1839. At the close of his term he was elected a state senator, and in 1846 became county judge. He was a member of a charming social circle in Canandaigua, including Francis and Gideon Granger, John Greig, and William Wood.—His cousin, **Hiram**, financier, b. in North Adams, Mass., 6 Feb., 1807; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 12 July, 1888, received a common-school education. He practised the shoemaker's trade without preparatory training, and, emigrating to western New York at the age of sixteen, worked as a journeyman machinist in a manufactory of carding-machines in Lima, and mastered three other trades before he was twenty-one years old. He carried on the wool-carding business at Sparta and Mount Morris, next established a foundry and machine-shop at Mendon, and in 1843 removed to Rochester, on being elected sheriff of Monroe county. He was instrumental in obtaining from congress an appropriation in aid of Samuel F. B. Morse's experiments, and interested himself in telegraphy from the beginning. When the invention came into practical use, the business being divided between many companies, Mr. Sibley, who, with other citizens of Rochester, was interested in two of the largest—viz., the Atlantic, Lake, and Mississippi Valley and the New York, Albany, and Buffalo—conceived the plan of uniting the scattered plants and conflicting patents in the hands of a single corporation. Lines that had proved un-

profitable were purchased at nominal prices, and the telegraphs that extended over parts of thirteen states were consolidated under the name of the Western Union telegraph company, of which Sibley was president for seventeen years, during which period the value of the property grew from \$220,000 to \$48,000,000. He was unable to interest his associates in a line to the Pacific coast, and constructed it alone in 1861, transferring it to the company after its completion. With the other managers, he distrusted the practicability of submarine telegraphy, and entered into the project of telegraphic communication with Europe by way of Bering strait and Siberia. He visited St. Petersburg in 1864, and obtained a promise of co-operation from the Russian government. The Western Union company expended \$3,000,000 in building 1,500 miles of the projected line, but abandoned the enterprise as soon as the first message was sent over the Atlantic cable. Mr. Sibley was the principal promoter of the Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana railroad. He purchased large tracts of land in Michigan, and was interested in the lumber and salt manufacturing business at Saginaw. After the civil war he engaged largely in railroad building and various industrial enterprises in the southern states, and did much to revive business activity. He has become the largest owner of improved lands in the United States, and has in recent years engaged in farming operations on a great scale. The Burr Oaks farm, of nearly 40,000 acres, in Illinois, the Howland island farm, comprising 3,500 acres, in Cayuga, N. Y., and many others, are mainly devoted to seed-culture. Mr. Sibley gave \$100,000 for a building to hold a public library and the collections of Rochester university, and a like sum for the establishment of the Sibley college of mechanical engineering and the mechanic arts connected with Cornell university.

**SIBLEY, Solomon**, jurist, b. in Sutton, Mass., 7 Oct., 1769; d. in Detroit, Mich., 4 April, 1846. He studied law, and began practice in Marietta, Ohio, in 1795, removing in the following year to Cincinnati, and a year later to Detroit, Mich. He was elected to the first legislature of the Northwestern territory in 1799, and was a delegate to congress from the territory of Michigan in 1820-'3. He was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Michigan, and held that office until he was compelled by deafness to resign in 1836.—His son, **Henry Hastings**, pioneer, b. in Detroit, Mich., 20 Feb., 1811, received a classical education, and began the study of law, but abandoned it to engage in mercantile business at Sault Sainte Marie, soon afterward entered the employment of the American fur company, became a partner, and on 7 Nov., 1834, during one of his trips, reached the mouth of the Minnesota river, and was so delighted with the spot that he made it his permanent home, building at Mendota the first stone house within the present limits of the state of Minnesota. He devoted much of his time to the sports of the frontier, which he described in graphic style in the "Spirit of the Times" and "Turf, Field, and Farm," over the pen-name of "Hal, a Dacotah." When the state of Wisconsin was admitted into the Union, 29 May, 1848, the western boundary was fixed at St. Croix river, leaving an area of about 23,000 square miles, on the east of Mississippi river, including some organized counties, without a government. The acting governor of the territory issued a proclamation providing for the election of a delegate to represent this district in congress, and Mr. Sibley was chosen in November, 1848. After much delay and discussion, he was admitted to his seat, 15 Jan.,

1849, and secured the passage of an act creating the territory of Minnesota, which embraced the rest of Wisconsin and a vast area west of the Mississippi. He was elected a delegate to congress from Minnesota

in 1849, and re-elected in 1851, when he declined longer to be a candidate. He was a member of the Democratic branch of the convention that framed in 1857 the state constitution that was adopted by the people in November of the same year. The state was admitted to the Union on 11 May, 1858, and he was inaugurated as governor in the same month. He opposed the loan of state credit to railroad companies, and, when a constitutional amendment was carried authorizing the issue of bonds, he refused to send them out except on security of trust deeds from the companies giving a priority of lien upon all their property. But this ruling was negated by the decision of the supreme court, thus leaving the way open for the issue of an indefinite amount of first mortgage bonds, and resulting in the bankruptcy of the companies and the repudiation of the bonds by the people of Minnesota. When the great Sioux rising occurred on the Iowa and Minnesota frontier in 1862 (see **LITTLE CROW**) he commanded the white forces composed of volunteer citizens. Notwithstanding the delay in procuring arms and ammunition, only five weeks elapsed before the decisive battle of Wood Lake, 23 Sept., broke the power of the savages. Their capture followed two days later. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and afterward brevetted major-general. He was appointed a member of the board of Indian commissioners during President Grant's administration, and in 1871 was elected to the legislature, where, during the ensuing session, he made a vigorous speech against the repudiation of the state railroad bonds, being thus instrumental in restoring the credit of Minnesota. He received the degree of LL. D. from Princeton in 1888. Gen. Sibley has held the offices of president of the Chamber of commerce of St. Paul, where he resides, of the board of regents of the State university, and of the State historical society, to whose "Collections" he has made many contributions.

**SICKEL, Horatio Gates**, soldier, b. in Belmont, Bucks co., Pa., 3 April, 1817. He was educated at the Friends' school in Byberry, engaged in the business of coach-making, invented in 1848 a new method of producing artificial light, and became an extensive manufacturer of lamps. Before the civil war he was connected with various militia organizations. He entered the U. S. service on 17 June, 1861, as colonel of the 3d regiment of the Pennsylvania reserve corps, and succeeded Gen. George G. Meade in the command of the brigade. He commanded a brigade in Gen. George Crook's Kanawha valley expedition of 1864, and afterward one in the 5th army corps till the close of the war. He participated in the principal battles of the Army of the Potomac, lost his left elbow-joint, be-



*Henry H. Sibley*

sides receiving two other wounds in the service, and was brevetted brigadier-general on 21 Oct., 1864, and major-general on 13 March, 1865. He was health officer of the port of Philadelphia in 1865-'9, in 1869-'71 collector of internal revenue, and in 1871-'84 U. S. pension-agent. He has been an officer in banking and railroad corporations, was for eight years a member of the Philadelphia school board, and since 1881 has been president of the board of health of Philadelphia.

**SICKLES, Daniel Edgar**, soldier, b. in New York city, 20 Oct., 1823. He was educated at the University of the city of New York, but left to learn the printer's trade, which he followed for several years. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1844, and began practice in New York city. In 1847 he was elected to the legislature, in which body he took rank as a leader of the Democrats. In 1853 he was appointed corporation counsel of New York city, and on 30 July of the same year he was commissioned as secretary of legation at London, and accompanied James Buchanan to England. He returned in 1855, was elected, after an energetic canvass, to the state senate in the autumn, and a year later was chosen a member of congress, taking his seat on 7 Dec., 1857. Discovering a guilty intimacy between his wife, who was the daughter of Antonio Baglioli, and Philip Barton Key, U. S. attorney for the District of Columbia, he shot the latter in the street on 27 Feb., 1859. He was indicted for murder, and after a trial of twenty days was acquitted. He had been elected for a second term in 1858, and served till 8 March, 1861. At the beginning of the civil war he raised the Excelsior brigade of U. S. volunteers in New York city, and was commissioned by the president as colonel of one of the five regiments. On 3 Sept., 1861, the president nominated him brigadier-general of volunteers. The senate rejected his name in March, 1862, but confirmed a second nomination. He com-



*Sickles*

manded a brigade under General Joseph Hooker, and gained distinction at Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, and Malvern Hill. His brigade saw severe service in the seven days' fight before Richmond and in the Maryland campaign, and bore a conspicuous part at Antietam. He succeeded Gen. Hooker in the command of the division, and was engaged at Fredericksburg. On the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac he was assigned to the command of the 3d army corps, and was appointed major-general on 7 March, 1863, his commission dating from 29 Nov., 1862. At Chancellorsville he displayed gallantry and energy, gaining the first success of the day by cutting off an ammunition-train of the enemy, arresting a general panic by rallying the retreating artillery, and withstanding the force of Stonewall Jackson's attack with determination after the line was formed. At Gettysburg his corps was posted between Cemetery hill and Little Round Top. He advanced to an elevation which he thought desirable to hold, and in this position was assailed

by Gen. James Longstreet's column, while Gen. John B. Hood endeavored to gain the unoccupied slope of Little Round Top. In the desperate struggle that followed, the 3d corps effectively aided in preserving that important position from the enemy, but was shattered by the onset of overwhelming numbers. After the line was broken, Gen. Ambrose P. Hill followed the Confederate advantage with an attack on Sickles's right, during which Gen. Sickles lost a leg. He continued in active service till in the beginning of 1865, and was then sent on a confidential mission to Colombia and other South American countries. On 28 July, 1866, he joined the regular army as colonel of the 42d infantry. On 2 March, 1867, he was brevetted brigadier-general for bravery at Fredericksburg, and major-general for gallant and meritorious service at Gettysburg. He commanded the military district of the Carolinas in 1865-'7, and carried out the work of reconstruction so energetically that President Johnson relieved him from his command, after first offering him the mission to the Netherlands, which he declined. He was mustered out of the volunteer service on 1 Jan., 1868, and on 14 April, 1869, was placed on the retired list of the U. S. army with the full rank of major-general. He was active in promoting the candidacy of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant for the presidency, and on 15 May, 1869, was appointed minister to Spain. He relinquished this post on 20 March, 1873, and resumed his residence in New York city. He is president of the New York state board of civil service commissioners, and likewise of the board of commissioners for the erection of New York monuments at Gettysburg.

**SICOTTE, Louis V.**, Canadian jurist, b. in St. Famille, Lower Canada, 7 Nov., 1812. He was admitted as an advocate in 1838, entered the parliament of Canada in 1851, became a member of the executive council in 1853, and was made speaker in 1856. He was appointed queen's counsel in 1854, and puisne judge of the supreme court of the province of Quebec in 1863.

**SIDELL, William Henry**, soldier, b. in New York city, 21 Aug., 1810; d. there, 30 June, 1873. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1833, and assigned to the artillery, but resigned in order to follow the profession of civil engineering. He was successively city surveyor of New York, assistant engineer of the Croton aqueduct, and division engineer of railroads in Massachusetts and New York. In the construction of the Panama railroad he acted as chief engineer. He was employed by the U. S. government on surveys of the delta of Mississippi river. In 1849-'55 he was chief engineer of the railroad between Quincy and Galesburg, Ill. He was appointed in 1859 chief engineer of the projected Tehuantepec railroad, and had completed the surveys when the political troubles in the United States caused the abandonment of the enterprise. He volunteered at the beginning of the civil war, but before he received an appointment he was restored to the regular army on its enlargement, with the rank of major, 14 May, 1861. He mustered and organized recruits in Louisville, Ky., and Nashville, Tenn., was also disbursing officer, and planned a system by which more than 200,000 soldiers were mustered in, and at the end of their terms of service disbanded, without errors or delays. From May, 1863, till the close of the war he was acting assistant provost-marshal for Kentucky. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 10th infantry on 6 May, 1864, and received the brevets of colonel and brigadier-general on 30 March, 1865, and on 15 Dec., 1870, was retired from service, in consequence of a paralytic attack.

**SIGEL, Franz**, soldier, b. in Sinsheim, Baden, 18 Nov., 1824. After completing his studies at the gymnasium of Bruchsal, he entered the military school at Karlsruhe, and was graduated in 1843. While a lieutenant, stationed at Mannheim, he assailed the standing army in public writings, and thus became involved in quarrels with his brother officers. Toward the close of 1847, after a duel that terminated fatally for his antagonist, he resigned. When the Baden revolution began, in February, 1848, he raised a corps of volunteers, organized the Lake district at Constance, led a body of more than 4,000 volunteers against Freiburg, and was beaten in two encounters with the royal troops. He escaped across the French border, 28



April, and made his way into Switzerland. The insurrection of May, 1849, recalled him to Baden. He was made commandant of the Lake and Upper Rhine district, then placed in charge of the army of the Neckar, met the royal forces at Heppenheim on 30 May, became minister of war, and finally succeeded to the chief command of the troops. He fought in several battles under Gen. Louis Mieroslawski, whom he succeeded, conducted the army of 15,000 men in retreat through three hostile army corps, and crossed the Rhine with the remnant into Switzerland on 11 July. While residing at Lugano he was arrested by the Federal authorities in the spring of 1851 and delivered over to the French police, who conducted him to Havre with the intention of placing him on a ship bound for the United States. He, however, went to England, lived in London and Brighton, and in May, 1852, sailed for New York. After his marriage to a daughter of Rudolf Dulon, he taught in the latter's school, at the same time translating manuals of arms into German, and conducting "Die Revue," a military magazine, till 1858, when he was called to St. Louis, Mo., as teacher of mathematics and history in the German institute. He was elected a director of the public schools of that city, edited a military journal, and during the secession crisis defended northern principles in newspaper articles. At the beginning of the civil war he organized a regiment of infantry and a battery, which rendered efficient service at the occupation of the arsenal and the capture of Camp Jackson. In June, 1861, he was sent with his regiment and two batteries to Rolla, whence he marched to Neosho, compelled the retreat of Gen. Sterling Price into Arkansas, then turned northward in order to confront Claiborne Jackson, at Carthage sustained a long conflict on the open prairie with a force much greater than his own, and finally retreated in good order, with constant fighting, to Springfield and Mt. Vernon. He took part in the fight at Dug Springs, and after the battle of Wilson's Creek conducted the retreat of the army from Springfield toward Rolla. He was commissioned as brigadier-general, to date from 17 May, 1861. In the autumn campaign of Gen. John C. Frémont he had command of the advance-guard, and in the retreat from Springfield he commanded the rear-guard, consisting of two divisions. He took command of the right

wing of the troops assembled under Gen. Samuel R. Curtis at Rolla, and gained the battle of Pea Ridge by a well-timed assault. He was thereupon made a major-general, dating from 21 March, 1862, and was ordered to the east and placed in command of the troops at Harper's Ferry. He cooperated in the movement against Gen. Thomas J. Jackson at Winchester. When Gen. John Pope was placed in command of the newly created army of Virginia, Sigel, in command of the 1st corps, took part in the engagements beginning with Cedar Creek and ending with Bull Run, where he commanded the right wing, and won in the first day's fight a decided advantage over Jackson. After the battle he covered the retreat to Centreville. His corps held the advanced position at Fairfax Court-House and Centreville. He commanded the 4th grand reserve division until that organization was abolished, when he resumed command of the 11th corps, took leave of absence on account of failing health, and was superseded by Gen. Oliver O. Howard. In June, 1863, he took command of the reserve army of Pennsylvania, and organized a corps of 10,000 men to aid in repelling Lee's invasion. In February, 1864, President Lincoln appointed him to the command of the Department and the Army of West Virginia. He fitted out an expedition that operated under Gen. George Crook in the Kanawha valley, and led a smaller one of 7,000 men through the Shenandoah valley against Lynchburg and Staunton, but was defeated by Gen. John C. Breckinridge at New Market. He was thereupon relieved, and in June, 1864, put in command of the division guarding Harper's Ferry. He repelled the attack of Gen. Jubal A. Early on Maryland Heights, but was relieved of his command soon afterward, and retired to Bethlehem, Pa., to recruit his health. He resigned his commission on 4 May, 1865, and became editor of the Baltimore "Wecker." In September, 1867, he removed to New York city. In 1869 he was the Republican candidate for secretary of state in New York. He was appointed collector of internal revenue in May, 1871, and in October was elected register of the city of New York. After his three years' term expired he lectured, and edited a weekly paper. Since 1876 he has been an adherent of the Democratic party, and in 1886 he was appointed pension-agent in New York city. He contributed a memoir of his part in the German revolution to Friedrich Hecker's "Erhebung des Volkes in Baden für die deutsche Republic" (Basel, 1848), and while in Switzerland published a republican brochure entitled "Fürstenstaat und Volkstaat" (St. Gall, 1848), the circulation of which was forbidden in Germany, and the author was sentenced *in contumaciam* to four years' imprisonment.—His brother, **Albert**, soldier, b. in Sinsheim, Baden, 13 Nov., 1827; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 15 March, 1884, was graduated at the military academy at Karlsruhe in 1845, and served as an officer in the grand-ducal army. He was sentenced to a year's confinement in the fortress of Kislau for his sympathy with the revolutionary movement, but was liberated in time to take part in the general uprising of the army and people in 1849 in command of a regiment of volunteers. He emigrated to England, and in 1852 came to the United States. Joining the 2d New Jersey volunteers at the beginning of the civil war, he was elected captain. After taking part in the battle of Bull Run, he assisted in organizing a New York regiment, and afterward organized and commanded a regiment of Missouri cavalry militia, and was stationed for some time at Waynesville, Mo., in command of a brigade. He was made U. S. land-recorder after the war, and was appointed adjutant-

general of Missouri by Gov. Gratz Brown. He was connected with the press as editorial writer and correspondent, and published a volume of German poems (St. Louis, 1863; enlarged ed., 1885).

**SIGNAY, Joseph** (seen-yay), Canadian archbishop, b. in Quebec, 8 Nov., 1778; d. there, 3 Oct., 1850. He studied philosophy and theology in the Seminary of Quebec, was ordained priest in Longueuil, 28 March, 1802, and was appointed assistant pastor at Chambly, and subsequently at Longueuil. In 1804 he became parish priest of St. Constant, and he was transferred to Sainte-Marie-de Ramsay in 1805. He went as missionary to Lake Champlain in 1806, to take charge of the French Canadians that had settled in its neighborhood, but in 1814 he was appointed pastor of Quebec. He was chosen coadjutor to Bishop Panet in 1826, named bishop of Fussala by a bull of Leo XII. the same year, and consecrated under this title on 20 May, 1827. He became administrator of the diocese on 13 Oct., 1832, and on 14 Feb., 1833, succeeded to the bishopric of Quebec. Bishop Signay excited hostility among part of his flock by his efforts to prevent the Irish from building a church in Quebec, and, after it was erected, by his refusal to visit it. During the cholera epidemic of 1833 he displayed the utmost zeal and devotion. The same year he selected Pierre Flavien Turgeon as his coadjutor. The letter that he wrote on this occasion to the British ministry, praying them to sanction his choice, was considered by a large number of his flock to be humiliating and unnecessary, as the approval of the English authorities in the case of Canadian bishops was no longer required. In 1844 the dioceses of Upper and Lower Canada were erected into an ecclesiastical province, on the demand of the Canadian clergy, and the dioceses of Montreal, Kingston, and Toronto were placed under the metropolitan jurisdiction of Quebec, which was created an archbishopric. Although the title of archbishop had been given to his two predecessors, he was the first that was entitled to it officially. Several months after his nomination he received the pallium, which was brought to him from Rome. He showed great activity and disinterestedness during the conflagration that destroyed part of Quebec in 1845, sharing his means with those that were ruined; and during the ship fever of 1847 and 1848 he rivalled his priests in his personal sacrifices for the victims. In 1849 he found it necessary, from physical weakness, to confide the administration of the archdiocese to his coadjutor. The pastorals and other letters of Archbishop Signay are published in the 3d volume of the "Mandements des évêques de Québec," which also contains a biography.

**SIGOGNE, Mandé** (se-gone), Canadian clergyman, b. in Tours, France, in the latter half of the 18th century; d. in Nova Scotia about 1850. He emigrated to England in 1791, and in 1798 sailed for Nova Scotia, to labor among the French Canadians and Indians, and took charge of the Acadians that had settled along Sisibout river. He was a man of extraordinary courage and activity, and with few resources built two large churches, St. Mary, of Frenchtown, and St. Anne, of Argyle. He was regarded by the Acadians of the coast of St. Mary's bay as their father and protector, and the influence he obtained over them was so great and so justly acquired that the English government of Halifax made him a judge, and delegated to him entire temporal authority over his flock. After this he erected a third church, in the village of Mountegan, to which the bishop of Quebec gave the name St. Mandé, in his honor.

**SIGOURNEY, Lydia Huntley**, author, b. in Norwich, Conn., 1 Sept., 1791; d. in Hartford, Conn., 10 June, 1865. She was the daughter of Ezekiel Huntley, a soldier of the Revolution. She read at the age of three, and at seven wrote simple verses. After receiving a superior education at Norwich and Hartford, she taught for five years a select class of young ladies in the latter city. In 1815, at the suggestion and under the patronage of Daniel Wadsworth, she published her first volume, "Moral Pieces in Prose and Verse." In 1819 she became the wife of Charles Sigourney, a Hartford merchant of literary and artistic tastes. Without neglecting her domestic duties, she thenceforth devoted her leisure to literature, at first to gratify her own inclinations and subsequently, after her husband had lost the greater part of his fortune, to add to her income. She soon attained a reputation that secured for her books a ready sale. In her posthumous "Letters of Life" (1866) she enumerates forty-six distinct works, wholly or partially from her pen, besides more than 2,000 articles in prose and verse that she had contributed to nearly 300 periodicals. Several of her books also attained a wide circulation in England, and they were also much read on the continent. She received from the queen of the French a handsome diamond bracelet as a token of that sovereign's esteem. Her poetry is not of the highest order. It portrays in graceful and often felicitous language the emotions and sympathies of the heart, rather than the higher conceptions of the intellect. Her prose is graceful and elegant, and is modelled to a great extent on that of Addison and the Aikins, who, in her youth, were regarded as the standards of polite literature. All her writings were penned in the interest of a pure morality, and many of them were decidedly religious. Perhaps no American writer has been more frequently called upon for gratuitous occasional poems of all kinds. To these requests she generally acceded, and often greatly to her own inconvenience. But it was not only through her literary labors that Mrs. Sigourney became known. Her whole life was one of active and earnest philanthropy. The poor, the sick, the deaf-mute, the blind, the idiot, the slave, and the convict were the objects of her constant care and benefaction. Her pensioners were numerous, and not one of them was ever forgotten. During her early married life, she economized in her own wardrobe and personal luxuries that she might be able to relieve the needy, while later in her career she saved all that was not absolutely needed for home comforts and expenses for the same purpose. Her character and worth were highly appreciated in the city that for more than fifty years was her home. She never left it after her marriage, except when in 1840 she visited Europe, a record of which journey she published in "Pleasant Memories of Pleasant Lands."



*L. H. Sigourney.*

(Boston, 1842). During her residence abroad two volumes of her poems were issued in London. Besides the foregoing and an edition of poetical selections from her writings, illustrated by Felix O. C. Darley (Philadelphia, 1848), her books include "Traits of the Aborigines of America," a poem (Hartford, 1822); "Sketch of Connecticut Forty Years Since" (1824); "Letters to Young Ladies" (New York, 1833; 20th ed., 1853; at least five London eds.); "Letters to Mothers" (1838; several London eds.); "Pocahontas, and other Poems" (1841); "Scenes in My Native Land" (Boston, 1844); "Voice of Flowers" (Hartford, 1845); "Weeping Willow" (1846); "Water-Drops," a plea for temperance (New York, 1847); "Whisper to a Bride" (Hartford, 1849); "Letters to My Pupils" (New York, 1850); "Olive Leaves" (1851; London, 1853); "The Feded Hope," a memorial of her only son, who died at the age of nineteen (1852); "Past Meridian" (1854); "Lucy Howard's Journal" (1857); "The Daily Counsellor," a volume of poetry (Hartford, 1858); "Gleanings," from her poetical writings (1860); and "The Man of Uz, and other Poems" (1862).

**SIGÜENZA Y GÓNGORA, Carlos**, Mexican historian, b. in the city of Mexico in 1645; d. there, 22 Aug., 1700. He studied mathematics and astronomy in his native city under the direction of his father, and in 1660 entered the Company of Jesus. In 1662 he published his first poem. He continued his mathematical and scientific studies, and in 1665 left the Jesuit order, being appointed chaplain of the hospital "Amor de Dios." There he became intimate with Juan de Alva Ixtlilxochitl, who put at his disposal the rich collection of documents of his ancestors, the kings of Texcoco, and in 1668 Sigüenza began the study of Aztec history and the deciphering of the hieroglyphs and symbolical writings of the Toltecs. In 1681 he was appointed by Charles II. royal cosmographer and professor of mathematics in the University of Mexico, and in 1693 he was sent by the viceroy, Gaspar de Sandoval (*q. v.*), to accompany Admiral Andres de Pez on a scientific exploration of the Gulf of Mexico. On his return he entered the Jesuit order again, and, after falling heir to Ixtlilxochitl's collection of documents, gave the last years of his life in the retirement of the hospital to the completion of his works on ancient Mexican history. Sigüenza was a very prolific writer. His published works include "Primavera Indiana" (Mexico, 1662); "Las Glorias de Querétaro," a poem (1668); "Libra Astronómica" (1681); "Manifiesto filosófico contra los Cometas" (1681); "Los infortunios de Alonso Ramirez," describing the adventures of a man that was captured by pirates in the Philippines, but escaped in a boat and was thrown on the coast of Yucatan (1690); "Relación histórica de los sucesos de la Armada de Barlovento en la isla de Santo Domingo con la quema del Guárico" (1691); "Mercurio Volante ó Papel Periódico" (1693); and "Descripción de la bahía de Santa María de Galve, alias Panzacola, de la Mobila y del Rio Misisipi" (1694). Of his numerous manuscripts, only fragments were preserved after the expulsion of the Jesuits, but there is a movement on foot to print them. The most interesting are "Historia del Imperio de los Chichimecas," "Genealogía de los Reyes Mexicanos," "Un Fragmento de la Historia antigua de los Indios" (with illustrations), "Calendario de los meses y fiestas de los Mexicanos," "Cidografía Mexicana," "Anotaciones críticas á las obras de Bernal Diaz del Castillo y P. Torquemada," and "Historia de la Provincia de Tejas."

**SIKES, William Wirt**, author, b. in Watertown, Jefferson co., N. Y., in 1836; d. in London, England, 19 Aug., 1883. In childhood he was an invalid, and he was to a great extent self-educated. He learned type-setting in Watertown at the age of fourteen, and ever afterward was engaged in journalism or other literary occupations. He contributed largely to newspapers in Utica, working at the same time as a type-setter, thence went to Chicago, and was employed on the "Times" and "Evening Journal." At the age of twenty-four he was appointed state canal inspector of Illinois. In 1867 he came to New York, was employed on various journals, and became an earnest student of the lower classes of city life. He wrote many poems, and published stories of adventure in the "Youth's Companion" and "Oliver Optic's Magazine." At one time he purchased an interest in a paper called "City and Country," published at Nyack, N. Y., which he edited and filled, to a considerable extent, with his own contributions in prose and poetry. He married Olive Logan (*q. v.*) on 19 Dec., 1871. Mr. Sikes was an incessant and conscientious worker. He was known by his intimate friends to have employed as many as thirty pen-names in contributing to the American press. Some of his writings were printed under a feminine signature. He was appointed U. S. consul at Cardiff, Wales, by President Grant in June, 1876, which post he held until his death. Shortly after his appointment he began a series of papers on Welsh history, archæology, and social conditions, which attracted wide attention, and the works that he subsequently published in London, on these or kindred topics, were received with praise by British critics. He was an accomplished art critic, and his criticism of the Wiertz gallery of Brussels, which he contributed to "Harper's Magazine," has been selected by the authorities of that institution for printing with their catalogue. He was the author of "A Book for the Winter Evening Fireside" (Watertown, 1858); "One Poor Girl: the Story of Thousands" (Philadelphia, 1869); "British Goblins: Welsh Fairy Mythology" (London, 1890); "Rambles and Studies in Old South Wales" (1881); and "Studies of Assassination" (1881).

**SILKMAN, James Bailey**, lawyer, b. in Bedford, Westchester co., N. Y., 9 Oct., 1819; d. in New York city, 4 Feb., 1888. He was graduated at Yale in 1845, studied law, and after laboring as a journalist was admitted to the bar in 1850, soon establishing a good practice. Prior to the civil war he caused much excitement by introducing resolutions against slavery in the New York diocesan convention of the Protestant Episcopal church. After the war he became greatly interested in religious matters, and was at one time identified with the Fulton street prayer-meeting. Subsequently he was converted to Spiritualism, and remained until his death one of its foremost adherents. So pronounced were his views on this subject that his family had him examined to decide with regard to his sanity, and in 1883 he was committed to the Utica asylum. From this decision he appealed, and after a long litigation in the courts he recovered a verdict of \$15,000 damages against his son and his son-in-law for false imprisonment. An appeal from this verdict was pending at the time of his death. On being released from Utica he reopened his law-office and recovered a portion of his practice, but made it thenceforth the chief aim of his life to procure the release of those inmates of the Utica asylum that he claimed were unjustly confined. In this, owing to his ability as a lawyer and his persistence in



everything he undertook, he was unusually successful, and a number were released at different times through his efforts.

**SILL, Edward Rowland**, educator, b. in Windsor, Conn., 29 April, 1841; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 27 Feb., 1887. He was graduated at Yale in 1861, and, owing to feeble health, resided on the Pacific coast till July, 1866, when he returned to the east, and, after studying theology at Harvard divinity-school for some time, devoted himself to literary work in New York city. After teaching for three years in Medina county and at Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio, he accepted the office of principal of the high-school at Oakland, Cal., in 1871, and in 1874 was appointed professor of the English language and literature in the University of California, where he remained for eight years. He resigned his chair in 1882 to resume literary work, and returned to Cuyahoga Falls, where he remained until his death, which occurred in a hospital at Cleveland after he had undergone an operation. Elizabeth Stuart Phelps says: "He has left, I think, no volume but the 'Booklet,' as he used to call it, privately printed as a farewell to his friends in California. . . . It contains some of the most delicate, most finished, and most musical poetic work that the country has produced. . . . He was personally beloved as I believe few men of our day have been." The volume referred to is "The Hermitage, and other Poems" (New York, 1867).

**SILL, John Mahelon Berry**, educator, b. in Black Rock, Erie co., N. Y., 23 Nov., 1831. He was educated at Jonesville, and at the Michigan state normal school, of which he was the first male graduate, concluding his course of study in 1854. He also received the honorary degree of A. M. from the University of Michigan in 1871. From his graduation until 30 June, 1863, he was professor of the English language and literature in the Michigan state normal school. He was then chosen superintendent of the public schools of Detroit, which office he held until 1865. In 1865-'75 he was principal of the Detroit female seminary, and from the latter year until his resignation in 1886 he was again superintendent of the public schools. Since that date he had been principal of the Michigan state normal school. He was president of the Michigan state teachers' association in 1861-'2, a member for two years of the Detroit board of education, and one of the board of regents of the University of Michigan in 1867-'9. Mr. Sill has published "Synthesis of the English Sentence" (New York, 1856), and "Practical Lessons in English" (1880).

**SILL, Joshua Woodrow**, soldier, b. in Chillicothe, Ohio, 6 Dec., 1831; d. near Murfreesboro, Tenn., 31 Dec., 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1853, assigned to the ordnance, and, after being on duty at Watervliet arsenal, returned to the academy, where he was assistant professor of geography, history, and ethics from 23 Sept., 1854, till 29 Aug., 1857. He was promoted 2d lieutenant in 1854, and 1st lieutenant in 1856. He was engaged in routine duty at various arsenals and ordnance depots until 25 Jan., 1861, when he resigned to accept the professorship of mathematics and civil engineering in the Brooklyn collegiate and polytechnic institute. At the beginning of the civil war in April he at once offered his services to the governor of Ohio, and was commissioned assistant adjutant-general of that state. On 27 Aug. he was commissioned colonel of the 33d Ohio volunteers, after taking part in the battle of Rich Mountain on 11 July. From September, 1861, till September, 1862, he participated in the

operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Alabama, after 30 Nov., 1861, being in command of a brigade. On 16 July, 1862, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and in the following autumn and winter he took part in the battle of Perryville, the pursuit of Gen. Braxton Bragg's army, and the Tennessee campaign of the Army of the Cumberland. He was killed at the battle of Stone River while endeavoring to rally his men.

**SILLE, Nicasius de**, lawyer, b. in Holland about 1600. He was commissioned by the Dutch West India company in 1633 as first councillor in their provincial government of New Amsterdam, and arrived in that town on 24 July. He was a thorough statesman and an experienced lawyer, and, having built a large house on the corner of Broad street and Exchange place, entertained his friends in the same elegant manner as that to which he had been accustomed in the Hague. De Sille brought to this country more silver plate than any one before him, and took special pride in its exhibition. He built the first stone house in New Utrecht, resided there for many years, and left a brief history of the settlement of that town.

**SILLERY, Noel Brulart de**, French missionary, b. in France in December, 1577; d. there, 26 Sept., 1640. He belonged to a noble family in France, at an early age entered the Knights of Malta, and was afterward ambassador at Madrid and Rome. He finally renounced the world, became a priest, and devoted his large fortune to works of charity. The Jesuits having suggested to him the founding of a town in Canada for Indian converts, he was pleased with the idea, and in 1638 sent workmen to Quebec to execute the plan. The result was the establishment of the town that bears his name. In a few years it was filled with Algonquin Christians, who cleared a large tract around it, and were taught the duties of civilized society. See "Vie de l'illustre serviteur de Dieu, Noel Brulart de Sillery, Chevalier de Malte, et Bailly Commandeur Grand' Croix dans l'ordre" (Paris, 1843).

**SILLIMAN, Gold Selleck**, soldier, b. in Fairfield, Conn., 7 May, 1732; d. there 21 July, 1790. His father, Judge Ebenezer Silliman (1707-'75), was graduated at Yale in 1727, and there studied theology, but turned his attention to law. In 1730 he was sent as deputy to the general assembly, and in 1739-'66 was a member of the house of assistants, after which he returned to the lower house, of which he was speaker for many years. He was annually chosen judge of the superior court of the colony from 1743 to 1766, and held the rank of major in the 4th regiment of militia. His son, Gold, was graduated at Yale in 1752, and, after being educated as a lawyer, became attorney for the crown in Fairfield county during colonial times. He had interested himself in military affairs, and at the beginning of the Revolutionary war was colonel of cavalry in the local militia. During the greater part of the war he held the rank of brigadier-general, and was charged with the defence of the southwestern frontier of Connecticut, which, owing to the long occupation of New York city by the British, was a duty that required much vigilance. He served at the head of his regiment in the battle of Long Island, and also in that of White Plains, where he was posted in the rear-guard. In 1777 he was active in repelling the raid on Danbury. In May, 1779, a party that was sent from Lloyd's neck by Sir Henry Clinton surprised him in his own house, and for a year he remained a prisoner on parole at Flatbush and Gravesend, Long Island. Subsequently he was exchanged.—His son, Gold Sel-



leck, lawyer, b. in Fairfield, Conn., 26 Oct., 1777; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 3 June, 1868, was graduated at Yale in 1796, and then studied law. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Newport, R. I., where he had a large and successful business until 1815, when he came to New York city, where he engaged in commercial pursuits. On retiring from this occupation, he settled in Brooklyn, where for several years he held the office of postmaster. —Another son, **Benjamin**, scientist, b. in North Stratford (now Trumbull), Conn., 8 Aug., 1779; d. in New Haven, Conn., 24 Nov., 1864, was graduated at Yale in 1796, and, after spending a year at home, taught at Wethersfield, Conn. In 1798 he



*B Silliman*

returned to New Haven, where he began the study of law with Simeon Baldwin, and in 1799 was appointed tutor at Yale, which place he held until he was admitted to the bar in 1802. Natural science was at that time beginning to attract the attention of educators, and, at the solicitation of President Dwight, he abandoned the profession of law and devoted himself to science. In September, 1802,

he was chosen professor of chemistry and natural history at Yale, with permission to qualify himself for teaching these branches. Procuring a list of books from Prof. John MacLean (*q. v.*), of Princeton, he proceeded to Philadelphia, where, during two winters, he studied chemistry under Prof. James Woodhouse, then professor of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania. In 1804 he delivered a partial course of lectures on chemistry, and during the following year he gave a complete course. He went abroad in March, 1805, to procure scientific books and apparatus, and spent about a year in study in Edinburgh and London, also visiting the continent and making the acquaintance of distinguished men of science. On his return he devoted himself to the duties of his chair, which included chemistry, mineralogy, and geology, until 1853, when he was made professor emeritus, but, at the special request of his colleagues, continued his lectures on geology until 1855, when he was succeeded by his son-in-law, James D. Dana. While in Edinburgh he became interested in the discussions, then at their height, between the Wernerians and Huttonians, and attended lectures on geology; and on his return he began a study of the mineral structure of the vicinity of New Haven. About 1808 he persuaded the corporation of Yale to purchase the cabinet of minerals of Benjamin D. Perkins, and a few years later he secured the loan of the magnificent collection of George Gibbs (*q. v.*), which in 1825 became the property of the college. His scientific work, which was extensive, began with the examination in 1807 of the meteor that fell near Weston, Conn. He procured fragments, of which he made a chemical analysis, and he wrote the earliest and best authenticated account of the fall of a meteor in America. In 1811 he began an extended course of experiments with the oxy-hydric or compound blow-pipe that was invented by Robert Hare, and he succeeded in melting many of the

most refractory minerals, notably those containing alkalis and alkaline earths, the greater part of which had never been reduced before. After Sir Humphry Davy's discovery of the metallic bases of the alkalis, Prof. Silliman repeated the experiments and obtained for the first time in this country the metals sodium and potassium. In 1822, while engaged in a series of observations on the action of a powerful voltaic battery that he had made, similar to Dr. Hare's "deflagrator," he noticed that the charcoal points of the negative pole increased in size toward the positive pole, and, on further examination, he found that there was a corresponding cavity on the point of the latter. He inferred, therefore, that an actual transfer of the matter of the charcoal points from one to another took place, and, on careful examination, he found that the charcoal had been fused. This fact of the fusion of the carbon in the voltaic arc was long disputed in Europe, but is now universally accepted. In 1830 he explored Wyoming valley and its coal-formations, examining about one hundred mines and localities of mines; in 1832-'3 he was engaged under a commission from the secretary of the treasury in a scientific examination on the subject of the culture and manufacture of sugar, and in 1836 he made a tour of investigation among the gold-mines of Virginia. His popular lectures began in 1808 in New Haven, where he delivered a course in chemistry. He delivered his first course in Hartford in 1834, and in Lowell, Mass., in the autumn of that year. During the years that followed he lectured in Salem, Boston, New York, Baltimore, Washington, St. Louis, New Orleans, and elsewhere in the United States. In 1838 he opened the Lowell institute in Boston with a course of lectures on geology, and in the three following years he lectured there on chemistry. This series was without doubt the most brilliant of the kind that was ever delivered in this country, and its influence in developing an interest in the growing science was very great. Many of the present leaders in science trace their first inspiration to these popular expositions of Prof. Silliman. Through his influence in 1830 the historical paintings of Col. John Trumbull, and the building in which they were formerly deposited (now the college treasury), were procured for Yale. He opposed slavery in all its forms. Among the various colonies sent out from the eastern states during the Kansas troubles was one that was organized in New Haven, and, at a meeting held prior to its departure in April, 1856, the discovery was made that the party was unprovided with rifles. A subscription was proposed at once, and Prof. Silliman spoke in favor of it. This insignificant action was soon noised abroad, and, owing to the strong feeling between the partisans of slavery and those opposed to it, the matter was discussed in the U. S. senate. During the civil war he was a firm supporter of President Lincoln, and exerted his influence toward the abolition of slavery. The degree of M. D. was conferred on him by Bowdoin in 1818, and that of LL. D. by Middlebury in 1826. Prof. Silliman was chosen first president in 1840 of the American association of geologists and naturalists, which has since grown into the American association for the advancement of science, and he was one of the corporate members named by congress in the formation of the National academy of sciences in 1863. Besides his connection with other societies in this country and abroad, he was corresponding member of the Geological societies of Great Britain and France. In 1818 he founded the "American Journal of Sci-

ence," which he conducted as sole editor until 1838, and as senior editor until 1846, when he transferred the journal to his son and to James D. Dana. This journal is now the oldest scientific paper in the United States. Prof. Silliman edited three editions of William Henry's "Elements of Chemistry" (Boston, 1808-'14), also three editions of Robert Bakewell's "Introduction to Geology" (New Haven, 1829, 1833, and 1839), and was the author of "Journals of Travels in England, Holland, and Scotland" (New York, 1810); "A Short Tour between Hartford and Quebec in the Autumn of 1819" (1820); "Elements of Chemistry in the Order of Lectures given in Yale College" (2 vols., New Haven, 1830-'1); "Consistency of Discoveries of Modern Geology with the Sacred History of the Creation and Deluge" (London, 1837); and "Narrative of a Visit to Europe in 1851" (2 vols., 1853). He was called by Edward Everett the "Nestor of American Science." Prof. Silliman was married twice. His first wife was Harriet Trumbull, the daughter of the second Gov. Jonathan Trumbull. One of his daughters married Prof. Oliver P. Hubbard, and another Prof. James D. Dana. A bronze statue of Prof. Silliman was erected on the Yale grounds in front of Farnam college in 1884. See "Life of Benjamin Silliman," by George P. Fisher (2 vols., New York, 1866).—Benjamin's son, **Benjamin**, chemist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 4 Dec., 1816; d. there, 14 Jan., 1885, was graduated at Yale in 1837, and at once became assistant to his father, under whom he had served in a similar capacity during the explorations in the gold region of Virginia in 1836. Some of the lectures in the departments of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology were delivered by him, and he also devoted himself assiduously to the acquirement of a special knowledge of chemistry. In 1842 he fitted up at his own expense an apartment in the old laboratory of the college, where he received private pupils, notably John P. Norton and T. Sterry Hunt, and there he likewise conducted his earliest scientific researches. In 1846 he urged upon the corporation of Yale the foundation of a department for the study of advanced science, and in consequence the School of applied chemistry was organized, with himself as its professor of chemistry, without salary. The movement was successful, and in 1847 the Yale scientific school was formed on the basis of this beginning, which, since 1860, in recognition of the gifts of Joseph E. Sheffield, has borne his name. Prof. Silliman continued a member of the faculty of the scientific school until 1869, except during the years 1849-'54, when he held the chair of medical chemistry and toxicology in the medical department of the University of Louisville, Ky. In 1854 he was called to give instruction in the academic and medical departments of Yale, in consequence of the resignation of the elder Silliman. He held the chair of general and applied chemistry in the college until 1870, but retained the appointment in the medical department until his death. On the invitation of citizens of New Orleans, he delivered in 1845-'6 what is believed to have been the first series of lectures on agricultural chemistry in the United States, and subsequently he gave popular lectures on scientific topics throughout the country. Prof. Silliman was a member of the common council of New Haven in 1845-'9, and one of the trustees of the Peabody museum of natural history. His scientific work included many investigations in mineralogy, at first chiefly from the chemical side, including researches on meteorites as well as studies in geology and physical optics. Later he turned

his attention more to applied science, including the examination of mines and the preparation of reports on questions connected with the chemical arts and manufactures; and he frequently appeared as an expert in the courts. In 1869 Prof. Silliman became one of the state chemists of Connecticut, and in that capacity was employed as a scientific witness in the courts. The collection of minerals that he accumulated during his expeditions over the country was sold in 1868 to Cornell university, where it bears the name of the Silliman cabinet. The mineralogical collections of Yale are indebted to him for various gifts, and, through his personal solicitation of funds, the Baron Lederer collection was secured in 1843 for the college. The honorary degree of M. D. was conferred on him by the University of South Carolina in 1849, and that of LL. D. by Jefferson medical college in 1884. Prof. Silliman was a member of many scientific societies, and was secretary of the American association of geologists and naturalists in 1843-'4. He was named as one of the original members of the National academy of sciences by act of congress in 1863, and served on several of its most important committees, notably that appointed in 1862 to report on the use of sorghum as a source of sugar. Prof. Silliman had charge of the chemical, mineralogical, and geological departments of the World's fair that was held in New York during 1853, and at that time edited with Charles R. Goodrich "World of Science, Art, and Industry" (New York, 1853), and "The Progress of Science and Mechanism" (1854), in which the chief results of the great exhibition were recorded. In 1838-'45 Prof. Silliman became associated in the editorship of the "American Journal of Science," and with James D. Dana he was its editor from the latter year until his death. His scientific papers were nearly one hundred in number, of which over fifty were published in the "American Journal of Science," and they cover a wide range of topics. In addition, he published "First Principles of Chemistry" (Philadelphia, 1846; revised ed., 1856), of which more than 50,000 copies were sold; "Principles of Physics" (1858; revised ed., 1868); and "American Contributions to Chemistry" (1875).—The second Gold Selleck's son, **Benjamin Douglas**, lawyer, b. in Newport, R. I., 14 Sept., 1805, was graduated at Yale in 1824, and then studied law with James Kent and his son, William Kent, until 1829, when he was admitted to the bar. He opened an office in New York during that year, and has since been steadily engaged in the practice of his profession in that city, with his residence in Brooklyn. He has often served as a delegate from Kings county to National and state conventions of the Whig and Republican parties, including the one at Harrisburg in 1839, at which William Henry Harrison was nominated for the presidency. He was elected to the legislature in 1838, and was nominated by the Whigs for congress in 1843, but failed of election, although he led the ticket of his party at the polls. In 1852 he received, but declined, the Whig nomination for the state senate. During the civil war he was an earnest supporter of the government, and in March, 1865, he was appointed by President Lincoln U. S. attorney for the eastern district of New York. He held this office until September, 1866, and during that time argued in behalf of the government important questions that grew out of the civil war. In 1872 he was a member of the commission for revising the constitution of the state, and, as a chairman of one committee and a member of others, took an active part in the proceedings of

that body. He was nominated in 1873 by the Republican party as their candidate for the office of attorney-general of New York, but failed of election. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Columbia in 1873, and by Yale in 1874. During his career in the state legislature he introduced the charter of Greenwood cemetery, and he is a trustee of that corporation. He has long been connected with the Long Island historical society, of which he is a director, and for more than twenty years he has been president of the Brooklyn club. Mr. Silliman was president of the New England society of Brooklyn from its beginning until 1876, when he declined a re-election, and is president of the Yale alumni association of Long Island. He was one of the founders of the New York bar association, one of its vice-presidents, and a trustee of various charitable and benevolent associations. — Benjamin Douglas's brother, **Augustus Ely**, financier, b. in Newport, R. I., 11 April, 1807; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 30 May, 1884, early entered commercial life and became connected with the Merchants' bank of New York. He was its president from 1857 until 1868, when failing health compelled his retirement from active business. He took part in the establishment of the Clearing house association in 1853, and was one of the committee that during the first six years of its existence directed its proceedings. Mr. Silliman was a member of the Long Island historical society, and was in 1840-'1 president of the New York mercantile library association. He published "A Gallop among American Scenery, or Sketches of American Scenes and Military Adventure" (New York, 1848; enlarged ed., 1881), and translated from the French "Fénelon's Conversations with M. de Ramsai on the Truth of Religion, with his Letters on the Immortality of the Soul and the Freedom of the Will" (1869). In honor of the memory of his mother he bequeathed to Yale university nearly \$100,000 for the foundation of an annual series of lectures in that university, "the general tendency of which may be such as will illustrate the presence and wisdom of God as manifested in the natural and moral world."

**SILLIMAN, Justus Mitchell**, mining engineer, b. in New Canaan, Conn., 25 Jan., 1842. He studied at New Canaan academy, enlisted at the beginning of the civil war, and served for three years, being wounded at Gettysburg. At the close of the war he settled in Troy, N. Y., where he taught in an academy, and was graduated at Rensselaer polytechnic institute in 1870 with the degree of M. E. In September of that year he was called to the charge of the department of mining engineering and graphics in Lafayette college, which place he still (1888) holds. Prof. Silliman has invented an instrument for orthographic, clinographic, and crystallographic projection, also a water manometer and anemometer. He is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science and a member of the American institute of mining engineers, and has been president of the Lehigh valley microscopical society. His special work has included various investigations, of which his examination of the Bessemer flame with colored glasses and the spectroscope is the best known. Prof. Silliman's writings have been confined to professional papers that have been published in the transactions of societies of which he is a member.

**SILLOWAY, Thomas William**, architect, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 7 Aug., 1828. He received a good education, especially in the arts of design, and devoted himself to the preparation of architectural plans for public buildings, in which busi-

ness he established himself at Boston, Mass., in 1851. In the course of the next twenty years more than 300 church edifices were built or repaired under his superintendence, besides other public buildings, including the capitol at Montpelier, Vt. (1857), the Soldiers' monument at Cambridge, Mass. (1870), and Buchtel college, Akron, Ohio (1872). After the earthquake in Charleston, S. C., in 1886, he was called to that city professionally and restored six of the church edifices that had been partially destroyed. In 1852 he began to preach to Universalist congregations, and in 1862 he was ordained a clergyman of that faith. He has published "Theogonia, a Lamp in the Cavern of Evil" (Boston, 1856); "Text-Book of Modern Carpentry" (1858); "Warming and Ventilation" (1860); "Atkinson Memorial," a series of eighteen discourses (1861); "The Conference Melodist" (1863); "Cantica Sacra" (1865); "Service of the Church of the Redeemer," at Brighton, Mass. (1867); and, with Lee L. Powers, "Cathedral Towns of England, Ireland, and Scotland" (1883). He edited, with George M. Harding, an improved edition of Shaw's "Civil Architecture" (1852).

**SILSBEE, Joshua S.**, actor, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 4 Jan., 1815; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 22 Dec., 1855. He made his first appearance on the stage at Natchez, Miss., in the winter of 1837, and afterward played Jonathan Ploughboy in "Forest Rose" at the Walnut street theatre, Philadelphia, in 1841. He appeared as a star soon afterward in Boston. Going to England in 1851, he was the first comedian to introduce Yankee characters on the stage in that country, opening at the Adelphi, London, in his favorite part of Jonathan Ploughboy. During his residence in England, Tom Taylor, the dramatic author, is said to have written for him the play that afterward became famous as "The American Cousin," though it is doubtful whether he ever appeared in it. After his death his widow brought the piece to the United States and sold it to Laura Keane. Soon afterward John Sleeper Clark brought out the play in Philadelphia, and from the disputed ownership arose a long copyright lawsuit. Laura Keane subsequently sold, or gave, her copy to Edward A. Sothorn. The Yankee part was thus probably first played not by Silsbee, but by Joseph Jefferson, under Miss Keane's management.

**SILSBEE, Nathaniel**, senator, b. in Essex county, Mass., in 1773; d. in Salem, Mass., 1 July, 1850. His father, Nathaniel, was a shipmaster in Salem. The son engaged in mercantile pursuits, and amassed a fortune. He served frequently in each branch of the Massachusetts legislature, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1821. He then declined a renomination. He was in the state senate in 1823-'6, and was elected and re-elected to the U. S. senate, holding the seat from 4 Dec., 1826, till 3 March, 1835. He was a firm supporter of the administration of John Quincy Adams.

**SILVA, Francis Augustus**, artist, b. in New York city, 4 Oct., 1835; d. there, 31 March, 1886. He worked as a sign-painter until the opening of the civil war, when he entered the National army. At the close of the war he settled in New York and devoted himself to the painting of marine subjects. He was elected a member of the Watercolor society in 1872. Among his works are "Gray Day at Cape Ann"; "Sunrise in Boston Harbor"; "New London Light"; "September Day on the Coast" (1879); "Old Town by the Sea" (1880); "Old Connecticut Port" (1882); "Passing Showers" (1885); and "Near Atlantic City" (1886).

**SILVA, José Laurencio**, Venezuelan soldier, b. in Tinaco, 7 Sept., 1792; d. in Chirgua, 27 Feb., 1873. When the revolutionary junta of Caracas was installed, 19 April, 1810, Silva offered his services and was appointed sergeant in the forces sent against the royalists of Coro. He served under the orders of the Marquis de Toro, and on his return was promoted lieutenant, taking part in the campaign of 1811-'12 under Gen. Miranda. After the capitulation of the latter, Silva escaped to the plains of Guarico, where he gathered a guerilla force and continued to oppose the Spaniards till he joined Bolívar on the latter's invasion of Venezuela in 1813. Silva participated in the battles of Taguanes, Araure, Barbula, and Mosquitero, and in the famous defence of La Victoria, 12 Feb., 1814, where his troop of 180 men was reduced to 20. After his recovery from his wounds he was assigned to another regiment, with which he participated in the defence of San Mateo and the first battle of Carabobo. After the defeat of La Puerta and the capitulation of Valencia, Silva retired to Guarico. He was captured by the Spanish under Lopez Quintana and condemned to death, but escaped and joined Páez in Apure, under whom he served till 1819. On Bolívar's return from Colombia, Silva joined him and participated as lieutenant-colonel in the battle of Carabobo, 24 June, 1821. In 1822 he marched with Bolívar to southern Colombia, participated in the battle of Bombona, 7 April, 1822, and went with the division that was sent in 1823 to aid the Peruvian patriots. In the battle of Junin he was at the head of the Hussars de Colombia, and was promoted colonel, and after the battle of Ayacucho he was made a brigadier of Peru and Colombia. On this occasion he was officially styled the hero of Junin. He continued to serve in Peru, accompanying Sucre in his entry into La Paz, after which he returned to Colombia, and in 1828 was sent to quell an insurrection in Guayana. On his return he was promoted major-general, and after the disintegration of Colombia he demanded a passport to Venezuela with the regiments of grenadiers and hussars of Apure, which refused to continue service in New Granada. As a defender of Bolívar, whose niece he had married in 1827, he was exiled in 1831, and in 1835 returned to take part in the revolution of 1835, but soon submitted to the government. In 1849 he commanded the government troops against Gen. Páez, with whom he signed a convention at Macapo, and, when the same was violated by President Monagas, he resigned and retired to his farm. In 1855 he was promoted lieutenant-general by congress, and was secretary of war; in the next year he was appointed to the government council, but soon resigned and retired to his country-seat.

**SILVER, Thomas**, inventor, b. in Greenwich, Cumberland co., N. J., 17 June, 1813; d. in New York city, 12 April, 1888. His parents were Quakers. As a boy he displayed unusual mechanical skill, and when he was only nine years old his toy boat, with hidden propeller-wheel and other ingenious devices, was the wonder of the village in which he lived. He was educated in Greenwich and Woodstown, N. J., and in Philadelphia, and became a civil engineer, but continued to devote much time to the perfection of numerous contrivances for lightening human toil and increasing the safety of travellers. Among the patents, upward of fifty in number, granted him, were those for a grain-dryer, a fuel-saving heat-chamber, a gas-consumer, a tension-regulator, a machine for paying out submarine cables, a machinery-

lubricator, a rotary ascending-railway, and clock-work for mechanical lamps. Models of some of these are at the patent-office, Washington, D. C., the South Kensington museum, London, and the Paris conservatoire des arts. The loss of the steamer "San Francisco," bound to California with troops in 1854, suggested his best-known invention. That vessel was wrecked through her engines becoming disabled in a severe storm, and, to meet such emergencies, Mr. Silver devised his "marine governor," which was adopted by the French navy in 1855. It is also applied to many stationary engines, notably to those in the press-rooms of the great dailies in large cities. It was adopted by the British admiralty in 1864, and the example has been followed by the navies of all the chief powers, except the United States. Mr. Silver perfected a plan of channel transit for the carrying of coal by car direct from Wales to France, in which Napoleon III. was interested, but it was lost to that country by the surrender at Sedan. Mr. Silver was made a member of the Franklin institute of Philadelphia in 1855. He received the James Watt medal from the Royal polytechnic society of London, and one from Napoleon III. for his "régulateur marine." He published "A Trip to the North Pole, or the Theory of the Origin of Icebergs" (New York, 1887).

**SIMCOE, John Graves**, British soldier, b. near Exeter, England, 25 Feb., 1752; d. in Torbay, 26 Oct., 1806. His father, a captain in the navy, was killed at Quebec during its siege by Wolfe. The son entered the army as ensign in 1770, and at the beginning of the American war purchased a captaincy in the 40th foot, which regiment he commanded at the battle of Brandywine, where he was wounded, as also at Monmouth. He raised a battalion called the Queen's rangers, which was drilled and disciplined in a superior manner for light and active service, and with which he did important service to the royal cause in the south. On 28 June, 1779, Sir Henry Clinton gave him the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In October, 1779, while on an expedition to destroy some boats, he was taken prisoner and narrowly escaped death. Col. Simcoe's corps was constantly in advance of the army, and performed a series of skilful and successful enterprises. He was with Cornwallis at Yorktown, and was included in the capitulation. After the war Simcoe's corps was disbanded, and the officers were placed on half-pay. He was governor of Upper Canada in 1791-'4, and has been accused of promoting Indian hostilities against the United States in the northwestern territories. He was promoted colonel, 18 Nov., 1790, major-general, 3 Oct., 1794, lieutenant-general, 3 Oct., 1798, and was governor and commander-in-chief of Santo Domingo from December, 1796, till July, 1797, exerting himself successfully against the French, and to establish the financial and other interests of the colony. A lake of considerable size in Ontario and a county and town bear his name. He wrote and printed for private distribution a "History of the Operation of a Partisan Corps called the Queen's Rangers" (Exeter, 1787; reprinted, with a memoir of the author, New York, 1844).

**SIMITIÈRE, Pierre Eugène du**, artist, b. in Geneva, Switzerland; d. in Philadelphia in October, 1784. He went to the West Indies about 1750, and, after spending nearly fifteen years there, to New York, and in 1766 to Philadelphia. Here he became well known as a collector of curiosities, and in 1768 was elected a member of the American philosophical society. His collection was so celebrated that in 1782 he opened it to the public under

the name of the American museum. He was an artist of some ability, and painted numerous portraits, including one of Washington. His heads of thirteen notables—Washington, Baron Steuben, Silas Deane, Joseph Reed, Gouverneur Morris, Gen. Horatio Gates, John Jay, William H. Drayton, Henry Laurens, Charles Thomson, Samuel Huntington, John Dickinson, and Benedict Arnold—were engraved by Benjamin Reading and published in a quarto volume (London, 1788). He painted also miniatures in water-color, and made some designs for publications. Soon after the Declaration of Independence he was employed by a committee of congress to furnish designs for a seal for the new republic. Subsequently he suggested another design, but neither was accepted. His valuable collection of manuscripts and broadsides, forming material for a history of the Revolution and comprising several volumes, is in the Philadelphia library. Princeton conferred upon him in 1781 the honorary degree of M. A.

**SIMKINS, Arthur**, legislator, b. on the eastern shore of Virginia about 1750; d. in Edgefield, S. C., in 1826. He emigrated to South Carolina early in life, and ultimately established himself on Log creek, in Edgefield district. Having studied law and been admitted to the bar, he was made county court judge. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he took sides with the patriots, and his place, known as "Cedar Fields," was burned by the Tories. After the war he was chosen a member of the general assembly, and retained his seat for nearly twenty years. He was also a delegate to the convention that adopted the Federal constitution, and he voted against it on the ground that it took too much power from the states.—His son, **Eldred**, lawyer, b. in Edgefield district, S. C., 29 Aug., 1779; d. there in 1832, was well educated at home, and subsequently attended the Litchfield, Conn., law-school, where he remained for more than three years. He then made himself thoroughly acquainted with the local laws of South Carolina, and was admitted to the bar, 7 May, 1805, beginning to practise at Edgefield courthouse in 1806, and soon winning a reputation. In 1812 he was elected lieutenant-governor, and five years later he was chosen a member of congress to replace John C. Calhoun, who had accepted a seat in President Monroe's cabinet. He was re-elected and served from 8 Feb., 1818, till 3 March, 1821, but declined a second re-election, and retired in favor of his law-partner, George McDuffie. He was repeatedly a member of the legislature, and in 1825 prepared an act, which was passed, giving jurisdiction to certain courts to order the sale or division of the real estate of intestates not exceeding \$1,000 in value. He was employed in many important cases, but was always of feeble health, and in later years unable to confine himself closely to his profession.

**SIMMONS, Franklin**, sculptor, b. in Webster, Me., 11 Jan., 1842. His boyhood was spent in Bath and Lewiston, and his love for sculpture was early developed. Having a facility for portraiture, he made his first attempts in that line. During the last two years of the civil war he was in Washington, where the members of the cabinet and officers of the army and navy sat to him for life-size medallions. They were cast in bronze, and most of them were purchased by the Union league of Philadelphia. In 1868 he went to Rome, Italy, where he has since resided. He visited his native land in 1888. His more important works are the statues of Roger Williams, in Washington and Providence; William King, for the state

of Maine; Oliver P. Morton, in Indianapolis; Henry W. Longfellow (1887), in Portland; "Medusa" (1882); "Jochebed with the Infant Moses"; "Grief and History," the group that surmounts the naval monument at Washington; "Galatea" (1884); "Penelope"; "Miriam"; "Washington at Valley Forge"; and "The Seraph Abdiel," from "Paradise Lost" (1886). Among his portrait busts are those of Abraham Lincoln, William T. Sherman, David D. Porter, James G. Blaine, Francis Wayland, and Ulysses S. Grant (1886). The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Bates college and also by Colby university.

**SIMMONS, George Frederick**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 24 March, 1814; d. in Concord, Mass., 5 Sept., 1855. He was graduated at Harvard in 1832, and, after being employed as a private tutor, prepared for the ministry at Cambridge divinity-school, where he completed his course in 1838. He was ordained the same year as an evangelist of the Unitarian denomination, and at once went to Mobile, Ala., where he began his ministry. Owing to his decided opposition to slavery, he remained there only until 1840, when he was obliged to fly for his life, and barely escaped the fury of a mob. In November, 1841, he was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church at Waltham, Mass. Meantime he had become deeply interested in certain theological questions which he felt he could not solve while engaged in pastoral work, and so resigned in the spring of 1843 and sailed for Europe, where he remained until October, 1845, spending most of the time at the University of Berlin, and being brought much in contact with the German historian, Neander. In February, 1848, he was called to Springfield, Mass., as the successor of Dr. William B. O. Peabody. Here, while he was greatly admired by part of his congregation, others regarded him with less favor, and in 1851 he was compelled to resign, after preaching two sermons on a riotous assault that had been made in the town on George Thompson, the English anti-slavery apostle. In January, 1854, he was installed pastor of a church at Albany, N. Y., but in the summer of 1855 he was attacked by typhus fever, from the effects of which he never rallied. Mr. Simmons was distinguished by an acutely philosophical mind, a strong sense of right, and a thoughtful and reverent spirit. "I knew him well," said his classmate, Samuel Osgood, "loved him much, and respected him even more." He was retiring in his habits, and his somewhat unsocial nature was no doubt an obstacle in the way of his exercising a proper influence on his flock. He published "Who was Jesus Christ?" a tract (Boston, 1839); "Two Sermons on the Kind Treatment and on the Emancipation of Slaves, preached at Mobile, with a Prefatory Statement" (1840); "A Letter to the So-Called 'Boston Churches'" (1846); "The Trinity," a lecture (1849); "Public Spirit and Mobs," two sermons delivered at Springfield on the Sunday after the Thompson riot (1851); and "Faith in Christ the Condition of Salvation" (1854). Six of his sermons were published in one volume soon after his death (Boston, 1855).

**SIMMONS, James**, law-reporter, b. in Middlebury, Vt., 11 June, 1821. He was graduated at Middlebury college in 1841, removed to Wisconsin, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Walworth county in 1843. Besides filling several minor offices, he was clerk of the county circuit court from 1861 till 1871. Mr. Simmons has published "Simmons's Wisconsin Digest" (Albany, 1868); "Supplements" to the same (1874-'9); "Supplement to Wait's Digest, New York Re-







*William Gilmore Simms*

D Appleton & Co.



**STIMMS, William Gilmore**, author, b. in Chicago, Ill., U. S. C., 17 April, 1806; d. there, 11 June, 1870. He was a precocious child, and a passion for writing, which continued unabated, led his father to send him as early as nine, to the academy. His year of preliminary education was followed by the "senior" of his native city, where he was for a time a clerk in a drug and chemical house. Though his first aspirations were for medicine, he settled now at one thing but a miscellaneous one; except in 1827 he published in Charleston a volume of "Lectures on the Tropics"—his first attempt at literature. In 1835 he succeeded in and published



ports" (1873-'7 and 1882); and "Simmons's New Wisconsin Digest" (1886). He has also published several local histories, is the author of various articles in Wait's "Actions and Defences" (1878-'9), and has edited "Digest of English Reports" (2 vols., Chicago, 1878-'83), and "Wisconsin Reports" (vol. xxix., 1873; vol. lxi., 1888).

**SIMMONS, James Fowler**, senator, b. in Little Compton, Newport co., R. I., 10 Sept., 1795; d. in Johnson, R. I., 10 July, 1864. He received a good English education, and was first a farmer, and subsequently a manufacturer. He was a member of the state house of representatives from 1828 till 1841, when he was chosen to the U. S. senate, and served from 31 May of the latter year till 3 March, 1847. Ten years later he was again elected to the senate as a Whig for the full term from 4 March, 1857, but he resigned in 1862.

**SIMMONS, Joseph Edward**, banker, b. in Troy, N. Y., 9 Sept., 1841. He was graduated at Williams in 1862, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1863. After practising in Troy until the close of 1866, he abandoned the profession and removed to New York city, where he has since engaged in banking. He became a member of the Stock exchange in 1872, and was elected its president in 1884. He was re-elected in 1885, but declined a renomination in 1886. He was appointed a commissioner of education in 1881, reappointed in 1884, and again in 1887. He was unanimously elected president of the board of education in 1886, and re-elected in 1887-'8. In the latter year he was also made president of the Fourth national bank of New York city. Mr. Simmons received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Norwich, Northfield, Vt., in 1885.

**SIMMONS, William Hayne**, poet, b. in South Carolina about 1785. He studied medicine in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1806. He never practised his profession, but resided for some time in Charleston, S. C., whence he removed to East Florida. While in Charleston he published, anonymously an Indian poem entitled "Onea." He is also the author of "A History of the Seminoles."—His younger brother, **James Wright**, poet, b. in South Carolina, studied for a time at Harvard, travelled in Europe, and settled in one of the western states. He published "Blue Beard, a Poem" (Philadelphia, 1821) and "The Greek Girl" (Boston, 1852). A series of metrical tales, "Wood-Notes from the West," remain in manuscript. Verses by both the brothers may be found in Duyckinck's "Cyclopædia of American Literature."

**SIMMONS, William Johnson**, educator, b. in Charleston, S. C., 29 June, 1849. He is of African descent. After studying in Madison and Rochester universities, he was graduated at Howard university, Washington, D. C., in 1873, taught in Washington and in Ocala, Fla., and in 1879 entered the ministry of the Baptist church. In that year he was called to a church in Lexington, Ky., and in 1880 he was elected president of the State university. He became editor of the "American Baptist" in 1882, called together and organized the American Baptist national convention in 1886, and was president of the colored National press convention in the same year. He was appointed district secretary of the American Baptist home mission society for the south in 1887. Wilberforce university gave him the degree of D. D. in 1885. Dr. Simmons has published "Men of Mark" (Cleveland, Ohio, 1877), and a pamphlet on "Industrial Education" (1886), and is writing a "History of the Colored Baptists of Kentucky."

**SIMMS, Jephtha Root**, author, b. in Canterbury, Conn., 31 Dec., 1807; d. in Fort Plain, N. Y., 31 May, 1883. His father was a hat-manufacturer. The son was educated at an academy in a neighboring town. In 1829 he began the retail dry-goods business in New York city, but, his health failing after three years, he removed to Schoharie county, N. Y., and entered into business there in 1832, but failed in 1834. For a few years after 1842 he filled the office of toll-collector for the New York and Erie canal at Fultonville, and for nine years he was ticket-agent for the New York Central railway at Fort Plain. His spare hours were employed in writing historical and other works, besides which he collected and labelled a large assortment of fossils, many of them rare, and sold them for \$5,000 to the state of New York for the Geological museum at Albany. He was a corresponding member of the Oneida historical society, and rendered it much aid in collecting funds for the erection of the monument on the battlefield of Oriskany. He was a rapid writer and a voluminous contributor to the popular press throughout the state. He published "History of Schoharie County, N. Y." (Albany, 1845); "The American Spy, Nathan Hale" (1846); "Trappers of New York" (1850); and "The Frontiersmen" (2 vols., 1882-'3). He also composed several poems, Fourth-of-July orations, and lectures on different topics, which he delivered at various places in the central counties of New York.—His nephew, **Joseph**, physiognomist, b. in Plainfield Centre, Otsego co., N. Y., 3 Sept., 1833, attended the academy at West Winfield, Herkimer co., N. Y., several terms. During four more he was employed in teaching, and in 1854 he began to lecture on physiognomy and physiology. From childhood the bent of his mind toward the study of character by external signs had shown itself in scanning and measuring the features of his companions. He was graduated at the medical department of New York university in 1871, after devoting himself somewhat to surgery, but more to making and promulgating new discoveries in physiognomy. In pursuit of his study he afterward explored the United States, Canada, and part of Mexico, and continued his observations in Europe, Egypt, Nubia, Algiers, Morocco, Syria, Arabia, and Palestine. He has lectured with success in this country and abroad. From 1881 to 1884 he delivered scientific lectures in Melbourne, in Sydney, and in the Australasian colonies. In 1884 he gave up lecturing and visited Europe again, collecting new facts and preparing material for works on physiognomy and physiology. He has published a "Physiognomical Chart" for recording and reading character (Glasgow, 1873); "Nature's Revelations of Character" (London, 1874; several eds. in New York); a "Book of Scientific Lectures" on physiology and physiognomy (London, 1875); "Health and Character" (San Francisco, 1879); and "Practical and Scientific Physiognomy" (1884).

**SIMMS, William Gilmore**, author, b. in Charleston, S. C., 17 April, 1806; d. there, 11 June, 1870. He was a precocious child, and his passion for writing, which continued unabated till his death, manifested itself as early as his seventh year. His whole academic education was received in the school of his native city, where he was for a time a clerk in a drug and chemical house. Though his first aspirations were for medicine, he studied law at eighteen, but never practised to any extent. In 1827 he published in Charleston a volume of "Lyrical and other Poems"—his first attempt in literature. In 1828 he became editor and partial

owner of the "Charleston City Gazette," which took the Union side in politics in nullification days. In 1829 he brought out another volume of poems, "The Vision of Cortes," and in 1830 "The Tricolor." His paper proved a bad investment, and through its failure, in 1833, he was left in poverty. Thenceforth he determined to devote himself to literature, and he began that long series of volumes which did not end till within three years of his death. Accordingly, he published a poem entitled "Atalantis, a Tale of the Sea" (New York, 1832), the best and longest of all his poetic works. But Mr. Simms is mainly known as a writer of fiction. His pen was never idle. The scene of his novels is almost wholly southern, and marked invariably with local color; many of them



are historical, but for the most part they aim to reproduce the various types of southern and southwestern life. He spent half of the year on his plantation, "Woodlands," near Midway, S. C., seen in the illustration, where he had a beautiful home, amid the live-oaks and the long-leaved pines peculiar to his native state. Here he dispensed a wide hospitality, and wrote most of his works. He was for many years a member of the legislature, and in 1846 was defeated for lieutenant-governor by only one vote. Mr. Simms had immense fertility, a vivid imagination, and a true realistic handling of whatever he touched. But he was not a finished scholar, and, although Edgar A. Poe pronounced him the best novelist America had produced after Cooper, his style lacked finished elegance and accuracy. Yet he has done much in preserving the early history and traditions and local coloring of his native state. "The Yemassee" is considered his best novel. A fine bronze bust of Simms by Ward was unveiled at White Point garden, Charleston, 11 June, 1879, but he rests in an unmarked grave in Magnolia cemetery near the same city. Besides the works already mentioned, he published "Martin Faber" (New York, 1833); "The Book of My Lady, a Melange" (Philadelphia, 1833); "Guy Rivers" (2 vols., New York, 1834); "The Yemassee" (2 vols., 1835); "The Partisan" (2 vols., 1835); "Mellichampe" (2 vols., 1836); "Richard Hurdie" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1838); "Palayo" (New York, 1838); "Carl Werner, and other Tales" (2 vols., 1838); "Southern Passages and Pictures," poems (1839); "Border Beagles" (2 vols., 1840); "The Kinsman" (Philadelphia, 1841; republished as "The Scout," New York, 1854); "Confession, or the Blind Heart" (2 vols., 1842); "Beauchampe" (2 vols., 1842); "Helen Halsey" (1845); "Castle Dismal" (1845); "Count Julian" (2 vols., 1845); "Grouped Thoughts and Scattered Fancies," poems (Richmond, 1845); "The Wigwam and the Cabin, or Tales of the South" (two series, Charleston, 1845-'6); "Areytos, or Songs and Ballads of the South" (1846); "Lays of the Palmetto" (1848); "Katherine Walton"

(New York, 1851); "The Golden Christmas" (1852); "Marie de Berniere" (1853); "Father Abbott, or the Home Tourist" (1854); "Poems" (2 vols., 1854); "The Forayers" (1855); "The Maroon, and other Tales" (1855); "Charlemont" (1856); "Utah" (1856); and "The Cassique of Kiawah" (1860). In 1867 he edited "War Poetry of the South." He wrote a "History of South Carolina" (Charleston, 1840) and "South Carolina in the Revolution" (1854), and lives of Francis Marion (New York, 1844), Capt. John Smith (1846), Chevalier Bayard (1848), and Gen. Nathanael Greene (1849). He wrote two dramas, "Norman Maurice" and "Michael Bonhum, or the Fall of the Alamo," which was acted in Charleston. He also wrote a "Geography of South Carolina" (1843). He edited "Seven Dramas ascribed to Shakespeare," with notes and introductions (1848), and contributed many reviews to periodicals, two volumes of which were afterward collected (New York, 1845-'6). A collected edition of part of his works has been published (19 vols., New York, 1859). His life has been written by George W. Cable in the "American Men of Letters" series (Boston, 1888).

**SIMON, Etienne**, Flemish explorer, b. in Bruges in 1747; d. in Geneva in 1809. He followed the sea for several years, and afterward fixed his residence in Rio Janeiro as a merchant. In 1792 he was granted a tract of land, and set out for Europe in search of colonists, but failed in the scheme, owing to the war that then raged on the continent, and, returning to Brazil in 1795, began to travel. After spending nine years thus he returned to Europe in 1804, and, settling in Switzerland, devoted the remainder of his life to arranging his notes. His works include "Récit d'une ascension au Mont Tapagayo dans l'intérieur du Brésil" (Geneva, 1805); "Voyage à travers les provinces de São Paulo et d'Espritu Santo" (1805); "La domination Portugaise au Brésil" (1806); "Belem Para et Rio de Janeiro" (1807); and "Coup d'œil historique sur les missions établies par les Jésuites dans le Paraguay" (1808).

**SIMON, Pedro Antonio**, Flemish historian, b. in Cambrai about 1560; d. in Colombia, South America, about 1630. He entered the Franciscan order, and was sent, about 1590, as a missionary to New Granada, where he resided successively in Guachetá, Bogota, Serrezuela, Zipacoa, and Mequeta, on Funza river, about fifteen miles north from the present city of Bogota. Father Simon became the historian of the Muiscas or Chibcha Indians, among whom he lived for many years. His most interesting work contains a summary history of all the tribes that lived in the ancient empire of Cundinamarca, and describes their civilization, their arts, their monuments, and their manners. It contains also an analysis of the Funza dialect, which is altogether unknown to-day, and of which the only monument left is Simon's history, and of the Bogota or Chibcha dialect, which had nearly superseded the other dialects at the time of the Spanish conquest. Simon's work is the only one that gives details concerning the early history and condition of the tribes living in Cundinamarca before the conquest, as all other works that relate to that country have been lost, among them the "Historia de la Nueva Granada" by the missionaries Medrano and Aguado, and the part of the "Elojios de Varones ilustres de Indias" of Castellanos that is devoted to Cundinamarca. The only one left referring to Cundinamarca is the incomplete relation of Lucas Fernandez de Piedrahita (q. v.). Simon's work relating to Venezuela was published under the title "Noticias historiales de las Conquistas de Tierra firme" (Madrid, 1637).

The two other parts relating to Cundinamarca are yet in manuscript, the second in the library of the Royal historical society, and the third in the National library of Madrid. Henri Ternaux-Compans, although he says he purchased them, can only have obtained copies, which he used for his "*Essai sur l'ancien Cundinamarca*" (Paris, 1842).

**SIMOND, Alfred**, South American botanist, b. in the province of São Paulo in 1740; d. in Rome, Italy, in 1801. His father, who was a Frenchman by birth, served in the Portuguese army, and obtained with his discharge a land-grant in the province of São Paulo; and his mother was an Indian. The son was destined for the church, and was about to enter the Jesuit order when it was expelled from Brazil. Returning to his father's farm, he began there the study of agriculture and natural history, which he finished at Paris under the direction of Buffon, who induced him in 1776 to accompany Baron Malouet to Guiana. Here he was employed in draining marshes, and established a model farm for the improvement of agricultural methods. After Malouet's withdrawal in 1780, Simond remained in the colony without government support, and for several years tried vainly to establish a settlement east of Essequibo river. Returning to France at the beginning of the revolution, he was instructed by the Constituent assembly's committee on foreign affairs to write a detailed memoir concerning the disputed border-line between the French and Portuguese possessions in South America, and in 1795 he was sent to Guiana to draw a map of the basin of the Orinoco river. Simond's works include "*Mémoire sur les limites véritables de la Guiane Française*" (Paris, 1791); "*Enumeratio plantarum in Guiana crescentium*" (2 vols., 1793); "*Conspicuum Polygarum florae Guianae meridionalis*" (2 vols., Rome, 1797); and "*Flora Brasilia exhibens characteres generum et specierum plantarum in provincia Sancti Pauli crescentium*" (2 vols., 1800).

**SIMONDS, William**, author, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 30 Oct., 1823; d. in Winchester, Mass., 7 July, 1859. After attending school at Salem and spending some time in learning the jewelry business at Lynn, Mass., he was apprenticed to a Boston printer in 1837. While thus engaged he wrote his first book, "*The Pleasant Way*" (1841), which was published by the Massachusetts Sabbath-school society. This was followed in 1845 by "*The Sinner's Friend*," which was also well received. In December, 1845, he left the printing-office where he had spent nearly nine years, and early in 1846 began the publication of "*The Boston Saturday Rambler*," of which, after the first six months, he became the sole editor. In November, 1850, "*The Rambler*" was merged in the "*New England Farmer*," of which Simonds was general editor until his death. In 1848 he began the publication of a monthly entitled "*The Pictorial National Library*," but was unable to issue it longer than eighteen months. Mr. Simonds was convinced that he had a mission to perform in writing for the young, and he employed every means in his power to render his tales natural and attractive, and to make them accurate reflections of life. His chief work is "*The Aimwell Stories*," written under the pen-name of Walter Aimwell. These stories deal chiefly with New England farm-life. The first, "*Clinton*," appeared in 1853. He purposed to extend the series to twelve volumes, but lived to complete only six. The last one, "*Jerry*," was left unfinished, and to it is added a memoir of the author. Besides the books already mentioned, he published "*Thoughts for the Thoughtless*" (Boston, 1851); "*The Boy's Own Guide*" (1852); and "*The Boy's Book of Morals and Manners*" (1855).

**SIMONIN, Louis Laurent** (se-mo-nang), French geologist, b. in Marseilles, 22 Aug., 1830. He studied at the School of mines at Saint Etienne, was graduated as engineer in 1852, and held afterward various posts in connection with mines in Italy and France. He made several voyages to the United States by order of the French government, visited Cuba, the West Indies, Central America, the Isthmus of Panama, and Mexico, and travelled extensively through California and most of the United States. In 1867 he was placed at the head of a French commission charged to study the laying out of the Pacific railroad and the preliminary surveys, and in his report greatly praised the work. In 1876 he was made a member of the international jury for the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia, and before returning to France he made a special study of the mines in Pennsylvania and in the Reading valley. Simonin is an admirer of American institutions. He has been several times a candidate for the chamber of deputies, promising that if he were elected he would support free democratic institutions as they are understood on this side of the Atlantic, and he has been called the American candidate. Since 1860 he has contributed articles to French magazines describing his travels and American scenery. Since 1877 he has been scientific critic of "*La France*." He has also greatly interested himself in the Panama canal, and his advocacy has contributed to the authorization by the government of a lottery loan in its behalf. His works include "*Le grand ouest des États-Unis*" (Paris, 1869); "*L'homme Américain*" (1870); "*À travers les États-Unis*" (1875); "*Le monde Américain, souvenirs de mes voyages aux États-Unis*" (1876); "*L'or et l'argent*," a study of gold- and silver-mines in both Americas (1877); and "*Résumé d'une conférence sur le Canal de Panama*" (1884).

**SIMONS, Michael Laird**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 7 Sept., 1843; d. there, 17 Nov., 1880. He was graduated at the Central high-school of his native city, and entered journalism when quite young in the employ of the Philadelphia "*Inquirer*," subsequently engaging with the "*Evening Telegraph*," and contributing to various literary journals. Mr. Simons was identified with the establishment of the Reformed Episcopal church, served as a delegate to its councils, and was secretary of the synod of Philadelphia at the time of his death. He edited "*Stodart's Review*," condensed D'Aubigne's "*History of the Reformation*" (1870), published "*Half-Hours with the Best Preachers*" (1871), and continued Duyckinck's "*Cyclopædia of American Literature*," adding about one hundred new names, down to 1873. His last work, an extensive "*History of the World*," is still unpublished.

**SIMONS, Thomas Young**, lawyer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 1 Oct., 1828; d. there, 30 April, 1878. He was graduated at Yale in 1847, and two years later began to practise law in his native city. In 1854-'60 he was a member of the legislature, and in the latter year a presidential elector. He was also a member of the convention that passed the ordinance of secession in December, 1860, and in the civil war he served as captain of the 27th South Carolina regiment, and later as judge-advocate. He was sent to the National Democratic conventions of 1860, 1868, and 1872, and was a member of the executive committee of his party from the latter year till 1876. Besides his other labors, he was editor of the Charleston "*Courier*" in 1865-'73. In the tax-payers' conventions of 1871 and 1874 he was an active member, and his later years were identified with the efforts to pro-

cure local self-government and the creation of a Union reform party in South Carolina.

**SIMONSON, John Smith**, soldier, b. in Uniontown, Pa., 2 June, 1796; d. in New Albany, Ind., 5 Dec., 1881. His father, Adam Smith Simonson, was a well-known physician of western Pennsylvania. When but seventeen years old he enlisted in the New York volunteers and served as sergeant through the campaign on the Niagara frontier, receiving an honorable discharge in November, 1814. Three years later he settled in Charlestown, Ind. He was a member of the state senate in 1828-'30, and in 1841-'6 of the lower house, serving as speaker during the last year. In 1846 he was appointed captain of U. S. mounted rifles, and served through the Mexican war under Gen. Scott, engaging in the capture of Vera Cruz and the battles that followed. He was brevetted major in 1847 for gallant service at Chapultepec, where he commanded his regiment after the fall of its colonel, and he also took a creditable part in the attack on the Belen gate. The succeeding years were spent on duty in Texas and New Mexico, commanding expeditions against the Indians and in making explorations. In May, 1861, he was promoted colonel of the 8d cavalry, and he was retired in the following September. At the opening of the civil war he was made superintendent of the volunteer recruiting service at Indianapolis, Ind., and he continued on active military duty till 1869. In 1865, on the recommendation of Gen. Grant, he was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, for long and faithful service.

**SIMONTON, James William**, journalist, b. in Columbia county, N. Y., 30 Jan., 1823; d. in Napa, Cal., 2 Nov., 1882. He went as a lad to New York city, and was educated at the public schools there. At twenty years of age he was engaged as local reporter on the "Courier and Enquirer." Within a year or two he was sent, with Henry J. Raymond, to Washington as congressional correspondent, and he continued as such until 1850, winning, by his ability and conscientiousness, the confidence and esteem of Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, Thomas H. Benton, and other statesmen. In the autumn of 1851, when the New York "Times" was founded, he was one of the original proprietors with George Jones, Henry J. Raymond, and others, and soon went to Washington again as its correspondent, as well as the correspondent of New Orleans, San Francisco, and Detroit journals. His letters, entitled "The History of Legislation," were really a record of the times, and drew wide attention. He became part owner in 1859 of the "Evening Bulletin" in San Francisco, where he lived for years, and subsequently of the "Morning Call," of the same city, retaining his interest throughout life. Having returned to New York, he was chosen in 1867 general agent of the associated press there, and discharged the duties of the office for fourteen years, when he resigned on account of delicate health. He then retired to his California vineyard, and died there suddenly of heart disease.

**SIMPSON, Edmund**, theatre-manager, b. in England in 1784; d. in New York city, 31 July, 1848. He made his theatrical *début* at the Tower theatre in England in May, 1806, as Baron Steinfort in Kotzebue's "Stranger." In this country Simpson first appeared at the New York Park theatre on 22 Oct., 1809, as Harry Dornton in "The Road to Ruin." In 1828, when playing the part of Faustus in the drama of that name, one of his legs was broken by an accident to the stage-machinery, and he was crippled for life. His last performance was Dazzle in "London Assurance."

As a comedian, Simpson was studious and painstaking, and in his delineations intelligent and respectable, but there was ever attached to his representations a hardness of manner that interfered with his popularity. In 1810 he became stage-manager, and remained permanently connected with the one playhouse as actor, stage-manager, and manager for thirty-eight years. It was his privilege to introduce nearly all the noted British



players of his day to American audiences. From 1821 until 1840 Simpson was working-manager to Stephen Price, the lessee of the theatre, but on the death of Price he assumed the sole management. During his career he went through several trials of adversity, and finally retired, 6 June, 1848, under discouragement and in reduced circumstances. Under Simpson's direction the old Park theatre, or "The Theatre," as the show-bills named it, was noted for its well-drilled and efficient stock-company. The scenery of this noted resort was made up of flats and drops of the simplest construction, the properties were cheap, worn, and few in number, the costumes flimsy and tinselled, and the auditorium, before the rising of the curtain, usually filled with the stifling leakage of gas. The boxes were painted in white and gold, with the first and second tiers divided into a series of screened lock-boxes. A separate stairway led to the third tier and the gallery. This third tier was an assembling-place for the dissolute of both sexes; one half the gallery was patronized by boys, servants, and sailors, and the remainder was devoted to the accommodation of negroes. What is now known as the parterre was called the pit. It was fitted with hard wooden benches, and the admission to it was half-price. Here the bachelors, critics, and wits of the day found their places. Drinking-bars, united with apple-, pie-, and peanut-stands, were connected with the pit and the upper tier of boxes. As Mrs. Trollope has truly pictured, it was not an uncommon thing to see men rise on the front rows of the dress-circle in their shirt-sleeves, and between the acts turn their backs to the audience, while their better-halves sat munching apples and peeling oranges. Not seldom the entertainments of an evening comprised a five-act tragedy, a comedy, and an olio diversion, that terminated at twelve or one o'clock. The old Park theatre, represented in the illustration, was a wooden, barn-like structure, fronting about eighty feet on Park row, and rising to the height of sixty or seventy feet, painted in imitation of blocks of granite.

**SIMPSON, Edward**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 3 March, 1824. He entered the navy as midshipman, 11 Feb., 1840, was in the first class that was attached to the naval academy in 1845-'6, and was graduated at Annapolis in the latter year. During the Mexican war he was attached to the steamer "Vixen," in which he participated in various engagements, including the bombardment

and capture of Vera Cruz. He served on the coast survey, 1848-'50, in the brig "Washington" and steamers "Vixen" and "Legare." In 1850-'3 he cruised in the frigate "Congress" on the Brazil station, as acting master, and in 1853-'4 he was attached to the naval academy as assistant instructor in naval gunnery and infantry tactics. He was promoted to master, 10 July, 1854, and to lieutenant, 18 April, 1855, and served in the sloop "Portsmouth" in the East India squadron, 1856-'8, participating in the capture of the Barrier forts near Canton, China. He went to the naval academy upon his return, and was in charge of the department of naval gunnery in 1858-'62, and commandant of midshipmen in 1862-'3. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, and in the monitor "Passaic," off Charleston, in 1863-'4, participated in various engagements. He was commissioned commander, 3 March, 1865, and served as fleet-captain of the consolidated Gulf squadron, being present at the fall of Mobile and receiving the surrender of the Confederate fleet on Tombigbee river. He was commissioned captain, 15 Aug., 1870, and went on a special naval mission to Europe in 1870-'2. He was in charge of the torpedo station at Newport, R. I., in 1873-'5, was commandant of the New London naval station in 1878-'80, and of the Philadelphia League island navy-yard in 1880-'4. He was promoted to commodore, 26 April, 1878, and to rear-admiral, 9 Feb., 1884, and placed on the retired list, 8 March, 1886.



*A. Simpson*

jects, he has published "Ordnance and Naval Gunnery," which was the text-book at the naval academy until 1868 (New York, 1862); "The Naval Mission to Europe" (2 vols., Washington, 1873); and "Report of the Gun-Foundry Board" (1885). Several of his articles are republished in "Modern Ships of War" (New York, 1887).

**SIMPSON, Sir George**, British traveller, b. in Loch Broom, Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1796; d. in Lachine, near Montreal, 7 Sept., 1860. From 1809 till 1820 he was in the employ of a London firm engaged in the West India trade, of which his uncle was a member. His energy and active business habits attracted the attention of the Earl of Selkirk, then at the head of the Hudson bay company, and Andrew Colville, the earl's brother-in-law, a large stockholder, and in February, 1820, he was selected to superintend the affairs of the company in America. In May he left Montreal for the northwest, and in 1821 he succeeded in terminating the long rivalry that had existed between the Hudson bay company and the Northwest company by their union. He was soon afterward appointed governor of the northern department, and

subsequently became governor-in-chief of Rupert's land, and general superintendent of all the Hudson bay company's affairs in North America. In that capacity he planned the successful expedition under his cousin, Thomas Simpson (1836-'9), and greatly aided other travellers in their explorations. In 1841-'2 he made the overland journey round the world, going from London to Montreal, thence to Vancouver and Sitka, thence by New Archangel and the Aleutian islands to Ochotsk, across Russian Asia to Moscow and St. Petersburg, and home by the Baltic. He claimed to be the



*T. Simpson*

first traveller to make the overland journey. For many years preceding his death he resided at Lachine, entertained the Prince of Wales during his visit in 1860, and was a director of the Bank of British North America and of the Bank of Montreal. In 1841 he was knighted for his services in connection with the cause of arctic exploration. He published "Narrative of an Overland Journey round the World during the Years 1841-'2" (2 vols., London, 1847).—His cousin, **Thomas**, British explorer, b. in Dingwall, Ross-shire, Scotland, 2 July, 1808; d. near Turtle river, British America, 14 June, 1840, was graduated in 1828 at the University of Aberdeen, where he won the Huttonian prize. In 1829 he entered the service of the Hudson Bay company as secretary to his cousin, Gov. Simpson, and soon afterward accompanied the latter on a tour through the southeastern part of the Hudson bay territory. In 1836 an expedition was arranged by Gov. Simpson to connect the discoveries of Sir John Ross and Sir George Back, and it was placed under the command of Thomas Simpson. After passing the winter at Fort Chipewyan, on Great Slave lake, Simpson and his party reached Mackenzie river in July, 1837, and a few days afterward arrived at Foggy Island bay, the farthest point that had been attained by Sir John Franklin. They then traced the arctic coast of North America from the mouth of Mackenzie river to Point Barrow, and from the mouth of Coppermine river to the Gulf of Bothnia. The expedition was occupied in this service about three years, and, as it was claimed at the time, resulted in solving the problem of the existence of a passage by water between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. While returning with the valuable results of his discoveries, Simpson was either killed or met his death by suicide, as was asserted by some of the members of his party. The weight of evidence is in favor of the former assumption. See "The Life and Travels of Thomas Simpson, the Arctic Discoverer," by his brother, Alexander Simpson (London, 1845).—Thomas's brother, **Alexander**, author, b. in Ross-shire in 1811, was educated at the University of Aberdeen. He spent several years in the service of the Hudson bay company, and was afterward British consul at the Sandwich islands. He published "The Sandwich Islands" (London, 1843); "Life and Travels of Thomas Simpson, the Arctic Discoverer" (1845); and "Oregon Territory Consid-



ered" (1846).—Another brother, **Emilina**, a lieutenant in the royal navy, who died in 1831 on the Pacific coast of British North America, was also engaged in the work of exploration, and was superintendent of the Hudson bay company's marine department on the Pacific from 1826 till 1831.

**SIMPSON, George Semmes**, pioneer, b. in St. Louis, Mo., 7 May, 1818; d. in Trinidad, Col., 4 Sept., 1885. He received a college education and studied law, but on the completion of his studies set out for the far west. After various experiences in Wyoming, Colorado, and New Mexico, he built the old fort in 1842 where the city of Pueblo, Col., now stands. In November of that year he married a Spanish beauty, Juana Suaso, travelling with her on horseback through a wild country infested by hostile Indians to Taos, N. M., where the services of a priest were secured. Their daughter, Isabel, now Mrs. Jacob Beard, of Trinidad, was the first white child that was born in the Rocky mountain region of Colorado. Indians came in large numbers from the plains and mountains to see the white child. They brought her presents and held a great war-dance in her honor. Subsequently Mr. Simpson lived in various parts of New Mexico until 1849, when he went to California, but he returned to Colorado by way of the isthmus in 1852. In 1866 he settled in Trinidad, Col., and there spent the last years of his life. He contributed both prose and verse to magazines and journals, and the first information that gold was found in the sands of Cherry creek, Col., was sent to newspapers in the east by him. He left a compilation of his contributions, reviewing the events of his life, with the request that they be published. He was buried in a tomb cut out of the solid rock on the summit of a mountain known as Simpson's Nest, where he had once found shelter from the Indians. A monument marks the spot.

**SIMPSON, Henry**, author, b. in 1790; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 25 March, 1868. He was a member of the legislature of Pennsylvania, an appraiser of the port of Philadelphia, and at one time an alderman of the city. He was a member of the Historical society of Pennsylvania and published "The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians" (Philadelphia, 1859).

**SIMPSON, James Hervey**, soldier, b. in New Jersey, 9 March, 1813; d. in St. Paul, Minn., 2 March, 1883. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1832, and assigned to the artillery. During the Florida war he was aide to Gen. Abraham Eustis. He was made 1st lieutenant in the corps of topographical engineers on 7 July, 1838, engaged in surveying the northern lakes and the western plains, was promoted captain on 3 March, 1853, served as chief topographical engineer with the army in Utah, and in 1859 explored a new route from Salt Lake City to the Pacific coast, the reports of which he was busy in preparing till the beginning of the civil war. He served as chief topographical engineer of the Department of the Shenandoah, was promoted major on 6 Aug., 1861, was made colonel of the 4th New Jersey volunteers on 12 Aug., 1861, and took part in the peninsular campaign, being engaged at West Point and at Gaines's Mills, where he was taken prisoner. After his exchange in August, 1862, he resigned his volunteer commission in order to act as chief topographical engineer, and afterward as chief engineer of the Department of the Ohio, where he was employed in making and repairing railroads and erecting temporary fortifications. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of engineers on 1 June, 1863, had general charge of fortifications in Kentucky from

that time till the close of the war, was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general in March, 1865, and was chief engineer of the interior department, having charge of the inspection of the Union Pacific railroad, till 1867. He afterward superintended defensive works at Key West, Mobile, and other places, surveys of rivers and harbors, the improvement of navigation in the Mississippi and other western rivers, and the construction of bridges at Little Rock, Ark., St. Louis, Mo., Clinton, Iowa, and other places. Gen. Simpson was the author of "Shortest Route to California across the Great Basin of Utah" (Philadelphia, 1869), and "Essay on Coronado's March in Search of the Seven Cities of Cibola" (1869).

**SIMPSON, John**, Canadian senator, b. in Rothes, Scotland, in May, 1812; d. in Bowmanville, Ont., 21 March, 1885. He came in childhood with his parents to Upper Canada, where they settled at Perth. He entered mercantile life in 1825 as a clerk at Darlington, rose to be his employer's partner, and was for many years engaged in milling and as a general merchant. In 1848 he opened a branch of the Bank of Montreal at Bowmanville, and later he established one at Whitby. He was one of the most active of the founders of the Ontario bank in 1857, and was its president until a few years before his death. In 1856 Mr. Simpson was elected to the legislative council of Canada for Queen's division, and he represented it in that body till 1867, when he became a member of the Dominion senate. He was a Liberal in politics.

**SIMPSON, Josiah**, surgeon, b. in New Brunswick, N. J., 27 Feb., 1815; d. in Baltimore, Md., 3 March, 1874. He was graduated at Princeton in 1833, and in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1836. The following year, being made assistant surgeon, U. S. army, he served through the Florida war, receiving honorable mention by Gen. Zachary Taylor for his services at the battle of Okeechobee. He was also commended by Gen. Winfield Scott and Gen. William J. Worth, under whom he served in the Mexican war at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Churubusco, and Chapultepec. In 1848-'55 he was attending surgeon with headquarters at New York, acting also as post-surgeon at Bedlow's island. He was then promoted surgeon and was medical director of the Department of the Pacific till 1858, of the middle department in 1862-'6, and of the Department of the Tennessee till 1867, when he was transferred to Baltimore.

**SIMPSON, Marcus de Lafayette**, soldier, b. in Esperance, Schoharie co., N. Y., 28 Aug., 1824. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, and, serving the same year in the war with Mexico, was brevetted 1st lieutenant in 1847 for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, and captain for the battle of Chapultepec. From 1848 till 1861 he was quartermaster at various posts, and assistant in the office of the commissary-general, acting as chief commissary of the Department of the Pacific in 1859-'61. During the civil war he served in the commissary-general's office, and he was brevetted colonel, brigadier-general, and major-general on 13 March, 1865. In 1867-'73 he was chief commissary of subsistence of the Division of the Pacific, till 1879 of that of the Atlantic, and since 1879 he has held the same office in the Division of the Missouri, at Chicago.

**SIMPSON, Matthew, M. E.** bishop, b. in Cadiz, Ohio, 20 June, 1811; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 18 June, 1884. He received the best education that the town afforded, and his father dying when the boy was two years old, he was instructed and

encouraged by his uncle, Matthew Simpson, after whom he was named. The latter was a thorough scholar, generally informed, was in the state senate ten years, and for seven years a judge of the county court. He was familiar with Greek and Hebrew, and conferred upon his nephew many advantages that boys usually did not have at that early day in the west. When he was about sixteen years of age Matthew left home and became a student in Madison college, Pa., which has since been incorporated with Alleghany college at Meadville. His progress was rapid and he became



*M. Simpson*

a tutor before he was nineteen years old. He soon began the study of medicine, and in 1833 entered upon its practice, but was drawn to the ministry and entered the Pittsburg conference of the Methodist Episcopal church on trial in 1834. He was made third preacher of St. Clairsville circuit in Ohio. Here his success was marked, and the following year he was removed to Pittsburg. In 1837 he was transferred to Williamsport, and the same year elected vice-president and professor of natural science in Alleghany college. He was chosen president of Indiana Asbury (now De Pauw) university, Greencastle, Ind., in 1839. This post he filled with great popularity for nine years. His eloquence made him in great demand in the pulpit and on the platform. His personal qualities gave him an extraordinary influence over students, and made him efficient in raising money for the endowment of the college. In 1844 he was elected to the general conference, and in 1848 he was re-elected. He appeared in 1852 in the conference as the leader of his delegation, and at this conference he was made bishop. In 1857 he was sent abroad as a delegate to the English and Irish conference of the Wesleyan connection, and was also a delegate to the World's evangelical alliance which met in Berlin. His preaching and addresses upon this tour attracted great attention, particularly his sermon before the alliance, which extended his fame as a pulpit orator throughout the world. After its adjournment he travelled through Turkey, Palestine, Egypt, and Greece. In 1859 he removed from Pittsburg to Evanston, Ill., and became nominally president of Garrett biblical institute. Subsequently he removed to Philadelphia. His powers as an orator were displayed during the civil war in a manner that commanded the admiration and gratitude of the people. President Lincoln regarded him as the greatest orator he ever heard, and at his funeral in Springfield Bishop Simpson officiated. He made many addresses in behalf of the Christian commission, and delivered a series of lectures that had much to do with raising the spirit of the people. His official duties took him abroad in 1870 and in 1875. In 1874 he visited Mexico. At the Ecumenical council of Methodists in London he was selected by the representatives of all branches to deliver the opening sermon. After the news of the death of President Garfield he delivered an address at Exeter hall. He was selected by the faculty of Yale to deliver a series of ad-

resses before the students of the theological department, which were published as "Lectures on Preaching" (New York, 1879). In later years his appearance was patriarchal. His eloquence was simple and natural, but increasing in power from the beginning to the close. It was peculiar to himself and equally attractive to the learned and the ignorant. When he was at his best few could resist his pathetic appeals. Though his eloquence is the principal element of his fame, he was a man of unusual soundness of judgment, a parliamentarian of remarkable accuracy and promptitude, and one of the best presiding officers and safest of counselors. He was present in the general conference in Philadelphia in 1884. Though broken in health so as not to be able to sit through the sessions, his mind was clear and his farewell address made a profound impression. Bishop Simpson published "Hundred Years of Methodism" (New York, 1876), and "Cyclopædia of Methodism" (Philadelphia, 1878; 5th ed., revised, 1882). After his death a volume of his "Sermons" was edited by Rev. George R. Crooks, D. D. (1885). A window in his memory is to be placed by American admirers in City Road chapel, London, where John Wesley preached.

**SIMPSON, Michael**, soldier. b. in Paxtang, Lancaster co., Pa., 19 May, 1740; d. in York county, Pa., 1 June, 1813. He received a good education, and was a farmer. After the defeat of Braddock he was commissioned an ensign in the provincial service, and was in the expeditions of Forbes and Bouquet to the Ohio. At the beginning of the Revolution he was appointed lieutenant in the 1st Pennsylvania battalion, and was attached to the Quebec expedition under Arnold in 1775. He was promoted captain, commanded a company at the battle of Long Island, and also participated in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, and White Plains. He was retired from service on the rearrangement of the Pennsylvania line in January, 1781. After the war he retired to a farm on Susquehanna river, where he owned the ferry on the York county side of the river that was generally known as Simpson's ferry. He was appointed brigadier-general of Pennsylvania troops under orders for the establishment of a provisional army. He was a warm friend of Washington, who tarried at his residence over night while returning from the western expedition in 1794.

**SIMPSON, Stephen**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 July, 1789; d. there, 17 Aug., 1854. His father, George Simpson (1759-1822), was an assistant commissary-general in the Revolution, one of the chief officers of the Bank of North America, the first bank in the Union, subsequently cashier of the Bank of the United States from its establishment in 1791 till its close in 1811, and then cashier of the Girard bank. These various posts he held during forty years. Through his patriotism and close connection with the finances of the country he was of great service to the government in the war of 1812 by obtaining from moneyed men loans to carry on the contest. The son was a note-clerk in the Bank of the United States, but resigned and soon afterward attacked the bank, its policy and transactions, in a series of able but vindictive articles, signed "Brutus." He then volunteered in the army, and with his brother George, an officer, fought at the battle of New Orleans in the only company in which any men were killed. On his return he became editor and proprietor of "The Portico," and in 1822, with John Conrad, established "The Columbian Observer," a Democratic paper in the interests of Andrew Jackson, also resuming the letters of "Brutus," whose authorship was thus acknowl-

edged. He contributed to periodicals and to the "Philadelphia Book," and wrote a "Life of Stephen Girard" (Philadelphia, 1832).

**SIMS, Alexander Dromgoole**, congressman, b. in Brunswick county, Va., 11 June, 1803; d. in Kingstree, S. C., 11 Nov., 1848. He was educated at the University of North Carolina, and was graduated at Union in 1823, studied law, and after practising in his native county, removed to Darlington, S. C., where he taught for five years, and afterward practised his profession with success. He was a member of the legislature in 1840-'4, and was elected to congress as a state-rights Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1845, till his death. He published a controversial paper on slavery and a novel entitled "Bevil Faulcon" (1842).—His brother, **Edward Dromgoole**, educator, b. in Brunswick county, Va., 24 March, 1805; d. in Tuscaloosa, Ala., 12 April, 1845, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1824, became principal of an academy at La Grange, Ala., was afterward professor of mathematics in La Grange college, entered the Tennessee conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1831, and, after serving for two years as an itinerant preacher, became professor of ancient languages at Randolph Macon college. He went to Europe in 1838, studied Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic and Syriac for two years at the University of Halle, spent a year in travel, and on his return to the United States assumed the chair of English literature at Randolph Macon. From 1842 till his death he taught the same subject in the University of Alabama. He was the first to teach Anglo-Saxon in connection with English literature in the south, and was preparing grammars of English and Anglo-Saxon at the time of his death.

**SIMS, Charles N.**, clergyman, b. in Union county, Ind., 18 May, 1835. He entered the Methodist ministry in 1857 and was graduated at Indiana Asbury (now De Pauw) university in 1859. In 1860 he became president of Valparaiso college, Ind., and in 1862 was appointed to a pastoral charge in Richmond, Ind. He was subsequently pastor at Wabash, Evansville, and Indianapolis, Ind., Baltimore, Md., Newark, N. J., and Brooklyn, N. Y. Since 17 Nov., 1880, he has been chancellor of Syracuse university. In 1882 and 1883 he was appointed commissioner to the Onondaga Indian nation. He was a delegate to the general conference of his church in 1884 and 1888. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by De Pauw university in 1870, and that of LL. D. in 1882. Dr. Sims has done much literary work for periodicals, and is the author of a "Life of Thomas M. Eddy" (New York, 1879).

**SIMS, Henry Augustus**, architect, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Dec., 1832; d. there, 10 July, 1875. He was educated at the Philadelphia high-school, studied civil engineering, and followed that profession in Canada, Georgia, and Minnesota. Subsequently he studied architecture, and practised that art in Canada from 1860 till 1866, and afterward in Philadelphia till his death. He was long the secretary for foreign correspondence of the American institute of architects. He designed many city and country residences and, among other public buildings, the Columbia avenue and 2d Presbyterian churches in Philadelphia, the chapel at Mercersburg, Pa., the court-house at Hagerstown, Md., and the almshouse of Montgomery county, Pa.—His brother, **Clifford Stanley**, author, b. in Dauphin county, Pa., 17 Feb., 1839, was educated at the academy of the Protestant Episcopal church in Philadelphia, studied law,

and was admitted to the bar in 1860, but never practised. He served as acting assistant paymaster in the U. S. navy in 1863, and was chosen lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Arkansas infantry in 1864, but was taken prisoner before he could be mustered in. He was judge-advocate-general of Arkansas in 1864-'9, a delegate to the Arkansas constitutional convention in 1867-'8, a commissioner to digest the statutes of Arkansas in 1868, and a representative in the legislature in 1868-'9. For the next nine years he was U. S. consul for the district of Prescott, Canada. Mr. Sims has published "The Origin and Signification of Scottish Surnames, with a Vocabulary of Christian Names" (Albany, 1862); "The Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of New Jersey" (1866); and an edition of William Noye's "Maxims of the Laws of England," with a memoir of the author (1870).—Another brother, **James Peacock**, architect, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 Nov., 1849; d. there, 20 May, 1882, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1868, and studied architecture with his brother Henry. He designed, besides many private residences, the building of the Royal insurance company, Christ church and Holy Trinity memorial chapels, Philadelphia, and Christ church in Germantown.

**SIMS, James Marion**, surgeon, b. in Lancaster county, S. C., 25 Jan., 1813; d. in New York city, 13 Nov., 1883. He was graduated at South Carolina college in 1832, began the study of medicine with a physician of his neighborhood, entered Charleston medical school when it was opened in November, 1833, and completed his course at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1835. He began practice in Lancaster, where his parents resided, but became discouraged at the loss of his first patients, and removed to Mount Meigs, Montgomery co., Ala., and, after his marriage in December, 1836, to Macon county. He was successful there, but



*J. Marion Sims.*

severe attacks of malarial fever impelled him to change his residence. Near the close of 1840 he settled in Montgomery, where in a short time he gained a good reputation as a surgeon. He was the first practitioner in the south to operate for strabismus or to treat club-foot successfully. In 1845 he published a paper on the cause and the proper mode of treatment of trismus nascentium, in which he attributed the disease to mechanical pressure on the base of the brain, and affirmed that it could be prevented by not placing newborn infants in a constrained posture, and often cured by simply laying them on their side. He explained his hypothesis in the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences" in 1846 and 1848, and subsequently in an "Essay on the Pathology and Treatment of Trismus Nascentium, or Lock-jaw of Infants" (Philadelphia, 1864). His view was not generally accepted by the profession, although a few doctors used his method with success, and the doctrine was confirmed more than thirty years

after its announcement by the investigation of a long series of cases in Washington, D. C. In 1845 Dr. Sims conceived a method of treating vesico-vaginal fistula, an affection for which the physicians of various countries had vainly sought a cure. He fitted up a hospital beside his house, into which he collected cases from the neighboring country, maintaining them at his own expense. After experimenting for three years and a half, he finally devised the silver suture, which has since been employed in many branches of surgery, and with which he effected a perfect cure. He invented various instruments during his experiments, chief of which was the duck-bill speculum, commonly called the Sims speculum. This revealed the seat of other serious complaints, and rendered them amenable to surgical treatment. He had before paid no attention to gynecology, but the possession of this instrument, which has raised that branch from the level of empirical experiment to that of certain knowledge, induced him to devote his attention henceforth to the study and treatment of diseases of women. Soon after his first successful operations on fistula of the bladder he was seized with chronic diarrhoea, and, after combating the disease for three years in vain, in order to save his life, he removed in 1853 to New York city. He demonstrated to prominent surgeons the success of the silver suture in vesico-vaginal fistula and lacerated perineum, and his methods came into use in the hospitals; yet their author met with a cold reception, and his proposition to open a hospital for the treatment of women's diseases was opposed by the other doctors until it was auspiciously presented before the public. The project was welcomed by influential women, and in 1855 a temporary hospital was opened. The necessity for a larger institution was soon recognized. In 1857 the legislature granted a charter for the Woman's hospital of the state of New York, and in the following year appropriated \$50,000 for the purpose, while the common council of the city gave a site the old Potter's field between Fourth and Lexington avenues. In 1861 Dr. Sims went to Europe to study hospital architecture, and, having convinced himself of the advantages of the pavilion system, returned in 1862 and persuaded the governors to adopt that plan. While he was in Europe the chief gynecologists in London, Paris, Dublin, and Edinburgh invited him to perform the operation for vesico-vaginal fistula in the hospitals. His successes in Paris led to his being invited to Brussels to demonstrate the operation before the faculty. He took his family to Europe in July, 1862, intending to return to New York to earn the means of supporting them there, but, through his professional friends and the fame of his operations, obtained a remunerative practice in Paris, and decided to remain abroad until the civil war came to an end. He removed to London about 1864 for the education of his children. His "Clinical Notes on Uterine Surgery," which was published simultaneously in English, French, and German (London, Paris, and Berlin, 1865), described novel methods of treatment which were not readily adopted by the profession, but which in a few years revolutionized the practice of gynecology. In 1868 he returned to the United States and resumed practice in New York city. While visiting Paris in 1870 he organized an Anglo-American ambulance corps, was made its surgeon-in-chief, and arrived at Sedan immediately before the battle. After treating 1,600 French and 1,000 German soldiers in the hospital that was assigned to the corps, he resigned at the end of a month. A report of the services of his

ambulance corps has been published by Sir William McCormack, who succeeded him as surgeon-in-chief (London, 1871). The first pavilion of the Woman's hospital that he originated in New York city was completed in 1866. In January, 1872, he was re-appointed a member of the board of surgeons. His return increased the reputation of the institution, the second pavilion of which was completed in 1876. Many surgeons of the city and from abroad attended to witness his operations. Finally the board of governors, out of a supposed regard for the modesty of the patients, made a regulation restricting the number of visitors to fifteen on any one occasion. Dr. Sims was touched in his professional dignity by this invasion of his proper province, and on 1 Dec., 1874, resigned his post. The American medical association elected him to preside over its meetings at Philadelphia. In 1881 he served as president of the American gynecological society. A part of the last period of his life was spent in Paris, where his family continued to reside. Among his benefactions is the J. Marion Sims asylum for the poor in Lancaster, S. C. He was given the degree of LL. D. by Jefferson university, Pa., in 1881, was made a knight of the Legion of honor in France, a knight of the order of Leopold I., and a corresponding fellow of the Royal academy of medicine in Belgium, and received the iron cross of Germany, two medals from the Italian government, and decorations from the Spanish and Portuguese governments. Dr. Sims began, but did not finish, a work on accidents of parturition and another on sterility. He read papers on these and many other subjects before the medical associations of the United States and England, and described in medical journals new operations and instruments, and advanced theories of pathology and practice that attracted the universal attention of medical men. He published also a short treatise on "Ovariectomy" (New York, 1873). Not long before his death he wrote "The Story of My Life" (New York, 1884). See also a "Memoir," by Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet (1883).—His son, **Harry Marion**, surgeon, b. in Montgomery, Ala., 27 Feb., 1851, received his early education in England, France, and Germany, was graduated at Washington and Lee in 1870, and afterward passed through the course of the College of physicians and surgeons, New York city, receiving his degree in 1873. He was a member of the ambulance corps that his father organized during the Franco-Prussian war, being present at Sedan, Orleans, and other battles, and rendered active field service in Paris during the Commune. He established himself in New York city, giving much attention to gynecology, on which subject he has lectured for several years before the New York polyclinic. Besides publishing papers on subjects connected with his specialty, he has prepared an American edition of Dr. Graily Hewitt's work on "Diseases of Women," with additions showing the later improvements in gynecology in this country (New York, 1884).

**SIMS, Winfield Scott**, inventor, b. in New York city, 6 April, 1844. He was graduated at the Newark high-school in 1861, and served during the civil war in the 37th New Jersey regiment. Subsequently he turned his attention to the invention of electric apparatus, and devised various improvements in electro-magnets. In 1872 he constructed an electric motor to be used for light work. By means of this motor, weighing forty-five pounds and battery of twenty half-gallon Bunsen cells, he was able to propel an open boat sixteen feet long, with six persons on board, at the rate of four miles an hour. Mr. Sims was the first to ap-

ply electricity for the propulsion and guidance of movable torpedoes for harbor and coast defence. His torpedo is a submarine boat, with a cylindrical hull of copper and conical ends, supplied with a screw propeller and rudder. The power is electricity generated by a dynamo-electric machine on shore or on ship-board, and by its means the torpedo is propelled, guided, and exploded. During 1879 this system was tested by Gen. Henry L. Abbot, of the U. S. engineer corps, at Willett's point, and since that time the U. S. government has purchased ten of these boats having a speed of ten to eleven and a half miles an hour. These boats carry from 400 to 450 pounds of dynamite. Mr. Sims has now in course of construction a boat, to have a speed of eighteen miles an hour, which is to carry a 250-pound charge of dynamite.

**SIMSON, Sampson**, philanthropist, b. in New York city in 1780; d. there, 7 Jan., 1857. He studied law at Columbia, but after a few years' practice retired to his farm in Yonkers, and devoted himself to charitable and benevolent work. He was founder of the Mount Sinai hospital, and bequeathed large sums to Jewish and general institutions, including \$50,000 that, after the death of a nephew, should be paid "to any responsible corporation in this city whose permanent fund is established by its charter for the purpose of ameliorating the condition of the Jews in Jerusalem, Palestine." By decision of the state supreme court on 29 May, 1888, this amount, with thirty years' interest, was paid to the North American relief society for indigent Jews in Jerusalem.

**SINCLAIR, Carrie Bell**, poet, b. in Milledgeville, Ga., 22 May, 1839. Her father, Elijah, a nephew of Robert Fulton, was a Methodist clergyman who at the time of his death conducted a seminary for girls at Georgetown, S. C. The family removed to Augusta, Ga., where she contributed poetry to the "Georgia Gazette." She published a volume of "Poems" (Augusta, 1860), and during the civil war wrote lyrics commemorating incidents of the battle-field and praising the Confederate cause, some of which were set to music, while devoting herself to supplying the wants and alleviating the sufferings of southern soldiers in Savannah. After the war she made Philadelphia her residence, and wrote for periodicals. Her war-songs and other poetical productions were collected in "Heart Whispers, or Echoes of Song" (1872).

**SINCLAIR, Peter**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Argyllshire, Scotland, in 1825. He was educated in his native place, emigrated to Prince Edward island, engaged in farming, and was elected to the house of assembly in 1867. He was a member of the executive council from 1869 till 1871, and again in 1872, when he acted as government leader, and was a member of the board of works. He was elected to the Dominion parliament in September, 1873, and re-elected by acclamation in 1874, but defeated in 1878. He was chosen to the legislature of Prince Edward island in 1882, and again in 1886. He is a Liberal, and in favor of reciprocal trade with the United States.

**SINGER, Isaac Merritt**, inventor, b. in Oswego, N. Y., 27 Oct., 1811; d. in Torquay, England, 23 July, 1875. He was a machinist, and devoted himself entirely to the study of improving sewing-machines. After years of close application he succeeded in completing a single-thread, chain-stitch machine, for which he received a patent. In the early part of his career he was assisted by Edward Clark, a wealthy lawyer, by whose aid he was enabled to establish a factory in New York. The Howe sewing-machine company sued him

for infringing on their patents, but the matter was finally compromised. He then had some difficulty with Mr. Clark, in consequence of which, while each retained an equal interest in the machine, its manufacture was placed in the hands of a company. Mr. Singer soon became wealthy, and, leaving this country, resided for some time in Paris, but later removed to England, where he lived in a curiously constructed house that he built in Torquay.

**SINGERLY, William Miskey**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Dec., 1832. He was educated in the Philadelphia high-school, and trained to mercantile business. From 1859 till 1881 he was connected with the city railways, and since 1877 he has been the publisher of the Philadelphia "Record." His newspaper has been the instrument for correcting various abuses. In 1884 he effected arrangements by which the people of Philadelphia obtained fuel for one quarter less than they had paid. He has built 700 dwellings in a previously unimproved suburb of Philadelphia. Besides his finely appointed printing-office, he conducts extensive pulp- and paper-mills at Elkton, Md., and has devoted much attention to breeding beef and dairy cattle and trotting-horses on model farms in Pennsylvania and Kentucky.

**SINNICKSON, Thomas**, patriot, b. in Salem county, N. J.; d. in Salem, N. J., 15 May, 1817. He received a classical education and became a merchant. For many years he sat in the provincial council of New Jersey, and in 1775 he was a delegate to the Provincial congress. He was a correspondent of the committee of safety, and served as a captain during the Revolutionary war, being present at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. After the peace he was a member of the legislature, and on the adoption of the constitution of the United States was elected to congress, serving from 4 March, 1789, till 3 March, 1791. He was elected again in 1796, and served from 15 May, 1797, till 3 March, 1799. He was presiding judge of the court of common pleas for many years.

**SISTIAGA, Sebastian** (sis-te-ah'-gah), Mexican missionary, b. in Teposcolula, about 1690; d. in Puebla in 1756. He became a Jesuit in 1704, and, after finishing his studies, was assigned in 1718 to the missions of Lower California. In 1721 he resolved to explore the northeast coast of the peninsula, and, leaving Loreto, he followed the coast up to latitude 31° N., discovering three good ports, with plenty of spring-water and an abundance of hard woods, and also founding the mission of San Ignacio. After many years of successful missionary labor he returned to Mexico, dying in the college of the order in Puebla. He wrote "Relación de un viaje á la Baja California y de los descubrimientos hechos, con planos de los puertos, remitida al Virey de México" and "Noticia de la Misión de San Ignacio con sus ocho pueblos," the manuscripts of which were used by H. H. Bancroft, the historian of California.

**SITGREAVES, John**, jurist, b. in New Berne, N. C., about 1740; d. in Halifax, N. C., 4 March, 1802. He studied and practised law in New Berne, was appointed an officer in Richard Caswell's regiment of militia in 1776, and served as his aide-de-camp at the battle of Camden in 1780. In 1784-'5 he represented North Carolina in the Continental congress, and in 1786-'9 he was a member of the North Carolina legislature, leaving that body on being appointed United States district judge for North Carolina.

**SITGREAVES, Samuel**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 March, 1764; d. in Easton, Pa., 4 April,

1824. He received a classical education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia, 3 Sept., 1783. In 1786 he settled at Easton, where he soon gained an extensive practice. He was elected a member of the State constitutional convention of 1789-'90, and was elected to congress in 1794, and again in 1796. In 1797 he conducted the impeachment of William Blount. He was one of the commissioners to settle claims under the Jay treaty. In 1799 he was retained by the government to assist in the trial of John Fries for treason. At the end of John Adams's administration he retired from politics, and resumed practice.—His son, **Lorenzo**, soldier, b. in Pennsylvania about 1811; d. in Washington, D. C., 14 May, 1888. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1832, and was assigned to the artillery. He resigned to engage in civil engineering, but was reappointed in the army as 2d lieutenant of topographical engineers on 18 July, 1840, and was employed in surveys of the Sault Sainte Marie, Portsmouth harbor, and the Florida reefs. During the Mexican war he took part in the march through Chihuahua and in the battle of Buena Vista, where he gained the brevet of captain for gallantry. He was in charge in 1851 of the survey of Zuni and Colorado rivers, N. M., of which a report was published (Washington, 1853). He mustered volunteers at Albany, N. Y., in 1861-'2, being promoted major on 6 Aug., 1861. He reached the grade of lieutenant-colonel of engineers on 23 April, 1864, and subsequently had charge of harbor improvements on Lake Michigan till 10 July, 1866, when he was retired.

**SITJAR, Buenaventura** (seet'-har), Spanish missionary, b. in the island of Majorca, 9 Dec., 1739; d. in San Antonio, Cal., 8 Sept., 1808. He was a member of the Franciscan order, came as a missionary to America, and founded in 1771 the mission of San Antonio, and in 1797 that of San Miguel. With the assistance of Father Miguel Pieras, he composed a vocabulary of the Telamé or Sextapay language. This work forms the seventh volume of John G. Shea's "Library of American Linguistics" (New York, 1861), and was published separately under the title of "Vocabulary of the Language of the San Antonio Missions" (1863).

**SITTING BULL**, Sioux chief, b. about 1837. He was the principal chief of the Dakota Sioux, who were driven from their reservation in the Black Hills by miners in 1876, and took up arms against the whites and friendly Indians, refusing to be transported to the Indian territory. In June, 1876, they defeated and massacred Gen. George A. Custer's advance party of Gen. Alfred H. Terry's column, which was sent against them, on Little Big Horn river, and were pursued northward by Gen. Terry. Sitting Bull, with a part of his band, made his escape into British territory, and, through the mediation of Dominion officials, surrendered on a promise of pardon in 1880. In July and August, 1888, in a conference at Standing Rock, Dak., he influenced his tribe to refuse to relinquish Indian lands.

**SKEAD, James**, Canadian senator, b. at Calder Hall, Moresby, Cumberland, England, 31 Dec., 1817; d. in Ottawa, Canada, 5 July, 1884. He was educated in his native town, and, coming to Canada with his family in 1832, settled at Bytown (now Ottawa). Mr. Skead afterward engaged in the timber trade, and also in manufacturing. At the time of confederation in 1867 he was called to the senate. Early in 1881 he resigned, but he was reappointed on 24 Dec. of the same year. He represented Rideau division from 1862 till 1867 in the legislative council of Canada, and was an un-

successful candidate for Carleton for the Ontario assembly in 1867. He was president of the Ottawa board of trade, of the Ottawa Liberal-Conservative association, of the Liberal-Conservative convention that met in Toronto, 23 Sept., 1874, of the Dominion board of trade, and of the Agricultural and arts association of Ontario, and was connected as president or director with various other financial or industrial institutions.

**SKENANDO**, Oneida chief, b. in 1706; d. in 1816. During the war of the Revolution he had command of 250 warriors of the Oneida and Tuscarora tribes of Indians, and rendered important services to the American cause. Skenando was tall and commanding in person, and his face displayed unusual intelligence. He was an intrepid warrior, and one of the noblest and wisest counselors of the Six Nations. The first mention of his name is by Rev. Samuel Kirkland, who became acquainted with him when he first went into the Indian country in 1764. Skenando formed so strong an attachment for Mr. Kirkland that he expressed a desire to be buried by the side of his friend, which was done. He was known among the Indians as the "white man's friend."

**SKENE, Alexander Johnston Chalmers**, physician, b. in Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, 17 June, 1837. He was educated chiefly in the schools of Aberdeen, and studied medicine at King's college, Scotland, at the University of Michigan, and at Long Island college hospital, where he was graduated in 1863. From July, 1863, till June, 1864, he was acting assistant surgeon in the U. S. army. In 1864 he settled in Brooklyn, where he has since been engaged in successful practice. Dr. Skene was adjunct physician in Long Island college hospital in 1864, appointed professor of gynecology there in 1872, and dean of the faculty in 1886. He was professor of gynecology in the Post-graduate medical school of New York in 1884, and is president of the American gynecological society. He performed the first successful operation of gastro-elytrotomy that is recorded, and also that of craniotomy, using Sims's speculum. He has invented about twelve surgical instruments, has written numerous articles for the medical journals, and published "Uro-Cystic and Urethral Diseases in Women" (New York, 1877), and "Treatise on Diseases of Women, for the Use of Students and Practitioners" (1888).

**SKENE, Philip**, soldier, b. in London, England, in February, 1725; d. near Stoke Goldington, England, 10 June, 1810. He was heir-male (after 1742) of Sir Andrew Skene, of Hallyards, Fife, and entered the 1st royal regiment in 1736, under the auspices of his uncle, Capt. Andrew Skene, was at the taking of Carthage and Porto Bello, and at the battles of Dettingen, Fontenoy, and Culloden. He left the royal regiment in 1750, and was afterward captain in the 27th and 10th foot, and major of brigade. In the same year he married Katherine, heiress of the Heydens, of Mt. Heyden, County Wicklow, who was related to Sir William Johnson. In 1756 he came again to this country, and was engaged under Lord Howe at the attack on Ticonderoga, and afterward under Lord Amherst at its capture, with that of Crown Point. Thence he went to the attack on Martinique and Havana under Lord Albemarle, and was one of the first to enter the breach at the storming of Moro Castle. In 1759, by the desire of Lord Amherst and with a view to strengthening the British hold on Canada, he received a large grant of land on Lake Champlain, which he increased by purchases to the extent of about 60,000



acres, and founded on Wood creek the town of Skenesborough (now Whitehall, N. Y.). He was named governor of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, with the rank of colonel in the army, became colonel of the local militia, judge, and postmaster, established flourishing foundries and saw-mills, constructed and sailed vessels on the lake, and opened roads to Albany. In the Revolution, after being exchanged as a prisoner, he served a short time under Sir William Howe at New York, and then volunteered under Gen. Burgoyne, during whose campaign his horse was twice shot under him. He and his son had acted as guides to the army from Canada; the British troops having for some time occupied Skenesborough, on their moving, Gen. Haldimand ordered the whole place to be burned, lest it should become a danger in the hands of their opponents. Col. Skene thus saw the fruits of an invested fortune and many years' labors perish before his eyes at his countrymen's hands. The night before the capitulation of Saratoga, Col. Skene, as appears from one of his letters, went to Gen. Burgoyne and urged on him that there was no need for capitulating at all; that, on condition that arms and baggage were abandoned, he would undertake to guide the army safe to Canada. After the recognition of independence, Col. Skene was in London, and intended to return and begin again as an American citizen; but the state of New York attainted him and his son of high treason, and confiscated their estates. After the war he returned to New York to recover his property, but was unsuccessful, and went back to England. The British government in 1785 granted him a pension of £240 per annum for life, and a sum of £20,000, with which he purchased the estate of Addersey Lodge, Northamptonshire. He has been sometimes confounded with a namesake, Gen. Philip Skene, colonel of the 69th foot, who died in 1788, and also with Lieut. Philip Skene, of the 72d foot, who died in 1774.—His only son, **Andrew Philip**, soldier, b. 25 March, 1753; d. in Durham, England, in January, 1826, entered the 5th regiment of dragoons in 1763. He was graduated at King's (now Columbia) college, New York, in 1772, and transferred afterward to the 6th dragoons, and named major of brigade, being the first subaltern that ever had held that post. He lost a separate estate near Skenesborough, was afterward captain in the 9th dragoons, and became military paymaster at divers places in the three kingdoms. The last twenty-two years of his life were passed at Durham.—Andrew's eldest son, **Philip Orkney**, soldier, b. about 1790; d. in 1837, became a lieutenant of engineers in the British army, and was for a long time stationed in Canada, where he designed the works of Quebec. He had previously been chosen to attend at Paris the princes of Prussia, afterward King Frederick William IV., and the Emperor William. He wrote many works and labored zealously to propagate the Hamiltonian system of teaching languages, the schemes of Robert Owen, and the co-operative system, which he was one of the first to introduce in London.—Another son, **Andrew Motz**, d. in Durham, England, 10 July, 1849, entered the royal navy in 1808, was present at Flushing and at actions in the West Indies, and was shipmate of the Emperor Napoleon in the voyage to St. Helena. He afterward went with Sir John Ross on the arctic expedition of 1818, his name being given to the Skene islands in Baffin bay. Most of the published drawings of the expedition are from his pencil. He also accompanied Sir William E. Parry in 1819, the name of Skene bay, the rank of lieutenant, and a share

of the reward of £5,000 being the recompense of that arduous service. Retiring on half-pay, and presently refusing the command of a new arctic expedition, he devoted most of his leisure to divers inventions connected with his profession, the most remarkable of which he patented, a system of feathering paddles, which was not then approved, but after the expiration of the patent was generally adopted, until it was superseded by the screw.—His only son, **Andrew Philip**, b. 6 Sept., 1832, succeeded to the Irish and Canadian estates.

**SKILTON, Julius Augustus**, physician, b. in Troy, N. Y., 29 June, 1833. He was graduated at Rensselaer polytechnic institute in 1849, and at Albany medical college in 1855, and began to practise in Troy in 1855. He was a member of the board of education in 1856, and city physician in 1857-'8. In 1861 he was made assistant surgeon of the 30th New York regiment, and surgeon of the 87th New York in 1862. He was taken prisoner in the summer of that year, and was released in feeble health, but recovered sufficiently to become surgeon of the 14th New York cavalry in 1863, served in New York city during the draft riots, and was medical director of cavalry department of the southwest in 1864-'5. In 1869 he was appointed U. S. consul at the city of Mexico, and in 1872 he was promoted to be consul-general, holding the office until 1878. He received the degree of A. B. from Wesleyan university in 1853. Besides his annual reports he has published "Mining Districts of Parhuca, Real del Monte, El Chico, and Star Rosa, State of Hidalgo, Republic of Mexico."

**SKINNER, Charles Rufus**, member of congress, b. in Union Square, Oswego co., N. Y., 4 Aug., 1844. He was educated at Clinton liberal institute and at the Mexico, N. Y., academy, was school commissioner of Watertown, N. Y., in 1875-'84, member of the assembly in 1877-'81, and a representative in congress in 1881-'5, as a Republican. In congress he was the author of the bill providing for the special delivery stamp, and he introduced a bill reducing the postage on letters from three to two cents. He was appointed deputy superintendent of public instruction of the state of New York, 7 April, 1886, for the term that will expire in 1889.

**SKINNER, Cortlandt**, soldier, b. in New Jersey in 1728; d. in Bristol, England, in 1799. He received a good education, became a successful lawyer, and was attorney-general of New Jersey in 1775, in which capacity he evinced great ability and integrity. At the opening of the Revolution he accepted service under the crown and was authorized to raise a corps of loyalists, of which he was allowed to nominate the officers. Three battalions were organized, and called the New Jersey volunteers. Skinner continued in command of the corps, with the rank of brigadier-general, and at the peace went to England, where he received compensation for his losses as a loyalist, and also the half-pay of a brigadier-general during his life. One of his daughters married Sir William Robinson, commissary-general in the British army, and another Sir George Nugent, a field-marshal.—His son, **Philip Kearny**, soldier, b. in Amboy, N. J.; d. in London, 9 April, 1826, entered the service as an ensign in the New Jersey loyalist volunteers, was made a prisoner in the expedition to Ostend, served in Ireland, the East and West Indies, and Spain, and became a lieutenant-general in 1825.

**SKINNER, Ezekiel**, clergyman, b. in Glastonbury, Conn., 27 June, 1777; d. in Greenport, L. I., 25 Dec., 1855. He was apprenticed to a blacksmith, but, abandoning his trade in 1797, he studied medicine, was licensed to practise in 1801, and settled at



Granville, Mass., as a physician. He was a deist, but, changing his views, he removed to Lebanon, Conn., in 1807, and united with the Baptist church. He served in the war of 1812 as a surgeon, in 1819 was licensed to preach, and in 1822 was ordained pastor of the Baptist church in Ashford, Conn. On the death of his son, Rev. Benjamin Rush Skinner, a missionary in Liberia, the father in 1834 went to replace him, and spent four years in that colony as its governor and as preacher. After his return he resumed his pastoral duties and medical practice. He published a series of essays on the prophecies, in the "Christian Secretary" (1842).

**SKINNER, George Ure**, botanist, b. in Scotland in 1805; d. in Aspinwall, Panama, 9 Jan., 1867. He was a member of the mercantile firm of Klee, Skinner and Co., Guatemala. He pursued his researches into the botany of western Mexico and Guatemala more thoroughly than any preceding botanist, and gave attention to the Orchidaceae. The genus *Uroskinneria* was named for him, and also the *Cattleya Skinneri* among the orchids.

**SKINNER, James Acheson**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Tain, Ross-shire, Scotland, 26 Oct., 1826. He was educated in his native place, went to Canada in 1843, and engaged in business in Hamilton. He became a lieutenant-colonel of militia in 1866, was at Ridgeway during the Fenian invasion, and in 1871 organized and commanded the first Canadian team to contest at Wimbledon, England, in the rifle matches. He served in the Dominion parliament in 1874-'8.

**SKINNER, John**, British soldier, b. in New Jersey about 1750; d. in England, 10 Oct., 1827. He entered the service of the crown as an ensign in the 16th regiment of foot, was in the actions of Beaufort and Stone Ferry and at the sieges of Savannah and Charleston, and commanded a troop in Tarleton's legion in the battles of Blackstocks, Cowpens, and Guilford. In 1795 he reduced the Maroons of Jamaica to submission, and in 1804 he commanded the 16th regiment in the expedition against Surinam. He became a major-general, was successively governor of several of the West India islands, and commanded a brigade at the capture of Guadeloupe in 1810.

**SKINNER, John Stuart**, editor, b. in Maryland, 22 Feb., 1788; d. in Baltimore, 21 March, 1851. At the age of twenty-one he began practice as a counsellor and attorney. In 1812 he was a government agent "to receive and forward the ocean mails, to furnish the vessels with necessary supplies, and to see that nothing transpired prejudicial to the interests of the republic or offensive to enemies thus admitted under the guardianship of a flag of truce." For this responsible trust President Madison framed a special commission and selected Mr. Skinner to execute it. To this duty was soon after added that of agent for prisoners of war. In 1813 he was ordered to remove his offices from Annapolis to Baltimore, and a little later he accepted a purser's commission in the navy. This post he filled during the war, and for several years afterward. When the British forces moved toward Washington, Mr. Skinner rode ninety miles in the night, and first announced their approach. The British retaliated by burning the buildings on his St. Leonard's creek estate, for which loss he never sought remuneration from the government. He was with Francis S. Key on the mission that suggested the latter's song, "The Star-Spangled Banner." From 1816 till 1849 he was postmaster of Baltimore. Having much practical knowledge of agriculture and rural sports, in April, 1819, he established "The American Farmer," the first

agricultural journal in this country. This periodical was warmly supported by Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, Timothy Pickering, and others of recognized ability. When Gen. Lafayette revisited the United States in 1824 he was the guest of Mr. Skinner during his sojourn in Baltimore, and selected the latter as agent to manage the 20,000-acre grant of land that had been voted him by congress. In August, 1829, Mr. Skinner published the first number of the "American Turf Register and Sporting Magazine," a monthly periodical. His devotion to this work induced him to dispose of the "American Farmer" the same year. After conducting the "Turf Register" successfully for ten years, he sold the magazine, and in July, 1845, began a new publication, the "Farmer's Library and Monthly Journal of Agriculture," published by Greeley and McElrath. This was succeeded in 1848 by the "Plough, the Loom, and the Anvil," which he conducted until his death. These periodicals gave a new stimulus to agricultural pursuits, and added to the general popularity of out-door sports. At various times he edited for publication in this country several standard foreign works, including Alexander Petzhold's "Lectures on Agricultural Chemistry," Henry Stephens's "Book of the Farm," and Albrecht Daniel Thär's "Principles of Agriculture," in the "Farmer's Library and Monthly Journal of Agriculture" (New York, 1846-'8); "Youatt on the Horse" (1844); "Every Man his own Cattle Doctor" (1844); and "Guenon on Milch Cows," with an introduction; and he wrote "Christmas Gift to Young Agriculturists" (Washington, 1841); "Letter on Nautical Education" (1841); and "The Dog and Sportsman" (1845).—His son, **Frederick Gustavus**, b. in Annapolis, Md., 11 March, 1814, at the age of twelve years was taken to La Grange by Gen. Lafayette, and received his early education there. On returning to this country, he entered West Point. When Gen. Lafayette died, congress passed complimentary resolutions upon his life and services, and Mr. Skinner was selected by President Jackson to convey these resolutions to Lafayette's family. After remaining two years in France, as working attaché of the American legation, he made a tour of the continent, and enjoyed the widest possible range of field sports. At the opening of the civil war he was given command of the 1st Virginia infantry, and he was colonel of that regiment until disabled by wounds. After the war he went to Egypt, and, refusing a commission in the Egyptian army, devoted his attention to the field sports of that country. Upon returning to his native land, he joined the staff of the "Turf, Field, and Farm," in New York, and, as field editor of that journal, was instrumental in bringing about the first field-trial, the first bench-show of dogs, and the first international gun-trial that was ever held in the United States. He was at one time chief of the agricultural bureau of the U. S. patent-office, and published "Elements of Agricultural Chemistry, from the French" (Philadelphia, 1854).

**SKINNER, Otis Ainsworth**, author, b. in Royalton, Vt., 3 July, 1807; d. in Napierville, Ill., 18 Sept., 1861. He taught for some time, and in 1826 became a Universalist minister. He was settled as pastor in Baltimore in 1831, in Haverhill in 1836, in Boston in 1837, and in New York city in 1846. He returned to his former charge in Boston in 1849, and remained till April, 1857, when he settled in Elgin, Ill. In August of the same year he was chosen president of Lombard university, Galesburg, Ill., and in October, 1858, he became pastor at Joliet, Ill. He edited the "South-

eastern Pioneer," a religious paper, at Baltimore, the "Gospel Sun" at Haverhill, and the "Universalist Miscellany," a monthly magazine, at Boston (1844-'9). He was an efficient worker in the cause of temperance, education, and other reforms. He published "Universalism Illustrated and Defended" (Boston, 1839); "Miller's Theory Exploded" (1840); "Letters on Revivals" (1842); "Prayer-Book for Family Worship" (1843); "Letters on Moral Duties of Parents" (1844); "Lessons from the Death of the Young" (1844); "Reply to Hatfield" (1847); and "Death of Daniel Webster" (1852). His life was written by Thomas B. Thayer (Boston, 1861).

**SKINNER, Richard**, jurist, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 30 May, 1778; d. in Manchester, Vt., 23 May, 1838. He was educated at Litchfield law-school, admitted to the bar in 1800, and in that year removed to Manchester, Vt., where he was elected state's attorney for Bennington county in 1801, and probate judge in 1806. He was a member of congress in 1813-'15, and in 1817 became justice of the state supreme court, of which he had been an associate since 1816. He was speaker of the lower house of the legislature in 1818, governor of the state in 1820-'4, and again chief justice in 1824-'9. He was an officer of various local benevolent associations, president of the northeastern branch of the American education society, and a trustee of Middlebury college, from which he received the degree of LL. D. in 1817.—His only son, **Mark**, b. in Manchester, Vt., 13 Sept., 1813; d. there, 16 Sept., 1887, was graduated at Middlebury in 1833, and studied law at Saratoga Springs, Albany, and New Haven. He settled at Chicago in 1836, was elected city attorney in 1839, appointed U. S. district attorney for Illinois in 1844, and chosen to the legislature in 1846. He became judge of Cook county court of common pleas in 1851. In 1842 he was made school-inspector for Chicago, and gave much time and labor to the cause of education. The city in 1859 honored his services by naming its new school-building "the Skinner school." He was president of the Illinois general hospital of the lake in 1852, of the Chicago home for the friendless in 1860, first president of the Chicago reform-school, one of the founders and patrons of the Chicago historical society, a founder of the New England society of Chicago, and delivered an address before it in 1843, entitled "A Vindication of the Character of the Pilgrim Fathers" (1849). He was an elder in the Presbyterian church, and a liberal contributor to all church charities. Judge Skinner was chairman of the meeting in November, 1846, to make arrangements for the river and harbor convention of 1847, and was a delegate to that convention. He took an active part in building the Galena and Chicago railroad, and was for years one of its directors, and a director in the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy railroad. He was originally a Democrat, one of the founders of the Anti-Nebraska party in 1854, and a member of the Republican party from its organization in 1856. In October, 1861, he was elected president of the Northwestern sanitary commission, and he continued such until 1864. Judge Skinner owned a large and valuable library, comprising a full collection of books relating to America. This was burned in 1871, and since that time he has more than duplicated his former collections. See a memoir by E. W. Blatchford, published by the Chicago historical society (1888).

**SKINNER, Thomas Harvey**, author, b. in Harvey's Neck, N. C., 7 March, 1791; d. in New York city, 1 Feb., 1871. He was graduated at

Princeton in 1809, and studied law, but, abandoning it for theology, was licensed to preach in 1812. In 1813 he became assistant in a Presbyterian church in Philadelphia, and in 1816 he was settled as a pastor in that city. In 1832 he became professor of sacred rhetoric in Andover theological seminary, and in 1835 he was appointed pastor of the Mercer street Presbyterian church, New York. From 1848 till his death he was professor of sacred rhetoric and pastoral theology in Union theological seminary. Williams gave him the degree of D. D. in 1826, and that of LL. D. in 1835. Dr. Skinner was an eloquent pulpit orator and an able teacher. He published "Religion of the Bible" (New York, 1839); "Aids to Preaching and Hearing" (Philadelphia, 1839); "Hints to Christians" (1841); "Vinet's Pastoral Theology" (1854); "Vinet's Homiletics" (1854), two translations; "Discussions in Theology" (New York, 1868); "Thoughts on Evangelizing the World" (1870); and occasional sermons. He also contributed to the religious press.

**SLACK, Elijah**, educator, b. in Lower Wakefield, Bucks co., Pa., 24 Nov., 1784; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 29 May, 1866. He was graduated at Princeton in 1806, was principal of Trenton academy in 1808-'12, and was licensed by the New Brunswick presbytery as a preacher in 1811. In 1812 he was elected vice-president and professor of natural philosophy and chemistry in Princeton. He continued his connection with this institution till 1817, when he removed to Cincinnati. In that year he was elected superintendent of the Literary and scientific institute of that city, and when Cincinnati college was established in 1819 he was appointed its president, and so continued till 1823. In 1837 he established a high-school at Brownsville, Tenn., which was successful, and in 1844 he returned to Cincinnati. He had received the degree of M. D., and was at one time professor in Ohio medical college. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1863.—His cousin, **James Richard**, soldier, b. in Bucks county, Pa., 28 Sept., 1818; d. in Chicago, Ill., 28 June, 1881, removed with his father's family to Indiana in 1837, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and became a successful lawyer. In September, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of the 47th Indiana regiment, and was ordered with his command to Kentucky. He was assigned to Gen. Don Carlos Buell's army, but was subsequently transferred to Missouri and placed under Gen. John Pope. With his command he participated in numerous actions. He was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, 31 Dec., 1864, major-general by brevet, 13 March, 1865, and was mustered out of the service, 15 Jan., 1866. After the war he resumed the practice of law, and at the time of his death, and for many years preceding, was a judge of the 28th judicial circuit of Indiana.

**SLADE, Daniel Denison**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 May, 1823. He was graduated at Harvard in 1844, and at the medical department in 1848 with the appointment of house surgeon to the Massachusetts general hospital. In 1849 he went abroad for the purpose of higher studies, and on his return in 1852 he settled in practice in Boston, where he continued until 1863. Dr. Slade then gradually relinquished his profession for literary and horticultural pursuits, and in 1870 was chosen professor of applied zoölogy in Harvard, which chair he held for twelve years. In 1884 he was appointed assistant in the Museum of comparative zoölogy and lecturer on comparative osteology in Harvard. During the civil war he was appointed one of the inspectors of hospitals under

the U.S. sanitary commission, and for some time he was house surgeon of the Boston dispensary. He is a member of the Massachusetts medical society and of the Boston society of medical improvement. Dr. Slade won the Fiske prize by his essays on "Diphtheria" in 1850 and "Aneurism" in 1852, the Boylston prize by one on "Spermatorrhoea" in 1857, and the Massachusetts medical prize by one on "Bronchitis" in 1859. In addition to his contributions to medical, agricultural, and horticultural journals, he published "Diphtheria, its Nature and Treatment" (Philadelphia, 1861).

**SLADE, William**, governor of Vermont, b. in Cornwall, Vt., 9 May, 1786; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 18 Jan., 1859. He was graduated at Middlebury college in 1807, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1810, and began practice at Middlebury. He was a presidential elector in 1812, and in 1814-'15 published and edited the "Columbian Patriot" in connection with bookselling and job-printing, but was not successful. In 1815 he was elected secretary of state, which office he held eight years, and in 1816-'22 he was judge of the Addison county court. He was afterward state's attorney for the same county. Mr. Slade was clerk in the state department at Washington from 1823 till 1829, when he resumed the practice of law in Middlebury. He was a member of congress in 1831-'43, in 1844 was reporter of the supreme court of Vermont, and in 1844-'6 served as governor of that state. In 1846-'56 he was secretary of the National board of popular education. He published "Vermont State Papers" (Middlebury, 1823); "The Laws of Vermont to 1824" (Windsor, 1825); "Reports of the Supreme Court of Vermont, Vol. XV." (Burlington, 1844); and pamphlets and congressional speeches.

**SLAFTER, Edmund Farwell**, author, b. in Norwich, Vt., 30 May, 1816. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1840, studied at Andover theological seminary, and in 1844 was ordained a minister of the Protestant Episcopal church. The same year he became rector of St. Peter's church, Cambridge, Mass., where he remained till the autumn of 1846, when he was appointed rector of St. John's church, Jamaica Plain. Here he continued eight years, and then became assistant rector of St. Paul's church, Boston. In 1857 Mr. Slafter was appointed an agent of the American Bible society, which place he resigned in 1877, and he has since given his leisure time to historical studies. He is a member of many learned societies in America and Europe. He has published, among other works, "The Assassination Plot in New York in 1776: a Letter of Dr. William Eustis, Surgeon in the Revolutionary Army and late Governor of Massachusetts, with Notes" (Boston, 1868); "Memorial of John Slafter, with Genealogical Account of his Descendants" (1868); "The Charter of Norwich, Vermont, and Names of the Original Proprietors: with Brief Historical Notes" (1869); "The Vermont Coinage," Vermont historical society collection (Montpelier, 1870); "Sir William Alexander and American Colonization," in the series of the Prince society (Boston, 1873); "The Copper Coinage of the Earl of Stirling, 1632" (1874); "Voyages of the Northmen to America," edited, with an introduction (1877); "Voyages of Samuel de Champlain," translated from the French by Charles Pomeroy Otis, with historical illustrations and a memoir (3 vols., 1878, 1880, 1882); and "History and Causes of the Incorrect Latitudes as recorded in the Journals of the Early Writers, Navigators, and Explorers relating to the Atlantic Coast of North America, 1535-1740" (1882).

**SLATER, Samuel**, manufacturer, b. in Belper, Derbyshire, England, 9 June, 1768; d. in Webster, Mass., 21 April, 1835. He was the son of a respectable yeoman, received a good education, and served an apprenticeship at cotton-spinning with Jedidiah Strutt, the partner of Richard Arkwright. He was a favorite with

Mr. Strutt, aided him in making improvements in his mills, and gained a thorough mastery of the theory and practice of the new manufacture. In 1789 congress passed its first act for the encouragement of manufactures, and the legislature of Pennsylvania offered a bounty for the introduction of the Arkwright patent. Young Slater became cognizant of these circumstances, and determined to introduce the invention in the United States; but, as the laws of England did not admit of his taking drawings or models with him, he had to trust to his memory to enable him to construct the most complicated machinery. He landed in New York in November, 1790, and, having ascertained that Moses Brown had made some attempts at cotton-spinning in Rhode Island, wrote to him and told him what he could do. Mr. Brown, in replying to him, wrote: "If thou canst do this thing, I invite thee to come to Rhode Island, and have the credit of introducing cotton-manufacture into America." Slater proceeded to Pawtucket, R. I., in January, 1790, and immediately entered into articles of agreement with William Almy and Smith Brown to construct and operate the new cotton-spinning machinery. On 21 Dec., 1790, he started at Pawtucket three 18-inch carding-machines, the necessary drawing-heads with two rolls and four processes, the roving cases and winders for the same, and throstle spinning-frames of seventy-two spindles. In a short time reels were made for putting the yarn into skeins, in which form it was at that time placed upon the market. In doing this Mr. Slater was compelled to prepare all the plans in the several departments of manufacturing, and to construct with his own hands the different kinds of machinery, or else teach others how to do it. The first yarn made on his machinery was equal to the best quality made in England. About 1800 the second cotton-mill went into operation in Rhode Island. In 1806 Mr. Slater was joined by his brother John, from England, and soon afterward a cotton-mill was erected in a locality now known as Slatersville, R. I. In 1812 Mr. Slater began the erection of mills in Oxford (now Webster), Mass., adding in 1815-'16 the manufacture of woollen cloth. He was also interested in iron-manufactures, and acquired great wealth. In 1796 he established a Sunday-school for the improvement of his work-people, which was the first, or among the first, in the United States. See a memoir of him by George S. White (Philadelphia, 1836).—His nephew, **John Fox**, philanthropist, b. in Slatersville, R. I., 4 March, 1815; d. in Norwich, Conn., 7 May, 1884, was the son of John Slater. He was early trained for the manufacturing business, and in 1872 became sole owner of the mill



*Samuel Slater*

property he was then conducting. He made excellent investments, and in a few years acquired great wealth. Mr. Slater was early interested in the cause of education, and gave liberally for the establishment of the Norwich free academy and other objects. In April, 1882, he placed in the hands of trustees \$1,000,000, the interest of which is to be used for the education of freedmen in the south.—His son, WILLIAM ALBERT, in November, 1886, transferred to the Free academy, Norwich, a building costing \$150,000, which he erected in memory of his father.

**SLAUGHTER, Gabriel**, governor of Kentucky, b. in Virginia about 1767; d. in Mercer county, Ky., 19 Sept., 1820. He emigrated to Kentucky at an early age, was a skilful and successful farmer, and frequently chosen to the legislature. At the battle of New Orleans he was colonel of a Kentucky regiment, and he received the thanks of the legislature for his gallant services on that occasion. In 1816 he was elected lieutenant-governor of Kentucky, and on the death of the governor, George Madison, soon afterward, he served as acting governor for the four years of Madison's term.

**SLAUGHTER, William Bank**, lawyer, b. in Culpeper county, Va., 10 April, 1798; d. in Madison, Wis., 21 July, 1879. He was educated at William and Mary, admitted to the bar, practised first in Bardstown, Ky., and then in Bedford, Ind., and in 1832 was elected to the legislature of the latter state. While in that body he introduced a set of resolutions strongly sustaining President Andrew Jackson's proclamation to the South Carolina nullifiers. He was appointed register of the land-office at Indianapolis in 1833, and at Green Bay in 1835, and in the latter year was elected a member of the legislative council of Michigan, and introduced a memorial to congress asking that the territory to the west of Lake Michigan be organized into a new territory to be named Wisconsin. After residing in Wisconsin and in his native place, he returned in 1861 to Middleton, Wis., and in 1862 was appointed commissary of subsistence and quartermaster. He wrote for periodicals and encyclopædias, and published "Reminiscences of Distinguished Men I have Met" (Milwaukee, 1878).—His cousin, **Philip**, clergyman, b. in Springfield, Culpeper county, Va., 26 Oct., 1808. He is a son of Capt. Philip Slaughter, of the 11th continental regiment in the army of the Revolution. His education was obtained partly at home and partly in a classical academy at Winchester, Va. He entered the University of Virginia in 1825, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar in 1828. Five years later, having resolved to enter the ministry, he went to the Episcopal theological seminary, Alexandria, Va. He was ordained deacon in Trinity church, Staunton, 25 May, 1834, by Bishop Meade, and priest in St. Paul's church, Alexandria, in July, 1835, by Bishop Richard C. Moore. His first charge was in Dettingen parish, Va. In 1836 he accepted a call to Christ church, Georgetown, D. C., in 1840 he assumed charge of Meade and Johns parishes, and in 1843 he became rector of St. Paul's church, Petersburg, Va. Health failing, he spent 1848-'9 in Europe. On returning home he established in 1850, and edited, "The Virginia Colonizationist" at Richmond, Va. Six years later he built a church on his farm in Culpeper county, and officiated gratuitously for his neighbors and servants until his church was destroyed by the National army in 1862. He then edited in Petersburg "The Army and Navy Messenger," a religious paper for soldiers, and also preached and visited in camp and hospitals. When

peace returned in 1865 he was for a time associate editor of the "Southern Churchman." Then he went back to his old home, where, as the churches were destroyed, he fitted up a recess-chancel in his own house for church services. Emmanuel church in Slaughter parish having been rebuilt, he accepted charge of it, and served there while health and strength sufficed. He received the degree of D. D. from William and Mary in 1874. Of late years he has held the office of historiographer of the diocese of Virginia, which was tendered to him by the convention. Dr. Slaughter has made large contributions to religious and general literature, not only in publishing special sermons, orations, addresses, tractates, and magazine articles, but also in bringing out various volumes from his pen during the last forty years. Among these are "St. George's Parish History" (Richmond, 1847); "Man and Woman" (1860); "Life of Randolph Fairfax" (1862); "Life of Colonel Joshua Fry, Sometime Professor in William and Mary College, Va., and Washington's Senior in Command of Virginia Forces, in 1754" (New York, 1880); "Historic Churches of Virginia," in Bishop Perry's "Centennial History" (1882); "Life of Hon. William Green, Jurist and Scholar" (Richmond, 1883); "Views from Cedar Mountains, in Fiftieth Year of Ministry and Marriage" (New York, 1884); "The Colonial Church of Virginia" (1885); "Christianity the Key to the Character and Career of Washington," a discourse before the ladies of Mount Vernon association, in Pohick church (1886); and "Address to the Minute-Men of Culpeper" (1887).

**SLEEPER, John Sherburne**, author, b. in Tyngsboro, Mass., 21 Sept., 1794; d. in Boston Highlands, Mass., 14 Nov., 1878. He was during twenty-two years a sailor and a shipmaster in the merchant service from Boston. He afterward engaged in journalism, was connected with the New Hampshire "News Letter" at Exeter in 1831-'2, and the Lowell "Daily Journal" in 1833, and was editor of the Boston "Journal" in 1834-'54. He was mayor of Roxbury, Mass., in 1856-'8, and published "Tales of the Ocean" (Boston, 1842); "Salt-Water Bubbles" (1854); "Jack in the Forecastle" (1860); "Mark Rowland, a Tale of the Sea, by Hawser Martingale" (1867); and various addresses.

**SLEMMER, Adam J.**, soldier, b. in Montgomery county, Pa., in 1828; d. in Fort Laramie, Kan., 7 Oct., 1868. He was graduated at the United States military academy in July, 1850, and assigned to the 1st artillery. After a short campaign against the Seminole Indians in Florida, in which he took a creditable part, he was for four years on frontier service in California, and in 1855-'9 was assistant professor of mathematics at the U. S. military academy. He afterward returned to garrison duty at Fort Moultrie, S. C., and in 1860 was transferred to Florida, where in 1861 he commanded a small body of U. S. soldiers in Pensacola harbor, occupying with them Fort Barrancas; but when intelligence of the surrender of Pensacola navy-yard reached him, he transferred his troops on 10 Jan. to Fort Pickens, opposite, which he successfully held until he was relieved by Col. Harvey Brown, thus preserving the key to the Gulf of Mexico. He was promoted major of the 16th infantry in May, 1861, was for a short time inspector-general of the Department of the Ohio, returned to active duty in May, 1862, and participated in the siege of Corinth and the subsequent movement to Louisville, Ky., and to the relief of Nashville, Tenn. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, and took part in the battle of Stone River, 31 Dec.,

1862, where he was so severely wounded as to be incapacitated for further active service in the field. On 8 Feb., 1864, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the 4th infantry, and in March, 1865, he was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general, U. S. army, for his meritorious services. He was mustered out of the volunteer service in August, 1865, and was afterward sent to command Fort Laramie, where he died of heart disease.

**SLENKER, Elmina Drake**, author, b. in La Grange, N. Y., 23 Dec., 1827. She is a daughter of Thomas Drake, was educated at district schools, and then alternated between teaching and studying at higher schools. She married Isaac Slenker in 1856, and has long resided in Snowville, Va. Mrs. Slenker has contributed to various journals, and was in 1880-'1 assistant editor of the New York "Physiologist and Family Physician." The "Children's Corner" in the "Boston Investigator," and "Elmina Column" in "The South Land," have been under her charge for several years, and she has published "Studying the Bible" (Boston, 1870); "John's Way" (New York, 1878); "The Darwins" (1879); and "Mary Jones" (Nashville, 1885).

**SLICER, Henry**, clergyman, b. in Annapolis, Md., in 1801; d. in Baltimore, 23 April, 1874. He received a good education, worked for a time as a furniture-painter, studying theology at the same time, and in 1821 was licensed as a preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church. After serving on the Hartford and Redstone circuits, he was transferred in 1824 to the navy-yard at Washington. In 1832 he was appointed presiding elder of the Potomac district, and in 1837 he was elected chaplain of the U. S. senate, being twice re-elected. In 1846 he was stationed at Carlisle, Pa., was again elected chaplain of the U. S. senate, and held the office till 1850. In the following nineteen years he was stationed at Baltimore and Frederick city, was again chaplain of the senate, and a presiding elder for eight years. From 1862 till 1870 he was chaplain of the Seaman's chapel at Baltimore, and in 1870 he was again presiding elder of the Baltimore district. He had been a member of seven quadrennial general conferences. He received the degree of D. D. from Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., in 1860. While chaplain of the senate he delivered a sermon against duelling, which powerfully aided the passage of the act making duels illegal (New York, 1838). His other works are "Appeal on Christian Baptism" (New York, 1835), and "A Further Appeal" (1836).

**SLIDELL, John**, statesman, b. in New York city about 1793; d. in London, England, 29 July, 1871. He was graduated at Columbia in 1810, and engaged unsuccessfully in commerce. He then studied law, and in 1819 removed to New Orleans, where, making a specialty of commercial law, he soon acquired a large practice. In 1828 he was a defeated Democratic candidate for congress, and actively canvassed the state for Andrew Jackson, who appointed him U. S. district attorney for Louisiana, but after a year in office he resigned. Mr. Slidell was a candidate for the U. S. senate in 1834, but Charles Gayarré was chosen. He disposed of his practice in 1835 and continued as a leader in Louisiana politics until 1842, when he was elected to congress as a state-rights Democrat, and served from 4 Dec., 1843, till 10 Nov., 1845. In November, 1845, he was sent as minister to Mexico by President Polk, to adjust the difficulty caused by the annexation of Texas to the United States; but that government refused to receive him, and he returned in January, 1847, when he resigned. He was again a candidate for the U. S. senate in

1849; but his party were in the minority, and in the canvass of 1852 he was active in behalf of Franklin Pierce. On the inauguration of the latter he refused a diplomatic appointment to Central America, but, on the acceptance by Pierre Soulé of the French mission, he was sent to the U. S. senate and served, with re-election, from 5 Dec., 1853, to 4 Feb., 1861.

He rarely spoke, but was a member of important committees, and exerted great influence. Preferring to remain in the senate, he declined a cabinet appointment from President Buchanan, but continued a confidential friend of the latter throughout his administration. Mr. Slidell was a strenuous supporter of



*John Slidell*

of the doctrines of state-rights, and, when Louisiana passed the ordinance of secession, he withdrew from the senate with his colleague, after making a defiant speech. In September, 1861, he was appointed Confederate commissioner to France, and set out with James M. Mason for Southampton from Havana in November. He was seized on the high-seas by Capt. Charles Wilkes, and brought to the United States. After imprisonment in Fort Warren he was released and sailed for England on 1 Jan., 1862. From England he went at once to Paris, where, in February, 1862, he paid his first visit to the French minister of foreign affairs. His mission, which had for its object the recognition of the Confederate states by the French government, was a failure, but the well-known sympathy of Napoleon III., who at that time was deeply interested in the project of a Mexican empire under Maximilian, did much to favor the Confederate cause. In order to secure French aid, he proposed a commercial convention, by which France should enjoy valuable export and import privileges for a long period, and which, if carried into effect speedily, on the basis of breaking the blockade, because of its legal inefficiency, would give France control of southern cotton, and in return furnish the Confederacy with ample supplies, including arms and munitions of war. This was not accepted, on account of the emperor's refusal to recognize the Confederate states unless the British authorities should co-operate. But the sympathy of Napoleon III. proved of great value, for by his secret influence Mr. Slidell was able to begin the negotiation of the \$15,000,000 Confederate loan. Early in 1863 the emperor permitted him to make proposals for the construction of four steam corvettes and two iron-clad rams at private ship-yards in Bordeaux and Nantes; but later in the year, information of this fact coming to the knowledge of the U. S. representative in Paris, imperial orders were issued that the vessels should be sold to foreign powers. One of them was transferred to the Confederate navy in January, 1865, after being purchased by Denmark, as is claimed by the Confederates, though it is asserted on the other side that the purchase was fictitious. This vessel, the "Stonewall," set out for the United States, but did not reach Ha-

vana till May, after the surrender of the Confederate armies. Mr. Slidell settled in England at the close of the war, and continued there till his death. A full account of the relations of Mr. Slidell with the French government in regard to the building of the vessels mentioned above is contained in "France and the Confederate Navy," by John Bigelow (New York, 1888).—His brother, THOMAS (1810-'60), was a judge of the Louisiana supreme court in 1845-'52, and then chief justice till 1855, when he was assaulted by a ruffian and received injuries from which he never recovered. With Judah P. Benjamin, he prepared a "Digest of Supreme Court Decisions."

**SLOAN, Samuel**, architect, b. in Chester county, Pa., 7 March, 1815; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 19 July, 1884. He established himself in Philadelphia, and designed many important buildings, among them the Blockley hospital for the insane in that city, and the state insane hospital at Montgomery, Ala. He conducted the "Architectural Review," beginning in 1868, and published "City and Suburban Architecture" (Philadelphia, 1859); "Constructive Architecture" (1859); "Model Architect" (1860); and "Designs for Rural Buildings" (1861).

**SLOAN, Samuel**, railroad president, b. in Lisburn, near Belfast, Ireland, 25 Dec., 1817. He came to this country in infancy, was graduated at Columbia college grammar-school in 1830, was engaged as a clerk, and afterward became a merchant. He was supervisor of Kings county in 1850-'1, and state senator in 1858-'9, and was elected president of the Hudson River railroad, 13 Feb., 1855, which office he retained till 1862. Subsequently for two years he was commissioner of the trunk lines of railroad to the west, as general arbitrator of railroad disputes. Mr. Sloan was elected president of the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad company in 1867, which post he now (1888) holds. He is also president of the Oswego and Syracuse; Syracuse, Binghamton, and New York; Utica, Chenango, and Susquehanna Valley; Fort Wayne and Jackson; Green Bay, Winona, and St. Paul; and other roads.

**SLOANE, Sir Hans**, bart., British naturalist, b. in Killyleagh, County Down, Ireland, 16 April, 1660; d. in London, 11 Jan., 1753. He studied medicine in London, in 1685 was elected a fellow of the Royal society, and afterward spent some time in Jamaica and other West India islands, where he collected a great number of plants. He became physician-general to the army in 1716, president of the College of physicians in 1719, and physician to the king in 1727, and about the same time succeeded Sir Isaac Newton as president of the Royal society. His library and natural history collection were purchased by the British government after his death, and formed the beginning of the British museum. Besides numerous contributions to the "Philosophical Transactions," he published the "Natural History of Jamaica" (2 vols., London, 1725).

**SLOANE, James Renwick Wilson**, educator, b. in Topsham, Orange co., Vt., 29 May, 1833; d. in Alleghany City, Pa., 6 March, 1886. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Canonsburg, Pa., in 1847, and studied theology at the Reformed Presbyterian seminary in northwestern Ohio, where he was graduated in 1853. In 1854 he became pastor at Rushsylvania, Ohio, and in 1856-'68 he held a charge in New York city. He was president of Richmond college, Ohio, in 1848-'50, of Geneva college, in the same state, in 1851-'6, and professor of systematic theology and homiletics in Alleghany theological seminary from 1868 till his death. He

was also pastor of the 1st Reformed Presbyterian church in Alleghany. He published numerous sermons and literary addresses. See his "Life and Work," edited by his son, William (New York, 1888).—His son, **William Milligan**, educator, b. in Richmond, Ohio, 12 Nov., 1850, was graduated at Columbia in 1868. He was instructor in classics in Newell institute, Pittsburg, in 1868-'72, studied in Berlin and Leipsic in 1872-'6, and in 1873-'5, in addition, was also private secretary of George Bancroft, then minister at Berlin, and worked under his direction on the tenth volume of the "History of the United States." From 1877 till 1883 he was assistant and professor of Latin in Princeton, and he has since been professor of history in that institution. In June, 1888, he declined the professorship of Latin to which he was invited by Columbia college. He has been since 1885 editor of the "New Princeton Review." He edited his father's "Life and Work" (New York, 1888).

**SLOANE, John**, statesman, b. in York, Pa., in 1779; d. in Wooster, Ohio, 15 May, 1856. He removed to Ohio at an early age, was a member of the state assembly in 1804-'6, and served the last two years as speaker. He was U. S. receiver of public moneys at Canton in 1808-'16, and at Wooster in 1816-'19, was elected to congress from Ohio, and served by successive elections from 6 Dec., 1819, till 8 March, 1829. He was clerk of the court of common pleas for seven years, secretary of state of Ohio three years, and was appointed treasurer of the United States, serving from 27 Nov., 1850, till 1 April, 1853. During the war of 1812 he was a colonel of militia.

**SLOANE, Rush Richard**, lawyer, b. in Sandusky, Erie co., Ohio., 18 Sept., 1828. He was educated at Wesleyan academy, Norwalk, Ohio, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was city clerk of Sandusky, Ohio, in 1855-'7, was elected judge of the probate court for Erie county in 1857, and re-elected in 1860, was appointed by President Lincoln to the general agency of the post-office department, serving from 1861 till 1866, and was mayor of Sandusky in 1870, 1880, and 1881. Mr. Sloane was an ardent anti-slavery man, and was instrumental in the escape of seven slaves in Sandusky, on 20 Oct., 1850, where they had been arrested by their masters. He was prosecuted, and paid over \$4,000 damages and costs, being the first victim of the fugitive-slave law of 1850.

**SLOANE, Thomas O'Connor**, chemist, b. in New York city, 24 Nov., 1851. He is a nephew of Charles O'Connor. After graduation at St. Francis Xavier's college in 1870, and at the School of mines of Columbia in 1872, with the degree of E. M., he received the degree of Ph. D. in 1876 from the latter institution. His scientific work has included a method for the determination of sulphur in illuminating gas, and various other improved processes for the estimation of constituents in gas analysis. Dr. Sloane has invented the thermophote, which is the only apparatus ever devised for registering automatically and mechanically the illuminating power of gas. He has lectured extensively in schools and before public audiences, and since 1883 has been lecturer in chemistry and physics at Seton Hall college. His services have been frequently called for as an expert in patent suits, and he is regularly retained by law firms in New York city. In 1878-'80 he was one of the department editors of the "Sanitary Engineer," and since 1886 has been one of the staff of the "Scientific American." He has contributed largely to technical journals in this country and abroad, and is a member of scientific societies. From 1882



till 1886 he was treasurer of the American chemical society. Dr. Sloane is the translator of Alglave and Boulard's "Electric Light" (New York, 1883), and is the author of "Home Experiments in Science" (Philadelphia, 1888).

**SLOAT, John Drake**, naval officer, b. in New York city in 1780; d. in New Brighton, Staten island, N. Y., 28 Nov., 1867. He entered the navy as midshipman, 12 Feb., 1800, and was honorably discharged by the peace-establishment act, 21 May, 1801. He re-entered the navy as a sailing-master, 10 Jan., 1812, and served in the frigate "United States" in 1812-'15. In this ship, on 25 Oct., 1812, he participated in the capture of the British frigate "Macedonian," and was subsequently blockaded in Thames river, Conn., by the British fleet until the end of the war. He received a vote of thanks and silver medal for the victory over the "Macedonian," and was promoted to lieutenant, 24 July, 1813. After the war he was on leave until 1817. In 1823-'5 he cruised in the schooner "Grampus," suppressing piracy in the West Indies, and participated in the capture of the pirate brig "Palmyra" near Campeachy. He succeeded to the command of the "Grampus" in 1824, and assisted at the capture and destruction of the town of Foxhardo, the headquarters of the pirates on Porto Rico. In the spring of 1825 he captured a piratical brig near St. Thomas, W. I., with the pirate chief Colfrecinas, who was subsequently executed by the Spaniards. He was promoted to master-commandant, 21 March, 1826, and to captain, 9 Feb., 1837, and was commandant of the navy-yard at Portsmouth, N. H., in 1840-'4. In 1844-'6 he had command of the Pacific squadron, during which he occupied Monterey in anticipation of a similar attempt by the English admiral, and when the Mexican war began he secured possession of San Francisco and other points in California until he was relieved by Com. Robert F. Stockton, when he returned to Norfolk, 27 April, 1847. He had command of the Norfolk navy-yard in 1847-'51, after which he was superintendent of the construction of the Stevens battery until 1855. He was placed on the reserved list, 27 Sept., 1855, and retired, 21 Dec., 1861, but was promoted to commodore, 16 July, 1862, and to rear-admiral, 25 July, 1866.

**SLOCUM, Frances**, captive among the Indians, b. in Wyoming valley, Pa., in 1773; d. near Logansport, Ind., in 1851. She was taken captive by Delaware Indians on 2 Nov., 1778, and no intelligence was received regarding her till the summer of 1837, when the surviving members of her family heard that she was residing near Logansport, Ind. Her brother, Joseph Slocum, and her sister proceeded thither, and, obtaining an interview with their long-lost sister, had no difficulty in establishing her identity. She had entirely forgotten her native language and all knowledge of Christianity, and was an Indian in everything but the fairness of her skin and the color of her hair. She had a distinct recollection of her capture by the savages, who, after taking her to a rocky cave in the mountains, departed for the Indian country. She was treated kindly and adopted by an Indian family, who brought her up as their daughter. For years she led a roving life, and became an expert in all the employments of savage existence, and when grown to womanhood married a young chief of the nation, and removed with him to Ohio. She was so happy in her domestic relations that she dreaded being discovered and compelled to reside among the whites. After the death of her first husband she married one of the Miami tribe, and at the time of her discovery had been many years a

widow, and had children and grandchildren around her. She was known among the Indians as Maconagua (young bear), was regarded by them as a queen, and was happy and in comfortable circumstances. When the Miamis were removed from Indiana, John Quincy Adams pleaded the cause of Maconagua so eloquently in congress that she and her Indian relatives were exempted. Congress gave her a tract of land a mile square, to be held in perpetuity by her descendants.

**SLOCUM, Henry Warner**, soldier, b. in Delphi, Onondaga co., N. Y., 24 Sept., 1827. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1852, appointed 2d lieutenant in the 1st artillery, and ordered to Florida the same year. He was promoted 1st lieutenant in 1855, but resigned in October, 1856, and, returning to New York, engaged in the practice of law at Syracuse, and was a member of the legislature in 1859. At the opening of the civil war he tendered his services, and on 21 May, 1861, was appointed colonel of the 27th New York volunteers.

He commanded this regiment at the battle of Bull Run on 21 July, where he was severely wounded, on 9 Aug. was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and was assigned to the command of a brigade in Gen. William B. Franklin's division of the Army of the Potomac. In the Virginia peninsula campaign of 1862 he was engaged in the siege of Yorktown and the action at West Point, Va., and succeeded to the command of the division on 15 May, on Franklin's assignment to the 6th corps. At the battle of Gaines's Mills, 27 June, he was sent with his division to re-enforce Gen. Fitz-John Porter, who was then severely pressed by the enemy, and rendered important service, as he did also at the battles of Glendale and Malvern Hill, his division occupying the right of the main line at both engagements. He was promoted to the rank of major-general of volunteers, 4 July, 1862, engaged in the second battle of Bull Run, at South Mountain, and at Antietam, and in October was assigned to the command of the 12th army corps. In the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg he took an active part. At Gettysburg he commanded the right wing of the army, and contributed largely to the National victory. Having been transferred with his corps to the west, he served in the Department of the Cumberland till April, 1864, when, his corps being consolidated with the 11th, he was assigned to a division and the command of the district of Vicksburg. In August, 1864, he succeeded Gen. Joseph Hooker in the command of the 20th corps, which was the first body of troops to occupy Atlanta, Ga., on 2 Sept. In Sherman's march to the sea and invasion of the Carolinas, he held command of the left wing of the army, and participated in all its engagements from the departure from Atlanta till the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Durham station, N. C. In September, 1865, Gen. Slocum resigned from the army and resumed the practice of law in



*H. W. Slocum*



Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1866 he declined the appointment of colonel of infantry in the regular army. In 1865 he was the unsuccessful candidate of the Democrats for secretary of state of New York, in 1868 he was chosen a presidential elector, and he was elected to congress the same year, and re-elected in 1870. In 1876 he was elected president of the board of city works, Brooklyn, which post he afterward resigned, and in 1884 he was again elected to congress. He was one of the commissioners of the Brooklyn bridge, and was in favor of making it free to the public.

**SLOCUMB, Ezekiel**, soldier, b. in Craven county, N. C., about 1750; d. near Dudley, N. C., 4 July, 1840. His father, Joseph, was at one time a merchant in Atlanta, Ga. The son entered the Revolutionary army at an early date, and served through the war. As a lieutenant he fought at the battle of Moore's Creek, N. C., 27 Feb., 1776, and he attained the rank of colonel before the close of the war. After the battle of Guilford, in 1781, his farm was ravaged by the British troops while on their march from Wilmington to Virginia, and, aided by Maj. Williams, he raised a troop of about 200 men, and, following the royal army, succeeded in cutting off their foraging parties and harassed them greatly until they crossed Roanoke river, when he joined Gen. Lafayette with his troop, and was at Yorktown on 19 Oct., 1781. After the war he returned to his home on a plantation near Dudley, N. C., held many offices of honor and trust, and was a member of the North Carolina house of commons from 1812 till 1818.—His wife, MARY Hooks, at the battle of Moore's Creek, fearing for her husband's safety, visited the scene of the battle alone, and, having been assured that he was unharmed, dressed the wounds of the injured and returned to her home forty hours after she had left it, having ridden 125 miles on horseback.—Their son Jesse, b. in Dudley, N. C., 20 Aug., 1780; d. in Washington, D. C., 20 Dec., 1820, was elected to congress from North Carolina for two successive terms, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, till his death.

**SLOUGH, John P.** (slo), soldier, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1829; d. in Santa Fé, N. M., 16 Dec., 1867. He became a lawyer in his native city, and in 1850 was elected to the legislature of Ohio, from which he was expelled for striking a member. In 1852 he became a secretary of the central Democratic committee of Ohio, and soon afterward he went to Kansas, and in 1860 to Denver city, Col. At the opening of the civil war he raised a company of volunteers, assumed command of Fort Garland, and afterward became colonel of the 1st Colorado regiment, forming part of Gen. Edward R. S. Canby's expedition to New Mexico. He fought there, in opposition to orders, the battle of Pigeon's Rancho, gaining a victory over Gen. Henry H. Sibley, who was forced to retire into Texas. Immediately after this he gave up his commission as colonel and proceeded to Washington, where he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers and military governor of Alexandria. At the close of the war he was appointed chief justice of New Mexico by President Johnson; but his manner and irritable temper rendered him unpopular. A series of resolutions were passed in the legislature advocating his removal from the chief justiceship, which so incensed him against William D. Ryerson, the member who had introduced them, that a personal encounter took place between the two men, resulting in Gen. Slough's death.

**SLUTER, George Ludewig**, clergyman, b. in Rodenberg, Hesse-Cassel, Germany, 5 May, 1837.

In 1847 he settled with his parents in St. Louis, Mo. He was graduated at Westminster college, Fulton, Mo., in 1860, in 1863 at Princeton theological seminary, and he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of New Brunswick the same year. He has been settled as pastor in Rensselaer, and St. Louis, Mo., Duluth, Minn., and Shelbyville, Ind., and since 1881 at Arlington, N. J. From 1866 till 1870 he was secretary of home missions of the synod of Missouri. He was assistant editor of the "Missouri Presbyterian" in 1866-'70, and since 1881 has been the New York correspondent of the Cincinnati "Herald and Presbyterian." He has published "Life and Character of Joseph Hamilton" (Shelbyville, Ind., 1872); "Memorial of Mrs. Jane Major" (1874); "History of our Beloved Church" (1870); "Historical and Critical Investigations of the Acta Pilati" (Indianapolis, 1879); "Illustrated Historical Atlas of Shelby County, Indiana" (Chicago, 1880); "The Religion of Politics" (Shelbyville, 1880); "Life of the Emperor Tiberius" (New York, 1881); and minor works.

**SMALL, Alvin Edmond**, physician, b. in Maine, 4 March, 1811; d. in Chicago, Ill., 29 Dec., 1866. He began the study of medicine at Bath in 1831, and subsequently continued it in the University of Pennsylvania. He settled in Delaware county, Pa., but in 1845 returned to Philadelphia and took high rank in his profession. While here he became converted to the homœopathic school of medicine. In 1849 Dr. Small was appointed professor of physiology and pathology in the Homœopathic medical college of Pennsylvania, where he remained for seven years, during which time he wrote several medical works and was editor of the "Philadelphia Journal." In 1856 he removed to Chicago and entered at once into an extensive practice, which he continued till his death. Soon after his arrival in that city he was called to the chair of theory and practice in Hahnemann college, which he held for life.

**SMALL, Henry Beaumont**, Canadian naturalist, b. in Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, England, 31 Oct., 1831. He was educated at King's college, London, and Lincoln college, Oxford, where he was graduated in 1853, afterward emigrated to Canada, and in 1858 removed to the state of New York, where he was a teacher of classics in a military school at Sing Sing in 1860-'2. He afterward taught for a time in New York city, served in the U. S. sanitary commission in Virginia during part of the civil war, and in 1865 returned to Canada. He entered the civil service of Canada in 1868, and became chief clerk of emigration and quarantine in 1885. Mr. Small has contributed extensively to the British, American, and Canadian press and to magazines, and among other works has published "Animals of North America, Mammals" (Montreal, 1865); "Fresh-Water Fish" (1866); "Chronicles of Canada" (1868); "Resources of the Ottawa Valley" (Ottawa, 1872); "Mineral Resources of Canada" (1880); and "Canadian Forests" (Montreal, 1885).

**SMALL, John**, British soldier, b. in Strathardle, Athole, Scotland, in 1726; d. in the island of Guernsey, 17 March, 1796. After serving in the Scotch brigade in the Dutch service, he was commissioned an ensign in the 42d Highlanders, 29 Aug., 1747, and was appointed a lieutenant on the eve of the departure of that regiment for this country, to join the force under Loudon. He served under Abercrombie in the attack on Ticonderoga in 1758, accompanied Sir Jeffrey Amherst the following year in his expedition, went to Montreal in 1760, was on service in the West Indies in 1762, and the same year was made captain. On 14

June, 1775, he received a commission as major to raise a corps of Highlanders in Nova Scotia in aid of the crown. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and is a prominent figure in Col. Trumbull's picture. He was appointed major commanding the 2d battalion of the 84th royal engineers, with part of which he joined the army under Sir Henry Clinton at New York in 1779, and in 1780 he became lieutenant-colonel. He was appointed colonel, 18 Nov., 1790, became lieutenant-governor of Guernsey in 1793, and major-general, 3 Oct., 1794.

**SMALL, Michael Peter**, soldier, b. in Harrisburg, Pa., 9 Aug., 1831. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1855, assigned to the artillery, served against the Seminole Indians and on frontier and other duty, and was promoted 1st lieutenant, 27 April, 1861. He served as chief commissary and quartermaster at Rolla, Mo., from 4 Sept., 1861, till 31 Jan., 1863; as chief commissary of the 13th army corps, and of the army during the field, in the Teche campaign in the Department of the Gulf from 15 Sept. till 9 Nov., 1863; and was supervising commissary of the states of Illinois and Indiana from December, 1863, till February, 1864. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel on the staff, 15 Sept., 1863, became chief commissary of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina at Fortress Monroe, supplied the armies operating against Richmond, and acted in a similar capacity for other armies and other military departments till the close of the war. He became brevet colonel of U. S. volunteers, 1 Jan., 1865, and brevet brigadier-general, 9 April, 1865, for meritorious services in the subsistence department during the war. Since 31 Oct., 1884, he has been purchasing and depot commissary at Baltimore, Md.

**SMALLEY, Eugene Virgil**, journalist, b. in Randolph, Portage co., Ohio, 18 July, 1841. He was educated in the public schools of Ohio and New York, and passed one year in New York central college at McGrawville. He enlisted at the beginning of the civil war in the 7th Ohio infantry, and frequently sent letters about different engagements to the newspapers, for which descriptions he had shown a predilection before entering the field. He served until nearly the close of the struggle, when he was discharged on account of wounds, and as soon as he was able went to Washington, D. C., where, in 1865, he was appointed clerk of the military committee of the house of representatives. He retained the post until 1873, at the same time corresponding at intervals for different journals. He then formed a connection with a New York journal, continuing to be its correspondent and editorial writer for nine years. During his residence in Washington he had formed an intimate acquaintance with public men and measures, which aided him greatly as a journalist. In 1882 he entered the employment of the Northern Pacific railroad, and in 1884 established the "Northwest," an illustrated magazine, in St. Paul, Minn., of which he is still (1888) the editor and publisher. He is a frequent contributor to periodicals, mainly on subjects relating to the resources and development of the region in which he has made his home. He has published "History of the Northern Pacific Railroad" (New York, 1883), and "History of the Republican Party" (1885).

**SMALLEY, George Washburn**, journalist, b. in Franklin, Suffolk co., Mass., 2 June, 1833. He was graduated at Yale in 1853, read law with George F. Hoar at Worcester in 1853-'4, and in Harvard law-school in 1854-'5, and in 1856 was admitted to the Boston bar. He practised law in Boston until the opening of the civil war, when, in

the service of the New York "Tribune," he accompanied the National troops to Port Royal, afterward going with Gen. John C. Frémont into Virginia. Remaining with the Army of the Potomac, he witnessed the battle of Antietam. Immediately upon its close, Smalley rode thirty miles, found a train, and, going direct to New York, wrote his narrative of the engagement on the cars. This vivid description, with the energy that had been shown in its transmission and publication, gave him rank among the best-known war correspondents. In 1863 he was a member of the editorial staff of the "Tribune." At the sudden beginning of the war between Prussia and Austria in 1866 Mr. Smalley was sent on a day's notice to Europe. At the close of the war he returned for a few months to New York, but was sent to England in May, 1867, by the "Tribune," with instructions to organize a London bureau for that journal. This he did, and the success that has attended the European department of the "Tribune" is largely due to his efforts. In 1870, at the opening of the Franco-German war, the "Tribune" devised a new system of news-gathering. Mr. Smalley, as the agent of this policy, showed an energy and foresight which gave him an eminent rank in journalism. The English writer Kinglake, in his "History of the Crimean War," says: "The success of that partnership for the purpose of war news which had been formed between one of our London newspapers and the New York 'Tribune,' was an era in the journalism of Europe." Mr. Smalley's letters from Berlin, in April, 1888, descriptive of the Emperor William's death and burial, were among the most brilliant that appeared on that occasion.

**SMALLEY, John**, clergyman, b. in Lebanon (now Columbia), Conn., 4 June, 1734; d. in New Britain, Conn., 1 June, 1820. After his graduation at Yale in 1756 he studied theology under Rev. Joseph Bellamy, and on 19 April, 1758, was ordained and installed pastor over a newly organized church at New Britain, Conn., sustaining the relation, with slight interruption, a little more than fifty years. In 1800 he received the degree of D. D. from Princeton, and in 1810, being infirm, he was given a colleague, preaching afterward occasionally and devoting himself to the preparation of a second volume of discourses for publication. Dr. Smalley's sermons, which he always read in the pulpit, have seldom been surpassed in logical accuracy, clearness, and strength. The Rev. Royal Robbins says in 1856: "Dr. Smalley, in referring to his treatise on 'Natural and Moral Inability,' seemed to think that no one previously had drawn the proper distinctions on this subject—not even Edwards had made the matter clear. Admitting the correctness of this opinion, he is to be regarded as the father of New England theology in that branch of it." He published two sermons on "Natural and Moral Inability" (1769; republished in London); two on "Universal Salvation" (1785-'0); one on "The Perfection of Divine Law" (1787); and an "Election Sermon" (1800). Two volumes of his sermons were issued in 1803-'14.

**SMALLS, Robert**, member of congress, b. in Beaufort, S. C., 5 April, 1839. Being a slave, he was debarred from attending school, and was altogether self-educated. He removed to Charleston in 1851, worked at the rigger's trade, afterward led a seafaring life, and in 1861 was employed as a pilot on "The Planter," a steamer that plied in Charleston harbor as a transport. In May, 1862, he took this vessel over Charleston bar, and delivered her to the commander of the U. S. blockading squadron. After serving for some time as pilot

in the U. S. navy, he was promoted captain for gallant and meritorious conduct, 1 Dec., 1863, and placed in command of "The Planter," serving until she was put out of commission in 1866. He returned to Beaufort after the war, was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1868, was elected a member of the state house of representatives the same year, and of the state senate in 1870, and was re-elected in 1872. He was elected to the 44th congress from South Carolina, has been re-elected to every succeeding congress except the 46th, for which he was defeated, and served, with this exception, from 6 Dec., 1875, till 1888. He has been major-general of state troops.

**SMALLWOOD, Charles**, Canadian meteorologist, b. in Birmingham, England, in 1812; d. in Montreal, 22 Dec., 1873. He became a physician, and, emigrating to Canada in 1853, settled at St. Martin's, Isle Jesus, Canada East, and acquired a large practice. He soon afterward established his meteorological and electrical observatory, a description of which was given in the "Smithsonian Reports." He discovered the effects of atmospheric electricity on the formation of snow crystals, and investigated the action of ozone in connection with light, and that of electricity in the germination of seeds. In 1858 Dr. Smallwood received the honorary degree of LL. D. from McGill college, and was appointed professor of meteorology in that institution, to which was subsequently added the chair of astronomy. In 1860 the Canadian government made him a grant for the purchase of magnetic instruments, and in August, 1861, he began making observations. When the U. S. signal-service system was established, Dr. Smallwood arranged for stations in connection with it in Montreal and other Canadian cities. He was one of the governors of the College of physicians and surgeons of Lower Canada, and was a member of many scientific and literary societies in America and Europe. He was the author of numerous articles in scientific periodicals and the "Smithsonian Reports," and of contributions to Canadian meteorology furnished to various magazines for more than twenty years.

**SMALLWOOD, William**, soldier, b. in Kent county, Md., in 1732; d. in Prince George county, Md., 14 Feb., 1792. On 2 Jan., 1776, he was elected colonel of the Maryland battalion, and on 10 July,



*W. Smallwood*

with nine companies, he joined Washington in New York. On 20 Aug. his troops took an active part in the battle of Brooklyn Heights, being hotly engaged from sunrise until the last gun was fired, and losing nearly half their number. At White Plains, on 18 Oct., the Maryland line again bore the brunt of the fight, and Smallwood was wounded. For his gallantry on this occasion congress appointed him a brigadier-general, 23 Oct., 1776. In the battle of Fort Mifflin, 16 Nov., 1776, his command again suffered severely, and at Germantown, 4 Oct., 1777, the Maryland line retrieved the day and captured part of the enemy's camp. In the winter of 1777-8

he was stationed at Wilmington, and captured a British brig in the Delaware laden with stores and provisions. He won new laurels in the battle of Camden, and received the thanks of congress for his gallant conduct. In September, 1780, he was appointed major-general, but after the removal of Gates he refused to serve under Baron Steuben, who was his senior officer, declaring his intention to leave the army unless congress should antedate his commission two years. This claim was not allowed, being regarded as absurd, but Gen. Smallwood remained in the army until 15 Nov., 1783. In 1785 he was elected to congress, and in the same year he was chosen governor of Maryland, which was the last public post that he held.

**SMARIUS, Cornelius Francis**, clergyman, b. in Telburg, North Brabant, Holland, 3 March, 1823; d. in Detroit, Mich., 2 March, 1870. After completing his studies at the University of North Brabant, he came to the United States and joined the Society of Jesus at Florissant, Mo., 13 Nov., 1841. In 1843 he went to Cincinnati, where he pursued theological studies, and was assistant professor of poetry and rhetoric in a school there until 1848. During this period he published anonymously many poems of much beauty. He was ordained priest in 1849, afterward studied in Fordham, N. Y., and was pastor of the church of St. Francis Xavier in St. Louis in 1859-60. Here he displayed such powers as a pulpit orator that he became very popular. In 1861 he was detailed for missionary work, with a large field of operations, and in 1865 he visited Europe for his health. He was vice-president of the University of St. Louis in 1850-2, and again in 1857-8. He published "Points of Controversy" (New York, 1865).

**SMEAD, Wesley**, philanthropist, b. in Westchester county, N. Y., 23 Dec., 1800; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 6 Jan., 1871. He first was a newsboy, then became a printer, afterward studied medicine, and was graduated at the Ohio medical college, Cincinnati. He practised in that city, and was president of the Citizens' bank there from 1843 till 1857. He became possessed of great wealth, founded in 1850 the Widows' home in Cincinnati, to which he gave \$37,000, and gave liberally to every public charity that came to his notice. Besides essays on banking, he published "Guide to Wealth, or Pathway to Health, Peace, and Competence" (Cincinnati, 1850).

**SMEDES, Susan Dabney**, author, b. in Raymond, Miss., 10 Aug., 1840. She is the daughter of Thomas S. Dabney, a rich planter, and was educated at home, at New Orleans, and at Jackson, Miss. When twenty years of age she married Lyell Smedes, but was left a widow about three months afterward. With her sisters she originated and supported the Bishop Green training-school at Dry Grove, Miss. In 1887 she was appointed a teacher in the Government Indian school in Rosebud agency, Dakota territory. She has published "Memorials of a Southern Planter," which conveys a graphic picture of southern plantation life at its best, and of slavery in its least repulsive aspect (Baltimore, 1887).

**SMILIE, John**, member of congress, b. in Ireland in 1741; d. in Washington, D. C., 30 Dec., 1812. He came to Pennsylvania in 1760, settled in Lancaster county, and served during the war of the Revolution in both military and civil capacities. He was a member of the legislature of Pennsylvania, served in congress, as a Democrat, in 1793-'5 and in 1799-1813, and was chairman of the committee on foreign relations. He was a presidential elector in 1796.

**SMILLIE, James** (smi-ly), engraver, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 23 Nov., 1807; d. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 4 Dec., 1885. He was at first apprenticed to James Johnston, a silver-engraver, after whose death, ten months later, he worked for a time with an engraver of pictures, Edward Mitchel. In 1821 he came with his family to Canada, settling in Quebec, where his father and eldest brother established themselves as jewelers. Young Smillie worked with them for some time as a general engraver, until Lord Dalhousie, struck with his evident talent, gave him free passage to London and letters of introduction in 1827. This did not prove of much assistance to the young artist, as the London engravers, regarding him as the governor's protégé, asked most exorbitant premiums. Smillie thereupon went to Edinburgh, where he worked for about five months, after which he returned to Quebec. He went in 1829 to New York, where he settled permanently in the following year. His engraving after Robert W. Weir's "Convent Gate" first brought him into notice, and during 1832-'6 he engraved a series of plates, mostly after paintings by Weir, for the New York "Mirror." In 1832 he was elected an associate of the National academy, and he became an academicien in 1851. From the first his name became connected with the art of bank-note engraving, and he has been called the pioneer in this line. From 1861 till his death his time was devoted to that branch of engraving. He is best known, however, as a landscape-engraver, in which branch of art he probably had no equal in this country. Among his more important plates, all executed in the line manner, are "Dream of Arcadia," after Cole, and "Dover Plains," after Asher B. Durand (1850), and "Mount Washington," after John F. Kensett, and "American Harvesting," after Jasper F. Cropsey (1851)—all engraved for the American art union; the series "The Voyage of Life," after Thomas Cole (1853-'4), and "The Rocky Mountains," after Albert Bierstadt (1865-'6).—His brother, **William Cumming**, engraver, b. in Edinburgh, 23 Sept., 1813, emigrated with his parents to Canada in 1821. He first worked at silver-engraving, but, after coming to New York in 1830, soon turned his attention to bank-note engraving. He was connected as partner with several firms, the last of which, Edmonds, Jones and Smillie, was eventually absorbed by the American bank-note company. In 1866 he established a bank-note engraving company at Ottawa, Canada, having secured a contract to furnish the Canadian government with all its paper currency, bonds, etc. In 1874 he retired from this business, but eight years later he again established a company in Canada. In this business he is still (1888) engaged.—James's son, **James David**, artist, b. in New York city, 16 Jan., 1833, was educated by his father as an engraver on steel. He produced some excellent work, notably the illustrations for Cooper's novels after Felix O. C. Darley's designs, but his principal work was on bank-note vignettes. In 1864, after his first visit to Europe, he turned his attention to painting, studying without a master. The same year he first exhibited at the Academy of design, New York, and was elected an associate of the academy in 1865, and an academicien in 1876. His work in oil includes "The Lifting of the Clouds, White Mountains" (1868); "Dark against Day's Golden Death, Catskills" (1870); "Evening among the Sierras" (1876); "The Adirondacks" and "Up the Hill" (1879); and "The Cliffs of Normandy" (1885). He was one of the original members of the Water-color society, and was its treasurer from 1866 till 1873, and president

from 1873 till 1878. Among his water-colors are "The Track of the Torrent, Adirondacks" (1869); "A Scrub Race, California" (1876); "Old Cedars, Coast of Maine" (1880); "Stray Lambs, near Montrose, Pa." (1884); "Etrélat, Coast of France" (1887); and "The Passing Herd" (1888). Mr. Smillie is also well known as an etcher, and was one of the founders of the New York etching club. His pencil has been frequently employed in book illustration, and he is the author as well as illustrator of the "Yosemite" article in "Picturesque America."—Another son, **William Main**, b. in New York, 23 Nov., 1835; d. there, 21 Jan., 1888, was known as an expert letter engraver. He was in the employ of a firm until merged, with seven other companies, into the old American bank-note company in 1857. He remained with the company until it was combined with two others to form the present company, after which he was general manager until his death.—Another son, **George Henry**, artist, b. in New York, 29 Dec., 1840, studied under his father and James M. Hart in 1861-'3. In 1871 he visited the Yosemite valley, and in 1884 he went abroad. He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1864, and an academicien in 1882, and is also a member of the Water-color society. Among his works in oil are "A Lake in the Woods" (1872); "A Florida Lagoon" (1875); "A Goat Pasture" (1879); "Merrimack River" (1882); "On the Massachusetts Coast" (1883); "Summer Morning on Long Island" (1884); and "Light and Shadow along Shore," which is owned by the Union league club, Philadelphia. His water-colors include "Under the Pines of the Yosemite" (1872); "Near Portland, Maine" (1881); "Swamp Willows at Newburyport" (1883); and "September on the New England Coast" (1885), which gained a prize at the American art association's water-color exhibition in 1885.—George Henry's wife, **Nellie Sheldon Jacobs**, artist, b. in New York, 14 Sept., 1854, studied under Joseph O. Eaton and James D. Smillie. Her works include "Grandmother's Old Love Letters" (1881), and "When the Dew is on the Grass" (1884), in oil; and "Priscilla" (1880); "Forgotten Strain" (1881); and "Family Choir" (1882), in water-color. She is a member of the Water-color society.

**SMITH, Sir Albert James**, Canadian statesman, b. in Westmoreland county, New Brunswick, in 1824. He was educated in his native county, studied law, was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1847, and was afterward appointed queen's counsel. He was a member of the New Brunswick legislature from 1852 till the union of the province with Canada in 1867, when he was elected to the Dominion parliament. He was re-elected by acclamation in 1872, on his appointment to office, and again at the general election in 1878. He was a member of the executive council of New Brunswick from 1856 till 1863 and for a short period in 1866, attorney-general from 1862 till 1863, when he retired from the government and held the same office in his own administration in 1865. He was a delegate to London in 1858 on the subject of the Intercolonial railway, and on public business in 1865, and to Washington with Mr. Galt (now Sir Alexander T. Galt) and others on the subject of reciprocal trade, in January, 1866. He declined the chief justiceship of New Brunswick in 1866, the lieutenant-governorship of the same province in 1870, and the post of minister of justice in June, 1874. He became a member of the privy council, and was appointed minister of marine and fisheries, 7 Nov., 1873. He represented the Dominion government before the fisheries commission at Halifax

in 1877, and was created a knight commander of the order of St. Michael and St. George in 1878.

**SMITH, Alfred Baker**, soldier, b. in Massena, St. Lawrence co., N. Y., 17 Nov., 1825. He was graduated at Union college in 1851, taught, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1855, and practised in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He entered the National army in October, 1862, as major of the 150th New York volunteers, and was with his regiment in every march and action from Gettysburg till the close of the war, succeeding to the command as senior officer at Atlanta. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and was made brigadier-general of volunteers by brevet for meritorious services in the campaign of Georgia and the Carolinas. He has long been a member of the Poughkeepsie board of education, of which he was president for several years, and in 1867-'75 was postmaster of that city.

**SMITH, Andrew Jackson**, soldier, b. in Bucks county, Pa., 28 April, 1815. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1838, became 1st lieutenant in 1845 and captain in 1847, and was engaged on the frontier in operations against hostile Indians. He became major in May, 1861, colonel of the 2d California cavalry on 2 Oct. of that year, from 11 Feb. to 11 March, 1862, was chief of cavalry of the Department of the Missouri, and in March and July of the Department of the Mississippi. He became brigadier-general of volunteers in March, 1862, engaged in the advance upon Corinth and siege of that place, was transferred to the Department of the Ohio, and subsequently to the Army of the Tennessee, which he accompanied on the Yazoo river expedition, and participated in the assaults of Chickasaw Bluffs, 27-29 Oct., 1862, and of Arkansas Post, 11 Jan., 1863. During the Vicksburg campaign he led a division in the 13th army corps. He was then assigned to the command of a division of the 16th army corps, which captured Fort De Russy, engaged in the battle of Pleasant Hill, and in almost constant skirmishing during the Red River campaign, in April, 1864, receiving the brevet of colonel, U. S. army, for "gallant and meritorious service at Pleasant Hill." He became lieutenant-colonel, U. S. army, in May, 1864, and major-general of volunteers on the 12th of that month, was ordered to Missouri, aided in driving Gen. Sterling Price from the state, and was then called to reinforce Gen. George H. Thomas at Nashville, and to aid in pursuit of Gen. John B. Hood's army, being engaged at Nashville. He received the brevets of brigadier-general and major-general, U. S. army, on 13 March, 1865, for gallant service at the battles of Tupelo, Miss., and Nashville, Tenn. From February till June of that year he commanded the 16th army corps in the reduction and capture of Mobile. He was mustered out of volunteer service in January, 1866, and on 28 July became colonel of the 7th U. S. cavalry. He then commanded the Department of the Missouri from 14 Sept., 1867, to 2 March, 1868, and was on leave of absence till 6



*A. J. Smith*

May, 1869, when he resigned. On 3 April of that year he became postmaster of St. Louis.

**SMITH, Archibald Cary**, naval architect, b. in New York city, 4 Sept., 1837. He was educated at the University grammar-school, New York city, learned the trade of boat-building, and in 1860 built the "Comet," a sail-boat that defeated all rivals for several years. He studied painting under Maurice F. H. de Haas in 1863, and subsequently painted pictures of many noted yachts. He designed for Robert Centre, of New York city, in 1871, the cutter "Vindex," which was the first iron yacht that was built in Chester, Pa., and attracted much attention as a departure from the usual type. His success in this business induced him to abandon painting, and he has since devoted himself to designing and altering yachts of all kinds, among which are the schooners "Intrepid," "Fortuna," "Norma," "Harbinger," "Carlotta," "Iroquois," "Oricle," "Dream," "Whim," the sloops "Mischief," "Rover," "Kestrel," "Priscilla," "Cinderella," "Banshee," "Katrina," and "Meteor." The "Mischief" defended the "America's" cup in the race in 1887 with the Canadian sloop "Atalanta." He delivered a course of lectures on naval architecture before the Seawanhaka yacht club, New York city, in 1878, and for many years was measurer of the New York yacht club.

**SMITH, Asa Dodge**, clergyman, b. in Amherst, N. H., 21 Sept., 1804; d. in Hanover, N. H., 16 Aug., 1877. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1830, and at Andover theological seminary in 1834, serving in 1830-'1 as principal of Limerick academy, Me. He was pastor of the 14th street Presbyterian church in New York city from 1834 till 1863, lectured on pastoral theology in Union theological seminary in 1843-'4, and president of Dartmouth from 1863 until his death. Williams gave him the degree of D. D. in 1849, and the University of New York city that of LL. D. in 1864. He published a large number of addresses and sermons, and "Letters to a Young Student" (Boston, 1832); "Memoir of Mrs. Louisa Adams Leavitt" (New York, 1843); "Discourse on the Life and Character of Rev. Charles Hall" (1854); "The Puritan Character," an address (1857); "Home Missions and Slavery," a pamphlet (1857); "Christian Stewardship" (1863); and "Inauguration Address" (Hanover, N. H., 1863).

**SMITH, Ashbel**, diplomatist, b. in Hartford, Conn., 13 Aug., 1805; d. in Harris county, Tex., 21 Jan., 1886. He was graduated at Yale in 1824, and at the medical department in 1828, after studying law in the interval. He also attended the Paris hospitals in 1831-'2, and practised in North Carolina till 1836, when he removed to Texas, and was appointed in the same year surgeon-general of the new republic. He was joint commissioner in making the first treaty with the Comanches in 1837, Texan minister to the United States, Great Britain, France, and Spain, during the administration of President Samuel Houston and President Anson Jones, was recalled in 1844, and became secretary of state under the latter, which office he held until the annexation of Texas to the United States in 1845. He was a member of the legislature from Harris county for several years, and served throughout the Mexican war. In the early part of the civil war he raised the 2d Texas volunteers for the Confederate service, leading that regiment in several campaigns east of Missouri river. He retired to his plantation on Galveston bay in 1865, and while taking an active part in state politics as a Democrat was also occupied in the preparation of papers on scientific and agri-

cultural topics. In his profession his services were rendered gratuitously, and in every yellow-fever epidemic he went to Houston or Galveston and devoted himself to the sufferers. He was instrumental in the establishment of the state university, and president of its board of regents. His publications include "Account of the Yellow Fever in Galveston, in 1839" (Galveston, 1840); "Account of the Geography of Texas" (1851); and "Permanent Identity of the Human Race" (1860).

**SMITH, Augustus William**, educator, b. in Newport, Herkimer co., N. Y., 12 May, 1802; d. in Annapolis, Md., 26 March, 1866. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1825, became a teacher in Oneida conference seminary, Cazenovia, N. Y., was professor of mathematics and astronomy in Wesleyan in 1831-'51, and at the latter date became its president. From 1859 until his death he was professor of natural philosophy in the U. S. naval academy. Hamilton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1850. In 1860 he was one of the corps of astronomers that were sent by the U. S. government to Labrador to observe the annular eclipse of the sun. He was an excellent mathematician, and the author of several text-books, including an "Elementary Treatise on Mechanics" (New York, 1846).

**SMITH, Azariah**, missionary, b. in Manlius, N. Y., 16 Feb., 1817; d. in Aintab, Asia Minor, 3 June, 1851. He was graduated at Yale in 1837, studied medicine and theology, and in 1842 embarked for western Asia as a missionary. He arrived in Smyrna in January, 1843, made numerous journeys into the interior, and was the travelling companion of Sir Austin Henry Layard. Subsequently, when Asiatic cholera raged there, he successfully practised among the sufferers. He settled at Aintab in 1848, and taught and preached there until his death. He wrote several valuable papers on meteorology and Syrian antiquities for the "American Journal of Science."

**SMITH, Benjamin**, governor of North Carolina, b. in Brunswick county, N. C., in 1750; d. in Smithville, N. C., 10 Feb., 1829. He became aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington in 1776, was with him in the retreat from Long Island, participated in the defence of Fort Moultrie, and served during the British invasion of South Carolina. In 1789 he gave 20,000 acres of land to the University of North Carolina, whose trustees named a hall in that institution in his honor. He was fifteen times a member of the state senate from Brunswick county, served as major-general of militia in 1794-1810, and, when war with France was threatened in 1796, raised a regiment of North Carolina volunteers in his county. He was governor of the state in 1810-'12. A town and an island of North Carolina are named in his honor.

**SMITH, Benjamin Bosworth**, P. E. bishop, b. in Bristol, R. I., 13 June, 1794; d. in New York city, 31 May, 1894. He entered Brown university, Providence, R. I., and was graduated in 1816. Although of Congregational parentage, he studied for the ministry in the Episcopal church, was ordained deacon in St. Michael's church, Bristol, 23 April, 1817, by Bishop Griswold, and priest in St. Michael's church, Marblehead, Mass., 24 June, 1818, by the same bishop. His earliest work in the ministry was in Marblehead for two years, after which he became rector of St. George's church, Accomack county, Va., and two years later rector of Zion church, Charlestown, with charge of the church in Shepherdstown. In 1823 he removed to Vermont and became rector of St. Stephen's church, Middlebury, in 1828 he assumed charge of Grace church mission, Philadelphia, and in 1830 he ac-

cepted the rectorship of Christ church, Lexington, Ky. This last post he held until 1837. While in Vermont he was editor of "The Episcopal Register," and subsequently in Philadelphia he conducted "The Episcopal Recorder."

He received the degree of S. T. D. from Geneva (now Hobart) college in 1832, and that of LL. D. from Griswold college, Iowa, in 1870, and from Brown university in 1872. He was elected first bishop of Kentucky, and was consecrated in St. Paul's chapel, New York city, 31 Oct., 1832.

On the death of Bishop Hopkins in 1868 he became the presiding bishop. From 1872 onward, owing to advanced age and accompanying infirmities, he was allowed to reside out of the limits of his diocese, and he was furnished with an assistant in January, 1875. In addition to his contributions as editor to church journalism, Bishop Smith published "Five Charges to the Clergy" of his diocese; "Saturday Evening, or Thoughts on the Progress of the Plan of Salvation" (New York, 1876); and "Apostolic Succession, Facts which prove that a Ministry appointed by Christ Himself involves this Position" (1877).

**SMITH, Benjamin Mosby**, clergyman, b. in Powhatan county, Va., 30 June, 1811. He was graduated at Hampden Sidney in 1829, and at the Virginia union theological seminary in 1832. He was tutor in Hebrew and introductory studies from that date till 1836, and was successively pastor of Presbyterian churches in Danville and Augusta county, Va., from 1840 till his appointment in 1854 to the chair of Oriental and biblical literature in Union seminary, which office he still (1888) holds. In 1858-'74 he was pastor of Hampden Sidney college church, and he was moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in 1876. Hampden Sidney gave him the degree of D. D. in 1845. Dr. Smith exercises much influence in the affairs of his church in Virginia. He has published numerous sermons and addresses, "A Commentary on the Psalms and Proverbs" (Glasgow, 1859; Knoxville, Tenn., 1883), and "Questions on the Gospels" (Richmond, Va., 1868).

**SMITH, Buckingham**, antiquarian, b. on Cumberland island, Ga., 31 Oct., 1810; d. in New York city, 5 Jan., 1871. He was graduated at Harvard law-school in 1836, and practised his profession in Maine, but soon returned to his family estate in Florida, where he was a member of the territorial legislature. He was U. S. secretary of legation in Mexico in 1850-'2, acting as chargé d'affaires in 1851. During his residence there he made a thorough study of Mexican history and antiquities and Indian philology, and collected many books and manuscripts. He was secretary of legation at Madrid in 1855-'8, made important researches in the Spanish libraries and archives respecting the colonial history of Florida and Louisiana, and rendered valuable services to George Bancroft, Jared Sparks, and Francis Parkman. He settled in Florida in 1859, became a judge, and served several terms in the state senate. A part of



*Benjamin B. Smith.*



his library was bought by the New York historical society after his death. He edited translations of the "Narrative of Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca" (Washington, D. C., 1851; improved ed., New York, 1873); "The Letter of Hernando de Soto" and "Memoir of Hernando de Escalante Fontaneda," of each of which 100 copies were printed (Washington, 1854; collected and published in Spanish under the title of "Coleccion de Varios Documentos para la Historia de la Florida y Zierras Adyacentes," Madrid, 1857); "A Grammatical Sketch of the Heve Language" (New York, 1861); a "Grammar of the Pima or Névome: a Language of Sonora, from a Manuscript of the 17th Century" (St. Augustine, 1862); "Doctrina Christiana e Confesionario en Lengua Névome, ó sea la Névome" (1862); "Rudo Ensayo, tentativo de una Prevencional Descripcion Geographica de la Provincia de Sonora" (1863); "An Inquiry into the Authenticity of Documents concerning a Discovery of North America claimed to have been made by Verrazzano" (1864); and a volume of translations of "Narratives of the Career of Hernando de Soto in the Conquest of Florida" (1866). He also wrote for the magazines concerning the early history and writers of Florida.

**SMITH, Caleb Blood**, secretary of the interior, b. in Boston, Mass., 16 April, 1808; d. in Indianapolis, Ind., 7 Jan., 1864. He emigrated with his parents to Ohio in 1814, was educated at Cincinnati and Miami colleges, studied law in Cincinnati and in Connorsville, Ind., and was admitted to the bar in 1828. He began practice at the latter place, established and edited the "Sentinel" in 1832, served several terms in the Indiana legislature, and was in congress in 1843-'9, having been elected as a Whig. During his congressional career he was one of the Mexican claims commissioners. He returned to the practice of law in 1850, residing in Cincinnati and subsequently in Indianapolis. He was influential in securing the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the presidency at the Chicago Republican convention in 1860, and was appointed by him secretary of the interior in 1861, which post he resigned in December, 1862, to become U. S. circuit judge for Indiana.

**SMITH, Charles**, bookseller, b. in New York city in 1768; d. there in 1808. He was a bookseller in New York city, translated plays for the stage from the German of Kotzebue and Schiller, and edited the "Monthly Military Repository" in 1796-'7, the Revolutionary descriptions in which were said to have been supplied by Baron Steuben and Gen. Horatio Gates. He also published a "Political Pocket Almanac" (New York, 1797).

**SMITH, Charles Adam**, clergyman, b. in New York city, 25 June, 1809; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 15 Feb., 1879. His parents were German. Charles was educated at Hartwick seminary, ordained to the ministry of the Lutheran church in 1830, and was pastor successively in Palatine, N. Y., and in Baltimore, Md., where he was also an editor of the "Lutheran Observer." He was called to the Württemberg church in Rhinebeck, N. Y., in 1842, and remained there till 1852, when he became pastor in Easton, Pa. He afterward had charge of a Presbyterian church in Philadelphia, and then of a parish in East Orange, N. J., after which he devoted himself to literary pursuits. He originated and published in 1850 a monthly home journal entitled "The Evangelical Magazine," which, after adopting several names, is now published as the "Lutheran and Missionary." He translated many works from the German, including "Krummacher's Parables" (New York, 1833); and is the author of "The Catechumen's Guide" (Albany, 1837); "Popu-

lar Exposition of the Gospels," with Rev. John G. Morris (Baltimore, 1840); "Illustrations of Faith" (Albany, 1850); "Men of the Olden Time" (Philadelphia, 1858); "Before the Flood and After" (1868); "Among the Lilies" (1872); "Inlets and Outlets" (1872); and "Stoneridge," a series of pastoral sketches (1877).

**SMITH, Charles Emory**, journalist, b. in Mansfield, Conn., 18 Feb., 1842. He was graduated at Union college in 1861, became editor of the Albany "Express" in 1865, and of the "Albany Journal" in 1870, and since 1880 has conducted the Philadelphia "Press." He was president of the New York state press association in 1874, and delivered the annual address at its meeting. He was a regent of the University of the state of New York in 1879-'80, a delegate to the National Republican conventions in 1876 and in 1888, has repeatedly served in state conventions, and was temporary and permanent chairman of that body in 1879.

**SMITH, Charles Henry**, humorist, b. in Lawrenceville, Ga., 15 June, 1826. He was graduated at Franklin college, Athens, Ga., and in 1848 became a lawyer in Rome, Ga. He served in the Confederate army, and after the war settled as a planter near Cartersville, Ga., was state senator in 1866, and mayor of Rome, Ga., in 1868-'9. He began his literary career in 1861 in a series of newspaper letters under the signature of "Bill Arp." They enjoyed a wide popularity, and are remarkable for homely humor and shrewd philosophy. A southern writer says of his widely read and quoted letter to Artemus Ward in July, 1865, that "it was the first chirp of any bird after the surrender, and gave relief and hope to thousands of drooping hearts." He is also a successful lecturer. His publications include "Bill Arp's Letters" (New York, 1868); "Bill Arp's Scrap-Book" (Atlanta, 1886); and many humorous and philosophical sketches that he has contributed to the press.

**SMITH, Charles Henry**, soldier, b. in Hollis, York co., Me., 1 Nov., 1827. He was graduated at Colby university in 1856, entered the National army in 1861 as captain in the 1st Maine cavalry, was attached with his regiment to the Army of the Potomac, and served throughout its operations, participating in numerous battles. He became major of volunteers in 1862, lieutenant-colonel in March, 1863, and colonel of the 1st Maine cavalry, commanding that regiment at Upperville, Gettysburg, Shepardstown, and through the movements southward to the Rapidan. In the Mine run campaign, in November, he conducted the rear-guard of the left column of the army from Mine run to and across the Rapidan. During Gen. Philip H. Sheridan's cavalry campaign in May and June, 1864, he fought at Todd's Tavern and South Anna, at Trevillian Station, and on 1 Aug., 1864, was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for gallant and meritorious conduct at St. Mary's church, where two horses were killed under him, and he was shot through the thigh. He commanded a cavalry brigade and was wounded at Reams's Station, and the 3d brigade of Gen. David M. Gregg's division from October, 1864, till the operations that ended in the surrender of Lee's army. During the Appomattox campaign he was wounded, and a horse was killed under him at Dinwiddie Court-House, and he participated in the battles of Sailor's Creek, Brier Creek, and Farmville. In May and July, 1865, he was in command of a sub-district of the Appomattox, comprising five counties. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service during the civil war, and in March, 1867, brigadier-



general. U. S. army, for Sailor's Creek, and major-general for gallant service during the civil war. He became colonel of the 28th infantry on the reorganization of the U. S. army in 1866, was transferred in 1869 to the 19th infantry, and now (1888) holds that command.

**SMITH, Charles Perrin**, genealogist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Jan., 1819; d. in Trenton, N. J., 27 Jan., 1883. On attaining his majority he became proprietor and editor of "The National Standard" in Salem, N. J., and conducted it for eleven years. He served in the legislature of 1852, and was clerk of the supreme court of New Jersey in 1857-'72. He was early identified with the old Whig party, and during the Harrison campaign travelled extensively through the west and northwest, publishing a graphic account of his journey in a series of letters. During the civil war he was a secret agent of the state of New Jersey. Mr. Smith was a corresponding member of the Philadelphia numismatic and antiquarian society. He was the author of "Lineage of the Lloyd and Carpenter Families" (printed privately, Camden, N. J., 1870) and "Memoranda of a Visit to the Site of Mathraval Castle, with a Genealogical Chart of the Descent of Thomas Lloyd" (1875). See a memoir of him by Charles Hart in the "Necrology of the Philadelphia Numismatic and Antiquarian Society for 1883."

**SMITH, Charles Shaler**, engineer, b. in Pittsburgh, Pa., 16 Jan., 1836; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 19 Dec., 1886. He attended a private school in Pittsburgh, but at the age of sixteen entered on the study of his profession by securing an appointment as rodman on the Mine Hill and Schuylkill Haven railroad. After various services he became in 1856 engineer in charge of the Tennessee division of the Louisville and Nashville railroad. Subsequently he became chief engineer of bridges and buildings of the Wilmington, Charlotte, and Rutherford railroad in North Carolina, where he remained until the beginning of the civil war. He then entered the Confederate army as captain of engineers, and continued so until 1865, during which time, as chief engineer of government works in the Augusta district, he constructed the Confederate states powder-works, with a daily capacity of 17,000 pounds of powder, and one of the largest that had then been built. Mr. Smith continued in the south as engineer of bridges, and constructed the Catawba and Congaree bridges on the Charlotte and South Carolina railroad. In 1866, with Benjamin H. Latrobe, he organized the engineering firm of Smith, Latrobe and Co., which in 1869 became the Baltimore bridge company, with Mr. Smith as president and chief engineer. This company continued in business until 1877, and did a large amount of work. He removed to St. Charles, Mo., in 1868, to take charge of the railroad bridge then just begun across Missouri river, and in 1871 he went to St. Louis, where he remained until the end of his life, mainly occupied as a consulting engineer. His name will ever be connected with the great bridges that were built under his supervision. They are hundreds in number and include four over the Mississippi, one over the Missouri, and one over the St. Lawrence. His most important work was the practical demonstration of the uses and value of the cantilever, beginning in 1869 with the 300-foot draw-span over Salt river on the line of the Elizabeth and Paducah railroad, and including the Kentucky river bridge on the Cincinnati Southern railroad, that over the Mississippi near St. Paul, and finally his last great bridge across the St. Lawrence river a short dis-

tance above the Lachine rapids. Mr. Smith was elected a member of the American society of civil engineers in 1873, and was a director of that organization in 1877-'8. His publications are confined to a few professional papers, notably "A Comparative Analysis of the Fink, Murphy, Bollman, and Triangular Trusses" (1865); "Proportions of Eyebars, Heads, and Pins as determined by Experiment" (1877); and "Wind-Pressure upon Bridges" (1880).

**SMITH, Cotton Mather**, clergyman, b. in Suffield, Conn., 26 Oct., 1731; d. in Sharon, Conn., 27 Nov., 1806. He was descended from Rev. Henry Smith, who came to this country in 1636, and was first pastor at Wethersfield, Conn. His mother was the granddaughter of Increase Mather. Cotton was graduated at Yale in 1751, taught the Stockbridge Indians while studying theology, and in 1753 was licensed to preach. From 1755 until his death he was pastor of the Congregational church in Sharon. During the Revolution he served as chaplain under Gen. Philip Schuyler in 1775-'6. During his ministry he delivered more than 4,000 public discourses. He published three sermons (Hartford, 1770, 1771, 1793). He was distinguished for force of character, tact, tenderness of heart, fine scholarship, and grace of manner. His views were of advanced liberality, and he was an effective and persuasive preacher, whose influence long survived. —His son, **John Cotton**, statesman, b. in Sharon, Conn., 12 Feb., 1765; d. there, 7 Dec., 1845, was graduated at Yale in 1783, admitted to the bar in 1786, and served several terms in the legislature,

of which he was clerk in 1799 and speaker in 1800. He was elected to congress as a Federalist in the latter year, served till 1806, was chairman of the committee on claims in 1802-'6, and in the once celebrated discussion on the judiciary in 1801 presided over the committee of the whole. He resumed an extensive legal practice when he returned

from his congressional career, was again in the legislature in 1808-'9, and was chosen a judge of the Connecticut supreme court the next year. He was lieutenant-governor in 1810 and governor in 1813-'18, after which he retired and did not again accept office, devoting himself to literary pursuits and the care of a large estate. He was president of the Litchfield county foreign missionary society, and of the County temperance society, first president of the Connecticut Bible society, of the American Bible society in 1831-'45, and of the American board of foreign missions in 1826-'41. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1814. He was a member of the Northern society of antiquaries in Copenhagen, Denmark, and of the Connecticut historical society, and an occasional contributor to scientific reviews. He combined strength of character with true amiability in a remarkable degree. His fine personal appearance and graceful, commanding manners added a charm to the eloquence for which his speeches were noted. True to his convictions and his friends, enduring no thought of com-



*John Cotton Smith.*

promise on any moral question, he was yet a man of broad views and enlightened statesmanship. Though belonging to a defeated party, he was ever held in high respect by his opponents as an able, unflinching, and generous foe. See his "Correspondence and Miscellanies," edited with a eulogy by Rev. William W. Andrews (New York, 1847).—John Cotton's grandson, **John Cotton**, diplomatist, b. in Tivoli, N. Y., in 1810; d. in Sharon, Conn., 21 Nov., 1879, was graduated at Yale in 1830, elected to the legislature at twenty-one years of age, and served for many terms. He was an active member of the Democratic party, and in 1856-'60 was U. S. minister to Bolivia. He was an eloquent speaker and possessed of wide information and many attractions.—Cotton Mather's grandson, **Thomas Mather**, clergyman, b. in Stamford, Conn., 7 March, 1797; d. in Portland, Me., 6 Sept., 1864, was the son of Cotton Mather's daughter, who married Rev. Daniel Smith, pastor of the church at Stamford from 1798 until his death in 1841. Thomas was graduated at Yale in 1816, and at Andover theological seminary in 1820. He was ordained to the ministry of the Congregational church in 1822, was successively pastor in Portland, Me., Fall River, Catskill, N. Y., and New Bedford, Mass., in 1826-'42, and in 1844, having changed his theological views, was ordained in the Protestant Episcopal church. He was professor of theology in the Gambier (Ohio) seminary in 1845-'63, and president of Kenyon in 1850-'54. Bowdoin gave him the degree of D. D. in 1850.—Thomas Mather's son, **John Cotton**, clergyman, b. in Andover, Mass., 4 Aug., 1826; d. in New York city, 10 Jan., 1882, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1847, studied theology at the Gambier (Ohio) seminary, was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1849, and priest in 1850. He was successively rector of St. John's church, Bangor, Me., assistant on the Green foundation at Trinity church, Boston, and from 1860 until his death was rector of the Church of the Ascension, New York city. During his pastorate there he was active in mission work, the church contributing under him \$1,000,000 to charity. He organized the first successful attempt to establish improved tenement-houses, and was instrumental in erecting two blocks of such homes that are under the care of an association in Ascension church. He built the Mission chapel on the corner of Jane and Greenwich streets, and that on West 43d street, which number 3,000 pupils, and was also active in foreign mission work. He was a member of the American Bible society, and one of a committee of three to revise the received Greek text. Columbia gave him the degree of D. D. in 1862. Dr. Smith was a strong and effective preacher, a profound scholar, and of wide and Catholic views. For several years he edited the "Church and State," a paper established as the representative of the liberal branch of the church. He discussed scientific, literary, and social subjects in it and in his pulpit, and aided largely in the gathering of the church congress in New York in 1874. Dr. Smith published an "Artillery Election Sermon" (Boston, 1858), and numerous other occasional sermons and tracts; "Limits of Legislation as to Doctrine and Ritual" (New York, 1874); "Miscellanies Old and New" (1876); "Briar Hill Lectures: Certain Aspects of the Church" (1880); "The Church's Mission of Reconciliation" (1881); and "The Liturgy as a Basis of Union" (1881).

**SMITH, Daniel**, senator, b. in Fauquier county, Va., about 1740; d. in Sumner county, Tenn.,

16 June, 1818. He emigrated to Tennessee at an early age, being one of the first settlers of that state, and filled many public offices. He was a major-general of militia, was appointed by Gen. Washington secretary of the territory south of Ohio river in 1790, sat in the convention that formed the constitution of Tennessee, and was U. S. senator from that state in 1798-'9, in place of Andrew Jackson, who had resigned, and again from 1805 till his own resignation in 1809. He published the first map of Tennessee and a geography of the state (Philadelphia, 1799).

**SMITH, Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Salisbury, Conn., 16 Sept., 1806; d. in Kingston, N. Y., 23 June, 1852. He was educated at Wilbraham academy under Rev. Wilbur Fisk, ordained to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1831, and was a pastor in Connecticut and New York for the subsequent twenty-one years. He was active in Sunday-school and temperance work, lectured extensively in the latter cause, and wrote more than fifty religious books for the young. Throughout his ministry he gave all his salary to benevolent objects. His publications include "Anecdotes for the Young" (New York, 1840); "Teacher's Assistant" (1847) "Lady's Book of Anecdotes" (1851); "Proverbs" (1851); and "Lectures to Young Men" (1852).

**SMITH, Daniel B.**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 July, 1792; d. in Germantown, Pa., 29 March, 1883. He was educated under John Griscom, from whom he acquired a fondness for scientific studies. On leaving school, he was apprenticed to the drug business, and on completing his term was admitted to partnership. In 1819 he opened a drug-store, and continued thereafter in active mercantile pursuits until within a few years of his death. He was one of the founders of the Apprentices' library in 1820, and was active in the movement that led to the establishment of the College of pharmacy in 1822. In 1821 he became secretary of the preliminary organization, which office he then held until his election as vice-president in 1828, and from 1829 till 1854 he was its president, also serving as chairman of the committee on publication that in 1826 issued the first number of the "American Journal of Pharmacy." Meanwhile, in 1834, he became professor of moral philosophy, English literature, and chemistry in Haverford school (now college), and continued in that place until 1846. He was influential in organizing the House of refuge in 1828, and the American pharmaceutical association in 1852, and presided over its first meeting in Philadelphia. Prof. Smith was a member of the Franklin institute from its inception in 1824, of the Historical society from its organization in 1825, and was its first corresponding secretary. He was also a member of the American philosophical society and of the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences. He published "The Principles of Chemistry" (Philadelphia, 1842).

**SMITH, David M.**, inventor, b. in Hartland, Vt., in 1809; d. in Springfield, Vt., 10 Nov., 1881. He began to learn the carpenter's trade in Gilsom, N. H., when he was twelve years old, and seven years later taught in a school. Subsequently he began the manufacture of "awls on the haft," for which he obtained a patent in 1832. The awl-haft as manufactured by him was similar if not identical with the one now known as the Aiken awl. In 1840-'1 he represented the town of Gilsom in the New Hampshire legislature, after which he removed to Springfield, Vt. He patented a combination-lock in 1849, of which an English expert named Hobbs, who had opened all the locks that were brought to him in London, said: "It cannot

be picked." This lock he also patented in England, and about this time he invented an improvement on the first iron lathe dog that is now in common use. He also devised a peg-splitting machine, and two sewing-machines, after which he produced a patent clothes-pin. In 1860 he began the manufacture of a spring hook and eye, for which he also devised the machinery. Mr. Smith showed great ingenuity in inventing the machinery by which his original articles were made. In addition to perfecting the ideas of other people that secured patents, he took out for himself nearly sixty, among which was that for the machinery that is now used in folding newspapers.

**SMITH, Sir David William, bart.**, Canadian statesman, b. in England, 4 Sept., 1794; d. in Alnwick, Northumberland, England, 9 May, 1837. His father, who was lieutenant-colonel of the 5th foot, died while commandant of Fort Niagara, Canada West, in 1795. At an early age the son was appointed an ensign in his father's regiment, in which he subsequently attained the rank of captain. He afterward studied law and was admitted to the bar of Upper Canada, was appointed surveyor-general of lands, one of the trustees for the Six Nations, a member of the executive council, and of the committee for administering the government during the governor's absence. He was a member of the three first Canadian parliaments, and a speaker of the house of assembly in two of them. He resided in England for many years preceding his death, and administered the affairs of the Duke of Northumberland. For his public services he was created a baronet by patent, 30 Aug., 1821.

**SMITH, Delazon,** senator, b. in Berlin, N. Y., in 1816; d. in Portland, Oregon, 18 Nov., 1860. He was graduated at Oberlin collegiate institute in 1837, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but adopted journalism as his profession, and became editor of the "True Jeffersonian" in Rochester, N. Y., and subsequently of the "Western Empire" at Dayton, Ohio. He was appointed by President Tyler special commissioner to Quito, Ecuador, in 1842, removed to Iowa in 1846, and was licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal church. He settled in Oregon in 1852, was a member of the territorial legislature in 1854-'6, a delegate to the convention that framed the state constitution in 1857, and served in the U. S. senate from 4 Feb., 1859, to 3 March of the same year, having been chosen as a Democrat. From 1859 until his death he edited the "Oregon Democrat."

**SMITH, Sir Donald Alexander,** Canadian legislator, b. in Morayshire, Scotland, in 1821. After completing his course of education he came to Canada, and early in life entered the service of the Hudson bay company, of which he became a director, and later resident governor and chief commissioner. He was appointed in 1870 a member of the executive council of the Northwest territories, and in December, 1869, was a special commissioner to inquire into the causes, nature, and extent of the obstructions that were offered in the Northwest territories to the peaceful entrance of the lieutenant-governor, William McDougall, during the Riel insurrection. For the important services that he rendered on this occasion he received the thanks of the governor-general in council. He represented Winnipeg and St. John in the Manitoba assembly from 1871 till January, 1874, when he resigned, and was elected to the Dominion parliament for Selkirk, Manitoba, in 1871, being re-elected in 1873, 1874, and 1878, but upon petition the last election was declared void. He was an unsuccessful candidate in 1880, but was elected for Montreal,

west, in February, 1887. In 1880 he became a director of the Canadian Pacific railway company, was largely instrumental in securing the successful completion of the road, and in 1886 was knighted for his services in connection with this undertaking. He is a governor of McGill university, and gave \$120,000 to constitute a special course or college for women in connection with that institution. With Sir George Stephen, bart., he founded in 1885 the Montreal scholarship of the Royal college of music, London, for residents of Montreal and its neighborhood. Sir Donald has one of the finest private residences in the Dominion at Montreal, a seat at Pictou, Nova Scotia, and another at Silver Heights, near Winnipeg, Manitoba. He possesses a fine collection of pictures.

**SMITH, Edward Delafield,** lawyer, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 8 May, 1826; d. in Shrewsbury, N. J., 13 April, 1878. He was graduated at the University of the city of New York in 1846, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and practised in New York city. He was U. S. district attorney for the southern district of New York in 1861-'5, returned to practice in the latter year, and from 1871 till 1875 was corporation counsel of New York city. He was an active member of the Republican party, and a member of the law committee of the University of the city of New York. Among his many cases of importance was that of the People against Nathaniel Gordon, master of the slave-ship "Erie," whom he brought to the scaffold in 1862, and that against John Andrews, a leader of the draft riots in New York city in 1863. At the time of his death he was attorney of record in the Eliza B. Jumel estate case. Mr. Smith also attained success in private practice, and was widely known for his legal ability. He published "Avidæ," a poem (New York, 1848); "Destiny," a poem (1846); "Oratory," a poem (1846); "Reports of Cases in the New York Court of Common Pleas" (4 vols., 1850-'9); and "Addresses to Juries in Slave-Trade Trials" (1861).

**SMITH, Edward Parmelee,** clergyman, b. in South Britain, Conn., 3 June, 1827; d. in Accra, West Africa, 15 June, 1876. He was graduated at Yale in 1849, and at Andover theological seminary in 1855, was ordained in 1856, and settled in charge of the Congregational church in Pepperell, Mass. He was superintendent of the western department of the Christian mission in 1863-'5, field secretary in 1866-'7, and at the same time general field agent of the American missionary association. He became U. S. commissioner of Indian affairs in 1873, and president of Howard university, Washington, D. C., in 1876. Mr. Smith died on a visit to the coast of Africa in the interests of the American missionary association. He published "Incidents of the United States Christian Commission" (Philadelphia, Pa., 1869).

**SMITH, Eli,** missionary, b. in Northford, Conn., 13 Sept., 1801; d. in Beirut, Syria, 11 Jan., 1857. He was graduated at Yale in 1821, and at Andover theological seminary in 1826, ordained the same year, and went to Malta as superintendent of a missionary printing establishment. He was subsequently transferred to the Syrian mission, travelled through Greece in 1829, and with Dr. Harrison G. O. Dwight in Armenia, Georgia, and Persia in 1830-'1, which journey resulted in the establishment of the Armenian and Nestorian missions of the American board. He settled in Beirut in 1833, and in 1838 and again in 1852 was the companion and coadjutor of Prof. Edward Robinson in his extensive exploration of Palestine. His intimate knowledge of Arabic enabled him to render important service in the production of a new and im-

proved form and font of Arabic type, which was cast under his supervision at Leipsic in 1839. He published with Harrison G. O. Dwight "Missionary Researches in Armenia" (2 vols., Boston, 1833), and from 1847 until his death was engaged in translating the Bible into the Arabic, which work was subsequently completed by Dr. Cornelius V. Van Dyke (New York, 1866-7).—His wife, **Sarah Lanman**, missionary, b. in Norwich, Conn., 18 June, 1802; d. in Boojah, near Smyrna, Asia, 30 Sept., 1836, was the daughter of Jabez Huntington. She married Dr. Smith in 1833, accompanied him to Beirut, and, having learned Arabic, assisted him in his translations into that language, and taught in a native school for girls which she established. See her "Mémorial, Journal, and Letters," edited by the Rev. Edward Hooker (London, 1839).

**SMITH, Elias**, author, b. in Lyme, Conn., 17 June, 1769; d. in Lynn, Mass., 29 June, 1846. His early education was scanty, but he became a teacher, and in 1792 was ordained to the ministry of the Congregational church. He was pastor at Woburn, Mass., in 1798-1801, and afterward supplied various vacant pulpits. He edited the "Christian Magazine," a quarterly, in 1805-7, and in 1808 began the publication of the "Herald of Religious Liberty," the first religious newspaper that was ever printed, it having preceded the "Religious Remembrancer" of Philadelphia by five years and the "Boston Recorder" by eight. His publications include "The Clergyman's Looking-Glass" (Woburn, 1803); "The History of Anti-Christ" (1808); "Twenty-two Sermons on the Prophecies" (1808); "New Testament Dictionary" (Philadelphia, 1812); "The Fall of Angels and Men" (1812); "Life, Conversion, Preaching, Travels, and Sufferings of Elias Smith" (Portsmouth, N. H., 1816); "The Christian Pocket Companion" (Exeter, N. H., 1825); "The Family Physician and Family Assistant" (Boston, 1832); and the "People's Book" (1836).—His son, **Matthew Hale**, author, b. in Portland, Me., in 1816; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 Nov., 1879, was educated in the public schools, and at seventeen years of age ordained to the ministry of the Universalist church, from which he withdrew about 1840, became a Unitarian, and in 1842 was ordained in the Congregational ministry, and for the subsequent ten years preached in Boston, Nashua, and other churches in Massachusetts. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1850, removed to New York city, added journalism to his two other professions, and as correspondent of the "Boston Journal," under the pen-name of "Burleigh," attained reputation for brilliancy of style and humor. He was also a successful lecturer, and made several extensive tours in that capacity throughout the United States. His publications include "Text-Book of Universalism" (Boston, 1836); "Universalism Examined, Renounced, and Exposed" (1842); "Universalism not of God" (New York, 1847); "Sabbath Evenings" (1849); "Mount Calvary" (1866); and "Sunshine and Shadow in New York" (Hartford, 1868-9).

**SMITH, Elihu Hubbard**, physician, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 4 Sept., 1771; d. at New York city, 19 Sept., 1798. He was graduated at Yale in 1786, subsequently followed a classical course under Dr. Timothy Dwight, and studied medicine in Philadelphia. He then settled in Wethersfield, Conn., where he wrote as well as practised, and, removing to New York city in 1794, soon established a reputation both in literature and in his profession. His house was the headquarters of the Friendly club, and a centre of the literary society of that city. He became a physician to the New York hos-

pital in 1796, and the same year was a founder and editor of the "Medical Repository." During the yellow-fever epidemic in 1798 he was unremitting in his care of the sick, but finally contracted the disease, which proved fatal. He contributed to the "Medical Repository" papers on pestilential fevers; edited "American Poems, Selected and Original" (Litchfield, 1793); was the author of "Letters to William Buel on the Fever which prevailed in New York in 1793" (1794); "Edwin and Angelina," an opera in three acts (1795); and prefixed to the American edition of Darwin's works an "Epistle to the Author of the Botanic Garden" (1798). He is also supposed to have written an anonymous five-act tragedy entitled "André" (1798).

**SMITH, Erasmus Darwin**, jurist, b. in De Ruyter, Madison co., N. Y., 10 Oct., 1806; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 11 Nov., 1883. He was educated at Hamilton college, admitted to the bar, became a master in chancery in 1832, serving three successive terms, was made injunction-master for the 8th district of New York in 1840, and clerk of that court in 1841, and was a justice of the supreme court of New York from 1855 till 1877, when he was retired on account of age. He served on the court of appeals in 1862 and 1870, and was general term justice in 1872-7. Chief-Justice Chase said of his decision in the legal-tender case of *Hayes vs. Powers*, which settled the power of the Federal government to issue paper money as a war measure, that "its influence on the credit of the government was equal to a victory in the field." Rochester gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1868.

**SMITH, Erasmus Peshine**, jurist, b. in New York city, 2 March, 1814; d. in Rochester, N. Y., 21 Oct., 1892. While he was quite young his parents removed to Rochester, N. Y., and his early education was received there. He was graduated at Columbia in 1832, and at the Harvard law-school in 1833, and entered upon the practice of law at Rochester soon afterward. During the early years of his practice he was an editorial writer on the Rochester "Democrat," and later he was editor of the Buffalo "Commercial Advertiser" and of the "Washington Intelligencer." He was called to the chair of mathematics in the University of Rochester in 1850, holding office two years, when he became state superintendent of public instruction at Albany. In 1857 he was appointed reporter of the court of appeals of the state of New York, and in this post he instituted the custom of numbering the reports consecutively through the entire series, and only secondarily by the name of reporter, a custom that has since been generally followed. He was appointed commissioner of immigration at Washington in 1864, which post he relinquished soon afterward to become examiner of claims in the department of state, where he exercised much influence in shaping the policy of the department under William H. Seward and Hamilton Fish, and where his great knowledge of international law was of value to the government. In 1871, Sec. Fish being asked by the Japanese government to name an American to undertake the duties of adviser to the mikado in international law (a post analogous to that of the secretary of state in the United States), Mr. Smith was recommended. He was the first American that was chosen to assist the Japanese government in an official capacity, and remained in Japan five years, making treaties and establishing a system of foreign relations. While thus engaged he rendered an important service to the world, as well as to the government by which he was employed, in breaking up the coolie trade. The Peruvian ship "Maria Luz," having a

cargo of coolies, was wrecked off the coast of Japan, and, under Mr. Smith's advice, the 230 wrecked Chinamen were detained by the Japanese government. The case was submitted to the arbitration of the emperor of Russia, and under his decision, Mr. Smith representing the Japanese government, the coolies were sent back to China, with the result of breaking up the trade. Mr. Smith published a "Manual of Political Economy" (New York, 1853), in refutation of the theories of Ricardo and Malthus. It is "an attempt to construct a skeleton of political economy on the basis of purely physical laws, and thus to obtain for its conclusions that absolute certainty that belongs to the positive sciences." In this regard the work is wholly original, and has largely affected the work of later economists. It has been translated into French. Mr. Smith contributed a word to the English language in suggesting, through the Albany "Evening Journal," the use of "telegram" in place of cumbrous phrases, such as "telegraphic message" and "telegraphic despatch." He returned from Japan in 1876.

**SMITH, Erminnie Adelle**, scientist, b. in Marcellus, N. Y., 26 April, 1836; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 9 June, 1886. Her maiden name was Platt. She was educated at Mrs. Willard's seminary in Troy, N. Y., and in 1855 married Simeon H. Smith, of Jersey City, N. J. She early devoted herself to geology, and made one of the largest private collections in the country. She spent four years in Europe with her sons, studying science and language, during which period she was graduated at the School of mines, Freiberg, Saxony, and after her return gave frequent courses of lectures. She organized and became president of the Aesthetic society of Jersey City, whose monthly receptions from 1879 to 1886 were widely known. In 1878 she undertook ethnological work under the auspices of the Smithsonian institution, and obtained and classified over 15,000 words of the Iroquois dialects. To facilitate her work in this direction, she spent two summers with the remnant of the Tuscaroras in Canada. She published numerous papers on scientific subjects, and was a member of the Historical society of New York, of the London scientific society, and the first lady fellow of the New York academy of sciences. At the meeting of the American association for the advancement of science in 1885 she was secretary of the section of geology and geography. Her Iroquois-English dictionary was in course of printing at the time of her death. A volume of essays and poems by the Aesthetic society, written and delivered under her direction, was issued in 1883. In 1888 a geological prize was founded at Vassar college in her honor.

**SMITH, Ethan**, clergyman, b. in Belchertown, Mass., 19 Dec., 1762; d. in Pompey, N. Y., 29 Aug., 1849. He was apprenticed to the leather trade in his boyhood, was a private in the Continental army in 1780-'1, was graduated at Dartmouth in 1790, and the same year licensed to preach. From 1791 till 1832 he was pastor of Congregational churches in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, and Vermont, and he served as city missionary in Boston from the latter date until his death. He was a founder of the New Hampshire missionary society, its secretary for sixteen years, and the author of numerous sermons: "Dissertation on the Prophecies" (Concord, N. H., 1809); "Key to the Figurative Language of the Prophecies" (1814); "A View of the Trinity" (1824); "A View of the Hebrews," designed to prove that the aborigines of America are descended from the twelve tribes of

Israel (Poultney, Vt., 1825); "A Key to the Revelation" (New York, 1833); and a "Prophetic Catechism" (1839).

**SMITH, Eugene Allen**, geologist, b. in Alabama, 27 Oct., 1841. He was graduated at the University of Alabama in 1862, where he was assistant in mathematics and Latin in 1863-'5, and then spent three years at the universities of Berlin, Göttingen, and Heidelberg, receiving in 1868 the degree of Ph. D. from the last-named institution. In 1868 he became assistant state geologist of Mississippi, and he held that office until 1871, and in 1873 he was made state geologist of Alabama, which appointment he has since filled. Dr. Smith was called to the chair of mineralogy and geology in the University of Alabama in 1871, and in 1874 the title of his chair was changed to that of chemistry, geology, and natural history, which he still fills. He was honorary commissioner to the World's fair in Paris in 1878, and during 1880-'2 was special census agent engaged in the preparation of reports on cotton-production in Alabama and Florida. In 1885-'6 he was commissioner for selecting lands that had been given to the University of Alabama. Dr. Smith is a member of various scientific societies, has been secretary of the section on geology and geography of the American association for the advancement of science, and is a member of the American committee of the International geological congress, and its reporter on the marine tertiary in 1886-'8. Besides geological memoirs, his publications include annual "Geological Reports of the Alabama State Survey" (Montgomery, 1874 *et seq.*), also special reports to the U. S. geological survey, the U. S. entomological commission, and the U. S. census bureau.

**SMITH, Ezekiel Ezra**, educator, b. in Duplin county, N. C., 23 May, 1852. He is of African descent and was born a slave, but enjoyed early educational advantages, studied in the public schools, and became a teacher in 1870. In 1873-'4 he was one of the Jubilee singers that raised \$20,000 for Shaw university, at which he was graduated in 1878, and in the next year he was licensed to preach. He was principal of the graded school at Goldsborough, N. C., from 1879 till 1883, when he became principal of the State colored normal school at Fayetteville, N. C. He was secretary of the State colored Baptist convention in 1876-'83, commissioned major of the 4th battalion of the North Carolina guards in 1880, and in 1888 was appointed U. S. minister and consul-general to Liberia, Africa. He was a founder of the North Carolina industrial association, and established and edited the "Carolina Enterprise."

**SMITH, Francis**, British soldier, b. in England about 1720; d. there, 17 Nov., 1791. He became captain of the 10th foot in 1747, major in 1758, lieutenant-colonel in 1762, colonel and aide-de-camp to the king in 1775, and the same year commanded the troops that were sent to destroy the American stores at Concord, Mass. He was wounded in the fight at Lexington, became brigadier-general in 1776, and commanded a brigade in the battles on Long Island in August of that year, and at Quaker Hill in 1778. He was promoted to the grade of major-general in 1779, and lieutenant-general in 1787.

**SMITH, Francis Henney**, soldier, b. in Norfolk, Va., 18 Oct., 1812. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1833, and was assistant professor there in 1834, but resigned in 1836, was professor of mathematics at Hampden Sidney in 1837-'9, and, on the organization of the Virginia military institute in the latter year, became its su-

perintendent, and professor of mathematics and moral and political philosophy, which office he still (1888) holds. He was appointed colonel of a Virginia regiment soon after the beginning of the civil war, and was stationed at Norfolk and in command of the fort at Craney island. During the campaigns against Richmond in 1864, with his corps of cadets he aided in its defence, and was subsequently transferred to Lynchburg to protect that city against the National forces under Gen. David Hunter. The institute buildings having been destroyed by fire during the war, he took active measures to reconstruct them when he returned to his duties there in 1865, and subsequently he has successfully administered its affairs. William and Mary gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1878. He has published, with Robert M. T. Duke, a series of arithmetics (New York, 1845); a series of algebras (1848); and is the author of "The Best Methods of conducting Common Schools" (1849); "College Reform" (1850); and a "Report to the Legislature of Virginia on Scientific Education in Europe" (1859). He translated Bicot's "Analytical Geometry" from the French (1840).

**SMITH, Francis Hopkinson**, artist, b. in Baltimore, Md., 23 Oct., 1838. He is by profession an engineer, and has built a large number of public works, many of them under contract with the U. S. government. These include the Race Rock lighthouse off New London harbor, Long Island sound (1871-'7); Block Island breakwater (1879). He is well known as an artist, and has produced some very effective work in water-colors and charcoal. Among his water-colors are "In the Darkling Wood" (1876); "Peggotty on the Harlem" (1881); "Under the Towers, Brooklyn Bridge" (1883); "In the North Woods" (1884); and "A January Thaw" (1887). He has been occupied also in book and magazine illustration, and he is known as an author by his books "Well-worn Roads" (Boston, 1886); "Old Lines in New Black and White" (1886); and "A Book of the Tile Club" (1887), partly illustrated by himself. From 1875 till 1878 he was treasurer of the American water-color society.

**SMITH, Francis Osmond Jon**, congressman, b. in Brentwood, N. H., 23 Nov., 1806; d. in Deering, Me., 14 Oct., 1876. He was educated at Phillips Exeter academy, admitted to the bar, and practised in Portland. He was a member of the legislature in 1832, president of the state senate in 1833, and sat in congress from December of the latter year till 1839, having been chosen as a Whig. During his later life he was connected with many local and national improvements, was instrumental in establishing the Portland gas company, and the York and Cumberland and Portland and Oxford Central railroads, the latter having been mainly built by him. But his greatest public service was the introduction of the Morse electric telegraph, which owes much of its success to his labor. He published "Reports of Decisions in the Circuit Courts-Martial of Maine" (Portland, 1831); "Laws of the State of Maine" (2 vols., 1834); and "Secret Corresponding Vocabulary: Adopted for Use to Morse's Electro-Magnetic Telegraph" (1845).

**SMITH, Frank**, Canadian senator, b. in Rich Hill, Armagh, Ireland, in 1822. He accompanied his father to Canada in 1832, and settled near Toronto. He was engaged in business in London, Ont., from 1849 till 1867, when he removed to Toronto, and there continued the business of a wholesale grocer. He was mayor of the city of London in 1866, and is president or director of several financial or industrial institutions. Mr. Smith became a member of the Canadian senate in

February, 1871, and of the Dominion cabinet, without a portfolio, 29 July, 1882. He resigned in 1887, but his resignation was not accepted.

**SMITH, Frank Hill**, artist, b. in Boston, Mass., 15 Oct., 1842. He studied architecture in his native city with Hammatt Billings, later became a pupil at the Atelier Suisse, Paris, and studied painting also under Léon Bonnat. His work in oil includes portraits, figure-pieces, and landscapes. Some of his Venetian pictures belong to the Somerset club, Boston. In the course of his studies in Europe he gave much attention to interior decoration, making many sketches of famous interiors. Of late years he has devoted himself especially to this branch of art. He has decorated the Windsor hotel and the opera-house at Holyoke, Mass., and numerous public and private buildings in Boston and Cambridge and other cities. Mr. Smith has been a director of the school of the Boston museum of fine arts.

**SMITH, George**, historian, b. in Delaware county, Pa., 12 Feb., 1804; d. in Upper Darby, Delaware co., Pa., 10 March, 1882. His father, Benjamin, was a member of the Pennsylvania legislature in 1801-'4, and held several minor offices of trust in his county. George was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1826, but retired from practice after five years, and served in the state senate in 1832-'6. He was an associate judge of the court of common pleas of Delaware county from the latter date till 1857, and was re-elected in 1861 for a term of five years. He was chosen the first superintendent of the Delaware county common schools in 1854, and for the subsequent twenty-five years was president of the school board of Upper Darby school district. He also devoted much attention to scientific pursuits, especially to geology. Dr. Smith was a founder of the Delaware county institute of science, and its president from 1833 until his death, presenting it with his valuable herbarium about 1875. He was also an honorary member of the Pennsylvania historical society, and a contributor on historical and scientific subjects to the press. He published several essays and "A History of Delaware County, Pa., from the Discovery of the Territory included within its Limits to the Present Time" (Philadelphia, 1862).—His son, **Clement Lawrence**, educator, b. in Delaware county, Pa., 13 April, 1844, was graduated at Haverford college, Pa., in 1860, and at Harvard in 1863. He was assistant professor of classics and mathematics at Haverford in 1863-'5, student of classical philology at Göttingen for one year in 1865-'6, travelled a year (1866-'7) in England and on the continent, about half of the time being spent in study and travel in Italy and Greece; then, after two years' study at home, assisted in the organization of Swarthmore college in 1869-'70, filling the chair of Greek and German. He became tutor in Latin at Harvard in 1870, in 1873 assistant professor, and in 1883 professor of the same, and since 1882 he has been dean of the college faculty. He has published several papers on philological and educational matters, and is now (1888) engaged, with Prof. Tracy Peck, of Yale, in editing a "College Series of Latin Authors," several volumes of which are in an advanced state of preparation.

**SMITH, George**, banker, b. in Old Deer, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, 8 March, 1808. He passed two years in Aberdeen college with the intention of studying medicine, but, his eyesight failing, he turned to farming. In 1833 he came to this country, and in 1834 settled in Chicago, where he invested largely in city lots. He also bought land



where the city of Milwaukee now stands, but sold his real estate in 1836 for one quarter in cash and the balance in notes, and returned to Scotland. The financial depression of 1837 made it necessary



*G. Smith*

for him to return to Chicago and take back the land he had sold. In 1837 he obtained a charter for the Wisconsin marine and fire insurance company, which enabled him to receive deposits and issue certificates therefor to the amount of \$1,500,000. Alexander Mitchell was made secretary of the company, with headquarters at Milwaukee. The insurance company's certificates circulated freely, and were for many years the most popular currency in the northwest. In 1839 Mr. Smith, under the firm-name of George Smith and Co., founded the first banking-house in the city of Chicago. When, in 1854, the Wisconsin legislature suppressed the circulation of the Wisconsin marine and fire insurance company's certificates, Mr. Smith sold the insurance company, of which he had become sole owner, to Alexander Mitchell, and bought the charters of two banks in Georgia, which together had the right to issue notes to the extent of \$3,000,000. These notes were duly issued in Georgia, sent to Chicago, and there circulated by George Smith and Co. Mr. Smith began to close up his business affairs in 1857, and in 1861 he returned to Great Britain, residing chiefly in London.

**SMITH, George Williamson**, clergyman, b. in Catskill, N. Y., 21 Nov., 1836. He was graduated at Hobart in 1857, was principal of Bladensburg academy, Md., in 1858-'9, and served as a clerk in the U. S. navy department in 1861-'4, at the same time studying theology. He was ordained deacon in 1860, and priest in 1864, in the Protestant Episcopal church, and was an assistant at various churches in Washington, D. C. He was acting professor of mathematics in the U. S. naval academy at Newport, R. I., in 1864-'5, chaplain at the Annapolis academy in 1865-'8, and chaplain on the U. S. steamship "Franklin" in 1868-'71. He was rector of Grace church, Jamaica, L. I., in 1872-'81,



of the Church of the Redeemer, Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1880-'8, and since the latter date has been president of Trinity college, a portion of which is shown in the accompanying illustration. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart in 1880, and from Columbia in 1887. Trinity gave him the degree of LL. D. in the latter year. He has published occasional sermons, and is the author of a "Memoir of Rev. John H. Van Ingen" (printed privately, Rochester, N. Y., 1878).

**SMITH, Goldwin**, Canadian author, b. in Reading, Berkshire, England, 13 Aug., 1823. He was educated at Eton and Oxford, where he was graduated in 1845. In 1847 he was elected a fellow of University college, London, where he acted for some time as a tutor, and in the same year he was admitted to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, but he has never practised. In 1850 he was appointed assistant secretary of the royal commission that was charged with the duty of making an inquiry into the condition of Oxford university, and he was secretary to the second Oxford commission, which effected many salutary changes in the constitution and government of that institution. He was appointed a member of the Popular education commission in 1858, and the same year was made regius professor of modern history at Oxford, which chair he held till 1866. He was an active champion of the U. S. government during the civil war, when he wrote "Does the Bible Sanction American Slavery?" (London, 1863), "On the Morality of the Emancipation Proclamation" (1863), and other pamphlets that influenced public opinion on this subject. In 1864 he visited this country and gave a series of lectures, receiving an enthusiastic welcome and the degree of LL. D. from Brown university.

He returned to the United States in 1868, was appointed professor of English and constitutional history in Cornell university, and resided at Ithaca till 1871, when he exchanged his chair for that of a non-resident professor, and removed to Toronto, where he has resided ever since. Prof. Smith was appointed a member of the senate of Toronto university,



*Goldwin Smith*

was elected first president of the council of public instruction, and was for two years president of the Provincial teachers' association. He edited the "Canadian Monthly" in 1872-'4, founded the "Nation" in 1874, the "Bystander" in 1880, and the Toronto "Week," the principal literary and political journal in Canada, in 1884. In his writings and lectures he has advocated annexation of that country to the United States, which he regards as the manifest destiny of the Dominion, and he has also favored the project of commercial union, or unrestricted reciprocity with this country, which was adopted as a plank in the political platform of the Canadian Liberals in 1888. He has written much for the English reviews, and, among other works, has published "Irish History and Irish Character" (London, 1861); "Lectures on Modern History" (1861); "Rational Religion and the Rationalistic Objections of the Bampton Lectures for 1858" (1861); "The Empire" (1863); "The Civil War in America" (1866); "Experience of the American Commonwealth" (1867); "Three English Statesmen" (1867); "The Reorganization of the University of Oxford" (1868); "The Relations between America and England: A Reply to the Speech of the late Mr. Sumner" (1869); "A Short History of England down to the Reformation" (1869); "The Conduct of England to Ireland" (1882); and "False Hopes" (1883).



**SMITH, Gustavus Woodson**, soldier, b. in Scott county, Ky., 1 Jan., 1822. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, appointed to the engineer corps, and for the subsequent two years engaged in constructing fortifications in New London harbor, Conn. He was assistant professor of engineering in the U. S. military academy in 1844-'6, commanded the sappers, miners, and pontoniers during the siege of Vera Cruz and in the subsequent operations of the war with Mexico, and in 1847 was brevetted 1st lieutenant for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Cerro Gordo, and captain for Contreras. He was recalled to the U. S. military academy as principal assistant professor of engineering in 1849, became 1st lieutenant in 1853, and resigned from the army the next year. He was subsequently employed in the construction of various government buildings, and in the iron-works of Cooper and Hewitt, Trenton, N. J. He was street commissioner of New York city in 1858-'61, and a member of the board to revise the programme of instruction at the U. S. military academy in 1860. He returned to Kentucky at the beginning of the civil war, entered the Confederate service, and in September, 1861, was appointed major-general. He succeeded Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in temporary command of the Army of Northern Virginia on 31 May, 1862, and subsequently commanded at Richmond, was in charge of the state forces of Georgia in 1864-'5, and was taken prisoner at Macon on 20 April of the latter year. He was superintendent in charge of the Southwest iron-works at Chattanooga, Tenn., in 1866-'9, was insurance commissioner of the state of Kentucky in 1870-'6, and since that time has resided in New York city.

**SMITH, Hamilton Lanphere**, educator, b. in New London, Conn., 5 Nov., 1819. He was graduated at Yale in 1839, and, while a student there, constructed what was then the largest telescope in this country, and, in connection with Ebenezer P. Mason, made an extended series of observations on various nebulae, the results of which were published in the proceedings of the American academy of arts and sciences (Philadelphia, 1844). He was professor of natural philosophy and astronomy at Kenyon college, Gambier, Ohio, in 1853-'68, and since the latter date has held the same chairs at Hobart. Trinity gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1871. He is president of the American society of microscopists and a member of several foreign and domestic learned societies. His publications include "Natural Philosophy" (Cleveland, Ohio, 1847); "First Lessons in Astronomy and Geology" (1848); "Species Typica Diatomacearum," 750 specimens in thirty cases (1855-'7); and addresses before the American society of microscopists.

**SMITH, Sir Henry**, Canadian statesman, b. in London, England, 23 April, 1812; d. in Kingston, Ont., 18 Sept., 1868. When he was eight years old he accompanied his parents to Canada. He was educated at Montreal and Kingston, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1836, and in 1846 became queen's counsel. Soon after the union of Upper and Lower Canada in 1841 he was elected a member of the Canadian parliament for Frontenac, and he represented it till 1861, when he was defeated. He became a member of the MacNab-Morin administration as solicitor-general, west, in 1854, and held this portfolio in successive administrations till 1858, when he was appointed speaker. In this capacity he went to London in 1859 and invited the queen, in behalf of the Canadian parliament, to visit Canada and open the Victoria bridge. During the visit of the Prince of Wales to Canada

in 1860 he was knighted, and soon afterward left the Conservative party and was defeated as a candidate for parliament.

**SMITH, Henry**, police commissioner, b. in Amsterdam, Montgomery co., N. Y., 20 Oct., 1820; d. in New York city, 23 Feb., 1874. Early in life he engaged in trade in New York city, and for twenty-five years he was one of the most active politicians in the Whig and Republican parties. He was a member of the New York board of councilmen in 1854-'7, supervisor in 1862-'8, and president of the board of police in 1868-'74.

**SMITH, Henry Boynton**, clergyman, b. in Portland, Me., 21 Nov., 1815; d. in New York city, 7 Feb., 1876. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1834, was tutor there for several years, and studied at Andover and Bangor theological seminaries, and subsequently at Halle and Berlin. He was pastor of the West Amesbury, Mass., Congregational church in 1842-'7, professor of mental and moral philosophy at Amherst in 1847-'50, of church history in Union theological seminary, New York city, for the subsequent five years, and of systematic theology there from 1855 till his resignation in 1873. He was moderator of the assembly of the new-school Presbyterian church in 1863, and at the



*Henry B. Smith*

general assembly of the next year delivered a discourse, which was published under the title of the "Reunion of the Presbyterian Churches" (New York, 1864). He was subsequently a member of the general assembly's committee on reunion with the old-school branch of the church, and presented a report on a doctrinal basis of reunion (1867). He read a "Report on the State of Religion in the United States" before the Evangelical alliance which met in Amsterdam in 1867, to which body he was a delegate. He founded the "American Theological Review," and was its editor from 1859 till 1862, when it was consolidated with the "Presbyterian Review," which he edited till 1871. The University of Vermont gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1850, and Princeton that of D. D. in 1869. His principal works are "The Relations of Faith and Philosophy" (New York, 1849); "The Nature and Worth of the Science of Church History" (1851); "The Problem of the Philosophy of History" (1853); "The Idea of Christian Theology as a System" (1857); "An Argument for Christian Churches" (1857); "History of the Church of Christ in Chronological Tables" (1859); a new edition of the Edinburgh translation of Greseler's "Church History," volumes iv. and v. of which he chiefly translated (5 vols., 1859-'63); a revision of the Edinburgh translation of Hagenbach's "History of Christian Doctrine" (2 vols., 1861-'2); a new edition of Stier's "Words of the Lord Jesus," with James Strong (1864 *et seq.*); and, with Roswell D. Hitchcock, "The Life, Writings, and Character of Edward Robinson" (1864).

**SMITH, Henry Hollingsworth**, surgeon, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 Dec., 1815. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1837,

and at the medical department in 1889, spent the subsequent eighteen months in study abroad, and on his return settled in practice in Philadelphia. He became a surgeon to St. Joseph's hospital in 1849, surgeon to the Episcopal hospital soon afterward, one of the surgical staff to Blockley hospital in 1854, and was professor of surgery in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania from 1855 till 1871, when he became professor emeritus. At the beginning of the civil war he was appointed to organize the hospital department of Pennsylvania, and at the same time made surgeon-general of Pennsylvania. In this capacity he contributed much to the efficiency of the medical services of the Pennsylvania reserves and other state regiments. At the first battle at Winchester, Va., he originated the plan of removing the wounded from the battle-field to large hospitals in Reading, Philadelphia, Harrisburg, and other cities, and established the custom of embalming the dead on the battle-ground. He organized and directed a corps of surgeons, with steamers as floating hospitals, at the siege of Yorktown, and served the wounded after the battles of Williamsburg, West Point, Fair Oaks, and Cold Harbor. After thoroughly organizing the department of which he was in charge, he resigned his commission in 1862, and has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. Dr. Smith is widely known as a medical author. His publications include "An Anatomical Atlas," to illustrate William E. Horner's "Special Anatomy" (Philadelphia, 1843); "Minor Surgery" (1846); "System of Operative Surgery," with a biographical index to the writings and operations of American surgeons for 234 years (2 vols., 1852); "The Treatment of Disunited Fractures by Means of Artificial Limbs" (1855); "Professional Visit to London and Paris" (1855); "Practice of Surgery" (2 vols., 1857-'68); and numerous surgical articles in medical journals; and he has translated from the French Civiale's "Treatise on the Medical and Prophylactic Treatment of Stone and Gravel" (Philadelphia, 1841), and edited the "United States Dissector" (1844), and Spenser Thompson's "Domestic Medicine and Surgery" (1853).—His cousin, **Francis Gurney**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 March, 1818; d. there, 6 April, 1878, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1837, and at its medical department in 1840, and became a resident physician to the Pennsylvania hospital for the insane in 1841, lecturer on physiology in the Philadelphia medical association in 1842, and in 1850 professor of the same branch in the Pennsylvania medical college. He was professor of the institutes of medicine in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania from 1863 till 1877, was one of the first medical staff of the Episcopal hospital, and for six years an attending physician and clinical lecturer in the Pennsylvania hospital. During the civil war he was physician in charge of a military hospital. He founded and established the first laboratory in which physiology was taught experimentally and by demonstration in the University of Pennsylvania, was the first president of the Philadelphia obstetrical society, and vice-president of the American medical association in 1870. For nine years he was an editor of the Philadelphia "Medical Examiner." He contributed frequently to medical literature, translated and edited Barth and Roger's "Manual of Auscultation and Percussion" (Philadelphia, 1849); edited Daniel Drake's "Systematic Treatise," with H. Hanbury Smith, on the "Diseases of the Interior Valley of North America"

(1854); William B. Carpenter's "Principles of Human Physiology" (1856); his "Microscope and its Revelations and Uses" (1856); and William S. Kirke and James Paget's "Physiology" (1856); and was the author of "Domestic Medicine, Surgery, and Materia Medica" (1852), and, with John Neill, an "Analytical Compendium of Medicine" (1857).

**SMITH, Hezekiah**, clergyman, b. on Long Island, N. Y., 21 April, 1737; d. in Haverhill, Mass., 22 Jan., 1805. He was graduated at Princeton in 1762, and soon afterward was ordained to the ministry at Charleston, S. C. In 1764 he visited New England and preached for some time in Haverhill, Mass. In 1765 a Baptist church was organized in this place, and Mr. Smith became its pastor. He maintained this relation to the end of his life, a period of forty years. Under his ministry the church grew into commanding strength and influence. Meanwhile he performed extensive missionary tours through destitute regions of New Hampshire and Maine. In 1776-'80 he filled the office of chaplain in the American army. In this service he became acquainted with Washington, besides possessing the confidence and esteem of the whole army. In encouraging the soldiers and ministering to the wounded, he repeatedly exposed his life in battle. He was an ardent friend of education, and was especially active in establishing and supporting Brown university, of whose board of fellows he was long a member. From this university he received in 1797 the degree of D. D. No man in his day did more to give character to the denomination with which he was identified.

**SMITH, Hezekiah Bradley**, inventor, b. in Bridgewater, Vt., 24 July, 1816; d. in Smithville, Burlington co., N. J., 3 Nov., 1887. He learned the trade of a cabinet-maker, and became an inventor and manufacturer of wooden machinery. He settled in Woodbury, Mass., about 1860, engaged in the manufacture of window-blinds, and invented a machine that cut and cleansed forty mortises a minute, for which the Massachusetts mechanical association presented him with a gold medal. He subsequently took out more than forty patents for original inventions. He established a wood-manufactory in Smithville, N. J., in 1871, which settlement was named in his honor, and spent large sums in building model houses, halls, and places of amusement for his workmen. He was elected to congress as a Democrat in 1878, served one term, and in 1882 was elected state senator, declining re-nomination.

**SMITH, Hezekiah Wright**, engraver, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1828. He came to New York with his family in 1833, and entered the establishment of an engraver, where he remained until his majority. He then passed two years with Thomas Doney, a mezzotint engraver, and in 1850 went to Boston and began to practise his profession, engraving a large number of plates for the publications of Ticknor and Field, and Little, Brown and Co. His most important plates are a full-length of Daniel Webster, after Chester Harding; a three-quarter length Edward Everett, after Moses Wright; and Washington, after Gilbert Stuart's Athenæum head, this last being the best rendering of the picture that has yet been produced by the engraver. It was a labor of love with Mr. Smith, and to its completion he devoted all the leisure he could secure from his regular work during several years. His plates are executed in the dotted style, improperly called stipple, and most of his smaller portraits have considerable roulette work, giving them a mezzotint appearance. In 1870 he returned to New York, and in 1877 he re-

moved to Philadelphia, where he remained until the beginning of April, 1870. He then suddenly expressed a determination to give up engraving, disposed of all his effects, left the city, and nothing has since been heard of him. During the last year of his residence in Philadelphia he essayed etching in the style of Henry B. Hall, and produced ten plates in this manner, his last being a portrait of James L. Claghorn, president of the Pennsylvania academy of the fine arts.

**SMITH, Isaac**, patriot, b. in Trenton, N. J., in 1786; d. there, 29 Aug., 1807. He was graduated at Princeton in 1755, was a tutor there, studied medicine, and subsequently practised that profession, and early espoused the patriot cause, commanding a regiment in 1776. He was judge of the supreme court of New Jersey from 1788 till 1801, served in congress in 1795-'7, and in the latter year was appointed by President Washington to treat with the Seneca Indians. At the time of his death he was president of the Bank of Trenton.

**SMITH, Isaac Townsend**, consul-general, b. in Boston, Mass., 12 March, 1813. He was educated at the Latin and the English high-schools in Boston, and at Capt. Alden Partridge's military academy at Middletown, Conn. He entered commercial life, and as supercargo made several voyages to the East Indies, China, Manila, Singapore, Java, and Africa. Then he settled in New York, where as a merchant and ship-owner he conducted business for several years. He was an incorporator and for many years president of the Metropolitan savings-bank, and was a commissioner of emigration for the state of New York for several years. Mr. Smith was a presidential elector at the election of Abraham Lincoln in 1864, and is Siamese consul-general for the United States. He has been a contributor to the "Magazine of American History" and other periodicals.

**SMITH, Israel**, senator, b. in Suffield, Conn., 4 April, 1750; d. in Rutland, Vt., 2 Dec., 1810. He was graduated at Yale in 1781, and settled as a lawyer in Rupert, Vt., but removed afterward to Rutland. He was a boundary commissioner in 1789, and took an active part in the admission of Vermont into the Union. He was a delegate to the convention that adopted the Federal constitution in 1791, a member of congress from that year till 1797, having been chosen as a Democrat, and was U. S. senator from 1803 till 1807, when he resigned to become governor of Vermont. In 1809 he was a presidential elector.

**SMITH, James**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Ireland about 1720; d. in York, Pa., 11 July, 1806. The date of his birth is uncertain, for he never told it. His father emigrated with his family to this country in 1729, and engaged in farming on Susquehanna river. James was educated at the College of Philadelphia, studied law, and settled first in Shippensburg as a lawyer and surveyor, and afterward in York, Pa., where for many years he was the sole practitioner at the bar. During this period of his life he was as widely known for his humorous stories, his wit, and conviviality as for his learning and success in practice, his drollery being heightened by an awkwardness of gesture, a ludicrous cast of countenance, and a drawing utterance. He also successfully engaged in extensive iron-manufactures on Codorus creek, and at the beginning of the Revolution possessed considerable property. In 1774 he raised the first volunteer company in the state for the purpose of resisting Great Britain, and was a member of the convention to consider the expediency of abstaining from importing any goods from

England, and also of assembling a general congress. At this meeting he was one of a committee of three to prepare instructions for the representatives, and these instructions, together with Smith's essay

"On the Constitutional Power of Great Britain over the Colonies in America," gave the first strong impulse to the patriot cause in that region. He was a member of the Pennsylvania convention in January, 1776, and of the provincial conference that assembled on 18 June of the same year to form a new government for Pennsylvania, and seconded the resolution that was offered by Dr. Benjamin Rush in



*James Smith*

favor of a declaration of independence. This, having been unanimously adopted, was signed by the members, and presented to congress a few days before the Declaration. On the day of the adoption of the resolution, Smith was appointed, with Col. John Bayard and others, to organize a volunteer camp of Pennsylvania militia for the protection of Philadelphia. He was a member of the convention of 15 July, 1776, that assembled in Philadelphia for the purpose of forming a new constitution for the state, and on the 20th of the same month was elected to congress, remaining in that body till 1778. In 1779 he served in the general assembly of Pennsylvania. In 1780 he was commissioned judge of the high court of appeals. In 1782 he was appointed brigadier-general of Pennsylvania militia. He was appointed a counsellor on the part of Pennsylvania in the controversy between that state and Connecticut in 1784, and in the following year was chosen to congress in the place of Matthew Clarkson, who had resigned, but his advanced age compelled him to decline a re-election. After the peace, having lost his fortune during the war, he resumed the practice of his profession, in which he continued till 1801. He was the personal and political friend of Washington and an ardent Federalist.

**SMITH, James**, pioneer, b. in Franklin county, Pa., in 1737; d. in Washington county, Ky., in 1812. He was captured by the Indians when he was eighteen years of age, and adopted into one of their tribes, but escaped in 1759, was a leader of the "black boys" in 1763-'5, and a lieutenant in Gen. Henry Bouquet's expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1764. He was one of an exploring party into Kentucky in 1766, settled in Westmoreland county in 1768, and during Lord Dunmore's war was captain of a ranging company, and in 1775 major of the Associated battalion of Westmoreland county. He served in the Pennsylvania convention in 1776, and in the assembly in 1776-'7. In the latter year he commanded a scouting party in the Jerseys, and in 1777 was commissioned colonel in command on the frontiers, doing good service in frustrating the marauds of the Indians. He settled in Cane Ridge, near Paris, Ky., in 1788, was a member of the Danville convention, and represented Bourbon county for many years in the legislature. He published two tracts entitled "Shakerism Developed" and "Shakerism Detected," "Remarkable Adventures in the Life and Travels of Col. James Smith" (Lexington, 1799; edited by Will-

iam M. Darlington, and republished, Cincinnati, 1870), and "A Treatise on the Mode and Manner of Indian War" (Paris, Ky., 1804).

**SMITH, James**, Canadian jurist, b. in Montreal in 1808. He was educated in his native city and in Scotland, studied law, was admitted to the bar of Lower Canada in 1830, and in 1844 was elected to the parliament of Canada for the county of Mississquoi. He held office as attorney-general, east, in the Viger-Draper administration till 22 April, 1847, when he resigned, and was appointed a judge of the court of queen's bench of Lower Canada. He afterward became one of the judges of the superior court.

**SMITH, James Milton**, governor of Georgia, b. in Twiggs county, Ga., 24 Oct., 1823. He was educated at Culloden academy, Monroe county, Ga., became a lawyer, entered the Confederate army in 1861 as major in the 13th Georgia regiment, became colonel in 1862, and was a member of the Confederate congress from that year until the close of the civil war. He served in the legislature in 1871-'2, was speaker, and in 1872 was chosen governor to fill the unexpired term of Rufus B. Bullock, which office he held by re-election till 1874.

**SMITH, James Wheaton**, clergyman, b. in Providence, R. I., 26 June, 1823. He was graduated at Brown in 1843, and at Newton theological seminary in 1851. In 1853 he became pastor of the Spruce street Baptist church in Philadelphia, Pa., and he continued in this relation until 1870, when he went out from it with a colony which established the Beth Eden church. He held the pastoral charge of this body until 1880. Impaired health obliging him to resign, he was thereupon elected pastor emeritus. He is the author of a "Life of John P. Croser" (Philadelphia, 1868). In 1862 he received from Lewisburg (Bucknel) university the degree of D. D.

**SMITH, James Youngs**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in Groton, Conn., 15 Sept., 1809; d. in Providence, R. I., 26 March, 1876. He removed to Providence in 1826, engaged in the lumber business, and in 1838 in the manufacture of cotton goods in Willimantic, Conn., and Woonsocket, R. I., acquiring a fortune. He served several terms in the Rhode Island legislature, was mayor of Providence in 1855-'7, and governor of Rhode Island in 1863-'5. During his service he efficiently supported the National cause, and largely contributed to it with his private fortune. He controlled extensive manufacturing enterprises, and occupied many posts of trust in banking and other corporations. He was a Republican from the organization of that party.

**SMITH, Jeremiah**, jurist, b. in Peterborough, N. H., 29 Nov., 1759; d. in Dover, N. H., 21 Sept., 1842. He enlisted in the patriot army about 1775, and was wounded at the battle of Bennington, Vt. He then renewed his studies, was graduated at Rutgers in 1780, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Dover, N. H., early attaining to eminence as a lawyer and a scholar. He served in congress in 1791-'7, having been chosen as a Federalist, and ably supported the measures of Washington. He was U. S. district attorney in 1798-1800, a judge of the U. S. circuit court of New Hampshire in 1801-'2, and then became chief justice, but resigned in 1809 to become governor, in which office he served one term. He then returned to practice, and was again chief justice in 1813-'16, but afterward occupied no public office. He was president of the Exeter bank for thirty-nine years, trustee and treasurer of Phillips Andover academy, and a member of the State historical society. His extraordinary mental endowments

were unimpaired by age, and were retained until his death. For many years he was the patron and close friend of Daniel Webster. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1807. He published a sketch of Judge Caleb Ellis (Haverhill, 1816). See his "Life" by John H. Morison (Boston, 1845).

**SMITH, Jerome van Crowninshield**, physician, b. in Conway, N. H., 20 July, 1800; d. in New York city, 21 Aug., 1879. He was graduated at the medical department of Brown in 1818, and at Berkshire medical school in 1825, becoming its first professor of anatomy and physiology. He settled in Boston in 1825, edited the "Weekly News-Letter" for two years, was port physician in 1826-'49, and mayor of Boston in 1854. He subsequently occupied the chair of anatomy and physiology, and afterward of anatomy alone, in New York medical college. He established in 1823, and edited for many years, the "Boston Medical Intelligencer," conducted the "Boston Medical and Surgical Journal" in 1828-'56, and the "Medical World" in 1857-'9. His publications include "The Class-Book of Anatomy" (Boston, 1830); "Life of Andrew Jackson" (1832); "Natural History of the Fishes of Massachusetts" (1833); "Pilgrimage to Palestine" (1851); "Pilgrimage to Egypt" (1852); "Turkey and the Turks" (1854); and a "Prize Essay on the Physical Indications of Longevity" (New York, 1866). He also edited "Scientific Tracts" (6 vols., 1833-'4) and "The American Medical Almanac" (3 vols., 1839-'41).

**SMITH, Jesse C.**, soldier, b. in Butternuts, Otsego co., N. Y., 18 July, 1808; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 July, 1888. He was graduated at Union in 1832, and studied law in New York city, under Alva Clark. He took much interest in military affairs, became adjutant, and subsequently major, of the 75th regiment of New York militia, and afterward colonel of the 14th regiment. While commanding the latter, he suppressed the "Angel Gabriel" riots, which were caused by the preaching of a lunatic who gave himself that appellation. Gen. Smith was surrogate of Kings county in 1850-'5, and state senator in 1862. At the beginning of the civil war he was instrumental in the reorganization of the National guard, and in forming the 139th regiment of New York volunteers. He commanded the 11th brigade of the National guard at the battle of Gettysburg. After the war he practised law in Brooklyn.

**SMITH, Job Lewis**, physician, b. in Spafford, Onondaga co., N. Y., 15 Oct., 1827. He was graduated at Yale in 1849 and at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1853, after which he settled in New York city, and has been a successful practitioner there, making a specialty of the diseases of children. He is clinical professor of that branch in Bellevue medical college and physician to the New York charity hospital and the New York foundling and infant asylums. His publications include a "Treatise on Diseases of Children" (Philadelphia, 1876).

**SMITH, John**, adventurer, b. in Willoughby, Lincolnshire, England, in January, 1579; d. in London, 21 June, 1632. Biographies of Smith are generally based on Smith's own accounts of his life and services, which are not trustworthy. He was the eldest son of George and Alice Smith, poor tenants of Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby, and was baptized in the parish church at Willoughby, 6 Jan., 1579, O. S. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a trade, but ran away from his master and served under Lord Willoughby in the Netherlands and other countries. Smith represents himself as one of the train of Peregrine Bertie, a young son

of Lord Willoughby, but, on a list recently discovered of the members of that company, Smith's name appears as a servant. He went abroad again to fight against the Turks under Baron Kisell, became a captain, and, he says, distinguished himself by daring exploits in Hungary and Transylvania, receiving from Sigismund Bathori, prince of Transylvania, a patent of nobility and a pension, but after engaging in many bloody battles he was left for dead on the field in a fight three leagues from Rothethurm, and, having fallen into the enemy's hands, was sent as a slave to Constantinople.



*Jo Smith.*

There he professes to have gained the affection of his mistress, a young woman of noble birth, who sent him with a letter, in which she confessed her feelings for him, to her brother, a pacha on the Sea of Azov. The prince maltreated Smith, until at length he beat out his master's brains with a flail, put on the dead man's clothes, and finally reached a Russian garrison. Smith also

says that he was authorized to wear three Turks' heads in his arms, in token of three Turks killed by him in a series of remarkable single combats, at this time, and that "Sigismundus Bathor, Duke of Transilvania, etc.," afterward, in December, 1603, gave him a patent to that effect; but the Turks were Sigismund's allies in 1599-1602, and he was not duke of Transilvania in December, 1603; neither was he king of Hungary, as "writ in the table" over Smith's tomb. Other accounts of these wars do not mention Smith, and the accounts furnished by himself are evidently untrustworthy.

After travelling throughout Europe and attempting to take part in a war in Barbary, Smith returned to England, probably about 1605, and was persuaded by Capt. Bartholomew Gosnold, who had already visited the coasts of America, to engage in the founding of a colony in Virginia. The expedition, which set sail, 19 Dec., 1606, consisted of 3 vessels and 105 men. The ships were commanded by Capt. Christopher Newport in the "Susan Constant," Capt. Gosnold in the "God-Speed," and Capt. John Ratcliffe in the "Discovery." Smith is described in the list of passengers as a planter. By the charter no local councillors were named for the colony, but sealed instructions were delivered to Newport, Gosnold, and Ratcliffe, which were to be opened within twenty-four hours of their arrival in Virginia, wherein would be found the names of the persons who had been designated for the council. On the voyage dissensions sprang up among the colonists. Smith says that he was accused of intending to usurp the government, murder the council, and make himself king. When they reached the Canaries he was kept a prisoner for the rest of the voyage. But no mention of this quarrel is made by any contemporary writers, and Smith omits it in his "True Relation," although he describes it in his "Generall Historie." It is probable that his vanity, his presumption, his previous adventurous career, and the

fact that he had the interest of the colony at heart and was a born leader of men, excited the suspicion of his fellow-adventurers that he had designs against the expedition. The box of sealed instructions was opened on the night of their arrival at Old Point Comfort, Va., 14 May, 1607. Smith was named a councillor, but, as he was under arrest, he was not sworn in. On 22 May, with Newport and 23 others, he set out to discover the source of James river, and made a league of friendship with Powhatan and other great Indian chiefs. On their return they found the settlers embroiled in difficulties with the Indians, and Smith's counsels regarding defences and obtaining a proper supply of food so far obtained recognition that on 10 June he was admitted into the council. His enemies had urged that he return to England with Capt. Newport, who was going home, but Smith demanded to be tried by the colony, and was acquitted. Scanty food began to reduce their numbers, President Wingfield was accused of embezzling the stores and deposed, and Ratcliffe became his successor, but Smith, by his energy and fertile resources, became the real head. He at once set about procuring food by trading with the neighboring Indians, and built up and fortified Jamestown against their depredations. He explored the Chickahominy in November, discovered and visited many villages, and procured provisions. While on a similar voyage up the James, he was taken prisoner by Powhatan, who, after a six-weeks' captivity, sent him back to Jamestown. Smith makes no allusion to the legend of his rescue by the chief's daughter Pocahontas (*q. v.*) till 1616 when, about the time of Pocahontas's arrival in England as the wife of John Rolfe, he wrote an account of it in a letter addressed to Anne, queen of James I. The Indian princess by that time had become a person of some importance, and her substantial friendship to the colony had been acknowledged by Smith in his "True Relation," in which he referred to her as the "Nonpareil" of Virginia. In this letter he says of the heroic act: "At the minute of my execution she hazarded the beating out of her own braines to save mine, and not only that, but so prevailed upon her father that I was safely conveyed to Jamestown." This is all that was said of it, except a brief reference in his "New England Trials" (London, 1622), till the appearance of his "Generall Historie" (London, 1624). It may be that, while the story as given by Smith is false as to detail, Pocahontas, who was at that time twelve or thirteen years of age, was touched with compassion for the captive and induced her father to treat him kindly. When Smith returned to Jamestown he found the colony reduced to forty men, many of whom had determined to return to England, but his entreaties and the arrival of Capt. Nelson with 140 emigrants revived their spirits. In June and July, 1608, he explored the coasts of the Chesapeake as far as the mouth of the Patuxent, and on 24 July set out on another expedition, and explored the head of the Chesapeake, returning to Jamestown on 7 Sept. On these two voyages Capt. Smith sailed, by his own computation about 8,000 miles, and from his surveys constructed a map of the bay and the country bordering upon it. In all this exploration he showed himself as skilful as he was vigorous and adventurous. In his encounters with the savages he lost not a man, traded squarely with them, kept his promises, and punished them when they deserved it. In consequence, they feared and respected him.

On 10 Sept., 1608, by the election of the council and the request of the company, Smith became

president. He repaired the church and storehouse, reduced the fort to a "five-square form," trained the watch, and exercised the company every Saturday. But the return of Capt. Newport with seventy colonists did not improve the condition of affairs. The new settlers were eager to obtain riches, not to build up the colony. Newport and Ratcliffe conspired to depose Smith, several exploring expeditions proved fruitless, and great discontent followed. In the next year there were Indian uprisings and insubordination among the settlers, and evil accounts of Smith's administration were carried to England by Newport and Capt. Samuel Argall. The company at home were disgusted that the returning ships were not freighted with the products of the country; the promoters had received no profits from their ventures, and no gold had been found. A new charter was granted, and the powers that were previously reserved to the king were transferred to the company. Lord Delaware was made governor, and three commissioners—Newport, Sir Thomas Gates, and Sir George Somers—were empowered to manage the affairs of the colony until his arrival.

In May, 1609, they set sail with more than 500 people and nine ships; but one vessel was sunk on the voyage, and the "Sea-Venture," with 150 men, the new commissions, bills of lading, all sorts of instructions, and much provision, was wrecked on the Bermudas. (This incident furnished the basis for Shakespeare's play, "The Tempest.") Seven vessels reached Jamestown in August, bringing several gentlemen of good means and a crowd of the riff-raff of London, "dissolute gallants, broken tradesmen, gentlemen impoverished in spirit and in fortune, rakes and libertines, men more fitted to corrupt than to found a commonwealth." Disorder quickly ensued, and the newcomers would have deposed Smith on report of the new commission, but they could show no warrant, the state papers having been sent over in the wrecked "Sea-Venture." He therefore held on to his authority and enforced it to save the whole colony from anarchy. But at the expiration of his year he resigned, and Capt. Martin was elected president. But, knowing his inability, he too resigned after holding office three hours, and Smith again became president.

Having subdued the refractory, he set out on new explorations, and endeavored to establish new settlements. On one of these he met with the accident that suddenly terminated his career in Virginia. While he was sleeping in his boat his powder-bag exploded, severely wounding him. To quench the flames, he leaped into the river, and before he was rescued was nearly drowned. When he returned to the fort, the rebels Ratcliffe, Archer, and others, who were awaiting trial for conspiracy, united against him, and he would probably have been murdered had he not promised to return to England. He arrived in London in the autumn of 1609. Failing to obtain employment in the Virginia company in 1614, he persuaded some London merchants to fit him out for a private sailing adventure to the coast of New England. With two ships he arrived in April within the territory appropriated to the Plymouth company, named several points, and made a map of "such portion as he saw." This is the first fair approach to the real contour of the New England coast. Having examined the shore from Penobscot to Cape Cod, and secured 40,000 codfish, he returned to England within six months of his departure. This was his whole experience in New England, which he ever afterward regarded as particularly his discovery, and spoke of as one of

his children, Virginia being the other. In January, 1615, he again sailed from Plymouth with two ships. His intention was, after the fishing was over, to remain in New England with fifteen men and begin a colony. Within 130 leagues out a storm compelled him to return. On 24 June he again set out with a vessel of sixty tons and thirty-eight men, but his ship was captured by a French man-of-war, and he was carried to La Rochelle. He escaped, and on his return home wrote an account of his voyages to New England, which he published (1616). He then set himself resolutely to obtain means to establish a colony in New England, devoting the remainder of his life to that project, everywhere beseeching a hearing for his scheme, and so far succeeding that he obtained the promise of twenty ships of sail to go with him the next year (1617), the title of admiral during his life, and half the profits of the enterprise to be divided between himself and his companions. But nothing came of this fair beginning except the title of "Admiral of New England," which he at once assumed and wore all his life, styling himself on the title-page of all that he printed "Sometime governor of Virginia and admiral of New England." After this he remained in England and devoted himself to his works, which are largely eulogistic of himself.

Smith was a product of his adventurous and boastful age. His low origin may have hindered his advancement, but it doubtless embittered his spirit toward those better born. He had, no doubt, courage, immense energy, and a great deal of tact. His reputation rests almost wholly upon his own writings, and he is the most entertaining of the travel-writers of his day. He had a better comprehension of colonization than most of his Virginia associates, and the "sticking" of the settlement for two and a half years was largely due to his courage and good sense. But he has doubtless appropriated credit to himself in Virginia that was due to others. Smith's romantic appearance in history is chiefly due to his facility as a writer of romance. He was never knighted, although it has been said that he was. His arms were not granted for services in America. William Segar, "the King of Armes of England," in August, 1623 (nearly a generation after the services are said to have been rendered), certified that he had seen Sigismund's patent, and had had a copy thereof recorded in the herald's office. All this is evident; but Segar must have been imposed upon (in the patent itself), as he was when he granted "the royal arms of Arragon, with a canton of Brabant, to George Brandon, the common hangman of London." Smith owes his exalted position in our history to the Oxford Tract of 1612, and to his own "Generall Historie," a work which is thus perfectly described by Capt. George Percy in a letter to the Earl of Northumberland: "The Author hathe not spared to appropriate many deserts to himself which he never performed, and has stuffed his relacions with many falseties and malycious detractyons." He was buried in St. Sepulchre's church, London. His works are "A True Relation," the first tract ever published relating to the colony at Jamestown (London, 1608; reprinted, with introduction and notes, by Charles Deane, Boston, 1867); "A Map of Virginia" (1612); "A Description of New England" (1616; reprinted in the "Collections" of the Massachusetts historical society); "New England's Trials" (1620; reprinted privately, Boston, 1867); "The Generall Historie of Virginia, New England, and the Summer Isles" (1622) appeared in "Purchas's Pilgrimes," and was republished with Smith's



"True Relation" (Richmond, Va., 1819); "An Accidence for Young Seamen" (1826); "The True Travels" (1830); and "Advertisements for the Inexperienced Planters of New England" (1831; new ed., Boston, 1865). His life has been written by Mrs. Edward Robinson (London, 1845); William Gilmore Simms (New York, 1846); Charles Deane, in his "Notes on Wingfield's Tract on a Discourse on Virginia" (Boston, 1859); George Channing Hill (1858); George S. Hillard, in Jared Sparks's "American Biography"; Charles Dudley Warner in the series of "American Worthies" (New York, 1881); and Charles Kittredge True (1882).

**SMITH, John**, senator, b. in Hamilton county, Ohio, in 1735; d. there, 10 June, 1816. He had few early advantages, but by persistent effort acquired a respectable education, and, possessing much natural ability, was one of the most conspicuous of the early politicians in Ohio. He was also a popular Baptist preacher, and in 1790 organized at Columbia the first church of that denomination in the state. He was a member of the first territorial legislature in 1798, and in 1808-'8 was U. S. senator from Ohio, having been chosen as a Jeffersonian Democrat. During the early part of his service he enjoyed the close friendship of President Jefferson, who in 1804 sent him on a confidential mission to Louisiana and Florida to discover the attitude toward the United States of the Spanish officers that were stationed in these states, that he might learn how far their friendship was to be depended on in the event of a war between this country and France. Smith's intimacy with Jefferson was interrupted by the charge of his implication in the Aaron Burr treason. Smith and Burr were personal friends, and appearances were so much against him that a motion was made in the U. S. senate to expel him; but it failed by one vote. Smith denied all connection with the affair, and was believed to be innocent by his constituents. See "Notes on the Northwestern Territory," by Jacob Burnet (New York, 1847).

**SMITH, John**, senator, b. in Mastic, near Brookhaven, N. Y., 12 Feb., 1752; d. there, 12 Aug., 1816. He was carefully educated, served in the legislature in 1784-'90, and was in congress from the latter year till 1804, when he took his seat in the U. S. senate in place of De Witt Clinton, who had resigned, holding office till 1813. He had been chosen as a Democrat. After the close of his term he became U. S. marshal for the district of New York, and he was also a major-general of militia for many years.

**SMITH, John**, clergyman, b. in Newbury, Mass., 21 Dec., 1752; d. in Hanover, N. H., 30 April, 1809. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1773, and served as tutor there from 1774 till 1778, when he became professor of languages in the college, holding that office and that of college pastor until his death. Brown gave him the degree of D. D. in 1803. He was college librarian for thirty years, delivered lectures on systematic theology for two years, and published "Hebrew Grammar" (Hanover, 1772); "Latin Grammar" (1802); "Hebrew Grammar" (1803); an edition of "Cicero de Oratore, with Notes and a Brief Memoir of Cicero in English" (1804); a "Greek Grammar" (1809); and several sermons.—His wife, Susan Mason, b. in Boston in 1765; d. in 1845, was the daughter of Col. David Mason. In her eightieth year she wrote a "Memoir" of her husband (Boston, 1843).

**SMITH, John**, congressman, b. in Barre, Mass., 14 Aug., 1789; d. in St. Albans, Vt., 26 Nov., 1858. He removed to St. Albans in boyhood, was admitted to the bar in 1810, and established a prac-

tice. He was state's attorney for Franklin county in 1826-'32, a member of congress in 1839-'41, resumed practice at the latter date, became chancellor of Vermont, and was subsequently interested in railroad enterprises.—His son, **John Gregory**, governor of Vermont, b. in St. Alban's, Vt., 22 July, 1818, was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1838, and at the law department of Yale in 1841. He began practice with his father, whom he succeeded as chancellor in 1858, became active in railroad interests in Vermont, was a member of the state senate in 1858-'9, and of the house of representatives in 1861-'2, becoming speaker in the latter year. He was governor of Vermont in 1863-'5, and actively supported the National cause during the civil war. He became president of the Northern Pacific railroad in 1866, and subsequently was president of the Central Vermont railroad. The University of Vermont gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1871.

**SMITH, John Augustine**, physician, b. in Westmoreland county, Va., 29 Aug., 1782; d. in New York city, 9 Feb., 1865. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1800, studied medicine, and settled as a physician in New York city in 1809, becoming lecturer on anatomy at the College of physicians and surgeons, and editor of the "Medical and Physiological Journal." He was president of William and Mary college from 1814 till 1826, when he resigned, resumed practice in New York city, and was president of the College of physicians and surgeons in 1831-'43. He published numerous addresses, lectures, and essays, including an "Introductory Discourse before the New Medical College, Crosby Street, New York City" (New York, 1837); "Functions of the Nervous System" (1840); "Mutations of the Earth" (1846); "Monograph upon the Moral Sense" (1847); and "Moral and Physical Science" (1853).

**SMITH, John Eugene**, soldier, b. in the canton of Berne, Switzerland, 3 Aug., 1816. His father was an officer under Napoleon, and after the emperor's downfall emigrated to Philadelphia, where the son received an academic education and became a jeweler. He entered the National army in 1861 as colonel of the 45th Illinois infantry, engaged in the capture of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson, and in the battle of Shiloh and siege of Corinth, became brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, commanded the 8th division of the 16th army corps in December, 1862, was engaged in the Vicksburg campaign, leading the 3d division of the 17th corps in June, 1863, and was transferred to the 15th corps in September, taking part in the capture of Mission Ridge, and in the Atlanta and Carolina campaigns in 1864-'5. In December, 1870, he was assigned to the 14th U. S. infantry. He was mustered out of the volunteer service in April, 1866, and became colonel of the 27th U. S. infantry in July of that year. He received the brevet of major-general of volunteers on 12 Jan., 1865, for faithful services and gallantry in action, and the brevets of brigadier- and major-general, U. S. army, on 2 March, 1867, for his conduct at the siege of Vicksburg and in action at Savannah in December, 1864. In May, 1881, he was retired.

**SMITH, John Hyatt**, clergyman, b. in Saratoga, N. Y., 10 April, 1824; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 Dec., 1886. His father, a Presbyterian clergyman, gave him a thorough education, and he then engaged in business in Detroit, Mich. Deciding to study for the ministry, he removed to Albany, N. Y., and while preparing for that profession worked in a bank. He was licensed to preach in



1848, was pastor of Baptist churches in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Cleveland, Ohio, Buffalo, N. Y., Philadelphia, Pa., and Brooklyn, N. Y. During his occupation of the last charge his advocacy of open communion caused the exclusion of Mr. Smith and his congregation from the Long Island Baptist association. He was elected to congress in 1880, as an Independent, receiving 22,085 votes, against 20,626 votes for Simeon B. Chittenden, Republican. For a time he did double duty in his church and in congress, but resigned his pulpit in September, 1881, and on the expiration of his congressional term became pastor of the East Congregational church, Brooklyn, N. Y. His publications include "Gilead" (New York, 1863), and "The Open Door" (1870).

**SMITH, John Lawrence**, chemist, b. near Charleston, S. C., 17 Dec., 1818; d. in Louisville, Ky., 12 Oct., 1883. He entered the University of Virginia in 1836, and devoted two years to the



*John Lawrence Smith*

study of chemistry, natural philosophy, and civil engineering, after which for a year he was assistant engineer in the construction of a railroad line between Charleston and Cincinnati. Abandoning civil engineering, he studied medicine, and was graduated at the Medical college of the state of South Carolina in 1840. After studying in Paris, he determined in 1841 to devote himself to chemistry, and thereafter he spent his summers in Giessen with Baron Justus von Liebig and his winters in Paris with Théophile J. Pelouze. He returned to Charleston in 1844, began the practice of medicine, delivered a course of lectures on toxicology at the Medical college, and in 1846 established the "Medical and Surgical Journal of South Carolina." Meanwhile he had published in the "American Journal of Science" several papers, including one "On the Means of detecting Arsenic in the Animal Body and of counteracting its Effects" (1841), in which certain of the conclusions of Orfila were shown to be erroneous, and one on "The Composition and Products of Distillation of Spermaceti" (1842), which was the most elaborate investigation on organic chemistry published by an American up to that time. Dr. Smith's fondness for chemistry led to his appointment by the state of South Carolina to assay the bullion that came into commerce from the gold-fields of Georgia and the Carolinas. About this time his attention was directed to the marlbeds in the vicinity of Charleston, and his investigations of the value of these deposits for agricultural purposes were among the earliest scientific contributions on this subject. He also investigated the meteorological conditions, soils, and modes of culture that affect the growth of cotton, and made a report on these subjects. In 1846 he was invited by the sultan of Turkey, on the recommendation of James Buchanan, to teach Turkish agriculturists the proper method of cotton-culture in Asia Minor. On reaching the East, he found the proposed scheme to be impracticable, and was then

appointed by the Turkish government to explore its mineral resources. For four years he devoted his energies to this work, and the Turkish government still derives part of its income from his discoveries. Besides the chrome-ore and coal that he made known, his discovery of the emery-deposits of Asia Minor was of great value, for the island of Naxos was at that time the only source of supply, and, in consequence of the opening of new deposits, the use of the substance was extended. The subsequent discovery and application of emery in this country is due to his publications on the subject. In 1850 he severed his relations with the Turkish authorities, spent some time in Paris, and projected there the inverted microscope, which he completed after his return to the United States in October. Dr. Smith then made New Orleans his home, and was elected to a chair in the scientific department of the university of that city, but in 1852 he succeeded Robert E. Rogers in the professorship of chemistry in the University of Virginia. While filling this chair, with his assistant, George J. Brush, he undertook the "Re-examination of American Minerals," which at the time of its completion was the most important contribution to mineral chemistry by any American chemist. He resigned this appointment in 1854, and settled in Louisville, Ky., where he married Sarah Julia Guthrie, daughter of James Guthrie, secretary of the treasury in 1853-'7. Dr. Smith filled the chair of chemistry in the medical department of the University of Louisville till 1866, and was superintendent of the gas-works in that city, of which he also acted as president for several years. He established a laboratory for the production of chemical reagents and of the rarer pharmaceutical preparations, in which he associated himself with Dr. Edward R. Squibb. From the time of his settlement in Louisville he devoted attention to meteorites, and his collection, begun by the purchase of that of Dr. Gerald Troost, became the finest in the United States. It is inferior only to those of London and Paris, and is now owned by Harvard. His interest in this subject led to the study of similar minerals with the separation of their constituents, and while investigating smarskite, a mineral rich in the rare earths, he announced his discovery of what he considered a new element, to which he gave the name of mosandrum. Dr. Smith was exceeding ingenious in devising new apparatus and standard methods of analysis. He was a chevalier of the Legion of honor, and received the order of Nichan Iftabar and that of the Medjidieh from the Turkish government, and that of St. Stanislas from Russia. In 1874 he was president of the American association for the advancement of science, and he was president of the American chemical society in 1877. In addition to membership in many foreign and American scientific bodies, he was one of the original members of the National academy of sciences, and in 1879 was elected corresponding member of the Academy of sciences of the institute of France, to succeed Sir Charles Lyell. The Baptist orphan home of Louisville was founded and largely endowed by him. In 1867 he was one of the commissioners to the World's fair in Paris, furnishing for the government reports an able contribution on "The Progress and Condition of Several Departments of Industrial Chemistry," and he represented the United States at Vienna in 1873, where his report on "Chemicals and Chemical Industries" supplements his excellent work at the earlier exhibition. At the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876 he was one of the judges in the department relating to chemical arts, and contributed a valuable paper on

"Petroleum" to the official reports. His published papers were about 150 in number. The more important of them were collected and published by him under the title of "Mineralogy and Chemistry, Original Researches" (Louisville, 1873; enlarged, with biographical sketches, 1884). Mrs. Smith transferred to the National academy of sciences \$8,000, the sum that was paid by Harvard university for Dr. Smith's collection of meteorites, the interest of which is to be expended in a Lawrence Smith medal valued at \$200 and presented not oftener than once in two years to any person that shall make satisfactory original investigations of meteoric bodies. The first presentation of this medal was on 18 April, 1888, to Prof. Hubert A. Newton (*q. v.*).

**SMITH, John Speed**, congressman, b. in Jessamine county, Ky., 31 July, 1792; d. in Madison county, Ky., 6 June, 1854. He received a public-school education, became a skilled Indian fighter, served under Gen. William H. Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, and was his aide in the battle of the Thames, 5 Oct., 1813. He was frequently in the legislature, its speaker in 1827, and a member of congress in 1821-'3, having been elected as a Democrat. During the administration of John Quincy Adams he was secretary of the delegation that was sent by the United States to the South American congress which met at Tacubaya. In 1828-'32 he was U. S. district attorney for Kentucky. In 1839 he was appointed, with James T. Morehead, a commissioner to Ohio to obtain the passage of a law for protecting slave property in Kentucky. For several years previous to his death he was state superintendent of public works, and in 1846-'8 he was a member of the Kentucky senate.—His son, **Green Clay**, soldier, b. in Richmond, Ky., 2 July, 1832, was named for his grandfather, Gen. Green Clay. After serving a year in the Mexican war as lieutenant of Kentucky cavalry, he entered Transylvania university, where he was graduated in 1850, and at Lexington law-school in 1853, and practised in partnership with his father. In 1858 he removed to Covington. In 1853-'7 he served as school commissioner. In 1860 he was a member of the Kentucky legislature, where he earnestly upheld the National government, and in 1861 he entered the army as a private. He became colonel of the 4th Kentucky cavalry in February, 1862, served under Gen. Ebenezer Dumont, and was wounded at Lebanon, Tenn. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 11 June, 1862, but, having been chosen a member of congress, resigned his commission on 1 Dec., 1863, after taking part in numerous engagements. He served till 1866, when he resigned on being appointed by President Johnson governor of Montana, where he remained till 1869. He was a delegate to the Baltimore Republican convention in 1864, and on 13 March, 1865, was given the brevet of major-general of volunteers. On his retirement from the governorship of Montana he entered the Christian ministry, was ordained in 1869, and became in the same year pastor of the Baptist church in Frankfort, Ky. Much of his later ministry has been employed in evangelistic service. Gen. Smith has also taken an active part in furthering the temperance reform, and in 1876 was the candidate of the Prohibition party for the presidency of the United States, receiving a popular vote of 9,522.

**SMITH, John Talbot**, clergyman and author, b. in Saratoga, N. Y., 22 Sept., 1855. He was educated at the Christian Brothers' schools, Albany, and at St. Michael's college, Toronto, Canada, was ordained a priest in 1881, and appointed curate of Watertown, N. Y. He was made pastor of Rouse's

Point in 1883, and subsequently appointed promoter fisculis of the diocese of Ogdensburg. He is a regular contributor to the "Catholic World" and other magazines and journals, and makes a specialty of questions connected with labor. He has written "Woman of Culture," a novel (New York, 1882); "History of Ogdensburg Diocese" (1885); "Solitary Island," a novel (1888); and "Prairie Boy," a story for boys (1888).

**SMITH, Jonathan Bayard**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 21 Feb., 1742; d. there, 16 June, 1812. His father, Samuel, a native of Portsmouth, N. H., settled in Philadelphia, where he became a well-known merchant. The son was graduated at Princeton in 1760, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was among the earliest of those who espoused the cause of independence, and he was active in the Revolutionary struggle. In 1775 he was chosen secretary of the committee of safety, and in February, 1777, he was elected by the assembly a delegate to the Continental congress. He was a second time chosen to this post, serving in the congresses of 1777-'8. From 4 April, 1777, till 13 Nov., 1778, he was prothonotary of the court of common pleas. On 1 Dec., 1777, he presided at the public meeting in Philadelphia, of "Real Whigs," by whom it was resolved "That it be recommended to the council of safety that in this great emergency . . . every person between the age of sixteen and fifty years be ordered out under arms." During this year he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of a battalion of "Associators" under Col. John Bayard, who was Col. Smith's brother-in-law, and the latter subsequently commanded a battalion. In 1778 he was appointed a justice of the court of common pleas, quarter sessions, and orphans' court, which post he held many years. He was appointed in 1781 one of the auditors of the accounts of Pennsylvania troops in the service of the United States. In 1792, and subsequently, he was chosen an alderman of the city, which was an office of great dignity in his day, and in 1794 he was elected auditor-general of Pennsylvania. He became in 1779 one of the founders and a member of the first board of trustees of the University of the state of Pennsylvania, and when in 1791 this institution united with the College of Philadelphia, under the name of the University of Pennsylvania, he was chosen a trustee, which place he held until his death, and was also from 1779 till 1808 a trustee of Princeton. He was a vice-president of the Sons of Washington, and grand-master of Masons in Philadelphia, and for forty years was a member of the American philosophical society.—His son, **Samuel Harrison**, editor, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1772; d. in Washington, D. C., 1 Nov., 1845, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1787, edited the "New World" in 1796-1800, and on the removal of the seat of government to Washington, D. C., on 31 Oct. of the latter year, founded the "National Intelligencer," which he edited till 1818. He was commissioner of revenue from 1813 till the office was abolished. He published "Remarks on Education" (Philadelphia, 1798); "Trial of Samuel Chase, Impeached before the U. S. Senate," with Thomas Lloyd (2 vols., Washington, 1805); and an "Oration" (1813).—His wife, **Margaret Bayard**, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1778; d. in Washington, D. C., in 1844, was the daughter of Col. John Bayard, of Philadelphia. She was educated at the Moravian seminary, Bethlehem, Pa., married Mr. Smith in 1800, and removed with him to Washington, D. C., where she was for many years a popular leader of society, her house being the resort of

several of the early presidents and of Henry Clay. She engaged in many religious and charitable enterprises. Mrs. Smith wrote with facility, and published several tales and biographical sketches, including "A Winter in Washington" (2 vols., Washington, 1827) and "What is Gentility?" (1830).

**SMITH, Joseph**, naval officer, b. in Boston, Mass., 30 March, 1790; d. in Washington, D. C., 17 Jan., 1877. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 16 July, 1809, and was commissioned a lieutenant, 24 July, 1813. He was the 1st lieutenant of the brig "Eagle" in the victory on Lake Champlain, 11 Sept., 1814, and was severely wounded in the battle, but continued at his post. With other officers, he received the thanks of congress and a silver medal for his services. In the frigate "Constellation," in the Mediterranean in 1815-'17, he co-operated in the capture of Algerine vessels, and he sailed again to the Mediterranean in 1819, returning in 1822. He was commissioned commander 8 March, 1827, and captain, 9 Feb.,



1837. During two years, until December, 1845, he commanded the Mediterranean squadron, with the frigate "Cumberland" as flag-ship. Upon his return home he was appointed chief of the bureau of yards and docks, which post he filled until the spring of 1869. He was then president of the examining board for the promotion of officers until September, 1871. He had been retired, 21 Dec., 1861, and promoted to rear-admiral, 10 July, 1862. He resided at Washington after his service with the examining board until his death, at which time he was the senior officer in the navy on the retired list. He was highly esteemed by Com. Isaac Hull, whose flag-ship "Ohio" he commanded in 1839. His son was killed on board the "Congress" when she was attacked by the "Merrimac," 8 March, 1862. When the admiral heard that the ship had surrendered, he exclaimed: "Then Joe is dead."

**SMITH, Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Westmoreland county, Pa., 15 July, 1796; d. in Greensburg, Pa., 4 Dec., 1868. He was graduated at Jefferson college in 1815, studied at Princeton theological seminary, was licensed to preach in 1819, and became a missionary in Culpeper, Madison, and Orange counties, Va. He was principal of an academy in Staunton, Va., for several years, removed to Frederick city, Md., about 1832, and was pastor of the Presbyterian church there and principal of an academy. He was pastor of a church in Clairsville, Ohio, in 1840, and became president of Franklin college, New Athens, Ohio, in 1844, but resigned on account of his conservative views regarding slavery, resumed his former charge in Frederick city, Md., and was president of the newly organized college there. He became general agent of the synods of the Presbyterian church for the territory embracing western Pennsylvania, northwestern Virginia, and eastern Ohio. He subsequently held charges in Round Hill and Greensburg, Pa. He received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson college. His publications include "Old

Redstone, or Historical Sketches of Western Presbyterianism" (Philadelphia, 1854), and "History of Jefferson College, Pa." (1857).

**SMITH, Joseph**, Mormon prophet, b. in Sharon, Vt., 23 Dec., 1805; d. in Carthage, Ill., 27 June, 1844. His parents were poor, and when he was ten years of age they moved to Palmyra, N. Y., and four years later to Manchester, a few miles distant. In the spring of 1820, in the midst of great religious excitement, four of his father's family having joined the Presbyterian church, Joseph claimed to have gone into the woods to pray, when he had a vision in some respects similar to St. Paul's, but was told by his religious advisers that "it is all of the devil," and he was ridiculed by the public. On the evening of 21 Sept., 1823, after going to bed, he claimed to have had another vision. According to his story, an angel named Moroni visited him and told him of a book written upon golden plates, in which was a history of the former inhabitants of this country and "the fulness of the everlasting gospel," and indicated to him where the book was deposited in the earth. He subsequently went to the spot that he had seen in his vision, found the plates of gold, but an unseen power prevented him from removing them. Moroni, with whom Smith claimed to have had many interviews, told him that he had not kept the Lord's command, that he valued the golden plates more than the records upon them, and not till his love for gold had abated and he was willing to give his time to the Lord and translate the inscriptions upon the plates would they ever be delivered to him. It is claimed that this was done by the angel, 22 Sept., 1827. Smith told of his visions from time to time, and, to escape the jeers and ridicule of the people of Manchester, he went to reside with his wife's family in Susquehanna county, Pa., where, according to his own account, he began to copy the characters on the plates and by the aid of "Urim and Thummim," a pair of magic spectacles, translated them from behind a curtain, dictating the "Book of Mormon" to Martin Harris and later to Oliver Cowdery, who joined him in April, 1829. These two frequently went into the woods to pray for divine instruction, and on 15 May, 1829, they claimed that they were addressed by the materialized spirit of John the Baptist, who conferred upon them the priesthood of Aaron and commanded that they baptize each other by immersion for the remission of sins. Both claimed after they were baptized to have received the gift of the Holy Ghost, and from that time had the spirit of prophecy. The "Book of Mormon" was printed in Palmyra, N. Y., by Egbert B. Grandin in 1830. The Mormon church was organized, 6 April, 1830, by six "saints," at the house of Peter Whitmer, in Fayette, N. Y., and Oliver Cowdery preached the first sermon on the following Sunday, at the house of Mr. Whitmer, when several were baptized. The first conference of the church was held in June, 1830, at which thirty members were present, and thereafter the "prophet" claimed supernatural powers. Numerous miracles were performed by him, of which the casting the devil out of Newell Knight, of Colesville, N. Y., was the first that was done in the church. The membership increased rapidly, and Kirtland, Ohio, was declared to be the promised land of the Mormons. In February, Smith and the leaders of the church settled in that place, and almost at once missionaries were sent to make converts. Early in June, Missouri was announced by Smith to be the chosen land, and in July he located the new city of Zion. Soon afterward he returned to Kirtland, and during a visit

to Hiram, Ohio, with Sidney Rigdon, he was tarred and feathered. (See RIGDON, SIDNEY, for the subsequent events of this period.) Meanwhile the building of the first "temple" in Kirtland was decided upon, and each Mormon was compelled to give one seventh of his time in labor for its completion in addition to the tithes that were paid into the treasury. It was 80 feet long, 59 feet wide, and 50 feet high, and was dedicated on 27 March, 1836. At a conference of the elders, held 8 May, 1834, the name of "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints" was adopted, and on 14 Feb., 1835, a quorum of the twelve apostles was organized. During 1837-'8 dissensions arose in the church, owing to the financial difficulties of the time, and many of the members left it. Smith was charged with having recommended two of his followers to take the life of Grandison Newell, an opponent of Mormonism, but, although he was brought before the courts, he was discharged, owing to the lack of evidence. The failure of the bank, charges of fraud, and other difficulties occurred, and on 13 Jan., 1838, he made his escape to Illinois, ultimately reaching Far West, Mo. Toward the close of the year the conflict between the Mormons and Missourians, who had previously insisted that the former should leave their territory, assumed the proportions of civil war. The Mormons armed themselves and, assembling in large bodies, fortified their towns and defied the officers of the law. The militia of the state was called out by the governor. Smith and many of his associates were lodged in jail, having been indicted for "murder, treason, burglary, arson, and larceny," but on 16 April, 1839, during their removal to Boone county, made their escape to Illinois, whither their families had fled. After this the leaders of the church were frequently arrested on various charges, the "prophet" being in custody nearly fifty times. Most of the refugees met in Hancock county, Ill., and on the site of the town of Commerce the city of the saints, Nauvoo, was founded and a charter obtained, signed by the governor, 16 Dec., 1840. The municipal election was held on 1 Feb., 1841, Smith was elected mayor, and two days previously he was chosen sole trustee of the Mormon church, with unlimited powers. The charter of the city granted the right to form a military organization, called the Nauvoo legion, which at one time contained about 1,500 men, and on 4 Feb., 1841, Smith was elected lieutenant-general. The erection of a new temple was begun, missionaries were sent to England, through whom large accessions were made to the church, and in 1842 Smith was at the height of his prosperity. Not only was his fame known from one end of the land to the other, but his favor was sought eagerly by the leaders of the two great political parties, who flattered and praised him that they might win his support. Jealousies soon arose among the leaders, some of whom were driven from the church, and by his revelation of 12 July, 1843, authorizing him to take spiritual wives, he antagonized certain of his followers, among whom were Dr. Robert D. Foster and William Law, whose wives he had solicited to enter into the married state with him. In 1844, with other apostate Mormons, Foster and Law decided upon the establishment of a newspaper in Nauvoo, for the purpose of making war upon the leaders of Mormonism. This was the "Nauvoo Expositor," the first and only number of which contained what purported to be affidavits from sixteen women who insisted that Smith and Sidney Rigdon were guilty of moral impurity and were in favor of the "spiritual-wife" system, which they openly

denounced. These accusations greatly incensed the "prophet," and the city council declared the paper a nuisance, and ordered that it should be abated. Under cover of this ordinance the followers of Smith attacked the building, destroyed the presses, and made a bonfire of the paper and furniture. Foster and Law fled to Carthage, and a warrant was issued for the arrest of Joseph Smith, the mayor of Nauvoo, and seventeen of his adherents. He refused to acknowledge the validity of the warrant, and the constable who served it was marched out of Nauvoo by the city marshal. The militia was called out, and the Mormons gave up their public arms. Joseph and Hyrum Smith were arrested on a charge of treason and taken to Carthage jail. The governor visited the Smiths in jail, made a promise of protection to them, and had a guard placed over the building. On the evening of 27 June, 1844, a band of more than 100 men, with blackened faces, rushed into the jail and fired upon the brothers, killing Hyrum first, while Joseph was pierced with four bullets and fell dead. See "Mormonism and the Mormons," by Daniel P. Kidder (New York, 1842); "The Mormons: or Latter-Day Saints, with Memoirs of Joseph Smith" (London, 1851); and the "Early Days of Mormonism," by J. H. Kennedy (New York, 1888).—His son, Joseph, b. in Kirtland, Ohio, 6 Nov., 1832, after the death of his father in 1844 remained in Nauvoo with his mother, who would not acknowledge the authority of Brigham Young. For years she kept a hotel, in which her son assisted her. He also was clerk in a store, worked on a farm, was sub-contractor on a railroad, and studied law. After standing aloof from the Mormon church till he was about twenty-four years of age, he resolved to put himself at the head of a "reorganized" branch of it, which he did in 1860. In 1866 he left Nauvoo and took up his abode as editor and manager of "The Saints' Herald" at Plano, Ill. He then went abroad and preached frequently for about fifteen years, and then removed to Lamoni, Iowa, where he now (1898) resides, as the acknowledged head of the reorganized church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, a strong opponent to the doctrine and practices of the polygamists of Utah.

**SMITH, Joseph Lee**, jurist, b. in New Britain, Conn., 28 May, 1776; d. in St. Augustine, Fla., 27 May, 1846. His father, Elnathan, was an officer in the old French war, and a major in the commissary department in the Revolution. Joseph was educated at Yale, studied law in Hartford, and practised in his native county until the second war with Great Britain, when he was appointed major in the 25th infantry, participating in the invasion of Canada. In the battle of Stony Creek, 6 June, 1813, in which Gen. William H. Winder was taken prisoner, he saved his regiment by a judicious movement. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel and brevetted colonel, U. S. army, for that action, and became colonel of the 3d U. S. infantry in 1818. He resigned from the army in that year, removed to Florida in 1821, and was U. S. judge of the superior court in 1823-'37. Of the 1,000 cases that he decided previous to 1836, not one was reversed. Judge Smith was remarkable for his great physical strength and imposing appearance. He married Frances Marvin, daughter of Ephraim Kirby.—His son, **Ephraim Kirby**, soldier, b. in Litchfield, Conn., in 1807; d. near the city of Mexico, 11 Sept., 1847, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1826, served on frontier duty in 1828-'9, and was dismissed from the army in October, 1830, for inflicting corporal punishment

on mutinous soldiers, but was reinstated in 1832. He became 1st lieutenant in 1833, captain in 1838, and during the war with Mexico was engaged in numerous battles, including Molino del Rey, where he was mortally wounded in leading the light infantry battalion under his command in an assault on one of the enemy's batteries.—Another son, **Edmund Kirby**, soldier, b. in St. Augustine, Fla., 16 May, 1824, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, and appointed brevet 2d lieutenant of infantry. In the war with Mexico he was twice brevetted, for gallantry at Cerro Gordo and Contreras. He was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point in 1849-'52, became captain in the 2d cavalry in 1855, served



*E. Kirby Smith*

on the frontier, and was wounded, 18 May, 1859, in an engagement with Comanche Indians near old Fort Atchison, Tex. In 1861 he was thanked by the Texas legislature for his services against the Indians. He was promoted major in January, 1861, but resigned on 6 April, on the secession of Florida, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the corps of cavalry of the Confederate army. He became brigadier-general, 17 June, 1861, major-general, 11 Oct., 1861, lieutenant-general, 9 Oct., 1862, and general, 19 Feb., 1864. At the battle of Bull Run, 21 July, 1861, he was severely wounded in the beginning of the engagement. In 1862 he was placed in command of the Department of East Tennessee, Kentucky, North Georgia, and Western North Carolina. He led the advance of Gen. Braxton Bragg's army in the Kentucky campaign, and defeated the National forces under Gen. William Nelson at Richmond, Ky., 30 Aug., 1862. In February, 1863, he was assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi department, including Texas, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Indian territory, and was ordered to organize a government, which he did. He made his communications with Richmond by running the blockade at Galveston, Tex., and Wilmington, N. C., sent large quantities of cotton to Confederate agents abroad, and introducing machinery from Europe, established factories and furnaces, opened mines, made powder and castings, and had made the district self-supporting when the war closed, at which time his forces were the last to surrender. In 1864 he opposed and defeated Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks in his Red river campaign. Gen. Smith was president of the Atlantic and Pacific telegraph company in 1866-'8, and chancellor of the University of Nashville in 1870-'5, and has been professor of mathematics in the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., since 1875.—Ephraim Kirby's son, **Joseph Lee Kirby**, soldier, b. in New York city in 1836; d. at Corinth, Miss., 12 Oct., 1862, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1857, served as assistant topographical engineer in the office of the Mississippi delta survey in Washington, D. C., in 1857-'8, on the Utah expedition, the survey of the northern lakes in 1859-'61, and then became 1st lieutenant

of topographical engineers. During the civil war he served on Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks's staff in July and August, 1861, received the brevet of captain, U. S. army, in the latter month "for gallant and meritorious service in the Shenandoah valley, Va.," became colonel of the 43d Ohio volunteers in September, and was in command of a brigade of the Army of the Mississippi in the capture of New Madrid, Mo., in March, 1862. He was brevetted major, U. S. army, for the capture of Island No. 10, 7 April, 1862, served on the expedition to Fort Pillow, fought at the siege of Corinth in May of that year, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel in the U. S. army for repelling a Confederate sortie from that city. He was in command of a regiment in operations in northern Mississippi in September and October, was engaged at the battle of Iuka, and mortally wounded at Corinth, 4 Oct., while charging "front forward" to repel a desperate attack on Battery Robinett. For this service he was brevetted colonel in the regular army, his commission dating 4 Oct., 1862.

**SMITH, Joseph Mather**, physician, b. in New Rochelle, Westchester co., N. Y., 14 March, 1789; d. in New York city, 22 April, 1866. His father, Dr. Matson Smith, was a well-known physician in Westchester county, N. Y., and his mother was a descendant of the Mather family of Massachusetts. Joseph was educated in the academy of his native town, attended medical lectures at Columbia in 1809-'10, was licensed to practise in 1811, and in 1815 was graduated at the New York college of physicians and surgeons. He then settled in practice in that city, and about that time was a founder of the Medico-physiological society, and edited the first volume of its transactions, to which he contributed a paper entitled the "Efficacy of Emetics in Spasmodic Diseases" (1817), which won him reputation. He was physician to the New York state prison in 1820-'4, became in 1821 a fellow of the New York college of physicians and surgeons, in which he was appointed professor of the theory and practice of physic in 1826, held office for more than thirty years, and in 1855 was transferred to the chair of materia medica, which he held until his death. He became an editor of the New York "Medical and Physiological Journal" in 1828, a visiting physician to the New York hospital in 1829, president of the Academy of medicine in 1854, vice-president of the National quarantine and sanitary convention in 1859, and president of the Citizens' association of New York on the organization of the council of hygiene in 1864. During the cholera epidemic of 1849 he was one of the medical council of the sanitary committee of New York city, and performed arduous and excessive labors throughout the pestilence. He contributed largely to professional literature. His publications include "Elements of the Etiology and Philosophy of Epidemics," of which an eminent English authority said: "It is fifty years in advance of the medical literature of the day on that subject" (New York, 1824); "Discussion on Cholera Morbus" (1831); "Public Duties of Medical Men" (1846); "Influence of Diseases on Intellectual and Moral Powers" (1848); "Report on Public Hygiene" (1850); "Illustrations of Medical Phenomena in Military Life" (1850); "Puerperal Fever" (1857); "Therapeutics of Albuminuria" (1862); and several addresses that were subsequently published, and include that on the "Epidemic Cholera of Asia and Europe" (1831), and an admirable "Report on the Medical Topography and Epidemics of the State of New York," delivered before the American medical association. In the meteorological portions of this

work he introduced several new and appropriate scientific terms, which have since been adopted by scientific writers, and he illustrated the climate of the state in an original and ingenious manner by maps, plates, and tables (1860).

**SMITH, Joseph Rowe**, soldier, b. in Stillwater, N. Y., 8 Sept., 1802; d. in Monroe, Mich., 3 Sept., 1868. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1823, became 1st lieutenant in 1832 and captain in 1838, and served in the Florida war in 1837-'42. During the Mexican war he was brevetted major for gallantry at Cerro Gordo, and lieutenant-colonel for Contreras and Churubusco, receiving in the latter engagement a wound that ever afterward disabled his left arm. He became major of the 7th infantry in 1851, and in 1861 was retired on account of his wounds, but in the following year was appointed mustering and disbursing officer for Michigan, with headquarters on the lakes. He became chief mustering officer of Michigan in 1862, military commissary of musters in 1863, and in 1865 was brevetted brigadier-general, U. S. army, for "long and honorable service."

**SMITH, Joshua Toulmin**, British author, b. in Birmingham, England, 29 May, 1816; d. in Lansing, Sussex, England, 28 April, 1869. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and became an eminent publicist, constitutional lawyer, and scholar, being especially learned in the Scandinavian languages and literature. He resided in this country in 1837-'42, and while here published his "Discovery of America by the Northmen in the 10th Century" (Boston, 1839). This work is accompanied by maps and plates, and has ever since been regarded as the standard authority on that subject. The most eminent American historians have quoted it, and it was the ground of his election as a corresponding member of the Society of northern antiquaries, Copenhagen, Denmark. On his return to Europe he devoted himself to constitutional and old Saxon law, was admitted to the bar in 1849, for eight years edited the "Parliamentary Remembrancer," and gave much time and study to antiquarian researches, physical science, geology, and mineralogy. His publications include "Popular View of the Progress of Philosophy among the Ancients" (London, 1836); "Parallels between the Constitution and the Constitutional History of England and Hungary" (1849); "The Parish, its Obligations and Powers" (1854); "The Laws of Nuisances and Sewerage Works" (1855); "The Right Holding of the Coroner's Court" (1859); and "History of the English Guilds" (1870).

**SMITH, Josiah**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1704; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., in October, 1781. His grandfather, Thomas, was a landgrave and governor of the province of South Carolina. Josiah was graduated at Harvard in 1725, being the first native of South Carolina to receive a college degree. He was ordained in 1726, returned to Charleston, and was successively pastor of Presbyterian churches in Bermuda, Cainho, and Charleston, S. C. He maintained a learned disputation with Hugh Fisher in 1730 on the subject of the right of private judgment, and in 1740 espoused the cause of George Whitefield, whom he invited to occupy his pulpit. He was an earnest friend of American independence, and on the surrender of Charleston became a prisoner of war, was taken to Philadelphia, and died there while in confinement. He published numerous discourses, and a volume of sermons (Charleston, 1752).

**SMITH, Josiah Torrey**, clergyman, b. in Williamsport, Mass., 4 Aug., 1815. He was graduated at Williams in 1842, ordained in 1845, and has been

pastor successively of Baptist churches in Lanesborough, Sandisfield, and Hinsdale, Mass., Bristol, Conn., Amherst, Mass., Woodstock, Conn., and Warwick, R. I. Brown gave him the degree of M. A. in 1879, and the University of Iowa that of D. D. in 1880. His publications include many magazine articles, miscellaneous contributions to the religious press, and "Examination of 'Sprinkling as the Only Mode of Baptism,' etc., by Absalom Peters, D. D." (Boston, 1849); and "The Scriptural and Historical Arguments for Infant Baptism Examined" (Philadelphia, 1850).

**SMITH, Judson**, educator, b. in Middlefield, Hampshire co., Mass., 28 June, 1837. He was graduated at Amherst in 1859, and at Oberlin theological seminary in 1863, was tutor in Latin and Greek in Oberlin in 1862-'4, instructor in mathematics and metaphysics in Williston academy, Easthampton, Mass., for the subsequent two years, professor of Latin at Oberlin in 1866-'70, occupied the chair of ecclesiastical history and positive institutions in Oberlin theological seminary in 1870-'84, lecturer on modern history in Oberlin in 1875-'84, and lecturer on history in Lake Erie female seminary in 1879-'84. In 1866 he was ordained to the ministry of the Congregational church. He edited the "Bibliotheca Sacra" in 1882-'4, and has since been one of its associate editors, was president of the Oberlin board of education in 1871-'84, and since that date has been foreign secretary of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. Amherst gave him the degree of D. D. in 1877. His publications include, besides many magazine articles, a series of "Lectures in Church History and the History of Doctrine from the Beginning of the Christian Era till 1684" (Oberlin, 1881). He is also the author of "Lectures on Modern History" (printed privately, 1881).

**SMITH, Julia Evalina**, reformer, b. in Glastonbury, Conn., 27 May, 1792; d. in Hartford, Conn., 6 March, 1886. Her father was a preacher and physician, an early Abolitionist, and both parents were Sandemanians. She became known throughout the country as one of the five "Glastonbury sisters," who resisted the payment of taxes because they were denied suffrage, and submitted to the sale of their property by the town authorities rather than obey the law. With her sister, Abigail H. (1796-1878), she was an early and active member of the Woman's suffrage party and an interesting and conspicuous figure at their conventions. In 1876 they addressed a petition to the legislature of Connecticut, in which they set forth their grievances. Julia kept a weather-record from 1832 till 1880. In 1879 she married Amos G. Parker, a lawyer of New Hampshire, aged eighty-six years. The Glastonbury sisters were well versed in modern and ancient languages, and for many years were engaged on a translation of the Holy Scriptures literally from the original tongues, which was published (Hartford, 1876).

**SMITH, Junius**, pioneer of ocean steam navigation, b. in Plymouth, Mass., 2 Oct., 1780; d. in Astoria, N. Y., 23 Jan., 1853. His father, Gen. David Smith, was an officer of militia. Junius was graduated at Yale in 1802, studied at the Litchfield law-school, and in 1803 delivered the annual oration before the Society of the Cincinnati of Connecticut. He practised at the New Haven bar till 1805, when he was appointed to prosecute a claim against the British government for the capture of an American merchant ship. He pleaded the cause in the admiralty court in London, succeeded in obtaining large damages, and on his return to this country extensively engaged in commerce, and con-



ducted a prosperous business for many years. He began the project of navigating the Atlantic ocean with steamships in 1832, published a prospectus of the enterprise in 1835, in 1836 established the British and American steam navigation company, and in the spring of 1838 proved the feasibility of the scheme by the crossing of the steamer "Sirius." Capt. Moses Rogers had crossed in the "Savannah," using both sails and steam, in 1819. Mr. Smith's anticipation of the pecuniary advantages of the project were not realized, and he abandoned it, engaging in the introduction of the tea-plant into South Carolina. He purchased an extensive plantation near Greenville, and was endeavoring to prosecute the industry at the time of his death. Yale gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1840.

**SMITH, Justin Almerin**, clergyman, b. in Ticonderoga, N. Y., 29 Dec., 1819. He was graduated at Union college in 1843, and during 1844-'5 was principal of Union academy, East Bennington, Vt. Having been ordained to the ministry, he was pastor of a Baptist church at North Bennington, Vt., from 1845 till 1849, and at Rochester, N. Y., from 1849 till 1853. In the last-named year he became editor of "The Christian Times," now "The Standard," in Chicago, Ill., and he has continued in that relation ever since. "The Standard" is the chief Baptist journal of the northwest, and its prosperity is largely due to the ability and tact that have marked its editorial management. From 1861 to 1866 he united with his journalistic labors the pastoral care of the Indiana avenue Baptist church, Chicago. Shurtleff college, Ill., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1858. Dr. Smith is a member of the board of trustees of the University of Chicago, and of that of Morgan park theological seminary. His publications include "The Martyr of Vilvorde," a sketch of William Tyndale, for children (New York, 1856); "Sinclair Thompson, the Shetland Apostle" (Chicago, 1867); "The Spirit in the Word" (1868); "Memoir of Nathaniel Colver" (Boston, 1871); "Uncle John upon his Travels," a book for children (1871); "Patmos, or the Kingdom and the Patience" (1874); "Memoir of John Bates" (Toronto, 1877); "Commentary on the Revelation" (Philadelphia, 1884); and "Modern Church History" (New Haven, 1887).

**SMITH, Lucius Edwin**, educator, b. in Williamstown, Mass., 29 Jan., 1822. He was graduated at Williams college in 1843, studied law in Williamstown, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. He served during 1847-'8 as associate editor of the Hartford "Courant," and in 1849 as associate editor, with Henry Wilson, of the "Boston Republican." From 1849 till 1854 he was assistant corresponding secretary of the American Baptist missionary union, Boston. The next three years he spent in Newton theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1857, and became in 1858 pastor of the Baptist church in Groton, Mass., whence he was called in 1865 to the professorship of rhetoric, homiletics, and pastoral theology in Bucknell university, at Lewisburg, Pa. From 1868 till 1875 he was literary editor of the New York "Examiner." In 1877 he became editor of the "Watchman," Boston, of which journal since 1881 he has remained associate editor. While he was professor at Bucknell university he edited the "Baptist Quarterly." He received from Williams the degree of D. D. in 1869. Besides contributing numerous articles to periodicals, Prof. Smith has edited "Heroes and Martyrs of the Modern Missionary Enterprise" (Hartford, Conn., 1852).

**SMITH, Luella Dowd**, author, b. in Sheffield, Berkshire co., Mass., 16 June, 1847. She was gradu-

ated at the State normal school in Westfield, Mass., in 1866, and at Temple Grove seminary, Saratoga, N. Y., in 1868. Since the latter date she has been a principal of public schools in Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New York. She married J. Hadley Smith in 1875. Mrs. Smith has written numerous newspaper articles and published "Wayside Leaves" under the pen-name of "J. Luella Dowd" (Boston, 1879), and "Wind-Flowers" (1887).

**SMITH, Martin Luther**, soldier, b. in New York city in 1819; d. in Rome, Ga., 29 July, 1866. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, served in the Mexican war as lieutenant of topographical engineers, became 1st lieutenant in 1853 and captain in 1856, and resigned 1 April, 1861. He then entered the Confederate service, became a brigadier-general, commanded a brigade in defence of New Orleans, was at the head of the engineer corps of the army, and planned and constructed the defences of Vicksburg, where he was taken prisoner. He subsequently attained the rank of major-general. After the war he became chief engineer of the Selma, Rome, and Dayton railroad.

**SMITH, Mary Louise Riley**, author, b. in Brighton, Monroe co., N. Y., 27 May, 1842. Her maiden name was Riley. She was educated at Brockport (N. Y.) collegiate institute, and in 1869 married Albert Smith, of Springfield, Ill., with whom she afterward removed to New York city. She has published "A Gift of Gentians, and other Verses" (New York, 1882), and "The Inn of Rest" (1888). Some of her short poems, notably "Tired Mothers," have been widely popular, and several of them, including "His Name" and "Sometime," have been published separately as booklets, and had a large circulation.

**SMITH, Mary Prudence Wells**, author, b. in Attica, N. Y., 30 July, 1840. She was graduated at the Greenville, Mass., high-school in 1857, and at Hartford female seminary in 1859, taught in Greenville in 1859-'61, and in 1864-'72 was a clerk in Franklin savings institution, being the first woman employed in a bank in Massachusetts. She was secretary of the Greenville freedmen's aid society in 1865-'6, and school commissioner in 1874. She married Judge Fayette Smith, of Cincinnati, in the latter year, and since 1881 has been president of the Cincinnati branch of the Woman's auxiliary conference of the Unitarian church. She has published many magazine articles under the pen-name of "P. Thorne," and "Jolly Good Times, or Child Life on a Farm" (Boston, 1875); "Jolly Good Times at School" (1877); "The Browns" (1884); and "Miss Ellis's Mission" (1886).

**SMITH, Melancton**, Continental congressman, b. in Jamaica, L. I., in 1724; d. in New York city, 29 July, 1798. He was educated at home, settled in business in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1744, became sheriff of Dutchess county in 1777, and, says Chancellor Kent, was early noted "for his love of reading, tenacious memory, powerful intellect, and for the metaphysical and logical discussions of which he was a master." He was a member of the first Provincial congress that met in New York city, 23 May, 1775, and a commissioner in 1777 for detecting and defeating all conspiracies formed in the state, served in the Continental congress in 1785-'8, and in the latter year represented Dutchess county in the convention that met at Poughkeepsie to consider the ratification of the Federal constitution of 1787. In the deliberations of that body he exhibited talents of a high order, and ably supported Gov. George Clinton and the State-rights party. He removed to New York city about 1785 and largely engaged in mercantile pursuits, at the



same time taking a conspicuous part as an anti-Federalist leader. He was in the legislature in 1791, in which year a commission—consisting of Gov. Clinton, State Secretary Lewis L. Scott, Attorney-General Aaron Burr, State Treasurer Gerard Bancker, and Auditor Peter Y. Curtenius—sold 5,500,000 acres of land belonging to New York state, at the sum of eighteen cents per acre, to Alexander McComb, James Caldwell, John and Nicholas Roosevelt, and others. When the transaction became public, resolutions of censure were moved in the legislature; but Jabez D. Hammond, the historian of New York, says: "After a long and acrimonious discussion of the resolutions of censure, they were finally rejected, and Melancton Smith, as pure a man as ever lived, introduced a resolution approving of the conduct of the commissioners, which was adopted in the assembly by a vote of thirty-five to twenty." He canvassed the state for the re-election of Gov. Clinton in 1792, and was subsequently circuit judge. He died of yellow fever, his being the first fatal case in the epidemic of 1798.—His son, **Melancton**, soldier, b. in New York city in 1780; d. in Plattsburg, N. Y., 28 Aug., 1818, received a military education, and, at the beginning of the second war with Great Britain, joined the U. S. army, became major of the 29th infantry, 20 Feb., 1813, and colonel of that regiment the next month, which office he held until the end of the war, serving throughout the frontier campaign of that year, and commanding the principal fort at the battle of Plattsburg in September, 1814.—The second Melancton's son, **Melancton**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 24 May, 1810, entered the navy as a midshipman, 1 Nov., 1826, attended the naval school in New York in 1831, and became a passed midshipman, 28 April, 1832. He was commissioned lieutenant, 8 March,



*Melancton Smith*

1837, served in the steamer "Poinsett" until 1840, and in 1839, on this cruise, he commanded a fort during engagements with the Seminoles in Florida. He made a full cruise in the frigate "Constitution" on the Mediterranean station in 1848-'51, and, after being on waiting orders for several years, was commissioned commander, 14 Sept., 1855, after which he was light-house inspector. On 9 July, 1861, while in command of the "Massachusetts" off Ship island, he had an engagement with a Confederate fort and three Confederate steamers, and on 31 Dec., 1861, the fort at Biloxi, La., surrendered, cutting off all regular communication between North Carolina and Mobile, and getting possession of the sound. When in command of the "Mississippi" he passed Forts Jackson and St. Philip with Farragut, and destroyed the Confederate ram "Manassas," for which he was highly commended by the admiral. He participated in the attack on Port Hudson. In an attempt to run the batteries the "Mississippi" grounded, and he set his ship on fire to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy. This course was approved by the navy department. He was promoted to captain, 16

July, 1862 (under orders to return north), but was assigned to the temporary command of the "Monongahela," on which vessel the admiral hoisted his flag on his passage from New Orleans to Port Hudson. In 1864 he had command of the monitor "Onondaga," and appointed divisional officer on James river, and subsequently he had charge of the squadron in Albemarle sound, N. C., and recaptured the steamer "Bombshell." He participated in both attacks on Fort Fisher in the steam frigate "Wabash." He was commissioned commodore, 25 July, 1866, and served as chief of the bureau of equipment and recruiting in the navy department until 1870. He was commissioned rear-admiral, 1 July, 1870, had charge of the New York navy-yard in 1870-'2, and was retired, 24 May, 1871. After he was retired, he was appointed governor of the Naval asylum at Philadelphia.

**SMITH, Meriwether**, statesman, b. at the family seat, Bathurst, Essex co., Va., in 1730; d. 25 Jan., 1790. He was a signer of the articles of the Westmoreland (county) association in opposition to the stamp-act, 27 Feb., 1776, and also of the resolutions of the Williamsburg association, a member of the house of burgesses from Essex county in 1770, and of the Virginia conventions of 1775 and 1776, in which he was active. He was a member of the Continental congress in 1778-'82, and of the Virginia convention of 1788, which ratified the constitution of the United States. The belief is held by his descendants that he was the author of the Virginia bill of rights. He was a member of the select committee to which the draft of George Mason was submitted, and appears to have submitted a draft for the state constitution. He was twice married; first, about 1760, to Alice, daughter of Philip Lee, and secondly, 29 Sept., 1769, to Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Daingerfield. Of his issue by the first marriage was **GEORGE WILLIAM**, lawyer and governor of Virginia, who perished, with fifty-nine others, in the burning of the Richmond theatre, 26 Dec., 1811.

**SMITH, Morgan Lewis**, soldier, b. in Oswego county, N. Y., 8 March, 1822; d. in Jersey City, N. J., 29 Dec., 1874. He settled in New Albany, Ind., about 1843, and enlisted as a private in the U. S. army in 1846, rising to the rank of orderly sergeant, but resigned, and at the beginning of the civil war was engaged in the steamboat business. He then re-entered the service, having raised the 8th Missouri infantry, a regiment whose members were bound by an oath never to surrender. He was chosen its colonel in July, 1861, took part in the advance of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant's army to Fort Henry, commanded the 5th brigade of the 3d division of the Army of the Tennessee at Fort Donelson, and successfully stormed a strong position of the enemy. He led the 1st brigade of the same army at Shiloh, was engaged at Corinth and Russell House, accompanied Gen. William T. Sherman to Moscow, Tenn., and was subsequently in charge of an expedition to Holly Springs, Miss., and Memphis, Tenn. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers in July, 1862, and made expeditions and reconnoissances into Mississippi till November of that year, when he was placed in command of the 2d division of Gen. William T. Sherman's army, and was severely wounded at Vicksburg, 28 Dec., 1862. He assumed his command on his recovery in October, 1863, and was engaged at Missionary Ridge in the movements for the relief of Knoxville and in the Atlanta campaign. He was then placed in charge of Vicksburg, and, by his stern adherence to military law, brought that city into peace and order. He was subse-

quently U. S. consul at Honolulu, declined the governorship of Colorado territory, and became a counsel in Washington, D. C., for the collection of claims. At the time of his death he was connected with a building association in Washington, D. C. Gen. William T. Sherman said of him: "He was one of the bravest men in action I ever knew."—His brother, **Giles Alexander**, soldier, b. in Jefferson county, N. Y., 29 Sept., 1829; d. in Bloomington, Ill., 8 Nov., 1876, engaged in the dry-goods business in Cincinnati, and subsequently in Bloomington, Ill., and at the beginning of the civil war was the proprietor of a hotel in the last-named town. He became captain in the 8th Missouri volunteers in 1861, was engaged at Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, and Corinth, and became lieutenant-colonel and colonel in 1862. He led his regiment at the first attack on Vicksburg, was wounded at Arkansas Post, and in the capture of Vicksburg rescued Admiral David Porter and his iron-clads when they were surrounded and hemmed in by the enemy. In August, 1863, he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the field." He commanded his brigade in the 15th army corps in the siege of Chattanooga and the battle of Missionary Ridge, in which he was severely wounded. He led a brigade in the 15th corps in the Atlanta campaign, was transferred to the command of the 2d division of the 17th army corps, fought at Atlanta, and, in Sherman's march to the sea, engaged in all the important movements, especially in the operations in and about Columbia, S. C. After the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee he was transferred to the 25th army corps, became major-general of volunteers in 1865, and continued in the service till 1866, when he resigned, declining the commission of colonel of cavalry in the regular army, and settled in Bloomington, Ill. He was a defeated candidate for congress in 1868, was second assistant postmaster-general in 1869-'72, but resigned on account of failing health. He was a founder of the Society of the Army of Tennessee.

**SMITH, Nathan**, physician, b. in Rehoboth, Mass., 13 Sept., 1762; d. in New Haven, Conn., 26 July, 1828. He enlisted in the Vermont militia during the last eighteen months of the Revolutionary war, and, having accompanied his father to an unsettled part of Vermont, subsequently led the life of a pioneer and hunter, having no education and no advantages. He decided to become a physician when he was twenty-four years of age, studied under Dr. Josiah Goodhue, and practised for several years in Cornish, N. H., when he entered the medical department of Harvard and received the degree of M. B. in 1790, being the only graduate of that year and the third of the department. At that time the practice of medicine was at a low ebb in the state, and physicians were poorly educated and unskilful. To procure better advantages for them, he established the medical department of Dartmouth in 1798, was appointed its professor of medicine, and for many years taught all, or nearly all, the branches of the profession unaided. He held the chair of anatomy and surgery till 1810, and that of the theory and practice of medicine till 1813. He was given the degree of A. M. by Dartmouth in 1798, and that of M. D. by that college in 1801 and by Harvard in 1811. He went to Great Britain about 1803, attended lectures in Edinburgh for one year, and on his return resumed his duties. He was elected professor of the theory and practice of physics and surgery in the medical department of Yale in 1813, and held the chair from that date until his

death, also delivering courses of lectures on medicine and surgery at the University of Vermont in 1822-'5, and at Bowdoin on the theory and practice of medicine in 1820-'5. His practice extended over four states, and while he was conservative in his methods, he was more than ordinarily successful as an operator. It has been asserted that he was the first in this country to perform the operation of extirpating an ovarian tumor, and that of staphylorraphy. He devised and introduced a mode of amputating the thigh which, although resembling methods that had previously been employed, is sufficiently original to bear his name, and he developed important scientific principles in relation to the pathology of necrosis, on which he founded a new and successful mode of practice. He invented an apparatus for the treatment of fractures, and a mode of reducing dislocations of the hip. He published "Practical Essays on Typhus Fever" (New York, 1824), and "Medical and Surgical Memoirs," edited, with addenda, by his son, **Nathan Ryno Smith** (Baltimore, Md., 1831).—His son, **Nathan Ryno**, surgeon, b. in Concord, N. H., 21 May, 1797; d. in Baltimore, Md., 3 July, 1877, was graduated at Yale in 1817, and studied medicine under his father there, receiving his degree in 1820. In 1824 he began the practice of surgery in Burlington, Vt., and in 1825 he was appointed professor of surgery and anatomy in the University of Vermont. In 1827 he was called to the chair of surgery in the medical department of the University of Maryland, but he resigned in 1828 and became professor of the practice of medicine in Transylvania university, Lexington, Ky. In 1840 he resumed his chair in the University of Maryland, which he held until 1870. He invented an instrument for the easy and safe performance of the operation of lithotomy, and also Smith's anterior splint for treatment of fractures of the thigh. In addition to articles in the "American Journal of Medicine," Dr. Smith published "Physiological Essay on Digestion" (New York, 1825); "Address to Medical Graduates of the University of Maryland" (Baltimore, 1828); "Diseases of the Internal Ear," from the French of Jean Antoine Saissy, with a supplement (1829); "Surgical Anatomy of the Arteries" (1832-'5); "Treatment of Fractures of the Lower Extremities by the Use of the Anterior Suspensory Apparatus" (1867); and a small volume entitled "Legends of the South," under the pen-name "Viator."—**Nathan Ryno's** son, **Alan Penneman**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., 3 Feb., 1840, received his instruction in Baltimore under private tuition, and was graduated in 1861 at the school of medicine of the University of Maryland. In 1868 he was elected adjunct professor of surgery in that university, and in 1875 professor of surgery. He is connected with nearly all the hospitals of Baltimore as consulting physician or surgeon, and has performed the operation of lithotomy more than 100 times, successfully in every instance. He is one of the original trustees of Johns Hopkins university, and is a member of many foreign and American medical societies.

**SMITH, Nathaniel**, jurist, b. in Woodbury, Conn., 6 Jan., 1762; d. there, 9 March, 1822. He studied law under Judge Tapping Reeve at Litchfield, Conn. From 1789 till 1795 he was a member of the legislature, in whose deliberations he took an energetic part in abolishing slavery, founding the public-school system, and settling the public lands belonging to Connecticut. From 1795 till 1799 he was a member of congress, and assisted in ratifying the Jay treaty with Great Britain, which closed the century. Mr. Smith declined a re-election to

congress in 1799, and, after six years in the state senate, was raised to the supreme bench of Connecticut, where, from 1806 till 1819, he formulated decisions, many of which are still quoted. He was one of the leaders of the famous Hartford convention in 1814, to which his own great character helped to give weight, and the pure patriotism of whose purpose he strenuously defended in company with William Prescott, Stephen Longfellow, Chauncey Goodrich, James Hillhouse, and Roger Minot Sherman. "Judge Smith," says Goodrich (Peter Parley), in his "Recollections of a Lifetime," "was regarded by Connecticut as one of the intellectual giants of his time." Gideon H. Hollister, in his "History of Connecticut," describes him as "one whom the God of nations chartered to be great by the divine prerogative of genius."—His brother **Nathan**, senator, b. in Woodbury, Conn., 8 Jan., 1769; d. in Washington, D. C., 6 Dec., 1835, also studied law with Judge Reeve, of Litchfield, and, moving to New Haven, became one of the most distinguished advocates in New



*Nathan Smith*

England. He was a member of the legislature for many years, and took an active part in dissolving the connection between church and state in Connecticut and in moulding the new state constitution that was adopted in 1818. As an earnest member and councillor of the Episcopal church, he advocated successfully her claims to an equal recognition with all other religious bodies, and was one of the founders and incorporators of Washington (now Trinity) college. He was for several years U. S. district attorney, and in 1825 the opponent of Oliver Wolcott for the governorship, but was defeated. In May, 1832, he was elected senator to succeed Samuel A. Foote. He at once took an active part in the debates of the senate, and at his death, which took place suddenly, was even more conspicuous for his private virtues than for his public services. It was said that at his funeral in the senate chamber every prominent public man of the day, including President Jackson and his cabinet, was present.—**Truman**, senator, a nephew of Nathaniel and Nathan Smith, b. in Woodbury, Conn., 27 Nov., 1791; d. in Stamford, Conn., 8 May, 1884. was graduated at Yale in 1815, studied law, and was a member of the legislature in 1831-'4, of congress in 1839-'49, and U. S. senator from Connecticut in 1849-'54, when he suddenly resigned from weariness of public life. He was remarkable for his wide, though silent, influence in national politics, having taken a decisive part in the nomination of Gen. Zachary Taylor for president in 1848. He conducted that presidential campaign as chairman of the Whig national committee, and was offered a post in President Taylor's cabinet, which he declined. He was, in conjunction with Daniel Webster, the foremost opponent of the "spoils system" in congress. He strenuously combated the views of Stephen A. Douglas in the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill. After resigning from the senate,

Mr. Smith practised law in New York until he was appointed by President Lincoln in 1862 judge of the court of arbitration, and afterward of the court of claims. He was also legal adviser to the government in many questions arising out of the civil war. He wrote one book, "An Examination of the Question of Anæsthesia" (Boston, 1859), published as "An Inquiry into the Origin of Modern Anæsthesia" (Hartford, 1867), and published many separate speeches. Mr. Smith was a man of giant frame, and lived to be nearly ninety-three years old.—**Perry**, senator, of the same ancestry, b. in Woodbury, Conn., 12 May, 1783; d. in New Milford, Conn., 8 June, 1852, studied law, and made his residence in New Milford, where he lived during the remainder of his days. Becoming well known in his profession, he was chosen a member of the legislature in 1822-'4, and again in 1835-'6, and in the mean time was judge of the probate court. In 1837 he was elected U. S. senator from Connecticut, serving till 1843. He resigned the practice of his profession on going to Washington, and never resumed it. He published a "Speech on Bank Depositaries" (1838).—Of Nathan's grandsons, the Rev. **Cornelius Bishop Smith**, D. D., has been rector of St. James church, New York city, since 1869, and his younger brother, the Rev. **Alexander Mackay-Smith** (q. v.), was first archdeacon of the diocese of New York.

**SMITH, Oliver**, philanthropist, b. in Hatfield, Mass., in January, 1766; d. there, 22 Dec., 1845. He engaged in farming at an early age, and acquired large wealth by stock-raising. He was a magistrate for forty years, twice a representative to the legislature, and in 1820 a member of the State constitutional convention. He amassed a large fortune, which he bequeathed to establish the "Smith Charities," a unique system of benevolence, now holding \$1,000,000, the interest of which is expended in marriage-portions to poor and worthy young couples.—His niece, **Sophia**, founder of Smith college, b. in Hatfield, Mass., 27 Aug., 1796; d. there, 12 June, 1870, received few early advantages, and led a life of retirement in her native village until, at the age of sixty-five, she inherited a large fortune from her brother Austin. She then determined to found a college for the higher education of women, and passed the remainder of her life in perfecting plans for its organization. By the terms of her will the institution was established at Northampton, Mass., and endowed with \$387,468. It was opened in the autumn of 1875, and its charter was the first that was ever issued by the state of Massachusetts to an institution for the education of women. Miss Smith also bequeathed \$75,000 to the town of Hatfield for the endowment of a school preparatory to Smith college.

**SMITH, Oliver Hampton**, senator, b. on Smith's island, near Trenton, N. J., 23 Oct., 1794; d. in Indianapolis, Ind., 19 March, 1859. He received scanty early education, emigrated to Indiana in 1817, and was licensed to practise law in 1820. He was a member of the legislature in 1822, prosecuting attorney for the 3d judicial district of Indiana in 1824, and served in congress in 1827-'9, having been chosen as a Jackson Democrat. He then resumed the practice of his profession, in which he took high rank, was chosen U. S. senator as a Whig in 1836, served one term, and was chairman of the committee on public lands. He was defeated in the next senatorial canvass, settled in Indianapolis, largely engaged in railroad enterprises, and was the chief constructor of the Indianapolis and Bellefontaine road. He published

"Recollections of a Congressional Life" (Cincinnati, 1834), and "Early Indiana Trials, Sketches, and Reminiscences" (1857).

**SMITH, Persifer Frazer**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in November, 1798; d. in Fort Leavenworth, Kan., 17 May, 1858. His grandfather, Col. Robert Smith, was an officer in the Revolution, and his maternal grandfather, Persifer Frazer, was a lieutenant-colonel in the same army. Persifer was graduated at Princeton in 1815, studied law under Charles Chauncey, and settled in New Orleans, La. At the beginning of the Florida war, being adjutant-general of the state, he volunteered under Gen. Edmund P. Gaines as colonel of Louisiana volunteers and served in the campaigns of 1836 and 1838. He was appointed colonel of a rifle regiment in May, 1846, commanded a brigade of infantry from September of that year till the close of the war with Mexico, and received the brevet of brigadier-general, U. S. army, for his service at Monterey, and major-general in the same for Churubusco and Contreras, 20 Aug., 1847. The official report of the latter battle records "that he closely directed the whole attack in front with his habitual coolness and ability." He also fought at Chapultepec and at the Belen gate, and in the latter battle is described by Gen. Winfield Scott as "cool, unembarrassed, and ready." He was commissioner of armistice with Mexico in October, 1847, afterward commanded the 2d division of the U. S. army, became military and civil governor of Vera Cruz in May, 1848, and subsequently had charge of the departments of California and Texas. He was brevetted major-general, U. S. army, in 1849, appointed to the full rank of brigadier-general, 30 Dec., 1856, and ordered to Kansas. Just before his death he was placed in command of the Utah expedition.—His cousin, **Persifer Frazer**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1808; d. in West Chester, Pa., 17 May, 1882, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1823, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1829, became clerk of the orphan's court of Chester county, Pa., in 1835, prosecuting attorney for Delaware county in 1839, served in the Pennsylvania legislature in 1862-'4, and became state reporter in 1865. He published "Forms of Procedure" (Philadelphia, 1862), and "Reports of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania" (32 vols., 1865-'82).

**SMITH, Peter**, merchant, b. in Greenbush, Rockland co., N. Y., 15 Nov., 1768; d. in Schenectady, N. Y., 13 April, 1837. His ancestors came from Holland. At the age of sixteen he became a clerk in an importing-house in New York city, and afterward he was a partner of John Jacob Astor in the fur business. They bought the furs of Indians in the northern part of the state, and Smith, who spoke the Indian language, established a trading-post on what is known as the Bleecker property at Utica. When the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Astor bought real estate in New York city, Mr. Smith purchased large tracts in Oneida, Chenango, Madison, and other counties. In some cases these included whole townships, and the total amount was nearly a million acres. His first wife, whom he married in 1792, was Elizabeth, daughter of Col. James Livingston. His manuscript journals, still in existence, contain interesting descriptions of his journeys among the Indians. In his later years he was deeply interested in religion, and spent considerable sums for the distribution of tracts.—His son, **Gerrit**, philanthropist, b. in Utica, N. Y., 6 March, 1797; d. in New York city, 28 Dec., 1874, was graduated at Hamilton college in 1818, and devoted himself to

the care of his father's estate, a large part of which was given to him when he attained his majority. At the age of fifty-six he studied law, and was admitted to the bar.

He was elected to congress as an independent candidate in 1852, but resigned after serving through one session. During his boyhood slavery still existed in the state of New York, and his father was a slave-holder. One of the earliest forms of the philanthropy that marked his long life appeared in his opposition to the institution of slavery, and his

friendship for the oppressed race. He acted for ten years with the American colonization society, contributing largely to its funds, until he became convinced that it was merely a scheme of the slave-holders for getting the free colored people out of the country. Thenceforth he gave his support to the Anti-slavery society, not only writing for the cause and contributing money, but taking part in conventions, and personally assisting fugitives. He was temperate in all the discussion, holding that the north was a partner in the guilt, and in the event of emancipation without war should bear a portion of the expense; but the attempt to force slavery upon Kansas convinced him that the day for peaceful emancipation was past, and he then advocated whatever measure of force might be necessary. He gave large sums of money to send free-soil settlers to Kansas, and was a personal friend of John Brown, to whom he had given a farm in Essex county, N. Y., that he might instruct a colony of colored people, to whom Mr. Smith had given farms in the same neighborhood. He was supposed to be implicated in the Harper's Ferry affair, but it was shown that he had only given pecuniary aid to Brown as he had to scores of other men, and so far as he knew Brown's plans had tried to dissuade him from them. Mr. Smith was deeply interested in the cause of temperance, and organized an anti-dramshop party in February, 1842. In the village of Peterboro, Madison co., where he had his home, he built a good hotel, and gave it rent-free to a tenant who agreed that no liquor should be sold there. This is believed to have been the first temperance hotel ever established. But it was not pecuniarily successful. He had been nominated for president by an industrial congress at Philadelphia in 1848, and by the land-reformers in 1856, but declined. In 1840, and again in 1858, he was nominated for governor of New York. The last nomination, on a platform of abolition and prohibition, he accepted, and canvassed the state. In the election he received 5,446 votes. Among the other reforms in which he was interested were those relating to the property-rights of married women and female suffrage and abstention from tobacco. In religion he was originally a Presbyterian, but became very liberal in his views, and built a non-sectarian church in Peterboro, in which he often occupied the pulpit himself. He could not conceive of religion as anything apart



*Gerrit Smith*

from the affairs of daily life, and in one of his published letters he wrote: "No man's religion is better than his politics; his religion is pure whose politics are pure; whilst his religion is rascally whose politics are rascally." He disbelieved in the right of men to monopolize land, and gave away thousands of acres of that which he had inherited, some of it to colleges and charitable institutions, and some in the form of small farms to men who would settle upon them. He also gave away by far the greater part of his income, for charitable purposes, to institutions and individuals. In the financial crisis of 1837 he borrowed of John Jacob Astor a quarter of a million dollars, on his verbal agreement to give Mr. Astor mortgages to that amount on real estate. The mortgages were executed as soon as Mr. Smith reached his home, but through the carelessness of a clerk were not delivered, and Mr. Astor waited six months before inquiring for them. Mr. Smith had for many years anticipated that the system of slavery would be brought to an end only through violence, and when the civil war began he hastened to the support of the government with his money and his influence. At a war-meeting in April, 1861, he made a speech in which he said: "The end of American slavery is at hand. The first gun fired at Fort Sumter announced the fact that the last fugitive slave had been returned . . . The armed men who go south should go more in sorrow than in anger. The sad necessity should be their only excuse for going. They must still love the south; we must all still love her. As her chiefs shall, one after another, fall into our hands, let us be restrained from dealing revengefully, and moved to deal tenderly with them, by our remembrance of the large share which the north has had in blinding them." In accordance with this sentiment, two years after the war, he united with Horace Greeley and Cornelius Vanderbilt in signing the bail-bond of Jefferson Davis. At the outset he offered to equip a regiment of colored men, if the government would accept them. Mr. Smith left an estate of about \$1,000,000, having given away eight times that amount during his life. He wrote a great deal for print, most of which appeared in the form of pamphlets and broadsides, printed on his own press in Peterboro. His publications in book-form were "Speeches in Congress" (1855); "Sermons and Speeches" (1861); "The Religion of Reason" (1864); "Speeches and Letters" (1865); "The Theologies" (2d ed., 1866); "Nature the Base of a Free Theology" (1867); and "Correspondence with Albert Barnes" (1868). His authorized biography has been written by Octavius B. Frothingham (New York, 1878).

**SMITH, Preston**, soldier, b. in Giles county, Tenn., 25 Dec., 1823; d. in Georgia, 20 Sept., 1863. He received his early education at a country school, and at Jackson college, Columbia, Tenn. He studied law in Columbia, and after practising there for several years removed to Waynesboro', Tenn., and subsequently to Memphis. He became colonel of the 154th Tennessee regiment of militia, which was afterward mustered into the service of the Confederacy, and he was promoted to brigadier-general, 27 Oct., 1862. He was severely wounded at the battle of Shiloh, and commanded his brigade under Gen. E. Kirby Smith at Richmond, Ky. He was killed, with nearly all his staff, by a sudden volley during a night attack at Chickamauga, Ga.

**SMITH, Richard**, journalist, b. in the south of Ireland, 30 Jan., 1823. His father, a farmer of Scottish ancestry, died when Richard was seventeen years old, and the widow and her son emigrated

to this country and settled in 1841 in Cincinnati, Ohio. Richard apprenticed himself to a carpenter and builder until he could secure a better opening. On reaching his majority, he gained employment on the "Price Current," of which he soon became proprietor, and greatly improved it, making it virtually a new publication. He accepted also the agency of the newly organized Associated press, and was the first man in Ohio to transmit a presidential message over the wires. About 1854 he purchased an interest in the Cincinnati "Gazette," the oldest daily in the city, which was then in a languishing condition from lack of proper management. Selling the "Price Current," he concentrated all his energy on the "Gazette," which became prosperous under his direction, especially during the civil war. But in 1880 its interests and those of the Cincinnati "Commercial" indicated the financial and political wisdom of their union, and accordingly the first of the following year they were consolidated under the name of the "Commercial Gazette." Richard Smith is the vice-president of the new company. He exercises much influence, journalistic and political, throughout Ohio. Though he is often jocularly referred to as "Deacon," he is only a lay member of the Presbyterian church.

**SMITH, Richard Somers**, educator, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Oct., 1813; d. in Annapolis, Md., 23 Jan., 1877. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1834, but resigned from the army in 1836, was assistant engineer of the Philadelphia and Columbia railroad company in 1836-'7, of the Chesapeake and Ohio canal in 1839-'40, and projected several other important railroads. He was reappointed in the U. S. army in the latter year with the rank of 2d lieutenant, was assistant and afterward full professor of drawing at the U. S. military academy in 1846-'52, and was then transferred to the 4th artillery, becoming quartermaster and treasurer, but in 1856 he again resigned. He was professor of mathematics, engineering, and drawing in Brooklyn collegiate and polytechnic institute in 1855-'9, director of Cooper institute, New York city, for two years, was reappointed in the army as major of the 12th U. S. infantry in 1861, and served as mustering and disbursing officer in Maryland and Wisconsin in 1861-'2. He then took part in the Rappahannock campaign with the Army of the Potomac, participating in the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., 2-4 May, 1863. He resigned in the same month to become president of Girard college, Pa., which post he held till 1868. For the next two years he was professor of engineering in the Polytechnic college of Pennsylvania, and from 1870 till his death he was at the head of the department of drawing at the U. S. naval academy. Columbia gave him the degree of A. M. in 1857. He published a "Manual of Topographical Drawing" (Philadelphia, 1854), and a work on "Linear Perspective Drawing" (1857).

**SMITH, Robert**, clergyman, b. in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1723; d. in Rockville, Pa., 15 April, 1793. His father emigrated to this country when the son was seven years of age, settling in Chester county, Pa. Robert received a classical education from Rev. Samuel Blair at Fogg's Manor school, Chester county, Pa., was licensed to preach in 1749, and from 1751 till his death was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Pequea, Pa., a part of the time supplying the church at Leacock. Shortly after his settlement in Pequea he founded a classical and theological seminary, which enjoyed a high reputation, and was one of the most popu-

lar schools in Pennsylvania and Maryland. He received the degree of D.D. from Princeton in 1760, was an overseer of that college from 1772 till his death, and in 1791 was second moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in the United States. In 1749 he married Elizabeth, sister of Rev. Samuel Blair.—Their son, **Samuel Stanhope**, clergyman, b. in Pequea, Pa., 16 March, 1750; d. in Princeton, N. J., 21 Aug.,



*Samuel Stanhope Smith*

1819, was graduated at Princeton in 1769, became an assistant in his father's school, was tutor at Princeton in 1770-'3, while studying theology there, and in 1774 was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian church. He labored as a missionary in western Virginia for the next year, became first president of Hampden Sidney college in 1775, and held office till 1779, when he accepted the chair of moral philosophy at Princeton. At that date the college was in a deplorable condition from the ravages of the Revolution; the students were dispersed and the buildings were burned. Dr. Smith made great exertions and many pecuniary sacrifices to restore it to prosperity. He accepted in 1783 the additional chair of theology, and in 1786 the office of vice-president of the college. He was a member of the committee to draw up a system of government for the Presbyterian church in 1786, and in 1795 succeeded Dr. John Witherspoon (one of whose daughters he had married) as president of the college, holding office till 1812. Yale gave him the degree of D. D. in 1783, and Harvard that of LL. D. in 1810. As a preacher Dr. Smith was popular and eloquent. He published "Essay on the Causes of the Variety of Complexion and Figure of the Human Species" (Philadelphia, 1787); "Sermons" (Newark, 1799); "Lectures on the Evidences of Christian Religion" (Philadelphia, 1809); "Lectures on Moral and Political Philosophy" (2 vols., Trenton, N. J., 1812); and "Comprehensive Views of Natural and Revealed Religion" (New Brunswick, N. J., 1815). After his death appeared six of his sermons with a brief memoir (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1821).—Another son of Robert, **John Blair**, clergyman, b. in Pequea, Pa., 12 June, 1756; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 22 Aug., 1799, was graduated at Princeton in 1773, studied theology under his brother, Samuel S., at Hampden Sidney, Va., and in 1779 succeeded him as president of that college. He soon became celebrated for his pulpit oratory. Dr. Addison Alexander says of him: "In person he was about the middle size, his hair was uncommonly black, divided at the top and fell on each side of his face. His large blue eye, of open expression, was so piercing that it was common to say, 'Dr. Smith looked you through.'" He was called to the 3d Presbyterian church of Philadelphia in 1791, and thence to the presidency of Union college upon its foundation in 1795, but in 1799 returned to his former charge in Philadelphia, where he died of

the epidemic that was then raging. He published "The Enlargement of Christ's Kingdom," a sermon (Albany, N. Y., 1797).—John Blair's grandson, **Charles Ferguson**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 24 April, 1807; d. in Savannah, Tenn., 25 April, 1862, was the son of Dr. Samuel Blair Smith, assistant surgeon, U. S. army. His maternal grandfather, Ebenezer Ferguson, of Pennsylvania, was a colonel in the Continental army. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1825, became 2d lieutenant in the 2d artillery, and was promoted 1st lieutenant, 30 May, 1832, and captain, 7 July, 1838, in the same regiment. He served at the military academy from 1829 till 1842, as assistant instructor of infantry tactics in 1829-'31, adjutant in 1831-'8, and as commandant of cadets and instructor of infantry tactics till 1 Sept., 1842. He was with the army of Gen. Zachary Taylor in the military occupation of Texas in 1845-'6, and was placed in command of four companies of artillery, acting as infantry, which throughout the war that followed was famous as "Smith's light battalion." When in March, 1846, Gen. Taylor crossed Colorado river, the passage of which, it was believed, would be disputed by the Mexicans, this battalion formed the advance. He was present at the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and for "gallant and distinguished conduct" in these two affairs he received the brevet of major. At the battle of Monterey, Maj. Smith was in command of the storming party on Federation hill, which, in the words of Gen. Worth, was "most gallantly carried." For his conduct in the several conflicts at Monterey he received the brevet of lieutenant-colonel. He was present at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, San Antonio, and Churubusco, and in these operations he commanded and directed his light battalion with characteristic gallantry and ability. For his conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco he received the brevet of colonel, 20 Aug., 1847. He was present at the storming of Chapultepec and the assault and capture of the city of Mexico, and was again honorably mentioned in despatches. In 1849-'51 he was a member of a board of officers to devise a complete system of instruction for siege, garrison, sea-coast, and mountain artillery, which was adopted, 10 May, 1851, for the service of the United States. He was promoted major of the 1st artillery, 25 Nov., 1854, and in 1855, on the organization of the new 10th regiment of infantry, he was made its first lieutenant-colonel. He commanded the Red river expedition in 1856, engaged in the Utah expedition in 1857-'61, and for a time was in command of the Department of Utah. At the beginning of the disturbances that preceded the civil war he was placed in charge of the city and department of Washington, D. C. On 1 Aug., 1861, he was appointed brigadier-gen-



*C. F. Smith*



eral of volunteers, and ordered to Kentucky. The next month he became colonel of the 3d U. S. infantry, and was placed in command of the National forces then at Paducah. He acquired reputation as an adroit tactician and skilful commander in the operations about Fort Henry and Fort Donelson. In the severe fight for the possession of Fort Donelson he commanded the division that held the left of the National investing lines, and, leading it in person, he stormed and captured all the high ground on the Confederate right that commanded the fort. He was then ordered to conduct the new movement up Tennessee river, arrived at Savannah, about 18 March, with a large fleet, took command of that city, and prepared the advance upon Shiloh. On 22 March, 1862, he was promoted major-general of volunteers, but the exposure to which he had been already subjected aggravated a chronic disease, which ended his life soon after his arrival in Savannah. Gen. William T. Sherman says of him in his "Memoirs": "He was adjutant of the military academy during the early part of my career there, and afterward commandant of cadets. He was a very handsome and soldierly man, of great experience, and at the battle of Donelson had acted with so much personal bravery that to him many attributed the success of the assault."

**SMITH, Robert**, P. E. bishop, b. in the county of Norfolk, England, 25 June, 1732; d. in Charleston, S. C., 28 Oct., 1801. He entered Goreville and Caius college, Cambridge, was graduated in 1753, and was elected a fellow of the university. He was ordained deacon, 7 March, 1756, by the bishop of Ely, and priest, 21 Dec., 1756, by the same bishop. He came to this country in 1757, was assistant minister of St. Philip's church, Charleston, for two years, and became rector in 1759. Though he adhered to the crown early in the Revolution, he became an ardent patriot, and at one time joined the ranks of the Continental army as a private. On the capture of Charleston by the British in 1780, Mr. Smith was banished to Philadelphia. For a brief period he had charge of St. Paul's parish, Queen Anne county, Md., but he returned to Charleston in 1783 and opened an academy, which was chartered in 1786 as South Carolina college. Of this institution he was president until 1798. He received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1789. He was unanimously elected in 1795 to be the first bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in South Carolina, and was consecrated in Christ church, Philadelphia, 14 Sept., 1795. Bishop Smith, though an excellent scholar and very acceptable preacher, made no contributions in print to church literature or otherwise. He was one of the earliest members of the Society of the Cincinnati.

**SMITH, Roswell**, publisher, b. in Lebanon, Conn., 30 March, 1829. He was educated at Brown, in 1850 married Miss Ellsworth, granddaughter of Chief-Justice Oliver Ellsworth, studied law, and for nearly twenty years practised in Lafayette, Ind. Mr. Smith came in 1870 to New York city, where, in connection with Dr. Josiah G. Holland and Charles Scribner, he established "Scribner's Monthly" (now the "Century Magazine"). In 1873 he began the publication of "St. Nicholas," a magazine for children. The first organization was under the firm-name of Scribner and Co., which subsequently became the Century company, with Mr. Smith as president. Under his direction these magazines have enjoyed great popularity and an extensive circulation on both sides of the Atlantic. The Century company is engaged in the publication of miscellaneous books, and an elaborate

"Dictionary of the English Language," under the editorship of Prof. William D. Whitney. It will comprise five octavo volumes and about 6,000 pages.

**SMITH, Russell**, artist, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 26 April, 1812. He was originally named William T. Russell Smith, but for many years has used only the name Russell. In 1819 he came to the United States with his parents, and later he studied painting with James R. Lambdin. He began to devote himself to scene-painting, and went in 1834 to Philadelphia, where he worked at the Walnut and the old Chestnut street theatres for six years. After his marriage he abandoned scene- for landscape-painting, meeting with great success. He became noted also as a scientific draughtsman, being employed in that capacity by Sir Charles Lyell and others, and also in the geological surveys of Pennsylvania and Virginia. In 1850 he went abroad, and after his return to Philadelphia he painted many landscapes until 1856. At that time the Academy of music was building, and Smith was employed to paint its scenery. The handsome landscape drop-curtain that he produced brought him many commissions for similar work. One of his latest productions of this kind is the curtain for the Grand opera-house, Philadelphia. Among Mr. Smith's numerous landscapes are "Chocorua Peak" and "Cave at Chelton Hills," which was at the Philadelphia exhibition of 1876. He is a member of the Pennsylvania historical society and the Pennsylvania academy of the fine arts, where he has contributed regularly to the exhibitions for the past fifty years.—His wife, **MARY P.**, and his daughter, **MARY**, were artists of some ability.—His son, **Xanthus**, b. in Philadelphia, 26 Feb., 1839, is known as a marine- and landscape-painter. He served during the civil war under Admiral Samuel F. DuPont, and has painted many of the naval engagements of the war.

**SMITH, Samuel**, historian, b. in Burlington, N. J., in 1720; d. there in 1776. He was educated at home, early took part in local politics, was a member of the council and the assembly, and in 1768 was commissioned, with his brother John and Charles Read, to take charge of the seals during the absence of Gov. William Franklin in England, and affix his name to official documents. He was subsequently treasurer of West Jersey. Mr. Smith's valuable manuscripts were used by Robert Proud in his "History of Pennsylvania" (Philadelphia, 1797-'8), and he published a "History of New Jersey from its Settlement to 1721" (1755).—His brother, **John**, provincial councillor, b. in Burlington, N. J., 20 March, 1722; d. there, 26 March, 1771, engaged in the West Indian trade in Philadelphia, and was so successful in business that he occupied one of the finest houses in the city, and entertained the most eminent persons of the time. He was a Quaker in religion, but did much to ameliorate the severities of the sect by founding one of the first social clubs that was ever formed for young men of that denomination. He organized the Philadelphia Contributionship, which was one of the first fire insurance companies in this country, and was a founder of the Philadelphia hospital. He served in the Pennsylvania assembly in 1750-'1, was active in the Friends' councils, and occupied many offices of trust. In 1748 he married Hannah, daughter of Chief-Justice James Logan. He returned to Burlington, N. J., about this time, was a subscriber in 1757 to the New Jersey association for helping the Indians, the next year was chosen a member of the governor's council, and, with his brother Samuel and Charles Read, was a keeper of the seals in 1768. In 1761 he was



a commissioner to try pirates. Many anecdotes are told of him. On one occasion, his health being impaired, he was disturbed in his morning slumbers by a bellman going about the streets shouting that Gov. William Franklin's park and a hundred deer were to be sold that day. Mr. Smith put his head out of the window and said to the bellman: "Put up your bell and go home; I will buy the property at the owner's price." He then closed the window and resumed his interrupted sleep.—Another brother, **Richard**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Burlington, N. J., 22 March, 1735; d. near Natchez, Miss., in 1803, was carefully educated, and devoted much time to literary pursuits. Part of his correspondence with Dr. Tobias Smollett at the beginning of the Revolution was published in the "Atlantic Monthly." He was chosen to the Continental congress in 1774, and served till 1776, when he resigned on account of the failure of his health, and a probable reluctance to take further part against Great Britain. He died while on a journey through the southern states.—John's grandson, **John Jay**, librarian, b. in Burlington county, N. J., 16 June, 1798; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Sept., 1881, was educated at home, and from 1829 till 1851 was librarian of the Philadelphia and Loganian libraries. He edited the "Saturday Bulletin" in 1830-'2, the "Daily Express" in 1832, "Littell's Museum" for one year. Walsh's "National Gazette," and Andrew J. Downing's "Horticulturist" in 1855-'60. He superintended more than 100 volumes that do not bear his name, edited Walter Scott's "Life of Napoleon" (1827); "Celebrated Trials" (1835); "Animal Magnetism: Report of Dr. Franklin with Additions" (1837); "Guide to Workers in Metals and Stones," with Thomas U. Walter (1846); "Designs for Monuments and Mural Tablets" (New York, 1846); "Letters of Dr. Richard Hill" (1854); and "North American Sylva" (3 vols., Philadelphia, 1857); and was the author of "Notes for a History of the Library Company of Philadelphia" (1831); "A Summer's Jaunt Across the Water" (1842); and, with John F. Watson, "Historical and Literary Curiosities" (1846).—John Jay's son, **Lloyd Pearsall**, librarian, b. in Philadelphia, 6 Feb., 1822; d. in Germantown, Pa., 2 July, 1886, was graduated at Haverford college, Pa., in 1836, became hereditary assistant and treasurer in the Philadelphia and Loganian library, and in 1851 succeeded his father as librarian. He edited "Lippincott's Magazine" in 1868-'70, compiled vol. iii. of the catalogue of books belonging to the Library company of Philadelphia, including the index to the first three volumes, and, besides numerous magazine articles and pamphlets, was the author of "Report to the Contributors of the Pennsylvania Relief Association for East Tennessee of a Commission of the Executive Committee sent to examine that Region" (Philadelphia, 1864); "Remarks on the Existing Materials for forming a Just Estimate of Napoleon I." (New York, 1865); "Remarks on the Apology for Imperial Usurpation contained in Napoleon's 'Life of Caesar'" (1865); "Address delivered at Haverford College before the Alumni" (Philadelphia, 1869); "Symbolism and Science" (1885); and was the bibliographer of the order of the Cincinnati.—Samuel's grandson, **Samuel Joseph**, poet, b. in Moorestown, N. J., in 1771; d. near Burlington, N. J., 14 Nov., 1835, was liberally educated, and, having inherited large wealth, lived on his estate, dividing his time between his farm, literature, and public benefactions. Two of his lyrics are in "Lyra Sacra Americana," and his "Miscellanies," with a memoir, were published (Philadelphia, 1836).

**SMITH, Samuel**, soldier, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 27 July, 1752; d. in Baltimore, Md., 22 April, 1839. His father, John, a native of Strabane, Ireland, removed about 1759 to Baltimore, where he was for many years a well-known merchant. In 1763 he was one of the commissioners to raise money by lottery to erect a market-house in Baltimore, and in 1766 was one of the commissioners to lay off an addition to the town. On 14 Nov., 1769, he was chairman of a meeting of the merchants to prohibit the importation of European goods, and on 31 May, 1774, was appointed a member of the Baltimore committee of correspondence. In 1774 he was also appointed one of the justices of the peace, and in November became one of a committee of observation whose powers extended to the general police and local government of Baltimore town and county, and to the raising of forty companies of "minute-men." The Continental congress having recommended measures for procuring arms and ammunition from abroad, he was appointed on the committee for that purpose from Baltimore. On 5 Aug., 1776, he was elected a delegate to the convention that was called to frame the first state constitution. In 1781 he was elected to the state senate, and in 1786 was re-elected. Samuel, son of John, spent five years in his father's counting-room in acquiring a commercial education, and sailed for Havre, France, in 1772, as supercargo of one of his father's vessels. He travelled extensively in Europe, and returned home after the battle of Lexington. He offered his services to Maryland and was appointed in 1776 captain of the 6th company of Col. William Smallwood's regiment of the Maryland line. In April, 1776, Capt. James Barron intercepted on the Chesapeake bay a treasonable correspondence between Gov. Robert Eden (q. v.) and Lord George Germaine, and Gen. Charles Lee, who commanded the department, ordered Capt. Smith to proceed to Annapolis, seize the person and papers of Gov. Eden, and detain him until the will of congress was known. Upon his arrival at Annapolis the council of safety forbade the arrest, claiming that it was an undue assumption of authority. His regiment did eminent service at the battle of Long Island, where it lost one third of its men. He took a creditable part in the battles of Harlem and White Plains, where he was slightly wounded, and in the harassing retreat through New Jersey. He was promoted to the rank of major, 10 Dec., 1776, and in 1777 to that of lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Maryland regiment, under Col. James Carvill Hall. He served with credit at the attack on Staten island and at the Brandywine, and, upon the ascent of the British fleet up the Delaware, was detached by Washington to the command of Fort Mifflin. In this naked and exposed work he maintained himself under a continued cannonade from 26 Sept. till 11 Nov., when he was so severely wounded as to make it necessary to remove him to the Jersey shore. For this gallant defence congress voted him thanks and a sword. When he was not entirely recovered from the effects of his wound, he yet took part in the hardships of Valley Forge. He took an active part in the battle of Monmouth. Being reduced, after a service of three years and a half, from affluence to poverty, he was compelled to resign his commission, but continued to do duty as colonel of the Baltimore militia until the end of the war. In July, 1779, he was challenged to fight a duel with pistols by Col. Eleazer Oswald, one of the editors of the Maryland "Journal," published at Baltimore. The trouble grew out of the publication in the "Journal" of Gen. Charles

Lee's queries, "political and military," which reflected on Gen. Washington, and for which the editors were mobbed. By the advice of friends, Col. Smith declined the challenge. In 1783 he was appointed one of the port-wardens of Baltimore, and from 1790 to 1793 was a member of the house of delegates. In consequence of the threatened war with France and England in 1794, he was appointed brigadier-general of the militia of Baltimore, with the rank of major-general, and commanded the quota of Maryland troops engaged in suppressing the whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania. In 1793 he was elected a representative in congress, holding the place until 1803, and again from 1816 till 1822. He was a member of the U. S. senate from 1803 to 1815, and from 1822 to 1833. Under President Jefferson he served without compensation a short time in 1801, as secretary of the navy, though declining the appointment. He was a brigadier-general of militia, and served as major-general of the state troops in the defence of Baltimore in the war of 1812. He was one of the originators of the Bank of Maryland in 1790, and one of the incorporators of the Library company of Baltimore in 1797, and of the Reisters-town turnpike company. He was among the projectors of the Washington monument and the Battle monument at Baltimore. In August, 1835, when he was in his eighty-third year, a committee of his fellow-citizens having called on him to put down a mob that had possession of the city, he at once consented to make the attempt, was successful, and elected mayor of the city, serving until 1838.—His son, **John Spear**, b. in Baltimore, Md., about 1790; d. there, 17 Nov., 1866, acted as volunteer aide-de-camp to his father in the defence of Baltimore in 1812-'14. While a young man he prepared, under government auspices, some volumes of valuable research on the commercial relations of the United States. He was appointed secretary of the U. S. legation at London, and in 1811 was left in charge as chargé d'affaires by William Pinkney. He was a member of the Internal improvement convention of Maryland in 1825, and upon the formation of the Maryland historical society in 1844 was made its first president, which post he held until his death. He was at one time judge of the orphans' court, and in 1833 was a presidential elector.—**Robert**, statesman, brother of Gen. Samuel, b. in Lancaster, Pa., in November, 1757; d. in Baltimore, 26 Nov., 1842, was graduated at Princeton in 1781, and was present at the battle of Brandywine as a volunteer. He then studied law and practised in Baltimore. In 1789 he was one of the presidential electors, and he was the last survivor of that electoral college. In 1793 he was state senator, from 1796 till 1800 served as a member of the house of delegates, and from 1798 till 1801 sat in the first branch of the city council of Baltimore. He was secretary of the navy from 26 Jan., 1802, till 1805, U. S. attorney-general from March till December, 1805, and secretary of state from 6 March, 1809, till 25 Nov., 1811. On 23 Jan., 1806, he was appointed chancellor of Maryland, and chief judge of the district of Baltimore, but he declined. He resigned the office of secretary of state, 1 April, 1811, and was offered the embassy to Russia, which he declined. He was president of an auxiliary of the American Bible society in 1813, president of the Maryland agricultural society in 1818, and in 1813 succeeded Archbishop John Carroll as provost of the University of Maryland. He was the author of an "Address to the People of the United States" (1811).—His son, **Samuel W.**, b. near Baltimore, 14 Aug., 1800, was educated at Princeton.

He served in the city council of Baltimore, was president of the Baltimore club and the Maryland club, a director in the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and a trustee of the Peabody institute and of Washington university.

**SMITH, Samuel Emerson**, jurist, b. in Hollis, N. H., 12 March, 1788; d. in Wiscasset, Me., 4 March, 1860. His father, Manasseh, was a chaplain in the Revolution, and subsequently a lawyer in Wiscasset. Samuel was graduated at Harvard in 1806, studied law, was admitted to the Boston bar, settled in Wiscasset in 1812, and was in the legislature in 1819-'20. He was chief justice of the court of common pleas of Maine in 1821, a justice of the state court of common pleas in 1822-'30, governor in 1831-'4, again a judge of common pleas in 1835-'7, and a commissioner to revise the statutes of Maine in the latter year.

**SMITH, Samuel Francis**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 21 Oct., 1808. He attended the Boston Latin-school in 1820-'5, and was graduated at Harvard in 1829 and at Andover theological seminary in 1832. He was ordained to the ministry of the Baptist church at Waterville, Me., in 1834, occupied pastorates at Waterville in 1834-'42, and Newton, Mass., in 1842-'54, and was professor of modern languages in Waterville college (now Colby university) while residing in that city. He was editor of "The Christian Review" in Boston in 1842-'8, and editor of the various publications of the Baptist missionary union in 1854-'69. In 1875-'6 and 1880-'2 he visited the chief missionary stations in Europe and Asia. He received the degree of D. D. from Waterville college in 1854. Dr. Smith has done a large amount of literary work, mainly in the line of hymnology, his most noted composition being the national hymn, "My Country, 'Tis of Thee," which was written while he was a theological student and first sung at a children's celebration in the Park street church, Boston, 4 July, 1832. The missionary hymn, "The Morning Light is Breaking," was written at the same place and time. He translated from the German most of the pieces in the "Juvenile Lyre" (Boston, 1832), and from the "Conversations-Lexicon" nearly enough articles to fill an entire volume of the "Encyclopædia Americana" (1828-'32). His collections of original hymns and poetry and poetical translations have been published under the titles of "Lyric Gems" (Boston, 1843); "The Psalmist," a noted Baptist hymn-book (1843); and "Rock of Ages" (1866; new ed., 1877). He has also published a "Life of Rev. Joseph Grafton" (1848); "Missionary Sketches" (1879; 2d ed., 1883); "History of Newton, Mass." (1880); "Rambles in Mission-Fields" (1884); and contributions to numerous periodicals. His classmate, Oliver Wendell Holmes, in his reunion poem entitled "The Boys," thus refers to him:

"And there's a nice youngster of excellent pith;  
Fate tried to conceal him by naming him Smith!  
But he chaunted a song for the brave and the free—

Just read on his medal, 'My country, of thee!'"

**SMITH, Sarah Louisa Hickman**, poet, b. in Detroit, Mich., 30 June, 1811; d. in New York city, 12 Feb., 1832. She wrote verses at an early age, was liberally educated at her home in Newton, Mass., and in 1829 married Samuel Jenks Smith, of Providence, R. I. They removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, in the same year, where she was a contributor to the "Gazette." Her verses evince a graceful fancy and poetic feeling, and her stanzas on "White Roses" are included in many collections. She published "Poems" (Providence, R. I., 1829).

**SMITH, Seba**, journalist, b. in Buckfield, Me., 14 Sept., 1792; d. in Patchogue, L. I., 29 July, 1868. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1818, and subsequently settled in Portland, Me., as a journalist, where he edited the "Eastern Argus," the "Family Recorder," and the "Portland Daily Courier." During the administration of President Jackson he wrote a series of humorous and satirical letters under the pen-name of "Major Jack Downing," which attained wide celebrity. They were subsequently collected and published (Portland, 1833), and passed through several editions. He removed to New York city in 1842, where he continued his profession of journalism until shortly before his death. His other publications include "Powhatan," a metrical romance (New York, 1841); "New Elements of Geometry," an ingenious but paradoxical attempt to overturn the common definitions of geometry (1850); and "Way Down East, or Portraits of Yankee Life" (1855).—His wife, **Elizabeth Oakes (Prinice)**, author, b. in North Yarmouth, Me., 12 Aug., 1806, was educated in her native town, married Mr. Smith early in life, and aided him in the editorship of several papers. For three years she was in charge of the "Mayflower," an annual published in Boston, Mass. She removed with her husband to New York city in 1842, and engaged in literary pursuits. She was the first woman in this country that ever appeared as a public lecturer. She also preached in several churches, and at one time was pastor of an independent congregation in Canastota, Madison co., N. Y. Her books include "Riches without Wings" (Boston, 1838); "The Sinless Child" (New York, 1841); "Stories for Children" (Boston, 1847); "Woman and her Needs" (1851); "Hints on Dress and Beauty" (1852); "Bald Eagle, or the Last of the Ramapoughs" (London, 1867); "The Roman Tribute," a tragedy (1850); and "Old New York, or Jacob Leisler," a tragedy (1853).

**SMITH, Sidney**, Canadian statesman, b. in Port Hope, Upper Canada, 16 Oct., 1823. His grandfather, Elias, adhered to the cause of the crown during the American Revolution, and, removing to Canada, founded what is now the town of Port Hope. Sidney was educated at Cobourg and Port Hope, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1844. He began practice at Cobourg, in 1853 was elected warden of the united counties of Northumberland and Durham, in 1854 was elected to the legislative assembly for the west riding of Northumberland, and was twice re-elected for this constituency. Till 1856 he supported the coalition of which Sir Allan MacNab was the head, but he then went into opposition. He afterward travelled in Germany for his health, and on 2 Feb., 1858, was appointed postmaster-general with a seat in the cabinet, which office he held till the resignation of the government in 1862, with the exception of the period of the ministerial crisis in 1858, when he became president of the council and minister of agriculture. From 1858 till 1862 Mr. Smith was a member of the board of railway commissioners, and in 1858 he introduced and carried through parliament the consolidated jury act for Upper Canada, which is still the law with a few unimportant changes. While postmaster-general he succeeded in forming arrangements with the United States, France, Belgium, and Prussia for the conveyance of mail matter across the Atlantic in Canadian steamers, and through Canada on the Grand Trunk railway. In 1860 Mr. Smith secured the abolition of Sunday labor in the post-offices in Upper Canada. In 1861 he was

elected to the legislative council, but he resigned in 1863, and unsuccessfully contested Victoria for the house of assembly. In 1866 he was appointed inspector of registry offices for Upper Canada, which post he still holds.

**SMITH, Sidney Irving**, biologist, b. in Norway, Me., 18 Feb., 1843. He was graduated at the Sheffield scientific school of Yale in 1867, and was assistant in zoölogy from that time till 1876, when he was chosen professor of comparative anatomy. He had charge of the deep-water dredging that was carried on in Lake Superior by the U. S. lake survey in 1871, and by the U. S. coast survey in the region of St. George's banks in 1872. Prof. Smith has also been associated in the biological work of the U. S. fish commission on the New England coast since 1871. He is a member of various scientific societies, and in 1884 was elected to the National academy of sciences. His papers have been published in the "Reports of the U. S. Fish Commission," "Reports of Progress of the Geological Survey of Canada," and other government reports, and he has also contributed memoirs on his specialties to the transactions of scientific societies of which he is a member, and to technical journals.

**SMITH, Solomon Franklin**, actor, b. in Norwich, Chenango co., N. Y., 20 April, 1801; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 20 April, 1869. After spending three years as a clerk in Albany, N. Y., he was apprenticed to a printing establishment in Louisville, Ky. He joined Alexander Drake's dramatic company in 1820, withdrew at the end of the season, studied law in Cincinnati, Ohio, and in 1822 became the editor of the "Independent Press," a Jacksonian Democratic organ, and at the same time a manager of the Globe theatre. The latter enterprise proved unsuccessful; but he travelled with his company the next year and gained wide reputation as a low comedian, his principal rôles being Mawworm in "The Hypocrite," Sheepface in "The Village Lawyer," and Billy Lackaday in "Sweethearts and Wives." He abandoned theatrical management and the stage in 1853, settled as a lawyer in St. Louis, and was a member of the Missouri state convention in 1861. He was an unconditional Union man, and bore an active part in forming a provisional government for the state. He published "Theatrical Apprenticeship" (Philadelphia, Pa., 1845); "Theatrical Journey Work" (1854); and an "Autobiography" (New York, 1868).—His son, **Marcus**, actor, b. in New Orleans, La., 7 Jan., 1829; d. in Paris, France, 11 Aug., 1874, made his *début* in New Orleans in 1849 as Digory in "Family Jars." He then connected himself with Wallack's theatre, New York city, where he became widely popular, subsequently playing successful star engagements in the principal cities in this country. He visited England in 1869, where he was favorably received. When Edwin Booth opened his theatre in New York city in February, 1869, Smith became his manager and was a member of his company for several years. His last public appearance was in London, where he was connected with St. James's theatre.

**SMITH, Stephen**, physician, b. in Onondaga county, N. Y., 10 Feb., 1823. He was educated in the public schools and at Cortland academy, Homer, N. Y., and, after attending lectures at Geneva and Buffalo, N. Y., medical college, was graduated at the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1850, became a resident physician at Bellevue hospital, and afterward settled in New York city. He became an attending surgeon to Bellevue in 1854, was professor of surgery there in

1861-'5, and was then transferred to the chair of anatomy. Since 1874 he has been professor of clinical surgery in the medical department of the University of New York. He became joint editor with Dr. Samuel S. Purple of the "New York Medical Journal" in 1853, its sole editor in 1857, changed it into a weekly and published it under the name of the "Medical Times," in 1860, and continued in its charge until 1863, when the paper was discontinued. He was among the first to propose the organization of Bellevue medical college, and was a member of its faculty for ten years, and it was mainly due to his efforts that the Medical journal library was established. He made a thorough examination of the sanitary condition of New York in 1865, and presented to the legislature an official report of his investigations, which was published (New York, 1865). He was appointed by the governor a health commissioner in 1868, and reappointed by the mayor in 1870 and in 1872, was chiefly instrumental in founding the American health association in that year, and was its president for four terms. He was also active in organizing a National board of health, of which he was appointed a member by the president in 1879. In 1882-'8 he was state commissioner of lunacy, during which service he published six voluminous reports on the condition of the insane, and of the institutions for their cure. Since 1880 he has been a member of the State board of charities. He has tied the common iliac artery for aneurism, and was the second in this country to perform Symes's amputation at the ankle-joint. He is a member of various medical societies, and has published "Monograph of Seventy-five Cases of Rupture of the Urinary Bladder," which was highly commended in this country and abroad (1851), "Hand-Book of Surgical Operations" (1863), and "Principles of Operative Surgery" (1879).

**SMITH, Theophilus Washington**, jurist, b. in New York city, 28 Sept., 1784; d. in Chicago, Ill., 6 May, 1846. After serving in the U. S. navy, he was admitted to the bar in his native city, 11 Dec., 1805, having been a law-student in the office of Aaron Burr, and a fellow-student with Washington Irving. On 2 April, 1806, he was commissioned notary public by Gov. Morgan Lewis. In 1816 he visited the west in the interest of his father-in-law, who had a large estate in Ohio, and proceeding as far as Edwardsville, Ill., settled there. In 1823 he was elected state senator, introduced and supported the original bill for the construction of the Illinois and Michigan canal, and was appointed one of the commissioners. In 1825 he was elected judge of the supreme court of the state. In 1836 he removed to Chicago, and in April, 1841, he was assigned the judgeship in the 7th circuit of the state in addition to his duties as judge of the supreme court. Failing health compelled him to resign his office, 26 Dec., 1842.

**SMITH, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 March, 1702; d. in Portland, Me., 25 May, 1795. He was the son of Thomas Smith, a well-known merchant of Boston, and was graduated at Harvard in 1720. After leaving college he at once entered upon theological studies, and began to preach on 19 April, 1722. In June, 1725, he came for the first time to Falmouth (now Portland), then the extreme settlement in Maine, and preached for several months to the great satisfaction of the people, who extended to him a call to become their pastor, 26 April, 1726. This he did not accept until 23 Jan., 1727, and he was publicly ordained on 8 March of the same year. His salary was "£70 money the first year besides his board."

Mr. Smith continued pastor of the 1st church in Portland more than sixty-eight years, and officiated in part of the services till within two years of his death. He kept an historical and personal diary from 1720 till 1788, a greater length of time probably than that during which any similar record has been kept within the limits of the state. It was edited by the Rev. Samuel Freeman (Portland, 1821), and a new edition, with notes and a memoir by William Willis, former president of the Maine historical society, was issued in 1849.

**SMITH, Thomas Church Haskell**, soldier, b. in Acushnet, Mass., 24 March, 1819. He was graduated at Harvard in 1841, was admitted to the bar of Cincinnati in 1844, engaged in the establishment of the Morse telegraph system in the west and south, and was president of the New Orleans and Ohio telegraph company. At the beginning of the civil war he became lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Ohio cavalry, served under Gen. John Pope in Virginia, and became brigadier-general of volunteers in September, 1862. He was placed in command of the district of Wisconsin in 1863 to quell the draft riots, became inspector-general of the Department of the Missouri in 1864, and while commanding that district dealt with the disturbances that arose from the return of 1,800 Confederate soldiers to their homes after the surrender. He carried out Gen. Pope's policy of withdrawing government troops from Missouri, and restored the state without delay to its own civil control. He was mustered out of the volunteer service in 1866, and in 1878 entered the regular army as major and paymaster. In 1883 he was retired.

**SMITH, Thomas Kilby**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 Sept., 1820; d. in New York city, 14 Dec., 1887. His father, George, was a captain in the East Indian trade for many years, but removed to Ohio about 1828, and settled on a farm in Hamilton county. Thomas was graduated at Cincinnati college in 1837, read law with Salmon P. Chase, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and practised till 1853, when he became bureau and special agent in the post-office department in Washington, D. C. He was U. S. marshal for the southern district of Ohio in 1855-'6, and subsequently deputy clerk of Hamilton county, Ohio. He became lieutenant-colonel in the 54th Ohio infantry in September, 1861, was promoted its colonel in October, and commanded the regiment at Pittsburg Landing, the advance on Corinth, and the Vicksburg campaign. He was assigned to the 2d brigade, 2d division of the 15th army corps, in January, 1863, was on a court of inquiry, and on staff duty with Gen. Ulysses S. Grant from May till September, 1863, and was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers in August of that year. He commanded brigades in the 17th army corps, and led a division of artillery, cavalry, and infantry in the Red river expedition. His special duty being to protect the gun-boats when the main body of the army at Sabine cross roads, endeavoring to reach Shreveport, fell back, Gen. Smith was left with 2,500 men to protect the fleet in its withdrawal down the river. He accomplished the task in the face of opposing armies on both banks of the stream. Subsequently he commanded the 3d division detachment of the Army of the Tennessee, and then had charge of the district of southern Alabama and Florida and the district and port of Mobile. He was compelled to resign field duty in July, 1864, on account of the failure of his health, was brevetted major-general of volunteers, 5 March, 1865, and in 1866 became U. S. consul at Panama.

He removed to Torresdale, Pa., in 1865, and resided there until his death. In the spring of 1887 he became engaged in the business department of the "Star," New York city. He was an active member of the Loyal legion, and was at one time junior vice-commander of the Pennsylvania commandery.

**SMITH, Thomas Lochlan**, artist, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 2 Dec., 1835; d. in New York, 5 Nov., 1884. He came to the United States at an early age, and was for a time the pupil of George H. Boughton at Albany, N. Y., where he opened a studio in 1859. Three years later he removed to New York, and in 1869 was elected an associate of the National academy. He devoted himself chiefly to painting winter scenes. His "Deserted House" and "Eve of St. Agnes" were at the Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876.

**SMITH, William**, jurist, b. in Newport-Pagnell, Buckinghamshire, England, 8 Oct., 1697; d. in New York city, 22 Nov., 1769. His father, Thomas, a tallow-chandler, came to this country on account of his religious opinions in 1715, accompanied by his three sons. William was brought up as a Calvinist and a republican, was graduated at Yale in 1719, served as tutor there for five years, and in 1724 returned to New York city and was admitted to the bar. His eloquence and address soon brought him into notice, but in 1733 he was disbarred on account of his participation as counsel in a lawsuit against Gov. William Cosby, where the principle that was involved was the right of the provincial council to provide a salary for one of their own number as acting governor during the interval between the death of one royal appointee and the arrival of another. He was restored in 1736, and his son, William Smith, the historian, recites as an instance of his eloquence that by his consummate art in telling the story of the crucifixion he succeeded in inducing the New York assembly to reject all the votes of the Jewish members, and so to establish the disputed election of his client. He also practised extensively in Connecticut, and in 1743-'44 was counsel for that colony in their case against the Mohegan Indians. He was appointed attorney-general and advocate-general by Gov. George Clinton in 1751, succeeding Richard Bradley, and served one year, but was not confirmed by the royal authorities. He became a member of the governor's council in 1753, and held office till 1767, when he was succeeded by his son, William. In that capacity he attended the congress of the colonies that was held in Albany, N. Y., in June, 1754, and was the member from New York of the committee to draft the plan of union, which he earnestly favored. In the same month he was a commissioner to fix the boundary-lines between New York and Massachusetts. He declined the office of chief justice of New York in 1760, became the associate justice of the same court in 1763, and held office until his death. The "New York Gazette" of the next week described him as "a gentleman of great erudition, the most eloquent speaker in the province, and a zealous and inflexible friend to the cause of religion and liberty."—His son, **William**, historian, b. in New York city, 25 June, 1728; d. in Quebec, Canada, 3 Nov., 1793, was graduated at Yale in 1745, studied law, was admitted to the bar of New York city, and soon acquired an extensive practice. He was an eloquent speaker, and many of his law opinions were collected and recorded by George Chalmers in his "Opinions on Interesting Subjects arising from American Independence" (1784). He became chief justice of the provinces of New York in 1763, succeeded his father as a member of the council

in 1767, and held office nominally till 1782. During the Revolution he seems to have been at a loss as to which cause he should espouse. Gov. Tryon wrote to Lord George Germaine, 24 Sept., 1776.

that "Smith has withdrawn to his plantation up the North river, and has not been heard from for five months."

It is probable he really joined the loyalists about 1778; previous to that year he had been confined on parole at Livingston Manor on the Hudson. But as he was in possession of his costly furniture, his servants and his family, and none of his property had been confiscated, it is probable that the Americans did not consider him wholly inimical to them.

When he finally attached himself to the British cause the Whigs wrote scurrilous verses on his apostasy, and called him the weather-cock. The royalists welcomed him with honors, although his motives were strongly suspected. He went to England in 1783 with the British troops, became chief justice of Canada in 1786, and held office until his death. He was an upright and just judge, and, among the minor changes that he instituted in the courts, established the office of constable, whose duties before his administration had devolved upon the soldiers. He was intimate with many eminent English statesmen. He published, with William Livingston, "Revised Laws of New York, 1690-1762" (New York, 1762), and "History of the Province of New York from its Discovery in 1732," of which Chancellor James Kent says: "It is as dry as ordinary annals," and which John Neal calls "a dull, heavy, and circumstantial affair" (London, 1793; republished, with additions by William Smith, the third, 1814).—The second William's son, **William**, historian, b. in New York, 7 Feb., 1769; d. in Quebec, Canada, 17 Dec., 1847, accompanied his father to England in 1783, and returned with him to Canada in 1786, meanwhile attending a grammar-school near Kensington, England. He became successively clerk of the provincial parliament, master in chancery, and in 1814 secretary of state for the colonies and a member of the executive council. He published a "History of Canada from its Discovery" (2 vols., Quebec, 1815).—Another son of the first William, **Joshua Hett**, lawyer, b. in New York city in 1736; d. there in 1818, was educated for the bar, and practised with success. During the Revolution he was a Tory in politics, and in Benedict Arnold's treason in 1780 figured as his tool or accomplice. When André went up the Hudson river to meet Arnold, the two conspirators passed the night of 22 Sept. at Smith's house. When the plot was complete André was ready to return, but, for some reason that Smith never explained, the latter refused to carry him on board the "Vulture," but accompanied him by land to a place of supposed safety, exchanging coats before they parted, for the better protection of André. Smith was subsequently tried by a military court for his connection with the affair, and was acquitted, but taken into custody by the civil authorities and committed to jail. After several months' imprisonment he escaped in woman's dress and made his way to New



York, where he was protected by the loyal population. He went to England at the close of the war, but subsequently returned to the United States. He published "An Authentic Narrative of the Causes that led to the Death of Major André," of which Jared Sparks says: "The volume is not worthy of the least credit except when the statements are corroborated by other authorities" (London, 1808; New York, 1809).

**SMITH, William**, clergyman, b. near Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1727; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 May, 1803. He entered the college in his native city, and was graduated in 1747. After spending several years in teaching he embarked for this



*Wm Smith*

country, and in 1752 was invited to take charge of the seminary in Philadelphia, which subsequently became the University of Pennsylvania. He went to England in 1753, received orders in the Church of England, and on his return the next year entered upon his educational work. He revisited England in 1759, received the degree of D. D. from the University of Oxford, and was honored subsequently with the same degree from Aberdeen college, and from Trinity college, Dublin. In addition to his work as an instructor, Dr. Smith engaged actively in missionary duty as one of the Propagation society's workers in Pennsylvania from 1766 till the opening of the Revolution. He favored the American view of the differences with England, and delivered a sermon in June, 1775, by request of the officers of Col. Cadwallader's battalion, which produced a sensation both here and in the mother country. Subsequently he lost popularity in this respect, and was looked on as giving doubtful support to patriotic measures, the charge of disloyalty being partially owing to his marriage to Rebecca, daughter of Gov. William Moore. The charter of the College of Philadelphia was taken away by the legislature of Pennsylvania in 1779, whereupon Dr. Smith removed to Chestertown, Md., and became rector of Chester parish. He established a classical seminary, which was chartered as a college by the general assembly of Maryland in June, 1782. It was named Washington college, and Dr. Smith became its president. In May, 1783, a convention of the clergy of Maryland was held for organization of the American Protestant Episcopal church in that state, and Dr. Smith was chosen president. At a convention in June of the same year he was elected bishop of Maryland, but, as the election was not approved by many, and the general convention of 1786 refused to recommend him for consecration, he was not elevated to the episcopate. He was several times clerical delegate to the general convention, and was uniformly chosen president of that body. He was appointed in 1785 on the committee to propose alterations in the liturgy, which resulted in what is known in ecclesiastical literature as the "Proposed Book." In the preparation of this he had the chief part, and the book was pub-

lished in 1786, but the alterations were never sanctioned by any action of the church. In 1789 the charter was restored by the legislature to the college in Philadelphia, and Dr. Smith, on being invited to return, resumed his office as provost. He spent the latter years of his life at his residence at Falls of Schuylkill, near Philadelphia, and engaged largely in secular pursuits, especially land speculations. He was much given to scientific research, was a man of more than ordinary ability and broad culture, and was regarded as an eloquent and effective preacher. Besides separate sermons and various addresses and orations, he published a collection of "Discourses on Public Occasions" (London, 1759; 2d ed., enlarged, 1763); "Brief Account of the Province of Pennsylvania" (London, 2d ed., 1755; New York, 1865); a series of eight essays, entitled "The Hermit," in the "American Magazine," at Philadelphia (1757-'8); an account of "Bouquet's Expedition against the Western Indians" (1765; new ed., with preface by Francis Parkman, Cincinnati, 1885); and an edition of the poems of Nathaniel Evans, with a memoir (1772). Shortly before his death he made a collection of his printed sermons, addresses, etc., for publication. Bishop White furnished a preface, and added other sermons from manuscripts of Dr. Smith's, which were published in two vols. (Philadelphia, 1803). See "Life and Correspondence of Rev. William Smith," by his great-grandson, Horace Wemyss Smith (2 vols., 1879). Dr. Smith's vignette is from the portrait painted in 1800 by Gilbert Stuart. His daughter, Mrs. Blodget, was also painted by the same artist.—His son, **William Moore**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 June, 1759; d. at Falls of Schuylkill, Pa., 12 March, 1821, was graduated at the College of Philadelphia in 1775, studied law, and attained to a high rank in his profession. He was appointed an agent for the settlement of claims that were provided for in the 6th article of John Jay's treaty, and visited England in 1803 to close his commission, after which he returned to Pennsylvania and devoted the remainder of his life to scholarly pursuits. His publications include several political pamphlets and essays, and a volume of poems (Philadelphia, Pa., 1784; London, 1786).—**William Moore's son, William Rudolph**, politician, b. in La Trappe, Montgomery co., Pa., 31 Aug., 1787; d. in Quincy, Ill., 22 Aug., 1868, was carefully educated by his grandfather, Rev. William Smith, until 1803, when he accompanied his father as private secretary to England, studied law in the Middle Temple, and on his return was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia in 1808. He removed to Huntingdon county, Pa., the following year, became deputy attorney-general for Cambria county in 1811, and during the second war with Great Britain, having previously been major-general of state militia, was appointed colonel of the 42d Pennsylvania reserves. He commanded this regiment in support of the movement on Canada under Gen. Winfield Scott, and participated in the battle of Lundy's Lane. He subsequently served many terms in both branches of the legislature, and in 1837 was appointed, with Gov. Henry Dodge, U. S. commissioner to treat with the Chippewa Indians for the purchase of their pineries, a large part of the territory that is now embraced in the state of Minnesota. After successfully negotiating that enterprise he settled at Mineral Point, Wis., where he passed the remainder of his life. He was adjutant-general of the territory of Wisconsin in 1839-'52, and district attorney of Iowa county for many years, presided over the first Democratic convention in Wisconsin in 1840, and



was clerk of the territorial council in 1846. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of that year, took an active part in its proceedings, and was chairman of the committee on militia. Mr. Smith was chief clerk of the state senate in 1849-'50, and attorney-general in 1856-'8. For many years he was president of the Wisconsin historical society. He published "Observations on Wisconsin Territory" (Philadelphia, 1838); "Discourse before the State Historical Society" (Madison, Wis., 1850); and "History of Wisconsin," compiled by direction of the legislature (1st and 3d vols., 1854; 2d and 4th vols., 1866).—Another son of William Moore, **Richard Penn**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 March, 1790; d. in Falls of Schuylkill, Pa., 12 Aug., 1854, evinced a fondness for literary pursuits at an early age, and contributed to the "Union" a series of essays entitled "The Plagiary." He studied law under William Rawle, the elder, was admitted to the bar in 1821, succeeded William Duane as editor and proprietor of the "Aurora" in 1822, and published it for five years, during which it was one of the chief journals of the country. He resumed practice in 1827, but subsequently devoted much time to literary pursuits, and was the author of several poems and many plays, fifteen of which were produced on the Philadelphia stage, and in London, England, in most instances with decided success. Of these the best known are the tragedy of "Caius Marius," written for Edwin Forrest and acted by him in 1831, and the farces and comedies "Quite Correct," "The Disowned," "The Deformed," "A Wife at a Venture," "The Sentinels," "William Penn," "The Water-Witch," "Is She a Brigand?" "My Uncle's Wedding," "The Daughter," "The Actress of Padua," and a five-act drama entitled the "Venetians." He possessed brilliant social qualities and a trenchant wit. Besides his plays he wrote "The Forsaken," a novel (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1831); "Life of David Crockett" (1836); "Life of Martin Van Buren" (1836); and many tales. A selection of his miscellanies, with his memoir by Morton McMichael, was collected and published by his son, Horace Wemyss Smith (1856), and his "Complete Works, embodied in his Life and Correspondence" was also published by the latter author (4 vols., 1888).—His son, **Horace Wemyss**, author, b. in Philadelphia county, Pa., 15 Aug., 1825, was educated in the Philadelphia high-school, and studied dentistry, but never practised, being early inclined to literary pursuits. He entered the National army in 1861, but soon returned to journalism, in which he had previously engaged, and has since devoted himself to literature. He collected the "Miscellanies" of his father that are referred to above, and is the author of "Nuts for Future Historians to Crack" (Philadelphia, 1856); "Yorktown Orderly-Book" (1865); "Life of Rev. William Smith" (2 vols., 1880); and "History of the Germantown Academy" (1882).—Another son of Richard Penn, **Richard Penn**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 May, 1837; d. in West Brighton, Staten island, N. Y., 27 Nov., 1887, was educated at West Chester college, Pa. Immediately after leaving college he settled in Kansas, and successfully engaged in business there, but returned to Philadelphia in 1860, became lieutenant in the 71st Pennsylvania volunteers, and rose to the rank of colonel. He was engaged in the battles of Yorktown, Fair Oaks, White Oak Swamp, and Malvern Hill, covered the retreat at second Bull Run, was wounded at Antietam, and at Gettysburg did good service by bringing guns into use against Gen. George E. Pickett's charge. He was mustered out of service

in 1864, and engaged in business in New York city. On 3 July, 1887, he delivered an address at Gettysburg on the unveiling of the monument erected in honor of Lieut. Alonzo H. Cushing and the 4th U. S. artillery by the 71st Pennsylvania volunteers.—Another son of William, **Charles**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 March, 1765; d. there, 18 March, 1836, was graduated at Washington college, Md., in 1783, studied law with his brother, William Moore Smith, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1786. He practised in Sunbury, Pa., for several years, was a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1792, settled in Lancaster, Pa., and attained eminence as a land lawyer. He became president judge in 1819 of the judicial district composed of the counties of Cumberland, Franklin, and Adams, and in 1820 of the newly formed district court of Lancaster city and county. His later life was spent in Philadelphia. He was a member of the American philosophical society, and in 1819 received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. He was appointed by the legislature in 1810 to revise the laws of the state, and to frame a compilation of them, which he published with a "Treatise on the Land Laws of Pennsylvania" (5 vols., Philadelphia, 1810-'12).—William's half-brother, **Thomas**, member of the Continental congress, b. near Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1745; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 16 June, 1809, emigrated to this country at an early age, became deputy surveyor of an extensive frontier district of Pennsylvania, and, establishing himself in Bedford county, became prothonotary clerk, clerk of the sessions, and recorder. He early joined the patriot cause, was a colonel of militia during the Revolution, and a member of the State constitutional convention in 1776, served several terms in the legislature, and was in congress in 1780-'2. He became judge of the courts of the counties of Cumberland, Huntingdon, Bedford, and Franklin, in 1791, and from 1794 until his death was a judge of the supreme court of Pennsylvania. He was a devoted adherent of the Federal party.—Thomas's son, **George Washington**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 4 Aug., 1800; d. there, 22 April, 1876, was graduated at Princeton in 1818, studied law under Horace Binney, and was admitted to the bar of Philadelphia in 1823, but did not practise, and spent several years in Europe and Asia exploring the antiquities of those countries. He was a founder of the Pennsylvania historical society, for many years one of its councillors, and at his death senior vice-president. Mr. Smith possessed a large estate, of which he gave liberally to benevolent objects. He was a member of the vestry of Christ church, Philadelphia, for more than thirty years, and annually deposited \$5,000 in its offertory for the benefit of the Episcopal hospital. He was a member of the American philosophical society in 1840-'76. He published "Facts and Arguments in Favor of adopting Railroads in Preference to Canals" (Philadelphia, 1824); "Defence of the Pennsylvania System in Favor of Solitary Confinement of Prisoners" (1829); and several pamphlets on similar subjects, and edited Nicholas Wood's treatise on "Railroads" (1832).—William's nephew, **William**, clergyman, b. in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1754; d. in New York city, 6 April, 1821, was educated at one of the Scotch universities (probably Aberdeen). He studied for the ministry, and was admitted to orders in the Church of England about 1780. He came to the United States in 1785, was minister of Stepney parish, Md., for two years, then became rector of St. Paul's church, Narragansett, R. I., for a year and a half, after which he accepted



the rectorship of Trinity church, Newport, in 1790. This post he held for seven years. He aided in organizing the Episcopal church in Rhode Island, and delivered the sermon at its first convention in November, 1790. He next was rector of St. Paul's church, Norwalk, Conn., in 1797-1800, then removed to New York city, opened a grammar-school, and acquired high reputation as a teacher. In 1802 he accepted the principalship of the Episcopal academy, Cheshire, Conn., and gave instruction to candidates for orders in connection with his other duties. In 1806 he returned to New York city, where he resumed teaching the classics, mostly to private scholars. He performed clerical duty to some extent, but was never again settled in any parish. Dr. Smith was a man of superior ability and excellent scholarship and culture, possessing ready command of language, but he lacked good judgment and skill in managing youth and guiding affairs. His ability was clearly displayed in the preparation of the "Office of Induction of Ministers into Parishes." He was requested by the convocation in Connecticut to prepare such an office, which was approved and set forth with slight changes by the general convention of 1804. It was issued again, with some alterations, in 1808; the title was changed to "An Office of Institution of Ministers into Parishes or Churches," and its use was made permissible. Dr. Smith was the author of "The Reasonableness of setting forth the Praises of God, according to the Use of the Primitive Church, with Historical Views of Metre Psalmody" (New York, 1814); "Essays on the Christian Ministry" (a controversial work in defence of episcopacy); "Chants for Public Worship"; and several occasional sermons and articles in magazines.

**SMITH, William**, member of the Continental congress, b. in Baltimore, Md., in 1730; d. there, 27 March, 1814. He supported the patriot cause, was a delegate to the Continental congress in 1777-'8, served in the 1st congress in 1789-'91, having been chosen as a Federalist, was appointed by Gen. Washington auditor of the treasury in July of the latter year, served three months, and was a presidential elector in 1792, casting his vote for George Washington.

**SMITH, William**, statesman, b. in North Carolina in 1762; d. in Huntsville, Ala., 10 June, 1840. Nothing is known of his ancestry. He emigrated to South Carolina when he was very young and poor, but obtained means to procure an education, and in 1780 was graduated at Mount Zion college, Winnsborough, S. C. He was admitted to the bar of Charleston, S. C., in 1784, served in the legislature for several years and in the state senate in 1806-'8, at the latter date, while president of the senate, becoming circuit judge. He was chosen to congress as a Democrat in 1796, served one term, returned to the bench, and occupied it till 1816, when he was elected to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John Taylor, serving in 1817-'23. He was a Unionist candidate for re-election in 1822, but was defeated by Robert Y. Hayne. He was then chosen to the state house of representatives, and in 1825 led the party that reversed John C. Calhoun's previous policy in South Carolina. In December, 1826, he was returned to the U. S. senate to fill the unexpired term of John Gaillard. He was defeated in the next canvass, but during his senatorial service was twice president *pro tempore*, and declined the appointment of judge of the supreme court of the United States. In 1829 he received the seven electoral votes of Georgia for the vice-presidency. In 1831 he signed the appeal to the Union party of South Carolina,

served a third term in the state senate, but, differing in politics from John C. Calhoun, removed to Alabama, that he might not reside where the latter's policy prevailed. He served several sessions in the legislature of that state, and declined in 1836 the appointment of justice of the U. S. supreme court, which was offered him by President Jackson. Having bought large tracts of land in Louisiana and Alabama during his first term in the U. S. senate, he accumulated a large fortune, built a costly residence in Huntsville, and died a millionaire. He was an able though tyrannical judge, an implacable opponent, and an ardent friend. He was a state-rights advocate of the strictest sort, but opposed nullification as a new doctrine, a protective tariff, and a national system of improvements.

**SMITH, William**, governor of Virginia, b. in King George county, Va., 6 Sept., 1796; d. in Warrenton, Va., 18 May, 1887. He was educated at classical schools in Virginia and Connecticut, began to practise law in Culpeper county, Va., in 1818, and engaged in politics. After serving the Democratic party in a dozen canvasses as a political speaker, he was chosen state senator in 1830, served five years, and in 1840 was elected to congress, but was defeated in the next canvass, his district having become strongly Whig. He then removed to Fauquier county, where in December, 1845, he was one day addressed as Governor Smith. He then heard for the first time that, without consulting him, the Virginia legislature had chosen him governor for the term beginning 1 Jan., 1846. He removed to California in 1850, was president of the first Democratic convention that was held in that state, returned to Virginia the same year, and in 1853-'61 was a member of congress, during which service he was chairman of the committee on the laws of public printing. In June, 1861, he became colonel of the 49th Virginia infantry, and he was chosen soon afterward to the Confederate congress, but he resigned in 1862 for active duty in the field. He was promoted brigadier-general the same year, and severely wounded at Antietam. He was re-elected governor in 1863, served till the close of the war, and subsequently sat for one term in the state house of delegates. Although he was never a student of statesmanship, he was a marvellously adroit politician, and few members of the Democratic party were furnished with so large a number of ingenious pleas. As a soldier he was noted, on the contrary, for valor rather than tactical skill. Throughout his long career he was a familiar figure in many legislative bodies, and his eccentricities of habit and his humor endeared him to his constituents. In early manhood he established a line of post-coaches through Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia, on which he contracted to carry the U. S. mail. His soubriquet of "Extra Billy," which clung to him throughout his life, grew out of his demands for extra compensation for that service. — His cousin, **William Waugh**, educator, b. in Warrenton, Fauquier co., Va., 12 March, 1845, was educated at the University of Virginia and at Randolph Macon college, entered the Confederate service at seventeen years of age, fought through the war in the ranks, twice refusing commissions, and was wounded at the battles of Fair Oaks and Gettysburg. He was principal of Bethel academy in 1871-'8, when he became professor of languages in Randolph Macon, held office till 1886, and since that time has been president of that college. He has published "Outlines of Psychology" (New York, 1883), and "Chart of Comparative Syntax of Latin, Greek, French, German, and English" (1885).

**SMITH, William**, naval officer, b. in Washington, Ky., 9 Jan., 1803; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 1 May, 1873. He entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman in 1823, was attached to the "Sea-Gull," and served in Com. David Porter's squadron against the West Indian pirates. He became lieutenant in 1831, co-operated in the "Vandalia" with the army in several expeditions against the Seminole Indians in Florida in 1835-'7, and during the Mexican war assisted at the capture of Tuspan and Tobasco. He became commander in 1854, was in charge of the "Levant," of the East Indian squadron, and participated in the capture of the barrier forts at Canton, China, in 1856. During the civil war he was in the frigate "Congress" when she was sunk by the "Merrimac," became commodore, 16 July, 1862, commanded the "Wachusett" and gun-boats co-operating with Gen. George B. McClellan's army in that year, and was subsequently in command of the Pensacola naval station till 9 Jan., 1865, when he was retired.

**SMITH, William Andrew**, clergyman, b. in Fredericksburg, Va., 29 Nov., 1802; d. in Richmond, Va., 1 March, 1870. He was admitted to the Virginia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1825, became agent of Randolph Macon college in 1833, and was subsequently pastor of Methodist churches in Petersburg, Richmond, Norfolk, and Lynchburg, Va. He was a member of every Methodist general conference from 1832 till 1844, of the Louisville, Ky., convention, at which the Methodist Episcopal church, south, was organized in the latter year, and of every general conference of that body till his death. In 1846-'66 he was president of Randolph Macon college, and during his occupation of that office he also filled the chair of moral science there, and lectured in Virginia and North Carolina. He was transferred to the St. Louis conference in 1866, and was appointed by the general conference one of the commissioners on the part of the southern church to settle the property question with the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1869 he became president of Central university, Mo. He edited the "Christian Advocate" at Richmond, Va., for several years, and published "Lectures on the Philosophy of Slavery," a defence of that institution as it existed in the southern states (Richmond, Va., 1860).

**SMITH, William E.**, statesman, b. in Scotland in 1824. He came to this country when a boy, spent his youth in New York and Michigan, and finally settled at Fox Lake, Wis., where he engaged in business. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1851 and re-elected in 1871, when he was made speaker of the house. Besides holding many other offices, he has been twice elected governor of Wisconsin, in 1877 and 1879, on the latter occasion receiving the largest majority that was ever given to a governor in that state. He is earnestly engaged in all philanthropic and Christian enterprises, especially those connected with the Baptist denomination, with which he is identified.

**SMITH, William Ernest**, assistant secretary of the treasury, b. in Rockton, Ill., 8 June, 1852; d. in Plattsburg, N. Y., 30 March, 1898. He was graduated at Lafayette in 1872 with the degree of mining engineer, admitted to the bar of Plattsburg, N. Y., in 1875, and was its mayor in 1877-'8. He was in the legislature in 1884, and became a leader of the supporters of Samuel J. Tilden. During this service he inserted in the supply bill what is known as the "Freedom of worship clause," by which an appropriation of \$1,500 is paid to Roman Catholic priests for their services to prisoners in the three parishes where the New York state pris-

ons are situated. He was chairman of the New York state central Democratic committee in 1884, and in 1885 was appointed by President Cleveland assistant secretary of the treasury, which post he held till 1886, when he resigned to become general solicitor to the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba railroad. His death was the result of overwork in that office.

**SMITH, William Farrar**, soldier, b. in St. Albans, Vt., 17 Feb., 1824. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, appointed to the corps of topographical engineers, and, after a year's service on lake survey duty, was assistant professor of mathematics at West Point in 1846-'8. He was then engaged in surveys in Texas for the Mexican boundary commission, and in Florida till 1855, when he returned to his former duty at the military academy. In 1858 he became 1st lieutenant of topographical engineers. He was placed on light-house construction service in 1856, became captain of topographical engineers, 1 July, 1859, and was engineer secretary of the light-house board from that year till April, 1861. After serving on mustering duty in New York for one month, he was on the staff of Gen. Benjamin F. Butler in June and July, 1861, at Fort Monroe, Va., became colonel of the 3d Vermont volunteers in the latter month, and was engaged in the defenses of Washington, D. C. He became brigadier-general of volunteers on 13 Aug., participated in the Virginia peninsula campaign, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, U. S. army, for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of White Oak Swamp, 30 June, 1862. He became major-general of volunteers, 4 July, 1862, and led his division at South Mountain and Antietam, receiving the brevet of colonel, U. S. army, 17 Sept., 1862, for the latter battle. He was assigned to the command of the 6th corps, and engaged at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., in December, was transferred to the 9th corps in February, 1863, and became major in the corps of engineers on 3 March. The next day his appointment of major-general of volunteers, not having been confirmed by the senate, expired by constitutional limitation, and he resumed his rank of brigadier-general in the volunteer service. He was in command of a division of the Department of the Susquehanna in June and July, 1863, became chief engineer of the Department of the Cumberland in October, and of the military division of the Mississippi in November, 1863. He was engaged in operations about Chattanooga, Tenn., participating in the battle of Missionary Ridge. He rendered important services in carrying out the Brown's ferry movement, which made it possible not only to maintain the Army of the Cumberland at Chattanooga, but to bring Sherman and Hooker to its assistance. In his report to the joint committee of congress on the conduct of the war, Gen. George H. Thomas said: "To Brig.-Gen. W. F.



Smith should be accorded great praise for the ingenuity which conceived, and the ability which executed, the movement at Brown's ferry. When the bridge was thrown at Brown's ferry, on the morning of the 27th Oct., 1863, the surprise was as great to the army within Chattanooga as it was to the army besieging it from without." The house committee on military affairs, in April, 1865, unanimously agreed to a report that "as a subordinate, Gen. William F. Smith had saved the Army of the Cumberland from capture, and afterward directed it to victory." He was confirmed as major-general of volunteers in March, 1864, and in May assigned to the 18th corps, which he commanded at Cold Harbor and at Petersburg till July, when he was placed on special duty. On 13 March, 1865, he received the brevets of brigadier-general, U. S. army, for "gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Chattanooga, Tenn.," and that of major-general for services in the field during the civil war. He resigned his volunteer commission in 1865, and that in the U. S. army in 1867. He became president of the International telegraph company in 1865, police commissioner of New York city in 1875, and subsequently president of the board. Since 1881 he has been a civil engineer. He was known in the army as "Baldy" Smith.

**SMITH, William Henry**, journalist, b. in Columbia county, N. Y., 1 Dec., 1833. In 1836 his parents emigrated to Ohio, where he had the best educational advantages that the state then afforded. He was tutor in a western college, and then assistant editor of a weekly paper in Cincinnati, of which, at the age of twenty-two, he became editor, doing also editorial work on the "Literary Review." At the opening of the civil war he was on the editorial staff of the Cincinnati "Gazette," and during the war he took an active part in raising troops and forwarding sanitary supplies, and in political work for strengthening the government. He was largely instrumental in bringing Gov. John Brough to the front as the candidate of the united Republicans and War Democrats; and at Brough's election, in 1863, he became the latter's private secretary. The next year he was elected secretary of state of Ohio, and he was re-elected in 1866. He retired from public office to establish the "Evening Chronicle" at Cincinnati, but, his health giving way, he was forced to withdraw from all active work. In 1870 he took charge of the affairs of the Western associated press, with headquarters at Chicago. In 1877 he was appointed by President Hayes collector of the port at that city, and was instrumental in bringing about important reforms in customs methods in harmony with the civil-service policy of the administration. In January, 1883, he effected the union of the New York associated press with the Western associated press, and became general manager of the consolidated association. Mr. Smith is a student of historical subjects. He is author of "The St. Clair Papers" (2 vols., Cincinnati, 1882), a biography of Charles Hammond, and many contributions to American periodicals. He has partly completed (1888) a "Political History of the United States." By his investigations in the British museum he has brought to light many unpublished letters of Washington to Col. Henry Bouquet, and has shown that those that were published by Jared Sparks were not given correctly.

**SMITH, William Loughton**, diplomatist, b. in Charleston, S. C., in 1758; d. there in 1812. He was educated in England, and in Geneva, Switzerland, studied law in the Middle Temple, and returned to Charleston in 1783, after an absence of thirteen years. He was twice chosen to the legis-

lature, and was one of the governor's council. In 1788 he was elected to the first congress, and his was the first contested election case before that body, his opponent being Dr. David Ramsay, the historian. Mr. Smith was sustained with only one negative vote. He was an able and frequent debater, advocating, among other measures, a commercial treaty with England instead of France. When Jay's treaty was before the senate, he was burnt in effigy in Charleston, in the outburst of public feeling against it. He became chargé d'affaires to Portugal in 1797. In 1800 he was transferred to the Spanish mission, which he held till 1801. He supported the administrations of Washington and Adams, but was a vehement opponent of Jefferson, against whose pretensions to the presidency he published a pamphlet. His other works include "Speeches in the House of Representatives of the United States" (London, 1794); "Address to his Constituents" (1794); "Fourth-of-July Oration" (1796); "Comparative View of the Constitution of the States" (Philadelphia, 1796); and several essays, published under the signature of "Phocion" as "American Arguments for British Rights" (London, 1806).

**SMITH, William Nathan Harrell**, jurist, b. in Murfreesborough, N. C., 24 Sept., 1812. He was graduated at Yale in 1834, studied at the law department there, was admitted to practice in his native state in 1840, and took high rank at the bar. He served in the legislature in 1840, and in the state senate in 1848, in which year he was chosen solicitor for the 1st judicial circuit, and held office for two terms of eight years. He was defeated as a Whig candidate for congress in 1856, returned to the legislature, was chosen to congress in 1858, and served one term. He declared himself for secession at the beginning of the civil war, was a member of the Confederate congress in 1861-'5, and of the North Carolina legislature in the latter year. During the administration of President Johnson he aided in the reconstruction of the state according to the policy that he suggested. He practised his profession in Norfolk, Va., in 1870-'2, returned to North Carolina in the latter year, and settled in Raleigh. He was appointed chief justice of the state supreme court, succeeding Richmond W. Pearson in 1878, and has served by re-election since that date.

**SMITH, William Russell**, congressman, b. in Tuscaloosa, Ala., 8 Aug., 1813. He was educated at the University of Alabama, but was not graduated, and began the practice of law in Greensborough, Ala. He served in the Creek war in 1836 as a captain of volunteer infantry, removed to Tuscaloosa in 1838, founded the "Monitor" in that city, and was mayor in 1839. He was a circuit judge and major-general of state militia in 1850-'1, and in the former year was chosen to congress as a Whig, serving by re-election till 1857. During his last term in that office he delivered a notable speech in denunciation of Louis Kossuth. He was a member of the Alabama convention in 1861, opposed secession, but after the opening of hostilities sat in the Confederate congress till 1865. He was president of the University of Alabama for several years after the war, but resigned to devote himself to his profession and to literary pursuits. He has published "The Alabama Justice" (New York, 1841); "The Uses of Solitude," a poem (Albany, N. Y., 1860); "As it Is," a novel (Tuscaloosa, 1860); "Condensed Alabama Reports" (1862); and several poems and legal pamphlets.

**SMITH, William Sooy**, civil engineer, b. in Tarlton, Ohio, 22 July, 1830. He was graduated

at Ohio university in 1849, and at the U. S. military academy in 1853. He resigned in 1854 and became assistant to Lieut.-Col. James D. Graham, of the U. S. topographical engineers, then in charge of the government improvements in the great lakes. In 1855 he settled in Buffalo, N. Y., and was principal of a high-school. In 1857 he made the first surveys for the international bridge across Niagara river, and was employed by the city of Buffalo as an expert to examine the bridge plans that were submitted. He was then elected engineer and secretary of the Trenton locomotive-works, N. J., which was at that time the chief iron-bridge manufacturing company in this country, and he continued so until 1861. While serving in this capacity he was sent to Cuba by the company, and he also constructed an iron bridge across Savannah river, where he introduced improvements in sinking cylinders pneumatically. The beginning of the civil war stopped this work, and he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of Ohio volunteers and assigned to duty as assistant adjutant-general at Camp Denison. On 26 June, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of the 13th Ohio regiment and participated in the West Virginia campaigns, after which he joined the Army of the Ohio, and was present at Shiloh and Perryville. He was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers on 15 April, 1862, and commanded successively the 2d and 4th divisions of the Army of the Ohio until late in 1862, after which he joined the army under Gen. Grant and took part in the Vicksburg campaign as commander of the 1st division of the 16th corps. Subsequently he was made chief of cavalry of the Department of the Tennessee, and as such was attached to the staffs of Gen. Grant and Gen. William T. Sherman until, owing to impaired health, he resigned in September, 1864. Returning to his profession, he built the Waughoshanee light-house at the western entrance of the Straits of Mackinaw, where in 1867 he sank the first pneumatic caisson. He aided in opening the harbor of Green Bay, Wis., and has been largely engaged in building bridges. He built the first great all-steel bridge in the world, across Missouri river at Glasgow, Mo., and was concerned in the construction of the Omaha and the Leavenworth bridges, as well as many others, including that over Missouri river at Plattsmouth, Neb. Gen. Smith has served on numerous engineering commissions, both for the government and for private corporations. He is a member of the American society of civil engineers, and was president of the Civil engineers' club of the northwest in 1880. His writings have been confined to reports and professional papers.

**SMITH, William Stephens**, soldier, b. in New York city in 1755; d. in Lebanon, N. Y., 10 June, 1816. He was graduated at Princeton in 1774, studied law, but entered the Revolutionary army as aide to Gen. John Sullivan, was lieutenant-colonel of the 13th Massachusetts regiment from November, 1778, till March, 1779, and received several wounds while holding this command. He subsequently served for a short time on Baron Steuben's staff, and was aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington from 1781 till the close of the war. He married the only daughter of John Adams, and in 1785 accompanied him on his mission to England as secretary of legation. He was appointed by Gen. Washington marshal of the district of New York in 1789, and afterward surveyor of the port of New York, for three years was a member of the assembly, and sat in congress in 1813-'15. He became secretary of the New York state society of the Cincinnati in 1790, and its president in 1795.

**SMITH, Worthington**, educator, b. in Hadley, Mass., in 1795; d. in St. Albans, Vt., 13 Feb., 1856. He was graduated at Williams in 1816, studied at Andover theological seminary, and was licensed to preach in 1819. He was pastor of a Congregational church in St. Albans, Vt., from 1823 till 1849, and from 1849 until his death president of the University of Vermont, which gave him the degree of D. D. in 1845. He published "Sermon on Popular Instruction" (St. Albans, Vt., 1846), and "Inaugural Discourse" (1849). His "Select Sermons" were edited, with a memoir, by the Rev. Joseph Torrey (Andover, 1861).

**SMITH, Zachariah Frederick**, author, b. in Henry county, Ky., 7 Jan., 1827. He was partially educated at Bacon college, Ky., engaged in farming, and during the civil war was president of Henry college, Newcastle, Ky. He served four years as superintendent of public instruction for Kentucky, was the originator and for four years president of the Cumberland and Ohio railroad company, became interested in the construction of railroads in Texas, and was four years manager for a department of the publishing-house of D. Appleton and Co., of New York. He was a founder, and for twelve years president, of the Kentucky Christian education society. He has published a "History of Kentucky" (Louisville, Ky., 1886).

**SMITH IRISARRI, Antonio**, South American artist, b. in Santiago, Chili, in 1832; d. there, 24 May, 1877. He was educated in the National institute, and in 1849 entered the academy of painting in the University of Chili. He served as a conscript in 1853-'7, but returned afterward to his art, and in 1858 was employed as a caricaturist on the "Correo Literario." In 1859 he went to Europe and studied in Florence under Charles Marcó. On his return to Chili in 1866 he opened a studio, devoted himself to landscape-painting, and soon acquired fame as an artist, obtaining the grand premium in the national exposition of 1872. His principal pictures are "The Valley of Santiago," "A Moonlight Night," "A Waterfall," "Wood Scenery in the Mountains," "A Sunset in the Andes," "Surrounding of a Mountain-Lake," and "Mist on the Sea-Shore."

**SMITHSON, James**, philanthropist, b. in England about 1754; d. in Genoa, Italy, 27 June, 1829.

He was a natural son of Sir Hugh Smithson, the first Duke of Northumberland, and Mrs. Elizabeth Macie, heiress of the Hungerfords, of Studley, and niece to Charles, Duke of Somerset. Forsome time he bore the name James Lewis (or Louis) Macie, but after 1791 he changed it to James Smithson. He was graduated at Oxford in 1786, and had the reputation of excelling all other resident members of the university in the knowledge of chemistry. In 1787, as "a gentleman well versed in various branches of natural philosophy and particularly in chymistry and mineralogy," he was recommended for election to the Royal society,



*James Smithson*

of which body in later years he was a vice-president. His first paper, presented to the society in 1791, was "An Account of some Chemical Experiments on Tabasheer," and was followed from that time until 1817 with eight other memoirs treating for the most part of chemical analyses of various substances, principally minerals. He lived chiefly abroad, engaged in extensive tours in various parts of Europe, making minute observations wherever he went on the climate, physical features, and geological structure of the locality visited, the characteristics of its minerals, the methods employed in mining or smelting ores, and in all kinds of manufactures. Desirous of bringing to the practical test of actual experiment everything that came to his notice, he fitted up and carried with him a portable laboratory. He collected also a cabinet of minerals, composed of thousands of minute specimens, including all the rarest gems, so that immediate comparison could be made of a novel or undetermined specimen with an accurately arranged and labelled collection. Among the minerals that he examined was a carbonate of zinc that he discovered among some ores from Somersetshire and Derbyshire, England, that was named Smithsonite in his honor by the great French mineralogist, Beudant. From 1819 till his death his scientific memoirs were contributed to Thomson's "Annals of Philosophy." Besides his connection with the Royal society, he was long a member of the French institute. He died in Genoa, where he had been residing temporarily, and a monument was erected to his memory in the Protestant cemetery. His illegitimate birth seems to have induced a strong desire for posthumous fame, although his scientific reputation was of the best, and at one time he writes: "The best blood of England flows in my veins; on my father's side I am a Northumberland, on my mother's I am related to kings; but it avails me not. My name shall live in the memory of man when the titles of



the Northumberlands and the Percys are extinct and forgotten." In order to carry out his ambition he bequeathed his property, about £120,000, to his nephew, Henry James Hungerford, for his life, and after his decease, to his surviving children, but in the event of his dying without a child or children, then the whole of the property was "left to the United States for the purpose of founding an institution at Washington to be called the Smithsonian institution for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men." By the death of his nephew in 1835 without heirs, the property devolved upon the United States, and on 1 Sept., 1838, after a suit in chancery, there was paid into the U. S. treasury \$508,318.46. The disposition of the bequest was for several years before

congress, but in August, 1846, the Smithsonian institution was founded, and an act of congress was passed directing the formation of a library, a museum (for which it granted the collections belonging to the United States), and a gallery of art, while it left to the regents the power of adopting such other parts of an organization as they may deem best suited to promote the objects of the bequest. Joseph Henry was chosen its executive officer, and under his wise management the institution has developed until it has grown to be one of the most important scientific centres of the world. A portion of the institution, of which the corner-stone was laid 1 May, 1847, is seen in the accompanying illustration. On 24 Jan., 1865, a part of it was destroyed by fire. See "The Scientific Writings of James Smithson" (Washington, 1879); "The Smithsonian Institution: Documents relative to its Origin and History," by William J. Rhees (1879); and "Smithson and his Bequest," by William J. Rhees (1880).

**SMOCK, John Conover**, geologist, b. in Holmdel, N. J., 21 Sept., 1842. He was graduated at Rutgers in 1862, and was tutor in chemistry at that institution in 1865-'7. In 1867 he became professor-elect of mining and metallurgy, and he held full possession of the chair in 1871-'85. Meanwhile he studied at the Berg-Akademie and at the university of Berlin in 1869-'70, and he was assistant on the geological survey of New Jersey in 1864-'85, except during 1869-'70. Prof. Smock was appointed assistant-in-charge of the New York state museum in 1885, which place he now (1888) holds. The degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him by Lafayette in 1882. He was a manager of the American institute of mining engineers in 1875-'7. Prof. Smock is the author of numerous papers that have been contributed to the transactions of societies of which he is a member, and was associated with Prof. George H. Cook in the preparation of the annual reports of the geological survey of New Jersey for the years 1871-'84, and also in the separate volumes on the "Geology of New Jersey" (Newark, 1868) and the "Report on Clay Deposits" (1878). He has recently issued, from the New York state museum of natural history, Bulletin No. 3, "On Building-Stones in New York" (Albany, 1888).

**SMYBERT, or SMIBERT, John**, artist, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, about 1684; d. in Boston, Mass., in 1751. He had some elementary instruction in Edinburgh, and subsequently studied in Sir James Thornhill's academy in London. Then followed a three years' sojourn in Italy, where he was commissioned by the grand-duke of Tuscany to paint the portraits of some Siberian Tartars. After his return to London, Bishop Berkeley engaged him as professor of the fine arts in his projected college in Bermuda, and he accompanied Berkeley to this country, arriving at Newport in 1729. The Bermuda project proving a failure, Smybert went to Boston, where he established himself as a portrait-painter, and married in 1730. Gulian C. Verplanck said of him: "Smybert was not an artist of the first rank, for the arts were then at a very low ebb in England, but the best portraits which we have of the eminent magistrates and divines of New England and New York who lived between 1725 and 1751 are from his pencil." His most important work is the painting of Bishop Berkeley and his family, executed in 1731, and presented to Yale college in 1808. Other portraits from his hand, including those of Jonathan Edwards, Judge Edmund Quincy, Gov. John Endicott, and Peter Faneuil, are in the possession of the Boston museum of fine arts, the Massachu-



setts historical society, the New England historical-genealogical society, and Bowdoin college, and in various private collections. The Berkeley group is said to have been sketched at sea during the voyage from England, although the child in the arms of its mother must have been added later, as it was born in America. This was the first painting of more than a single figure that was executed in this country. Horace Walpole, in his "Anecdotes of Painting" (Strawberry Hill, 1762-'71), calls Smybert "a silent and modest man, who abhorred the *finesse* of some of his profession, and was enchanted with a plan that he thought promised him tranquillity and an honest subsistence in a healthful elysian climate." Walpole and George Vertue spelled the name Smibert. His works are said to have had much influence on Copley, Trumbull, and Allston. The last has spoken of the instruction he gained from a copy after Vandyke, by Smybert.—His son, Nathaniel, b. in Boston, 20 Jan., 1734; d. there, 8 Nov., 1756, showed great talent for portraiture. Judge Cranch, of Quincy, Mass., wrote of him: "Had his life been spared, he would probably have been in his day what Copley and West have since been—the honor of America in imitative art." His portrait of John Lovell is owned by Harvard.

**SMYTH, Alexander**, lawyer, b. on the island of Rathlin, Ireland, in 1765; d. in Washington, D. C., 26 April, 1830. He came to this country in 1775, settled in Botetourt county, Va., and, after receiving an academic education, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1789, and began to practise in Abingdon, but removed to Wythe county in 1792. For many years he was a member of the Virginia house of representatives; and he was appointed by President Jefferson, on 8 July, 1808, colonel of a U. S. rifle regiment, which he commanded in the southwest until 1811, when he was ordered to Washington to prepare a system of discipline for the army. On 6 July, 1812, he was appointed inspector-general, and ordered to the Canadian frontier, where he failed in an invasion of Canada, was removed from the army, and resumed his profession. He was made a member of the Virginia board of public works, served in the house of representatives, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1825, and again from 3 Dec., 1827, till 17 April, 1830. Gen. Smyth was the author of "Regulations for the Infantry" (Philadelphia, 1812) and "An Explanation of the Apocalypse, or Revelation of St. John" (Washington, 1825).

**SMYTH, Andrew Woods**, physician, b. near Londonderry, Ireland, 15 Feb., 1833. He settled in New Orleans in 1849, was graduated at the medical department of the University of Louisiana in 1858, and was house-surgeon of the Charity hospital in New Orleans from 1858 till 1878. Here he performed, on 15 May, 1864, the first and only recorded operation of tying successfully the arteria innominata for subclavian aneurism. All previous attempts had failed, and his success was attributed to ligating, where secondary hæmorrhage had occurred, the vertebral artery, which prevented regurgitant hæmorrhage. Dr. Valentine Mott, who was the first to perform this operation in New York, in 1818, and who never doubted its ultimate success, said that Dr. Smyth's operation had afforded him more consolation than all others of a similar nature. He also made the first successful reduction of a dislocation of the femur of over nine months' duration, in 1866, and performed the operation of extirpation of the kidney in 1879, then almost unknown to the profession (nephrotomy), and in 1885 that of nephorrhaphy, attaching a

floating kidney to the wound to retain the organ in place instead of extirpation. From 1862 till 1877 he was a member of the board of health of Louisiana, and in 1881-'5 was superintendent of the U. S. mint in New Orleans, and now (1888) practises his profession in that city. Dr. Smyth has published a brochure on the "Collateral Circulation in Aneurism" (New Orleans, 1878; 2d ed., 1877), and a paper on "The Structure and Function of the Kidney," giving original views on the anatomical and physiological construction and action of the Malpighian bodies, contending that a communication between the interior of the capsule of these bodies and the uriniferous tubules could not exist, and that excretion in the organ is carried on by systolic pressure and diastolic relaxation, which are correlative, and effected by constriction of the efferent artery of the glomerule.

**SMYTH, Clement**, R. C. bishop, b. in Finlea, County Clare, Ireland, 24 Jan., 1810; d. in Dubuque, Iowa, 27 Sept., 1865. He received his early education in his native village and in a college in Limerick, and afterward was graduated at Dublin university. He then entered a convent of the Presentation order in Youghal, and subsequently became a Trappist in the monastery of Mount Melleray, Waterford. He established a college in connection with the monastery, which is still one of the chief educational institutions in Ireland. Having completed his ecclesiastical studies, he was ordained a priest in 1844. He was sent by his brethren at the head of a body of Trappists to solicit alms in the United States during the Irish famine, and also to select a suitable place for a Trappist monastery. He landed in New York in the spring of 1849, and travelled extensively through the country, finally reaching Dubuque. Here he was offered by Bishop Loras a grant of land in Dubuque county, Iowa, which he increased by purchase to more than 1,600 acres. By good management and the manual labor of himself and his companions, he brought this farm into a state of great productiveness, and then founded on it the monastery of New Melleray, of which he was elected prior. He built a church for the congregation that he had organized in the neighborhood, and established a free school, which was largely attended by children of every denomination. Having increased the number of his monks to forty-seven, and placed the different institutions he had founded on a basis of great prosperity, he set out for St. Paul in 1858. In the following year he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Loras, of Dubuque, and he was consecrated on 3 May, with the title of Bishop of Thanasis *in partibus*. He succeeded to the bishopric in February, 1858. He at once essayed to finish the cathedral, which had been begun some time before, and soon had it ready for service. He visited every part of the diocese, and made successful efforts to furnish priests and churches for the congregations that were springing up in every part of Iowa. During his episcopate the number of churches increased from 50 to 84, with 8 chapels and 20 stations, the number of priests from 37 to 63, and that of Roman Catholics from 45,000 to over 90,000. The Sisters of Charity largely increased the number of their institutions, and the Society of St. Vincent de Paul was established in every parish.

**SMYTH, John Ferdinand D.**, British soldier, lived in the eighteenth century. He came to Virginia, and, after travelling in the west and south, settled in Maryland, where he cultivated a farm for several years. During a visit to the sons of Col. Andrew Lewis in Virginia he joined the troops that were ordered out by Gov. Dunmore, and ac-

accompanied Maj. Thomas Lewis to the Kanawha, participating in the action against the Indians in which Maj. Lewis was killed. On his return he found Maryland agitated by the beginning of the Revolution. He supported the British government so earnestly that his house was surrounded by armed troops, which threatened his capture. Escaping twice, he fled to Virginia, hiding in the Dismal Swamp, passed the guards at Suffolk, and enlisted in the Queen's royal regiment in Norfolk. The officers were seized by a company of riflemen at Hagerstown and taken to Frederick, Md. Smyth escaped, and travelled across the Alleghenies, but was recaptured and imprisoned in Philadelphia, and afterward in Baltimore. Escaping again, he gained with difficulty a British ship off Cape May, N. J., and visited New York and New England. Subsequently he published "A Tour in the United States of America" (2 vols., London and Dublin, 1784; in French, Paris, 1791). John Randolph of Roanoke said: "This book, although replete with falsehood and calumny, contains the truest picture of the state of society and manners in Virginia (such as it was half a century ago) extant."

**SMYTH, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Belfast, Ireland, 14 July, 1808; d. in Charleston, S. C., 20 Aug., 1873. He was educated in Belfast and London, and in 1830 came with his parents to New York. He entered Princeton theological seminary in the same year, was ordained in 1831, and from 1832 until his death was pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church of Charleston, S. C. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1843. He collected a valuable theological library of about 12,000 volumes, and was the author of a large number of books, among which are "Lectures on the Prelatical Doctrine of Apostolic Succession" (Boston, 1840); "Ecclesiastical Catechism of the Presbyterian Church" (1841); "Presbytery and not Prelacy the Scriptural and Primitive Polity" (1843; Glasgow, 1844); "History, etc., of the Westminster Assembly" (New York, 1844); "Calvin and his Enemies" (Philadelphia, 1844); "Prelatical Rite of Confirmation Examined" (New York, 1845); "The Name, Nature, and Functions of Ruling Elders" (1845); "Union to Christ and His Church" (Edinburgh, 1846); "The Unity of the Human Races proved to be the Doctrine of Scripture, Reason, and Science" (New York, 1850; Edinburgh, 1851); "Nature and Claims of Young Men's Christian Associations" (Philadelphia, 1857); "Faith the Principle of Missions" (1857); "Why Do I Live" (1857); "Well in the Valley" (1857); and "Obedience, the Life of Missions" (1860).

**SMYTH, Thomas A.**, soldier, b. in Ireland; d. in Petersburg, Va., 9 April, 1865. In his youth he emigrated to this country, settling in Wilmington, Del., where he engaged in coach-making. At the beginning of the civil war he raised a company in Wilmington and joined a three months' regiment in Philadelphia, serving in the Shenandoah valley. On his return he was made major of a Delaware regiment, rose to the ranks of lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and commanded a brigade, winning a high reputation for bravery and skill. For gallant conduct at Cold Harbor, Va., he was appointed brigadier-general, U. S. volunteers, on 1 Oct., 1864. He was mortally wounded by a sharpshooter near Farmville, Va., on 6 April, 1865.

**SMYTH, William**, educator, b. in Pittston, Kennebec co., Me., in 1797; d. in Brunswick, Me., 8 April, 1868. During the last year of the Revolutionary war he served as quartermaster-sergeant, and he afterward taught a school at Wiscasset. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1822, studied theol-

ogy at Andover, and in 1825 was made adjunct professor of mathematics at Bowdoin, being appointed in 1828 to the full chair, which he held until his death. In 1845 he became adjunct professor of natural philosophy. He was the author of numerous valuable text-books, which had an extensive sale. These include "Elements of Algebra" (Brunswick, Me., 1833); "Elementary Algebra for Schools" (1850); "Treatise on Algebra" (1852); "Trigonometry, Surveying, and Navigation" (1855); "Elements of Analytical Geometry" (1855); "Elements of the Differential and Integral Calculus" (1856; 2d ed., 1859); and "Lectures on Modern History," edited by Jared Sparks (Boston, 1849).—His son, **Egbert Coffin**, clergyman, b. in Brunswick, Me., 24 Aug., 1829, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1848 and at Bangor theological seminary in 1853. He was professor of rhetoric at Bowdoin in 1854-'6, and of natural and revealed religion from 1856 till 1863, since which time he has been professor of ecclesiastical history at Andover theological seminary. Since 1878 he has been also president of the faculty. Bowdoin gave him the degree of D. D. in 1866, and Harvard the same in 1886. He has edited the "Andover Review" since its foundation in 1884, and, in addition to pamphlet sermons and a lecture on the "Value of the Study of Church History in Ministerial Education" (1874), has published, with Prof. William L. Ropes, a translation of Gerhard Uhlhorn's "Conflict of Christianity and Heathenism" (New York, 1879).—Another son, **Samuel Phillips Newman**, clergyman, b. in Brunswick, Me., 25 June, 1843, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1863, and began to study theology at Bangor. He then taught in the naval academy at Newport, R. I., entered the military service as 1st lieutenant of a Maine regiment, became acting quartermaster, and commanded his company in the advance on the Weldon railroad, Va. At the close of the war he resumed his theological studies, and after graduation at Andover in 1867 was pastor of a mission chapel in Providence, R. I. He was pastor of the 1st Congregational church in Bangor, Me., in 1870-'5, and of the 1st Presbyterian church in Quincy, Ill., in 1876-'82. Since 1882 he has had charge of the 1st Congregational church in New Haven, Conn. The University of the city of New York gave him the degree of D. D. in 1881, and elected him professor of intellectual and moral philosophy, which chair he declined. He is the author of "The Religious Feeling, a Study for Faith" (New York, 1877); "Old Faiths in New Light" (1879); "The Orthodox Theology of To-Day" (1881); and a volume of sermons entitled "The Reality of Faith" (1884).

**SMYTHE, Sir James Carmichael**, bart., British soldier, b. in Scotland about 1775; d. in British Guiana, 4 March, 1838. His father, James Carmichael Smythe, M. D., was physician extraordinary to George III. The son entered the British army, served in Canada in 1812-'15, and became a major-general in 1825. He was made a baronet in 1821, and was governor of British Guiana from June, 1833, till his death. He prepared for the private use of the Duke of Wellington "A Précis of the Wars in Canada from 1755 till the Treaty of Ghent in 1814" (London, 1826).

**SNEAD, Thomas Lowndes**, soldier, b. in Henrico county, Va., 10 Jan., 1828. He was graduated at Richmond college in 1846 and at the University of Virginia in 1848, was admitted to the bar, and removed in 1850 to St. Louis, where he was editor and proprietor of the "Bulletin" in 1860-'1. He was aide-de-camp of Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson, and adjutant-general of the Missouri state guard



in 1861, and as such was in the battles of Booneville, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, and Lexington. He was commissioned from Missouri to negotiate a military convention with the Confederate states in October, 1861, became assistant adjutant-general in the Confederate army, served with Price in Arkansas, Missouri, and Mississippi, and was elected to the Confederate congress by Missouri soldiers in May, 1864. He removed to New York in 1865, was managing editor of the "Daily News" in 1865-'6, and was admitted to the bar of New York in 1866. He has published the first volume of a projected history of the war in the trans-Mississippi department, entitled "The Fight for Missouri" (New York, 1886).

**SNEED, John Louis Taylor**, jurist, b. in Raleigh, N. C., 12 May, 1820. He was educated at Oxford male academy, N. C., removed to Tennessee, became a member of the legislature in 1845, and was captain of a Tennessee company in the Mexican war in 1846-'7. He was attorney-general of the Memphis judicial district in 1851, attorney-general of the state of Tennessee in 1854-'9, and in 1861 was commissioned brigadier-general of the provisional army of the state of Tennessee. He was judge of the state supreme court in 1870-'8, and of the court of arbitration in 1879, presidential elector on the Hancock ticket in 1880, and judge of the state court of referees in 1883-'4. In 1886 he was chosen president of the Memphis school of law. He is the author of "Reports of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, 1854-'9" (Nashville).

**SNELL, Thomas**, clergyman, b. in Cummington, Mass., 21 Nov., 1774; d. in North Brookfield, Mass., 4 May, 1862. After graduation at Dartmouth in 1795 he taught in Haverhill for a year, was licensed to preach by the Tolland association on 3 Oct., 1795, and was ordained pastor of the 2d Congregational church, North Brookfield, Mass., on 27 June, 1798, holding this charge until his death. Amherst gave him the degree of D. D. in 1828. Twenty-four of his discourses were published, among which were "Sermons on the Completion of the 40th Year of his Ministry," with a brief history of the town (Brookfield, 1838); "Sermon on the Completion of the 50th Year of his Ordination" (1848); "Discourse, containing an Historical Sketch of North Brookfield" (1850); and "Historical Sketch of the 1st Congregational Church, North Brookfield" (1852).

**SNELLING, Josiah**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1782; d. in Washington, D. C., 20 Aug., 1829. He joined a rifle company at the first call for troops for the war with Tecumseh, was appointed lieutenant in the 4th infantry in 1808, became a captain in June, 1809, served with credit at Tippecanoe, 7 Nov., 1811, and was brevetted major for services at Brownstown, 9 Aug., 1812. He became assistant inspector-general on 25 April, 1813, lieutenant-colonel of the 4th rifles on 21 Feb., 1814, inspector-general with the rank of colonel, 12 April, 1814, lieutenant-colonel of the 6th infantry in 1815, and colonel of the 5th infantry on 1 June, 1819. He participated in the battles of Lundy's Lane, Chippewa, and Fort Erie, and on his march to Detroit was captured by a force of British and Indians that was superior to his own. He escaped, with the loss of three or four men, to Fort Shelby, Detroit, where he became betrothed to Abigail, daughter of Col. Thomas Hunt. On the night that had been appointed for his marriage he was sent by Gen. William Hull with an inadequate detachment to check the landing of the British at Spring Well. On leaving the fort, he said to Gen. Hull: "If I drive the Redcoats back,

may I return and be married?" Gen. Hull gave his consent, and the wedding took place on the same evening. At the surrender of Detroit he refused to raise the white flag. He was taken as a prisoner to Montreal, and while being marched through the streets was ordered by a British officer to take off his hat to Nelson's monument. This he refused to do in spite of the efforts of the soldiers to remove it, and finally Gen. Isaac Brock ordered them to "respect the scruples of a brave man." He was appointed colonel of the 5th infantry on 1 June,



*J. Snelling*

1819, was ordered to Council Bluffs, Mo., and thence to the confluence of the Mississippi and the Minnesota rivers. The location of the fort was removed to the present site of Fort Snelling, which he completed in 1824, after succeeding to the command. He gave it the name of Fort St. Anthony, which was changed by Gen. Winfield Scott in honor of its builder and commander. Maj. Snelling always carried the sword of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, which had been presented to him. He was a witness against Gen. William Hull at the latter's trial, and wrote "Remarks on Gen. William Hull's Memoirs of the Campaign of the Northwestern Army, 1812" (Detroit, 1825).—His son, **William Joseph**, journalist, b. in Boston, Mass., 26 Dec., 1804; d. in Chelsea, Mass., 24 Dec., 1848, was educated at the U. S. military academy, became a fur-trapper in Missouri, and subsequently was employed at the Galena lead-mines. About 1828 he became connected with several journals, and for a few years before his death he was editor of the Boston "Herald." He contributed to periodicals, and published "The Polar Regions of the Western Continent Explored" (Boston, 1831), and "Truth, a New-Year's Gift for Scribblers: a Satirical Poem" (1832). He wrote for William Apes, the Pequot Indian preacher, a small book on "Indian Nullification" (1835).—Another son, **Henry Hunt**, editor, b. in Plattsburg, N. Y., 8 Nov., 1817, was taken by his father to Council Bluffs, Mo., in infancy, and in early life suffered many hardships. He was educated at a military academy in Georgetown, D. C., and in Detroit, after which he entered business, and for a time was librarian of the New York lyceum. Owing to impaired health, he removed to the country, and settling in Cornwall, N. Y., in 1871, published and edited until 1887 the "Reflector of Cornwall," which he relinquished owing to blindness. He devoted much time to photography, and edited "The Photographic Art Journal" in New York in 1851-'3, and from 1854 till 1860 the "Photographic and Fine Art Journal." He is the author of "History and Practice of Photography" (New York, 1849), and has also published a "Dictionary of the Photographic Art" (1853).

**SNETHEN, Nicholas**, clergyman, b. in Fresh Pond (now Glen Cove), Long Island, N. Y., 15 Nov., 1769; d. in Princeton, Ind., 30 May, 1845. His youth was spent on the farm of his father, Barak, who had served in the British army at the

capture of Montreal in 1760. The son entered the itinerant ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1794, travelled and preached for four years in New England and the south, and actively favored the limitation of the episcopal prerogative. His plan for a delegated general conference was adopted in 1808. He also advocated a preachers' anti-slavery tract society, and was active against the future admission of any slave-holder into the church. Afterward he travelled as private secretary to Bishop Francis Asbury, who called Mr. Snethen his "silver trumpet." In 1804-'6 he was stationed in New York, whence he removed to his farm in Frederick county, Md. By his marriage he became the holder of slaves, whom he emancipated as soon as the law would permit. From 1809 till 1814 he was again an itinerant. While he was in Georgetown, D. C., he was elected chaplain to the U. S. house of representatives. He was the first to introduce camp-meetings into New York and Maryland, and was a leader of a large meeting on Wye river, Md., in 1809. In 1821 he began to write in favor of lay representation. The refusal of this right by the general conference in 1828, and the expulsion from the church of many of its advocates, led to the formation of the Methodist Protestant church, in which he bore an active part, and in connection with which he travelled and preached after his removal to Indiana in 1829, till shortly before his death. He died on his way to become president of the Snethen school for young clergymen in Iowa City. Mr. Snethen became an editor with the Rev. Asa Shinn of the "Methodist Protestant" in 1834, contributed to periodicals, and published "Lectures on Preaching the Gospel" (1822); "Essays on Lay Representation" (1835); and "Lectures on Biblical Subjects" (1836). His son, Worthington, edited a volume of his sermons (1846).

**SNIDER, Denton Jaques**, author, b. in Mt. Gilead, Ohio, 9 Jan., 1841. After graduation at Oberlin in 1862, he engaged in teaching, and is now (1888) a lecturer on general literature. He is the author of "A System of Shakespeare's Dramas" (St. Louis, 1877); "Delphic Days" (1880); "A Walk in Hellas" (Boston, 1882); "Agamemnon's Daughter" (1885); "Epigrammatic Voyage" (1886); "Commentary on Goethe's 'Faust'" (1886); and "Commentary on Shakespeare's Tragedies" (1887).

**SNODGRASS, William Davis**, clergyman, b. in West Hanover, Pa., 30 June, 1796; d. in Goshen, N. Y., 28 May, 1885. He was the son of the Rev. Benjamin Snodgrass, who from 1784 until his death in 1846 was pastor of the Presbyterian church in West Hanover. After graduation at Washington college, Pa., in 1815, and at Princeton theological seminary in 1818, he held Presbyterian pastorates in the south till 1823, when he was called to New York city. From 1834 till 1844 he was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Troy, N. Y., after which he established the Fifteenth street church in New York city, serving as its pastor in 1846-'9. From 1849 until his death he was pastor in Goshen, N. Y. In 1830 he became a director of Princeton theological seminary, and he was president of its board of trustees in 1868. Columbia gave him the degree of D. D. in 1830. He published a discourse on the death of Rev. John M. Mason (New York, 1830); "Perfectionism, Lectures on Apostolic Succession" (1844); and several other discourses.

**SNOW, Caleb Hopkins**, physician, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 April, 1796; d. there, 6 July, 1835. He was the son of Prince Snow, who for several years was deputy-sheriff of Suffolk county. After

graduation at Brown in 1813 he was librarian there in 1814-'18, received his medical degree from that university in 1821, and acquired a large practice in his native city. He was the author of a "History of Boston, with Some Account of its Environs" (Boston, 1825), and a "Geography of Boston and Adjacent Towns" (1830).

**SNOW, Marshall Solomon**, educator, b. in Hyannis, Mass., 17 Aug., 1842. He was graduated at Harvard in 1865, in 1865-'6 was sub-master of high-schools in Worcester, Mass., in 1866-'7 principal of a high-school in Nashville, Tenn., in 1867-'8 professor of mathematics in the University of Nashville, in 1868-'70 professor of Latin and principal of Montgomery Bell academy in that university, in 1870-'4 professor of belles-lettres in Washington university, St. Louis, Mo., and since 1874 has occupied the chair of history in that institution. He was appointed registrar in 1871, dean of the faculty in 1877, and since January, 1887, has been acting chancellor of the university. Besides articles upon historical subjects, he has published an excellent monograph upon the "City Government of St. Louis" in the 5th series of "Johns Hopkins University Studies" (Baltimore, 1887).

**SNOW, William Dunham**, lawyer, b. in Webster, Worcester co., Mass., 2 Feb., 1832. He settled in Rochester, N. Y., where he published "The Tribune" in 1852-'4. Afterward he removed to Arkansas, was a member of the Constitutional convention in 1863 that made Arkansas a free state, and was elected U. S. senator in 1864 under the proclamation of President Johnson, but was not admitted to a seat. He was largely instrumental in raising a brigade of Arkansas troops for the U. S. army in 1865, and declined the commission of brigadier-general. Since his graduation at Columbia law-school in 1876 he has practised in New York city and in the Federal courts. He has invented a successful carburettor, a gas-regulator, a thermostatic apparatus for the maintenance of equal heat for furnaces and steam apparatus, and a system for fac-simile telegraphy. Mr. Snow is the author of several anti-slavery poems, and has contributed to magazines.

**SNOW, William Parker**, English explorer, b. in Poole, England, 29 Nov., 1817. In 1861 Capt. Snow endeavored to enlist interest in behalf of an expedition to search for the companions of Sir John Franklin. He has published "Voyage of the 'Prince Albert' in Search of Sir John Franklin, a Narrative of Every-Day Life in the Arctic Seas" (London, 1851); "A Two-Years' Cruise off Terra del Fuego, the Falkland Islands, and the Seaboard of Patagonia" (2 vols., 1857); "Catalogue of the Arctic Collection in the British Museum" (1858); "The Patagonian Missionary Society" (1858); "British Columbia Emigration," etc. (1858); and "Southern Generals" (New York, 1866).

**SNOWDEN, James Ross**, numismatist, b. in Chester, Delaware co., Pa., in 1810; d. in Hulmeville, Bucks co., Pa., 21 March, 1878. His great-grandfather, Nathanael Fitz Randolph, served in the Revolutionary war, being known as "Fighting Nat," and was presented with a sword by the legislature of New Jersey. He also started the first subscription paper for Princeton college, and gave the ground upon which Nassau hall, the first edifice of that college, was built. This received its name in honor of William III., of the "illustrious house of Nassau." It has been twice burned down. His father, Rev. Nathanael Randolph Snowden, was curator of Dickinson college from 1794 till 1827, where the son was educated. Subsequently he studied law, and, settling in Franklin, Pa., was

made deputy attorney-general, elected to the legislature, and served as speaker in 1842-'4. He was state treasurer from 1845 till 1847, treasurer of the U. S. mint from 1847 till 1850, and its director from 1853 till 1861. In addition to numerous addresses and pamphlets on numismatics and currency, seven annual mint reports, and contributions to journals, he published "Descriptions of Coin in the U. S. Mint" (Philadelphia, 1860); "Description of the Medals of Washington, of National and Miscellaneous Medals, and of other Objects of Interest in the Museum of the Mint, with Biographical Notices of the Directors from 1792 to 1851" (1861); "The Mint at Philadelphia" (1861); "The Coins of the Bible, and its Money Terms" (1864); and "The Cornplanter Memorial" (Harrisburg, 1867); and contributed articles on the coin of the United States to the National almanac of 1873, and articles on numismatics to Bouvier's "Law Dictionary" (12th ed., Philadelphia, 1868).—His nephew, **Archibald London**, b. in Cumberland county, Pa., 11 Aug., 1837, after graduation at Jefferson college in 1856 was made register of the U. S. mint on 7 May, 1857, became chief coiner on 1 Oct., 1866, and in 1877-'9 was postmaster of Philadelphia. In 1879-'85 he was superintendent of the mint, and in 1878 he declined the office of general director of all the mints in the United States. He has made improvements and inventions relating to coining-machinery, and has written articles on subjects relating to coinage, the great seal of the United States, and other subjects. Mr. Snowden was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of Pennsylvania volunteers in 1861, and was subsequently elected captain of the 1st city troop of Philadelphia, which is the oldest military organization in the United States. It was the body-guard of Gen. Washington during the Revolution, and bore a conspicuous part in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and the Brandywine. He has been identified with railroads, insurance companies, and other business interests.

**SNYDER, Christopher**, called "the first martyr of the Revolution," b. about 1755; d. in Boston, Mass., 28 Feb., 1770. During the excitement in 1770 on the subject of non-importation a few merchants continued to sell articles that had been proscribed, and one, Theophilus Lillie, incurred such displeasure that, in order to mark his shop as one to be shunned, a mob, consisting chiefly of half-grown boys, erected near his door a wooden head on a tall pole, upon which were written the names of the other importers, and a hand pointing to Lillie's shop was also attached. One of his friends, Ebenezer Richardson, attempted to remove this figure, but was pelted and driven into Lillie's house by the mob. Greatly exasperated, he appeared with a musket and fired a random shot into the crowd, which mortally wounded a young lad, Christopher Snyder, the son of a poor widow. Snyder died on that evening, and his murder produced a sensation throughout the country. His funeral, on the 26th, was the occasion of a solemn pageant. A procession of 500 children walked before the bier, and the coffin was taken to Liberty tree, where an assemblage of nearly 1,500 persons had gathered. The bells of the city and of neighboring towns were tolled. The newspapers were filled with accounts of the story and of the funeral, and Christopher Snyder was called the first martyr in the cause of American liberty. The mob seized Richardson and an associate named Wilnot and took them to Faneuil hall, where they were examined and committed for trial. Richardson was declared guilty of murder, but Lieut.-Gov.

Thomas Hutchinson refused to sign his death-warrant, and after two years' imprisonment he was pardoned by the king.

**SNYDER, Simon**, governor of Pennsylvania, b. in Lancaster, Pa., 5 Nov., 1759; d. near Selinsgrove, Pa., 9 Nov., 1819. His father, Anthony, a mechanic, emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1758. After his death in 1774 the son apprenticed himself to a tanner in York, Pa., and employed his leisure in study. In 1784 he removed to Selinsgrove, opened a store, became the owner of a mill, and was justice of the peace for twelve years. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of 1790, and in 1797 was elected a member of the house of representatives, of which he was chosen speaker in 1802, serving in this capacity for six successive terms. With him originated the "hundred-dollar act," which embodied the arbitration principle and provided for the trial of causes where the amount in question was less than one hundred dollars. In 1808 he was made governor of Pennsylvania and served three terms. Upon his retirement in 1817 he was elected to the state senate, and died while a member of that body. Snyder county, Pa., was named for him.

**SOISSONS, Charles de Bourbon**, Count de, viceroy of New France, b. in France in 1565; d. there, 1 Nov., 1612. The death of Henry IV. weakened Champlain's chances of successfully colonizing New France, and, by the advice of De Monts, he sought a protector in the person of the Count de Soissons, who accepted the proposal to become the "father of New France," obtained from the queen regent the authority necessary to preserve and advance all that had been already done, and appointed Champlain his lieutenant with unrestricted power. In his commission to Champlain he styles himself "lieutenant-general of New France," but he died soon after issuing it.

**SOJOURNER TRUTH**, lecturer, b. in Ulster county, N. Y., about 1775; d. in Battle Creek, Mich., 26 Nov., 1883. Her parents were owned by Col. Charles Ardinburgh, of Ulster county, and she was sold at the age of ten to John J. Dumont. Though she was emancipated by the act of New York which set at liberty in 1817 all slaves over the age of forty, she does not appear to have obtained her freedom until 1827, when she escaped and went to New York city. Subsequently she lived in Northampton, Mass., and in 1851 began to lecture in western New York, accompanied by George Thompson, of England, and other Abolitionists, making her headquarters in Rochester, N. Y. Subsequently she travelled in various parts of the United States, lecturing on politics, temperance, and women's rights, and for the welfare of her race. She could neither read nor write, but, being nearly six feet in height and possessing a deep and powerful voice, she proved an effective lecturer. She carried with her a book that she called "The Book of Life," containing the autographs of many distinguished persons that were identified with the anti-slavery movement. Her name was Isabella, but she called herself "Sojourner," claiming to have heard this name whispered to her from the Lord. She added the appellation of "Truth" to signify that she should preach nothing but truth to all men. She spent much time in Washington, D. C., during the civil war, and passed her last years in Battle Creek, Mich., where a small monument was erected near her grave, by subscription. See "Narrative of Sojourner Truth, drawn from her 'Book of Life,' with Memorial Chapter," by Mrs. Francis W. Titus (Battle Creek, 1884).

**SOLANA, Alonso de** (so-lah'-nah), Spanish missionary, b. in Solana, Toledo, about 1530; d. in Merida, Yucatan, in 1600. He studied in Salamanca, and was graduated in law, but resolved to enter the church, and united with the Franciscans in Toledo. Afterward he retired to the convent of Salceda, but in 1560 he came with Diego Landa (q. v.) to Yucatan, where he soon became active in the conversion of the Maya Indians. He was much loved by the natives, and several times refused dignities that were offered him to remain with his flock. He wrote "Diccionario Maya y Español," "Sermones en Lengua Maya," and "Noticias sagradas y profanas de las Antigüedades y Conversión de los Indios de Yucatan," the manuscripts of which were in the Franciscan convent of Merida, but have been lost.

**SOLANO, Juan**, Peruvian R. C. bishop, b. in Spain about 1504; d. in Rome, Italy, in 1580. He became a member of the Dominican order and entered the convent of Salamanca. He was nominated for the bishopric of Cuzco, Peru, by Charles V. in 1543, and consecrated in February, 1544, but found it impossible to enter Cuzco after his arrival, as Gonzalo Pizarro, who had just revolted, held that city. Solano joined the royal army, and was present at the defeat of Huarinas, 20 Oct., 1547, where he escaped only by the swiftness of his horse. After this defeat Solano joined Pedro de la Gasca (q. v.), accompanied him in his march against Pizarro, and was present at the battle of Sacahuana, 9 April, 1548, in which the insurgents were defeated. He was now enabled to exercise pastoral functions in Cuzco, and showed much zeal in defending the rights of the Indians, as well as in converting them to Christianity. As the number of sick and poor among them had largely increased in consequence of the civil war, he insisted on the conquerors' expending part of their spoils in relieving the prevailing distress. With the money that he thus obtained he built a hospital in 1552, the first of the kind in Peru. He then endeavored to recall to habits of order the old Spanish veterans, whose excesses and turbulence interfered with his plans for the benefit of the Indians. Not succeeding in his efforts, he determined on a voyage to Spain to implore the aid of the sovereign in reducing these adventurers to obedience. He also wished to obtain a division of his diocese, which he considered too large for the care of a single bishop. After arriving in Spain he laid the reasons for his journey before the court and the council of the Indies, but met with no success. He then went to Rome with the object of interesting Pope Pius IV. in the matter. There too he failed, and, resigning his bishopric in 1561, he retired into the Dominican convent of St. Marv, where he spent the remainder of his life.

**SOLAR, Mercedes Marín de**, Chilean poet, b. in Santiago, Chili, in 1804; d. there, 21 Dec., 1866. She was a daughter of Jose Gaspar Marín and Luisa Recabarren, and showed from her youth a decided talent for poetry. Her literary reputation was first established by a poem on the death of Gen. Portales, which was published in 1837 in "El Araucano." Soon her poems were widely known, and she and Salvador Sanfuentes (q. v.) may be called the first Chilean poets after the establishment of independence. She contributed several poems to the papers, of which the best are "Plegaria" and "Al pie de la Cruz," and published "Canto Fúnebre á la muerte del General Portales" (Santiago, 1837); a biography of her father (1845); and "Canto á la Patria" (1857). A collection of her poems was published in a volume (Santiago,

1874). See her "Life," by M. L. Amunátegui (1867).—Her children, **AMELIA DE CLARO** and **ENRIQUE** inherited her poetic talent. The latter, b. in Santiago in 1844, studied in the Jesuit college, and in 1870 was elected to congress for the departments of Rancagua and Curico. He has published poems in "El Independiente," "Estrella de Chile," "Revista de Santiago"; "Poesías Líricas" (Santiago, 1867), and "Levendas y Tradiciones" (1868).

**SOLCHAGA, Miguel** (sole-tchah'-gah), Mexican clergyman, b. in Queretaro in 1674; d. in Durango in 1718. He entered the Society of Jesus in 1689, and, after finishing his studies, was sent as professor of theology to the College of Durango. When Gen. Gregorio Mendiola was sent in 1715 to subdue the Indians of the Nayarit mountains, between New Biscay and New Galicia, Bishop Tapiz appointed Solchaga spiritual director of the expedition, and as such the latter brought it about that the cacique Tonatiuh, of Nayarit, went in 1718 to Mexico to make a treaty with the viceroy. But on account of sickness Solchaga returned in the same year to Durango, where death overtook him before he could publish his description of the expedition. It was afterward printed in Spain under the title "Carta Relación de la entrada de la Expedición Española en el Nayarit" (Barcelona, 1754).

**SOLEY, James Russell**, author, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 1 Oct., 1850. He was graduated at Harvard in 1870, became assistant professor of English in the U. S. naval academy in 1871, and in 1873 was placed at the head of the department of English studies, history, and law, where he remained nine years. In 1876 he was commissioned a professor in the U. S. navy, and in 1878 he was on special duty at the Paris exposition. He also examined the systems of education in European naval colleges, and on his return made an extensive report. In 1882 he was transferred to Washington, where he collected and arranged the navy department library, and since 1883 he has superintended the publication of the naval records of the civil war. He has been lecturer on international law at the Naval war college at Newport since 1885, and has also delivered courses before the Lowell institute, Boston, on "American Naval History" (1885) and "European Neutrality during the Civil War" (1888). Prof. Soley has published "History of the Naval Academy" (Washington, 1876); "Foreign Systems of Naval Education," the report mentioned above (1880); "The Blockade and the Cruisers" (New York, 1883); "The Rescue of Greely," with Com. Winfield S. Schley (1885); and "The Boys of 1812" (Boston, 1887). He has edited the "Autobiography of Commodore Morris" (Annapolis, 1880), and contributed to the "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," and to Justin Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America."

**SOLIS Y RIVADENEYRA, Antonio de**, Spanish author, b. in Alcala de Henares, 18 July, 1610; d. in Madrid, 19 April, 1686. He studied the humanities in Alcala and jurisprudence at Salamanca, and at the age of seventeen wrote a comedy in verse, which was soon followed by others. In 1640 he became private secretary of Duarte de Toledo, Count de Oropesa, president of the council of Castile, and in 1654 he was appointed one of the secretaries of King Philip IV. and chief clerk of the secretary of state, which office he held till 1666, when he became historiographer of the Indies. In the following year he entered the Society of Jesus, but retained his office and devoted all his time to the composition of his great historical work. He published the comedies "Amor y Obligación" (Madrid, 1627); "Un bobo hace ciento"

(1630); "Amor al uso" (1632); "La Gitanilla de Madrid" (1634); and "Euridice y Orfeo" (1642). Some authorities consider him to be the author of "Gil Blas de Santillana," and look upon Le Sage as only its translator. He also wrote "Poesias sagradas y profanas" (1674), but his chief fame depends on his "Historia de la Conquista, población y progreso de la América Septentrional" (Madrid, 1684; many subsequent editions), which was translated into French (Paris, 1691), into Italian (Florence, 1699), and into English (London, 1724).

**SOLORZANO Y PEREIRA, Juan de** (so-lor-thah'-no), Spanish author, b. in Madrid, 30 Nov., 1575; d. there in 1654. He studied in the University of Salamanca, and was afterward professor of Roman and common law in the same university. In 1609 he was appointed by Philip III. judge of the audiencia of Lima, where he organized the tribunals, introduced improvements in the administration, and promoted the working of the mercury-mines of Huancavelica. In 1627 he returned to Spain, and was successively member of the treasury board, of the council of the Indies, and of the supreme council of Castile. He wrote several valuable juridical works, of which the principal one is "De Indiarum jure disputatione" (Madrid, 1653).

**SOMERBY, Horatio Gates**, genealogist, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 24 Dec., 1805; d. in London, England, 14 Nov., 1872. His ancestor, Anthony, came from England to Newbury, Mass., in 1639. He received a public-school education in his native town, studied art in Boston, and had a studio in Troy, N. Y., for several years, but in 1832 returned to Boston, where he was a fancy painter and japanner. After 1845 he resided chiefly in London as a professional genealogist, and was the first American to devote himself exclusively to such work. He became very skilful, and many families in this country availed themselves of his services in tracing their English ancestry. Mr. Somerby was on confidential terms with George Peabody, and became secretary to the board of trustees of the Peabody fund. He was a member of the New England historic-genealogical society, to whose publications he contributed valuable papers, and a large quantity of his unpublished material is in possession of the Massachusetts historical society, with which he had been connected since 1859. He was the originator of systematic research for the purpose of connecting New England families with their ancestors in Great Britain.—His brother, **Frederic Thomas**, author, b. in Newburyport, 4 Jan., 1814; d. in Worcester, Mass., 18 Jan., 1871, was educated in his native place, and became an ornamental painter. He was for many years a correspondent of the Boston "Post" and the "Spirit of the Times," and published, under the name of "Cymon," "Hits and Dashes, or a Medley of Sketches and Scraps touching People and Things" (Boston, 1852).

**SOMERS, Richard**, naval officer, b. on Somers point, Great Egg harbor, N. J., in 1778; d. near Tripoli, Africa, 4 Sept., 1804. His grandfather emigrated from England about 1730 and settled at Somers point, and his father was colonel of militia, judge of the county court, and an active Whig in the Revolution. The son entered the navy as midshipman, 30 April, 1798, after some experience at sea in small coasting vessels. He sailed from Philadelphia in the frigate "United States" in July, 1798, to Cape Cod and along the coast to the West Indies in search of French cruisers during that brief war with France. He was commissioned lieutenant, 21 May, 1799, sailed in the "United States" with the embassy to France

on 3 Nov., 1799, and in 1801 again went to France as 1st lieutenant of the sloop "Boston," with Chancellor Livingston on board as passenger. He was appointed to command the schooner "Nautilus," fitted out to form a part of Preble's squadron in the war with Tripoli, and he was the first to arrive at Gibraltar. He participated in the blockade and operations at Tripoli in 1803-'4. In the first attack he commanded a division of gun-boats, and at one time fought five Tripolitan vessels at close quarters. On 7 Aug., 1804, he led the 1st division of three gun-boats in the second attack, and successfully fought superior forces for three hours. He was promoted commander, 16 Feb., 1804, and was conspicuous for his ability in the attacks on 28 Aug. and 3 Sept., 1804. As the season for operations drew to a close he proposed to destroy the Tripolitan fleet by fitting the "Intrepid" as a bomb-vessel to explode in their midst and cause a panic. About 15,000 pounds of powder and 200 loaded shells were stowed in the "Intrepid" and arranged with a slow-match to explode after the crew should have escaped. Lieut. Henry Wadsworth, Midshipman Israel, and ten men voluntarily accompanied Somers in the night of 4 Sept., 1804, toward the inner harbor, convoyed by the brig "Siren." The enemy sighted the "Intrepid" and opened fire upon her as she approached, and when 500 yards from her destination she suddenly blew up, and all on board perished. No damage was done to the enemy. The cause of the premature explosion was never ascertained, and none of the bodies of the unfortunate crew were found. The report was heard for miles, but it had no effect except subsequently to convince the foe that Americans were ready to undertake the most perilous measures to accomplish their object. Other events had prepared them to dread the American navy, and, since this was the last hostile operation, it doubtless was potent in the negotiations by which the Tripolitans acceded to the terms demanded by the Americans. Congress passed a resolution of condolence with the friends of those who perished, and several ships of the navy have been named after Somers.

**SOMERVILLE, Alexander**, Canadian journalist, b. in Springfield, Haddingtonshire, Scotland, 15 March, 1811; d. in Toronto, Canada, 17 June, 1885. He was educated in the parish school, entered the army, and served for several years in the Scots greys. He was with his regiment at Birmingham, England, in 1832, at the time of the first reform-bill agitation, and for some act of supposed insubordination was sentenced to receive 200 lashes on the bare back, half of which were inflicted. The whole matter, which has been described by him in his "Diligent Life" (Montreal, 1860), was made the subject of discussion in parliament at the time, and resulted in mitigating the injustice and severity of military discipline. During 1835-'7 Mr. Somerville served in a Highland regiment in Spain, and soon afterward he left the service. From 1838 till 1858 he wrote for several of the chief British newspapers, under the pen-name of "Whistler at the Plough," his graphic descriptive sketches attracting attention. In 1858 he came to Canada, and from that time till his death was engaged in journalism. He edited the "Canadian Illustrated News," and among other works wrote "Autobiography of a Workman" (London, 1849); "History of the Fiscal System" (Liverpool, 1850); "The Whistler at the Plough" (Manchester, 1852); "The Conservative Science of Nations" (Montreal, 1860); and "A Narrative of the Fenian Invasion of 1866" (Toronto, 1867).

**SOMERVILLE, William Clarke**, author, b. in St. Mary's county, Md., 25 March, 1790; d. in Auxerre, France, 5 Jan., 1826. In early life he took part in the struggle of the South American states for independence, attaining the rank of major, and receiving a grant of three square leagues of land from the Venezuelan government for his services. He travelled in Europe in 1817-'18, and on his return to this country took an active part in politics as a Whig and a personal friend of John Quincy Adams. He purchased Stratford House, the former seat of Gen. Henry Lee (see LEE, RICHARD), and lived with great elegance. Mr. Somerville was appointed minister to Sweden by John Quincy Adams, and sailed on the ship that carried Lafayette to Europe after his visit to this country, but he died shortly afterward, and, in accordance with his own wishes, was buried at La Grange, Lafayette's residence. He provided in his will for the ultimate emancipation of all his slaves. Mr. Somerville possessed varied accomplishments, and was striking in personal appearance. At the time of his death he was engaged to be married to Cora, daughter of Edward Livingston. He was the author of "Letters from Paris on the Causes and Consequences of the French Revolution" (Baltimore, 1822); "Extracts of a Letter on the Mode of choosing the President" (1825); and several poetical pieces.

**SOMMERS, Charles George**, clergyman, b. in London, England, 4 March, 1793; d. in New York city, 19 Dec., 1868. His father was a Norwegian, and the early part of the son's life was spent in Denmark, where, after attending school, he entered a mercantile house at Elsinore. He came to this country in 1808, and in 1811 entered the employ of John Jacob Astor, for whom he went to Canada on a difficult mission during the war of 1812, but he abandoned business soon afterward for the Baptist ministry. After a six years' pastorate in Troy, N. Y., he was called to the charge of the South Baptist church in New York city, where he remained till his retirement in 1856. He was an active worker in connection with the tract and Bible societies, and a founder of the American Baptist home mission society. In 1852 he received the degree of D. D. from Madison university. Dr. Sommers published numerous controversial articles in defence of Baptist doctrines, edited a volume of "Psalms and Hymns" (Philadelphia, 1835) and "The Baptist Library" (3 vols., Prattsville, N. Y., 1843), and was the author of a "Memoir of John Stanford, D. D., with Selections from his Correspondence" (New York, 1835).

**SONNINI DE MANONCOURT, Charles Nicolas Sigisbert**, French traveller, b. in Luneville, France, 1 Feb., 1751; d. in Paris, France, 9 May, 1812. Although, from deference to his father's wishes, he studied law, his fondness for natural history and his passion for travel led him to enter the navy in 1773, shortly after he had been called to the bar at Nancy. He went to Cayenne in 1773, and soon acquired reputation for his daring journeys into the interior. The government employed him several times in expeditions that were of the greatest advantage to the colony. In 1774 he traversed Guiana in its entire breadth as far as Peru. In another expedition he discovered, after wandering through immense marshes, a water route through which he reached the Gabrielle mountain. He made a valuable collection of rare birds, which he presented to the Paris cabinet of natural history. An attack of fever obliged him to return to France, and he selected Montbard as his residence, near the home of Buffon, by whose

direction he described twenty-six species of American birds, comprising those belonging to the gallinaceous order, and the water-fowl. He afterward served in the French navy, travelled extensively in Asia and Africa, and wrote numerous books of travel and agriculture and natural history, among others "Histoire naturelle des reptiles" (4 vols., Paris, 1802-'26), and "Histoire naturelle des poissons et des cétacés" (14 vols., 1804). See "Eloge historique de Sonnini," by Arsène Thiebaud de Berneaud (1812).

**SONNTAG, George**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1786; d. in Odessa, Russia, 23 March, 1841. His father, William Louis Sonntag, a French officer, came to this country during the Revolution, and at its close established a mercantile house in Philadelphia. The son went to Russia in 1815, entered the military service, and with the allied army entered Paris. He became a general in the Russian army and an admiral in the navy.

**SONNTAG, William Louis**, painter, b. near Pittsburg, Pa., 2 March, 1822. His youth was passed in Cincinnati, and there he began to practise art as a profession in 1848. Six years later he settled permanently in New York. During 1853-'4, 1855-'7, and 1861 he was abroad, spending most of the time in Italy. He has devoted himself to the delineation of American landscape, strongly idealized. His principal works are "View on Licking River, Ky." (1846); four pictures on the "Progress of Civilization," illustrating William Cullen Bryant's poem (1848); "Spirit of Solitude" (1851); "Evangeline" (1852); "A Dream of Italy" (1860); "A Morning in the Alleghanies" (1865); "Sunset in the Wilderness"; "Spirit of the Alleghanies"; and "Fog rising off Mount Adams" (about 1865). He was elected an associate of the National academy in 1860, and an academicien the following year, and is also a member of the Water-color society and the Artists' fund society.

**SONTAG, Henriette**, German singer, b. in Coblenz, 13 May, 1805; d. in Vera Cruz, Mexico, 18 June, 1854. Her parents belonged to the theatrical profession, and carefully cultivated her vocal and dramatic powers, which were naturally great. Before she was six years old she sang on the stage in children's parts at Darmstadt, Berlin, and Prague. She studied for four years at the conservatory of Prague, where, in her fifteenth year, with marked success, she took the leading part in Boieldieu's "Jean de Paris." She then went to Vienna, and before she was nineteen she was prima donna of the Berlin stage. Shortly afterward she left for Paris, where she competed successfully with Malibran, Pasta, and Catalani. In 1828 she made her *début* in London, but at the close of the season she married Count Rossi, a Piedmontese nobleman, and after a triumphant operatic career in the great capitals of Europe retired to private life. She still retained her great love of art for its own sake, and continued to study while mingling in the highest circles of society. In 1848 her husband became involved in political troubles, and lost his fortune. For his sake and for that of their children she resolved to resort again to her art, and accepted an engagement at London for the season of 1849. In 1853, encouraged by the successful career of Jenny Lind, she decided to visit the United States, and in the autumn of that year arrived in New York. Her tour through the chief cities of the Union was brilliant, remunerative, and exceeded her expectations. In 1854 she accepted an engagement from the manager of the principal theatre of Mexico, at Vera Cruz; but she was suddenly stricken down by cholera while preparing for her first appearance.



**SONTHONAX, Léger Félicité**, French commissioner, b. in Oyonnax, Ain, 17 March, 1763; d. there, 28 July, 1813. He practised law at Bourg, and going to Paris at the beginning of the French revolution, to become a member of the noted club, "Les amis des noirs," lectured and issued pamphlets in advocacy of the enfranchisement of the slaves in the French dominions. The negroes having rebelled in Santo Domingo, Sonthonax, Étienne Polverel, and Jean Ailhaud were appointed high commissioners to the Leeward islands. They sailed from La Rochelle in July, 1791, with an army of 6,000 men, and landed at Cape François on 19 Sept. Ailhaud soon returned to France, and Sonthonax and Polverel, after a brilliant campaign, divided the colony into two governments. Gen. Galbaud arrived from France in June, 1793, to assume the command of the French forces, but was opposed by Sonthonax and removed from office. Galbaud then attacked Cape François, and, securing possession of the arsenal, compelled Sonthonax to take refuge in the interior. But the latter made his junction with Polverel, and, returning, issued his famous decree of 29 Aug., 1793, which enfranchised the slaves forever. Through the help of the negroes Galbaud was finally defeated, and sailed for the United States. Sonthonax's opposition to the whites continued meanwhile, and they asked succor from the authorities at Jamaica. An English expedition landed at Mole Saint Nicholas, and soon occupied the principal parts of the colony; Sonthonax retired to Jacmel, and sailed in 1794 for France, where he had been indicted for his conduct. But he easily justified himself before the convention, and was again appointed in 1796 high commissioner to Santo Domingo. After removing Gen. Rochambeau he was compelled to appoint Toussaint L'Ouverture commander-in-chief, and finally left the island in July, 1797, having been elected a deputy to the assembly of the five hundred by the colony. He was exiled after the coup d'état of 1799, and again in 1803 for having criticised the appointment of Gen. Rochambeau as commander-in-chief in Santo Domingo. Napoleon forbade him to remain in Paris after 1810, and he retired to his estate at Oyonnax.

**SOPHOCLES, Evangelinus Apostolides**, scholar, b. in Tsangaranda, near Mount Pelion, Thessaly, Greece, 8 March, 1807; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 17 Dec., 1883. He resided in Egypt during the Greek revolution, studied in the convent of the Greek church on Mount Sinai, and in 1829 came to this country under the patronage of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. After studying in Monson, Mass., he entered Amherst, but did not complete his course. He then taught in schools in Amherst, Hartford, and New Haven, and in 1840-'5 and 1847-'9 was tutor in Harvard. In the last year he became assistant professor, and in 1860 he was given the chair of ancient, modern, and Byzantine Greek, which he retained till his death. He received the degree of A. M. from Yale in 1837 and from Harvard in 1847, and that of LL. D. from Western Reserve in 1862 and from Harvard in 1868. He made two voyages to his native country, returning each time with valuable books. Prof. Sophocles published "Greek Grammar for the Use of Learners" (Hartford, Conn., 1838; 3d ed., entitled "Greek Grammar for the Use of Schools and Colleges," 1847); "First Lessons in Greek" (1839); "Greek Exercises" (1841); "Romain Grammar" (1842; 2d ed., Boston, 1857; London, 1866); "Greek Lessons for Beginners" (Hartford, 1843); "Catalogue of Greek Verbs" (1844); "History of the Greek Alphabet, with

Remarks on Greek Orthography and Pronunciation" (Cambridge, 1848); "Glossary of Later and Byzantine Greek" (Boston, 1860, forming vol. vii., new series, of "Memoirs of the American Academy"); and "Greek Lexicon of the Roman and Byzantine Periods," his chief work (Boston, 1870).

**SORIN, Edward**, clergyman, b. near Paris, France, 6 Feb., 1814. He was graduated at the University of Paris, afterward studied for the priesthood, and was ordained, 9 June, 1838. At the end of a year he felt a desire to become a missionary among the Indians of America, and, with the view of preparing himself for this work, he entered the newly founded order of the Holy Cross. He was shortly afterward appointed bishop of Bengal, but declined. He sailed from Havre, 5 Aug., 1841, reached New York on 14 Sept., and at once set out for Indiana, where he began his labors among the Indians. He was forced to abandon this field by

the superior of his order, who directed him to establish schools wherever an opportunity offered. He arrived at the present site of Notre Dame on 24 Nov., 1842, with only five dollars to begin the work of erecting a school. The waste was covered with snow, and the only building for miles around was a dilapidated log-hut. He began with energy, and spent five days in repairing the log-cabin and in fitting it up so that one half served as a chapel and the other as a dwelling for himself and six brothers. He then began to build a college, which was chartered as a university in 1844 by the legislature of Indiana. From that day the University of Notre Dame progressed under his guidance until it is to-day the largest and most important Roman Catholic educational establishment in the United States. In 1857 he was appointed provincial superior of the houses of the order of the Holy Cross in the United States, and in 1868 he was elected superior-general for life. He crossed the Atlantic forty-three times, and it has been computed that his journeys and voyages together would more than equal eight times the circumference of the earth. Besides the University of Notre Dame, he established flourishing colleges and schools in every part of the United States and Canada. He is likewise the founder and superior-general of the Sisters of the Holy Cross in the United States, of whom there are more than eight hundred, chiefly engaged in conducting academies and schools.

**SOTHERAN, Charles**, bibliographer, b. in Stoke Newington, Surrey, England, 8 July, 1847. He was educated at private schools, and in 1862 was apprenticed to a bookseller at Rugby by his uncle, Henry Sotheran, the London publisher. After making a reputation as a bibliographer and antiquary, he came to this country in 1874, and became editor and proprietor of the New York "Echo" in 1878, and literary editor of the "Star" in 1879. He has



*Edm csc*



lectured on philological, historical, and popular subjects, and has compiled bibliographical catalogues of many well-known libraries, including those of Rush C. Hawkins, Charles O'Connor, and William Beach Lawrence. His works include "Genealogical Memoranda relating to the Family of Sotheman and to the Sept of MacManus" (printed privately, London, 1871-'4); "Manchester Diocesan Church Calendar" (Manchester, 1873-'4); "Alessandro di Cagliostro, Impostor or Martyr" (New York, 1876); and "Percy Bysshe Shelley as a Philosopher and Reformer" (1876). He edited vols. vi. and vii. of the "American Bibliopolist" (New York, 1874-'5).

**SOTHERN, Edward Askew**, actor, b. in Liverpool, England, 1 April, 1830; d. in London, 20 Jan., 1881. He was intended by his parents for the ministry, but became an actor, making his first appearance as an amateur in Jersey; and, coming to the United States soon afterward, he made his *début* in



this country at the Boston national theatre in September, 1852, as Dr. Pangloss in "The Heir at Law." At this time he was known as Douglas Stewart, and he did not assume his own name till 1858. His early career was marked by seeming incapacity, and he played only minor parts till on 18 Oct., 1858, he was cast for the character of Lord Dundreary in Tom

Taylor's comedy "Our American Cousin," at Laura Keane's theatre, New York, where he had been playing for some time. The part consisted of only a few lines, and Sothman assumed it under protest, but made such a hit in it that it was enlarged, and became the great attraction of the play, which ran for one hundred and forty consecutive nights. It is said that the laughable skip which was one of the most amusing of Sothman's absurdities of manner in this part was at first accidental, and was caused by the actor's stumbling over some "properties" as he made his first entrance on the stage. This skip, with a peculiar lisp and drawl, never failed to win the applause of his audiences. Dundreary's part became virtually a series of monologues, which were interspersed in various parts of the original play. On 11 Nov., 1861, he appeared in the part at the Haymarket theatre, London, where the play ran four hundred and ninety-six consecutive nights. He afterward acted in it continually till his death, always with success, except in Paris in 1867, where he was not well received. Besides playing this part, the details of which he constantly changed, Sothman was successful as David Garrick in Robertson's comedy of that name, and in many pieces that were written for him by English playwrights. Though he was very popular in England, where he remained till 1871, he preferred the American stage. He also played in his native country in 1874-'6. His last appearance in the United States was in New York on 27 Dec., 1879. Sothman's acting was marked by perfect refinement, even in the most farcical touches of his "Dundreary." He wrote well, though slowly, and but little. The part of Dundreary was almost

entirely his own, and he composed the best part of the love scenes in Robertson's comedy of "Home." He was also part author of "Trade," a comedy, which has not yet been acted. The illustration represents him in the character of Dundreary.

**SOTO, Bernardo**, president of Costa Rica, b. in San Jose, Costa Rica, in 1853. From his youth he served in the army, and had attained the rank of colonel, when President Tomas Guardia died in 1882. The new president, Prospero Fernandez, called him to his cabinet as secretary of the treasury, and he also had temporary charge of the portfolio of war. In February, 1884, Soto's proposition for the adoption of radical measures of economy caused a cabinet crisis, and the secretaries of war and the interior, Miguel and Victor Guardia, resigned. The president, with the sanction of the assembly, resolved to reduce the cabinet to two secretaries, and Soto was charged with the portfolios of the interior, commerce, and agriculture, being at the same time elected first vice-president, and promoted brigadier. When Gen. Rufino Barrios issued his decree of 28 Feb., 1885, declaring the forcible union of the five Central American republics, Nicaragua and Costa Rica protested, and the latter declared war upon Guatemala on 10 March. On the next day President Fernandez died suddenly, and Soto, who was preparing the army to march against Barrios, was called to the executive. Leaving the second vice-president in charge, he marched with his contingent to Nicaragua, and, together with the army of that country, invaded Honduras, the ally of Barrios. There he heard of the death of Barrios at Chalchuapa and the collapse of the scheme of unification, and returned with his little army to Costa Rica. On the expiration of Fernandez's term, 10 Aug., 1886, Soto was re-elected as constitutional president for the term of four years. During his administration great improvements have been introduced, the finances have been put on a sound basis, and Costa Rica, which had always opposed Central American union, as it was formerly advanced to favor an ambitious leader, has taken the initiative. Delegates of the five republics assembled in Guatemala and concluded, 15 Aug., 1887, a treaty of mutual union with a proviso for the possible establishment of a confederation in 1890. Soto concluded also, in July, 1887, a treaty with Nicaragua, in a personal interview with the president in Granada, for the submission of the dispute regarding the boundary and the interoceanic canal to the arbitration of President Cleveland. He also made an arrangement with an English company for the administration of the different sections of a railroad and the completion of the same from ocean to ocean.

**SOTO, Marco Aurelio**, president of Honduras, b. in Tegucigalpa, 13 Nov., 1846. He studied in the University of Guatemala, where he received the degree of LL. D. in 1866, and began the practice of law. President Barrios soon called him to his cabinet as secretary of foreign affairs, and public instruction and worship, which place he held till February, 1876. At that time hostilities between Guatemala and Honduras began. President Ponciano Leiva, of the latter republic, was deposed, and, by agreement of the contending parties, Soto was sent as commissioner to his native country, and in August was appointed provisional president. In May, 1877, he was elected constitutional president, and, assisted by his general secretary, Dr. Ramon Rosa, he created resources, fostered the mining industry, encouraged the exportation of cattle, built telegraphic lines, and pushed forward the construction of the interoceanic railway.

In 1881 he was re-elected for a second term, but in 1883, when President Barrios brought forward again the scheme of a Central American confederacy, with a view of becoming its leader, Soto, out of personal jealousy, opposed the idea strenuously, and retired in May to San Francisco, whence he attacked Barrios in several pamphlets. A triumvirate had meanwhile taken charge of the executive, and after Soto's formal resignation, 15 Oct., 1883, Gen. Bogran, Barrios's intimate friend and follower, was elected president. Soto came later to New York, where he schemed against Bogran, and in February, 1886, an alleged filibustering expedition for Honduras was captured in the steamer "City of Mexico" by the U. S. sloop "Galea" and brought to Key West. Soto then left New York for Costa Rica, and thence despatched in August of the same year an expedition of seventy-seven men, under the leadership of the officers that had been captured in the "City of Mexico," to stir up a revolutionary movement. But in Honduras none seemed inclined to join the enterprise, the expedition was defeated and captured near Comayagua, and the four leaders were shot in that city on 18 Oct., 1886. Soto then left Costa Rica, and returned to the United States.

**SOTOMAYOR, Cristobal de** (so-to-mah-yohr'), Spanish officer, b. in Spain in the last quarter of the 15th century; d. in Guanica, Porto Rico, 25 July, 1511. He arrived in Santo Domingo with the expedition of Diego Columbus in August, 1509, and the same year went to Porto Rico with the expedition of Juan Ceron, who had been appointed governor. In 1510, when Ponce de Leon obtained from King Ferdinand the appointment of governor of Porto Rico, Sotomayor entered his service and became his lieutenant, assisting in the foundation of Caparra and the conquest of the island. Toward the end of 1510 he discovered on the southwest of the island a great bay, on the coast of which he founded the city of Guanica, from which that bay afterward took its name. One year afterward he founded on the north coast another town, which was called after his name, Sotomayor. In 1511, when the cacique Agueynaba, aided by the Caribs, revolted, the city was surprised during the night of 25 July and set on fire, and Sotomayor, after a brave resistance, met his death with the greater part of the garrison.

**SOTOMAYOR, Pedro de**, Central American linguist, b. in Guatemala in 1554; d. there in 1631. He was the son of the Spanish post-commander of his native city, but in 1581 entered the order of St. Francis, and soon became professor of theology and learned in the language of the natives. He was elected in 1612 provincial of his order. He wrote "Arte, Vocabulario, y Sermones Guatemaltecos" and "Historia de los Varones ilustres del Orden de San Francisco, del Reino de Guatemala," which are preserved in manuscript in the Franciscan convent of Guatemala.

**SOUBIN, Pierre**, surnamed **LE MARSEILLAIS** (soo-bang), French buccaneer, b. in Marseilles about 1625; d. at sea near Cuba in 1676. He served on a Dutch merchant vessel, and, being captured in Cuban waters by a Spanish man-of-war, was compelled to enlist among the crew, but in 1652 he deserted, joined the buccaneers in Tortugas, and soon rose to be a leader. After 1665, in association with other chiefs, he participated in the pillaging of Puerto Cabello, San Antonio de Gibraltar, and of the Isthmus of Darien. Afterward, joining Sir Henry Morgan, he was placed at the head of a division and led the assault on Puerto del Principe, but, as Morgan kept the larger share

of the booty, Soubin left him in disgust. In 1671 he participated in the expedition to Panama, served in the first division, and led the assault on the fortress of San Lorenzo, on Chagres river. Joining Moyse Van Vin in 1672, he ravaged the coast of Cuba, besieged the city of Maracaibo, which paid them a ransom, pillaged the pearl-fisheries near Rio Hacha, and continued the war against the Spaniards till his death.

**SOUBLETTE, Carlos**, Venezuelan soldier, b. in Caracas in 1790; d. there, 11 Feb., 1870. He received an excellent education, and, on the proclamation of independence in 1810, entered the patriot service. In 1811 he became secretary to Gen. Francisco Miranda, and, after the capitulation of the latter in 1812, retired to his property in the interior. Afterward he joined Bolivar in the western provinces, and entered Caracas with him, 7 Aug., 1813, but after the defeat of La Puerta on 15 June, 1814, he fled to Barcelona and Margarita. When that island fell into the hands of Morillo, Soubllette went to Cartagena, where he participated in the memorable defence of that fortress against Morillo. He then went to Hayti and joined Bolivar's expedition in 1816, being second in command of a division during the campaign of 1816. When Marifo pronounced against Bolivar, Soubllette joined the latter, and as his chief of staff occupied Angostura, 17 July, 1817, and was a member of the congress that met in that city. Soon after the occupation of Bogota, Soubllette was sent with part of the army to Apure, and on the way defeated the enemy in Las Cruces. After the occupation of Caracas, 14 May, 1821, he was sent to Barcelona, where he organized the Army of the East, which assisted in the victory of Carabobo on 24 June. When Bolivar left for Bogota on 1 Aug., he appointed Soubllette vice-president, in which place he showed great talent as an administrator. In 1825 he was appointed intendant of the department of Magdalena, and in 1826 Colombian secretary of war under the vice-presidency of Santander. In 1829 he was sent by Bolivar to Venezuela to try to prevent the separation of the Colombian republic, but when he saw the impossibility of maintaining the union he accepted an election to the constituent assembly of Venezuela, and as president of that body was one of the chief promoters of a liberal constitution. Gen. Paez called him to his cabinet as secretary of war, and in 1834 he was sent by President Vargas as minister to England, France, and Spain. He was about to conclude with the last-named power a treaty for the recognition of the independence of Venezuela when, in 1836, he was recalled by his election as provisional president, on the resignation of Dr. Vargas. From 1839 till 1842 he was again secretary of war under Gen. Paez, and in the latter year he was elected constitutional president. In 1847 he retired to his estate, but, after the forcible dissolution of congress in 1848, he protested against Monagas's unconstitutional proceedings, and was obliged to emigrate to New Granada, where he lived till 1858. By a special act of congress he received his pay as general of Colombia. He took no part in the political commotions of his country, and after the fall of Monagas in 1858 he was recalled and ordered to put down the revolution in the western provinces, but when his conciliatory measures were not approved he resigned, retiring to his farm. Under the short administration of Paez in 1862 he was again a member of the cabinet, and several times was elected to congress. He was more than a party-leader, and is regarded as among the most honorable statesmen of Venezuela.

**SOUDER, Casper** (sow'-der), journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 8 Nov., 1819; d. there, 21 Oct., 1868. He supplemented a common-school education by private study, and in 1850-'64 was connected with the Philadelphia "Dispatch," devoting himself specially to local antiquities. In 1853 he also became associated with the "Evening Bulletin," of which he was afterward an editor and part proprietor till his death. Mr. Souder was an active supporter of the administration during the civil war. His "History of Chestnut Street," which was published serially, has been praised for trustworthiness and originality of treatment.

**SOULABIE, Louis Ferdinand** (soo-lah-bee), explorer, b. in Pierre-fitte-Lestates, Bearn, in 1587; d. in Bahia in 1656. He became a Jesuit, was sent to labor among the Indians of Brazil, and was attached for years to the Amazon missions. His travels in the country, which extended to Napo river, gave him opportunities to make hydrographical observations, and he prepared a valuable chart of the basin of the Amazon, with which he became thoroughly familiar. In 1637 he became assistant of Father Cristobal Acuña and accompanied Teixeira's expedition, which sailed down the Amazon from Peru to its mouth. The maps and geographical observations in Acuña's narrative, "Descubrimiento del Rio de las Amazonas" (Madrid, 1641), are Soulabie's work. Soulabie was afterward professor of theology in the college of the Jesuits at Bahia. He left in manuscript "Historia del descubrimiento y de la conquista de la America meridional," which was afterward published (Rome, 1752).

**SOULE, Caroline Augusta** (soo-lay'), author, b. in Albany, N. Y., 3 Sept., 1824. Her father's name was Nathaniel White. She was graduated at Albany female academy in 1841, and on 28 Aug., 1843, married Rev. Henry B. Soule, a Universalist clergyman, who died in 1851, leaving her with five children to support. Since that time she has devoted herself to teaching and to literature. She was corresponding editor of the "Ladies' Repository" in Boston from 1855 till 1863, and for eleven years edited and published "The Guiding Star," a Sunday-school fortnightly, in New York. Afterward she was ordained as a minister of the Universalist church, and in 1879 became its first foreign missionary. She is now (1888) pastor of a congregation in Glasgow, Scotland. In a recent letter Mrs. Soule says: "I have written everything from a sermon to a song, and done everything from making sorghum molasses in a log-cabin on a prairie to preaching three times a Sunday in the city of London." Besides numerous contributions to current literature, she has published "Memoir of Rev. H. B. Soule" (New York, 1852); "Home Life" (Boston, 1855); "The Pet of the Settlement" (1859); and "Wine or Water" (1861); and edited for two years "The Rosebud," an annual, to which she contributed many articles (1854-'5).

**SOULÉ, George**, educator, b. in Barrington, Yates co., N. Y., 14 May, 1834. After the death of his father in 1838 he was taken to Illinois by his mother. He was graduated at Sycamore academy, Ill., in 1852, and during the next three years studied medicine, law, and the commercial sciences in St. Louis, Mo. In 1856 he founded the Soule commercial and literary college in New Orleans, La., of which he is still (1888) president. He was an officer in the Confederate army from 1862 to the close of the war, attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was captured at Shiloh, and afterward was chief of the labor bureau of Gen. Kirby Smith's army. Col. Soule is engaged in lecturing and writing on educational and social top-

ics, and has held many offices in benevolent and civic societies. He has published "Practical Mathematics" (New Orleans, 1872); a series of "Philosophic Arithmetics" on a new system (1884); and "Science and Practice of Accounts" (1887).

**SOULE, Joshua, M. E.** bishop, b. in Bristol, Mo., 1 Aug., 1781; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 6 March, 1867. His father was a man of great local influence, went by the name of "Captain Soule," and was one of the select-men of Bristol. When Joshua was sixteen he united with the Methodist church, and about a year later introduced himself to a Methodist presiding elder and asked that he might travel with him. Consent being given, he began his career as "boy preacher," but, though young, he was tall, dignified, and able, and acquired note as an opponent of Calvinism, Unitarianism, and Universalism. He studied hard and made great progress. When he was but twenty-three he was placed in charge of the state of Maine as presiding elder. He was on the committee to draft the constitution of the delegated general conference, which, since 1813, has been the fundamental law of the church. He was a delegate to the general conference of 1812, and also to that of 1816. At the latter he was elected book-agent and editor of the "Methodist Magazine." He did not like these posts, and had made up his mind not to accept a re-election; but in 1820, before that question was raised, he was elected a bishop. A great debate had occurred on whether presiding elders should be elected or, as before, appointed by the bishops. Mr. Soule was opposed to their election, but the majority of the conference voted in favor of it. Having full confidence in his sincerity, they elected him bishop, but he declined rather than administer what he believed to be an unconstitutional law, re-entered the pastorate, and was stationed first in New York and then in Baltimore. In 1824 the general conference reversed its action and re-elected him bishop. These circumstances have no parallel in the history of the denomination, and are indisputable proofs of his great ability and influence. Up to 1843 he continued in the duties of the office, and then visited Great Britain as a delegate from the general conference of the United States to the British Wesleyan conference. In 1844 the general conference was held in New York. Bishop James O. Andrew had become complicated with slavery, and the conference passed a resolution asking him to desist from the exercise of his functions until this encumbrance should be removed. It was Bishop Soule's opinion that the conference had no right to pass such a resolution. Bishop Andrew declined the proposition, and the result was a division of the church. Bishop Soule adhered to the southern members, and when the Methodist Episcopal church, south, was established he went with it, and became its senior bishop. In 1848 he visited the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church at Pittsburg, but was not recognized as a bishop or a delegate, though he was courteously received as a visitor. At the age of seventy-two he retired from public life. Bishop Soule was a great man intellectually, of remarkable personal appearance, dignified and even ostentatious in bearing, of a strong and imperious will. Had he been thoroughly educated, and in early life brought into close relations with educated men, his infirmities, if not eradicated, would have been concealed. As it was, few men in church or state have exerted greater influence over their contemporaries.

**SOULÉ, Pierre**, statesman, b. in Castillon, in the French Pyrenees, in September, 1802; d. in New Orleans, 26 March, 1870. His father held the

inherited post of a magistrate when the French revolution began. He then entered the army of the new republic, and rose to high rank, but finally returned to the bench. Pierre, his youngest son, was sent to the Jesuits' college at Toulouse,



*Pierre Soulé*

to be prepared for ecclesiastical orders; but the rigid discipline was repugnant to him, and he returned home in 1816. The following year he was sent to the city of Bordeaux to complete his education; but he took part in a plot against Louis XVIII., was detected, and fled on foot to the mountains of the ancient Béarn country, where, disguised as a shepherd, he remained a year. The government pardoned him, and he returned to Bordeaux, where he taught in an academy, and he then removed to Paris, where he earned support as a tutor while completing his education, and then studied law. In 1824 Soulé's pen found access to the Paris Liberal journals, and introduced him to the intimacy of the Liberal leaders. In 1825 he was an editor of "Le Nain jaune," a paper noted for its extreme liberal ideas and the bitterness of its attacks upon the ministers of Charles X. One of the severest of these articles was traced to Soulé, and he was arrested and tried before the cour correctionnelle. Soulé's lawyer sought rather to soften the severity of the impending sentence than to defend his client's course, whereupon Soulé, indignant at this surrender of his honest convictions, rose in court and defended them boldly, frankly, and eloquently. His sentence was only the more severe—close confinement in the prison of St. Pélagie and a fine of 10,000 francs. The only escape from this was self-exile. Soulé left Paris, with the passport of his friend, the poet Barthélemy, who closely resembled him. He had an offer from the president of Chili to become his private secretary, and he intended to sail from England with the Chilean chargé d'affaires, but when he had crossed the channel the ship on which he was to embark had departed. Soulé now was reduced to such a strait that he returned to France, prepared to face the dungeon. At Havre, just as he landed, he was met by a friend, afterward a French admiral, who persuaded him to embark for Hayti, where he arrived in September, 1826. He was kindly received by President Boyer, to whom he bore letters of introduction, but, finding no opening, sailed in October for Baltimore, and thence went to New Orleans toward the close of the year. He found a knowledge of English indispensable, and went to Tennessee to study it, becoming for a while a guest of Gen. Andrew Jackson. Afterward he went to Bardstown, Ky., where, falling sick and being without funds, he obtained employment as a gardener, and while engaged in that capacity learned English and studied the elements of American law. On his return to New Orleans, Soulé studied Louisiana law in the office of Moreau Lislet, speedily passed his examination in English, and then became Lislet's partner. He rose rapidly in his profession, and for many years he was associated in the conduct of most of the celebrated

civil and criminal cases in the Louisiana courts; but he was more distinguished for originality, power, and brilliancy as an advocate than for profundity as a jurist. He entered politics, in the first presidential campaign after he began his legal career, as a public speaker on the Democratic side. Under the new constitution of 1845 Mr. Soulé was elected to the state senate. In 1847 Gov. Isaac Johnson appointed him to the U. S. senate to fill a vacancy, and in 1849 he was elected to that body by the legislature for the full term. In all public measures affecting the south he espoused the extreme southern view. He took an active part in the long debates upon Henry Clay's compromise bill of 1850, and led his party in opposition to that measure. He frequently challenged Clay and Webster in debate, and advocated secession without delay, foreseeing, as he claimed, that from compromise to compromise the sovereignty of the states would speedily surrender to the supremacy of a central government. In March, 1858, President Pierce offered Soulé the mission to Spain, with the special object in view of the acquisition of Cuba. This news preceded him to Madrid, and he was received there very coldly. At a ball in Madrid a remark by the Duke of Alva was accidentally heard by Mr. Soulé's son, Nelvil, who considered it offensive to his family, and, though the duke denied any such intention, a duel with swords was the result. Mr. Soulé then challenged the French ambassador, the Marquis de Turgot, as responsible for what had taken place under his roof, and crippled him for life. On 28 Aug., 1854, a revolutionary outburst took place in the streets of Madrid. It has been charged that Mr. Soulé favored this with all his power; but there is no evidence to show it, though he doubtless sympathized, as was natural, with the Spanish Liberal party. In 1854, Mr. Soulé was one of the ministers that framed the celebrated "Ostend manifesto" (see PIERCE, FRANKLIN), and it was understood that he was the moving spirit in its preparation. At some previous period he had violently attacked Napoleon III., and when on his way to Ostend he was stopped by the authorities at the southern frontier of France; but as soon as the officials at Paris were informed of this they sent him authority to pursue his journey. At the same time French spies followed him to Ostend. Mr. Soulé was naturally deeply disappointed by his government's policy of non-action upon the manifesto. He resigned in June, 1855, and returned to New Orleans, where he resumed the practice of law without abandoning politics. In 1856, and again in 1860, he warmly advocated the nomination of Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency. After the election of Abraham Lincoln, Mr. Soulé, to the surprise of his friends, opposed secession, and favored "co-operation" of the southern states to secure what they considered their rights. With this view, when Gov. Thomas O. Moore called a state convention in January, 1861, Mr. Soulé was a candidate for delegate, but was not elected. During the canvass he depicted in the darkest colors the calamities secession would bring, and predicted the defeat of the south, but declared that he would abide by the decision of his state. On the passage of the ordinances of secession he tendered his services to the Confederate government, but, being in failing health, he soon returned to New Orleans, and remained there until the city fell into the hands of the National forces in April, 1862. Shortly afterward he was arrested and taken to Fort Lafayette, New York harbor, where he was imprisoned for

several months. Finally he was released and went to Nassau, whence, in the autumn of 1862, he ran the blockade at Charleston and tendered his services to Gen. Beauregard. After serving on his staff for some time as an honorary member, Mr. Soulé went to Richmond in 1863, and was commissioned a brigadier-general to raise a foreign legion; but the plan was not carried out. Mr. Soulé then went to Havana. In the summer of 1864 he became connected with Dr. William M. Gwin in the latter's scheme for settling Sonora, in Mexico, with immigrants from California. This was a project patronized by Napoleon III.; the Confederate government had no connection with it. It failed through disagreement between Maximilian and Dr. Gwin. When, at the close of the war, Mr. Soulé returned to New Orleans, though his health was broken and his fortune was gone, he resumed the practice of his profession, but in 1868 he had to give up all work. Soulé's remarkable powers of eloquence were acknowledged by Henry Clay and Daniel Webster. The effect of his glowing periods was deepened by a strong, clear, and mellow voice and by a massive and imposing form, a noble head, with long, glossy, black locks, flashing black eyes, and an olive-tinted face, which was cast in the mould of the great Napoleon's and was full of expression.

**SOULE, Richard** (sole), lexicographer, b. in Duxbury, Mass., 8 June, 1812; d. in St. Louis, Mo., 25 Dec., 1877. He was descended in the sixth generation from George Soule, who was one of the signers of the compact on the "Mayflower." Richard was graduated at Harvard in 1832 and was a civil engineer till 1838. From 1840 till 1853 he engaged in sugar-refining, and after 1855 he devoted himself to literary pursuits. Most of his life was spent in Boston. He was a member of the school committee of that city in 1848 and 1849, and of the legislature in the latter year. From 1855 till 1859 Mr. Soule had supervision of the corps of editors that assisted Dr. Joseph E. Worcester in the preparation of his quarto dictionary. He published "Memorial of the Sprague Family," a poem, with genealogical and biographical notes (Boston, 1847); "Manual of English Pronunciation and Spelling, with a Preliminary Exposition of English Orthoëpy and Orthography," with William A. Wheeler (1861); "Dictionary of English Synonymes" (1871); and "Pronouncing Handbook," with Loomis J. Campbell (1873).

**SOULOUQUE, Faustin Elle** (soo-look), Haytian emperor under the name of FAUSTIN I., b. in Petit Goave in 1785; d. there 6 Aug., 1867. He was a negro slave of the Mandingo race, but was freed by the decree of Félicité Sonthonax, issued 29 Aug., 1793, and took part in the civil war that raged in the island, and in 1803 in the negro insurrection against the French. He became in 1810 a lieutenant in the horse-guards of President Alexandre Pétion, and was promoted captain by President Jean Boyer, but in 1843 joined the party of Rivière-Hérard, who made him a colonel. He was promoted brigadier-general by President Guerrier and lieutenant-general by President Jean Riché, and, after the death of the latter in February, 1847, while rival aspirants were disputing and plotting for the succession, the leaders of the senate agreed to elect an old and incapable negro general. Senators Ardouin and Dupuy nominated Soulouque, urging in his favor that he was unable to read or write, and he was unexpectedly elected on 1 March, 1847; but, instead of proving a tool in the hands of the senators, he showed a strong will, and, although by his antecedents belonging to the mulat-

to party, he began to attach the blacks to his interest. The mulattoes retaliated by conspiring; but Soulouque began to decimate his enemies by confiscation, proscriptions, and executions. The black soldiers began a general massacre in Port au Prince, which ceased only after the French consul, Charles Reybaud, threatened to order the landing of marines from the men-of-war in the harbor. Ambitious to unite the two parts of the island, Soulouque invaded the Dominican territory in March, 1849, with 4,000 men, but was defeated in a decisive battle by Pedro Santana near Ocoa on 21 April and compelled to retreat. Despite the failure of the campaign, he caused himself to be proclaimed emperor on 26 Aug., 1849, under the name of Faustin I., apparently by the will of the people and the unanimous action of parliament. He surrounded himself with a numerous court, created dukes and other nobles, founded military and civil orders, and issued a constitution, reserving to himself the right to rule at any juncture as he pleased. On 18 April, 1852, with his wife Adelina, a woman of questionable character, whom he had married in December, 1849, against the advice of his lieutenants, he was crowned with great pomp by the vicar of Port au Prince, in imitation of the ceremonial at the coronation of Napoleon I. Toward the close of 1855 he invaded the Dominican territory again at the head of an army of 8,600 men, but was again defeated by Santana, and barely escaped being captured. His treasure and crown fell into the hands of the enemy. In the following year a new campaign was again unsuccessful, and two years later there was a commercial crisis in the island. Insurrections began in several counties, but they were put down. In December, 1858, Gen. Fabre Geffrard put himself at the head of the movement, and, after some encounters with the imperial troops, entered Port au Prince, 15 Jan., 1859, Soulouque's soldiers refusing to fight. He took refuge at the French consulate, and, protected in his flight by Geffrard, sailed with his family on board the British ship "Melbourne" for Jamaica, arriving in Kingston on 22 Jan. with great riches, consisting of jewelry, diamonds, and money, although his property in Hayti was confiscated. After the accession of Salnave in March, 1867, he was permitted to return to Hayti, and died soon afterward.

**SOUPÉ, Marie Joseph** (soo-pay), French physician, b. in Asnières in 1738; d. in Paris in 1794. He studied principally contagious diseases, and presented to the Academy of sciences a memoir in which he asserted that he had discovered the real cause of the plague known as the black cholera, which raged in Europe and Asia in the 14th century. He was surgeon in the Hôtel Dieu at Paris when news was received that cholera had broken out in Callao, and at the invitation of the academy Soupé went to Peru to study its effects in 1783. He arrived in Callao when the disease was at its height and the city was nearly deserted by physicians, and, offering his services to the authorities, was appointed a member of the sanitary council. He divided the city into relief wards, and, by pulling down old wooden houses and Indian huts in or near the city, contributed to ward off a greater calamity from Callao. Before returning to France he visited Lima and other large cities, went on botanical expeditions in the Andes, and, passing to Chili, collected an herbarium of about 500 medicinal plants (1784-'6). His report to the academy was criticised, as he claimed that cholera was a poisonous blood disease, and suggested as its remedy a treatment by spirits, which he said he

had used with great efficacy in Callao. Modern science has in part adopted Soupé's theory, which was in his time strongly opposed. Although he was very popular in Paris, his title of physician to the king caused his arrest and subsequently his death during the reign of terror. His works include "Origine et marche de la peste noire" (Paris, 1779); "Le choléra à Callao, son origine, sa marche, ses progrès" (1787); "Coup d'œil sur les plantes médicinales du Pérou et du Chili" (1787); and "Monographie du sang et de ses affections" (1791).

**SOUTHAMPTON, Henry Wriothsley**, Earl of, English statesman, b. 6 Oct., 1573; d. in Holland, 10 Nov., 1624. In 1596 he served in the expedition of the Earl of Essex to Cadiz, and in 1599 he was general of horse under Essex in Ireland. After seeing further service in Holland, he took part in the insurrection that his former chief headed in London, and was sentenced to death, but pardoned by the queen. He took part in the colonization of this country under Sir Walter Raleigh, sending out the expedition in the "Concord," under Bartholomew Gosnold in 1602, at his own expense, and also interested many others in schemes for developing the New World, including his brother-in-law, Lord Arundel, and the latter's son-in-law, Cecil Calvert, afterward Lord Baltimore. In 1605, with Lord Arundel he despatched an expedition to New England. Though his name does not appear in the first charter of the London company of Virginia, he is credited with the chief part in obtaining it, and in the second charter his name stands next to those of the high officers of state. When his friend, Sir Edwin Sandys, who had converted him to Protestantism, retired from the treasurership of the company (its chief office), Southampton was unanimously chosen in his stead, and he continued the liberal policy of Sandys, retaining office till the company's charter was taken away. Southampton was a firm supporter of religious liberty, and was imprisoned by the king's order for some time in 1621 on a charge of corresponding with the Independents. After the Virginia company had been suppressed, he commanded a regiment in the Netherlands in the struggle for Dutch independence. In their winter-quarters at Rozendaal he and his son were seized with fever. The latter died, and the earl followed him after recovering sufficiently to reach Bergen-op-Zoom on his way home. Shakespeare dedicated to him his "Venus and Adonis" in 1593, and the "Rape of Lucrece" in 1594, and he is the only man from whom the poet acknowledged receiving a benefit.

**SOUTHARD, Henry** (suth'-ard), congressman, b. on Long Island, N. Y., in October, 1749; d. in Baskingridge, N. J., 2 June, 1842. The family name was formerly Southworth. His father, Abraham, removed to Baskingridge in 1757. The son was brought up on a farm and earned money as a day-laborer to purchase land for himself. He was an active patriot during the Revolution, served in the state house of representatives for nine years, and sat in congress in 1801-'11 and 1815-'21, having been chosen as a Democrat. Mr. Southard was a man of superior talents and possessed a remarkable memory. Until he had passed ninety years he neither wore glasses nor used a staff.—His son, **Samuel Lewis**, senator, b. in Baskingridge, N. J., 9 June, 1787; d. in Fredericksburg, Va., 26 June, 1842, was graduated at Princeton in 1804, taught in his native state, and then went to Virginia as tutor in the family of John Taliaferro. After studying law and being admitted to the bar in that state, he returned to New Jersey and settled at Hemington. He was appointed law-reporter by

the legislature in 1814, became associate justice of the state supreme court in 1815, was a presidential elector in 1820, and was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Whig in place of James J. Wilson, who had resigned, serving from 16 Feb., 1821, till 3 March, 1823. In 1821 he met his father on a joint committee, and they voted together on the Missouri compromise. In September, 1823, he became secretary of the navy, and he served till 3 March, 1829, acting also as secretary of the treasury from 7 March till 1 July, 1825, and taking charge of the portfolio of war for a time. When he was dining with

Chief-Justice Kirkpatrick, of New Jersey, soon after his appointment to the navy, the judge, aware of his ignorance of nautical affairs, said: "Now, Mr. Southard, can you honestly assert that you know the bow from the stern of a frigate?" On his retirement from the secretaryship of the navy in 1829 he became attorney-general of New Jersey, and in 1832 he was elected governor of the state. He was chosen U. S. senator again in 1833, and served till his resignation on 3 May, 1842. In 1841, on the death of President Harrison and the consequent accession of John Tyler, he became president of the senate. He was made a trustee of Princeton in 1822, and in 1833 the University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of LL. D. Mr. Southard published "Reports of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, 1816-'20" (2 vols., Trenton, 1819-'20), and numerous addresses, including a "Centennial Address" (1832), and "Discourse on William Wirt" (Washington, 1834).—Samuel Lewis's son, **SAMUEL LEWIS**, clergyman (1819-'59), was graduated at Princeton in 1836, and took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. He published "The Mystery of Godliness," a series of sermons (New York, 1848), and single discourses.

**SOUTHGATE, Horatio**, P. E. bishop, b. in Portland, Me., 5 July, 1812. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1832, and then went to the Andover theological seminary, intending to enter the ministry. Two years later he applied for orders in the Episcopal church, and was confirmed in October, 1834. He was ordained deacon in Trinity church, Boston, Mass., 12 July, 1835, by Bishop Griswold, and soon afterward was appointed by the foreign committee of the board of missions to make an investigation of the state of Mohammedanism in Turkey and Persia. He sailed from New York in April, 1836, and was occupied for five years in this field of research. On his returning to the United States he was ordained priest in St. Paul's chapel, New York city, 3 Oct., 1839, by Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk. He was appointed missionary to Constantinople in 1840, and served for four years in that capacity, during which time he made a tour through Mesopotamia. The Episcopal church having resolved henceforth to send bishops into the foreign missionary field, Dr. Southgate was consecrated bishop for the dominions and dependencies of the sultan of Turkey, in St. Peter's church,



*Sam'l. Southard*



Philadelphia, Pa., 26 Oct., 1844. In the following year he returned to Constantinople, and was occupied in the duties of his office until 1849. He then came back to the United States and offered his resignation, which was accepted by the house of bishops in October, 1850. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1845, and the same from Trinity in 1846. He was elected bishop of California in 1850 and of Hayti in 1870, but declined. In 1851 he went to Portland, Me., and organized St. Luke's parish, now the cathedral church of the diocese. The following year he accepted the rectorship of the Church of the Advent, Boston, which he held until the close of 1858. In the autumn of 1859 he became rector of Zion church, New York city, and discharged the duties of that post for thirteen years, resigning in September, 1872. Since that date he has lived in retirement in Ravenswood, N. Y. Bishop Southgate's chief publications are "Narrative of a Tour through Armenia, Kurdistan, Persia, and Mesopotamia" (2 vols., New York, 1840); "Narrative of a Visit to the Syrian (Jacobite) Church of Mesopotamia" (1844); "A Treatise on the Antiquity, Doctrine, Ministry, and Worship of the Anglican Church," in Greek (Constantinople, 1849); "Practical Directions for the Observance of Lent" (New York, 1850); "The War in the East" (1855); "Parochial Sermons" (1859); and "The Cross above the Crescent, a Romance of Constantinople" (Philadelphia, 1877). He has also contributed freely to church and other literature in magazines and reviews.

**SOUTHWICK, Solomon**, journalist, b. in Newport, R. I., 25 Dec., 1773; d. in Albany, N. Y., 18 Nov., 1839. His father was editor of the Newport "Mercury," and an active patriot. After engaging in several humble employments the son entered a printing-office in New York city, and in 1792 removed to Albany, where he was employed by his brother-in-law, John Barber, the owner of the Albany "Register." He soon became Barber's partner, and on the latter's death in 1808 succeeded to his interest in the paper and became its sole editor. Under his management it attained great influence in the Democratic party. Mr. Southwick held many local offices at this time, including those of sheriff of the county and postmaster of Albany, and in 1812 he became a regent of the state university. But he quarrelled with his party, his journal lost support, and in 1817 it was discontinued. In 1819 he established "The Ploughboy," the first agricultural paper in the state, conducting it for a time under the pen-name of "Henry Home-spun," and then in his own name. About this period he also conducted the "Christian Visitant," a religious periodical. Subsequently he edited the "National Democrat," in opposition to the views of a majority of his party, and presented himself as a candidate for governor. He was afterward nominated by the anti-Masons for the same office, and conducted for several years the "National Observer," which he had established in the interest of that party. Shortly after this he retired from political life, and between 1831 and 1837 delivered courses of lectures on "The Bible," "Temperance," and "Self-Education," which were very popular. For the last two years of his life he was connected with the "Family Newspaper," which was published by his son Alfred. Just before his death, which came suddenly, he had projected a literary and scientific institute, under his personal supervision, to aid young men in pursuing a course of self-education. Mr. Southwick published many addresses and pamphlets, including "The Pleasures of Poverty," a poem (Albany, 1823); "A Solemn Warning

against Free-Masonry" (1827); "A Layman's Apology for the Appointment of Clerical Chaplains"; "Letters to Thomas Herttell," under the pen-name of "Sherlock" (1834); and "Five Lessons for Young Men" (1837).

**SOUTHWORTH, Constant**, colonist, b. in Leyden, Holland, in 1614; d. in Duxbury, Mass., about 1685. His father, Edward, a merchant and business agent for the Leyden Pilgrims, died in 1621, and his mother, a woman of great worth and ability, came over in the third vessel to Plymouth colony in 1623 to become the second wife of Gov. William Bradford, whom she had formerly known. The son was educated by his step-father, and in 1633 was one of the early settlers of Duxbury, which he represented in the legislature, becoming also commissioner for the united colonies, governor of the Kennebec plantation, and assistant governor of Plymouth. He was the supposed author of the supplement to "New England's Memorial," by his cousin, Nathaniel Morton (Cambridge, 1669). He bequeathed to one of his daughters two beds and furniture, "provided she do not marry William Fobbes; but if she do, then to have five shillings." The daughter preferred the latter alternative.

**SOUTHWORTH, Emma Dorothy Eliza Nevitte**, author, b. in Washington, D. C., 26 Dec., 1819. She was educated by her step-father, Joshua L. Henshaw, at whose school she was graduated in 1835, and in 1840 she married Frederick H. Southworth, of Utica, N. Y. She taught in a public school in Washington in 1844-'9, and while so occupied began to write stories, the first of which, "The Irish Refugee," appeared in "The Baltimore Saturday Visitor." Subsequently she wrote for the "National Era," and became one of its regular contributors. In its columns appeared her first novel, "Retribution." It originally was intended to be a short story, but grew into a



long novel, and was afterward issued in book-form (New York, 1849). With unusual rapidity she wrote her succeeding stories, issuing sometimes three in a year, and they have attained great popularity. Her works display strong dramatic power and contain many excellent descriptive passages of southern life and scenery, to which they are chiefly devoted. In 1853 she settled in a villa on the Potomac heights, near Washington, where she lived until 1876, when she removed to Yonkers, N. Y. Mrs. Southworth claims to have invented for her own use the manilla box envelope that was afterward patented by others. Her published novels are now (1888) about fifty-six in number. A uniform edition, beginning with "Retribution" and ending with "The Fatal Secret," was issued in Philadelphia in 1872. It includes forty-two stories. Since 1874 her stories comprise "Unknown" (1874); "Gloria" (1877); "The Trail of the Serpent" (1879); "Nearest and Dearest" (1881); "The Mother's Secret" (1883); and "An Exile's Bride" (1887); and others were issued serially in



the "New York Ledger." Many of Mrs. Southworth's works have been translated into French, German, and Spanish, and have been republished in London, Paris, Leipsic, Madrid, and Montreal.

**SOUTHWORTH, Nathaniel**, artist, b. in Scituate, Mass., in 1806; d. in Dorchester, Mass., 25 April, 1858. He took high rank in Boston, where he established himself as a miniature-painter, his portraits being characterized by accurate drawing and very delicate execution. In 1848 he visited Europe, and after his return practised his profession in New York and Philadelphia.

**SOUTMAN, Cornelius**, South American explorer, b. near Berbice, Dutch Guiana, in 1686; d. in Harlem, Holland, in 1751. He studied at Leyden, and returned to Guiana after the death of his father to assume the management of his estate. The general peace of 1713 afforded him facilities to follow his natural tastes, and he explored the three Guianas, crossed to Brazil, and was making botanical researches on the banks of the Oyapoc river when an uprising of the negroes compelled him to flee, abandoning his papers, which were lost. He was captured in the basin of the Ouanari by his pursuers, and, although he was rescued from the stake by a party of friendly Indians, he never afterward completely recovered from the injuries that he had suffered. In 1723 he visited Batavia and the Sunda archipelago, doubled Cape Horn, visited Buenos Ayres and Montevideo, Saint Eustatius, and several of the West Indies, and made a valuable collection of medicinal plants. From 1732 till 1739 he was deputy governor of Surinam. Failing health decided him to reside in Europe, and he settled in Harlem, devoting his last years to the culture of tulips and endeavoring to naturalize in his fine garden tropical and medicinal plants from Guiana. His works include "Beschryving van Cayenne en Surinam, gelegen op het vaste landt van Guyana in Amerika" (The Hague, 1722); "Beschryving eener Reis in Zuid-Amerika, bevattende verschillende beschouwingen on trent medicinale planten in Brazilië en Guyana" (Amsterdam, 1729); "Reis naar Cayenne en in het binnenland van Guyana en Brazilië" (1732); "Beschryving van Batavia en van de Eilanden van het Sonda archipel" (1735); and "Geschiedenis der planten van Guyana, in orde gebracht volgens de sexueele methode" (Harlem, 1746).

**SOUVESTRE, Henry Victorien**, Chevalier de, French naval officer, b. near Rochefort in 1729; d. at sea, 12 April, 1782. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1744, and fought at Louisbourg and in the campaign in Canada in 1756-'9. After the conclusion of peace he was attached to the station of North America, and made a cruise in 1771 to Halifax and Newfoundland to determine the longitude of several points. When France declared war against England in 1778 he commanded a frigate and was ordered to the West Indies, where he captured several English privateers. Joining afterward Vaudreuil's division, he was employed to convey troops to Martinique and Santo Domingo, and participated under De Guichen in the engagements of 17 April and 15 and 19 May, 1780. When Count de Grasse left for Chesapeake bay, 5 July, 1781, Souvestre assumed command of the few frigates that were left at the disposal of the Marquis de Bouillé, and successfully opposed the English forces in the West Indies, repelled their landing in Martinique and Dominica, and conveyed the French troops that captured St. Eustatius, Saba, and St. Martin in 1781. Joining Vaudreuil's division early in 1782, he assisted at the battle off Dominica, 12 April, 1782, and through his suggestion Vau-

dreuil, when he saw the perilous position of De Grasse, assumed command of the whole fleet. While carrying Vaudreuil's orders to the other divisions Souvestre was killed.

**SOUZA, Martim Affonso de**, Portuguese governor, b. in Coimbra near the end of the 15th century; d. in Goa, India, about 1550. The coast of South America, of which Cabral had taken possession for the crown of Portugal in 1500, had been visited only occasionally by Portuguese vessels, but when King John III. heard that many French vessels came to the coast of Brazil he resolved to colonize the country. In December, 1530, he despatched from Lisbon a fleet of five sail and four hundred men, the command of which was given to Souza, a young officer, with the title of governor of New Lusitania, and extraordinary powers to distribute land and exercise civil and criminal jurisdiction. Capturing three French vessels loaded with Brazilwood, he touched the American coast at Cape St. Augustine, whence he despatched Diogo Leite with two ships to explore the coast northward to Amazon river, while he continued to the south, entering Bahia and Rio de Janeiro, where he remained for some time to construct two brigantines and take fresh water. Continuing his voyage to the south, he anchored, on 12 Aug., 1531, at the island of Ab-rigo, where from some Spanish settlers he obtained reports of rich mines. He landed near Cananea, and sent into the interior an expedition of eighty men, who perished at the hands of the Indians. On 26 Sept. he continued to the south, but his flagship was wrecked in the mouth of the river Chuy, and he despatched his brother to explore the river Plate. On 22 Jan., 1532, he founded the first Portuguese colony in Brazil on an island to which he gave the name of São Vicente. The Indians of the locality showed signs of hostility, but Souza received the unexpected assistance of João Ramalho, who had been shipwrecked long ago on the coast, and had received aid and protection from the savages. He arrived with the chief Tybirica at São Vicente, and made a treaty between the hostile Indians and Souza, who thenceforward always received assistance and support from the savages. Besides this colony, Souza, by the advice of Ramalho, also founded that of Piratininga on the bank of the river of that name. He sent his brother with a report of his discoveries to Portugal, and established in the neighborhood of the colony the first sugar-mill in the country, having brought cane-plants from the island of Madeira. In 1533 he was recalled to his native country to consult about the partition of the newly erected hereditary captaincies, but, although he was given the richest one, that of São Vicente, he did not return, but in 1534 sailed for India, where he acquired great military fame and died.—His brother, **Pero Lopes**, b. in Coimbra about 1500; d. on the coast of Madagascar in 1539, had served in the navy against the Mediterranean corsairs, when, in 1530, he was appointed by his brother commander of one of the vessels of the expedition to Brazil. He took a principal part in the capture of the French ships, and the command of the largest prize was awarded to him. After saving Martim Affonso from the shipwreck at Chuy, he was sent with his two vessels to explore the river Plate, with orders to rally at the island of Palmas. He sailed on 23 Nov., entered the estuary of the Plate, and beyond the confluence of the Uruguay explored the Parana for a considerable distance above 30° S., returning on 27 Dec., 1531. Having joined his brother at Palmas, he participated in the foundation of São Vicente, and in May, 1532, was sent with despatches to Por-

tugal, being also commissioned to give a detailed report to King John. On the division of the land into captaincies on 28 Sept., 1532, he was awarded two tracts of twenty-five leagues, and sailed in 1533 with a party of colonists to occupy the northern division between Parahiba and Pernambuco, but, meeting with opposition from a neighboring tribe, the Petiguares, he went to Europe to collect more abundant means for colonization. He was offered the command of a fleet to the East Indies, and, hoping to obtain funds from his brother, he accepted, but perished on his return voyage by shipwreck on the coast of Madagascar. The manuscript of his report to King John III. lay in the royal archives till it was published by Adolpho de Varnhagen under the title "Diário de navegação da Armada, que foi a terra do Brazil em 1530" (Lisbon, 1829).

**SOUZA, Thomé de**, first governor-general of Brazil, b. in Souza, Beira, early in the 16th century; d. in Lisbon about 1560. In the hereditary captaincies that had been established in Brazil abuses soon became general, so that King John III., on 7 Jan., 1549, ordered the organization of a general government, abolishing the extraordinary privileges that he had granted to the captains. For the execution of this difficult and important work the royal choice fell upon Thome de Souza, a natural son of one of the first families, a prudent and enlightened officer and statesman, who had achieved renown in the wars of Africa and India. He sailed from Lisbon on 2 Feb., 1549, with a squadron of six vessels, having on board six hundred volunteers, four hundred pardoned convicts, several families as colonists, some artillery officers, engineers, mechanics, and six Jesuits under the lead of Father Manoel de Nobrega. On 29 March he entered the harbor of Todos os Santos. The aged Diogo Alvares Caramuru (see PARAGUASSU) hastened to welcome the governor-general, and his allies, the Tupinambas, offered their services. There Souza founded a city, naming it São Salvador, which was afterward changed to Bahia a todos os Santos. The assistance that he received from the Tupinambas hastened the progress of building, and soon the cathedral, the governor's palace, a Jesuit college, and one hundred houses had been completed. He organized the administration by appointing a chief justice and other authorities. The colony flourished under Souza's prudent administration, and numerous emigrants arrived, founding new villages. In 1551 a bishopric was established in Bahia, with jurisdiction over the whole Portuguese colony. Souza, weakened by the fatigues of his responsible office, solicited relief, and on 13 July, 1553, his successor, Duarte da Costa, arrived, to whom he delivered the government and sailed for Portugal.

**SOWARDS, Joseph**, scout, b. in eastern Kentucky about 1840; d. there about 1863. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, and at the beginning of the civil war occupied, with his aged father, a small farm in the upper part of Johnson county, Ky. He was a decided Unionist. The threats of his neighbors caused him to take refuge in the woods. While he was thus in hiding a party demanded of his father his place of concealment, and, on the latter's refusal to disclose it, Judge Cecil, one of the number, shot the old man dead before his own doorway. Sowards now enlisted in the 8th Kentucky regiment in the National army, and in December, 1861, was selected by Gen. James A. Garfield as a scout. Sowards rendered important services, among others going, at imminent risk, into Marshall's camp on the eve of the battle of Middle Creek and reporting to Garfield an ambuscade into which he would doubtless have fallen

but for this timely information. On Marshall's retreat from that battle, Judge Cecil was captured, and Sowards upbraided him with the death of his aged father. A taunting reply caused Sowards to lose his self-control, and he shot Cecil as Cecil had shot his father. A court-martial sentenced Sowards to death; but Garfield was careful to enjoin upon his colonel to select as his guard only such men as were especially friendly to the prisoner, who naturally was allowed to escape. After this he performed the most important services, hanging about Garfield's camp and giving constant information as to the movements of the enemy. No one knew how he lived or where he could be found, but he was sure to appear whenever he was wanted. Through him Garfield was enabled to drive the last organized body of Gen. Humphrey Marshall's men from Kentucky. They had strongly intrenched themselves at Pound Gap, and were fast receiving re-enforcements from Virginia, when Sowards penetrated their camp, learned their strength and position, and then returned to Garfield's lines with the suggestion that he should fall upon and destroy them. The result was the Pound Gap expedition, which Sowards guided over a hundred miles of rough road and through a blinding snow-storm. He was so thoroughly disguised that Garfield, though he knew Sowards was with the troop, did not recognize him until he disclosed himself on the eve of the battle. This is the last that is certainly known of Sowards, but he is reported to have been killed in the following year by a band of Confederate guerillas.

**SOWER, Christopher**, printer, b. in Laasphe, near Marburg, Germany, in 1693; d. in Germantown, Pa., 25 Sept., 1758. He wrote his name Christophe Saur on his German publications. He was a graduate of a German university, and studied medicine at Halle. He came to Philadelphia in 1724 and settled in Lancaster county as a farmer, but removed in 1731 to Germantown,



where, in the same year, he built a large dwelling (see engraving) for his residence. In order to supply the needs of his countrymen who were liberally educated, especially in theology, he first supplied them with Bibles and religious works from Germany. In 1738, having obtained a printing-press and materials, he issued an almanac, in German, of twenty-four pages, which was continued by his descendants till 1798. In 1739 he brought out the first number of "Der Hoch-Deutsch Pennsylvanische Geschichts-Schreiber," a religious and secular journal, a small folio, nine by thirteen inches, which attained a circulation of nearly ten thousand, and had great influence among his countrymen. It was the first of its kind that was published in a foreign language in Pennsylvania. This was followed by a number of larger works and in 1743 by a quarto edition of the Bible in German, Luther's translation, which was limited

to 1,200 copies of 1,284 pages. It was three years in press, the largest work as yet issued in the colonies, and was the first Bible printed in this country, with the exception of Eliot's Indian Bible. Thereafter his publications were very numerous, both in English and German. In the same year he began printing he established the first type-foundry in this country, and a manufactory for printer's ink. He afterward made his own paper, bound his own books, and was the inventor of many things of practical use in his business. He is supposed to have invented cast-iron stoves, which he at least introduced into general use. In addition to farming and printing, he practised his profession, and manufactured tall eight-day clocks. He was also active in all public measures, and frequently represented his countrymen in their intercourse with the government. Upon his death, his business and his estate were inherited by his son, **Christopher**, b. in Laasphe, Germany, 26 Sept., 1721; d. in Methatchen, Pa., 4 Aug., 1784. He was liberally educated, and when he was twenty-six years old became a minister, and was associated with the Rev. Sanders Mack in Germantown, in the oldest Dunker church in this country. Five years later he was chosen overseer, or bishop, and continued the duties of his office in connection with his secular business until his death. Upon taking charge of the business, he so increased it that for many years it was the largest book-manufactory in the country. In 1768 he published a second edition of the great quarto Bible, in 1776 a third, all in German. These editions were issued previous to the publication of an English Bible in the American colonies. A part of the unbound sheets of the edition of 1776 was seized by the British during their occupation of Germantown and used for littering horses. Copies of all the editions are in the Lenox library, New York city, the Library company of Philadelphia, and the Historical society of Pennsylvania. He did his own type-founding, wood-engraving, paper- and ink-making, and binding, carrying on also a large business in his father's medical preparations, which he sent to various parts of the country. He was one of the founders of the Germantown academy, to which he largely contributed. He also was an opponent of slavery, and his advocacy of the doctrines of universal peace caused him to be misunderstood, so that during the Revolution, though he did not espouse the British cause, he was arrested and imprisoned. On a second arrest for not conforming to an edict, of which he seems to have been ignorant, he was taken from his bed, maltreated in various ways, and led before the provost as a spy. His large property was confiscated, but, instead of having recourse to the law, he said: "I made them to understand that I should permit everything to happen to me that the Lord should ordain." The remainder of his old age was spent, except when visiting churches within his jurisdiction, at Methatchen, where, assisted by a faithful daughter, he supported himself at binding and selling remnants of his publications. He died in poverty. No one in his denomination has been held in higher veneration, and his benevolence to the poor families of the soldiers earned him the title of the "bread father." He was an eloquent speaker, and his reputation as a writer extended throughout the colonies.—His son, **Christopher**, b. in Germantown, Pa., 27 Jan., 1754; d. in Baltimore, Md., 3 July, 1799, was engaged in business in Philadelphia during the war, and afterward led an unsettled life.—The second Christopher's great-grandson, **Charles Gilbert**, b. in Norristown, Pa.,

21 Nov., 1821, removed the establishment to Philadelphia in 1844, where he continued publishing, first in his own name, then successively as Sower and Barnes, Sower, Barnes and Potts, and Sower, Potts and Co. In 1888, one hundred and fifty years after it was founded by Christopher Sower, the house was incorporated as the Christopher Sower company by a charter granted by the state. Charles G. Sower remains as president of the company.

**SPAETH, Adolph** (spate), theologian, b. in Esslingen, Württemberg, Germany, 29 Oct., 1839. He received his classical and theological education in the University of Tübingen, where he was graduated in 1861. He was ordained to the ministry of the Lutheran church in October, 1861, came to the United States in 1863, and has been pastor of St. John's German Lutheran congregation in Philadelphia since 1867. He became professor in the Lutheran theological seminary, Philadelphia, in 1873, president of the general council of the Evangelical Lutheran church in North America in 1880, and was a delegate of the general council to the general conference of Lutheran ministers at Hamburg, Germany, in 1887. Although a German by birth and education, he has become thoroughly identified with American interests, both ecclesiastical and political. He has acquired the English language and speaks it with ease. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of D. D. in 1875. Dr. Spaeth is a frequent contributor to the periodicals of his church in this country and in Europe. He has been editor of the "Jugend-Freund," a German monthly, since 1877. Among his published works are "Die Evangelien des Kirchenjahrs" (Philadelphia, 1870); "Brosamen von des Herrn Tische" (1871); "Sonntagschulbuch des General-Concils," edited (1876); "Kirchenbuch des General-Concils," edited (1877); "Amerikanische Beleuchtung" (1882); "Luther im Lied seiner Zeitgenossen" (Reading, Pa., 1883); "The Luther Jubilee in Philadelphia" (Philadelphia, 1884); "The General Council," in English and German (1885); "Phoebe, the Deaconess," in English and German (1885); "Faith and Life as represented by Martin Luther" (1887); "Liederlust" (Allentown, Pa., 1887); and a large number of sermons and addresses. He has for several years been engaged in the preparation of a complete "Life, Correspondence, and Works" of Charles P. Krauth, the Lutheran theologian.

**SPAIGHT, Richard Dobbs**, governor of North Carolina, b. in New Berne, N. C., 25 March, 1758; d. there, 6 Sept., 1802. His father, Richard, was a member of the king's council in 1757, and secretary of North Carolina under the crown in 1762. His mother was the sister of Arthur Dobbs, governor of the colony in 1753-'65. The son lost his parents at eight years of age and received his education abroad, being graduated at the University of Glasgow. He returned home in 1778, and at twenty years of age became aide-de-camp to Gen. Richard Caswell, and was present at the battle of Camden. His kinsman, Capt. William Spaight, of the 65th regiment, had already been engaged at the battle of Bunker Hill on the British side. In 1781 he was elected to the North Carolina legislature, and again in 1782 and 1788. In the last year he became a member of congress and was placed on the committee to devise a plan for the temporary government of the western territory. He was a delegate to the convention to frame the constitution of the United States in 1787, and was active in the proceedings. In the Hillsboro', N. C., convention in July, 1788, though afterward a Jeffersonian Republican, he earnestly

advocated the adoption of the U. S. constitution, but in vain. He had been in correspondence with Gen. Washington on the subject, and the following interesting paragraph occurs in an unpublished letter to Gov. Spaight, dated Mt. Vernon, May 25, 1788: "I am sorry to find by your letter that the state of North Carolina is so much opposed to the proposed government. If a better could be agreed on, it might be well to reject this; but without such a prospect (and I confess none appears to me), policy I think must recommend the one that is submitted." On the invitation of Gov. Spaight, Washington visited North Carolina, and, in consequence of their united counsels, North Carolina ratified the constitution, 21 Nov., 1789. Owing to feeble health Gov. Spaight retired during four years from public life. In 1792 he was elected to the legislature, and he was immediately chosen governor by that body, being the first native of the state that was chief magistrate. In 1793 and 1797 he was a presidential elector. He was a member of congress again from 1798 till 1801, and in the latter year sat in the North Carolina senate. He died of a wound that he had received in a duel with John Stanly, his successor in congress.—His eldest son, **Richard Dobbs**, governor of North Carolina, b. in New Berne, N. C., in 1796; d. there in November, 1850, was graduated at the University of North Carolina in 1815, and was a member of the legislature in 1819, and of the state senate in 1820-'2. He sat in congress in 1823-'5, was again state senator in 1825-'34, and governor of the state in 1835-'7, being the last governor that was elected by the legislature. Gov. Spaight was a member of the Constitutional convention of 1837, which transferred the election to the popular vote.

**SPALDING, Henry Harmon**, missionary, b. in Bath, N. Y., in 1804; d. in Lapwai, Idaho, 3 Aug., 1874. He was graduated at Western Reserve college in 1833, and entered the class of 1837 in Lane theological seminary, but left, without graduation, upon his appointment in 1836 by the American board as missionary to the Nez Percés Indians of Idaho. He remained at Lapwai till 1847, when he fled with his family to the Willamette valley upon the murder of his associate, and all those that were attached to his post at Walla-Walla, by the Indians. After this he labored fourteen years among the savages, using his translations of the Scriptures, and acting also in 1850-'5 as commissioner of common schools for Oregon. He returned to Lapwai in 1862, combining with his mission work that of superintendent of education for the Nez Percés Indians till 1871. His labors thereafter were under the auspices of the Presbyterian board of missions, and were in northwestern Idaho and northeastern Washington territories. Several thousands of Indians were civilized through his efforts, and more than 1,000 became professedly Christians. Mr. Spalding translated parts of the Bible into the Nez Percé language, which he had reduced to writing.

**SPALDING, James Reed**, journalist, b. in Montpelier, Vt., 15 Nov., 1821; d. in Dover, N. H., 10 Oct., 1872. His father was for nearly half of a century a well-known physician in Vermont. The son was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1840, and was a private tutor in Georgia, at the same time studying law. On his return to Montpelier he was admitted to the bar, but his literary tastes led him to give up his profession, and he spent several years in travel through Europe and into Asia as a student of manners, morals, and politics. He was a witness of the events of the French revolution of 1848. His letters to the

New York "Courier and Enquirer" during his sojourn abroad won great admiration by their philosophical grasp of events and persons and brilliancy of style. On his return to the United States in the spring of 1850 he became attached to the "Courier and Enquirer" as its leading writer. His reputation led in 1850 to the establishment of the New York "World," and his headship of it. The design of the enterprise was altogether new—that of a model journal conducted throughout on Christian principles, independent of particular sects or political parties. The financial crisis that attended the progress of the civil war so affected the paper that it passed under a new management and editorship. In 1862 Mr. Spalding took a post in the editorial corps of the New York "Times," and many of its patriotic editorials were from his pen. He was stricken with paralysis when in the full vigor of his powers, and died after years of sickness. Richard Grant White, who was associated with him both in the "Courier and Enquirer" and the "World," wrote of Mr. Spalding: "With a theme congenial and an occasion to arouse him, his vigor and elegance have never been excelled by a writer upon the city press." His published addresses are "Spiritual Philosophy and Material Politics" (1854), and "The True Idea of Female Education" (1855).—His brother, **George Burley**, clergyman, b. in Montpelier, Vt., 11 Aug., 1835, was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1856, studied law at Tallahassee, Fla., spent two years at Union theological seminary, New York city, and was graduated at Andover seminary in 1861. He was ordained at Vergennes, Vt., the same year, and after holding Congregational pastorates in Hartford, Conn., and Dover and Manchester, N. H., took charge in 1885 of the 1st Presbyterian church in Syracuse, N. Y., which place he now holds. Dr. Spalding has done much editorial work on the New York "World," the "Times," the "Watchman," Boston, and the "New Hampshire Journal," which was established by him in 1881. He was a member of the Constitutional convention of New Hampshire in 1877, and of the legislature of the same year. He received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1878. Dr. Spalding has travelled extensively in the Old World. His published sermons and addresses include "Sermon Commemorative of Gen. Samuel P. Strong" (1854); "Scriptural Policy," a political tract (1868); "In Memoriam, John Parker Hale" (1873); and "The Idea and Necessity of Normal-School Training" (1878).

**SPALDING, John Franklin**, P. E. bishop, b. in Belgrade, Me., 25 Aug., 1828. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1853, and at the Episcopal general theological seminary, New York city, in 1857, and was ordained deacon in Portland, Me., 8 July, 1857, by Bishop Burgess, and priest, in Gardiner, Me., 14 July, 1858, by the same bishop. He did missionary duty in Old Town, Me., for two years, was rector of St. George's church, Lee, Mass., in 1859-'60 assistant minister in Grace church, Providence, R. I., in 1860-'1, officiated for a short time in St. John's church, Providence, and in April, 1862, became rector of St. Paul's church, Erie, Pa. This post he held for nearly twelve years. Having been elected missionary bishop of Colorado, with jurisdiction in the territory of Wyoming, he was consecrated in St. Paul's church, Erie, 31 Dec., 1873. Trinity gave him the degree of D. D. in 1874. Bishop Spalding is author of "A Devotional Manual," several tracts, and numerous occasional sermons and addresses. His latest publication is entitled "The Church and its

Apostolic Ministry," a course of lectures delivered in St. Mark's church, Denver, in January, 1887 (Milwaukee, Wis., 1887).

**SPALDING, Lyman**, physician, b. in Cornish, N. H., 5 June, 1775; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 30 Oct., 1821. He was graduated at Harvard medical school, with the degree of M. B., in 1797. In 1798, while still a student, he assisted Prof. Nathan Smith in establishing the medical school at Dartmouth, collected and prepared chemical apparatus, delivered the first course of lectures at the opening of the institution, and published "A New Nomenclature of Chemistry, proposed by Messrs. De Moivre, Lavoisier, Berthollet and Fourcroy, with Additions and Improvements" (1799). His medical studies were afterward continued at Cambridge and Philadelphia, and he entered upon the practice of medicine at Portsmouth, N. H., in 1799. He was given the degree of M. D. by Dartmouth in 1804 and Harvard in 1811. He devoted much attention to the study of the human structure, was a skilful anatomist, and his preparations, particularly of the lymphatics, were highly praised. In 1812 the College of physicians and surgeons of the western district of the state of New York, at Fairfield, Herkimer co., was incorporated, Dr. Spalding being elected president and professor of anatomy, and he made annual visits to this school. In 1813 he removed to New York city and, a few years later, resigned his position at the college. With Dr. Spalding originated the plan for the formation of the "Pharmacopœia of the United States," by the authority of all the medical societies and medical schools in the Union. In January, 1817, he submitted the project to the New York county medical society. In February, 1818, it was adopted by the Medical society of the state of New York and ordered to be carried into execution by their committee, Dr. Spalding being one of the number. The first edition of the work was published in 1820, and a new one is issued every ten years. Dr. Spalding was a contributor to medical and philosophical journals, and, besides several lectures and addresses, published "Reflections on Fever, and particularly on the Inflammatory Character of Fever" (1817); "Reflections on Yellow-Fever Periods" (1819); and "A History of the Introduction and Use of *Scutellaria Lateriflora* as a Remedy for preventing and curing Hydrophobia" (1819). Dr. Spalding was active in introducing into the United States the practice of vaccination as a preventive of the small-pox. He was a trustee of the only free schools that New York then possessed, and aided in the establishment of the first Sunday-schools in that city.

**SPALDING, Martin John**, archbishop, b. near Lebanon, Marion co., Ky., 23 May, 1810; d. in Baltimore, Md., 7 Feb., 1872. In 1821 he was sent to St. Mary's seminary in Marion county, where he was graduated in 1826. He then studied theology in St. Joseph's seminary, Bardstown, for four years, and then in the Urban college of the propaganda, Rome, where he won his doctor's diploma by defending for seven hours in Latin 256 theological propositions against some of the ablest theologians in the city. He was ordained priest on 13 Aug., 1834, and on his return to Kentucky was charged with the pastorship of the cathedral at Bardstown and with the professorship of philosophy in the diocesan seminary. He was instrumental in founding the "Catholic Advocate," and his articles in this journal attracted wide attention among Roman Catholics in the United States. In 1838 he was appointed president of St. Joseph's college. After holding this post two years he was

transferred to the pastorship of St. Peter's church in Lexington. Upon the removal of the see from Bardstown to Louisville in 1841 he returned to the former city, where his presence was thought necessary to reconcile the Roman Catholic inhabitants to the change. In 1844 he was recalled to Louisville and appointed vicar-general. The age of Bishop Flagnet and the illness of his coadjutor to a great extent threw the administration of the diocese into the hands of Dr. Spalding, yet he was frequently engaged in giving lectures in Louisville and other cities, and at the same time prepared some of his works for the press. In February, 1848, he was appointed coadjutor bishop of Louisville, and he was consecrated bishop of Lengone *in partibus* on 10 Sept. following. He provided for the establishment of parochial schools, built an orphan asylum for boys at St. Thomas and one for boys and girls of German parentage in Louisville, and laid the foundation of a cathedral. He recalled the Jesuits into his diocese, and the Trappist abbey at Gethsemane was established under his auspices. After taking steps to have his diocese divided and the see of Covington created, he visited Europe in 1853-'54 to obtain assistants. He then set about establishing the St. Vincent de Paul society, which soon had conferences in the principal towns. In 1857 he founded the American college in Louvain, which up to 1884 has sent 301 priests to the missions of the United States. At the beginning of the Know-Nothing movement he became involved in a controversy with George D. Prentice, and during the riots in Louisville in 1855 he showed great prudence, his influence probably preventing the disturbances from assuming larger proportions. Bishop Spalding did much to secure hospital accommodations for the sick of the National troops that were encamped around Louisville in the first year of the civil war. On the death of Archbishop Kenrick in June, 1864, Bishop Spalding was transferred to the see of Baltimore and installed as archbishop on 31 July. He founded the House of the Good Shepherd in Baltimore, and began a boys' protectory, which he placed in charge of the Xaverian Brothers. In 1865 he was appointed administrator of the diocese of Charleston, the bishop of which was unable to return, and made successful appeals to the Roman Catholics of the north in aid of their southern brethren. He also secured important contributions for the American college at Rome. In 1866 he presided over the second plenary council of Baltimore, the largest assembly of the kind since the general council of Trent. The work that this body performed was entirely planned by Archbishop Spalding. In 1867 he was present in Rome at the 18th centenary of the martyrdom of St. Peter and St. Paul, and again in 1869-'70 as a member of the oecumenical council of the Vatican. He was at first opposed to the definition of the dogma of the pope's infallibility on the ground that it was inopportune, but



*Martin John Spalding*



gradually became convinced of its necessity. During the deliberations of the council his scholarship and theological ability produced a marked impression. After his return to Baltimore in 1870 he made a visitation of his diocese, delivered lectures for the benefit of local charities, built fine parochial schools near his cathedral, and began the Church of St. Pius. Archbishop Spalding acquired great reputation as a lecturer and pulpit orator. He contributed largely to the Roman Catholic literature of the country, and takes high rank as a reviewer. He was for some time one of the editors of the "United States Catholic Magazine." His principal works are "D'Aubigné's History of the Reformation Reviewed" (Baltimore, 1844, London, 1846; Dublin, 1846); "Sketches of the Early Catholic Missions in Kentucky 1787-1826-'7" (Louisville, 1846); "Lectures on the General Evidences of Christianity" (1847; 4th ed., Baltimore, 1866); "Life, Times, and Character of the Rt. Rev. B. J. Flaget" (Louisville, 1852); "Miscellanea: comprising Reviews, Lectures, and Essays on Historical, Theological, and Miscellaneous Subjects" (1885); and "History of the Protestant Reformation in Germany and Switzerland, and in England, Ireland, Scotland, the Netherlands, France, and Northern Europe" (2 vols., 1860). He also edited, with an introduction and notes, Abbé Darras's "General History of the Catholic Church" (4 vols., New York, 1866). The life of Archbishop Spalding has been written by his nephew, John Lancaster Spalding, bishop of Peoria (New York, 1872).—His brother, Benedict Joseph, clergyman, b. in Marion county, Ky., 15 April, 1812; d. in Louisville, Ky., 4 Aug., 1868, studied at St. Mary's college, and entered the diocesan seminary in Bardstown, Ky. In 1832 he went to the College of the Propaganda, where he was graduated five years later, and then entered the priesthood of the Roman Catholic church. On his return to the United States in 1837 he taught for a time in the theological seminary of St. Thomas, and was afterward made agent of St. Joseph's college. In 1840, with the Rev. John Hutchins, he established a seminary for boys in Breckinridge county, which they carried on for two years. Mr. Spalding returned to Bardstown in 1842 to accept the vice-presidency of St. Joseph's college, and continued in that place until 1844, when he was made pastor of the church of St. Joseph in Bardstown. In 1847 he was called to the charge of the cathedral church in Louisville, and was appointed vicar-general of the diocese. These offices he held until his death, with two exceptions, when during the vacancy of the see he was invested by his superiors with the administration of the bishopric. He received no salary beyond his food and clothing, but gave largely of his own private fortune to those that were in need. Father Spalding was greatly beloved by both Roman Catholics and Protestants for his blameless life, his liberality, and his self-sacrificing disposition.—His nephew, John Lancaster, R. C. bishop, b. in Lebanon, Ky., 2 June, 1840, was educated in the United States and in Europe, ordained in 1863, and attached to the cathedral of Louisville as assistant. In 1869 he organized a congregation of colored people and built for their use the Church of St. Augustine, of which he was appointed pastor. He was soon afterward made chancellor of the diocese and secretary to the bishop. He left Louisville in 1873 and came to New York, where he did missionary work in the parish of St. Michael's, becoming noted as an eloquent preacher and lecturer. When the diocese of Peoria was created in 1877 his appointment was recommended

to the pope, and he was accordingly consecrated bishop of the new see on 1 May by Cardinal McCloskey in the cathedral of New York. His administration has been marked by energy, and he has had signal success in developing the resources of his diocese. In 1877 it contained 75 churches, 51 priests, and about 45,000 Roman Catholics. In 1887 there were 163 churches, 113 priests, 12 clerical students, 32 religious institutions, 9 academies, 41 parochial schools, an orphan asylum, and 5 hospitals. Bishop Spalding has given much attention to the question of emigration, and his efforts have attracted numerous emigrants to the west. He has also labored successfully to establish a Roman Catholic university in the United States, and his plans for carrying out this enterprise were adopted by the council of Baltimore in 1884. He is a contributor to Roman Catholic periodicals and reviews and the author of a "Life of Archbishop Spalding" (New York, 1872); "Essays and Reviews" (1876); "Religious Mission of the Irish People" (1880); and "Lectures and Discourses" (1882).—Their kinswoman, Catherine, first superior of the Sisters of Charity of Nazareth, b. in Charles county, Md., 23 Dec., 1793; d. in Louisville, Ky., 20 March, 1858, was left an orphan at the age of four, and was brought up by an aunt in Kentucky. In 1813 she became a member of a new society of Sisters of Charity, which had been instituted the year before by Bishop David. She was made superior, and, under the patronage of the bishop, opened the convent of Nazareth. In 1814 she established a boarding- and day-school near the convent, which increased rapidly in numbers and reputation. In 1816 the order was regularly organized, and Mother Spalding and two of her associates were allowed to take the ordinary vows. In 1819 she sent a colony of sisters to Bardstown, who established the Bethlehem day-school, and in 1820 St. Vincent convent was founded in Union county. She opened St. Catherine's school in Scott county in 1823. It was afterward removed to Lexington, where it still exists, and is regarded as one of the community's most flourishing establishments. The Academy of the Presentation was opened in Louisville in 1831, of which Mother Spalding took personal charge. She also began the founding of St. Vincent's orphan asylum, in which afterward provision was made for 200 orphan girls, and opened an infirmary. The rest of her life was spent principally in caring for the wants of orphan children, or in visiting the poor and sick of the city. The illness of which she died was contracted while she was hastening through the snow to aid a poor family that lived at some distance from the asylum. Mother Spalding belonged to a family that is distinguished in the annals of the Roman Catholic church in the United States. She was nearly related to Archbishop Spalding and Archbishop Elder.

**SPALDING, Rufus Paine**, jurist, b. in West Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 3 May, 1798; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 20 Aug., 1886. He was graduated at Yale in 1817, and subsequently studied law under Zephania Swift, chief justice of Connecticut, whose daughter, Lucretia, he married in 1822. In 1819 he was admitted to practice in Little Rock, Ark., but in 1821 he went to Warren, Ohio. Sixteen years later he moved to Ravenna, Ohio, and he was sent to the legislature in 1839-'40 as a Democrat, serving as speaker in 1841-'2. In 1849 he was elected judge of the supreme court of Ohio for seven years, but when, three years later, the new state constitution was adopted, he declined a re-election and began practice in Cleveland. In

1852 he entered political life as a Free-soiler, and he was one of the organizers of the Republican party. He was a member of congress in 1863-'9, where he served on important committees, but he subsequently declined all political honors. Judge Spalding exercised an important influence in restoring the Masonic order to its former footing after the disappearance of William Morgan.

**SPALDING, Simon**, soldier, b. in Plainfield, Conn., 16 Jan., 1742; d. 24 Jan., 1814. He removed to Wyoming, Pa., in 1772, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, becoming a lieutenant, 26 Aug., 1776, and being promoted to captain, 24 June, 1778. He was present at the action of Bound Brook, N. J., 13 April, 1777, and the escape of the Americans with slight loss was largely due to his personal efforts. He served until the close of the war, and he was in the Sullivan campaign, during which he and his company won honor for heroic service. On 30 May, 1783, he removed to Shesquin, Bradford co., Pa., the upper part of the Wyoming settlement, where he rose through the various grades to general of militia. He was a large man, of fine and imposing appearance.

**SPANGENBERG, Augustus Gottlieb**, Moravian bishop, b. in Klettenberg, Prussia, 15 July, 1704; d. in Berthelsdorf, near Herrnhut, Saxony, 18 Sept., 1792. He was graduated at Jena, and then became an assistant professor in the university there. Subsequently he was appointed to a professor's chair at Halle, but his association with Zinzendorf and the Moravians gave such offence that he was dismissed from the university, and joined their church. In 1735 he put himself at the head of a body of Moravian immigrants, and established a colony at Savannah, Ga. Thither came Bishop David Nitschmann, who ordained Spangenberg a presbyter of the church, and sent him to Pennsylvania, where he labored among the German sects. Such work was interrupted by a visit that the bishop commissioned him to undertake to the mission in St. Thomas. After his return he resumed his labors in Pennsylvania, went to Savannah in order to cheer his brethren, who were in distress on account of the war impending between England and Spain, and finally sailed for Europe in 1739. Having been appointed to preside over the Moravian churches in this country, he was consecrated to the episcopacy, 15 June, 1744, at Herrnhut. He arrived at Bethlehem, Pa., in the autumn of the same year, and, with the exception of a brief period from 1749 till 1751, which he spent in Europe, ruled the church until 1761 with singular ability. The settlers at Bethlehem, Nazareth, and other Moravian stations were poor and had heavy financial engagements to meet, but Spangenberg provided for them with such care, and managed the affairs of the entire colony so successfully, that his brethren gave him the honorary name of "Joseph." This name he accepted, and used it in signing his letters, and occasionally even official documents. In the year after his arrival at Bethlehem he undertook a visit to Onondaga, the capital of the Six Nations, with whom he concluded a treaty that had in view the establishment of a mission among them. On this journey, which proved to be very arduous and full of dangers, he was adopted into the Iroquois confederacy, receiving the name of Tgirhitontie, or a Row of Trees. In 1752, accompanied by five associates, he made his way into the wilds of North Carolina, where he superintended the survey of a large tract of land that the church had bought of Lord Granville. It was a hazardous and difficult undertaking. In the following year he visited Europe and reported to Count Zinzendorf on the

progress of the American work, returning in 1754. During the French and Indian war, and especially after the massacre of the missionaries on the Mahony, near what is now Mauch Chunk, Pa., 24 Nov., 1755, he displayed no little courage. Bethlehem became the frontier town in the direction of the Indian country, was surrounded with a stockade, and carefully guarded against attacks from the savages. Spangenberg was in stated correspondence with the governor of Pennsylvania, who acknowledged the great benefit the bishop was conferring upon the whole colony by thus holding his town. After the conclusion of the war he resumed those visits to the Indian country in which he had always taken a particular delight, and baptized several converts. In 1760 Zinzendorf died and Spangenberg was called to Europe in order to assist in the government of the *Unitas Fratrum* according to the new constitution. He took his seat in the chief executive board, of which body he was the president for twenty-three years. He lived to be eighty-eight years of age, and his episcopate continued for forty-eight years. Spangenberg was a learned theologian and a man of great power, and yet as a Christian humble as a little child. His presence was commanding; his countenance showed the nobility of his character and the love of an overflowing heart. Among his numerous works the most important are "*Idea Fidei Fratrum*" (Barby, 1782; translated into English by La Trobe under the title "*Exposition of Christian Doctrine*," London, 1784); "*Darlegung richtiger Antworten*" (Leipsic, 1751), and "*Schluss-Schrift*" (1752): two polemical works in defence of Zinzendorf; and "*Leben des Grafen von Zinzendorf*" (3 vols., Barby, 1772-'4; abridged English translation, London, 1838). There are two biographies of Spangenberg, Jeremiah Risler's "*Leben Spangenberg's*" (Barby, 1794), and Carl F. Ledderhose's "*Leben A. G. Spangenberg's, Bischofs der Brüdergemeinde*" (Heidelberg, 1848; French translation, Toulouse, 1850; English, London, 1855).

**SPARHAWK, Frances Campbell**, author, b. in Amesbury, Mass., about 1858. Her education was received in private schools. The poet Whittier was an early and intimate friend of her father, Dr. Thomas Sparhawk. She has published a large number of serial stories in "*The Christian Union*" and "*The Bay State Monthly*." Her most important contribution to serial fiction is entitled "*Elizabeth*," a romance of colonial days, and describes New England and the siege of Louisburg. This appeared in "*The Bay State Monthly*." She is also the author of "*A Lazy Man's Work*" (New York, 1881); "*Little Polly Blatchley*" (Boston, 1887); and "*Miss West's Class in Geography*" (1887).

**SPARKMAN, James Truslow**, reformer, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 27 Sep., 1842. He was educated at Brooklyn polytechnic institute and at Tarrytown institute, after which he followed a special course of commercial training. In 1861 he entered into business with his father, James D. Sparkman, who was a large importing merchant, with whom he continued until after the civil war. Mr. Sparkman has been active in politics, although not holding office, and his opinion and counsel are valued by the leaders of the Democratic party. In recent years he has advocated various measures of reform, notably the labor-day bill, the half-holiday bill, the small-parks bill, and the tenement-house reform bill, and has been uniformly successful in procuring the passage of measures of reformatory legislation. He secured the commutation of the sentence of the Theiss boycotters, who were imprisoned for a long period at a time when



public feeling was bitter against them. Mr. Sparksman has contributed to various periodicals.

**SPARKS, Jared**, historian, b. in Willington, Conn., 10 May, 1789; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 14 March, 1866. He obtained in 1809 a scholarship in Phillips Exeter academy, through the influence of Rev. Abiel Abbott, and, after remaining two



*Jared Sparks*

years, entered Harvard, where he was also given a scholarship, which he supplemented by teaching during a part of the year. While employed in a private school at Havre de Grace, Md., in 1813, he served in the militia against the British, who captured and burned the town. After his graduation in 1815 he taught a classical school at Lancaster, Mass., but he returned to the university in 1817 to study divinity, and for the two years that he was there he was tutor in mathematics and natural philosophy in the college and acting editor of the "North American Review." In May, 1819, after the completion of his theological studies, he was ordained pastor of a new Unitarian church in Baltimore, Md. He took part in the doctrinal controversy with orthodox theologians. In 1821 he was chosen chaplain of the National house of representatives. He edited in 1821-'3 a monthly periodical called the "Unitarian Miscellany and Christian Monitor," in which he printed letters addressed to Rev. Samuel Miller on the "Comparative Moral Tendency of Trinitarian and Unitarian Doctrines" that were afterward expanded and republished in a volume (Boston, 1823). He resigned his pastorate in Baltimore in 1823 on account of impaired health, and, after a journey in the western states, returned to Boston and purchased the "North American Review," which he conducted from January, 1824, till April, 1831. He undertook in 1825 the task of collecting and editing the writings of George Washington, and, after examining the papers in the public archives of the thirteen states of the Continental federation, he secured possession, through an arrangement with Bushrod Washington and Chief-Justice John Marshall, of the papers of Gen. Washington that were preserved at Mount Vernon. In 1828 he went to Europe for the purpose of transcribing documents in the government archives at London and at Paris. Several years later he made a second journey to Europe, and, in his renewed researches among the French archives, discovered the map with the red line marked upon it, concerning which, and the use made of it in settling the question of the north-eastern boundary in 1842, there was much debate, both in this country and in England. Mr. Sparks was the originator and first editor of the "American Almanac and Repository of Useful Knowledge" (Boston, 1830-'61). He was professor of ancient and modern history at Harvard from 1839 till 1849, and president of the college from February, 1849, till February, 1853, when he resigned on account of failing health. He devoted his last years to a work on the "History of the American Revolution," which he left unfinished. He re-

ceived the degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1843, and was a member of many learned societies. The first volume that Dr. Sparks published was "Letters on the Ministry, Ritual, and Doctrines of the Protestant Episcopal Church," in reply to a sermon of Rev. William E. Wyatt directed against Unitarian doctrines (Baltimore, 1820). His sermon before the house of representatives on the death of William Pinkney was printed (Washington, 1822). He began in Baltimore, and continued in Boston, the publication of a "Collection of Essays and Tracts in Theology from Various Authors," with biographical and critical notices (6 vols., 1823-'6). In 1827 he published, in the form of two letters to Judge Joseph Story, an account of the Washington papers at Mount Vernon, with a plan for their publication. His first biographical work was a "Life of John Ledyard" (Cambridge, 1828), which was translated into German (Leipsic, 1829). While engaged in collecting the public and private writings of President Washington, Sparks, by authority of congress, gathered and edited "The Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution, being the Letters of Benjamin Franklin, Silas Deane, John Adams, John Jay, Arthur Lee, William Lee, Ralph Izard, Francis Dana, William Carmichael, Henry Laurens, John Laurens, and others, concerning the Foreign Relations of the United States during the Whole Revolution; together with the Letters in Reply from the Secret Committee of Congress and the Secretary of Foreign Affairs; also the Entire Correspondence of the French Ministers Gerard and Luzerne with Congress" (12 vols., Boston, 1829-'30). He also wrote at this time "The Life of Gouverneur Morris" (3 vols., 1832). After nine years of preparatory labor he began the publication of "The Writings of George Washington, being his Correspondence, Addresses, Messages, and other Papers, Official and Private, selected and published from the Original Manuscripts, with a Life of the Author, Notes, and Illustrations" (12 vols., 1834-'8). The first volume, containing the "Life of Washington," appeared in 1837, and was reissued separately (Boston, 1839). An abridgment by the author was also published (2 vols., Boston, 1843). Those parts of the correspondence that were of interest to the French public, with the biography in full, were translated and published under the title of "Vie, correspondance, et écrits de Washington," with an introductory discourse by François P. G. Guizot on the influence and character of Washington in the American Revolution (6 vols. and atlas, Paris, 1839-'40). The first volume of the correspondence was reprinted in London, but found no sale. An English publisher issued the "Personal Memoirs and Diaries of George Washington," with the name of Jared Sparks on the title-page, though without his authorization (2 vols., London, 1839). Friedrich von Raumer made a German translation of the biography, with extracts from the writings (Leipsic, 1839). Historians and critics generally accorded praise to Sparks for the thoroughness and accuracy of his work; yet his manner of refining the language of the letters and diaries and suppressing objectionable words and passages drew upon him the unfriendly criticism of Lord Mahon, who charged the editor not only with omissions, but with substituting and interpolating passages, afterward withdrawing the latter part of the charge. Mr. Sparks, in a "Reply to Lord Mahon and Others" (1852), defended his mode of editing. The letters of Washington to Joseph Reed that were referred to in the controversy were reprinted in their original form (Philadelphia, 1852), eliciting from Sparks "Remarks on a Reprint of Washing-

ton's Letters" (1853). Sparks was the editor of "The Library of American Biography" (10 vols., Boston, 1834-'8), containing twenty-six lives, to which a second series of thirty-four lives was added (15 vols., 1844-'7). This work passed through many editions. Of the lives he wrote those of Ethan Allen, Benedict Arnold, Father Marquette, La Salle, Count Pulaski, John Ribault, Charles Lee, and John Ledyard, the latter being reprinted from his previously published work. He edited also the "Works of Benjamin Franklin, with Notes and a Life of the Author" (10 vols., 1836-'40). The first volume, containing Franklin's "Autobiography," with notes and a continuation by Mr. Sparks, was issued separately (1844). Besides "Remarks on American History" (Boston, 1837), additions to William Smyth's "Lectures on Modern History" (Boston, 1841), and other minor works, his only other publication was "Correspondence of the American Revolution, being Letters of Eminent Men to George Washington from the Time of his taking Command of the Army to the End of his Presidency" (4 vols., 1853). He left manuscript journals containing reminiscences of Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, and other eminent men, and recorded conversations with many of them. His manuscript collection of original materials for American diplomatic history was given to Harvard college. See a "Memoir of Jared Sparks," by Brantz Mayer (Baltimore, 1867), and one by George E. Ellis (Cambridge, 1869).

**SPARKS, William Henry**, author, b. on St. Simon's island, Ga., 16 Jan., 1800; d. in Marietta, Ga., 18 Jan., 1882. He was taken in infancy to his father's plantation in Greene county, and in his eighteenth year was sent to complete his education in Litchfield, Conn., where he subsequently studied law. On his return to Georgia he practised his profession and was a member of the legislature. In 1830 he removed to Natchez, Miss., engaged largely in sugar-planting, and about 1850 entered into a law partnership with Judah P. Benjamin in New Orleans, which was dissolved ten years later. He declined many public offices, once only accepting the nomination for U. S. senator from Louisiana, but withdrawing in favor of his friend, Alexander Barrow. He contributed largely to southern publications, and among other verses wrote "Somebody's Darling," "The Dying Year," and "The Old Church-Bell." He published "The Memories of Fifty Years" (Philadelphia, 1870; 4th ed., 1882), and left ready for the press a second volume; also "Father Anselmo's Ward," "Chilecah," "The Woman with the Iron-Gray Hair," and other manuscripts.

**SPARROW, William**, clergyman, b. in Charlestown, Mass., 12 March, 1801; d. in Alexandria, Va., 17 Jan., 1874. He was taken by his father to Ireland in 1805, where he remained until 1817. His education was obtained partly in that country, and was completed in his native land. He entered Columbia in 1819, and remained for three years, but was not graduated with his class. In 1822 he rejoined his father's family in Ohio. He engaged in teaching, first in Worthington, Ohio, then in Cincinnati, in Miami university as professor of ancient languages, and in 1825 as professor in the same department in Kenyon college, Ohio. He was ordained deacon in Columbus, Ohio, 7 June, 1826, by Bishop Philander Chase, and priest, 11 June, 1826, in Worthington, Ohio, by the same bishop. From this date onward he was occupied in parochial work in different parishes in Ohio, in editing a church paper, and in the duties of theological professor in Kenyon college. In 1840 he re-

moved to Virginia and became professor in the Episcopal theological seminary at Alexandria, which post he held during the remainder of his life. He received the degree of D. D. from Kenyon college in 1838. Dr. Sparrow was evangelical after the pattern of Charles Simeon, Bishops Meade and McIlvaine, and Dr. Stephen H. Tyng. He was an able and successful teacher and was a sermonizer of rare excellence. He published numerous addresses, sermons on special occasions, tracts on important topics, and the like. Two years after his death a volume was published containing his "Life and Correspondence" (Philadelphia, 1876), together with "Fragments," selected from his manuscripts.

**SPAULDING, Edward**, inventor, b. in Milford, N. H., 3 Sept., 1824. He was educated at the public school of his native town, and has since followed the trade of a blacksmith and machinist. Mr. Spaulding has invented a graduated elliptic spring for carrying heavy loads that is applicable to horse-cars or to freight-cars for which he received in 1880 a medal of excellence at the American institute fair in New York city. He has also patented a wrought-iron shackle which is used in conjunction with his spring, and a magnetic and electric ear telephone for enabling the deaf to hear more readily. Among his other inventions is a process for keeping cider sweet in any climate without bottling or preserving in a cool place. He has taken out about ten patents in the United States and eleven in various foreign countries.

**SPAULDING, Elbridge Gerry**, banker, b. in Summer Hill, Cayuga co., N. Y., 24 Feb., 1809. He is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of Edward Spaulding, who came from England and settled in Massachusetts soon after the arrival of the Puritans in the "Mayflower." His father, Edward, was a pioneer from New England to central New York. The son studied law in Batavia and Attica, N. Y., was admitted to practice in Genesee county, and soon afterward removed to Buffalo, N. Y. He was associated in practice with Heman B. Potter, George R. Babcock, and John Ganson. After accumulating a fortune in the practice of the law he gave his attention to banking, in which he has been equally successful. He was instrumental in causing the removal of the Farmers' and mechanics' bank of Batavia to Buffalo, and soon thereafter became its president. Upon the passage of the Federal banking-law the bank was reorganized under its provisions with the name of the Farmers' and mechanics' national bank, and Mr. Spaulding as president and principal owner. He has been largely identified with public affairs. He was mayor in 1847 and assemblyman in 1848, was a representative in congress in 1849-'51, having been chosen as a Whig, was state treasurer in 1853, and again elected to congress as a Republican in 1858, serving till 1863. During his last term in congress Mr. Spaulding achieved a wide reputation. He was a member of the ways and means committee, and chairman of the sub-committee that was intrusted with the duty of preparing legislative measures. The result was the presentation and passage of the Greenback or Legal-Tender act, and the National currency bank bill. Both of these were drawn by Mr. Spaulding. They were offered and urged as war measures, and are claimed to be the best financial system that was ever conceived or adopted by any government. Mr. Spaulding is entitled to the credit of formulating these measures and securing their adoption. By reason of his connection with this important legislation he has been called the "Father of Green-

backs." Mr. Spaulding prepared a "History of the Legal-Tender Paper Money used during the Great Rebellion" (Buffalo, 1869), which is regarded as standard authority on the subject. He was chosen to deliver the address before the Banking association at the Centennial exposition, in which he gave a review of "One Hundred Years of Progress in the Business of Banking."

**SPAULDING, Levi**, missionary, b. in Jaffrey, N. H., 22 Aug., 1791; d. in Ceylon, 18 June, 1873. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1815, finished his theological course at Andover seminary three years later, and soon afterward was ordained at Salem, Mass. In 1820 he arrived as a missionary of the American board at Jaffna, Ceylon, where he labored fifty-four years, making but one visit to the United States during that period. In addition to his missionary labors, he superintended the Oodoo-ville boarding-school for girls and prepared tracts, hymns, and school-books in the Tamil language, many of the best lyrics in the vernacular hymn-book being from his pen. Among his principal works are a translation of "Pilgrim's Progress," a "Scripture History," a Tamil dictionary (Madras, 1844), an enlarged edition of an English and Tamil dictionary, "Notes on the Bible," and a revision of the Scriptures in Tamil. He was one of the most accurate Tamil scholars in southern India, using the language with great facility and power. Ten days before his death "Father Spaulding," as he was called, celebrated the fifty-fourth anniversary of his embarkation at Boston for Ceylon, at which time he was the oldest missionary of the American board.

**SPAULDING, Nathan Weston**, inventor, b. in the town of North Anson, Me., 24 Sept., 1829. At the age of thirteen he began to learn the trade of a carpenter and builder under the tuition of his father, who was both a school-teacher and a practical mechanic. Afterward learning the trade of a millwright from an uncle and spending a year in a saw-factory, he had become at twenty the chief mechanic of his neighborhood. Going to California in 1851, he went at once to the mines, but did not succeed, and was employed as superintendent of the construction of one of the first quartz-mills in the state. Its success led to the erection of a second on the same stream—Mokelumne river. In 1859 he opened a saw-manufactory in Sacramento, where he began to develop an inventive talent in the line of his business and devised the adjustable saw-tooth that has made him widely known. The demand for these teeth became so great that Mr. Spaulding, finding it difficult to supply them in sufficient quantities, was compelled to contrive other devices, and finally brought out the chisel-bit saw-tooth. He has also completed and published a scale for the measurement of logs, which has been adopted as the legal standard in California and other states, as also in several territories. It is known as the Spaulding log-scale. In 1861 he removed his factory to San Francisco, and he has since taken part in the industrial development of California. In 1881 he was appointed by President Garfield to be assistant U. S. treasurer at San Francisco, which office he held until 20 Aug., 1885. During that period he received and disbursed, or safely kept and transferred to his successor, more than \$320,000,000 without loss. He has twice served as mayor of Oakland, where he resides, and has been selected by Leland Stanford as a trustee of the Leland Stanford, Jr., university.

**SPAULDING, Solomon**, clergyman, b. in Ashford, Conn., in 1761; d. in Amity, Washington co., Pa., 20 Oct., 1816. After serving in his youth in

the Revolutionary army, and beginning to study law, he was graduated at Dartmouth in 1785, studied for the ministry, and preached in New England. In 1795 he settled in Cherry Valley, N. Y., where he entered into business with his brother, and four years later in Richfield, N. Y. In 1809 he removed to New Salem (now Conneaut), Ohio, and established an iron-foundry with Henry Lake. This enterprise proving unprofitable, on account of the war with Great Britain, he went to Pittsburg, and afterward to Amity, Pa., where he died. While residing at Conneaut, he wrote a romance entitled "The Manuscript Found," purporting to be an account of the original people of this continent, their customs, and conflicts between the different tribes. It pretended to be taken from a manuscript that had been discovered in an ancient mound. Mr. Spaulding read his manuscript to some of his friends in 1811-'12, and tried to get it published, but without success. In 1830 Mormon elders preached in northeastern Ohio, and their account of how the golden plates, from which the "Book of Mormon" was made, had been found, brought to mind the story written by Spaulding twenty years before. A suspicion was raised that the "Book of Mormon" might have been an outgrowth from the latter. This suspicion ripened into a general belief, and in time became the accepted theory of the origin of the "Book of Mormon." It is alleged that Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon compiled the "Book of Mormon" from Spaulding's manuscript story, Rigdon having stolen it, or a copy of it, from a printing-office in which he worked in Pittsburg. In 1834 Dr. P. Hurlbut, who had been expelled from the Mormon church, obtained from the widow of Solomon Spaulding, Mrs. Matilda Davison, of Monson, Mass., what was supposed to be the original copy of the Spaulding story, and the same year Eber D. Howe, editor of the Painesville "Telegraph," compiled a book entitled "Mormonism Unveiled," which was a severe criticism on the "Book of Mormon" and its believers. This book was reproduced in 1840. Upon the title-page and in the last chapter is suggested the "probability that the historical part of the 'Golden Bible' was written by Solomon Spaulding." From the time Mr. Hurlbut obtained the manuscript story in 1834 up to 1884 its whereabouts was unknown to the world. In 1884 President James H. Fairchild, of Oberlin college, visited his old anti-slavery friend, Lewis L. Rice, of Honolulu, Hawaiian islands. Mr. Rice in 1839-'40 succeeded Mr. Howe in the office of the Painesville "Telegraph," and the books and manuscripts came into his possession. President Fairchild asked Mr. Rice if he had among his old papers anything relating to the early anti-slavery movement which he would contribute to the Oberlin library. When examining for these he came upon "an old worn and faded manuscript of about 175 pages of small quarto," which proved to be the long-lost manuscript of Solomon Spaulding. Comparisons were made with the "Book of Mormon," and President Fairchild says: "The manuscript has no resemblance to the 'Book of Mormon' except in some very general features. There is not a name or an incident common to the two." A verbatim copy of the manuscript has been issued by the Mormons at Lamoni, Iowa (1885). See "Who wrote the 'Book of Mormon,'" by Robert Patterson (Pittsburg, 1882); "New Light on Mormonism," by Ellen K. Dickinson (New York, 1885); and "Early Days of Mormonism," by J. H. Kennedy (New York, 1888).

**SPEAR, Charles**, philanthropist, b. in Boston, Mass., 1 May, 1801; d. in Washington, D. C., 18 April, 1863. He became a Universalist minister,

and was settled over societies in Brewster and Rockport, Mass., but afterward removed to Boston, where he devoted many years to prison-reform, urging upon legislatures the adoption of measures for the benefit and reformation of convicts. He also visited prisons and took discharged convicts to his own home, sometimes six at a time, keeping them till they found employment. During his last efforts in behalf of the prisoners of war in Washington he contracted a disease which resulted in his death. His second wife, Catharine Swan Brown, is now (1888) writing his life. He published "Names and Titles of Christ" (Boston, 1842); "Essays on the Punishment of Death" (1844); "Plea for Discharged Convicts" (1844); and "Voices from Prison," a selection of poems (1849). He edited "The Prisoner's Friend" (Boston, 1848-'54), a monthly periodical, and was connected with several religious newspapers.—His brother, JOHN M., also devoted himself to the cause of prison-reform near Boston, and wrote "Labors for the Prisoner" (Boston, 1848); "Messages from the Superior State" (1852); "Twelve Discourses on Government" (1853); and "The Educator" (vol. i., 1857).

**SPEAR, Ellis**, commissioner of patents, b. in Warren, Knox co., Me., 15 Oct., 1834. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1858, entered the National army in August, 1862, as a captain of Maine volunteers, was promoted through the intermediate grades to colonel, and from October, 1863, till February, 1865, commanded a regiment in the Army of the Potomac. He was brevetted for his services at Peebles Farm, where he was in command of a brigade while holding the rank of major, subsequently received the brevet of colonel for gallantry in action, and on 9 April, 1865, that of brigadier-general. He served for a short time as inspector of division, and at the close of the war was in command of a brigade. He was mustered out in July, 1865. In November of that year he became an assistant examiner of railway and civil engineering in the U. S. patent-office. He was appointed examiner in 1868, examiner-in-chief in the same bureau in 1872, and assistant commissioner of patents in 1874. In 1876 he resigned and engaged in private business till January, 1877, when he was appointed commissioner of patents. He held this office till November, 1878, when he again resigned. He has since been in practice as an attorney and solicitor in patent cases.

**SPEAR, Samuel P.**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1815; d. in New York city, 5 May, 1875. He enlisted in the U. S. army in 1833, and served in the 2d dragoons in the Seminole war and through the Mexican campaign, in which he was wounded at Cerro Gordo. Subsequently he served on the plains against hostile Indians and in the Utah expedition, and was long sergeant-major of his regiment. In the beginning of the civil war he entered the volunteer army as lieutenant-colonel of the 11th Pennsylvania cavalry, his commission dating from 25 Sept., 1861. The regiment was raised as an independent body for scouting service, under authority of the secretary of war, but in November, 1861, was incorporated in the Pennsylvania state organization. Spear became its colonel on 25 Aug., 1862. He commanded several expeditions during the war, was brevetted brigadier-general on 13 March, 1865, received severe wounds at Five Forks, and resigned on 9 May, 1865.

**SPEAR, Samuel Thayer**, clergyman, b. in Ballston Spa, N. Y., 4 March, 1812. He was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1833, then studied for the ministry

in Troy, N. Y., and was ordained in 1835. In the following year he was installed over the 2d Presbyterian church of Lansingburg, N. Y., from which he was called in 1843 to the South Presbyterian church of Brooklyn, N. Y., holding that pastorate till 1871, since which time he has been connected editorially with the "Independent." He has published "Family Power" (New York, 1846); "Religion and State" (1876); "Constitutionality of the Legal-Tender Acts" (revised ed., 1877); "The Law of the Federal Judiciary" (1883); "The Law of Extradition" (revised ed., 1884); and "The Bible Heaven" (1886). He also published in pamphlet-form eighteen sermons on the rebellion, delivered during the civil war, and ten essays contributed to periodicals. He has received the degree of D. D. from Union college in 1851.

**SPEECE, Conrad**, clergyman, b. in New London, Va., 7 Nov., 1776; d. in Staunton, Va., 15 Feb., 1836. He labored on his father's farm till he was sixteen years old, then attended a grammar-school near his home, and finished his education at Liberty Hall (afterward Washington college). He studied divinity, and while a tutor in Hampden Sidney college in 1799 became a Baptist preacher, but he was licensed in 1801 by the presbytery of Hanover. He was appointed to missionary work, with occasional pastoral charges, in eastern Virginia and Maryland and in the valley west of the Blue Ridge till 1813, when he became pastor of Augusta church, near Staunton, Va. Here Dr. Speece spent the remaining twenty-two years of his life. He was among the eminent preachers of the day, and of great influence in his denomination. He was also noted for his benefactions, and especially for his strenuous efforts to promote the temperance-reform. He received the degree of D. D. from Princeton in 1820. He published "The Mountaineer," a volume of essays written in 1813-'16 after the manner of "The Spectator," single sermons (1810-'32); and hymns, the most important of which is "The Cross of Christ," in the general assembly's collection.

**SPEED, James**, lawyer, b. in Jefferson county, Ky., 11 March, 1812; d. there, 25 June, 1887. He was graduated at St. Joseph's college, Bardstown, Ky., in 1828, studied law at Transylvania, and began practice at Louisville. His ancestors were identified with that state from pioneer days, and were active participants in the best political life of the young commonwealth. Inheriting a repugnance to every form of oppression and injustice, he was naturally opposed to slavery, and his well-known opinions on that subject prevented his taking any prominent part in politics until the opening of the civil war. He was then nearly fifty years old, but he had established his reputation as a jurist, and was recognized even by those wholly opposed to him on the issues of the time as able, consistent, and upright. He also held at this time a chair in the law department of the University of Louisville. A powerful element in Kentucky strove to commit the state to the disunion cause, and against that element he exercised all his tal-



*James Speed*

ents and influence. To him as much as to any one man is ascribed the refusal of Kentucky to join the Confederacy. He became in early manhood a friend of Abraham Lincoln, and their subsequent relations continued to be intimate. When the war came, he promptly yielded to the president's urgent request that he should assist in organizing the National troops in his native state, and he devoted himself to the cause of loyalty until 1864, when he was made attorney-general of the United States. He was a member of the legislature in 1847, and in 1849 was Emancipation candidate for the State constitutional convention, but was defeated by James Guthrie, Pro-slavery. He was a Unionist state senator in 1861-'3, mustering officer of U. S. volunteers in 1861 for the first call for 75,000 men, and U. S. attorney-general from 1864 till 1866, when he resigned from opposition to Andrew Johnson's administration. He was also a delegate to the Republican conventions of 1872 and 1876. His last appearance in public was in delivering an address on Lincoln before the Loyal league of Cincinnati, 4 May, 1867. In 1875 he returned to his law professorship.—His brother, **Joshua Fry**, merchant, b. in Jefferson county, Ky., 14 Nov., 1814; d. in Louisville, Ky., 29 May, 1882, was educated at the local schools and at St. Joseph's college, Bardstown. After leaving college he spent some time as a clerk in a wholesale mercantile house in Louisville. He next went to Springfield, Ill., where he kept a country store for seven years, and formed a close and lasting friendship with Abraham Lincoln, then a young man. He took a warm interest in public affairs, and for a time assisted in editing a newspaper, and had intimate association with men of widely different politics and opinions. He returned to Kentucky in 1842 and engaged in farming in Jefferson county. In 1848 he was elected to the legislature, but was never again willing, though often solicited, to hold office. In 1851 he removed to Louisville, gaining a handsome fortune in the real-estate business. In 1861 he embraced with ardor the National cause, and was entrusted with many delicate and important missions by President Lincoln, whom he frequently visited in Washington.—His nephew, **John Gilmer**, b. in 1852, was educated as a civil engineer, and held the office of assistant city engineer of Louisville. In 1876 he became connected with the transportation bureau of the United States at the World's fair held in Philadelphia, and later he went to New York city, where he joined the staff of the "World," and was successively its managing editor and publisher. Mr. Speed was commissioner-general of the Louisville American exhibition, and in 1885 became its secretary. He has contributed to periodicals.

**SPEER, William**, missionary, b. in New Alexandria, Pa., 24 April, 1822. He was graduated at Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1840, studied medicine under his father, a surgeon of Pittsburg, Pa., and divinity at the Presbyterian theological seminary, Allegheny City. He was licensed to preach in 1846, and in the same year was sent with two colleagues by the Presbyterian board of foreign missions to establish their first mission in Canton, China. He devoted himself specially to hospital work and tract distribution. In 1850, having lost his wife and child, and with failing health, he returned home. In 1852 he was sent on a mission to the Chinese in California, as the first preacher in their own tongue. He soon established a Chinese school, opened a dispensary, lectured on the Chinese in various towns, and largely from the funds thus obtained built a brick mission-house. He organized the first

Chinese Christian church in the New World. He founded, and maintained for two years, "The Oriental," a religious and secular paper in Chinese and English devoted to the interests of the emigrant. He greatly influenced religious bodies and thinking people toward throwing open to the Chinese the benefits of Christian civilization. His efforts led to the repeal of the legislative act of 1854-'5, designed to exclude the Chinese from the mines. After devoting five years to this mission he was again obliged to go in quest of health. In 1865 he was called to Philadelphia, to be corresponding secretary of the Presbyterian board of education, which he aided in reorganizing, a measure that resulted from the reunion of the two branches of the church, which took place in 1869. In connection with his duties on the board of education he prepared a series of publications, some of which are of permanent value. Relinquishing his educational labors in 1876, Dr. Speer travelled in Japan and China, and has since served the cause of missions on both continents. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1866. His works include "China and the United States" (Hartford, Conn., 1870); "The Great Revival of 1800" (Philadelphia, 1872); "God's Rule for Christian Giving" (1875); and sermons, pamphlets, and reviews.

**SPEIGHT, Jesse**, senator, b. in Greene county, N. C., 22 Sept., 1795; d. in Columbus, Miss., 1 May, 1847. He received a public-school education, was a member of the lower house of the legislature in 1822, and in 1823-'7 of the senate, presiding over both bodies. In 1829-'37 he sat in congress, having been chosen as a Democrat, also serving in 1835 as a member of the convention to revise the constitution of North Carolina. Having moved to Plymouth, Lowndes co., Miss., he represented that county in the legislature in 1839, serving as speaker, and in the senate in 1844, of which he was made president. In the latter year he was elected U. S. senator, serving until his death.

**SPEIR, Samuel Fleet**, surgeon, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 9 April, 1838. He was educated at the Brooklyn polytechnic institute and at the medical department of the University of the city of New York, where he was graduated in 1860, with three prizes. He also received the prize essay gold medal from the American medical association in 1864. After spending two years in study abroad, chiefly in Paris, he settled in his native city, where he still (1888) practises his profession. Dr. Speir has been connected with various hospitals and dispensaries, and during the civil war served under the U. S. sanitary commission. He has contributed to professional literature and is the inventor of a new method of arresting surgical hæmorrhage by artery-constriction, for which he received a prize from the State medical society in 1871, and of a new method for the differential diagnosis of morbid growths, based on the examination of minute specimens.

**SPELMAN, Henry**, colonist, b. in England about 1600; d. in Virginia in 1622. He was a son of Sir Henry Spelman, the antiquary, and came to Virginia in 1609. About 1614 he was one of a party under Capt. Ratcliff, a councillor for Jamestown, who had gone in some small vessels in search of food for the colony. Deceived by the treachery of Powhatan, Ratcliff and his party were slain, two only escaping. Henry, who was saved by Pocahontas, lived several years among the Indians, when he was rescued from Jopassus, the brother of Powhatan, by another party that had sailed up the Potomac for corn. Having acquired the Indian language during his captivity, he was of great use

to his countrymen as interpreter till he was killed by the savages in 1622. He left in manuscript a "Relation of Virginia." It was first owned by Dawson Turner, and bought by Lilly, the bookseller, in whose hands it remained ten years. Henry Stevens then bought it for James F. Hunnewell, of Charlestown, Mass., who had a small edition printed privately (London, 1872).

**SPENCE, John**, physician, b. in Scotland in 1766; d. in Dumfries, Va., 18 May, 1829. He was educated in the University of Edinburgh, but, owing to impaired health, was not graduated. In 1788 he came to this country, settling in Dumfries, Va., as a private tutor, and, having regained his health, entered upon the practice of medicine in 1791. He was active in introducing vaccination into the United States, and acquired distinction in his profession. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of M. D. in 1828. His correspondence with Dr. Benjamin Rush in 1806 was published in the "Medical Museum of Philadelphia." He also contributed to the "Medical Repository" and the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences," and left several manuscripts on medical subjects.

**SPENCE, John Selby**, senator, b. near Snow Hill, Worcester co., Md., 29 Feb., 1788; d. near Berlin, Worcester co., Md., 24 Oct., 1840. His ancestors came to Snow Hill from Scotland about 1680. He was educated at district schools in Worcester and Somerset counties, received his medical degree from the University of Pennsylvania about 1809, and practised his profession in Maryland until his death. After serving in the legislature he was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1823, till 3 March, 1825, and again from 5 Dec., 1831, till 2 March, 1833. He was elected U. S. senator to succeed Robert H. Goldsborough, serving from 11 Jan., 1837, till his death, which occurred at the country-seat of his family near Berlin.—His brother ASA served in the legislature, and was chief justice of the 4th judicial circuit of Maryland, comprising the lower counties; and another brother, IAYING, was the author of "Early History of the Presbyterian Church" (Philadelphia, 1838).—His nephew, **Thomas Adam**, lawyer, b. in Accomac county, Va., 20 Feb., 1810; d. in Washington, D. C., 10 Nov., 1877, was graduated at Yale in 1829, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Snow Hill, Md. He was elected a representative to congress as a Whig and served from 4 Dec., 1843, till 3 March, 1845. In 1872-'7 he was assistant attorney-general for the U. S. post-office department.

**SPENCE, Robert Traill**, naval officer, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., about 1785; d. near Baltimore, Md., 26 Sept., 1827. He became a midshipman in the U. S. navy in 1800, and was serving under Decatur on the captured Tripolitan gun-boat, "No. 8," when, on 7 Aug., 1804, she was blown up by a hot shot that was sent through her magazine. After the explosion, with her stern blown to pieces and under water, Spence kept on loading the long 26-pounder gun forward, fired it, and, with his crew of eleven survivors, gave three cheers, and, sitting astride his piece and waving his cap, went down into the water, but was rescued. His father, Kieth Spence, purser of the U. S. frigate "Philadelphia," when she grounded and was captured, as a prisoner in Tripoli was witness of his son's valor. Robert was made a lieutenant in 1807 and master-commandant in 1813. He was highly commended by Com. Rogers for his promptness and ingenuity in laying obstructions in the way of the British fleet off Baltimore, 30 Sept., 1814, and was

made a post-captain in 1815 at the age of twenty-seven. In 1822, on the "Cyane," as the senior American naval officer in the West Indies, he issued a protest against Francisco Morales, who had threatened death to Americans in the Spanish Main—an act as much applauded at home as it was effective at the time and place of danger. In Africa he built the first fort at Mesurado, in Liberia. He was ordered to command the West India fleet in 1826, but died before sailing.—Capt. Spence's sons, CARROLL and CHARLES LOWELL STEWART, were afterward in the diplomatic service of the United States, the former being minister to Turkey under President Pierce, and the other secretary of legation, and afterward envoy to Persia. His sister became the mother of James Russell Lowell.

**SPENCER, Asa**, soldier, b. in Salisbury, Conn., in September, 1747; d. in Fort Covington, N. Y., in 1828. The first ancestor of the Spencer family, William, came from England to Cambridge, Mass., in 1631, and again in 1633 with his brothers, Thomas and Jared. William and Thomas were among the first settlers of Hartford, Conn., the former being a landed proprietor, a select-man of the town, and a deputy of the general court of Connecticut in 1639. He prepared the first revision of the laws of that colony, and died in Hartford in 1640. His descendant in the fifth generation, Asa, served throughout the war of the Revolution, and was under Gen. Anthony Wayne at the storming of Stony Point. He early espoused the principles of Democracy under Thomas Jefferson.—His son, **James Bradley**, soldier, b. in Salisbury, Conn., 26 April, 1781; d. in Fort Covington, N. Y., 26 March, 1848, was an early settler of Franklin county, N. Y., raised a company for the war of 1812, and served as captain in the 29th U. S. infantry at Plattsburg. Subsequently he was county judge and surrogate, and held other local offices in Fort Covington, served in the legislature in 1831-'2, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Sept., 1837, till 3 March, 1839.—Another son, **Abner Peck**, settled with his father and brother at Fort Covington, was captain in the 29th U. S. infantry in 1812, and, remaining in the army, was appointed military governor of Arkansas.—James Bradley's son, **James Clark**, jurist, b. in Fort Covington, Franklin co., N. Y., 29 May, 1826, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and practised in his native town and in Ogdensburg until 1865, serving as U. S. district attorney for four years. He then removed to New York and entered into partnership with Charles A. Rapallo. From 1869 till 1872 he was a judge of the superior court of New York, afterward practising law until 1883, when he was appointed an aqueduct commissioner.—William's descendant in the fifth generation, **Ambrose**, jurist, b. in Salisbury, Conn., 13 Dec., 1765; d. in Lyons, N. Y., 13 March, 1848, was educated at Yale and Harvard, where he was graduated in 1783. He studied law under John Canfield, of Sharon, Conn., and settled in Hudson, N. Y., where he was appointed city clerk in 1786. He was elected to the assembly in 1793 and in 1795 to the state senate, serving until 1798, when he was re-elected for four years. He was the author of a bill, which became a law, to abolish capital punishment in all cases except those of treason and murder, substituting imprisonment and hard labor. He also secured the erection of a state prison near New York city. In 1796 he was appointed assistant attorney-general of Columbia and Rensselaer counties, and in 1802-'4 he was attorney-general of the state. In 1804 he became a justice of the supreme court, of which he



was chief justice from 1819 till 1823. In 1808 he was chosen by the legislature, with Peter J. Munro, to prepare and report such reforms in the chancery system of the state as they should deem expedient. Judge Spencer possessed energy, resolution, and high legal attainments, and was a master of equity jurisprudence. He served as a presidential elector in 1809. He was the warm friend of De Witt Clinton, but separated from him on the question of the war of 1812, and in that year was active in the struggle to prevent the charter of the six-million bank. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1821. After he resumed the practice of law in Albany he held various local offices, and was mayor of that city in 1824-'6. He was then elected to congress, serving from 7 Dec., 1829, till 3 March, 1831, and during his term united with William Wirt and other philanthropists in endeavoring to arrest the injustice of the government toward the Cherokees. In 1839 he removed to Lyons, N. Y., where he engaged in agriculture. He was president of the Whig national convention in Baltimore in 1844. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1819 and Harvard the same in 1821. His last public act was to address a letter to his fellow-citizens in opposition to a proposed amendment to the constitution providing for an elective judiciary with brief terms of office. His decisions are contained in the "New York Supreme Court Reports, 1799-1803," edited by William Johnson (3 vols., New York, 1808-'12), and "New York Chancery Reports" (1814-'23). See "Memorial" of Ambrose Spencer (Albany, 1849).—His son, **John Canfield**, lawyer, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 8 Jan., 1788; d. in Albany, N. Y., 18 May, 1855, was graduated at Union college in 1806, and in 1807 became private secretary to Gov. Daniel



J. C. Spencer

D. Tompkins. He was admitted to the bar at Canandaigua in 1809, became master in chancery in 1811, judge-advocate-general in the army on the northern frontier in 1813, postmaster of Canandaigua in 1814, and assistant attorney-general for western New York in 1815. In that year he was also made district attorney. He was then elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1819, and during his term was one of a committee to examine the affairs of the U. S. bank, and drew up its report. Fifteen years afterward, when Gen. Andrew Jackson was using this report against the bank, Mr. Spencer was found among its friends. In 1820-'1 he was a member of the state house of representatives, serving in the first year as speaker, and in 1824-'8 he was a member of the state senate, being a leader of the Clinton faction. In 1827 he was appointed by Gov. De Witt Clinton one of the board to revise the statutes of New York, and took an important part in that task. Joining the anti-Masonic party, he was appointed special attorney-general to prosecute those that were connected with the abduction of William Morgan, but resigned in May, 1830, having involved himself in a controversy with Gov. Enos T. Throop. In 1832 he was again

elected to the legislature, and in 1839-'40 he was secretary of state and superintendent of common schools. He was appointed U. S. secretary of war on 12 Oct., 1841, and on 3 March, 1843, was transferred to the treasury department, but, opposing the annexation of Texas, resigned on 2 May, 1844, and resumed the practice of law. He served on many state commissions and aided in the organization of the State asylum for idiots. In 1840 he was made a regent of Union college, which gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1849. He published an edition of Henry Reeve's translation of De Tocqueville's "Democracy in America," contributing a preface and notes (2 vols., New York, 1838), and also, with John Duer and Benjamin F. Butler, a "Revision of the Statutes of New York" (3 vols., Albany, 1846). See "Review of John C. Spencer's Legal and Political Career," by Lucien B. Proctor (New York, 1886).—Another son of Ambrose, **William Ambrose**, naval officer, b. in New York in 1793; d. in New York city, 3 March, 1854, was appointed midshipman in the U. S. navy, 15 Nov., 1809, became lieutenant on 9 Dec., 1814, commander on 3 March, 1813, and captain, 22 Jan., 1841, and resigned on 9 Dec., 1843. He was acting lieutenant in Com. Thomas Macdonough's victory on Lake Champlain, 11 Sept., 1814.—Another son of Ambrose, **Theodore**, clergyman, b. in Hudson, N. Y., 24 April, 1800; d. in Utica, N. Y., 14 June, 1870. He entered the U. S. military academy, but left it to study law, and, beginning to practise in Auburn, N. Y., became district attorney for Cayuga county. Afterward he studied theology, was pastor of the 2d Congregational church in Rome, and preached also in Utica. Retiring from active work, owing to impaired health, he was made secretary of the American home missionary society for central and northern New York. He was the author of "Conversion, its Theory and Process Practically Delineated" (New York, 1854), and other theological works.—Thomas's descendant in the sixth generation, **Ichabod Smith**, clergyman, b. in Rupert, Vt., 23 Feb., 1798; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 23 Nov., 1854, was graduated at Union in 1822 and was principal of the grammar-school in Schenectady, N. Y., until 1825, and of an academy in Canandaigua, N. Y., until 1828. After studying theology he was licensed by the presbytery of Geneva in 1826, and on 11 Sept., 1828, was appointed colleague pastor, with the Rev. Solomon Williams, of the Congregational church in Northampton, Mass., remaining until 1832. He then became pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church of Brooklyn, N. Y., which charge he held until his death. From 1836 till 1840 he was professor extraordinary of biblical history in Union theological seminary, New York, of which institution he was a founder. In 1830 he was offered the presidency of the University of Alabama and in 1832 that of Hamilton. The latter college gave him the degree of D. D. in 1841. His best-known publication is his "Pastor's Sketches," which passed through many editions, and was republished in England and France (2 series, New York, 1850-'3). After his death appeared "Sermons," with a memoir by the Rev. James M. Sherwood (2 vols., 1855); "Sacramental Discourses" (1861); and "Evidences of Divine Revelation" (1865).—Jared's descendant in the fourth generation, **Joseph**, soldier, b. in East Hadam, Conn., in 1714; d. there, 13 Jan., 1789, joined the northern army in 1758, and was major in the 2d Connecticut regiment under Col. Nathaniel Whiting. He served as lieutenant-colonel in the two following campaigns, rose to the rank of colonel, and was one of the eight brigadier-generals ap-



pointed by congress at the instance of Gen. Washington on 22 June, 1775. Taking offence when Gen. Israel Putnam, a younger officer, was appointed over him, he was about to retire from the army, but, deciding to remain, served near Boston until its evacuation, and then marched with his division to the defence of New York. On 9 Aug., 1776, he was appointed major-general, and opposed the evacuation of New York. Gen. Spencer was ordered in 1778 to take command at Rhode Island, which was surrounded by Admiral Sir Peter Parker. The British army having taken possession of Newport, Gen. Spencer assembled a large force at Providence, but the enterprise proved a failure, and, after remaining in the vicinity for several weeks, the militia was dismissed. Gen. Spencer was censured for the failure of this expedition, but a court of inquiry attributed the result to forces beyond his control. He resigned on 14 June, 1778, in consequence of an order of congress to inquire into the reasons for his failure, and afterward appeared but little in public life.—His brother, **Elihu**, clergyman, b. in East Haddam, Conn., 12 Feb., 1721; d. in Trenton, N. J., 27 Dec., 1784, was graduated at Yale in 1746, and, with a view to becoming a missionary to the Indians of the Six Nations, studied their dialect and prepared himself for this office under the Rev. John Brainerd and Jonathan Edwards, accompanying the latter to the Indian conference in Albany in 1748. He was ordained on 14 Sept., 1748, and, after laboring in western New York, was appointed pastor of the Presbyterian church in Elizabeth, N. J., in 1750, holding this charge until 1756, when he was called to the Presbyterian church of Jamaica, L. I. About 1758 he was appointed by Gov. James De Lancey chaplain of the New York troops that were forming for service in the French war, after which he labored in the contiguous congregations of Shrewsbury, Middletown Point, Shark River, and Amboy, N. J. In 1764 he was sent by the synod of New York and Philadelphia with the Rev. Alexander McWhorter on a mission to organize the irregular congregations of North Carolina, which district they again visited in 1775 at the request of the Provincial congress of that colony. As he had contributed to the cause of independence, the Tories were embittered toward him, and on one occasion burned books and papers of his that had fallen into their possession. From 1769 until his death he was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Trenton, N. J. He was frequently called "Readymoney Spencer," from his facility in extempore address. From 1753 until his death he was a guardian of Princeton college. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of D. D. in 1782. In 1759 he wrote a letter to the Rev. Ezra Stiles, afterward president of Yale, on "The State of the Dissenting Interest in the Middle Colonies of America," which was published and attracted attention.

**SPENCER, Aubrey George**, colonial Anglican bishop, b. in London, England, 12 Feb., 1785; d. in Torquay, England, 24 Feb., 1872. He was the eldest son of William Robert, who was well known in England as a wit and poet of society, and his brother, George Trevor, was bishop of Madras in 1837-'49, and chancellor of St. Paul's cathedral, London, in 1860. After receiving his education at Oxford he held several curacies in England, and was appointed archdeacon of Bermuda in 1812, bishop of Newfoundland in 1839, and bishop of Jamaica, W. I., in 1843. He published a volume of "Sermons on Various Subjects" (London, 1827), and numerous fugitive poems.

**SPENCER, Cornelia Phillips**, author, b. in Harlem, N. Y., 20 March, 1825. She is the daughter of the Rev. James Phillips (q. v.), who was professor of mathematics in the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. She was educated there, and married James M. Spencer, of Alabama, who died in 1861. Mrs. Spencer has contributed to current literature, and is the author of "The Last Ninety Days of the War" (New York, 1867). She is now (1888) writing a "History of North Carolina."

**SPENCER, Francis Elias**, jurist, b. in Ticonderoga, Essex co., N. Y., 25 Sept., 1834. When he was twelve years of age his parents removed to Plainfield, Ill. Hearing exciting accounts of the wealth that was to be acquired in California, he removed to that state in 1852 and located at San José, where he has since resided. Soon after his arrival he began the study of the law, was admitted to the bar in 1858, and soon secured an extensive practice. In 1861 he was elected district attorney of Santa Clara county, which office he filled until March, 1866. Desiring to make a specialty of land practice, he studied the Spanish language and made himself thoroughly familiar with the legislation of Spain and Mexico regarding real property. In 1871 he was elected to the lower branch of the legislature as a Republican, and was made chairman of the judiciary committee. In that capacity he was of great assistance to his colleagues in shaping the code legislation of the session. At its close he retired from political life. In 1879 he was elevated to the bench of the superior court of Santa Clara county, where he still (1888) remains. For a number of years he was a member of the board of fund commissioners of the city of San José, and was mainly instrumental in settling its title to the large body of its Puebla lands. He has recently been appointed a trustee of the Leland Stanford, Jr., university, California.

**SPENCER, Frederick R.**, artist, b. in Lennox, Madison co., N. Y., 7 Jan., 1806; d. in Wampsville, N. Y., 3 April, 1875. He had some instruction at the American academy, New York, and about 1830 settled in that city. In 1837 he was elected an associate of the National academy, and in 1846 he became an academican. His portraits were generally successful, and he had many well-known sitters, among them Robert E. Launitz, Thomas Thompson, and Zadock Pratt. The National academy owns his portrait of Edwin White.

**SPENCER, George Eliphaz**, senator, b. in Jefferson county, N. Y., 1 Nov., 1836. He was educated in Montreal, Canada, and after studying law was admitted to the Iowa bar in 1856. Two years later he was secretary of the Iowa senate, and in October, 1862, he entered the National army as assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain. In the autumn of 1863 he recruited the 1st Alabama cavalry, of which he became colonel, and during Gen. William T. Sherman's march to the sea he commanded a brigade of cavalry under Gen. Judson Kilpatrick in the Army of the Tennessee. He received the brevet of brigadier-general of volunteers on 13 March, 1865, and resigned from the army on 4 July of that year. In May, 1867, he was appointed register in bankruptcy for the 4th district of Alabama, and he was also chosen U. S. senator from that state as a Republican, serving with re-election from 25 July, 1868, till 3 March, 1879. After he had left the senate he was active in the prosecution that led to the exposure of the star-route frauds, and in furthering the legislation that reduced letter postage to two cents. In 1881 he was appointed commissioner of the Union Pacific railroad, and he has since engaged in ranching and

mining business in Nevada.—His first wife, **Bella Zilfa**, b. in London, England, 1 March, 1840; d. in Tuscaloosa, Ala., 1 Aug., 1867, came to this country in infancy, and married Gen. Spencer in 1862. She published "Ora, the Lost Wife" (Philadelphia, 1864); "Tried and True, a Story of the Rebellion" (Springfield, 1866); and "Surface and Depth" (1867).—His second wife, **William Loring**, b. in St. Augustine, Fla., is a niece of Gen. William W. Loring, and daughter of Albert A. Nufiez. She is called "Major," perhaps because of her masculine name. She married Gen. Spencer in 1877. She has published "Salt-Lake Fruit" (Boston, 1883); "Story of Mary" (New York, 1884; republished as "Dennis Day, Carpet-Bagger," 1887); "A Plucky One" (1887); and "Calamity Jane" (1887).

**SPENCER, Jesse Ames**, clergyman, b. in Hyde Park, Dutchess co., N. Y., 17 June, 1816. His father and family removed in 1826 to New York, where he entered a printing-office in 1830, and in two and a half years mastered the compositor's art. For several years he was assistant to his father, who was a city surveyor. He was graduated at Columbia in 1837, and at the Episcopal general theological seminary in 1840. While a student he was actively engaged in Sunday-school work in what was then a new part of the city. He was ordained deacon, 28 June, 1840, by Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk, and priest, 28 July, 1841 by the same bishop. He was elected rector of the church in Goshen in 1840. After two years' labor in his parish his health failed, and he spent a winter in Nice, on the Mediterranean. On returning he was occupied in educational and various literary pursuits. A return of illness led to his going abroad again, and in 1848-'9 he travelled in Europe, Egypt, and the Holy Land. He was chosen to be secretary and editor of the General Protestant Episcopal Sunday-school union and Church book society in 1851, and served in that capacity until 1857. He accepted the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Flatbush, N. Y., in 1863, which post he held for two years. He was elected professor of the Greek language and literature in the College of the city of New York in 1869, and discharged the duties of this department for ten years of active service, with two years as emeritus professor. In 1883 he was appointed custodian of the Standard Bible, and has devoted his time to authorship, editing, and teaching. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia in 1852, and from Trinity in 1872. Dr. Spencer has published "The Christian instructed in the Ways of the Gospel and the Church" (New York, 1844); "History of the Reformation in England" (1846); "The East: Sketches of Travel in Egypt and the Holy Land" (1850); "History of the United States from the Earliest Period to the Death of President Lincoln" (4 vols., 1856-'69); "Greek Praxis" (1870); "The Young Ruler who had Great Possessions, and other Discourses" (1871); "A Course of English Reading" (1873); "Sketch of the History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States" (1878); and "Five Last Things, Studies in Eschatology" (1887). He edited "The New Testament in Greek, with Critical and Exegetical Notes on the Gospels and Acts of the Apostles" (New York, 1847); "Caesar's Commentaries, with Copious Notes and Lexicon" (1848); the "Arnold Series of Greek and Latin Books" (1846-'56); "Richard Chenevix Trench's Poems" (1856); "Xenophon's Anabasis," from the manuscripts of Alpheus Crosby (1875); and "Origen's Works," vol. iv. in "Ante-Nicene Library" (Buffalo, 1885).

**SPENCER, Joseph William**, geologist, b. in Dundas, Canada, 26 March, 1850. He was gradu-

ated at McGill university, Montreal, in 1874, with first honors in geology and mineralogy, and then studied at the University of Göttingen, where, in 1877, he received the degree of Ph. D. On his return in 1877 he became science master in the Collegiate institute of Hamilton, Ontario, and in 1880 professor of geology and allied subjects in King's college, Nova Scotia, and vice-president of the same. In 1882 he was elected professor of geology in the University of Missouri, which chair he now (1888) holds. The museum building of this university, which is the largest west of Washington, D. C., was designed by him and erected under his supervision, and he also obtained the large zoological collection and procured the private cabinets of Prof. Joseph G. Norwood and Prof. George C. Swallow for the geological department. Dr. Spencer's work has been mainly in questions relating to surface and glacial phenomena both in America and Europe, and he was one of the pioneers in this country in the department of lacustrine geology. Dr. Spencer is a fellow of the Geological society of London, and of the American association for the advancement of science, and a member of other scientific societies in the United States and Canada. His scientific papers exceed thirty in number.

**SPENCER, Pitman Curtius**, surgeon, b. in Charlotte county, Va., in 1790; d. in Petersburg, Va., in February, 1861. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1818, and settling in Nottoway county, Va., practised there for fifteen years, after which he went to Europe to pursue his studies. On his return he settled in Petersburg and devoted himself to surgery. He was a successful lithotomist, and claimed to be the first to practise this branch of surgery in this country.

**SPENCER, Platt Rogers**, originator of the Spencerian system of penmanship, b. in East Fishkill, Dutchess co., N. Y., 7 Nov., 1800; d. in Geneva, Ashtabula co., Ohio, 16 May, 1864. His father, Caleb, a farmer and soldier of the Revolution, died in 1806, and in 1810 the family removed to Jefferson, Ashtabula co., Ohio, then a wilderness. The son was passionately fond of writing. Paper being difficult to get, he wrote on birch-bark, sand, ice, snow, the fly-leaves of his mother's Bible, and by permission of a cobbler, upon the leather in his shop. In 1815 he taught his first writing-class. From 1816 till 1821 he was a clerk and book-keeper, and from 1821 till 1824 he studied law, Latin, English literature, and penmanship, taught in a common school, and wrote up merchants' books. In 1824 he contemplated entering college with a view to preparing for the ministry, but, being a victim of inherited alcoholism aggravated by the prevalent drinking customs, he fell and his plans were changed. He then taught in New York and Ohio. In 1832 he became a total abstainer, and was, as he believed, the first public advocate in this country of that principle, for which he labored during the remainder of his life. Soon after his reformation he was elected to public office, and was county treasurer twelve years. He was instrumental in collecting the early history of Ashtabula county, and was deeply interested in American history. He early engaged actively in the anti-slavery movement and was an advocate of universal liberty. Through his work and influence as a teacher, by his system of penmanship, through his pupils, and by his public addresses and encouragement, he was instrumental in founding the business colleges of the United States and in promoting their growth and development. In the winter of 1864 Mr. Spencer delivered before the business college in

Brooklyn, N. Y., his last lecture, and gave his last course of lessons in the business college in New York city. His first publications on penmanship were issued in 1848 under the name of "Spencer and Rice's System of Business and Ladies' Penmanship," later published under the title of "Spencerian or Semi-Angular Penmanship." His other publications on penmanship appeared from 1855 till 1863. The "New Spencerian Compendium," issued in parts, was completed in 1866.

**SPENCER, Sara Andrews**, reformer, b. in Savona, Steuben co., N. Y., 21 Oct., 1837. Her maiden name was Andrews. After graduation at the normal school of St. Louis, Mo., in 1856, she taught until she married Henry C. Spencer, a son of Platt R. Spencer, in 1864 and removed to Washington, D. C. On 14 April, 1871, Mrs. Spencer and seventy-two other women of Washington attempted to register and vote, but were refused. She then brought suit in the supreme court of the District, and Judge David K. Cartter's decision that "women are citizens but have not the right to vote without local legislation" was reaffirmed by the U. S. supreme court in 1874. In 1871-'2 Mrs. Spencer defeated the pending bill to license the "social evil" in Washington. In 1873 she secured a bill from the District of Columbia legislature for the reform of outcast girls, and she was also the author of a bill in congress for a girls' reform-school (1876). From 1874 till 1881 she was secretary of the National woman suffrage association, which she represented at the Republican presidential convention in Cincinnati in 1876, and delivered an address. She also engrossed and signed the woman's declaration of rights, presented at the Centennial celebration in Philadelphia. In 1871-'6 she was president of the District of Columbia woman franchise association, and is general secretary of the Charity organization society of the District of Columbia. She has published "Problems on the Woman Question" (Washington, 1871), and "Thirty Lessons in the English Language" (1873).

**SPENCER, Thomas**, physician, b. in Great Barrington, Mass., in 1793; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 May, 1857. From 1835 till 1850 he was professor of the theory and practice of medicine in Geneva (now Hobart) college, N. Y., and subsequently he held chairs in medical colleges in Chicago and Philadelphia. Dr. Spencer served as surgeon in the army during the war with Mexico. He was president of the New York medical association, and was the author of "Practical Observations on Epidemic Diarrhoea known as Cholera" (Utica, 1832); "Introductory Lecture at Medical Institute of Geneva College" (1842); "Lectures on Vital Chemistry, or Animal Heat" (Geneva, 1844-'5); and a paper on "The Atomic Theory of Life and Vital Heat" (1853). See "Memoir of Dr. Spencer," by Sylvester D. Willard, M. D. (Albany, 1858).

**SPICER, William Francis**, naval officer, b. in New York city, 7 Feb., 1820; d. in the Boston navy-yard, 29 Nov., 1878. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 21 June, 1839, attended the naval school at Philadelphia in 1843-'5, and became a passed midshipman, 2 July, 1845. He cruised in the steamer "Vixen" during the latter part of the Mexican war in 1846-'8, participating in the capture of Tuspan, and was promoted to master, 28 June, 1853, and lieutenant, 25 Feb., 1854. His first service during the civil war was in the steam frigate "Niagara" in 1861. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, and commander, 2 Jan., 1863, served in the North Atlantic blockading squadron in command of the steamer "Cambridge," and took part in the attacks on Fort Fisher

in 1863-'5. He was commissioned captain, 22 April, 1870, and commanded the monitor "Dictator" in 1874-'5 during the threatened war with Spain on account of the "Virginus" affair, after which he was at the rendezvous at Boston in 1875-'6. He was made commodore, 25 April, 1877, and was commandant of the Boston navy-yard until his death. He was well known as a poet and musician, and was the author of several popular ballads, among which are "Absent Friends and you, Mary," "The Gale," "Manhattan's Dear Isle," "Ah, who can tell?" "The Commodore's Return," "Death at Sea," "Coming Home," "All Hands, up Anchor," "The Old Relief," "Off Scilly's Isles," "Adeline," "Maurice," "The Norfolk Girls," "The Date of '39," and "The Last Voyage."

**SPIEKER, George Frederick**, theologian, b. in Elk Ridge Landing, Howard co., Md., 17 Nov., 1844. He was graduated at Baltimore city college in 1863, and studied in Gettysburg theological seminary and in the Lutheran seminary in Philadelphia, where he was graduated in 1867. In the same year he was ordained to the ministry by the ministerium of Pennsylvania. He received the degree of D. D. in 1887 from Roanoke college, Salem, Va. In 1864 he was called to the professorship of German in the Philadelphia theological seminary, which post he occupied till 1866. Immediately after his graduation there he was called to the professorship of German in the Keystone state normal school, Kutztown, where he remained in 1867-'8. On his removal thither he became pastor of Lutheran congregations in and near Kutztown, which he served till 1883. Since October, 1883, he has been the pastor of St. Michael's Lutheran congregation, Allentown, Pa. He has been professor of Hebrew in Muhlenberg college, Allentown, since 1887, president of its board of trustees since 1886, and examiner in doctrinal theology of the ministerium of Pennsylvania since 1882. He is an occasional contributor to periodicals, and was associate editor of the "Lutheran Church Review," Philadelphia, in 1883-'5. He has published "Hutter's Compend of Lutheran Theology," translated, with Dr. Henry E. Jacobs (Philadelphia, 1868), and "Wildenhahn's Martin Luther," translated from the German (1863).

**SPIELBERGEN, Georg van** (speel'-bare-gen), Dutch navigator, b. in Muyden in 1557; d. in Amsterdam in 1621. He had acquired reputation as a pilot, and commanded in 1601 an expedition to explore the coast of Africa and the Indies, and in 1614 he was given charge of a fleet of seven vessels, with orders to reach the Indies by the Strait of Magellan. Sailing from Texel, 8 Aug., 1614, he ravaged the coast of Brazil, and, after several engagements with the Portuguese, he wintered upon the Patagonian coast. On 7 March, 1615, he sighted the Cape of the Virgins, but was driven back by winds and currents, and entered the Strait of Magellan, 1 April, and the Pacific on 6 May, after the loss of a vessel. After touching at Chiloe, he landed on the island of Santa Maria, where he destroyed the Spanish establishments. He attacked Valparaiso, put to flight a Spanish fleet of six vessels near Callao on 17 July, and entered that port on 21 July, but went to the island of San Lorenzo for repairs. After trying to burn the city of Paita in December, he sailed for the Asiatic coast. He visited the Ladrone archipelago, and, after being defeated in the Philippine islands by Admiral Ronquillo, he arrived in Batavia, where he seized the vessel of Schouten and Lemaire (q. v.), returning safely to Texel in August, 1618. The journal of the voyage of Spielber-

gen by Jabob Cornelissen Maiz, secretary of the admiral, was published under the title "*Speculum orientalis, occidentalisque Indiae navigationis, quarum una Georgii a Spielbergen, altera Jacobi Lemaire, auspiciis directa est, annis 1614 usque 1618*" (Leyden, 1619; French translation, Amsterdam, 1621; German translation, Frankfurt, 1625). It is reprinted in Samuel Purchas's "*Pilgrims*," and epitomized in James Burney's "*Discoveries in the South Sea*" (London, 1808-'17).

**SPIES, August Vincent Theodore**, anarchist, b. in Landeck, Germany, 10 Dec., 1855; d. in Chicago, Ill., 11 Nov., 1887. In 1871 he came to the United States and learned the upholsterer's trade in Chicago. In 1876 he became interested in the labor movement, and the next year joined the Socialists. He became in 1880 publisher of the "*Arbeiter-Zeitung*," and in 1884 its editor and business manager. He was a ready writer and speaker, of good moral character, and had great influence with those of socialistic tendencies. He first became well known by his connection with the labor troubles in Chicago in the spring of 1886. His paper advocated anarchy, and his speeches, when referring to the government and the customs of his adopted country, were bitter, denunciatory, and defiant. On 3 May labor strikes and mob violence had closed most of the machine-shops and manufactories in Chicago. A crowd, estimated to contain 12,000 men, carrying the national flag reversed, assembled to wreak vengeance upon those that continued to work. An attack was made upon the latter. They were defended by the police, who shot five rioters, arrested eleven, and dispersed the mob, which an hour before was addressed by Spies from the top of a freight-car. Spies went to his office, indited a "*Revenge Circular*," which was printed and circulated, summoning the workmen to arms to destroy the police. Another one, calling a meeting for the next day at Haymarket square, urged workmen to come armed and in full force. In the evening a large crowd assembled, and were addressed by Spies and others, when 180 policemen advanced and the crowd was ordered to disperse, whereupon a bomb was thrown into the midst of the police and exploded. Sixty-two policemen were wounded, one was killed on the spot, some others died of their wounds, and many were maimed for life. Great excitement prevailed in the city, and many arrests were made of those that were supposed to be instigators of the Haymarket massacre. All were discharged but seven—Spies; George Engel, a native of Hesse, Germany (b. 15 April, 1836); Oscar Neebe, a tinner (b. 2 July, 1850, and educated in Germany); Adolph Fischer, a printer, and native of Bremen, Germany (b. in 1861); Louis Lingg, a carpenter (b. 9 Sept., 1864, at Carlsruhe, Germany); Michael Schwab, a journalist (b. in Bavaria, 9 Aug., 1853); and Samuel Fielden (b. in Throckmorton, England, 25 Feb., 1847). These were indicted by the grand jury, and arraigned in court for murder on 21 June. Albert R. Parsons, a native of Montgomery, Ala. (b. 24 June, 1848), who had been indicted but had escaped arrest, gave himself up to be tried with his associates. The trial continued till 20 Aug. All were found guilty and all sentenced to death except Oscar Neebe, who was sent to the state-prison. They remained in Cook county jail till November, 1887. Louis Lingg committed suicide by exploding a dynamite bomb in his mouth on the 9th. The death-sentence of Schwab and Fielden was commuted to imprisonment for life on the 10th, and the remaining four were hanged on 11 Nov., 1887.

**SPINNER, Francis Elias**, financier, b. in German Flats (now Mohawk), N. Y., 21 Jan., 1802. His father, John Peter (b. in Werbach, Baden, 18 Jan., 1768; d. in German Flats, 27 May, 1848), officiated for twelve years as a Roman Catholic priest, then embraced Protestantism, married, emigrated to the United States in 1801, and was pastor of Reformed churches at Herkimer and German Flats until his death, preaching at first in German alone, and afterward alternately in German and English. The son was educated carefully by his father, who required him to learn a trade, and apprenticed him at first to a confectioner in Albany, and afterward to a saddler in Amsterdam, N. Y. He engaged in trade at Herkimer in 1824, and became deputy sheriff of the county in 1829. He was active in the militia organization, and by 1834 had reached the grade of major-general. In 1835-'7 he was sheriff, and in 1838-'9 commissioner for building the state lunatic asylum at Utica. When he was removed from this post, on political grounds alone, he became cashier of a bank at Mohawk, of which he was afterward president for many years. He held various local offices, was auditor and deputy naval officer in the naval office at New York in 1845-'9, and in 1854 was elected to congress as an anti-slavery Democrat. He served on the committee on privileges and elections, on a special committee to investigate the assault made by Preston Brooks on Charles Sumner, and on a conference committee of both houses on the army appropriation bill, which the senate had rejected on account of a clause that forbade the use of the military against Kansas settlers. Gen. Spinner was an active Republican from the formation of the party. He was twice re-elected to congress, serving altogether from 3 Dec., 1855, till 3 March, 1861. During his last term he was the chairman of the committee on accounts. When the Lincoln administration was organized, Sec. Salmon P. Chase selected him for the post of treasurer, which he filled, under successive presidents, from 16 March, 1861, till 30 June, 1875. When, during the war, many of the clerks joined the army, Gen. Spinner suggested to Sec. Chase the advisability of employing women in the government offices, and carried into effect this innovation, though not without much opposition. He signed the different series of paper money in a singular handwriting, which he cultivated in order to prevent counterfeiting. When he resigned his office the money in the treasury was counted, and when the result showed a very small discrepancy, many days were spent in recounting and examining the books of accounts, until finally the mistake was discovered. On retiring from office he went to the south for the benefit of his health, and for some years he has lived in camp at Pablo Beach, Florida.

**SPINOLA, Francis B.**, soldier, b. in Stony Brook, Long Island, N. Y., 19 March, 1821. He was educated at Quaker Hill academy, Dutchess co., N. Y., and engaged in business in New York city, where he was elected alderman and supervisor. He subsequently served as a member of the assembly and as a state senator, and in 1860 was a delegate to the Democratic National convention at Charleston, S. C. In 1862 he raised the Empire brigade of New York state volunteers, and on 1 Oct. he was commissioned as brigadier-general. He served in the National army till the close of the war, resigning on 8 June, 1865. He was subsequently connected with banking and insurance companies in New York city, returned to the state senate, and in 1886 was elected to congress for the term that will end on 3 March, 1889.

**SPIRE**, or **SPEIER**, **Georg von**, governor of Venezuela, b. in Spire, Germany, about 1496; d. in Coro, Venezuela, in 1540. He entered as a boy the banking-house of the famous Welsers, of Augsburg, and worked his way up as their confidential agent, accompanying in the latter capacity the fleet that was armed by the Welsers in 1528, and sent under Ambrosius von Alfinger to conquer Venezuela. Returning to Europe after Alfinger's death, Spire obtained from Charles V. the appointment of governor of Venezuela, despite the claims of Nicholas Federmann, who had been Alfinger's lieutenant. He armed a new expedition in Spain and the Canary islands, and on 22 Feb., 1534, landed at Coro. Against Welser's advice, Spire had appointed Federmann his lieutenant. In the following year, accompanied by 450 regular troops and 1,500 friendly Indians, they set out on a journey of exploration to the interior. After marching together for about 200 miles, they divided into two parties, agreeing to meet afterward. Spire experienced great hardships from hostile Indians, and the soldiers, unaccustomed to march under a burning sun, mutinied several times. When at last they reached the appointed place of meeting without finding any trace of Federmann, the soldiers were discouraged, but Spire animated them with the hope of discovering the riches of the "El Dorado," of which the survivors of Alfinger's expedition had brought the first reports. They continued the march to the south, but, when the rainy season set in, the overflow of the rivers impeded progress, and the consequent fevers decimated their ranks. Spire persevered for a long time in his search for the El Dorado, until at last his progress was arrested by a mighty river, probably the Orinoco, or its confluent, the Apure, and early in 1539 he returned to Coro with only eighty ragged and sickly men out of the host he had led forth more than four years before. He set out immediately for Europe to lay his complaint against Federmann before the Welsers, but heard in Santo Domingo of the former's return to Spain, and was persuaded by the audiencia to return to his government, where he died soon afterward. Spire's narrative to Charles V., which he sent from Santo Domingo, is said to have been published, but no copy of it is known to exist. It is hoped that the manuscript may be among the papers in the archives at Simancas, of which the Spanish government has recently undertaken the publication.

**SPITZKA**, **Edward Charles**, physician, b. in New York city, 10 Nov., 1852. He was educated at the College of the city of New York, and graduated at the medical department of the University of New York in 1873, after which he studied at the medical schools in Leipzig and Vienna, serving in the latter as assistant in the laboratory of embryology and histology. On his return he settled in practice in New York, making a specialty of the treatment of internal diseases, particularly of the nervous system. In 1880-'3 he was professor of medical jurisprudence and the anatomy and physiology of the nervous system in the New York post-graduate medical school. He has been consulting physician of the Northeastern dispensary since 1884. Dr. Spitzka has made original investigations in the anatomy of the nervous system, and has discovered the interoptic lobes of saurians, the absence of pyramid tracts in the cetacea, and numerous facts in the anatomy of the human brain. He has been frequently consulted as a medical expert in cases where insanity or injury to the brain or spinal cord was a subject of litigation. Conspicuous among these was his atti-

tude in the trial of President Garfield's assassin, where both prosecution and defence endeavored to retain his services, but, failing, secured his attendance through an attachment. He then testified to the prisoner's insanity, and was the only expert that did so. Dr. Spitzka is a member of various societies, has been secretary of the Society of medical jurisprudence and medicine since 1886, and was vice-president of the section in neurology at the Ninth international medical congress in 1887. In 1877 his essay on the somatic etiology of insanity gained the W. and S. Tuke prize, which is given in international competition by the British medico-physiological association, and in 1878, by his paper on the action of strychnine, he won the William A. Hammond prize, which is awarded by the American neurological association. He is the author of numerous contributions to medical journals, and was one of the editors of the "American Journal of Neurology" in 1881-'4. The sections on diseases of the spinal cord and on inflammation, anæmia, and hyperæmia of the brain in William Pepper's "System of Medicine" (Philadelphia, 1887) were written by him, and he has published "Treatise on Insanity" (New York, 1883).

**SPOFFORD**, **Harriet Prescott**, author, b. in Calais, Me., 3 April, 1835. She is the daughter of Joseph N. Prescott and elder sister of Mary N. Prescott. She was taken in youth by her parents to Newburyport, Mass., which has ever since been her home, though she has spent many of her winters in Boston and Washington. She attended the Putnam free school in her adopted city, and later the Pinkerton academy at Derry, N. H., where she was graduated at seventeen years of age. At Newburyport her prize essay on Hamlet drew the attention of Thomas Wentworth Higginson, who soon became her friend, and gave her counsel and encouragement. Her father was attacked with slow paralysis about 1850, which rendered him incapable of exertion during the remainder of his life. This misfortune preyed upon the mind of her mother, and rendered her a confirmed invalid. As Harriet was the eldest child, she felt the need of making her talents available, and began courageously to work, contributing to the story-papers of Boston, earning small pay with a great deal of labor. She once wrote fifteen hours a day, and continued her toil for years. These early stories have never been acknowledged or collected. In the "Atlantic Monthly," in 1859, appeared a sparkling story of Parisian life, bearing the title "In a Cellar." James Russell Lowell, then editor of the magazine, admired it, but refrained from publishing it, under the belief that it must be a translation from the French, until he was assured that it was written by Harriet Prescott. The story made her reputation, and she became from that day a welcome contributor, both of prose and poetry, to the chief periodicals of the country. Her fiction has very little in common with what is regarded as representative of the



*Harriet P. Spofford*

New England mind. It is ideal, intense in feeling, and luxuriant in expression. In her descriptions and fancies she revels in sensuous delights and every variety of splendor. In 1865 she married Richard S. Spofford, a lawyer of Boston, cousin of Henry M. Spofford, mentioned below. Their home is now on Deer island, in Merrimack river, in the suburbs of Newburyport. Mrs. Spofford's books are "Sir Rohan's Ghost" (Boston, 1859); "The Amber Gods, and other Stories" (Boston, 1863); "Azarian" (1864); "New England Legends" (1871); "The Thief in the Night" (1872); "Art Decoration applied to Furniture" (New York, 1881); "Marquis of Carabas" (Boston, 1882); "Poems" (1882); "Hester Stanley at St. Mark's" (1883); "The Servant-Girl Question" (1884); and "Ballads about Authors" (1888).

**SPOFFORD, Henry Martyn**, jurist, b. in Gilmanton, N. H., 8 Sept., 1821; d. in Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va., 20 Aug., 1880. He was graduated at Amherst, at the head of his class, in 1840, was tutor there in 1842-'4, and after removing to Louisiana, where he taught and at the same time studied law, was admitted to the bar of that state at Monroe in 1846, and practised in Shreveport. He rose rapidly in his profession, was elected a district judge in 1852, and from 1854 till his resignation in 1858 sat on the supreme bench of the state. He then practised in New Orleans, where, after the civil war, he was in partnership with John A. Campbell. After 1870 he spent much of his time in Pulaski, Tenn., engaged in administering the estate of his father-in-law. In 1877 he was elected U. S. senator from Louisiana by the "Nicholls" legislature, but the senate admitted William P. Kellogg, who had been chosen by the rival, or "Packard" legislature. Judge Spofford was seeking to recover health at Red Sulphur Springs at the time of his death. Amherst gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1877. His judicial decisions are contained in vols. ix.-xiii. of the Louisiana reports. He was co-author of "The Louisiana Magistrate and Parish Official Guide" (1847).—His brother, **Ainsworth Rand**, librarian, b. in Gilmanton, N. H., 12 Sept., 1825, received a classical education by private tuition, but when he was about to enter college his health failed, and he emigrated to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he established himself as a bookseller and publisher. In 1859 he became associate editor of the Cincinnati "Daily Commercial," and in 1861 he was appointed first assistant librarian in the library of congress at Washington. Three years later he was made librarian-in-chief. During his administration the National library has grown from 70,000 to about 800,000 volumes. The change in the law of copyright that was effected in 1870 has made the position of the librarian an onerous and important one, as all American copyrights are issued from his office, and all copyright publications are required to be deposited in the Congressional library. As a librarian, Mr. Spofford is widely known for his comprehensive knowledge of books and their contents. He is a member of many historical and philosophical societies, and received the degree of LL. D. from Amherst in 1884. He has written largely for the periodical press on historical, economic, and literary topics, and has published, besides catalogues of the library of congress, "The American Almanac and Treasury of Facts, Statistical, Financial, and Political" (annually since 1878); and has edited with others a "Library of Choice Literature" (10 vols., Philadelphia, 1881-'8); "Library of Wit and Humor" (5 vols., 1884); and "A Practical Manual of Parliamentary Rules" (1884).

**SPOONER, Alden Jeremiah**, historian, b. in Sag Harbor, Long Island, N. Y., 2 Feb., 1810; d. in Hempstead, Long Island, 2 Aug., 1881. His father, Alden, was the founder of the "Long Island City Star," which the son and his brother carried on for many years afterward. He studied law and practised in Brooklyn, but devoted himself largely to local history, and wrote many articles on that subject for periodicals. He was the originator in 1863 of the Long Island historical society, and gave more than 1,000 books and pamphlets as a nucleus for its library. Mr. Spooner edited, with notes and memoirs of the authors, Gabriel Furman's "Notes, Geographical and Historical, relating to the Town of Brooklyn" (Brooklyn, 1865), and Silas Wood's "Sketch of the First Settlement of the Several Towns on Long Island" (1865).

**SPOONER, Benjamin F.**, soldier, b. in Mansfield, Ohio, 27 Oct., 1828; d. in Lawrenceburg, Ind., 3 April, 1881. At the beginning of the Mexican war he enlisted in the 3d Indiana regiment, and was chosen 2d lieutenant. After serving in Gen. Zachary Taylor's campaign he returned home, studied law, and practised in Lawrenceburg, holding the office of prosecuting attorney of Dearborn county for several years. At the beginning of the civil war he became lieutenant-colonel of the 7th Indiana regiment, with which he fought at Philippi and Laurel Hill, and he afterward held the same commission in the 51st Indiana, with which he was present at Shiloh and the siege of Corinth. He then resigned and returned home, but was soon made colonel of the 83d Indiana, and took part in the engagements around Vicksburg, the battle of Mission Ridge, and the Atlanta campaign, receiving a wound at Kenesaw mountain that necessitated the amputation of his left arm. He then served on a military commission till his resignation in April, 1865, and on 13 March of that year was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general of volunteers. He was U. S. marshal of the district of Indiana till 1879, when failing health compelled him to resign.

**SPOONER, John Colt**, senator, b. in Lawrenceburg, Ind., 6 Jan., 1843. His father, Judge Philip L. Spooner, was an authority on the law of real estate. The family removed to Madison, Wis., in June, 1859, and the son was graduated at the state university in 1864, when he enlisted as a private in the 40th Wisconsin infantry. He subsequently returned and served as assistant state librarian, but entered the army again as captain in the 50th Wisconsin regiment. After he was mustered out in July, 1866, with the brevet of major, he studied law with his father, was admitted to the bar in 1867, became Gov. Lucius Fairchild's private secretary, and was then assistant in the attorney-general's office till 1870, when he removed to Hudson, Wis., and began the general practice of his profession. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1872, and was active in his support of the state university, on whose board of regents he served in 1882-'5. In 1885 he took his seat in the United States senate, having been chosen as a Republican for the term that will end in March, 1891.

**SPOONER, Lysander**, lawyer, b. in Athol, Mass., 19 Jan., 1806; d. in Boston, Mass., 14 May, 1887. He studied law in Worcester, Mass., but on completing his course of reading found that admission to the bar was permitted only to those who had studied for three years, except in the case of college graduates. This obnoxious condition at once engaged his attention and he succeeded in having it removed from the statute-books. In 1844 the letter postage from Boston to New York



was twelve and a half cents and to Washington twenty-five cents. Mr. Spooner, believing that the U. S. government had no constitutional right to a monopoly of the mails, established an independent service from Boston to New York, carrying letters at the uniform rate of five cents. His business grew rapidly, but the government soon overwhelmed him with prosecutions, so that he was compelled to retire from the undertaking, but not until he had shown the possibility of supporting the post-office department by a lower rate of postage. His efforts resulted in an act of congress that reduced the rates, followed in 1851 and subsequent years by still further reductions. Mr. Spooner was an active Abolitionist, and contributed largely to the literature of the subject, notably by his "Unconstitutionality of Slavery" (1845), the tenets of which were supported by Gerrit Smith, Elizur Wright, and others of the Liberty party, but were opposed by the Garrisonians. He defended Thomas Drew, who in 1870 declined to take his oath as a witness before a legislative committee on the ground that in the matter it was investigating it had no authority to compel him to testify. The case was adversely decided on the ground of precedent, but the principles of Mr. Spooner's argument were afterward sustained by the U. S. supreme court. His writings include "A Deistic Reply to the Alleged Supernatural Evidences of Christianity" and "The Deistic Immortality, and an Essay on Man's Accountability for his Belief" (1836); "Credit, Currency, and Banking" (1843); "Poverty, Causes and Cure" (1846); "A Defence for Fugitive Slaves" (1856); "A New System of Paper Currency" (1861); "Our Financiers" (1877); "The Law of Prices" (1877); "Gold and Silver as Standards of Value" (1878); and "Letter to Grover Cleveland on his False Inaugural Address" (1886).

**SPOONER, Shearjashub**, author, b. in Brandon, Vt., in 1809; d. in Plainfield, N. J., in March, 1859. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1830, and at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York city, in 1835, and became a dentist in New York, attaining eminence in his profession. In 1858 he retired from business. Dr. Spooner was the author of "Guide to Sound Teeth" (New York, 1836); "Art of Manufacturing Mineral Teeth" (1837); a "Treatise on Surgical and Mechanical Dentistry" (1838); "Anecdotes of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors, and Architects, and Curiosities of Art" (3 vols., 1853); and "Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Painters, Engravers, Sculptors, and Architects" (1853; new ed., 2 vols., 1865). He purchased, restored, and reissued the plates of John Boydell's "Shakespeare Gallery," and bought those of the "Musée Française," but, as the government refused to remit the heavy import duty, they were returned to France.

**SPOTSWOOD, Alexander**, governor of Virginia, b. in Tangier, Africa, in 1676; d. in Annapolis, Md., 7 June, 1740. He was bred to arms from an early age, served under the Duke of Marlborough, was dangerously wounded at Blenheim, and became deputy quartermaster-general. He was then appointed governor of Virginia and arrived there in June, 1710, bringing with him as a peace offering the writ of habeas corpus, which hitherto had been withheld from the province. The satisfaction with which this was received by the people and the evident necessity of such a protection turned his attention to the condition of their laws, and he introduced reforms in the constitution, in the general administration of justice, and in the character of the revenue laws and the collection of taxes, receiving the co-operation of the assembly

and the approval of the people, while the burgesses voted £2,000 to build him a "palace." In the second year of his administration the house of burgesses refused to provide the means that he asked for repelling the invasion of the French from Canada, and he therefore requested the home government for assistance.

Virginia also refused to concur with his proposals for the discharge of the public debt, but, notwithstanding these differences, his popularity was undiminished for years. He exerted himself in behalf of William and Mary college, assisted in raising a large fund for its support and in restoring the building that had been burned several years before his

arrival, established a school for the education of Indian children, insisted on rigid economy in the offices under his control, and supported every measure that was conducive to the general prosperity. He was the first to explore the Appalachian mountains. His expedition, which lasted from 17 Aug. till 20 Sept., 1716, consisted of a company of his friends, well mounted and armed, and also rangers, Indian guides, and servants, leading horses laden with provisions. No savage dared attack so well-appointed a party, and there was no lack of merry-making, as they hunted by day or cooked the spoils by their camp-fires and drank of "white and red wine, usquebaugh, brandy shrub, two kinds of rum, champagne, canary, cherry punch, and cider," which were among their stores. The most elevated summits they named Mount George, for the king, and Mount Spotswood or Mount Alexander, in honor of the governor. He also took measures to mark the valley of Virginia for the English king, and John Fontaine, who was one of the party, says in his journal: "The governor had graving irons, but could not grave anything, the stones were so hard. The governor buried a bottle with a paper enclosed, on which he writ that he took possession of the place, and in the name of and for King George the First of England." They returned to Williamsburg, preceded by trumpeters, and, to commemorate the event, Gov. Spotswood instituted the order of Tramontane to encourage future expeditions. He gave to each of his companions a small golden horseshoe, to be worn as a badge, and the members of the expedition were known afterward as the "Knights of the golden horseshoe." As early as 1710 he sought to extend the line of the Virginia settlements to interrupt the chain of communication between Canada and the Gulf of Mexico, and favored the incorporation of a Virginia Indian company, which, from the emoluments of a monopoly of the traffic, should sustain forts in the western country; but this act was repealed. He secured a treaty with the Six Nations in 1722, who bound themselves to abandon the region east of the Blue Ridge and south of the Potomac, prevented the tributary Indians from joining the Tuscaroras in their forays in Carolina, and sought to renew an alliance with this tribe, which he succeeded in dividing. He



*A. Spotswood*



Y. Hayne served. As a judge and lawyer he was much esteemed, and he was regarded as a fine debater. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1847. He published "Speeches and Addresses" (Boston, 1858), and his "Decisions in Admiralty and Maritime Cases in the District Court of the United States for the District of Massachusetts, 1841-1861," were edited by Francis E. Parker (Philadelphia, 1861). In this work "Two Charges to the Grand Jury," 1851 and 1861, are included.

**SPRAGUE, William**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in Cranston, R. I., 3 Nov., 1799; d. in Providence, R. I., 19 Oct., 1856. He received a good education at an early age, became a member of the assembly, and in 1832 was chosen speaker of the house. He was then elected to congress as a Democrat, served from 7 Dec., 1835, till 3 March, 1837, and, declining a re-election, became governor of Rhode Island in 1838-'9. He was elected to the U. S. senate in place of Nathan F. Dixon, serving from 18 Feb., 1842, till 17 Jan., 1844, when he resigned, and was subsequently a member of the Rhode Island legislature. In 1848 he was an elector on the Taylor and Fillmore ticket. He was largely engaged in the manufacture of cotton, and was president of the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill railroad, and of two banks.—His nephew, **William**, governor of Rhode Island, b. in Cranston, R. I., 12 Sept., 1830, received his education in common schools, served in his father's factory, and engaged in making calico-prints. Subsequently he became a manufacturer of linen, woollen goods,



*William Sprague*

and iron, a builder of locomotives, and an owner of railroads and steamships. In 1860-'3 he was governor of Rhode Island. He had served as colonel in the state militia, offered a regiment and a battery of light-horse artillery for service in the civil war, and with this regiment participated in the battle of Bull Run, where his horse was shot under him. He received a commission as brigadier-general of volunteers, which he declined. He also served in other actions during the peninsular campaign, including Williamsburg and the siege of Yorktown. He was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Republican, was a member of the committee on manufactures, and chairman of that on public lands, his term extending from 4 March, 1863, till 3 March, 1875, when he resumed the direction of his manufacturing establishments. He operated the first rotary machine for making horse-shoes, perfected a mowing-machine, and also various processes in calico-printing, especially that of direct printing on a large scale with the extract of madder without a chemical bath. Gov. Sprague claims to have discovered what he calls the "principle of the orbit as inherent in social forces." He asserts that money is endowed with two tendencies, the distributive and the aggregative, and that when the latter predominates, as before the civil war, decadence results; but that when the former is in the ascendancy, as was until recently the case, there is progress. He received the degree of A. M. from

Brown in 1861, of which university he has been a trustee since 1866.

**SPRAGUE, William Buel**, clergyman, b. in Andover, Conn., 16 Oct., 1795; d. in Flushing, L. I., 7 May, 1876. He was the son of Benjamin Sprague, a farmer. After graduation at Yale in 1815 he was a private tutor, studied two years at Princeton theological seminary, and in 1819 was ordained pastor of the 1st Congregational church in West Springfield, Mass., as a colleague of Rev. Joseph Lathrop, D. D., remaining there until 1829, when he was installed as pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church in Albany, N. Y. He held this charge till 1869, when he resigned and removed to Flushing. In 1828 and 1836 he visited Europe. He received the degrees of A. M. from Yale in 1819; S. T. D. from Columbia in 1828, and Harvard in 1848; and LL. D. from Princeton in 1869. Dr. Sprague made extensive collections of religious pamphlets and autographs, and presented the former to the state library at Albany, to which he also gave a manuscript volume of the "Letters of Gen. Sir Jeffrey Amherst." Dr. Sprague also presented to the library of Harvard the papers of Gen. Thomas Gage. His autographs, numbering nearly 100,000, probably the largest private collection in the world, are now in the possession of his son. He was the author of more than 100 published sermons, memoirs, addresses, and essays, and wrote many introductions to books. His principal work is "Annals of the American Pulpit" (9 vols., New York, 1857-'69). His other books are "Letters to a Daughter" (1822); "Letters from Europe" (1828); "Letters to Young People" (1830); "Lectures on Revivals" (1832); "Hints designed to regulate the Intercourse of Christians" (1834); "Lectures illustrating the Contrast between True Christianity and various other Systems" (1837); "Life of Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin" (1838); "Letters to Young Men, founded on the Life of Joseph" (2d ed., 1845); "Aids to Early Religion" (1847); "Words to a Young Man's Conscience" (1848); "Women of the Bible" (1850); "Visits to European Celebrities" (1855); the life of Timothy Dwight in Sparks's "American Biography" (1845); and "Memoirs" of Rev. John and William A. McDowell" (1864).

**SPRANGER, Daniel Guerin**, Hebrew colonist, b. in Holland about 1610; d. in Cayenne, South America, in 1664. He accompanied Maurice de Nassau in the conquest of Brazil, as he had a contract for furnishing supplies to the invading army. During sixteen years he lived in Brazil occupied in colonization schemes, and opened an extensive trade between that country and Amsterdam. When the Portuguese army recovered possession of Brazil in 1654 all Hebrews living in the country were expelled, and Spranger sought refuge in the island of Cayenne, which had been abandoned by its former possessors, the French company of the twelve lords. Although he was opposed at first by the Galibi Indians, he gained their favor with presents and made a treaty with their principal chief, who granted to him the absolute possession of the island. Being joined by several parties of Hebrews from Brazil, he undertook to colonize the island, and succeeded. This is the more remarkable as it is the only instance in which a Hebrew colony has exclusively devoted itself to agriculture. Spranger introduced the culture of the sugar-cane and indigo-plant, which so prospered that, according to Jacques Dutertre in his "Histoire générale des Antilles," "under Spranger's administration, the island of Cayenne was reputed an El Dorado." The population of the island at that time was

about 600—all Hebrews. In 1659 the Dutch company, organized in Amsterdam for the colonization of Guiana, sent a party of 250 Jewish emigrants, and 150 more from Leghorn followed in the next year. The colony was destroyed in 1664 by Le Fèvre de la Barre, who retook Cayenne, and again expelled all Hebrews, Spranger being killed while he was defending his dominion.

**SPREAD, Henry Fenton**, artist, b. in Kinsale, Ireland, 21 Oct., 1844. He began the study of art at the South Kensington schools, and later studied water-color painting with William Riviere and Henry Warren. In 1863 he went to Brussels and became the pupil of Ernest Slingineyer. The following year he went to Australia, settling in Melbourne, and painted numerous portraits. In 1870 he came to the United States, spent a short time in New York, and then removed to Chicago, where he now (1888) resides. He was elected an academician of the Chicago academy of design in 1871, and became its professor of drawing and painting. This post he held for about twelve years, during which time the name of the institution was twice changed, first to Academy of fine arts, and then to Art institute. He left the institute to make a two years' tour in Italy, and on his return founded Spread's art academy. He was also instrumental in organizing the Chicago society of artists, of which he is the president. Among his works are "Chicago rising from her Ashes," and "Sad News."

**SPRECHER, Samuel**, clergyman, b. near Hagerstown, Md., 28 Dec., 1810. He was educated at Pennsylvania college and theological seminary, Gettysburg, Pa., in 1830-'6, licensed by the Lutheran synod, and was pastor of churches of that denomination in Harrisburg, Pa., Martinsburg, Va., and Chambersburg, Pa., from 1836 till 1849, after which he was president of Wittenburg college, Springfield, Ohio, until 1874. Since that year he has been professor of systematic theology there. Washington college, Pa., gave him the degree of D. D. in 1850, and Pennsylvania college that of LL. D. in 1874. Dr. Sprecher is the author of "The Providential Position of the Evangelical Churches of this Country at this Time" (Selinsgrove, 1864); "Groundwork of a System of Evangelical Lutheran Theology" (Philadelphia, 1879); and various addresses.

**SPRING, Edward Adolphus**, sculptor, b. in New York city, 26 Aug., 1837. He studied with Henry K. Brown, John Q. A. Ward, and William Rimmer, and spent several years in study abroad. In 1868 he discovered at Eagleswood, N. J., a fine modelling clay, peculiarly suited to terra-cotta work, and in 1877 he established at Perth Amboy the "Eagleswood Art Pottery." At the National academy he exhibited a bust of Giuseppe Mazzini in 1873, and several terra-cotta pieces in 1878. He has given lectures on clay modelling in various cities in the United States, and since 1880 has been director of the Chautauqua school of sculpture.

**SPRING, Robert**, forger, b. in England in 1813; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 Dec., 1876. He gained notoriety by his fabrication of autograph letters of Washington, Franklin, and Lord Nelson. Of his life prior to the time when he came to the United States nothing is known. Settling in Philadelphia about 1858, he began to deal in a small way in books relating to America, autographs, and prints, frequently obtaining literary rarities. Finding himself unable to supply the demand for genuine autograph letters of eminent men of the Revolution, he began to make and sell counterfeits. Being an expert penman, he soon acquired great facility in imitating the handwriting of Washington, Frank-

lin, and others. These counterfeits were written on paper of the period, with ink prepared so as to give the appearance of age to the writing, and readily deceived those who were not experts. He was frequently arrested by the civil authorities for obtaining money under false pretences, but always escaped punishment by confessing his guilt and expressing contrition for his offence. Most of his counterfeit letters of Franklin and Nelson were sold in Canada and England. To sell his forgeries he resorted to various devices, finally pretending in his letters that he was a daughter of Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, who was compelled by poverty to part with family papers. By these means he sold many counterfeit autographs to Confederate bond-holders in England. At the time of his death he was an inmate of a hospital and in poverty. See "The American Antiquarian" for May, 1888.

**SPRING, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Northbridge, Mass., 10 March, 1746; d. in Newburyport, Mass., 4 March, 1819. After graduation at Princeton in 1771 he studied theology there and under Dr. Joseph Bellamy, Samuel Hopkins, and Stephen West in New England, and was licensed to preach in 1774. In 1775 he joined the volunteer corps of 1,100 men under Col. Benedict Arnold as chaplain, marched with them to Canada, participated in the attack on Quebec, and carried Aaron Burr from the field when he was wounded. At the close of 1776 he left the army, and in February, 1777, he preached to the congregation in Newburyport, of which he became pastor, serving from 1777 until his death. He possessed great influence and weight of character, was a leader of the Hopkinsian party (see HOPKINS, SAMUEL), and was active in promoting the union of the two parties in the Congregational churches by the establishment of the Andover theological seminary, of which he was a founder. He was also an originator of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. Dartmouth gave him the degree of A. M. in 1789, and Williams that of S. T. D. in 1806. He published several controversial works and about twenty-five miscellaneous discourses, including one on the death of Washington and one on the duel between Aaron Burr and Alexander Hamilton.—His son, **Gardiner**, clergyman, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 24 Feb., 1785; d. in New York city, 18 Aug., 1873, was graduated at Yale in 1805, taught in Bermuda for two years, and on his return studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1808, but abandoned his profession, studied at Andover theological seminary, and on 10 Aug., 1810, was ordained pastor of the Brick Presbyterian church in New York city, where he continued until his death, although he was offered the presidency of Hamilton and Dartmouth colleges. In 1856 he removed with his congregation to the new church on Murray hill. During the last years of his life Dr. Spring seldom preached, his pulpit being filled by an assistant. Hamilton gave him the degree of S. T. D.



*Gardiner Spring*

in 1819, and Lafayette that of D. D. in 1853. In addition to many pamphlets he published "Essays on the Distinguishing Traits of Christian Character" (New York, 1813); "Fragments from the Study of a Pastor" (1838); "Obligations of the World to the Bible" (1841); "The Attraction of the Cross" (1845); "The Bible not of Man" (1847); "Discourses to Seamen" (1847); "The Power of the Pulpit" (1848); "The Mercy-Seat" (1849); "First Things" (2 vols., 1851); "The Glory of Christ" (2 vols., 1852); "Memoirs of the Rev. Samuel J. Mills" (1854); "Contrast between Good and Bad Men" (2 vols., 1855); "Pulpit Ministrations; or Sabbath Readings, a Series of Discourses" (2 vols., 1864); and "Personal Reminiscences of the Life and Times of Gardiner Spring" (2 vols., 1866). He also published several occasional sermons, the last of which are contained in the "Brick Church Memorial" (New York, 1861). Many of his books were translated into French and other languages, and republished in Great Britain. A collective edition of his earlier works was published (9 vols., New York, 1855).

**SPRINGER, Reuben Runyan**, philanthropist, b. in Frankfort, Ky., 16 Nov., 1800; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 10 Dec., 1884. The family, originally from Sweden, settled in Delaware in the 17th century. Reuben's father, Charles, a native of West Virginia, moved to Kentucky, was a soldier under Gen. Anthony Wayne in the Indian war, and afterward postmaster at Frankfort. At thirteen his son became a clerk in the post-office, and in three years succeeded his father as postmaster. He was next a clerk on a steamboat that ran between Cincinnati and New Orleans, soon acquired an interest in the boat, and thus laid the foundation of his fortune. Later he became a partner in a large and prosperous grocery house in Cincinnati, but retired in 1840 on account of his health, and never resumed active business. He went abroad repeatedly, buying many fine works of art, most of which are now the property of the Cincinnati art museum. He gave to the Music hall, the Exposition building, the Odeon theatre, and the Art museum in that city, in all \$420,000; to private charities of the Roman Catholic church, of which he was a member, more than \$100,000, and at least \$30,000 annually in the way of benevolence, besides contributing liberally and regularly to various charities and public enterprises. He left about \$3,000,000 to his nearest of kin, having no children; also annuities to the College of music, the Music hall and the Art museum, and nearly \$400,000 to various Roman Catholic charitable institutions, among these, \$40,000 to the cathedral schools, \$50,000 to St. Peter's benevolent society, and \$100,000 for the education of priests.

**SPRINGER, William McKendree**, lawyer, b. in New Lebanon, Sullivan co., Ind., 30 May, 1836. His family removed to Jacksonville, Ill., in 1848, and, after receiving his early education at the Illinois college, he was graduated at Indiana university in 1858, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1859, and practised in Springfield, Ill., where he still resides. He was secretary of the State constitutional convention of 1862, served in the legislature in 1871-'2, which was engaged in revising the laws of the state, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving since 4 March, 1875. On 15 Dec., 1875, he introduced in the house his resolution declaring the precedent of retiring from the presidential office after the second term has become a part of our republican system, and that any departure from this time-honored custom would be unwise, unpatriotic, and fraught with peril to our

free institutions, which was adopted—yeas, 233, nays, 18. This large affirmative vote contributed materially to the defeat of President Grant for re-nomination in 1876 for a third term. In 1875 he was appointed chairman of the committee on expenditures in the state department, and has been a member of other important committees, including the Potter committee, which investigated the presidential election of 1876, and of the joint committee which reported the electoral commission bill of 1876-'7, and in 1882-'4 delivered numerous and exhaustive speeches in congress on the establishment of the tariff commission and the revision of the tariff. He has also introduced several notable bills, and his amendment to the bill granting \$1,500,000 to the Centennial commissioners and his successful efforts in recovering the amount through the U. S. supreme court have won for him a wide reputation. During the 50th congress he secured favorable action in the committee on territories, of which he was chairman, on his bill to provide for the organization of the territory of Oklahoma, and on his bill to enable the people of Dakota, Montana, Washington, and New Mexico to form constitutions and state governments. In 1888 he was chairman of the committee of the whole house pending the protracted debate on the tariff bill. In May, 1888, he was renominated as a candidate for the 51st congress.—His wife, **Rebecca Ruter**, author, b. in Indianapolis, Ind., 8 Nov., 1832, is the daughter of the Rev. Calvin W. Ruter, a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1850 she was graduated at the Wesleyan female college, Cincinnati, and on 15 Dec., 1859, she married Mr. Springer. She is the author of numerous fugitive poems, and of two novels, "Beechwood" (Philadelphia, 1873), and "Self" (1881).

**SPROAT, Ebenezer**, soldier, b. in Middleborough, Plymouth co., Mass., in 1752; d. in Marietta, Ohio, in February, 1805. He entered the Provincial army as a captain early in 1775, was promoted major and lieutenant-colonel, and finally given command of the 2d Massachusetts regiment. He was in Gen. John Glover's brigade at the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth, and was appointed brigade-inspector by Baron Steuben. After the war he was a surveyor at Providence, R. I., where he married a daughter of Com. Abraham Whipple. Subsequently he went to the west, and in 1786 began a survey of the territory now within the borders of the state of Ohio. In 1788 he led the party of emigrants that settled Marietta, and he was for fourteen years sheriff and colonel of militia. He was tall and commanding in person, and was known among the Indians as "The Big Buckeye."

**SPROULL, Thomas** (sprowl), clergyman, b. near Freeport, Armstrong co., Pa., 15 Sept., 1803. He was graduated at the Western university of Pennsylvania, at Pittsburg, in 1829, studied for the ministry, and was pastor of the Reformed Presbyterian congregation of Alleghany and Pittsburg from 1834 till 1868. He was a professor in 1838-'40 in the Reformed Presbyterian western theological seminary, and in 1840-'45 in the united Eastern and Western seminaries. In 1856 he was re-elected, and in 1874 was made professor emeritus. In 1847 he was moderator of the synod of the Reformed Presbyterian church. He edited "The Reformed Presbyterian" in 1855-'63 and "The Reformed Presbyterian and Covenant" in 1863-'74, both in Pittsburg. He received the degree of D. D. from Westminster college, Pa., in 1857, and that of LL. D. from the Western university of Pennsylvania in 1886. Besides numerous

pamphlets, he has published "Prelections on Theology" (Pittsburg, Pa., 1882).

**SPRUANCE, Presley**, senator, b. in Delaware in 1785; d. in Smyrna, Del., 13 Feb., 1863. He was for some time a resident of the latter place, where he was engaged in business. He was sent to the state senate, of which body he was elected president, and also represented Delaware in the U. S. senate from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1853. He belonged to the Whig party in politics.

**SPRY, William**, jurist, b. in England; d. in Barbadoes, W. I., in September, 1772. He married a niece of the Earl of Chatham, and on 25 Sept., 1764, arrived with his family at Halifax, Nova Scotia, having been appointed judge of the vice-admiralty court over all America, which had been recently constituted by act of parliament. In the proclamation that announces the opening of the court he is styled "The Right Worshipful William Spry, Doctor of Laws." The other officers of the new court were: vice-admiral, the Earl of Northumberland; registrar, the Hon. Spencer Percival; marshal, Charles Howard, gent. These officers probably expected to fulfil their duties by deputies. Judge Spry opened his court at Halifax on 9 Oct., 1764. Its creation had been opposed in the colonies, and the passage of the stamp-act the next year, with the accompanying disturbances, probably prevented its extension to other provinces. Judge Spry was appointed governor of Barbadoes in June, 1767, and died in office.

**SQUIER, Ephraim George**, author, b. in Bethlehem, N. Y., 17 June, 1821; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 April, 1888. In early youth he worked on a farm, attended and taught school, studied engineering, and became interested in American antiquities. He was associated in the publication of the "New York State Mechanic," at Albany, in 1841-'2, and engaged in journalism in Hartford, Conn., and Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1843-'8, during which period he also investigated the ancient monuments of the Mississippi valley in conjunction with Dr. Edwin Hamilton Davis (q. v.), and prepared the narrative



*E. Geo. Squier*

that was published in vol. i. of the "Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge" (Washington, 1848). He also made an examination of the ancient remains of New York state under the auspices of the New York historical society in 1848. He was appointed special chargé d'affaires to all the Central American states in 1849, and negotiated treaties with Nicaragua, Honduras, and San Salvador. In 1859 he made a second visit to Central America to examine a line for a projected interoceanic railroad, and to make further study of the archaeology of the country. In 1856 he received the medal of the French geographical society for his researches. In 1863 Mr. Squier was appointed U. S. commissioner to Peru, where he made an exhaustive investigation of Inca remains and took numerous photographs of them. In 1868 he was appointed consul-general of Honduras at New York, and in 1871 he was elected the first president of the Anthropologi-

cal institute of New York. In 1874 his health became so seriously impaired as to preclude further original research, and though he subsequently recovered sufficiently to direct the final preparation and revision of his work on Peru for publication, the affection resulted in his death. He was a member of numerous historical, archaeological, and scientific societies, and several years chief editor of Frank Leslie's publishing-house. Besides many official reports, scientific papers, magazine articles, and contributions to the "Encyclopædia Britannica" and foreign periodicals, his works include "Aboriginal Monuments of the State of New York" ("Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge," 1849; Buffalo, 1851); "Serpent Symbols" (1852); "Nicaragua: its People, Scenery, and Monuments" (New York, 1852); "Notes on Central America" (1854); "Waikna, or Adventures on the Mosquito Shore" (1855); "The States of Central America" (1857; revised ed., 1870); "Monographs of Authors who have written on the Aboriginal Languages of Central America" (1860); "Tropical Fibres and their Economic Extraction" (1861); and "Peru: Incidents and Explorations in the Land of the Incas" (1877).

**SQUIER, Miles Powell**, clergyman, b. in Cornwall, Vt., 4 May, 1792; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 22 June, 1866. He was graduated at Middlebury in 1811, and at Andover seminary in 1814, and was licensed to preach by a Congregational association. After laboring at Oxford, Mass., and Vergennes, Vt., and doing missionary work for a year in western New York, he was ordained on 3 May, 1816, the first pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church of Buffalo, N. Y., which relation he maintained until 1824. In 1824-'6 he acted as financial agent of the Auburn theological seminary, and from 1826 till 1834 he was secretary of the Geneva agency of the American home missionary society. In 1831 he founded the Geneva lyceum, and was occupied in superintending its affairs until 1841. The next eight years he resided at Geneva, but supplied the pulpits of various neighboring churches. From 1849 till 1863 he was professor of intellectual and moral philosophy at Beloit, Wis. The remaining three years of his life were spent in Geneva. Dr. Squier was an earnest student and fearless in the expression of opinion, but genial in manner. Besides contributing to the periodical press, he published "The Problem Solved, or Sin not of God" (New York, 1855); "Reason and the Bible, or the Truth of Religion" (1860); "Miscellaneous Writings, with an Autobiography, edited and supplemented by the Rev. James R. Boyd, of Geneva, N. Y." (1867).

**STACY, James**, clergyman, b. in Liberty county, Ga., 2 June, 1830. He was graduated at Oglethorpe university, Ga., in 1849, studied theology at Columbia, S. C., and in 1853 was ordained by the Georgia presbytery. After preaching as a supply until 1857, he was called to the pastorate of the Newman, Ga., Presbyterian church, where he still remains. He has been stated clerk of the presbytery of Atlanta from its organization in 1867 to the present time, and has held the same office in the synod of Georgia since 1876. He is president of the board of directors of the theological seminary at Columbia, S. C. He received the honorary degree of D. D. from Arkansas college in 1876. Dr. Stacy has published a prize essay on the "Holy Sabbath" (Richmond, 1877); "Water Baptism" (1882); and "Day of Rest" (1885).

**STADEN, Hans** (stah'-den), German traveller, b. in Hesse-Homburg in 1520; d. there about 1565. He had received a good education and was in

moderate circumstances, when desire for travel led him to enlist in 1547 on a ship that was bound for Brazil. He returned, 8 Oct., 1548, and, going to Seville, enlisted as a volunteer in an expedition for La Plata river, which sailed in March, 1549. On reaching the mouth of the river two ships sank in a storm, and, after vainly trying to build a bark, part of the shipwrecked crew set out overland for Asuncion, while the other sailed upon the third vessel for the island of São Vicente, but were also wrecked, and Staden, with a few survivors, passed to the continent and established themselves at São Marco in 1552. A few weeks later Staden, while engaged in a hunting expedition, was captured by a party of Tupinamba Indians, who carried him to their village, where he was to be devoured at the next festivity, but he won the friendship of a powerful chief, whom he cured of a disease, and his life was spared. The Portuguese tried several times to negotiate for Staden's ransom, but the Indians declined all overtures. At last he made his escape on a French ship, and on 22 Feb., 1555, arrived at Honfleur, in Normandy, and thence went immediately to his native city, which he never left afterward. His interesting narrative "Geschichte eines Landes, gelegen in der Neuen Welt, America genannt, von Hans Staden aus Homburg in Hessen" (Marburg, 1557), which contains also a summary of the manners of Tupinamba Indians and a description of their villages, has been translated into French and reprinted in the collection of Henry Ternaux-Compans.

**STAGER, Anson**, soldier, b. in Ontario county, N. Y., 20 April, 1825; d. in Chicago, Ill., 26 March, 1885. At sixteen years of age he entered into the service of Henry O'Reilly, a printer, who subsequently became a pioneer in the building and operating of telegraphs. He followed O'Reilly in his enterprise, and when the latter established a line from Philadelphia to Harrisburg he was placed in charge of the first office at Lancaster, Pa., in 1846. He then went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he made several improvements in the construction of batteries and the arrangement of wires, and in 1852 he was made general superintendent of the principal lines in the west at that time. After the consolidation of the Western union company with these he was still superintendent, and to his industry and ability the success of these lines is much indebted. At the opening of the civil war he was asked to take the management of the telegraphs in southern Ohio and along the Virginia line, to which he consented and at once prepared a cipher by which he could safely communicate with those who had the key. In October he was called to Washington and appointed general superintendent of government telegraphs in all departments. He remained in service till September, 1868, and was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers for valuable services. In 1869 Gen. Stager returned to Chicago, and, in addition to his duties as general superintendent, he was the promoter of many enterprises, among which was the Western electric manufacturing company, one of the largest of its kind in the United States. He was also interested in the Babcock manufacturing company and several others. He secured a consolidation of the two telephone companies in Chicago, and was president of them and also of the Western Edison electric light company, and a director in many corporations.

**STAHEL, Julius**, soldier, b. in Csongrad, Hungary, 4 Nov., 1825. After being educated at Budapest, he entered the Austrian army and had risen from the ranks to be 1st lieutenant when the

Hungarian revolution occurred. Stabel joined the revolutionists and served on the staffs of Gen. Arthur Görger and Gen. Richard Debaufre Guyon. After the success of the Austrian arms he went to Germany, thence to England, and finally to New York city. There he essayed journalism, and in 1859 was editor of the "Deutsche illustrierte Familienblätter," an illustrated German weekly. He became, in May, 1861, lieutenant-colonel of the 8th New York volunteers, commanded that regiment in the first battle of Bull Run, and was made colonel. He was promoted brigadier-general, 12 Nov., 1861, given a brigade in Gen. Louis Blenker's German division, and took part in the battle of Cross Keys, Va., 8 June, 1862. He was subsequently in command of a division of Gen. Franz Sigel's army corps, the 11th, and on 14 March, 1863, was commissioned major-general. He resigned from the army, 8 Feb., 1865. In 1866 he was made U. S. consul at Yokohama, Japan, but after three years' residence there he was compelled to return on account of impaired health. He was engaged in mining from 1870 till 1877, when he was again appointed consul to Japan. There he remained until March, 1884, when he was made U. S. consul-general at Shanghai, which latter office he resigned in 1885. He has since been engaged in business in New York city.

**STAIGG, Richard Morrell** (stag), artist, b. in Leeds, England, 7 Sept., 1817; d. in Newport, R. I., 11 Oct., 1881. When he was about thirteen years of age he was placed in an architect's office, and he subsequently received a few weeks' instruction in portrait-painting. In 1831 he came to the United States with his father, and four years later he settled with the family in Newport. In his artistic efforts he met with encouragement and advice from Washington Allston, and soon devoted himself entirely to miniature-painting. Among his portraits are those of Washington Allston, Edward Everett, Daniel Webster, William H. Prescott, and others. Some of his miniatures were exhibited at the Royal academy, and received warm praise. He was a regular exhibitor at the Academy of design, New York, of which he was elected an associate in 1856, and an academician in 1861. He visited Europe in 1867-'9, and again in 1872-'4. The last twenty years of his life were devoted to painting life-size portraits in oil, as well as genre pieces and landscapes. Among his works in oil are portraits of himself, of Russell Sturgis and George H. Calvert, and the "Crossing Sweeper"; "The Sailor's Grave" (1862); and "Cat's Cradle" (1863).

**STALL, Sylvanus**, clergyman, b. in Elizaville, Columbia co., N. Y., 18 Oct., 1847. He was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1872, and at the theological seminary there in 1874, after studying also in Union theological seminary, New York city. He was ordained by the Hartwick Lutheran synod in 1874, and has held pastorates at Cobleskill, N. Y., in 1874-'7, Martin's Creek, Pa., in 1877-'80, and Lancaster, Pa., in 1880-'7. In the last-named year he retired from the active duties of the ministry in order to devote his time to "Stall's Lutheran Year-Book" (Lancaster, Pa.), which he originated in 1884. He has been statistical secretary of the general synod since 1885. He has published a "Pastor's Record" (Albany, 1876); "Hand-Book to Lutheran Hymns" (Philadelphia, 1879); "How to pay Church Debts and how to keep Churches out of Debt" (New York, 1880); and "Methods of Church Work" (1887).

**STALLO, John Bernhard**, diplomatist, b. in Sierhausen, Oldenburg, 16 March, 1823. He came to this country in 1839, taught in Cincinnati and

New York city till 1847, studied law, and was a judge of the Cincinnati court of common pleas in 1853-'5. He took part in the Liberal Republican movement of 1872, and was appointed minister to Italy in 1885. He is the author of "General Principles of the Philosophy of Nature" (Boston, 1848) and "Concepts and Theories of Modern Physics" (New York, 1882).

**STANBERY, Henry**, attorney-general, b. in New York city, 20 Feb., 1803; d. there, 26 June, 1881. He was the son of Jonas Stanbery, a physician, who removed to Zanesville, Ohio, in 1814. Henry was graduated at Washington college, Pa., in 1819, and began the study of law in that year, but could not be admitted to the bar until he was of age, in 1824. Then, at the invitation of Thomas Ewing, he began practice in Lancaster county, Ohio, and rode the circuit with him. Mr. Stanbery remained for many years at Lancaster. In 1846 the office of attorney-general of Ohio was created by the general assembly, and he was elected to be its first occupant. He accordingly removed to Columbus, where he resided for about five years. At that time the U. S. courts were held there, and Judge Stanbery established a large and valuable practice in them as well as in the supreme court of Ohio. In 1850 he was elected a delegate to the convention that framed the present state constitution. In 1853 he removed to Cincinnati, and in 1866 he was appointed attorney-general of the United States by President Johnson. This office he accepted, after consultation with his friends, solely from a desire to assist in carrying the government safely through the perilous period that followed the war, and resigned it at the request of the executive to become one of his counsel on the impeachment trial. His health at the time was so delicate that most of his arguments were submitted in writing. On the termination of the trial he was nominated by the president to the office of justice of the U. S. supreme court; but the senate refused to confirm him. He then returned to Cincinnati, where he was president of the Law association of that city, but held no other public office. He wrote occasionally on political questions, and sometimes made public addresses. As a lawyer, although he was learned in technicalities and skilled in applying the nice rules of evidence and practice, he especially delighted in the discussion of general principles. As a practitioner he was quick to perceive the slightest weakness in his opponent's case. He never attempted to browbeat or mislead a witness, but knew how to secure full and true answers even from those who had come upon the stand with hostile intentions.

**STANDISH, Myles**, soldier, b. in Lancashire, England, about 1584; d. in Duxbury, Mass., 3 Oct., 1636. It is supposed that he was a scion of the Standish family of Duxbury Hall in Lancashire, and that his name was erased from the family register to deprive him of a share in the estate. The name is ancient, and Froissart, describing the meeting between Richard II. and Wat Tyler, relates how the latter was killed by a "squyer of the kynges called John Standyshe," who was knighted for this act. Later another Sir John Standish participated in the battle of Agincourt. While still a youth, Myles entered the English forces on the continent, and after serving in the Netherlands he joined in Leyden the colony that sailed in the "Mayflower" from Plymouth, England, on 16 Sept., 1620. The vessel anchored in the Bay of Cape Cod on 21 Nov., 1620, and on 25 Nov. sixteen armed men, "every one his Musket, Sword, and Corslet, Under the command of Cap-

taine Myles Standish," were sent ashore for a second exploration. They marched in single file through what is now Provincetown, where they saw several Indians, followed their tracks about ten miles, and spent the night in the woods. Three subsequent expeditions were sent out. On the third, after landing in the vicinity of Eastham, they went toward Wellfleet, found an Indian burying-place and Indian houses, and encamped before nightfall at Nanskeket. On the following day they were surprised by the Indians, upon whom Standish fired, but the skirmish was slight. On 29 Sept., 1621,



*Myles Standish*

after the founding of Plymouth, a party of ten men, with three savages as guides, under command of Standish, who had been appointed military captain in February, 1621, explored Massachusetts bay. They anchored off what is now Thomson's island, which Standish explored and named Trevore. This party also explored the broad plain known as "Massachusetts fields," the gathering-place of the tribes, which comprised a part of what is now Quincy. In 1622 Thomas Weston sent out emigrants to plant a new colony, which they did at Wessagussett (now Weymouth). They incurred the enmity of the Massachusetts Indians, who formed a plot to destroy them; but, fearing that such an act would be avenged by the Plymouth colony, they decided to exterminate the English. Before this plan was executed, Massasoit revealed the plot, and the Plymouth colonists determined to send an expedition to Wessagussett. Fearful of exciting the suspicion of the Indians by an armed body, Myles Standish selected eight men to march to the relief of that colony, which he found in a wretched condition. By Massasoit's advice, Standish, with a few of his men, enticed the chiefs Pecksuot and Wituwamat, with a half-brother of the latter, into a room, and, closing the door, killed the Indians after a desperate fight. This was the first Indian blood that was shed by the Pilgrims. A general battle ensued in the open field, from which the Indians fled and in which no lives were lost. This victory of Standish spread terror among the savages, and, as a warning to further depredations, the head of Wituwamat was exposed to view at Plymouth. When the news of Standish's exploit reached the pious John Robinson, the pastor at Leyden, he wrote to the governor of Plymouth on 19 Dec., 1623, "to consider the disposition of their captain, who was of a warm temper," and concluded with the remark: "O how happy a thing had it been that you had converted some before you had killed any!" In the summer of 1625 the colony was in great trouble, owing to its unhappy relation with its partners, the so-called "merchant adventurers" in London, and Capt. Standish was sent to England to seek relief, bearing a letter from Gov. William Bradford to the council of New England urging their intervention in behalf of the colony; but Bradford says that, on account of the plague in London, Standish could



accomplish nothing. In 1628 Standish captured Thomas Morton, of Merry Mount (*q. v.*). In retaliation for an attack of D'Aulnay (see CHARNISÉ, AULNAY DE), who drove away in 1635 a party of Plymouth men at Penobscot, Plymouth despatched a vessel and a force under Standish to compel the surrender of the French at that post; but this expedition failed. In addition to being the military leader of every exploit of importance in the colony, his counsel was often required in civil affairs, and for many years he was also treasurer of the colony. He was not a member of the Plymouth communion, but was a dissenter from the dissenters. He was resolute, stern, bold, and of incorruptible integrity, "an iron-nerved Puritan who could hew down forests and live on crumbs." A portrait, painted on an old panel, was found in 1877 in a picture-shop in School street, Boston, bearing the date 1625, and "Ætatis Sua, 38," on which the name of M. Standish was discovered after removing the frame. It now hangs in Pilgrim hall, Plymouth, and is reproduced in the accompanying vignette. His first wife, Rose, died on 29 Jan., 1621, and his second courtship has been made the subject of a romance by Henry W. Longfellow, in which there are several anachronisms. Although his envoy, John Alden, won his chosen bride, Priscilla Mullens, they remained close friends until death, and later generations of the Standish and Alden families intermarried. A tradition says that his second wife, Barbara, was the younger sister of



the "Mayflower" families settled in Duxbury, Mass. Standish established himself on "Captain's Hill," so named from his military office, and it is probable that he was buried there. It is supposed that his house stood unchanged until about 1666, and that it was then enlarged by his son Alexander, who it is thought was a trader and possibly town-clerk of Duxbury. The present house was built by this son. A granite monument is now being erected to his memory on Captain's Hill, Duxbury, as seen in the accompanying illustration. The shaft is one hundred feet in height and upon it stands a statue of Standish looking eastward. His right hand, holding the charter of the colony, is extended toward Plymouth, while his left rests upon his sheathed sword.

**STANFORD, Leland**, senator, b. in Watervliet, Albany co., N. Y., 9 March, 1824. His ancestors settled in the valley of the Mohawk, N. Y., about 1720. He was brought up on a farm, and when twenty years old began the study of law. He was

admitted to the bar in 1849, and the same year began to practise at Port Washington, Wis. In 1852, having lost his law library and other property by fire, he removed to California and began mining for gold at Michigan bluff, Placer co., subsequently becoming associated in business with his three brothers, who had preceded him to the Pacific coast. In 1856 he removed to San Francisco and engaged in mercantile pursuits on a large scale, laying the foundation of a fortune that has recently been estimated at more than \$50,000,000. In 1860 Mr. Stanford made his entrance into public life as a delegate to the Chicago convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln to the presidency. He was an earnest advocate of a Pacific railroad, and was elected president of the Central Pacific company when it was organized in 1861. The same year he was elected governor of California, and served from December, 1861, till December, 1863. As president of the Pacific road he superintended its construction over the mountains, building 530 miles in 293 days, and on 10 May, 1869, drove the last spike at Promontory point, Utah. He also became interested in other roads on the Pacific slope, and in the development of the agriculture and manufactures of California. In 1885 he was elected to the U. S. senate for the full term of six years from 4 March, 1886. In memory of his only son, Mr. Stanford has given the state of California \$20,000,000 to be used in founding at Palo Alto a university whose curriculum shall not only include the usual collegiate studies, but comprise instruction in telegraphy, type-setting, type-writing, journalism, book-keeping, farming, civil engineering, and other practical branches of education. The corner-stone was laid on 14 May, 1887, and it is expected that the various structures will be so far completed as to afford accommodation for several hundred students by January, 1889. Included in the trust fund for the maintenance of the university is Mr. Stanford's estate at Vina, Tehama co., Cal., which is said to be the largest vineyard in the world. It comprises 30,000 acres, 3,500 of which are planted with bearing vines. It is divided into 500-acre tracts, and most of the labor is performed by Chinamen.

**STANLEY, Anthony Dumond**, mathematician, b. in East Hartford, Conn., 2 April, 1810; d. there, 16 March, 1853. He was graduated at Yale in 1830, was appointed tutor in the same institution in 1836, which office he held until his death. He published an "Elementary Treatise of Spherical Geometry and Trigonometry" (New Haven, 1848), and "Tables of Logarithms of Numbers, and of Logarithmic Sines, Tangents, and Secants to Seven Places of Decimals, together with Other Tables" (1849). He also edited an edition of "Day's Algebra," assisted in the revision of "Webster's Quarto Dictionary" (1847), and left several unfinished works in manuscript.

**STANLEY, David Sloan**, soldier, b. in Cedar Valley, Ohio, 1 June, 1828. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1852, and in 1853 was detailed with Lieut. Amiel W. Whipple to survey a railroad route along the 35th parallel. As lieutenant of cavalry from 1855 till his promotion to a captaincy in 1861, he spent the greater part of his time in the saddle. Among other Indian engagements he took part in one with the Cheyennes on Solomon's Fork, and one with the Comanches near Fort Arbuckle. At the beginning of the civil war he refused high rank in the Confederate army. In the early part of the war he fought at Independence, Forsyth, Dug Springs,



Wilson's Creek, Rolla, and other places, and was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, 28 Sept., 1861. He led a division at New Madrid, and the commanding general reported that he was "especially indebted" to Gen. Stanley for his "efficient aid and uniform zeal." Subsequently he was complimented for his "untiring activity and skill" in the battle of Island No. 10. He took part in most of the skirmishes in and around Corinth and in the battle of Farmington. In the fight near the White House, or Bridge Creek, he repelled the enemy's attack with severe loss, and he was especially commended by Gen. William S. Rosecrans at Iuka. At Corinth he occupied the line between batteries Robinett and Williams, and was thus exposed to the severest part of the attack of the enemy, and, although other parts of the line gave way, his was never broken. Gen. Stanley was appointed major-general of volunteers on 29 Nov., 1862. He bore an active part in most of the battles of the Atlanta campaign, and as commander of the 4th army corps he took part in the battle of Jonesboro'. After Gen. George H. Thomas was ordered to Nashville, Gen. Stanley was directed on 6 Oct. to command the Army of the Cumberland in his absence. Until he was severely wounded at Franklin, he took an active part in all the operations and battles in defence of Nashville. His disposition of the troops at Spring Hill enabled him to repel the assault of the enemy's cavalry and afterward two assaults of the infantry. A few days afterward, at Franklin, he fought a desperate hand-to-hand conflict. Placing himself at the head of a reserve brigade, he regained the part of the line that the enemy had broken. Although severely wounded, he did not leave the field until long after dark. When he recovered he rejoined his command, and, after the war closed, took it to Texas. He had received the brevets of lieutenant-colonel for Stone River, Tenn., colonel for Resaca, Ga., brigadier-general for Ruff's Station, Ga., and major-general for Franklin, Tenn., all in the regular army. He was appointed colonel of the 22d infantry, and spent a greater part of the time up to 1874 in Dakota. In command of the Yellowstone expedition of 1873, he successfully conducted his troops through the unknown wilderness of Dakota and Montana, and his favorable reports on the country led to the subsequent emigration thither. In 1874 he went with his regiment to the lake stations, and in 1879 moved it to Texas, where he completely suppressed Indian raids in the western part of the state. He also restored the confidence of the Mexicans, which had been disturbed by the raid that the U. S. troops made across the boundary in 1878. He was ordered to Santa Fé, N. M., in 1882, and placed in command of the district of New Mexico. While he was stationed there, and subsequently at Fort Lewis, complications arose at various times with the Navajos, Utes, and Jicarillas, all of which he quieted without bloodshed. The greater part of his service has been on the Indian frontier, and he has had to deal with nearly every tribe that occupies the Mississippi and Rio Grande valley, thus becoming perfectly acquainted with the Indian character. In March, 1884, he was appointed a brigadier-general in the regular army, and assigned to the Department of Texas, where he has been ever since.

**STANLEY, Frederick Arthur**, Lord, governor of Canada, b. in London, England, 15 Jan., 1841. He is the youngest son of the fourteenth Earl of Derby, and brother of the present earl. After receiving his education at Eton, he entered the Grenadier guards in 1858, became lieutenant and captain in 1862, and retired from the army in 1865.

He represented Preston in parliament, as a Conservative, from July, 1865, till December, 1868, when he was elected for North Lancashire. He was lord of the admiralty from August till December, 1868, and financial secretary for war from February, 1874, till August, 1877, when he became financial secretary to the treasury. On 2 April, 1878, he was appointed secretary of state for war, which portfolio he held till he went out of office with his party in April, 1880. In the government of Lord Salisbury he was secretary of state for the colonies from June, 1885, till February, 1886, and in the cabinet of August, 1886, he was appointed president of the board of trade, and raised to the peerage with the title of Lord Stanley of Preston. In June, 1888, he was appointed governor-general of Canada, in succession to the Marquis of Lansdowne, who had been appointed governor-general of India. In 1864 Lord Stanley married Lady Constance, eldest daughter of the fourth Earl of Clarendon. His elder brother being childless, he is heir-presumptive to the earldom of Derby.

**STANLEY, Henry Morton**, explorer, b. near Denbigh, Wales, in 1840. His name was originally John Rowlands. He was placed in the poor-house at St. Asaph when he was three years old, remaining there and being educated for ten years. In 1855 he sailed as a cabin-boy to New Orleans, where he was adopted by a merchant, whose name he took instead of his own. This merchant died without leaving a will, and young Stanley enlisted in the Confederate army, was taken prisoner, and subsequently volunteered in the U. S. navy, serving as acting ensign on the iron-clad "Ticonderoga." At the close of the war he went as a newspaper correspondent to Turkey. In 1868 he accompanied the British army to Abyssinia as correspondent of the New York "Herald." When he was in Spain in the service of the same paper he was asked by its proprietor, in October, 1869, to go and find Dr. David Livingstone, the African explorer, of whom nothing definite had been heard for more than two years. After attending the opening of the Suez canal, visiting Constantinople, the Crimea, Palestine, the valley of the Euphrates, Persia, and India, Stanley sailed from Bombay, 12 Oct., 1870, and reached Zanzibar, on the eastern coast of Africa, early in January, 1871. There he organized his search expedition and set out for the interior on 21 March with 192 followers. On 10 Nov. he found Dr. Livingstone at Ujiji, on Lake Tanganyika, where he had just arrived from the southwest. Stanley furnished Dr. Livingstone with supplies, explored the northern part of Lake Tanganyika with him, and remained till February, 1872, when Livingstone set out on that journey from which he never returned, while Stanley made his way back to the coast, sailing thence on 14 March, 1872, and reaching England late in July. The British association entertained him at Brighton, where, on 16 Aug., he gave an account of his expedition. On 27 Aug. the



*Stanley of Preston*

queen sent him a gold snuff-box set with diamonds, and on 21 Oct. a banquet was given him by the Royal geographical society. In 1873 he received the patron's gold medal of the Royal geographical society. The New York "Herald" and the London "Daily Telegraph" again sent Stanley to explore the lake region of equatorial Africa. He reached



*Henry M. Stanley*

Zanzibar in the autumn of 1874. There learning that Livingstone had died in central Africa, he determined to shape his course north-west and explore the region of Lake Victoria N'yanza. Leaving at the head of 300 men, after many hardships and severe encounters with the natives, he reached it in February, 1875, having lost on the way 104 men by death or desertion. He circumnavigated the lake, sailing about 1,000 miles and minutely examining all the inlets, in a boat that he had brought with him in pieces, and found it to be a single large lake, instead of a series of lagoons, as had been supposed by Richard F. Burton and Livingstone, so that the opinion of the explorers Speke and Grant was confirmed. Thus was Lake Victoria N'yanza proved to be the largest body of fresh water in the world, having an area of 40,000 square miles. On 17 April, 1875, continuing his explorations, he set out westward toward Lake Albert N'yanza, and found that it was not, as had been supposed, connected with Lake Tanganyika. The hostility of the natives barred his further advance, and, forced to return to Ujiji, he resolved to reach the coast by descending the great river that had been discovered by Livingstone, and named the Lualaba, but which Stanley had called the Livingstone in honor of its discoverer. The latter had thought that it might be identical with the Nile; others supposed it to be part of the Congo, and Stanley, by his descent of it, proved that these last were correct. The descent, chiefly by canoes, took eight months, was accomplished under very great difficulties and privations, and cost him the lives of thirty-five men. On his reaching a west-coast settlement, a Portuguese man-of-war took him to St. Paul de Loanda, whence an English vessel conveyed the party to the Cape of Good Hope, and thence to Zanzibar, where what remained of the men who had joined his expedition were left at their own homes. Stanley reached England in February, 1878. On 28 June, 1878, at the Sorbonne, Paris, he was presented with the cross of chevalier of the Legion of honor by the president of the French geographical society. In 1879-'82 he was again in Africa, sent out by the Brussels African international association with a view to develop the great basin of the river Congo. The king of the Belgians devoted £50,000 a year from his own private means toward this enterprise. In 1884 Stanley completed the work, establishing trading-stations along the Congo from its mouth to Stanley pool, a distance by the river of 1,400

miles, and founding the free state of the Congo, but he declined to be its first governor. On 13 Jan., 1887, he was presented with the freedom of the city of London. At present (August, 1888) he is engaged on an African expedition to the Soudan, sent out for the relief of Emin Pasha. He has published "How I Found Livingstone" (New York, 1872); "Through the Dark Continent," an account of his second expedition (1878; abridged ed., 1885); and "The Congo and the Founding of its Free State" (1885).

**STANLY, Edward**, statesman. b. in New Berne, N. C., about 1811; d. in San Francisco, Cal., 12 July, 1872. He was the son of John Stanly, who was several times speaker of the North Carolina legislature and twice a member of congress. The son was educated at Capt. Alden Partridge's military academy in Middletown, Conn., studied and practised law, and was elected to congress as a Whig in 1836, and re-elected for the two succeeding terms. Having left congress in 1843, he represented Beaufort in the state house of commons from 1844 till 1849, serving during his last term as speaker. In 1847 he was elected attorney-general of the state. He was re-elected to congress in 1848 and returned for the succeeding term, at the close of which, in 1853, he removed to California, where he practised his profession, and in 1857 was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for governor. After the capture of New Berne on 14 March, 1862, and the occupation of other points in North Carolina by National troops, President Lincoln appointed Stanly military governor of his native state. The people were embittered by this, and, after vainly endeavoring to consolidate and give effect to the Unionist sentiment in North Carolina, he resigned and returned to California. —His brother, **Fabius**, naval officer. b. in New Berne, N. C., 15 Dec., 1815; d. in Washington, D. C., 5 Sept., 1882, entered the navy as a midshipman, 20 Dec., 1831, was promoted to lieutenant, 8 Sept., 1841, and during the Mexican war was attached to the Pacific squadron, where he did good service, participating in the capture and defence of San Francisco and other California ports. He assisted at the capture of Guaymas, where he led the storming party, and commanded a night expedition to a fort twelve miles from that place, where with thirty men he passed through the enemy's lines, spiked the guns, and returned in safety. He was also present at the capture of Mazatlan, commanded the outposts, and had frequent skirmishes with the enemy, in one of which he had a hand-to-hand contest, and received a lance wound in the breast. He was highly commended for his zeal and ability, and received the thanks of two secretaries of the navy for his services in the Mexican war. He commanded steamers of the Pacific mail company in 1850-'1. During the Paraguay expedition he commanded the store-ship "Supply," and in 1859-'60 he had the steamer "Wyandotte" on the south side of Cuba. While he was at Key West he prevented what he supposed to be an attempt by the secessionists to seize Fort Taylor in December, 1860; but the rumor was contradicted, and he was relieved from his command for his excessive zeal, and sent to command the receiving-ship "Independence" in California. He was commissioned commander, 19 May, 1861, and was in the steamer "Narragansett" in the Pacific in 1862-'4. He received the thanks of the state department for his diplomatic services in Mexico during this period. He commanded the "State of Georgia" on the coast of South Carolina in 1864-'5, co-operated in the expedition up the Santee, and had

charge of the expedition of Bull's bay. He was commissioned captain, 25 July, 1866, commodore, 1 July, 1870, and rear-admiral, 12 Feb., 1874. He was retired on 4 June, 1874, on his own application.

**STANNARD, George Jerrison**, soldier, b. in Georgia, Vt., 20 Oct., 1820; d. in Washington, D. C., 31 May, 1886. He received an academic education, worked on his father's farm, teaching in winter, and was a clerk in a foundry from 1845 till 1860, when he became joint proprietor of the business. He was a colonel of militia when the civil war began, and was the first man in Vermont to offer his services after the president's call for volunteers. He was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the 2d Vermont regiment, which was mustered into the service in May, 1861. He was at the first battle of Bull Run, and while stationed near the Chain bridge in the following autumn frequently led scouting parties into the enemy's territory. In May, 1862, he was commissioned colonel of the 9th Vermont infantry, which was stationed at Harper's Ferry when Col. Dixon S. Miles surrendered that post, and on being paroled went into camp at Chicago. On 11 March, 1863, he was commissioned as brigadier-general. His brigade of Vermont troops came up at the close of the first day's battle at Gettysburg. On the second day he held the left slope of Cemetery hill till he was ordered farther to the left in the afternoon to oppose Gen. James Longstreet's assault after the rout of the 8d corps. His brigade closed the gap speedily, saving two batteries, retaking another, and capturing two Confederate guns. On the third day it opposed a solid front to Gen. George E. Pickett's division, and, when the Confederate column turned slightly to the left, threw the assailants into confusion by a flanking fire. Gen. Stannard was wounded in the action, and could not return to the field till May, 1864. At Cold Harbor he was struck by a rifle-ball, but brought off the remnant of his command. He led the advance on Petersburg, and was assigned to the command of a division, but was again wounded and, moreover, disabled by sickness. When he rejoined the army after a few weeks of absence he led the advance upon the defences of Richmond north of James river, and captured Fort Harrison, for which he was brevetted major-general on 28 Oct., 1864, but when the enemy attempted to storm the works on the day after their capture a bullet shattered his arm, necessitating amputation. He returned to his home, and in December, 1864, after the raid on St. Albans, was placed in charge of the defence of the northern frontier of Vermont. He resigned on 27 June, 1866, and was appointed collector of customs for the district of Vermont, which office he held till 1872.

**STANSBURY, Arthur J.**, author, b. in New York city in 1781; d. about 1845. He was graduated at Columbia in 1799, and licensed to preach in 1810. Besides contributing to periodicals, he published several sermons and addresses, and was the author of "Elementary Catechism on the Constitution of the United States" (Boston, 1828) and a "Report of the Trial of Judge James H. Peck, or an Impeachment by the House of Representatives of the United States" (1833). His reports of the debates in congress for twenty years are embodied in Joseph Gales's and William W. Seaton's "Register of Debates" (14 vols., Washington, 1825-37). He also wrote and illustrated books for children.

**STANSBURY, Howard**, explorer, b. in New York city, 8 Feb., 1806; d. in Madison, Wis., 17 April, 1863. Early in life he became a civil engineer, and in October, 1828, he was placed in charge

of the survey of proposed canals to unite Lake Erie and Lake Michigan with the Wabash river, and was also engaged in other surveys of western rivers. In 1835 he had charge of numerous public works in Indiana, in 1836 he made a survey of James river with a view toward improving the harbor of Richmond, and in 1837 he surveyed Illinois and Kaskaskia rivers, being afterward engaged upon the survey for a railroad from Milwaukee to Dubuque, and charged with the construction of a road from Milwaukee to Mississippi river. He became 1st lieutenant of U. S. topographical engineers on 7 July, 1838, captain in 1840, and in 1841 was engaged in a survey of the lakes. In 1842-5 he was in charge of the survey of the harbor of Portsmouth, N. H., a work which for minute accuracy of detail is unsurpassed in this country. In 1847 he was charged with the construction of an iron light-house on Carysfort reef, Florida, which is the largest light-house on our coast. From 1849 till 1851 he was engaged in the Great Salt Lake expedition, his report of which gave him a wide reputation. In 1852-3 he was engaged upon the lake harbors, and in 1856 he was assigned to the charge of the military roads in Minnesota. He was appointed major on 28 Sept., 1861, and at the time of his death he was mustering and disbursing officer at Madison. Maj. Stansbury published "An Expedition to the Valley of the Great Salt Lake of Utah" (Philadelphia, 1852; 2d ed., 1855).

**STANSBURY, Joseph**, merchant, b. in England in 1750; d. in New York city in 1809. He emigrated to Philadelphia, where he became an importing merchant, and was generally respected for his integrity. In 1776 it was reported that he "sung 'God save the King' in his house, and that a number of persons present bore him the chorus," and before the close of that year he was imprisoned in Burlington, N. J. In 1777 he was appointed by Sir William Howe a commissioner for selecting and governing the city watch of Philadelphia, and in 1778 he was a manager of that officer's lottery for the relief of the poor. In 1780 the Whigs were again in possession of Philadelphia, and again imprisoned him, and the agent of the loyalists' estates was directed by the council of Philadelphia to make an inventory of his possessions. His request for permission to live within the British lines was granted on the condition that he should procure the release and safe return of two prisoners then on Long Island, and that he would do nothing injurious to the Whig cause. He was liberated, his property was restored, and with his family he resided in New York during the remainder of the war, and afterward removed to Nova Scotia, but returned to Philadelphia in 1785, intending to resume his former occupation, but, threatened with violence, he removed to New York, where he became secretary of an insurance company. He wrote in support of the crown, and his verses were edited by Winthrop Sargent under the title of Stansbury's and Odell's "Loyal Verses" (Albany, 1860).—His son, **Phillip**, traveller, b. in New York city about 1802; d. about 1870, was the author of "A Pedestrian Tour of Two Thousand Three Hundred Miles in North America, to the Lakes, the Canadas, and the New England States, performed in the Autumn of 1821" (New York, 1822). This work, which is exceedingly rare, is characterized by great keenness of observation, and contains one of the best descriptions extant of the important battle-fields included in the conquest of Canada in 1759-'63, its invasion during the war of 1812, the wars with the Indians in the New England states, the Revolutionary contest in Massachusetts,

and the disastrous expedition of Gen. Burgoyne. As a comparison between the customs, habits of living, modes of thought and educational interests of New England and New York of seventy years since and to-day, Stansbury's work is valuable.

**STANSEL** (styled by Spanish and Portuguese writers **STANÇEL**, **ESTANSEL**, and **ESTANÇEL**), **Valentine**, German astronomer, b. in Moravia in 1621; d. in Bahia, Brazil, 18 Dec., 1705. He became a Jesuit in 1637, and taught rhetoric and mathematics in the colleges of Olmutz and Prague. He was in Brazil in 1664, and took observations of the comets that appeared in that and the following year. He was appointed professor of theology in the Jesuit college of San Salvador, and continued to make astronomical observations, the results of which he sent to Europe. There is a full list of his works in Backer's "Bibliothèque des écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus" (5th series), in which it is also shown that the dates of his death given in the "Biographie universelle" and other biographical dictionaries are incorrect. His principal writings are "Orbis Alfonsinus" (Evora, 1658); "Legatus uranicus ex orbe novo in veterem; hoc est. Observationes Americanæ cometarum factæ conscriptæ ac in Europam missæ" (Prague, 1663); "Uranophilus cælestis peregrinus, sive mentis Uranicæ per mundum siderum peregrinantis ecstases" (Antwerp and Ghent, 1665); and "Mercurius Brasilicus, sive Cæli et soli brasiliensis œconomica."

**STANTON**, **Daniel**, Quaker preacher, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1708; d. there, 28 June, 1770. He began to preach in 1728, travelled in New England and the West Indies, went to Europe in 1748, and visited the southern colonies in 1760, preaching zealously against slavery as well as worldliness and the vices of society. See "Journal of his Life, Travels, and Gospel Labors" (Philadelphia, 1772).

**STANTON**, **Edwin McMasters**, statesman, b. in Steubenville, Ohio, 19 Dec., 1814; d. in Washington, D. C., 24 Dec., 1869. His father, a physician, died while Edwin was a child. After acting for three years as a clerk in a book-store,

he entered Kenyon college in 1831, but left in 1833 to study law. He was admitted to the bar in 1836, and, beginning practice in Cadiz, was in 1837 elected prosecuting attorney. He returned to Steubenville in 1839, and was supreme court reporter in 1842-'5, preparing vols. xi., xii., and xiii. of the Ohio reports. In 1848 he removed to Pittsburg, Pa., and in 1857, on account of his large business in the U. S. su-



Edwin M. Stanton

preme court, he established himself in Washington. During 1857-'8 he was in California, attending to important land cases for the government. Among the notable suits that he conducted were the first Erie railway litigation, the Wheeling bridge case, and the Manney and McCormick reaper contest in 1859. When Lewis Cass retired from President Buchanan's cabinet, and Jeremiah S. Black was made secretary of state, Stanton was appointed the latter's successor in the office of at-

torney-general, 20 Dec., 1860. He was originally a Democrat of the Jackson school, and, until Van Buren's defeat in the Baltimore convention of 1844, took an active part in political affairs in his locality. He favored the Wilmot proviso, to exclude slavery from the territory acquired by the war with Mexico, and sympathized with the Free-soil movement of 1848, headed by Martin Van Buren. He was an anti-slavery man, but his hostility to that institution was qualified by his view of the obligations imposed by the Federal constitution. He had held no public offices before entering President Buchanan's cabinet except those of prosecuting attorney for one year in Harrison county, Ohio, and reporter of the Ohio supreme court for three years, being wholly devoted to his profession. While a member of Mr. Buchanan's cabinet, he took a firm stand for the Union, and at a cabinet meeting, when John B. Floyd, then secretary of war, demanded the withdrawal of the United States troops from the forts in Charleston harbor, he indignantly declared that the surrender of Fort Sumter would be, in his opinion, a crime, equal to that of Arnold, and that all who participated in it should be hung like André. After the meeting, Floyd sent in his resignation. President Lincoln, though since his accession to the presidency he had held no communication with Mr. Stanton, called him to the head of the war department on the retirement of Simon Cameron, 15 Jan., 1862. As was said by an eminent senator of the United States: "He certainly came to the public service with patriotic and not with sordid motives, surrendering a most brilliant position at the bar, and with it the emolument of which, in the absence of accumulated wealth, his family was in daily need." Infirmities of temper he had, but they were incident to the intense strain upon his nerves caused by his devotion to duties that would have soon prostrated most men, however robust, as they finally prostrated him. He had no time for elaborate explanations for refusing trifling or selfish requests, and his seeming abruptness of manner was often but rapidity in transacting business which had to be thus disposed of, or be wholly neglected. As he sought no benefit to himself, but made himself an object of hatred to the dishonest and the inefficient, solely in the public interest, and as no enemy ever accused him of wrong-doing, the charge of impatience and hasty temper will not detract from the high estimate placed by common consent upon his character as a man, a patriot, and a statesman.

Mr. Stanton's entrance into the cabinet marked the beginning of a vigorous military policy. On 27 Jan., 1862, was issued the first of the president's war orders, prescribing a general movement of the troops. His impatience at Gen. George B. McClellan's apparent inaction caused friction between the administration and the general-in-chief, which ended in the latter's retirement. He selected Gen. Ulysses S. Grant for promotion after the victory at Fort Donelson, which Gen. Henry W. Halleck in his report had ascribed to the bravery of Gen. Charles F. Smith, and in the autumn of 1863 he placed Grant in supreme command of the three armies operating in the southwest, directed him to relieve Gen. William S. Rosecrans before his army at Chattanooga could be forced to surrender. President Lincoln said that he never took an important step without consulting his secretary of war. It has been asserted that, on the eve of Mr. Lincoln's second inauguration, he proposed to allow Gen. Grant to make terms of peace with Gen. Lee, and that Mr. Stanton dissuaded him from such action.

According to a bulletin of Mr. Stanton that was issued at the time, the president wrote the despatch directing the general of the army to confer with the Confederate commander on none save purely military questions without previously consulting the members of the cabinet. At a cabinet council that was held in consultation with Gen. Grant, the terms on which Gen. William T. Sherman proposed to accept the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston were disapproved by all who were present. To the bulletin announcing the telegram that was sent to Gen. Sherman, which directed him to guide his actions by the despatch that had previously been sent to Gen. Grant, forbidding military interference in the political settlement, a statement of the reasons for disapproving Sherman's arrangement was appended, obviously by the direction of Sec. Stanton. These were: (1) that it was unauthorized; (2) that it was an acknowledgment of the Confederate government; (3) that it re-established rebel state governments; (4) that it would enable rebel state authorities to restore slavery; (5) that it involved the question of the Confederate states debt; (6) that it would put in dispute the state government of West Virginia; (7) that it abolished confiscation, and relieved rebels of all penalties; (8) that it gave terms that had been rejected by President Lincoln; (9) that it formed no basis for peace, but relieved rebels from the pressure of defeat, and left them free to renew the war. Gen. Sherman defended his course on the ground that he had before him the public examples of Gen. Grant's terms to Gen. Lee's army, and Gen. Weitzel's invitation to the Virginia legislature to assemble at Richmond. His central motive, in giving terms that would be cheerfully accepted, he declared to be the peaceful disbandment of all the Confederate armies, and the prevention of guerilla warfare. He had never seen President Lincoln's telegram to Gen. Grant of 3 March, 1865, above quoted, nor did he know that Gen. Weitzel's permission for the Virginia legislature to assemble had been rescinded.

A few days before the president's death Sec. Stanton tendered his resignation because his task was completed, but was persuaded by Mr. Lincoln to remain. After the assassination of Lincoln a serious controversy arose between the new president, Andrew Johnson, and the Republican party, and Mr. Stanton took sides against the former on the subject of reconstruction. On 5 Aug., 1867, the president demanded his resignation; but he refused to give up his office before the next meeting of congress, following the urgent counsels of leading men of the Republican party. He was suspended by the president on 12 Aug. On 13 Jan., 1868, he was restored by the action of the senate, and resumed his office. On 21 Feb., 1868, the president informed the senate that he had removed Sec. Stanton, and designated a secretary *ad interim*. Mr. Stanton refused to surrender the office pending the action of the senate on the president's message. At a late hour of the same day the senate resolved that the president had not the power to remove the secretary. Mr. Stanton, thus sustained by the senate, refused to surrender the office. The impeachment of the president followed, and on 26 May, the vote of the senate being "guilty," 35, "not guilty," 19, he was acquitted—two thirds not voting for conviction. After Mr. Stanton's retirement from office he resumed the practice of law. On 20 Dec., 1869, he was appointed by President Grant a justice of the supreme court, and he was forthwith confirmed by the senate. Four days later he expired.

The value to the country of his services during the civil war cannot be overestimated. His energy, inflexible integrity, systematized industry, comprehensive view of the situation in its military, political, and international aspects, his power to command and supervise the best services of others, and his unbending will and invincible courage, made him at once the stay of the president, the hope of the country, and a terror to dishonesty and imbecility. The vastness of his labors led to brusqueness in repelling importunities, which made him many enemies. But none ever questioned his honesty, his patriotism, or his capability. A "Memoir" of Mr. Stanton is at present in preparation by his son, Lewis M. Stanton.

**STANTON, Henry**, soldier, b. in Vermont about 1796; d. in Fort Hamilton, N. Y., 1 Aug., 1856. He was appointed a lieutenant in the light artillery, 29 June, 1813, assistant deputy quartermaster-general in July, 1813, military secretary to Gen. George Izard in 1814, deputy quartermaster-general, with the rank of major, 13 May, 1820, acting adjutant-general under Gen. Thomas S. Jesup in Florida in 1836-'7, assistant quartermaster-general, with the rank of colonel, 7 July, 1838, and was brevetted brigadier-general for meritorious conduct in the Mexican war, 1 Jan., 1847.

**STANTON, Henry Brewster**, journalist, b. in Griswold, New London co., Conn., 29 June, 1805; d. in New York city, 14 Jan., 1887. His ancestor, Thomas, came to this country from England in 1635 and was crown interpreter-general of the Indian dialects, and subsequently judge of the New London county court. His father was a manufacturer of woollens and a trader with the West Indies. After receiving his education the son went in 1826 to Rochester, N. Y., to write for Thurlow Weed's newspaper, "The Monroe Telegraph," which was advocating the election of Henry Clay to the presidency. He then began to make political speeches. He removed to Cincinnati to complete his studies in Lane theological seminary, but left it to become an advocate of the anti-slavery cause. At the anniversary of the American anti-slavery society in New York city in 1834 he faced the first of the many mobs that he encountered in his tours throughout the country. In 1837-'40 he was active in the movement to form the Abolitionists into a compact political party, which was resisted by William Lloyd Garrison and others, and which resulted in lasting dissension. In 1840 he married Elizabeth Cady, and on 12 May of that year sailed with her to London, having been elected to represent the American anti-slavery society at a convention for the promotion of the cause. At its close they travelled through Great Britain and France, working for the relief of the slaves. On his return he studied law with Daniel Cady, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Boston, where he gained a reputation especially in patent cases, but he abandoned his profession to enter political life, and removing to Seneca Falls, N. Y., in 1847, represented that district in the state senate. He was a member of the Free-soil party previous to the formation of the Republican party, of which he was a founder. Before this he had been a Democrat. For nearly half a century he was actively connected with the daily press, his contributions consisting chiefly of articles on current political topics and elaborate biographies of public men. Mr. Stanton contributed to Garrison's "Anti-Slavery Standard" and "Liberator," wrote for the New York "Tribune," and from 1868 until his death was an editor of the New York "Sun." Henry Ward Beecher said of him: "I think Stanton

has all the elements of old John Adams; able, stanch, patriotic, full of principle, and always unpopular. He lacks that sense of other people's opinions which keeps a man from running against them." Mr. Stanton was the author of "Sketches of Reforms and Reformers in Great Britain and Ireland" (New York, 1849), and "Random Recollections" (1886).—His wife, **Elizabeth Cady**, reformer, b. in Johnstown, N. Y., 12 Nov., 1815, is the daughter of Judge Daniel Cady, and, after receiving her first education at the Johnstown academy, was graduated at Mrs. Emma Willard's seminary in Troy, N. Y., in 1832. While attending the World's anti-slavery convention in London in 1840 she met Lucretia Mott, with whom she was in sympathy, and with whom she signed the call for the first Woman's rights convention. This was held at her home in Seneca Falls, on 19 and 20 July, 1848, on which occasion the first formal claim of suffrage for women was made. She addressed the New York legislature on the rights of married women in 1854, and in advocacy of divorce for drunkenness in 1860, and in 1867 spoke before the legislature and the constitutional convention, maintaining that during the revision of the constitution the state was resolved into its original elements and that citizens of both sexes had a right to vote for members of that convention. She canvassed Kansas in 1867 and Michigan in 1874, when the question of woman suffrage was submitted to the people of those states, and since 1869 she has addressed congressional committees and state constitutional conventions upon this subject, besides giving numerous lectures. She was president from 1855 till 1865 of the national committee of her party, of the Woman's loyal league in 1863, and of the National woman suffrage association until 1873. In 1868 she was a candidate for congress. She has written many calls to conventions and addresses, and was an editor with Susan B. Anthony and Parker Pillsbury of "The Revolution," which was founded in 1868, and is joint author of "History of Woman's Suffrage" (vols. i. and ii., New York, 1880; vol. iii., Rochester, 1886).—Their son, **Theodore**, journalist, b. in Seneca Falls, N. Y., 10 Feb., 1851, was graduated at Cornell in 1876. In 1880 he was the Berlin correspondent of the New York "Tribune," and he is now (1888) engaged in journalism in Paris, France. He is a contributor to periodicals, translated and edited Le Goff's "Life of Thiers" (New York, 1879), and is the author of "The Woman Question in Europe" (1884).

**STANTON, Joseph**, soldier, b. in Charlestown, R. I., 19 July, 1739; d. there after 1807. He served as 2d lieutenant in the Rhode Island regiment that was raised for the expedition against Canada in 1759, was a member of the general assembly of Rhode Island from 1768 till 1774 and of the committee of safety in 1776, and a delegate to the State convention that adopted the constitution of the United States in 1790. He was elected a U. S. senator, as a Democrat, serving from 25 June, 1790, till 3 March, 1793, was again a member of the Rhode Island house of representatives, and was afterward chosen to congress, serving from 7 Dec., 1801, till 3 March, 1807.

**STANTON, Oscar Fitzalan**, naval officer, b. in Sag Harbor, N. Y., 18 July, 1834. He entered the navy as acting midshipman, 29 Dec., 1849, and was warranted midshipman from the same date. He was graduated at the U. S. naval academy at Annapolis in 1855, promoted to master, 16 Sept., 1855, and commissioned lieutenant, 2 April, 1856, serving in the steamer "Memphis," on the Paraguay expedition, in 1858-'9, on the coast of Africa

in 1859-'60, and in the sloop "St. Mary's," of the Pacific squadron, from December, 1860, till April, 1862. He was commissioned lieutenant-commander, 16 July, 1862, commanded the steamer "Tioga," in the special West India squadron, in 1862-'3, and the steamer "Panola," on the Western Gulf blockading squadron, in 1863-'4. In 1865 he was on ordnance duty at New York, after which he served at the naval academy until May, 1867. He was promoted to commander, 12 Dec., 1867, and had charge of the steamer "Tahoma," of the North Atlantic squadron, and the "Purveyor," on special service, in 1867-'9. He commanded the receiving-ship at Portsmouth, N. H., in 1871, the steamer "Monocacy," on the Asiatic station, from 1872 until 1874, when he was transferred to the "Yantic." He was promoted to captain, 11 June, 1879, and in November, 1881, went on duty at the Naval asylum at Philadelphia, where he remained until November, 1884, when he took command of the steam frigate "Tennessee," flag-ship of the North Atlantic station. Since 31 Oct., 1885, he has had command of the naval station at New London, Conn.

**STANTON, Richard Henry**, jurist, b. in Alexandria, Va., 9 Sept., 1812. He received an academic education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Maysville, Ky. Being elected to congress as a Democrat, he served from 3 Dec., 1849, till 3 March, 1855, and he was presidential elector on the Buchanan ticket in 1856, state attorney for his judicial district in 1858, a delegate to the National Democratic convention in 1868, and district judge in 1868-'74. He has edited the "Maysville Monitor" and the "Maysville Express," and published a "Code of Practice in Civil and Criminal Cases in Kentucky" (Cincinnati, 1855); "Practical Treatises for Justices of the Peace, etc., of Kentucky" (1861); and a "Practical Manual for Executors, etc., in Kentucky" (1862).—His brother, **Frederic Perry**, lawyer, b. in Alexandria, Va., 22 Dec., 1814, obtained through his own exertion a good education, and was graduated at Columbian college in 1833. He studied law, was admitted to the bar of Alexandria in 1834, and removed to Memphis, Tenn., where he practised his profession. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1845, till 3 March, 1855, and in 1853-'5 was chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1857 he was appointed secretary of Kansas territory, and he was governor of Kansas from 1858 till 1861. In 1863-'4 he edited with Robert J. Mather the "Continental Monthly," and he has published numerous speeches in pamphlet-form.—Richard Henry's son, **Henry Thompson**, poet, b. in Alexandria, Va., 30 June, 1834, was educated at several colleges in Kentucky and at the U. S. military academy, but was not graduated. He served as captain and major in the Confederate army. For several years he has been connected with the U. S. Indian commissioners in selecting lands for Indian reservations. He has invented an iron tie for binding cotton-bales, and is the author of "The Moneyless Man, and other Poems" (Baltimore, 1872). From 1875 till 1886 he edited the "Kentucky Yeoman."

**STANTON, Robert Livingston**, clergyman, b. in Griswold, Conn., 28 March, 1810. After graduation at Lane theological seminary in 1836 he was ordained by the presbytery of Mississippi in 1839, and held charge of churches in Blue Ridge, Miss., from 1839 till 1841, Woodville, Miss., in 1841-'3, and in New Orleans, La., from 1843 till 1851, when he became president of Oakland college, Miss., serving until 1854. From 1855 till 1862 he was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Chillicothe, Ohio,



from 1862 till 1866 he was professor of pastoral theology and homiletics in Danville theological seminary, and from 1866 till 1871 he was president of Miami university. In 1871-'2 he engaged in literary work in New York city, and subsequently he was an editor of the "Herald and Presbyter" in Cincinnati. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Princeton, and by Washington college, Va., in 1852. Dr. Stanton is the author of "The Church and the Rebellion" (New York, 1864).

**STANTON, Stiles Trumbull**, journalist, b. in Stonington, Conn., 10 Dec., 1849; d. in New York city, 2 Feb., 1888. He was educated at Gen. William H. Russell's collegiate and commercial institute, New Haven, Conn. In 1875-'8 he was appointed aide on the brigade staff of the National guard. During the canvass of 1880 he served as secretary of the Republican state central committee, and was an alternate delegate to the Republican national convention at Chicago in that year. He was executive secretary of state in Connecticut in 1879-'80, and was a member of the house of representatives in 1881-'2, and served in the state senate in 1884-'6, being president *pro tempore* in 1885-'6. He was defeated for secretary of state on the Republican ticket in 1882, and in that year declined the post of secretary of legation in Paris. Early in life he devoted himself to journalism, and became connected with the Norwich, Conn., "Bulletin" and the Worcester, Mass., "Press," achieving a reputation as a humorist.

**STANWIX, John**, British soldier, b. in England about 1690; d. at sea in December, 1765. His uncle served with reputation in the wars of Queen Anne as a brigadier-general. Entering the army in 1706, John became a captain of the grenadiers in 1739, major of marines in 1741, and lieutenant-colonel in 1745, and was appointed equerry to Frederick, Prince of Wales, in 1749. In 1750 he was promoted to the government of Carlisle, which city he represented in parliament. In 1754 he became deputy quartermaster-general of the forces, and on 1 Jan., 1756, he was made colonel-commandant of the 1st battalion of the 60th or royal American regiment. On his arrival in this country he was given the command of the southern district. During 1757 his headquarters were at Carlisle, Pa., and he was appointed brigadier-general on 27 Dec. of that year. After his relief by Gen. John Forbes in 1758, Gen. Stanwix went to Albany, whence he was ordered to the Oneida carrying-place, to secure that important position by the erection of a work which was called Fort Stanwix in his honor. A map of this fort, with an account of its history, is contained in the "Documentary History of New York" (vol. iv.), and the Harvard college library possesses a copy of the manuscript journal of Ensign Moses Dorr, which includes an account of the building of Fort Stanwix. In 1759 he returned to Pennsylvania, repaired the old fort at Pittsburg, and surmounted the works with cannon, also securing, by his prudence, the good-will of the Indians. On 19 June, 1759, he was appointed major-general, but he was relieved by Gen. Robert Monckton on 4 May, 1760, and became lieutenant-general on 19 Jan., 1761. After his return to England he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Isle of Wight, became colonel of the 8th foot, and was a member of parliament for Appleby. He was lost at sea while crossing from Dublin to Holyhead in "The Eagle" packet.

**STAPLES, John Jacob**, manufacturer, b. in Prussia; d. in Newtown, Long Island, N. Y., in 1806. Early in life he came to New York, and was identified with the Methodist church, being a trus-

tee and steward of the John street preaching-house in 1774-'8. He was one of the first to introduce sugar-refining into this country. His first refinery was in Rector street, and the second and larger one in Liberty street. This was the famous "sugar-house" in which the British confined American prisoners during the Revolution. Mr. Staples acquired wealth, but his property was lost by his son, John Jacob, who engaged in speculation in England.

**STAPLES, Waller Redd**, jurist, b. in Patrick Court-House, Patrick co., Va., 24 Feb., 1826. He was graduated at William and Mary in 1846, studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1848. He served in the legislature in 1853-'4, was presidential elector on the Whig ticket in 1855 and 1860, and one of four commissioners to the Provisional congress that met in Montgomery, Ala., in 1861. He served in the Confederate congress for the subsequent three years, and took an active part in its deliberations. In 1870-'82 he was a judge of the supreme court of Virginia. He was one of the three revisers of the code of laws for the state in 1884-'6, elector on the Democratic presidential ticket in 1884, and is now (1898) counsel for the Richmond and Danville railroad. During his term on the bench he acquired a national reputation for the learning, soundness, and conservatism that characterized his opinions. He also takes high rank as a political speaker.

**STAPLES, William Read**, jurist and historian, b. in Providence, R. I., 10 Oct., 1798; d. there, 19 Oct., 1868. After graduation at Brown in 1817, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1819. He was associate judge of the Rhode Island supreme court from 1835 till 1854, and was chief justice of that court in 1854-'6. From 1856 until his death he was secretary and treasurer of the Rhode Island society for the encouragement of domestic industry, contributed biographies to its transactions, and was a founder of the Rhode Island historical society, serving as its librarian, secretary, and vice-president. Brown gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1862. He edited the second volume of the Rhode Island historical society's collections, and Samuel Gorton's "Simplicities' Defence against Seven-Headed Policy" (Providence, 1835), and published the "Annals of Providence to 1832" (1843); "Documentary History of the Destruction of the 'Gaspé'" (1845); "Proceedings of the First General Assembly for the Incorporation of Providence Plantations in 1647" (1847); and "Rhode Island Form-Book" (1859).

**STARBUCK, Calvin Washburn**, journalist, b. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 20 April, 1822; d. there, 15 Nov., 1870. He was educated at the public schools of his native city, but, as his parents' means were limited, he began very early to support himself. He learned the printing trade, and, having saved a little money, established, at nineteen, the Cincinnati "Times," an afternoon newspaper. Being the fastest type-setter in Ohio, he prepared a large part of the paper for years, and also assisted in distributing it to subscribers. It rapidly gained success, and its weekly edition had at one time the largest circulation in the west. To his exertions and generosity are mainly due the Relief union, the Home of the friendless, and other charitable institutions of Cincinnati, while his private gifts were many and constant. During the civil war he strove by voice and pen to establish the National credit when the government needed money. To the families of the men in his employment who had enlisted he continued their regular pay while they were in the service. When in 1864 the governor



of Ohio tendered the home-guards of the state to the country for a hundred days, Starbuck left his business and went into the field.

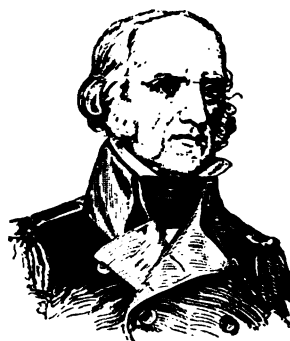
**STARIN, John Henry**, steamboat-proprietor, b. in Sammonsville, Fulton co., N. Y., 27 Aug., 1827. He received a good education, intending to study a liberal profession, but began business as a druggist in Fultonville, N. Y., in 1845. He was postmaster of the place under President Polk's administration. Afterward he began to hire canal-boats to carry freight in the waters about New York city. Succeeding in this enterprise, he was soon able to buy boats, and he next invested in steamboats. Having purchased for his summer residence a group of islands in Long Island sound, nearly opposite New Rochelle, he opened a summer resort for excursionists there, and it has become very popular. He founded the Starin city, river, and harbor transportation company, of which he is the president. In 1877 he was elected to congress, and served one term.

**STARK, Andrew**, clergyman, b. in the county of Stirling, Scotland, in 1790; d. in Denny-loanhead, Scotland, 18 Sept., 1849. He was graduated at the University of Glasgow in 1811, studied theology at the University of Edinburgh, taught in London, and was licensed to preach in 1817 by the Associate presbytery of Edinburgh. He was pastor of the congregation of South Shields in 1818-'19, and in 1820 came to New York, where in 1822 he was installed pastor of the Grand street associate church. In 1849, owing to impaired health, he visited Scotland, where he died. His remains were brought to this country. The University of London gave him the degree of LL.D. about 1844. He published several sermons, and wrote a "History of the Secession" in a series of papers printed in the "Religious Monitor," and afterward in the "Associate Presbyterian Magazine," to which he was a frequent contributor.

**STARK, Benjamin**, U. S. senator, b. in New Orleans, La., 26 June, 1820. He was graduated at Union school, New London, Conn., in 1835, entered a counting-house in New York, and became a merchant. In 1845 he removed to Oregon, and engaged in trade with the Sandwich islands, but studied law in 1850, was admitted to the bar of Oregon, and began practice in Portland, of which city he was a founder. He was a member in 1853 of the territorial house of representatives, and in 1860 of the state house of representatives, and was appointed a U. S. senator from Oregon as a Democrat, in place of Edward D. Baker, serving from 27 Feb., till 1 Dec., 1862. He was a delegate from Oregon to the National Democratic convention at Chicago in 1864, and from Connecticut to the one in New York in 1868. Since 1867 he has been a member of the board of education of New London, Conn., a director of the New London Northern railroad company, and since 1871 a deputy to the conventions of the Protestant Episcopal church.

**STARK, John**, soldier, b. in Londonderry, N. H., 28 Aug., 1728; d. in Manchester, N. H., 8 May, 1822. His father emigrated from the north of Ireland and settled on the extreme frontier of New Hampshire in near neighborhood to the Indians, owned extensive tracts of land about Amoskeag falls, and was an original proprietor of Dunbarton (then called Starkstown). Here the son grew up with few advantages of book education, but with abundant training in hunting and all athletic employments. He made frequent hunting-excursions into the forest, and on one of these occasions, in 1752, was taken prisoner by the savages, and retained in captivity till he was ransomed by the

colony of Massachusetts. The bold and defiant bearing of Stark excited the admiration of his savage captors, and after the initiatory ceremony of running the gantlet, in which he took the unexpected part of using his club on the Indians, he was released from the drudgery usually imposed on captives, and was called by them "the young chief." The knowledge he thus gained of forest life and of the topography of the border was of great service in subsequent conflicts with the Indians. In 1755 he was appointed a lieutenant in Maj. Robert Rogers's famous corps of rangers, and served with it, soon rising to the rank of captain, through all the campaigns around Lake George and Lake Champlain, where traditions still exist of his sagacity and bravery. At the close of the war he retired from the army and engaged in farming at Derryfield (now Manchester, N. H.), and so continued till tidings reached him of the battle of Lexington. Promptly he then mounted his horse, and, at the head of several hundred of his neighbors, set out to join the army at Cambridge. Being there appointed colonel, he in one day organized a regiment of eight hundred hardy backwoodsmen. On 17 June, 1775, he was stationed about three miles north of Boston, in a position from which he had a full view of Bunker's and Breed's hills. Seeing that a battle was inevitable, he waited for no orders, but set out at once for the ground, which he reached just before the conflict began. He led his men into the fight, saying: "Boys, aim at their waistbands"—an order that has become historical. His ammunition giving out, he was forced to retreat, which he did with much deliberation, leading his men under a hot fire, but in good order, across Charlestown neck to Merlin hill. After the evacuation of Boston he marched with his regiment to New York. He was subsequently ordered to Canada, and then rejoining Washington, was with him at Trenton and Princeton. Having been slighted, as he thought, in the promotions, he resigned his commission and retired to his farm. When information arrived that Gen. Arthur St. Clair had retreated and Ticonderoga had been taken, New Hampshire flew to arms, and called for Stark to command her troops. He consented on condition that he should not be subject to any orders but his own; and to this the council of state agreed, because the men would not march without him. Setting out with a small force for Bennington, he there learned that Burgoyne had despatched Col. Frederick Baum with 500 men to seize the stores collected at that place. Sending out expresses to call in the militia of the neighborhood, Stark marched out to meet him, hearing of which, Baum intrenched himself in a strong position about six miles from Bennington, and sent to Burgoyne for re-enforcements. Before they could arrive, Stark attacked him on 16 Aug., 1777. Tradition says that he called to his men as he led them to the assault: "There they are, boys. We beat them to-



*John Stark*

day, or Molly Stark's a widow!"—another of his sentences that has gone into history. Doubts have been cast on its authenticity, for Mrs. Stark's name was Elizabeth. The second British force of 500 men, under Col. Breymann, presently arriving on the scene, was likewise totally defeated. Of the 1,000 British, not more than a hundred escaped, all the rest being killed or captured, a result of great importance, as it led ultimately to the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. Col. Baum, who was mortally wounded, said of the provincials: "They fought more like hell-hounds than soldiers." The American loss was only about seventy. Washington spoke of it immediately as "the great stroke struck by Gen. Stark near Bennington"; and Baroness Riedesel, then in the British camp, wrote: "This unfortunate event paralyzed our operations." For this victory Stark was made a brigadier-general, 4 Oct., 1777, and given the thanks of congress. He continued in active service during the remainder of the war, displaying everywhere distinguished ability and commanding the northern department in 1778 and 1781. In 1783 he retired to his farm, where he lived in republican simplicity till his death at the age of ninety-three. When he was eighty-nine years old congress allowed him a pension of sixty dollars per month; but with his simple tastes and habits this was not essential to his comfort. He was a good type of the class of men who gave success to the American Revolution. With the exception of Gen. Thomas Sumter, he was the last surviving



general of the Revolutionary army. He was buried on his own grounds on the east bank of Merrimack river at Manchester, where a simple granite obelisk was placed in 1829 to mark his resting-place. The citizens of Manchester planted memorial trees around it in 1876. In August, 1887, the corner-stone was laid in Bennington of the monument seen in the illustration. It is an obelisk of limestone, 301 feet high from foundation to apex. It is also proposed to erect at Manchester a massive equestrian statue in bronze of the general. Stark's biography was written by Edward Everett in Sparks's "American Biography." See also his "Life and Official Correspondence," by his grandson, Caleb Stark (Concord, N. H., 1860).—His brother, William, soldier, b. in Londonderry, N. H., 12 April, 1724; d. on Long Island, N. Y., about 1776, acquired a good education, and was among the first to whom the proprietors granted lands in Londonderry. Previous to the erection of a public meeting-house the town-meetings were held at his home. He served in the old French war, and, as a captain of rangers on the northern frontier, was at Ticonderoga, and fought under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst at Louisburg and Gen. James Wolfe at Quebec. At the beginning of the Revolution he applied for the command of a regiment, but another officer was preferred by the New Hampshire assembly, and deeming this an insult, he entered the British service as colonel. He endeavored to persuade his brother John to adopt this course, but without success. He is described as possessing great bravery and hardihood, but as wanting in moral firmness. His name appears in the banishment and proscrip-

tion act of New Hampshire, and his estate was confiscated. He was a proprietor of Piggwacket (now Fryeburg, Me.), and a hill there was named for him. His death was caused by a fall from his horse.—John's son, CALEB, merchant, b. in Dunbarton, N. H., 3 Dec., 1759; d. on his estate in Oxford township, Ohio, 26 Aug., 1838, served at the age of fifteen as ensign in his father's regiment at Bunker Hill, and remained with the army until the close of the war, rising to the rank of brigademajor. He then engaged in commerce in Boston, and removed in 1828 to Ohio.—Caleb's son, Caleb, author, b. in Dunbarton, N. H., 21 Nov., 1804; d. there, 1 Feb., 1864, was graduated at Harvard in 1823, studied law in Litchfield, and afterward in New York city, and began to practise in Cincinnati, Ohio, but soon removed to Concord, N. H., and subsequently to Dunbarton, N. H., retiring from his profession. He was a member of the New Hampshire legislature, and was the author of "Reminiscences of the French War, containing Rogers's Expeditions with the New England Rangers, and an Account of the Life and Military Service of John Stark" (Concord, 1831); "Memoir and Official Correspondence of Gen. John Stark; with Notices of other Officers of the Revolution" (1860); and a "History of Dunbarton, N. H., from the Grant by Mason's Assigns in 1751 to 1860" (1860).—John's great-grandson, William, lawyer, b. in Manchester, N. H., about 1820; d. in Somerville, Mass., 29 Oct., 1873, was graduated at Williams in 1850, studied law, was admitted to the bar of New York in 1851, and practised in Nassau. In 1853 he removed to Manchester, remaining there until 1870, when he was placed in the McLean asylum in Somerville, Mass., as his faculties had become impaired. Previously he had devoted himself to literary pursuits and to the care of a large collection of rare birds and animals. His park in Manchester, which was open to the public, was widely known. He wrote several poems, and frequently lectured.

**STARKEY, Thomas Alfred**, P. E. bishop, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1824. He was educated as a civil engineer, and practised that profession in 1839-'45. Having resolved to enter the ministry, he studied theology for two years, and was ordained deacon in the Church of the Ascension, Philadelphia, 21 Feb., 1847, by Bishop Alonzo Potter, and priest in Trinity church, Pottsville, Pa., 21 May, 1848, by the same bishop. He served as missionary in Schuylkill county, Pa., in 1847-'50, where he founded the Church of the Holy Apostles, at St. Clair. He was rector of Christ church, Troy, N. Y., in 1850-'54, of St. Paul's, Albany, N. Y., in 1854-'58, of Trinity church, Cleveland, Ohio, in 1858-'69, and of the Church of the Epiphany, Washington, D. C., in 1869-'72. He served in 1875-'6 in the Mission rooms, New York city, and became rector of St. Paul's church, Paterson, N. J., in 1877. This post he held for three years. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart college, N. Y., in 1864. He was elected bishop of northern New Jersey in 1879, and was consecrated 8 Jan., 1880. The name of his diocese was changed to that of Newark in 1886.

**STARKWEATHER, John Converse**, soldier, b. in Cooperstown, N. Y., 11 May, 1830. His father, George Anson (b. in Connecticut in 1794; d. in Cooperstown, N. Y., in 1878), was graduated at Union in 1819, held local offices in Otsego, N. Y., was colonel of the New York 12th artillery, and was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1849. After graduation at Union in 1850, the son removed to Mil-

waukee, Wis., and practised law until 1861. On 17 May, 1861, he was made colonel of the 1st Wisconsin volunteers, took part in the battles of Falling Waters, 2 July, 1861, and Edward's Ferry, 29 July, 1861, and was mustered out on 21 Aug., 1861. Reorganizing his regiment for three years, by special order of the war department, he again enlisted, and served in Kentucky and northern Alabama. He participated in the battle of Perryville, Ky., 8 Oct., 1862. He was also engaged at Stone river, 31 Dec., 1862, and 1-2 Jan., 1863, and remained on duty at Murfreesboro, Tenn., until 23 June, 1863. He was appointed brigadier-general of U. S. volunteers on 17 July, 1863, commanded brigades and divisions in the Army of the Ohio and in the Army of the Cumberland, participated in the attack at Chickamauga, 19-21 Sept., 1863, where he was wounded, in battles around Chattanooga, Tenn., 23-25 Nov., 1863, and in the assault and capture of Mission Ridge, Tenn., 23-25 Nov., 1863. He served on the court-martial that tried Gen. William A. Hammond, surgeon-general, U. S. army (q. v.), and, after commanding several posts in Tennessee and Alabama, he was mustered out of the army on 11 May, 1865. After farming for several years in Wisconsin, and occupying posts of importance and trust, he removed to Washington, D. C., where he now (1888) practises law, having been admitted to the bar in 1857.—His cousin, **Henry Howard**, lawyer, b. in Preston, New London co., Conn., 29 April, 1826; d. in Washington, D. C., 28 Jan., 1876, was educated in public schools, studied law, was admitted to the bar, served in the Connecticut legislature in 1856, and was a delegate to the National Republican conventions that nominated Lincoln in 1860 and Grant in 1868. In 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln to be postmaster at Norwich, and he was reappointed by President Johnson in 1865, but resigned in 1866. He was then chosen to congress as a Republican, and served from 4 March, 1867, until his death, being thrice reelected.

**STARNES, Henry**, Canadian statesman, b. in Kingston, Ontario, 13 Oct., 1816. His grandfather, a loyalist, settled in Canada at the close of the American Revolution. Henry was educated at Montreal college, and was for several years a member of the firm of Leslie, Starnes and Co., wholesale merchants in Montreal. He represented Chateaugay in the Canadian assembly from 1857 till 1863, when he retired. He became a member of the executive council, province of Quebec, in 1878, speaker of the legislative council in 1879, was commissioner of railways in 1882-'4, and commissioner of public works in the Taillon ministry for a short time in 1887. Mr. Starnes has been warden of Trinity house, manager of the Ontario bank in Montreal, president of the Shedden County railway, and mayor of Montreal in 1856 and 1866.

**STARR, Alfred Adolphus**, lecturer, b. in New York city, 25 Jan., 1820. He was educated in private schools in New York and in Mendham, N. J., after which he entered mercantile life, which he abandoned in 1845, and began to deliver lectures, which he illustrated with a crude solar microscope made of pasteboard. Afterward he made an oxy-hydrogen microscope, and several years later he procured a fine apparatus. He has given more than 2,500 lectures and exhibitions before schools and colleges, and was also connected with Phineas T. Barnum. Using a microscope of enormous power, he projected living specimens on his screen, and, being a skilful manipulator, regulated their performances with dexterity, showing water-insects and animalcules feeding upon or fighting with

each other. He was one of the first to procure a patent (1858) to light railroad-cars with gas.

**STARR, Eliza Allan**, author, b. in Deerfield, Mass., 29 Aug., 1824. She received her education in her native town, became a member of the Roman Catholic church in 1850, and has since devoted herself principally to the study of Christian art. In 1856 she removed to Chicago. She has published a volume of poems (1867), and "Patron Saints" (New York, 1871).

**STARR, Frederick Ratchford**, author, b. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, 19 June, 1821. He removed to this country and became president of an insurance company in Philadelphia, but retired in 1870 and established at Litchfield, Conn., Echo farm, a dairy and stock-farm that has become widely known. Later the Echo farm company was organized by him, which controls large creameries throughout a great part of Litchfield county. Mr. Starr served in the Connecticut legislature in 1883-'4, and has been interested in temperance and other reforms. He has lectured and is the author of "Didley Dumps, the Newsboy" (Philadelphia, 1866); "May I Not? or Two Ways of looking through a Telescope" (1867); "What Can I Do? a Question for Professing Christians" (1867; revised ed., 1887); "Farm Echoes" (New York, 1881); and "From Shore to Shore" (Philadelphia, 1887).

**STARRS, William**, clergyman, b. in Drumquin, County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1807; d. in New York city, 6 Feb., 1873. After receiving a good classical education, he studied theology at Maynooth college, near Dublin, Ireland, came to this country in 1828, was received into the diocese of New York, completed his theological course at St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore, and in 1834 was ordained a priest at St. Patrick's cathedral in New York, remaining curate there for ten years. In 1844 he was made pastor of St. Mary's church in Grand street, New York, serving until 1853, when he was appointed rector of St. Patrick's cathedral and vicar-general of the archdiocese of New York. After the death of Archbishop Hughes in 1864, Dr. Starrs was administrator of the diocese until the succeeding bishop was appointed, to whom he acted as theologian in the plenary council in Baltimore in 1866, and also filled this office at two councils of the province. For twenty years he was the spiritual superior of the Sisters of Charity, and president of the trustees of St. Vincent's hospital. He was instrumental in instituting the Sisters of Mercy and Sisters of the Good Shepherd.

**STAUGHTON, William**, clergyman, b. in Coventry, Warwickshire, England, 4 Jan., 1770; d. in Washington, D. C., 12 Dec., 1829. He was graduated at the Baptist theological institution, Bristol, in 1792, and the next year came to this country, landing at Charleston. After preaching for more than a year at Georgetown, S. C., he removed to New York city, and thence to New Jersey, residing for some time at Bordentown, where, in 1797, he was ordained, and then at Burlington. At the latter place he remained until 1805, when he accepted a call to the pastorate of the 1st Baptist church of Philadelphia. After a successful ministry there of six years, he identified himself with a new enterprise, which resulted in the formation of a church and the erection of a large house of worship on Sansom street. His pastorate of this church, extending from 1811 till 1822, was one of great success. Besides preaching regularly three times on Sunday and once or twice during the week, he was the principal of a Baptist theological school. In 1822 he was called to the presidency of Columbian college, D. C., which office he resigned in 1827, and

was elected in 1829 president of Georgetown college, Ky. He died in Washington, while on his way to this new field of service. He was probably the most eloquent Baptist minister of his time in this country. He received from Princeton the degree of D. D. in 1801. Besides a volume of poems, which he issued when he was seventeen years old, his publications consisted of a few occasional sermons and discourses, among them "Eulogium on Dr. Benjamin Rush" (1813). See a "Memoir" by Rev. S. W. Lynd (Boston, 1884).

**STAUNTON, William**, clergyman, b. in Chester, England, 20 April, 1803. At the age of fifteen he came to the United States, and received a good English and classical training under one of the professors in Hobart college, Geneva, N. Y. He studied theology under Rev. Dr. (afterward Bishop) Whitehouse in Rochester, N. Y., from 1830 till 1833, was ordained deacon in Oneida Castle, N. Y., 9 June, 1833, by Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk, and priest in Zion church, Palmyra, N. Y., 7 Sept., 1834, by the same bishop. During his diaconate he served as missionary in Palmyra and Lyons, N. Y. He was rector of St. James's church, Roxbury, Mass., in 1835-'7, and of St. Peter's church, Morristown, N. J., in 1840-'7, founded St. Peter's church, Brooklyn, N. Y., and was its first rector in 1848-'51, and was rector of Trinity church, Potsdam, N. Y., in 1852-'9. Since then, having given up active parochial work, he has resided in New York city, and been engaged in literary and other occupations. He received the degree of D. D. from Hobart in 1856. Dr. Staunton has published "Dictionary of the Church," which was subsequently revised and enlarged under the title of "Ecclesiastical Dictionary" (New York, 1844-'61); "The Catechist's Manual" (1850); "Songs and Prayers for the Family Altar" (1860); "Book of Common Praise" (1866); a prize "Te Deum" and original "Voluntaries for the Organ"; and "Episodes in Clerical and Parish Life" (1887). In 1878 he took charge of the musical science department in a new cyclopædia, and wrote nearly all the articles on that subject. He has also contributed freely to church literature in magazines and reviews.

**STEARNS, Asahel**, educator, b. in Lunenburg, Mass., 17 June, 1774; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 5 Feb., 1839. His ancestor, Isaac Stearns, came to this country from England in 1630, and was among the first settlers of Watertown, Mass. Asahel was graduated at Harvard in 1797, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Chelmsford, Mass. He was for several years county attorney for Middlesex, a member of congress in 1815-'17, and professor of law at Harvard in 1817-'29. He was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences, and was one of the commissioners for revising the statutes of Massachusetts, which was his last labor. He published "Summary of the Law and Practice of Real Actions, with an Appendix of Practical Forms" (Hallowell, 1824), and, with Lemuel Shaw, "General Laws, 1780-1822," edited by Theron Metcalf (Boston, 1823).

**STEARNS, Charles**, clergyman, b. in Leominster, Mass., 19 July, 1753; d. in Lincoln, Mass., 26 July, 1826. He was graduated at Harvard in 1773, afterward taught school, and studied theology, and in 1780-'1 was a tutor at Cambridge. In 1781 he was ordained pastor of the Unitarian church at Lincoln, where he remained till his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1810. He published "The Ladies' Philosophy of Love, a Poem in Four Cantos" (1797); "Principles of Morality and Religion" (1798); and sermons and other works.

**STEARNS, Charles Woodward**, physician, b. in Springfield, Mass., in 1818; d. in Longmeadow, Mass., 8 Sept., 1887. He was graduated at Yale in 1837, and took his medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania in 1840. After practising for some time he entered the army as a surgeon, subsequently travelled and studied in Europe, and at the opening of the civil war re-entered the service as surgeon of the 3d New York regiment. He was on service at Fort McHenry, Baltimore, Suffolk, Va., Fortress Monroe, and in the field. Dr. Stearns was widely known as an enthusiastic Shakespearean student and writer. His principal works are "Shakespeare's Medical Knowledge" (New York, 1865); "The Shakespeare Treasury of Wisdom and Knowledge" (1869); and "Concordance of the Constitution of the United States" (1872).

**STEARNS, George Luther**, merchant, b. in Medford, Mass., 8 Jan., 1809; d. in New York, 9 April, 1867. His father, Luther, was a teacher of reputation. In early life his son engaged in the business of ship-chandlery, and after a prosperous career undertook the manufacture of sheet- and pipe-lead, doing business in Boston and residing in Medford. He identified himself with the anti-slavery cause, became a Free-soiler in 1848, aided John Brown in Kansas, and supported him till his death. Soon after the opening of the civil war Mr. Stearns advocated the enlistment of negroes in the National army. The 54th and 55th Massachusetts regiments, and the 5th cavalry (colored), were largely recruited through his instrumentality. He was commissioned major through the recommendation of Sec. Stanton, and was of great service to the National cause by enlisting negroes for the volunteer service in Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Tennessee. He was the founder of the "Commonwealth" and "Right of Way" newspapers for the dissemination of his ideas.

**STEARNS, John**, physician, b. in Wilbraham, Mass., 16 May, 1770; d. in New York city, 18 March, 1848. He was graduated at Yale in 1789, and at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1812. He settled at Waterford, N. Y., in 1793, was in the New York senate in 1809-'13, in 1810 removed to Albany, and in 1819 went to New York city, where he remained till his death. He originated the Saratoga county medical society, and in 1807 the Medical society of the state of New York, and in 1846 was the first president of the New York academy of medicine. He was also a founder of the American tract society. He contributed valuable medical discoveries to the New York "Medical Repository," and published numerous addresses (1818-'47).

**STEARNS, John Glazier**, author, b. in Ackworth, Cheshire co., N. H., 22 Nov., 1795; d. in Clinton, N. Y., 16 Jan., 1874. He was graduated in the first class at Hamilton literary and theological institution (now Madison university) in 1822, and was ordained a minister of the Baptist church. He was for fifty years a preacher in central New York, and published, among other works, "Dialogue on the Means of separating Masonry from the Church of Christ" (Utica, 1828); "Inquiry into the Nature and Tendency of Freemasonry" (1829); "An Antidote for the Doctrine of Universal Salvation" (1829); "Essays on the Influence of the Spirit and the Word in Regeneration"; "The Primitive Church" (1853); "The Sovereignty of God and Moral Agency" (1856); "Letters on Freemasonry" (1860); and several smaller works.

**STEARNS, John Newton**, editor, b. in New Ipswich, N. H., 24 May, 1829. He was educated at the academy in his native town, and was prepared

for college, but impaired health prevented his entering. On attaining his majority he came to New York city and engaged in literary pursuits. In 1858 he became editor and proprietor of "Merry's Museum," and was widely known as "Robert Merry." He joined the order of the Sons of Temperance when it was in its infancy, and in 1866 was chosen most worthy patriarch, its highest office in this country. At his suggestion, in 1865, the National temperance society and publication-house was organized, and he was appointed its corresponding secretary and publishing agent. In 1865 he also became the editor of the "National Temperance Advocate," and he has since held that place as well as having charge of the "Youth's Temperance Banner." In addition to his editorial work, he has issued annually since 1869 "The National Temperance Almanac and Teetotaler's Year-Book," and he has published "The Temperance Chorus" (New York, 1867); "The Temperance Speaker" (1869); "The Centennial Temperance Volume" (1876); "The Prohibition Songster" (1885); and "One Hundred Years of Temperance" (1885).

**STEARNS, John William**, educator, b. in Sturbridge, Mass., in 1840. He was graduated at Harvard in 1860, was appointed professor of Latin in the University of Chicago in 1865, and in 1874 became director of the National normal school in the Argentine Republic. In 1878 he became president of the normal college at Whitewater, Wis.

**STEARNS, Junius Brutus**, artist, b. in Arlington, Vt., 2 July, 1810; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 Sept., 1885. He was a pupil at the Academy of design, New York city, where in 1848 he became an associate, and an academican the following year. In the same year he went to Europe and spent some time in London and Paris. On his return he became in 1851 recording secretary at the National academy, holding that post until 1865. His work was mainly in portraiture, but he painted also numerous historical subjects. Of these the best known are the "Washington Series," five paintings representing Washington as a citizen, farmer, soldier, statesman, and Christian. His "Millennium" is in the Academy of design, New York.

**STEARNS, Oakman Sprague**, b. in Bath, Me., 20 Oct., 1817. He was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1840, and at Newton theological institution in 1846, and was instructor in Hebrew there in 1846-'7. He was pastor of the Baptist church at Southbridge, Mass., in 1847-'54, at Newark, N. J., in 1854-'5, and at Newton Centre, Mass., in 1855-'68. Since 1868 he has been professor of biblical interpretation of the Old Testament in Newton theological institution. Colby gave him the degree of D. D. in 1863. He has translated Sartorius's "Person and Work of Christ" (Boston, 1848), and is the author of "A Syllabus of the Messianic Passages in the Old Testament" (1884).

**STEARNS, Ozora Pierson**, soldier, b. in De Kalb, Lawrence co., N. Y., 15 Jan., 1831. He was educated at Oberlin college and Michigan university, where he was graduated in the literary department in 1858, and in law in 1860. Immediately after his graduation he began practice in Rochester, Minn., and shortly afterward was elected prosecuting attorney for Clinton county. In August, 1862, he entered the National army as 1st lieutenant in the 9th Minnesota volunteer infantry, and in April, 1864, he was commissioned colonel of the 39th regiment of U. S. colored infantry. His regiment suffered severely at the mine-explosion before Petersburg on 30 July. He accompanied Gen. Benjamin F. Butler on his

Fort Fisher expedition, was with Gen. Alfred H. Terry at the capture of that fort, and afterward remained with his command in North Carolina until he was mustered out of the service in December, 1865. He then returned to Rochester, Minn., was soon afterward offered the professorship of agriculture in Cornell university, which he declined, was again elected county attorney, and then appointed register in bankruptcy. In 1871 he was elected U. S. senator for the unexpired term of Daniel S. Norton, deceased, and served for a short period. In the spring of 1872 he removed with his family to Duluth, and two years later became judge of the 11th judicial district of Minnesota, which office he has held ever since. He is in favor of granting the right of suffrage to women.—His wife, **Sarah Burger**, reformer, b. in New York city, 30 Nov., 1836, is the daughter of Edward G. Burger. She was educated chiefly at the Ann Arbor high-school, and the State normal school, Ypsilanti, Mich. In 1858 and afterward she made formal application to be admitted as a student to the Michigan state university, which, though it was refused, had an influence in finally deciding the regents in 1869 to make their classes open to women. During the civil war Mrs. Stearns was well known as a worker on the sanitary commission, and lectured on behalf of the soldiers' societies in Michigan and elsewhere. She married Col. Stearns in 1863, and removed to Minnesota in 1866. For many years she has been vice-president for Minnesota of the National woman suffrage association. She is president of the Duluth home society, and was instrumental in establishing a temporary home for needy women and children in that city. She has been active for years as an advocate of woman's rights.

**STEARNS, Samuel**, author, b. in Bolton, Mass., in 1747; d. in Brattleborough, Vt., 8 Aug., 1819. He became a physician and astronomer, practising his profession first in Worcester, Mass., then in New York, and finally in Brattleborough, Vt. For his supposed loyalty to King George III. he suffered greatly from the persistent attacks of the Sons of Liberty, and was confined for nearly three years in a prison in Worcester, Mass. While he was a resident of New York he made the calculations for the first nautical almanac in this country, which he published, 20 Dec., 1782. He edited the "Philadelphia Magazine" in 1789, and published "Tour to London and Paris" (London, 1790); "Mystery of Animal Magnetism" (1791); "American Oracle" (1791); and "The American Herbal, or Materia Medica" (Walpole, N. H., 1801). He labored twenty-eight years on a "Medical Dispensatory," and to obtain information for it travelled for nine years in Europe and this country, but died before its completion. On the list of subscribers for this work were the names of George Washington and Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia.

**STEARNS, Samuel Horatio**, clergyman, b. in Bedford, Mass., 12 Sept., 1801; d. in Paris, France, 15 July, 1837. His father, Samuel, was for forty years pastor of the Congregational church in Bedford, Mass. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1823, became a minister of the Congregational church, and was pastor of the Old South church, Boston, from 16 April, 1834, till his death. A volume of his discourses, with a memoir by his brother, William A. Stearns, was published (Boston, 1838).—His brother, **William Augustus**, clergyman, b. in Bedford, Mass., 17 March, 1805; d. in Amherst, Mass., 8 June, 1876, was graduated at Harvard in 1827, studied theology at Andover, and, after teaching for a short time at Duxbury, was ordained a min-

ister of the Congregational church, and installed pastor of the church at Cambridgeport, Mass., 14 Dec., 1831. When the Rev. Edward Hitchcock resigned the presidency of Amherst college in 1854 Mr. Stearns was chosen to succeed him, and he held



the office till his death. He published "Infant Church Membership" (Boston, 1844); "Infant Church Member's Guide" (1845); "Life and Select Discourses of Rev. Samuel H. Stearns" (1846); "Discourses and Addresses" (1855); "A Plea for the Nation," posthumous (1876); and sermons and discourses.—William Augustus's son, **William French**, merchant, b. in Cambridgeport, Mass., 9 Nov., 1834; d. in Orange, N. J., 21 May, 1874, was engaged in the East India trade, and for several years was a resident of Bombay, India, as head of the firm of Stearns, Hobart and Co. On his return to this country he established a house in New York for the same class of trade. He rendered great services to the American board of foreign missions during the civil war, built a church for Amherst college, and, as the personal friend and correspondent of Dr. David Livingstone, aided largely in fitting out his last expedition.—Another brother of Samuel Horatio, **Jonathan French**, clergyman, b. in Bedford, Mass., in September, 1808, was graduated at Harvard in 1830, studied theology at Andover seminary, and was licensed to preach in 1834. He was minister of the Presbyterian church in Newburyport, Mass., in 1835-'49, and in December, 1849, became pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church in Newark, N. J., which connection continued about thirty years. In 1836 he was a commissioner from the presbytery of Londonderry to the general assembly in Pittsburg, and he was moderator of the general assembly that met in Harrisburg in 1868. He published "Sermon on the Death of Daniel Webster" (Newark, 1852), and "Historical Discourses relating to the First Presbyterian Church in Newark" (1853).—Another brother, **Eben Sperry**, educator, b. in Bedford, Mass., in 1821; d. in Nashville, Tenn., in 1887, was graduated at Harvard in 1841, was master of the normal school at Framingham, Mass., of the Albany female academy, and in 1875 became chancellor of Nashville university. Amherst gave him the degree of D. D. in 1876.—Samuel Horatio's cousin, **Edward Josiah**, author, b. in Bedford, Mass., 24 Feb., 1810, was graduated at Harvard in 1833, ordained a clergyman of the Episcopal church, and was professor of modern languages in St. John's college, Annapolis, Md., in 1849-'53. At other times he was either teaching or rector of a parish. He has published "Notes on Uncle Tom's Cabin" (Philadelphia, 1853); "Practical Guide to English Pronunciation" (Boston, 1857); "The Afterpiece to the Comedy of Convocation" (Baltimore, 1870); "Birth and New Birth, a New Treatment of an Old Subject" (1872); "The Faith of Our Forefathers, an Examination of Archbishop Gibbon's 'Faith of

Our Fathers'" (New York, 1879); and "The Archbishop's Champion Brought to Book" (1881).

**STEBBINS, Emma**, artist, b. in New York city, 1 Sept., 1815; d. there, 25 Oct., 1882. For several years she devoted herself to painting in oil and water-colors, working also in crayon and pastels. She subsequently turned her attention to sculpture. In 1857 she went to Rome, where she studied under an Italian master, and also with Paul Akers. She executed a large fountain representing "The Angel of the Waters" (1860-'2) in Central park, New York; a statue of Horace Mann in Boston (1860); "Joseph," "The Angel of Prayer," and a bust of Charlotte Cushman (1859); a bust of John W. Stebbins in the Mercantile library, New York; and other works. While in Rome she won the friendship of Charlotte Cushman, with whom she returned to the United States in 1870. She prepared a memoir of Miss Cushman, at her request, after the actress's death (Boston, 1878).

**STECKEL, Louis Joseph René**, Canadian civil engineer, b. in Wintzenheim, Alsace, 6 Sept., 1844. He was educated at Benfeld, Alsace, and at Laval university, Quebec. He came to Quebec in 1857, and in the following year went to the western part of the United States, remaining till 1860, when he returned to Quebec. After studying civil engineering in Laval university, he practised his profession successfully, and has been chief clerk of the engineering branch of the department of public works, Canada, since July, 1880. In addition to other important work, he carried on extensive hydrographic surveys in 1881-'2 of St. Lawrence ship-channel between Quebec and Cap à la Roche, and from 1884 till 1887 extensive geodetic levelling operations along Richelieu and St. Lawrence rivers, from Lake Champlain to tide-water in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. He invented in 1868 a perfected flute, called the "Harmonic flute," and exhibited at the Indian and colonial exhibition, in London in 1886, a piccolo constructed on his system, and geodetic rods as perfected by him. He has published "Treatise on Geometry and Trigonometry" (Quebec, 1866), and "Essay on the Contracted Liquid Vein affecting the Present Theory of the Science of Hydraulics" (Ottawa, 1884).

**STEDINGK, Curt Bogislaus Louis Christopher**, Count von, Swedish soldier, b. in his father's castle of Pinnau, Pomerania, 26 Oct., 1746; d. in Stockholm. He was graduated at the University of Upsala in 1768, entered the Swedish army in his youth, took part in the war against Prussia, and, entering the French service in the Royal regiment of Sweden, rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. At Versailles, where he remained on duty, he lived on intimate terms of friendship with Count Axel Fersen. In command of a brigade of infantry he sailed in D'Estaing's fleet in 1778, and gained credit in the operations against the West Indies, especially in the attack upon Granada. In the attack upon Savannah, 9 Oct., 1779, the rashness and probable failure of which he predicted to D'Estaing, he led one of the two principal assaults, and, after planting the American flag on the last intrenchment, was wounded and compelled to retreat with the loss of half his brigade of 900 men. After his return to France the king made him colonel of the regiment of Alsace and knight of the Protestant branch of the Order of St. Louis, while the king of Sweden, in recognition of his services in America, made him colonel of dragoons and knight of the Order of the Sword. He also received the badge of the Society of the Cincinnati. He left France in 1787, took part in the war between Sweden and Russia, and



was rewarded for his services by being appointed Swedish ambassador at St. Petersburg in 1790, which post he long retained. In 1814 he repaired to Paris in command of the Swedish army, and was the ambassador of the king of Sweden to sign the treaty of peace with France.

**STEDMAN, Charles**, British soldier, b. in England about 1745; d. in London, 26 June, 1812. He entered the army, served as an officer under Lord Percy at Lexington in 1775, and subsequently with Lord Howe in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and with Lord Cornwallis in the south. During his later years he was a deputy comptroller of the stamp-office. He published "The History of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the American War" (2 vols., London, 1792; Dublin, 1794). This excellent work is especially valuable for its military maps. William Thomas Lowndes ascribes its authorship to Dr. William Thompson.

**STEDMAN, Edmund Clarence**, poet, b. in Hartford, Conn., 8 Oct., 1833. He is the son of Edmund B. Stedman, a merchant of Hartford, and Elizabeth C. Dodge, a sister of William E. Dodge,



*Edmund C. Stedman*

who, subsequent to the death of Mr. Stedman in 1835, married William B. Kinney. Through his mother Mr. Stedman is further related to William Ellery Channing and to Bishop Arthur Cleveland Coxe. He was prepared for college by his great-uncle, James Stedman, and entered Yale in 1849. As an undergraduate he distinguished himself in Greek and in English composition. His poem of "Westminster Abbey," published in the "Yale Literary Magazine" in 1851, received a first prize. In his junior year he was suspended for irregularities, and he did not return to receive his degree, but in 1871 the college authorities restored him to his class, and conferred on him the degree of A. M. He became editor of the Norwich "Tribune" in 1852, and in 1854 of the Winsted "Herald," but two years later he relinquished this post after establishing some reputation for the pure literary tone of his journal. He then removed to New York city, where for many years he contributed to "Vanity Fair," "Putnam's Monthly," "Harper's Magazine," and other periodicals. After a hard struggle for a competence, he drifted into journalism. His poems, "The Diamond Wedding," a widely read satire on a society event, "How Old John Brown took Harper's Ferry," "The Ballad of Lager-Bier," and similar lyrics, appeared in the "Tribune" during 1859, and their success led him to issue his "Poems, Lyric and Idyllic" (New York, 1860). In 1860 he joined the editorial staff of the "World," and he was its war-correspondent in 1861-'3, during the early campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, from the headquarters of Gen. Irvin McDowell and Gen. George B. McClellan, and then from Washington. He afterward accepted a confidential appointment under Attorney-General Bates, but in 1864 he returned to New York, and relinquished journalism to adopt some pursuit that would afford him more leisure for literary

work. Mr. Stedman soon purchased a seat in the stock exchange, and became a broker. His poetry of this period is included in his "Alice of Monmouth, an Idyl of the Great War, and other Poems" (New York, 1864), which was followed by "The Blameless Prince, and other Poems" (Boston, 1869). A collective edition of his "Poetical Works" was published in 1873. With Thomas B. Aldrich he edited "Cameos" (Boston, 1874), selected from the works of Walter Savage Landor; also, with an introduction, "Poems of Austin Dobson" (New York, 1880). About 1875 he began to devote attention to critical writing, and contributed to "Scribner's Monthly" a series of sketches of the poets and poetry of Great Britain from the accession of Queen Victoria to the present time, which were rewritten and published as "Victorian Poets" (Boston, 1875; London, 1876; 13th ed., with a supplement, bringing it down to 1887). In a similar manner he prepared "Poets of America," a critical review of American poets and poetry (Boston, 1886). At present he is engaged with Ellen M. Hutchinson in editing a "Library of American Literature," to be completed in ten volumes, of which three are now published (1888). Mr. Stedman has delivered several poems on public occasions. Of these the more important are "Gettysburg," read at the annual meeting of the Army of the Potomac in Cleveland in 1871, and the "Dartmouth Ode," delivered in 1873 before that college. In 1876 he read "The Monument of Greeley" at the dedication in Greenwood cemetery of the printers' monument to Horace Greeley, and in 1878 he delivered his poem on "The Death of Bryant" before the Century club. At the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Yale class of 1853 he read "Meridian, an Old-Fashioned Poem," and in July, 1881, his "Corda Concordia" was read before the Summer school of philosophy. He has also been engaged at intervals during many years on a complete metrical translation of the Greek idyllic poets. His other publications include "Rip Van Winkle and His Wonderful Nap" (Boston, 1870); "Octavius Brooks Frothingham and the New Faith" (New York, 1876); "Favorite Poems" (Boston, 1877); "Hawthorne, and other Poems" (1877); "Lyrics and Idylls, with other Poems" (London, 1879); "The Raven, with Comments on the Poem" (Boston, 1883); and a "Household Edition" of his poems (1884).—His cousin, **Griffin Alexander**, soldier, b. in Hartford, Conn., 6 Jan., 1838; d. near Petersburg, Va., 6 Aug., 1864, was graduated at Trinity in 1859, and began to study law, but in 1861 entered the volunteer army as captain in the 5th Connecticut regiment. He was transferred to the 11th Connecticut as major after seeing service in the Shenandoah valley, and took part in the battle of Antietam, leading half of the regiment in the charge on the stone bridge, and receiving a severe wound. He commanded the regiment at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, and at the beginning of the overland campaign of 1864 was placed at the head of a brigade. He repeatedly won the commendation of his superiors, and was mortally wounded in one of the skirmishes that followed the mine-explosion at Petersburg. Fort Stedman, one of the works near that place, had been named for him. He had been strongly recommended for promotion to brigadier-general, and was given that rank by brevet, to date from 5 Aug., 1864. His grave at Hartford is marked by a monument of granite and bronze.

**STEDMAN, John Gabriel**, British soldier, b. in Scotland; d. in 1797. He lost his paternal estate shortly after his birth, and expected to enter



the navy, but accepted an ensign's commission in the Scotch brigade in the Dutch service, and was a lieutenant when in 1772 a negro insurrection began in the colony of Surinam. He volunteered to accompany the expedition that was sent to suppress it, and was given the brevet rank of captain. On his return in 1777 he was promoted to major, and just before resigning from the service, at the beginning of hostilities with England in 1783, was made lieutenant-colonel. He published a valuable "Narrative of an Expedition against the Revolted Negroes of Surinam," which contains much valuable information about the country and its inhabitants (2 vols., London, 1796).

**STEEDMAN, Charles**, naval officer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 24 Sept., 1811. He entered the navy as midshipman, 1 April, 1828, became a passed midshipman, 14 Jan., 1834, and cruised in the Mediterranean in the frigates "Constitution" and "United States." He was promoted to lieutenant, 25 Feb., 1841, and during the Mexican war served in the sloop "St. Mary's" in 1846-'7. At the bombardment of Vera Cruz he commanded the siege-guns in the naval battery on shore, and he participated in other operations on the coast and in the boat expedition that captured Tampico. He was commissioned commander, 14 Sept., 1855, and in the Paraguay expedition commanded the brig "Dolphin." Notwithstanding the efforts of his family and friends in his native state to induce him to join the seceded states, he remained loyal and rendered valuable service to the Union. He immediately asked for duty, took command of the railroad ferry steamer "Maryland," and conveyed Gen. Benjamin F. Butler with the 8th Massachusetts regiment from Havre de Grace to Annapolis, Md., in April, 1861. He then went to the west temporarily and assisted Admiral Foote in organizing the naval forces that operated on the Mississippi river in the gun-boats. In September, 1861, he commanded the steamer "Bienville," in which he led the second column of vessels at the capture of Port Royal, S. C., and participated in operations on the coast of Georgia and Florida. He returned north in the spring, and took command of the steamer "Paul Jones," in which he assisted in the capture of Fort McAllister, on Ogeechee river, in August, 1862, and operated on St. John's river, Fla., during the following month. He was promoted to captain, 13 Sept., 1862, and in the steamer "Powhatan" took part in the blockade off Charleston and in several engagements there. He then towed the captured ram "Atlanta" to Philadelphia, took command of the steamer "Ticonderoga," and went to the coast of Brazil in pursuit of the Confederate cruiser "Florida" until November, 1864. He participated in the two attacks on Fort Fisher, remained in command of the "Ticonderoga" on a cruise in the Mediterranean, and returned in command of the steam frigate "Colorado" in September, 1867. He was promoted to commodore, 25 July, 1866, and was in charge of the Boston navy-yard in 1869-'72. He was made a rear-admiral, 25 May, 1871, and retired, 24 Sept., 1873.

**STEEDMAN, James Barrett**, soldier, b. in Northumberland county, Pa., 30 July, 1818; d. in Toledo, Ohio, 18 Oct., 1883. He went to Ohio in 1837 as a contractor on the Wabash and Erie canal, and in 1843 was chosen to the legislature of that state as a Democrat. In 1849 he organized a company to cross the plains to California in search of gold, but he returned in 1850, and in 1851 became a member of the Ohio board of public works. During Buchanan's administration he was public printer at Washington, and in 1860 he was a dele-

gate to the National Democratic convention at Charleston, advocating the nomination of Stephen A. Douglas. At the opening of the civil war he became colonel of the 4th Ohio regiment, and was ordered to western Virginia. After taking part in the battle of Philippi he joined Gen. Don Carlos Buell in Kentucky, was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, 17 July, 1862, and rendered valuable service at Perryville, arriving on the battle-field just in time to drive back the enemy, who had broken the National line and were pushing a heavy column toward the gap. In July, 1863, he was placed in command of the 1st division of the reserve corps of the Army of the Cumberland. At the battle of Chickamauga he re-enforced Gen. George H. Thomas at a critical moment, and it has been claimed that he thus saved the day, though credit for ordering the movement is usually given to Gen. Gordon Granger. For his services here he was promoted major-general, 24 April, 1864. He was afterward active in the Atlanta campaign, relieving the garrison at Dalton and defeating Gen. Joseph G. Wheeler's cavalry in June, 1864. When Sherman marched to the sea he joined Gen. Thomas, and did good service at Nashville. He resigned on 19 July, 1866, after serving as provisional governor of Georgia, and was appointed U. S. collector of internal revenue at New Orleans by President Johnson, whose close friend he was. Here his lack of business ability involved him in financial trouble, and he returned to Ohio, where in 1879 he was chosen to the state senate, but was defeated in a second canvass. In the May before his death he became chief of police of Toledo, and he was editor and nominal owner of the "Weekly Ohio Democrat." On 26 May, 1887, a fine monument was dedicated to his memory in Toledo.

**STEEL, William**, reformer, b. in Biggar, Scotland, 26 Aug., 1809; d. in Portland, Ore., 5 Jan., 1881. He came to the United States with his parents in 1817 and settled near Winchester, Va., but removed soon afterward to Monroe county, Ohio, where, from 1830 till the civil war, he was an active worker in the "Underground railroad," of which he was one of the earliest organizers. During these years large numbers of slaves were assisted to escape to Canada, and in no single instance was one retaken after reaching him. At one time the slaveholders of Virginia offered a reward of \$5,000 for his head, when he promptly addressed the committee, offering to bring it to them if the money were placed in responsible hands. He acquired a fortune as a merchant, but lost it in 1844. From 1873 till his death he resided with his sons in Oregon. In the early days of the anti-slavery movement Mr. Steel was the recognized leader of the Abolitionists in southeastern Ohio. He was at one time a candidate of the Liberty party for congress, and in 1844 circulated in eastern Ohio the "great petition," whose signers agreed to vote for Henry Clay if he would emancipate his one slave.

**STEELE, Frederick**, soldier, b. in Delhi, N. Y., 14 Jan., 1819; d. in San Mateo, Cal., 12 Jan., 1868. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1843, and served as 2d lieutenant in the Mexican war, receiving the brevets of 1st lieutenant and captain for gallant conduct at Contreras and Chapultepec respectively. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant, 6 June, 1848, and served in California till 1853, and then principally in Minnesota, Kansas, and Nebraska till the civil war, receiving his captain's commission on 5 Feb., 1855. He was promoted to major on 14 May, 1861, and commanded a brigade in Missouri from 11 June, 1861, till April, 1862, being engaged at Dug Spring and

Wilson's Creek, and also in charge of the southeastern district of that state after February. He had become colonel of the 8th Iowa regiment on 23 Sept., 1861, and on 29 Jan., 1862, was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. He led a division in the Army of the Southwest from May till November, 1862, being engaged at Round Hill, 7 July, and in the occupation of Helena, Ark. On 29 Nov. he was made major-general of volunteers, and, after engaging in the Yazoo expedition, he commanded a division in the Vicksburg campaign, taking part in the operations at Young's Point, the advance to Grand Gulf, the attack on Jackson, and the siege of Vicksburg. For his services in this campaign he received the brevet of colonel in the regular army, 4 July, 1863, and on 26 Aug. he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. From July, 1863, till 6 Jan., 1864, he was at the head of the Army of Arkansas, taking part in the capture of Little Rock, 10 Sept., 1863, and then till 29 Nov. he commanded the department of that state. He led a column in the Mobile campaign, and at the close of the war received the brevet of brigadier-general, U. S. army, for services in the capture of Little Rock, and that of major-general for services during the war. He was then transferred to Texas, and placed in command on the Rio Grande, and from 21 Dec., 1865, he had charge of the Department of the Columbia. From 23 Nov., 1867, till his death he was on leave of absence. He had been promoted colonel of the 20th infantry, 28 July, 1866.

**STEELE, Joel Dorman**, educator, b. in Lima, N. Y., 14 May, 1836; d. in Elmira, N. Y., 25 May, 1886. He was graduated at Genesee college in 1858, and then taught at the Mexico academy, of which institution he was appointed principal in 1859. Soon after the beginning of the civil war he became captain in the 81st New York volunteers, and served in the peninsula campaign, being severely wounded at Seven Pines. He was chosen principal of the Newark, N. Y., high-school in 1862, and in 1866 accepted a similar office in the Elmira free academy, which place he retained until 1872. Subsequently he devoted his time exclusively to the preparation of text-books. The degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him by the regents of the University of the state of New York in 1870, and during the same year he presided over the New York state teachers' association. In 1872 he was elected a fellow of the Geological society of London, and also in 1872 he was chosen by the alumni a trustee of Syracuse university, in which Genesee college had been merged, and to that university he bequeathed \$50,000 to found a professorship of theistic science. Dr. Steele was the author of a popular series of scientific text-books, each intended for a course of fourteen weeks, including "Chemistry" (New York, 1867); "Astronomy" (1868); "Natural Philosophy" (1869); "Geology" (1870); "Human Physiology" (1873); "Zoölogy" (1875); and "Key to the Practical Questions in Steele's Sciences" (1871); also "Barnes's Popular History of the United States" (1875); and with his wife, **ESTHER BAKER STEELE**, a series of brief histories, including "The United States" (1872); "France" (1874); "Ancient Peoples" (1883); "Mediæval and Modern Peoples" (1883); "General History" (1883); "History of Greece" (1883); and "History of Rome" (1884).

**STEELE, John**, soldier, b. in Augusta county, Va., about 1755; d. about 1805. He entered the Revolutionary army, served as an officer at the battle of Point Pleasant, Va., 10 Oct., 1774, and at the battle of Germantown was shot through the body. He was for many years one of the executive coun-

cil of his native state, and in John Adams's administration served as a commissioner to treat with the Cherokee Indians. From 1798 till 1801 he was secretary of Mississippi territory.

**STEELE, John**, soldier, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 15 Aug., 1758; d. in Philadelphia, 27 Feb., 1827. He was educated for a Presbyterian clergyman, but on the breaking out of the war of the Revolution entered the army, in which he rose to the command of a company, 23 March, 1779. He was seriously wounded at the battle of the Brandywine, and retired from the service, 1 Jan., 1783. In 1801 he was elected state senator, but, as he held a United States appointment, his seat was declared vacant. In 1804 he was re-elected, and in 1805 became speaker of that body. In 1806 he was the Democratic candidate for U. S. senator, but was defeated by Andrew Gregg. He served as one of the commissioners to adjust the damages sustained by the Wyoming sufferers at the hands of the Indians. In 1806 President Jefferson appointed him collector of the port of Philadelphia, which post he filled during the remainder of his life. He also held the rank of brigadier-general in the Pennsylvania militia.—His brother, **ARCHIBALD** (1741–1832), was adjutant at the siege of Quebec under Arnold, afterward deputy quartermaster-general, and at the time of his death was military store-keeper at Philadelphia.—His cousin, **JAMES**, soldier, b. in Lancaster county, Pa., 16 Jan., 1765; d. at Harrisburg, Pa., 30 Sept., 1845, received a classical education, and was a man of considerable enterprise. He erected a paper-mill on Octorara creek, and subsequently two cotton-mills. He served in the war of 1812–'14, and for meritorious conduct was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general of militia. Late in life he retired from business and removed to Harrisburg, where he died. His son, Francis B. Steele, was military store-keeper at the Falls of St. Anthony, Minn., for a long period.

**STEELE, John**, statesman, b. in Salisbury, N. C., 1 Nov., 1764; d. there, 14 Aug., 1815. His mother, Elizabeth, entertained at her house in Salisbury on 1 Feb., 1781, Gen. Nathanael Greene, who was then discouraged and penniless, and insisted on his accepting two small bags of specie, her earnings for years. "Never," says Greene's biographer, "did relief come at a more needed moment." John was educated as a merchant, but when he had arrived at manhood became a successful planter, and was also active in politics. He was elected to the legislature in 1787 and 1788, and in the latter year, as a member of the convention to consider the U. S. constitution, made fruitless efforts to secure its adoption. He was a member of the first two congresses, from April, 1790, till 2 March, 1793, having been elected as a Federalist, and was again in the legislature in 1794–'5. On 1 July, 1796, Gen. Washington made him first comptroller of the treasury, which office he held through Adams's administration, resigning on 15 Dec., 1802, though President Jefferson solicited him to remain. He was a commissioner to adjust the boundary between North and South Carolina in 1806, and was again in the legislature in that year and in 1811–'13, serving as speaker in 1811. He was elected for another term on the day of his death. He was active in militia matters, and attained the rank of general.

**STEELE, William**, soldier, b. in Albany, N. Y., in 1819; d. in San Antonio, Tex., 12 Jan., 1885. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1840, assigned to the 2d dragoons, and served in the Florida war, the military occupation of Texas, and the war with Mexico, being promoted 1st

lieutenant, 9 May, 1846, and brevetted captain for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco. He was stationed in Texas from 1849 till 1852, being promoted captain, 10 Nov., 1851, and was then in New Mexico till 1854. From that time till the civil war he was chiefly in Kansas, Dakota, and Nebraska, taking part in several expeditions against hostile Indians. He resigned on 30 May, 1861, joined the Confederate army as colonel of the 7th Texas cavalry, and took part in Gen. Henry H. Sibley's expedition to New Mexico. On its return he was made brigadier-general, 12 Sept., 1862, and in January, 1863, was assigned to the command of the Department of Western Arkansas and the Indian territory. He commanded at Galveston, Tex., in December, 1863, and had charge of a cavalry division in Louisiana in 1864, where he opposed the Red river expedition of Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks. In 1867 he became a commission merchant in San Antonio, Tex., and for some time after 1874 he was adjutant-general of the state. In this office he did good service by procuring and publishing, at great pains and expense, lists of escaped convicts and other fugitives from justice, which he furnished to the sheriffs of the various counties in the state.

**STEENDAM, Jacob**, Dutch poet, b. in Holland in 1616. It is uncertain when or where he died. He came to the colony of New Amsterdam about 1632, and stayed there till 1662, when he returned to Holland. During his residence in the Dutch settlement he owned farms at Amersfort and Mespeth, a house and lot on what is now Pearl street, and another on Broadway. He left Holland several years after his return, and made a voyage to Batavia, where he may possibly have died. The little that is known of him is due to the researches of Henry C. Murphy, who, when he was U. S. minister to the Hague, discovered some poems written by Steendam on New Amsterdam, and had them printed with an English version in the same metre. The work is entitled "Jacob Steendam noch vaster. A Memoir of the First Poet in New Netherlands, with his Poems descriptive of the Colony" (The Hague, 1861). The poems are "Complaint of New Amsterdam, in New Netherlands, to her Mother, of her Beginning, Growth, and Present Condition," and "The Praise of New Netherlands: Spurring Verses to the Lovers of the Colony and Brotherhood to be established on the South River of New Netherlands. Peter Cornelison Ploekhoy, of Ziireckzee."

**STEENSTRA, Peter Henry**, clergyman, b. near Franeker, Friesland, Netherlands, 24 Jan., 1833. He emigrated to the United States and entered Shurtleff college, Ill., where he was graduated in 1858. He then became a minister in the Baptist church, but afterward united with the Episcopalians, and was appointed rector of Grace church, Newton, Mass., in 1864. He became professor of Hebrew and Old and New Testament exegesis in the Episcopal theological school of Cambridge, Mass., in 1868. He translated and edited "Judges" and "Ruth" in the American edition of Lange's "Commentary" (New York, 1872). The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Shurtleff college in 1882.

**STEIGER, Ernst**, German-American bibliographer, b. in Gastewitz, Saxony, 4 Oct., 1832. He was trained as a book-seller, emigrated in 1855 to New York city, and in 1863 opened an independent business. He became the publisher of important works of German-Americans and of language textbooks, and also a manufacturer and importer of all that belongs to the Kindergarten system. Mr. Steiger is the author of "Der Nachdruck in Nordamerika" (New York, 1860); "Das Copyright-Law

in den Vereinigten Staaten" (1869); and "Periodical Literature," a bibliography (1873).

**STEIN, Conrad** (stine), German historian, b. in Heidelberg in 1701; d. in Breslau in 1762. He was for many years professor of history in the University of Breslau, and afterward made researches in the state and private libraries of Europe and America upon the ancient history of the latter continent. His works include "Abhandlung über die Atlantida der Alten, und ihren Zusammenhang mit Amerika" (Breslau, 1750); "Geschichte der Entdeckungen durch Scandinavische Seeleute vom 12ten zum 15ten Jahrhunderte" (1754); "Geschichte der deutschen Ansiedelungen in Nordamerika" (1755); "Abhandlung über die Spanischen Eroberer Cortés, Pizarro, und Almagro" (1757); "Historische Notizen über die Eroberung von Venezuela durch die Welser" (1758); "Kurze Beschreibung von Amerika" (1759); and "Abhandlung über die Indianer-Rasse oder Rothhäute, deren Geschichte und Zusammenhang mit der germanischen Rasse" (1760).

**STEINBEL, Roger Nelson**, naval officer, b. in Middleton, Md., 27 Dec., 1810. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 27 March, 1832, and cruised in the schooner "Porpoise" when she was wrecked near Vera Cruz in 1833. He was on duty in New York at the naval school in 1834-'8, and became a passed midshipman, 23 June, 1838. He was commissioned lieutenant, 23 Oct., 1843, served in the coast survey until 1847, and then was on the Brazil station, on special duty in Washington, and in the steamer "Mississippi," on the East India station, in 1857-'9. When the civil war began he went to Cincinnati to fit out river gun-boats, and then rendered good service in the Mississippi river flotilla. He commanded the river gun-boat "Lexington" at Belmont when Gen. Grant's force was defeated and saved by the gun-boats in November, 1861. From August, 1861, until May, 1862, he participated in several engagements, and contributed greatly to the successes and victories at Lucas Bend, 9 Sept., 1861, Fort Henry, 6 Feb., 1862, Island No. 10 from 16 March until its capture on 7 April, 1862, and in the action with the rams at Fort Pillow in May, 1862. In this last engagement his vessel, the "Cincinnati," was sunk, and he was seriously wounded. He then had special duty at Philadelphia and Pittsburg until 1865. He was commissioned captain, 25 July, 1866, and commanded the "Canandaigua" in the Mediterranean in 1866-'7. He next served at the rendezvous in Boston, and was commissioned commodore, 13 July, 1870, and appointed commander-in-chief of the Pacific squadron in 1872. He was retired on 27 Dec., 1872, and subsequently promoted to rear-admiral on the retired list, 5 June, 1874.

**STEINER, Lewis Henry**, physician, b. in Frederick city, Md., 4 May, 1827. He was educated at the Frederick academy and at Marshall college, Pa., where he received the degree of A. M. in 1849, and was graduated the same year at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He began to practise in Frederick, but in 1852 removed to Baltimore, where for three years he was associated with Dr. John R. W. Dunbar in the conduct of the Baltimore medical institute, at the end of which time he returned to Frederick. Soon after he began to practise his attention was especially directed to chemistry and the allied sciences, and during his residence in Baltimore his time was largely occupied in teaching. He was professor of chemistry and natural history in Columbian college, Washington, D. C., and also of chemistry and pharmacy in the National medical college, Washing-

ton, in 1853; lecturer on chemistry and physics in St. James college, Md., in 1854; lecturer on applied chemistry in the Maryland institute in 1855, and professor of chemistry in the Maryland college of pharmacy in 1856. During the civil war he was actively employed as an inspector by the U. S. sanitary commission, and for a period was in charge of its operations in the Army of the Potomac as chief inspector. In 1871 he was elected by the Republicans to the state senate for four years. He was re-elected for a like term in 1875, and again in 1879. From 1855 till 1858 he was a contributor to, and afterward assistant editor of, "The American Medical Monthly." In 1884 he was appointed librarian of the Enoch Pratt free library in Baltimore, which office he now holds. He has published "H. Wills's Outlines of Chemical Analysis," translated from the 3d German edition, with Dr. Daniel Brud (Cambridge, 1855); "Cantate Domino: a Collection of Chants, Hymns, etc., for Church Service," with Henry Schwing (Boston, 1859); "Report containing a Diary kept during the Rebel Occupation of Frederick, Md., etc." (New York, 1862); and also translations from the German, with monographs, reports, lectures, and speeches.

**STEINHAUER, Henry Bird**, Canadian clergyman, b. in the Ramah Indian settlement, Lake Simcoe, Ontario, in 1804; d. at Whitefish Lake, Northwest territory, Canada, 29 Dec., 1885. He was a pure-blooded Chippewa Indian, and received his name of Steinhauer from a German family that adopted and educated him. He accompanied the Rev. John Evans, a Methodist missionary, to the northwest in 1840, and settled at Norway House, where he remained until 1855, and made himself useful to the missionaries as an interpreter. He assisted Mr. Evans in inventing and perfecting the Cree syllabic characters, in which nearly all books in the Indian languages are printed in the northwest. He also translated into Cree the Old Testament from the book of Job to the end of the lesser prophets, and most of the New Testament. He was ordained a minister in 1858, and lived at Whitefish Lake.

**STEINHEFER, Juan** (stine'-hay-fer), German botanist, b. in Silesia about 1650; d. in Sonora, Mexico, in 1716. He studied medicine, entered the Society of Jesus as lay-brother, and was sent as a physician to Mexico, where he was assigned to the missions of Sonora, making a study of the flora of that region, which was entirely unexplored. He wrote "Florilégio Medicinal Mejicano" (Mexico, 1712; Amsterdam, 1719; and Madrid, 1732).

**STEINITZ, William** (sty-nits), chess-player, b. in Prague, Bohemia, 17 May, 1836. He was educated in Prague, and finished his studies at the Polytechnic institute in Vienna. He gained the first prizes at several European tournaments, notably in London in 1872 and in Vienna in 1873. At the exhibition in Vienna in 1872 he tied for the prize. Since 1862 Mr. Steinitz has won all single-handed games against other famous players. In October, 1882, he came from London to New York, remaining until April, 1883, when he returned to England to participate in the London chess-tournament. In the autumn of 1883 he again came to this country, since which time the United States has been his permanent residence. From 1885 until the present time (1888) he has edited the "Chess Magazine," published in New York city. In 1876 he published in London a pamphlet entitled "The Match between Messrs. Steinitz and Blackburn." In his recent contest with Mr. Zukertort in New York city his best efforts, by contrast with the great memory and science of his

opponent, displayed remarkable originality and fertility of invention.

**STEINWAY, Henry Engelhard** (stine'-way), piano-forte manufacturer, b. in Wolfshagen, Germany, 15 Feb., 1797; d. in New York city, 7 Feb., 1871. The original spelling of the name is Steinweg. After receiving a common-school education in his native place, he was first apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, then worked in an organ-factory, and thereafter studied the art of piano-forte making. His earliest youthful musical constructions were zithers and guitars, for his own amusement. At the age of fifteen the boy was left an orphan and thrown on his own resources. After a time Mr. Steinway began to make piano-fortes in a small way in his native place, but, being dissatisfied with the surroundings, came with his family to New York city in 1850. Here for several years father and sons were employed as journeymen in noted factories, until they resolved to unite their knowledge and experience and established the firm of Steinway and Sons. In 1862 they gained the first prize in London in competition with the most eminent makers in Europe; and this victory was followed in 1867 by a similar success at the Universal exposition in Paris. According to Liszt, Rubinstein, and other high authorities, the Steinways have done more to advance the durability, action, and tone-quality of their instruments than any other makers of Europe or America.—Henry Engelhard's son, **Albert**, b. in Seesen, Germany, 10 June, 1840; d. in New York city, 14 May, 1877, early in the civil war was advanced to the colonelcy of the 6th regiment of New York volunteers, and later became brigadier-general on the staff of Gov. John T. Hoffman.

**STEINWEHR, Adolph Wilhelm August Friedrich**, Baron von, soldier, b. in Blankenburg, duchy of Brunswick, Germany, 25 Sept., 1822; d. in Buffalo, N. Y., 25 Feb., 1877. His father was a major in the ducal service, and his grandfather a lieutenant-general in the Prussian army. Adolph was educated at the military academy in the city of Brunswick, and entered the army of the duchy as lieutenant in 1841. In 1847 he resigned and came to the United States to offer his services to the government during the Mexican war. Failing to obtain a commission in the regular army, he returned to Germany after marrying an American lady. In 1854 he again visited this country and purchased a farm near Wallingford, Conn. At the beginning of the civil war he raised a regiment, the 29th New York, which he commanded at the first battle of Bull Run, forming part of the reserve under Col. Dixon S. Miles. On 12 Oct., 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers and placed at the head of the 2d brigade, Gen. Louis Blenker's division, which was attached in May, 1862, to the Mountain department under Gen. John C. Frémont. When Gen. Franz Sigel assumed command of the corps, after the organization of the Army of Virginia, Gen. Steinwehr was given the 2d division, and with it took part in the campaign on the Rapidan and Rappahannock in the following August. He also retained it when the command of the corps passed into the hands of Gen. Oliver O. Howard, and under that officer fought in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. He remained with the army until the close of the war. His home for several years before his death was in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he prepared an "Eclectic Series" of school geographies that was widely circulated, and published "A Topographical Map of the United States" and "The Centennial Gazetteer" (Philadelphia, 1873).

**STEPHEN, Adam**, soldier, b. in Virginia about 1730; d. there in November, 1791. He joined the expedition to the Ohio with a company in 1754, was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and in the absence of George Washington commanded the forces at Winchester, whence he set out in 1758 with an expedition against the Creeks for the relief of the colonists of South Carolina. He had charge of the frontier defences of Virginia in 1763, performed important services in bringing to a termination the French and Indian wars, and at the beginning of the Revolution was given the command of a regiment. He was made a brigadier-general on 4 Sept., 1776, fought at Trenton, and on 19 Feb., 1777, was promoted major-general. He led one of the attacking columns at the Brandywine. At Germantown his division became involved in a combat with the troops of Gen. Anthony Wayne, owing to a fog. He was held responsible for the blunder, accused of intoxication, and in the winter of 1777 dismissed from the service.

**STEPHEN, Sir George**, bart., Canadian capitalist, b. in Duftown, Banffshire, Scotland, 5 Feb., 1829. After passing some time as clerk in a mercantile house in London, he came to Canada in 1850 and entered the warehouse of William Stephen and Co., Montreal.



*Geo Stephen*

In a few years he obtained a junior partnership, and on the death of his relative, William Stephen, in 1862, he purchased the latter's interest and became head of the firm. He was elected president in 1876 of the Bank of Montreal, in 1878 of the Manitoba and Minneapolis railway, and in 1881 of the Canadian Pacific railway, but resigned the latter post on 7 Aug., 1888. He was granted the confederation medal in 1885, and created a baronet in 1886 for his services in connection with the construction of the Canadian Pacific railroad. With his cousin, Sir Donald A. Smith, he founded in 1885 the Montreal scholarship of the Royal college of music, London, England.

**STEPHEN, James**, publicist, b. in Poole, Dorsetshire, England, in 1759; d. in Bath, England, 10 Oct., 1832. He was educated at Winchester, became a barrister, and subsequently was a parliamentary reporter. He received an appointment in the prize court in the island of St. Christopher, W. I., returned to England with an ample fortune, and obtained a large practice as advocate in prize cases before the privy council. He was returned to parliament for Tralee, appointed under-secretary for the colonies, and made a master in chancery for his services in drawing up the system of continental blockade against Napoleon. He was connected by marriage with William Wilberforce, whose religious and anti-slavery principles he shared. Mr. Stephen was the author of a pamphlet, which Lord Brougham described as "of great merit," entitled "War in Disguise, or the Frauds of the Neutral Flags" (London, 1805-'6; New York, 1806), which elicited a reply from Gouverneur Morris, "An Answer to 'War in Disguise'" (London and New York, 1806). He also published "Speech

of the Hon. John Randolph in H. R., U. S., on Non-Importation, with Observations" (1806); "American Arguments on Neutral Rights," etc. (1806); "Speech in the H. of C. on the Overtures of the American Government" (1809); "The History of Toussaint L'Ouverture" (1814); and "The Slavery of the British West India Colonies Delineated," etc. (2 vols., 1824-'30).

**STEPHENS, Alexander Hamilton**, statesman, b. near Crawfordsville, Ga., 11 Feb., 1812; d. in Atlanta, Ga., 4 March, 1883. His grandfather, Alexander, founder of the American branch of the Stephens family, was an Englishman, and an adherent of Prince Charles Edward. He came to this country about 1746, settled in the Penn colony, was engaged in several conflicts with the Indians and in the old French war, serving under Col. George Washington. His home was at the junction of the Juniata and Susquehanna rivers. He was a captain in the Revolutionary army, and soon after the peace removed to Georgia. Alexander became an orphan at the age of fifteen. Under the charge of his uncle he attracted the attention of Charles C. Mills, a man of means, and after five months at school he was offered a home in Washington, Wilkes co., and a place in the high-school that was taught by the Rev. Alexander Hamilton Webster, pastor of the Presbyterian church. His middle name, Hamilton, was taken from this gentleman. He regarded this charity as a loan, and afterward repaid the full amount. He also accepted the offer of the Presbyterian educational society to send him to college, with a view to the ministry, with the proviso that he was to refund the cost in case of his change of mind, and in any event when he should be able. He entered Franklin college (now the State university) in August, 1828, was graduated in 1832 with the first honor, and subsequently earned money by teaching to pay his indebtedness. At that period of his life he was much given to morbid introspection, which was partly the result of constitutionally delicate health. On 22 July, 1834, after two months' study, he was admitted to the bar, being congratulated by Senator William H. Crawford and Judge Joseph Henry Lumpkin on the best examination they had ever heard. He lived on six dollars a month, and made \$400 the first year. Then he began to win reputation, and he soon owned his father's old homestead, and bought the estate that is now Liberty hall.

In 1836 he was elected to the lower branch of the legislature against bitter opposition because he strove against nullification, while believing in state sovereignty, and opposed vigilance committees and the then common "slicking clubs," the parent of the Ku-Klux Klan. His first speech in the legislature secured the passage of the appropriation for what is now the Western and Atlantic railway from Atlanta to Chattanooga, the property of Georgia. His advocacy secured a charter for the Macon, Ga., female college, the first in the world for the regular graduation of young women in classics and the sciences. In 1839 he was a delegate to the Charleston commercial convention, and in 1843 he was nominated for congress under the "general-ticket system," there being then no division of the state into congressional districts. He was elected by 8,000 majority. His first speech was in favor of the power of congress to pass an act requiring the states to be divided into congressional districts. He seemed thus to question his own right to sit, as Georgia had not obeyed the law. He won both point and seat. It was, in fact, the entering-wedge of the assertion of the power of the general government to legislate in state do-

mestic affairs, under the plea of regulating its own organization. On the same principle Mr. Stephens, as senator-elect from Georgia, in 1866, was not allowed to sit, Georgia not having complied with the terms of congress. He advocated the annexation of Texas by legislative resolution as early as 1838-'9, and opposed the John Tyler treaty of 1844, but, with seven other southern Whigs, secured the passage of the Milton-Brown plan of 1845. He bitterly opposed President James K. Polk on the Mexican war, but adopted all its results as a godsend of southern territory. In 1848 he had a personal encounter with Judge Cone, of Greensboro, which illustrated the physical courage for which he had been noted from youth—the courage that comes, not from principle or duty, but from utter indifference to consequences. The difficulty grew out of a quarrel on the Clayton compromise of 1848. Cone cut Stephens terribly with a knife and cried: "Now, — you, retract, or I'll cut your throat." The bleeding, almost dying Stephens said: "Never!—cut," and grasped the swiftly descending knife-blade in his right hand. That hand never again wrote plainly. Few of the witnesses of the affair, which occurred on the piazza of Thompson's hotel, Atlanta, expected him to recover. He did, however, in time to make a speech



*Alexander Stephens*

in favor of Zachary Taylor for the presidency, the carriage being drawn to the stand by the people. In 1850 Mr. Stephens opposed the secession movement at the south, and thought the admission of California as a free state a blessing, as repealing the Missouri restrictions and opening all the remaining territories north and south to slavery. He was one of the authors of the "Georgia platform" of 1850. Its first resolve was "that we hold the American Union secondary in importance only to the rights and principles it was designed to perpetuate." On the nominations of Franklin Pierce and Gen. Winfield Scott, at Baltimore, the lines of Whig and Democrat were drawn for the last time. Pierce approved the settlement of 1850; Scott did not. Stephens, with Charles G. Faulkner, Walker Brooke, Alexander White, James Abercrombie, Robert Toombs, James Johnson, Christopher H. Williams, and Meredith P. Gentry, killed the Whig party forever by their famous card of 3 July, 1852, giving their reasons for refusing to support Gen. Scott. Stephens wrote it. Daniel Webster was nominated without a party, but died, and Toombs and Stephens voted for him after he was dead. In 1854 Mr. Stephens defended the principles of the Kansas-Nebraska act, as embodying the principle of 1850, "the people of the territories left free to form and regulate their own domestic institutions (including slavery), subject only to the constitution of the United States." In 1859 he retired from congress, and in a farewell speech in Augusta, Ga., intimated that the only way to get more slaves and settle the territories with slave-holding voters was to reopen the African slave-trade.

Mr. Stephens seemed a bundle of contradictions,

but he always acted upon reasons and principles. While a state-rights man, he supported Harrison in 1840. In 1844, though in favor of the acquisition of Texas, he supported Clay, who said it would reopen the slave issue and make war, as it did. In 1845 he voted with the Democratic party in admitting Texas. In 1846 and 1847 he stood with Calhoun and the Whig party upon the Mexican war. His house resolutions in February, 1847, became the basis of the Whig reorganization, and Gen. Zachary Taylor was elected president on the same policy in 1848. In 1850 he differed with Fillmore on policy, as he had with Polk, and approved the compromise of Clay. In 1854 he was with Stephen A. Douglas, and in 1856 aided to elect James Buchanan, his extreme foe. In 1859 he resigned his seat in congress, saying: "I saw there was bound to be a smash-up on the road, and resolved to jump off at the first station." In 1860 he supported Stephen A. Douglas for the presidency against John C. Breckinridge, the professed exponent of state rights, holding that the territorial views of Mr. Douglas were his life-long principles. In 1860 he made a great Union speech, and in 1861 became the vice-president of the Confederacy of seceded states—both times on principle. By 1862 he was as much at issue with Jefferson Davis as he had been with Mr. Lincoln in 1860, and on the same matter—state rights—and he continued to differ to the end. Mr. Stephens, Gov. Joseph E. Brown, and Gen. Robert Toombs, one Union man and two of the bitterest of the original secessionists of 1860, formed the head of the Georgia peace party of 1864, and all the three supported by speeches and letters the Linton-Stephens peace, and habeas corpus resolutions passed by the Georgia legislature in that year. In February, 1865, he was at the head of the peace commission on the part of the Confederate government in the Hampton Roads conference. After the downfall of the Confederacy he was arrested and confined for five months in Fort Warren, Boston harbor, as a prisoner of state, but in October, 1865, he was released on his own parole. On 22 Feb., 1866, he made a strong reconstruction speech and plea for the new freedmen. He had been chosen to the senate by the legislature, but congress ignored the restoration of Georgia to the Union under the presidential proclamation of Andrew Johnson, and he did not take his seat. On 16 April, 1866, he was called to testify before the congressional reconstruction committee. He both testified and spoke on his life-long theme.

In 1867 he published the first volume of his "War between the States." In December, 1868, he was elected professor of political science and history in the University of Georgia, but declined from failing health. He was kept in the house by rheumatism nearly four years. In 1870 he completed the second volume of "The War between the States," but in a more partisan and less hopeful tone than the first volume. Later in the year he conceived the idea of a "School History of the United States," which he carried out (1870-'1). He taught a law class in 1871 as a means of support, and edited and became in part proprietor of the Atlanta "Sun," which was published chiefly to defeat Horace Greeley for the presidency. The enterprise proved financially unsuccessful, and exhausted all the profits of his books. By 5 Sept., Charles O'Connor had declined the "straight-out" nomination in Louisville, and with that died Mr. Stephens's last hope. He was defeated in his canvass for a seat in the U. S. senate in November, 1871, but in 1874 was elected to congress. He opposed the civil rights bill in a speech on 5 Jan.,



1874, and the repeal of the increase of salary act. He was re-elected in 1876, and continuously served until his resignation in 1882. In the contest before the electoral commission, on the Hayes-Tilden issue, he advocated going behind the returns and setting aside those of Florida and Louisiana, but opposed all resort to force for seating Mr. Tilden. In January, 1878, he reviewed the question in the "International Review." On the announcement that Mr. Hayes was elected he advised acquiescence. His speech on the uncovering of the painting, "The Signing of the Emancipation Proclamation," 12 Feb., brought praise from all quarters. An old admirer proposed to send his crutches to congress after he should cease to be able to go. In 1881-'2 he undertook to write a "History of the United States," which he completed and published just before his death (New York, 1883). It had neither the vigor nor the value of his "War between the States," and was a failure, carrying with it his last bonds, in which he had invested part of the proceeds of his really great life-work. He had received a bad sprain in May, 1882, on the capitol steps, and at the close of the session left Washington forever. In 1882 he was elected governor of Georgia, by 60,000 majority, over Gen. Lucius J. Gartrell, a Confederate officer and lawyer. He worked hard and was an excellent governor. He made his last public speech at the Georgia sesquicentennial celebration in Savannah, 12 Feb., 1883. —His brother, Linton, jurist, b. in Crawfordsville, Ga., 1 July, 1823; d. in Sparta, Ga., 14 July, 1872, was left an orphan at the age of three years, but his education was cared for by friends, and he was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1843. He then studied law at the University of Virginia and at Harvard, was admitted to the bar in his native state, and, taking an active part in politics, represented the counties of Taliaferro and Hancock in the legislature for several years. In 1858 he was appointed to a vacancy in the supreme court of Georgia, and his decisions, contained in three volumes of the "Georgia Reports," are characterized by their precision, perspicuity, and power of logic. Judge Stephens was a delegate to the Georgia secession convention in 1861, and opposed that measure, but subsequently proposed a preamble and resolution declaring that the lack of unanimity in the convention was in regard to the proposed remedy and its application before a resort to other means of redress, and not as to alleged grievances. This was adopted, and he signed the ordinance. During the civil war he was a member of the Georgia legislature, where he introduced the peace resolutions of 1864, and vigorously denounced the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus by the Confederate congress. He also served in the army, and attained the rank of colonel. He continued his activity in politics during the reconstruction period, and prior to the presidential canvass of 1872 publicly spoke in favor of the selection of a purely Democratic ticket instead of adopting the candidacy of Horace Greeley.

**STEPHENS, Ann Sophia**, author, b. in Derby, Conn., in 1813; d. in Newport, R. I., 20 Aug., 1886. Her maiden name was Winterbotham. She married Edward Stephens in 1831, and shortly afterward settled in Portland, Me. She founded the "Portland Magazine" in 1835, and continued to edit it till 1837. In 1836 she issued a collection of writings by natives or residents of Portland, which she entitled "The Portland Sketch-Book." Meanwhile her writings were beginning to be known, and when her husband received an appointment in the New York custom-house in 1837 she made that

city her residence. She edited "The Ladies' Companion" for four years, wrote for "Graham's Magazine" and "Peterson's Magazine," and was for some time associate editor of these periodicals. She founded "The Ladies' World" in 1843 and "The Illustrated New Monthly" in 1846, and was during her life a frequent contributor to various other periodicals. She also wrote several poems, one of which, "The Polish Boy," has long been a favorite for recitation in schools. Her principal short stories were "Mary Derwent," for which she obtained a prize of \$400, "Malvia Gray," "The Patchwork Quilt,"



*Ann Stephens*

and "A Story of Western Life." In 1850 she made a tour through Europe and the East. On her return she published her first long novel, "Fashion and Famine" (New York, 1854), which is the best known, if not the best, of her stories. In France three different translations of it were published. Although Mrs. Stephens belonged to the intense school of novelists, her attention to minute details and her clearness of vision enabled her to be very realistic in the transcription of natural scenes, and she never hesitated to visit hospitals, public institutions, and even dangerous resorts, in search of striking types of character. Her principal works besides those mentioned include "Zana, or the Heiress of Clare Hall" (London, 1854; republished as "The Heiress of Greenhurst," New York, 1857); "The Old Homestead" (1855; 2 vols., Philadelphia, 1860); "Sybil Chase" (1862); and "Ahmo's Plot" (1863). Mrs. Stephens also wrote a "Pictorial History of the War for the Union." A uniform edition of her writings was issued (Philadelphia, 1869; new ed., 23 vols., 1886).

**STEPHENS, Daniel**, clergyman, b. on his father's farm, Licking Creek, Bedford co., Pa., in April, 1778; d. in Bolivar, Tenn., 21 Nov., 1850. He was graduated at Jefferson college, Cannonsburg, Pa., in 1803, at the end of a two-years' course, with the highest honors, served as tutor in college for a short time, and then opened a school in Easton, Md. Although of a Baptist family, he resolved to apply for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church. After due preparation he was ordained deacon in Upper Marlborough, St. Mary's co., Md., in February, 1809, by Bishop Claggett, and priest at the diocesan convention in Baltimore in 1810 by the same bishop. His earliest service was in Chestertown; thence he went to Centerville, Queen Anne co., where he labored for four years. Deeming a change necessary for health, he moved to Havre de Grace, Harford co. In 1820 he received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. He was then called to the church in Staunton, Va., where he remained until 1828. Soon afterward he became rector of St. Peter's church, Columbia, Tenn., and from 1833 till 1849 he was rector of St. James's church, Bolivar, Tenn. He was very active and serviceable in organizing the church in Tennessee and electing its first



bishop. Dr. Stephens, though an excellent scholar and teacher, published only a few occasional sermons.—His son, **Abednego**, clergyman, b. in Centreville, Md., 24 July, 1812; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 27 Feb., 1841, was ordained deacon in October, 1837, by Bishop Otav, and priest soon afterward by the same bishop. His record is thus summed up by his bishop: "At the age of seventeen he was the acting principal of a large academy, at twenty-two professor of languages in a university, at twenty-seven the president of a college, and when, in his twenty-ninth year, his brilliant career was arrested by the hand of death, he stood in the front rank of scholars and orators." His published address (1838), delivered before the alumni of the university, on "The Duty of the State to Endow Institutions for the Promotion of High Letters," is marked by felicity of style and great research.

**STEPHENS, Harriet Marion**, author, b. in 1823; d. in East Hampden, Me., in 1858. She appeared on the stage under the name of "Mrs. Rosalie Somers," but abandoned it in 1851 for literature. She wrote "Home Scenes and Home Sounds" (Boston, 1853) and a novel, "Hagar, the Martyr" (1854), and also edited magazines, in which many of her productions appeared.

**STEPHENS, Henry Louis**, book-illustrator, b. in Philadelphia, 11 Feb., 1824; d. in Bayonne, N. J., 13 Dec., 1892. About 1859 he went to New York under an engagement with Frank Leslie, and after a year or so transferred his services to Harper Brothers. Mr. Stephens was a prolific artist, and accomplished a great amount of work for book and magazine illustration. He was well known as a caricaturist, excelling especially in the humorous delineation of animals, and drew cartoons and sketches for "Vanity Fair" (1859-'63), "Mrs. Grundy" (1868), "Punchinello" (1870), and other periodicals. He gave some attention also to painting in water-colors, but rarely exhibited his works.

**STEPHENS, John Lloyd**, traveller, b. in Shrewsbury, Monmouth co., N. J., 28 Nov., 1805; d. in New York city, 10 Oct., 1852. He was graduated at Columbia in 1822, and, after studying law at Litchfield, Conn., and New York, was called to the bar. He practised his profession during eight years in the latter city, at the same time figuring occasionally as a public speaker at meetings of the Democratic party, of which he was a warm supporter. His health becoming impaired, he undertook a journey to Europe for recuperation in 1834, and extended his travels to some parts of Asia and Africa along the Mediterranean. He wrote a series of letters describing his journey, which appeared in Hoffman's "American Monthly Magazine." When he returned to New York in 1836 he found that these letters had been the most popular feature in the periodical. This fact induced him to give a more detailed account of his travels, and he published "Incidents of Travel in Egypt, Arabia Petraea, and the Holy Land" (2 vols., New York, 1837). This was followed by "Incidents of Travel in Greece, Turkey, Russia, and Poland" (1838). These works achieved success in England as well as in the United States, and repeated editions of them appeared in London. In 1839 he was sent by President Van Buren to negotiate a treaty with the government of Central America; but the confederation was falling to pieces when he arrived there and he did not succeed in the object of his mission. He resolved, however, to explore the country to which he had been accredited. Accompanied by an English artist, Frederick Catherwood, he made himself familiar with the most important cities of Costa Rica, Nicaragua, Honduras,

San Salvador, and Guatemala, and was the first to give an accurate account of the antiquities of Central America. He published after his return to New York "Incidents of Travel in Central America, Chiapas, and Yucatan" (2 vols., 1841). It contained graphic accounts of the social and political condition of Central America, but its chief title to the celebrity that it at once attained was its revelation of a new and rich field for archaeological research. The illustrations, taken on the spot by Mr. Catherwood, added to the interest of the work. He returned to Central America, making Yucatan the principal scene of his next investigations, which were carried on in a more thorough manner. The fruits of his labors appeared in his "Incidents of Travel in Yucatan," with 120 engravings from drawings by Frederick Catherwood (2 vols., 1843). He was elected delegate to the New York constitutional convention in 1846, and he also took an active part in organizing the first line of ocean steamships between New York and Bremen. He went to the latter city on board the "Washington" as an officer in the company and paid a visit to Baron Humboldt. In 1849 he became a member of the company that was formed for building a railroad across the Isthmus of Panama, and the rest of his life was devoted to the prosecution of this enterprise. He was successively vice-president and president of the company and negotiated with the government of New Granada, and the constant and personal supervision that he gave to the work planted the seeds of the disease of which he died. A monument to him has been erected on the highest point overlooking the railroad.

**STEPHENS, William**, president of the colony of Georgia, b. in the Isle of Wight, England, 28 Jan., 1671; d. in Georgia in August, 1753. He was educated at Winchester school and King's college, Cambridge, and studied law, but, abandoning it for public affairs, was a member of parliament and held several important offices. About 1730 he went to South Carolina for the purpose of surveying a barony of land. He was well pleased with his reception in the colony, became intimate with Gen. James Oglethorpe, and, on the recommendation of the latter, was appointed secretary to the trustees in Georgia in 1733. His duty in this office consisted in supervising the affairs of the colony. He was made president of the county of Savannah in 1741, and of the entire colony in 1743. He held this post up to 1750, when he gave such evidence of mental and physical decline that he was requested to resign. He wrote "A Journal of the Proceedings in Georgia, beginning October 20, 1737" (3 vols., London, 1742). This work includes "State of the Province," which brings the narrative down to 28 Oct., 1741. The latter was also published separately (London, 1742). The work, which is exceedingly rare, especially the third volume, is believed to be of great importance in connection with the early history of Georgia.—His son, **Thomas**, was the author of "The Castle-Builder, or the History of William Stephens, of the Isle of Wight" (2d ed., London, 1759).

**STEPHENSON, Mathew**, statesman, b. in Buckingham county, Va., about 1776; d. after 1834. He removed to Washington county, Tenn., and engaged in farming. The constitution of Tennessee, adopted in 1797, gave the right of suffrage to all free men. Under it free colored men voted until 1834, when a convention was called and a new constitution adopted, which deprived them of the right. In that convention the party in favor of restricting the suffrage was boldly opposed by twenty members; thirty-eight voted for the re-

striction. Mathew Stephenson led the liberal element. All those that voted with him were natives of slave states, while every native of a free state voted against every proposition looking toward the freedom of the slave. The friends of liberty sought to have fixed by the constitution a period beyond which slavery should not exist in the state, placing the period in 1860. The points that they made were defended by the Liberals with great power and earnestness, and the journal of the convention shows an advanced sentiment among these men, of whom Mr. Stephenson was the admitted leader.

**STERETT, Andrew**, naval officer, b. in Baltimore, Md., about 1760; d. in Lima, Peru, 9 Jan., 1807. He entered the navy as a lieutenant, 25 March, 1798, was the executive officer of the frigate "Constellation" under Truxtun, participated in the capture of the French frigate "L'Insurgente," off the island of Nevis, W. I., 9 Feb., 1799, and also took part in the action with the "Le Vengeance" in February, 1800. He commanded the schooner "Enterprise," in which he captured the French ship "L'Amour de la Patrie" in December, 1800, in the West Indies. He took the "Enterprise" to the Mediterranean when war was declared against Tripoli, and in August, 1801, fell in with a Tripolitan cruiser off Malta. A desperate engagement lasted for two hours, when the Tripolitan hauled down her colors. The Americans left the guns and gave three cheers for victory, whereupon the Tripolitan hoisted her colors and renewed the action. She was compelled to strike again, and then ordered under the quarter of the "Enterprise," but as soon as she got into that position she renewed the fight for a third time. Sterett's superior skill in handling his vessel enabled him to rake the corsair fore and aft, fifty of her crew were killed, and finally her captain threw his colors overboard and begged for quarter. Sterett then ordered her to be completely dismantled and her guns and ammunition to be thrown overboard. A jury-mast was rigged with a tattered sail, and she was sent into Tripoli. The "Enterprise" did not lose a single man. The Tripolitans were humiliated by this defeat by an inferior force. The commander was mounted on a jackass and paraded through the streets as an object of scorn. He received five hundred bastinadoes for his defeat. Sterett received a complimentary vote of thanks from congress, and the president was authorized to present him with a sword on account of this heroic action, 3 Feb., 1802. In the peace-establishment act he was retained as third on the list of lieutenants in 1801. After his return from the "Enterprise" he was promoted to master-commandant, and ordered to a brig that was then building at Baltimore. He had been senior to Stephen Decatur, and, on being informed of the decision to promote Decatur above him, he declined further service in the navy, and resigned his commission, 29 June, 1805. He appears afterward to have entered the merchant marine.—His first cousin, **Isaac Sears**, naval officer, b. in Baltimore, Md., 28 Oct., 1801; d. in 1863. He entered the United States navy as a midshipman, 24 March, 1819, was commissioned lieutenant, 17 May, 1828, and was variously employed on shore duty and also on leave till 1835, when he made a two-years' cruise in the sloop "John Adams" on the Mediterranean station. He served in the coast survey in 1839-'41. In January, 1842, he sailed as executive of the frigate "United States" to the Pacific station, and upon arrival at Callao took command of the "Relief" until April, 1844. During the Mexican war he rendered valuable services in command of the

schooner "Reefer," of the Mosquito division of the U. S. naval forces in the Gulf of Mexico. He participated in the expedition against Frontera and Tabasco, 17-27 Oct., 1846, where he captured the Mexican schooner "Tabasco." On 14 Nov., 1846, he took part in the attack and capture of Tampico, where five Mexican vessels, forts, and supplies were captured. He was present during the bombardment of Vera Cruz, 10-25 March, 1847, assisted in covering the landing of Scott's army, and engaged the Mexican forts and batteries. After the war he resumed duties at the naval rendezvous in Baltimore, and was promoted to commander, 5 Feb., 1850. He was governor of the Naval asylum at Philadelphia in 1852-'3 and in 1854-'5 commanded the sloop "Decatur," protecting New England fisheries. He was placed on the reserved list, 28 Sept., 1855, and promoted to captain, 2 March, 1857. When the civil war began he resigned his commission, 23 April, 1861, and entered the navy of the seceded states; but the only record of his services is as a member of the court to investigate the causes that compelled Com. Josiah Tatnall to destroy the "Merrimac."

**STERLING, Richard**, educator, b. in County Down, Ireland, in 1812; d. in Mocksville, N. C., 8 Oct., 1883. He was brought to the United States at the age of twelve by his parents, who settled in Newburg, N. Y. He was graduated at Princeton in 1835, taught in Fredericksburg and Richmond, Va., till 1848, was professor of natural philosophy and chemistry at Hampden Sidney college for the next three years, and then had charge of the Edgworth female seminary, Greensborough, N. C., till 1864. While there he prepared a series of school-readers and spelling-books that came into general use throughout the southern and southwestern states. In 1870 he became principal of the female seminary at Paris, Tenn. In 1873 he opened a boarding-school in Evansville, Ind., and in 1875 removed to Mocksville, N. C., where he kept a similar school till 1880, when he was elected superintendent of the public schools of the county.

**STERNBERG, George Miller**, surgeon, b. in Hartwick seminary, Otsego co., N. Y., 8 June, 1838. He was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1860, and appointed assistant surgeon in the U. S. army on 28 May, 1861. His first duty was with Gen. George Sykes's command in the Army of the Potomac, and, after four months' hospital duty in Rhode Island, he joined Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks's expedition to New Orleans, and then served in the office of the medical director of the Department of the Gulf until January, 1864. Subsequently he was on hospital duty in Cleveland and Columbus, Ohio, till April, 1866, and since he has been stationed at various government posts, being promoted on 1 Dec., 1875, surgeon with the rank of major. Dr. Sternberg has recently been on duty in Baltimore, where he has been engaged in experimental researches in bacteriology at Johns Hopkins university as a fellow by courtesy in that institution. In 1879 he was sent to Havana as a member of the yellow-fever commission by the National board of health, and in 1885 he was a delegate to the International sanitary conference in Rome, Italy. Dr. Sternberg is an honorary member of the Royal academies of medicine of Rome, Rio Janeiro, and Havana, and a fellow of the Royal microscopical society of London, and, besides membership in other medical and scientific societies at home and abroad, was in 1887 president of the American public health association. The Lomb prize of \$500 was awarded to him by the last asso-

ciation in 1885 for his essay on "Disinfectants," and he has invented automatic heat-regulating apparatus. Besides contributions to scientific journals on his specialties, he has published "Photomicrographs, and how to make them" (Boston, 1883); "Bacteria" (New York, 1884); and "Malaria and Malarial Diseases" (1884).

**STERNE, Simon**, lawyer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 June, 1830. He was graduated in the law department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1860, and established himself in practice in New York city. In 1862 he was elected lecturer on political economy in Cooper union. He was on the staff of the "Commercial Advertiser" in 1863-'4, was a founder of the American free-trade league in 1864, and in 1865 published the "Social Science Review." Taking an active part in the movement for the purification of municipal politics, he was chosen secretary of the committee of seventy in 1870, and drafted the charter that was advocated by that committee. In 1876 he was appointed by Gov. Samuel J. Tilden on a commission to devise a plan for the government of cities, in 1879 acted as counsel for the New York board of trade and transportation and chamber of commerce in the investigation of abuses in railroad management, which resulted in the appointment of a board of railroad commissioners for the state of New York. He was also a leader in the movement that resulted in the creation of the inter-state commerce commission, drafting the inter-state commerce bill in conjunction with the committee of the United States senate. In 1885 he was appointed by President Cleveland a commissioner to examine and report on the relations between the railroads and the governments of western Europe. An essay that he read before the American bar association on "Slipshod Legislation" led to the appointment in 1888 of a committee of the legislature to consider reforms in the drafting of laws. He has been a frequent writer on economical and political subjects, contributed articles on "Cities," "Legislation," "Monopolies," "Railways," and "Representation" to John J. Lalor's "Cyclopædia of Political Science and United States History" (1881-'3), and is the author of "Representative Government and Personal Representation" (Philadelphia, 1870) and "Constitutional History and Political Development in the United States" (New York, 1882; 4th ed., 1888).

**STETEFELDT, Carl August**, mining engineer, b. in Holzhausen, near Gotha, Germany, 28 Sept., 1838. He was educated at the gymnasium in Gotha, the University of Göttingen, and at the mining-school in Clausthal, where he was graduated in 1861. Soon afterward he came to this country, and since that time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession as a mining engineer and metallurgist. At present (1888) he devotes himself principally to consultation, and has his office in New York. He is widely known through the mining districts by his invention of the Stetefeldt furnace, which is extensively used in the west for the roasting of silver ores preparatory to the extraction of the metal by either amalgamation or lixiviation. Mr. Stetefeldt has been a member of the American institute of mining engineers since 1881, and was its vice-president in 1885-'7. Besides technical papers he has written "The Lixivation of Silver Ores with Hyposulphite Solutions" (New York, 1888).

**STETSON, Charles Augustus**, hotel-proprietor, b. in Newburyport, Mass., 1 April, 1810; d. in Reading, Pa., 29 March, 1888. His father was proprietor of a hotel in Newburyport. The son adopted the same calling, and after taking charge of the

Tremont house, Boston, in 1830, and Barnum's hotel, Baltimore, in 1833, became proprietor of the Astor house, New York, in 1837, and kept it till 1875, for the first twenty years of this period in partnership with Robert B. Coleman. In 1851 he was quartermaster-general of New York, and he was usually known by his military title. Gen. Stetson acquired a wide reputation as a hotel-keeper in the days when the Astor house was almost the only large hotel in New York, and became intimate with many eminent men, including Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, Rufus Choate, and William H. Seward. The Astor house was the scene of all the great public dinners of those times, and the regular resting-place of congressmen from the eastern states in going to and returning from Washington. During the civil war Gen. Stetson showed many acts of kindness to soldiers on their way through New York, and he was publicly thanked by Gov. John A. Andrew, of Massachusetts.

**STEUART, Richard Sprigg**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., 1 Nov., 1797; d. there, 13 July, 1876. He was educated at St. Mary's college, Baltimore, and studied medicine at the University of Maryland, receiving his degree in 1822. Beginning practice in Baltimore, he was elected in 1828 president of the Maryland hospital for the insane, which he reorganized, and of which he was president till his death. He was an active coadjutor of Dorothea L. Dix in her efforts to improve the condition and treatment of the insane, occupied a good position among the alienists of the country, and lectured to the public on the subject of insanity. Mainly through his efforts the Spring Grove insane asylum was built for the state of Maryland at a cost of \$850,000, the result of public and private contributions. — His son, **James Aloysius**, physician, b. in Baltimore, Md., 3 April, 1828, was graduated at St. Mary's college in 1847 and at the school of medicine of the University of Maryland in 1850. He established himself in practice in Baltimore, and became physician to the city general dispensary, and assistant physician to the Maryland hospital for the insane. Since 1875 he has been health commissioner, registrar of vital statistics, and president of the city board of health. Under his management the health department has been reorganized, and the annual death-rate has been reduced from 26 to 19 per thousand. He checked an incipient outbreak of yellow fever in 1866, and has aided in suppressing two epidemics of small-pox.

**STEBEN, Frederick William Augustus Henry Ferdinand von**, known in this country as **BARON STEUBEN**, German soldier, b. in Magdeburg, Prussia, 15 Nov., 1730; d. in Steubenville, N. Y., 28 Nov., 1794. His father, a captain in the army, took him when a mere child into the Crimea, whither he was ordered. The boy was only ten years old when the father returned to Prussia. He was educated in the Jesuit colleges at Neisse and Breslau, and distinguished himself as a mathematician. At fourteen he served with his father in the war of 1744, and was present at the siege of Prague. At the age of seventeen he entered as cadet in an infantry regiment, and in two years was promoted to ensign, and four years afterward to lieutenant. He served in the seven years' war and was wounded in the battle of Prague. In 1754 he was made adjutant-general in the free corps of Gen. John von May, but after the death of the latter he re-entered the regular army in 1761, and was taken prisoner by the Russians at the capitulation of Colberg. In 1762 he was made aide to Frederick the Great, and took part in the celebrated siege of Schweidnitz, which closed the military

operations of the seven years' war. Resigning his post in the army, he was presented with the canopy of the cathedral of Haselberg on a salary of 1,200 florins, and afterward was made grand marshal to the Prince of Hohenzollern, with an additional salary of 1,200 florins. Although he received brilliant offers from the king of Sardinia and emperor of Austria to enter their service, he declined, and, with a salary that enabled him to live in elegant ease, he felt no desire to re-enter military life. But in 1777, while on his way to England to visit some English noblemen, he spent some time at Paris. Meeting here Count St. Germain, the French minister of war, who, knowing that the great weakness



*Baron de Steuben*

of the American colonists lay in their ignorance of military tactics and want of discipline, endeavored to persuade him to come to this country and instruct the soldiers. But the baron declined to give up his honors and his ample income and risk everything on our desperate fortunes. The French minister, however, brought about an interview with Benjamin Franklin and Silas Deane. The manner with which the former received him offended him, and this, with other reasons, caused him to abandon the project altogether. Recalled by Germain, he at length yielded to the latter's solicitations and promises, and resolved to cast his fortunes with the struggling colonies. Embarking in a French gun-boat under the name of Frank, he set sail from Marseilles, 11 Dec., 1777, and after a stormy passage of fifty-five days, during which the fore-castle took fire three times while there were 1,700 pounds of powder aboard, and a mutiny was suppressed, he arrived at Portsmouth, N. H. The entire population went out to receive him. He at once wrote to congress, offering his services to the colonies, saying that the motive that brought him here was to "serve a nation engaged in the noble work of defending its rights and liberties," and adding that, although he had "given up an honorable title and lucrative rank," he asked "neither riches nor honors." To Washington he expressed the same sentiments, and said he wished to serve simply as a volunteer. He immediately began his journey inland for the south. A Tory landlord, in the course of the journey, declared that he had neither bed nor provisions for the party. Steuben levelled his pistol at the man's head and demanded both. They were quickly furnished, and in the morning the baron liberally rewarded his host in continental money. Presenting himself to congress, he proposed to enter the army as a volunteer, and, if his "services were not satisfactory or the colonies failed to establish their independence, he was to receive nothing." If, on the other hand, they were successful and he remained in the army, he expected "to be refunded the income he had given up, and remunerated for his services." This generous offer was accepted, and he departed for Valley Forge, where the American army lay encamped. When the aide-de-camp of Frederick the Great reached the wintry encampment and saw the half-

starved soldiers creep out of their huts, poorly armed and only half clad, he was astounded and said "no European army could be kept together a week in such a state." A less noble and less resolute nature would have abandoned his enterprise at the outset. He began at once, and from that day our whole military system assumed new shape. The awkwardness of the men, at times, would throw him into terrible rage, but his kindness, care, and liberality toward the suffering soldier made him beloved by all. In May, 1778, congress, acting under the advice of Washington, made him inspector-general of the army with the rank of major-general, and he at once entered on his duties and appointed sub-inspectors throughout the army. A thorough system of discipline and economy was established, until the whole army became a single machine in his hands. It is impossible to give in detail the great work he accomplished. It was unseen by the country in general, for it was unattended with outward display, but it can be safely said that no major-general in the field did half so much toward our success as this great organizer and disciplinarian. The result of this discipline was seen in the next campaign, in the battle of Monmouth, when he rallied the retreating and disordered troop of Gen. Charles Lee like veterans. He commanded here the left wing, and Alexander Hamilton, who saw the steady action of the troops under Baron Steuben, said he "had never known till that day the value of discipline."

In the trial of Lee that followed, the testimony of Steuben offended the former, and he made some disparaging remarks in regard to it. Steuben instantly challenged him, but Lee apologized, and nothing came of the matter. Steuben now wished to take command in the field as major-general, but the American officers manifested so much opposition to it, on account of being outranked, that he withdrew his request and devoted himself to his old monotonous work, much of which seemed to him more befitting a drill-sergeant than a major-general. In the autumn of 1780 he published a manual for the army, furnished with diagrams to explain his rules. It was entitled "Regulations for the Order and Discipline of the Troops of the United States." Each chapter was written first in poor German, then translated into poor French, then put into good French, and lastly into good English, in which last condition it was entirely unintelligible to Steuben. It nevertheless served its purpose, became the law and guide of the army, and, even after the war, was adopted by several of the states. In this year he was selected as one of the court-martial to try Maj. John André. After the defeat of Gen. Horatio Gates at Camden he was sent to Virginia to aid Gen. Nathanael Greene, then operating in North Carolina. Although he now had his desire—a separate command—it was of little consequence to him, as his chief duty was to forward troops to Greene as fast as he could raise them. The result was, when Arnold invaded Virginia he had only 150 men under him, and he was compelled to see the traitor ravage the country before his eyes; but he did everything in his power to harass him. Soon afterward Cornwallis was besieged in Yorktown, and Steuben took his place as major-general in the line. He was in the trenches when the proposition to surrender was received. Lafayette came to relieve him; but this he refused, declaring that European etiquette required that the officer that received the first overtures of surrender must, out of respect to his command, keep his post till the terms of capitulation were agreed upon or hostilities resumed.

After the close of the war he was sent to Canada to demand the surrender of the posts on the frontier, but, not succeeding, he returned to headquarters. He now retired to private life and resided in New York city, where he remained for several years. Congress refused to fulfil its contract with him to pay him for his services, but he was given grants of land in Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New



Jersey. The latter he declined to accept when he found it consisted of the confiscated estates of an old Tory who would be left destitute, and, in the kindness of his heart, interceded for him. He was given also a whole township near Utica, N. Y., and, after seven years' delay, congress at length allowed him a pension of \$2,400. He now retired to this land, and, clearing off sixty acres, built a log-house, seen in the illustration, and settled down for life, though he returned every winter to New York city. On 22 Nov., 1795, as he was making preparations for this annual visit, he was struck with paralysis, and three days afterward he died. As he had requested, he was buried near his house, with his military cloak around him and the star of honor that he always wore on his breast. Only about thirty farmers attended his funeral. Col. North, his favorite aide, to whom he left all his property, erected a simple monument over his grave, to which many visitors annually resort. Numerous anecdotes are told of him, illustrating the tenderness and generosity of his nature. These traits were especially exhibited at the breaking up of the army at Newburg. His life has been written by Francis Bowen, in Sparks's "American Biography," and by Friedrich Kapp (New York, 1860).

**STEVENS, Aaron Fletcher**, congressman, b. in Derry, N. H., 9 Aug., 1819; d. in Nashua, N. H., 10 May, 1887. He was educated at Pinkerton academy, Derry, removed to Peterborough, afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and gained a high reputation as a lawyer. He was a member of the legislature in 1849, a delegate to the Whig national convention in 1852, and a representative in the legislature again in 1854. He identified himself with the Republican party when it was first organized, and was again sent to the legislature in 1856 and the following years. He was one of the first to enlist in the civil war, and was made major of the 1st New Hampshire volunteers, subsequently appointed colonel of the 18th regiment, and brevetted brigadier-general on 8 Dec., 1864, for gallantry at Fort Harrison, where he was wounded. On his return home he was elected to congress and re-elected for the following term, serving from 4 March, 1867, till 3 March, 1871. From 1876 till 1884 he was a member of the legislature, and took part in its debates.

**STEVENS, Abel**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 Jan., 1815. He was educated at Wesleyan university, and in 1884 became pastor of a Method-

ist Episcopal church in Boston, Mass. He travelled in Europe in 1837, and on his return took charge of a church in Providence, R. I. He went to Boston in 1840, and edited "Zion's Herald" till 1852. In 1853-'4 he was the editor of the "National Magazine" in New York city. In 1856, on his return from a second European journey, he was elected editor of the "Christian Advocate and Journal" in New York. He received in that year the degree of LL. D. from Indiana university. In 1860-'2 he was pastor of a church in New York city, and in 1862-'5 of the one at Mamaroneck, N. Y. From 1865 till 1874 he was one of the editors of the "Methodist." Subsequently he travelled extensively in the United States and Europe, and finally settled in Geneva, Switzerland, as pastor of the Union church there, and a correspondent of American newspapers. While editing church papers, he became interested in the history of Methodism, which he reduced to a connected narrative in a series of works that were the first of their kind and remain the standard authority on the subject. His publications include "An Essay on Church Polity" (New York, 1847); "Memorials of the Introduction of Methodism into the Eastern States" (2 vols., Boston, 1847-'52); "Preaching required by the Times" (New York, 1855); "The Great Reform," a prize essay (1856); "History of the Religious Movement of the Eighteenth Century, called Methodism" (3 vols., 1858-'61); "Life and Times of Nathan Bangs" (1863); "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America" (4 vols., 1864-'7; German translation, Cincinnati, 1867); "The Centenary of American Methodism" (1865); "The Women of Methodism: its Three Foundresses, Susanna Wesley, the Countess of Huntingdon, and Barbara Heck" (1866); "A Compendious History of American Methodism" (1867); "Madame de Stael: a Study of her Life and Times" (2 vols., 1881); "Character Sketches" (1882); and "Christian Work" (1882).

**STEVENS, Charles Ellis**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 July, 1853. He studied at the University of Pennsylvania and Yale, was graduated in 1875 at Berkeley divinity-school, Middletown, Conn., spent one year in study in Europe, and was ordained priest in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1877. He became rector of a church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and in 1878 secretary of an auxiliary of the board of missions of his denomination. For several years he was associate editor of the "Living Church." The degree of Ph. D. was given to him by Wooster university. He became an examining chaplain of the diocese of Long Island in 1886, and in 1887 was made archdeacon of Brooklyn. He is a member of the Royal geographical society of London and of the Society of antiquaries of Edinburgh, among other learned societies, and in 1888 received the degree of LL. D. from Wooster university, and that of D. C. L. from King's college, Nova Scotia. Dr. Stevens has published occasional pamphlets and frequent articles in the press, and has in preparation (1888) the "History and Development of the Constitutional Law of England and the United States."

**STEVENS, Ebenezer**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 22 Aug., 1751; d. in Rockaway, L. I., 2 Sept., 1823. He was a member of the artillery company of Boston, and participated in the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor in December, 1773. Soon afterward he removed to Rhode Island, where he raised two companies of artillery and one of artificers, was commissioned as lieutenant, 8 May, 1775, and took part in the expe-

dition against Quebec. He joined Henry Knox's regiment of artillery, was made a captain on 11 Jan., 1776, and on 9 Nov. received the brevet of major. He commanded the artillery at Ticonderoga and Stillwater, and on 30 April, 1778, was made lieutenant-colonel of John Lamb's regiment. He served under Lafayette in Virginia, and for a part of the time commanded the artillery at the siege of Yorktown. After the Revolution he became an eminent merchant of New York city. He was major-general of the state militia, and, with Morgan Lewis, mustered for active service against the British the militia of the city in September, 1814. —His son, **Alexander Hodgdon**, surgeon, b. in New York city, 4 Sept., 1789; d. there, 30 March, 1869, was graduated at Yale in 1807, studied in the office of Dr. Edward Miller, attended medical lectures in the College of physicians and surgeons and at the University of Pennsylvania, and was graduated M. D. by the latter institution in 1811. His thesis on "The Proximate Causes of Inflammation" was praised by medical men. He took passage for France with the object of pursuing surgical studies, but, on being captured by an English cruiser and taken into Plymouth, he went to London and received the instructions of Dr. John Abernethy and Sir Astley Cooper for a year, and then studied for a year longer under Alexis Boyer and Baron Larrey in Paris. On his return to the United States he was appointed a surgeon in the army. Establishing himself in New York city, he was elected professor of surgery in the New York medical institution in 1814. When appointed surgeon to the New York hospital in 1818, he introduced the European system of surgical demonstrations and instruction at the bedside. In 1825 he became professor of the principles and practice of surgery in the College of physicians and surgeons. He took the chair of clinical surgery in 1837, but in the following year resigned his active duties in this institution and in the college, and thenceforth acted mainly as a consulting surgeon, both in public and private practice. He was appointed consulting surgeon to the New York hospital, and emeritus professor in the College of physicians and surgeons, of which he was made president in 1841. He was president of the American medical association in 1848. In 1849 he received from the New York state university the degree of LL.D. He retired from the presidency of the college faculty in 1855. Besides his contributions to medical periodicals, he published "Inflammation of the Eye" (Philadelphia, 1811); "Cases of Fungus Hematodes of the Eye" (New York, 1818); with John Watts, Jr., and Valentine Mott, "Medical and Surgical Register, consisting chiefly of Cases in the New York Hospital" (1818); an edition of Astley Cooper's "First Lines of Surgery" (1822); "Clinical Lecture in Injuries" (1837); "Lectures on Lithotomy" (1838); "Address to Graduates" (1847); and "Plea of Humanity in Behalf of Medical Education," an address before the New York state medical association (Albany, 1849). —Another son, **John Austin**, banker, b. in New York city, 22 Jan., 1795; d. there, 19 Oct., 1874, was graduated at Yale in 1813, entered mercantile life, and became a partner in his father's business in 1818. He was for many years secretary of the New York chamber of commerce, and one of the organizers and the first president of the Merchants' exchange. From its first establishment in 1839 till 1866 he was president of the Bank of commerce. He was a Whig in politics, but an earnest advocate of low tariffs. He was chairman of the committee of

bankers of New York, Boston, and Philadelphia which first met in August, 1861, and decided to take \$50,000,000 of the government 7-30 loan. They subsequently advanced \$100,000,000 more, and the terms of the transactions were arranged chiefly by Mr. Stevens, as the head of the treasury note committee. His advice was frequently sought by the officers of the treasury department during the civil war. He was many years governor of the New York hospital, and took an interest in other benevolent institutions. —John Austin's son, **John Austin**, author, b. in New York city, 21 Jan., 1827, was graduated at Harvard in 1846, became a merchant in New York, and in 1862 was chosen secretary of the New York chamber of commerce, holding the office for six years. He has been librarian of the New York historical society, and has devoted himself to the investigation of topics of American history. He founded, and for many years edited, the "Magazine of American History." His publications include "The Valley of the Rio Grande: its Topography and Resources" (New York, 1864); "Memorial of the Chamber of Commerce on Ocean Steam Navigation" (1864); "Colonial Records of the New York Chamber of Commerce" (1867), containing illustrations and biographical and historical sketches; "The Progress of New York in a Century" (1876); "The Expedition of Lafayette against Arnold," published by the Maryland historical society (Baltimore, 1878); and "Albert Gallatin" in the "American Statesmen" series (Boston, 1883). He contributed the historical chapters to the "History of Newport County" (Boston, 1888).

**STEVENS, Edward**, soldier, b. in Culpeper county, Va., in 1745; d. there, 17 Aug., 1820. He commanded a battalion of militia at the battle of Great Bridge, 9 Dec., 1775, and in 1776 was appointed colonel of the 10th Virginia regiment. Joining Washington's army in New Jersey in 1777, he checked the attack of Gen. William Howe's forces at the battle of the Brandywine, and, by holding the road till nightfall, prevented a serious disaster. He served with credit at Germantown, and was made a brigadier-general. On 14 Aug., 1780, he joined the army of Gen. Horatio Gates with 700 Virginia militia, and urged him to engage Lord Rawdon's force near Camden, believing that it was too late to retreat, or mistrusting the report of the approach of Lord Cornwallis. His brigade began the attack, but, being unfamiliar with the use of the bayonet, they gave way when the enemy charged. At Guilford Court-House they resisted the British attack with steadiness, although finally forced back. Gen. Stevens, who was severely wounded, received the praise of Gen. Nathanael Greene for his conduct in this action. He also served with credit at the siege of Yorktown. From the adoption of the state constitution till 1790 he sat in the Virginia senate.

**STEVENS, George Barker**, educator, b. in Spencer, Tioga co., N. Y., 13 July, 1854. He was educated at Cornell and Rochester, and was graduated at the latter university in 1877. After spending a year at Rochester theological seminary, he entered the divinity-school at Yale, where he was graduated in 1880. He was pastor of a Congregational church, in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1880-'2, and in December, 1882, assumed the charge of a Presbyterian church at Watertown, N. Y. In 1883, after examination on a two years' course in philosophy, he received the degree of Ph. D. from Syracuse university. In 1885-'6 he studied theology in the universities of Berlin and Leipsic, and in 1886 received the degree of D. D. from Jena. On his



After the close of the war he was sent to Canada to demand the surrender of the posts on the frontier, but, not succeeding, he returned to headquarters. He now retired to private life and resided in New York city, where he remained for several years. Congress refused to fulfil its contract with him to pay him for his services, but he was given grants of land in Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New



Jersey. The latter he declined to accept when he found it consisted of the confiscated estates of an old Tory who would be left destitute, and, in the kindness of his heart, interceded for him. He was given also a whole township near Utica, N. Y., and, after seven years' delay, congress at length allowed him a pension of \$2,400. He now retired to this land, and, clearing off sixty acres, built a log-house, seen in the illustration, and settled down for life, though he returned every winter to New York city. On 22 Nov., 1795, as he was making preparations for this annual visit, he was struck with paralysis, and three days afterward he died. As he had requested, he was buried near his house, with his military cloak around him and the star of honor that he always wore on his breast. Only about thirty farmers attended his funeral. Col. North, his favorite aide, to whom he left all his property, erected a simple monument over his grave, to which many visitors annually resort. Numerous anecdotes are told of him, illustrating the tenderness and generosity of his nature. These traits were especially exhibited at the breaking up of the army at Newburg. His life has been written by Francis Bowen, in Sparks's "American Biography," and by Friedrich Kapp (New York, 1860).

**STEVENS, Aaron Fletcher**, congressman, b. in Derry, N. H., 9 Aug., 1819; d. in Nashua, N. H., 10 May, 1887. He was educated at Pinkerton academy, Derry, removed to Peterborough, afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1845, and gained a high reputation as a lawyer. He was a member of the legislature in 1849, a delegate to the Whig national convention in 1852, and a representative in the legislature again in 1854. He identified himself with the Republican party when it was first organized, and was again sent to the legislature in 1856 and the following years. He was one of the first to enlist in the civil war, and was made major of the 1st New Hampshire volunteers, subsequently appointed colonel of the 13th regiment, and brevetted brigadier-general on 8 Dec., 1864, for gallantry at Fort Harrison, where he was wounded. On his return home he was elected to congress and re-elected for the following term, serving from 4 March, 1867, till 3 March, 1871. From 1876 till 1884 he was a member of the legislature, and took part in its debates.

**STEVENS, Abel**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 19 Jan., 1815. He was educated at Wesleyan university, and in 1834 became pastor of a Method-

ist Episcopal church in Boston, Mass. He travelled in Europe in 1837, and on his return took charge of a church in Providence, R. I. He went to Boston in 1840, and edited "Zion's Herald" till 1852. In 1853-'4 he was the editor of the "National Magazine" in New York city. In 1856, on his return from a second European journey, he was elected editor of the "Christian Advocate and Journal" in New York. He received in that year the degree of LL. D. from Indiana university. In 1860-'2 he was pastor of a church in New York city, and in 1862-'5 of the one at Mamaroneck, N. Y. From 1865 till 1874 he was one of the editors of the "Methodist." Subsequently he travelled extensively in the United States and Europe, and finally settled in Geneva, Switzerland, as pastor of the Union church there, and a correspondent of American newspapers. While editing church papers, he became interested in the history of Methodism, which he reduced to a connected narrative in a series of works that were the first of their kind and remain the standard authority on the subject. His publications include "An Essay on Church Polity" (New York, 1847); "Memorials of the Introduction of Methodism into the Eastern States" (2 vols., Boston, 1847-'52); "Preaching required by the Times" (New York, 1855); "The Great Reform," a prize essay (1856); "History of the Religious Movement of the Eighteenth Century, called Methodism" (3 vols., 1858-'61); "Life and Times of Nathan Bangs" (1863); "History of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America" (4 vols., 1864-'7; German translation, Cincinnati, 1867); "The Centenary of American Methodism" (1865); "The Women of Methodism: its Three Foundresses, Susanna Wesley, the Countess of Huntingdon, and Barbara Heck" (1866); "A Compendious History of American Methodism" (1867); "Madame de Stael: a Study of her Life and Times" (2 vols., 1881); "Character Sketches" (1882); and "Christian Work" (1882).

**STEVENS, Charles Ellis**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 July, 1853. He studied at the University of Pennsylvania and Yale, was graduated in 1875 at Berkeley divinity-school, Middletown, Conn., spent one year in study in Europe, and was ordained priest in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1877. He became rector of a church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and in 1878 secretary of an auxiliary of the board of missions of his denomination. For several years he was associate editor of the "Living Church." The degree of Ph. D. was given to him by Wooster university. He became an examining chaplain of the diocese of Long Island in 1886, and in 1887 was made archdeacon of Brooklyn. He is a member of the Royal geographical society of London and of the Society of antiquaries of Edinburgh, among other learned societies, and in 1888 received the degree of LL. D. from Wooster university, and that of D. C. L. from King's college, Nova Scotia. Dr. Stevens has published occasional pamphlets and frequent articles in the press, and has in preparation (1888) the "History and Development of the Constitutional Law of England and the United States."

**STEVENS, Ebenezer**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 22 Aug., 1751; d. in Rockaway, L. I., 2 Sept., 1823. He was a member of the artillery company of Boston, and participated in the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor in December, 1773. Soon afterward he removed to Rhode Island, where he raised two companies of artillery and one of artificers, was commissioned as lieutenant, 8 May, 1775, and took part in the expe-



dition against Quebec. He joined Henry Knox's regiment of artillery, was made a captain on 11 Jan., 1776, and on 9 Nov. received the brevet of major. He commanded the artillery at Ticonderoga and Stillwater, and on 30 April, 1778, was made lieutenant-colonel of John Lamb's regiment. He served under Lafayette in Virginia, and for a part of the time commanded the artillery at the siege of Yorktown. After the Revolution he became an eminent merchant of New York city. He was major-general of the state militia, and, with Morgan Lewis, mustered for active service against the British the militia of the city in September, 1814. —His son, **Alexander Hodgdon**, surgeon, b. in New York city, 4 Sept., 1789; d. there, 30 March, 1869, was graduated at Yale in 1807, studied in the office of Dr. Edward Miller, attended medical lectures in the College of physicians and surgeons and at the University of Pennsylvania, and was graduated M. D. by the latter institution in 1811. His thesis on "The Proximate Causes of Inflammation" was praised by medical men. He took passage for France with the object of pursuing surgical studies, but, on being captured by an English cruiser and taken into Plymouth, he went to London and received the instructions of Dr. John Abernethy and Sir Astley Cooper for a year, and then studied for a year longer under Alexis Boyer and Baron Larrey in Paris. On his return to the United States he was appointed a surgeon in the army. Establishing himself in New York city, he was elected professor of surgery in the New York medical institution in 1814. When appointed surgeon to the New York hospital in 1818, he introduced the European system of surgical demonstrations and instruction at the bedside. In 1825 he became professor of the principles and practice of surgery in the College of physicians and surgeons. He took the chair of clinical surgery in 1837, but in the following year resigned his active duties in this institution and in the college, and thenceforth acted mainly as a consulting surgeon, both in public and private practice. He was appointed consulting surgeon to the New York hospital, and emeritus professor in the College of physicians and surgeons, of which he was made president in 1841. He was president of the American medical association in 1848. In 1849 he received from the New York state university the degree of LL. D. He retired from the presidency of the college faculty in 1855. Besides his contributions to medical periodicals, he published "Inflammation of the Eye" (Philadelphia, 1811); "Cases of Fungus Hæmatodes of the Eye" (New York, 1818); with John Watts, Jr., and Valentine Mott, "Medical and Surgical Register, consisting chiefly of Cases in the New York Hospital" (1818); an edition of Astley Cooper's "First Lines of Surgery" (1822); "Clinical Lecture in Injuries" (1837); "Lectures on Lithotomy" (1838); "Address to Graduates" (1847); and "Plea of Humanity in Behalf of Medical Education," an address before the New York state medical association (Albany, 1849). —Another son, **John Austin**, banker, b. in New York city, 23 Jan., 1795; d. there, 19 Oct., 1874, was graduated at Yale in 1813, entered mercantile life, and became a partner in his father's business in 1818. He was for many years secretary of the New York chamber of commerce, and one of the organizers and the first president of the Merchants' exchange. From its first establishment in 1839 till 1866 he was president of the Bank of commerce. He was a Whig in politics, but an earnest advocate of low tariffs. He was chairman of the committee of

bankers of New York, Boston, and Philadelphia which first met in August, 1861, and decided to take \$50,000,000 of the government 7-30 loan. They subsequently advanced \$100,000,000 more, and the terms of the transactions were arranged chiefly by Mr. Stevens, as the head of the treasury note committee. His advice was frequently sought by the officers of the treasury department during the civil war. He was many years governor of the New York hospital, and took an interest in other benevolent institutions. —John Austin's son, **John Austin**, author, b. in New York city, 21 Jan., 1827, was graduated at Harvard in 1846, became a merchant in New York, and in 1862 was chosen secretary of the New York chamber of commerce, holding the office for six years. He has been librarian of the New York historical society, and has devoted himself to the investigation of topics of American history. He founded, and for many years edited, the "Magazine of American History." His publications include "The Valley of the Rio Grande: its Topography and Resources" (New York, 1864); "Memorial of the Chamber of Commerce on Ocean Steam Navigation" (1864); "Colonial Records of the New York Chamber of Commerce" (1867), containing illustrations and biographical and historical sketches; "The Progress of New York in a Century" (1876); "The Expedition of Lafayette against Arnold," published by the Maryland historical society (Baltimore, 1878); and "Albert Gallatin" in the "American Statesmen" series (Boston, 1883). He contributed the historical chapters to the "History of Newport County" (Boston, 1888).

**STEVENS, Edward**, soldier, b. in Culpeper county, Va., in 1745; d. there, 17 Aug., 1820. He commanded a battalion of militia at the battle of Great Bridge, 9 Dec., 1775, and in 1776 was appointed colonel of the 10th Virginia regiment. Joining Washington's army in New Jersey in 1777, he checked the attack of Gen. William Howe's forces at the battle of the Brandywine, and, by holding the road till nightfall, prevented a serious disaster. He served with credit at Germantown, and was made a brigadier-general. On 14 Aug., 1780, he joined the army of Gen. Horatio Gates with 700 Virginia militia, and urged him to engage Lord Rawdon's force near Camden, believing that it was too late to retreat, or mistrusting the report of the approach of Lord Cornwallis. His brigade began the attack, but, being unfamiliar with the use of the bayonet, they gave way when the enemy charged. At Guilford Court-House they resisted the British attack with steadiness, although finally forced back. Gen. Stevens, who was severely wounded, received the praise of Gen. Nathanael Greene for his conduct in this action. He also served with credit at the siege of Yorktown. From the adoption of the state constitution till 1790 he sat in the Virginia senate.

**STEVENS, George Barker**, educator, b. in Spencer, Tioga co., N. Y., 13 July, 1854. He was educated at Cornell and Rochester, and was graduated at the latter university in 1877. After spending a year at Rochester theological seminary, he entered the divinity-school at Yale, where he was graduated in 1880. He was pastor of a Congregational church, in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1880-'2, and in December, 1882, assumed the charge of a Presbyterian church at Watertown, N. Y. In 1883, after examination on a two years' course in philosophy, he received the degree of Ph. D. from Syracuse university. In 1885-'6 he studied theology in the universities of Berlin and Leipsic, and in 1886 received the degree of D. D. from Jena. On his

return to the United States he was appointed professor of New Testament criticism and interpretation at Yale. He has contributed theological and philosophical articles to religious magazines, and edited the "Homilies of Chrysostom on the Acts and Romans" for Dr. Philip Schaff's edition of "Post-Nicene Church Fathers."

**STEVENS, Isaac Ingalls**, soldier, b. in Andover, Mass., 28 March, 1818; d. near Chantilly, Fairfax co., Va., 1 Sept., 1862. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1839, ranking first in his class, and was commissioned as 2d lieutenant



*Isaac J. Stevens*

of engineers. He was promoted 1st lieutenant on 1 July, 1840, and served as adjutant of the corps of engineers during the war with Mexico, being engaged at the siege of Vera Cruz and at Cerro Gordo, at Contreras and Churubusco, where he gained the brevet of captain, at Chapultepec, of major, at Molino del Rey, and at the taking of the city of

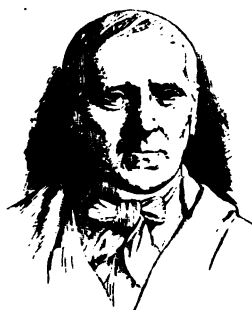
Mexico, where he was severely wounded. He superintended fortifications on the New England coast in 1841-'7 and in 1848-'9, and had charge of the coast-survey office in Washington, D. C., from 14 Sept., 1849, till 17 March, 1853, when he resigned, having been appointed governor of Washington territory. He was at the same time placed in charge of the exploration of the northern route for a Pacific railroad. In 1853, at the head of a large exploring party, he surveyed a route between St. Paul, Minn., and Puget sound, and established the navigability of the upper Missouri and Columbia rivers for steamers. He was superintendent of Indian affairs by virtue of his office of governor, and in 1854-'5 he made treaties with the Indian tribes of the territory by which they relinquished their titles to more than 100,000 square miles of land. He also crossed the Rocky mountains to conclude a treaty, in October, 1855, of friendship with the Blackfeet Indians, at the same time intervening successfully to make peace between them and the hunting tribes of Washington and Oregon. While he was absent on this expedition the disaffected Indians of Washington territory rose against the whites. He returned before January, 1856, called out 1,000 volunteers, and conducted a campaign against the revolted Indians that was so vigorous and successful that before the close of 1856 they were subdued and their chiefs slain. White sympathizers with the Indians were taken from their homes and confined in the towns, and, when Chief-Justice Edward Lander issued a writ of habeas corpus for their release, Gov. Stevens declared two counties under martial law, and on 7 May, 1856, caused Judge Lander to be arrested in his courtroom, and held him a prisoner till the close of the war. He resigned in August, 1857, and was elected a delegate to congress for two successive terms, serving from 7 Dec., 1857, till 3 March, 1861. In congress he vindicated his course in the Indian war, and saw his treaties confirmed, and the scrip that he had issued to pay the volun-

teers assumed by the government. In the presidential canvass of 1860 he acted as chairman of the executive committee of the Breckinridge wing of the Democratic party. But when the leaders of his party afterward declared for secession, he publicly denounced them, and urged President Buchanan to remove John B. Floyd and Jacob Thompson from his cabinet. At the intelligence of the firing on Fort Sumter he hastened from the Pacific coast to Washington, and was appointed colonel of the 79th regiment of New York volunteers, known as the Highlanders. The regiment had lost heavily at Bull Run, and expected to be sent home to recruit. Disappointment at being kept in the field and commanded by regular army officers caused eight companies to mutiny. The courage and wisdom with which he restored discipline won the respect of the men, who, by their own desire, were transferred to his brigade when he was commissioned as brigadier-general on 28 Sept., 1861, and took part in the Port Royal expedition. He attacked the Confederate batteries on the Coosaw in January, 1862, and captured them with the co-operation of the gun-boats. In June he was engaged in actions on Stono river, and commanded the main column in an unsuccessful assault on the enemy's position near Secessionville. After the retreat of Gen. George B. McClellan from his position before Richmond, Gen. Stevens was ordered to Virginia. He commanded a division at Newport News, and was made a major-general on 4 July, 1862, serving under Gen. John Pope in the campaign in northern Virginia. He was engaged in skirmishes on the Rappahannock, distinguished himself at Manassas, and while leading his division at the battle of Chantilly was killed with the colors of the 79th regiment in his hand. He published "Campaigns of the Rio Grande and Mexico, with Notices of the Recent Work of Major Ripley" (New York, 1851), and "Report of Explorations for a Route for the Pacific Railroad near the 47th and 49th Parallels of North Latitude, from St. Paul, Minn., to Puget Sound," which was printed by order of congress (2 vols., Washington, 1855-'60).

**STEVENS, James Gray**, Canadian jurist, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, 25 Feb., 1822. His father, Andrew Stevens, was a writer to the "Signet," and his mother, Grace Buchanan, daughter of Sir Colin Campbell, of Auchinbreck, was an author. He was educated at Edinburgh university, came to New Brunswick in 1840, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1847, and practised his profession at St. Stephen's, N. B. He was a member of the New Brunswick assembly in 1861-'5, was created a queen's counsel in February, 1867, the same year was appointed judge of four county courts, and in 1875 was a delegate from New Brunswick to the convention in Montreal, which resulted in the union of the various Presbyterian bodies in Canada. He has been president of St. Croix agricultural society thirty years. He is the author of "An Analytical Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Courts of New Brunswick from 1825 to 1873, inclusive" (St. John, 1873); a further digest of the same reports from 1873 to 1887 (Toronto, 1887); "Index to the Statutes, Rules, Orders, Regulations, Treatises, and Proclamations of the Dominion of Canada" (St. Stephen's, 1876); and "Indictable Offences and Summary Convictions" (Toronto, 1880).

**STEVENS, John**, member of the Continental congress, b. in New York city about 1708; d. in May, 1792. He was the son of John, who came from England in 1699 at about the age of seventeen, studied and practised law, and became a large land-owner. The son settled in New Jersey, and

was one of the joint commissioners for defining the boundary-line between New York and that colony in November, 1774. Resigning as a royalist councillor in June, 1776, he was, from 27 Aug., 1776, till 1782, vice-president of the council of New Jersey, presiding over the joint meetings of the two branches of the legislature. He was elected to the Federal congress in November, 1788, and on 18 Dec., 1787, he presided over the State convention that ratified the United States constitution.—His son, **John**, engineer, b. in New York city in 1748 or 1749; d. at Hoboken, N. J., 6 March, 1838, was graduated at King's (now Columbia) college in 1768, and was admitted to the bar, but practised little. During the Revolutionary war he held several offices, among which was that of treasurer of New Jersey in 1776-'9, and at its close he married and resided in winter on Broadway, New York, and in summer on the island of Hoboken, which he then owned. His life was devoted to experiments at his own cost for the common good. In 1790 he petitioned congress for protection to American inventors, and his petition was referred to a committee, which reported a bill that became the law of 10 April, 1790, the foundation of the American patent law. He had begun experiments in the application of steam in 1788, and now continued them, having as his associates Nicholas I. Roosevelt and the elder Brunel, who afterward built the Thames tunnel. Toward the close of the century he was engaged with his brother-in-law, Robert R. Livingston, and Roosevelt, in building a steamboat to navigate Hudson river, the legislature of the



*John Stevens*

state of New York having previously offered a monopoly of exclusive privilege to the owners of a boat that, complying with given conditions, should attain a speed of three miles an hour; but their boat failed to achieve the required speed, and their joint proceedings were interrupted by the appointment of Livingston as minister to France in 1801. In Paris, Livingston met Robert Fulton, and afterward was associated with him in establishing steam navigation. Stevens persevered, and in 1804 built a vessel propelled by twin screws that navigated the Hudson. The boiler was tubular and the screw was identically the short four-threaded screw that is now used. That it was a helix, his letter of 1804 to Dr. Robert Hare, of Philadelphia, shows. This was the first application of steam to the screw-propeller. The engine and boiler of this steamboat are preserved in the Stevens institute at Hoboken, N. J. Mr. Stevens always upheld the efficiency of the screw and its great advantages for ocean navigation. Shortly after his death his sons placed the engine and boiler referred to in a boat, which was tried before a committee of the American institute of New York, and attained a speed of about nine miles an hour.

It is remarkable that after 1804 no serious attempt was made for the practical introduction of the screw until 1837, when it was brought into use simultaneously in England and the United

States. Still more remarkable is the fact that its introduction into use in England was by the Archimedian screw of a single thread, and in America by a multi-threaded screw on the outer surface of a cylinder; that the first was completely modified in the course of five or six years into the short four-threaded screw that was used by Stevens in 1804, and that in about ten years the multi-threaded screw was also replaced by the screw of 1804. In 1807, assisted by his son Robert, he built the paddle-wheel steamboat "Phoenix" that plied for six years on the Delaware. Prof. James Renwick, who from his own observation has left the best description extant of Fulton's boat, the "Clermont," as she ran in the autumn of 1807, says that "the Stevenses were but a few days later in moving a boat with the required velocity," and that "being shut out of the waters of New York by the monopoly of Livingston and Fulton, Stevens conceived the bold design of conveying his boat to the Delaware by sea, and this boat, which was so near reaping the honor of first success, was the first to navigate the ocean by the power of steam." Fulton had the advantage of a steam-engine that was made by James Watt, while his predecessors were provided only with inferior apparatus, the work of common blacksmiths and millwrights. The piston-rod of the "Phoenix" was guided by slides instead of the parallel motion of Watt, and the cylinder rested on the condenser. Stevens also surrounded the water-wheel by a guard-beam. Among the patents that were taken out by Stevens was one in 1791 for generating steam; two in the same year described as improvements in bellows and on Thomas Savary's engine, both designed for pumping; the multi-tubular boiler in 1803, which was patented in England in 1805 in the name of his eldest son, John C.; one in 1816 for using slides; an improvement in rack railroads in 1824; and one in 1824 to render shallow rivers more navigable. In 1812 he made the first experiments with artillery against iron armor. He then proposed a circular vessel, to be rotated by steam to train the guns for the defence of New York harbor. On 11 Oct., 1811, he established the first steam-ferry in the world with the "Juliana," which plied between New York city and Hoboken. In 1813 he invented and built a ferry-boat made of two separate boats, with a paddle-wheel between them which was turned by six horses. On account of the simplicity of its construction and its economy, this description of horse-boat continued long in use both on the East river and on the Hudson.

In February, 1812, shortly before the war with England and five years before the beginning of the Erie canal, Stevens addressed a memoir to the commission appointed to devise water-communication between the seaboard and the lakes, urging instead of a canal the immediate construction of a railroad. This memoir, with the adverse report of the commissioners, among whom were De Witt Clinton, Gouverneur Morris, and Chancellor Livingston, was published at the time, and again, with a preface, by Charles King, president of Columbia, in 1852, and by the "Railroad Gazette" in 1882. The correctness of his views and arguments contrast strongly with the answer of the commissioners on the impracticability of a railroad. At the date of the memoir, although short railroads for carrying coal had been in use in England for upward of 200 years, there was not a locomotive or passenger-car in use in the world. Stevens's proposal was to build a passenger and freight railroad for general traffic from Albany to Lake Erie having a double track, made with wood-

en stringers capped with wrought-plate rails resting on piles and operated by locomotives. He enumerates comprehensively the advantages of a general railroad system, naming many details that were afterward found necessary, putting the probable future speed at from twenty to thirty miles an hour, or possibly at from forty to fifty. He gives a definite plan and detailed estimates of the construction and cost. His plan is identical with that of the successful South Carolina railroad built in 1830-'32, the first long railroad in the United States, which has been described as "a continuous and prolonged bridge." The accuracy of his estimates was proved by the cost of this road. Stevens in 1814 applied to the state of New Jersey for a railroad charter from New York to Philadelphia. He received the charter in February, 1815, and located the road, but proceeded no further. In 1823, with Horace Binney and Stephen Girard, of Philadelphia, he obtained from the state of Pennsylvania a charter for a railroad from Philadelphia to Lancaster, on the site of the present Pennsylvania railroad. These two were the first railroad charters that were granted in this country. On 23 Oct., 1824, he obtained a patent for the construction of railroads. In 1826, at the age of seventy-eight, to show the operation of the locomotive on the railroad, he built at Hoboken a circular railway having a gauge of five feet and a diameter of 220 feet, and placed on it a locomotive with a multi-tubular boiler which carried about half a dozen people at a rate of over twelve miles an hour. This was the first locomotive that ever ran on a railroad in America. Col. Stevens was an excellent classical scholar, and not only a close student of natural philosophy, but fond of metaphysical speculations, leaving several philosophical treatises, which have never been published. He was through life an enthusiastic botanist and amateur gardener, importing and cultivating many new plants.



The accompanying engraving represents Castle Point, Mr. Stevens's residence in Hoboken, N. J., which in 1835 was replaced by the present more spacious mansion.—The second John's son, **John Cox**, b. 24 Sept., 1785; d. in Hoboken, N. J., 13 June, 1857, was graduated at Columbia in 1803, and married Maria C. Livingston on 27 Dec., 1809. In the early part of his life he resided on his estate at Annandale, on the Livingston manor, and later in New York city. He was from his youth a devoted yachtsman. He organized the New York yacht club, was its first commodore, and commanded the "America" in the memorable race in England in 1851.—Another son, **Robert Livingston**, b. 18 Oct., 1787; d. in Hoboken, N. J., 20 April, 1856, having a strong engineering bias, began to assist his father when only seventeen years old. He took the "Phoenix" to Philadelphia by sea in June, 1808. At the death of Fulton the speed of steamboats on the Hudson

was under seven miles an hour, and at about that date Robert L. Stevens built the "Philadelphia," which had a speed of eight miles. He built many steamboats, increasing the speed of each successive one up to 1832, when the "North America" attained fifteen miles. From 1815 until 1840 he stood at the head of his profession in the United States as a constructor of steam vessels and their machinery, making innumerable improvements, which were generally adopted. In 1821 he originated the present form of ferry-boat and ferry-slips, making his boats with guards encircling them throughout, and constructing the ferry-slips with spring piling and spring fenders. In adopting the overhead working-beam of Watt to navigation, he made important improvements, inventing and applying, in 1818, the cam-board cut-off, substituting in 1821 the gallows-frame that is now used for the column that supported the working-beam, and making that beam of wrought-iron strap with a cast-iron centre, instead of purely of cast-iron. This he improved in 1829 into the shape that is now universally used. He lengthened the proportionate stroke of the piston, and invented the split water-wheel in 1826. In 1831 he invented the balance-valve, which was a modification of the Cornish double-beat valve, and is now always used on the beam engine. He placed the boilers on the wheel-guards and over the water, improved the details in every part, and finally left the American working-beam (or walking-beam) engine in its present form. At the same time he strengthened the boiler, beginning with a pressure of two pounds to the square inch, and increasing the strength of the boilers, so that fifty pounds could be safely carried. He made the first marine tubular boiler in 1831, and was among the first to use anthracite coal. In the hulls of his vessels he gradually increased the amount of iron fastening until it was finally more than quadrupled, increasing the strength of vessels while diminishing their weight. He reduced the vibration of the hull by the masts and rods that are now used, and added greatly to their strength by his overhead truss-frame.

On the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway in 1830, he went to England, where he had made, from a model he brought over, the rails for the road he was building, with his brother, Edwin A., in New Jersey. This rail is the well-known T-pattern, used in this country and in a large part of Europe, which is fastened by spikes without the intervention of chairs, which are required by the form of rail that is still used in England. He also then ordered from the Stephenson's the locomotive called the "John Bull," the prototype of those that are made in this country, which is now preserved at the Smithsonian institution in Washington. Toward the close of the last war with England Robert was engaged in making a bomb that could be fired from a cannon instead of from a mortar, and that could thus be applied to naval warfare. In connection therewith he made many experiments on the Hoboken marshes, for which he obtained from the government the loan of heavy ordnance, and finally he succeeded in producing a successful percussion-shell. President Madison then appointed a board to test this shell in the harbor of New York, both against solid targets of wooden beams and against an actual section of a ship of the line, built for the purpose. Each was demolished by a single shell. The government then adopted the shell, purchasing a large quantity, together with the secret of its construction. In 1814 Edwin, under the direction of his father, had experimented with shot against inclined

iron-plating, and in 1841, when, on account of the U. S. boundary disputes with England, public attention was directed to naval defences, he made a series of experiments, which he and his brothers laid before the government. President Tyler appointed a commission of officers of the army and navy to superintend, at Sandy Hook, the experiments of the brothers on the application of iron to war-vessels as a protection against shot, who, after many trials against iron targets, reported that iron four and a half inches thick resisted effectually the force of a sixty-four pound shot fired at thirty yards with battering charges. Thereupon an act was passed, 14 April, 1842, authorizing the secretary of the navy to contract with Robert L. Stevens for an iron-clad steam vessel. Stevens immediately began to excavate a dry dock for his vessel, which he had finished within a year, and also had his vessel planned, and began its construction; but the contract was changed in the latter part of 1843, when Com. Robert F. Stockton constructed a wrought-iron cannon having a bore of ten inches and throwing a round shot that pierced a four-and-a-half-inch target. At each successive important increase of the power of the gun, either at home or abroad, the increased thickness of armor necessary for defence required increased tonnage in the vessel that Stevens had contracted to build, causing interminable interruption and consequent delay. This vessel, which was known as the Stevens battery, lay in its basin at Hoboken for many years, and was never launched. It was the first iron-clad ever projected, preceding by more than ten years the small iron-clad vessels used by the French at Kinburn in 1854.—Another son, **James Alexander**, b. in New York city, 29 Jan., 1790; d. in Hoboken, N. J., 7 Oct., 1873, was graduated at Columbia in 1808, and admitted to the bar in New York city in 1811. In connection with Thomas Gibbons, he established the Union steamboat line between New York and Philadelphia, which led to the suit of *Ogden vs. Gibbons*, memorable for the decision that placed all the navigable waters of the United States under the jurisdiction of the general government.—Another son, **Edwin Augustus**, b. in Hoboken, N. J., 28 July, 1795; d. in Paris, France, 8 Aug., 1868, after assisting his brother Robert, in 1826 took charge of the Union line, which was shortly after merged into the Camden and Amboy railroad, the charter for which the two brothers obtained from the state of New Jersey in 1830. They prosecuted the work so vigorously that the road was opened for traffic on 9 Oct., 1832, the elder brother being president and the younger treasurer and manager. In the next twenty years the railroad system of the United States, differing materially from that of England, was formed, and in aiding this development the brothers were conspicuous, inventing and introducing many appliances on the road, locomotives, and cars. The germ of many improvements afterward perfected on other roads can be traced back to the Camden and Amboy. Of this the vestibule-car is a modern instance. The brothers, while engaged in railroad affairs, still retained their great interests in navigation, and made many improvements in it. In 1827 the elder brother applied forced draught to the "North America," and its use immediately became general, while in 1842 the younger patented the air-tight fire-room for this forced draught, and applied it on many vessels. This double invention of the two brothers is now used in all the great navies of the world. Both brothers spent a great part of their lives in devising and effecting improvements in the means

of attack and defence in naval warfare. Robert had bequeathed the Stevens battery to his brother, and Edwin, at the beginning of the civil war, presented to the government a plan for completing the vessel, together with a small vessel, called the "Naugatuck," to demonstrate the practicability of his plans. This small vessel was accepted by the government, and was one of the fleet that attacked the "Merrimac." She was a twin screw-vessel, capable of being immersed three feet below her load-line, so as to be nearly invisible, of being



raised again in eight minutes by pumping out the immersing weight of water, and of turning end for end on her centre in one minute and a quarter. The government refused to appropriate the money on the plans that were proposed by Mr. Stevens, and at his death he left the vessel to the state of New Jersey, together with \$1,000,000 for its completion. He founded the Stevens institute (see illustration), bequeathing to it and to the high-school a large plot of ground in Hoboken, and \$150,000 for the building and \$500,000 for endowment.—His widow, **MARTHA BAYARD**, has devoted \$200,000 to religious and charitable institutions, among which may be mentioned the erection of the Church of the Holy Innocents at Hoboken.

**STEVENS, John**, clergyman, b. in Townsend, Mass., 6 June, 1798; d. in Granville, Ohio, 30 April, 1877. He was graduated at Middlebury college, Vt., in 1821, and studied at Andover theological seminary. In 1825 he became classical tutor in Middlebury college, where he remained for three years. Removing to Ohio, he served for seven years as editor of the "Baptist Weekly Journal." In 1838 he was made professor of moral and intellectual philosophy in Granville college (now Denison university), performing at the same time the main duties of president. From 1843 till 1859 he was employed as district secretary of the American Baptist missionary union. In the last-named year he resumed a professorship in Granville college, and continued in this relation until 1875, when he resigned the chair and was made emeritus professor. He received in 1873 the degree of D. D. from the University of Rochester.

**STEVENS, Paul**, Canadian author, b. in Belgium in 1880; d. in Coteau du Lac, Canada, in 1882. He emigrated to Canada, became editor of "La patrie" in Montreal, and was afterward professor of literature in the College of Chambly. He returned to Montreal in 1860, and was for some time editor of "L'Artiste." He then became a tutor in the De Beaujeu family at Coteau du Lac, where he remained till his death. He published "Fables" (Montreal, 1857). This work gained him the title of the "Lafontaine of Canada," and he is the only Canadian that has distinguished himself in this species of composition. He also wrote "Contes populaires" (Ottawa, 1867).

**STEVENS, Phinehas**, soldier, b. in Sudbury, Mass., 20 Feb., 1707; d. in Chignecto, Nova Scotia,

6 Feb., 1756. He was a descendant of Thomas Stevens, of London, England, a supporter and friend of the Massachusetts colony, whose father, Thomas Stevens, of Devonshire, was one of the assignees of Sir Walter Raleigh's patent of Virginia. He removed with his parents to Rutland, Mass., about 1711, and when sixteen years old was carried as a captive to St. Francis by Indians, among whom he learned the savage mode of warfare. During King George's war he was commandant of Fort No. 4, which was erected at the farthest settlement on Connecticut river, now Charlestown, N. H. When it was attacked in May, 1746, he routed the Indians in a bold sally, and on 19 June he defeated them in the open field. The fort was blockaded during the summer by French and Indians, who attempted to carry it by assault in August. In March, 1747, Capt. Stevens, who had evacuated the fort in the winter, resumed possession with thirty men, and in April they sustained an attack of 400 Frenchmen and savages. He held the fort till the close of the war. In 1749 he was sent to Canada by Gov. William Shirley to negotiate an exchange of prisoners. He went again in 1752 to treat for an exchange of prisoners, and with two ponies redeemed John Stark from captivity among the Indians. After the renewal of hostilities he took part in Col. Robert Monckton's expedition against the French settlements in Nova Scotia, and died on the march to Beau Séjour. The journal of his trip to Canada in 1749 is printed in the "New Hampshire Historical Collections."—His son, **Simon**, soldier, b. in Rutland, Mass., 3 Sept., 1737; d. in Charlestown, N. H., was lieutenant of Capt. John Stark's company in the expedition against Ticonderoga in 1758, was taken prisoner, and in May, 1759, escaped from Quebec, sailed down St. Lawrence river in a captured schooner, and reached a British post after many adventures, which are recounted in his unpublished journal. During the Revolution he served as a loyal volunteer in the British army.—Another son, **Enos**, loyalist, b. in Rutland, Mass., 13 Oct., 1739; d. in Barnet, Vt., in 1808, was carried off by the St. Francis Indians from Charlestown when ten years old, and held in captivity three months. He was a volunteer in the royal army on Long Island, and was engaged in foraging in privateers along the coast during the Revolution. In 1782 he joined the emigrant refugees who went to Nova Scotia. After several years he returned to Charlestown, N. H. He subsequently settled at Barnet, Vt. He kept a journal of the events in which he participated from 1777 till 1783.—Enos's son, **Henry**, antiquary, b. in Barnet, Vt., 13 Dec., 1791; d. there, 30 July, 1867, was educated at Peacham academy, Vt., and early began to collect manuscripts, tracts, newspapers, and printed volumes relating to American history, especially that of Vermont. He was the founder and first president of the Vermont historical society. The most valuable part of his collection was placed for safe-keeping in the state-house at Montpelier, where in 1857 it was burned. He was a member of the legislature for two terms.—Henry's son, **Enos**, inventor, b. in Barnet, Vt., 22 Jan., 1816; d. there, 31 Jan., 1877, was graduated at Middlebury college in 1838, and taught for the next seven years in Paradise, Pa. He assisted Dr. Samuel G. Howe in investigating the condition of the idiots of Massachusetts in 1847-'8, and then returned to Barnet and engaged in agriculture and dairy-farming. He invented a system of musical notation, apparatus for automatically recording atmospheric changes, an instrument for phrenological measurements, a legislative

teller that was put in use by congress in 1853, and other intricate machines, originated an astronomical theory of weather indications, and published pamphlets on astronomy, music, and phrenology, and many papers on agricultural topics.—Another son, **Henry**, bibliographer, b. in Barnet, Vt., 24 Aug., 1819; d. in South Hampstead, England, 28 Feb., 1886. His early education was received at the school of his native village. In 1836 he attended Lyndon academy, and he was afterward for a time at Middlebury college. He engaged in teaching at intervals, and also held a clerkship in the treasury department at Washington. In 1841 he entered Yale, where he was graduated in 1843, and then studied law a short time at Cambridge. Meanwhile he became much interested in his father's work, and devoted his attention to early colonial history and the historical relations between the states and England. Through his acquaintance with collectors of historical and genealogical books and manuscripts, and with an increasing knowledge of their wants, under their encouragement and support, he visited London in search of Americana in 1845, and remained there forty years until his death. Having good recommendations, he speedily made the acquaintance of the principal booksellers, and, to use his own expression, "drifted" one day into the British museum and presented to Sir Anthony Panizzi his letter of introduction from Jared Sparks. His coming was most opportune, for the authorities had just discovered that the museum was deficient in modern American books. The assistance of Mr. Stevens was immediately secured in supplying the deficiency, and from that time until his death he was their trusted agent for procuring North and South American books of all kinds, including state and national laws, journals and documents. As a result, the library of the British museum contains a larger collection of American books than any single American library. At the same time he was supplying many American public and private libraries with the rarest of Americana. Many books supplied by him at moderate prices are now worth fifty times the amount that was paid him for them. He soon became an experienced bibliographer, giving special attention to the early editions of the English Bible, and to early voyages and travels, especially those relating to America. In these two directions he became one of the highest authorities. John Carter Brown was one of his early correspondents, and he may be said to have formed the Lenox library, as he was James Lenox's agent to collect the rarest book treasures. He was an indefatigable bibliographer and a generous correspondent. He was constantly putting forth bibliographical brochures, and his catalogues are highly prized for their minute accuracy and valuable notes, as well as for peculiar excellence of typography. He never forgot the state in which he was born, but frequently signed himself Henry Stevens of Vermont, or wrote after his name the initials G. M. B., "Green Mountain Boy." He was a genial friend, full of quaint sayings and good-humor. In 1852 he was made a fellow of the Society of antiquaries. In 1877 he was a member of the committee for promoting the Caxton exhibition, and catalogued the exhibit of Bibles. The same year he became a member of the Librarian's association and took an active part in all its meetings. He formed a large collection of documents relating to Benjamin Franklin, which was purchased by the U. S. government. He wrote extensively on bibliographical subjects, and left several unpublished essays, among which were investigations respecting Columbus and a supple-



ment to Louis Fagan's "Life of Pannizzi," containing anecdotes relating to the British museum. Among his publications are "Catalogue of My English Library" (London, 1853); "Catalogue of a Library of Works relating to America" (1854); "Catalogue Raisonné of English Bibles" (1854); "American Bibliographer" (Chiswick, 1854); "Catalogue of American Books in the Library of the British Museum" (London, 1857); "Analytical Index to Colonial Documents of New Jersey in the State Paper Offices of England" (New York, 1858); "Catalogue of American Maps in the British Museum" (London, 1859); "Catalogue of Canadian Books in the British Museum" (1859); "Catalogue of Mexican and other Spanish-American and West Indian Books in the British Museum" (1859); "Bibliotheca Americana" (1861); "Historical Nuggets" (1862); "The Humboldt Library" (1863); "Historical and Geographical Notes on the Earliest Discoveries in America" (New Haven, 1869); "Bibliotheca historica" (Boston, 1870); "Schedule of 2,000 American Historical Nuggets" (London, 1870); "Sebastian Cabot—John Cabot = O" (Boston and London, 1870); "Bibliotheca geographica et historica" (part i., London, 1872); "American Books with Tails to 'Em" (1873); "Bibles in the Caxton Exhibition" (1878); "History of the Oxford Caxton Memorial Bible" (1878); "Photobibliography" (1878); "Historical Collections" (2 vols., 1881-'6); "Who Spoils our New English Books?" (1885); and "Recollections of James Lenox" (1886). He also edited important works relating to American history, the latest being "The Dawn of British Trade to the East Indies" (London, 1886).—Another son, **Benjamin Franklin**, bibliographer, b. in Barnet, Vt., 19 Feb., 1833, entered Middlebury college, but on account of feeble health did not finish his course. He went to London to join his brother Henry in 1860, engaged in the bookselling business with him, married a daughter of the printer Whittingham, and after the death of his father-in-law had charge of the Chiswick press. He is U. S. despatch agent in London, is a purchasing agent there for American libraries, and sends English publications to the United States. Mr. Stevens has edited and published "The Campaign in Virginia in 1781," containing documents relating to the controversy between Sir Henry Clinton and Lord Cornwallis (2 vols., London, 1888), and is engaged in compiling a catalogue of manuscripts in the possession of European governments relating to American history, and especially to the colonial period.

**STEVENS, Thaddeus**, statesman, b. in Danville, Caledonia co., Vt., 4 April, 1792; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 Aug., 1868. He was the child of poor parents, and was sickly and lame, but ambitious, and his mother toiled to secure for him an education. He entered Vermont university in 1810, and after it was closed in 1812 on account of the war he went to Dartmouth, and was graduated in 1814. He began the study of law in Peacham, Vt., continued it while teaching an academy in York, Pa., was admitted to the bar at Bel Air, Md., established himself in 1816 at Gettysburg, Pa., and soon gained a high reputation, and was employed in many important suits. He devoted himself exclusively to his profession till the contest between the strict constructionists, who nominated Andrew Jackson for the presidency in 1828, and the national Republicans, who afterward became the Whigs, drew him into politics as an ardent supporter of John Quincy Adams. He was elected to the legislature in 1833 and the two succeeding years. By a brilliant speech in 1835, he

defeated a bill to abolish the recently established common-school system of Pennsylvania. In 1836 he was a member of the State constitutional convention, and took an active part in its debates, but his anti-slavery principles would not permit him to sign the report recommending an instrument that restricted the franchise to white citizens. He was a member of the legislature again in 1837, and in 1838, when the election dispute between the Democratic and anti-Masonic parties led to the organization of rival legislatures, he was the most prominent member of the Whig and anti-Masonic house. In 1838 he



*Thaddeus Stevens*

was appointed a canal commissioner. He was returned to the legislature in 1841. He gave a farm to Mrs. Lydia Jane Pierson, who had written poetry in defence of the common schools, and thus aided him in saving them. Having incurred losses in the iron business, he removed in 1842 to Lancaster, Pa., and for several years devoted himself to legal practice, occupying the foremost position at the bar. In 1848 and 1850 he was elected to congress as a Whig, and ardently opposed the Clay compromise measures of 1850, including the fugitive-slave law. On retiring from congress, March, 1853, he confined himself to his profession till 1858, when he was returned to congress as a Republican. From that time till his death he was one of the Republican leaders in that body, the chief advocate of emancipation, and the representative of the radical section of his party. His great oratorical powers and force of character earned for him the title, applied to William Pitt, of the "great commoner." He urged on President Lincoln the justice and expediency of the emancipation proclamation, took the lead in all measures for arming and for enfranchising the negro, and initiated and pressed the fourteenth amendment to the Federal constitution. During the war he introduced and carried acts of confiscation, and after its close he advocated rigorous measures in reorganizing the southern states on the basis of universal freedom. He was chairman of the committee of ways and means for three sessions. Subsequently, as chairman of the house committee on reconstruction, he reported the bill which divided the southern states into five military districts, and placed them under the rule of army officers until they should adopt constitutions that conceded suffrage and equal rights to the blacks. In a speech that he made in congress on 24 Feb., 1868, he proposed the impeachment of President Johnson. He was appointed one of the committee of seven to prepare articles of impeachment, and was chairman of the board of managers that was appointed on the part of the house to conduct the trial. He was exceedingly positive in his convictions, and attacked his adversaries with bitter denunciations and sarcastic taunts, yet he was genial and witty among his friends, and was noted for his uniform, though at times impulsive, acts of charity. While skeptical in his religious opinions, he resented slighting



remarks regarding the Christian faith as an insult to the memory of his devout mother, whom he venerated. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by the University of Vermont in 1867. He chose to be buried in a private cemetery, explaining in the epitaph that he prepared for his tomb that the public cemeteries were limited by their charter-rules to the white race, and that he preferred to illustrate in his death the principle that he had advocated through his life of "equality of man before his Creator." The tomb is in a large lot in Lancaster, which he left as a burial-place for those who cannot afford to pay for their graves. He left a part of his estate to found an orphan asylum in Lancaster, to be open to both white and colored children.—His nephew, **Thaddeus Morrel**, physician, b. in Indianapolis, Ind., 29 Aug., 1830; d. there, 8 Nov., 1885, studied medicine at the Indiana central medical college and at Jefferson college, Philadelphia, obtained his degree of M. D. in 1853, and first settled at Fairland, Ind., but removed to Indianapolis. Having made a special study of medical chemistry, he was strongly attached to the idea of state medicine, and labored unceasingly until a public board of health was established in Indiana, of which he was the first secretary. He was professor of medical jurisprudence and toxicology in the Indiana medical college and in the College of physicians and surgeons at Indianapolis, edited for some time the "Indiana Journal of Medicine," and was afterward assistant editor of the "Lancet and Observer," published in Cincinnati, Ohio. His publications include brochures on "Expert Testimony," "State Boards of Health," and "Automatic Filtration."

**STEVENS, Thomas**, bicyclist, b. in Great Berkhamstead, Herts, England, 24 Dec., 1855. He was educated at the village school of his native place, and completed his course in 1869. Subsequently he came to the United States, and became an enthusiastic bicyclist. He conceived the idea of making a tour around the world on his wheel, and, starting from San Francisco on 22 April, 1884, made his way across the continent of America, thence to England, and through Europe to Constantinople, where he crossed to Asia. His progress through several countries in Asia was prohibited by their governments, and at times his advance was very difficult, owing to the hostility of the natives, but ultimately persevering, he reached Japan, whence he went by steamer to San Francisco, landing on 24 Dec., 1886. His experiences were given in a series of letters to a magazine which he has since collected in book-form as "Around the World on a Bicycle" (2 vols., New York, 1887-'8).

**STEVENS, Thomas Holdup**, naval officer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 22 Feb., 1795; d. in Washington, D. C., 22 Jan., 1841. He lost his parents, whose name was Holdup, in early life, and was adopted by a citizen of Charleston, who procured for him a midshipman's warrant in 1809. In the beginning of the war of 1812 he volunteered for service on the lakes, was assigned to duty under Capt. Samuel Angus on the Niagara frontier, and took part in a night attack on the enemy's works opposite Black Rock, preparatory to the contemplated descent of Gen. Alexander Smythe on the Canada shore. He was one of the leaders of a detachment that captured the enemy's artillery, and of a scaling-party that dislodged the British grenadiers by burning their barracks, and, although wounded in the right hand by a canister shot, remained after the naval force had retreated, and, with two other midshipmen and five seamen, crossed Niagara river at great risk in a leaky canoe. For

his bravery in this action he was made a lieutenant, 24 July, 1813, while he was with Com. Oliver H. Perry at Erie, Pa., assisting in the building and equipment of the lake squadron. In the battle of Lake Erie he commanded the sloop "Trippe," and fought against the rear of the enemy's line, passing ahead of the "Tigress" and "Porcupine," pouring grape and canister into the "Queen Charlotte" until she struck her colors, and, with Stephen Champlin, chasing and bringing back two of the enemy's vessels when they tried to escape. For these achievements he was voted a silver medal by congress, and presented with a sword by the citizens of Charleston. He was ordered in 1814 to the frigate "Java," which Com. Perry was fitting out for a cruise in the Mediterranean. In 1815, by legislative enactment, he changed his name to Stevens, which was that of his early benefactor. In 1819-'20 he was attached to the frigate "Constellation." He performed valuable service in the cruise of Com. David Porter for the suppression of piracy in the West Indies, commanding successively the "Asp," the "Jackal," and the schooner "Shark," of the Mosquito fleet, being promoted master-commandant on 3 March, 1825. His last command afloat was the "Ontario" sloop, which was attached to Com. James Bidle's Mediterranean squadron in 1830-'2. He was made a captain, at that time the highest rank in the service, on 27 Jan., 1836, and commanded the navy-yard and station at Washington until his sudden death.—His son, **Thomas Holdup**, naval officer, b. in Middletown, Conn., 27 May, 1819, was appointed a midshipman on 14 Dec., 1836, served as aide to President Tyler in 1842, received his commission as lieutenant on 10 May, 1849, and in 1852-'5 commanded the schooner "Ewing" in surveys of the California and Oregon coasts. When

the civil war began he applied for duty at the front, was ordered to command the "Ottawa," one of the ninety-day gun-boats then building, raised a crew of volunteers at Erie, Pa., and joined the South Atlantic blockading squadron of Admiral Samuel F. Du Pont. While commanding a division of gun-boats, he drove the fleet of Com. Josiah Tatnall under the protection of the



*T. H. Stevens*

forts at Port Royal, 4 Nov., 1861. In the battle of Port Royal he engaged Fort Walker at short range. On 1 Jan., 1862, he had an engagement with Com. Tatnall's Mosquito fleet in Savannah river. His command was the leading vessel in a combined attack of the navy and land forces on Fort Clinch, 3 March, 1862, and in the capture of the town of St. Mary's, Ga., and commanded the first expedition up St. John's river, occupying Mayport, Jacksonville, Magnolia, and Palatka and Fort Steele and Fort Finnegan, and capturing the yacht "America." He left the South Atlantic blockading squadron early in May, 1862, to take command of the steamer "Maratanza," was present

at the battle of West Point, and commanded the first expedition to Cumberland and White House to open James river, taking part in the demonstration against Petersburg and the battle of Malvern Hill. On 4 July, 1862, he captured the Confederate gun-boat "Teazer." He was promoted commander on 16 July, and ordered to the iron-clad "Monitor," with which he covered the flank of the army on James river and its rear during the withdrawal from the peninsula. In September, while attached to Com. Charles Wilkes's flying squadron, he captured five prizes, and chased the privateer "Florida" on the Bahama banks. On 7 Oct., 1862, off St. George, Bermuda, he stopped the steamer "Gladiator," which had the appearance of a blockade-runner, while she was under the convoy of the British sloop-of-war "Desperate," and both commanders cleared their decks for action. Early in August, 1863, he assumed command of the iron-clad "Patapsco," and in the engagements with the forts in Charleston harbor he performed gallant services. After a severe engagement with the batteries on Sullivan's island, he led a boat attack against Fort Sumter. Afterward he commanded the "Oneida" of the Western Gulf blockading squadron, but was temporarily transferred to the iron-clad "Winnebago" for the operations before Mobile in July, 1864, in which he was conspicuous for the handling of his vessel and his personal daring. He commanded the "Oneida" off the coast of Texas in 1865, was commissioned captain on 26 July, 1866, commodore on 20 Nov., 1872, and rear-admiral on 27 Oct., 1879, and, after commanding the Pacific fleet and acting as president of the board of visitors at the U. S. naval academy, he was retired on 27 May, 1881.—His son, THOMAS HOLDUP, is a lieutenant in the U. S. navy.

**STEVENS, Walter Husted**, soldier, b. in Penn Yan, N. Y., 24 Aug., 1827; d. in Vera Cruz, Mexico, 12 Nov., 1867. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1848, and commissioned as lieutenant of engineers. He was engaged in constructing and repairing fortifications at New Orleans, La., built two forts on the coast of Texas, removed the great Colorado river raft by order of congress, and built the Ship shoal light-house in 1855-'6, and superintended the erection of the custom-house at New Orleans after Maj. Pierre T. G. Beauregard was called away, and also built the custom-house at Galveston, Tex. In May, 1861, having resigned his commission and entered the Confederate service, he accompanied Gen. Beauregard to Virginia as his chief engineer. He was made a brigadier-general, and was the chief engineer of the Army of Northern Virginia until the autumn of 1862, when he was placed in charge of the fortifications of Richmond. He completed these defences and again became chief engineer of Lee's army, and continued as such to the close of the war. He then sought and obtained employment as an engineer on the Mexican railway between Vera Cruz and the city of Mexico, and at the time of his death was its superintendent and constructing engineer. An English company was building this road, and during the revolution in which Maximilian was dethroned Gen. Stevens remained in sole charge of it, and he skillfully preserved the property through that difficult period.

**STEVENS, Walter Le Conte**, physicist, b. in Gordon county, Ga., 17 June, 1847. He is the nephew of John and Joseph Le Conte. After his graduation at the University of South Carolina in 1868 he spent the year 1876-'7 at the University of Virginia, and meanwhile had held the professorship of chemistry at Oglethorpe college, Atlanta,

Ga., in 1871-'2, and taught physics at Chatham academy, Savannah, Ga., in 1873-'6. Prof. Stevens then settled in New York, and, after teaching several years, was called in 1882 to the chair of mathematics and physics in Packer collegiate institute in Brooklyn. In connection with his class-work he has invented various improved forms of physical apparatus, of which his organ-pipe sonometer and reversible stereoscope are the best known, descriptions of which have been published in the "American Journal of Science." He is a member of scientific societies and secretary of the Brooklyn academy of science and art. The honorary degree of Ph. D. was conferred on him by the University of Georgia in 1882, in recognition of his writings on "Physiological Optics," which were published simultaneously in the "American Journal of Science" and the London "Philosophical Magazine" in 1881-'2. Prof. Stevens has written for the "North American Review," the "Popular Science Monthly," and other journals, prepared the parts relating to the physics of the earth's crust, the ocean, and the atmosphere in "Appletons' Physical Geography" (New York, 1887), and rewrote J. Dorman Steele's "Popular Physics" (1888).

**STEVENS, William Bacon**, P. E. bishop, b. in Bath, Me., 13 July, 1815; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 11 June, 1887. He received his early education at Phillips Andover academy, but, his health failing, he went abroad and spent two years in travel. At the end of that time he returned and pursued the study of medicine at Dartmouth, receiving his degree from this college in 1837, and also one from the Medical college of South Carolina. He went to Savannah, Ga., upon graduating, where he practised his profession for five years. In 1841 he received the appointment of state historian of Georgia, and published several volumes, among which were "The Historical Collections" (Savannah, 1841-'2). About this time his attention was directed toward the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church, and, relinquishing the profession of medicine, he began a course of study in preparation for orders. He was ordained deacon in Christ church, Savannah, Ga., by Bishop Elliott, 28 Feb., 1848, and organized and took charge of Emmanuel church, Athens, Ga., of which he became rector on his advancement to the priesthood, 7 Jan., 1844. In this year also he was elected professor of belles-lettres, oratory, and moral philosophy in the University of Georgia. In 1847 he was sent as a deputy to the general convention from his diocese. In 1848 he accepted the rectorship of St. Andrew's church, Philadelphia, Pa., and received the degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania. The convention of the diocese having elected him assistant bishop, he was consecrated in St. Andrew's church, 2 Jan., 1862, and Union college conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. Upon the death of Bishop Alonzo Potter in 1865, he became bishop of



*Wm Bacon Stevens*

Pennsylvania. The diocese of Pennsylvania was divided in 1865, the western counties being erected into a new diocese, which took the name of Pittsburgh. Again in 1871 another division was made by the setting off of the diocese of central Pennsylvania. In the mean time Bishop Stevens had been appointed to the charge of the American Episcopal churches on the continent of Europe, and made one or more visits of supervision during the six years of his oversight. At the Pan-Anglican council in 1878 he was chosen to preach the closing sermon, which he did in St. Paul's church, London. He was in feeble health for many years during the latter part of his life, and at last, in 1886, Bishop Whittaker was elected his assistant, and took upon himself most of the duties of the episcopate. His works include "Discourses before the Historical Society of Georgia" (Savannah, 1841); "History of Silk-Culture in Georgia" (1841); "History of Georgia" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1847); "Parables of the New Testament Unfolded" (1855); "The Bow in the Cloud" (1855); "Home Service" (1856); "The Lord's Day" (1857); "History of St. Andrew's Church, Philadelphia" (1858); "Sabbaths of Our Lord" (1872); "Sermons" (New York, 1879); and many essays, charges, and tracts.

**STEVENSON, Alexander Allan**, Canadian printer, b. in Riccarton, Ayrshire, Scotland, in January, 1829. He came with his family to Canada in 1846, and learned the printing trade in Montreal. In 1853 he aided in establishing the "Sun" newspaper, and subsequently embarked in a general printing business, which he conducted till 1879. In 1855 he assisted in organizing the Montreal field-battery, in 1856 he became its commander, and he participated with this corps in 1858 in the military celebration in connection with the laying of the first Atlantic cable, his command thus being the only British military organization to carry the union Jack through the streets of New York since the evacuation. In 1874 he received the Conservative nomination to the Dominion parliament for Montreal, west, but was defeated, though his opponent was afterward unseated on the charge of bribery by agents. He has since been nominated twice, but refused to serve. He has taken an active part in municipal matters in Montreal, and is president of the council of arts and manufactures of the province of Quebec.

**STEVENSON, Andrew**, statesman, b. in Culpeper county, Va., in 1784; d. at Blenheim, his estate, in Albemarle county, Va., 25 Jan., 1857. He studied law, won a high place in his profession, and in 1804 was chosen to the state house of delegates, of which, after serving several terms, he became speaker. He was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 1 Dec., 1823, till 2 June, 1834, when he resigned. From 1827 till 1834 he was speaker of the house. From 1836 till 1841 Mr. Stevenson was minister to England. On his return he became rector of the University of Virginia, and he devoted the rest of his life to the duties of that office and to agricultural pursuits.—His son, **John White**, senator, b. in Richmond, Va., 4 May, 1812; d. in Covington, Ky., 10 Aug., 1886, was educated at Hampden Sidney and the University of Virginia, where he was graduated in 1832, and in 1841 settled in Covington, Ky., where he practised law with success, and served in the Kentucky legislature in 1845-'7. He was a leader of the State constitutional convention of 1849, was chosen a delegate to the Democratic national conventions of 1848, 1852, and 1856, and from 1857 till 1861 sat in the lower house of congress. He was a delegate to the Philadelphia Union conven-

tion of 1866, and in 1867 he was chosen lieutenant-governor of the state. The governor, John L. Helm, died five days after his inauguration, and Mr. Stevenson acted as governor till 1868, and then was elected to the office by the largest majority that was ever given to a candidate in the state, serving till 1871. In the last year he took his seat in the U. S. senate, where he served till 1877. On the expiration of his term he became professor of commercial law and contracts in the law-school at Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1880 he was chairman of the Democratic national convention that nominated Gen. Winfield S. Hancock for the presidency. In 1884 he was president of the American bar association. He was a commissioner to prepare a "Code of Practice in Civil and Criminal Cases for Kentucky" (1854).

**STEVENSON, James**, ethnologist, b. in Maysville, Ky., 24 Dec., 1840; d. in New York city, 25 July, 1888. Before he was sixteen years old he was engaged in geologic work for the government surveys of the northwest under Ferdinand V. Hayden. He spent several winters among the Blackfoot and Sioux Indians, studying their languages, customs, and traditions, and made an exploration of the Yellowstone country. When the civil war began he joined the National army, and served till the close of hostilities. He then resumed his explorations in the northwest in connection with the engineer corps, and afterward with the U. S. geological survey, of which he became the executive officer. He followed Columbia and Snake rivers to their sources, made the ascent of Great Teton mountain, discovered a new pass across the Rocky mountains, assisted Prof. Hayden in the survey of Yellowstone park, and was instrumental in having it made a government reservation. He was continued as executive officer of the survey, under Maj. John W. Powell, and detailed for research in connection with the bureau of ethnology of the Smithsonian institution, exploring the cliff houses of Arizona and New Mexico, and investigating the history and religious myths of the Navajos and the Zuni, Moqui, and other Pueblo Indians.

**STEVENSON, John D.**, soldier, b. in Staunton, Va., 8 June, 1821. He spent two years in the College of South Carolina, was graduated in law at Staunton in 1841, and in 1843 began practice in Franklin county, Mo. He organized a volunteer company in 1846, and served in Gen. Stephen W. Kearny's invasion of New Mexico. After his return he removed to St. Louis, was frequently a member of the legislature, president for one term of the state senate, and in 1861 was an earnest supporter of the Union. In that year he raised the 7th Missouri regiment, and during the siege of Corinth commanded the district of Savannah. He then led a brigade in Tennessee, was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, served in the Vicksburg campaign, and made a charge at Champion Hill that broke the enemy's left flank. He led a successful expedition to drive the Confederates from northern Louisiana, commanded the district of Corinth, and then occupied and fortified Decatur, Ala. On 8 Aug., 1864, being left without a command, he resigned; but he was re-commissioned and given the district of Harper's Ferry. During the reconstruction period he was in charge of northern Georgia. At the close of the war he was made brevet major-general of volunteers, and in 1867, for his services at Champion Hill, brevetted brigadier-general in the regular army, in which he had been commissioned a colonel on 28 July, 1866. He left the army in 1871, and has since practised law in St. Louis.

**STEVENSON, Sarah Hackett**, physician, b. in Buffalo Grove, Ill., 2 Feb., 1843. She was graduated at the State university, Bloomington, Ill., in 1863, and ten years later was studying at the South Kensington scientific schools, London. On her return to the United States she entered the Woman's medical college, Chicago, where she was graduated in 1875. Since that time she has held several professorships in the same college and many posts of honor in other medical associations and institutions. In 1876 she was a delegate from the Illinois state medical society to the American medical association at Philadelphia, and was the first woman physician to be elected a member of that body. She was one of the promoters of the Home for incurables and Training school for nurses in Chicago, and outside of her large practice has found time to publish works on "Biology" (2 vols. New York, 1875) and "Physiology" (Chicago, 1880).

**STEVENSON, Thomas Greely**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 3 Feb., 1836; d. near Spottsylvania, Va., 10 May, 1864. He early entered the militia, and at the opening of the civil war was major of the 4th infantry battalion. He had a high reputation as a drill-master, and trained a large number of young men that afterward entered the National army. After doing a month's garrison duty at Fort Independence, he recruited the 24th Massachusetts regiment in the autumn of 1861, and commanded it in the capture of Roanoke island and New Berne in 1862. After holding the outpost defences of the latter place for several months, he conducted several expeditions within the enemy's lines, and on 6 Sept. successfully defended Washington, N. C., against a superior force. He led a brigade against Goldsboro' and Kinston later in the year, and in the expedition against Charleston in February, 1863, having been made brigadier-general of volunteers on 27 Dec., 1862. He aided in the reduction of Morris island, and led the reserves in the assault on Fort Wagner. After a visit to the north to recruit his health, he was placed at the head of the 1st division of the 9th corps. He was killed at the head of his troops in the battle of Spottsylvania. A memoir of Gen. Stevenson was printed privately after his death (Cambridge).

**STEWART, Theophilus Gould**, clergyman, b. in Gouldtown, N. J., 17 April, 1843. His parents were of African descent. He was licensed to preach at twenty years of age, and at twenty-one entered the ministry of the African Methodist Episcopal church, and was stationed in Camden, N. J. He went to the south in 1865, and preached and taught in South Carolina and Georgia. He wrote the platform upon which the Republican party of Georgia was first organized, and returning to the north in 1871, by appointment of his church, reopened the missions in the island of Hayti. On his return he took a full course in theology at the Protestant Episcopal divinity-school in Philadelphia, and also studied in the School of elocution there. He has written an "Essay on Death, Hades, and the Resurrection"; "The End of the World"; and "Genesis Re-read" (Philadelphia, 1885).

**STEWARTSON, Thomas**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 July, 1807; d. there, 30 June, 1878. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1830, and continued his studies in Paris. On his return he was associated with various hospitals in Philadelphia, and was an active member of the board of health for many years. About 1845 he removed to Savannah, Ga., where he made a specialty of the treatment of yellow fever. In 1860 he introduced into this country the new silk-worm, *Bourbyx*

*cynthia*, which he fed on leaves of the ailantus-tree. He was the author of a "Life of Dr. Gerhard" (Philadelphia, 1864); translated Louis's "Researches on Emphysema of the Lungs" (Philadelphia, 1838); and edited, with additions, Elliotson's "Principles of Medicine" (Philadelphia, 1844).

**STEWART, Alexander**, British soldier, b. in England about 1740; d. in December, 1794. He was appointed captain in the 37th foot in 1761, and reached the grade of colonel in 1780. During the Revolutionary war he served in the south. In May, 1781, he commanded the British forces in South Carolina, and was defeated at Eutaw Springs on 8 Sept. by Gen. Nathanael Greene, being subsequently compelled to retreat to Charleston. In 1790 he was made a major-general.

**STEWART, Alexander**, Canadian jurist, b. in Halifax, Nova Scotia, 30 Jan., 1794; d. there, 1 Jan., 1868. He was the son of a Scottish Presbyterian minister, was educated at the Halifax grammar-school, and became a clerk in the ordnance department. He afterward entered a house that was engaged in the West India trade, and soon became a member of the firm, but studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1823. He became a member of the Nova Scotia assembly in 1826, the legislative council in 1837, and in 1840 of the executive council. In 1846 he became master of the rolls and judge of the vice-admiralty court, and in 1856 he was made a companion of the Bath.

**STEWART, Alexander Peter**, soldier, b. in Rogersville, Hawkins co., Tenn., 2 Oct., 1821. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1842, became 2d lieutenant in the 3d artillery, and was acting assistant professor of mathematics at the academy from 1843 till 31 May, 1845, when he resigned. He was then professor of mathematics and natural and experimental philosophy in Cumberland university, Tenn., in 1845-'9, and in Nashville university in 1854-'5, and became city surveyor of Nashville in 1855. He was appointed by Gov. Isham G. Harris major of the corps of artillery in the provisional army of Tennessee, 17 May, 1861, and became brigadier-general in the Confederate army, 8 Nov., 1861, major-general, 2 June, 1863, and lieutenant-general, 23 June, 1864. He was engaged in the battles of Belmont, Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro', and the campaign about Hoover's Gap, Tullahoma, Chattanooga, and through the Dalton-Atlanta campaign under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. He was with Gen. John B. Hood in his movements in the rear of Gen. Sherman's army, and destroyed the railroads and captured the garrison at Big Shanty and Acworth. He was at Franklin and Nashville under Hood, and at Cole's Farm, in North Carolina, under Johnston. In 1868 he became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Mississippi, and chancellor of the university.

**STEWART, Alexander Turney**, merchant, b. in Lisburn, near Belfast, Ireland, 12 Oct., 1803; d. in New York, 10 April, 1876. He was the descendant of a Scotch emigrant to the north of Ireland and the only son of a farmer, who died when he was a school-boy. He studied with a view to entering the ministry, but, with his guardian's consent, abandoned this purpose and came to New York in the summer of 1823, without any definite plans for the future. He was for a period employed as a teacher in a select school in Roosevelt street near Pearl, then one of the fashionable localities of the city. Returning to Ireland, he received the moderate fortune his father had left him, bought a stock of Belfast laces and linens, and on reaching New York opened a store at No. 283 Broadway, 2 Sept., 1825,

for which he paid a rent of \$250 per annum, giving as a reference Jacob Clinch, whose daughter, Cornelia, he soon afterward married. The amount of the capital invested was about \$3,000. The young merchant had a sleeping-room in the rear of his shop, and under these humble conditions was formed the germ of the most extensive and lucrative dry-goods business in the world. In 1826 he removed



*Mr. J. Stewart*

to a larger store at 262 Broadway, and soon afterward he again removed to 257 Broadway. He displayed a genius for business, met with remarkable success from the first, and in 1848 had accumulated so much capital that he was enabled to build the large marble store on Broadway between Chambers and Read streets, which afterward was devoted to the wholesale branch of his business. In 1862 he erected on the block bounded by Ninth and Tenth streets, Broadway and Fourth avenue, the five-story iron building used for his retail business. This was said to be the largest retail store in the world at that time. Its cost was nearly \$2,750,000. About 2,000 persons were employed in the building, the current expenses of the establishment were more than \$1,000,000 a year, and the aggregate of sales in the two stores for the three years preceding his death amounted to about \$208,000,000. Besides these two vast establishments, Mr. Stewart had branch houses in different parts of the world, and was the owner of numerous mills and manufactories. During the war his annual income averaged nearly \$2,000,000, and in 1869 he estimated it at above \$1,000,000. In 1867 Mr. Stewart was chairman of the honorary commission sent by the United States government to the Paris Exposition. In March, 1869, President Grant appointed him secretary of the treasury; but his confirmation was prevented by an old law which excludes from that office all who are interested in the importation of merchandise. The president sent to the senate a message recommending that the law be repealed in order that Mr. Stewart might become eligible to the office, and Mr. Stewart offered to transfer his enormous business to trustees and to devote the entire profits accruing during his term of office to charitable purposes; but the law was not repealed, as it was believed that Mr. Stewart's proposed plan would not effectually remove his disabilities. His acts of charity were numerous. During the famine in Ireland in 1846 he sent a ship-load of provisions to that country and gave a free passage to as many emigrants as the vessel could carry on its return voyage to this country, stipulating only that they should be able to read and write and of good moral character. After the Franco-German war he sent to France a vessel laden with flour, and in 1871 he gave \$50,000 for the relief of the sufferers by the Chicago fire. When Prince Bismarck sent him his photograph requesting that of Mr. Stewart in return, he forwarded instead a draft for 50,000 francs for the

benefit of the sufferers by the floods in Silesia, as he would not permit his portraits of any description to be made. He was also one of the largest contributors to the sum of \$100,000 presented by the merchants of New York to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant as an acknowledgment of his great services during the civil war. At the time of his death Mr. Stewart was completing, at the cost of \$1,000,000, the iron structure on Fourth avenue between Thirty-second and Thirty-third streets, New York, intended as a home for working-girls. He was also building at Hempstead Plains, L. I., the town of Garden City, the object of which was to afford to his employes and others airy and comfortable houses at a moderate cost. Mr. Stewart's wealth was estimated at about \$40,000,000. His real estate was assessed at \$5,450,000, which did not include property valued at more than \$500,000 on which the taxes were paid by the tenants. He had no blood relatives, and by his will the bulk of his estate was given to his wife. He bequeathed \$1,000,000 to an executor of the will appointed to close his partnership business and affairs. Many bequests were made to his employes and to other persons. He left a letter, dated 29 March, 1873, addressed to Mrs. Stewart, expressing his intention to make provision for various public charities, by which he would have been held in everlasting remembrance, and desiring her to carry out his plans in case he should fail to complete them. Unfortunately, his noble schemes of benevolence were "turned awry, and lost the name of action," and a large portion of his wealth passed to a person not of his name or lineage, verifying the words, "He heapeth up riches and cannot tell who shall gather them." After Mr. Stewart's death his mercantile interests were transferred by his widow to other persons, who continued the business under the firm-name of A. T. Stewart and Co., which was soon changed to E. J. Denning and Co. Mr. Stewart's residence, on the corner of Fifth avenue and Thirty-fourth street, a marble mansion, seen in the accompanying illustration, is perhaps the finest private house in the New World. His art-gallery, among the largest and most valuable in the country, was sold

at auction in New York in 1887. Two of his most important paintings were presented to the Metropolitan museum of art. There was no satisfactory portrait of Mr. Stewart, and that from which the accompanying vignette is taken was painted after death by Thomas Le Clear. He was slight and graceful, of medium height, with fair hair and complexion, and light-blue eyes. He possessed refined tastes, a love of literature and art, and was fond of entertaining, which he did in a delightful manner. At his weekly dinners might be met men of distinction in all the various walks of life—from the emperor of Brazil and a Rothschild, to the penniless poet and painter. What was said of Stewart in the dedication of a volume published in 1874 was but the simple truth—that he was "the first of American merchants and



philanthropists."—His widow, CORNELIA CLINCH, died in New York city, 25 Oct., 1886. She erect-



ed at Garden City, L.I., the Cathedral of the Incarnation as a memorial of her husband and as his mausoleum, where she now rests by his side. It is represented in the vignette, and was formally transferred by Mrs. Stewart, together with various buildings connected with it, and also

an endowment of about \$15,000 per annum, to the diocese of Long Island, N. Y., 2 June, 1885.

**STEWART, Alvan**, reformer, b. in South Granville, Washington co., N. Y., 1 Sept., 1790; d. in New York city, 1 May, 1849. His parents removed when he was five months old to Crown Point, N. Y., and in 1795, losing their possessions through a defective title, to Westford, Chittenden co., Vt., where the lad was brought up on a farm. In 1808 he began to teach and to study anatomy and medicine. In 1809 he entered Burlington college, Vt., supporting himself by teaching in the winters, and, visiting Canada in 1811, he received a commission under Gov. Sir George Prevost as professor in the Royal school in the seigniory of St. Armand, but he returned to college in June, 1812. After the declaration of war he went again to Canada, and was held as a prisoner. On his return he taught and studied law in Cherry Valley, N. Y., and then in Paris, Ky., making his home in the former place, where he practised his profession and won reputation. He was a persistent advocate of protective duties, of internal improvements, and of education. He removed to Utica in 1832, and, though he continued to try causes as counsel, the remainder of his life was given mainly to the temperance and anti-slavery causes. A volume of his speeches was published in 1860. Among the most conspicuous of these was an argument, in 1837, before the New York state anti-slavery convention, to prove that congress might constitutionally abolish slavery; on the "Right of Petition" at Pennsylvania hall, Philadelphia, and on the "Great Issues between Right and Wrong" at the same place in 1838; before the joint committee of the legislature of Vermont; and before the supreme court of New Jersey on a habeas corpus to determine the unconstitutionality of slavery under the new state constitution of 1844, which last occupied eleven hours in delivery. His first published speech against slavery was in 1835, under threats of a mob. He then drew a call for a state anti-slavery convention for 21 Oct., 1835, at Utica. As the clock struck the hour he called the convention to order and addressed it, and the programme of business was completed ere the threatened mob arrived, as it soon did and dispersed the convention by violence. That night the doors and windows of his house were barred with large timbers, and fifty loaded muskets were provided, with determined men to handle them, but the preparations kept off the menaced invasion. "He

was the first," says William Goodell, the historian of abolitionism, "to insist earnestly, in our consultations, in committee and elsewhere, on the necessity of forming a distinct political party to promote the abolition of slavery." He gradually brought the leaders into it, was its candidate for governor, and this new party grew, year by year, till at last it held the balance of power between the Whigs and Democrats, when, uniting with the former, it constituted the Republican party. The characteristics of Mr. Stewart's eloquence and conversation were a strange and abounding humor, a memory that held large resources at command, readiness in emergency, a rich philosophy, strong powers of reasoning, and an exuberant imagination. A collection of his speeches, with a memoir, is in preparation by his son-in-law, Luther R. Marsh.

**STEWART, Archibald**, member of the Continental congress. He resided in Sussex county, N. J., prior to the Revolution, and was active in the movements that hastened it. In July, 1774, he was appointed one of the committee to nominate deputies to the Continental congress, which was to meet in Philadelphia the following September, and in 1775 he was chosen a representative from Sussex county in that congress to fill a vacancy.

**STEWART, Austin**, author, b. in Prince William county, Va., about 1793; d. after 1860. He was born in slavery, and when a lad was taken to Bath, N. Y. He afterward fled to Canandaigua, and in 1817 he engaged successfully in business in Rochester. In 1826 he delivered an oration at the celebration of the New York emancipation act, and in 1830 he was elected vice-president of the National convention of negroes at Philadelphia. The following year he removed to a small colony that had been established in Canada West, named the township Wilberforce, and was chosen its president. He used his own funds to carry on the affairs of the colony, but, finding that no more land would be sold to the colonists by the Canada company, returned to Rochester in 1837. He afterward opened a school in Canandaigua, and after two years became an agent for the "Anti-Slavery Standard." He published "Twenty-two Years a Slave and Forty Years a Freeman" (2d ed., Rochester, N. Y., 1859).

**STEWART, Charles**, soldier, b. in County Donegal, Ireland, in 1729; d. in Flemington, N. J., 24 July, 1800. His grandfather, of the same name, was a Scottish officer of dragoons, who, for services in the battle of the Boyne, was given an estate in Ireland. The younger Charles came to this country in 1750 and became a deputy surveyor-general of the province of Pennsylvania. In 1774 he was a member of the first convention in New Jersey that issued a declaration of rights against the aggressions of the crown, and in 1775 a delegate to its first Provincial congress. By his adopted state he was made colonel of its first regiment of minute-men, then of the 2d regiment of the line, and in 1777 was appointed by congress commissary-general of issues in the Continental army, serving as such on Washington's staff till the close of the war. In 1784-'5 he was a representative from New Jersey in congress.—His grandson, **Charles Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Flemington, N. J., 16 Oct., 1795; d. in Cooperstown, N. Y., 15 Dec., 1870, was graduated at Princeton in 1815, when, after studying law, he took a theological course. He was ordained and sent as missionary to the Sandwich islands in 1823, but, owing to the failing health of his wife, returned in 1825, and afterward lectured through the northern states in advocacy of foreign missions. In 1828 he was appointed chaplain in



the U. S. navy, and during his visits to all parts of the world he collected material for his works. He was subsequently stationed for many years at New York, where, in 1836-'7, he edited the "Naval Magazine." In 1862 he was retired, and at his death he was the senior chaplain in the navy. The degree of D. D. was given him in 1863 by the University of New York. His works include "Residence at the Sandwich Islands, 1823-'25," which is an authority on the early history of that mission (New York, 1828); "Visit to the South Seas in the U. S. Ship 'Vincennes,' with Scenes in Brazil, Peru, etc." (2 vols., 1831; improved ed., by Rev. William Ellis, 2 vols., 1839); "Sketches of Society in Great Britain and Ireland in 1832" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1834); and "Brazil and La Plata in 1850-'53: The Personal Record of a Cruise" (New York, 1856).—Charles Samuel's son, **Charles Seaforth**, soldier, b. at sea, 11 April, 1823, was graduated in 1846 at the U. S. military academy, where he was assistant professor of engineering in 1849-'54. He was made 1st lieutenant in the corps of engineers in 1853, serving as assistant engineer in 1854-'7, and as superintending engineer in the construction of fortifications in Boston harbor till 1861, having been promoted captain in 1860. He served during the civil war in the corps of engineers, was made major in 1863, and was chief engineer of the Middle military division in 1864-'5. He was made lieutenant-colonel in 1867, colonel in 1882, and was retired in 1886.

**STEWART, Charles**, naval officer, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 July, 1778; d. in Bordentown, N. J., 6 Nov., 1860. His parents were Irish; his father died in 1780, and his mother was left with scant means to provide for four children. He entered the merchant marine as cabin-boy in 1791,



*Ch. Stewart*

and quickly rose to the command of an Indiaman. Entering the navy as lieutenant, 9 March, 1798, he served in the frigate "United States" in the West Indies, operating against French privateers. On 16 July, 1800, he was appointed to command the schooner "Experiment" in the West Indies, where he captured the French schooner "Deux Amis." He was also chased by two French vessels, which he skillfully avoided, and by following them he fought and captured one, the schooner "Diana," before the other vessel could assist in the engagement. On 16 Nov., 1800, he took the privateer "Louisa Bridger," and the next month he rescued sixty women and children that had been wrecked while flying from a revolution in Santo Domingo. The Spanish governor of the island wrote a letter of thanks to the president for Stewart's services. He was retained on the list of lieutenants in the naval reorganization of 1801. In 1802 he served as executive of the "Constellation," blockading Tripoli, but returned in 1803 and was placed in command

of the brig "Siren," in Preble's squadron, off Tripoli, where he convoyed Decatur in the "Intrepid" to destroy the "Philadelphia," and participated in all the attacks on Tripoli, being included in the vote of thanks by congress on 3 March, 1805, to Preble's officers. While blockading Tripoli he captured the Greek ship "Catapoliana" and the British brig "Scourge" for violating the blockade. As master-commandant he took charge of the "Essex" and went with the fleet to Tunis, where he convinced his commander-in-chief that it was illegal to make war except by declaration of congress. He returned home in 1806,



commanding the "Constellation," and was promoted to captain, 22 April, 1806. He superintended the construction of gun-boats at New York in 1806-'7, was engaged in the merchant marine in 1808-'12, but returned to the service in 1812, and with Bainbridge dissuaded the cabinet from the proposed policy of not sending the navy to sea against the British. He was assigned to command the "Argus" and "Hornet" in a special expedition to the West Indies on 23 June, 1812, but the order was cancelled, and he was appointed to command the "Constellation." In going to Norfolk he met a British fleet, which he skillfully avoided, and then participated in the defence of the town. In the summer of 1813 he took command of the "Constitution," destroyed the "Pictou," an armed merchant ship, and the brigs "Catherine" and "Phoenix," chased several British ships-of-war and the frigate "La Pique," and narrowly escaped two British frigates near Boston. With new sails he left Boston in December, 1814, captured the brig "Lord Nelson" off Bermuda, 24 Dec., 1814, and the ship "Susan" off Lisbon, and on 23 Feb., 1815, took two British ships-of-war, the "Cyane" and "Levant," after a spirited engagement of fifty minutes. While he was at anchor at St. Jago, Cape de Verde, a British fleet approached, from which he adroitly escaped with the "Constitution" and "Cyane," the "Levant" being recaptured by the fleet in the neutral harbor which she had just left. He received from congress a vote of thanks, a sword, and a gold medal, from the Pennsylvania legislature a vote of thanks and a sword, and the freedom of the city of New York. Like the famous frigate, represented in the illustration, Stewart received the soubriquet of "Old Ironsides." He commanded the Mediterranean squadron, in the "Franklin," in 1816-'20, and the Pacific squadron in 1820-'4, where he caused a paper blockade to be annulled, and vindicated the rights of American commerce. He was commissioner of the navy in 1830-'2, commanded the Philadelphia navy-yard in 1838-'41, and in 1841 was mentioned as a candidate for president, but was not nominated. He had charge of the Home squadron in 1842-'3, commanded the Philadelphia navy-yard again in 1846, and from 1854 till 1861. He was retired as senior commodore in 1856 and flag-officer in 1860, and on 16 July, 1862, was commissioned rear-admiral, after which he was on waiting orders until his death. He was in the service seventy-one years, and the senior officer for

seventeen years. On 21 May, 1835, his daughter, DELIA TUDOR, married Charles Henry Parnell, and she became the mother of Charles Stewart Parnell, the Irish home-rule leader in the British parliament.

**STEWART, Charles James**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. at Galloway House, Wigtonshire, Scotland, 13 April, 1775; d. in London, England, 13 July, 1837. He was the fifth son of John, seventh Earl of Galloway, was educated at home and at Oxford, where he was graduated in 1799, and the same year was ordained in the Church of England. He was first settled as a pastor at Orton Longueville and Botolph Bridge, near Peterborough, in 1799, where he remained eight years, and soon afterward, having offered himself to the Society for the propagation of the gospel, he was appointed to the mission of St. Armand, Eastern townships, Lower Canada. There was no church in his mission, but he erected one at his own expense. In 1819 he was appointed a visiting missionary in the diocese of Quebec, which then included the whole of Canada, and suffered much hardship in travelling over a vast extent of sparsely settled country, without roads or adequate means of conveyance. On the death of Bishop Mountain in 1825, Dr. Stewart was nominated to the see of Quebec as his successor, and he was consecrated on 1 Jan., 1826, by Archbishop Sutton, at Lambeth palace. In May, 1827, Bishop Stewart returned to Quebec and was installed in the cathedral of that city. Henceforth till his death he was unwearied in advancing the interests of his church and the cause of Christianity in general. While he was in Canada he spent the whole of his private fortune in the service of the church and in charity, and promoted the erection of many churches in various parts of the country. In 1817 Oxford gave him the degree of D. D. He published "Short View of the Eastern Townships in Lower Canada" (London, 1817). See "The Stewart Missions, a Series of Letters and Journals, with a Brief Memoir of Bishop Stewart," edited by Rev. W. J. D. Waddilove, A. M. (London, 1838), and "Life of Bishop Stewart," by the Rev. John N. Norton (1859).

**STEWART, David**, senator, b. in Baltimore, Md., 13 Sept., 1800; d. there, 5 Jan., 1858. He was graduated at Union college in 1819, and, after studying law, was admitted to the bar in 1821. Mr. Stewart had a large practice, and acquired reputation as a successful lawyer. In 1838 he was elected to the Maryland senate, and subsequently he was appointed to succeed Reverdy Johnson in the U. S. senate, where he served from 8 Dec., 1849, till 14 Jan., 1850. For some time he held the office of commissioner of public buildings for the District of Columbia. He was one of the contributors to an ephemeral publication called "The Rainbow," that was issued during 1821 in Baltimore.

**STEWART, Electra Maria Sheldon**, author, b. in Le Roy, Genesee co., N. Y., 6 Sept., 1817. She was educated in Detroit, Mich., whither she removed with her parents when she was very young. She edited the "Literary Cabinet" in Detroit in 1853-'4, contributed ten sketches to the state pioneer collections of Michigan, and is the author of several Sunday-school books, under the name of Electra Maria Sheldon; and "The Early History of Michigan" (New York, 1858).

**STEWART, Ferdinand Campbell**, physician, b. in Williamsburg, Va., 10 Aug., 1815. He was educated at William and Mary, and graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1837. Subsequently he spent five years in professional study in Edinburgh and Paris. On his return he began the practice of medi-

cine in Williamsburg, but was encouraged by his success to remove to New York city, where he was active until 1849. He obtained charge of medical and surgical wards in Bellevue hospital, and at the same time received in his office students that had the benefits of this clinical instruction. In 1847-'8 he volunteered his services during the prevalence of typhus fever, and prescribed daily for two hundred dangerously ill patients. When Bellevue hospital was reorganized Dr. Stewart was appointed a member of the committee to recommend a new and improved plan, and after its adoption was made one of the visiting medical officers. In 1849 he was appointed the first physician of the marine hospital on Staten island in connection with the quarantine, and continued in that office until 1851, meanwhile reorganizing that institution. Dr. Stewart continued to reside on Staten island until 1855, when the death of his father led to his removal to England in order to obtain estates to which he had fallen heir. He was a member of medical societies both in the United States and Europe, and in 1847 aided in founding the New York academy of medicine, whose success was principally owing to his exertions. He was its secretary until his removal from New York city, held the office of vice-president three times, and on three different occasions was anniversary orator. In 1848-'9 he was chairman of the committee on typhus fever, when the disease had almost caused a panic in the city. He was active in promoting the National medical convention that held its first meeting in New York in 1846, and was secretary of the meeting in Philadelphia in 1847, and he was also a member of the committee that drafted the constitution of the American medical association in 1847. Dr. Stewart was for many years the family physician of President Tyler, and refused several diplomatic appointments that were offered him by the president. He invented and introduced several instruments that have found use in genito-urinary diseases. In addition to his contributions to medical journals, he was in 1844-'5 editor of the "New York Journal of Medicine," and he published a translation of "Scoutetten on Club-Foot" (Philadelphia, 1839); "Hospitals and Surgeons of Paris" (New York, 1843); and a report on "Medical Education" to the American medical association (1849-'50), embracing statistics and regulations of the medical colleges of the United States, and an account of similar institutions in all parts of the world.

**STEWART, George**, Canadian journalist, b. in New York city, 26 Nov., 1848. At an early age he removed with his parents to Canada, settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and was educated in the grammar-school there. He began the publication of the "Stamp-Collector's Monthly Gazette" in 1865, but relinquished it in 1867 and founded "Stewart's Literary Quarterly Magazine," which he published and edited for five years. He was for a short time city editor of the St. John "Daily News," for two years literary editor of "The Weekly Watchman," and for one year of "Rose-Belford's Canadian Monthly," which he left in 1879 to become editor-in-chief of the Quebec "Morning Chronicle." In the same year Mr. Stewart was elected a member of the European Société internationale de littérature, and in 1882 he was named one of the original members of the Royal society of Canada by the Marquis of Lorne. Since 1885 he has been annually elected president of the Literary and historical society of Quebec, and in 1885 he became a fellow of the Royal geographical society of England. In 1886 the degree of D. C. L. was conferred on him by King's university, Nova

Scotia, and by the University of bishop's college in 1888, and he was given that of doctor of letters in 1888 by Laval university, Quebec, for his services to literature in Canada. Mr. Stewart has contributed Canadian articles to the "Encyclopædia Britannica," and to English, American, and Canadian periodicals, and is well known as a lecturer on literary and historical subjects. He has published "The Story of the Great Fire in St. John, N. B." (Toronto, 1877); "Evenings in the Library" (1878); and "Canada under the Administration of the Earl of Dufferin" (1878); and is at present writing a "History of the Lower Canadian Rebellion of 1837."

**STEWART, Gideon Tabor**, lawyer, b. in Johnstown, N. Y., 7 Aug., 1824. He removed with his parents to Oberlin, Ohio, where he was educated. Subsequently he studied law in Norwalk and then with Noah H. Swayne in Columbus. In 1846, after his admission to the bar, he began practice in Norwalk, where in 1846 he became editor of the "Reflector." He was elected county auditor as a Whig and held that office during three terms. In 1861 he removed to Iowa, where he purchased the Dubuque "Daily Times," and published it during the civil war. At the time of its purchase it was the only daily Union paper in the northern half of the state. Previously he was one of the proprietors of the Toledo "Blade," and afterward of the Toledo "Commercial," but in 1866 he returned to Norwalk, where he has since continued his law-practice. Mr. Stewart was three times elected grand worthy chief templar by the Good Templars of Ohio. In 1853 he took part in the Maine law campaign of that year, and then endeavored to organize a permanent Prohibition party. He was chairman of a state convention in 1857 in Columbus for the purpose of forming such a party, but the movement failed on account of the troubles in Kansas and the civil war. In 1869 he was one of the delegates from Ohio to the Chicago convention that formed the National prohibition party. Since that time he has been nominated three times for governor, seven times for supreme judge, once for circuit judge, once for congress, and once for vice-president in 1876, when, with Green Clay Smith as candidate for president, he received a popular vote of 9,522. For fifteen years he was a member, during four of which he was chairman of the national executive committee of his party. In 1876, 1880, and 1884 the Prohibition state convention unanimously instructed the Ohio delegates to present him in the National convention as their choice for presidential candidate, but each time he refused to have his name brought forward. Mr. Stewart has written much in advocacy of the temperance reform, and many of his public addresses have been extensively circulated.

**STEWART, Jacob Henry**, physician, b. in Clermont, N. Y., 15 Jan., 1829; d. in St. Paul, Minn., 25 Aug., 1884. He studied at Yale for three years, and was graduated at the medical department of the University of New York in 1851. Four years later he began practice in Peekskill, N. Y., but in 1855 he removed to St. Paul, where he obtained recognition as one of the most skilful practitioners of that city. In 1856 he was appointed physician of Ramsay county, Minn., and in 1857-'63 he was surgeon-general of Minnesota, also serving as a member of the governor's staff and as a member of the state senate in 1858-'9. On 17 April, 1861, he joined the 1st Minnesota volunteers, which was the first regiment that was received by President Lincoln, thus making Dr. Stewart the ranking surgeon in the volunteer service. He remained on

the battle-field of Bull Run, was paroled, and allowed to care for his wounded at Sudley-church hospital until they were able to be removed to Richmond, when he was permitted to return home without exchange "for voluntarily remaining on the battle-field in the discharge of his duty." The sword taken from him when he was made prisoner was given back to him by Gen. Beauregard in recognition of his faithfulness to duty. On his return to Minnesota he was appointed surgeon of the board of enrolment, and held that office until the close of the war. In 1864 he was elected mayor of St. Paul, and he was re-elected for four terms (1869-'73). Dr. Stewart was the only Republican that has ever held that office in St. Paul, as the vote of the city is Democratic. From 1865 till 1870 he was postmaster of St. Paul, and he was then elected to congress as a Republican, serving from 15 Oct., 1877, till 4 March, 1879. He was appointed surveyor-general of the state in 1880, and held that office for four years. Dr. Stewart was president of Minnesota state medical society in 1875-'6, and president of the board of physicians and surgeons to St. Joseph's hospital in St. Paul.

**STEWART, James**, physician, b. in New York city, 7 April, 1799; d. in Rye, N. Y., 12 Sept., 1864. He was educated at Queens (now Rutgers) college, and then, after studying medicine with Dr. Valentine Mott, was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York city, in 1823. Dr. Stewart began practice in New York city, and made a specialty of pulmonary complaints and diseases of children. He was one of the founders of the northern dispensary and its second consulting physician. For more than twenty years he was medical examiner of the Mutual benefit life insurance company, and during the four years previous to his death held a similar place with the Home life insurance company. In 1857 his essay on "Cholera Infantum" received the prize that was offered by the New York academy of medicine. He published anonymously "A Few Remarks about Sick Children in New York and the Necessity of a Hospital for them" (1852), and collected funds for a church hospital for children, to be conducted on the same plan as St. Luke's hospital and to be called Christ's hospital for children. He also published a translation of Charles M. Billard's "Treatise on the Diseases of Children," with an appendix (Philadelphia, 1839); "A Practical Treatise on the Diseases of Children" (New York, 1841); and "The Lungs" (1848).

**STEWART, John**, Canadian statesman, b. in Musselburgh, Scotland, 24 Nov., 1773; d. in Quebec, Canada, 5 June, 1858. He engaged in business, was president of the Board of trade and of the Bank of Montreal, and master of Trinity house. Under the administration of Sir George Prevost he was appointed deputy paymaster-general to the incorporated militia, which office he held till the forces were disbanded. On the accession of Lord Dalhousie in 1819, Mr. Stewart became a member of the legislative and executive councils, and was appointed sole commissioner of the Jesuit estates, of which he had been for many years previously a member of the board of management. He was for a long time president of the executive council of Canada.

**STEWART, Robert Mercellus**, governor of Missouri, b. in Truxton, N. Y., 12 March, 1815; d. in St. Joseph, Mo., 21 Sept., 1871. He went to Kentucky as a boy, and in 1838 settled in Buchanan county, Mo. In 1845 he was a delegate to the State constitutional convention, and for ten years he was a member of the state senate. He was elected gov-

ernor of Missouri in 1857, and served for four years, during which time he was active in founding the system of railroads that centres in that state. At the beginning of the civil war he entered the National army, but failing health prevented him from serving and he soon retired.

**STEWART, Thomas McCants**, lawyer, b. in Charleston, S. C., 28 Dec., 1854. He is of African descent. After his graduation at the University of South Carolina in 1875 he practised law in Columbia, S. C., and was professor of mathematics in the State agricultural college, Orangeburg, S. C. He entered the ministry in 1878, after studying at Princeton. In 1882 he became professor of belles-lettres and law in Liberia college, and spent a year on the west coast of Africa, serving also as general agent for industrial education in Liberia. In January, 1886, he was admitted to the bar of New York city. Mr. Stewart has contributed to newspapers and magazines and is the author of "Liberia, the Americo-African Republic" (New York, 1887); and "Perils of a Great City" (1887).

**STEWART, Virgil Adam**, b. in Jackson co., Ga., 27 Jan., 1809. In 1835 he became acquainted with John A. Murrell, who was the chief of an organization that existed throughout the south and southwest and made a practice of enticing negroes from their owners, with promise of freedom, and then selling them in a distant part of the country. The members of the conspiracy recognized one another by signs, and dexterously concealed their identity. Their crimes included robbery and murder. Mr. Stewart succeeded in gaining full information concerning the plans of the organization, which included an extended uprising of the negroes, who were incited by promises of freedom to rebel and slay all the whites on the night of 25 Dec., 1835. Meanwhile the members of the conspiracy were to take advantage of the condition of affairs and plunder generally. A knowledge of this plot, which was divulged to Stewart by Murrell, led to the arrest of the latter, and his subsequent sentence to imprisonment for ten years. After the conviction, Stewart published a pamphlet account of the affair, under the title of "The Western Land Pirate" (1835), giving the names of the conspirators. This quickly disappeared, statements were industriously circulated that Stewart was a member of the band, and efforts were made to murder him. See "The History of Virgil A. Stewart and his Adventure in capturing and exposing the Great Western Land Pirate and his Gang" (New York, 1836).

**STEWART, Walter**, soldier, b. about 1756; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 14 June, 1796. He espoused the American cause at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, raised a company for the 3d Pennsylvania battalion, was commissioned captain, 6 Jan., 1776, and appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Gates, 26 May, 1776, in which capacity he served until 17 June, 1777, when he was commissioned by the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania colonel of the state regiment of foot. He took command on 6 July, 1777, and led it at Brandywine and Germantown. By resolution of congress, 12 Nov., 1777, his regiment was annexed to the Continental army, becoming the 13th regiment of the Pennsylvania line. On 17 Jan., 1781, it was incorporated with the 2d Pennsylvania, under Col. Stewart's command. He served with great credit throughout the war, retiring, 1 Jan., 1783, with the brevet rank of brigadier-general. He was said to be the handsomest man in the American army. He was afterward well known as a merchant of Philadelphia, and became major-general of the

state militia. His full-length portrait is in Col. Trumbull's picture of the surrender of Cornwallis, on the left of the line of the American officers.

**STEWART, William**, Canadian member of parliament, b. in Scotland in 1802; d. in Toronto, 6 March, 1856. He was educated privately, engaged in business as a merchant, and was one of the founders of the lumber trade in Canada. He was a member of the parliament of Canada for Bytown (now Ottawa) and for the county of Russell, and framed the cullers' bill and other important acts.—His son, **McLeod**, lawyer, b. in Ottawa in 1847, was graduated at Toronto university in 1867. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1870, and established himself successfully in practice at Ottawa. He was elected mayor of that city in 1887, and was re-elected in 1888. Mr. Stewart is actively connected with many financial and industrial corporations, and is president of the Canada Atlantic railway company. He is a Liberal-Conservative in politics and has rendered important services to his party. He was appointed a lieutenant in the governor-general's foot-guards on the formation of that body.

**STEWART, William Morris**, senator, b. in Lyons, N. Y., 9 Aug., 1827. He entered Yale in 1848, and, although he was not graduated, his name was afterward enrolled among the members of the class of 1852, and he received the degree of A. M. in 1865. In 1850 he set out for California by the way of Panama and engaged in mining in Nevada county, where he discovered the celebrated Eureka diggings. He disposed of his mining interests and began the study of law early in 1852, and was appointed district attorney in December of that year, and in 1854 became attorney-general and settled in San Francisco. Later he moved to Downieville, Cal., where he devoted himself to the study and practice of the laws that relate to mining, ditch- and water-rights, and similar processes. In 1860 he moved to Virginia City, Nev., and was retained in almost every case of importance before the higher courts. To his efforts is mainly due the permanent settlement of the titles of nearly all the mines on the great Comstock lode. In 1861 he was chosen a member of the territorial council, and in 1863 he was elected a member of the Constitutional convention. Subsequently he was twice elected as a Republican to the U. S. senate, and served from 4 Dec., 1864, till 3 March, 1875. On his retirement he resumed the practice of his profession on the Pacific coast, where his great familiarity with mining law and mining litigation created a demand for his services. In 1887 he was again elected to the U. S. senate for a full term, taking his seat on 4 March. He has published various addresses and speeches.

**STICKNEY, John**, musician, b. in Stoughton, Mass., in 1742; d. in South Hadley, Mass., in 1826. He was taught music while a boy, and subsequently settled in Hatfield, where he gave lessons. Later he travelled extensively through the New England states, and acquired reputation as a teacher and composer, but finally settled in South Hadley, where he continued his teaching. He published "The Gentlemen and Ladies' Musical Companion" (Newburyport, 1774), a valuable collection of psalms and anthems, together with explanatory rules for learning to sing.

**STILES, Ezra**, clergyman and educator, b. in North Haven, Conn., 29 Nov., 1727; d. in New Haven, Conn., 12 May, 1795. His ancestor, John, came from Bedfordshire, England, and settled in Windsor, Conn., in 1635, and John's grandson, Isaac, the father of Ezra, was graduated at Yale

tion to numerous addresses and pamphlets, he has published "How a Free People conduct a Long War" (Philadelphia, 1862); "Northern Interest and Southern Independence: a Plea for United Action"



(1863); "Memorial of the Great Central Fair for the United States Sanitary Commission" (1864); "History of the United States Sanitary Commission" (1866); and "Studies in Mediæval History" (1881).—Another brother, **Moreton**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Oct., 1822; d. in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 20 Aug., 1855, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1841, and after studying medicine with his brother, Alfred Stillé, was graduated at the medical department of the university in 1844. Subsequently he spent three years in the medical schools of Dublin, London, Paris, and Vienna, and on his return in 1847 settled in Philadelphia, where he began practice. In 1848 he was elected one of the resident physicians of the Pennsylvania hospital, which post he held for nine months, and in June, 1849, during the cholera epidemic of that year, he was appointed to serve in the Philadelphia almshouse, where he was stricken with the disease and narrowly escaped with his life. In 1855 he was appointed lecturer on the theory and practice of medicine in the Philadelphia association for medical instruction, and completed his first course of lectures there. Dr. Stillé contributed various articles to the medical journals of Philadelphia, and was associated with Francis Wharton in the preparation of a "Treatise on Medical Jurisprudence" (Philadelphia, 1855).

**STILLMAN, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 March, 1738; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 March, 1807. His youth was passed in Charleston, S. C., where his parents had removed when he was eleven years old. His education, classical and theological, was good, though he attended neither college nor seminary. He was ordained to the ministry in 1759, and soon afterward became pastor of a Baptist church on James island. Impaired health obliged him to leave the south, and, after preaching for congregations in New Jersey, he was called in 1765 to the pastoral charge of the 1st Baptist church in Boston, which relation he sustained for more than forty years. Few clergymen in New England were held in higher esteem or exerted a wider influence. As a preacher he had no superior. In all the philanthropic movements that distinguished Boston he was an active and honored worker. He was a member for that city of the convention in 1788 that ratified the constitution of the United States. His zeal for education was evinced especially in the interest that he took in Brown university, in whose act of incorporation (1764) and first list of trustees his name appears. In 1788 that college conferred on him the degree of D. D. Dr. Stillman published a large number of sermons, among which were "A Sermon on the Repeal of the Stamp-Act" (1766); "Thoughts on the French Revolution"

(1794); and "A Sermon occasioned by the Death of George Washington" (1799).

**STILLMAN, Thomas Bliss**, mechanical engineer, b. in Westerly, R. I., 30 Aug., 1806; d. in Plainfield, N. J., 1 Jan., 1866. He was educated at Union college, and in 1832 came to New York city and took charge of the Novelty iron-works. The first line of steamships on this coast to carry passengers and freight between New York and Charleston, S. C., was established by him. During the civil war he was U. S. inspector of steam vessels for the New York district, and superintendent of construction of revenue cutters. His last work was to put twelve armed steam cutters afloat in place of the sailing vessels that had been previously used. He was also at various times president of the board of comptrollers, of the park board in New York county, and of the Metropolitan police commission. For nearly twenty years he was a trustee of the New York hospital, and he was long president of the Metropolitan savings bank. He invented improved forms of machinery that have come into use.—His brother, **William James**, author, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 1 June, 1828, was graduated at Union college in 1848, and began the study of landscape-painting under Frederick E. Church. In 1849 he went to Europe, remaining six months, and returning with a thorough belief in the new school of pre-Raphaelitism. During 1851-'9 he was a regular exhibitor at the Academy of design, of which he was elected an associate member in 1854. In 1852 he went to Hungary for Louis Kossuth, to carry away the crown jewels of the kingdom, which had been hidden by Kossuth during the revolution. Thence he went to Paris, to study under Adolphe Y-von. On his return to the United States, in company with John Durand he founded the "Crayon," in 1855. He returned to Europe in 1859, and was U. S. consul in Rome during 1861-'5, and in Crete in 1865-'9. Since 1870 he has devoted himself entirely to literature. During 1875-'82 he acted as correspondent of the London "Times" in Herzegovina, Montenegro, and Greece, and in 1883-'5 he was the art critic of the New York "Evening Post" and associate editor of the "Photographic Times." Since 1866 he has resided at Rome as the London "Times's" correspondent for Italy and Greece. His published works are "Acropolis of Athens" (London, 1870); "Cretan Insurrection" (New York, 1874); "Herzegovina and the Late Uprising" (London, 1877); and "On the Track of Ulysses" (Boston, 1887). He has also edited "Poetic Localities of Cambridge" (Boston, 1875), and has contributed articles to various magazines. Mr. Stillman is an expert photographer, and in 1872-'3 published two manuals of photography. In 1872 he also brought out twenty-five photographic views of Athens, and in 1886 the Autotype company of London began the publication, for the Hellenic society, of a series of photographs from his negatives of the Acropolis.

**STILWELL, Silas Moore**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 6 June, 1800; d. there, 16 May, 1881. His ancestor, Nicholas Coke, brother of John Coke, the regicide, emigrated to this country early in the 17th century, where he adopted the name Stilwell. Stephen, the father of Silas M. Stilwell, a soldier in the Revolutionary war, went in 1804 to Woodstock, Ulster co., N. Y., where he established a glass-factory. The son was educated at Woodstock free academy until 1812, when, his father having failed, he went to New York and entered business. In 1814 he engaged in surveying in the west, and then settled in Tennessee, where in 1822 he was in the legislature. He afterward removed to Vir-

Jan., 1865. He removed to Chicago, where he has earned a high reputation as a lawyer.

**STILES, Joseph Clay**, clergyman, b. in Savannah, Ga., 6 Dec., 1795; d. there, 27 March, 1875. After graduation at Yale in 1814 he studied law at Litchfield, and practised in his native city, but in 1822 entered Andover theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1825. After his ordination by the presbytery in 1826 he labored as an evangelist in Georgia and Florida from 1829 till 1835, and gave an impetus to Presbyterianism in his native state, reviving old churches and building new ones. In 1835 he removed to Kentucky and spent nine years in the west, where he frequently engaged in public theological discussion that grew out of the division of his denomination. In 1844 he accepted a call to Richmond, Va., and in 1848 he became pastor of the Mercer street church, New York city, which charge he resigned, owing to impaired health, and became general agent for the American Bible society in the south in 1850. In 1853 he became pastor of the South church in New Haven, Conn., organized a southern aid society, and in 1860 labored as evangelist in the south, serving in this capacity until his death. He received the degree of D. D. from Transylvania university in 1846, and that of LL. D. from the University of Georgia in 1860. Dr. Stiles was the author of a "Speech on the Slavery Resolutions in the General Assembly" (New York, 1850); "Modern Reform Examined, or the Union of the North and South on the Subject of Slavery" (Philadelphia, 1858); "The National Controversy, or the Voice of the Fathers upon the State of the Country" (New York, 1861); and "Future Punishment Discussed in a Letter to a Friend" (St. Louis, 1868).—His brother, **William Henry**, lawyer, b. in Savannah, Ga., in January, 1806; d. there, 20 Dec., 1865, received an academic education, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1831, and practised in Savannah. He was solicitor-general for the eastern district of Georgia in 1833-'6, and afterward elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from 4 Dec., 1843, till 8 March, 1845. On 19 April, 1845, he was appointed chargé d'affaires in Austria, holding this office until 8 Oct., 1849, and on his return he resumed law-practice in Savannah. At the beginning of the civil war he raised a regiment for the Confederate army, in which he served as colonel, but resigned, owing to impaired health. Yale college gave him the degree of A. M. in 1837. He was the author of a "History of Austria, 1848-'9" (2 vols., New York, 1852).

**STILL, William**, philanthropist, b. in Shamongy, Burlington co., N. J., 7 Oct., 1821. He is of African descent, and was brought up on a farm. Coming to Philadelphia in 1844, he obtained a clerkship in 1847 in the office of the Pennsylvania Anti-slavery society. He was chairman and corresponding secretary of the Philadelphia branch of the "underground railroad" in 1851-'61, and busied himself in writing out the narratives of fugitive slaves. His writings constitute the only full account of the organization with which he was connected. Mr. Still sheltered the wife, daughter, and sons of John Brown while he was awaiting execution in Charlestown, Va. During the civil war he was commissioned post-sutler at Camp William Penn for colored troops, and was a member of the Freedmen's aid union and commission. He is vice-president and chairman of the board of managers of the Home for aged and infirm colored persons, a member of the board of trustees of the Soldiers' and sailors' orphans' home, and of other charitable institutions. In 1885 he was

sent by the presbytery of Philadelphia as a commissioner to the general assembly at Cincinnati. He was one of the original stockholders of "The Nation," and a member of the Board of trade of Philadelphia. His writings include "The Underground Rail-Road" (Philadelphia, 1878); "Voting and Laboring"; and "Struggle for the Rights of the Colored People of Philadelphia."

**STILLÉ, Alfred**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Oct., 1813. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1832 and at the medical department of that university in 1836, after which he was elected resident physician of the Philadelphia hospital. Dr. Stillé then spent two years in higher medical studies in Paris and elsewhere in Europe, and in 1851 resumed them in Vienna. During 1839-'41 he was resident physician to the Pennsylvania hospital. In 1844 he began to lecture on pathology and the practice of medicine before the Pennsylvania association for medical instruction, and continued to do so until 1850, also becoming physician to St. Joseph's hospital in 1849. He was elected professor of the theory and practice of medicine in Pennsylvania medical college in 1854, and filled that chair until 1859. In 1864 he was chosen to a similar place in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, which he held until 1884, when he was made professor emeritus. During 1865-'71 he was physician and lecturer on clinical medicine in the Philadelphia hospital. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him in 1876 by Pennsylvania college. He is a member of various medical societies, and was president of the Philadelphia county medical society in 1862, and of the American medical association in 1871, and of the College of physicians of Philadelphia in 1885. Dr. Stillé has contributed to medical journals, and was associated with Dr. J. Forsyth Meigs in the translation of Andral's "Pathological Hæmatology" (Philadelphia, 1844). Among his works are "Medical Instruction in the United States" (1845); "Elements of General Pathology" (1848); "Report on Medical Literature" (1850); "The Unity of Medicine" (1856); "Humboldt's Life and Characters" (1859); "Therapeutics and Materia Medica: a Systematic Treatise on the Actions and Uses of Medicinal Agents" (2 vols., 1860); "War as an Instrument of Civilization" (1862); and "Epidemic Meningitis, or Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis" (1867). He was associated with John M. Maisch in the preparation of the "National Dispensary" (1879), and he edited the second edition of the "Treatise on Medical Jurisprudence," originally written by his brother, Moreton Stillé, with Francis Wharton.—His brother, **Charles Janeway**, historian, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 23 Sept., 1819, was graduated at Yale in 1839, and, after admission to the bar, devoted his attention to literature. During the civil war he was an active member of the executive committee of the U. S. sanitary commission, of which he afterward became the historian. In 1866 he was appointed professor of history in the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1868 became provost, which place he filled until 1880. While holding this office he convinced the trustees and faculty of the necessity of considering the demands of advanced education, especially in the scientific branches, and largely through his influence the new buildings in West Philadelphia were erected and the scientific department was founded. The edifice shown in the illustration represents the library building erected in 1888-'9 on the university grounds. The degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Yale in 1868. In addi-



tion to numerous addresses and pamphlets, he has published "How a Free People conduct a Long War" (Philadelphia, 1862); "Northern Interest and Southern Independence: a Plea for United Action"



(1863); "Memorial of the Great Central Fair for the United States Sanitary Commission" (1864); "History of the United States Sanitary Commission" (1866); and "Studies in Medieval History" (1881).—Another brother, **Moreton**, physician, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 27 Oct., 1822; d. in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 20 Aug., 1855, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1841, and after studying medicine with his brother, Alfred Stillé, was graduated at the medical department of the university in 1844. Subsequently he spent three years in the medical schools of Dublin, London, Paris, and Vienna, and on his return in 1847 settled in Philadelphia, where he began practice. In 1848 he was elected one of the resident physicians of the Pennsylvania hospital, which post he held for nine months, and in June, 1849, during the cholera epidemic of that year, he was appointed to serve in the Philadelphia almshouse, where he was stricken with the disease and narrowly escaped with his life. In 1855 he was appointed lecturer on the theory and practice of medicine in the Philadelphia association for medical instruction, and completed his first course of lectures there. Dr. Stillé contributed various articles to the medical journals of Philadelphia, and was associated with Francis Wharton in the preparation of a "Treatise on Medical Jurisprudence" (Philadelphia, 1855).

**STILLMAN, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 10 March, 1788; d. in Boston, Mass., 12 March, 1807. His youth was passed in Charleston, S. C., where his parents had removed when he was eleven years old. His education, classical and theological, was good, though he attended neither college nor seminary. He was ordained to the ministry in 1759, and soon afterward became pastor of a Baptist church on James island. Impaired health obliged him to leave the south, and, after preaching for congregations in New Jersey, he was called in 1765 to the pastoral charge of the 1st Baptist church in Boston, which relation he sustained for more than forty years. Few clergymen in New England were held in higher esteem or exerted a wider influence. As a preacher he had no superior. In all the philanthropic movements that distinguished Boston he was an active and honored worker. He was a member for that city of the convention in 1788 that ratified the constitution of the United States. His zeal for education was evinced especially in the interest that he took in Brown university, in whose act of incorporation (1764) and first list of trustees his name appears. In 1788 that college conferred on him the degree of D. D. Dr. Stillman published a large number of sermons, among which were "A Sermon on the Repeal of the Stamp-Act" (1766); "Thoughts on the French Revolution"

(1794); and "A Sermon occasioned by the Death of George Washington" (1799).

**STILLMAN, Thomas Bliss**, mechanical engineer, b. in Westerly, R. I., 30 Aug., 1806; d. in Plainfield, N. J., 1 Jan., 1866. He was educated at Union college, and in 1832 came to New York city and took charge of the Novelty iron-works. The first line of steamships on this coast to carry passengers and freight between New York and Charleston, S. C., was established by him. During the civil war he was U. S. inspector of steam vessels for the New York district, and superintendent of construction of revenue cutters. His last work was to put twelve armed steam cutters afloat in place of the sailing vessels that had been previously used. He was also at various times president of the board of comptrollers, of the park board in New York county, and of the Metropolitan police commission. For nearly twenty years he was a trustee of the New York hospital, and he was long president of the Metropolitan savings bank. He invented improved forms of machinery that have come into use.—His brother, **William James**, author, b. in Schenectady, N. Y., 1 June, 1828, was graduated at Union college in 1848, and began the study of landscape-painting under Frederick E. Church. In 1849 he went to Europe, remaining six months, and returning with a thorough belief in the new school of pre-Raphaelitism. During 1851-'9 he was a regular exhibitor at the Academy of design, of which he was elected an associate member in 1854. In 1852 he went to Hungary for Louis Kossuth, to carry away the crown jewels of the kingdom, which had been hidden by Kossuth during the revolution. Thence he went to Paris, to study under Adolphe Y-von. On his return to the United States, in company with John Durand he founded the "Crayon," in 1855. He returned to Europe in 1859, and was U. S. consul in Rome during 1861-'5, and in Crete in 1865-'9. Since 1870 he has devoted himself entirely to literature. During 1875-'82 he acted as correspondent of the London "Times" in Herzegovina, Montenegro, and Greece, and in 1883-'5 he was the art critic of the New York "Evening Post" and associate editor of the "Photographic Times." Since 1886 he has resided at Rome as the London "Times's" correspondent for Italy and Greece. His published works are "Acropolis of Athens" (London, 1870); "Cretan Insurrection" (New York, 1874); "Herzegovina and the Late Uprising" (London, 1877); and "On the Track of Ulysses" (Boston, 1887). He has also edited "Poetic Localities of Cambridge" (Boston, 1875), and has contributed articles to various magazines. Mr. Stillman is an expert photographer, and in 1872-'3 published two manuals of photography. In 1872 he also brought out twenty-five photographic views of Athens, and in 1886 the Autotype company of London began the publication, for the Hellenic society, of a series of photographs from his negatives of the Acropolis.

**STILWELL, Silas Moore**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 6 June, 1800; d. there, 16 May, 1881. His ancestor, Nicholas Coke, brother of John Coke, the regicide, emigrated to this country early in the 17th century, where he adopted the name Stilwell. Stephen, the father of Silas M. Stilwell, a soldier in the Revolutionary war, went in 1804 to Woodstock, Ulster co., N. Y., where he established a glass-factory. The son was educated at Woodstock free academy until 1812, when, his father having failed, he went to New York and entered business. In 1814 he engaged in surveying in the west, and then settled in Tennessee, where in 1822 he was in the legislature. He afterward removed to Vir-

ginia, was clerk of Tazewell county, and a member of the house of burgesses, and in 1824 was admitted to the bar. He returned to New York in 1828, and in 1829 was elected to the legislature, where he continued until 1833. In 1834 he became a candidate for lieutenant-governor on the ticket with William H. Seward. He was elected alderman in New York city in 1835, and made chairman of the board; the political parties were then equally divided, and as he had the casting-vote on all appointments he became popularly known as King Caucus. He was the acting mayor at the time of the great fire in 1835. On Gen. Harrison's election to the presidency he was offered a cabinet appointment, but, having lost his fortune in the panic of 1837, he declined, but he was with Harrison during most of the latter's short term of office, and after his death accepted the appointment of U. S. marshal for the southern district of New York, which he held during Tyler's administration. At this time he was sent on a special mission to the Hague to inquire as to the feasibility of negotiating a loan for the U. S. government. At the end of his term he resumed the practice of law. Mr. Stilwell was the author of the act entitled "An act to abolish imprisonment for debt and to punish fraudulent debtors," which was passed, 26 April, 1831. This was commonly called the Stilwell act. He was also the author of the banking laws of the state of New York, of the general bankrupt act, and of the national banking act and system of organized credits in 1863. He wrote a great deal on questions of finance, beginning in 1837. His first pamphlet was entitled "A System of Credit for a Republic and Plan of a Bank for the State of New York" (1838). Others were "Notes Explanatory of Mr. Chase's Plan of National Finance," and "National Finances: a Philosophical Examination of Credit" (1866). Many of his articles appeared in the "Herald," from 1860 till 1872, under the pen-name of "Jonathan Oldbuck."

**STIMPSON, William**, naturalist, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 14 Feb., 1832; d. in Ilchester Mills, Md., 26 May, 1872. He was early led to the study of natural history, and made extensive collections. It is claimed that he was the first to enter upon the work of deep-sea dredging in searching for specimens. He became a pupil of Louis Agassiz, and accompanied that naturalist in 1852 on his expedition to Norfolk, Va., and Charleston, S. C., to investigate the marine fauna of that region. Later in the year he was appointed naturalist to the North Pacific expedition, and spent three years and a half in making observations and collections. On his return he settled in Washington, and for nine years was engaged in classifying the results that he had obtained. In 1864 he became curator of the Chicago academy of sciences, and subsequently he was its secretary. While holding this office he organized a system of exchanges by which the library of the academy was supplied with scientific journals and transactions, and enriched its museum with specimens of natural history from all parts of the world. These collections, as well as much other valuable material, including his own manuscripts, which represented the researches of more than twenty years, were destroyed by the fire of 1871. For several years he visited Florida on scientific expeditions, and during the early part of 1872 he was engaged in superintending deep-sea dredging, under the auspices of the U. S. coast survey, in the Gulf of Mexico. The thoroughness of his researches, with the clearness and accuracy of his descriptions, gained for him a high rank as a scientific observer, and it was said of him that he

described more new species of marine animals than any naturalist except James D. Dana. He was a member of various scientific societies, and was early elected to membership in the National academy of sciences. During his connection with the Chicago academy of sciences he edited its "Transactions" and its annual reports. Besides his various contributions to scientific proceedings, he published numerous memoirs, including "A Revision of the Synonymy of the Testaceous Mollusks of New England" (Boston, 1851); "Synopsis of the Marine Invertebrata of Grand Manan," in the "Smithsonian Contributions" (Washington, 1853); "Crustacea and Echinodermata of the Pacific Shores of North America" (Boston, 1857); "Descriptiones Animalium Evertebratorum" (Philadelphia, 1857-'60); and "Notes on North American Crustacea" (New York, 1859). He was associated in the preparation of "Check-Lists of the Shells of North America" (Washington, 1860), and "Researches upon the Hydrobiinae and Allied Forms" (1865).

**STIMPSON, Alexander Lovett**, author, b. in Boston, Mass., 14 Dec., 1816. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in Georgia in 1840, and was also connected with the press in Boston, New York, and New Orleans for many years, at one time editing the "Express Messenger," published by the Adams express company. He is the author of a "History of the Boston Mercantile Library Association"; "Easy Nat, or the Three Apprentices" (New York, 1850; republished as "New England Boys"); "History of the Express Companies, and the Origin of American Railroads" (1859; new ed., 1881); "Waifwood," a novel (1864); and many tales in periodicals.

**STIMPSON, Frederic Jesup**, author, b. in Dedham, Mass., 20 July, 1855. He was graduated at Harvard in 1876, and at the law-school in 1878, and was assistant attorney-general of Massachusetts from 1884 till 1885. He has pursued literature with law, writing his earlier novels under the pen-name of "J. S. of Dale." He has published "Stimson's Law Glossary" (Boston, 1881); "Guerndale," a novel (New York, 1882); "The Crime of Henry Vane" (1884); "The King's Men," in collaboration (1884); "American Statute Law" (Boston, 1886); "The Sentimental Calendar" (New York, 1886); "First Harvests" (1888); and "The Residuary Legatee" (1888). He was also one of the authors of "Rollo's Journey to Cambridge," which first appeared in the "Harvard Lampoon" and afterward in book-form (Boston, 1879).

**STIMPSON, John Ward**, artist, b. in Paterson, N. J., 16 Dec., 1850. He was graduated at Yale in 1872, and then studied art at the École des beaux arts in Paris, France. On his return to this country he became art instructor and lecturer at Princeton, but on the establishment of the art-schools that are connected with the Metropolitan museum in New York city he was appointed their superintendent. During the four years that he had charge of these schools Mr. Stimson increased the membership from thirty pupils to nearly four hundred, with seventeen classes. Owing to differences between himself and the trustees, who showed a desire to restrict his power, he resigned. In February, 1888, he announced his desire to found a New York university for artist artisans, and he has received substantial support for his scheme from the citizens of New York city. Mr. Stimson has meanwhile continued his artistic work, and has contributed to various exhibitions. He has also written for periodicals, and has published "The Law of Three Primaries" (New York, 1884).

**STIRLING, Sir Thomas**, bart., British soldier, d. 9 May, 1808. He became captain in July, 1757, in the 42d, or Royal Highland regiment, which took part in the expeditions of 1758-'9 to Lake George and Lake Champlain. It was afterward sent to assist at the siege of Niagara, and in 1760 accompanied Sir Jeffrey Amherst from Oswego to Montreal. Capt. Stirling was stationed at Fort Chartres, Ill., in 1765, and in June, 1766, he returned to Philadelphia, after a march of more than 3,000 miles, with his entire detachment of 100 men in perfect health and without accident. He became major in 1770, and lieutenant-colonel in 1771, commanding his regiment throughout the Revolutionary war. He was in the engagement on Staten island, the battle on Brooklyn heights in 1776, the storming of Fort Washington, the capture of Red Bank, the battle of the Brandywine, and that of Springfield, 7 June, 1780, where he was wounded. He was made colonel in 1779, and held the rank of brigadier-general under Sir Henry Clinton in the expedition against Charleston, S. C., in 1780. He became colonel of the 71st Highlanders in February, 1782, major-general in November following, lieutenant-general and a baronet in 1796, and general, 1 Jan., 1801.

**STITH, William**, historian, b. in Virginia, in 1689; d. in Williamsburg, Va., 27 Sept., 1755. He was a nephew of Sir John Randolph, and brother-in-law of Peyton Randolph. After studying theology, he was ordained in England as a minister of the established church, and in 1731 became master of the grammar-school of William and Mary college. He was chaplain of the house of burgesses in 1738, and in 1752-'5 rector of Henrico parish and president of William and Mary. He published a "History of Virginia from the First Settlement to the Dissolution of the London Company" (Williamsburg, 1747; new ed., with bibliographical notice by Joseph Sabin, limited to 250 copies, New York, 1866). Thomas Jefferson says of this work that it is "inelegant and often too minute to be tolerable," and De Tocqueville calls it "long and diffuse," but it is praised highly by others for its accuracy. Stith acknowledges in his preface his indebtedness to the writings of William Byrd, and he also made use of materials that Sir John Randolph had collected for a purpose similar to his own. All the documents that he used have been recently destroyed by fire. He also wrote "The Nature and Extent of Christ's Redemption," a sermon (Williamsburg, 1753).

**STOBO, Robert**, soldier, b. in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1727; d. after 1770. His father, William, was a wealthy merchant. The son was very delicate in his youth, but early gave evidence of taste for arms, spending his play-hours in drilling his companions. Both his parents had died before 1742, and, after studying for some time in the university of his native place, he went to Virginia about that year and became a merchant. Here he kept open house and was a great social favorite, but met with little success in business, and in 1754 was appointed senior captain in a regiment that was raised by the province to oppose the French. Under his direction the intrenchments called Fort Necessity were thrown up, and when finally Maj. George Washington was obliged to surrender the work, Stobo was one of two hostages that were given to the French to secure proper performance of the articles of capitulation. He was sent to Fort Du Quesne, and occupied himself with drawing a plan of that stronghold, which, with a written scheme for its reduction, he sent to the commanding officer at Wills Creek. He was greatly

aided in obtaining his information by the ladies in the fort, whose good graces he soon succeeded in gaining. He considered that the want of good faith that the French had shown in various matters absolved him "from all obligations of honor on this point." His letters fell into the hands of the French at Braddock's defeat, whereupon Stobo was closely imprisoned at Quebec. He escaped in 1756, but was captured, confined in a dungeon, and on 28 Nov. was condemned to death as a spy, but the king failed to approve the sentence. On 30 April, 1757, he escaped again, but he was recaptured three days later. On 30 April, 1758, he made another attempt, and succeeded in effecting his escape with several companions in a birch-bark canoe. After meeting with many adventures and travelling thirty-eight days they reached the British army before Louisburg, where Stobo was of much service by his knowledge of localities. He had been promoted major during his captivity, and after returning to Virginia sailed in 1760 for England, where, on 5 June, 1761, he was commissioned captain in the 15th foot. He served in the West Indies in 1762, but returned to England in 1767, and resigned in 1770. On his visit to Virginia after his captivity the legislature thanked him by name for his services, and voted him the sum of £1,300. Stobo was a friend of Tobias Smollett, the novelist, who, it has been suggested, describes him as Captain Lismahago in "Humphrey Clinker." The original edition of Stobo's "Memoirs" (London, 1800) is now rare. A manuscript copy was obtained by James McHenry from the British museum, and published, with notes, addenda, and a fac-simile of Stobo's plan of Fort Du Quesne, by "N. B. C." as "Memoirs of Major Robert Stobo of the Virginia Regiment" (Pittsburg, 1854). This unique work is largely written in an imitation of the classical epic style.

**STOCKBRIDGE, Francis Brown**, senator, b. in Bath, Me., 9 April, 1826. He was educated at Bath academy, and resided in Boston from 1842 till 1847, when he became a lumber merchant in Chicago, Ill. In 1854 he removed to Saugatuck, Mich., and since 1863 he has resided in Kalamazoo, Mich. He has served as a colonel of Michigan militia, was successively in both branches of the legislature in 1869-'71, and in January, 1887, was elected to the U. S. senate.

**STOCKBRIDGE, Levi**, agriculturist, b. in North Hadley, Mass., 13 March, 1820. He was educated in New England common schools and academies, and then turned his attention to farming. His application of scientific principles to his occupation led to his appointment on the State board of agriculture, where he served for four terms of three years each, and since 1868 he has been chairman of the State board of cattle commissioners. In 1867 he was called to a professorship in the Massachusetts agricultural college, Amherst, where he was also acting president in 1876-'9, and president in 1880-'2. Prior to the establishment of experiment stations he began and prosecuted during several years a laborious and extended series of investigations on the movement of sap in growing plants, especially trees, and the force that plants exert in their growth. About the same time he devised and prosecuted a series of experiments as to the effect of moisture, and with apparatus that he invented for the purpose made observations on percolation, evaporation, and dew. But his most valuable work to the agriculturist was a series of investigations that he conducted during 1868-'70 on the chemical composition of farm crops, and the effect of supplying to the soil on which

any particular crop was to be raised the constituents of that crop. This led to the employment of the special fertilizers that are now widely used in the place of general fertilizers, or random fertilizers, which for a special purpose might be valuable or worthless. He is a member of various agricultural associations and has made many addresses on his specialties in New England and New York. His writings, including the results of his researches, appear in various publications, chiefly in the annual reports of the Massachusetts agricultural college.—His brother, **Henry**, lawyer, b. in North Hadley, Mass., 31 Aug., 1822, was originally named Henry Smith Stockbridge, but he dropped the Smith in early manhood. He was graduated at Amherst in 1845, and studied law in Baltimore, where he was admitted to the bar, 1 May, 1848, and has since practised his profession. During the civil war he was a special district attorney to attend to the business of the war department, and in 1864, as a member of the legislature, he drafted the act that convened a constitutional convention for the abolition of slavery in the state. He took an active part in the proceedings of the convention, and defended the constitution that it adopted before the court of last resort. Afterward he instituted, and successfully prosecuted in the U. S. courts, proceedings by which were annulled the indentures of apprenticeship by which it was sought to evade the emancipation clause. Mr. Stockbridge thus practically secured the enfranchisement of more than 10,000 colored children. He was judge of the circuit court for Baltimore county in 1865, a delegate to the Loyalists' convention in 1866, and vice-president of the National Republican convention of 1868. Mr. Stockbridge has been for twenty years editor of the Fund publications of the Maryland historical society, of which he is vice-president; and he is the author of publication No. 22; "The Archives of Maryland" (Baltimore, 1886); besides various contributions to magazines.

**STOCKTON, Alfred Augustus**, Canadian lawyer, b. in Studholm, King's co., New Brunswick, 2 Nov., 1842. His great-grandfather, Andrew Hunter Stockton, a native of Princeton, N. J., fought on the royal side in the war of the Revolution, and afterward settled in New Brunswick. Mr. Stockton was graduated at Mount Allison college in 1864, and was admitted to the bar of New Brunswick in 1868, and became a member of the New Brunswick legislature in 1883. He is secretary of the board of governors of Mount Allison college, an examiner in political economy and constitutional history, and also an examiner in law at Victoria university, president of the New Brunswick historical society, and register of the court of vice-admiralty of the province. He has received the degree of LL. B. from Victoria university, that of Ph. D. from Illinois Wesleyan university, and that of D. C. L. from Mount Allison college in 1884. He edited "Rules of the Vice-Admiralty Court in New Brunswick" (St. John, 1876), and "Berton's Report of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick," with copious notes (1882).

**STOCKTON, Richard**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. on his estate near Princeton, N. J., 1 Oct., 1780; d. there, 28 Feb., 1781. His great-grandfather, of the same name, came from England before 1670, and, after residing several years on Long Island, purchased, about 1680, a tract of 6,400 acres of land, of which Princeton, N. J., is nearly the centre. About 1682 he and his associates formed a settlement there, and were the first Europeans in the district. Richard's father, John, inherited "Morven," the family-seat, and

was for many years chief judge of the court of common pleas of Somerset county. The son was graduated at Princeton in 1748, studied law with David Ogden in Newark, and in 1754 was admitted to the bar, in which he soon attained great reputation. After acquiring a competency, he visited Great Britain in 1766-'7, making the acquaintance of many public men and receiving the freedom of the city from the municipal authorities of Edinburgh. He exerted himself especially to remove the prevailing ignorance regarding the American colonies. While he was in Scotland his personal efforts induced Dr. John



*Rich Stockton*

Witherspoon to reconsider his refusal to become president of Princeton, and for this and other services to the college Mr. Stockton received the formal thanks of its trustees after his return in September, 1767. In 1768 he was made a member of the executive council of the province, and in 1774 he was raised to the supreme bench of New Jersey. He strove at first to effect a reconciliation between the colonies and the mother country, and on 12 Dec., 1774, sent to Lord Dartmouth "An Expedient for the Settlement of the American Disputes," in which he proposed a plan of colonial self-government, but he soon became active in efforts to organize a prudent opposition, and on 21 June, 1776, was chosen by the Provincial congress a member of the Continental congress, then in session in Philadelphia. His silence during the opening debates on the question of independence leads to the conclusion that at first he doubted the expediency of the declaration, but at the close of the discussion he expressed his concurrence in the final vote in a short but energetic address. He was re-elected to congress, where he was an active member, and in September, 1776, at the first meeting of the state delegates under the new constitution, was a candidate for governor. On the first ballot he and William Livingston received an equal number of votes, but the latter was finally elected. Mr. Stockton was then chosen chief justice by a unanimous vote, but declined. On 26 Sept., 1776, he and George Clymer were appointed a committee to inspect the northern army. On 30 Nov., at night, he was captured by a party of loyalists at the house of John Covenhoven, in Monmouth, N. J., which was then his temporary home. His host shared his fate. Mr. Stockton was thrown into the common prison in New York, and treated with unusual severity, which seriously affected his health. Congress passed a resolution directing Gen. Washington to inquire into the circumstance, remonstrate with Gen. Howe, and ask "whether he chooses this shall be the future rule for treating all such, on both sides, as the fortune of war may place in the hands of either party." Mr. Stockton was exchanged shortly afterward, but never regained his health. His library, which was one of the best in the country, had been burned by the

British, and his lands were laid waste. His fortune was greatly diminished by these depredations and the depreciation of the Continental currency, and he was compelled to have temporary recourse to the aid of friends. Mr. Stockton, though of a



hasty temper and somewhat haughty to those that manifested want of personal respect to him, was a man of great generosity and courtesy. He possessed much courage and agility as a horseman and swordsman. His funeral sermon was delivered in the college hall at Princeton by Rev. Samuel S. Smith, D. D. His statue was placed by the state of New Jersey in the capitol at Washington in 1888. The accompanying vignette is a representation of his residence at Princeton.—His wife, ANNIS, sister of Dr. Elias Boudinot, was well known for her literary attainments, and contributed to periodicals. One of her poems, addressed to Washington after the surrender at Yorktown, drew from him a courtly acknowledgment. She also wrote the stanzas beginning "Welcome, mighty chief, once more!" which were sung by young ladies of Trenton while strewing flowers before Gen. Washington on his passage through that city just before his first inauguration as president. They are given in full in Chief-Justice Marshall's "Life of Washington."—Their son, **Richard**, senator, b. near Princeton, N. J., 17 April, 1764; d. there, 7 March, 1828, was graduated at Princeton in 1779, studied law in Newark with Elias Boudinot, was admitted to the bar in 1784, and began to practise in his native place. He was a presidential elector in 1792, and in 1796 was chosen to the U. S. senate as a Federalist for the unexpired term of Frederick Frelinghuysen, resigned, serving from 6 Dec. of that year till 3 March, 1799, when he declined to be a candidate for re-election. He served in the lower house of congress in 1813-'15, and again declined further candidacy. During his service in the house of representatives he had a debate with Charles J. Ingersoll, of Philadelphia, on free-trade and sailors' rights. In 1825 he was appointed one of the commissioners on the part of New Jersey to settle a territorial dispute with New York, and he was the author of the able argument that is appended to the report of the New Jersey commissioners. Mr. Stockton possessed profound legal knowledge and much eloquence as an advocate, and for more than a quarter of a century held the highest rank at the bar of his native state. He received the degree of LL. D. from Queen's (now Rutgers) college in 1815, and from Union in 1816. He was often called "The Duke."—The second Richard's son, **Robert Field**, naval officer, b. in Princeton, N. J., 20 Aug., 1795; d. there, 7 Oct., 1866, studied at Princeton college, but before completing his course he entered the U. S. navy as a midshipman, 1 Sept., 1811. He joined the frigate "President" at Newport, 14 Feb., 1812, and made several cruises in that ship

with Com. Rodgers, with whom he went as aide to the "Guerrière," at Philadelphia; but, as the ship was unable to go to sea, Rodgers took his crew to assist in defending Baltimore. Before the arrival of the British, Stockton went to Washington and became the aide of the secretary of the navy, after which he resumed his post with Com. Rodgers and took part in the operations at Alexandria. He then went with Rodgers to Baltimore and had command of 800 sailors in the defence of that city against the British army. He was highly commended, and promoted to lieutenant, 9 Sept., 1814. On 18 May, 1815, he sailed in the "Guerrière," Decatur's flag-ship, for the Mediterranean after the declaration of war with Algiers, but he was transferred soon afterward to the schooner "Spitfire" as 1st lieutenant, in which vessel he participated in the capture of the Algerine frigate "Mahouda," and led the boarders at the capture of the Algerine brig "Esledio" in June, 1815. In February, 1816, he joined the ship-of-the-line "Washington" and made another cruise in the Mediterranean, in the course of which he was transferred to the ship "Erie," of which he soon became executive officer. The American officers very often had disputes with British officers, and frequent duels took place. At one time in Gibraltar, Stockton had accepted challenges to fight all the captains of the British regiment in the garrison, and several meetings took place. In one case after wounding his adversary he escaped arrest by knocking one of the guard from his horse, which he seized and rode to his boat. Stockton came home in command of the "Erie" in 1821. Shortly after his return the American colonization society obtained his services to command the schooner "Alligator" for the purpose of founding a colony on the west coast of Africa. He sailed in the autumn of 1821, and after skilful diplomatic conferences obtained a concession of a tract of territory near Cape Mesurado, which has since become the republic of Liberia. In November, 1821, the Portuguese letter-of-marque "Mariana Flora" fired on the "Alligator," which she mistook for a pirate. After an engagement of twenty minutes the Portuguese vessel was taken and the capture was declared legal, though the prize was returned by courtesy to Portugal. On a subsequent cruise in the "Alligator" he captured the French slaver "Jeune Eugenie," by which action the right to seize slavers under a foreign flag was first established as legal. He also captured several piratical vessels in the West Indies. From 1826 until December, 1838, he was on leave, and resided at Princeton, N. J. He organized the New Jersey colonization society, became interested in the turf, and imported from England some of the finest stock of blooded horses. He also took an active part in politics, and became interested in the Delaware and Raritan canal, for which he obtained the charter that had originally been given to a New York company, and vigorously prosecuted the work. His whole fortune and that of his family were invested in the enterprise, which was completed, notwithstanding the opposition of railroads and a financial crisis, by which he was obliged to go to Europe to negotiate a loan. He retained his interest in this canal during his life, and the work stands as an enduring monument to his energy and enterprise. In December, 1838, he sailed with Com. Isaac Hull in the flag-ship "Ohio" as fleet-captain of the Mediterranean squadron, being promoted to captain on 8 Dec. He returned in the latter part of 1839, and took part in the presidential canvass of 1840 in favor of Gen. William Henry Harrison. After John Tyler became presi-

dent, Stockton was offered a seat in the cabinet as secretary of the navy, which he declined. The U. S. steamer "Princeton" (see ERICSSON, JOHN) was built under his supervision, and launched at Philadelphia early in 1844. He was appointed to command the ship, and brought her to Washington for the inspection of officials and members of congress. On a trial-trip down the Potomac river, when the president, cabinet, and a distinguished company were on board, one of the large guns burst and killed the secretary of state, secretary of the navy, the president's father-in-law, and several of the crew, while a great many were seriously injured. A naval court of inquiry entirely exonerated Capt. Stockton. Shortly after this event he sailed in the "Princeton" as bearer of the annexation resolutions to the government of Texas. In October, 1845, he went in the frigate "Congress" from Norfolk to serve as commander-in-chief of the Pacific squadron, on the eve of the Mexican war. He sailed around Cape Horn to the Sandwich islands, and thence to Monterey, where he found the squadron in possession under Com. John D. Sloat, whom Stockton relieved. News of the war had been received by the squadron before his arrival, and Monterey and San Francisco were captured. Stockton assumed command of all American forces on the coast by proclamation, 23 July, 1846. He organized a battalion of Americans in California and naval brigades from the crews of the ships. Col. John C. Frémont also co-operated with him. He



*Robert Field Stockton*

sent Frémont in the "Cyane" to San Diego, while he landed at Santa Barbara and marched thirty miles with the naval brigade to the Mexican capital of California, the city of Los Angeles, of which he took possession on 13 Aug. He then organized a civil government for the state, and appointed Col. Frémont governor. Rumors of a rising of the Indians compelled him to return to the north in September. The force that he left at Los Angeles was besieged by the Mexicans in his absence, and Stockton was obliged to sail to San Diego after finding all quiet in the northern part of California. The Mexicans had also recaptured San Diego. He landed at that place, drove out the enemy, and sent a force to the rescue of Gen. Stephen W. Kearny, who had been defeated by the Mexicans on the way to San Diego. Gen. Kearny, with sixty dragoons, then served under Stockton's orders, and the force proceeded to Los Angeles, 150 miles distant. An engagement took place at San Gabriel on 8 Jan., 1847, followed by the battle of La Mesa the next day, in which the Mexicans were routed. Col. Frémont had raised an additional force of Californians, by which the force under Stockton amounted to more than 1,000 men. Negotiations were opened with the Mexican governor, and the entire province of California was ceded to the United States and evacuated by the Mexican authorities. The treaty

with Mexico was subsequently confirmed. Gen. Kearny raised a dispute with Stockton for his assumption of command over military forces, but Stockton's course was sustained by virtue of his conquest. On 17 Jan., 1847, he returned to San Diego, and then sailed to Monterey, where he was relieved by Com. William B. Shubrick. Stockton returned home overland during the summer. He was the recipient of honors by all parties, and the legislature of New Jersey gave him a vote of thanks and a reception. The people of California, in recognition of his services, named for him the city of Stockton, and also one of the principal streets of San Francisco. On 28 May, 1850, he resigned from the navy in order to settle his father-in-law's estate in South Carolina and attend to his private interests. He continued to take part in politics, was elected to the U. S. senate, and took his seat, 1 Dec., 1851, but resigned, 10 Jan., 1853, and retired to private life. During his brief service in the senate he introduced and advocated the bill by which flogging was abolished in the navy. He also urged measures for coast defence. After he resigned from the senate he devoted himself to the development of the Delaware and Raritan canal, of which he was president until his death. He continued to take an interest in politics, became an ardent supporter of the "American" party, and was a delegate to the Peace congress that met in Washington, 13 Feb., 1861. See his "Life and Speeches" (New York, 1856).—Robert Field's son, John Potter, senator, b. in Princeton, N. J., 2 Aug., 1826, was graduated at Princeton in 1843, studied law, was licensed to practise as an attorney in 1847, and came to the bar in 1850. He was appointed by the legislature a commissioner to revise and simplify the proceedings and practice in the courts of law of the state, and was for several years afterward reporter to the court of chancery. In 1857 he was appointed U. S. minister to Rome, but in 1861 he was recalled at his own request. In 1865 he was chosen U. S. senator from New Jersey by a plurality vote of the legislature, a resolution changing the number necessary to elect from a majority to a plurality having been passed by the joint convention that elected him. On this ground, after he had taken his seat in the senate, several members of the legislature sent to the senate a protest against his retaining it. The committee on the judiciary unanimously reported in favor of the validity of his election, and their report was accepted by a vote of twenty-two to twenty-one, Mr. Stockton voting in the affirmative. His vote was objected to by Charles Sumner, and on the following day, 27 March, 1866, he withdrew it, and was unseated by a vote of twenty-three to twenty-one. He then devoted himself to the practice of his profession, but in 1869 was re-elected to the senate, and served one term till 1875. While in that body he advocated the establishment of life-saving stations on the coast, and procured on the appropriation bills the first provision for their maintenance. He served on the committees on foreign affairs, the navy, appropriations, patents, and public buildings and grounds; and took part in the debate on reconstruction, and in the discussion of questions of international law. In 1877 he was appointed attorney-general of New Jersey, and he was chosen again in 1882 and 1887. In this office he has sustained by exhaustive arguments the system of railroad taxation, reversing in the court of errors the decisions of the supreme court against the state. Mr. Stockton has been a delegate-at-large to all the Democratic National conventions since that of 1864, where, as chairman of



the New Jersey delegation, he nominated Gen. George B. McClellan for the presidency. He was also a delegate to the Unionists' convention at Philadelphia in 1866. Princeton gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1882. He has published "Equity Reports," being the decisions of the courts of chancery and appeals (8 vols., Trenton, 1856-'60).

**STOCKTON, Thomas Hewlings**, clergyman, b. in Mount Holly, N. J., 4 June, 1808; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 9 Oct., 1868. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, but began to preach in 1829, entered the ministry of the Methodist Protestant church, and took charge of a circuit on the eastern shore of Maryland. He soon attained a reputation as a pulpit orator, and served as chaplain to the U. S. house of representatives in 1833-'5 and 1859-'61, and to the senate in 1862. Being unwilling to submit to the restrictions in the discussion of slavery that were imposed by the Baltimore conference, he went to Philadelphia in 1838, where he was a pastor and lecturer till 1847. He then resided in Cincinnati, Ohio, till 1850, and while there declined a unanimous election to the presidency of Miami university. From 1850 till 1856 he was associate pastor of St. John's Methodist Protestant church in Baltimore, also serving during three years and a half of this period as pastor of an Associate Reformed Presbyterian church there. From 1856 till his death he was pastor of the Church of the New Testament in Philadelphia, and also devoted himself to literary work. Dr. Stockton edited at different periods the "Christian World" and the "Bible Times." He was an anti-slavery pioneer, opposed sectarianism, and was active in his labors for all social reforms. He published editions of the Bible, each book by itself; "Floating Flowers from a Hidden Brook" (Philadelphia, 1844); "The Bible Alliance" (Cincinnati, 1850); "Ecclesiastical Opposition to the Bible" (Baltimore, 1853); "Sermons for the People" (Pittsburg, 1854); "The Blessing" (Philadelphia, 1857); "Stand up for Jesus," a ballad, with notes, illustrations, and music, and a few additional poems (1858); "Poems, with Autobiographical and other Notes" (1862); and "Influence of the United States on Christendom" (1865). After his death appeared his "The Book above all" (1870). See "Memory's Tribute to the Life, Character, and Work of Rev. Thomas H. Stockton," by the Rev. Alexander Clark (New York, 1869), and "Life, Character, and Death of Rev. Thomas H. Stockton," by Rev. John G. Wilson (Philadelphia, 1869).—His half-brother, **Francis Richard**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 April, 1834, was graduated at the Central high-school in his native city in 1852, became an engraver and draughtsman, and in 1866 invented and patented a double graver, but he soon abandoned this occupation for journalism. After being connected with the "Post" in Philadelphia and "Hearth and Home" in New York, he joined the editorial staff of "Scribner's Monthly," and on the establishment of "St. Nicholas" became its assistant editor. Mr. Stockton's earliest writings, under the name of Frank R. Stockton, which he has since retained, were fantastic tales for children, and appeared in the "Riverside Magazine" and other periodicals. Four of these, under the title of "The Ting-a-Ling Stories," were issued in a volume (Boston, 1870). More recently he has attained a wide reputation for his short stories, which are marked by quaintness of subject and treatment and by dry humor. The first of these were the "Rudder Grange" stories, which appeared in "Scribner's Monthly," and afterward in book-form (New York, 1879). "The Lady or the Tiger?" is

perhaps the most widely known. It ends by propounding a problem, various solutions of which, some serious and some jocose, have appeared from time to time. A comic opera, based upon it, the libretto of which was written by Sydney Rosenfeld, was produced in New York in 1888. Mr. Stockton's other short stories include "The Transferred Ghost," "The Spectral Mortgage," and "A Tale of Negative Gravity." He is also the author of the novels "The Late Mrs. Null" (New York, 1886); "The Casting Away of Mrs. Lecks and Mrs. Ale-shine" (1886), with a sequel, entitled "The Dusan-tes" (1888); and "The Hundredth Man" (1887). His short stories have been collected as "The Lady or the Tiger? and other Stories" (1884); "The Christmas Wreck, and other Tales" (1887); and "The Bee Man of Orn, and other Fanciful Tales" (1887). He has written for children "Roundabout Rambles" (1872); "What might have been Expected" (1874); "Tales Out of School" (1875); "A Jolly Fellowship" (1880); "The Floating Prince" (1881); and "The Story of Viteau" (1884).—Francis Richard's brother, **John Drean**, journalist, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 26 April, 1836; d. there, 3 Nov., 1877, was educated in his native city, and began to study art and engraving, but was employed at an early age on the Philadelphia "Press," and became its manager under John W. Forney. He was connected with the New York "Tribune" in 1866, and in 1867 assumed the editorship of the Philadelphia "Post," of which he became a proprietor, but he gave up his interest in 1872, and from 1873 till his death was dramatic and musical critic of the New York "Herald." He wrote "Fox and Geese," a comedy (1868), which ran 100 nights in New York and other cities, and more than 300 in London. Mr. Stockton's political editorials, as well as his dramatic and literary criticisms, were marked by touches of humor and poetic fancy.

**STODDARD, Charles Warren**, author, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 7 Aug., 1843. He was educated in New York city and in California, to which state he had removed with his father in 1855. In 1864 he went to the Hawaiian islands, where he has since passed much of his time, and, as travelling correspondent of the San Francisco "Chronicle" in 1873-'8, visited many islands of the South seas, Europe, Asia, Africa, and the Pacific slope from Alaska to Mexico. He began to write poetry at an early age, was for a short time an actor, has contributed to many magazines, and has also lectured. He was professor of English literature in Notre Dame college, Ind., in 1885-'6. He has published "Poems" (San Francisco, 1867); "South-Sea Idyls" (Boston, 1873); "Mashallah: a Flight into Egypt" (New York, 1881); and "The Lepers of Molokai" (Notre Dame, 1885).

**STODDARD, John F.**, educator, b. in Greenfield, Ulster co., N. Y., 20 July, 1825; d. in Kearney, N. J., 6 Aug., 1873. His early years were passed on a farm, and, after attending the public schools, he began teaching in 1843. Later he entered the New York normal school, and, upon his graduation in 1847, began his life-work as an educator. He was eminently successful as an instructor of mathematics and in his efforts to promote normal schools, and left a fund to Rochester university for a gold medal, to be awarded to the best student in mathematics. His principal published works are "Practical Arithmetic" (New York, 1852); "Philosophical Arithmetic" (1853); "University Algebra" (1857); and "School Arithmetic" (1869). The annual sale of Stoddard's arithmetics was at one time about 200,000 copies, now 40,000, and up to July, 1888, over 2,500,000 copies had been issued.

**STODDARD, Joshua C.**, inventor, b. in Pawlet, Vt., 26 Aug., 1814. He was educated at the public schools, and became noted as an apiarist. He also turned his attention to inventing, and in 1856 devised the steam-calliope, which is used on Mississippi steamers. He also invented the Stoddard horse-rake and hay-tedder. More than 100,000 of his rakes are now in use.

**STODDARD, Richard Henry**, poet, b. in Hingham, Mass., 2 July, 1825. His father, a sea-captain, was wrecked and lost on one of his voyages while Richard was a child, and the lad went in 1835 to



*R. H. Stoddard*

New York with his mother, who had married again. He attended the public schools of that city, but worked for several years in an iron-foundry, at the same time reading the best authors, particularly poetry. His talents brought him into relations with young men interested in literature, notably with Bayard Taylor, who had just published his "Views Afoot."

Stoddard had written verses from his early years, and in 1849 printed privately a collection in a small volume called "Footprints," the edition of which he afterward destroyed. In 1852 he published a ripper volume of poems, became a contributor to the "Knickerbocker," and entered upon literary work. Writing as a means of subsistence became such a burden that, through Nathaniel Hawthorne, he obtained a place in the custom-house, and retained it from 1853 till 1870. He was confidential clerk to Gen. George B. McClellan in the dock department in 1870-'3, and city librarian in New York for about a year. He was literary reviewer on the New York "World" from 1860 till 1870, and has held the same office on the "Mail" and "Mail and Express" since 1880. He also edited for some time "The Aldine," an illustrated periodical, which was discontinued. His mind and tastes are poetical, but he has done a good deal of booksellers' work from the urgency of circumstances. In 1853 he published "Adventures in Fairy Land" for young folks, and in 1857 "Songs of Summer," abounding in luxuriant imagination and tropical feeling. Among his other works are "Town and Country," for children (New York, 1857); "Life, Travels, and Books of Alexander von Humboldt," with an introduction by Bayard Taylor (Boston, 1860; London, 1862); "The King's Bell," a poem (Boston, 1862; London, 1864; New York, 1865); "The Story of Little Red Riding Hood," in verse (New York, 1864); "The Children in the Wood," in verse (1865); "Abraham Lincoln, a Horatian Ode" (1865); "Putnam, the Brave" (1869); and "The Book of the East," containing his later poems (1867). He has edited "The Last Political Writings of Gen. Nathaniel Lyon" (1861); "The Loves and Heroines of the Poets" (1861); John Guy Vassar's "Twenty-one Years Round the World" (1862); "Melodies and Madrigals, mostly from the Old English Poets" (1863); "The Late English Poets" (1865); enlarged editions of Rufus W. Griswold's "Poets and Poetry of America" (1872); "Female Poets of America" (1874); and the "Bric-

à-Brac Series" (1874). He has also edited several annuals, made translations, and written numerous monographs and prefaces, including monographs on Edgar Allan Poe and William Cullen Bryant.—His wife, **Elizabeth Barstow**, poet, b. in Mattapoisett, Mass., 6 May, 1823, was educated at various boarding-schools. At twenty-eight years of age she married Mr. Stoddard, and soon afterward she began to contribute poems to the magazines. These are more than of the merely agreeable, popular order; they invariably contain a central idea, not always apparent at first, but always poetical, though not understood by the average reader. No collection of her poems, distributed for twenty-five or thirty years through many periodicals, has been made. Years ago she published three remarkable novels, "The Morgesons" (New York, 1862); "Two Men" (1865); and "Temple House" (1867). Owing to various causes, they never sold to any extent, and had long been out of print when a new edition was published in 1888. They illustrate New England character and scenery, and are better adapted to the taste and culture of the present than to the time when they were written. She has also published a story for young folks, "Lolly Dinks's Doings" (New York, 1874).

**STODDARD, Solomon**, clergyman, b. in Boston, Mass., in 1643; d. in Northampton, Mass., 11 Feb., 1729. His father, Anthony, came from England to Boston about 1630, was a member of the general court from 1665 till 1684, and married a sister of Sir George Downing. Their son Solomon was graduated at Harvard in 1662, was appointed "fellow of the house," and was the first librarian of the college from 1667 till 1674. His health being impaired, he went to Barbadoes as chaplain to the governor, and preached to the dissenters there for nearly two years. In 1669 he began to preach in Northampton, and on 11 Sept., 1672, he was ordained pastor of the Congregational church there, retaining this charge till his death. In February, 1727, Jonathan Edwards, his grandson, at that time a tutor in Yale, became his colleague. In addition to sermons, he published "Doctrine of Instituted Churches explained and proved from the Word of God," which was a reply to Increase Mather's "Order of the Gospel," and occasioned an exciting controversy (London, 1700); "Appeal to the Learned" (1709); "Guide to Christ" (1714); "Answer to Cases of Conscience" (Boston, 1722); "Question on the Conversion of the Indians" (1723); and "Safety in the Righteousness of Christ" (4th ed., with preface by John Erskine, D. D., Edinburgh, 1792).—His son, **Anthony**, clergyman, b. in Northampton, Mass., 9 Aug., 1678; d. in Woodbury, Conn., 6 Sept., 1760, was graduated at Harvard in 1697, and was minister at Woodbury, Conn., from 27 May, 1702, till his death. He was clerk of probate forty years, was the lawyer and physician of his people, and one of the most extensive farmers in the town. He published an "Election Sermon" (New London, 1716).—Another son, **John**, b. 11 Feb., 1681; d. in Boston, 19 June, 1748, was graduated at Harvard in 1701, was for many years a member of the council of Massachusetts, chief justice of the court of common pleas, and colonel of militia. His "Journal of an Expedition to Canada, 1713-'14," was printed in the "Genealogical Register" for January, 1851.—Anthony's grandson, **Amos**, soldier, b. in Woodbury, Conn., 26 Oct., 1762; d. in Fort Meigs, Ohio, 11 May, 1813, was a soldier from 1779 till the close of the war of independence, then clerk of the supreme court in Boston, and practised as a lawyer in Hallowell, Me., in 1792-'8. He was appointed a

captain of artillery, 1 June, 1798, was governor of Missouri territory in 1804-'5, became major, 30 June, 1807, and deputy quartermaster, 16 July, 1812. At the siege of Fort Meigs (see HARRISON, WILLIAM HENRY) he received a wound that resulted in his death. He wrote "Sketches, Historical and Descriptive, of Louisiana" (Philadelphia, 1812) and "The Political Crisis" (London). His papers are in the archives of the Western Reserve historical society, Cleveland, Ohio.—John's great-grandson, **Solomon**, educator, b. in Northampton in 1800; d. there, 11 Nov., 1847, was graduated at Yale in 1820, and became professor of languages at Middlebury college, Vt. He was co-author with Ethan Allen Andrews of a "Grammar of the Latin Language" (Boston, 1836), which was at one time almost universally used in this country, and had passed through sixty-five editions in 1857.—Solomon's descendant, **David Tappan**, missionary, b. in Northampton, Mass., 2 Dec., 1818; d. at Oroomiah, Persia, 22 Jan., 1857, attended Williams college in 1834-'5, and then went to Yale, where he constructed with his own hands two telescopes, by means of which he afterward made several discoveries. He was graduated in 1838, became tutor in Marshall college, Pa., and afterward prosecuted his Latin studies. Declining the professorship of natural history in Marietta college, Ohio, he entered Andover theological seminary in 1839, and became tutor at Yale in 1840. He was licensed to preach in 1842, and ordained at New Haven in January, 1843. He married in February and sailed from Boston as a missionary to the Nestorians at Oroomiah, Persia, in March. In 1848 his wife died of cholera, his health failed, and he visited his brother in Scotland on his way home. He remained in the United States in the service of the mission board till 1851, when, in March of that year, after marrying again, he sailed for Persia. His labors at Oroomiah were successful, many of his pupils becoming Christian teachers and preachers. In 1853 he completed a "Grammar of Modern Syrian Language," which was published at New Haven in the "Journal of the American Oriental Society" in 1855. He also prepared numerous educational and religious works in Syrian, which were issued from the mission press. See memoir, by the Rev. Joseph P. Thompson, D. D. (New York, 1858).

**STODDARD, William Osborn**, author, b. in Homer, Cortland co., N. Y., 24 Sept., 1835. His father was for many years a bookseller and publisher in Rochester and Syracuse, N. Y. He was graduated at the University of Rochester in 1858, edited the "Daily Ledger" in Chicago for a short time, and the same year became editor of the "Central Illinois Gazette," at Champaign, which he conducted for about three years. He was an opponent of slavery, and took an active part in the Republican presidential canvass of 1860. He was a private secretary to President Lincoln in 1861-'4, was U. S. marshal for Arkansas in 1864-'6, and has since been variously employed. He invented a centre-locking printer's chase, and has taken out several patents for successful improvements in desiccating processes and in machinery. He has published "Royal Decrees of Scanderoun" (New York, 1869); "Verses of Many Days" (1875); "Dismissed" (1878); "The Heart of It" (1880); "Dab Kinzer" (1881); "The Quartet" (1882); "Esau Hardery" (1882); "Saltillo Boys" (1882); "Talking-Leaves" (1882); "Among the Lakes" (1883); "Wrecked!" (1883); "The Life of Abraham Lincoln" (1884); "Two Arrows" (1886); "The Red Beauty" (1887); "The Volcano under the City,"

a description of the draft riots of 1863 (1887); and "Lives of the Presidents," to be completed in ten volumes (1886-'8).

**STODDERT, Benjamin**, cabinet officer, b. in Charles county, Md., in 1751; d. in Bladensburg, Md., 18 Dec., 1818. His grandfather, Maj. James Stoddert, a cadet of the Scotch family of Stoddert, settled in Maryland about 1675, and his father, Capt. Thomas Stoddert, of the Maryland contingent, was killed in Braddock's defeat. Benjamin was educated for a merchant, but in 1776 joined the Continental army as captain of cavalry, and was in active service till the battle of Brandywine, when, holding the rank of major, he was so severely wounded as to unfit him for active service. As secretary of the board of war he remained with the army till the latter part of 1781. When peace was concluded he became a successful merchant of Georgetown, D. C. In May, 1798, he was appointed secretary of the navy, being the first to hold the post, and so remained till 4 March, 1801. He was acting secretary of war after the resignation of James Henry, until his successor, Samuel Dexter, took charge. When the navy department was created in 1798, the frigates "Constitution," "Constellation," and "United States" constituted the bulk of the American navy. By the latter part of 1799 five frigates and twenty-three sloop-of-war were in commission. Mr. Stoddert's experience in the mercantile marine, coupled with his tact, industry, and judgment, were valuable in the formation of this naval force, through which the hostilities with France were so soon terminated. That he possessed the confidence and friendship of President Adams is shown by his official and private correspondence. At the close of Adams's administration he returned to private life, settling his business affairs, which during his absence had become so entangled as to cause serious losses.

**STOECKEL, Gustave Jacob**, musician, b. in Maikammer, Bavarian Palatinate, Germany, 9 Nov., 1819. He was graduated at the seminary in Kaiserslautern in 1838, pursued a post-graduate course in musical composition under Joseph Krebs, and was a teacher and organist till 1847. He came to this country in that year, and since 1849 has been instructor in music at Yale, and organist of the college chapel. Yale gave him the degree of Mus. D. in 1864. Dr. Stoeckel has published a collection of sacred music for mixed voices (New York, 1868), and "College Hymn-Book" for male voices (1866); besides compositions for the piano, songs, and overtures and symphonies for orchestra. He is also the author of the unpublished operas of "Lichtenstein," "Mahomet," "Miles Standish," and "Miskodeeda."

**STOEVER, Martin Luther**, educator, b. in Germantown, Pa., 17 Feb., 1820; d. there, 22 July, 1870. With the ministry in view he entered Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, and was graduated in 1838, but he was pressed into service as an instructor before he could begin his theological course, and until his death was engaged in teaching. He was principal of a classical academy in Maryland in 1838-'42, and of the preparatory department in Pennsylvania college in 1842-'51, professor of history in the collegiate department in 1844-'51, and professor of Latin and history, to which political economy was added in 1855, from 1851 until his death in 1870. After the retirement of Dr. Charles P. Krauth from the presidency of the college in 1850, he discharged the duties of that office for many months, until his successor was elected. The honorary degree of Ph. D. was conferred upon him in 1866 by Hamilton college, and

that of LL. D. in 1869 by Union college. In 1862 the presidency of Girard college, Philadelphia, was offered to him, and in 1869 the professorship of Latin in Muhlenberg college, Allentown, Pa.; but he declined both. He was connected with the "Evangelical Quarterly Review" from its beginning in 1849, and was its sole editor from 1857 until his death. His biographical articles earned him the title of "The Plutarch of the Lutheran Church." He was also editor of the "Literary Record and Linnæan Journal," in Gettysburg, in 1847-'8, and published "Memoir of the Life and Times of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, D. D." (Philadelphia, 1856); "Memorial of Philip F. Mayer, D. D." (1859); "Brief Sketch of the Lutheran Church in this Country" (1860); and "Discourse before the Lutheran Historical Society" (Lancaster, 1862).

**STOKES, Anthony**, British jurist, b. in England in 1736; d. in London, 27 March, 1799. He was a barrister at law of the Inner Temple, London, came to this country, was appointed chief justice of Georgia in 1768, and in 1772 became councillor of that colony, retaining those offices till the evacuation of Georgia by the British in 1782. He was a loyalist at the opening of the Revolution, and was taken prisoner, but was soon afterward exchanged. In 1778 his estate was confiscated. He went to Charleston, S. C., after leaving Georgia, and at the evacuation of that city he returned to England. He published "View of the Constitution of the British Colonies in North America and the West Indies" (London, 1783); "Narrative of the Official Conduct of Anthony Stokes" (1784); and "Desultory Observations on Great Britain" (1792).

**STOKES, James H.**, soldier, b. in Maryland about 1814. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1833, resigned in 1843, and engaged in manufacturing and railroad business, removing in 1858 to Illinois. After aiding in the equipment of volunteers, he joined the army as captain, and served in Tennessee, and afterward as assistant adjutant-general. He was made a brigadier-general on 20 July, 1865, and was mustered out a month later.

**STOKES, Montford**, senator, b. in Wilkes county, N. C., in 1760; d. in Arkansas in 1842. He served in the U. S. navy during the war of the Revolution, and after its close removed to Salisbury, N. C., where he was for several years clerk of the superior court. He became subsequently clerk of the state senate, and was elected to the U. S. senate, but declined the office. He was again elected to the same office in 1816, and served till 1823, was a member of the state senate in 1826, and of the state house of representatives in 1829 and 1830. He was governor of North Carolina in 1830-'1, which office he resigned to accept that of commissioner to superintend the removal of the Indians west of Mississippi river. He was appointed by President Jackson in 1831 Indian agent for Arkansas territory, where he remained till his death. He fought a duel near Salisbury with Jesse D. Pierson, and was severely wounded.

**STOLBRAND, Carlos John Mueller**, soldier, b. in Sweden, 11 May, 1821. He entered the royal artillery in January, 1839, and during 1848-'50 took part in the campaign of Schleswig-Holstein with part of his regiment in defence of Denmark. At the close of the war he came to the United States, and in July, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the volunteer artillery. Soon afterward he was appointed its captain and joined the 1st battalion of Illinois light artillery, and became chief of ar-

tillery under Gen. John A. Logan. He took part in the movements against Corinth, Miss., and in 1863, on Gen. Logan's accession to the command of the 15th corps, was transferred to the command of its artillery brigade. He participated in the campaign of Atlanta and the march to the sea. In February, 1865, he was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers, assigned to a brigade in the 15th corps, and shortly afterward to one in the 17th corps. The latter brigade, being reduced in numbers, was re-enforced and reorganized under his charge. In 1865 he went with his brigade to St. Louis, Mo., and thence to Leavenworth, Kan., and in February, 1865, he received an honorable discharge from the army. In 1868 Gen. Stolbrand was elected secretary of the Constitutional convention of South Carolina. He was delegate-at-large to the National Republican convention at Chicago in 1868, and served as presidential elector. He has made various improvements in steam-engines and steam-boilers, and now resides at Fort Collins, Col.

**STONE, Amasa**, philanthropist, b. in Charlton, Mass., 27 April, 1818; d. in Cleveland, Ohio, 11 May, 1883. He began life as an architect, at twenty-one was engaged in the construction of railroad bridges, and while still young became the first bridge-builder in the country. In partnership with two friends he constructed the Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati railroad, and afterward the Cleveland and Erie, of which roads he was made superintendent. He was next engaged in building the Chicago and Milwaukee road. He was president and director of numerous railroads and other industrial and financial corporations, was frequently consulted by President Lincoln in regard to matters of army transportation, and was offered by him an appointment as brigadier-general. He spent a year in Europe in 1868-'9. Mr. Stone gave large sums in charity to the city of Cleveland. He built and endowed the Home for aged women and the Industrial school for children, and gave \$600,000 to Adelbert college of Western Reserve university.

**STONE, Andrew Leete**, b. in Oxford, Conn., 25 Nov., 1815. His father, Noah Stone, was town-clerk and justice of the peace for a quarter of a century, served for several terms as judge of probate, and had local reputation as a physician. The son was graduated at Yale in 1837, and served for three years as a professor in the New York institution for the deaf and dumb, studying at Union theological seminary. He then connected himself with the American Sunday-school union at Philadelphia, and in September, 1844, was ordained pastor of the South Congregational church at Middletown, Conn. In January, 1849, he was called to the pastorate of the Park street church, Boston. In 1866 he received a call to the 1st Congregational church in San Francisco, Cal. In 1881, his health failing, he was elected pastor emeritus. He is the author of "Service the End of Living" (1858); "Ashton's Mothers" (1859); "Discourse on the Death of Abraham Lincoln" (1865); and numerous printed addresses. Two volumes of his sermons have been published, entitled "Memorial Discourses" (1866); and "Leaves from a Finished Pastorate" (1882).—His brother, **David Marvin**, journalist, b. in Oxford, Conn., 23 Dec., 1817, left home at the age of fourteen, and taught when he was sixteen. He was a merchant in Philadelphia from 1843 till 1849, when he was called to New York city to take charge of the "Dry Goods Reporter." In December of that year he became commercial editor of the New York "Journal of Commerce," and in September, 1861, with

William C. Prime, he purchased the interest of that paper, succeeding Mr. Prime in 1866 as editor-in-chief, which post he still (1888) retains. He was president of the New York associated press for twenty-five years. For several years he contributed a financial article weekly to the New York "Observer," edited as a pastime the "Ladies' Wreath," and conducted the financial department of "Hunt's Merchants' Magazine." An important event in the history of his paper was its suppression by the government in 1864 for publishing a proclamation purporting to have been issued by President Lincoln, calling for volunteers to serve in the war and naming a day of fasting and prayer. It was the production of Joseph Howard, Jr., and appeared in the "Journal of Commerce," 18 May, 1864. The "Herald" printed 25,000 copies containing the so-called proclamation, but, finding that neither the "Times" nor the "Tribune" had printed it, destroyed the edition. The "World" published it, but afterward endeavored to undo the mischief. President Lincoln immediately ordered the suppression of the "Journal of Commerce" and the "World," and the arrest and imprisonment of their editors and proprietors. Gen. John A. Dix, who knew that the proclamation had been left at the newspaper offices at about three o'clock in the morning, after the responsible editors had departed, endeavored to secure a modification of this order. Some of the persons designated were arrested, but they did not include David M. Stone or Manton Marble. The government soon found that it had made a mistake, the troops that had been put in possession of the two newspaper offices were withdrawn, and the editors were released from arrest and their papers from suspension. Mr. Stone's opinions on commercial and other matters in his "answers to correspondents" are regarded as an authority by merchants throughout the country. In his younger days he wrote for the magazines, but since 1860 he has done little literary work except for his own paper. He published a volume called "Frank Forest," which passed through twenty editions (1849), and a memorial volume containing the "Life and Letters" of his niece, Mary Elizabeth Hubbell (1857).

**STONE, Barton Warren**, reformer, b. near Port Tobacco, Md., 24 Dec., 1772; d. in Hannibal, Mo., 9 Nov., 1844. He was graduated at the academy in Guilford, N. C., in 1793, studied theology, and, after teaching in Washington, Ga., was licensed in North Carolina in 1796. Two years later he was ordained pastor of the churches of Caneridge and Concord, Ky. During the revival of 1801 in Kentucky and Tennessee, Stone, with four other ministers, renounced the dogmas of Calvinism. One of the number was tried by the synod of Lexington, Ky., in 1803, for preaching anti-Calvinistic doctrines, whereupon they all withdrew in September from that body, formed themselves into the Springfield presbytery, and continued to preach and to form churches, the first being one at Caneridge of Mr. Stone's old followers. In June, 1804, the presbytery was dissolved, and they took the name of the Christian church. Having no pastoral charge, Stone supported himself for several years by farming and teaching while he continued to found churches in Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee. In 1826 he edited the "Christian Messenger," and six years later, with Rev. John T. Johnson, a Baptist, he at Georgetown united the "Stoneite" and "Campbellite" churches in Kentucky. He removed to Jacksonville, Ill., in 1834, included Missouri in his circuit, and also continued his editorial labor until his death. His last preach-

ing-tour was in 1843, and a year later, while on his way home from a visit to Missouri, he died. Mr. Stone wielded a great influence through his scholarship, piety, and attractive manner. He wrote part ii. of the "Apology of the Springfield Presbytery" (1803), which has been called the first declaration of religious freedom in the western hemisphere, and the hymn "The Lord is the Fountain of Goodness and Love." Among his other writings are "Letters on the Atonement" (1805); "Address to the Christian Churches" (1805); and "Letters to Dr. James Blythe" (1822).

**STONE, Charles Pomeroy**, soldier, b. in Greenfield, Mass., 30 Sept., 1824; d. in New York city, 24 Jan., 1887. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1845, assigned to the ordnance, and served in the war with Mexico, being brevetted 1st lieutenant, 8 Sept., 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Molino del Rey, and captain, 13 Sept., for the battle of Chapultepec. He also participated in the siege of Vera Cruz and the assault and capture of the city of Mexico. He was on duty at Watervliet arsenal, N. Y., till 15 Sept., 1848, on leave of

absence to visit Europe for the purpose of improvement in his profession and the gaining of general information till 18 May, 1850, and on duty at Watervliet and Fort Monroe arsenals in 1850. Under orders of the secretary of war he embarked men and stores, and conducted them to California via Cape Horn till August, 1851, after which, till 27 Jan., 1856, he was in charge of construction and in command of Benicia arsenal, and chief of ordnance of the Division and Department of the Pacific. He resigned, 17 Nov., 1856, and from March, 1857, till 31 Dec., 1860, was chief of the scientific commission for the survey and exploration of the state of Sonora, Mexico. On 1 Jan., 1861, he was appointed colonel and inspector-general of the District of Columbia militia, and was engaged, under the orders of Gen. Winfield Scott, in disciplining volunteers from 2 Jan. till 16 April, 1861. He was appointed colonel of the 14th infantry, 14 May, 1861, and given charge of the outposts and defences of Washington. He commanded the Rockville expedition and engaged in the skirmishes of Edward's and Conrad's Ferry in June, and Harper's Ferry, 7 July, 1861, led a brigade in Gen. Robert Patterson's operations in the Shenandoah valley, commanded the corps of observation of the Army of the Potomac from 10 Aug., 1861, till 9 Feb., 1862, and on 20 Oct., 1861, was ordered by Gen. McClellan to keep a good lookout and make a feint of crossing the Potomac at Ball's Bluff. Gen. McClellan, in his report of this disastrous affair, says: "I did not direct him to cross, nor did I intend that he should cross the river in force for the purpose of fighting." After having made the feint, Gen. Stone, it appears, was led to believe that the enemy might be surprised, and accordingly caused a part of his command to cross the Potomac in the night. The enemy attacked in force at daybreak of the 21st, and pushed



the National troops into the river with great loss. Gen. Stone was continued in the same command until 9 Feb., 1862, when he was suddenly arrested and imprisoned in Fort Lafayette, New York harbor, where he remained until 16 Aug., 1862. He was then released, no charge having been preferred against him, and awaited orders until 3 May, 1863, when he was directed to report to the commanding general of the Department of the Gulf, where he served until 17 April, 1864. He participated in the siege of Port Hudson in June and July, 1863, and was senior member of the commission for receiving the surrender of that place, 8 July, 1863. He was chief of staff to Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, commanding the Department of the Gulf, from 25 July, 1863, to 17 April, 1864, participating in the campaign of Bayou Teche, La., in October, 1863, and the Red River campaign in March and April, 1864. He was honorably mustered out as brigadier-general of volunteers, 4 April, 1864, and resigned his commission as colonel of the 14th infantry, 13 Sept., 1864. In the autumn of 1865 Gen. Stone was appointed engineer and superintendent of the Dover mining company in Goochland county, Va., where he resided until 1870. He then accepted a commission in the Egyptian army, and later was made chief of the general staff, in which capacity he bestowed much attention upon the military school that had already been formed by French officers in the Egyptian service. He created a topographical bureau, where a great number of maps were produced and the government printing was executed, and when the reports of the American officers engaged in exploration of the interior were printed, Gen. Stone was placed in temporary charge of the cadastral survey, and was president of the Geographical society and a member of the Institut Egyptien at Cairo. The American officers were mustered out of the service in 1879, as a measure of economy, by the reform government which succeeded the dethronement of Ismail. Gen. Stone alone remained, and acted as chief of the staff until the insurrection of Arabi and the army, in which he took no active part. He resigned and returned to the United States in March, 1883. Gen. Stone was decorated by Ismail Pacha with the order of the commander of the Osmanieh, was made grand officer of the Medjidieh and Osmanieh, and was created a Ferik pacha (general of division). In May he was appointed engineer-in-chief of the Florida ship-canal and transit company, and directed a preliminary survey across the northern part of the peninsula. On 3 April, 1886, he became engineer-in-chief to the committee for the construction of the pedestal of the Bartholdi statue of "Liberty enlightening the World," and upon its successful completion he acted as grand marshal in the military and civic ceremony that accompanied the dedication of the statue.

**STONE, Collins**, clergyman and educator, b. in Guilford, Conn., 7 Sept., 1812; d. in Hartford, Conn., 23 Dec., 1870. He was graduated at Yale in 1832, and in the following year became a teacher in the American deaf-mute asylum at Hartford. In 1852 he was called as principal to the Ohio state asylum for the deaf and dumb at Columbus, but he returned in 1863 to take charge of the asylum at Hartford, where he remained until his death. He studied theology, and was ordained to the ministry in 1853 while in Ohio. For nearly forty years Mr. Stone was prominent in his department of education, and merits the credit of laying the foundations of the future prosperity of the Ohio institution, and of carrying the Hartford asylum through difficulties. He published annual reports of the Ohio

institution (1852-'63) and of that at Hartford (1863-'70). His other educational writings, including an address on the "History of Deaf-Mute Instruction" before the Ohio institution (1869), were published in the "American Annals of the Deaf and Dumb." A railroad accident was the cause of his death.

**STONE, David**, senator, b. in Hope, N. C., 17 Feb., 1770; d. in Raleigh, N. C., 7 Oct., 1818. His father, Zedekiah Stone, was a member of the Provincial congress at Halifax, N. C., in 1776, and for many years a state senator. David was graduated at Princeton in 1788, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1790. He was a member of the legislature in 1791-'4, judge of the supreme court of North Carolina in 1795-'8, and a member of congress in 1799-1801, having been chosen as a Democrat. In the latter year he was sent to the U. S. senate, but he resigned in 1807 to become judge of the state supreme court. He was governor of North Carolina in 1808-'10, and in the two following years sat again in congress. In 1818 he was again sent to the U. S. senate by a legislature whose majority supported the measures of President Madison and the war with England; but, opposing these measures, he was censured by the legislature, and resigned the following year.

**STONE, Ebenezer Whitton**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 10 June, 1801; d. in Roxbury, Mass., 18 April, 1880. In 1817 he enlisted in the U. S. army, from which he was discharged in 1821. He was connected with the Massachusetts militia in 1822-'60, receiving the appointment of adjutant-general in 1851 and filling the post till the close of his service. In 1840 he was a member of the legislature, serving on the military committee. The first full battery of light artillery in the United States, except those in the regular army, was organized by him in 1853, and through his efforts Massachusetts was the first state to receive the new rifled musket of the pattern of 1855. From experiments that he made with this musket, Gen. Stone conceived the idea that cannon could also be rifled, and after successful tests in 1859, he ordered a model from John P. Schenkl, the inventor of the Schenkl shell. It is claimed that this was the first rifled cannon that was made in the United States, and that the invention was original with Gen. Stone, though rifled cannon had been in use in Europe for several years. From April till October, 1861, Gen. Stone, as chief of ordnance, armed and equipped twenty-four regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and three light batteries of artillery. He was for twelve years a member of the Ancient and honorable artillery company, and became its captain in 1841. He prepared, under an act of the legislature, a "Digest of the Militia Laws of Massachusetts" (Boston, 1851), and a "Compend of Instructions in Military Tactics," and "The Manual of Percussion Arms" (1857).

**STONE, Edwin Martin**, clergyman, b. in Framingham, Mass., 29 April, 1805; d. in Providence, R. I., 15 Dec., 1883. After working as a printer in Boston, he edited the "Times" in that city in 1827, the "Independent Messenger" in 1832-'3, and subsequently the "Salem Observer." In 1833-'46 he was pastor of a Congregational church in Beverly, Mass., in the mean time serving two years as representative in the general court of Massachusetts, to which he made some important legislative reports. In 1847 he took charge of the ministry-at-large in Providence, R. I., devoting himself for thirty years to mission work, and suggesting reforms that were successfully carried out. Chief of these was a home for aged men, founded



in 1784, of which he was a charter member. During that time he also served on the Providence school committee. In 1848-'83 he was librarian of the Rhode Island historical society, and contributed antiquarian and miscellaneous matter to his annual reports. He was also a member of many learned societies. He has published "Life of Elhanan Winchester" (Boston, 1836; Salem, 1838); "Hymns for Sabbath-Schools" (1837); "Hymns and Tunes for Vestry and Conference Meetings" (4th ed., 1844); "History of Beverly, Mass., 1630-1842" (1843); "Life and Recollections of John Howland" (Providence, 1857); "History of the Providence Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers" (1860); "The Invasion of Canada in 1775," including the journal of Capt. Simeon Thayer, with notes and appendix (Providence, 1867); "The Architect and Monetarian: a Brief Memoir of Thomas Alexander Tefft" (1869); and "Our French Allies" (1883). Assisted by his son, Edwin W., he edited the "Adjutant-General's Report of Rhode Island for 1865," which contains a roster of the Rhode Island soldiers in the civil war. He left unpublished a "Life of Rev. Dr. Manasseh Cutler" and a history of Providence.—His son, EDWIN WINCHESTER (1835-'78), served in the Rhode Island artillery during the civil war, was a war correspondent of the "Providence Journal," and published "Rhode Island in the Rebellion" (Providence, 1864).

**STONE, James Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Shipston-on-Stour, Worcestershire, England, 27 April, 1852. He emigrated to Philadelphia in 1872, and studied theology in the divinity-school in that city, at which he was graduated in 1877. He was made deacon in 1876, and ordained priest by the bishop of Toronto, Canada, in 1877. He was rector of St. Philip's church, Toronto, from 1879 till 1882, and of St. Martin's, Montreal, from 1882 till 1886. In the latter year he accepted a call from Grace church, Philadelphia. He was professor of ecclesiastical history in Wycliffe college, Toronto, in 1877-'82. He is well known in Canada as a lecturer, some of his topics being "Love in ye Olden Time," "Trials of a Parson," "Robin Hood," and "John Bunyan." He received the degree of B. D. from Cambridge (Mass.) Episcopal theological school in 1880, and those of B. D. and D. D. from the University of Bishop's college, Lennoxville, Canada, in 1886. Besides many pamphlets, sermons, and magazine articles, Dr. Stone has published "Simple Sermons on Simple Subjects" (Toronto, 1879) and "The Heart of Merrie England" (Philadelphia, 1887).

**STONE, John Augustus**, dramatist, b. in Concord, Mass., in 1801; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 June, 1834. He appeared on the stage in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia. For Edwin Forrest he wrote "Metamora," "The Ancient Briton," and "Fauntleroy"; and among other plays he published "La Roque," "The Demoniac," and "Tancred." He was drowned in a fit of temporary insanity in the Schuylkill, at Philadelphia, and his monument there bears the inscription: "Erected to the memory of the author of 'Metamora,' by his friend, Edwin Forrest."

**STONE, John Osgood**, physician, b. in Salem, Mass., 1 Feb., 1813; d. in New York city, 7 June, 1876. He was graduated at Harvard in 1833, and at the medical department there in 1836. After hospital experience in London and Paris he began practice in New York city, identifying himself with many medical charities and scientific organizations, and attaining eminence in his profession. He was long a surgeon at Bellevue hospi-

tal, but resigned in 1857 on account of his extensive private practice. In 1866 he was a member of the first Metropolitan board of health, and subsequently its president, in which connection his services relative to the sanitary condition of tenement-houses and in the management of quarantine were of great value. Dr. Stone published many surgical papers, including "Amputations and Compound Fractures, with Statistics" (1849); "Treatment of Suppurative Inflammation of the Joints" (1852); "Necessary Amputation of the Lower Extremities" (1854); and "Ruptures of the Heart."

**STONE, John Seely**, clergyman, b. in Great Barrington, Mass., 7 Oct., 1795; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 13 Jan., 1882. He was graduated at Union college in 1823, and thence went to the Episcopal general theological seminary, New York city, preparatory to taking orders. He was ordained deacon in St. Mark's church, New York, 4 Jan., 1826, by Bishop Hobart, and priest in Christ church, Hartford, Conn., 7 June, 1827, by Bishop Brownell. He was tutor in Greek and Latin in Hobart college in 1825-'6. He was rector of St. Michael's church, Litchfield, Conn., in 1827, of All Saints' church, Frederick city, Md., in 1828-'9, of Trinity church, New Haven, in 1830-'2, and of St. Paul's church, Boston, in 1832-'41. He received the degree of D. D. from Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1837. He next became rector of Christ church, Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1841, and in 1852 of St. Paul's church, Brookline, Mass., where he remained till 1862. He accepted the post of professor in the divinity-school of the Protestant Episcopal church in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1862, which he held for five years. In 1867 he became dean of the newly established theological school in Cambridge, Mass., but in 1875 resigned active work. Dr. Stone attained reputation as a pulpit orator. In theological position he was prominent among the evangelical Episcopal clergy, and it was largely due to his efforts and influence that the theological school in Cambridge, Mass., was founded. Dr. Stone's publications were "Memoir of Bishop Griswold" (Philadelphia, 1844); "The Mysteries Opened" (New York, 1844; republished, with the title "Christian Sacraments," 1866); "The Christian Sabbath" (1844; enlarged ed., with the title "The Divine Rest," 1867); "The Church Universal" (1846; republished, under the title of "Living Temple," 1866); "Memoir of Rev. Dr. Milnor" (1848; abridged by the author, 1849); and "The Contrast" (1853). Dr. Stone was twice married; his second wife was a daughter of Chancellor Kent, of New York.—Their son, **James Kent**, clergyman, b. in Boston in 1840, was graduated at Harvard in 1861. After studying for two years at the University of Göttingen and in Italy, he returned to this country and entered the National army, from which he retired after six months, owing to wounds. He became professor of Latin in Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1863, and professor of mathematics in 1867, and was soon afterward appointed president. In 1868 he became president of Hobart college, but resigned in 1869, and a few months later united with the Roman Catholic church. He entered the congregation of missionary priests of St. Paul the Apostle in New York city, and soon became one of the best-known preachers of that body. Afterward he joined the Passionists, in which order he is known as Father Fidelis. He is now (1888) a missionary in South America. He published "The Invitation Heeded," in which he gave his reasons for becoming a Roman Catholic.

**STONE, Lucy**, reformer, b. in West Brookfield, Mass., 13 Aug., 1818. Her grandfather was a colonel

in the Revolution, and led 400 men in Shays's rebellion. Her father was a prosperous farmer. In determining to obtain a collegiate education, she was largely influenced by her desire to learn to read the Bible in the original, and satisfy herself that the texts that were quoted against the equal rights of women were correctly translated. She was graduated at Oberlin in 1847, and in the same year gave her first lecture on woman's rights in her brother's church at Gardner, Mass. She became lecturer for the Massachusetts anti-slavery society in 1848, travelling extensively in New England, the west, and Canada, and speaking also on woman's rights. In 1855 she married Henry B. Blackwell (brother of Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell), a merchant of Cincinnati and an Abolitionist, retaining by his consent her own name. A few years later, while she lived in New Jersey, her property was seized for taxes, and she published a protest against "taxation without representation." In 1869 Mrs. Stone was instrumental in forming the American woman's suffrage association. In the following year she became co-editor of the "Woman's Journal" in Boston, and from 1872 to the present time (1888) she has been editor-in-chief, with her husband and daughter as associates. Mrs. Stone again lectured in the west, in behalf of the woman suffrage amendments, in 1867-'82. She has held various offices in the national, state, and local woman suffrage associations. "Lucy Stone," says Mrs. Stanton, "first really stirred the nation's heart on the subject of woman's wrongs."

**STONE, Melville Elijah**, journalist, b. in Hudson, Ill., 15 Aug., 1848. When he was twelve years of age his parents removed to Chicago, where he was graduated from the high-school in 1867. Two years later he purchased an interest in a foundry and machine-shop, and was doing a good business when his earnings were swept away in the great fire of 1871. He then resorted to journalism, and a successful experience of four years as correspondent and editor prompted him to establish an evening paper. On Christmas-day, 1875, he published the first number of "The Daily News," since which time he has been its controlling spirit. He soon became associated with Victor F. Laws in the management of the journal, which has an average circulation of a million copies a week.

**STONE, Ormond**, astronomer, b. in Pekin, Ill., 11 Jan., 1847. He was educated at Chicago public schools and at the University of Chicago, where he devoted much attention to astronomy. In 1867 he became a tutor in Racine college, and in 1868 he was made professor of mathematics at Northwestern female college, Evanston, Ill. He was appointed assistant at the U. S. naval observatory in Washington, D. C., in 1870, and in 1875 was given charge of the Cincinnati observatory. In 1882 he was called to the chair of practical astronomy in the University of Virginia, with care of the Leander McCormick observatory, both of which places he now (1888) holds. Prof. Stone is a member of scientific societies, and is the author of various papers on astronomy. He edited the "Publications of the Cincinnati Observatory" (No. 1 to 6, Cincinnati, 1877-'82), containing observations of nearly all the known double stars between the equator and 30° south declination, and since 1883 has edited "The Annals of Mathematics" at the University of Virginia.

**STONE, Samuel**, clergyman, b. in Hertford, England, 30 July, 1602; d. in Hartford, Conn., 20 July, 1663. His father, John, was a freeholder of Hertford. Cotton Mather's statement in his "Magnalia" that Samuel was the son of a non-conformist

clergyman of the same name has been recently proved, by the register of the Church of All Saints, Hertford, to be without foundation. The son was a student at Emanuel college, Cambridge, in 1623-'7. Fleeing to the American colonies to escape religious persecution, he landed at Boston, Mass., 8 Sept., 1633, having as companions in his flight Rev. John Cotton and Rev. Thomas Hooker. With the latter he was an associate in a church at Cambridge until 1636, when they both removed to the present site of Hartford, Conn., which was named after his old home, the spelling being conformed to the English pronunciation. He was distinguished as a controversialist and celebrated for his wit and humor. Being a man of strong convictions, he engaged during the latter part of his life in theological disputes which caused part of his congregation to secede and found another church. On his decease, his old companion, Hooker, succeeded him in the ministry. Mr. Stone published "A Congregational Church is a Catholic Visible Church; Examination of Mr. Hudson's View" (London, 1652), and he left two works in manuscript, a "Body of Divinity" and a confutation of the Antinomians. Of the former, Cotton Mather says: "This rich treasure has often been transcribed by the vast pains of our candidates for the ministry; and it has made some of our most considerable divines."

**STONE, Thomas Treadwell**, clergyman, b. in Waterford, Me., 9 Feb., 1801. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1820, studied theology, and was pastor of the Congregational church at Andover, Me., in 1824-'30, of that at East Machias in 1832-'46, of the 1st church (Unitarian) at Salem, Mass., in 1846-'52, of the 1st Congregational church at Bolton, Mass., in 1852-'60, and of the 1st ecclesiastical society, Brooklyn, Conn., from 1863 till 1871, when he retired from the active duties of the ministry. He afterward removed to Bolton, Mass., where he has since resided. He received the degree of D. D. from Bowdoin in 1866, was principal of Bridgeton academy, 1830-'32, one of the early members of the Transcendental school, contributed to various religious periodicals, and published "Sermons on War" (Boston, 1829); "Sketches of Oxford County, Me." (Portland, 1830); "Sermons" (Boston, 1854); "The Rod and the Staff" (1856); and separate sermons and addresses.

**STONE, Warren**, physician, b. in St. Albans, Vt., in February, 1808; d. in Baton Rouge, La., 6 Dec., 1872. He studied medicine in Massachusetts, settled in New Orleans, and soon became one of the chief physicians there. He began teaching anatomy in 1836, in 1837 was appointed professor of that branch in the University of Louisiana, and afterward accepted the chair of surgery, which he held till his death. Dr. Stone was at the head of his profession in the south, and when Gen. Grant was thrown from his horse near New Orleans in September, 1863, he was called to attend him. He contributed numerous articles to medical journals. —His son, **Warren**, physician, b. in New Orleans in 1843; d. there, 3 Jan., 1883, was educated at the Jesuits' college, New Orleans, and served in the Confederate army during the civil war. On returning to New Orleans, he began the study of medicine, was graduated at the University of Louisiana in 1867, and at the opening of the Charity hospital medical college of New Orleans, in 1874, was appointed to the chair of surgical anatomy. In 1873 he made what is thought to be the first recorded cure of traumatic aneurism of the subclavian artery by digital pressure. He gave his services to the people of Brunswick, Ga., during the prevalence of yellow fever in 1874, and in 1878, when that disease was raging

in the southwest, he left his home and large practice and travelled about from one stricken village or town to another, giving his services gratuitously. Dr. Stone became a member of the American public health association in 1880.

**STONE, William**, colonial governor, b. in Northamptonshire, England, about 1603; d. in Charles county, Md., about 1695. He emigrated to the eastern shore of Virginia, where he settled Northampton county. There was a settlement of Puritans in Nansemond county, and, their condition becoming uncomfortable from the attitude and treatment of the Episcopalians of Virginia, Stone arranged with Cecilus Calvert, the second Lord Baltimore, to remove 500 settlers to Maryland. On 8 Aug., 1648, Baltimore appointed Stone governor of his province, and he arrived there as early as 1649. His Puritan emigrants from Virginia settled at a place on Severn river, which they called Providence and which is now Annapolis. In 1653 Stone was removed from the governorship by William Claiborne and Richard Bennet, parliamentary commissioners. But on 25 March, 1655, at the head of the Cavalier forces of the province, he attacked the Roundhead forces under Capt. William Fuller at Severn, where he was routed, taken prisoner, and condemned to death by court-martial. His life was spared at the entreaty of the men of the victorious party. After this he does not appear to have taken part in public affairs, but lived and died on his manor of Avon on Nanjemoy river, in Charles county, Md. In consideration of his faithful services to the proprietary, he was granted as much land as he could ride around in a day.—His great-grandson, **Thomas**, signer of the Declaration of Independence, b. in Charles county, Md., in 1743; d. in Alexandria, Va., 5 Oct., 1787, daily rode ten miles to school in order to acquire a classical education, borrowed



*Thos. Stone*

money to enable him to study law in Annapolis, began practice in Frederick about 1770, and two years later removed to Charles county, purchasing a farm near Port Tobacco. He early espoused the cause of his country in the disputes with the British government, and was elected to the Continental congress, when two members were added to the Maryland delegation, 8 Dec., 1774, taking his seat on 15 May, 1775.

In July he was re-elected for a year longer, and again on 21 May, 1776, till the end of the next session of the convention. The Maryland delegates, notwithstanding their instructions in favor of reconciliation, voted for the resolution of 15 May, 1776, declaring that the authority of the crown had ceased. Late in June the instructions were recalled, leaving them free to vote for the Declaration of Independence on 4 July. On the same day Stone and his colleagues were re-elected without restrictions on their action. Although he bore no active part in the debates of congress, he served on committees that were intrusted with important matters, such as the augmentation of the flying camp, the failure of the

Canada expedition, the consideration of some of Gen. Washington's letters, and the elaboration of a scheme of a confederacy. Of the committee on confederation, which was appointed on 12 June, 1776, he was the only member from his province. Being re-elected to congress in February, he labored in this committee till the articles of confederation were finally settled on and agreed to by the vote of 15 Nov., 1777. The Maryland convention refused to enter the confederacy, and expressed a hope that the "unhappy difference" with the mother country might yet be accommodated. Stone declined a re-election to congress, and entered the Maryland senate, where he could be more useful to the patriotic cause. In 1783 he was again elected to congress, and in the session of 1784 he served on most of the important committees. Toward its close he acted as president *pro tempore*. He declined re-election, and devoted himself thenceforth to his profession and to his duties as a member of the state senate, in which he opposed in 1785 a proposition to establish a paper currency. After the death of his wife in June, 1787, he abandoned his large legal practice in Annapolis, sank into a settled melancholy, and died when he was about to embark on a sea-voyage.—Another great-grandson, **John Hoskins**, governor of Maryland, b. in Charles county, Md., in 1745; d. in Annapolis, Md., 5 Oct., 1804. On 2 Jan., 1776, the convention of Maryland elected him captain in Col. Smallwood's battalion, and in December of the same year he was promoted to the rank of colonel. He served with credit in the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Princeton, and Germantown, received in the last-mentioned battle a wound that maimed him for life, and on 1 Aug., 1779, resigned his commission. In 1781 he was clerk in the office of Robert R. Livingston, secretary of state, and afterward was one of the executive council of Maryland. He was governor from 1794 till 1797.—Another great-grandson, **William Murray**, P. E. bishop, b. in Somerset county, Md., 1 June, 1779; d. in Salisbury, Md., 26 Feb., 1838. He entered Washington college, Md., was graduated in 1799, and studied theology, preparatory to taking orders in the Episcopal church. He was ordained deacon in St. Paul's church, Prince George co., Md., 17 May, 1802, by Bishop Claggett, and priest in the same church, 27 Dec., 1803, by the same bishop. In 1803 he became rector of Stepney parish, Somerset (now Wicomico) county. This position he held for twenty-three years, and he was very diligent and successful in his pastoral work. In 1829 he accepted the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Chestertown, Kent co., Md. The following year, at the convention in May, after a failure to elect either of two prominent clergymen, he was nominated and elected bishop by a nearly unanimous vote. He was consecrated in St. Paul's church, Baltimore, Md., 21 Oct., 1830. The same year he received the degree of D. D. from Columbia. Bishop Stone's publications were "A Charge to the Clergy and Laity of Maryland" (1831); "A Pastoral Letter to the Diocese of Maryland" (1835); and "The Sermon before the General Convention of the P. E. Church" (1835).—Thomas's brother, **Michael Jenifer**, jurist, b. in Charles county, Md., about 1750; d. there in 1812, received a classical education. He was a member of the Maryland convention that ratified the Federal constitution, and was elected to the 1st congress, serving from 8 June, 1789, till 3 March, 1791. Under the state government he was a judge of the general court, and continued on the bench till the judicial system was reorganized in 1806.—Michael Jenifer's grandson, **Frederick**,

congressman, b. in Virginia, 7 Feb., 1820, was graduated at St. John's college, Annapolis, and studied and practised law at Port Tobacco, Charles co., Md. He was elected by the general assembly in 1852 one of the commissioners to simplify the rules of pleading and practice in the state courts. He was elected to the Constitutional convention to form a new constitution for the state in the spring of 1864, but declined to take his seat. In the following November he was elected to the house of delegates from Charles county and served for that session. He was elected to congress in 1866, and re-elected in 1868. In 1871 he was again elected to the house of delegates, and served his term. He was chosen judge of the court of appeals in 1881, which place he now (1888) occupies.

**STONE, William Leete**, author, b. in New Paltz, N. Y., 20 April, 1792; d. in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 15 Aug., 1844.



*William L. Stone*

His father, William, was a soldier of the Revolution and afterward a Presbyterian clergyman, who was a descendant of Gov. William Leete. The son removed to So-dus, N. Y., in 1808, where he assisted his father in the care of a farm. The country was at that time a wilderness, and the adventures of young Stone during his early pioneer life formed material that he afterward wrought into border tales. At the age of seventeen he became a printer in the office of the Cooperstown "Federalist," and in 1813 he was editor of the Herkimer "American," with Thurlow Weed as his journeyman. Subsequently he edited the "Northern Whig" at Hudson, N. Y., and in 1817 the Albany "Daily Advertiser." In 1818 he succeeded Theodore Dwight in the editorship of the Hartford "Mirror." While at Hartford, Jonathan M. Wainwright (afterward bishop), Samuel G. Goodrich (Peter Parley), Isaac Toucey, and himself alternated in editing a literary magazine called "The Knights of the Round Table." He also edited while at Hudson "The Lounger," a literary periodical which was noted for its pleasant-ry and wit. In 1821 he succeeded Zachariah Lewis in the editorship of the New York "Commercial Advertiser," becoming at the same time one of its proprietors, which place he held until his death. Brown university gave him the degree of A. M. in 1825. Mr. Stone always advocated in its columns the abolition of slavery by congressional action, and at the great anti-slavery convention at Baltimore in 1825 he originated and drew up the plan for slave emancipation which was recommended at that time to congress for adoption. In 1824 his sympathies were strongly enlisted in behalf of the Greeks in their struggles for independence, and, with Edward Everett and Dr. Samuel G. Howe, was among the first to draw the attention of the country to that people and awaken sympathy in their behalf. In 1825, with Thurlow Weed, he accompanied Lafayette on his tour through part of the United States. He was appointed by President Harrison minister to the Hague, but was recalled by Tyler. Soon after the Morgan tragedy (see MORGAN, WILLIAM) Mr. Stone, who was a Freemason, addressed a

series of letters on "Masonry and Anti-Masonry" to John Quincy Adams, who in his retirement at Quincy had taken interest in the anti-Masonic movement. In these letters, which were afterward collected and published (New York, 1832), the author maintained that Masonry should be abandoned, chiefly because it had lost its usefulness. The writer also cleared away the mists of slander that had gathered around the name of De Witt Clinton, and by preserving strict impartiality he secured that credence which no *ex-parte* argument could obtain, however ingenious. In 1838 he originated and introduced a resolution in the New York historical society directing a memorial to be addressed to the New York legislature praying for the appointment of an historical mission to the governments of England and Holland for the recovery of such papers and documents as were essential to a correct understanding of the colonial history of the state. This was the origin of the collection known as the "New York Colonial Documents" made by John Romeyn Brodhead, who was sent abroad for that purpose by Gov. William H. Seward in the spring of 1841. He was the first superintendent of public schools in New York city, and while holding the office, in 1844, had a discussion with Archbishop Hughes in relation to the use of the Bible in the public schools. Although the influence of Col. Stone (as he was familiarly called, from having held that rank on Gov. Clinton's staff) extended throughout the country, it was felt more particularly in New York city. He was active in religious enterprises and benevolent associations. His works are "History of the Great Albany Constitutional Convention of 1821" (Albany, 1822); "Narrative of the Grand Erie Canal Celebration," prepared at the request of the New York common council (New York, 1825); "Tales and Sketches," founded on aboriginal and Revolutionary traditions (2 vols., 1834); "Matthias and His Impositions" (1833); "Maria Monk and the Nunnery of the Hotel Dieu," which put an end to an extraordinary mania (see MONK, MARIA) (1836); "Ups and Downs in the Life of a Distressed Gentleman," a satire on the fashionable follies of the day (1836); "Border Wars of the American Revolution" (1837); "Life of Joseph Brant" (1838); "Letters on Animal Magnetism" (1838); "Life of Red Jacket" (1840; new ed., with memoir of the author by his son, William L. Stone, 1866); "Poetry and History of Wyoming," including Thomas Campbell's "Gertrude of Wyoming" (1841; with index, Albany, 1864); and "Uncas and Miantonomoh" (1842).—His only son, William Leete, author, b. in New York city, 4 April, 1835, entered Brown, but left college in 1856 and spent several months in Germany in acquiring a knowledge of the German language with a view of translating into English several military works bearing upon our Revolutionary history. On his return in 1858 he was graduated at Brown, and in 1859 took the degree of LL. B. at Albany law-school. He practised law at Saratoga Springs during 1860-'3, and in 1864-'7 was city editor of the New York "Journal of Commerce." In 1870-'4 he was editor and proprietor of the "College Review," a paper published in the interests of American colleges. He has been secretary of the Saratoga monument association since its incorporation by the legislature of the state of New York in 1871, and is also one of its original trustees and incorporators. At the laying of the corner-stone of the monument on 17 Oct., 1877, the centennial of Burgoyne's surrender, he delivered the historical address, and he is the author of "The Life and Times of Sir William Johnson, Bart." (2

vols., Albany, 1865); "Life and Writings of Col. William L. Stone" (1866); "Guide-Book to Saratoga Springs and Vicinity" (1866); "Letters and Journals of Mrs. General Riedesel" (1867); "Life and Military Journals of Major-General Riedesel" (1868); "History of New York City" (1872); "Reminiscences of Saratoga and Ballston" (1875); "Campaign of General Burgoyne and St. Leger's Expedition" (1877); "Third Supplement to Dowlings's History of Romanism" (1881); "The Orderly Book of Sir John Johnson" (1882); "The Journal of Captain Pausch, Chief of the Hanau Artillery during the Burgoyne Campaign" (1886); and "Genealogy of the Stone Family" (1887). He is now (1888) engaged on a life of George Clinton.

**STONE, William Oliver**, artist, b. in Derby, Conn., 26 Sept., 1830; d. in Newport, R. I., 15 Sept., 1875. He studied with Nathaniel Jocelyn at New Haven, and in 1851 removed to New York. In 1856 he was elected an associate of the National academy, and he became an academican three years later. He gained distinction in portraiture, and devoted himself entirely to that branch of art. Among his numerous portraits are those of Bishops Williams of Connecticut (1858), Littlejohn of Rhode Island (1858), and Kip of California (1859); John W. Ehninger (1859), owned by the National academy; Rev. Henry Anthon (1860); Cyrus W. Field (1865); and James Gordon Bennett (1871).

**STONEMAN, George**, soldier, b. in Busti, Chautauqua co., N. Y., 8 Aug., 1822. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, and entered the 1st dragoons. He acted as quartermaster to



*George Stoneman*

the Mormon battalion at Santa Fé, was sent with it to California in 1847, and remained actively engaged on the Pacific coast till 1857. In March of this year he became captain in the 2d cavalry, and served till 1861, chiefly in Texas. In February of that year, while in command of Fort Brown, he refused to obey the order of his superior, Gen. David E. Twiggs, for the surrender of the government property to the secessionists, evacuated the fort, and went to New York by steamer. He became major of the 1st cavalry on 9 May, 1861, and served in western Virginia till 13 Aug., when he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers and chief of cavalry of the Army of the Potomac. He organized the cavalry of that army and commanded during the Virginia peninsular campaign of 1862. After the evacuation of Yorktown by the Confederate troops his cavalry and artillery pursued and overtook them, and thus brought on the battle of Williamsburg, 5 May, 1862. He took command of Gen. Philip Kearny's division after the second battle of Bull Run, succeeded Gen. Samuel P. Heintzelman as commander of the 3d army corps, 15 Nov., 1862, and led it at Fredericksburg on 13 Dec. He was promoted major-general, 29 Nov., 1862, led a cavalry corps in the raid toward Richmond from 13 April till 2 May, 1863, and commanded the 23d corps from January till April, 1864. On the reorganization of the armies oper-

ating against Richmond by Gen. Grant, Gen. Stoneman was appointed to a cavalry corps in the Department of the Ohio, was engaged in the operations of the Atlanta campaign in May-July, 1864, and conducted a raid for the capture of Macon and Andersonville and the liberation of prisoners, but was captured at Clinton, Ga., 31 July, and held a captive till 27 Oct. He led a raid to southwestern Virginia in December, 1864, commanded the district of east Tennessee in February and March, 1865, conducted an expedition to Asheville, N. C., in March-April, 1865, and was engaged at Wytheville, the capture of Salisbury, N. C., and at Asheville. He became colonel of the 21st infantry, 28 July, 1866, and was brevetted colonel, brigadier, and major-general for gallant conduct. He retired from the army, 16 Aug., 1871, and has since resided in California, of which he was governor in 1883-'7, having been chosen as a Democrat.

**STORER, Bellamy**, jurist, b. in Portland, Me., 9 March, 1798; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1 June, 1875. He was educated at Bowdoin, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1817, and the same year began practice at Cincinnati. In 1824 he advocated the election of John Quincy Adams to the presidency, and edited "The Crisis," an organ of his party. He served in congress in 1835-'7, declined renomination, and in 1844 was a presidential elector on the Henry Clay ticket. He was for many years a professor in the Cincinnati law-school, and served for nineteen years as judge of the supreme court of that city. He was popular as a speaker at both political and religious meetings. At one time in his early life Judge Storer was a leading spirit in a religious band of young men called "Flying Artillery," who went from town to town to promote revivals. He received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin in 1821.—His brother, **David Humphreys**, physician, b. in Portland, Me., 26 March, 1804, was graduated at Bowdoin in 1822, and, after studying medicine with Dr. John C. Warren, was graduated at the medical department of Harvard in 1825. Settling in Boston, he there began his practice, which he still (1888) continues. In 1837 he originated the Tremont street medical school, and in 1854 he was called to the chair of obstetrics and medical jurisprudence in the medical department of Harvard, becoming also its dean, which appointments he held until 1868. Dr. Storer was physician to the Massachusetts general hospital from 1849 till 1858, and in 1837 was given charge of the departments of zoology and herpetology, under the direction of the Massachusetts state survey. He is a member of many medical and scientific societies in the United States, to whose transactions he has frequently contributed papers on natural sciences, and in 1866 was president of the American medical association. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Bowdoin in 1876. His larger publications include a translation from the French of Louis C. Kiener's "Genera, Species, and Iconography of Recent Shells" (Boston, 1837); "Report on the Ichthyology and Herpetology of Massachusetts" (1839); "Synopsis of the Fishes of North America" (Cambridge, 1846); and "History of the Fishes of Massachusetts" (in parts, Boston, 1853-'67).—David's son, **Horatio Robinson**, surgeon, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 Feb., 1830, was graduated at Harvard in 1850, where he devoted special study to natural science, and was a private pupil of Louis Agassiz and Asa Gray. He then turned to medicine, received his degree from Harvard in 1853, and then spent two years in Paris, London, and Edinburgh, during one of which he was the assistant, in pri-

vate practice, to Sir James Y. Simpson. In 1855 he established himself in Boston and made a specialty of gynecology. For several years he served as assistant to his father while the latter lectured at Harvard, and in 1865 he was chosen to the chair of obstetrics and medical jurisprudence in Berkshire medical college, which he held for four years. To better fit himself for teaching medical jurisprudence, he attended the Harvard law-school, and was graduated in 1868. For several years he delivered in Boston a semi-annual course to medical graduates upon the surgical diseases of women, refusing to admit any applicant that was not in good standing in the American medical association. These lectures were attended by physicians from all parts of the country. In 1872 his health failed and he went to Europe, where he spent five years, studying practically the fevers of southern Italy. On his return he settled in Newport, R. I., where he has since resided. While in Boston he was physician to the Boston lying-in hospital, to St. Elizabeth's hospital, and to St. Joseph's home, consulting surgeon to Carney general hospital, and surgeon to the New England hospital for women and children. Dr. Storer is a member of many scientific and medical societies in this country and abroad, and was one of the founders and later president of the Gynecological society of Boston, of whose journal he was also the active editor in 1869-'73. He was also in 1871 president of the Association of American medical editors. He has been a frequent attendant at the meetings of the American medical association, of which he was secretary and prize essayist in 1865 and vice-president in 1868, and in 1871, by special invitation of the California state board of health, he delivered a lecture in Sacramento on "Female Hygiene." He was a vice-president of the gynecological section of the Ninth international congress. Dr. Storer has been a very large contributor to medical journals, and the titles of his papers exceed 125 in number. In book-form he has published, with Dr. William O. Priestley, "The Obstetric Memoirs and Contributions of Sir James Y. Simpson" (Edinburgh, 1855; Philadelphia, 1856); "Criminal Abortion in America" (Philadelphia, 1860); "Why Not? A Book for Every Woman" (Boston, 1866); "Is it I? A Book for Every Man" (1867); with Franklin F. Heard, "Criminal Abortion: Its Nature, its Evidence, and its Law" (1868); "On Nurses and Nursing, with Special Reference to the Management of Sick Women" (1868); and "Southern Italy as a Health Station for Invalids" (Naples, 1875).—Another son, **Francis Humphreys**, chemist, b. in Boston, Mass., 27 March, 1832, entered the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard in 1850, and there made a specialty of chemistry, studying under Josiah P. Cooke, whose assistant he became in 1851. He remained for two years in Prof. Cooke's laboratories at Cambridge and at Harvard medical school in Boston, where he also instructed a private class in chemical analysis. In 1853 he was appointed chemist to the U. S. North Pacific exploring expedition, and visited the principal islands of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. On his return he completed his course at the Lawrence scientific school, receiving the degree of S. B. in 1855, and then studied abroad with Bunsen in Heidelberg, Richter in Freiberg, Stockardt in Tharandt, and with Emile Kopp in Paris. He returned in 1857, and was chemist to the Boston gas-light company till 1871, also opening a private laboratory as an analytical and consulting chemist. In 1865 he was appointed professor of general and industrial chemistry at the Massachusetts insti-

tute of technology, where, with Charles W. Eliot, he devoted himself to teaching chemistry in its application to the arts and as a means of mental training in general education, and to the task of organizing and perfecting a system of instructing students in large classes by the experimental method. He spent several months abroad during 1867 for the purpose of studying the chemical departments of the World's fair in Paris and the processes actually employed in the chemical manufactures of Europe. In 1870 he was called to the chair of agricultural chemistry at Harvard, and he has since occupied that post, and is dean of the Bussey institution. Prof. Storer received the honorary degree of A. M. from Harvard in 1870, and is a member of scientific societies at home and abroad. His papers exceed 100 in number. For some time he was American editor of the "Répertoire de chimie appliquée," and has conducted the "Bulletin of the Bussey Institution." In book-form he has published "Dictionary of the Solubilities of Chemical Substances" (Cambridge, 1864); with Charles W. Eliot, "Manual of Inorganic Chemistry" (New York, 1866) and "Manual of Qualitative Chemistry Analysis" (1869); "Cyclopedia of Quantitative Analysis," in two parts (Boston, 1870-'3); and "Agriculture in Some of its Relations with Chemistry" (2 vols., New York, 1887).—David's cousin, **George Washington**, naval officer, b. in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1789; d. there, 8 Jan., 1864, entered the navy as a midshipman, 16 Jan., 1809, and was commissioned a lieutenant, 24 July, 1813. He served in the ship "Independence," on the Mediterranean station in 1815-'16, commanded the schooner "Lynx" on the New England coast and in the Gulf of Mexico in 1817, cruised in the frigates "Congress" and "Java" in the West Indies in 1818-'19, and in the frigate "Constitution" in the Mediterranean in 1820-'4. He was commissioned master-commandant, 24 April, 1828, and captain, 9 Feb., 1837, commanded the receiving-ship "Constellation" at Boston in 1839, the frigate "Potomac," of the Brazil station, in 1840-'2, the navy-yard at Portsmouth in 1843-'6, and was the commander-in-chief of the Brazil squadron in 1847-'50. He was on leave and served as member of boards, president of the board of inquiry, and other duty in 1851-'4. In 1855-'7 he was governor of the naval asylum at Philadelphia. He was retired, 21 Dec., 1861, on account of age, and promoted to rear-admiral on the retired list, 16 July, 1862. In 1861-'2 he served on special duty in Brooklyn, after which he was unemployed for one year.

**STORER, Clement**, senator, b. in Kennebunk, Me., in 1760; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 21 Nov., 1830. He received an academical education, studied medicine at Portsmouth and afterward in Europe, and began practice at Portsmouth. He was a major-general of militia, repeatedly a member of the legislature and one year its speaker, and sat in congress from 26 Oct., 1807, till 3 March, 1809. He was then elected to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Jeremiah Mason, and served from 1 Dec., 1817, till 3 March, 1819. He was high sheriff of the county of Rockingham in 1818-'24.

**STOREY, Wilbur Flisk**, journalist, b. in Salisbury, Vt., 19 Dec., 1819; d. in Chicago, Ill., 29 Oct., 1884. He received a common-school education, learned the printing trade at twelve years of age, and supplemented his training by wide miscellaneous reading. He worked steadily in the office of the Middlebury "True Press" until he was seventeen years old, when he went to New York and set type on the "Journal of Commerce." Two



years later he went to La Porte, Ind., and had there his first experience in publishing a newspaper, which was unsuccessful. He kept a drug-store for some time, and edited a country weekly, and, growing tired of Indiana, went to Jackson, Mich., and studied law for two years. He next established the "Patriot" in that town, of which he was appointed postmaster under Polk's administration, whereupon he sold the paper. Having been removed by Taylor in 1849, he set up another drug-store, was chosen the year following a member of the State constitutional convention, and subsequently appointed state-prison inspector. In 1853 he removed to Detroit, bought an interest in the "Free Press," and ere long rose to be its editor and sole owner. He went to Chicago in 1861 and purchased the "Times," which then had a very small circulation. His energy, enterprise, and fearless expression of his views on every subject gave the paper notoriety. No man in the northwest has done so much as he both to benefit and injure journalism. Without faith in any one, as a consequence no one placed faith in him. He was independent in an extreme and unwholesome sense, boasting that he had no friends and wanted none, and apparently doing his utmost to create enemies. His whole mind was bent on giving the news, his idea of what constitutes news being frequently morbid and indecorous. He was daring to a degree of recklessness and repellent cynicism, but his course yielded him a large fortune. About 1877 his health began to fail, and he went abroad. In the summer of 1878 he had a paralytic stroke, and was brought home. He was adjudged of unsound mind in 1884, and a conservator of his estate was appointed by the courts.

**STORK, Charles Augustus Gottlieb**, clergyman, b. in Helmstädt, duchy of Brunswick, Germany, 16 June, 1764; d. in Salisbury, N. C., 27 March, 1831. The family name was originally Storch. He received his classical and theological education in the University of Helmstädt, in 1785 became a private tutor, and in 1788 accepted a call as pastor and missionary among Lutherans in North Carolina. He was examined and ordained to the ministry, and arrived in Baltimore, Md., in June. Immediately after his arrival he took charge of congregations in Cabarrus county, N. C., where he remained until he retired from the active duties of the ministry. He was the leader of various enterprises of the church. When, on 2 May, 1808, the synod of North Carolina was organized, he was elected the first president, and he was annually re-elected whenever he could be present. During the latter part of his life he removed to a farm ten miles south of Salisbury, where he spent the remainder of his days. He was a man of learning and piety, and had the reputation of being a superior linguist. See "The Stork Family in the Lutheran Church," by John G. Morris, D. D. (Philadelphia, 1886).—His son, **Theophilus**, clergyman, b. near Salisbury, N. C., in August, 1814; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 28 March, 1874, was graduated at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, in 1835, and at the theological seminary there in 1837. In the same year he was licensed to preach by the synod of Maryland, and assumed pastoral charge of the Lutheran congregation at Winchester, Va., where he remained until 1841. In the latter year he removed to Philadelphia as pastor of St. Matthew's congregation, the second English Lutheran congregation in the city. In 1842 he was one of the leaders in the movement that resulted in the organization of the East Pennsylvania synod. In 1850 he resigned as pastor of St. Matthew's con-

gregation and organized St. Mark's congregation, building a new church. In 1858 he accepted the presidency of Newberry college, S. C., but in 1860 he removed to Baltimore, Md., as pastor of a new congregation. Here he remained until 1865, when he retired on account of failing health. For the next few years, until 1871, he was engaged in pastoral and editorial duties in Philadelphia, as well as in literary pursuits. In 1851 he received the degree of D. D. from Pennsylvania college. He was at various times editor of the "Home Journal" and "Lutheran Home Monthly," and assistant editor for several years of the "Lutheran Observer." Among his published works are "Life of Martin Luther and the Reformation in Germany," edited with introduction (Philadelphia, 1854); "The Children of the New Testament" (1854); "Luther's Christmas-Tree" (1855); "Jesus in the Temple, or the Model of Youth" (1856); "Home Scenes in the New Testament" (1857); "Luther at Home" (1871); "The Unseen World in the Light of the Cross" (1871); "Luther and the Bible" (1873); "Afternoon" (1874); and "Sermons," edited by his sons (1878).—**Theophilus's** son, **Charles Augustus**, clergyman, b. near Jefferson, Frederick co., Md., 4 Sept., 1838; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 17 Dec., 1883, was graduated at Williams in 1857, where his room-mate was James A. Garfield, studied at Andover theological seminary, and was professor of Greek in Newberry college, S. C., in 1859-'60. In 1861 he was ordained to the ministry. He was pastor of St. James's Lutheran congregation in Philadelphia for a few months in 1861, of St. Mark's congregation in Baltimore, Md., 1862-'81, and professor of theology in Gettysburg seminary, and chairman of the faculty from 1881 until his death. In 1874 he received the degree of D. D. from Pennsylvania college. He published numerous articles in periodicals, and was for a time co-editor of the "Lutheran Missionary Journal" and the "Lutheran Observer" in Philadelphia. Some of his fugitive writings have been collected in a posthumous work entitled "Light on the Pilgrim's Way," edited by his brother, Theophilus B. Stork (Philadelphia, 1885).

**STORRS, Emery Alexander**, lawyer, b. in Hinsdale, Cattaraugus co., N. Y., 12 Aug., 1835; d. in Ottawa, Ill., 12 Sept., 1885. He first studied law with his father, and then went to Buffalo, where he pursued his legal course, and in 1853 was admitted to the bar. In 1857 he went to New York, remaining there for two years. He then settled in Chicago, and soon took a prominent place among the lawyers of the country. As an orator he had few superiors. Politically a Republican, he devoted his great talents to that party, taking an active part in the presidential campaigns of the last twenty years. In 1868, 1872, and 1880 he was a delegate-at-large from Illinois to the National Republican convention, being on each occasion one of the foremost in shaping the policy and formulating the platform of his party. His friends urged his appointment as attorney-general under the administrations of Hayes and Arthur, but without success. A few months before his death he accepted a large retainer to defend the Mormons in the U. S. courts of Utah.

**STORRS, Henry Randolph**, b. in Middletown, Conn., 3 Sept., 1787; d. in New Haven, Conn., 29 July, 1837. He was graduated at Yale in 1804, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1807, and practised at Champion, Whitestone, and Utica, N. Y., serving for five years as judge in Oneida county. He was elected to congress as a Federalist from Utica, and served with re-elections from 6

Dec., 1819, till 3 March, 1831, except during the 17th congress. Mr. Storrs subsequently settled in New York city and attained a high rank at the bar. He was possessed of uncommon powers of discrimination, great logical exactness, and a ready and powerful elocution, and as a debater in congress was in the first rank. Several of his speeches have been published.—His brother, **William Lucius**, jurist, b. in Middletown, Conn., 25 March, 1795; d. in Hartford, Conn., 25 June, 1861, was graduated at Yale in 1814, and then studied law in White-stone, N. Y. In 1817 he was admitted to the bar in New York, but soon returned to his native city and there followed his profession. He was elected to the state assembly in 1827-'9 and 1834, and was speaker during the last term. In 1829 he was chosen to congress as a Whig and served from 7 Dec., 1829, till 3 March, 1833, and again from 2 Dec., 1839, till June, 1840, when he resigned to accept the appointment of associate judge of the court of errors, and in 1857 was appointed chief justice. He held the professorship of law in Yale during 1846-'7, and the degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Western Reserve in 1846. His decisions, which are regarded as exceedingly able, are published in the "Connecticut Reports."

**STORRS, Richard Salter**, clergyman, b. in Long Meadow, Mass., 6 Feb., 1787; d. in Braintree, Mass., 11 Aug., 1873. His grandfather, John, served as a chaplain in the Revolution, and his father, Richard Salter, was pastor of the Congregational church at Long Meadow, Mass. The son received his early education at home and entered Yale in 1802, but, his health failing, he taught in the Clinton academy in East Hampton, L. I., where he had been invited at the suggestion of Lyman Beecher. Meanwhile he continued his studies, and, entering the senior class, was graduated at Williams in 1807. He then returned to Long Island and studied theology under Rev. Aaron Woolworth in Bridgehampton. A year later he was licensed by the Suffolk presbytery and had charge of the parishes of Islip and Smithtown, but soon retired from this work and entered Andover theological seminary, where he was graduated in 1810. He was then ordained pastor of the 1st Congregational church of Braintree, which charge he retained until his death, except during an interval of five years, when he was engaged in the service of the Home missionary society of Massachusetts. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Williams in 1835, and by Amherst in the same year. During 1817-'25 he was editor of the "Boston Recorder," and he was senior associate editor of the "Congregationalist" in 1850-'6. Dr. Storrs was also a contributor to the "Panoplist," the "Home Monthly," and other periodicals, and in addition to about twenty sermons, published "Memoir of Rev. Samuel Green" (Boston, 1836), "Life and Letters of Rev. Daniel Temple" (New York, 1855), and edited "Williston's Sacramental Meditations" (Boston, 1857).—His brother, **Charles Backus**, clergyman, b. in Long Meadow, Mass., 15 May, 1794; d. in Braintree, Mass., 15 Sept., 1833, was educated at Munson academy and at Princeton, but left college at the close of his junior year on account of his health. He studied theology in Bridgehampton, L. I., and was licensed to preach by the Long Island presbytery in 1813. For a year he had charge of two small churches on Long Island, but, his health failing, he returned to his father's home. On his recovery he was graduated at Andover theological seminary in 1820, and was ordained as an evangelist by the Charleston Congregational association on 2 Feb.,

1821. For two years he labored as a missionary in South Carolina and Georgia, when his health again failed him. In 1822 he gathered a church in Ravenna, Ohio, and continued there for six years. He then accepted the professorship of theology in Western Reserve college, and in 1831 was inaugurated president of that institution, which place he held until his death. He published an address on his induction into the presidency.—Richard Salter's son, **Richard Salter**, clergyman, b. in Braintree, Mass., 21 Aug., 1821, was graduated at Amherst in 1839, and, after teaching in Monson academy and Williston seminary, studied law under Rufus Choate. Turning his attention to theology in 1842, he was graduated at Andover seminary in 1845, and ordained on 22 Oct. of that year in Brookline, Mass., where he had been called to the charge of the Harvard Congregational church. In 1846 he accepted the pastorate of the newly organized Church of the Pilgrims in Brooklyn, where he has since remained. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Union college in 1853 and by Harvard in 1859, that of LL. D. by Princeton in 1874, and that of L. H. D. by Columbia in 1887. In 1855 he delivered the Graham lectures, before the Brooklyn institute, "On the Wisdom and Goodness of God," his subject being "The Constitution of the Human Soul," and in 1879 he delivered the L. P. Stone lectures at Princeton theological seminary. He also gave the lectures on "Preaching without Notes," at the Union theological seminary, in New York, in 1875, and those on the "Divine Origin of Christianity," in the same institution, in 1881, which were repeated before the Lowell institute in Boston. Dr. Storrs has attained reputation as one of the most eloquent pulpit orators in the United States. In 1873 he made an address on the "Appeal of Romans to educated Protestants" before the Evangelical alliance. He is well known for his historical studies, and has delivered frequent addresses on public occasions. In 1875 he made the address before the New York historical society on its seventieth anniversary, in 1876 the centennial oration in New York city, and in 1881 the  $\Phi \beta \kappa$  oration at Harvard. Dr. Storrs was elected a trustee of Amherst in 1863, and since 1873 has been president of the Long Island historical society. In 1887 he was chosen president of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. He was one of the editors of "The Independent" from 1848 till 1861, and, in addition to numerous articles in periodicals, prepared a "Report on the Revised Edition of the English Version of the Bible." His published works further include "The Constitution of the Human Soul" (1856); "Conditions of Success in Preaching without Notes" (1875); "Early American Spirit and the Genesis of It" (1875); "Declaration of Independence, and the Effects of It" (1876); "John Wycliffe and the First English Bible" (1880); "Recognition of the Supernatural in Letters and in Life" (1881); "Manliness in the Scholar" (1883); "The Divine Origin of Christianity indicated by



*R. S. Storrs*

its Historical Effects" (1884); "The Prospective Advance of Christian Missions" (1885); "Forty Years of Pastoral Life" (Brooklyn, 1886); and "The Broader Range and Outlook of the Modern College Training" (1887).

**STORY, George Henry**, artist, b. in New Haven, Conn., 22 Jan., 1835. When he was fifteen years of age he apprenticed himself to a wood-carver for three years. At the expiration of this term he was a pupil under Charles Hine for three years. He then studied in Europe for one year, after which he went to Portland, Me., where, in 1859, he gained the state medal. He painted for two years in Washington, D. C., then one year in Cuba, and since then has resided in New York. In 1875 he was elected an associate of the National academy. His portraits include those of Salmon P. Chase, Howell Cobb, Whitelaw Reid, and Gov. Partino and family, of Cuba. Among his genre pieces are "The Testy Old Squire"; "The Fishermen" (1886); "Sunday Morning," "Clock-Tinkers," and "Twenty Thousand Majority."

**STORY, Joseph**, jurist, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 18 Sept., 1779; d. in Cambridge, Mass., 10 Sept., 1845. His father, Dr. Elisha Story, was one of the "Boston tea-party," and subsequently a surgeon in the Revolutionary army. In his boyhood the son manifested unusual powers of observation and an intense craving for knowledge. In 1798 he was graduated at Harvard, delivering the poem at the commencement exercises, and, choosing the law for his profession, studied under Samuel Sewall and Samuel Putnam. In 1801 he began practice in Salem, and prepared and published a "Selection of Pleadings in Civil Actions" (Salem, 1805). He published also "The Power of Solitude, with Fugitive Poems" (1804), a literary venture which he afterward deeply regretted. Becoming interested in feudalism, he made a profound study of the old black-letter law of England, and mastered the intricate and technical rules which govern the law of real property. Rising rapidly to eminence, he was soon retained in important cases, and took rank with the leaders of the New England bar. In 1805 he was elected a representative of Salem in the legislature, where he was a vigorous and accomplished



*Joseph Story*

debater, and became the acknowledged leader of the Republican party. Though Democratic in his political views, he was never a slave to party, and on questions of national politics was of the school of Washington and Marshall. In 1808, in opposition to Christopher Gore, then at the zenith of his fame, Story defended the embargo as the only measure short of a declaration of war which the administration could have adopted without submitting to ignominious restrictions on American commerce by the belligerent powers. In the same year he was elected a representative to congress, where, in opposition to the administration, he labored to procure a repeal of the embargo, on the ground that it was expedient only as a temporary, not as a permanent, measure, and that its

continuance would be disastrous to New England. When the embargo was finally repealed, President Jefferson attributed that result to Story, whom he styled "a pseudo-Republican." Another measure that Story advocated in opposition to the administration was an increase of the navy.

On his return home, he was re-elected to the Massachusetts house of representatives, and in 1811 became its speaker. In November of the same year, at the early age of thirty-two, Story was appointed by President Madison an associate justice of the supreme court of the United States. His circuit embraced four states—Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island—and his judicial duties were onerous in the extreme. Among the questions that came before him for adjudication were curious and perplexing ones of admiralty law, of the law of salvage, and that of marine insurance, also of prize law, the principles of all which, now clearly defined, were then unsettled and imperfectly understood. Of the law relating to these subjects, and of the patent law, he was in a great measure the creator. He also divided with Chancellor Kent the honor of having founded the American system of equity jurisprudence. In 1819 he denounced the slave-trade, still carried on in the ports of New England, so vehemently in his charges to the grand juries that he greatly contributed to its extinction. Though denounced by the press as deserving "to be hurled from the bench," he redelivered the charge, and in the case of "La jeune Eugénie," branded the traffic in a masterly judgment as a violation of the law of nations. In the same year he gave his opinion in the celebrated Dartmouth college case, which is one of his best. When the Missouri compromise was agitating the country his feeling on the subject was so strong that he took part in a public meeting at Salem to protest against that measure. In 1820 he made, in the convention called to revise the constitution of Massachusetts, a powerful and brilliant speech, the best, he afterward thought, that he ever made, in opposition to a motion that the legislature should have authority to diminish the salaries of the judges of the supreme court. In 1829, when Nathan Dane founded a professorship of law at Harvard, he was elected to fill it, in accordance with the stipulation of its founder, and delivered an able and polished inaugural discourse. He now removed to Cambridge, where he resided for the rest of his life. The school, hitherto unsuccessful, now attracted students from all parts of the land. The number rose from one, the only student in attendance the year before, to thirty, to one hundred and twenty in 1842, and to one hundred and fifty-six in 1844. The annual salary that Story received during his professional life was \$1,000. As a teacher of law Judge Story has had few if any equals. His vast acquirement, extraordinary fluency, sympathy with learners, and personal magnetism, eminently fitted him for that office. His familiar bearing toward "the boys," as he called the students, his frankness and abandon, his bubbling humor, his merry and contagious laugh, and his inexhaustible fund of incident and anecdote, with which he gave piquancy and zest to the driest themes, won for him not only the attention but the love of his pupils, whose professional careers, after they left the school, he watched with fatherly interest. He conducted his lectures as conversational exercises on the text-books, and two or three times a week held moot-courts in the library. His manner when lecturing was that of an enthusiast rather than that of a professional teacher.

In 1831 Judge Story was offered the chief justiceship of Massachusetts, but he declined. After the death of Chief-Justice Marshall, being the senior member by appointment, he presided over the deliberations of his associates until the confirmation of Chief-Justice Taney. It had been the wish of Marshall that Story should succeed him, but, as he was not in sympathy with the administration, that was impossible. During the illness of Taney in 1844 he again filled the chief justice's place for a few months. Judge Story had nearly completed his preparations for retiring from the bench and devoting his energies exclusively to the law-school, when he was stricken with a fatal illness. In 1818 he was elected an overseer of Harvard, and that university conferred on him the degree of LL. D. in 1821, while Brown similarly honored him in 1815, and Dartmouth in 1824. For many years he was president of the Merchants' bank in Salem, and in 1842 he was active in establishing the alumni association of Harvard, of which he became vice-president. Though for thirty-three years a laborious judge of the supreme court of his country, and during the last sixteen years of his life an eminently successful teacher of law, Story gave to the world more text-books on jurisprudence than any other writer of his time. The list comprises his "Commentaries on the Law of Bailments" (Cambridge, 1832); "Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States," a work remarkable alike for its depth of research, vivid historical sketches, and treasures of political wisdom (3 vols., 1833); "Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws," his ablest and most original work (Boston, 1834); "Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence," the first logical and systematic discussion of that subject (2 vols., 1835-'6); "Equity Pleadings" (1838); "Law of Agency" (1839); "Law of Partnership" (1841); "Law of Bills of Exchange" (1843); and "Law of Promissory Notes" (1845). He also edited "Chitty on Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes" (Boston, 1809); "Abbot on Shipping" (1810); and "Laws on Assumpsit" (1811), with notes of American statutes and cases. All of these works have passed through many editions, and are recognized not only by British judges, but on the continent, where they have been translated into German and French, as of the highest authority. Edward Everett writes: "For an American judge to be daily cited in the British courts from the highest of all, the court of parliament, down, and to have his books alluded to as the proof that certain branches of jurisprudence, and these the nobler ones, are more extensively and successfully cultivated in America than in England, may well be regarded as an offset for the taunts of tourists and reviewers." Story's decisions as a circuit-court judge are contained in thirteen octavo volumes, being the reports of Cranch, Wheaton, Peters, and Howard, from 1811 to 1845. The reports of the supreme court during his judicial life fill thirty-five volumes, of which his judicial opinions, remarkable alike for their compact logic, luminous clearness, wealth of learning, and fulness of illustration, form a large part. The notes he contributed to Wheaton's reports fill 184 closely printed pages. Besides all these legal labors, he delivered many discourses on literary and other themes, wrote numerous biographical sketches of his contemporaries, and contributed elaborate papers to the "North American Review" and the "American Jurist." He also wrote for his friend Dr. Lieber's "Encyclopædia Americana" articles filling 120 pages, prepared reports on codification, etc., and drafted some of the most important acts

of congress. He left an unpublished "Digest of Law" in three manuscript folio volumes, which is in the Harvard law library. The secret of these colossal achievements was ceaseless, systematic industry, an extraordinary memory equally tenacious of principles and of cases, frequent change of labor, and concentration of mind. He economized odd moments, changed his work when weary, and wrought with all the force of his intellect. Judge Story had fine colloquial powers, which manifested themselves not in wit or epigram, but in a continuous flow of genial and sparkling remark. His favorite English poets were Pope and Gray; his favorite Latin poet was Virgil, of whose works, when travelling, he always carried with him a well-thumbed pocket edition. A collection of his "Miscellaneous Writings" was published during his life-time (1835), and an enlarged edition, edited by his son, William W. Story, appeared after his death (2 vols., Boston, 1851). See also "Life and Letters of Joseph Story," by William W. Story (2 vols., 1851). A selection from his decisions, entitled "Notes on the Principle and Practice of Prize Courts," was edited by E. T. Pratt (London, 1854). —His son, William Wetmore, artist, b. in Salem,

Mass., 12 Feb., 1819, was graduated at Harvard in 1838, and at its law department in 1840, where he studied under his father's direction. He was admitted to the bar, and devoted his attention largely to the preparation of the "Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Circuit Court of the United States for the First Circuit" (3 vols., Boston, 1842-'7); "Treatise on the Law of Contracts not under Seal" (1844); and "Treatise on the Law of Sales of Personal Property" (1847). At the same time he was a frequent contributor of both prose and verse to the "Boston Miscellany" and other periodicals. Mr. Story was the poet of his class, and in 1844 delivered the  $\Phi$  B K poem at Harvard on "Nature and Art," in which he indicated the tastes which were to govern his future life. His first volume of "Poems" was published in 1847, and in 1856 he delivered a poem at the dedication of the statue of Beethoven at the Boston music-hall. In 1848 his fondness for art led to his going to Italy, where he has since resided, devoting his attention chiefly to sculpture. His statue of his father in the chapel of Mount Auburn cemetery, of Edward Everett in the Boston public garden, busts of James Russell Lowell, Theodore Parker, and Josiah Quincy, are well-known examples of his art, and he modelled a bronze statue of George Peabody, which was erected in London in 1869, and a replica of which was presented in 1888 to the city of Baltimore through the liberality of Robert Garrett. He was a U. S. commissioner on fine arts to the World's fair at Paris in 1879, and has received decorations from France and Italy. Mr. Story holds a professorship in the Academia degli arcadi Sta. Cecilia, and has received the degree of D. C. L. from the University of Oxford and an honorary degree from the University of Bologna on its 800th anniversary. Among his other works are "Sappho"



(1862); "Saul" (1863); "Delilah" (1866); "Helen" (1869); "Judith" (1872); "Sardanapalus" (1878); "Jerusalem in her Desolation" (1870); and "The-tis and Achilles" (1887-'8). His "Cleopatra" (1864) and "Semiramis" (1872) are now in the Metropolitan museum of art in New York city. Mr. Story is also an accomplished musician. Since his residence abroad he has published "Life and Letters of Joseph Story" (2 vols., Boston, 1851); "Poems" (1856); "The American Question" (London, 1862); "Roba di Roma, or Walks and Talks about Rome" (1862); "Proportions of the Human Figure according to a New Canon for Practical Use" (1866); "Grafitti d'Italia" (1869); "The Roman Lawyer in Jerusalem" (1870); "Tragedy of Nero" (1875); "Castle St. Angelo" (1877); "He and She, or a Poet's Portfolio" (1883); "Fiammetta" (1885); and "Poems" (2 vols., 1886). His sons are artists of promise, WALDO being a sculptor and JULIAN a painter, whose works are well known in London, Paris, and Rome.—Joseph's cousin, Isaac, poet, b. in Marblehead, Mass., 25 Aug., 1774; d. there, 19 July, 1803, was the grandson of Rev. Simon Bradstreet, and son of Rev. Isaac Story (1749-1816), who was minister of Marblehead from 1771 till 1800. The son was graduated at Harvard in 1793, and, after studying law, followed his profession in Castine, Me., where he also edited the "Journal," and at Rutland, Mass. He contributed to current literature, notably to "The Farmer's Museum," and a series to the "Columbian Centinel," which he signed "The Traveller." In 1800 he delivered a eulogy on Washington at Sterling, Mass., where he then resided, and in 1800 a Fourth-of-July oration in Worcester, Mass., which was published. Mr. Story issued in book-form "An Epistle from Yarico to Inkle" (Marblehead, 1792); "Consolatory Odes, dedicated to those Unfortunate Beings who labor under the Malignant Influence of the Democratic Mania" (Worcester, 1799); and "A Parnassian Shop opened in the Pindaric Style, by Peter Quince, Esq." (Boston, 1801).

**STOUGHTON, Edwin Wallace** (sto-ton), lawyer, b. in Springfield, Vt., 1 May, 1818; d. in New York city, 7 Jan., 1882. He came to New York city when he was eighteen years old, and there studied law. After his admission to the bar in 1840 he became connected with important cases, including some famous patent trials, notably those of Charles Goodyear. He was engaged in the case of Ross Winans against the Erie railway company, and was counsel for the latter in the receiver cases in the U. S. courts in 1868. Mr. Stoughton was retained by William M. Tweed at the beginning of his legal troubles, though he took no active part in the defence; and he conducted the suit of the stockholders in the Emma mine litigation. During the administration of President Grant he published an elaborate letter in which he defended on constitutional grounds the president's use of the army in Louisiana. He was one of the party that, after the election of 1876, went to New Orleans to observe the action of the returning board, and was a warm defender of Rutherford B. Hayes's title to the office of president, which he supported by argument as one of the counsel before the Electoral commission. In October, 1877, he was appointed minister to Russia by President Hayes, and remained there until May, 1879, when he returned to the United States. The climate of St. Petersburg did not agree with him, and the seeds of disease that he contracted there finally caused his death. As a young man he attracted some attention by his contributions to "Hunt's Merchants' Magazine," but they were afterward discontinued.

He gave \$15,000 to Dartmouth to found a museum of pathological anatomy.—His nephew, **Edwin Henry**, soldier, b. in Springfield, Vt., 28 June, 1838; d. in Boston, Mass., 25 Dec., 1868, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1859, and assigned to the 6th infantry. During 1859-'60 he served in garrison at Fort Columbus, N. Y., and on scouting duty in the western territories, but he resigned on 4 March, 1861, from the regular army. In September he was commissioned colonel of the 4th Vermont volunteers, and with his regiment joined the Army of the Potomac. He served during the peninsular campaign, and was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, the action at Lee's Mill, the battles of Williamsburg and Savage Station, and the operations before Richmond. His services gained for him promotion to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers on 5 Nov., 1862, and he was assigned to the command of the 2d Vermont brigade, covering the defences of Washington. While stationed at Fairfax Court-House, Va., he was captured by Gen. John S. Mosby on 8 March, 1863, but, after confinement for several weeks in Libby prison, he was released. His commission had expired by constitutional limitations four days before his capture. Gen. Stoughton then resigned from the army and entered on the practice of law in New York city, but failing health compelled his removal to Boston, where he died.

**STOUGHTON, Israel**, settler, b. in England; d. in Lincoln, England, in 1645. He emigrated to Massachusetts and early settled in Dorchester. In November, 1633, he was admitted as a freeman, and he was a member of the first general court, which convened in May, 1634, also serving in 1635-'7. He was pronounced disabled from holding office for three years in consequence of the publication of a pamphlet in which he denied to the governor and his assistants certain of the powers that they claimed, but in 1636 he was restored to his privileges. In May, 1637, he commanded the Massachusetts troops that were sent against the Pequots, and in 1642 he became captain of the artillery company. He was appointed a commissioner to administer the government of New Hampshire in 1641, and was assistant to the governor of Massachusetts in 1637-'42 and 1644. In 1642 he went to England, but he returned in 1644 as lieutenant-colonel of Gen. William Rainsborow's regiment, in which command he served until his death. He was a large land-owner of Dorchester, and gave 300 acres to Harvard college.—His son, **William**, governor of Massachusetts, b. in England, 30 May, 1632; d. in Dorchester, Mass., 7 July, 1701, was graduated at Harvard in 1650, after studying theology went to England, where he became a fellow at New college, Oxford, but was ejected from that office on the restoration. He returned to New England in 1662, and acquired a high reputation as a preacher. In 1668 he was appointed to deliver the annual election sermon, and it was pronounced one of the best that had been heard on such an occasion. He declined all invitations of settlement as a pastor, but served as an assistant from 1671 till the dissolution of the government in 1686, and in 1677-'9 he was in England as agent for the colony. In 1686 he was re-elected assistant, but refused to serve, occupying, however, the office of chief justice from July to December, 1686. He also became a member of the council of Gov. Edmund Andros, which office he held until April, 1689, when he was one of the council of safety that wrested the government from that officer. In May, 1692, he was appointed lieutenant-governor, which place he held until the







HARRIET BEECHER STOWE

1850-1851

*Harriet Beecher Stowe*

D. APPLETON & CO.





*Anna Maria Stangor*

end of his life, and at the time of the death of Sir William Phips became acting governor. He was appointed chief justice of the superior court of the colony on 22 Dec., 1692, and held that office during the witchcraft trials. When others acknowledged



*William Stoughton*

that they had been deluded, he persistently contended that he had acted up to his best judgment. Governor Stoughton is spoken of as a "rich and atrabilious bachelor," although he gave to Harvard property that cost £1,000, and by his will made a bequest of land to the college. In 1698 the first Stoughton Hall was built, which gave place to a new edifice in 1805, that still preserves the memory of his gift. Gov. Stoughton also gave liberally to the churches of Dorchester and Milton and to the poor people of his own town.

**STOUGHTON, William Lewis**, lawyer, b. in New York, 20 March, 1827; d. in Sturgis, Mich., 6 June, 1888. He early removed to Sturgis, Mich., and, after being admitted to the bar in 1851, he settled in the practice of his profession. In 1854 he was elected prosecuting attorney, serving twice, and in 1861 he was appointed by President Lincoln U. S. district attorney for Michigan. This office he resigned in the beginning of the civil war, and entered the 11th Michigan volunteers, in which he became lieutenant-colonel. His services were principally in the west, and at Stone River he attained his colonelcy and commanded a brigade in Gen. George H. Thomas's corps at Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Ruff's Station (where, while directing the fire of a battery, he lost a limb), and Atlanta. He continued with his regiment until wounded, and on 13 March, 1865, he received the brevets of brigadier-general and major-general of volunteers. In 1866 he was elected attorney-general of Michigan, then he was chosen as a Republican to congress, and served, with re-election, from 4 March, 1869, till 3 March, 1873. Subsequently he retired to Sturgis.

**STOW, Baron**, clergyman, b. in Croydon, N. H., 16 June, 1801; d. in Boston, Mass., 27 Dec., 1869. He was graduated at Columbian college, Georgetown, D. C., in 1825, and in 1827 was ordained to the ministry in Portsmouth, N. H., where he was settled as pastor of the Baptist church. In 1832 he was called to the pastorate of the Baldwin place Baptist church in Boston, in which connection he had a successful ministry of sixteen years. At the close of this term of service he became pastor of the Rowe street (now Clarendon avenue) church, and continued in this relation until 1867, when he retired from regular ministerial work. He twice visited Europe for the benefit of his health. Dr. Stow performed a large amount of work as a member of the executive committee of the American missionary union. He was a graceful and vigorous writer, as well as one of the most eloquent and successful preachers of his denomination. He was one of the compilers of the "Psalm-

ist," a hymnal (1849), and editor of "Daily Manna" and the "Missionary Enterprise" (1846), a volume of sermons on missions, to which he contributed one of great merit. He was the author of "Memoir of Harriet Dow" (Boston, 1832); "History of the Baptist Mission to India" (1835); "History of the Danish Mission on the Coast of Coromandel" (1837); "Daily Manna" (1842); "The Whole Family in Heaven and Earth" (1845); "Christian Brotherhood" (1859); and "First Things" (1859).

**STOWE, Calvin Ellis**, clergyman, b. in Natick, Mass., 6 April, 1802; d. in Hartford, Conn., 22 Aug., 1886. His ancestors came from London to Boston in 1634. Mr. Stowe was a lad of six years when his father died, leaving a widow and two boys to struggle with poverty, and at the age of twelve he was apprenticed to a paper-maker. He was early distinguished for his insatiable craving for books, and acquired the rudiments of Latin by studying at odd moments during his apprenticeship in the paper-mill. His earnest desire and determined efforts to gain an education attracted the attention of benevolent people, who resolved to assist him, and in November, 1820, he was sent to the academy in Gorham, Me. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1824, remained there one year as librarian and instructor, and in September, 1825, entered the theological seminary at Andover, Mass. In the seminary, at the instigation of Prof. Moses Stuart, he completed a scholarly translation of Jahn's "Hebrew Commonwealth" (Andover, 1828; 2 vols., London, 1829). In 1828 he was graduated, and in the following year he became editor of the Boston "Recorder," the oldest religious paper in the United States. In addition to his editorial labors, he published a translation from the Latin, with notes, of "Lowth's Lectures on the Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews" (1829). In 1830 he was appointed professor of Greek in Dartmouth, and he married in 1832 Eliza, daughter of Rev. Bennett Tyler, of Portland, Me. The same year he removed to Walnut Hills, near Cincinnati, Ohio, having been called to the chair of sacred literature in Lane theological seminary. In August, 1834, his wife died without children, and in January, 1836, he married Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Lyman Beecher, the president of the seminary. Prof. Stowe became convinced by his experience as an instructor that the great need of the west at that time was an efficient common-school system, and, without neglecting his professional duties, he devoted himself heart and soul to this work. In May, 1836, he sailed for England, primarily to purchase a library for Lane seminary, but he received at the same time an official appointment from the state legislature to visit as agent the public schools of Europe, particularly those of Prussia. On his return he published his "Report on Elementary Education in Europe." In 1850 Prof. Stowe accepted a professorship in Bowdoin, and in 1852 he was appointed to fill the chair of sacred literature at Andover seminary. In 1853 and 1856 he visited Europe with Mrs. Stowe. In 1864, owing to failing health and increasing infirmities, he resigned his professorship and removed to Hartford, Conn. Besides the works mentioned above, he published "Introduction to the Criticism and Interpretation of the Bible" (Cincinnati, 1835); "The Religious Element in Education," a lecture (1844); "The Right Interpretation of the Sacred Scriptures," inaugural address (Andover, 1853); and "Origin and History of the Books of the Bible, both Canonical and Apocryphal" (Hartford, 1867). —His wife, **Harriet Elizabeth Beecher**, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 14 June, 1812, is the third

daughter and sixth child of Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher. When she was a mere child of four years, Mrs. Beecher died, yet she never ceased to influence the lives of her children. Mrs. Stowe writes: "Although my mother's bodily presence disappeared from our circle, I think that her memory and example had more influence in moulding her family than the living presence of many mothers." After her death, Mrs. Stowe was placed under the care of her grandmother at Guilford, Conn. Here she listened, with untiring interest, to the ballads of Sir Walter Scott and the poems of Robert Burns. The "Arabian Nights," also, was to her a dream of delight—an enchanted palace, through which her imagination ran wild. After her father's second marriage, her education was continued at the Litchfield academy under the charge of Sarah Pierce and John Brace. Of Mr. Brace and his

methods of instruction Mrs. Stowe ever speaks with the greatest enthusiasm. "Mr. Brace exceeded all teachers that I ever knew in the faculty of teaching composition," she writes. "Much of the inspiration and training of my early days consisted not in the things I was supposed to be studying, but in hearing, while seated unnoticed at my desk, the conversation of Mr. Brace with the older classes." Nor, indeed, were the influences in her home less stimulating to the intellect. Dr. Beecher, like the majority of the Calvinistic divines of his day, had his system of theology vast and comprehensive enough to embrace the fate of men and angels, and to fathom the counsels of the Infinite. His mind was kept in a state of intense and joyous intellectual activity by constantly elaborating, expounding, and defending this system. Consequently his children grew up in an atmosphere surcharged with mental and moral enthusiasm. There was no trace of morbid melancholy or ascetic gloom in Dr. Beecher. He was sound in body, sound in mind, and the religious influence which he exerted on the minds of his children was healthy and cheerful. Under such circumstances it is not surprising to find a bright and thoughtful child of twelve years writing a school composition on the profound theme "Can the Immortality of the Soul be proved from the Light of Nature?" The writer took the negative side of the question, and argued with such power and originality that Dr. Beecher, when it was read in his presence, not knowing the author, asked with emphasis, "Who wrote that?" "Your daughter, sir," quickly answered Mr. Brace. Says Mrs. Stowe, speaking of this event: "It was the proudest moment of my life. There was no mistaking father's face when he was pleased, and to have interested him was past all juvenile triumphs."

Dr. Beecher read with enthusiasm, and encouraged his children to read, both Byron and Scott. When nine or ten years of age, Mrs. Stowe was deeply impressed by reading Byron's "Corsair." "I shall never forget how it electrified and thrilled me," she writes. "I went home absorbed and wondering about Byron, and after that listened to

everything that father and mother said at table about him." Byron's death made an enduring, but at the same time solemn and painful, impression on her mind. She was eleven years old at the time, and usually did not understand her father's sermons, but the one that he preached on this occasion she remembers perfectly, and it has had a deep and lasting influence on her life. At the time of the Missouri agitation Dr. Beecher's sermons and prayers were burdened with the anguish of his soul for the cause of the slave. His passionate appeals drew tears down the hardest faces of the old farmers who listened to them. Night and morning, in family devotions, he appealed to heaven for "poor, oppressed, bleeding Africa, that the time of deliverance might come." The effect of such sermons and prayers on the mind of an imaginative and sensitive child can be easily conceived. They tended to make her, what she has been from earliest childhood, the enemy of all slavery. In 1824, when thirteen years of age, Mrs. Stowe went to Hartford to attend the school that had been established there by her eldest sister, Catherine. Here she studied Latin, read Ovid and Virgil, and wrote metrical translations of the former, which displayed a very respectable knowledge of Latin, a good command of English, with considerable skill in versification. At the age of fourteen she taught with success a class in "Butler's Analogy," and gained a good reading knowledge of French and Italian. As scholar and teacher she remained with her sister in Hartford till the autumn of 1832, when both removed with their father to Cincinnati, Ohio, where Dr. Beecher assumed the presidency of Lane theological seminary and the pastorate of the 2d Presbyterian church. At this time Mrs. Stowe compiled an elementary geography for a western publisher, which was extensively used, and again engaged in teaching with her sister in Cincinnati. She wrote lectures for her classes in history, and, as a member of a literary club, called the Semi-Colon, humorous sketches and poems.

In January, 1836, she married Mr. Stowe. During her residence in Cincinnati she frequently visited the slave states, and acquired the minute knowledge of southern life that was so conspicuously displayed in her subsequent writings. Fugitive slaves were frequently sheltered in her house, and assisted by her husband and brothers to escape to Canada. During the riots in 1836, when James G. Birney's press was destroyed and free negroes were hunted like wild beasts through the streets of Cincinnati, only the distance from the city and the depths of mud saved Lane seminary and the Yankee Abolitionists at Walnut Hills from a like fate. Many a night Mrs. Stowe sank into uneasy slumber, expecting to be roused by the howlings of an angry mob, led by the agents of exasperated and desperate slave-holders. In 1849 Mrs. Stowe published "The Mayflower, or Short Sketches of the Descendants of the Pilgrims" (New York; new ed., with additions, Boston, 1855), being a collection of papers which she had from time to time contributed to various periodicals. In 1850 she removed with her husband and family to Brunswick, Me., where the former had just been called to a professorship in Bowdoin. It was at the height of the excitement caused by the passage of the fugitive-slave law. It seemed to her as if slavery were about to extend itself over the free states. She conversed with many benevolent, tender-hearted, Christian men and women, who were blind and deaf to all arguments against it, and she concluded that it was because they did not realize



*Harriet Beecher Stowe*

what slavery really meant. She determined, if possible, to make them realize it, and, as a result of this determination, wrote "Uncle Tom's Cabin, or Life among the Lowly." In the mean time Prof. Stowe was appointed to the chair of biblical literature in the theological seminary at Andover, Mass., and removed thither with his family about the time that this remarkable book was published. Neither Mrs. Stowe nor any of her friends had the least conception of the future that awaited her book. She was herself very despondent. It does not seem to have been very widely read when it appeared in the "National Era," at Washington, D. C., from June, 1851, till April, 1852, before it was issued in book-form (Boston, 1852). Mrs. Stowe says: "It seemed to me that there was no hope; that nobody would hear; that nobody would read, nobody would pity; that this frightful system which had pursued its victims into the free states might at last threaten them even in Canada." Nevertheless, nearly 500,000 copies of this work were sold in the United States alone in the five years following its publication. It has been translated into Armenian, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Hungarian, Illyrian, Polish, Portuguese, modern Greek, Russian, Servian, Spanish, Swedish, Wallachian, Welsh, and other languages. These versions are to be found in the British museum in London, together with the most extensive collection of the literature of this book. In reply to the abuse and recrimination that its publication called forth, Mrs. Stowe published, in 1853, "A Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin, presenting the Original Facts and Documents upon which the Story is founded, together with Corroborative Statements verifying the Truth of the Work." She also wrote "A Peep into Uncle Tom's Cabin, for Children" (1853). The story has been dramatized in various forms; once by the author as "The Christian Slave; a Drama" (1855). The character of Uncle Tom was suggested by the life of Josiah Henson (q. v.).

So reduced was Mrs. Stowe's health by her severe and protracted labors that complete rest and change of scene became necessary. Consequently, in the spring of 1853, accompanied by her husband and brother, the Rev. Charles Beecher, she sailed for England. In the following year appeared "Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands," a collection of letters of Mrs. Stowe and her brother during their travels in Europe (2 vols., Boston, 1854). In 1856 she published "Dred, a Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp." The same book was reissued, in 1866, under the title "Nina Gordon," but has now been again issued under the original title. About this time Mrs. Stowe made a second visit to England, and an extended tour of the continent. In the judgment of some critics, by far the ablest work that has come from Mrs. Stowe's pen, in a purely literary point of view, is the "Minister's Wooing" (New York, 1859). It was first given to the public as a serial in the "Atlantic Monthly," and James Russell Lowell said of it: "We do not believe that there is any one who, by birth, breeding, and natural capacity, has had the opportunity to know New England so well as she, or who has the peculiar genius so to profit by the knowledge. Already there have been scenes in the 'Minister's Wooing' that, in their lowness of tone and quiet truth, contrast as charmingly with the timid vagueness of the modern school of novel-writers as the 'Vicar of Wakefield' itself; and we are greatly mistaken if it do not prove to be the most characteristic of Mrs. Stowe's works, and that on which her fame will

chiefly rest with posterity." Mrs. Stowe received letters containing similar expressions of commendation from William E. Gladstone, Charles Kingsley, and Bishop Whately.

In 1864 Prof. Stowe resigned his professorship at Andover and removed to Hartford, Conn., where the family have since resided, making their winter home in Mandarin, Fla., until Prof. Stowe's increasing infirmities made the journey no longer possible. In 1869 Mrs. Stowe published "Old-Town Folks," a tale of New England life, and in September of the same year, moved thereto by reading the Countess Guiccioli's "Recollections of Lord Byron," contributed a paper to the "Atlantic Monthly" on "The True Story of Lady Byron's Life." In reply to the tempest of adverse criticism that this paper evoked, she published "Lady Byron vindicated: a History of the Byron Controversy" (Boston, 1869). Her seventieth birthday was celebrated with a garden party, mainly of literary people, in Cambridge, Mass. She spent the summer of 1888, in failing health, at North Haven, Long Island. George Sand has paid the following tribute to the genius of Mrs. Stowe: "I cannot say she has talent as one understands it in the world of letters, but she has genius as humanity feels the need of genius—the genius of goodness, not that of the man of letters, but of the saint. . . . Pure, penetrating, and profound, the spirit that thus fathoms the recesses of the human soul." The accompanying steel engraving represents Mrs. Stowe as she appeared in middle life; the vignette, at threescore and ten.

Besides the works that have been mentioned, Mrs. Stowe has written "Geography for my Children" (Boston, 1855); "Our Charley, and what to do with him" (1858); "The Pearl of Orr's Island; a Story of the Coast of Maine" (1862); "Agnes of Sorrento" (1862); "Reply on Behalf of the Women of America to the Christian Address of many Thousand Women of Great Britain" (1863); "The Ravages of a Carpet" (1864); "House and Home Papers, by Christopher Crowfield" (1864); "Religious Poems" (1865); "Stories about our Dogs" (1865); "Little Foxes" (1865); "Queer Little People" (1867); "Daisy's First Winter, and other Stories" (1867); "The Chimney Corner, by Christopher Crowfield" (1868); "Men of our Times" (Hartford, 1868); "The American Woman's Home," with her sister Catherine (Philadelphia, 1869); "Little Pussy Willow" (Boston, 1870); "Pink and White Tyranny" (1871); "Sam Lawson's Fireside Stories" (1871); "My Wife and I" (1872); "Palmetto Leaves" (1873); "Betty's Bright Idea, and other Tales" (1875); "We and Our Neighbors" (1875); "Footsteps of the Master" (1876); "Bible Heroines" (1878); "Poganuc People" (1878); and "A Dog's Mission" (1881). Most of these works have been republished abroad. There is also a selection from her writings entitled "Golden Fruit in Silver Baskets" (London, 1859). In 1868 she became co-editor with Donald G. Mitchell of "Hearth and Home" in New York. Her life will be written by her son, the Rev. Charles Edward Stowe, who is pastor of Windsor avenue Congregational church in Hartford, Conn.

**STOWELL, Charles Henry**, microscopist, b. in Perry, N. Y., 27 Oct., 1850. He was graduated at the medical department of the University of Michigan in 1872, and has since been connected with that institution as instructor, and later as professor of histology and microscopy. Dr. Stowell is a member of scientific societies, and edited for six years "The Microscope," a monthly journal, published in Ann Arbor. He has published "Stu-

dents' Manual of Histology" (Detroit, 1882); "Microscopic Diagnosis" (1882); "The Microscopical Structure of the Human Tooth" (1888); and "Physiology and Hygiene" (Chicago, 1888).—His wife, **Louisa Maria Reed**, b. in Grand Blanc, Mich., 23 Dec., 1850, was graduated at the University of Michigan in 1876, and, after a post-graduate course of one year, received the degree of M. S. In 1877 she became instructor of microscopic botany in the school of pharmacy of the University of Michigan, and in 1878 she married Prof. Stowell. She is a member of scientific societies, and, by her researches in microscopy, gained an election to the Royal microscopical society of Great Britain in 1882. Mrs. Stowell takes an active interest in the advancement of woman's work, and lectured before the International woman's congress in Washington in 1888. She was associated with Prof. Stowell in the editorship of "The Microscope." In 1888 she assumed charge of the microscopical department of "The Pharmaceutical Era," and also assisted her husband in the preparation of "Microscopical Diagnosis" (Detroit, 1882). Besides many articles in the scientific press, she has published "Microscopical Structure of Wheat" (Chicago, 1880).

**STRACHAN, John**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in Aberdeen, Scotland, 12 April, 1778; d. in Toronto, 1 Nov., 1867. He was graduated at King's college, Aberdeen, in 1796, studied theology at St. Andrew's, and taught in a village school until 1799, when he emigrated to Canada. He opened a school at Kingston and taught for three years, preparing himself in the mean time to take orders in the Church of England. He was ordained a deacon by Bishop Mountain in May, 1803, a priest, 3 June, 1804, and appointed to the mission of Cornwall, where he opened a grammar-school, and had among his pupils several that have since become eminent in Canada. In 1812 he removed to York (now Toronto), and became rector in that place. In 1813, after the explosion by which Gen. Zebulon M. Pike was killed at the old fort, York, he visited Gen. Henry Dearborn, and was successful in dissuading him from sacking the town. In 1818 he was nominated an executive councillor, took his seat in the legislative council, and remained a member of the government till 1836, and of the upper house till 1841. In 1825 he became archdeacon of York, and in 1839 bishop of Toronto. After 1818 he took an active part in politics, and a bitter strife arose between his party on the one side and that of William L. Mackenzie on the other, which eventually culminated in the rebellion of 1837. During the time that he was a member of the executive council fifty-seven rectories were established in Upper Canada at his suggestion, and the foundation of Trinity college, Toronto, was largely owing to his efforts. He received the degree of LL. D. from the University of St. Andrew's and that of D. D. from the University of Aberdeen in 1807. Bishop Strachan published seventy essays in the "Kingston Gazette" in 1811 under the name of "Rickoner," and several letters and pamphlets. He practically ruled the Church of England in Upper Canada during his lifetime, and did more than any other person to establish it securely in that part of the country.

**STRACHEY, William**, colonist. He left England in 1609 on the "Sea Venture" with Sir Thomas Gates, and was shipwrecked on the Bermudas, but in 1610 reached Virginia on a boat that had been constructed from the wreck, and was secretary of the colony for three years. Strachey wrote "A True Repertory of the Wracke and Redemption of Sir Thomas Gates upon and from the

Islands of the Bermudas," which was published in the fourth volume of Purchas's "Pilgrims." He also compiled for the colony in Virginia "Lawes Divine, Morall, and Martiall" (London, 1612), and was the author of "Historie of Travaile into Virginia Brittania" (1618), published by the Hakluyt society, from an original manuscript, in 1849.

**STRAIN, Isaac G.**, naval officer, b. in Roxbury, Pa., 4 March, 1821; d. in Aspinwall, Colombia, 14 May, 1857. He entered the U. S. navy as midshipman in 1837, and was advanced to the grade of passed midshipman in 1843. While in the South Atlantic ocean in 1845 he led an exploring expedition into the interior of Brazil, and in 1848 he visited the peninsula of Lower California. In 1849 he obtained permission to leave his vessel at Valparaiso for the sake of making the overland journey to Rio Janeiro, where he rejoined his ship. The result of his experiences he gave to the public as "The Cordillera and Pampa: Sketches of a Journey in Chili and the Argentine Provinces in 1849" (New York, 1853). He was promoted lieutenant, 27 Feb., 1850, and was attached to the commission that in 1850 located the boundary-line between the United States and Mexico. In 1854 he had charge of the expedition to survey the Isthmus of Darien. The extremities to which his party were reduced in that affair, and the heroism with which he sustained his command under extraordinary difficulties, brought him to the notice of the public. In the summer of 1856 he sailed in the "Arctic" on her voyage to ascertain by soundings in the North Atlantic ocean the possibility of an ocean telegraphic cable between the United States and Great Britain. Lieut. Strain was a member of the American ethnological society, and to its proceedings and those of the American geographical society he contributed interesting accounts of his expeditions, including a paper on "The History and Prospects of Inter-oceanic Communication" (New York, 1856). His death was the result of undue exposure while he was on the isthmus.

**STRAKOSCH, Maurice**, musician, b. in Butschowitz, Moravia, 15 Jan., 1825; d. in Paris, France, 9 Oct., 1887. His father removed to Germany in 1828, and young Strakosch there began the study of music. He soon gained a reputation as an excellent pianist, and was well received in all the European countries in which he travelled. In 1848 he came to the United States, and soon devoted himself entirely to managing operatic troupes, organizing his first company in 1855. In 1852 he married Amalia Patti, a sister of Adelina. His compositions for the piano were at one time very popular, and among them the music of one of Bayard Taylor's songs. He wrote a small volume of "Souvenirs" in French not long before his death.—His brother, **Max**, b. in Brunn, Moravia, 27 Sept., 1835, was associated with him in most of his enterprises, and some of the most famous artists travelled under their management, including Louis M. Gottschalk, Parepa-Rosa, Marie Roze, Carlotta and Adelina Patti, Karl Formes, Pasquale Brignoli, Italo Campanini, Pauline Lucca, Therese Titiens, Christine Nilsson, and Marietta Alboni.

**STRANAHAN, James Samuel Thomas**, capitalist, b. in Peterboro, N. Y., 25 April, 1806. He received his education in the common schools of his neighborhood, where he afterward taught, and then studied civil engineering. In 1827 he visited the region of the upper lakes for the purpose of opening trade with the Indians; but, finding this undesirable, he engaged in the wool trade. He became associated in 1832 with Gerrit Smith in developing the manufacturing interests of Oneida



county. The town of Florence was the result, and in 1838 he was sent as a Whig to represent that district in the legislature. In 1840 he removed to Newark, N. J., and became interested in the construction of railroads, accepting stock in payment for his work. He settled in Brooklyn in 1844, which has since been his home. In 1854 he was sent as a Whig to congress, and served from 8 Dec., 1855, till 3 March, 1857. Mr. Stranahan was a member of the first Metropolitan police commission in 1858, and delegate to the Republican national conventions in 1860 and 1864, serving as a presidential elector in the latter year. During the civil war he was an active supporter of the National government and president of the war-fund committee. This organization founded the Brooklyn "Union," in order that the government might have an organ devoted to its support. In 1860 he was appointed president of the park commission, and he held that office for more than twenty years. During his administration Prospect park was created, and the system of boulevards, including the Ocean and Eastern parkways, is due to his suggestions. He has long been one of the managers and is now (1888) president of the Union ferry company, and the great Atlantic docks, which are the largest works of the kind in the United States, were built under his direction. Mr. Stranahan is not only the president of the dock company, but also the largest stockholder and general manager of affairs. He was also associated with the building of the East river bridge from the beginning of that work, and was president of the board of directors in 1884.

**STRANGE, Robert**, senator, b. in Virginia, 20 Sept., 1796; d. in Fayetteville, N. C., 19 Feb., 1854. He was educated at Hampden Sidney college, and then studied law. After being admitted to the bar he settled in Fayetteville, N. C., and in 1821 was elected to the North Carolina house of delegates, where he served in 1822-'3 and 1826. He was elected in 1826 judge of the superior court, and held that place until 1836, when he withdrew from the bench to take his seat in the U. S. senate. He continued a member of that body until 1840, when he resigned after refusing to obey the instructions of the North Carolina legislature. On his return to Fayetteville he resumed his profession, and subsequently was solicitor of the 5th judicial district of North Carolina. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Rutgers in 1840. Judge Strange published for private circulation a novel entitled "Eoneguski, or the Cherokee Chief," in which he preserved many of the traditions of the region in which he resided.

**STRANGE, Thomas B.**, Canadian soldier, b. in Meerut, India, 15 Sept., 1831. He entered the Royal artillery as 2d lieutenant in 1851, and retired from the service in 1881 with the rank of major-general. He served during the Indian mutiny, and was present at the siege and capture of Lucknow. Gen. Strange was appointed commandant of the School of gunnery, Quebec, in 1871, inspector of artillery for the Dominion in 1872, commandant of artillery for Quebec in the same year, and was retired in 1882. He commanded the Alberta field-forces during the northwest campaign in 1885, and was awarded a medal.

**STRATTON, Charles Carroll**, clergyman, b. in Mansfield, Pa., 4 Jan., 1833. He early settled in Oregon, and was educated at Willamette university. In 1858 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church and held various pastorates until 1875, except during 1867-'8, when he returned to Willamette and took his degree. He

was elected president of the University of the Pacific in 1877, and held that post for ten years, during which time the attendance rose from about 100 to more than 400. The buildings and appliances increased correspondingly, and the annual income of the institution was advanced from about \$7,000 to \$25,000. In 1887 he accepted the presidency of Mills college, Oakland, Cal., which place he now (1888) holds. He was a delegate to the general conference of the Methodist church in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1872, and to that in Cincinnati in 1880. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Northwestern and Willamette universities in 1879. He edited the "Autobiography of Erastus O. Haven" (New York, 1883), and has prepared a volume of the sermons and lectures of Bishop Haven.

**STRATTON, Charles Sherwood**, dwarf, b. in Bridgeport, Conn., 4 Jan., 1838; d. in Middleborough, Mass., 15 July, 1883. He was first exhibited as a dwarf by Phineas T. Barnum at his American museum in New York city on 8 Dec., 1842, who gave him the title and name of Gen. Tom Thumb. At that time he was not more than two feet high, and weighed less than sixteen pounds. He was engaged at a salary of three dollars a week and travelling expenses; but, as he proved a great success, his salary was soon increased to twenty-five dollars a week, and at the end of his second year he received fifty dollars a week. In 1844 he visited Europe under the management of Mr. Barnum, and appeared at the courts of England, France, and Belgium. In 1857 he again visited Europe, and on later occasions he travelled extensively on the continent. He accumulated a large fortune, and settled in Bridgeport. In 1862 he met Lavinia Warren, also a dwarf, who was exhibited by Mr. Barnum, and married her on 10 Feb., 1863. The wedding ceremony was performed at Grace church, in New York city, with "Commodore" Nutt as groomsmen and Minnie Warren as bridesmaid. Subsequently Mr. and Mrs. Stratton travelled over the world and gave exhibitions wherever they went. As he grew older he became stout and weighed seventy pounds, and his height increased to forty inches. The dwarf's death was the result of a stroke of apoplexy. He was buried in Mountain Grove cemetery, Bridgeport, where a marble shaft forty feet in height was raised to his memory, on the top of which is a full-length statue of the little general.—His wife, **Mercy Lavinia Bump**, b. in Middleborough, Mass., 31 Oct., 1841, was first engaged by Mr. Barnum in 1862, under whose management she assumed the name of Warren. When exhibited with Gen. Tom Thumb she was both shorter and lighter than her husband, but her height increased to forty inches and her weight to fifty pounds. After the death of Mr. Stratton she lived in retirement until her marriage on 6 April, 1885, to Count Primo Magri, an Italian dwarf, with whom she has since given exhibitions in the United States and Europe.

**STRATTON, Henry Dwight**, educator, b. in Amherst, Ohio, 24 Aug., 1824; d. in New York city, 20 Feb., 1867. He was educated in the public schools of Lorain county and at Oberlin college, but was not graduated. With Henry B. Bryant he established the Bryant and Stratton business colleges, which at the time of his death numbered more than fifty, located in the principal cities of the United States and Canada.

**STRAUS, Oscar Solomon**, merchant, b. in Otterberg, Rhenish Bavaria, 23 Dec., 1850. He emigrated with his parents to the United States, and settled in Talbotton, Ga. At the close of the civil war he removed to New York, where he was gradu-

ated at Columbia college in 1871 and at its law-school in 1873. He practised law until 1881, and then entered mercantile life, retaining his interest in literature. In March, 1887, he was appointed by President Cleveland U. S. minister to Turkey. Mr. Straus has been connected with various movements for reform in local politics. He is a close student of American history, on which he has lectured and written articles for periodicals, and he has published "The Origin of the Republican Form of Government in the United States of America" (New York, 1886).

**STRAWBRIDGE, Robert**, pioneer, b. in Drummer's Nave, near Carrick-on-Shannon, County Leitrim, Ireland; d. in Maryland in 1781. He came to this country some time between 1760 and 1765, settled on Sam's creek, Frederick co., Md., and soon opened his house for religious services. Shortly afterward a Methodist society was formed, and a place of worship, known as the Log meeting-house, was erected. Mr. Strawbridge now travelled constantly through the state, forming new societies, and in order that he might go on these journeys his farm was cultivated for him by his neighbors. After residing on Sam's creek about sixteen years he removed to Long Green, Baltimore county, where the use of a farm had been given him for his life. He died while he was on one of his preaching tours. It is a matter of dispute whether he or Philip Embury founded the first Methodist society and built the first chapel in this country, but most authorities give Embury priority. A full discussion of the point may be found in Joseph B. Wakeley's "Lost Chapters Recovered from the Early History of American Methodism" (New York, 1858), and John Atkinson's "Centennial History of American Methodism" (1884).

**STRAZNICKY, Edward R.** (strats-nik'y), librarian, b. in Moravia, Austria, in 1820; d. in New York city, 9 Feb., 1876. He was educated at the University of Vienna, taking degrees in the departments of medicine and philosophy, and acquired by travel a familiar knowledge of modern languages. During the Hungarian rebellion he served as an officer in the revolutionary army. At the defeat of the Nationalists he went into exile, and his property was confiscated. After a brief residence in England, he came to the United States, and found mercantile employment in Philadelphia. In 1859 he became assistant librarian in Astor library, New York city, and in 1872 he was elected superintendent, which office he held till the time of his death. He was also secretary of the American geographical society.

**STREET, Alfred Billings**, author, b. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 18 Dec., 1811; d. in Albany, N. Y., 2 June, 1881. He removed at an early age to Monticello, Sullivan co., N. Y., and was educated at Dutchess county academy, after which he studied law with his father, Randall S. Street, and practised in Monticello. In 1839 he removed to Albany, in 1843-'44 edited the "Northern Light," and from 1848 till his death he was state librarian. Mr. Street began at an early age to write poetry for the magazines, and he attained a respectable rank as a descriptive poet. Some of his productions were highly praised by critics, and several of his poems have been translated into German. His publications include "The Burning of Schenectady, and other Poems" (Albany, 1842); "Drawings and Tintings" (New York, 1844); "Fugitive Poems" (1846); "Frontenac, or the Atotarho of the Iroquois, a Metrical Romance" (London, 1849; New York, 1850); "The Council of Revision of the State of New York," a history (Albany, 1859);

"Woods and Waters, or the Saranacs and the Racket," describing a trip in the Adirondack region (New York, 1860); "A Digest of Taxation in the United States" (Albany, 1863); a collected edition of his poems (2 vols., 1866); and "The Indian Pass," describing explorations in Essex county, N. Y. (1869). He also contributed sixteen poems to John A. Hows's "Forest Pictures in the Adirondacks" (1864), and published various poems that he read at different colleges, including Geneva (now Hobart) (1840); Hamilton (1850); and Yale (1851); also one on the battle-field of Saratoga.

**STREET, Augustus Russell**, donor, b. in New Haven, Conn., 5 Nov., 1791; d. there, 12 June, 1866. He was graduated at Yale in 1812, and studied law, but was compelled to abandon it on account of feeble health, and remained an invalid during the greater part of his life. From 1843 till 1848 he resided in Europe, travelling and devoting himself to the study of art and the modern languages. Mr. Street inherited a fortune, and gave largely to benevolent objects. He presented to Yale its school of the fine arts, one of its finest buildings, also making partial provision for its endowment, founded the Street professorship of modern languages, and made provision in his will for the establishment of the Titus Street professorship in the theological department. His daughter married Admiral Andrew H. Foote.

**STREET, Whiting**, philanthropist, b. in Wallingford, Conn., 25 March, 1790; d. in Northampton, Mass., 31 July, 1878. He was educated at public schools in West Springfield, Mass., and was successively a farmer, a freight-boatman on Connecticut river, and a bank director. He accumulated a large fortune, and at his death left \$106,000 to the city of Holyoke and twenty-one adjacent towns, to be used for the benefit of the worthy poor that should not be already in charge of the public.

**STRIBLING, Cornelius Kinchloe**, naval officer, b. in Pendleton, S. C., 22 Sept., 1796; d. in Martinsburg, W. Va., 17 Jan., 1880. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 18 June, 1812, and served in the frigate "Mohawk" on Lake Ontario in 1815, where he participated in the blockade of Kingston. He was commissioned lieutenant, 1 April, 1818, cruised on the Brazil station in 1819-'20, and then in the West Indies suppressing piracy. He commanded the sloop "Peacock" in the East Indies in 1835-'7, and was on leave for two years after his return. He was commissioned commander, 24 Jan., 1840, and in 1842-'4 had the sloop "Cyane" and frigate "United States" successively on the Pacific station. For the next two years he had command of the receiving-ship at Norfolk, and he then went out as fleet-captain in command of the ship-of-the-line "Ohio," of the Pacific squadron, during the latter part of the Mexican war, returning to New York in April, 1850. He was superintendent of the naval academy at Annapolis in 1850-'3, was commissioned captain, 1 Aug., 1853, and commanded the steam sloop "San Jacinto" on special service in 1854-'5. He was commandant of the Pensacola navy-yard 1857-'9, and served as flag-officer in command of the East India squadron in 1859-'61. When the civil war opened he returned home, and, notwithstanding the secession of his native state, adhered to the Union. He served on the board to regulate the compensation of government officers in 1861, and on the light-house board in 1862. By operation of law he was placed on the retired list in December, 1861, but he continued to render valuable service in command of the navy-yard at Philadelphia in 1862-'4, and from February till July, 1865, as commander-in-chief of the Eastern

Gulf blockading squadron; after which he was a member of the light-house board until 1872. He was commissioned commodore on the retired list, 16 July, 1862, and rear-admiral, 25 July, 1866.

**STRICKLAND, Samuel**, Canadian author, b. in Reydon Hall, Suffolk, England, in 1809; d. in Lakefield, Upper Canada, in 1867. He entered the military service, attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and emigrated to Canada in 1826. He was a brother of Susanna Moodie, Agnes Strickland, and Catherine Parr Traill (*q. v.*). He wrote "Twenty-seven Years in Canada West, or the Experience of an Early Settler," edited by Agnes Strickland (2 vols., London, 1853).

**STRICKLAND, William**, architect, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., 1787; d. in Nashville, Tenn., 7 April, 1854. He studied under Benjamin H. Latrobe, and in 1809 became a landscape-painter. At this time and subsequently he did considerable work as an aquatint engraver, producing a series of views of Philadelphia and a few portraits of decided merit. His first important architectural work was the old Masonic hall, Chestnut street, Philadelphia, which was opened for use, 27 Dec., 1810. The style was Gothic. His next important work was the U. S. bank, modelled after the Parthenon at Athens, and finished in August, 1824. He now took his place as one of the chief architects in the country, and as such built the new Chestnut street theatre, the Arch street theatre, U. S. custom-house, St. Stephen's Episcopal church, the Merchants' exchange, U. S. mint, and the U. S. naval asylum, all in Philadelphia. Mr. Strickland was one of the first architects and engineers that turned his attention to the construction of railroads, and he went to Europe to study the system. On his return he built the Delaware breakwater for the U. S. government. His last work was the state-house at Nashville, Tenn., and he died while engaged in superintending its construction. By a vote of the legislature of the state his remains were placed in a crypt in that edifice. He published "Triangulation of the Entrance into Delaware Bay" (Philadelphia); "Report on Canals and Railways" (1826); and, with Gill and Campbell, "Public Works of the United States" (London, 1841).

**STRICKLAND, William Peter**, clergyman, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., 17 Aug., 1809; d. in Ocean Grove, N. J., 15 July, 1884. He was educated at Ohio university, Athens, Ohio, from which he afterward received the degree of D. D. In 1832 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church in Ohio, and, after serving in the itinerancy and also for five years as an agent of the American Bible society, he removed to New York in 1856, where he was connected with the Methodist book concern, and was an associate editor of the "Christian Advocate." From 1865 till 1874 he supplied the pulpit of the Presbyterian church in Bridgehampton, L. I., and then he was installed as its regular pastor, but three years later he resigned on account of his wife's health. Afterward he labored as an evangelist. In 1862 he served as chaplain of the 48th New York regiment at Port Royal, S. C. Dr. Strickland published "History of the American Bible Society" (New York, 1849; continued to 1856, 1856); "History of the Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church" (Cincinnati, 1850); "Genius and Mission of Methodism" (Boston, 1851); "Manual of Biblical Literature" (New York, 1853); "Light of the Temple" (Cincinnati, 1854); "The Astrologer of Chaldea, or the Life of Faith" (1855); "Christianity demonstrated by Facts" (1855); "Pioneers of the West" (New York, 1856); "The Pioneer Bishop, or the Life and Times of Francis As-

bury" (1858); "Old Mackinaw, or the Fortress of the Lakes and its Surroundings" (Philadelphia, 1860); and "Life of Jacob Gruber" (New York, 1860). He also edited numerous volumes of sermons and other works, among them the "Autobiography of Peter Cartwright" (1856), and was editorially connected with several journals in the west, besides the one mentioned above.

**STRINGER, Samuel**, physician, b. in Maryland in 1734; d. in Albany, N. Y., 11 July, 1817. He studied medicine in Philadelphia with Dr. Thomas Bond, was appointed to the medical department of the army in 1755 by Gov. William Shirley, and served in the campaign of 1758 at Ticonderoga. He then settled in Albany, and on 14 Sept., 1775, was appointed director and physician of the hospitals of the northern department, and authorized to appoint a surgeon for the fleet that was then fitting out upon the lakes. He accompanied the troops in the invasion of Canada, but was dismissed the service by congress, 9 Jan., 1777; and in February that body ordered an inquiry to be made concerning medicines that he had bought. Gen. Philip Schuyler remonstrated against his removal, and on 15 March, 1777, he was reprimanded by congress. Dr. Stringer afterward practised in Albany with great reputation till his death.

**STRINGHAM, James S.**, physician, b. in New York city in 1775; d. in St. Croix, W. I., 28 June, 1817. He was graduated at Columbia in 1793, and began to study theology, but abandoned it for medicine, which he pursued first under Dr. Samuel Bard and Dr. David Hosack in New York, and then at the University of Edinburgh, where he received his degree in 1799. He was professor of chemistry in Columbia in 1802-'13, and of medical jurisprudence in the College of physicians and surgeons from 1813 till his death. He was the first to lecture here on the latter science, and may be regarded as its founder in the United States. Dr. Stringham was one of the most efficient of the early promoters of science in this country. He was a physician of the New York hospital, a member of the Royal medical society of Edinburgh, and a fellow of the New York literary, philosophical, and historical societies. He published "De Absorbentium Systemate," his inaugural dissertation; and various essays and papers in medical journals.

**STRINGHAM, Silas Horton**, naval officer, b. in Middletown, Orange co., N. Y., 7 Nov., 1798; d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 Feb., 1876. He entered the navy as a midshipman, 15 Nov., 1800, and in the frigate "President" participated in the engagements with the "Little Belt" and "Belvidere." He was commissioned lieutenant, 9 Dec., 1814, and served in the schooner "Spark" in the Mediterranean in 1815-'18, participating in the Algerine war. During a storm at Gibraltar, upon one occasion,

he went in a boat with six men to rescue the crew of a French brig that had capsized. He succeeded in getting the crew, but was unable to get



S H Stringham

back to port, and was blown off to Algeiras, where his boat capsized in the surf on the beach, and one of his crew and two Frenchmen were drowned. In 1819-'21 he served in the sloop "Cyane" on the coast of Africa, and brought home four slavers as prize-master. He was executive officer of the "Hornet" in the West Indies in 1821-'4, for the suppression of piracy, and assisted in the capture of the "Moscow," the most dreaded piratical vessel in those waters. He was commissioned commander, 8 March, 1831, and captain, 8 Sept., 1841, was commandant of the New York navy-yard in 1844-'6, and with the ship "Ohio" took part in the bombardment of Vera Cruz in 1847. He was in charge of the Norfolk navy-yard in 1848-'52, and the Boston navy-yard in 1856-'60, and in 1853-'6 commanded the Mediterranean squadron as flag-officer. When the civil war began he was summoned to Washington to advise upon the preparations for war, especially in relation to the relief of Fort Sumter, which he strongly urged, but his advice was not followed until it had become too late to be feasible. He took command of the North Atlantic blockading fleet, and planned the expedition to Hatteras inlet. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler accompanied him with nine hundred men. The squadron bombarded the forts, sailing in an ellipse, by which means the vessels concentrated their fire on the forts and manœuvred so skilfully that none were hit. Both forts surrendered after the bombardment, and the troops were landed to garrison them on 29 Aug., 1861. Not one of the National troops was injured. The Confederates lost twelve killed and thirty-five wounded, and seven hundred and fifteen prisoners, and large quantities of guns and stores were captured. This was the first naval victory of importance in the war. Stringham declined further active service on account of his age, and was retired, as commodore, 21 Dec., 1861. He continued to render valuable service as commandant of the Boston navy-yard in 1862-'5, and was promoted to rear-admiral on the retired list, 16 July, 1862. He was port-admiral at New York in 1870-'2, and was on waiting orders until his death.

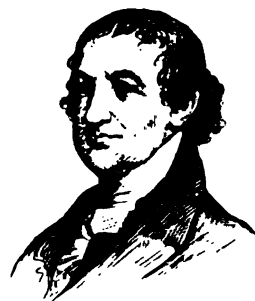
**STROBEL, William Daniel**, clergyman, b. in Charleston, S. C., 7 May, 1808; d. in Rhinebeck, N. Y., 6 Dec., 1884. He received his classical education in his native place, and pursued his theological course at Hartwick seminary, where he was graduated in 1829. In the same year he was licensed to preach by the ministerium of New York, and in 1830 he was ordained to the ministry by the synod of South Carolina. He served as missionary among the destitute Lutherans in South Carolina in 1829-'30, was pastor in Columbia, S. C., in 1830-'1, and in New York city in 1831-'41, principal of Hartwick seminary, N. Y., in 1841-'4, and held other pastorates in New York state and Maryland till 1881, when he retired from the active duties of his office on account of advancing age and failing health, and lived in retirement at Rhinebeck, N. Y., until his death. He was president of the general synod in 1879-'80, and held other offices. He received the degree of D. D., in 1846, from Hamilton college, and was the author of numerous articles in periodicals of the church, which were afterward published separately. Among them are "Jubilee Tract" (Baltimore, 1867); "Influence of the Death and Resurrection of the Saviour upon the World"; and an introduction to Dr. George B. Miller's posthumous sermons (New York, 1860).

**STRONG, Augustus Hopkins**, educator, b. in Rochester, N. Y., 3 Aug., 1836. His great-grandfather, Philip, was first cousin to Jedediah, noticed

below. His father, Alvah Strong, published for thirty years the Rochester daily "Democrat." The son was graduated at Yale in 1857, and at Rochester theological seminary in 1859. He then spent some time abroad, studying in the German universities and travelling in Europe and the East. In 1861 he became pastor of the 1st Baptist church of Haverhill, Mass., and was ordained to the ministry. In 1865 he accepted a call to the pastorate of the 1st Baptist church in Cleveland, Ohio, and remained there until 1872, when he was elected president and professor of biblical theology in Rochester theological seminary. This place he still holds. Brown gave him the degree of D. D. in 1870. He preaches often, and gives much time to the general affairs of the denomination with which he is identified. He is a trustee of Vassar college. Dr. Strong has written much for reviews and newspapers on a variety of subjects, literary as well as theological. He is the author of "Systematic Theology" (Rochester, 1886), which has received high commendation for its ability and learning, and also of "Philosophy and Religion" (New York, 1888).

**STRONG, Caleb**, senator, b. in Northampton, Mass., 9 Jan., 1745; d. there, 7 Nov., 1819. He was fourth in descent from John, founder of the family, who came to this country from Taunton, England, in 1630, and finally settled in Northampton, Mass. After graduation at Harvard in 1764, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1772. During the Revolution he was a member of the general court and the Northampton committee of safety, and from 1776 till 1800 he was county attorney. He was sent to the State constitutional convention in 1779, where he aided in drawing up the constitution, and to the state council in 1780, and from the latter year till 1789 he was in the state senate. In 1781 he declined a seat on the supreme bench. In 1787 he was chosen to the convention that framed the constitution of the United States, and, although illness in his family compelled him to return before it was completed, he exerted himself in the state convention to procure its ratification. In 1789 he was elected one of the first U. S. senators from Massachusetts, and he served till his resignation in 1796. He was governor of his state from 1800 till 1807, and again from 1812 till 1816. As a Federalist, he earnestly opposed the war of 1812, and when requisition was made upon him for troops, he denied the right of the president on constitutional grounds. He

claimed that, as governor of the state, he should be the judge of the exigency in which the constitution allowed the president to call out the militia, and that, when this was done, the state troops should be commanded by their own officers. The state supreme court, being called upon for an opinion on these points, sustained the governor. But when the administration withdrew nearly all the National troops from the coast of Massachusetts, leaving it defenceless, he was active in adopting measures for the safety of the state. See his "Life" by Alden Bradford (Boston, 1820); his "Speeches, and



*Caleb Strong*

other Papers, 1800-1807" (Newburyport, Mass., 1808); and "The Strong Family," by Benjamin W. Dwight (2 vols., Albany, 1871).

**STRONG, George Crockett**, soldier, b. in Stockbridge, Vt., 16 Oct., 1832; d. in New York city, 30 July, 1863. Losing his father early in life, he was adopted by his uncle, Alfred L. Strong, of Easthampton, Mass. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1857, assigned to the ordnance, and in 1859 became assistant at Watervliet arsenal, of which he took command in May, 1861. He was ordnance officer on Gen. Irvin McDowell's staff at Bull Run, and was then attached successively to the staffs of Gen. George B. McClellan and Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, whose chief of staff he became in May, 1862. He had previously been engaged in the organization of the New Orleans expedition, and on 1 Oct., 1861, had been commissioned major and assistant adjutant-general. He commanded the expedition from Ship island to Biloxi, Miss., in April, 1862, and that to Ponchatoula in September, when he destroyed a large train and inflicted much damage on the enemy. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 29 Nov., 1862, was on sick-leave in New York from the following December till June, 1863, and then commanded a brigade in the operations against Charleston, S. C. He had been commissioned captain of ordnance, 3 March, 1863. He led the successful attack on Morris island, where he was the first to land. At the assault on Fort Wagner on 18 July, while he was leading and cheering on the storming column, he was mortally wounded. He was at once removed to New York city. Gen. Strong was the author of "Cadet Life at West Point" (Boston, 1862).

**STRONG, James**, scholar, b. in New York city, 14 Aug., 1822. His father, Thomas, came from England to this country in 1815. The son was left an orphan at an early age, and in 1839 began the study of medicine, but the failure of his health led to its abandonment. He was graduated at Wesleyan in 1844, taught two years in Poultney, Vt., and then failing health again compelled his retirement to a farm in Newtown, Long Island. Eighteen months later he settled at Flushing, where he followed biblical studies. He held various local offices, took an active interest in the development of the town, and projected and built the Flushing railroad, of which he was president. He gave gratuitous private instruction to classes in Greek and Hebrew, which led to his first literary labor, the preparation of brief manuals of Greek, Hebrew, and Chaldee grammar, which were afterward published (1856-'69). From 1858 till 1861 he was professor of biblical literature and acting president of Troy university, where in the former year he delivered an inaugural on "Scholastic Education and Biblical Interpretation" (Troy, 1859), and he then returned to Flushing to engage in public improvements. Since 1868 he has been professor of exegetical theology in Drew theological seminary, Madison, N. J. Wesleyan gave him the degrees of D. D. and LL. D. in 1856 and 1881 respectively. Dr. Strong travelled in Egypt and Palestine in 1874, and is a member of the American branch of the Palestine exploration committee. He is also one of the Old Testament company of the committee for the revision of the authorized version of the Bible. In 1872 he was a lay delegate to the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is the author of "A New Harmony and Exposition of the Gospels" (New York, 1852); "Harmony in Greek" (1854); "Scripture History delineated from the Biblical Records and all other Accessible Sources" (Madison, N. J., 1878); "Irenics, a Series of Essays show-

ing the Virtual Agreement between Science and the Bible" (New York, 1883); and "The Tabernacle of Israel in the Desert" (1888). He has edited, for the American edition of Lange's commentary, the parts on "Daniel" (1876) and "Esther" (1877), and published a

"Literal Translation of Ecclesiastes" (1877). The chief work of his life is the "Cyclopædia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature" (10 vols., 1867-'81; supplement, 2 vols., 1885-'7). In the preparation of the first three volumes of this work, which was begun in 1853, he was the associate of its projector, Dr. John McClintock (*q. v.*), who took charge of the theological part, while he attended to the department of biblical literature, but since the death of Dr. McClintock Dr. Strong has had sole charge. He has also prepared various question manuals for Sunday-schools and Bible classes, based on his "Harmony of the Gospels," several of which were edited by Daniel P. Kidder, D. D. (New York, 1853-'4), and with Orange Judd and Mrs. Julia M. Olin lessons for every Sunday in the year (4 vols., 1862-'5), on the plan afterward used in the "International Lessons."

**STRONG, James Hooker**, naval officer, b. in Canandaigua, N. Y., 26 April, 1814; d. in Columbia, S. C., 23 Nov., 1882. He was appointed a midshipman in the navy while he was a student in the Polytechnic college at Chittenango, N. Y., 2 Feb., 1829, but remained at the college until he was graduated in 1833. He made his first cruise on the Brazil station in 1833-'5, and, while attached to the sloop "Lexington," commanded a boat expedition that captured a piratical establishment in the Falkland islands, where he had a hand-to-hand conflict with the pirates, and won credit by his valor and ability. The vessels that had been captured were restored to their crews, and the pirates were taken to Buenos Ayres for trial by the Argentine government. He became passed midshipman, 4 June, 1836, and lieutenant, 8 Sept., 1841, and after various cruises commanded the store-ship "Relief" in 1859. He was commissioned commander, 24 April, 1861, and had the steamers "Mohawk" and "Flag," on the South Atlantic blockade in 1861-'2, and the steamer "Monongahela" on the Western Gulf blockade in 1863-'5, in which he rendered good service at Arkansas pass and especially at the battle of Mobile bay, where he was the first to ram the iron-clad "Tennessee," and was highly commended. After being commissioned captain, 5 Aug., 1865, he was on duty at the Brooklyn navy-yard in 1866-'7, and commanded the steamer "Canandaigua," of the Mediterranean squadron, in 1869-'70. He was commissioned commodore, 2 March, 1870, and served as light-house inspector for two years. He was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, 10 Sept., 1873, was commander-in-chief of the South Atlantic squadron from 1873 till 1875, and was placed on the retired list, 25 April, 1876.



*James Strong*

**STRONG, Jedediah**, politician, b. in Litchfield, Conn., 7 Nov., 1738; d. there, 21 Aug., 1802. His father, Supply Strong, was one of the first settlers of Litchfield in 1723, and is said to have owned one eighth of the township. The son was graduated at Yale, and began the study of divinity, but abandoned it for law. He was admitted to the bar, but devoted himself to politics, in which he long wielded great influence. He was elected to the legislature in 1771, and sat in that body for thirty regular sessions thereafter, during several of which he was clerk of the house. In 1774 he was chosen to the Continental congress, and declined, but he served in that body in 1782-'4, and in 1780-'91 he was a judge of the county court. In 1774-'5 he was a member of the committee of inspection, and in 1775 he was made a commissary of supplies in the army. In April, 1775, the legislature sent him to Albany to secure all "the arms belonging to this colony left there during the French war." In 1788 he was a member of the state convention that ratified the U. S. constitution. He became dissipated, and died in poverty and obscurity.

**STRONG, John**, pioneer, b. in Coventry, Conn., 16 Aug., 1738; d. in Addison, Vt., 16 June, 1816. He removed in 1765 to the eastern side of Lake Champlain, where he built the first house that was erected by an English settler north of Massachusetts. He was driven from his home by Burgoyne's invasion in 1777, and separated from his family, but accidentally found them in Dorset, Vt., where he resided several years, representing the town in the legislature in 1779-'82, and serving as assistant judge of Bennington county in 1781-'2. He returned to his old home in Addison, Vt., in 1783, sat again in the legislature in 1784-'6, was first judge of the county court in 1785-1801, and judge of probate in 1786-1801. In 1791 he sat in the convention that ratified the U. S. constitution. He was known as Gen. John Strong.—His son, **Samuel**, soldier, b. in Salisbury, Conn., 17 July, 1762; d. in Vergennes, Vt., 5 Dec., 1832, became a large landholder at Vergennes. During the war of 1812 he raised of his own accord a body of soldiers, and hastened to the relief of the garrison at Plattsburg, N. Y. He received for his services the formal thanks of the legislatures of Vermont and New York, and a gold sword from the latter.—John's brother, **Adonijah**, b. in Coventry, Conn., 5 July, 1743; d. in Salisbury, Conn., 12 Feb., 1813, was a lawyer, and served in the Revolutionary army as commissary-general.—Adonijah's grandson, **Theron Rudd**, jurist, b. in Salisbury, Conn., 7 Nov., 1802; d. in New York city, 15 May, 1873, was the son of Martin Strong, who was for many years a county judge, and member of both houses of the Connecticut legislature. The son studied law with his father, at Litchfield, and in Salem, N. Y., and on his admission to the bar in 1826 opened an office in Palmyra, N. Y. He was district attorney for Wayne county in 1834-'9, sat in congress in 1839-'41, having been elected as a Democrat, and in 1842 was chosen to the legislature. From 1852 till 1860 he was a judge of the New York supreme court, and during one year of that time he was a member of the court of appeals. More opinions written by Judge Strong were published while he was on the bench of the latter court than by any other member except Hiram Denio. On his retirement from the bench, he resumed business in Rochester, N. Y., where he had removed in 1853, but in 1867 he went to New York city. He had a large practice, and his services were also frequently in demand as a referee.—Another grandson of Adonijah, **William**, jurist, b. in Somers, Conn., 6

May, 1808, was the eldest of eleven children of Rev. William L. Strong. The son was graduated at Yale in 1828, and engaged in the study of law, teaching at the same time, at one period in Burlington, N. J., where his legal preceptor was Garret D. Wall. He finished his legal studies by a six months' course in Yale law-school. Deciding to practise in Pennsylvania, he was admitted to the bar in that state in 1832, and, settling at Reading, mastered the German language, then much spoken in that region, and soon ranked high as a lawyer. In 1846 he was a candidate for congress, and was twice elected on the Democratic ticket, serving from 1847 till 1851. In his second term he was appointed chairman of the committee on elections. He declined a third nomination, and retired from active politics, but when the civil war began, though then occupying a high judicial post, he gave all his support and influence in aid of the government. In 1857 he was elected a justice of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, and he served eleven years, attaining a high reputation as a jurist. His opinions, in volumes 30-60 of the state reports, exhibit great care in preparation, clearness of statement, precision and vigor of style, and accurate knowledge of law. In 1868 he resigned his seat on the bench, and opened an office in Philadelphia, at once obtaining a large and lucrative practice. In February, 1870, he was appointed a justice of the supreme court of the United States, and served until December, 1880, when he resigned. His great knowledge of law, keen discrimination, and sound judgment made him an invaluable associate in consultation, and his clear and masterly opinions helped largely to sustain the dignity and authority of the court. Of his opinions, those in the legal-tender cases, the state freight-tax cases, and the civil-rights cases, including *Tennessee vs. Davis*, exhibit in an eminent degree his great power of analysis and rigorous logic. Justice Strong was a member of the electoral commission in February, 1877, and in his opinions contended that congress has no power to canvass a state election for presidential electors (which was the great question at issue), and that in the cases that he specially reviewed (those of Florida and Oregon) the canvass of the state authorities was clear and decisive. Besides his official and professional labors, Justice Strong has long taken an active part in the counsels of the Presbyterian church, of which he is a member. He has for years been president of the American tract society and of the American Sunday-school union, and has taken part in other benevolent enterprises. He has delivered many public addresses and lectures, and has frequently contributed to magazines and reviews. He delivered in 1875, before the Philadelphia bar and the American philosophical society, of which he was a member, an address on the "Life and Character of Horace Binney," and in 1879 an address before the law department of the University of Pennsylvania on the "Growth and Modifications



*William Strong*

of Private Civil Law." He has also delivered a course of lectures to the professors and students of the Union theological seminary of New York, and for several years lectures to the law department of Columbian university, Washington. Lafayette gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1867, and Yale and Princeton in 1870. The portrait of Justice Strong is copied from an engraving that appeared in the "Democratic Review" in 1850.

**STRONG, Josiah**, clergyman, b. in Naperville, Du Page co., Ill., 19 Jan., 1847. His father, of the same name, removed in 1852 to Hudson, Ohio, where the son was graduated at Western Reserve college in 1869. He studied at Lane theological seminary in 1869-'71, and after holding Congregational pastorates in Hudson, Sandusky, and Cincinnati, Ohio, became in 1886 general agent of the Evangelical alliance in the United States. He has published "Our Country," of which 26,000 copies have been sold (New York, 1886).

**STRONG, Nathan**, clergyman, b. in Coventry, Conn., 16 Oct., 1748; d. in Hartford, Conn., 25 Dec., 1816. His father, of the same name, was pastor at Coventry, Conn. The son was graduated at Yale in 1769, and was tutor there in 1772-'8. He had begun to study law, but abandoned it for divinity, and on 5 Jan., 1774, was ordained pastor of the 1st church in Hartford. He acted as a chaplain in the Revolutionary army, and served the patriot cause ably with tongue and pen. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1801. Dr. Strong was a man of wide erudition, and great natural powers. His sermons were clear and pithy, and he had great facility in extemporizing. In 1795 he invested part of the estate that his father had left in a mercantile establishment, where failure involved him in pecuniary difficulties. He projected and sustained the "Connecticut Evangelical Magazine," which was continued from 1800 till 1815; and he also was the chief founder of the Connecticut missionary society in 1798, and its principal manager till 1806. Besides separate discourses, he published "The Doctrine of Eternal Misery consistent with the Infinite Benevolence of God," in reply to a work by Rev. Dr. Joseph Huntington (Hartford, 1796), and two volumes of "Sermons" designed to give aid and direction to revivals (1798 and 1800). He also projected and was the principal compiler of the "Hartford Collection of Hymns," several of which he wrote (1799).—His brother, **Joseph**, clergyman, b. in Coventry, Conn., 21 Sept., 1753; d. in Norwich, Conn., 18 Dec., 1834, was graduated at Yale in 1772, and was for fifty-six years pastor of the 1st church in Norwich. He was known for his wide information, winning manners, and the fervency and solemnity of his prayers. Princeton gave him the degree of D. D. in 1807. He published several single discourses.

**STRONG, Nehemiah**, educator, b. in Northampton, Mass., 24 Feb., 1730; d. in Bridgeport, Conn., 12 Aug., 1807. He was graduated at Yale in 1755, was tutor there in 1757-'60, and served as pastor of a church at Granby, Conn., in 1761-'8. In December, 1770, he became the first professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at Yale, which chair he held till 1781. He then resigned and studied law, but practised little, and after residing in New Milford, Conn., removed to Bridgeport. Prof. Strong married a woman whose first husband, as was universally believed, had perished at sea, but he returned unexpectedly, and claimed his wife, who left her second husband for her first. President Timothy Dwight spoke of him as "a man of vigorous understanding." He published "Astronomy Improved" (New Haven, 1784).—His

brother, **Simeon**, jurist, b. in Northampton, Mass., 6 March, 1736; d. in Amherst, Mass., 14 Dec., 1805, was graduated at Yale in 1756, and studied theology, but after preaching several years, and declining offers of parishes on account of his health, left the ministry and studied law in Springfield, Mass. He was admitted as an attorney in 1761, and attained reputation at the bar. He was a representative in the general court in 1767-'9, a state senator in 1793, and a judge of the state supreme court in 1800-'5. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1805.—Simeon's grandson, **Marshall Mason**, lawyer, b. in Amherst, Mass., 3 Sept., 1813; d. in Racine, Wis., 9 March, 1864, was the son of Hezekiah W. Strong, who attained reputation as a lawyer in Troy, N. Y. The son studied two years at Amherst and one at Union college, read law and was admitted to the bar at Troy, and in June, 1836, removed to Racine, Wis. In 1839 he was elected to the territorial council, where he was one of a committee to revise the laws of the territory, and he served again in 1844-'7. In 1846 he was elected to the convention that framed a state constitution, where he took an active part, but resigned before the close of the session, and labored successfully for its defeat at the polls. In 1849 he was elected again to the legislature, and took an important part in the revision of the state statutes. Mr. Strong was an active supporter of the National government during the civil war. He was a large contributor toward the establishment of Racine college.—Marshall Mason's nephew, **Latham Cornell**, poet, b. in Troy, N. Y., 12 June, 1845; d. in Tarrytown, N. Y., 17 Dec., 1879, was the son of Henry Wright Strong, a lawyer of Troy, who was six years recorder of the city, and five years in the state senate. The son was graduated in 1868 at Union college, where he was class poet, and, after studying at Heidelberg, was for three years associate editor of the Troy "Daily Whig," subsequently devoting himself to literature. His first verses were written when he was fifteen years old, and he continued to contribute poetry to periodicals till his death. He was also the author of letters from Europe, and "Sleepy Hollow Sketches" in Troy newspapers. His published volumes include "Castle Windows" (Troy, 1876); "Poke O'Moonshine" (New York, 1878); and "Midsummer Dreams" (1879).—Simeon's great-grandson, **William Emerson**, soldier, b. in Granville, Washington co., N. Y., 10 Aug., 1840, is the son of John E. Strong, a merchant and manufacturer, who in 1853 removed to Wisconsin and became a farmer. The son studied law in Racine, Wis., in 1857-'61, and was admitted to the bar in the latter year. He then raised a company, which was assigned to the 2d Wisconsin regiment, and as its captain served at Blackburn's Ford and Bull Run. He was promoted major of the 12th Wisconsin on 12 Sept., and saw service in Missouri, Kansas, and New Mexico. He was then on staff duty with the Army of the Tennessee, with rank of lieutenant-colonel, served in the Vicksburg campaign, and in 1864 became inspector-general of the Department and Army of the Tennessee. He was chief of staff to Gen. Oliver O. Howard in the march through the Carolinas, was promoted colonel, to rank from 22 July, 1864, for "gallantry on the field of battle" at Atlanta, and on 21 March, 1865, was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers. He was inspector-general of the Freedmen's bureau from May, 1865, till September, 1866, and from 1867 till 1873 was secretary of the Peshigo lumber company in Chicago, Ill., of which he has been president since the latter year.—**William Kerley**, soldier, grandson of Simeon's first cousin,



Josiah, b. in Duanesburg, N. Y., 30 April, 1805; d. in New York city, 15 March, 1868, became an extensive wool merchant in New York city, but early retired from business to his estate in Geneva, N. Y. He returned to his former occupation for a time in 1843, but at the opening of the civil war was in Egypt. He had been active in politics as a Democrat, but at once set out for France, where he met Gen. John C. Frémont and others, and was instrumental in the purchase of arms for the National government. On his return he made patriotic addresses, and on 28 Sept., 1861, on the solicitation of merchants in New York, was made a brigadier-general of volunteers. He served for some time under Frémont, and was in command at Cairo, Ill., but on 20 Oct., 1863, resigned his commission. On his return to New York, while riding in Central park, he was thrown from his carriage, receiving injuries that paralyzed him for life, and finally caused his death.

**STRONG, Paschal Neilson**, clergyman, b. in Setauket, Suffolk co., N. Y., 16 Feb., 1793; d. in St. Croix, W. I., 7 April, 1825. He was graduated at Columbia in 1810, at the head of his class, studied theology under Dr. John M. Mason, and was ordained as one of the pastors of the Collegiate Dutch Reformed church, New York, 14 July, 1816. In 1824 he was seized with a pulmonary affection, which was the cause of his early death. He had received the degree of D. D., and served as a trustee of Columbia in 1822-'25. During his short pastorate he obtained a reputation as a pulpit orator. Dr. Strong published "The Pestilence a Punishment for Public Sins: a Sermon preached after the Cessation of the Yellow Fever" (New York, 1822), which attracted much attention.—His brother, **Thomas Morris**, clergyman, b. in Cooperstown, N. Y., 20 April, 1797; d. in Flatbush, Long Island, N. Y., 14 June, 1861, was graduated at Columbia in 1816, studied at Princeton theological seminary, and was pastor of the Dutch Reformed church in Flatbush from 1822 till his death. He published a "History of the Town of Flatbush" (New York, 1842).

**STRONG, Samuel Henry**, Canadian jurist, b. in Dorsetshire, England, in 1825. He accompanied his father, the Rev. Samuel T. Strong, to Canada when a boy, and was educated at Kingston and Ottawa. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1848, and began practice in Toronto. In 1856 he was appointed a member of the commission for consolidating the public general statutes of Upper Canada, and Canada, and labored at this work till its completion in 1859. He was elected a teacher of the Law society of Upper Canada in 1860, appointed queen's counsel in 1863, and made vice-chancellor for Ontario, 27 Dec., 1869. He was transferred to the court of error and appeal, 27 May, 1874, and on 8 Oct., 1875, was appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of Canada.

**STRONG, Selah**, jurist, b. in Setauket, Suffolk co., N. Y., 25 Dec., 1737; d. there, 4 July, 1815. He was a delegate to the Provincial congress in 1775, served as a captain in the Revolution, was a state senator in 1792-'6, and first judge of the county court of common pleas from 1783 till 1793.—His grandson, **Selah Brewster**, jurist, b. in Setauket, 1 May, 1792; d. there, 29 Nov., 1872, was the son of Thomas S. Strong, who was first judge of the common pleas for his county in 1810-'23. He was graduated at Yale in 1811, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1814, and was district attorney of Suffolk county from 1821 till 1841. He was a member of congress in 1843-'5, having been chosen as a Democrat, and in 1847-'60 was a judge

of the state supreme court. In 1867 he was a member of the State constitutional convention. Judge Strong gained a high reputation by his opinions on the bench.—Another grandson, **Oliver Smith**, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 11 Dec., 1806; d. in Mount Vernon, N. Y., 30 April, 1874, was the son of Benjamin Strong (1770-1851), a merchant of New York, who was president of the Dry Dock company in 1833-'7, and of the Seaman's savings bank in 1834-'51, and for 31 years engineer of the fire department. Oliver was graduated at Columbia in 1825, became a merchant in New York, and from early youth was active in philanthropic measures. From 1856 till his death he was president of the Society for the reformation of juvenile delinquents, of which he had long been a director, and the prosperity of the House of refuge is largely due to his efforts. He was also a director of the New York institution for the deaf and dumb, made himself familiar with methods of deaf-mute instruction, and by his earnest efforts before the legislature secured many measures for their moral and mental improvement. He resided for many years in Jersey City, and in 1848 was chosen to the New Jersey legislature.—Another grandson, **George Templeton**, lawyer, b. in New York city, 26 Feb., 1820; d. there, 21 July, 1875, was the son of George Washington Strong (1783-1855), a lawyer of much repute in his day, who was successively the partner of John Wells, George Griffin, and Marshall S. Bidwell. The son was graduated at Columbia in 1838, became a lawyer, and married a daughter of Samuel B. Ruggles. During the civil war he was treasurer and one of the executive committee, of the U. S. sanitary commission, in which capacity he rendered valuable service. Mr. Strong was an accomplished scholar, and his library was among the finest in the city. It was sold in New York city in November, 1878.

**STRONG, Theodore**, mathematician, b. in South Hadley, Mass., 26 July, 1790; d. in New Brunswick, N. J., 1 Feb., 1869. He was graduated at Yale in 1812, and became a tutor in mathematics at Hamilton. He held the professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy from 1816 until 1827, and then accepted a call to Queen's college (now Rutgers), where he filled a similar chair. He continued an active member of the faculty until 1861, when he was made professor emeritus, but in 1863 he severed his connection with the college, of which he had served also as vice-president from 1839. His original work was entirely in the line of pure mathematics, and in his knowledge of this subject it may be doubted whether he had a superior. He succeeded in solving by a direct method the irreducible case of cubic equations left by Cardan, which had baffled the best mathematicians of Europe, and he also discovered a method of extracting by a direct process, for the first time, any root of any integral number. The honorary degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Hamilton in 1815, and that of LL. D. by Rutgers in 1835. He was a member of the chief scientific societies of the United States, and was named by congress in 1863 as one of the corporate members of the National academy of sciences. His papers, about 60 in number, are devoted almost exclusively to mathematics, and appeared principally in the "American Journal of Science," and in the "Mathematical Miscellany." Among the memoirs that he read before the National academy of sciences are "Notes on the Parallelogram of Forces and on Virtual Velocities" (1864); "On the Integration of Differential Equations of the First Order and Higher Degrees" (1864); "A New

Theory of the First Principles of the Differential Calculus" (1865); "A New Theory of Planetary Motion" (1866); and "On a Process of Integration used in the Case of a Planet's Orbit disturbed by Small Forces" (1867). He also published "A Treatise on Elementary and Higher Algebra" (New York, 1859), and "A Treatise on the Differential and Integral Calculus" (1869). See a sketch of his life by Joseph P. Bradley in "Biographical Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences" (Washington, 1886).

**STRONG, Titus**, clergyman, b. in Brighton, Mass., 26 Jan., 1787; d. in Greenfield, Mass., in June, 1855. At the age of fourteen he went into a printing-office in Northampton, Mass., to learn the trade, and continued there for four years. Next he began the study of law, but gave it up by reason of failing health. He taught in various places, and began to study theology in 1807. Although of a Congregationalist family, he sought for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1812. He was ordained deacon in Dedham, Mass., 24 March, 1814, by Bishop Griswold, and priest in St. James's church, Greenfield, 7 April, 1814, by the same bishop. He became rector of the church in Greenfield, and held that post during the rest of his life. Trinity gave him the degree of D. D. in 1839. Dr. Strong aided in the growth of the Episcopal church in Massachusetts, Vermont, and New Hampshire. He published "Tears of Columbia, a Political Poem" (1812); "A Candid Examination of the Episcopal Church" (1818); "Young Scholar's Manual" (1821); "The Deerfield Captive, a Tale for Children" (1831); and "A Sermon on the Death of Rev. Dr. William Croswell" (Boston, 1851). He also published occasional sermons and addresses, and contributed freely to journals and magazines on religious and other topics.

**STROTHER, David Hunter**, author, b. in Martinsburg, Va. (now W. Va.), 16 Sept., 1816; d. in Charleston, W. Va., 8 March, 1888. In 1829 he went to Philadelphia to study drawing with Pietro



*David H. Strotcher*

Ancora, and seven years later became a pupil of Samuel F. B. Morse in New York. He went to the west in 1838, travelling through various states, and in 1840 visited Europe, remaining five years. On his return he settled in New York, where, under the direction of John G. Chapman, he acquired the art of drawing on wood for the engravers. In 1848 he returned to his native place, and four years later published, under the pen-name of "Porte Crayon," the first of his series of papers in "Harper's Magazine." They relate chiefly to Virginia and the south, and were illustrated by himself. Many of them were afterward published in book-form under the title of "The Blackwater Chronicle" (New York, 1853) and "Virginia Illustrated" (1857). At the opening of the war in 1861 he joined the National army as captain and assistant adjutant-general, became colonel of the 3d West Virginia cavalry, and resigned in September, 1864. In 1865 he received the brevet of

brigadier-general of volunteers. After his return to his home at Berkeley Springs he continued for several years to furnish sketches to the magazines. He was a clever writer and an artist of considerable ability. His pencil was also occasionally employed in illustrating the works of others, notably John P. Kennedy's "Swallow Barn" and "Rob of the Bowl." In 1879 he was appointed consul-general to Mexico, which post he held until 1885.

**STROUD, George McDowell**, jurist, b. in Stroudsburg, Pa., 12 Oct., 1795; d. in Germantown, Pa., 29 June, 1875. He was graduated at Princeton in 1817, and admitted to the bar of Pennsylvania in 1819. For many years he was judge of the district court of Philadelphia. He was a contributor to law magazines and the author of a volume entitled "Sketch of the Laws relative to Slavery in the Several States" (Philadelphia, 1827; enlarged ed., 1856).

**STRUENSEE, Karl** (stroo'-en-zay), German navigator, b. in Bremen about 1595; d. in Amsterdam about 1650. He was the son of a pilot, entered the service of the Dutch East India company, and acquired the reputation of a successful navigator. The discovery of the Strait of Lemaire, which allowed the Dutch to reach the Pacific ocean in a few days, greatly annoyed the Spanish authorities, and they intended to fortify the strait, which they claimed to be a Spanish possession. The states-general of Holland, with the intention of anticipating Spain, ordered Struensee with a fleet to choose a favorable point for constructing a fortress. Sailing from the Texel in 1643, Struensee entered the Strait of Lemaire in December, and stopping at Mauritius bay, he made a survey of the small Stathouder islands, which he found the most convenient for building a fort to command the strait. He afterward sailed around Staten-land, taking exact astronomical observations at different points of the coast, and on his return to the Strait of Lemaire made numerous soundings. After his arrival in Amsterdam he presented his report to the states-general, but the project of fortifying the strait was afterward abandoned as impracticable. A narrative of his journey was written by his clerk under the title "Beschryving der Reis, ondernomen onder gezag en voor kosten van de Edele Heeren der Staten generaal, naar de Zee-enge van Le Maire en de Zuidzee door Karl Struensee van Bremen" (Amsterdam, 1645; French version, 1647; Latin, 1648).

**STRUVE, Gustav von**, German agitator, b. in Munich, Bavaria, 11 Oct., 1805; d. in Vienna, Austria, 21 Aug., 1870. He studied law, spent a short time in the diplomatic service of the duke of Oldenburg, then settled as an advocate in Mannheim, Baden, and soon became known as a Liberal journalist and political speaker. He also gave attention to phrenology, and published three books on the subject. As editor of the "Mannheimer Journal," he was repeatedly condemned to imprisonment. When he was compelled in 1846 to retire from the management of this paper, he founded the "Deutsche Zuschauer," in which he addressed his radical sentiments to a larger circle of readers. He was one of the leaders of the Baden uprising of 1848, and attempted, with Friedrich Hecker, to establish a republic. After the failure of the first insurrection, he fled to France, and thence to Switzerland, where he and Carl P. Heinzen drew up a "plan for revolutionizing and republicanizing Germany." In September, 1848, he returned with a body of followers to Baden, and stirred up a second insurrection. After his defeat at Stauffen, he was arrested, 25 Sept., 1848, and

on 30 March, 1849, was condemned to five years' solitary confinement for high treason. He was taken to the Bruchsal penitentiary on 12 May, but on the following day the revolutionists took possession of the government, and set him free. He went to the fortress of Rastadt, and stirred the soldiers of the garrison to revolt and fight on the side of the people against the Prussians. He was the leader of the Republican party in the constituent assembly. When that body was dissolved after the victory of the Prince of Prussia over the armies of Baden and the Palatinate, Struve again escaped into Switzerland. The authorities, after two months, expelled him from that country. He went to France, and afterward to England, and in 1851 emigrated to the United States. He edited the "*Deutsche Zuschauer*" in New York city, but soon discontinued its publication because of insufficient support. He wrote several novels and a drama in German, and then undertook, with the assistance of his wife, the composition of a universal history from the standpoint of radical republicanism. In the beginning of the civil war he entered the volunteer service as an officer in the 8th New York regiment, but retired when Prince Felix Salm Salm succeeded Louis Blenker as its colonel. In 1863 he returned to Germany, availing himself of a general amnesty, and thenceforth he devoted himself to literary pursuits and lectured on phrenology in Stuttgart, Coburg, and Vienna. He was appointed U. S. consul at Sonneberg in 1865, but the Thuringian states refused to issue his exequatur. His publications include "*Politische Briefe*" (Mannheim, 1846); "*Das öffentliche Recht des deutschen Bundes*" (2 vols., 1846); "*Grundzüge der Staatswissenschaft*" (4 vols., Frankfurt, 1847-'8); "*Geschichte der drei Völkserhebungen in Baden*" (Bern, 1849); "*Weltgeschichte*" (6 vols., New York, 1856-'9; 7th ed., with a continuation, Coburg, 1866-'9); "*Das Revolutionszeitalter*" (New York, 1859-'60); "*Diesseits und jenseits des Oceans*" (Coburg, 1864-'5); "*Kurzgefasster Wegweiser für Auswanderer*" (Bamberg, 1867); "*Pflanzenkost die Grundlage einer neuen Weltanschauung*" (Stuttgart, 1869); "*Das Seelenleben, oder die Naturgeschichte des Menschen*" (Berlin, 1869); and "*Eines Fürsten Jugendliebe*," a drama (Vienna, 1870).—His wife, *Amalie*, d. on Staten island, N. Y., in 1862, was the author of "*Erinnerungen aus den badischen Freiheitskämpfen*" (Hamburg, 1850); and "*Historische Zeitbilder*" (3 vols., Bremen, 1850).

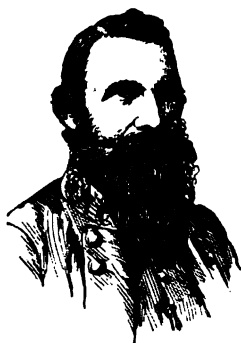
**STRYKER, John**, soldier, b. 2 March, 1740; d. near Millstone, N. J., 25 March, 1776. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he was commissioned a captain of a troop of light horse in the Somerset county, N. J., militia, and afterward attached to the state troops. He was a zealous patriot during the entire war and performed conspicuous service whenever the British foraging parties attempted to raid into the Jerseys. He had the confidence of the public to an unusual degree, especially in that portion of New Jersey around Millstone, Somerset co., where he owned a large inherited estate. His family mansion still remains to this day.—His son, *PETER I.*, practised as a physician in Millstone and Somerville, was afterward a judge, and during three sessions was president of the New Jersey senate, and by virtue of this office acted for several months as governor of the state.—His grand-nephew, *James*, jurist, b. on Staten island, N. Y., 2 Jan., 1792; d. in Sharon, Conn., 3 June, 1864. He was graduated at Columbia in 1809, studied law with De Witt Clinton, and began practice in New York city at the age of

twenty-one. During the war with Great Britain in 1812-'15 he served as a captain. He removed to Buffalo in 1830, having been appointed judge of the court of Erie county, and retained that post for ten years. He edited for several years the Buffalo "*Republic*," and he also founded and conducted the "*American Quarterly Register and Magazine*" (6 vols., Philadelphia, 1848-'51).

**STRYKER, William Scudder**, soldier, b. in Trenton, N. J., 6 June, 1838, was graduated at Princeton in 1858, and began the study of law. In the beginning of the civil war he assisted in organizing the 14th New Jersey volunteers, and in February, 1863, was ordered to Hilton Head, S. C., where he served as aide to Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, with the rank of major, participating in the capture of Morris Island and in the night attack on Fort Wagner. Returning to the north on account of illness, he became senior paymaster in charge of all disbursements in the district of Columbus, Ohio, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services, and resigned on 30 June, 1866. Soon afterward he was placed on the military staff of the governor of New Jersey, and since 12 April, 1867, he has filled the office of adjutant-general of the state. He was admitted to the bar in 1866, and for some time was president of the Trenton banking company. Gen. Stryker has compiled a "*Roster of Jerseymen in the Revolutionary War*" (Trenton, 1872) and a "*Roster of New Jersey Volunteers in the Civil War*" (1876). He has also published many monographs relating to the history of New Jersey, among these being "*The Reed Controversy*" (Trenton, 1876); "*New Jersey Continental Line in the Virginia Campaign of 1781*" (1882); "*New Jersey Continental Line in the Indian Campaign of 1779*" (1885); and "*The New Jersey Volunteers (Loyalists) in the Revolutionary War*" (1887).

**STUART, Alexander Hugh Holmes**, secretary of the interior, b. in Staunton, Va., 2 April, 1807. His father, Archibald Stuart, saw service in the war of the Revolution, studied law under Thomas Jefferson, was a member of the convention that ratified the U. S. constitution, and became president of the state senate and judge of the general court of Virginia. The son spent one year at William and Mary college, and then studied law at the University of Virginia, where he was graduated in 1828. The same year he was admitted to practice in Staunton. He began his political career as a member of the Young men's convention held in support of Henry Clay at Washington in 1832. He was elected to the Virginia house of delegates in 1836, and the two succeeding years, but declined re-election in 1839. He was a member of congress from 1841 till 1843, and took an active part in the debates. He was a presidential elector on the Clay ticket in 1844, and on the Taylor ticket in 1848, and was appointed by President Fillmore secretary of the interior, serving from 12 Sept., 1850, till 3 March, 1853. He was a delegate to the national convention that nominated Millard Fillmore for the presidency in 1856, sat in the Virginia senate from 1857 till 1861, and was a member of the Virginia convention of 1861. As an Old Line Whig he opposed the secession of his state to the last. After the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee at Appomattox, he was one of the leaders of the first movement in the south to re-establish peaceful relations with the U. S. government, and presided at a mass meeting at Staunton with that object on 8 May, 1865. He was elected to congress in the same year, but was excluded by the oaths that were required. In December, 1868, he began what was known as "the new movement" of the

"committee of nine," which, with the co-operation of President Grant, redeemed the state from military rule and secured the removal of objectionable provisions in the Underwood constitution. He was rector of the University of Virginia from 1876 till 1882, and from 1884 till 1886, when he resigned because of advanced age. He is a member of the board of trustees of the George Peabody educational fund, and the sole survivor of the Fillmore cabinet. Mr. Stuart has been for many years president of the Virginia historical society.—His cousin, **James Ewell Brown**, soldier, b. in Patrick county, Va., 6 Feb., 1833; d. in Richmond, Va., 12 May, 1864, entered the U. S. military academy after spending two years at Emory and Henry college, was graduated in 1854, joined



*J. E. B. Stuart*

the regiment of mounted riflemen that was then serving in Texas, and took a creditable part in actions with the Apache Indians. In 1855 he was transferred to the 1st U. S. cavalry with the rank of 2d lieutenant. He married Flora, a daughter of Col. Philip St. George Cooke, on 14 Nov., 1855, and on 20 Dec. was promoted 1st lieutenant. In 1856 his regiment was engaged in quelling the Kansas disturbances, and in 1857 in Indian warfare. He was wounded in an action with the Cheyennes on Solomon's river. In 1859 he went to Washington to negotiate with the war department concerning the sale of a sabre-attachment that he had invented. Going to Harper's Ferry with Robert E. Lee as a volunteer aide, he identified John Brown. He rejoined his regiment at Fort Riley, but in March, 1861, obtained leave of absence, being resolved to direct his course by the action of his state, and sent in his resignation after Virginia seceded. It was accepted on 7 May, just after he had received notification of his promotion to a captaincy, to date from 22 April, 1861. He was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of infantry in the service of the state of Virginia, and as colonel of cavalry on 16 July. He performed important services in charge of the outposts of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army. At Bull Run he contributed to the Confederate victory by efficiently guarding Gen. Thomas J. Jackson's left flank, and driving back the National attacking force. During the long cessation of operations he perfected his system of pickets, was engaged in many cavalry skirmishes, and became brigadier-general on 24 Sept., 1861. He was defeated by Gen. Edward O. C. Ord at Dranesville. When the Confederates retired from Yorktown to Richmond, his cavalry guarded their rear. In the middle of June, 1862, he conducted a daring raid in the rear of Gen. McClellan's army on the Chickahominy, in order to determine the position of the National right. He was incessantly engaged during the seven-days' fight before Richmond. On 25 July, 1862, he was commissioned as major-general of cavalry. On 22 Aug. he crossed the Rappahannock, penetrated Gen. John Pope's camp at Catlett's station, captured his official correspondence and personal effects, and made prisoners of

several officers of his staff. In the following night he made an attack on Manassas Junction, and sent into the town a brigade of infantry, which took many prisoners and carried off stores of great value. His cavalry was engaged in the second battle of Bull Run, and led the advance of Stonewall Jackson's corps in the ensuing invasion of Maryland. He performed important services at Antietam, guarding with artillery an eminence on Jackson's left that was essential to the security of the Confederate position, and leading the movement that resulted in the repulse of Gen. Edwin V. Sumner's corps. A few weeks later he crossed the Potomac near Williamsport at the head of 1,800 picked troopers, gained the rear of the National army, rode as far north as Mercersburg and Chambersburg, Pa., returned on the other side of McClellan's position, and recrossed the river below Harper's Ferry. At Fredericksburg Stuart's cavalry guarded the extreme right of the Confederate line. In a raid to Dumfries he ascertained the intended movements of the National troops by means of forged telegrams that he sent to Washington. In March, 1863, he encountered the National cavalry at Kelly's Ford. At Chancellorsville the cavalry screened Stonewall Jackson's march to the right of the National army. After Gen. Jackson was mortally wounded, and Gen. Ambrose P. Hill was disabled, the command of Jackson's corps devolved temporarily on Stuart, who took command in the night of 2 May and directed its movements during the severe fighting of the following day. He led two charges in person, and carried the ridge of Hazel Grove, which was the key to the field. He was sent forward to guard the flanks of the advancing columns of Lee's army in the Gettysburg campaign, but was opposed and checked by the National cavalry at Fleetwood Hill and Stevensburg, with heavy losses on both sides. At Aldie he was successful in an encounter with the National cavalry, but at Middleburg and Upperville he was defeated. He was directed to cross the Potomac in advance of the infantry column, and take position on its right. He held the pass in the Blue Ridge for a while, and then made a raid in the rear of the National army, rejoining the main body at the close of the conflict at Gettysburg. The responsibility for this movement and its influence on the event have been the subject of much controversy. In the retreat from Gettysburg Stuart guarded the gaps in the mountains. While the Confederate army was intrenched on the northern bank of the Potomac, he engaged in indecisive conflicts with the cavalry of Gen. Judson Kilpatrick and Gen. John Buford. While the cavalry held the line of the Rappahannock, during the rest of the summer of 1863, he evaded Gen. Kilpatrick at Culpeper Court-House, retired from Gen. Buford at Jack's Shop, after a severe conflict, but forced back the National cavalry under Gen. Alfred Pleasonton at Brandy Station, and by a ruse routed the brigade of Gen. Henry E. Davies near Buckland. After Gen. Grant crossed the Rapidan, Stuart led the advance of Gen. Ambrose P. Hill's corps. When Gen. Philip H. Sheridan with his cavalry moved on Richmond, Stuart, by a rapid circuitous march, interposed his cavalry, concentrating his forces at Yellow Tavern, where he was mortally wounded in the obstinate engagement that ended in the defeat of the Confederates. See "Life and Campaigns of Major-General J. E. B. Stuart," by his chief-of-staff, Maj. Henry B. McClellan (Boston, 1885).

**STUART, Ambrose Pascal Seville**, educator, b. in Sterling, Mass., 22 Nov., 1820. He was graduated at Brown in 1847, and till 1849 taught in

Acadia college, Horton, Nova Scotia, where, after teaching in Providence, R. I., and North Danvers, Mass., he returned in 1853 as professor of mathematics and chemistry, but in 1858 he resigned and for three years studied chemistry at Göttingen and Heidelberg. On his return he was called to the charge of the Worcester academy, and later became assistant instructor of chemistry in the Lawrence scientific school of Harvard. In 1868 he accepted the chair of chemistry in Illinois industrial university, where he remained until 1874. Prof. Stuart has since resided chiefly in Lincoln, Neb., where he is interested in various financial institutions. He is a member of the Chemical society of Berlin, a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and a corresponding member of the New York academy of sciences. His chemical researches have been published in the transactions of societies of which he is a member and in technical journals.

**STUART, Charles**, author, b. in Jamaica, West Indies, about 1783; d. near Lake Simcoe, Canada, in 1865. His father was a British officer, who fought at Bunker Hill and in other battles of the Revolution, and was subsequently stationed in the West Indies. The son at the age of eighteen, when living at Belfast, Ireland, received a lieutenant's commission in the Madras army. He was promoted captain, received a severe wound in an encounter with native insurgents, and after thirteen years' service, returned to England, and was retired with a pension. Some time later he received a grant of land on Lake Simcoe, and was commissioned as a local magistrate. About 1822 he settled in Utica, N. Y., as principal of the academy, which he taught for several years. From that period he spent much of his time in the United States. He was one of the early emancipationists, and took part with Gerrit Smith in anti-slavery meetings. Capt. Stuart was the author of several pamphlets that were published by the British and foreign anti-slavery society, the most effective of which was "Prejudice Vincible," which was reprinted in this country. He published a volume of short poems, and a religious novel entitled "Paraul of Lum Sing, or the Missionary and the Mountain Chiefs." His principal other works were "The West India Question: Immediate Emancipation would be Safe and Profitable" (New Haven, 1833); "Memoirs of Granville Sharp" (New York, 1836); and "Oneida and Oberlin: the Extirpation of Slavery in the United States" (Bristol, 1841).

**STUART, Charles Beebe**, engineer, b. in Chittenango Springs, N. Y., 4 June, 1814; d. in Geneva, N. Y., 4 Jan., 1881. He entered upon the profession of civil engineering, was for some time state engineer of New York, entered the service of the U. S. government, and completed the Brooklyn dry-docks. He was appointed engineer-in-chief of the U. S. navy on 1 Dec., 1850, and resigned on 30 June, 1853. He published "The Naval Dry-Docks of the United States" (New York, 1851); "The Naval and Mail Steamers of the United States" (1853); "Railroads of the United States and Canada" (1855); "Water-Works of the United States" (1855); and "Civil and Military Engineers of America" (1871).

**STUART, Charles E.**, senator, b. in Columbia county, N. Y., 25 Nov., 1810; d. in Kalamazoo, Mich., in 1887. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and settled in Kalamazoo, Mich. From 1841 till 1846 he was a member of the state legislature, after which he entered the National house of representatives as a Democrat, serving from 6 Dec., 1847, till 3 March, 1849. He was defeated in 1848, but at the next election was again successful,

and at the close of his second term was elected to the U. S. senate, serving from 4 March, 1853, till 3 March, 1859. In the senate he was chairman of the committee on public lands. He attended the National Union convention at Philadelphia in 1866.

**STUART, George**, educator, b. in Saratoga county, N. Y., about 1834. He was taken to Philadelphia at the age of six years, passed through the public schools of that city, and after graduation at the high-school in 1852 engaged in teaching. He was assistant professor of mathematics in the high-school in 1853-'6, tutor of Latin and Greek in Haverhill college in 1856-'9, professor of English branches in Girard college in 1859-'62, then principal of a grammar-school till 1866, and since that date has been professor of Latin in the high-school. As co-editor of the "Chase and Stuart Classical Series" he has published, with Prof. Thomas Chase, elementary Latin books and school editions of Caesar's "Gallic War"; Cicero's "Select Orations"; and works of Sallust, Cornelius Nepos, Tacitus, Virgil, and Ovid. He is also the author of an educational tract on "The Reason d'être of the Public High-School."

**STUART, George Hay**, philanthropist, b. in County Down, Ireland, 2 April, 1816. He emigrated to the United States in 1831, and became a merchant in Philadelphia, Pa. During the civil war he was president of the U. S. Christian commission. He presided over the international conventions of the Young men's Christian associations in 1859 and 1861, and over the Presbyterian national convention in Philadelphia in November, 1867, has been an officer in the American Sunday-school union, the American Bible society, and the American tract society. He twice declined a seat in President Grant's cabinet, but consented to serve on the first board of Indian commissioners, and was chairman of its purchasing committee. Mr. Stuart has been a munificent giver to foreign missions and other religious and charitable objects.

**STUART, Gilbert**, artist, b. in Narragansett, R. I., 8 Dec., 1755; d. in Boston, Mass., 27 July, 1828. The name Charles was given to him by his father, an ardent Jacobite, but Stuart dropped it, and used only his first name. He attempted portraiture when a mere boy, and produced several pictures which, if not remarkable as paintings, were at least good likenesses. Two of these early attempts, portraits of Mr. and Mrs. John Bannister, are now in the Redwood library, Newport. He had no regular instruction until he became, in 1770, the pupil of Cosmo Alexander, a Scotchman. When Alexander returned to his native land, about two years later, he took his young pupil with him. Unfortunately for Stuart, his master died soon after arriving in Edinburgh, and left his *protégé* in charge of Sir George Chambers. The latter did not long outlive Alexander, and Stuart was thus thrown on his own resources. It is said that he worked his passage home on a "collier bound to Nova Scotia," and while on board he seems to have experienced



*Gilbert Stuart*

much rough usage; but he never spoke of this matter, and any reference to it gave him evident pain. On arriving in this country, after an absence of about two years, he began to practise as a portrait-painter in Newport. He had a strong desire to revisit Europe, in order to gain a more complete knowledge of his art, and especially to study under his countryman, Benjamin West. As in the event of war, which then appeared inevitable, it would be impossible for him to visit England for some time, he embarked for London in the spring of 1775. There he had much difficulty in finding employment for his pencil, and suffered from poverty at times. He had been several years in London before he summoned courage to go to West, who in 1778 received him kindly and gave him much assistance and instruction. Stuart lived with him for several years, during which time, his earnings being as yet scanty, his knowledge of music was of great service to him. He had always been greatly interested in the art, and had learned to play upon several instruments. He now accepted a position as organist in a church, with a salary of £30 a year. After several years, at the advice of West, he opened a studio. The first portrait that brought the young artist into notice was a full-length of W. Grant, of Congalton, which he had painted while still a pupil of West. When it was exhibited at Somerset House, it attracted much attention, and Stuart soon became a fashionable artist in London. He married Charlotte Coates in 1786, and two years later, on an invitation from the Duke of Rutland, went to Dublin, where many noblemen and people of wealth and fashion sat to him. After a stay in Dublin of about four years he returned to the United States in 1792. He spent some time at first in New York, where he painted numerous portraits, among them those of Sir John Temple, John Jay, and Gen. Matthew Clarkson. He went, in 1794, to Philadelphia, with a letter to Gen. Washington from John Jay. His long-cherished wish, to paint the portrait of Washington, was thus to be fulfilled. Washington sat to him the following year, but Stuart was not satisfied with his first attempt, and it is believed by some that he subsequently destroyed the picture. Rembrandt Peale, however, says that Stuart made five copies of the painting. He next executed a full-length for the Marquis of Lansdowne. This was followed by the head known as the "Athenæum portrait." The latter was long accepted as the best likeness of Washington, but it is said that this, as well as the Lansdowne portrait, is inferior as a portrait to Stuart's first picture of Washington. Of this third portrait only the head was finished, but it formed the basis of all of Stuart's subsequent portraits of Washington. A large number of replicas of it were executed by Stuart and other artists, and it has been frequently engraved, notably by Asher B. Durand in 1834. Stuart offered it to the state of Massachusetts for \$1,000; but the offer was not accepted. After his death, his widow sold it, together with the companion portrait of Mrs. Washington, for \$1,500. It belongs to the Boston athenæum. While in Philadelphia Stuart painted a large number of portraits, and when the city of Washington was founded, and congress removed to that place, he went there in 1803. During his stay he was intimately associated with the most eminent men of the country, and his pencil was kept as busy as ever. In 1805 he removed to Boston, where he afterward resided. There were no signs of failing health until 1825-'6, when his left arm showed symptoms of paralysis. Yet he still tried to paint, and succeeded in finishing several

heads. But soon the gout, which had caused him severe suffering at times, settled on his chest and stomach. This was in 1828, and Stuart, after bearing his pains with great fortitude for three months, died during July of that year. Washington Allston was asked to pronounce a eulogy on Stuart, but his feeble health forced him to decline. He wrote an obituary, however, which was printed in the Boston "Daily Advertiser." Personally Stuart was a great favorite in society, of which he was very fond. He had a true artist's nature, and was frequently brought into trouble by his reckless expenditures; at his death his family was left quite destitute. His remarkable conversational powers were usually employed to good effect while he was occupied with his sitters. At such times it was his custom to draw on his store of narratives and anecdotes, and, as Allston says, "by banishing all restraint, to call forth, if possible, some involuntary traits of the natural character. . . . It was this which enabled him to animate his canvas, not with the appearance of a mere general life, but with that peculiar, distinctive life, which separates the humblest individual from his kind. . . . Were other evidence wanting, this talent alone were sufficient to establish his claims as a man of genius." Stuart produced during his career an exceedingly large number of portraits—how many cannot with certainty be ascertained. The catalogue of the exhibition of his portraits, held in 1880 in Boston, gives a list of 754 numbers, and even this is not quite complete. Some of the more important, besides those already mentioned, are the Duke of Northumberland and his children; John Kemble; James Greenleaf and Robert Morris (1795); John Trumbull; Theodore Sedgwick; John S. Copley; Gen. Henry Knox; Gen. Henry Lee; Thomas Jefferson; Mr. and Mrs. James Madison; Mr. and Mrs. John Quincy Adams (1818); Madame Jerome Bonaparte; Josiah Quincy (1806 and 1824); John Adams (1825); Fisher Ames; Joseph Story; and John Jacob Astor. His last portrait was that of John Quincy Adams, a full-length, of which only the head was completed when Stuart died. Thomas Sully subsequently finished it, that is, he painted the body and accessories. Most of these portraits are in the possession of private individuals, but several are owned by the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts, the Lenox library, New York, the New York historical society, the Boston art museum, the Redwood library, the Maryland historical society, and Harvard university. He had a remarkable eye for color—"color was one of Stuart's strong points," as his daughter says—and was a master in the rendering of flesh. In painting flesh his practice was to lay the pure colors directly on the canvas, and then drag them together by a large brush. He was especially successful in his heads, the figure and drapery, at least in some of his portraits, being at times quite carelessly executed. Very many of his works have been frequently copied by himself and others, and a large number have been engraved. See "Life and Works of Gilbert Stuart," by George C. Mason (New York, 1879).—His daughter, Jane, b. about 1810; d. in Newport, R. I., 28 April, 1888, followed for many years the profession of portrait-painting. She contemplated writing a life of her father, and published several papers in "Scribner's Monthly," in 1877. The work was subsequently written, at her request, by George Champlin Mason.

STUART, Hamilton, editor, b. in Jefferson county, Ky., 4 Sept., 1818. He was educated in common schools in Scott county, Ky., and began, at the age of eighteen, to write for the press. In

1838 he removed to Texas, where he established the "Civilian," an independent Democratic journal, which he continued for nearly forty years. He has resided in Galveston since its foundation, was its mayor in 1848-'52, and served as a member of the legislature in 1847-'8. During the republic he enjoyed the confidence of Presidents Houston and Jones, and was opposed to the policy of annexation, but after Texas was admitted to the Union he was unwilling to annul the compact. He was appointed collector of customs of Galveston in 1851, and held that office until 1861, when, owing to his opposition to secession, his services were not retained by the Confederate government. Mr. Stuart was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1866, and subsequently became one of the editors of the Galveston "News."

**STUART, James**, traveller, b. in Dunearn, Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1776; d. in London, England, 8 Nov., 1849. Having killed in a duel Sir Alexander Boswell, the eldest son of Dr. Johnson's biographer, he came to North America, and in 1828-'30 travelled in the United States. His views on the natural resources and political phases of the republic are characterized by keenness of observation, and, when published in book-form, under the title of "Three Years in North America" (Edinburgh, 1833), attracted much attention, and his sketch in it of his visit to the Saratoga battle-field, including a description of its topographical features is, next to Prof. Silliman's in "Silliman's Tour," the best extant. The book called forth several adverse criticisms from those of the English reviews that were unfriendly to republican institutions, which elicited a reply from him in a work entitled "A Refutation of Aspersions on Stuart's 'Three Years in North America'" (London, 1834). He edited for several years the London "Courier." The violent partisan attitude that he assumed in politics called for chastisement frequently in the pages of "Blackwood's Magazine," especially from John Wilson, in the "Noctes Ambrosianae," where he figures under the name of the "Stot" (steer). Stuart was noted for his taste in art, and his social qualities rendered him welcome in society, although his adherence to principles frequently led him into serious difficulties.

**STUART, John**, British officer, b. in England about 1700; d. there in 1779. He came to this country in 1733 with Gen. James E. Oglethorpe. When Fort Loudoun was invested by the Cherokees in the French war, he made terms with Oconostota, who consented that the garrison should march out with their arms and have free passage to Virginia. They were massacred on the route, but Stuart, who was popular with the Indians, was spared. In 1863 he was appointed general agent and superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern department. On 14 Oct., 1768, he concluded a treaty with the Cherokees, fixing the western boundary of Virginia at Kanawha river, to the chagrin of the people of that province. He had a deputy with each tribe, and exerted great influence over the southern Indians. When the Revolutionary war began, he conceived the idea of suppressing the revolt of the colonies by the aid of the savages. The British cabinet approved his plan, which was to land a body of troops in western Florida, which should march through the territory of the Creeks, Chickasaws, and Cherokees, and with the warriors of those nations destroy the settlements and exterminate the Whigs by a sudden blow, their attention being diverted by the landing of an army from Boston and an attack on Charleston by the British fleet. Letters were dis-

tributed by Stuart among the loyalists in South Carolina, urging them to join the royal standard as soon as it should be raised in the Cherokee country. He circulated among the tribes in the spring of 1776, and arranged for the murderous raid to take place simultaneously with the appearance of Sir Peter Parker's naval force on the coast. But it was frustrated by the vigilance of the Kentucky settlers. (See *OCONOSTOTA* and *SEVIER, JOHN*.) Stuart, after the defeat of the Indians and the discovery of his plans, which Sir Henry Clinton made two later attempts to carry out, fled to Florida, and in 1779 returned to England. His property was confiscated in 1782.—His son, Sir John, British soldier, b. in Georgia in 1761; d. in Clifton, England, 1 April, 1815, was educated at Westminster school, entered the foot-guards as ensign in January, 1779, served under Lord Cornwallis in this country, and was dangerously wounded at Guilford. He was a major-general during the Napoleonic wars, gained a victory over Gen. Jean Louis Reynier at Maida, Sicily, 4 July, 1806, for which he was knighted, and was subsequently made a lieutenant-general.

**STUART, John**, clergyman, b. in Harrisburg, Pa., 24 Feb., 1740; d. in Kingston, Canada, 15 Aug., 1811. He was the son of a Presbyterian emigrant from the north of Ireland, was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1767, entered the communion of the English church, studied and was ordained priest in England, and, after his return in 1770, labored for seven years as a missionary among the Indians of the Mohawk valley, into whose language he translated the gospel of Mark and the church catechism. After the revolt of the colonies, his loyalist principles and supposed connection with efforts to rouse the Indians against the Americans led to his expulsion by the Whigs. His house and church were plundered, and he took refuge in Schenectady in 1778, and in 1781 emigrated to Canada, where he was soon afterward appointed chaplain of a provincial regiment. He labored as a missionary among the Indians of Upper Canada, and laid the foundations of the Church of England among the white inhabitants of the province, his parish covering its entire area. For some time he taught an academy in Kingston, which town he made his home. He was chaplain to the legislative council some time before his death.—His son, George Okill, clergyman, b. in Fort Hunter, N. Y., in 1776; d. in Kingston, Ontario, 5 Nov., 1862, was graduated at Harvard in 1801, after first studying in Windsor college, Nova Scotia, was ordained priest in 1804, and was rector of a church in York (now Toronto) till 1811, when he removed to Kingston to succeed his father. In 1820 he was made archdeacon of Kingston. He received the degree of LL D from Windsor college in 1832, and in 1848 that of D. D. from Harvard. In 1862 he became dean of the newly created diocese of Ontario.—Another son, Sir James, bart., jurist, b. in Fort Hunter, N. Y., 2 March, 1780; d. in Quebec, Canada, 14 July, 1853, studied at Windsor college, Nova Scotia, read law with Jonathan Sewell, and was admitted to the bar in 1801. He was assistant secretary to the lieutenant-governor, Sir Robert S. Milnes, for several years, at the same time practising law in Quebec, and in 1825 was appointed solicitor-general for Lower Canada. In 1806 he was elected to represent Montreal in the legislature. He was removed from office in 1809 in consequence of a difference with the executive. He remained in the assembly till 1817, and was in that body the foremost representative of the English party and



an eloquent opponent of Chief-Justice Sewell. In 1822 he was sent to England as a delegate of the people of Montreal to advocate the reunion of the provinces, and while there received the appointment of attorney-general for Lower Canada. He became an executive councillor in 1827, and the same year was elected to represent Sorel in the provincial parliament. His political course led to his suspension from office in March, 1831. This act of the governor-general was approved by the British minister for the colonies in November, 1832. The succeeding colonial minister, to repair the injustice that had been done to Mr. Stuart, offered him the post of chief justice of Newfoundland; but he declined, and resumed the practice of law in Quebec. In 1838 the Earl of Durham, at the conclusion of his inquiry into the state of the Canadian provinces, appointed Stuart chief justice of Lower Canada in the place of Jonathan Sewell, who was retired. During Sir John Colborne's administration he acted as chairman of the special council of Lower Canada, and framed the law for the registration of titles and mortgages, the corporation acts for Quebec and Montreal, and a general municipal system for the province. He prepared the act of union that was passed by the British parliament in 1840, and in that year was created a baronet.—Another son, **Andrew**, lawyer, b. in Kingston, Canada, 25 Nov., 1785; d. in Quebec, 21 Feb., 1840, was educated in the school of Rev. John Strachan, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1807. He established his reputation as an eloquent advocate in 1810, when defending Justice Pierre Bedard, and from that time till his death was employed in nearly every difficult or important suit. He entered the provincial parliament in 1815 as representative of the lower town of Quebec, and afterward represented the upper town until the constitution was suspended in 1838, except in 1834, when his defeat and that of others who sought to curb popular passions led to the formation of the Constitutional association, of which he was chosen chairman, and by which he was sent in 1838 to England for the purpose of promoting the union of Upper and Lower Canada. From 1838 till his death he held the office of solicitor-general. He contributed five papers on historical and antiquarian topics to the "Transactions" of the Quebec literary and historical society and published "Notes upon the Southwestern Boundary-Line of the British Provinces of Lower Canada and New Brunswick and the United States of America" (Quebec, 1830); "Review of the Proceedings of the Legislature of Lower Canada, 1831" (Montreal, 1832); and, with William Badgley, an "Account of the Endowments for Education in Lower Canada" (London, 1838).

**STUART, John Todd**, lawyer, b. near Lexington, Ky., 10 Nov., 1807; d. in Springfield, Ill., 28 Nov., 1885. His ancestry was Scotch-Irish; his father, Robert Stuart, was a Presbyterian clergyman, and his maternal grandfather was Levi Todd, one of the survivors of the disastrous Indian battle at the Blue Licks in 1782. He was graduated at Centre college, Kentucky, in 1826, was admitted to the bar, and removed to Springfield, Ill., at the age of twenty-one. He took at once a high place in his profession, and held it actively for nearly sixty years, to the day of his death. He was a Whig until the formation of the Republican party, served in the legislature from 1832 till 1836, and was defeated in a congressional contest in the latter year, being then the recognized leader of his party. He renewed the contest in 1838, with Stephen A. Douglas as his opponent, and was successful after

a campaign that excited national attention. After two terms in congress he declined a re-election. Mr. Stuart was a member of the state senate from 1848 till 1852, and was distinguished for the part he took in settling the charter of the Illinois Central railroad, from the provisions of which the state derives an annual revenue that amounted in 1887 to \$396,315.07, the total revenue of the state in the same year being \$3,185,607.56. He remained out of public life until 1862, when he was again elected to congress, but now as a Democrat, serving one term. The last special public service of Mr. Stuart was as a commissioner in the erection of the new state-house. He was also chairman of the executive committee of the National Lincoln monument association. He served as a major in the Black Hawk war in 1832, and this title was always used in addressing him. In this campaign he met Abraham Lincoln, and thus began a life-long intimacy. They were fellow-members of the legislature in 1834. He induced Mr. Lincoln to study law, lent him the necessary books, and took him as a partner as soon as he was admitted to practice. This partnership lasted until April, 1844; in 1848 Mr. Stuart associated with himself in legal business Benjamin S. Edwards, and in 1860 his son-in-law, Christopher C. Brown, and their firm was at Mr. Stuart's death the oldest in the state. In personal character Mr. Stuart was a model of kindness, fidelity, purity, and nobility, and in his busy career as a lawyer and legislator he found time for the exercise in many directions of a wise public spirit, which made him for more than half a century one of the most notable citizens of the community in which he lived.

**STUART, Moses**, Hebraist, b. in Wilton, Conn., 26 March, 1780; d. in Andover, Mass., 4 Jan., 1852. He was graduated at Yale in 1799, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1802, but did not enter on the practice of his profession, being called to a tutorship in Yale college the same year. After two years of teaching he studied theology, and in 1806 was ordained as pastor of a Congregational church in New Haven. He gained high repute as a forcible and effective preacher, but relinquished pastoral work in 1810, when he was elected to the professorship of sacred literature in Andover seminary, although at that time he possessed but a limited knowledge of Hebrew. He applied himself diligently to the language, learning German in order to study the philological treatises of Friedrich H. W. Gesenius, and in 1813 completed a grammar, which was passed around in manuscript, and copied by his pupils. When he obtained type for printing the work, he could find no compositors acquainted with the Hebrew characters, and therefore began the composition with his own hands. His first Hebrew grammar, which was without the diacritical points, was superseded eight years later by his grammar with points, which became the text-book that was generally used in the United States, and was republished in England by Rev. Dr. Edward B. Pusey, regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford. Prof. Stuart was the first to make Americans acquainted with the works of Rosenmüller, Ewald, and other German Orientalists, and, by applying their scientific methods of philological and archaeological investigation, founded a new school of biblical exegesis. He retired from his professorship on account of advancing age and infirmities. His publications include a "Sermon" on resigning his pastoral charge (1810) and other discourses; "Grammar of the Hebrew Language without Points" (Andover, 1813); "Letters to Rev. William E. Channing, containing Remarks on his Ser-

mon recently preached and published at Baltimore" (Andover, 1819); "Dissertations of Jahn and Others on the Best Method of studying the Languages of the Bible," translated, with notes (1821); "Grammar of the Hebrew Language, with a Copious Syntax and Praxis" (1821); "Elements of Interpretation," translated from the Latin of Johann A. Ernesti, with notes (1822); "Two Discourses on the Atonement" (1824); with Edward Robinson, a translation of Georg B. Winer's "Greek Grammar of the New Testament" (1825); "Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews" (2 vols., 1827-'8); "Hebrew Chrestomathy, designed as a Course of Hebrew Study" (2 vols., 1829-'30); "Practical Rules for Greek Accents and Quantity" (1829); "Exegetical Essays upon Several Words relating to Future Punishment" (1830); "Letter to William E. Channing on the Subject of Religious Liberty" (Boston, 1830); "Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans, with a Translation and Various Excursus" (Andover, 1832); "Is the Mode of Christian Baptism prescribed in the New Testament?" (1833), to which Prof. Henry J. Ripley replied (1837); "Cicero on the Immortality of the Soul" (1838), which was severely criticised by Prof. James L. Kingsley in the "American Monthly Review"; "Grammar of the New Testament Dialect" (1834); "On the Discrepancies between the Sabellian and Athanasian Methods of representing the Doctrine of a Trinity in the Godhead," translated from the German of Friedrich Schleiermacher, with notes and illustrations (1835); "Philological View of Modern Doctrines of Geology" (1836); "Hints on the Interpretation of Prophecy" (1842); "Critical History and Defence of the Old Testament Canon" (1845); "Commentary on the Apocalypse" (Andover, 1845); "Miscellanies," comprising his letters to Channing and sermons on the atonement (1846); "Hebrew Grammar of Gesenius, as edited by Rödiger, translated, with Additions, and also a Hebrew Chrestomathy" (1846), which drew forth a volume of strictures from the first translator, Thomas J. Conant (New York, 1847); "A Letter to the Editor of the 'North American Review' on Hebrew Grammar," replying to Conant's criticisms (1847); "Conscience and the Constitution, with Remarks on the Speech of Webster on Slavery," a defence of Daniel Webster's acquiescence in slavery and the Missouri compromise (Boston, 1850), to which Rev. Rufus W. Clark replied (1850); "Commentary on the Book of Daniel" (1850); "Commentary on Ecclesiastes" (New York, 1851); and "Commentary on the Book of Proverbs" (1852). See his "Funeral Sermon," preached by Rev. Edwards A. Park (Andover, 1852); and "Discourse on the Life and Services of Moses Stuart," by Rev. William Adams (New York, 1852).—His son, Isaac William, educator, b. in New Haven, Conn., in 1809; d. in Hartford, Conn., 2 Oct., 1861, was graduated at Yale in 1828, and taught in Hartford, Conn., till 1835, when he became professor of Greek and Roman literature in the South Carolina college, Columbia. He resigned in 1839, and subsequently resided in Hartford, where he was thrice elected to the state senate. He was the owner of the Wyllis estate, on which stood the charter oak. He was a student of Oriental literature, and became interested in Egyptology, publishing a translation of Abbé Henoré Greppo's "Essai sur le système hiéroglyphique de Champollion le jeune," with notes and a preface by his father (Boston, 1830). While professor at South Carolina college he produced an annotated edition of the "Œdipus Tyrannus" of Sophocles (New York, 1837). In later life he gave much attention to American history and antiquities, pub-

lishing "Hartford in the Olden Time," by "Scæva" (Hartford, 1853); "Life of Captain Nathan Hale, the Martyr Spy" (1856); and "Life of Jonathan Trumbull, the Revolutionary Governor of Connecticut" (Boston, 1859).

**STUART, Philip**, soldier, b. in Maryland in 1760; d. in Washington, D. C., 14 Aug., 1830. He received a good English education, and soon after the beginning of the Revolutionary war became an officer in Col. George Baylor's dragoons. Subsequently he served under Col. William A. Washington, and took part in the battle of Eutaw, where he was wounded. Col. Stuart was elected as a Federalist to congress from Maryland, and served, with re-elections, from 4 Nov., 1811, till 3 March, 1819. During the war of 1812 he was an officer in the Maryland volunteers at the time of the British invasion. He continued a resident of Washington after his retirement from congress.

**STUART, Robert**, explorer, b. in Callender, Scotland, 19 Feb., 1785; d. in Chicago, Ill., 28 Oct., 1848. He was the grandson of the Alexander Stuart who is mentioned in the life of Rob Roy as the successful opponent of that chieftain. At the age of twenty-two he came to the United States, and after spending some time in Canada went out in 1810 as one of the founders of Astoria, Oregon. (See ASTOR, JOHN JACOB.) It became necessary to communicate with the Atlantic coast, and Mr. Stuart volunteered to make the effort. He set out in June, 1812, with only five attendants. The story of the journey is given at length by Washington Irving in his "Astoria." After enduring incredible hardships, in which Mr. Stuart developed all the qualities of a leader and hero, they reached St. Louis in May, 1813, the third party to cross the continent north of Mexico. In 1819 he removed to Mackinaw, and conducted there for fifteen years the affairs of the American fur company. He was also appointed by President Harrison as commissioner for all the Indian tribes of the northwest. In 1834 he removed to Detroit, became treasurer of Michigan, and held other offices of public trust and importance connected with the development of the great lake region. He was known as "the friend of the Indian," while his energetic, lofty, and austere character made him equally venerated among the white population.—His son, David, soldier, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., 12 March, 1816; d. in Detroit, Mich., 19 Sept., 1868. He removed to Michigan, studied law, and practised in Detroit. He was there elected to congress as a Democrat, and served from 5 Dec., 1853, till 3 March, 1855. He subsequently settled in Chicago, Ill., becoming solicitor for the Illinois Central railroad. He was appointed colonel of the 55th Illinois infantry on 31 Oct., 1861, and commanded the 2d brigade of Gen. William T. Sherman's division from 27 Feb. till 14 May, 1862. His brigade held the position on the extreme left at Shiloh, and suffered severe loss, while he was wounded in the shoulder. He was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers on 29 Nov., 1862, and commanded a brigade of Morgan L. Smith's division during the siege of Corinth and subsequent operations till Gen. Smith was wounded at Chickasaw Bayou, after which he led the division, participating in the capture of Arkansas Post. When the senate failed to confirm his appointment as brigadier-general, he left the service on 3 April, 1863, and returned to legal practice in Detroit.

**STUART, Robert Leighton**, merchant, b. in New York city, 21 July, 1806; d. there, 13 Dec., 1882. His father, Kinloch, was a successful candy-manufacturer, who came from Edinburgh, Scot-

land, in 1805, and died in 1826. The son succeeded to the management of the business, and in 1828 formed a partnership with his brother, Alexander. They began refining sugar by steam in 1832, and were the first to succeed in this process. They abandoned candy-making in 1856, devoting them-



*Robert Stuart*

selves solely to sugar-refining, and in 1872 they retired from active business. He was president of the American museum of natural history and of the Presbyterian hospital, New York, was connected with various charitable, scientific, and social organizations, and was known also as the possessor of a large and valuable library and gallery of paintings, and a munificent giver to educational and religious institutions. In 1880 he gave \$55,000 to the Presbyterian hospital, New York city, \$100,000 to Princeton theological seminary, \$100,000 to Princeton college, and \$50,000 to the San Francisco theological seminary. Mr. Stuart's charities are continued by his widow, whose New York residence is among the finest in the country.—His brother, **Alexander**, b. in New York city, 22 Dec., 1810; d. there, 23 Dec., 1879, was a generous donor to philanthropic objects. The brothers began in 1852 to devote each year a certain minimum sum to works of benevolence, chiefly connected with the Presbyterian church, and before the death of Alexander had given away \$1,391,000, which was increased by the subsequent gifts of Robert L. to nearly \$2,000,000.

**STUART, William**, journalist, b. in Galway, Ireland, 7 July, 1831; d. in New York city, 27 Dec., 1886. His real name was Edmund O'Flaherty. He was educated at Eton college, and soon after being graduated became interested in Irish politics. He was elected to parliament, and identified himself with a group that opposed the ecclesiastical-titles bill, but made terms with Lord Aberdeen's coalition ministry in 1852, Edmund O'Flaherty receiving the appointment of commissioner of the income tax. Two years later, becoming pecuniarily embarrassed by election expenses and losses on the turf, he attempted to raise money by a fraud, and fled to Paris to avoid prosecution, and thence to New York city. Taking the name of his mother's family, he wrote newspaper articles for a livelihood, and gained a reputation as a dramatic critic by caustic strictures in the New York "Tribune" on Edwin Forrest's style of acting, enhancing the popular interest in his criticisms by sarcastic replies that he wrote for the "Evening Express." He became a theatrical manager in Washington and Philadelphia, and then the lessee of the Winter Garden theatre in New York city, where Edwin Booth gained his first success as Hamlet and Dion Boucicault and Agnes Robertson were introduced to the public in the "Octoroon," which had to be taken off the stage on account of the political feeling that it excited. After the burning of the Winter Garden in 1867, he was associated with Lester Wallack, and in 1869 returned to the profession of journalism. Stuart was a connoisseur in gastronomy, and in the clubs

of New York and elsewhere he entertained many notable people of both continents.

**STUCKENBERG, John Henry Wilburn**, clergyman, b. in Bramsche, Hanover, Germany, 6 Jan., 1835. He emigrated in early life to the United States, and was graduated at Wittenberg college, Springfield, Ohio, in 1857, after which he returned to Germany to study theology in the universities of Göttingen, Berlin, and Tübingen. He was ordained as a Lutheran minister in 1860, and held pastoral charges in Iowa and Pennsylvania, besides officiating in 1862-'3 as chaplain of the 45th Pennsylvania volunteers. He was professor of theology at Wittenberg college from 1873 till 1880, and since that time has been pastor of the American chapel in Berlin, Germany. He is a member of the Berlin philosophical society. In addition to contributions to religious periodicals, he has published "German Rationalism in its Rise, Progress, and Decline," from the German of Carl Rudolf Hagenbach, in conjunction with William L. Gage (Edinburgh, 1865); "Ninety-five Theses" (Baltimore, 1867); "History of the Augsburg Confession from its Origin till the Adoption of the Formula of Concord" (Philadelphia, 1869); "Christian Sociology" (New York, 1880; London, 1881); "Life of Emanuel Kant" (London, 1882); and "Introduction to the Study of Philosophy."

**STUEBER, Henry**, author, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1770; d. there in 1792. He was of German extraction. After graduation at the University of Pennsylvania in 1784, and at the medical department in 1788, he obtained a clerkship in a government office and began the study of law, but soon died of pulmonary disease, after establishing a reputation as a versatile scholar and original thinker. Besides contributions to periodical literature, he wrote a sequel to Benjamin Franklin's "Autobiography," containing an account of his discoveries in electrical science. A memoir was published shortly after his death.

**STUNG SERPENT** (or **LE SERPENT PICQUÉ**), chief of the Natchez Indians, d. in Louisiana, about 1725. The Natchez having killed some Frenchmen in 1713, and Bienville having been sent to punish them, a deputation, headed by Stung Serpent and other chiefs, came to negotiate with him. After Bienville's expedition had ended successfully, he made peace with the Natchez, and released their chiefs. In 1722 several Natchez villages rose against the French, and a soldier was murdered. Troops were sent to reduce them, but Stung Serpent, who was then great chief, endeavored to make reparation by fining the villages. He acted as interpreter to the French, and is described as being their best friend among the Natchez. Some authorities place his death later than 1725.

**STURGE, Joseph**, English author, b. in Elverton, Gloucestershire, England, in 1793; d. in Birmingham, 1 May, 1859. He was a member of the Society of Friends, established himself as a corn-factor in Birmingham in 1820, acquired great wealth, and devoted himself, among other philanthropic objects, to the abolition of slavery. To familiarize himself with the subject of slavery, he visited the West Indies in 1837, and four years later the United States. He published "The West Indies in 1837" (London, 1838), and "Visit to the United States in 1841" (Boston, 1842). The "Memoirs of Joseph Sturge" were written by Henry Richard (London, 1864).

**STURGEON, Daniel**, senator, b. in Adams county, Pa., 27 Oct., 1789; d. in Uniontown, Fayette co., Pa., 2 July, 1878. He was educated at Jefferson college, Pa., studied medicine in Fayette

county, and in 1813 began practice. In 1818 he was chosen a member of the Pennsylvania house of representatives, serving three terms, and in 1825 he was elected to the state senate, being speaker of that body the last three years of his term. In 1830 he was appointed auditor-general of the state, which office he filled six years, and in 1838 and 1839 he was state treasurer and ended the "Buckshot war" by refusing to honor Gov. Ritner's warrant for payment of the troops. He was elected U. S. senator as a Democrat for the term that began 4 March, 1839, and was re-elected to that body, his last term expiring 3 March, 1851. In 1853 President Polk appointed him treasurer of the U. S. mint at Philadelphia, which post he held until 1858. Although he was called the "silent senator," he was considered a hard-working committee-member. He made but one speech, and that was to reiterate a remark he had made in committee: "Any senator who says anything that would tend to the disruption of the Union is a black-hearted villain."

**STURGES, Jonathan**, member of congress, b. in Fairfield, Conn., 23 Aug., 1740; d. there, 4 Oct., 1819. He was graduated at Yale in 1759, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised at Fairfield. He took an active part in the pre-Revolutionary movements, and was a representative from Connecticut in the 1st and 2d congresses, serving from 4 March, 1789, till 2 March, 1793. He was a judge of the state supreme court in 1793-1805, and was a presidential elector in 1797 and 1805. He received the degree of LL. D. from Yale in 1806.—His grandson, **Jonathan**, merchant, b. in Southport, Conn., 24 March, 1802; d. in New York city, 28 Nov., 1874, went to New York in 1821 and became a clerk in a mercantile house, in which he rose to be a junior partner in 1828, and senior partner in 1836. He remained connected with the firm till 1868, when he retired with a large fortune. He was one of the chief promoters of the Illinois Central railway and a director, during the civil war was among the most liberal and outspoken supporters of the government, and took an active part in establishing the Union league club, of which he was president in 1863. He was active



*J. Sturges*

in the measures to break up the Tweed ring and to promote municipal reform in the government of the city of New York. He was distinguished for philanthropy, and was liberal as a founder or supporter of many charities in that city. He was at one time vice-president of the New York chamber of commerce, an active member of the Century club, and a generous patron of art. Mr. Sturges was an intimate friend of the poet Bryant, and was among the most active in the movement that led to the presentation of the vase, known as the "Bryant vase," now in the Metropolitan museum of art.

**STURGIS, Frederic Russell**, physician, b. in Manila, Luzon, Philippine islands, 7 July, 1844. He was educated in London, England, and Boston, Mass., was graduated as a physician at Harvard

in 1867, practising in New York city. He has been visiting surgeon of the Charity hospital, New York, from 1872, was surgeon of the New York dispensary in 1877-'8, and became house physician there in 1878. He was appointed in 1874 clinical lecturer on venereal diseases in the University of the city of New York, in 1880 professor of that department in the same institution, and in 1882 professor of venereal and genito-urinary diseases in the Post-graduate medical school and hospital. Prof. Sturgis was president of the New York county medical society in 1881-'2, and a member of its board of censors in 1878-'81. He has published "Students' Manual of Venereal Diseases" (New York, 1880); annotated and edited Diday's work on "Infantile Syphilis" (1883); and is the author of many articles on medical subjects.

**STURGIS, Samuel Davis**, soldier, b. in Shippenburg, Pa., 11 June, 1822. He was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1846, entered the 2d dragoons, served in the war with Mexico, and was made prisoner while on a reconnoissance before the battle of Buena Vista, but was soon exchanged. He afterward served in California, New Mexico, and the territories, and was commissioned captain, 3 March, 1855. At the opening of the civil war he was in command of Fort Smith, Ark., but, all his officers having resigned and joined the southern Confederacy, he evacuated the fort on his own responsibility, and thus saved his command and the government property. He was appointed major of the 4th cavalry, 3 May, 1861, and served in Missouri under Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, whom Sturgis succeeded in command after his death at the battle of Wilson's Creek. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 10 Aug., 1861, was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee, and afterward to the command of the Department of Kansas. In 1862 he was called to Washington to assist the military governor, and was given command of the fortifications around the city. At the battles of South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg he commanded the 2d division of the 9th army corps, and he was engaged in the operations in Kentucky from April till July, 1863. He was chief of cavalry of the Department of the Ohio from July, 1863, till April, 1864, and captured Gen. Robert B. Vance and his command, 13 Jan., 1864. He was engaged at Bolivar, Tenn., 10 May, 1864, and in the expedition against Gen. Nathan Forrest, and in the fight near Guntown, Miss., 10 June, 1864. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 6th cavalry, 27 Oct., 1863, colonel of the 7th cavalry, 6 May, 1869, and was retired, 11 June, 1886. He had been brevetted colonel for Fredericksburg, and brigadier-general and major-general, U. S. army, 13 March, 1865.—His son, **JAMES GARLAND**, b. in Albuquerque, N. M., 24 Jan., 1854, was graduated at the United States military academy in 1875, and was killed in the Indian massacre on Little Big Horn river, 25 June, 1876.

**STURM, Daniel**, French author, b. in Haguenau, Alsace, in 1761; d. there in 1814. He received his education at the University of Strasbourg, and was graduated in medicine in 1789. In the following year he was appointed assistant surgeon of a regiment in Santo Domingo, but he fled to the United States during the civil war in 1793, and settled in Philadelphia, where he practised his profession. After the peace of Amiens he returned to France, re-entered the army as surgeon-major, and served till 1811, when he was retired on a pension. His works include "Dictionnaire de médecine thérapeutique, ou exposé des moyens curatifs employés dans les Antilles, La Louisiane et l'Amé-

rique du Nord" (2 vols., Nancy, 1809), and "Les États-Unis en 1800, ou journal et impressions de voyage à travers l'Amérique du Nord" (1812).

**STURM, Jacques** (stoorm), French naturalist, b. in Haguenau, Alsace, in 1743; d. in Nancy in 1802. He entered the church, but received only minor orders, and was for several years preceptor in the family of the Duke d'Aiguillon, who obtained for him a scientific mission to South America. Sailing from Brest in 1775, he visited the Canaries and the Cape Verde islands and Brazil, coasted along Chili, Peru, and California, and visited the Philippines, Batavia, and Sumatra, collecting specimens of natural history. In 1785 he returned to South America, at the invitation of the Academy of medicine, to study the medicinal plants of Brazil. After exploring the basin of the Orinoco, he crossed to Amazon river, which he descended for several hundred miles amid many dangers and hardships. Deserted by his escort, he lived for months with half-civilized Indians, and in 1791 reached Para, after forming a collection of 1,100 plants, 400 of which were new, belonging to 150 families. Owing to the state of affairs in France, he delayed his departure, and accepted a chair in the city college. In 1795 he returned to Paris and presented his collections to the institute, of which he was elected a corresponding member in 1798. His works include "Deux ans de séjour dans les déserts de l'Amazonie" (Nancy, 1796); "Catalogue raisonné de la flore Brésilienne" (2 vols., 1798); "Essai sur l'histoire naturelle du Brésil" (1800); "Dictionnaire des plantes médicinales propres au Brésil" (1801).

**STURTEVANT, Edward Lewis**, agriculturist, b. in Boston, Mass., 23 Jan., 1842. He was graduated at Bowdoin in 1863, and served during that year as captain in the 24th Maine volunteers, after which he was graduated at the medical department of Harvard in 1866. Dr. Sturtevant settled in South Framingham, where he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits on a liberal scale, and to the cultivation of favorite breeds of dairy cattle, also contributing frequent papers to the press and delivering lectures on topics relating to his chosen work. In 1881 he was called to the charge of the New York agricultural station at Geneva, where he remained for six years. He is a fellow of the American association for the advancement of science, and was president of the Society for the promotion of agricultural science in 1887. Besides making large contributions to agricultural papers, he edited the "Scientific Farmer" in 1876-'9, the "North American Ayrshire Register" and the annual "Reports of the New York Agricultural Experiment Station" (1882-'7), and, with Joseph N. Sturtevant, published "The Dairy Cow," a monograph on the Ayrshire breed of cattle (Boston, 1875).

**STURTEVANT, Julian Monson**, educator, b. in Warren, Conn., 26 July, 1805; d. in Jacksonville, Ill., 11 Feb., 1886. He was graduated at Yale in 1826, and at Yale divinity-school in 1829, began to teach before his education was completed, and continued to do so till a few months before his death. He was a tutor in Illinois college in 1828-'30, professor of mathematics, natural philosophy, and astronomy in the same in 1831-'44, president and professor of mental and moral philosophy in 1844-'76, and professor of mental science and the science of government from 1876 till his death. He was successful as an educator, preached frequently, and published "Economics, or Science of Wealth" (New York, 1876), and "Keys of Sect, or the Church of the New Testament" (Boston, 1879). He was a frequent contributor to the "New Englander" and other periodicals.

**STUYVESANT, Peter**, governor of New York, b. in Holland in 1602; d. in New York city in August, 1682. He was the son of a clergyman of Friesland, and at an early age displayed a fondness for military life. He served in the West Indies, was governor of the colony of Curaçoa, lost a leg during the unsuccessful attack on the Portuguese island of St. Martin, and returned to Holland in 1644. Being appointed director-general of New Netherlands, he took the oath of office on 28 July, 1646, and reached New Amsterdam on 11 May, 1647, amid such vehement firing of guns from the fort that nearly all the powder in the town was consumed in salutes.



*P. Stuyvesant*

Soon after his inauguration on 27 May he organized a council and established a court of justice. In deference to the popular will, he ordered a general election of eighteen delegates, from whom the governor and his council selected a board of nine, whose power was advisory and not legislative. Among his first proclamations were orders to enforce the rigid observance of Sunday, prohibit the sale of liquor and fire-arms to the Indians, and protect the revenue and increase the treasury by heavier taxation on imports. He also endeavored to erect a better class of houses and taverns, established a market and an annual cattle-fair, and was also interested in founding a public school. One of the first acts of the new governor was to enter into a correspondence with the other colonies regarding the decisive settlement of the boundary question; but New England would not agree to terms. He also became involved in a controversy with Gov. Theophilus Eaton, of Connecticut, over the claim of the Dutch to jurisdiction in that state. In 1648 a conflict arose between him and Brant Arent Van Slechtenhorst, the commissary of the young patroon of Rensselaerswyck at Beverswick, Stuyvesant claiming power irrespective of the special feudal privileges that had been granted in the charter of 1629. In 1649 Stuyvesant marched to Fort Orange with a military escort, and ordered certain houses to be razed to permit of a better defence of the fort in case of an attack of the Indians, also commanding that stores and timber should be taken from the patroon's land to repair the fortifications. This Van Slechtenhorst refused to do, and the director sent a body of soldiers to enforce his orders. The controversy that followed resulted in the commissary's maintaining his rights and the director's losing some popularity. The first two years of his administration were not successful. He had serious discussions with the patroons, who interfered with the company's trade and denied the authority of the governor, and he was also embroiled in contentions with the council, which sent a deputation to the Hague to report the condition of the colony to the states-general. This report was published as "Vertoogh van Nieuw Nederlandt" (The Hague, 1650). The states-general afterward commanded Stuyvesant to appear

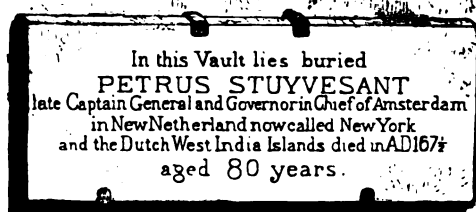
personally in Holland; but the order was not confirmed by the Amsterdam chamber, and Stuyvesant refused to obey, saying: "I shall do as I please." In September, 1650, a meeting of the commissioners on boundaries took place in Hartford, whither Stuyvesant travelled in state. The line was ar-



anged much to the dissatisfaction of the Dutch, who declared that "the governor had ceded away enough territory to found fifty colonies each fifty miles square." Stuyvesant grew haughty in his treatment of his opponents, and threatened to dissolve the council. A

plan of municipal government was finally arranged in Holland, and the name of the new city—New Amsterdam—was officially announced on 2 Feb., 1653. Stuyvesant made a speech on this occasion, showing that his authority would remain undiminished. The governor was now ordered to Holland again; but the order was soon revoked on the declaration of war with England. Stuyvesant prepared against an attack by ordering his subjects to make a ditch from the North river to the East river, and to erect breastworks. In 1655 he sailed into the Delaware with a fleet of seven vessels and about 700 men and took possession of the colony of New Sweden, which he called New Amstel. In his absence New Amsterdam was ravaged by Indians, but his return inspired confidence. Although he organized militia and fortified the town, he subdued the hostile savages chiefly through kind treatment. In 1658 a convention of two deputies from each village in New Netherlands had demanded reforms, and Stuyvesant commanded this assembly to disperse, saying: "We derive our authority from God and the company, not from a few ignorant subjects." The spirit of resistance nevertheless increased, and the encroachments of other colonies, with a depleted treasury, harassed the governor. In 1664 Charles II. ceded to his brother, the Duke of York, a large tract of land, including New Netherlands; and four English war vessels bearing 450 men, commanded by Capt. Richard Nicholls, took possession of the harbor. On 30 Aug. Sir George Cartwright bore to the governor a summons to surrender, promising life, estate, and liberty to all who would submit to the king's authority. Stuyvesant read the letter before the council, and, fearing the concurrence of the people, tore it into pieces. On his appearance, the people who had assembled around the city-hall greeted him with shouts of "The letter! the letter!" and, returning to the council-chamber, he gathered up the fragments, which he gave to the burgomasters to do with the order as they pleased. He sent a defiant answer to Nicholls, and ordered the troops to prepare for an attack, but yielded to a petition of the citizens not to shed innocent blood, and signed a treaty at his Bouwerie house on 9 Sept., 1664. The burgomasters proclaimed Nicholls governor, and the town was called New York. In 1665 Stuyvesant went to Holland to report, and labored to

secure from the king the satisfaction of the sixth article in the treaty with Nicholls, which granted free trade. During his administration commerce had increased greatly, the colony obtaining the privilege of trading with Brazil in 1648, with Africa for slaves in 1652, and with other foreign ports in 1659. Stuyvesant endeavored unsuccessfully to introduce a specie currency and to establish a mint in New Amsterdam. He was a thorough conservative in church as well as state, and intolerant of any approach to religious freedom. He refused to grant a meeting-house to the Lutherans, who were growing numerous, drove their minister from the colony, and frequently punished religious offenders by fines and imprisonment. On his return from Holland after the surrender, he spent the remainder of his life on his farm of sixty-two acres outside the city, called the Great Bouwerie, beyond which stretched woods and swamps to the little village of Haarlem. The house, a stately specimen of Dutch architecture, was erected at a cost of 6,400 guilders, and stood near what is now Eighth street. Its gardens and lawn were tilled by about fifty negro slaves. A pear-tree which he brought from Holland in 1647 remained at the corner of Thirteenth street and Third avenue until 1867, bearing fruit almost to the last. The house was destroyed by fire in 1777. He also built an executive mansion of hewn stone called Whitehall, which stood on the street that now bears that name. Gov. Stuyvesant was above medium height, with a fine physique. He dressed with care, and usually wore slashed hose fastened at the knee by a knotted scarf, a velvet jacket with slashed sleeves over a full puffed shirt, and rosettes upon his shoes. His lost leg was replaced by a wooden one with silver bands, which accounts for the tradition that he wore a silver leg. Although abrupt in manner, unconventional, cold, and haughty, full of prejudice and passion, and sometimes unapproachable, he possessed large sympathies and tender affection. His clear judgment, quick perception, and extent of reading were remarkable. Washington Irving has humorously described him in his "Knickerbocker's History of New York." The illustrations represent the old Stadt Huys, and the tombstone of



Stuyvesant in the outer wall of St. Mark's church in New York city.—His wife, **Judith Bayard**, b. in Holland; d. in New York in 1687, was the sister of Samuel Bayard, of Amsterdam, who married Anna Stuyvesant. She spoke several languages, possessed an excellent voice and a cultivated taste in music, displayed artistic skill in dress, and extended a wide hospitality. She left a fund to the Dutch church in New York for St. Mark's chapel.—Stuyvesant's son, **Nicholas William**, b. in 1648; d. in 1698, married Maria, the daughter of William Beekman, and afterward the daughter of Brant Van Slechtenhorst. Of their three children, **GERARDUS** married his second cousin, Judith Bay-



ard, and only one of their four sons, PETER, b. in 1727, left descendants. He married Margaret, daughter of Gilbert Livingston, and their sons were Peter Gerard and Nicholas William. Their daughters were Judith, who married Benjamin Winthrop; Cornelia, who married Dirck Ten Broeck; and Elizabeth, who married Col. Nicholas Fish, and became the mother of Hamilton Fish. —Peter's son, **Peter Gerard**, lawyer, b. in New York city in 1778; d. at Niagara Falls, N. Y., 16 Aug., 1847, was graduated at Columbia in 1794, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised for a short time in New York city. He was a founder of the New York historical society, of which he was president from 1836 till 1840. His residence, "Petersfield," and that of his brother Nicholas William, the "Bowery House," were built before the Revolution, and were situated on their father's Bouwerie farm. The chief portion of this extensive property was devised to his nephew Gerard Stuyvesant, Hamilton Fish, and Rutherford Stuyvesant.

**SUARD, Nicolas** (soo-ar), Haytian patriot, b. in Jacmel about 1740; d. in Port au Prince, 26 Feb., 1791. He was a mulatto, and a rich merchant of Cape François at the beginning of the French revolution. In 1790 he tried vainly to be elected a member of the colonial assembly, and, being defeated on account of his color, went to Paris, where he became a member of the club "Les amis des noirs," and devoted his large fortune to the cause of the enfranchisement of the slaves and to gain equal political rights for the mulattoes. The assembly having negatived a motion for enfranchisement, Suard and his countryman, Vincent Ogé, resolved to secure it by force. They went to Philadelphia and New Orleans, enlisted 250 men, and, with a supply of arms and ammunition, landed near Cape François, 23 Oct., 1790, where they were joined by Jean Baptiste Chavannes and other insurgents. Suard shared in Ogé's defeat, fled with him to the Spanish part of the island, and was delivered to the French authorities and executed.

**SUAREZ, José Bernardo**, Chilean author, b. in Santiago, 20 Aug., 1822. He received his education in the colleges of Merced and San Francisco, and finished his studies in 1842 in the normal school. In 1843 he was appointed inspector of the lyceum of San Felipe, Aconcagua, and in 1847-'9 he occupied the chair of humanities in several colleges of Santiago. He was appointed in 1850 visitor of schools in Valparaíso, and in 1856 director of the first fiscal school of Santiago, which was founded by order of President Montt. He established in Valparaíso and Santiago the first free evening-schools for artisans, became in 1860 director of the model college, and in 1861 visitor-general of schools for the republic, retiring in 1869 on a pension. He is a member of the pedagogical societies of Santiago and Rio Janeiro, has been connected with various journals, and has written about twenty historical and didactic works, among which are "Hombres célebres de Chile" (Santiago, 1859); "Plutarco de los Jóvenes" (1861); "Tesoro de Bellas Artes" (1862); "Recreo del soldado Chileno" (1864); "Rasgos Biográficos de niños célebres" (1867); "Guía del Preceptor Primario" (1868); "Manual del Ciudadano" (1878); and "Principios de Derecho Internacional" (1883).

**SUAREZ, Juan** (soo-ah'-reth), Spanish colonist, b. in Andalusia about 1540; d. in Araucania in 1588. He served as captain in the expedition of Diego Flores de Valdes and Pedro Sarmiento, who sailed from Seville, 25 Sept., 1581, to found a colony in the Strait of Magellan. After five ships were

wrecked, the fleet, reduced to sixteen vessels, arrived, 24 March, 1582, at Rio Janeiro. Having made several vain attempts to reach the strait, they at length arrived at its entrance, 7 Feb., 1583, and cast anchor, but were forced out again by a gale. They returned the following year, when the fleet was reduced to five ships, and were again carried back by the strength of the ebb tide, but anchored close to Cape de las Virgines, and the landing of the settlers began immediately under the direction of Suarez. When 300 persons had gone on land a gale obliged the ships to quit their anchorage. On the same day Diego de Ribero left for Spain during the night, taking with him the whole fleet except the vessel of Suarez, who refused to abandon the colony. Sarmiento had 400 men, 30 women, and provisions for eight months. They immediately built a city, Nombre de Jesus, near the mouth of the strait, and about eighty miles south founded San Felipe. Sarmiento, leaving the command to Suarez, sailed on 25 May, 1584, for Brazil, and subsequently went to Spain in April, 1585. In August, 1584, the two colonies united, but subsequently Suarez removed with 200 men to Nombre de Jesus. Many died during the winter, and by the hands of the Indians, who ruined the crops. In the beginning of 1586 an attempt was made by the colonists of San Felipe to build two barks, but they were wrecked, and in January, 1587, only eighteen men survived. One of these was rescued by Thomas Cavendish, and one other lived to be taken from the strait in 1589 by Andrew Merrick. He belonged to the colony of Nombre de Jesus. The latter suffered, perhaps, greater hardships than those that were experienced by the colonists of San Felipe. Nearly all of them set out toward the middle of 1587 in hope of reaching by land the establishments of the Plate river; but they were either killed by the Indians or died from hunger in the deserts of Araucania. Accounts of the expedition are to be found in Hakluyt's and James Burney's collections, and in the "Noticias de las expediciones al Magellanes" (Madrid, 1788).

**SUAREZ, Lorenzo**, Mexican missionary, b. in Mexico about 1560; d. in San Gregorio in 1627. He was employed among the Indians of northern Mexico, attained great distinction as an orator both in Spanish and native Mexican languages, and in 1620 was appointed royal preacher. His works include "Sermones en lengua Mexicana" (Mexico, 1617), an extremely rare work, which was among the first printed in the New World. A copy of it was sold at public auction in Brussels in 1847 for \$2,500.

**SUAREZ PERALTA, Juan**, b. in the city of Mexico about 1530. Nothing further is known of his life than that he was a son of one of the Spanish officers of the conquest, and seems to have been educated and studious. A manuscript chronicle of events in Mexico, written by him in 1589, was some years ago discovered by Marcos Toledo. Although many of its conceptions are erroneous, it has a special merit as containing information not furnished by any previous work. The manuscript was published by Justo Zaragoza, under the original title of "Noticias Históricas de la Nueva España" (Madrid, 1878).

**SUAREZ Y ROMERO, Anselmo**, Cuban writer, b. in Havana in 1818; d. there in 1882. He was educated in his native city, devoted himself to teaching, and did a great deal in behalf of public education. His literary career began with the publication of his "Biografía de Carlota Valdés" (Havana, 1838), which was followed by a series of masterly sketches and descriptions of Cuban sce-



nery and customs, which was afterward collected in a large volume under the title of "Colección de Artículos" (1859). Some of these sketches have been translated into English and French. In New York he published, in 1860, his novel "Francisco," a powerful picture of the horrors of Cuban slavery, written many years before the publication of Mrs. Stowe's "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Suarez was admitted to the bar in 1866. He has published also "Escuelas Primarias," a series of essays on public education and school reforms (Havana, 1862), and "Cartas críticas sobre asuntos jurídicos" (1870), and has left many unpublished works.

**SUBERCASE, Daniel Auger de**, governor of Acadia, b. in Limousin, France, about 1655; d. there after 1710. He was sent early to Canada as an ensign and rose rapidly in the service. In 1690, with 100 men, he occupied the Isle d'Orléans, and this movement aided in compelling the British to raise the siege of Quebec. He served during the following years in the war against the Iroquois, and in 1696 was major-general in Frontenac's expedition that burned the villages of the Onondagas. In 1708 he was appointed governor of Fort St. Louis of Placentia, and waged war against the English. His main object was to expel them from Newfoundland, and this being approved at court, he set out, 15 Jan., 1705, at the head of 450 well-armed men, soldiers, Canadians, privateersmen, and Indians, all accustomed to march in snow-shoes. They were obliged to ford four rivers filled with floating ice, and they were also delayed two days by a heavy fall of snow. On 26 Jan. they surprised Bébou, took Petty Harbor, three leagues from St. John, and burned every house in the latter place, but they were unable to capture the large fort that protected St. John. Returning by way of Ferryland, which he burned, Subercase sent out parties in several directions and ruined the English trade in Newfoundland. On 10 April, 1706, having succeeded Brouillon as governor of Acadia, he continued the war with renewed vigor, and attracted to Acadia several West India buccaneers, whom he employed against English commerce. The English besieged Port Royal in June and again in August, 1707, but Subercase compelled the invaders to retire with loss. The governor in vain urged Louis XIV. to make a permanent establishment in Acadia, whose strategical value he also demonstrated; but he could not even obtain money to return the advances that had been made by the settlers. This may account for the fact that Subercase made no resistance when he was attacked in 1710. On 2 Oct. he surrendered Port Royal to Sir Francis Nicholson, and obtained the honors of war for his garrison of 156 men. No provisions were found in the place, and on the next day Nicholson had to issue rations to the French soldiers. Subercase was conveyed to La Rochelle, and in 1711 court-martialled at Rochefort for the surrender of Port Royal, but was acquitted on account of his former services. See "An Acadian Governor," in the "International Review" for 1881.

**SUCHET, Pierre Joseph** (soo-shay), Haytian historian, b. in Fort Dauphin in 1734; d. in Nantes, France, in December, 1793. He was the son of a wealthy creole, received his education in Paris, entered the colonial administration, and was for several years commander of the province of the west in Santo Domingo. He was transferred to Dominica as king's lieutenant in September, 1778, was provisional governor of St. Eustatius in 1781, and during the whole of the war with England did his utmost to forward re-enforcements and supplies

to the French fleets and to the United States. After the conclusion of peace he held for three years the office of king's lieutenant at Tobago, but returned subsequently to Santo Domingo, retiring with a pension in 1784. He devoted the remainder of his life to literary labor and historical works, and made several voyages to Paris for researches in the libraries and in the archives of the navy department. Being driven from Santo Domingo by the risings of 1791, he made Nantes his residence, but was arrested during the reign of terror and executed as a pensioner of the monarchy. His published works include "Exposé historique des progrès, du commerce, et de la navigation dans les Antilles Françaises de l'Amérique" (2 vols., Paris, 1784); "Histoire de la guerre soutenue par les Français dans les Antilles de 1778 à 1783" (2 vols., 1790); and "Histoire des campagnes du Comte de Bouillé dans les Antilles" (1792). His manuscript works, preserved in the National library at Paris, include "Histoire générale des Antilles" and "Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de l'administration Française dans les Antilles."

**SUCKLEY, George**, physician, b. in the city of New York in 1830; d. there, 30 July, 1869. He was graduated at the College of physicians and surgeons, New York, in 1851, served as resident surgeon in the New York hospital in 1852, and was assistant surgeon in the U. S. army in 1858-'6. He became brigade surgeon in 1861, and was staff surgeon, U. S. volunteers, in 1862-'5. He became brevet lieutenant-colonel and colonel, U. S. volunteers, 15 Aug., 1865. Dr. Suckley contributed to the transactions of the American medical association and the Philadelphia academy of natural sciences. With James G. Cooper, M. D., he published "Reports on the Natural History, Climate, and Physical Geography of Minnesota, Nebraska, Washington, and Oregon Territories" (New York, 1860).

**SUCKLEY, Thomas Holy**, philanthropist, b. in New York city, 21 Nov., 1809; d. in Rhinebeck, N. Y., 9 Feb., 1888. He inherited great wealth from his father, an Englishman of good family, who had been engaged in business in New York city. The son was never engaged in any active business. He gave large sums for the support of the missions of the Methodist church, and was a benefactor of the Children's aid society, the Brooklyn Methodist Episcopal hospital, and the Society for the prevention of cruelty to animals. He established the Mount Rutson home for aged Methodist ministers near Rhinebeck, and endowed it liberally.

**SUCRE, Antonio José de** (soo'-cray), South American soldier, b. in Cumana, Venezuela, 3 Feb., 1795; d. near Pasto, Colombia, 4 June, 1830. He studied mathematics at Caracas, was graduated at the College of military engineers in 1810, and, joining the patriot cause, was sent in May of that year as post-commander to the province of Barcelona, and in 1811 called to the personal staff of Gen. Miranda. After the capitulation of the latter, Sucre fled to his native province and joined the invading forces of Santiago Mariño, with whom he took part in the campaign of 1813. In March, 1814, he joined Bolívar, who appointed him to the staff of the Army of the Orient, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. After the defeat of Gen. Ribas at Urica, 5 Dec., 1814, Sucre took refuge in Trinidad, and, on Bolívar's landing in Venezuela in 1816, Sucre joined Mariño's forces; but when the latter refused allegiance to Bolívar in Cariaco, 8 May, 1817, Sucre abandoned his command to join Bolívar in Guayana, and was appointed chief of staff of Bermúdez's division. In 1818 he was promoted brigadier and commissioned by Bolívar to solicit arms and

ammunition in the West Indies, and, pledging his personal credit, he soon returned with 9,750 stand of arms, twelve cannon, and a plentiful supply of ammunition. Being appointed second chief of the general staff, he displayed such energy in the reorganization of the forces that Bolivar called him



*A. J. de Sucre*

the "soul of the army." In this office he assisted in the victorious invasion of New Granada in 1819, and was commissioned by Bolivar to arrange for a six-months' armistice, which was signed in Trujillo, 25 Nov., 1820. He was then sent to the south to take command of the forces operating against the Spanish president of Quito, who refused to recognize the validity of the treaty of Trujillo. He reorganized the patriot forces, marching to the port of Buenaventura, embarked his army, and in May, 1821, suddenly landed in Guayaquil, to protect the republican government that had been established there. On 19 Aug. he defeated the Spaniards at Yaguachi, but he was routed on 12 Sept. at Guachi, and in November obtained a suspension of hostilities, which he employed to reorganize his forces and obtain auxiliary troops. He now marched upon Quito, and on 24 May defeated the enemy in the battle of Pichincha, granting him a capitulation, which finished the Spanish domination in Ecuador, the province declaring itself incorporated in the republic of Colombia. Sucre was promoted major-general and intendant of the department of Quito, and in May, 1823, was sent with a Colombian auxiliary division to Peru. Refusing the command-in-chief, he remained with his forces in the defence of Callao, and sent, on 4 July, a division to assist Santa Cruz in the south. After the arrival of Bolivar, 1 Sept., who assumed the supreme command, Sucre co-operated with him in reorganizing the army for the final campaign against the Spanish dominion. In July, 1824, they marched across the Andes to attack the army of Canterac, and defeated him at Junin on 6 Aug. Bolivar, being obliged to leave for Lima to organize the government, appointed Sucre to the command-in-chief of the allied army, ordering him to force a decisive campaign on the viceroy, La Serna. On 9 Dec., Sucre met with 5,800 men the Spanish army of 9,800 men on the plateau of Ayacucho, and totally defeated it, capturing the viceroy and ending the Spanish power in Peru. Sucre was created by the Peruvian congress grand marshal of Ayacucho, and marched at once to upper Peru to subdue Olafeta, who refused to submit to the capitulation of Ayacucho. He convoked an assembly of delegates to decide upon the future of the country, which, meeting at Chuquisaca, declared upper Peru an independent republic, under the name of Bolivia, on 10 Aug., 1825. The constituent congress, which met 25 May, 1826, elected Sucre president for life. He accepted the executive, however, only for two years; but the revolution of

January, 1827, in Peru, against the authority of Bolivar, caused also several mutinies in La Paz, and finally, on 18 April, 1828, a Colombian regiment revolted in Chuquisaca. Sucre was dangerously wounded, and, on his recovery, he resigned and returned to Guayaquil. When finally Ecuador was invaded by the Peruvian troops, Sucre was appointed commander-in-chief, and totally defeated the invaders under Gen. La Mar at Tarqui, 26 Feb., 1829. He now retired to private life, but was sent as deputy for Guayaquil to the Colombian congress at Bogota, 20 Jan., 1830, which elected him president, and sent him as commissioner to Rosario de Cucuta to arrange the difficulties with Venezuela. Seeing the hopelessness of the task, he soon returned to Bogota, and when congress closed its sessions, he was returning to his home in Guayaquil when he was shot from ambush in the mountain of Berruecos. At first it was asserted by Gen. Jose Maria Obando, district commander of Pasto, that the murder had been committed by robbers, but it is generally believed that the crime was instigated by Obando himself, though he tried to implicate Gen. Juan Jose Flores. The latter was vindicated by his son, Antonio, in his "El Gran Mariscal de Ayacucho" (New York, 1885). Sucre's remains were transported by his family to the Church of San Francisco in Quito, where they still rest, although the government of Bolivia in 1845, and that of Venezuela in 1875, asked permission to transport them to their respective pantheons.

**SUCRÉ, Etienne Henry** (soo-cray), French painter, b. in Port Royal, Acadia, in 1703; d. in Paris in 1745. He was the son of a rich settler who returned to France after the taking of the colony by the English. Young Etienne received his early education at Caen, but finished his studies at the College of the Jesuits at Paris, and became afterward a pupil of the Academy of designs. In 1729 he exhibited in the Academy gallery a "Descente de croix" that was much admired, and in 1741 he was given the title of royal painter with a pension of 1,200 livres. His works include "Portrait of the Dauphin" (1732); "Portrait of the Duke de Saint Simon" (1736); "Christ at the Cradle" (1736); "An Episode of the War in Acadia" (1737); "Acadians driven Away from their Home" (1738); and "Portrait of Louis XV." (1741).

**SUDDARDS, William**, clergyman, b. in Bradford, England, in 1805. He emigrated to the United States in 1832, was ordained to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1833, and the same year became rector of St. James's church, Zanesville, Ohio. In 1834 he assumed the rectorship of Grace church, Philadelphia. He received the degree of D.D., was for fifteen years either associate or sole editor of "The Episcopal Recorder," and edited "The British Pulpit" (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1835).

**SUDDS, William F.**, musician, b. in London, England, 5 March, 1843. At the age of seven he came with his parents to the United States. While he was yet a boy he learned to play on several instruments, but he had no regular music-lessons until 1864. Nine years later he became a pupil at the Boston conservatory of music. Mr. Suds resides at Gouverneur, St. Lawrence co., N. Y., where he keeps a music-store. His compositions comprise both vocal and instrumental music, and some of his pieces have become very popular. He has also published "National School for the Piano-Forte" (1881), and several collections of music in book-form, including "Anthem Gems" (Philadelphia, 1881-'3) and "Modern Sacred Duets" (Cincinnati, 1888).

**SULLIVAN, Edward**, Canadian Anglican bishop, b. in Ireland about 1835. He was ordained a priest of the Church of England in 1857, was assistant minister at St. George's church, Montreal, afterward rector of Trinity church, Chicago, and then took charge of another parish in Montreal. He became bishop of Algoma in 1882, and was elected bishop of Huron in 1883, but declined. He received the degree of D. D. in 1882.

**SULLIVAN, Jeremiah**, lawyer, b. in Harrisonburg, Va., 21 July, 1794; d. in Madison, Ind., 6 Dec., 1870. He was educated at William and Mary college, and was admitted to the bar in Winchester, Va., in 1814. He served for some time as a major of volunteers in the war of 1812, and in 1816 removed to Indiana, and, settling at Madison, engaged in practice. In 1821 he was elected to the legislature, and while a member of that body proposed Indianapolis as the name for the state capital. From 1831 till 1837 he was one of the fund commissioners for the state, in 1837 he was appointed one of the judges of the state supreme court, and he was judge of the criminal court of Jefferson county from 1869 till his death. He was once an unsuccessful candidate for congress, and had been appointed by the governor of the state a commissioner to adjust the land question that arose between Ohio and Indiana out of the construction of the Wabash and Erie canal.—His son, **Algernon Sydney**, lawyer, b. in Madison, Ind., 5 April, 1826; d. in New York city, 4 Dec., 1887, was educated at Hanover college, Ind., and Miami university, Ohio, and graduated at the latter in 1850. Having been admitted to the bar, he practised for several years, in 1855 removed to Cincinnati, and in the spring of 1859 to New York, where he soon attracted attention by his legal talent and his oratory. Shortly after the opening of the civil war he was counsel for several privateersmen that had been captured and taken to New York, and his acting in that capacity having caused him to be suspected by the authorities, he was arrested and confined in Fort Lafayette for three months. He was assistant district attorney of New York for three years, and public administrator from 1875 till 1885, resigning each of those offices to attend to his private practice. Mr. Sullivan was president of the Southern society, and was identified with many charitable and other associations.—Another son, **Jeremiah C.**, soldier, b. in Madison, Ind., 1 Oct., 1830, served during the civil war, became brigadier-general of volunteers, 28 April, 1862, and resigned, 11 May, 1865.

**SULLIVAN, John**, soldier, b. in Berwick, Me., 17 Feb., 1740; d. in Durham, N. H., 23 Jan., 1795. Dermot, chief of Beare and Bantry, Ireland, who was killed in his castle of Dunboy in 1549, was his well-known lineal ancestor. His father, Owen, who died in 1796 at the age of 105, was born in Limerick during the siege in 1691, and came to this country in 1723. The son studied law, practised with success in Durham, N. H., and from 1772 held the commission of major in the militia. He was sent from New Hampshire in May, 1774, to the Continental congress at Philadelphia at the age of thirty-three, and was appointed in June, 1775, one of the eight brigadier-generals of the Continental army, then engaged in the siege of Boston, Gen. Nathanael Greene and himself being placed in command of the left wing under Gen. Charles Lee. Before this, in December, 1774, he had led, with John Langdon, a successful expedition against Fort William and Mary, near Portsmouth. He took a principal part in the siege of Boston, but for a brief period was detached for the

defence of Portsmouth. By his influence, when the time was up for the stipulated service of the troops from Connecticut, the army was re-enforced by 2,000 men from his own state of New Hampshire. After the evacuation of the city, Sullivan took command, on 2 June, 1776, of the northern army on the borders of Canada. He made an unsuccessful attack on the British at Three Rivers, but his troops were prostrated by small-pox and menaced by greatly superior numbers, and he led them in a skilful retreat to join Washington at New York. After holding for a brief period the chief command on Long Island, and being appointed major-general, he yielded command on the island to Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, his senior in years and date of commission. With Lord Stirling and about 8,000 men on Long Island they held at bay for a time 23,000 British troops, better equipped and disciplined. Sullivan and Stirling were captured, but soon exchanged. The former did good service in the operations of Westchester, receiving the thanks of Washington in general orders at the close of the campaign. When Gen. Charles Lee, lodging apart from his troops, was taken prisoner, Sullivan led the right wing to join Washington on the Delaware, and commanded the right wing in the passage of the river on Christmas night, and the capture of the Hessians at Trenton. He also took part in the battle of Princeton. While waiting for the British to attack Philadelphia, Sullivan made a night descent on Staten island to capture several regiments that were posted there, and took 100 prisoners. He received the approbation of congress. He then marched rapidly to join Washington, and, in command of the right wing, fought at the Brandywine and at Germantown, where he defeated the British left. When, early in 1778, the alliance was made with France, Sullivan was sent by Washington to take command in Rhode Island, and when D'Estaing arrived with his fleet he did his part to raise 10,000 men in a few weeks to co-operate with it against Newport, which was then garrisoned by 7,000 British and Hessians. The volunteers were disconcerted by the withdrawal of the French fleet, which sailed away to fight the English, and being instructed by Washington that 5,000 more troops were on their way to re-enforce the garrison, Sullivan marched the army, now reduced to 6,000 men, to Butt's hill, and from 7 A. M. to 7 P. M. on 29 Aug. fought what Lafayette pronounced the best-contested battle of the war, 6,000 on each side, virtually ending about 4 P. M. in driving the enemy from the battle-field at the point of the bayonet. While waiting in the summer of 1779 for the promised return of D'Estaing from the West Indies to co-operate against Canada, Sullivan, in command of 4,000 men, to prepare the way, entered the Iroquois' country in the state of New York to punish and prevent the devastations of the Indian



*John Sullivan*

tribes and their English allies, and defeating all that ventured to oppose him, including a force under Joseph Brant and Sir John Johnson at Newtown on 29 Aug., 1779, drove out of the country thousands of Indian warriors and destroyed their villages and crops. After moving several hundred miles through the wilderness, he returned to Pennsylvania to learn that D'Estaing had fruitlessly spent his strength in the siege of Savannah and sailed for France. His health being shattered by five years' active and continuous service in the field, he resigned, and was again sent in 1780 to the Continental congress, where he helped to reorganize the army and to establish the finances and public credit. He was chairman of the committee that aided in suppressing the mutiny of Pennsylvania troops in 1781. Resuming his practice in New Hampshire, he was president of the state in 1786-'9, a member of the State constitutional convention of 1784, councillor in 1781, and a commissioner to settle the "New Hampshire grant" troubles with Vermont. In 1786, by intrepidity and good management, he saved his state from anarchy, and in 1788 he was active in securing the adoption of the constitution of the United States. From 1789 till his death he was U. S. judge for his state. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1780. See his life by Oliver W. B. Peabody, in Sparks's "American Biography"; his "Military Services and Public Life," by Thomas C. Amory (Boston, 1868); and "Journals of the Military Expedition of Major-General John Sullivan against the Six Nations of Indians in 1779, with Records of Centennial Celebrations," prepared by order of the state government (Auburn, N. Y., 1887).—His son, **George**, statesman, b. in Durham, N. H., 29 Aug., 1771; d. in Exeter, N. H., 14 June, 1838, was graduated at Harvard in 1790, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Exeter in 1793. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1805, attorney-general of New Hampshire in 1805-'6, a member of congress in 1811-'13, and of the state senate in 1814-'15, and was again attorney-general in 1816-'35. He published orations and pamphlets.—Gen. John's brother, **James**, statesman, b. in Berwick, Me., 22 April, 1744; d. in Boston, Mass., 10 Dec., 1808, was intended for a military life, which he was prevented from following by the fracture of a limb. He studied law under his brother, was admitted to the bar, began practice at Biddeford, and in 1770 received the appointment of king's attorney for York county. He early took an active part in the Revolution, was a member of the Provincial congress of Massachusetts in 1775, and with two others



*James Sullivan*

ably executed a difficult mission to Ticonderoga. In the early part of 1776 he was appointed a judge of the superior court, which post he resigned in February, 1782. In 1779-'80 he was a member of the State constitutional convention, and in 1784-'5 he was a delegate from Massachusetts to the Con-

tinental congress. He repeatedly represented Boston in the state assembly, and in 1784 was a commissioner to settle the controversy between New York and Massachusetts regarding their claims to western lands. In 1787 he was of the executive council and judge of probate of Suffolk county, and he served as attorney-general from 1790 till 1807, when he was elected governor of Massachusetts by the Republican party, and re-elected in 1808. He was one of the commissioners appointed by Washington to settle the boundary-line between this country and the British North American provinces, and the projector of the Middlesex canal, which was constructed under the superintendence of his son, John Langdon. He was a member of the American academy of arts and sciences from its institution, and one of the principal founders of the Massachusetts historical society, and for many years its president. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1780. He published "Observations on the Government of the United States" (Boston, 1791); "The Path to Riches, or Dissertation on Banks" (1792); "History of the District of Maine" (1795); "The Altar of Baal thrown Down, or the French Nation Defended" (1795); "Impartial Review of the Causes of the French Revolution" (1798); "History of Land-Titles in Massachusetts" (1801); "Dissertation on the Constitutional Liberty of the Press" (1801); "Correspondence with Col. Pickering" (1808); and a "History of the Penobscot Indians," in "Massachusetts Historical Collections." His life, with selections from his writings, was published by his grandson, Thomas C. Amory (2 vols., Boston, 1859).—James's son, **William**, author, b. in Saco, Me., 30 Nov., 1774; d. in Boston, Mass., 3 Sept., 1839, was graduated at Harvard in 1792, admitted to the bar in 1795, and practised successfully for many years in Boston, where he was long president of the Suffolk bar association. He was frequently a member of the state legislature and council of Massachusetts between 1804 and 1830, and was a delegate to the State constitutional convention in 1830. He was a brigadier-general of militia, and a member of the Academy of arts and sciences, the Massachusetts historical society, and the American philosophical society. Mr. Sullivan was a fine belles-lettres scholar, and a persuasive orator. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1826. He published "Political Class-Book" (Boston, 1831); "Moral Class-Book" (1833); "Historical Class-Book" (1833); "Familiar Letters on the Public Men of the Revolution, including Events, 1783-1815" (1834; new ed., with a biographical sketch of the author, by his son, John T. S. Sullivan, Philadelphia, 1847); "Sea Life" (Boston, 1837); "Historical Causes and Effects, A. D. 476-1517" (1838); and many addresses.—William's son, **John Turner Sargent**, lawyer, b. in Boston, in 1813; d. there, 30 Dec., 1838, was educated in Germany, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in Philadelphia, Pa., and St. Louis, Mo. His social and convivial qualities made him very popular. He wrote several well-known songs, and, besides the memoir of his father, published translations of stories from the German.—Another son of Gov. James, **John Langdon**, engineer, b. in Saco, Me., 9 April, 1777; d. in Boston, Mass., 9 Feb., 1865, after engaging in mercantile business travelled in Europe, studied the construction of canals in France and England, and in 1804 was appointed agent and engineer of the Middlesex canal, between Boston and Concord, N. H. He invented a steam tow-boat, for which he received a patent in 1814, in preference to Robert Fulton, who applied for it at the same time,

Sullivan's priority of invention being fully shown. In 1824 he was appointed by President Monroe associate civil engineer of the board of internal improvements, which post he resigned in 1825, after reporting the practicability of a canal across the Alleghenies. He then studied medicine, received his degree at Yale in 1837, and engaged in practice at New Haven, adopting the views of the homeopaths. In 1847 he removed to New York. Dr. Sullivan made some important inventions and discoveries in medicine and surgery, and published pamphlets on steamboat navigation.—John Langdon's son, **Thomas Russell**, clergyman, b. in Brookline, Mass., in 1799; d. in Somerville, Mass., 23 Dec., 1862, was graduated at Harvard in 1817, was settled as a Unitarian minister at Keene, N. H., in 1825-'35, and taught in Boston from 1835 till his death. He published "Remarks on Robinson's Sermon on the Divinity of Christ" (Keene, N. H., 1826); "Letters against the Immediate Abolition of Slavery" (Boston, 1835); "Limits of Responsibility in Reforms" (1861); and other controversial writings. He edited sermons on "Christian Communion."

**SULLIVAN, Michael**, Canadian educator, b. in Killarney, County Kerry, Ireland, 18 Feb., 1838. He came to Canada in 1842, and settled with his parents at Kingston, where he was educated at Regiopolis college, and graduated as a physician at Queen's college in 1858. After practising four years in that place, he was appointed in 1862 lecturer in anatomy in Queen's college, and upon the establishment of the Royal college of physicians and surgeons in affiliation with Queen's, he became its professor of anatomy. He is now (1888) professor of surgery and histology in the same college and of anatomy in the Female medical college, a trustee of Kingston hospital, and a member of the Ontario medical council, and was president of the Medical association of Canada in 1883. He was mayor of Kingston in 1874 and 1875, an unsuccessful candidate for the Dominion parliament in the Conservative interest in 1882, and was appointed senator, 29 Jan., 1884. He was purveyor-general during the northwest rebellion in 1885, and received the thanks of the minister of militia.

**SULLIVAN, Peter John**, soldier, b. in County Cork, Ireland, 15 March, 1821; d. in Cincinnati, Ohio, 2 March, 1883. He was descended from Gen. William O'Sullivan of the British army, came to this country with his parents when he was two years old, passed his early years in Philadelphia, and was educated at the University of Pennsylvania. He omitted the prefix "O" from his name on reaching manhood. He served through the Mexican war, attaining the rank of major, and at its close was appointed an official stenographer in the U. S. senate. In 1848 he removed to Cincinnati, studied law, and was a draughtsman for the U. S. topographical corps. In 1855 he was elected colonel of the German regiment and contributed toward the suppression of the "Know-Nothing" riots of that year. At the opening of the civil war he raised four regiments at his own expense, was commissioned colonel of the 48th Ohio volunteer infantry, and was present at Shiloh, where he captured a Confederate flag and was wounded three times. In consequence of his injuries he was unfitted for service for nine months, but he was present at the fall and capture of Vicksburg, was post-commander at Memphis and Fort Pickering, and during the last days of the war was the presiding judge of the military court of claims. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers, 13 March, 1865, for gallant and meri-

torious services, and immediately after was appointed by President Johnson minister to the United States of Colombia, serving till 1869, when his health compelled him to resign. He subsequently practised occasionally in the U. S. supreme court, in the court of claims, and in the government departments at Washington, D. C. He was the author of the "Don Felix Letters, or Pen-Portraits of Members of the Bar."

**SULLIVANT, William Starling**, botanist, b. in Franklinton, near Columbus, Ohio, 15 Jan., 1803; died in Columbus, 30 April, 1873. He was educated at Ohio university, and at Yale, where he was graduated in 1823. The death of his father, Lucas, prevented him from studying a profession, and he was called to the charge of the family property. This duty led to his becoming a surveyor and practical engineer, which occupation he followed until late in life. Meanwhile he turned his attention to botany, and collected and studied the plants of central Ohio, publishing "A Catalogue of Plants, Native or Naturalized, in the Vicinity of Columbus, Ohio" (1840). Soon afterward he turned his attention to mosses, which became the subject of his special study until he was recognized as the most accomplished bryologist that this country has ever produced, and it is doubtful whether his superior existed anywhere. His first publication in this branch of botany was "*Musci Alleghanienses*" (2 vols., 1845), the materials for which were collected on a botanical excursion along the Alleghany mountains from Maryland to Georgia in 1843. His next work of importance was "Contributions to the Bryology and Hepaticology of North America" (2 parts, 1846-'9), which appeared originally in the "Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." The description of the *Musci* and *Hepaticæ* in the second edition of Gray's "Manual of the Botany of the Northern United States" was prepared by him and issued separately as "The *Musci* and *Hepaticæ* of the United States East of the Mississippi River" (New York, 1856). In association with Leo Lesquereux (*g. v.*) he published "*Musci Boreali Americani Exsiccati*" (1856), containing the results of a journey through the mountainous parts of the southern states. He examined the specimens that were collected by Charles Wright in Cuba, and issued "*Musci Cubensis*" (1860); also those gathered by August Fendler in Venezuela and by Charles Wright on the North Pacific exploring expedition, but the results had not been published at the time of his death. The mosses collected by the South Pacific exploring expedition under Capt. Charles Wilkes, and those of the Pacific railroad exploration under Lieut. Amiel W. Whipple, were examined by him, and his results appeared in the government's reports of the expeditions. His greatest work was "*Icones Muscorum*" (1864; Supplement, 1874), consisting of figures and descriptions of most of those mosses peculiar to eastern North America that had not been represented up to that time. The name of *Sullivantia Ohionis* was given by his associates, Asa Gray and John Torrey, to a rare saxifragaceous plant which he had discovered in Ohio. The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Gambier in 1864, and, besides his membership in scientific societies in the United States and Europe, he was elected to the National academy of sciences in 1872. His bryological books and his collections and preparations of mosses were given to the Gray herbarium of Harvard university, and the remainder of his botanical library, his choice microscopes, and other collections were bequeathed to the University of Ohio and to Starling medical college, which

was founded by his uncle, and of which he was the senior trustee.—His brother, **Michael Lucas**, farmer, b. in Franklinton, Ohio, 6 Aug., 1807; d. in Henderson, Ky., 29 Jan., 1879, was educated at Ohio university and at Centre college, Kentucky, and afterward engaged in farming. He proceeded at once to improve the immense tract of land that he inherited from his father, raised mules and blooded horses, and was an originator of the Ohio stock importing company, which introduced a new era of stock-breeding in the west. In 1854 he sold his Ohio estate, bought 80,000 acres of land in Illinois, and engaged in farming on a larger scale than had ever been attempted before. He introduced new methods and improved machinery on his farm of "Broadlands," but, meeting with reverses, he sold part of his property and retired to his farm of 40,000 acres at Burr Oaks, Ill. The estate embraced sixty-five square miles.

**SULLY, Thomas**, painter, b. at Horncastle, Lincolnshire, England, 8 June, 1783; d. in Philadelphia, Pa., 5 Nov., 1872. At the age of nine he was brought by his parents to the United States.



*Thos Sully.*

His father placed him in 1795 in an insurance broker's office, but it soon became evident that art was his true vocation. In 1799 he joined his brother Laurence, a miniature-painter, at Richmond, Va., and two years later removed with him to Norfolk. Thomas soon surpassed his brother, and began to try his hand at oil portraits, aided somewhat by Henry Bembridge. He determined to go to London for study, and worked hard to gain sufficient money to carry him there. But the death of his brother in 1804 decided him to remain and protect the latter's family, whom he had left unprovided for. In 1806, after marrying his brother's widow, Sully went to New York, where he resided until 1808. In 1807 he made a short visit to Boston, where he had some instruction and advice from Gilbert Stuart. He returned to Philadelphia in 1809, and went the same year to London. Here he studied for some time under Benjamin West, and made copies after old masters that had been contracted for in this country, after which he embarked for New York in 1810. He now settled permanently in Philadelphia. During the following years he executed numerous portraits, notably those of George Frederick Cooke as Richard III., which is owned by the Pennsylvania academy; Benjamin Rush (1814); and Com. Decatur, in the city-hall, New York. In 1818 the legislature of North Carolina applied to him for two full-length portraits of Washington. Sully, in reply, proposed to paint a historical picture which should represent some memorable action of the great commander, and suggested the crossing of the Delaware. This was agreed upon; but when Sully wrote for the dimensions of the space that the picture was to occupy, he received no answer. Nevertheless, he proceeded with the work on a canvas of large size. When, after a considerable expense of time and money, the picture was finished, he was informed that there was no place fitted to re-

ceive it, and it was thrown upon his hands. The picture finally came into the possession of the Boston museum. Sully was perhaps most successful in his portraits of women. Henry T. Tuckerman says of him: "His organization fits him to sympathize with the fair and lovely rather than the grand or comic. . . . Sully's forte is the graceful." Among his numerous portraits, of which many have been engraved, are those of Gen. Jonathan Williams (1815); Bishop William White, of Pennsylvania; Lafayette, in Independence hall, Philadelphia; Thomas Jefferson, painted for the United States military academy (1821); Fanny Kemble and her father, Charles Kemble; Reverdy Johnson; Charles Carroll, of Carrollton; Queen Victoria, painted in 1837-'8 for the St. George society, Philadelphia; Rembrandt Peale; Percival Drayton (1827); Alexander J. Dallas; Dr. Philip Syng Physick; Joseph Hopkinson; George M. Dallas; and Robert F. Stockton (1851). The Corcoran gallery owns the portraits of James Madison, Andrew Jackson (1825), John Marshall, and a portrait of himself. He painted also some figure-pieces and historical pictures, among which are "Capture of Major André" (1812) and "Miranda" (1815). Sully wrote an autobiographical sketch, "Recollections of an Old Painter," which appeared in "Hours at Home" for November, 1869. His "Hints to Young Painters," which he prepared for the press in 1851 and revised in 1871, was published after his death (Philadelphia, 1873).—His son, **THOMAS**, and his daughter, **JANE**, afterward Mrs. John C. Darley, followed their father's profession.—Another son, **Alfred**, soldier, b. in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1821; d. in Fort Vancouver, Washington territory, 17 April, 1879, was graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1841, assigned to the 2d infantry, which was then engaged in the Seminole war, and participated with credit in the attack on Hawe Creek camp, 25 Jan., 1842. He was on garrison duty on the great lakes till the Mexican war, and after the siege of Vera Cruz in 1847 was ordered to the north on recruiting service. He was then stationed in California, and on 22 Feb., 1849, was promoted to captain. In 1853 he was sent with others to re-enforce the governor of Oregon in his operations against the Rogue river Indians, and in December of that year, while on his way to New York, he was wrecked off the California coast and remained six days on a desert island. He was then in Minnesota, Nebraska, and Dakota till 1858, and, after spending a year in Europe on leave of absence, took part in operations against the Cheyenne Indians in 1860-'1. He then served in the defenses of Washington till 4 March, 1862, when he became colonel of the 3d Minnesota regiment. He led a brigade during the change of base to James river, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, U. S. army, for gallantry at Fair Oaks, and colonel for Malvern Hill. After engaging in the northern Virginia and Maryland campaigns, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers, 1 Oct., 1862. He led his brigade at Chancellorsville, and in May, 1863, was assigned to the command of the Department of Dakota, where he soon gained note by his expeditions against hostile northwestern Indians, especially in the engagement at White Stone Hill, 3 Sept., 1863, that at Tah-kah-hakuty, 28 July, 1864, and the skirmish in the Bad Lands, 8 Aug., 1864. He was given the brevet of major-general of volunteers, and that of brigadier-general in the regular army, at the close of the war, and subsequently served on the board of promotion, and was on special service in the interior department at Washington. He was made lieu-

... of the first Texas conference, four years later he was reserved and thoughtful, caring little for sports, slender, tall, and awkward.





Charles Sumner.

New York: J. B. Ford, 1864.

tenant-colonel, 28 July, 1866, and colonel of the 10th infantry, 10 Dec., 1872.

**SULTE, Benjamin**, Canadian author, b. in Three Rivers, Quebec, 17 Sept., 1841. He early devoted himself to literary pursuits, became editor of "Le Canada" in 1866, entered the service of the Canadian parliament as one of its translators in November, 1867, and in 1870 became attached to the department of militia and defence. He established in Three Rivers the Literary institute, of which he was the first president, was elected in 1866 corresponding member of the "Cercle artistique et littéraire" of Brussels, Belgium, was president of the Institute Canadien-Français in 1874-'6, and was corresponding delegate of "L'Institution ethnographique de France" in 1879. He became a member of the Royal society of Canada in 1882, and in 1885 was made president of its first section. He is also connected with various learned societies in the United States, Canada, and Europe. He has contributed to periodicals, and published "Les Laurentiennes" (Montreal, 1870); "History of Three Rivers" (1870); "Les chants nouveaux" (1876); "Mélanges d'histoire et de littérature" (Ottawa, 1876); "Chronique trifluvienne" (Montreal, 1879); and "Histoire des Canadiens-Français" (8 vols., 1882-'5).

**SUMMERFIELD, John**, clergyman, b. in Preston, England, 31 Jan., 1798; d. in New York city, 18 June, 1825. He was educated at a Moravian school, and removed to Dublin in 1813,

where he plunged into a life of dissipation, and was finally imprisoned. A period of contrition succeeding, he united in 1817 with the Wesleyans, where his pulpit talents attracted universal attention, and in 1819 he was preaching to immense congregations in Dublin and doing missionary labor. His health failing, he removed to New York in 1821, and was admitted to the Methodist conference of that state. In 1822 he visited



Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington, his eloquence everywhere arousing enthusiasm. The same year he visited France and England, again in quest of health, and having been appointed a delegate to the anniversary meeting of the Protestant Bible society in Paris. Upon his return, in April, 1824, he preached in the large cities with great success, and formed missionary societies till the following February. He was a founder of the American tract society a short time before his death. Princeton gave him the degree of M. A. in 1822. His biography was written by John Holland (New York, 1829) and by William M. Willett (Philadelphia, 1857), and his "Sermons and Sketches of Sermons" were published (New York, 1842).

**SUMMERS, Thomas Osmond**, clergyman, b. in Dorsetshire, England, 11 Oct., 1812. He came to the United States in 1830, united with the Methodist church, was admitted to the Baltimore conference in 1835, and appointed to the Augusta circuit, Va. In 1840 he was one of the organizers of the first Texas conference, four years later he


was transferred to the Alabama conference, of which he was a member till 1876, and in 1845, as secretary of the Louisville convention, he assisted in the organization of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. The following year he was appointed co-editor of the "Southern Christian Advocate" and chairman of the committee to compile a new hymn-book. In 1850 he was elected by the general conference editor of their books and tracts and of the "Sunday-School Visitor," and in 1858 he took charge of the "Quarterly Review." During the civil war he returned to Alabama and performed pastoral work till 1866, when he was appointed editor of the Nashville "Christian Advocate." He became professor of systematic theology in Vanderbilt university, Nashville, Tenn., in 1874, was dean of the theological faculty, and ex-officio pastor of the institution. He has been secretary of every general conference of his church. The degrees of D. D. and LL. D. have been conferred upon him. Dr. Summers has revised and edited hundreds of church books with introductions, notes, and additions. Among his works are "Commentaries on the Gospels and on the Acts of the Apostles" (6 vols.); "Commentary on the Ritual of the M. E. Church, South"; "Talks, Pleasant and Profitable"; "The Golden Censer"; "Refutation of Thomas Paine's Theological Writings, not answered in Bishop Warren's 'Apology'"; Watson's "Biblical and Theological Dictionary," enlarged and revised; and many tracts, pamphlets, and sermons.

**SUMNER, Charles**, statesman, b. in Boston, Mass., 6 Jan., 1811; d. in Washington, D. C., 11 March, 1874. The family is English, and William Sumner, from whom Charles was descended in the seventh generation, came to America about 1635 with his wife and three sons, and settled in Dorchester, Mass. The Sumners were generally farmers. Job, grandfather of Charles, entered Harvard in 1774, but in the next year he joined the Revolutionary army, and served with distinction during the war. He was not graduated, but he received in 1785 an honorary degree from the college. He died in 1789, aged thirty-three. Charles Pinckney Sumner (b. 1776, d. 1839), father of Charles, was graduated at Harvard in 1796. He was a lawyer and was sheriff of Suffolk county from 1825 until a few days before his death. In 1810 he married Relief Jacob, of Hanover, N. H., and they had nine children, of whom Charles and Matilda were the eldest and twins. Matilda died in 1832. Sheriff Sumner was an upright, grave, formal man, of the old Puritan type, fond of literature and public life. His anti-slavery convictions were very strong, and he foretold a violent end to slavery in this country. In his family he was austere, and, as his income was small, strict economy was indispensable. Charles was a quiet boy, early matured, and soon showed the bent of his mind by the purchase for a few cents of a Latin grammar and "Liber Primus" from a comrade at school. In his eleventh year he was placed at the Latin-school where Wendell Phillips, Robert C. Winthrop, James Freeman Clarke, and other boys, afterward distinguished men, were pupils. Sumner excelled in the classics, in general information, and in writing essays, but he was not especially distinguished. Just as he left the Latin-school for college he heard President John Quincy Adams speak in Faneuil hall, and at about the same time he heard Daniel Webster's eulogy upon Adams and Jefferson. It was in a New England essentially unchanged from the older, but refined and softened, that Sumner grew up. At the age of fifteen he was reserved and thoughtful, caring little for sports, slender, tall, and awk-



Charles

l  
l  
l  
l  
n  
li  
v  
n  
P  
ci  
vi

  
Phila  
quen  
year  
of her  
the a  
societ  
he pri  
and fo  
Febru  
tract s  
ton ga  
biogra  
York,  
phia,  
Sermoi  
SUN  
in Dor  
to the  
Methoc  
confere  
circuit,  
of the



Charles White.

NEW YORK: H. & C. 1850.



ward. His thirst for knowledge of every kind, with singular ability and rapidity in acquiring it, was already remarkable. He had made a compend of English history in eighty-six pages of a copy-book, and had read Gibbon's history.

In September, 1826, he began his studies at Harvard. In the classics and history and forensics, and in belles-lettres, he was among the best scholars. But he failed entirely in mathematics. His memory was extraordinary and his reading extensive. Without dissipation of any kind and without sensitiveness to humor, generous in his judgment of his comrades, devoted to his books, and going little into society, he was a general favorite, although his college life gave no especial promise of a distinguished career. In his junior year he made his first journey from home, in a pedestrian tour with some classmates to Lake Champlain, returning by the Hudson river and the city of New York. In 1830 he was graduated, and devoted himself for a year to a wide range of reading and study in the Latin classics and in general literature. He resolutely grappled with mathematics to repair the defect in his education in that branch of study, wrote a prize essay on commerce, and listened carefully to the Boston orators, Webster, Everett, Choate, and Channing. No day, no hour, no opportunity, was lost by him in the pursuit of knowledge. His first interest in public questions was awakened by the anti-Masonic movement, which he held to be a "great and good cause," two adjectives that were always associated in his estimate of causes and of men. Mindful of Dr. Johnson's maxim, he diligently maintained his friendships by correspondence and intercourse. On 1 Sept., 1831, he entered Harvard law-school, of which Judge Joseph Story was the chief professor. Story had been a friend of Sumner's father, and his friendly regard for the son soon ripened into an affection and confidence that never ceased. Sumner was now six feet and two inches in height, but weighing only 120 pounds, and not personally attractive. He was never ill, and was an untiring walker; his voice was strong and clear, his smile quick and sincere, his laugh loud, and his intellectual industry and his memory were extraordinary. He began the study of law with the utmost enthusiasm, giving himself a wide range, keeping careful notes of the moot-court cases, writing for the "American Jurist," and preparing a catalogue of the library of the Law-school. He joined the temperance society of the professional schools and the college. His acquirements were already large, but he was free from vanity. His mental habit was so serious that, while his talk was interesting, he was totally disconcerted by a jest or gay repartee. He had apparently no ambition except to learn as much as he could, and his life then, as always, was pure in word and deed.

The agitation of the question of slavery had already begun. "The Liberator" was established by Mr. Garrison in Boston on 1 Jan., 1831. The "nullification movement" in South Carolina occurred while Sumner was at the Law-school. He praised President Jackson's proclamation, and saw civil war impending; but he wrote to a friend in 1832: "Politics I begin to loathe; they are for a day, but the law is for all time." He entered the law-office of Benjamin Rand, in Boston, in January, 1834, wrote copiously for the "Jurist," and went to Washington for the first time in April. The favor of Judge Story opened to Sumner the pleasantest houses at the capital, and his professional and general accomplishments secured an ever-widening welcome. But Washington only deepened his love

for the law and his aversion to politics. In September, 1834, he was admitted to the bar. During the month that he passed in Washington, Sumner described his first impression of the unfortunate race to whose welfare his life was to be devoted: "For the first time I saw slaves [on the journey through Maryland], and my worst preconception of their appearance and ignorance did not fall as low as their actual stupidity. They appear to be nothing more than moving masses of flesh, unendowed with anything of intelligence above the brutes. I have now an idea of the blight upon that part of our country in which they live." Anticipating hearing Calhoun, he says: "He will be the last man I shall ever hear speak in Washington." In 1835 he was appointed by Judge Story a commissioner of the circuit court of the United States and reporter of Story's judicial opinions, and he began to teach in the Law-school during the judge's absence. This service he continued in 1836-'7, and he aided in preparing a digest of the decisions of the supreme court of Maine. He wrote upon literary and legal topics, he lectured and edited and pleaded, and he was much overworked in making a bare livelihood. In 1835 his interest in the slavery question deepened. The first newspaper for which he subscribed was "The Liberator," and he writes to Dr. Francis Lieber, then professor in the college at Columbia, S. C.: "What think you of it? [slavery] Should it longer exist? Is not emancipation practicable? We are becoming Abolitionists, at the north, fast." The next year, 1836, his "blood boils" at an indignity offered by a slave-master to the Boston counsel of a fugitive slave. Sumner now saw much of Channing, by whose wisdom and devotion to freedom he was deeply influenced. His articles in the "Jurist" had opened correspondence with many eminent European publicists. His friends at home were chiefly among scholars, and already Longfellow was one of his intimate companions. In the summer of 1836 he made a journey to Canada, and in December, 1837, he sailed for France.

He carried letters from distinguished Americans to distinguished Europeans, and his extraordinary diligence in study and his marvellous memory had equipped him for turning every opportunity to the best account. During his absence he kept a careful diary and wrote long letters, many of which are printed in the memoir by Edward L. Pierce, and there is no more graphic and interesting picture than they present of the social and professional life at that time of the countries he visited. Sumner remained in Paris for five months, and carefully improved every hour. He attended 150 university lectures by the most renowned professors. He walked the hospitals with the great surgeons. He frequented the courts and theatres and operas and libraries and museums. He was a guest in the most famous salons, and he saw and noted everything, not as a loiterer, but as a student. On 31 May, 1838, he arrived in England, where he remained for ten months. No American had ever been so universally received and liked, and Carlyle characteristically described him as "Popularity Sumner." He saw and studied England in every aspect, and in April, 1839, went to Italy and devoted himself to the study of its language, history, and literature, with which, however, he was already familiar. In Rome, where he remained for some months, he met the sculptor Thomas Crawford, whom he warmly befriended. Early in October, 1839, he left Italy for Germany, in the middle of March, 1840, he was again in England, and in May, 1840, he returned to America.



He showed as yet no sign of political ambition. The "hard-cider campaign" of 1840, the contest between Harrison and Van Buren, began immediately after his return. He voted for Harrison, but without especial interest in the measures of the Whig party. In announcing to a brother, then in Europe, the result of the election, he wrote: "I take very little interest in politics." The murder of Lovejoy in November, 1837, and the meeting in Faneuil hall, where Wendell Phillips made his memorable speech, and the local disturbances that attended the progress of the anti-slavery agitation throughout the northern states, had plainly revealed the political situation. But Sumner's letters during the year after his return from Europe do not show that the question of slavery had especially impressed him, while his friends were in the most socially delightful circles of conservative Boston. But in 1841 the assertion by Great Britain, of a right to stop any suspected slaver to ascertain her right to carry the American flag, produced great excitement. Sumner at once showed his concern for freedom and his interest in great questions of law by maintaining in two elaborate articles, published in a Boston newspaper early in 1842, the right and the justice of such an inquiry. Kent, Story, Choate, and Theodore Sedgwick approved his position. This was his first appearance in the anti-slavery controversy. In 1842 Daniel Webster, as secretary of state, wrote his letter upon the case of the "Creole," contending that the slaves who had risen against the ship's officers should not be liberated by the British authorities at Nassau. Sumner strongly condemned the letter, and took active part in the discussion. He contended that the slaves were manumitted by the common law upon passing beyond the domain of the local law of slavery; and if this were not so, the piracy charged was an offence under the local statute and not under the law of nations, and no government could be summoned to surrender offenders against the municipal law of other governments. In April, 1842, he writes: "The question of slavery is getting to be the absorbing one among us, and growing out of this is that other of the Union." He adjured Longfellow to write verses that should move the whole land against the iniquity. But his social relations were still undisturbed, and his unbounded admiration of Webster showed his generous mind. "With the moral devotion of Channing," he said of Webster, "he would be a prophet."

In July, 1843, Sumner published in the "North American Review" an article defending Com. Alexander Slidell Mackenzie for his action in the case of the "Somers" mutiny, when a son of John C. Spencer, secretary of war, was executed. He published also a paper upon the political relations of slavery, justifying the moral agitation of the question. In this year he contributed largely to the "Law Reporter," and taught for the last time in the Law-school. In the election of 1844 Sumner took no part. He had no special sympathy with Whig views of the tariff and the bank, and already slavery seemed to him to be the chief public question. He was a Whig, as he said in 1848, because it seemed to him the party of humanity, and John Quincy Adams was the statesman whom he most admired. He was overwhelmed with professional work, which brought on a serious illness. But his activity was unabated, and he was elected a member of various learned societies. His letters during 1844 show his profound interest in the slavery question. He speaks of the "atrocious immorality of John Tyler in seeking to absorb Texas," and "the disgusting vindication of slavery" by Calhoun,

which he regrets that he is too busy to answer. In 1845 he was deeply interested in the question of popular education, and was one of the intimate advisers of Horace Mann. Prison-discipline was another question that commanded his warmest interest, and his first public speech was made upon this subject at a meeting of the Prison-discipline society, in May, 1845. This was followed, on 4 July, by the annual oration before the civil authorities of Boston, upon "The True Grandeur of Nations." The oration was a plea for peace and a vehement denunciation of war, delivered, in commemoration of an armed revolutionary contest, to an audience largely military and in military array. This discourse was the prototype of all Sumner's speeches. It was an elaborate treatise, full of learning and precedent and historical illustration, of forcible argument and powerful moral appeal. The effect was immediate and striking. There were great indignation and warm protest on the one hand, and upon the other sincere congratulation and high compliment. Sumner's view of the absolute wrong and iniquity of war under all circumstances was somewhat modified subsequently; but the great purpose of a peaceful solution of international disputes he never relinquished. The oration revealed to the country an orator hitherto unknown even to himself and his friends. It showed a moral conviction, intrepidity, and independence, and a relentless vigor of statement, which were worthy of the best traditions of New England. Just four months later, on 4 Nov., 1845, Sumner made in Faneuil hall his first anti-slavery speech, at a meeting of which Charles Francis Adams was chairman, to protest against the admission of Texas. This first speech had all the characteristics of the last important speech he ever made. It was brief, but sternly bold, uncompromising, aggressive, and placed Sumner at once in the van of the political anti-slavery movement. He was not an Abolitionist in the Garrisonian sense. He held that slavery was sectional, not national; that the constitution was meant to be a bond of national liberty as well as union, and nowhere countenanced the theory that there could be property in men; that it was to be judicially interpreted always in the interest of freedom; and that, by rigorous legal restriction and the moral force of public opinion, slavery would be forced to disappear. This was subsequently the ground held by the Republican party. Sumner added to his reputation by an elaborate oration at Cambridge, in August, 1846, upon "The Scholar, the Jurist, the Artist, the Philanthropist," of which the illustrations were his personal friends, then recently dead, John Pickering, Judge Story, Washington Allston, and Dr. Channing. The reference to Channing gave him the opportunity, which he improved, to urge the duty of anti-slavery action. It was the first time that the burning question of the hour had been discussed in the scholastic seclusion of the university.

In September, 1846, at the Whig state convention held in Faneuil hall, Sumner spoke upon the "Anti-Slavery Duties of the Whig Party," concluding with an impassioned appeal to Mr. Webster to lead the Whigs as an anti-slavery party. He sent the speech to Mr. Webster, who, in replying coolly, politely regretted that they differed in regard to political duty. In October, Sumner wrote a public letter to Robert C. Winthrop, representative in congress from Boston, censuring him severely for his vote in support of the Mexican war. He wrote as a Whig constituent of Mr. Winthrop's, and during his absence from Boston he was nominated for congress, against Mr. Winthrop, by a meeting of

Whigs, including Charles Francis Adams and John A. Andrew. But he immediately and peremptorily declined, and he warmly supported Dr. Samuel G. Howe, who was nominated in his place. During this period, when "Conscience Whigs" were separating from "Cotton Whigs," Sumner was untiring in his public activity. He spoke often, and he argued before the supreme court of the state the invalidity of enlistments for the Mexican war, and delivered a lecture upon "White Slavery in the Barbary States," which was elaborated into a pamphlet, and was a valuable historical study of the subject. In June, 1847, a speech upon prison-discipline showed his interest in the question to be unabated. On 29 Sept., 1847, he spoke for the last time as a Whig, in the State convention at Springfield, in support of a resolution that Massachusetts Whigs would support only an anti-slavery man for the presidency. The resolution was lost, and upon the Whig nomination of Gen. Zachary Taylor, 1 June, 1848, a convention of anti-slavery men of both parties was called at Worcester on 28 June, at which Sumner, Charles Francis Adams, Samuel Hoar (who presided), and his son, E. Rockwood Hoar, with many other well-known Whigs, withdrew from the Whig party and organized the Free-soil party. "If two evils are presented to me," said Sumner in his speech, alluding to Cass and Taylor, "I will take neither." Sumner was chairman of the Free-soil state committee, which conducted the campaign in Massachusetts for Van Buren and Adams, nominated at the Buffalo convention. In October, 1848, he was nominated for congress in the Boston district, receiving 2,336 votes against 1,460 for the Democratic candidate. But Mr. Winthrop received 7,726, and was elected. In May, 1849, he renewed his plea for peace in an exhaustive address before the American peace society on "The War System of the Commonwealth of Nations," and on 5 Nov., 1850, his speech, after the passage of the Fugitive-slave law, was like a war-cry for the Free-soil party, and was said to have made him senator. In the election of members of the legislature the Free-soilers and Democrats united, and at a caucus of members of the Free-soil party Sumner was unanimously selected as their candidate for U. S. senator. He was more acceptable to the Democrats because he had never been an extreme Whig, and the Democratic caucus, with almost equal unanimity, made him its candidate. The legislature then chose George S. Boutwell governor, Henry W. Cushman lieutenant-governor, and Robert Rantoul, Jr., senator for the short term. These were all Democrats. The house of representatives voted, on 14 Jan., 1851, for senator, casting 31 votes, with 191 necessary to a choice. Sumner received 186, Robert C. Winthrop 167, scattering 28, blanks 3. On 22 Jan., of 38 votes in the senate, Sumner received 23, Winthrop 14, and H. W. Bishop 1, and Sumner was chosen by the senate. The contest in the house continued for three months. Sumner was entreated to modify some expressions in his last speech; but he refused, saying that he did not desire the office, and on 22 Feb. he asked Henry Wilson, president of the senate, and the Free-soil members, to abandon him whenever they could elect another candidate. On 24 April, Sumner was elected senator by 193 votes, precisely the necessary number of the votes cast.

When he took his seat in the senate he was as distinctively the uncompromising representative of freedom and the north as Calhoun had been of slavery and the south. But it was not until 26 Aug., 1852, just after the Democratic and Whig national conventions had acquiesced in the com-

promises of 1850, that Sumner delivered his first important speech, "Freedom National, Slavery Sectional." It treated the relations of the national government to slavery, and the true nature of the constitutional provision in regard to fugitives. The speech made a profound impression. The general view was accepted at once by the anti-slavery party as sound. The argument seemed to the anti-slavery sentiment to be unanswerable. Seward and Chase both described it as "great," and it was evident that another warrior thoroughly equipped was now to be encountered by the slave power. On 23 Jan., 1854, Stephen A. Douglas introduced the Kansas-Nebraska bill, by which the Missouri compromise was repealed, and on 21 Feb., 1854, Sumner opposed it in a speech characteristically comprehensive and exhaustive, reviewing the history of the restriction of slavery. On the eve of the passage of the bill he made a solemn and impressive protest, and his reply to assailants, 28 June, 1854, stung his opponents to madness. He was now the most unsparing, the most feared, and the most hated opponent of slavery in congress. On 17 March, 1856, Mr. Douglas introduced a bill for the admission of Kansas as a state. On 19 and 20 May, Sumner delivered a speech on the "Crime against Kansas," which again aroused the country, and in which he spoke, in reference to the slave and free-soil factions in Kansas, of "the fury of the propagandists and the calm determination of their opponents," who through the whole country were "marshalling hostile divisions, and foreshadowing a conflict which, unless happily averted by freedom, will become war—fratricidal, parricidal war."

It provoked the bitterest rejoinders in the senate, to which Sumner replied contemptuously. In his speech he had sharply censured Senator Butler, of South Carolina, and Senator Douglas, and two days after the delivery of the speech, as Sumner was sitting after the adjournment writing at his desk alone in the senate-chamber, Preston Smith Brooks, a relative of Butler's and a representative from South Carolina, entered the chamber, and, after speaking a few words to Sumner, struck him violently upon the head with a bludgeon, and while Sumner was trying in vain to extricate himself from the desk and seize his assailant, the blows continued until he sank bloody and senseless to the floor. This event startled the country as a presage of civil war. The excitement was universal and profound. The house of representatives refused to give the two-third vote necessary to expel Brooks, but he resigned and appealed to his constituents, and was unanimously re-elected. Sumner was long incapacitated for public service. On 3 Nov., 1856, he returned to Boston to vote, and was received with acclamation by the people and with the highest honor by the state and city authorities. On 13 Jan., 1857, he was re-elected senator, receiving all but ten votes, and on 7 March, 1857, he sailed for Europe, where he submitted to the severest medical treatment. With characteristic energy and industry, in the intervals of suffering, he devoted himself to a thorough study of the art and history of engraving.

For nearly four years he was absent from his seat in the senate, which he resumed on 5 Dec., 1859, at the opening of the session. He was still feeble, and took no part in debate until the middle of



March, and on 4 June, 1860, on the question of admitting Kansas as a free state, he delivered a speech upon "The Barbarism of Slavery," which showed his powers untouched and his ardor unquenched. Mr. Lincoln had been nominated for the presidency, and Sumner's speech was the last comprehensive word in the parliamentary debate of freedom and slavery. The controversy could now be settled only by arms. This conviction was undoubtedly the explanation of the angry silence with which the speech was heard in the senate by the friends of slavery. During the winter of secession that followed the election Sumner devoted himself to the prevention of any form of compromise, believing that it would be only a base and fatal surrender of constitutional principles. He made no speeches during the session. By the withdrawal of southern senators the senate was left with a Republican majority, and in the reconstruction of committees on 8 March, 1861, Sumner was made chairman of the committee on foreign affairs. For this place he was peculiarly fitted. His knowledge of international law, of the history of other states, and of their current politics, was comprehensive and exact, and during the intense excitement arising from the seizure of the "Trent" he rendered the country a signal service in placing the surrender of Slidell and Mason upon the true ground. (See MASON, JAMES MURRAY.) While there was universal acquiescence in the decision of the government to surrender the commissioners, there was not universal satisfaction and pride until on 9 Jan., 1862, Sumner, in one of his ablest speeches, showed incontestably that our own principles, constantly maintained by us, required the surrender. One of the chief dangers throughout the civil war was the possible action of foreign powers, and especially of England, where iron-clad rams were being built for the Confederacy, and on 10 Sept., 1863, Sumner delivered in New York a speech upon "Our Foreign Relations," which left nothing unsaid. Happily, on 8 Sept., Lord Russell had informed the American minister, Charles Francis Adams, that the rams would not be permitted to leave English ports.

Throughout the war, both in congress and upon the platform, Sumner was very urgent for emancipation, and when the war ended he was equally anxious to secure entire equality of rights for the new citizens. But while firm upon this point, and favoring the temporary exclusion of recent Confederates from political power, he opposed the proposition to change the jury law for the trial of Jefferson Davis, and disclaimed every feeling of vengeance. He was strong in his opposition to President Andrew Johnson and his policy. But the great measure of the Johnson administration, the acquisition of Alaska by treaty, was supported by Sumner in a speech on 9 April, 1867, which is an exhaustive history of Russian America. He voted affirmatively upon all the articles of impeachment of President Johnson, which in a long opinion he declared to be one of the last great battles with slavery.

Early in the administration of President Grant, 10 April, 1869, Sumner opposed the Johnson-Clarendon treaty with England, as affording no means of adequate settlement of our British claims. In this speech he asserted the claim for indirect or consequential damages, which afterward was proposed as part of the American case at the Geneva arbitration, but was discarded. In his message of 5 Dec., 1870, President Grant, regretting the failure of the treaty to acquire Santo Domingo, strongly urged its acquisition. Sumner strenuously opposed the project on the ground that it was not the wish

of the "black republic," and that Baez, with whom, as president of the Dominican republic, the negotiation had been irregularly conducted, was an adventurer, held in his place by an unconstitutional use of the navy of the United States. Sumner's opposition led to a personal rupture with the president and the secretary of state, and to alienation from the Republican senators, in consequence of which, on 10 March, 1871, he was removed, by the Republican majority of the senate, from the chairmanship of the committee on foreign affairs. He was assigned the chairmanship of the committee on privileges and elections; but, upon his own motion, his name was stricken out. On 24 March he introduced resolutions, which he advocated in a powerful speech, severely arraigning the president for his course in regard to Santo Domingo. In December, 1871, he refused again to serve as chairman of the committee on privileges and elections. Early in 1872 he introduced a supplementary civil-rights bill, which, since January, 1870, he had vainly sought to bring before the senate. It was intended to secure complete equality for colored citizens in every relation that law could effect; but it was thought to be unwise and impracticable by other Republican senators, and as drawn by Sumner it was not supported by them. He introduced, 12 Feb., 1872, resolutions of inquiry, aimed at the administration, into the sale of arms to France during the German war. An acrimonious debate arose, during which Sumner's course was sharply criticised by some of his party colleagues, and he and Senators Trumbull, Schurz, and Fenton were known as anti-Grant Republicans.

Sumner was urged to attend the Liberal or anti-Grant Republican convention, to be held at Cincinnati, 1 May, which nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency, and the chairmanship and authority to write the platform were offered to him as inducements. But he declined, and in the senate, 31 May, declaring himself a Republican of the strictest sect, he denounced Grantism as not Republicanism in a speech implying that he could not support Grant as the presidential candidate of the party. The Republican convention, 5 June, unanimously renominated Grant, and the Democratic convention, 9 June, adopted the Cincinnati platform and candidates. In reply to a request for advice from the colored citizens of Washington, 29 July, Sumner, in a long letter, advised the support of Greeley, on the general ground that principles must be preferred to party. In a sharp letter to Speaker Blaine, 5 Aug., he set forth the reasons of the course he had taken.

But the strain of the situation was too severe. His physicians ordered him to seek recreation in Europe, and he sailed early in September, leaving the manuscript of a speech he had proposed to deliver in Faneuil hall at a meeting of Liberal Republicans. He opposed the election of Grant upon the ground that he was unfaithful to the constitution and to Republican principles, and otherwise unfitted for the presidency; and he supported Greeley as an original and unswerving Republican, nominated by Republicans, whose adoption as a candidate by the Democratic party proved the honest acquiescence of that party in the great results of the civil war. He returned from Europe in time for the opening of the session, 2 Dec., 1872. The Republican majority omitted him altogether in the arrangement of the committees, leaving him to be placed by the Democratic minority. But Sumner declined to serve upon any committee, and did not attend the Republican caucus. On the first day of the session he introduced a bill for-

bidding the names of battles with fellow-citizens to be continued in the army register or placed on the regimental colors of the United States. From this time he took no party part and made no political speech, pleading only for equality of civil rights for colored citizens. At the next session, 1 Dec., 1873, he was placed on several committees, not as chairman, but as one of the minority, and he did not refuse to serve, but attended no meetings. During this session the cordial relations between Sumner and the Republicans were almost wholly restored, and in Massachusetts the Republican feeling for him was very friendly. Again, promptly but vainly, 2 Dec., 1873, he asked consideration of the civil-rights bill. On 27 Jan., 1874, he made for the bill a last brief appeal, and on 11 March, 1874, after a short illness, he died. The bill that was his last effort to serve the race to whose welfare his public life had been devoted was reported, 14 April, 1874, substantially as originally drawn, and passed the senate, 22 May. But it failed in the house, and the civil-rights bill, approved 1 March, 1875, was a law of less scope than his, and has been declared unconstitutional by the supreme court.

Sumner's death was universally lamented. One of the warmest and most striking eulogies was that of Lucius Q. C. Lamar, then a representative in congress from Mississippi, who had been a sincere disciple of Calhoun and a Confederate officer, but who recognized in Sumner a kindred earnestness and fidelity. The later differences with his party were forgotten when Sumner died, and only his great service to the country in the most perilous hour, and his uncompromising devotion to the enslaved race, were proudly and enthusiastically remembered. Among American statesmen his life especially illustrates the truth he early expressed, that politics is but the application of moral principles to public affairs. Throughout his public career he was the distinctive representative of the moral conviction and political purpose of New England. His ample learning and various accomplishments were rivalled among American public men only by those of John Quincy Adams, and during all the fury of political passion in which he lived there was never a whisper or suspicion of his political honesty or his personal integrity. He was fortunate in the peculiar adaptation of his qualities to his time. His profound conviction, supreme conscientiousness, indomitable will, affluent resources, and inability to compromise, his legal training, serious temper, and untiring energy, were indispensable in the final stages of the slavery controversy, and he had them all in the highest degree. "There is no other side," he said to a friend with fervor, and Cromwell's Ironsides did not ride into the fight more absolutely persuaded that they were doing the will of God than Charles Sumner. For ordinary political contests he had no taste, and at another time and under other circumstances he would probably have been an all-accomplished scholar or learned judge, unknown in political life. Of few men could it be said more truly than of him that he never lost a day. He knew most of the famous men and women of his time, and he was familiar with the contemporaneous political, literary, and artistic movement in every country. In public life he was often accounted a man of one idea; but his speeches upon the "Trent" case, the Russian treaty, and our foreign relations showed the fullness of his knowledge and the variety of his interest. He was dogmatic, often irritable with resolute opposition to his views, and of generous self-esteem, but he was of such child-like simplicity

and kindness that the poisonous sting of vanity and malice was wanting. During the difference between Sumner and his fellow-Republicans in the senate, one of them said that he had no enemy but himself, and Sumner refused to speak to him for the rest of the session. But the next autumn his friend stepped into an omnibus in New York in which Sumner was sitting, and, entirely forgetting the breach, greeted him with the old warmth. Sumner responded as warmly, and at once the old intimacy was completely restored. From envy or any form of ill-nature he was wholly free. No man was more constant and unsparing in the warfare with slavery and in the demand of equality for the colored race; but no soldier ever fought with less personal animosity. He was absolutely fearless. During the heat of the controversy in congress his life was undoubtedly in danger, and he was urged to carry a pistol for his defence. He laughed, and said that he had never fired a pistol in his life, and, in case of extremity, before he could possibly get it out of his pocket he would be shot. But the danger was so real that, unknown to himself, he was for a long time under the constant protection of armed friends in Washington. The savage assault of Brooks undoubtedly shortened Sumner's life, but to a friend who asked him how he felt toward his assailant, he answered: "As to a brick that should fall upon my head from a chimney. He was the unconscious agent of a malign power." Personally, in his later years, Sumner was of commanding presence, very tall, and of a stalwart frame. His voice was full, deep, and resonant, his elocution declamatory, stately, and earnest. His later speeches in the senate he read from printed slips, but his speech upon Alaska, which occupied three hours in the delivery, was spoken from notes written upon a single sheet of paper, and it was subsequently written out. Few of the bills drawn by him became laws, but he influenced profoundly legislation upon subjects in which he was most interested. He was four times successively elected to the senate, and when he died he was the senior senator of the United States in consecutive service. In October, 1866, when he was fifty-five years old, Sumner married Mrs. Alice Mason Hooper, of Boston, daughter-in-law of his friend, Samuel Hooper, representative in congress. The union was very brief, and in September, 1867, Mr. and Mrs. Sumner, for reasons that were never divulged, were separated, and they were ultimately divorced. Of the "Memoir and Letters of Charles Sumner," written by his friend and literary executor, Edward L. Pierce, two volumes, covering the period to 1845, have been published (Boston, 1877). His complete works in fifteen volumes are also published (Boston, 1870-'83). The notes by himself and his executors supply a chronology of his public career. There are several portraits of Sumner. A crayon drawing by Eastman Johnson (1846) hung in Longfellow's study, and is engraved in Pierce's memoir. A large daguerreotype (1853) is also engraved in the memoir. A crayon by William W. Story (1854) for Lord Morpeth is now at Castle Howard, Yorkshire. An oil portrait by Moses Wight (1856) is in the Boston public library, another by Morrison (1856) in the library of Harvard college. A portrait by Edgar Parker was painted several years before his death. There is a photograph in the "Memorial History of Boston"; a photograph (1869) engraved in his works; another (1871) engraved in the city memorial volume of Sumner; a full-length portrait by Henry Ulke (1873) for the Haytian government—copy presented to the state of Massachusetts by James

Wormely (1884), now in the State library; a photograph (1873), the last likeness ever taken, engraved in the state memorial volume; Thomas Crawford's bust (1839) in the Boston art museum; Martin Milmore's bust (1874) in the state-house, a copy of which is in the Metropolitan art museum, New York; a bronze statue by Thomas Ball (1878) in the Public garden, Boston; and a statuette in plaster by Miss Whitney (1877), an admirable likeness. The illustration on page 747 represents Mr. Sumner's tomb in Mt. Auburn cemetery, near Boston.—His brother, **George**, political economist, b. in Boston, Mass., 5 Feb., 1817; d. there, 6 Oct., 1863, studied at the universities of Heidelberg and Berlin, and travelled through Europe, Asia, and Africa, devoting himself to the study of the customs and institutions of various countries, and especially to comparative jurisprudence, international law, economic subjects, and philanthropic organizations. After his return to the United States he associated himself with Dr. Samuel G. Howe in the effort to establish schools for idiots. He lectured extensively on philanthropic subjects, and contributed to the "North American" and the "Democratic" reviews and to French and German periodicals. Alexander von Humboldt praised the accuracy of his research, and Alexis de Tocqueville spoke of him as knowing European politics better than any European with whom he was acquainted. His essay on the education of the feeble-minded was translated into French and Italian. He delivered an address at Cambridge in 1845 entitled "Memoirs of the Pilgrims at Leyden," which was published in the "Collections" of the Massachusetts historical society. His advocacy of the system of solitary confinement in prisons led to its adoption in French penitentiaries, which furnished the subject for a pamphlet entitled "The Pennsylvania System of Prison Discipline Triumphant in France" (Philadelphia, 1847) and an "Address on the Progress of Reform in France." An oration before the authorities of Boston was also published (Boston, 1859), and in the American edition of Alphonse M. L. de Lamartine's "History of the Girondists" he printed a reply to the author's strictures on American institutions.

**SUMNER, Charles Allen**, stenographer, b. in Great Barrington, Mass., 2 Aug., 1835. His father, Judge Increase Sumner, was a distant relative of the Increase that is noted elsewhere. The son studied at Trinity, but was not graduated. He subsequently studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but his chief attention was given to the practice of stenography. In 1856 he sailed for California, and reported for the legislature in 1857-'61. He settled at San Francisco, and between the legislative sessions he was engaged in the state and county courts, in law-reporting, and general editorial duties till 1860, when he entered the Republican canvass. The following year he edited the "Herald and Mirror," in which his opposition to the "Shafter" land bill succeeded in defeating it. Removing to Virginia City, Nev., Mr. Sumner was made assistant-quartermaster in the U. S. forces in 1862, became colonel in 1864, and served as state senator in 1865-'8, being president *pro tempore* during one session. Meanwhile he had been twice an unsuccessful Republican candidate for congress. He returned to San Francisco in 1868, and began to advocate a government postal telegraph in the "Herald," of which he was editor. After this he was appointed official note-taker of the city, and in 1875 and 1880 official reporter of the supreme court. In 1878 he was defeated as a Democratic candidate for congress, but he was elected in 1882. There he opposed the Pacific railroads, and introduced a

postal telegraph bill. Trinity gave him the degree of A. M. in 1887. He has published "Short-hand and Reporting" (New York, 1882); "Golden Gate Sketches" (1884); "Travel in Southern Europe" (1885); and "Sumners' Poems," with his brother, Samuel B. Sumner (1887).

**SUMNER, Edwin Vose**, soldier, b. in Boston, Mass., 30 Jan., 1797; d. in Syracuse, N. Y., 21 March, 1863. Young Sumner was educated at Milton (Mass.) academy, and entered the army in 1819 as 2d lieutenant of infantry. He served in the Black Hawk war, became captain of the 2d dragoons in 1833, and was employed on the western frontier, where he distinguished himself as an Indian fighter. In 1838 he was placed in command of the School of cavalry practice at Carlisle, Pa. He was promoted major in 1846, and in the Mexi-

can war led the cavalry charge at Cerro Gordo in April, 1847, commanded the reserves at Contreras and Churubusco, and at the head of the cavalry at Molino del Rey checked the advance of 5,000 Mexican lancers. He was governor of New Mexico in 1851-'3, when he visited Europe to report on improvements in cavalry. In 1855 he was promoted colonel of the 1st cavalry, and made a successful expedition against the Cheyennes. In command of the Department of the West in 1858 he rendered efficient service during the Kansas troubles. In March, 1861, he was appointed brigadier-general in the regular army, and sent to relieve Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, in command of the Department of the Pacific, but was recalled in the following year to the command of the 1st corps of the Army of the Potomac. He commanded the left wing at the siege of Yorktown. At Fair Oaks, where McClellan's army was divided by the Chickahominy and the left wing was heavily attacked, the orders to Sumner to cross the river and re-enforce that wing found him with his corps drawn out and ready to move instantly. In the seven days' battles he was twice wounded. In 1862 he was appointed major-general of volunteers, led the 2d corps at the battle of Antietam, where he was wounded, and commanded one of the three grand divisions of Burnside's army at Fredericksburg, his division being the first to cross the Rappahannock. At his own request he was relieved in 1863, and, being appointed to the Department of the Missouri, he was on his way thither when he died. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for Cerro Gordo, colonel for Molino del Rey, and major-general in the regular army for services before Richmond. Gen. Sumner's last words, as he with great effort waved a glass of wine above his head, were: "God save my country, the United States of America."—His son, **Edwin Vose**, served with merit through the civil war, and was appointed major of the 5th cavalry in 1879, and inspector of rifle practice, Department of the Missouri, which place he still holds.



Ed Sumner

**SUMNER, George**, physician, b. in Pomfret, Conn., 19 Dec., 1793; d. in Hartford, Conn., 20 Feb., 1855. He was graduated at Yale in 1813, and at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1817. Two years later he established himself at Hartford, Conn., where he was professor of botany in Trinity college from its foundation in 1824 till his death. He was an active friend of the college, and to his taste and liberality the beautiful grounds of the former college site owed much of their attractiveness. For many years he was also a lecturer on botany. He published a "Compendium of Physiological and Systematic Botany" (Hartford, 1820).

**SUMNER, Increase**, jurist, b. in Roxbury, Mass., 27 Nov., 1746; d. there, 7 June, 1799. His ancestor, William, emigrated from England to Dorchester, Mass., about 1635, and his father, Increase, was a prosperous farmer and a select-man of Roxbury in 1753 and 1756. The son, after graduation at Harvard in 1767, studied law under Samuel Adams while teaching at Roxbury, was admitted to the bar in 1770, and began practice in his native town. He was a member of the lower house of the legislature in 1776-'80, and senator till 1782. In the mean time he was a member of the convention of 1777 for agreeing on a form of government, and of the State constitutional convention in 1779. He was elected to congress in 1782, but preferred to accept an appointment as associate judge of the supreme judicial court, remaining on the bench till 1797. He was one of the committee on the revision of the laws of the state in 1785, a delegate to the convention that adopted the constitution of the United States in 1789, and at the close of his judicial office was elected governor for three successive terms. Judge



*Increase Sumner*

Sumner's ability and intimate relations with his kinsman, John Adams, and other statesmen, gave him great influence in public affairs. — His son, **William Hyslop**, soldier, b. in Roxbury, 4 July, 1780; d. in Jamaica Plains, Mass., 24 Oct., 1861, was graduated at Harvard in 1799, admitted to the bar in 1802, and in 1808-'19 was a member of the legislature. In 1814 he was sent to put the coast of Maine in a state of defence against a threatened invasion, and in 1818-'35 he served as adjutant-general of the state, with the rank of brigadier-general. He organized in 1833 the East Boston company. He was one of the original members of the Massachusetts horticultural society. His works include "An Inquiry into the Importance of the Militia" (Boston, 1823); "Observations on National Defence" (1824); "Reminiscences" (1854); "Memoir of Increase Sumner, Governor of Massachusetts" (1854); "Reminiscences of General Warren and Bunker Hill" (1858); "History of East Boston" (1858); and "Reminiscences of Lafayette's Visit to Boston" (1859).

**SUMNER, Jethro**, soldier, b. in Virginia about 1780; d. in Warren county, N. C., about 1790. His father, William, came from England and settled

near Suffolk, Va., about 1690. Jethro was active in the measures that preceded the Revolution, and in 1760 was paymaster of the provincial troops of North Carolina and commander at Fort Cumberland. In 1776 he was appointed by the Provincial congress colonel of the 3d North Carolina regiment, and served under Washington in the north. He was commissioned brigadier-general by the Continental congress in 1779, was ordered to join Gen. Horatio Gates in the south, and was at the battle of Camden in 1780. He then served under Gen. Nathanael Greene, and at the battle of Eutaw, 8 Sept., 1781, made a bayonet charge, after which he was active in keeping the Tories in check in North Carolina till the close of the war.

**SUMNER, John**, soldier, b. in Middletown, Conn., in May, 1735; d. in February, 1787. He was commissioned, 24 March, 1780, captain in the regiment of foot of which Phineas Lyman was colonel, and in this service he was in the battles of Lake George and Ticonderoga, and at the capture of Crown Point and the surrender of Montreal. At the opening of the Revolution he was a zealous patriot, and he entered the Colonial army in June, 1776, being commissioned major in a battalion of which John Durkee was colonel, and continued in the service until 1 Jan., 1781. He was in the battles of Long Island, Harlem, White Plains, Germantown, Trenton, and Monmouth, where he was in the thickest of the fight and one of many that were overcome by their exertions in the great heat of that day, from the effects of which he never recovered. He was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati. — His son, **Joshua**, b. in Middletown, Conn., 11 Oct., 1761; d. after 1831, was a surgeon in the army of Gen. St. Clair during his unfortunate expedition against the Miami Indians in 1791, and subsequently in his native state and in Massachusetts. — Another son, **William**, b. in Middletown, Conn., 22 Jan., 1780; d. 28 Sept., 1838, was colonel of an Ohio regiment in the war of 1812, and camped his command in the forest on the site of Columbus, the capital of the state.

**SUMNER, William Graham**, political economist, b. in Paterson, N. J., 30 Oct., 1840. He was graduated at Yale in 1863, and studied at Göttingen, Germany, and Oxford, England. He was tutor at Yale in 1866-'9, took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1867, and was for some time assistant at Calvary church, New York city. In 1872 he was appointed professor of political and social science at Yale. Prof. Sumner is an earnest advocate of the so-called *laissez faire* principle in political economy. He favors the gold standard in currency and free-trade. He has done much to promote liberal methods of instruction in his department, and, among other innovations, has established a loan library of political economy for the use of his classes. He is a member of the American social science association, to whose "Transactions" he has contributed papers, including one on "American Finance" (1874). Besides articles in periodicals, he has published a translation of Lange's "Commentary on the Second Book of Kings" (New York, 1872); "History of American Currency" (1874); "Lectures on the History of Protection in the United States" (1875); "Life of Andrew Jackson," in the "American Statesmen" series (Boston, 1882); "What Social Classes Owe to Each Other" (New York, 1883); "Economic Problems" (1884); "Essays in Political and Social Science" (1885); and "Protectionism" (1885).

**SUMTER, Thomas**, soldier, b. in Virginia in 1784; d. at South Mount, near Camden, S. C., 1 June, 1832. Little or nothing is known of his

parentage and early life. He was present at Braddock's defeat in 1755, and seems afterward to have been engaged in military service on the frontier. In March, 1776, he was appointed by the Provincial congress lieutenant-colonel of the 2d regiment of South Carolina riflemen, and was sent to overawe



*Thos Sumter*

the Tories and Indians, who were threatening the upper counties of that state. But he does not seem to have distinguished himself until after the fall of Charleston, in May, 1780. About three weeks after that event Sir Henry Clinton wrote home to the ministry: "I may venture to assert that there are few men in South Carolina who are not either our prisoners or in arms with us." Among the few who were neither the one nor the other was Col. Sumter. After hiding for a while in the swamps of the Santee, he made his way to North Carolina, where he collected a small force of refugees, and presently returned to carry on a partisan warfare against the British invaders. On 12 July he surprised and cut to pieces Capt. Christian Huck's company of mounted infantry. Among Sumter's comrades on this occasion was Col. William Neale, whose regiment Lord Cornwallis was attempting to impress into the British service. On hearing of the approach of Sumter, these men made haste to join him and place themselves under their former commander. Small parties of Whigs, coming in from the Waxhaw settlements, still further swelled the numbers of the little partisan force, and Sumter was promoted by Gov. Rutledge to the rank of brigadier-general in the state militia. Having now more than 600 men under his command, on 30 July he crossed Broad river and made a desperate assault upon the log-fortress at Rocky Mount, which was held by a strong body of New York and South Carolina loyalists under Col. George Turnbull. Finding the place too strong to be reduced without artillery, of which he had none, Sumter withdrew, and marched suddenly against the fortified post of Hanging Rock. This place was defended by 500 men, of whom at least 160 were British regulars from Tarleton's legion; the rest were Tories from the two Carolinas and Georgia. They were surprised by Sumter, and, after a severe struggle, the Tories were put to flight, but the British held their ground until sixty-two of their number had been killed or wounded. By that time Sumter's ill-disciplined men, thinking victory assured, had begun to disperse in quest of plunder and liquor, until he found himself unable to bring up force enough for his final assault, and he accordingly

ordered a retreat. On this occasion Andrew Jackson made his first appearance as a fighter.

Gen. Sumter now crossed the Catawba river and undertook to act in co-operation with Gen. Gates, who re-enforced him with 400 good troops and two field-pieces, and on 15 Aug. Sumter succeeded in cutting Cornwallis's line of communications and capturing his supply-train with its convoy. This brilliant exploit was more than neutralized by the overwhelming defeat of Gates at Camden, 16 Aug., which made it necessary for Sumter to retreat with all possible haste, encumbered as he was with prisoners and fifty wagons laden with spoils. At noon of the 18th he encamped on the north bank of Fishing creek, a small stream that flows into the Catawba forty miles above Camden. Here he was surprised by the indefatigable Tarleton. As the jaded men were resting under the trees, they were assaulted by the British dragoons, who, by a forced march, had passed the stream in their rear. The Americans were routed, with a loss of nearly 500 in killed, wounded, and prisoners; the remnant of their force was dispersed, and the stores were recovered by the British. After this staggering blow, Sumter fled to the mountains, where his men gradually came together, and within a few weeks he was able to take the field again and scout the country between the Ennoree, Broad, and Tiger rivers. Late in October, Cornwallis sent Maj. James Wemyss against him, with the 63d regiment and a few of Tarleton's dragoons. In a night attack upon Sumter's camp on Broad river, 8 Nov., Wemyss was badly defeated and taken prisoner. Tarleton himself was now sent up with re-enforcements, and advanced upon Sumter, who retreated to Blackstock hill, where he planted himself in an exceedingly strong position. Here Tarleton, assaulting him, 20 Nov., was repelled with a loss of about 200 killed and wounded, while Sumter lost three killed and four wounded; and the disaster of Fishing creek was thus avenged. In this action Gen. Sumter received a wound in the right shoulder which kept him inactive for three months. In February, 1781, he was again in the field, and played an important part in harassing Lord Rawdon, whom Cornwallis left in command in South Carolina, while he followed Gen. Greene's army northward to the Dan. During the subsequent campaign, April to July, 1781, in which Greene dislodged Rawdon from Camden and reconquered the interior of the state, Sumter's operations, in threatening the enemy's communications and dispersing parties of Tory militia, were very valuable, although he usually chose an independent course of action, and was sometimes regarded by Greene and his officers as insubordinate. Before the end of the campaign he was obliged by failing health to quit active service, and by the time he was again fit for duty the enemy had been cooped up in Charleston. After the war, Gen. Sumter was interested in politics, and at the time of the adoption of the constitution he was a zealous Federalist. He was a member of congress in 1789-'93 and 1797-1801, U. S. senator in 1801-'9, and minister to Brazil in 1809-'11. He was the last surviving general officer of the Revolutionary war. The best-known portrait of him is by Charles W. Peale, represented in the accompanying vignette.



\_\_\_\_\_

1

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.







Stanford Law Library



3 6105 063 334 753



